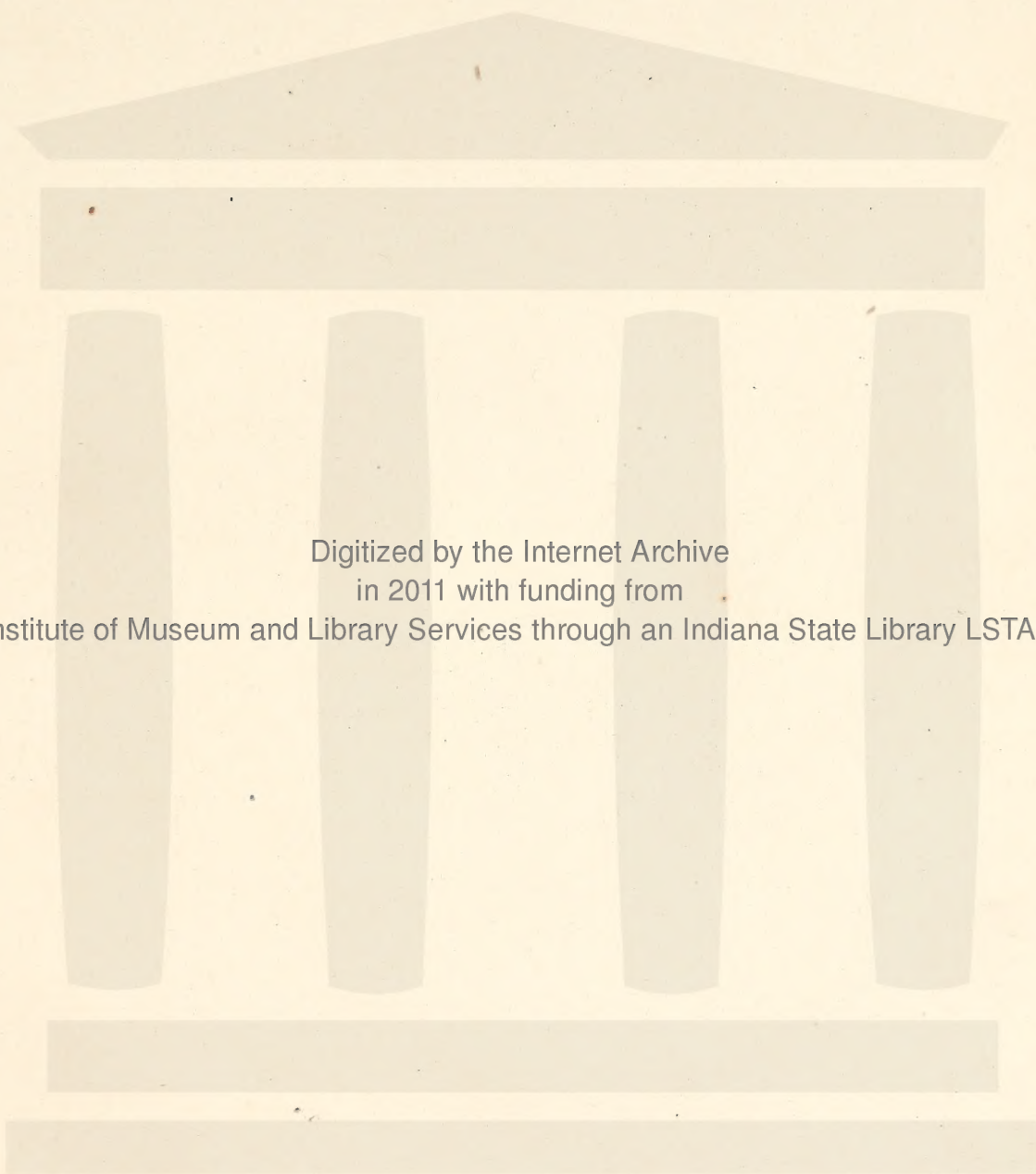




Private Library of  
E. J. Shives.



mg 24270  
REF.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from

The Institute of Museum and Library Services through an Indiana State Library LSTA Grant















APPLETONS'  
CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

---

VOL. IV.  
LODGE-PICKENS

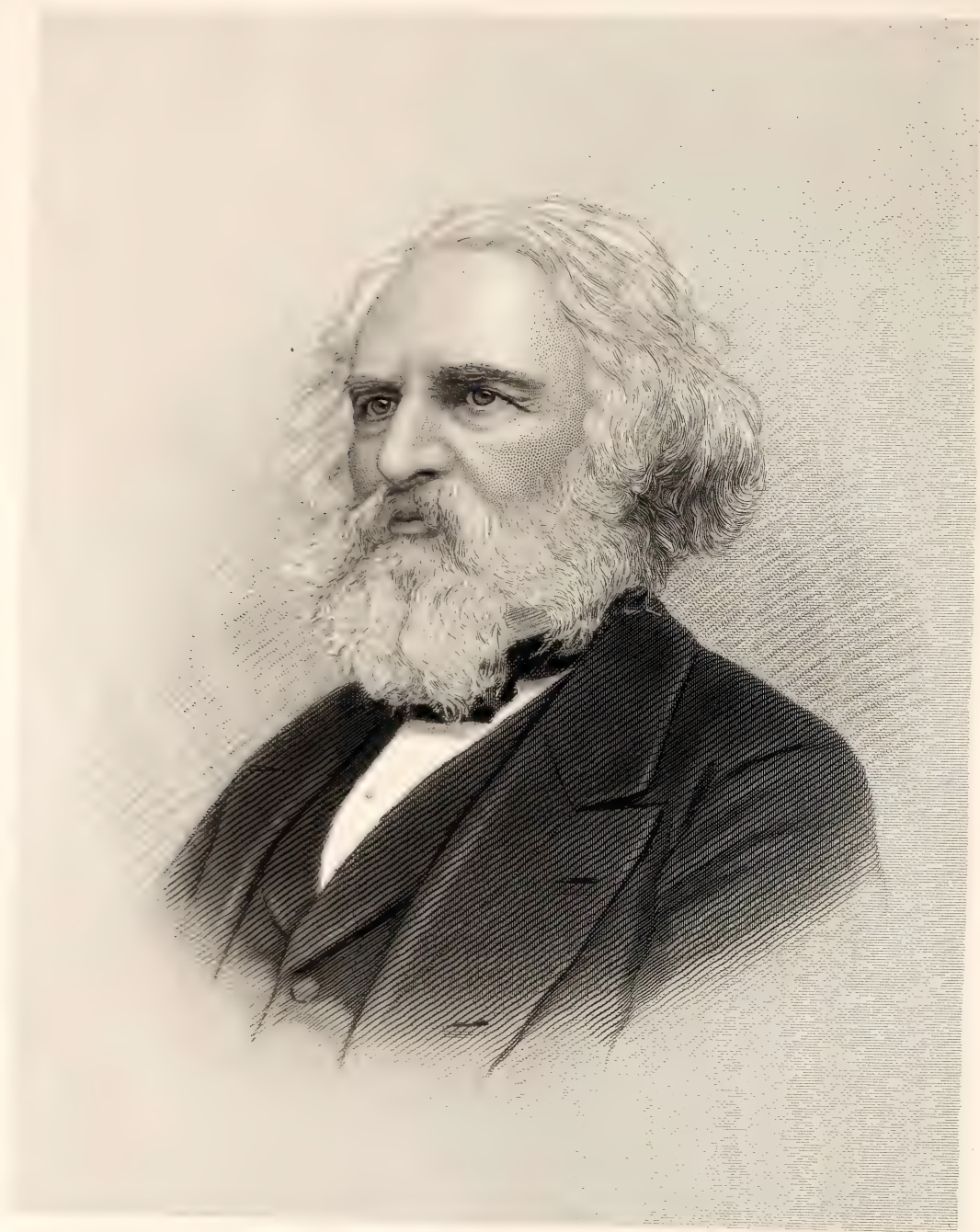












Henry W. Longfellow.



A P P L E T O N S'  
CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN  
BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
JAMES GRANT WILSON  
AND  
JOHN FISKE

As it is the commendation of a good huntsman to find game in a wide wood,  
so it is no imputation if he hath not caught all. PLATO.

VOLUME IV.  
LODGE—PICKENS



NEW YORK  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY  
1, 3 AND 5 BOND STREET  
1888



COPYRIGHT, 1888,  
BY D. APPLETON AND COMPANY.



## LIST OF PORTRAITS ON STEEL.

---

	ARTIST	ENGRAVER	PAGE
LONGFELLOW, HENRY WADSWORTH	<i>Warren</i>	<i>Hollyer</i>	<i>Frontispiece</i>
MCCLELLAN, GEORGE BRINTON	<i>Brady</i>	<i>Girsch</i>	<i>Face 79</i>
MACDONALD, JOHN ALEXANDER	<i>Notman</i>	<i>Hall</i>	102
MADISON, JAMES	<i>Stuart</i>	<i>Hall</i>	165
MARSHALL, JOHN	<i>Inman</i>	<i>Jackman</i>	222
MONROE, JAMES	<i>Vanderlyn</i>	<i>Hall</i>	358
MORSE, SAMUEL F. B.	<i>Sarony</i>	<i>Hall</i>	424
PEABODY, GEORGE	<i>Gurney</i>	<i>Knight</i>	688
PEDRO II., DOM	<i>Bogardus</i>	<i>Hall</i>	698
PENN, WILLIAM	<i>Kneller</i>	<i>Hall</i>	712







# SOME OF THE CHIEF CONTRIBUTORS

## TO APPLETONS' CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

- 
- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p><b>Adams, Charles Kendall,</b><br/>President of Cornell University.</p> <p><b>Agassiz, Alexander,</b><br/>Author and Professor.</p> <p><b>Allan, Col. William,</b><br/>Aide-de-Camp to "Stonewall" Jackson.</p> <p><b>Allibone, S. Austin,</b><br/>Author "Dictionary of Authors."</p> <p><b>Amory, Thomas C.,</b><br/>Author "Life of General Sullivan," etc.</p> <p><b>Bancroft, George,</b><br/>Author "History of the United States."</p> <p><b>Bayard, Thomas F.,</b><br/>Secretary of State.</p> <p><b>Beehler, William H.,</b><br/>Lieutenant U. S. Navy.</p> <p><b>Bigelow, John,</b><br/>Author "Life of Franklin," etc.</p> <p><b>Boker, George H.,</b><br/>Poet, late Minister to Russia.</p> <p><b>Bradley, Joseph P.,</b><br/>Justice United States Supreme Court.</p> <p><b>Brooks, Phillips,</b><br/>Author "Sermons in English Churches."</p> <p><b>Browne, Junius Henri,</b><br/>Author and Journalist.</p> <p><b>Carter, Franklin,</b><br/>President of Williams College.</p> <p><b>Chandler, William E.,</b><br/>Ex-Secretary of the Navy.</p> <p><b>Clarke, James Freeman,</b><br/>Author "Ten Great Religions," etc.</p> <p><b>Cooper, Miss Susan Fenimore,</b><br/>Author "Rural Hours," etc.</p> <p><b>Conway, Moncure D.,</b><br/>Miscellaneous Writer.</p> <p><b>Coppée, Henry,</b><br/>Professor in Lehigh University, Pa.</p> <p><b>Coxe, Arthur Cleveland,</b><br/>P. E. Bishop of Western New York.</p> <p><b>Courtenay, William A.,</b><br/>Mayor of Charleston, S. C.</p> <p><b>Cullum, Gen. George W., U. S. A.,</b><br/>Author "Register of West Point Graduates," etc.</p> <p><b>Curtis, George Ticknor,</b><br/>Author "Life of James Buchanan," etc.</p> <p><b>Curtis, George William,</b><br/>Author and Editor.</p> <p><b>Custer, Mrs. Elizabeth B.,</b><br/>Author "Tenting on the Plains."</p> <p><b>Daniel, John W.,</b><br/>United States Senator from Virginia.</p> <p><b>De Lancey, Edward F.,</b><br/>Ex-President Genealogical and Biographical Society.</p> <p><b>Didier, Eugene L.,</b><br/>Author "Life of Edgar Allan Poe."</p> | <p><b>Dix, Morgan,</b><br/>Rector of Trinity Church, New York.</p> <p><b>Doane, William C.,</b><br/>P. E. Bishop of Albany.</p> <p><b>Drake, Samuel Adams,</b><br/>Author "Historic Personages of Boston," etc.</p> <p><b>Draper, Lyman C.,</b><br/>Secretary of Wisconsin Historical Society.</p> <p><b>Dupont, Col. Henry A.,</b><br/>Of Delaware, late U. S. Army.</p> <p><b>Eggleston, George Cary,</b><br/>Editor New York "Commercial Advertiser."</p> <p><b>Fiske, John,</b><br/>Author and Professor.</p> <p><b>Frothingham, Octavius B.,</b><br/>Author "Life of George Ripley."</p> <p><b>Gayarré, Charles E. A.,</b><br/>Author "History of Louisiana."</p> <p><b>Gerry, Elbridge T.,</b><br/>Member of New York Bar.</p> <p><b>Gilman, Daniel C.,</b><br/>President of Johns Hopkins University.</p> <p><b>Gilmore, James R.,</b><br/>Author "Rear-Guard of the Revolution," etc.</p> <p><b>Gleig, George Robert,</b><br/>Ex-Chaplain-General British Army.</p> <p><b>Goodwin, Daniel,</b><br/>Member of Illinois Bar.</p> <p><b>Greely, Gen. Adolphus W., U. S. A.,</b><br/>Author "Three Years of Arctic Service."</p> <p><b>Green, William Mercer,</b><br/>Late P. E. Bishop of Mississippi.</p> <p><b>Greene, Capt. Francis Vinton,</b><br/>United States Engineer Corps.</p> <p><b>Hale, Edward Everett,</b><br/>Author "Franklin in France," etc.</p> <p><b>Hart, Charles Henry,</b><br/>Member Pennsylvania Bar.</p> <p><b>Hay, Col. John,</b><br/>Author "Life of Lincoln," etc.</p> <p><b>Henry, William Wirt,</b><br/>Of the Virginia Historical Society.</p> <p><b>Higginson, Col. Thomas W.,</b><br/>Author "History of the United States," etc.</p> <p><b>Hilliard, Henry W.,</b><br/>Late Minister to Brazil.</p> <p><b>Holmes, Dr. Oliver Wendell,</b><br/>Author and Poet.</p> <p><b>Hoppin, Prof. James M.,</b><br/>Of Yale College.</p> <p><b>Howe, Mrs. Julia Ward,</b><br/>Author "Later Lyrics," etc.</p> <p><b>Huntington, William R.,</b><br/>Rector of Grace Church, New York.</p> <p><b>Jay, John,</b><br/>Late Minister to Austria.</p> |
|--|---|



- Johnson, Gen. Bradley T.,**  
Member of Maryland Bar.
- Johnson, Rossiter,**  
Author "History of the War of 1812," etc.
- Johnston, William Preston,**  
President of Tulane University.
- Jones, Horatio Gates,**  
Vice-President of Pennsylvania Historical Society.
- Jones, John William,**  
Secretary of Southern Historical Society.
- Jones, William Alfred,**  
Author "Character and Criticism," etc.
- Lathrop, George Parsons,**  
Author "A Study of Hawthorne," etc.
- Latrobe, John H. B.,**  
Member of Maryland Bar.
- Leach, Col. J. Granville,**  
Member of the Philadelphia Bar.
- Lincoln, Robert T.,**  
Ex-Secretary of War.
- Lodge, Henry Cabot,**  
Author "Life of Hamilton."
- Long, Col. Charles Chaillé,**  
Late of the Egyptian Army.
- Lowell, James Russell,**  
Late Minister at Court of St. James.
- MacVeagh, Wayne,**  
Ex-Attorney-General, U. S.
- Mathews, William,**  
Author "Orators and Oratory," etc.
- McMaster, John Bach,**  
Author "History of the People of the United States."
- Mitchell, Donald G.,**  
Author "Reveries of a Bachelor," etc.
- Norton, Charles Eliot,**  
Professor in Harvard University.
- O'Connor, Joseph,**  
Editor Rochester, N. Y., "Post-Express."
- O'Neal, Edward A.,**  
Governor of Alabama.
- Parker, Cortlandt,**  
Member of New Jersey Bar.
- Parkman, Francis,**  
Author "Frontenac," "French in Canada," etc.
- Parton, James,**  
Miscellaneous Writer.
- Phelan, James, M. C.,**  
Editor Memphis, Tenn., "Avalanche."
- Phelps, William Walter,**  
Member of Congress from New Jersey.
- Pierrepont, Edwards,**  
Ex-Attorney-General United States.
- Porter, David D.,**  
Admiral United States Navy.
- Porter, Gen. Horace,**  
Late of Gen. Grant's Staff.
- Preston, Mrs. Margaret J.,**  
Author and Poet.
- Puron, Dr. Juan G.,**  
Spanish Author and Editor.
- Read, Gen. J. Meredith,**  
Late Minister to Greece.
- Reid, Whitelaw,**  
Editor New York "Tribune."
- Ricord, Judge Frederick W.,**  
New Jersey Historical Society.
- Robinson, Ezekiel G.,**  
President of Brown University.
- Romero, Mattias,**  
Mexican Minister to the United States.
- Scharf, Col. J. Thomas,**  
Of the Confederate Army.
- Schurz, Carl,**  
Ex-Secretary of the Interior.
- Sherman, William T.,**  
Late General of United States Army.
- Smith, Charles Emory,**  
Editor Philadelphia "Press."
- Spencer, Jesse Ames,**  
Author and Professor.
- Stedman, Edmund C.,**  
Author "Poets of America," etc.
- Stiles, Henry R., M. D.,**  
Author "History of Brooklyn, N. Y."
- Stoddard, Richard Henry,**  
Author "Songs of Summer," etc.
- Stone, William L.,**  
Author "Life of Red Jacket," etc.
- Strong, William,**  
Ex-Justice United States Supreme Court.
- Stryker, William S.,**  
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.
- Tenner, William Christian,**  
Graduate of the University of Paris.
- Tucker, J. Randolph,**  
Member of Congress from Virginia.
- Waite, Morrison R.,**  
Chief Justice United States Supreme Court.
- Warner, Charles Dudley,**  
Author and Editor.
- Washburne, Elihu B.,**  
Late Minister to France.
- Welling, James C.,**  
President of Columbian University.
- Whittier, John Greenleaf,**  
Author and Poet.
- Wilson, Gen. Jas. Grant,**  
President Genealogical and Biographical Society.
- Winter, William,**  
Poet and Theatrical Critic.
- Winthrop, Robert C.,**  
Ex-United States Senator.
- Wright, Gen. Marcus J.,**  
Of the Confederate Army.
- Young, John Russell,**  
Miscellaneous Writer.

*To this list other names will be added as the work progresses.*



*Among the Contributors to the fourth volume of "Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography" are the following :*

**Richard Meade Bache.**

MEADE, GEORGE GORDON, AND FAMILY.

**Henry Carey Baird.**

MERCHANT, CHARLES SPENCER,  
MULLANY, JAMES ROBERT MADISON.

**Prof. William M. Baskervill.**

LONGSTREET, AUGUSTUS BALDWIN,  
McFERRIN, JOHN BERRY.

**Lieut. William H. Beehler, U. S. N.**

ARTICLES ON U. S. NAVAL OFFICERS.

**Prof. Henry Augustin Beers.**

MITCHELL, DONALD GRANT.

**Marcus Benjamin, F. C. S.**

MORSE, SAMUEL F. B.,  
PENN, WILLIAM.

**Samuel G. W. Benjamin, M. A.**

ARTICLES ON PAINTERS AND SCULPTORS.

**Arthur Elmore Bostwick, Ph. D.**

MINUIT, PETER,  
PEMBERTON, JOHN CLIFFORD.

**Joseph P. Bradley, LL. D.**

MARSHALL, JOHN.

**Junius Henri Browne.**

PERKINS, JAMES HANDASYD.

**Rev. James Buckley, D. D.**

ARTICLES ON BISHOPS OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

**Mrs. Isa Carrington Cabell.**

MANN, HORACE,  
THE NELSON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

**Prof. Henry Coppée, LL. D.**

McCLELLAN, GEORGE BRINTON, AND FAMILY.

**Edward Floyd De Lancey.**

THE NICOLL FAMILY OF LONG ISLAND,  
NICOLLS, SIR RICHARD.

**Eugene Lemoine Didier.**

MAGRUDER, JOHN BANKHEAD,  
NEAL, JOHN.

**William Henry Egle, M. D.**

MONTGOMERY, JOHN,  
NEAD, BENJAMIN MATTHIAS.

**Prof. John Fiske.**

MADISON, JAMES,  
MARION, FRANCIS,  
OTIS, JAMES, AND FAMILY.

**Rev. Octavius Brooks Frothingham.**

PARKER, THEODORE.

**Elbridge Thomas Gerry.**

NOYES, WILLIAM CURTIS.

**Daniel Coit Gilman, LL. D.**

MONROE, JAMES.

**James Roberts Gilmore.**

McGILLIVRAY, ALEXANDER,  
OVERTON, JOHN.

**Rev. George Robert Gleig.**

PAKENHAM, SIR EDWARD MICHAEL.

**Rt. Rev. William Mercer Green, D. D.**

OTEY, JAMES HERVEY.

**Capt. Francis Vinton Greene.**

McPHERSON, JAMES BIRDSEYE.

**Rev. William Elliot Griffis, D. D.**

PERRY, MATTHEW CALBRAITH,  
PERRY, OLIVER HAZARD.

**Reuben Aldridge Guild, LL. D.**

MANNING, JAMES.

**George J. Hagar.**

PALMER, RAY,  
PEABODY, ANDREW PRESTON.

**Jacob Henry Hager.**

LOGAN, JOHN ALEXANDER,  
THE MASON AND MORRIS FAMILIES.

**Charles Henry Hart.**

MALBONE, EDWARD GREENE,  
NEAGLE, JOHN.

**Oliver Wendell Holmes, M. D.**

MOTLEY, JOHN LOTHROP.

**Cecil H. C. Howard.**

PENHALLOW, SAMUEL,  
PHELPS, JOHN WOLCOTT.

**Frank Huntington.**

LYON, NATHANIEL,  
MOTT, VALENTINE.

**Abram S. Isaacs, Ph. D.**

ARTICLES ON HEBREW CLERGYMEN.

**Gen. Bradley T. Johnson.**

LONGSTREET, JAMES,  
MURDOCK, WILLIAM.

**Col. William Preston Johnston.**

MARMADUKE, JOHN SAPPINGTON,  
MAXEY, SAMUEL BELL.

**Horatio Gates Jones, D. C. L.**

MORGAN, ABEL, AND FAMILY,  
OWEN, GORONWY.

**William Alfred Jones.**

MATHEWS, CORNELIUS.

**Charles Penrose Keith.**

PALMER, ANTHONY.

ARTICLES ON THE PENN FAMILY.

**Rev. James Ryland Kendrick, D. D.**

ARTICLES ON BAPTIST CLERGYMEN.

**Rufus King.**

ARTICLES ON THE ODELL FAMILY.

**Samuel Archer King.**

ARTICLES ON AÉRONAUTS.

**Charles Lanman.**

PERINCHIEF, OCTAVIUS.

**Col. Josiah Granville Leach.**

ARTICLES ON NOTED PENNSYLVANIANS.

**Col. Charles Chaillé-Long.**

LORING, WILLIAM WING,

MOTT, THADDEUS PHELPS.

**Neil Macdonald.**

ARTICLES ON CANADIAN STATESMEN.

**Gabriel Edward Manigault, M. D.**

ARTICLES ON THE MANIGAULT FAMILY.

**Frederick Gregory Mather.**

ARTICLES ON THE MATHER FAMILY.

**William Mathews, LL. D.**

PAINE, HENRY W.

**Prof. Charles Eliot Norton.**

LONGFELLOW, HENRY WADSWORTH,

NORTON, JOHN.

**Rev. S. E. Ochsenford.**

ARTICLES ON LUTHERAN CLERGYMEN.

**Joseph O'Connor.**

McCLOSKEY, JOHN.

MOORE, EDWARD MOTT.

**Mrs. Jenny Marsh Parker.**

MILLER, WILLIAM.

**Prof. Francis Parkman.**

MONTCALM, MARQUIS DE.

**Frederick Eugene Pond.**

MCLELLAN, ISAAC.

**Rev. Alfred P. Putnam, D. D.**

ARTICLES ON THE LOW FAMILY.

**Whitelaw Reid.**

PHELPS, WILLIAM WALTER.

**Eugene Coleman Savidge.**

PAGE, SAMUEL DAVIS,

PANCOAST, JOSEPH.

**Col. J. Thomas Scharf.**

MALLORY, STEPHEN RUSSELL,

MAURY, MATTHEW FONTAINE.

**Rt. Rev. Edmund de Schweinitz, D. D.**

ARTICLES ON MORAVIAN CLERGYMEN.

**Miss Esther Singleton.**

MIANTONOMO,

PAINE, ROBERT TREAT.

**Prof. T. O'Connor Sloane, Ph. D.**

O'CONOR, CHARLES,

O'CONOR, THOMAS.

**Rev. Jesse Ames Spencer, D. D.**

ARTICLES ON CLERGYMEN OF THE PROTESTANT  
EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

**George Stewart, D. C. L.**

MACDONALD, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER,

MACNAB, SIR ALLAN NAPIER, BART.

**William Leete Stone.**

MCCEA, JANE,

MARKHAM, JARED CLARK.

**William Christian Tenner.**

MARMIER, XAVIER,

PALISOT DE BEAUVOIS.

**William H. Walter, Mus. D.**

ARTICLES ON ORGANISTS.

**Charles Dudley Warner.**

LOWELL, JAMES RUSSELL.

**John William Weidemeyer.**

MACREADY, WILLIAM CHARLES,

MAELZL, JOHN NEPOMUK.

**Frank Weitenkamp.**

ARTICLES ON ARTISTS AND MUSICIANS.

**Everett P. Wheeler.**

PEPPERRELL, SIR WILLIAM.

**Gen. Jas. Grant Wilson.**

PAULDING, JAMES KIRKE,

PAYNE, JOHN HOWARD,

PEABODY, GEORGE.

**John Laird Wilson.**

MORRIS, ROBERT,

OGLETHORPE, JAMES.

**Gen. Marcus J. Wright.**

PEGAM, JOHN.

PENDER, WILLIAM DORSEY.

**John Russell Young.**

MACKAY, JOHN WILLIAM.



# APPLETONS'

## CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

### LODGE

**LODGE, Giles Henry**, translator, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 March, 1805. He was graduated at Harvard in 1825, and at the medical school in 1828, and has passed his life in Boston, Mass. He is an enthusiastic student of the Greek language and art, and has published translations of Johann Wincklemann's "History of Ancient Art among the Greeks" (4 vols., Boston, 1849-'73), and Baron von Steinberg's "Breughel Brothers" (1854). He is the author of several medical essays, and has in manuscript a "Dictionary of Aristophanes."—His nephew, **Henry Cabot**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 May, 1850, was graduated at Harvard in 1871, and at the law-school in 1874, and in 1875 was given the degree of Ph. D. for his thesis on



*G. H. Lodge*

the "Land Law of Anglo-Saxons" (Boston, 1877). He was university lecturer on American history in 1876-'9, edited the "North American Review" in 1873-'6, and the "International Review" in 1879-'81, and served two terms in the Massachusetts legislature in 1880-'1. He was a delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1880 and 1884, and was for two years chairman of the Republican state committee. He was unsuccessful as a candidate for congress in 1884, but was elected in 1886. Mr. Lodge has been an overseer of Harvard since 1884, and is a member of various scientific and historical societies. He was vice-president of the commission that superintended the celebration of the framing of the U. S. constitution, in 1887. He has published "Life and Letters of George Cabot" (Boston, 1877); "Short History of English Colonies in America" (New York, 1881); lives of Alexander Hamilton (Boston, 1882) and Daniel Webster (1883) in the "American Statesmen" series; and "Studies in History" (1884). He has edited two series of "Popular Tales" and a volume of selected "Ballads and Lyrics" (Boston, 1881), and "The Works of Alexander Hamilton," including his private corre-

### LOEWENTHAL

spondence and many hitherto unpublished documents, with an introduction and notes (9 vols., New York, 1885).

**LOEFLING, Peter**, Spanish-American botanist, b. in Tollsorsbro, Sweden, 31 Jan., 1729; d. in the mission of Amaracure, South America, 22 Feb., 1756. He was a pupil of Linnæus, and, when the Spanish ambassador requested the latter to select a botanist for service in the American colonies, the professor at once named Loeffling, who left Stockholm in 1751. He remained two years in Spain, and then embarked with other scientists for South America in February, 1754. He had entire charge of the department of natural history, and was assisted by two young Spanish doctors. His premature death was considered a great loss to natural history, and especially to botany. Linnæus believed the loss irreparable. The manuscripts of Loeffling, which were found after his death, were preserved by his two assistants. The work that gives an account of his scientific labors in Spanish America is entitled "Iter hispanicum" (Stockholm, 1758; Swedish translation by Linnæus; German translation by Kolpin, Berlin, 1766; English translation by J. G. A. Forster, 1771). Linnæus gave the name Loefflingia to a plant of the caryophyllaceous family, one species of which grows in Spain and the other in Spanish America.

**LOEWENSTERN, Isidore**, Austrian traveller, b. in Vienna in 1807; d. in Constantinople, 6 May, 1856. After completing his studies in Germany, he travelled extensively in the United States, Mexico, and the West Indies, and on his return to Europe published "Les États-Unis et la Havane, souvenirs d'un voyageur" (Paris, 1842), and "Le Mexique, souvenirs d'un voyageur" (1843).

**LOEWENTHAL, Isidor**, missionary, b. in Posen, Prussian Poland, in 1826; d. in Peshawur, India, 27 April, 1864. He was educated in the Jewish faith, and, after completing his studies in the gymnasium of Posen, entered a mercantile establishment as a clerk. In consequence of a political poem that he published he was compelled to flee the country. He arrived in New York in the autumn of 1846, and attracted the attention of a clergyman in Wilmington, Del., through whose efforts he was appointed professor of German in Lafayette college. He quickly mastered the English language, entered the senior class in the following year, acting at the same time as tutor of French, German, and Hebrew, and was graduated in 1848. He then taught for four years at Mount



Holly collegiate school, N. J., while pursuing philosophical studies, which he afterward continued in connection with theology at Princeton seminary, where he obtained a scholarship in 1852. After graduation in 1855 he offered his services to the Presbyterian board of missions, was ordained an evangelist in New York, and departed for India in August, 1856, with the object of establishing a mission among the Afghans of the Punjab. He acquired with readiness the Pushtu or Afghan language, and learned to preach also in Persian, Arabic, and Hindustani. In the seven years of his missionary life at Peshawur he published a translation of the New Testament in Pushtu, and nearly completed a dictionary of that language. He contributed to American and British quarterlies, collected a valuable library of oriental literature, and acquired such acquaintance with the life and manners and the religious and political sentiments of the peoples of northern India that his services were sometimes solicited by the Indian government. He was accidentally slain, in his garden at night, by an attendant, who mistook him for a robber.

**LOGAN, Benjamin**, pioneer, b. in Augusta county, Va., about 1752; d. in Shelby county, Ky., 11 Dec., 1802. He was the son of Irish parents who had removed to Virginia from Pennsylvania. His father died intestate when the son was fourteen years old, and left the family to his care. He was the eldest son, and by the laws of England, which were then in force in Virginia, was heir to the entire estate; but he divided it with his mother, brothers, and sisters. He then went westward, purchased and cultivated a farm on Holston river, and soon afterward married. When twenty-one years old he accompanied Col. Henry Bouquet as sergeant in his expedition against the northern Indians, and in 1774 he served in the Dunmore war. In 1775 he joined Daniel Boone and others, who were then on their way to Kentucky. When they were near their destination, Logan separated from the main party and began the construction of the stockade that was known afterward as Logan's Fort, whither in 1776 he removed his family. It was one mile east of Stanford, Ky., and its site is styled to-day St. Asaph's Spring. On 20 May, 1777, Logan's Fort was invested by Indians in ambush, and at the morning's milking the men who stood guard were fired upon, and one killed and one mortally and a third helplessly wounded. The others escaped with the women to Fort Harrison. The third wounded man was rescued by Logan, who took him in his arms and bore him within the walls, amidst a shower of bullets. The garrison was thirty-five—men, women, and children—and the defence was now but twelve guns. The siege lasted for weeks, and the ammunition ran low. Logan selected two trusty comrades, crept out of the fort at nightfall, leaving but nine guns to defend it, and, pursuing unbeaten paths through the forest, reached Holston, 150 miles distant, where he obtained supplies. At last, in September, a re-enforcement of 100 well-armed mounted men raised the siege. Afterward Logan repeatedly led his men in pursuit of predatory bands of savages in his vicinity. On one occasion his right arm was broken by a bullet, and he barely escaped with his life. Logan was second in command under Col. John Bowman of an expedition against the Shawnees, and with 150 men invested the town of Chillicothe on one side, while Bowman, with an equal number, was to attack the opposite side. After waiting all night for the signal, Logan's party assaulted the village in the morning; but at this moment, when victory seemed

assured, a messenger arrived from Col. Bowman with orders to retreat. Logan's men were soon found, and united themselves to Bowman's party, who, from some strange panic of their commander, had stood all night near the spot where Logan had left them. By great exertions some degree of order was restored and the retreat begun. The Indians surrounded and assailed them furiously on all sides. Logan and his aides formed the men in a large hollow square, and after several combats drove off the savages. A part of Chillicothe, with much property, was destroyed, and 160 horses brought away. The next important affair in which Gen. Logan engaged was to lead the main body of volunteer re-enforcements to the relief of Bryan's station, and the pursuit of the savages under Simon Girty. The haste of the advanced guard in not waiting for Logan's party led to the fatal battle of the Blue Licks. In 1788 Logan led a force of 600 men against the northwestern Indian towns, engaged in several skirmishes, and destroyed many houses and large fields of growing crops. For the remainder of his life he quietly pursued his favorite occupation of farming in Shelby county, where he had removed. He took an active interest in public affairs, and was a member of the conventions that framed the first constitution of 1792 and that of 1799. He repeatedly held a seat in the legislature. Logan is described as six feet two or three inches in height, powerfully framed, of iron nerves and will, and great courage.—His brother, **John**, for years his comrade and friend, was a leader in the military events of his day, several times a legislator, and secretary of state of Kentucky.—Benjamin's eldest son, **William**, jurist, b. in Harrod's Fort, Ky., 8 Dec., 1776; d. in Shelby county, Ky., 8 Aug., 1822, was probably the first white child born in Kentucky. Gen. Logan had brought out his wife from Logan's Fort but a few months before the birth of William, and placed her at the safer station. He removed with his father's family in early life from Lincoln to Shelby county, where he resided until his death. At twenty-three he was a member of the second Constitutional convention of 1799. He was educated at the best schools of the country, prepared himself by a course of study for the practice of law, and rapidly attained eminence in the profession. He was a legislator from Shelby county, and twice appointed judge of the appellate court of Kentucky, under the powers conferred on the governor before the adoption of the present constitution in 1849. In 1820 he was elected to the U. S. senate, but resigned before his term expired to accept a nomination for governor, in which contest he was defeated by John Adair.

**LOGAN, Cornelius Ambrosius**, dramatist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 4 May, 1806; d. on Ohio river near Wheeling, Va., 23 Feb., 1853. He was of Irish parentage, and was educated for the priesthood at St. Mary's college, but entered a shipping-house, made several trips to Europe as supercargo, and subsequently assisted Paul Allen in editing the "Baltimore Morning Chronicle." Afterward he became connected with William Leggett in an unsuccessful attempt to establish a penny paper in New York city, and then became a dramatic critic in Philadelphia. Soon afterward he adopted the stage as a profession, appearing in tragedy in Philadelphia in July, 1835, but later preferred comedy, which he played in the first Bowery theatre, New York, in 1828, and, after appearing in Canada, was called to Philadelphia after the death of Jefferson to fill his place. He built here a theatre, which was destroyed by fire. He then removed to Cincinnati in 1840, where he became a pioneer theatri-



cal manager, residing there until his death. He was a bold defender of the stage against pulpit attacks, and his reply to a sermon by Lyman Beecher was widely copied. He wrote several successful plays, including "Yankee Land" (1834); "The Wag of Maine" (1835); "The Wool-Dealer," written for Dan Marble; "Removing the Deposits," "Astarte," an adaptation of Shelley's "Cenci," "A Hundred Years Hence," a burlesque, and a comedy entitled "Chloroform." He also wrote various tales and poems, one of which, "The Mississippi," attracted favorable notice.—His daughter, **Eliza**, actress, b. in Philadelphia, 18 Aug., 1829; d. in New York city, 15 Jan., 1872, was educated at Lancaster, Pa., and made her début at the age of eleven in Philadelphia. In 1850 she appeared in New York as "Pauline" in "The Lady of Lyons." In 1859 she married George Wood, a theatrical manager, bought Wood's theatre, Cincinnati, Ohio, and, retiring from the stage, removed to that city. Subsequently Mr. Wood bought Wood's museum in New York.—His son, **Cornelius Ambrose**, physician, b. in Deerfield, Mass., 6 Aug., 1836, was educated at Auburn academy, and served as medical superintendent of St. John's hospital in Cincinnati, and subsequently as professor in the hospital in Leavenworth, Kan. In 1873 he was appointed U. S. minister to Chili, and he was afterward minister to Guatemala, and again to Chili in 1881, remaining there until 1883. He was editor of the "Medical Herald," Leavenworth, Kan., for twelve years, and he has edited the works of Gen. John A. Logan (1886), and contributed to the London "Lancet." His publications are "Report on the Sanitary Relations of the State of Kansas" (Lawrence, 1866); "On the Climatology of the Missouri Valley"; and "Physics of Infectious Diseases" (Chicago, 1878).—Another daughter, **Celia**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Dec., 1839, acted with her sister Eliza at an early age, and was subsequently educated in London. She became a correspondent of American journals and wrote for magazines. During the civil war of 1861-'5 she resided in Milan, Italy, translating the war news for newspapers. Afterward she settled in Washington, where she became associate editor of "The Capital." She has written several dramas, including "An American Marriage" (1884). In 1872 she married James F. Connelly.—Another daughter, **Olive**, actress, b. in Elmira, N. Y., 16 April, 1841, made her début in Philadelphia in 1854, and went to England in 1857, where she was graduated at a female college. She married Henry A. Delille in April, 1857, but was divorced in December, 1865. She reappeared in New York at Wallack's theatre in 1864 in "Eveleen," a play of which she was the author. She retired in 1868, and since then has been a lecturer, principally on woman's rights and other social topics, and has contributed largely to newspapers. After her retirement from the stage she married William Wirt Sykes in 1871, who died in 1884, and while he was U. S. consul at Cardiff, Wales, corresponded with American periodicals under her maiden name. She has written plays, lectures, and books, the latter including "Chateau Frissac" (New York, 1860); "Photographs of Paris" (London, 1860); "Women and Theatres" (New York, 1869); and "Before the Footlights and Behind the Scenes: a Book about the Show Business" (Cincinnati, 1870).

**LOGAN, George**, surgeon, b. in Charleston, S. C., 4 Jan., 1778; d. in New Orleans, 13 Feb., 1861. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1802, and for fifty years practised his profession in Charleston, S. C., where he was

appointed surgeon in the U. S. navy, 21 April, 1810, and resigned, 16 June, 1829. He served as hospital surgeon to the navy-yard. He was the author of a popular work on diseases of children.

**LOGAN, James**, statesman, b. in Lurgan, County Armagh, Ireland, 20 Oct., 1674; d. near Germantown, Pa., 31 Oct., 1751. He was of Scotch-Irish parentage, and descended from Logan of Restalrig, Scotland, whose estates were confiscated for connection with the Gowrie conspiracy against James VI. Before the age of thirteen he had acquired Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and he afterward studied mathematics and modern languages. He was sent to London, and apprenticed to a linen-draper, but, the campaign that ended in the battle of the Boyne having begun, he was recalled to accompany his parents in their flight to Edinburgh. Subsequently they settled in Bristol, England,



*James Logan*

where James resumed his studies and assisted his father in his school. He engaged in commerce in 1698, and in 1699 came to this country with William Penn, as his secretary, arriving in Philadelphia in December, 1699. He resided with Penn in "the slate-roof house" on Second street, and continued there after Penn returned to England in 1701. He became provincial secretary, commissioner of property, and receiver-general, and was the business agent for the Penn family, and the champion of their interests in the colony. In 1702 he entered the provincial council, of which body he was a member until 1747. In 1704-'5 he became embroiled in Gov. John Evans's disputes with the assembly. In October, 1705, he visited the Indians at Conestoga, and in subsequent embassies gained their esteem and confidence, and as a testimony of their regard the chief, Logan, was named for him. On 26 Feb., 1707, he was impeached by the assembly, which charged him, among other things, with illegally inserting in the governor's commission certain clauses contrary to the royal charter, and with illegally holding two incompatible offices, the surveyor-generalship and the secretaryship. Logan's answer was filled with personal abuse, and on 25 Nov., when he was preparing to sail for England, the house ordered that he should be detained in the county jail until he should make satisfaction for his reflections on sundry members; but the sheriff refused to obey, and Logan sailed a few days afterward, returning in 1712. In 1715 he was commissioned a justice of the court of common pleas, quarter sessions, and orphan's court, and in 1723 became presiding judge of the common pleas. In 1723 he became mayor of Philadelphia, and at the close of his term went abroad again to consult with Hannah Penn. From 1731 till 1739 he filled the office of chief-justice of the supreme court, and as president of the council, after the death of Gov. Gordon in 1736, acted as governor for two years. The latter years of his life were spent in retirement at his country-seat "Stenton," now in Philadelphia, devoted to science and literature. He corresponded with many scientists, and Linnæus gave the name Logan to a class of plants in his honor.



He was one of the founders, and a member of the first board of trustees (1749), of the college in Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania. In 1725 he became involved in a controversy with Gov. Keith, and, in support of his part, published "The Antidote" (Philadelphia, 1725); "A Memorial from James Logan, in Behalf of the Proprietor's Family and of Himself, Servant to the said Family" (1725); and also, in the same year, "A Dialogue showing, What's therein to be Found," this being an answer to Rawle's "Ways and Means." In 1735 he communicated to Peter Collinson, of London, an account of his experiments on maize, with a view of investigating the sexual doctrine. This was printed in "Philosophical Transactions," and afterward enlarged and printed in a Latin essay entitled "Experimenta Meletemata de Plantarum Generatione" (Leyden, 1739; London, 1747). He was also the author of "Epistola ad Virum Clarissimum Joannem Albertum Fabricium" (Amsterdam, 1740); "Demonstrationes de Radiorum Lucis in Superficies sphericus ab Axe incidentium a primario Foco Aberrationibus" (Leyden, 1741); and an annotated translation of Cicero's "De Senectute," with notes and a preface by Dr. Benjamin Franklin (Philadelphia, 1744; London, 1750). The first edition of this was printed by Franklin, and is regarded as the finest production of his press. It was reprinted at Glasgow in 1751 and 1758, at London in 1750 and 1778, and at Philadelphia in 1758 and 1812, with Franklin's name falsely inscribed on the title-page of the last-mentioned edition. He also rendered Cato's "Distichs" into English verse, wrote numerous essays on ethics and philosophy, and left translations of Greek authors in manuscript. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and addressed a letter to that body during the war between Spain and Great Britain, advising it not to procure the election of its members to the assembly, which letter was not allowed to be read. The following is an extract from his will bequeathing to the city of Philadelphia a library of over 2,000 volumes: "In my library, which I have left to the city of Philadelphia, for the advancement and facilitating of classical learning, are above one hundred volumes of authors, in folio, all in Greek, with mostly their versions; all the Roman classics without exception; all the Greek mathematicians, viz., Archimedes, Euclid, Ptolemy, both his 'Geography' and 'Almagest,' which I had in Greek (with Timon's 'Commentary,' in folio, about seven hundred pages) from my learned friend Fabricius, who published fourteen volumes of his 'Bibliothèque Grecque,' in quarto, in which, after he had finished his account of Ptolemy, on my inquiring from him, at Hamburg, how I should find it, having long sought for it in vain in England, he sent it to me out of his own library, telling me it was so scarce that neither price nor prayers could purchase it. Besides these are many of the most valuable Latin authors, and a great number of modern and ancient mathematicians, with all the editions of Newton, Dr. Watts, Halley, etc." This collection was annexed in 1792 to the library that was established by Franklin. It has been kept separate under the name of the Loganian library, and received in 1828 an accession of 5,000 volumes by the bequest of William Mackenzie. See "Memoirs of Logan," by W. Armstrong.—His son, **William**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 May, 1718; d. there, 28 Oct., 1776, was sent at the age of twelve to his uncle, Dr. William Logan, in Bristol, England, and on his return to this country became attorney for the Penn family, with his father, upon whose death he became owner

of "Stenton," and devoted his life to agriculture. He was a councilman of Philadelphia from 1743 till 1776, when the meetings of the corporation were discontinued. He received Indians at his house, gave the aged a settlement on his land, and educated the young with his own means. He took no active part in the Revolutionary war. With his brother he deeded the library property to Israel Pemberton, Jr., William Allen, Richard Peters, and Benjamin Franklin, to be with William Logan and his brother, James Logan, the trustees or managers; and acted as librarian until his death. He added to the collection the books bequeathed to him by his uncle, about 1,300 volumes.—William's son, **George**, senator, b. in Stenton, Pa., 9 Sept., 1753; d. there, 9 April, 1821, went abroad and studied three years at the medical school of Edinburgh, where he received his degree in 1779. He then travelled on the continent, and on his return to this country in the autumn of 1780 devoted himself to scientific agriculture. He served several terms in the legislature, and in June, 1798, went to France on his own responsibility for the purpose of averting war between that country and the United States. He persuaded the French government to annul the embargo on American shipping, and prepared the way for a negotiation that terminated in peace. On his return he was denounced by the Federalists, who procured the passage in congress of the so-called "Logan act," making it a high misdemeanor for an individual citizen to take part in a controversy between the United States and a foreign power. He vindicated himself in a letter dated 12 Jan., 1799. He was elected U. S. senator from Pennsylvania as a Democrat in place of Peter Muhlenberg, resigned, serving from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1807. In 1810 he went to England as a self-constituted agent to attempt a reconciliation between Great Britain and the United States, but was unsuccessful. Dr. Logan was a member of the American philosophical society. He was probably the only strict member of the Society of Friends that ever sat in the U. S. senate. He published "Experiments on Gypsum," and "Rotation of Crops" (1797), and was also the author of other pamphlets on agricultural subjects.

**LOGAN, James Venable**, clergyman, b. in Scott county, Ky., 11 July, 1835. After graduation at Centre college in 1854 and at Danville theological seminary in 1860, he was called to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church at Harrodsburg, where he remained for eight years. For a short time afterward he edited the "Free Christian Commonwealth," and since then he has identified himself with Central university, Richmond, Ky. In 1873 he was elected to the chair of metaphysics, and in 1879 to that of ethics. The following year he was made president, in which office he continues (1887) to serve. He was active in founding the institution, and contributed \$10,000 toward it.

**LOGAN, John**, Indian chief, b. about 1725; killed near Lake Erie in the summer of 1780. He was the son of Shikellamy, chief of the Cayugas, and bore the Indian name of Tah-gah-jute, but was given an English name taken from that of William Penn's secretary, James Logan, who was a friend of the Indians. Logan was brought up on Shamokin creek, near the Moravian settlement, and lived in familiar and friendly intercourse with the whites. In his early manhood he was known throughout the frontier of Virginia and Pennsylvania for his fine presence and his engaging qualities. He lived for many years near Reedsville, Pa., where he supported his family by killing wild animals in the mountains and dressing the skins in



the Indian fashion to be sold to the whites. He was there chosen by the Mingoes as their chief. About 1770 he removed to the banks of the Ohio, where he became addicted to drinking. In the spring of 1774 his family were massacred by settlers on the Ohio while carousing in the cabin of a trader. Logan sent a declaration of war to Michael Cresap, whom he supposed, though wrongfully, to have ordered the massacre, and then at once instigated a war against the scattered settlers of the far west, and for several months fearful barbarities were perpetrated upon men, women, and children. He himself took thirty scalps in the course of the war, which terminated after a severe defeat of the Indians at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. He disdained to appear among the chiefs who subsequently sued for peace. Lord Dunmore, the governor of Virginia, sent John Gibson as his messenger to invite the old chief to attend the council; but the latter took Gibson into the woods, and, after tearfully recounting the story of his wrongs, sent back the following message: "I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed and said: 'Logan is the friend of the white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you but for the injuries of one man. Col. Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it; I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear; Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one." His habits of intemperance grew upon him after this, and while frenzied with liquor he felled his wife by a sudden blow. Thinking that he had killed her he fled, and while traversing the wilderness between Detroit and Sandusky was overtaken by a party of Indians. Supposing his avengers at hand, he prepared to attack them, and was killed by a nephew in self-defence. Logan's pathetic speech was repeated by Gibson to Lord Dunmore. It was written down by an officer, printed in the "Virginia Gazette," and has been preserved by Thomas Jefferson in his "Notes on Virginia." See "Ta-gah-jutê, or Logan, the Indian, and Captain Michael Cresap," by Brantz Mayer (New York, 1867).

**LOGAN, John Alexander**, statesman, b. in Jackson county, Ill., 9 Feb., 1826; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Dec., 1886. His father, Dr. John Logan, came from Ireland when a young man and settled in Maryland, but removed to Kentucky, thence to Missouri, and finally to Illinois. He served several terms in the legislature, having been chosen as a Democrat, and held several county offices. The son was educated at a common school and under a private tutor. This instruction was supplemented, in 1840, by attendance at Shiloh college. When war with Mexico was declared, he volunteered as a private, but was soon chosen a lieutenant in the 1st Illinois infantry. He did good service as a soldier, and for some time was acting quartermaster of his regiment. After his return from Mexico he began the study of law with his uncle, Alexander M. Jenkins, and in 1849 was

elected clerk of Jackson county, but resigned to continue the study of law. In 1851 he was graduated at Louisville university, admitted to the bar, and became his uncle's partner. He soon grew popular, and his forcible style of oratory, pleasing address, and fine voice, secured his election to the legislature in 1852 and again in 1856. At the end of his first term he resumed practice with such success that he was soon chosen prosecuting attorney for the 3d judicial district. In 1852 he removed to Benton, Franklin co., Ill. He was a presidential elector in 1856 on the Buchanan and Breckinridge ticket. In 1858 he was elected to congress from Illinois as a Douglas Democrat, and was re-elected in 1860. In the presidential campaign of that



*John A. Logan*

year he earnestly advocated the election of Stephen A. Douglas; but, on the first intimation of coming trouble from the south, he declared that, in the event of the election of Abraham Lincoln, he would "shoulder his musket to have him inaugurated." In July, 1861, during the extra session of congress that was called by President Lincoln, he left his seat, overtook the troops that were marching out of Washington to meet the enemy, and fought in the ranks of Col. Richardson's regiment in the battle of Bull Run, being among the last to leave the field. Returning home in the latter part of August, he resigned his seat in congress, organized the 31st Illinois infantry, and was appointed its colonel, 13 Sept. At Belmont in November he led a successful bayonet-charge and a horse was shot under him. He led his regiment in the attack on Fort Henry, and at Fort Donelson, while gallantly leading the assault, received a wound that incapacitated him for active service for some time. After he had reported for duty to Gen. Grant at Pittsburg Landing, he was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, 5 March, 1862. He took an important part in the movement against Corinth, and subsequently was given the command at Jackson, Tenn., with instructions to guard the railroad communications. In the summer of 1862 his constituents urged him to become a candidate for re-election to congress, but he declined, saying in his letter: "I have entered the field to die, if need be, for this government, and never expect to return to peaceful pursuits until the object of this war of preservation has become a fact established." During Grant's northern Mississippi campaign Gen. Logan commanded the 3d division of the 17th army corps under Gen. McPherson, and was promoted major-general of volunteers, to date from 26 Nov., 1862. He participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, and Champion Hills. In the siege of Vicksburg he commanded McPherson's centre, and on 25 June made the assault after the explosion of the mine. His column was the first to enter the captured city, and he was appointed its military governor. He succeeded Gen. Sherman in the command of the 15th army corps in November, 1863. In May, 1864, he joined Sherman's army, which was preparing for its march into Georgia, led the advance of the Army



of the Tennessee in the fight at Resaca, repulsed Hardee's veterans at Dallas, and drove the enemy from his line of works at Kenesaw Mountain. Gen. Sherman says in his report of the battle of Atlanta, speaking of Gen. McPherson's death: "Gen. Logan succeeded him and commanded the Army of the Tennessee through this desperate battle with the same success and ability that had characterized him in the command of a corps or division." In fact it was mainly his skill and determination that saved Sherman's army from a serious disaster during that engagement. After the fall of Atlanta, 1 Sept., 1864, he went home and took an active part in the presidential campaign of that year. He rejoined his troops, who had accompanied Gen. Sherman in his famous "march to the sea," at Savannah, and remained in active service with Sherman's army till the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, 26 April, 1865. On 23 May he was appointed to the command of the Army of the Tennessee; but, as soon as active service in the field was over, he resigned his commission, saying that he did not wish to draw pay when not on active duty. He was appointed minister to Mexico by President Johnson, but declined. In 1866 he was elected a representative from Illinois to the 40th congress as a Republican, and served as one of the managers in the impeachment trial of President Johnson. He was re-elected to the 41st congress, and did good service as chairman of the committee on military affairs in securing the passage of an act for the reduction of the army. He was re-elected to the 42d congress, but before that body convened he was chosen by the Illinois legislature U. S. senator for the term beginning 4 March, 1871. He succeeded Vice-President Wilson as chairman of the senate committee on military affairs at the beginning of the third session of the 42d congress, 2 Dec., 1872. After the expiration of his term of service, 3 March, 1877, he resumed the practice of law in Chicago. He was again returned to the U. S. senate, and took his seat on the convening of that body in extra session, 18 March, 1879. Both in the house and senate he maintained his reputation for brilliancy and success. While a representative his more important speeches were "On Reconstruction," 12 July, 1867; "On the Impeachment of President Johnson," 22 Feb., 1868; "Principles of the Democratic Party," 16 July, 1868; and "Removing the Capitol," 22 Jan., 1870. In the senate he spoke in "Vindication of President Grant against the Attack of Charles Sumner," 3 June, 1872; in reply to Senator Gordon on the "Ku-klux in Louisiana," 13 Jan., 1875; "On the Equalization of Bounties of Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines of the late War for the Union," 2 March, 1875; and "On the Power of the Government to enforce the United States Laws," 28 June, 1879. On 6 June, 1880, he delivered an able speech on the Fitz-John Porter case, maintaining, as he always had done, that Gen. Porter had been justly condemned and should not be restored to his rank in the army. At the Republican national convention in Chicago in June, 1884, on the first ballot for a candidate for president, Gen. Logan received 63½ votes against 334½ for James G. Blaine, 278 for Chester A. Arthur, and 93 for George F. Edmunds. After the subsequent nomination of Mr. Blaine, Gen. Logan was nominated for vice-president. When Gen. Logan's sudden death was announced to him, James G. Blaine thus briefly summarized his character: "Gen. Logan was a man of immense force in a legislative body. His will was unbending, his courage, both moral and physical, was of the high-

est order. I never knew a more fearless man. He did not quail before public opinion when he had once made up his mind any more than he did before the guns of the enemy when he headed a charge of his enthusiastic troops. In debate he was aggressive and effective. . . . I have had occasion to say before, and I now repeat, that, while there have been more illustrious military leaders in the United States and more illustrious leaders in legislative halls, there has, I think, been no man in this country who has combined the two careers in so eminent a degree as Gen. Logan." His personal appearance was striking. He was of medium height, with a robust physical development, a broad and deep chest, massive body, and small hands and feet. He had fine and regular features, a swarthy complexion, long jet-black hair, a heavy moustache and dark eyes. Gen. Logan published "The Great Conspiracy," a large volume relating to the civil war (New York, 1886), and "The Volunteer Soldier of America" (Chicago, 1887). See "Life and Services of John A. Logan," by George Francis Dawson (Chicago, 1887).—His wife, **Mary Simmerson Cunningham**, daughter of John M. Cunningham, b. in Petersburg, Boone co., Mo., 15 Aug., 1838, lived amid the hardships of frontier life, and was subsequently sent to the Convent of St. Vincent in Kentucky. On leaving that institution she assisted in preparing the papers that were needed by her father, who, on his return from the Black Hawk and Mexican wars, had been elected sheriff and county clerk of Williamson county, and appointed register of the land office at Shawneetown, Gallatin co., Ill., by President Pierce. Blank forms for any legal documents were then rare, and Miss Cunningham, through her industry in her father's case, supplied the deficiency. While thus engaged she met Gen. Logan, who was at that time prosecuting attorney. She was married, 27 Nov., 1855, and was identified with her husband's career, becoming his best adviser in the gravest crises of political and civil life.

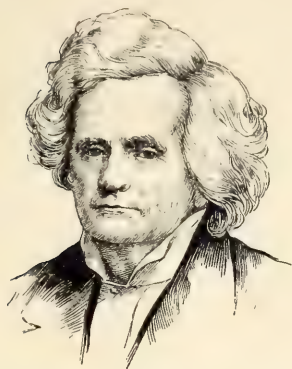
**LOGAN, John Henry**, b. in Abbeville district, S. C., 5 Nov., 1822; d. in Atlanta, Ga., 28 March, 1885. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1844, and at Charleston medical college a few years later. After practising for some time and teaching at Abbeville, S. C., he served as a surgeon in a Confederate regiment, and at its conclusion removed to Talladega county, Ala. He subsequently became professor of chemistry in the Atlanta, Ga., medical college. Dr. Logan is the author of a "History of the Upper Country of South Carolina" (vol. i., Charleston, 1859), only the first volume of which was finished, and the "Student's Manual of Chemico-Physics" (Atlanta, 1879).

**LOGAN, John Wesley**, bishop of the Zion M. E. church, b. in North Carolina about 1810; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 23 Sept., 1872. He was a slave until the age of twenty, when he ran away to Canada. In the anti-slavery days he was a zealous and active agent, with Gerrit Smith, Lewis Tappan, Putnam, Wright, and others, in the "Underground railroad." He settled in Syracuse in 1847, where he became a minister of the Zion Methodist Episcopal church, and ultimately a bishop.

**LOGAN, Stephen Trigg**, jurist, b. in Franklin county, Ky., 24 Feb., 1800; d. in Springfield, Ill., 17 July, 1880. He was educated at Frankfort, Ky., and when only thirteen years of age was employed as a clerk in the office of the secretary of state. He went to Glasgow, Ky., in 1817, studied law, and was admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one, but did not at once engage in practice. Subsequently he was appointed commonwealth's attor-



ney, and followed his profession for ten years in Barren and the adjoining counties. Becoming peculiarly embarrassed, he emigrated in 1832 to Sangamon county, Ill., and in the following spring opened a law-office in Springfield, where he



*Stephen T. Logan*

soon won reputation throughout the state. In 1835 he was elected judge of the 1st judicial circuit of the state, and in 1842 he was chosen to the legislature, and again in 1844 and 1846. In 1847 he was a delegate to the convention that framed the Illinois constitution. His efforts, both in the legislature and in the convention, were specially directed to securing economy in the public expenditures, and to making adequate provision for the payment of the state debt. For the next six years he devoted himself exclusively to his profession, and from 1841 till 1844 had as his law-partner Abraham Lincoln. In 1854 he was elected for the fourth time to the lower branch of the general assembly. In 1860 he was a delegate from the state at large to the Chicago Republican national convention, and early in February, 1861, he was appointed by the governor of Illinois one of five commissioners to represent the state in the National peace convention at Washington, in which he took an active part. This was Judge Logan's last appearance on any great public occasion. He retired soon afterward from politics, and gradually withdrew from the pursuit of his profession, but maintained his interest in current events. As an advocate he stood at the head of the bar in his adopted state. Judge David Davis has said of him: "In all the elements that constitute a great 'nisi prius' lawyer, I have never known his equal." See "Memoirs of the Life and Character of Stephen T. Logan" (Springfield, Ill., 1882).

**LOGAN, Thomas Muldrup**, physician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 31 Jan., 1808. He was graduated at Charleston medical college in 1828, and subsequently acted as co-editor of a work on surgery. Removing to the Pacific coast he turned his attention to the meteorology and climatic conditions of that part of the country. In 1873 he was chosen president of the American medical association, and in 1875 he was secretary to the California board of health. He is the author of "The Topography of California," and "Climate of California" and "Meteorological Observations at Sacramento" in reports of the Smithsonian institution (1855-'7). He has also contributed largely to the "Transactions of the American Medical Association."

**LOGAN, Sir William Edmond**, Canadian geologist, b. in Montreal, 20 April, 1798; d. in Wales, 22 June, 1875. His grandfather, James Logan, a native of Stirling, Scotland, settled in Montreal with his family in 1784. After attending a public school in that city, William, in 1814, attended the high-school of Edinburgh, and afterward Edinburgh university, where he was graduated in 1817. In 1818 he entered the mercantile office of his uncle, Hart Logan, of London, and later became a partner in the firm. After a short visit to Canada, where his attention had been directed to the geological characteristics of the country, he went to

Swansea, South Wales, as manager of copper-smelting and coal-mining operations, in which his uncle was interested. He remained in charge until shortly after his uncle's death in 1838. During the seven years that he spent in South Wales he devoted himself to the study of the coal-fields of that region, and his minute and accurate maps and sections were adopted by the ordnance geological survey, and published by the government. He was the first to demonstrate that the stratum of clay that underlies coal-beds was the soil in which the coal vegetation grew, and thereby refuted the drift theory of the origin of coal. In 1841 he visited the coal-fields of Pennsylvania and Nova Scotia, and communicated several valuable memoirs on the subject to the Geological society of London. At this time he began the examination of the older palæozoic rocks of Canada, and in 1842 he was soon placed at the head of the geological survey of Canada, after refusing a highly advantageous offer of a similar place in India. In the course of his investigations upon the rocks of the eastern townships of Lower Canada, which are a continuation of those of New England, Sir William showed that, instead of being primitive azoic rocks, as had been supposed, they are altered and crystallized palæozoic strata. This fact, which is the key to the geology of northeastern America, had been before suspected, but had not been demonstrated. The rocks that form the Laurentian and Adirondack mountains, previously regarded as unstratified, he found to be disturbed and altered sedimentary deposits of vast thickness. In 1851 Sir William represented Canada in the great exhibition in London, and had charge of the geological collection that had been made by himself, or under his immediate direction. He was also a commissioner from Canada at the industrial exhibition in Paris in 1855, when he received from the imperial commission the grand gold medal of honor, and was created a knight of the Legion of honor. After the accession of the maritime provinces to the Dominion of Canada, he made an elaborate study of the coal-fields of Pictou, Nova Scotia. The results of his labors will be found in the reports of the geological survey of Canada, and in a very complete map of northeastern America, prepared by him with the aid of Prof. James Hall. He was knighted in 1856, and in the same year received from the London geological society the Wollaston palladium medal. He afterward received the Copley medal from the Royal society of London, of which and of many other learned societies he was long a member. Sir William was also for many years one of the corporation of the University of McGill college in Montreal, from which he received the degree of LL. D., and in which he had endowed the chair of geology. He communicated numerous articles to the Geological society of London and to the "American Journal of Science and Arts." His works are found in his "Annual Reports of the Progress of the Canadian Survey," in the "Proceedings of the British Association," and in those of the Geological society. He also contributed to the Geological survey of Great Britain.

**LOHER, Franz von**, German author, b. in Paderborn, Westphalia, 15 Oct., 1818. He studied law, history, natural science, and art at Halle, Munich, Freiburg, and Berlin, and travelled extensively in Europe, Canada, and the United States in 1846-'7. On his return he took an active part in the political uprising in Germany in 1848. He founded the "Westphalische Zeitung," and was imprisoned by the government for political agita-



tion, but was shortly afterward acquitted after a trial. In 1849 he became assessor of the court of appeal in Paderborn, and was afterward professor in the universities of Munich and Göttingen. Among his works are "Geschichte der Deutschen in Amerika" (1848) and "Land und Leute in der alten und neuen Welt" (3 vols., 1857-'8).

**LOMAX, John Tayloe**, jurist, b. in Port Tobacco, Caroline co., Va., in January, 1781; d. in Fredericksburg, Va., 10 Oct., 1862. He was graduated at St. John's college, Annapolis, in 1797, studied law, and began practice at Port Royal, Va. He removed to Fredericksburg in 1805, and in 1809 to Menokin, Richmond co., Va., where he remained nine years. In 1818 he returned to Fredericksburg, and in 1826 was appointed professor of the school of law in the University of Virginia. He resigned that office in 1830 to accept a seat on the bench of the general court of the state as associate justice, to which he was unanimously elected by the legislature. Under the constitution of 1851 he was again chosen for a term of eight years by vote of the people of the circuit. The convention that framed this constitution had adopted a clause disqualifying any person over seventy years of age from holding the office of judge; but at the request of members of the bar this provision was cancelled so as not to exclude Judge Lomax. He continued on the bench until 1857, when he retired to private life. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1847. He is the author of a "Digest of the Laws respecting Real Property generally Adopted and in Use in the United States" (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1839; 2d ed., revised and enlarged, Richmond, 1856), and a "Treatise on the Law of Executors and Administrators generally in Use in the United States" (2 vols., 1841; 2d ed., Richmond, 1856).

**LOMBARD**, French missionary, d. after 1744. He was a Jesuit, and the most successful of all the missionaries in converting the Indians of French Guiana. He came to that country in 1705, and was still engaged in missionary work in 1744. In 1730 he founded a Christian village that contained over 600 Indians, at the mouth of Kuru river, and in 1744 he established another at Sinamary. Condamine mentions in his "Relation abrégée" that on setting out for Surinam he was furnished by the missionary with several Indian canoers. His works on two "Relations," which are dated at Kuru, 23 Feb., 1730, and 11 April, 1733, and published in the "Lettres édifiantes" (Paris, 1843). They contain an interesting account of the Kuru, Ouyapoc, and Galabi tribes. There is also another narrative addressed to his brother from Kuru, and dated 1723, which is inserted in the "Voyage de chevalier de Marchais" of Labat, where it fills sixty-four pages (Paris, 1730). He also wrote a grammar and dictionary of the language of the Galabis, on which he was engaged for more than thirty years.

**LOMBARDINI, Manuel Maria** (lom-bar-de'-ne), Mexican soldier, b. in the city of Mexico in 1802; d. there, 22 Dec., 1853. He received his early education in his native city, and in 1814 entered the bureau of artillery as an apprentice. When the plan de Iguala was proclaimed in 1821, he joined the revolutionary forces as a cadet, but during the reign of Iturbide he retired into private life. The party strife between the Yorkist and Scotch factions in 1826 brought him again to the front, and he joined the former party. In 1830 he was a lieutenant, and in April, 1832, pronounced in Lerma for the plan of Vera Cruz. At the end of that year he was promoted to captain, and was taken under the

protection of his relative, Gen. Valencia, on whose recommendation in 1841 Santa-Anna made him a brigadier. He took part in the war against the United States in 1846-'7, and was wounded in the battle of Angostura. After Santa-Anna's banishment he continued to sympathize with that general, and took part in several pronunciamientos against the government. He favored the plan de Jalisco, and was banished, 2 Jan., 1853, by President Arista, but soon returned at the head of a revolutionary force, and was appointed by the president of the supreme court, Ceballos, commander-in-chief of the forces in the capital. When Ceballos resigned the executive, Lombardini was chosen by the commanders of the three divisions of the revolutionary troops provisional president, 8 Feb., 1853. Though a clear-headed and well-meaning man, he had no ability as a statesman, and when Santa-Anna, who had been recalled by congress, arrived in Mexico, Lombardini gladly delivered the executive to him on 20 April. Santa-Anna appointed him commander-in-chief of the forces in the capital, but he died in a few months.

**LONG, Armistead Lindsay**, soldier, b. in Campbell county, Va., 3 Sept., 1827. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy, 1 July, 1850, assigned to the 2d artillery, and promoted 1st lieutenant, 1 July, 1854. He resigned, 10 June, 1861, and the following month was appointed major in the Confederate army. He was promoted colonel and military secretary to Gen. Robert E. Lee in April, 1862, and brigadier-general of artillery in September, 1863, taking part in all of Gen. Lee's campaigns. Gen. Long is the author of "Memoirs of Gen. Robert E. Lee" (New York, 1886).

**LONG, Charles Chaillé**, soldier, b. in Princess Anne, Somerset co., Md., 2 July, 1842. He was educated at Washington academy, Md., and in 1862 he enlisted in the 1st Maryland infantry in the National service, and at the close of the civil war had attained the rank of captain. He was appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the Egyptian army in the autumn of 1869, was first assigned to duty as professor of French in the military academy at Abbassick, and later as chief of staff to the general-in-chief of the army. Early in 1872 he was transferred to Gen. Loring's corps at Alexandria. On 20 Feb., 1874, he was assigned to duty as chief of staff to Gen. Charles George Gordon, then lieutenant-colonel in the British army, who had been appointed by the khedive governor-general of the equatorial provinces of Egypt. On 24 April he set out toward the equator on a secret diplomatic and geographical mission inspired by Ismail Pacha, the khedive. He was accompanied only by two soldiers and his servants, and arrived at the capital of Nyanda on 20 June, 1874, being the only white man save Capt. Speke that had ever visited that place, and secured a treaty by which King M'Tse acknowledged himself a vassal of Egypt. He then turned north to trace the unknown part of the Nile that still left the question of its source in doubt. In descending the river at M'roole he was attacked by the king of Unyoro Kaba-Rega with a party of warriors in boats and a numerous force on shore. Chaillé-Long, with his two soldiers, armed with breech-loading rifles and explosive shells, sustained the attack for several hours, and finally beat off the savages. He was promoted to the full rank of colonel and bey, and decorated with the cross of the commander of the Medjidieh. In January, 1875, he fitted out and led an expedition southwestward of the Nile into the Niam-Niam country, subjected it to the authority of the Egyptian government, and dispersed the slave-



trading bands. On his return in March, 1875, he was ordered to go to Cairo, where, with orders from the khedive, he organized an expedition ostensibly to open an equatorial road from the Indian ocean along Juba river to the central African lakes. The expedition sailed from Suez on 19 Sept., 1875, took possession of the coast and several fortified towns, and occupied and fortified Comf, on Juba river. On 1 Sept., 1877, Chaillé-Long resigned his commission in the Egyptian army, on account of failing health, returning to New York, where he studied law at Columbia. He was graduated and admitted to practice, and in 1882 returned to Egypt to practise in the international courts. The insurrection of Arabi culminated in the terrible massacre at Alexandria of 11 June, 1882, the U. S. consul-general remained away from his post at this juncture, and the U. S. consular agents fled from Egypt. Chaillé-Long assisted the refugees, hundreds of whom were placed on board of the American ships, and after the burning of the city, he re-established the American consulate, and, aided by 160 American sailors and marines, restored order, and arrested the fire. Col. Chaillé-Long removed to Paris in October, 1882, and opened an office for the practice of international law. In March, 1887, he was appointed U. S. consul-general and secretary of legation in Corea. He has published "Central Africa: Naked Truths of Naked People" (New York, 1877) and "The Three Prophets—Chinese Gordon, the Mahdi, and Arabi Pacha" (1884).

**LONG, Clement**, theologian, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 1 Dec., 1806; d. in Hanover, N. H., 14 Oct., 1861. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1828, studied at Andover seminary in 1831-'3, and was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in Ohio in 1836. He was professor of philosophy in Western Reserve college from 1834 till 1844, and of theology from the latter year till 1852. He was then called to the chair of theology at Auburn theological seminary, where he remained until 1854. He was also lecturer on intellectual philosophy and political economy at Dartmouth in 1851-'2, and was professor of the same from 1854 until his death, also lecturing on moral and mental philosophy at Western Reserve in 1860-'61. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1849, and that of LL. D. from Western Reserve in 1860. He was a contributor to the "Bibliotheca Sacra."

**LONG, Crawford W.**, physician, b. in Danielsville, Madison co., Ga., 1 Nov., 1815; d. in Athens, Ga., 16 June, 1878. He was graduated at Franklin college, Pa., in 1835, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1839. He then practised in Jefferson, Jackson co., Ga., until 1851, when he removed to Athens, Ga. He claimed that he performed on 30 March, 1842, the first surgical operation with the patient in a state of anæsthesia from the inhalation of ether. In his history of the discovery of anæsthesia, Dr. J. Marion Sims says that Dr. Long was the first "to intentionally produce anæsthesia for surgical operations," and that this was done with sulphuric ether; that he did not by accident "hit upon it, but that he reasoned it out in a philosophical and logical manner"; that "Horace Wells, without any knowledge of Dr. Long's labors, demonstrated in the same philosophic way (in his own person) the great principle of anæsthesia by the use of nitrous-oxide gas in December, 1844, thus giving Long the priority over Wells by two years and eight months, and over Morton, who followed Wells in 1846." He was named, with William T. G. Morton, Charles T. Jackson, and Wells, in a bill before the U. S. senate in 1854 to reward the

probable discoverers of practical anæsthesia. Dr. Long's contributions to medical literature relate chiefly to his discovery.

**LONG, Edward**, English author, b. in Cornwall, England, in 1734; d. in 1813. He became a barrister, and in 1757 emigrated to Jamaica, where he was appointed a judge of the vice-admiralty court. After his return to England in 1769, he published, among other works, a "History of Jamaica" (3 vols., London, 1774); "Letters on the Colonies" (1775); and "The Sugar Trade" (1782).

**LONG, Eli**, soldier, b. in Woodford county, Ky., 16 June, 1837. He was graduated at the Frankfort, Ky., military school in 1855, and in 1856 appointed 2d lieutenant in the 1st U. S. cavalry. Prior to 1861, when he was promoted 1st lieutenant and captain, he served with his regiment mainly against hostile Indians. Throughout the civil war he was actively engaged in the west at Tullahoma, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and in the Atlanta campaign, as colonel of the 4th Ohio cavalry, and subsequently in command of a brigade of cavalry. He was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel for "gallant and meritorious services" at Farmington and Knoxville, Tenn., and Lovejoy's Station, Ga., respectively. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallantry at Selma, Ala., where he led his division in a charge upon the intrenchments that resulted in the capture of that place. He was severely wounded in the head in the action. For his services during the war he was also brevetted major-general in the regular army and major-general of volunteers, and having been mustered out of the volunteer service, 15 Jan., 1866, he was retired with the rank of major-general in August, but was reduced to brigadier-general through the operation of the act of 3 March, 1875.

**LONG, Gabriel**, soldier, b. in 1751; d. in Culpeper county, Va., 3 Feb., 1827. He was an officer in the Revolutionary army, fought at Hampton and Norfolk in 1775, served as captain in Morgan's rifle regiment in 1776, and ultimately rose to the rank of major. He led the advance at Saratoga and began the battle. He was also present at Yorktown, and took part in eighteen engagements.

**LONG, John Collins**, naval officer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1795; d. in North Conway, N. H., 2 Sept., 1865. He entered the navy as midshipman, 18 June, 1812, and served in the "Constitution" in her action with the "Java." He was promoted lieutenant, 5 March, 1817, commander, 25 Feb., 1838, captain, 2 March, 1849, and commodore on the retired list, 16 July, 1862. He was assigned the duty of bringing Louis Kossuth to this country, but would not allow him to deliver revolutionary harangues at Marseilles, which so annoyed the Hungarian patriot that he left the ship at Gibraltar. Commodore Long was fifty-three years in the service.

**LONG, John Davis**, legislator, b. in Buckfield, Oxford co., Me., 27 Oct., 1838. He was graduated at Harvard in 1857, taught until 1859, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1861, practised in Buckfield, and settled in Boston in 1862. In 1869 he removed to Hingham, but retained his office in Boston. He was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1875-'8, and served the last three years as its speaker. In 1879 he was lieutenant-governor, and governor in 1880-'2. He was elected as a Republican to the 48th congress, and re-elected to the 49th, serving from 3 Dec., 1883, till 4 March, 1887. He was again elected to the 50th congress. Gov. Long has published a translation of Virgil's "Æneid" (Boston, 1879).



**LONG, Pierse**, legislator, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1739; d. there, 3 April, 1789. He was the son of Pierse Long, who was born in Limerick, Ireland, but came to this country and engaged in the shipping business in Portsmouth. The son entered his father's counting-room and was taken into partnership. He was a member of the Provincial congress of his native state in 1775, and served in the Revolutionary army as colonel of the 1st New Hampshire regiment. In the retreat from Ticonderoga his command was overtaken by the 9th British foot, which he turned upon and defeated. He was a volunteer at the battle of Saratoga, a delegate to the Continental congress in 1784-'6, a state councillor in 1786-'9, a member of the Constitutional convention in 1788, and was appointed by President Washington collector of customs at Portsmouth in January, 1789. He discharged the duties of the office until the following April, when he died.

**LONG, Robert Carey**, architect, b. about 1819; d. in New York city in July, 1849. He studied architecture, and practised his profession for several years in Baltimore. While in that city he was intrusted with designing and building the Athenæum, occupied by the Maryland historical society and the Baltimore library company. He removed to New York city in 1848, and was rapidly acquiring a reputation when his career was cut short by cholera. He contributed a series of articles entitled "Architectonics" to the "New York Literary World," and read a paper before the New York historical society on "Aztec Architecture," which was printed in its "Transactions." He was also the author of "Ancient Architecture of America" (New York, 1849).

**LONG, Stephen Harriman**, engineer, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 30 Dec., 1784; d. in Alton, Ill., 4 Sept., 1864. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1809, and after teaching for some time entered the U. S. army in December, 1814, as a lieutenant in the corps of engineers. After discharging the duties of assistant professor of mathematics at the U. S. military academy until April, 1816, he was transferred to the topographical engineers, with the brevet rank of major. From 1818 till 1823 he had charge of explorations between Mississippi river and the Rocky mountains, and of the sources of the Mississippi in 1823-'4, receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel. The highest summit of the Rocky mountains was named Long's peak in his honor. He was engaged in surveying the Baltimore and Ohio railroad from 1827 till 1830, and from 1837 till 1840 was engineer-in-chief of the Western and Atlantic railroad in Georgia, in which capacity he introduced a system of curves in the location of the road and a new kind of truss bridge, which was called by his name, and has been generally adopted in the United States. On the organization of the topographical engineers as a separate corps in 1838, he became major in that body, and in 1861 chief of topographical engineers, with the rank of colonel. An account of his first expedition to the Rocky mountains in 1819-'20 from the notes of Maj. Long and others, by Edwin James, was published in Philadelphia in 1823, and in 1824 appeared "Long's Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River, Lake of the Woods, etc.," by William H. Keating (2 vols., Philadelphia). Col. Long was retired from active service in June, 1863, but continued, charged with important duties, until his death. He was a member of the American philosophical society, and the author of a "Railroad Manual" (1829), which was the first original treatise of the kind published in this country.

**LONGACRE, James Barton**, engraver, b. in Delaware county, Pa., 11 Aug., 1794; d. in Philadelphia, 1 Jan., 1869. He was descended from an early Swedish colonist on the Delaware, whose name was originally Longker. He served his apprenticeship as an engraver in Philadelphia, and from 1819 till 1831 illustrated some of the best works that were published in this country. With James Herring, of New York, and afterward alone, he issued the "National Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Americans," in which many of the engravings were from sketches by his own hand (3 vols., New York, 1834-'9). From 1844 till his death he was engraver to the U. S. mint, and designed all the new coins that were struck during this time, including the double-eagle, the three-dollar piece, and the gold dollar. He was afterward employed by the Chilian government to remodel the entire coinage of that country, and had completed the work shortly before his death.

**LONGFELLOW, Stephen**, lawyer, b. in Gorham, Me., 23 June, 1775; d. in Portland, Me., 2 Aug., 1849. He was of the fourth generation in lineal descent from William Longfellow, who had emigrated from Yorkshire to Massachusetts and settled in Newbury about 1675, and in 1676 married a sister of Judge Samuel Sewall. Stephen was graduated at Harvard in 1798, admitted to the bar in 1801, and practised successfully in Portland. He was a delegate to the Hartford convention in 1814, and was subsequently elected to the 18th congress as a Federalist, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1825. In 1834 he was president of the Maine historical society, having previously been its recording secretary. In 1828 he received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin. He compiled sixteen volumes of Massachusetts and twelve volumes of Maine "Reports." He married the daughter of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, an officer in the Revolution.—Their son, **Henry Wadsworth**, poet, b. in Portland, Me., 27 Feb., 1807; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 24 March, 1882, was the second son in a family that included four sons and four daughters. His birthplace, on Fore street, is shown in the engraving on page 11. He was named for a brother of his mother, who, a youth of nineteen, lately commissioned lieutenant in the U. S. navy, and serving before



*H. W. Longfellow*

Tripoli under Com. Preble, had perished in the fire-ship "Intrepid," which was blown up in the night of 4 Sept., 1804. The boyhood of the poet was happy. A sweeter, simpler, more essentially human society has seldom existed than that of New England in the first quarter of this century, and the conditions of life in Portland were in some respects especially pleasant and propitious. The beautiful and wholesome situation of the town on the sea-shore; the fine and picturesque harbor that afforded shelter to the vessels by which a moderate commerce with remote regions was carried on, giving vivacity to the port and widening the scope of the interests of the inhabitants; the general



diffusion of comfort and intelligence; the traditional purity and simplicity of life; the absence of class distinctions; the democratic kindliness of spirit; the pervading temper of hopefulness and content—all made Portland a good place in which to be born and grow up. Like the rest of New England it was provincial, it had little part in the larger historic concerns of the world, it possessed no deep wells of experience or of culture, and no memorials of a distant past by which the imagination might be quickened and nurtured; it was a comparatively new place in a comparatively new country. The sweetness of Longfellow's disposition showed itself in his earliest years. He was a gentle, docile, cheerful, intelligent, attractive child; "one of the best boys in school" was his teacher's report of him at six years old. He was fond of books, and his father's library supplied him with the best in English. He was sensitive to the charm of style in literature, and a characteristic glimpse of his taste, and of the influences that were shaping him, is afforded by what he said in later life in speaking of Irving: "Every boy has his first book; I mean to say, one book among all others which in early youth first fascinates his imagination, and at once excites and satisfies the desires of his mind. To me this first book was the 'Sketch-Book' of Washington Irving. I was a school-boy when it was published [in 1819], and read each succeeding number with ever-increasing wonder and delight, spell-bound by its pleasant humor, its melancholy tenderness, its atmosphere of reverie. . . . The charm remains unbroken, and whenever I open the pages of the 'Sketch-Book,' I open also that mysterious door which leads back into the haunted chambers of youth." Already, when he was thirteen years old, he had begun to write verses, some of which found place in the poet's corner of the local newspaper. In 1821 he passed the entrance examinations for Bowdoin, but it was not until 1822 that Longfellow left home to reside at the college. Among his classmates was Nathaniel Hawthorne, with whom he speedily formed an acquaintance that was to ripen into a life-long friendship. His letters to his mother and father during his years at college throw a pleasant light upon his pursuits and his disposition; they display the early maturity of his character; the traits that distinguished him in later years are already clearly defined; the amiability, the affectionateness, the candor, and the cheerful spirit of the youth are forecasts of the distinguishing qualities of the man. His taste for literary pursuits, and his strong moral sentiment and purpose, are already developed. A few sentences from his letters will serve to exhibit him as he was at this time. "I am in favor of letting each one think for himself, and I am very much pleased with Gray's poems, Dr. Johnson to the contrary notwithstanding." "I have very resolutely concluded to enjoy myself heartily wherever I am." "Leisure is to me one of the sweetest things in the world." "I care but little about politics or anything of the kind." "I admire Horace very much indeed." "I conceive that if religion is ever to benefit us, it must be incorporated with our feelings and become in every degree identified with our happiness." "Whatever I study I ought to be engaged in with all my soul, for I will be eminent in something." "I am afraid you begin to think me rather chimerical in many of my ideas, and that I am ambitious of becoming a *rara avis in terris*. But you must acknowledge the usefulness of aiming high at something which it is impossible to overshoot, perhaps to reach." He was writing much, both verse and

prose, and his pieces had merit enough to secure publication, not only in the Portland paper, but in more than one of the magazines, and especially in the "United States Literary Gazette," published in Boston, in which no fewer than sixteen poems by him appeared in the course of the year 1824-'5. Very few of these were thought by their author worth reprinting in later years, and though they all show facile versification and refined taste, none of them exhibit such original power as to give assurance of his future fame. Several of them display the influence of Bryant both in form and thought. Long afterward, in writing to Bryant, Longfellow said: "Let me acknowledge how much I owe to you, not only of delight but of culture. When I look back upon my earlier verses, I cannot but smile to see how much in them is really yours." He



owed much also to others, and in these youthful compositions one may find traces of his favorite poets from Gray to Byron.

As the time for leaving college drew near, it became necessary for him to decide on a profession. He was averse to the ministry, to medicine, and, in spite of his father's and grandfather's example, to the law. In 1824 he writes to his father: "I am altogether in favor of the farmer's life." But a few months later he says: "The fact is, I most eagerly aspire after future eminence in literature. My whole soul burns most ardently for it, and every earthly thought centres in it. . . . Surely there never was a better opportunity offered for the exertion of literary talent in our own country than is now offered. . . . Nature has given me a very strong predilection for literary pursuits, and I am almost confident in believing that, if I can ever rise in the world, it must be by the exercise of my talent in the wide field of literature." In reply to these ardent aspirations his father wisely urged that, though a literary life might be very pleasant to one who had the means of support, it did not offer secure promise of a livelihood, and that it was necessary for his son to adopt a profession that should afford him subsistence as well as reputation; but he gave his consent readily to his son's passing a year in Cambridge, after leaving college, in literary studies previous to entering on the study of a profession.

Before the time for this arrived a new prospect opened, full of hope for the young scholar. He had distinguished himself in college by his studious disposition, his excellent conduct, and his capacity as a writer, and when their rank was assigned to the members of his class at graduation, he stood upon the list as the fourth in general scholarship in a class of thirty-eight. Just at this time the trustees of the college determined to establish a professorship of modern languages, and, not having the means to obtain the services of any one that was already eminent in this department, they determined to offer the post conditionally to the young graduate of their own college, who had already given proof of character and abilities that would enable him after proper preparation to fill the place satisfactorily. The proposal was accordingly made to him that he should go to Europe for



the purpose of fitting himself for this chair, with the understanding that on his return he should receive the appointment of professor. It was a remarkable testimony to the impression that Longfellow had made and to the confidence he had inspired. Nothing could have been more delightful to him than the prospect it opened. It settled the question of his career in accordance with the desire of his heart, and his father gladly approved.

After passing the autumn and winter of 1825-'6 in preparatory studies at home in Portland, Longfellow sailed for Havre in May, 1826. The distance of Europe from America, measured by time, was far greater then than now. Communication was comparatively infrequent and irregular; the interval of news was often months long; the novelty of such an experience as that on which Longfellow entered was great. "Madam," said a friend to his mother, "you must have great confidence in your son." "It is true, Henry," she wrote, "your parents have great confidence in your uprightness and in that purity of mind which will instantly take alarm on coming in contact with anything vicious or unworthy. We have confidence; but you must be careful and watchful." Sixty years ago Europe promised more to the young American of poetic temperament than it does to-day, and kept its promise better. Longfellow's character was already so mature, his culture so advanced, and his temperament so happy, that no one could



be better fitted than he to profit by a visit to the Old World. A voyage to Europe is often a voyage of discovery of himself to the young American; he learns that he possesses imagination and sensibilities that have not been evoked in his own land and for which Europe alone can provide the proper nurture. So it was with Longfellow. He passed eight months in Paris and its neighborhood, steadily at work in mastering the language, and in studying the literature and life of France. In the spring of 1827 he went from France to Spain, and here he spent a like period in similar occupations. It was a period of great enjoyment for him. At Madrid he had the good fortune to make acquaintance with Irving, who was then engaged in writing his "Life of Columbus," of Alexander Everett, the U. S. minister, and of Lieut. Alexander Slidell, U. S. navy (afterward honorably known as Com. Slidell-Mackenzie), who in his "Year in Spain" pleasantly mentions and gives a characteristic description of the young traveller. In December, 1827, Longfellow left Spain for Italy, where he remained through a year that was crowded with delightful experience and was well employed in gaining a rich store of knowledge. His studies were constant and faithful, and his genius for language was such that when he went to Germany at the end of 1828 he had a command of French, Spanish, and Italian such as is seldom gained by a foreigner. He estab-

lished himself at Göttingen in February, 1829, and was pursuing his studies there when he was called home by letters that required his return. He reached the United States in August, and in September, having received the appointment of professor of modern languages at Bowdoin college, with a salary of \$800, he took up his residence at Brunswick. He was now twenty-two years old, and probably, with the exception of Mr. George Ticknor, was the most accomplished scholar in this country of the languages and literatures of modern Europe. He devoted himself zealously to teaching, to editing for his classes several excellent text-books, and to writing a series of lectures on the literatures of France, Spain, and Italy. The influence of such a nature and such tastes and learning as his was of the highest value in a country college remote from the deeper sources of culture. "His intercourse with the students," wrote one of his pupils, "was perfectly simple, frank, and manly. They always left him not only with admiration, but guided, helped, and inspired." In addition to his duties as professor he performed those of librarian of the college, and in April, 1831, he published in the "North American Review" the first of a series of articles, which were continued at irregular intervals for several years, upon topics that were connected with his studies. His prose style was already formed, and was stamped with the purity and charm that were the expression of his whole nature, intellectual and moral. Poetry he had for the time given up. Of those little poetic attempts dating from his college years he wrote, that he had long ceased to attach any value to them. "I am all prudence now, since I can form a more accurate judgment of the merit of poetry. If I ever publish a volume, it will be many years first."

In September, 1831, he married Miss Mary Potter, of Portland. It was a happy marriage. About the same time he began to publish in the "New England Magazine" the sketches of travel that afterward were collected, and, with the addition of some others, published under the title of "Outre Mer; a Pilgrimage beyond the Sea" (New York, 1835). This was his earliest independent contribution to American literature, and in its pleasant mingling of the record of personal experience, with essays on literature, translations, and romantic stories, and in the ease and grace of its style, it is a worthy prelude and introduction to his later more important work. The narrowness of the opportunities that were afforded at Bowdoin for literary culture and conversation prevented the situation there from being altogether congenial to him, and it was with satisfaction that he received in December, 1834, an invitation to succeed Mr. George Ticknor in the Smith professorship of modern languages at Harvard, with the suggestion that, before entering on its duties, he should spend a year or eighteen months in Europe for study in Germany. He accordingly resigned the professorship at Bowdoin, which he had held for five years and a half, and in April, 1835, he set sail with his wife for England. In June he went to Denmark, and, after passing the summer at Copenhagen and Stockholm studying the Danish, Swedish, and Finnish languages, he went in October to Holland on his way to Germany. At Amsterdam and Rotterdam he was detained by the serious illness of Mrs. Longfellow, and employed his enforced leisure in acquiring the Dutch language. Near the end of November his wife died at Rotterdam. The blow fell heavily upon him; but his strong religious faith afforded him support, and he was not overmastered by vain grief. He soon proceeded to Heidelberg, and



sought in serious and constant study a relief from suffering, bereavement, and dejection. For a time he was cheered by the companionship of Bryant, whom he met here for the first time. In the spring he made some excursions in the beautiful regions in the neighborhood of the Rhine, and he spent the summer in Switzerland and the Tyrol. In September he was at Paris, and in October he returned home.

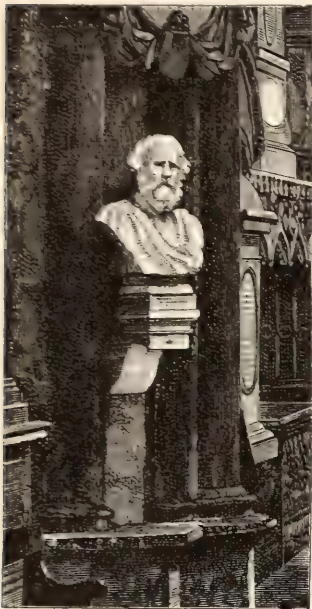
In December, 1836, he established himself at Cambridge, and entered upon his duties as professor. For the remainder of his life Cambridge was to be his home. Lowell, in his delightful essay, "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago," has preserved the image of the village much as it was at this period. The little town was not yet suburbanized; it was dominated by the college, whose professors, many of them men of note, formed a cultivated and agreeable society. Limited as were its intellectual resources as compared with those that it has since acquired, it was the chief centre in New England of literary activity and cultivated intelligence. Longfellow soon found friends, who speedily became closely attached to him, both in Boston and Cambridge, alike of the elder and younger generation of scholars, chief among whom were George Ticknor, William H. Prescott, Andrews Norton, John G. Palfrey, Cornelius C. Felton, Charles Sumner, George S. Hillard, and Henry R. Cleveland. His delightful qualities of heart and mind, his social charm, his wide and elegant culture, his refinement, the sweetness of his temper, the openness of his nature, and his quick sympathies, made him a rare acquisition in any society, and secured for him warm regard and affection. He employed himself busily in instruction and the writing of lectures, and in 1837 he began once more to give himself to poetry, and wrote the poems that were to be the foundation of his future fame. In the autumn of this year he took up his residence at Craigie House, a fine old colonial mansion, consecrated by memories of Washington's stay in it, which was thenceforward to be his abode for life. Here, in 1837, he wrote "The Reaper and the Flowers," and in June, 1838, "The Psalm of Life," which, on its publication in the "Knickerbocker Magazine" for October, instantly became popular, and made its author's name well known. It was the sound of a new voice, a most musical and moving one, in American poetry. In February, 1838, he was lecturing on Dante; in the summer of that year his course was on "The Lives of Literary Men." He was writing also for the "North American Review," and during the year he began his "Hyperion." It was a busy and fruitful time. "Hyperion" was published in New York in 1839. It was a romance based upon personal experience. The scene was laid among the sites he had lately visited in Europe; the characters were drawn in part from life. He put into his story the pain, the passion, and the ideals of his heart. It was a book to touch the soul of fervent youth. It had much beauty of fancy, and it showed how deeply the imagination of the young American had been stirred by the poetic associations of Europe, and enriched by the abundant sources of foreign culture. It was hardly out of press before it was followed by the publication, in the late autumn, of his first volume of poems, "Voices of the Night." This contained, in addition to his recent poems, a selection of seven of his early poems—all that he wished to preserve—and numerous translations from the Spanish, Italian, and German. The little volume of 144 pages contained poems that were stamped with the impress of an original genius whose voice

was of a tone unheard before. "The Psalm of Life," "The Reaper and the Flowers," "The Footsteps of Angels," "The Beleaguered City," speedily became popular, and have remained familiar to English readers from that day to this. "Nothing equal to some of them was ever written in this world—this western world, I mean," wrote his friend Hawthorne. Before a year was out the volume had come to a third edition. From this time Longfellow's fame grew rapidly. Success and reputation were to him but stimulants to new exertions. Essentially modest and simple, praise or flattery could do him no harm. His genial and sound nature turned all experience to good.

During the next two or three years, while his laborious duties as instructor were faithfully and successfully discharged, he still found time for study, and his vein of poetry was in full flow. In 1841 his second volume of poems was published; it was entitled "Ballads and other Poems," and contained, among other well-known pieces, "The Wreck of the Hesperus," "The Village Blacksmith," and "Excelsior." It confirmed the impression that had been made by the "Voices of the Night," and henceforth Longfellow stood confessedly as the most widely read and the best beloved of American poets. In the spring of 1842, his health having been for some time in an unsatisfactory state, he received leave of absence for six months from the college, and went abroad. After a short stay in Paris he made a journey, abounding in interest and poetic suggestions, through Belgium, visiting Bruges, Ghent, Antwerp, and Brussels, and proceeded to Marienberg-on-the-Rhine, where he spent a quiet but pleasant summer at a water-cure establishment. Here he made acquaintance with the German poet Freiligrath, and the cordial friendship then formed with him was maintained by letters until Freiligrath's death, more than thirty years afterward. In October he passed some delightful days in London, as the guest of Charles Dickens, with whom he had come into very cordial relations in America early in the same year, and in November he was again at home engaged in his familiar pursuits. On the return voyage he wrote "Poems on Slavery," which were published in a thin pamphlet before the end of the year. They were the expression not so much of poetic emotion as of moral feeling. They attracted much attention, as the testimony of a poet, by nature disinclined to censure, against the great national crime of which the worst evil was its corrupting influence upon the public conscience. It was to that conscience that these poems appealed, and they were received on the one hand with warm approval, on the other with still warmer condemnation. In June, 1843, he married Frances Appleton, daughter of the Hon. Nathan Appleton, of Boston. He had been attached to her since their first meeting in Switzerland in 1836, and something of his feeling toward her had been revealed in his delineation of the character of Mary Ashburton in "Hyperion." She was a woman whose high and rare qualities of character found harmonious expression in beauty of person and nobility of presence. Seldom has there been a happier marriage. From this time forward for many years Longfellow's life flowed on as peacefully and with as much joy as ever falls to man. His fortunes were prosperous. His books were beginning to bring him in a considerable income; his wife's dowry was such as to secure to him pecuniary ease; Craigie House, with the pleasant fields in front of it reaching to the river Charles, was now his own, and his means enabled him to gratify his taste for a refined hospitality no less than to satisfy the generous impulses



of his liberal disposition, and to meet the multitude of appeals for help that came to him from the poor and suffering, who, though they might be remote and unknown to him, felt confident of his sympathy. The general character of these years and of their influence on him is reflected in his work. His genius found in them the moment of its fullest expansion and happiest inspiration. In the year



touched and improved by its serene and pathetic beauty. Then appeared "Kavanagh," a tale in prose (1849); "The Seaside and the Fireside," containing "The Building of the Ship," "Resignation," "The Fire of Driftwood," and twenty other poems (1850); and "The Golden Legend" (1851).

During all these years he had continued to discharge the active duties of his professorship, but they had gradually become irksome to him, and in 1854, after nearly eighteen years of service at Harvard, he resigned the place. "I want to try, he wrote to Freiligrath, "the effect of change on my mind, and of freedom from routine. Household occupations, children, relatives, friends, strangers, and college lectures so completely fill up my days that I have no time for poetry; and, consequently, the last two years have been very unproductive with me. I am not, however, very sure or sanguine about the result." But he was hardly free from the daily duties of instruction before he was at work upon "Hiawatha," and in the course of the year he wrote many shorter pieces, among his best, such as "The Rope-Walk," "My Lost Youth," and "The Two Angels." "Hiawatha" was published in 1855, and in 1858 appeared "The Courtship of Miles Standish," with about twenty minor poems.

But the days of joyful inspiration and success were drawing to their close. In July, 1861, an inexpressible calamity, by which all his later life was shadowed, fell upon him, in the sudden and most distressing death of his wife by fire. His recovery from its immediate, shattering effect was assisted by the soundness of his nature, the strength of his principles, and the confidence of his religious faith, but it was long before he could resume his usual occupations, or find interest in them. After several months, for the sake of a regular pursuit that might have power more or less to engage his thought, he took up the translation of the "Divine Comedy." He found the daily task wholesome, and gradually he became interested in it. For the

next three or four years the translation, the revision of it for the press, and the compilation of the notes that were to accompany it, occupied much of his time. The work was published in 1867, and took rank at once as the best translation in English of Dante's poem. The accomplishment of this task had not only been a wholesome restorative of intellectual calm, but had been the means of bringing about in a natural and simple way the renewal of social pleasures and domestic hospitalities. In the revision of the work, Longfellow had called to his aid his friends, James Russell Lowell and the present writer; and the "Dante Club" thus formed met regularly at Craigie House one evening every week for two or three winters. Other friends often joined the circle, and the evenings ended with a cheerful supper. Thus, by degrees, with the passing of time, the current of life began once more to run on in a tranquil course, and though without a ray of the old sunlight, equally without a shadow of gloom. At the end of 1863 he published "Tales of a Wayside Inn," a volume in which there was no lowering of tone, no utterance of sorrow, but full vigor and life in such poems as "Paul Revere's Ride," "The Birds of Killingworth," "The Children's Hour," and others. The printing of the translation of the "Divine Comedy" was begun about the same time, and the text of the "Inferno" was completed in season to send to Florence the volume, not yet published, as an offering in honor of Dante, on occasion of the celebration in that city of the sixth centenary of the poet's birth in May, 1865. The whole translation, with its comment, was finally published in 1867. In the same year appeared a little volume of original poems, entitled "Flower de Luce," and in succeeding years, at irregular intervals, he wrote and published "The New England Tragedies" (1868); "The Divine Tragedy" (1871); "Three Books of Song" (1872); "Aftermath" (1874); "The Masque of Pandora" (1875); "Keramos" (1878); and "Ultima Thule" (1880). A little volume containing his last poems was published in 1882, after the poet's death, with the title of "In the Harbor."

These years had been marked by few striking events in his external life. They had been spent for the most part at Cambridge, with a summer residence each year at Nahant. His interests were chiefly domestic and social; his pursuits were the labors and the pleasures of a poet and a man of letters. His hospitality was large and gracious, cordial to old friends, and genial to new acquaintances. His constantly growing fame burdened him with a crowd of visitors and a multitude of letters from "entire strangers." They broke in upon his time, and made a vast tax upon his good nature. He was often wearied by the incessant demands, but he regarded them as largely a claim of humanity upon his charity, and his charity never failed. He had a kind word for all, and with ready sacrifice of himself he dispensed pleasure to thousands. In 1868 and 1869, accompanied by his daughters, he visited Europe for the last time, and enjoyed a delightful stay in England, in Paris, and especially in Italy. Fame and the affection that his poems had awakened for him, though personally unknown, in the hearts of many in the Old World not less than in the New, made his visit to Europe a series of honors and of pleasures. But he returned home glad to enjoy once more its comparative tranquillity, and to renew the accustomed course of the day. His last years were the fitting close of such a life. In 1875 he read at Brunswick, on the fiftieth anniversary of his graduation,



the beautiful poem "Morituri Salutamus." It ended with the characteristic verse—

"For age is opportunity no less  
Than youth itself, though in another dress,  
And as the evening twilight fades away,  
The sky is filled with stars, invisible by day."

On his seventy-fourth birthday, 27 Feb., 1881, he wrote in his diary: "I am surrounded by roses and lilies. Flowers everywhere—

'And that which should accompany old age,  
As honor, love, obedience, troops of friends.'"

But he had had already warnings of declining health, and in the course of this year he suffered greatly from vertigo, followed by nervous pain and depression. The serenity of his spirit was unaffected. On the 18th he suffered a chill, and became seriously ill. On the 24th he sank quietly in death. The lines given in fac-simile were the last written by the poet, 15 March, 1882, and are from the closing stanza of the "Bells of San Blas."

No poet was ever more beloved than he; none was ever more worthy of love. The expressions of the feeling toward him after death were deep, affecting, and innumerable. One of the most striking was the placing of his bust in the Poet's Corner in Westminster Abbey in March, 1884. It was the

passing through various hands, it was purchased on 1 Jan., 1793, by Andrew Craigie, who built the west wing. Mr. Craigie had made a fortune as apothecary-general to the Continental army, and he entertained in the house with lavish hospitality. After his death his widow, whose income had become reduced, let rooms to various occupants, among whom were Jared Sparks and Edward Everett. Finally the house passed into Longfellow's hands, as is related above. It is now (1887) occupied by his eldest daughter. His study remains unaltered as he left it. Mr. Longfellow had two sons and three daughters, by his second wife. His eldest son, CHARLES, entered the National service in 1861, and was badly wounded at Mine Run. His daughters, as children, were the subjects of a celebrated portrait group by Thomas Buchanan Read.—Henry Wadsworth's brother, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Portland, Me., 18 June, 1819, was graduated at Harvard in 1839 and at the divinity-school there in 1846. He first accepted a call to a church at Fall River in 1848, but in 1853 became the pastor of a Unitarian congregation in Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1860 he resigned his charge and went abroad. On his return he resided at Cambridge, Mass., continuing to preach, but having no pastoral charge till in

*Out of the shadows of night  
The world rolls into light;  
It is daybreak everywhere.*

first instance of such an honor being paid to an American poet. His bust stands near the tomb of Chaucer, between the memorials to Cowley and Dryden. (See illustration on page 14.) On this occasion Mr. Lowell, then U. S. minister in England, said: "Never was a private character more answerable to public performance than that of Longfellow. Never have I known a more beautiful character." A bronze statue of Longfellow, by Franklin Simmons, will be erected in Portland in the spring of 1888. His "Life" has been written by his brother Samuel, in three volumes (Boston, 1886-'7). This work, mainly compiled from the poet's diaries and letters, is a full and satisfactory picture of the man. In this life there is a bibliography of his works. The meadow, across the street, in front of the poet's home, stretching down to the river Charles, so often commemorated in his verse, was given by his children shortly after his death to the Longfellow memorial association, on condition that it should be kept open forever, and properly laid out for public enjoyment. The view over the river, of the hills of Brighton and Brookline, as seen from the windows of Longfellow's study, will thus be kept open, and associated with his memory.

The vignette on page 10 is from a portrait made in 1856 by Samuel Laurence; the frontispiece on steel is a copy of one of the latest photographs of the poet. The illustration on page 12 represents Longfellow's home, Craigie House. It was built by Col. John Vassall in 1759, and on his flight to England, at the beginning of the Revolution, was confiscated. It served as Washington's headquarters till the evacuation of Boston, and then, after

1878 he became the minister of a church in Germantown, Pa. In 1882 he again returned to Cambridge. In addition to writing several essays that appeared in the "Radical" (1866-'71), and many hymns that have a place in other collections than his own, he compiled, in association with Rev. Samuel Johnson, "A Book of Hymns" (Boston, 1846; revised ed., entitled "Hymns of the Spirit," 1864). He published "A Book of Hymns and Tunes," for congregational use (1859), and a small volume for the vesper service that he had instituted. He is also the editor, in connection with Thomas W. Higginson, of "Thalatta, a Book for the Seaside," a collection of poetry, partly original (1853). His latest publications are the "Life of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow" (2 vols., 1886), and "Final Memorials of Henry W. Longfellow" (1887).—Henry Wadsworth's son, **Ernest Wadsworth**, artist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1845, was a pupil of Couture at Paris in 1865, and painted in Italy in 1868. His studio was at first in Cambridge, but is now (1887) in New York. He paints with a firm hand and brilliant but harmonious scheme of color, and is favorably known for such effective landscapes and compositions as "Old Mill at Manchester, Mass."; "Italian Pines" (1880); "Love Me, Love my Dog"; "Misty Morning"; and "John and Priscilla," one of his most popular works.

**LONGINOS, José** (lon-ge'-nos). Spanish naturalist, b. in Logroño, Spain, about 1750; d. in Campeche, Mexico, in 1803. In 1787 King Charles III. sent a botanical expedition to explore Mexico and Central America, and Longinos was appointed its chief. He explored Mexico and California, then travelled through Central America, and during his



sojourn in the capital gave public lessons in botany and founded a museum of natural history. He was an excellent taxidermist, and formed a large collection of specimens, of which he sent many boxes to the Royal museum in Madrid, and the rest was delivered after his death to his executor, Dr. Saenz de Alfaro, in Mexico. From Guatemala he went to explore Yucatan, where he died. Besides manuscript catalogues of his collections, he wrote "Respuesta á Don Vicente Cervantes sobre la Goma Elástica ó Árbol del Hule" (Mexico, 1799).

**LONGNECKER, Henry Clay**, lawyer, b. in Allen, Cumberland co., Pa., 17 April, 1820; d. in Allentown, Lehigh co., Pa., 16 Sept., 1871. He was educated at the Norwich military academy, Vt., and entered Lafayette college in 1841, but was not graduated. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1843, and practised in Northampton and Lehigh counties. He served in the Mexican war in 1847-'8 as 1st lieutenant and adjutant of voltigeurs, being wounded at Chapultepec, and in 1848 was chosen district attorney of Lehigh county. He was a member of state Democratic conventions in 1851 and 1854, but in 1856 became a Republican, and in 1859-'61 was a member of congress, where he served on the committee on military affairs. He became colonel of the 9th Pennsylvania regiment in 1861, led a brigade in western Virginia at the beginning of the civil war, and commanded a brigade of militia at Antietam. In 1867 he became an associate judge of Lehigh county.

**LONGSTREET, James**, soldier, b. in Edgefield district, S. C., 8 Jan., 1821. He removed with his mother to Alabama in 1831, and was appointed from that state to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1842, and assigned to

the 4th infantry. He served at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., in 1842-'4, on frontier duty at Natchitoches, La., in 1844-'5, in the military occupation of Texas in 1845-'6, and in the war with Mexico, being engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, the siege of Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, Churubusco, and Moleno del Rey. For gallant and meritorious conduct in the two latter battles he

was brevetted captain and major, and he had previously been promoted 1st lieutenant, 23 Feb., 1847. At the storming of Chapultepec, 8 Sept., 1847, he was severely wounded in the assault on the fortified convent. He served as adjutant, 8th infantry, from 8 June, 1847, till 1 July, 1849, and on frontier and garrison duty, chiefly in Texas, till 1858, being made captain, 7 Dec., 1852. He became paymaster, 19 July, 1858, and resigned, 1 June, 1861. He was commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate service, and at the first battle of Bull Run commanded a brigade on the right of the Confederate line, where he held a large force of the National army from operating in support of McDowell's flank attack. On Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's retreat before McClellan at Yorktown, Longstreet commanded the rear-guard, having been made a major-general. On 5 May, 1862, he made a stand at Williamsburg, and was at once attacked by Heintzelman, Hooker, and Kearny. He held his ground until his opponents were re-enforced by



*J. Longstreet*

Hancock, when he was driven back into his works. He took part in the seven days' battles around Richmond, and at the second battle of Bull Run, when in command of the 1st corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, came to the relief of Jackson, when he was hard pressed by Pope's army, and by a determined charge in flank decided the fortunes of the day. At Fredericksburg he held the Confederate left. In 1863 he was detached with two of his divisions for service south of James river. On Hooker's movement, which led to the battle of Chancellorsville, Longstreet was ordered to rejoin the army of Lee, but did not arrive in time to participate in the battle. He commanded the right wing of the Army of Northern Virginia at the battle of Gettysburg, and tried to dissuade Lee from ordering the disastrous charge on the third day. When Lee retreated to Virginia, Longstreet, with five brigades, was transferred to the Army of Tennessee under Bragg, and at the battle of Chickamauga held the left wing of the Confederate army. He was then detached to capture Knoxville, but found it too strongly fortified to be taken by assault. Early in 1864 he rejoined Lee, and was wounded by the fire of his own troops in the battle of the Wilderness. He commanded the 1st corps of the Army of Northern Virginia in all the operations in 1864, and was included in the surrender at Appomattox, 9 April, 1865. He was known in the army as "Old Pete," and was considered the hardest fighter in the Confederate service. He had the unbounded confidence of his troops, who were devoted to him, and the whole army felt better when in the presence of the enemy it was passed along the line that "Old Pete was up." After the war Gen. Longstreet established his residence in New Orleans, where he engaged in commercial business in the firm of Longstreet, Owens and Company. He was appointed surveyor of customs of the port of New Orleans by President Grant, supervisor of internal revenue in Louisiana, postmaster at New Orleans, and minister from the United States to Turkey by President Hayes, and U. S. marshal for the district of Georgia by President Garfield.

**LONGSTREET, William**, inventor, b. in New Jersey about 1760; d. in Georgia in 1814. He removed in boyhood to Augusta, Ga. As early as 26 Sept., 1790, he addressed a letter to Thomas Telfair, then governor of Georgia, asking his assistance, or that of the legislature, in raising funds to enable him to construct a boat to be propelled by the new power. This was three years before Fulton's letter to the Earl of Stanhope announcing his theory "respecting the moving of ships by the means of steam." Failing to obtain public aid at that time, Longstreet's invention remained for several years in abeyance until, at last securing funds from private sources, he was enabled to launch a boat on Savannah river, which moved against the current at the rate of five miles an hour. This was in 1807, a few days after Fulton had made a similarly successful experiment on the Hudson. Besides this invention, Longstreet patented a valuable improvement in cotton-gins, called the "breast roller," moved by horse power, which entirely superseded the old method. He set up two of his gins in Augusta, which were propelled by steam and worked admirably; but they were destroyed by fire within a week. He next erected a set of steam mills near St. Mary's, Ga., which were destroyed by the British in 1812. These disasters exhausted his resources and discouraged his enterprise, though he was confident that steam would soon supersede all other motive powers.—His son,



**Augustus Baldwin**, author, b. in Augusta, Ga., 22 Sept., 1790; d. in Oxford, Miss., 9 Sept., 1870, was graduated at Yale in 1813, studied in the law-school at Litchfield, Conn., and was admitted to the bar in Richmond county, Ga., in 1815, but removed to Greensboro, Ga., where he soon rose to eminence in his profession. He represented Greene county in the legislature in 1821, and in 1822 became judge of the Ocmulgee judicial district, which office he held for several years, and then declined re-election. He then resumed the practice of the law, becoming well known for his success in criminal cases, and, removing to Augusta, he established there the "Augusta Sentinel," which was consolidated in 1838 with the "Chronicle," continuing, meanwhile, the practice of the law. In 1838 he became a minister in the Methodist Episcopal church, and was stationed at Augusta. During this period of his ministry the town was visited with yellow fever, but he remained at his post, ministering to the sick and dying. In 1839 he was elected president of Emory college, Oxford, Ga., where he served nine years, after which he became president of Centenary college, La. Shortly afterward he became president of the University of Mississippi, at Oxford, Miss., which post he held for six years, resigning at that time to devote himself to agricultural pursuits. But in 1857 he was elected to the presidency of South Carolina college, Columbia, S. C., where he remained till just before the civil war, when he returned to the presidency of the University of Mississippi. In 1844 he was a member of the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was conspicuous in the discussions that led to a rupture of the church, siding throughout with his own section. In politics he belonged to the Jeffersonian school of strict construction and state rights. At an early age he began to write for the press, and he made speeches on all occasions through his life. "I have heard him," writes one who knew him, "respond to a serenade, preach a funeral sermon, deliver a college commencement address, and make a harangue over the pyrotechnic glorifications of seceding states. He could never be scared up without a speech." His pen was never idle. His chief periodical contributions are to be found in "The Methodist Quarterly," "The Southern Literary Messenger," "The Southern Field and Fireside," "The Magnolia," and "The Orion," and include "Letters to Clergymen of the Northern Methodist Church" and "Letters from Georgia to Massachusetts." His best-known work is a series of newspaper sketches of humble life in the south, "Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents, etc., in the First Half Century of the Republic, by a Native Georgian," which were collected into a book that appeared first at the south and then in New York (1840). A second edition was issued in 1867, and though it purported to be revised, he would, it is said, have nothing to do with it. It is said that he sent men through the country to collect and destroy all copies of the first edition. This book is full of genuine humor, broad, but irresistible, and by many these sketches are considered the raciest, most natural, and most original that appeared at the south before the civil war. He also published "Master William Mitten," a story (Macon, Ga., 1864). Many unpublished manuscripts were destroyed with his library during the war.

**LONGSTRETH, Miers Fisher**, astronomer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 March, 1819. He was educated in the schools of the Society of Friends, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1856. During

the early part of his life he was a merchant, but devoted his leisure to the study of astronomy, having charge of the Friends' observatory in Philadelphia till 1856. He then removed to Sharon Hill, Pa., where he has since practised medicine. Dr. Longstreth has devoted most of his life to study, and his contributions to astronomy have been valuable. They have appeared in the "Transactions of the American Philosophical Society," of which he has been a member since 1848, and he was also one of the original members of the National academy of science. He has always declined public office, although for more than forty years he has been a member of private and public educational boards.

**LONGWORTH, Nicolas**, horticulturist, b. in Newark, N. J., 16 Jan., 1782; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 10 Feb., 1863. The large property of his father, who was a Tory, was confiscated during the Revolution, and the son passed his youth in comparative poverty. He was a clerk in his elder brother's store in South Carolina in his youth, and in 1803 removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he studied law, and purchased large tracts of land. After twenty-five years' practice he retired from law in order to devote himself to the cultivation of the grape with a view to manufacturing wine; but, using foreign vines exclusively, was unsuccessful until 1828, when he introduced native vines or their seedlings and produced, from the Catawba and the Isabella grape, wine of a high marketable value. He had 200 acres of vineyards, and a large wine-house in the vicinity of Cincinnati, and was also favorably known by his experiments on the strawberry. He was kindly but eccentric, and gave much money to those that he called the "Devil's poor." At his death his property was estimated at from \$10,000,000 to \$15,000,000. He published "Buchanan's Treatise on the Grape, with an Appendix on Strawberry Culture" (Cincinnati, 1856).

**LONGWORTHY, John**, Canadian statesman, b. in Charlottetown, Prince Edward island, 19 Sept., 1814; d. there, 11 April, 1885. He was admitted to the bar in 1838, and entered the provincial assembly in 1846. Subsequently he was solicitor-general and a member of successive administrations, and drafter of the "No terms resolution" that was adopted by the assembly in connection with the confederation of the provinces. In 1883 he was appointed prothonotary of the supreme court of Prince Edward island. He was a lieutenant-colonel of militia, and at his death was president of the Bank of Prince Edward island.

**LONGYEAR, John Wesley**, jurist, b. in Shandaken, Ulster co., N. Y., 22 Oct., 1820; d. in Detroit, Mich., 10 March, 1875. He was educated at Lima, N. Y., and, removing in 1844 to Michigan, was admitted to the bar in 1846, settling the next year in Lansing, where he acquired an extensive practice. He was elected to congress as a Republican in 1862, served till 1867, and during both terms was chairman of the committee on expenditures on the public buildings. He was a delegate to the Loyalists' convention in Philadelphia in 1866, a member of the Michigan constitutional convention in 1867, and in 1870 became U. S. judge of the southern district of the state. His decisions, especially those in admiralty and bankruptcy cases, were extensively quoted.

**LOOMIS, Alfred Lebbeus**, physician, b. in Bennington, Vt., 10 June, 1831. He was graduated at Union college in 1851, and studied medicine under Dr. Willard Parker in New York, receiving his doctorate at the College of phy-



sicians and surgeons in 1853. He then became assistant physician to the hospitals on Ward's and Blackwell's islands, but after two years established himself in general practice in New York city, giving special attention to the treatment of pulmonary diseases, in which branch of medical science he has acquired a national reputation. He became visiting physician to Bellevue hospital in 1860, and in 1874 to the Mount Sinai hospital, which appointments he still (1887) retains, and he was also consulting physician to the Charity hospital on Blackwell's island in 1860-'75. Dr. Loomis was lecturer on physical diagnosis in the College of physicians and surgeons in 1862-'5, and was then made adjunct professor of theory and practice of medicine in the University of New York. In 1867 he became professor of pathology and practice of medicine in the same institution, which chair he still holds. An unknown friend of the university gave through Dr. Loomis in 1886 the sum of \$100,000 to the medical department, to build and equip the Loomis laboratory, which it is intended to make the finest of its kind in the United States. He is a member of medical societies both in the United States and Europe, and has been president of the New York pathological society, also of the New York state medical society. Besides occasional contributions to current literature, he has published "Lessons in Physical Diagnosis" (New York, 1868); "Diseases of the Respiratory Organs, Heart, and Kidneys" (1876); "Lectures on Fevers" (1882); "Diseases of Old Age" (1882); and "A Text-Book of Practical Medicine" (1884).

**LOOMIS, Arphaxed**, lawyer, b. in Winchester, Conn., 9 April, 1798; d. in Little Falls, N. Y., 15 Sept., 1885. Early in life he accompanied his family to Herkimer county, N. Y., and worked on the home farm till he was fourteen years old, when his father hired him out as teacher of a district school. After teaching and studying law in Watertown and Sackett's Harbor, he was admitted to the bar, and practised in the latter place till 1827, when he removed to Little Falls, N. Y. He was county judge and surrogate from 1827 till 1837, first judge in 1835-'40, and in 1837-'9 sat in congress, having been chosen as a Democrat. He was a member of the New York assembly in 1841, and of the State constitutional convention in 1846, and a commissioner to revise the code of practice in 1847 with Nicholas Hill and David Graham. Mr. Hill shortly afterward resigned and was replaced by David Dudley Field. The committee reported a code of procedure, which went into operation in 1848. In 1842, as chairman of the assembly judiciary committee, Judge Loomis had prepared a "bill to improve the administration of justice," and his interest in law reform continued from this time. Judge Loomis was an able public speaker and wrote much for the press on political subjects. He published in pamphlet-form a "Historic Sketch of the New York System of Law Reform" (Little Falls, N. Y., 1879).

**LOOMIS, Dwight**, lawyer, b. in Columbia, Conn., 27 July, 1821. He studied law in New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. Settling in Rockville, Conn., he followed his profession there until 1851, when he was elected to the Connecticut legislature. In 1856 he served as a delegate at the People's convention held in Philadelphia, and in 1857 was sent to the state senate. He was elected as a Republican to the United States house of representatives, and served from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1863. In 1864 he was appointed a judge of the superior court of Con-

necticut, and in 1875 was advanced to the supreme court, where he has since remained.

**LOOMIS, Elias**, physicist, b. in Willington, Conn., 7 Aug., 1811. He was fitted for college by his father, and graduated at Yale in 1830, where in 1833-'6 he held the office of tutor. In November, 1834, for two weeks, from 4 to 6 A. M., with Alexander C. Twining, of West Point, he made observations for determining the altitude of shooting-stars. These are believed to have been the first concerted observations of this kind made in the United States. For fourteen months, in 1834-'5, he made hourly observations from 5 or 6 A. M. till 10 P. M. of the declination of the magnetic needle. He was the first person in this country to discover Halley's comet on its

return to perihelion in 1835, and he computed the elements of its orbit from his own observations. In 1836-'7 he spent a year in Paris attending the lectures of Arago, Biot, Dulong, Poisson, Pouillet, and others. On his return he became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Western Reserve college, Ohio, where he remained until 1844, making diligent use of the philosophical and meteorological instruments that he had purchased in Europe. Prof. Loomis observed during these years 260 moon culminations for longitude, 69 culminations of Polaris for latitude, 16 occultations of stars, and made a series of observations upon five comets, sufficiently extended to determine their orbits. He also observed the dip of the magnetic needle at over 70 stations, spread over 13 states, extending from the Atlantic to the Mississippi river. In 1844 he became professor of natural philosophy in the University of the city of New York, which chair he continued to fill until 1860. During this period he prepared a series of text-books embracing the entire range of mathematical subjects that are taught in high-schools and colleges, and they were subsequently extended to embrace natural philosophy, astronomy, and meteorology. This series attained an aggregate circulation of more than 500,000 copies; his treatise on astronomy has been used as a text-book in England; that on analytical geometry and calculus translated into Chinese; and his "Meteorology" into Arabic. A part of his time between 1846 and 1849 was employed in telegraphic comparisons for longitude with Sears C. Walker. The difference in longitude between New York and Washington was determined in 1847, that between New York and Cambridge, Mass., in 1848, and the difference between Philadelphia and the observatory in Hudson, Ohio, in 1849. In the two former comparisons Prof. Loomis had charge of the observations in New York, and in the latter comparison he had charge of those in Hudson. The first observations by which the velocity of the electric fluid on telegraph-wires was determined were made on 23 Jan., 1849, between Washington, Philadelphia, New York, and Cambridge, under the direction of Sears C. Walker, a clock in Philadelphia being employed to break the electric cir-



*Elias Loomis*



cuit. In these comparisons Prof. Loomis had charge of the observations in New York. In 1860 he became professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in Yale, and has since devoted a large part of his time to original researches, the most important of which are a series of articles published in the "American Journal of Science," under the title of "Contributions to Meteorology." He is now engaged in revising these papers, and arranging the different topics in systematic order, at the same time subjecting each principle to more rigid investigation by comparison with the numerous observations which have recently been published in the United States or abroad. These revised contributions, when completed, will present a very full discussion of the principles of dynamic meteorology. The titles of his scientific papers exceed 100 in number, and they have appeared both in this country and abroad in journals and in transactions of societies of which he is a member. In 1854 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of the city of New York. Prof. Loomis is a member of scientific societies in the United States and in Europe, and in 1873 was elected to the National academy of sciences. Besides "On Certain Storms in Europe and America" (Washington, 1860), forming part of one of the Smithsonian contributions, he has published "Plane and Spherical Trigonometry" (New York, 1848); "Progress of Astronomy" (1850 and 1856); "Analytical Geometry and Calculus" and "Elements of Algebra" (1851); "Elements of Geometry and Conic Sections" (1851 and 1871); "Tables of Logarithms" (1855); "Natural Philosophy" (1858); "Practical Astronomy" (1855 and 1865); "Elements of Arithmetic" (1863); "Treatise on Meteorology" (1868); "Elements of Astronomy" (1869); and "The Descendants of Joseph Loomis" (1870).

**LOOMIS, Gustavus**, soldier, b. in Thetford, Vt., 23 Sept., 1789; d. in Stratford, Conn., 6 March, 1872. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1811, and assigned to the artillery. For two years he served on garrison duty in New York harbor, and then he was sent to the northern frontier, where he was at the capture of Fort George in May, 1813, and was taken prisoner at the surprise of Fort Niagara in December of that year. Meanwhile he had been made assistant deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of captain, and he subsequently served in various garrisons. On the reorganization of the army in 1821 he was made captain in the 1st infantry, and in 1838 received his commission as major, after serving in the campaigns against the Indians in Florida and Texas. In 1840 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 6th infantry, and, after garrison duty on the frontier, served in that rank during the Mexican war and until 1851, when he was made colonel of the 5th infantry, and given various commands in the Indian territory. Col. Loomis participated in the Florida campaigns of 1856-'8 against the Seminole Indians, and had charge of that department in 1857-'8. During the civil war he was engaged at first on mustering duty, but later was put at the head of the general recruiting service at Fort Columbus, N. Y. He was retired from active service on 1 June, 1863, but continued to be occupied on court-martial duty. In 1865 he received the brevet of brigadier-general for long and faithful service in the army.

**LOOMIS, Justin Rudolph**, educator, b. in Bennington, N. Y., 10 Aug., 1810. He was graduated at Brown in 1835, and in 1836 became professor of natural sciences in Colby university. This chair he held until 1852, when he was called to fill a simi-

lar professorship in the University of Lewisburg, Pa. In 1858 he was made president of that university, and held the office until 1878. He received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Lewisburg in 1854, and that of LL. D. from the University of Rochester in 1858. Prof. Loomis is the author of "Elements of Geology" (Boston, 1852) and of "Elements of Anatomy and Physiology" (Philadelphia, 1853).

**LOOMIS, Silas Laurence**, physician, b. in Coventry, Conn., 22 May, 1822. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1844, after teaching mathematics and natural sciences in Holliston academy, Mass. After his graduation he returned to teaching, becoming in 1855 principal of the Western academy in Washington, D. C., and meanwhile was graduated from the medical department of Georgetown college in 1856, and was professor of physiology in that department in 1859-'60. He held the office of astronomer to the U. S. coast survey in 1857, and in 1860 was special instructor in mathematics to the U. S. naval cadets while on a cruise. In 1861-'7 he was professor of chemistry and toxicology in Georgetown college, also surgeon on Gen. George B. McClellan's staff in 1862-'3, and acting assistant surgeon on the steamer "State of Maine," and in Patent office, Finley, and Mount Pleasant hospitals in 1863-'5. He became professor of practice of medicine in the medical department of Howard university in 1867, later dean and professor of chemistry and toxicology in that institution until 1872. In 1873 he returned to the practice of his profession, and in 1877 was called to the presidency of the Swede iron and coal company, which he held until 1881. He invented a process for producing a textile fabric from palmetto in 1878, and in 1879 discovered a method by which ores of chromium, which were formerly condemned, have become valuable. Dr. Loomis has also made improvements in various instruments of precision. He has held the offices of president of the Washington scientific association in 1862, and president of the American union academy of literature, science, and art in 1872. Besides various magazine articles and college addresses he has published "Normal Arithmetic" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Analytical Arithmetic" (1860); and "Key to the Normal Course" (1867).—His brother, **Lafayette Charles**, educator, b. in Coventry, Conn., 7 July, 1824, was graduated at Wesleyan in 1844, and then taught, becoming in 1853 principal of the Irving institute in Tarrytown, N. Y. A year later he was appointed professor of natural sciences in Wesleyan female college, Wilmington, Del., and became its president in 1857-'8. He was principal of the Lafayette institute, Washington, D. C., during 1859-'63, and, after being graduated at the medical department of Georgetown university in 1865, was acting assistant surgeon in the Army of the Potomac. Dr. Loomis then held the presidency of the Wheeling female seminary in West Virginia during 1865, and three years later was appointed professor of physiology in Howard university, Washington, D. C. Subsequently he spent several years in travel and study in Europe, and he has also lectured on art. In addition to magazine articles he has published "Mizpah, Prayer and Friendship" (Philadelphia, 1858); "Mental and Social Culture" (New York, 1867); and "Handbook of Art and Travel in Europe" (1882).

**LOOP, Henry Augustus**, artist, b. in Hillsdale, Columbia co., N. Y., 9 Sept., 1831. He was educated at Great Barrington, Mass., settled in New York city in 1850, studied art for a year with Henry P. Gray, and in 1857 with Thomas Couture at Paris. He was elected a National academician in 1861.



and most of his life work has been given to portraiture. His studio is in New York. Among his works are portraits of Worthington Whittredge, of Joseph P. Thomson, and Prof. Elias Loomis (1882); also "Undine" (1861); "Aphrodite" (1876); "Echo" (1877); "Hermione and Helena" (1877); "Enone" (1878); "At the Spring" (1879); "Idyl of the Lake" (1881); "Love's Crown" (1882); "Summer Moon" (1884); and "The Dreamer" (1885).—His wife, **Jennette Shepherd** (HARRISON), artist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 5 March, 1840, has her studio with her husband. She was a pupil of Louis Bail in New Haven, subsequently of her husband, and in 1867 studied in Paris, Venice, and Rome. She was elected an associate of the National academy in 1875. Her style is unpretentious, but natural and vigorous. Among her works are numerous portraits, "A Banquet for Mamma," "Little Runaway," and "Baby Belle."

**LOOS, Charles Louis**, educator, b. in Woerth-sur-Sauer, Lower Alsace, 22 Dec., 1823. His parents, who were Protestants, removed to this country in 1824, and settled at New Franklin, Stark co., Ohio, where his father died a few days after their arrival. The son studied in the town school, and at the age of sixteen began teaching. He was graduated at Bethany college in 1846, and was a teacher there for three years, after which he removed to Wellsburg, Va., to take pastoral charge of the Christian church there. After holding pastorates in Somerset, Pa., and Cincinnati, Ohio, he was called to the presidency of Eureka college, Ill., and in 1858-'80 held the chair of ancient languages in Bethany college. He was then elected to the presidency of Kentucky university at Lexington. For several years Mr. Loos was associate editor of the "Disciple," a monthly, and of the "Sower," a religious weekly in Pennsylvania, and of the "Christian Age," the chief weekly organ of his church at Cincinnati. Afterward, for seven years, he was co-editor with Prof. W. K. Pendleton of the "Millennial Harbinger," and at present is contributing editor of the "Christian Standard," of Cincinnati.

**LOOT, Gerard van** (lote), Dutch naturalist, b. in Muyden in 1705; d. in Breda in 1761. He obtained employment in the Indian company, and resided most of his life in Java and Dutch Guiana, retiring in 1753 and settling in Breda. He published "Anweisung wie man die Breite und Länge der Flüsse aus gemeinen Landkarten erforschen könne" (2 vols., Breda, 1754); "Guiana geognostisch und geologisch dargestellt" (1755); "Grundlehren der Anatomie und Physiologie der amerikanischen Pflanzen" (1757); "Naturen Bloeme" (1757); "Historia generalis plantarum guianarum in quæ familiæ per tabulas disponuntur" (2 vols., 1758); "Die Naturgeschichte von Amerika" (1760); "Handbuch für den Kaufmann in Guiana" (1760); and several other works.

**LOOTENS, Louis**, R. C. bishop, b. in Bruges, Belgium, in 1825. He was ordained to the Roman Catholic priesthood in 1851, and was sent to California on a mission about seven years afterward; successively officiating in Sonora, Petaluma, and San Rafael, where he erected a church and greatly enlarged the school-buildings. In March, 1868, he was consecrated bishop of Catabala, Idaho, but resigned in 1876 on account of failing health.

**LOPES, Caetano** (lo-pes), Brazilian historian, b. in Bahia in October, 1780; d. in Paris, 22 Dec., 1860. He was a mulatto, and, being the son of wealthy parents, received a good education in the college of Bahia, finishing his studies in Paris, where he was graduated in medicine, and entered the French army in 1808 as assistant surgeon. He

served during the reign of Napoleon, but resigned in 1815, and practised his profession in Brazil for several years, but settled in Paris in 1822, and engaged in literary work. He devoted his time principally to the study of Brazil and Brazilian authors, whose works he wished to popularize in Europe. Lopes became corresponding member of the Paris academy of inscriptions and belles-lettres. In 1843 he was presented with a gold medal by the historical institute of Rio Janeiro for his historical works, and he also received many proofs of esteem from the emperor Pedro. He wrote under the pen-name of Caetano L. de Moura. His works, which are numerous and noted for purity of language and brightness of style, include "Diccionario geographico historico e descriptivo do imperio do Brazil, obra collegida e composta per Milliet de Saint Adolphe, e traduzida em portuguez do mesmo manuscrito inedito frances, com numerosas observações e addições" (2 vols., Paris, 1839); "Arte de se curar a si mesmo nas doenças venereas" (1845); "Historia de Napoleão Bonaparte," which was written by order of Pedro I. for the primary schools of Brazil (2 vols., 1846); "Diccionario bibliographico Brasiliense" (6 vols., 1847-'52); "Diccionario estatistico geographico do imperio do Brazil" (3 vols., 1853); and "Historia geral do imperio do Brazil" (3 vols., 1854). He was also the author of surgical works.

**LOPEZ, Carlos Antonio** (lo'-peth), president of Paraguay, b. in Asuncion, 4 Nov., 1790, died there, Sept. 10, 1862. He was educated in the seminary of Asuncion, and escaped the persecution of Dr. Francia, the dictator, by hiding for many years in a remote village. After Francia's death in September, 1840, Lopez returned to Asuncion, and became the secretary of the military junta that was then in control there. Seeing that the government could be seized by any one that was cunning and strong enough to grasp it, he resolved to do so, and caused the junta to call a congress, which, under his direction, appointed a triumvirate, 23 Jan., 1841. He then induced one of the triumvirs, Gen. Mariano Roque Alonso, to dissolve the triumvirate on 27 Feb., and a new congress of his own creation appointed Alonso and Lopez consuls for three years. In 1844 the same farce was enacted, and congress abolished the consulate, appointing Lopez president for ten years. In 1854 he was re-elected for three years, and again in 1857 for ten years, with power to appoint his temporary successor by will. He governed arbitrarily, but in general without oppression or cruelty. He gradually opened Paraguay to foreign trade and immigration, made treaties, laid the foundations of a formidable army, with fortifications, arsenal, and flotilla, constructed a railway, and provided for the education of many youths in European mechanical and scientific schools. His jealousy of all interference with the independence of Paraguay brought him into conflict with the dictator Rosas of Buenos Ayres, and his dislike of foreigners involved him in diplomatic disputes with England, France, and Brazil, which in each case were carried to the verge of hostilities, from which he escaped by shrewd diplomacy. On account of his treatment of the U. S. consul, and an attack on the exploring steamer "Water Witch," in 1855, a large squadron was sent by the U. S. government to enforce a demand for reparation, which was promised by treaty, but ultimately evaded. His long administration greatly advanced the material welfare of Paraguay, and the security of life and property was unlimited except by laws of his own enactment.—His son, **Francisco Solano**, president of Paraguay, b. near Asuncion, 24 July, 1827; killed



in battle, 1 March, 1870, was said to be a natural son of Carlos, but was afterward adopted by his father, and intended as his successor. In 1845 he was named commander-in-chief of the Paraguayan army, and spent some time on the frontier of Corrientes, nominally but not actually engaged in warfare with the dictator Rosas of Buenos Ayres. In 1854 he was sent to exchange treaty ratifications with several European powers, and passed eighteen months in Europe. While there he met an Irish lady, who called herself Mrs. Lynch, and who lived apart from her husband, a French officer. She followed Lopez to Paraguay, and became his mistress, a position not deemed discreditable in that country, where marriage had been almost abolished by Francia. By her talents she acquired popularity, and exercised a controlling influence over Lopez until near the close of his life. On his return he became minister of war, and used his influence in the government chiefly for putting the country on a war footing. In 1862 Gen. Lopez became president by his father's will, and congress chose him president for ten years from 16 Oct. He now devoted himself actively to preparations for war, and for two years he was constantly but secretly receiving arms from Europe. In 1864 Brazil intervened in a Uruguayan civil war, and Lopez, declaring himself the protector of the "equilibrium" of the Plata river, demanded that the Brazilian forces should retire. This summons remaining unheeded, he began hostilities in November, 1864, by seizing a Brazilian mail-steamer; and in December he occupied the Brazilian province of Matto Grosso, on the upper waters of Paraguay river. Early in 1865 he sent 8,000 troops across Argentine territory into the Brazilian province of Rio Grande do Sul, and, when the Argentine government protested against this violation of its territory, he declared war on that republic. A hastily summoned congress ratified these acts, conferred the grade of marshal upon Lopez, gave him extraordinary powers, and formally declared war against Brazil and the Argentine Republic. Before this declaration was known in Buenos Ayres, Lopez seized two Argentine men-of-war that lay at anchor in Corrientes, and overran that province with his forces. Brazil, the Argentine Republic, and Uruguay concluded a secret treaty on 1 May, 1865, forming an offensive and defensive alliance against Paraguay, and before the end of this year recovered the provinces that had been occupied by Lopez. The allies invaded Paraguay early in 1866, and during the succeeding four years a war of greater proportions than had hitherto been known in South America was waged with varying fortunes on the soil of that state. Lopez impressed into service all the able-bodied males between the ages of twelve and seventy, and several lines of defence were maintained, but in February, 1868, the Brazilian squadron forced its way above the fortresses, and bombarded Asuncion, which had been evacuated by the government and all its inhabitants. Lopez now suspected the vice-president and his cabinet ministers of disloyalty, and they were imprisoned and removed to army headquarters, where they were tried before an improvised court consisting of three priests. After being put to the torture, the prisoners confessed themselves guilty and implicated others, who were quickly seized and subjected to the same process. In the course of a few weeks confessions had been extorted that finally implicated all the civil employés in Asuncion, most of the foreign diplomatic and consular officers, and all the foreigners engaged in commerce, in sweeping charges of con-

spiracy against the rule or even the life of Lopez. It is estimated that more than 500 persons were either executed or died by torture in the encampment of Lopez during the latter half of 1868. Among those that were executed were Lopez's brother, Benigno, his sister, and her husband, Barrios, and the bishop of Asuncion; and Lopez's mother was exiled for asking for the pardon of her children. The U. S. legation was involved in the charges, and, although the minister, Charles A. Washburn, escaped in September through the opportune arrival of the U. S. war vessel "Wasp," two attachés were seized and tortured. Their lives were spared, however, and they were surrendered to an American squadron in December. Early in January, 1869, after the capture of Humaita, Villeta, and Angostura, Asuncion was occupied by the allied forces, and Lopez retired to Birabibi. By successive defeats during 1869, notwithstanding an obstinate resistance, aided even by a corps of Amazons under Mrs. Lynch, Lopez was gradually driven to the extreme northern boundary of Paraguay. When he was about to cross the river Aquidaban, he was surprised by a detachment of Brazilian cavalry. The Brazilian general, Camara, in vain summoned him to surrender; but his strength gave way as he was swimming to the opposite bank, and while bleeding from his wounds he was killed by two Brazilian soldiers, his last words being: "I die for my country." Mrs. Lynch was overtaken in her flight. The eldest son, Pancho, in the uniform of a colonel, fired upon the Brazilian chief lieutenant, Martinez, who thereupon killed him, and he was buried by the side of his father. Mrs. Lynch went to England. The forces of Lopez, reduced to about 1,500, at once laid down their arms. See "Seven Eventful Years in Paraguay," by George F. Masterman (London, 1869), and "History of Paraguay," by Charles A. Washburn (2 vols., Boston, 1870).

**LOPEZ, Estanislao**, Argentine soldier, b. in Santa Fé, 22 Nov., 1786; d. there, 15 June, 1838. He entered the Argentine army during the war of independence, and was present in several battles under Gen. Belgrano. In 1818 he had become colonel and military commander of the province of Santa Fé, and on 23 July of the same year was appointed its first governor, being promoted general in August. He took part in the civil war that began in that year, and was defeated by the forces of the Argentine government under Gen. Balcarce on 27 Nov. in Paso de Aguirre, and on 18-19 Feb., 1819, at Herradura, but on 10 March at Barrancas he was victorious. After two years of civil war Lopez arrived before Buenos Ayres, and the governor, Rodriguez, recognized the federal government on 23 Feb., 1820. When Balcarce was elected governor, Rodriguez, aided by Lopez, revolted against him, and was reinstated on 23 March. Dorrego defeated Lopez in the battle of Pavon on 12 Aug.; but on 2 Sept. the latter defeated Dorrego in Gamonal, province of Santa Fé, and the war between the provinces of Buenos Ayres and Santa Fé was ended by a treaty of peace on 24 Nov., 1820. In 1821 he declared war against the province of Entre Rios, and on 26 May conquered its governor, Ramirez, in the battle of Coronda. On 13 May, 1826, he signed a treaty of alliance between the provinces of La Plata against Brazil, and on 21 April, 1828, at the head of a strong army, he marched on the territory of Misiones. The Argentine national convention appointed him director and general-in-chief of all the national forces on 26 Feb., 1829, and on 26 April, 1829, he defeated Gen. Lavalle in the battle of Puente de Marquez,



near Buenos Ayres. He resigned the office of general-in-chief, 30 Jan., 1832. In 1857 his statue was erected in Santa Fé.

**LOPEZ, Juan Francisco**, Mexican clergyman, b. in Guareña de Caracas in April, 1699; d. in Italy in 1778. He was taken prisoner with his father by the English and brought to Jamaica. On his release in 1710 he went to Vera Cruz, where he entered the Society of Jesus in 1715. He taught literature in S. Luis Potosi and Vera Cruz, philosophy in Zacatecas and Mexico, and theology in Merida de Yucatan. He was appointed procurator to Rome and Madrid, and instructed to ask the pope to place North America under the protection of the Blessed Virgin of Guadalupe. On his return to Mexico the governor made him rector of the colleges of Mexico and Puebla. He was forced to leave Mexico in 1767, after the decree of Charles III. suppressing the Jesuit order, and went to Italy. He wrote a great many works, including "Vida del P. José María Genovesi, Jesuita Siciliano, Misionero de Topía y Californias" (Mexico, 1758); "Supplex Libellus SS. Papæ Benedicto XIV. oblatas de miraculosa Dei Parentis imagine Mexicea Guadalupensi" (Rome, 1754); "Tabla Topográfica de todas las Casas regulares y seculares y Misiones de la Provincia Jesuítica de la Nueva España" (Rome); and "Manual de Párrocos ajustado al Ritual Romano," which was reprinted in 1803, and the 4th Mexican council ordered it to be used by all priests. The life of Lopez was written by Juan Maneiro (Bologna, 1792).

**LOPEZ, Martin**, Spanish sailor. He lived in the 16th century, but, though his name is often cited in the history of the conquest of Mexico, there is no record of his birthplace or the dates of his birth and death. He was a carpenter by profession, made several voyages to Cuba, and accompanied Francisco Hernandez de Córdova in 1517, Juan de Grijalva in 1518, and Cortés in 1519, to Mexico always as chief carpenter of the expedition. After the defeat of Cortés in Mexico and his retreat to Tlascala in July, 1520, he formed a plan to attack Mexico by land and water, and Lopez offered to build proper vessels. He began to cut wood in the mountains of Tlascala, and the native chief Chichemecatecutli furnished men to carry the wood to the city. At the end of December, 1520, the timbers for the vessels were finished. They were then carried, with the iron-work, rigging, and sails that had been saved from the vessels that were burned in Vera Cruz, to the borders of the Lake of Texcoco. On 28 April, 1521, twelve brigantines were launched amidst festivities in the Lake of Texcoco. These vessels rendered good service in the siege and final capture of the city, on 13 Aug., and Lopez was rewarded by the conqueror with great honors and riches. He afterward resided in the city of Mexico, where he died.

**LOPEZ, Narciso**, Spanish-American soldier, b. in Caracas, Venezuela, in 1799; d. in Havana, Cuba, 1 Sept., 1851. He belonged to a rich family of merchants, and at the beginning of the war for independence in the colony took the popular side, but soon afterward entered the Spanish army, and at the close of the war was rewarded with the rank of colonel, although he was only twenty-one years old. The royal army having evacuated Venezuela, Lopez went to Cuba and afterward to Spain, where he served in the first Carlist war, and was called "the first lancer in the army." In 1836 he was made brigadier, and in 1839 major-general and appointed governor of Valencia. In 1841 Gen. Valdés was appointed governor-general of Cuba, and took with him Lopez, who was intrusted with several impor-

tant posts; but when, in 1843, Gen. O'Donnell went to Cuba to succeed Valdés, Lopez was deprived of all his commands, and in consequence retired to private life, where he engaged in commercial pursuits and undertook the management of copper-mines. In 1848 the revolutionary party in the island won him to their cause, and he took part in a conspiracy against the government, on the discovery of which he fled in 1849 to New York. There he organized a military expedition for the invasion of Cuba, which was frustrated by proclamation of President Taylor in August, 1849. In the following year he organized another expedition, and landed in the town of Cardenas, 19 May, 1850, at the head of about 600 men. He took possession of the town, but was compelled to evacuate it after a few hours, and returned to New Orleans to prepare a new expedition, with which he landed, 12 Aug., 1851, near Bahia Honda, on the northern coast of the island, west of Havana. He left 130 men, under Col. Crittenden, at the landing-place, and with 323 followers marched on Las Pozas. He was attacked on the following day by a body of 500 Spanish troops, which were afterward re-enforced by 800 under the command of Gen. Enna, and completely routed them with great loss, Gen. Enna being killed; but on the 16th, dreading a fresh attack, he retreated to the interior. The country population did not answer to Lopez's appeal for a general rising, and after several skirmishes his followers scattered through the mountains. They were attacked by the Spaniards, and Lopez, having fallen into the hands of the enemy, was brought to Havana, tried for high treason, and executed by the garrote, while many of his soldiers were condemned to hard labor. Some days before Col. Crittenden was captured at sea while trying to reach New Orleans, and was shot at Havana, together with fifty of his companions. Lopez was the leader of the party in Cuba that favored annexation to the United States.

**LOPEZ DE ZUÑIGA Y VELASCO, Diego**, Count of Nieva, viceroy of Peru, b. in Valladolid in 1510; d. in Lima, Peru, 20 Feb., 1564. He was appointed viceroy of Peru in 1561, taking charge of the government on 17 April. On 14 Dec. of the same year he ordered Gomez de Tordoya to explore the river Tono, and on 24 Dec. commissioned Juan Nieto to conquer the territory of Camana. In 1562 he introduced several reforms in the capital, and in the same year the city of Santiago del Estero (now in the Argentine Republic) was founded by his direction. In 1563 the audiencia of Quito was installed. Lopez founded the city of Saña, or Santiago de Miraflores, and Diego Pineda the town of Chancay, formerly called Arnedo, to which the viceroy intended to remove the University of San Marcos for the purpose of separating the students from the noise of the capital. Toward the end of that year he commissioned Cristobal de Valverde to found a town, which was named San Gerónimo de Ica. Lopez also directed the division of the diocese of Chili from that of Peru. He organized and improved schools for the sons of Indian caciques, favored the monasteries, founded parishes, and was the first to establish in Peru the ceremonial and customs of a viceregal court. During his term of office he ordered and finished the construction of an aqueduct to supply the city with potable water, passed laws for the improvement of his government, and sent to the royal treasury 651,000 ducats. He was murdered in the street of Trapitos in a feud caused by a love-affair.

**LOPEZ Y PLANES, Vicente**, Argentine poet, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1784; d. there in 1856. He



studied law and served as a volunteer during the English invasion of 1806-'7. In 1810 he was secretary to Col. Ortiz de Ocampo, with whom he marched to Chuquisaca, and in September, 1811, he was chosen secretary of the 1st triumvirate of Chicla, Sarra, and Passo. He was successively deputy to the constituent general assembly, secretary of the director Puyrredon, prefect and founder of the classic department when the university was established, founder of its topographical department, member of congress in the years 1819 and 1825, founder of the statistical register, provisional president of the republic from 5 July to 13 Aug., 1827, minister of the treasury in 1828, and president of the supreme court of justice till the fall of Rosas in 1852. Gen. Urquiza charged him with the provisional government, and afterward he was appointed governor of the province of Buenos Ayres. He wrote the "Argentine National Hymn" and other poetical works.

**LOQUILLO**, or **LUQUILLO** (lo-keel'-yo), West Indian cacique, b. about 1478; d. about 1525. He took a principal part in the first insurrection of the natives against the Spanish conquerors of Porto Rico as one of Agueinaba's lieutenants, and, after this chief was routed and killed in 1511, withdrew with some followers to the wildest part of the country, whence he constantly harassed his foes. In 1515 he planned with the caciques Humacao and Daguaao another general rebellion, which soon met with disaster. Humacao and Daguaao submitted to the conqueror, but their companion refused to do so, and retired with the natives that followed him to the highest mountain of the island, which still bears his name. There he established his stronghold, and frequently fell upon the Spaniards, killing them, burning their farms, and taking their cattle. He died a free man, while most of his countrymen were either dead or slaves.

**LORAIN, Lorenzo**, soldier, b. in Philipsburg, Centre co., Pa., 3 Aug., 1831; d. in Baltimore, Md., 6 March, 1882. He had early showed much mechanical skill, and had declined the superintendency of large machine-works to follow civil engineering, when he was appointed to the U. S. military academy. After his graduation in 1856 he was on the frontier till the civil war, in the early part of which he was disabled by a wound at Blackburn's ford, and saw no further active service. He was promoted to a captaincy on 28 Feb., 1862, and served as assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology at West Point till 1870. He was then on garrison duty, with the exception of a year in 1871-'2, when he held the chair of physics at Lehigh university till 1875, at which time he became instructor of engineering in the artillery-school for practice at Fort Monroe. Here he placed his department on a practical footing, obtaining new instruments, introducing field reconnoissances, and establishing a photographic department. He held this post till his promotion to major in 1881. He invented the "Lorain telescopic sight" for large rifled guns, and left a "range-finder" that he had not perfected at the time of his death.

**LORANGER, Thomas Jean Jacques**, Canadian jurist, b. in Sainte Anne d'Yamachiche, Quebec, 2 Feb., 1823; d. on the Island of Orleans, 18 Aug., 1885. He was educated at Nicolet college and admitted to the bar in 1844. In 1854 he became queen's counsel, and in that year was elected to parliament for Laprairie, which he represented till his appointment as puisne judge of the supreme court of Quebec in 1863. In 1855 he argued the seigniorial cause before the court that was established for that purpose, and was the first colo-

nial lawyer that was admitted to argue a case before the judicial committee of the privy council in London. Mr. Loranger held office in the Macdonald-Cartier government from November, 1857, till July, 1858, and until the latter date served as a commissioner for consolidating the statutes. In 1877 he was appointed professor of law in Laval university, and was created by the pope a commander of the order of Pius IX. In 1883 he retired from the bench, and subsequently was engaged in consolidating the statutes of Quebec. At the semi-centenary of St. Jean Baptist association in 1884 he was chosen its president. He was chief editor of "La Themis," wrote a work on the civil code, and several pamphlets on legal and constitutional subjects.—His brother, **Louis Onesime**, Canadian jurist, b. in Sainte Anne d'Yamachiche, Quebec, 10 April, 1837, was educated at Montreal and admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1858. He was president of the special committee to superintend the national demonstration of the St. Jean Baptist society in 1875, was elected to the parliament of Quebec in that year, was re-elected, and became a member of the executive council in 1879. He was appointed puisne judge of the superior court of the province of Quebec in 1882, and revising-officer in 1885.

**LORAS, Mathias**, R. C. bishop, b. in Lyons, France, in 1792; d. in Dubuque, Iowa, 19 Feb., 1858. He was descended from a noble family, and his father perished on the scaffold during the reign of terror. He studied for the priesthood, was ordained about 1817, and soon afterward appointed superior of the ecclesiastical seminary of Largentière. In 1830 he accompanied Bishop Portier, who was seeking priests in France for his diocese of Mobile, Ala., to the United States. Father Loras was appointed vicar-general on his arrival, and made president of the College of Spring Hill, near Mobile. In 1837 the diocese of Dubuque was created, comprising Iowa and Minnesota, and Father Loras became its bishop. After a visit to France to obtain missionaries he went to his diocese in April, 1839, and in June following he made his first visitation, also founding missions at Fort Snelling and Prairie du Chien. On 15 Aug. of the same year he consecrated the cathedral of Dubuque, and shortly afterward built a church in Davenport. He also established missions among the Sioux, Foxes, and Winnebagoes, built churches and schools in every part of his diocese, and expended large sums of money in employing teachers, as well as boarding and educating many poor children at his own expense. He introduced the Sisters of Charity into his diocese, established a seminary at Mount St. Bernard, and founded a convent of Trappist monks and another of visitation nuns. In 1851 Minnesota was erected into a separate see. He built a hospital in 1857, and during the same year was compelled to apply for a coadjutor, owing to failing health. Bishop Loras paid much attention to the question of emigration, and under his encouragement and guidance Roman Catholic settlers came to Iowa in large numbers after 1850.

**LORD, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Saybrook, Conn., 31 May, 1694; d. in Norwich, Conn., 31 March, 1784. He was graduated at Yale in 1714, was tutor there the next year, and in 1717 was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Norwich, in which charge he continued until his death. He was a trustee of Yale in 1742-'72, and received the degree of D. D. from that college in 1774. His numerous sermons include "The Faithful and Approved Minister, a very Blessed Man" (New London, 1727); "Two Sermons on the Necessity of Re-



generation" (Boston, 1738); "God Glorified in his Works" (1743); "Believers in Christ" (1748); and "A Christian's Hope at the Close of Life" (Norwich, 1774).—His great-grandson, **Daniel Minor**, clergyman, b. in Lyme, Conn., 9 April, 1800; d. on Shelter island, N. Y., 26 Aug., 1861, was graduated at Amherst in 1830, studied at Princeton theological seminary, and in 1834 was licensed to preach. He was subsequently pastor of the Boston mariner's church, and from 1848 till his death was pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church on Shelter island, N. Y., and agent of the American seaman's friend society. He published various articles on the moral claims of seamen.—Another great-grandson of Benjamin, **Willis**, clergyman, b. in Bridgeport, Conn., 15 Sept., 1809, was graduated at Williams in 1833, studied theology at Princeton, was ordained in 1834, and was successively pastor of Presbyterian churches in New Hartford, Conn., Providence, R. I., Philadelphia, Pa., and Cincinnati, Ohio. He was professor of biblical literature and pastoral theology in Lane seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1850-'4, pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1855-'9, professor of ecclesiastical and biblical history, and of didactic and polemic theology in the Seminary of the northwest in Chicago, from the latter date till 1870, and then became president of Wooster university, Ohio. Failure of health compelled his resignation of this office in 1874. He was pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Chicago in 1878-'9, and now (1887) resides in Colorado Springs, Col., where he is engaged in literary work. He has published, besides sermons and reviews, "Christian Theology for the People" (Chicago, 1874).

**LORD, Daniel**, lawyer, b. in Stonington, Conn., 2 Sept., 1795; d. in New York city, 4 March, 1868. He was graduated at Yale in 1814, studied law under George Griffin, of New York, and at the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, and in 1817 was admitted to the bar, settling in New York city. He gradu-



*Daniel Lord*

ally attained the highest rank in his profession, to which he devoted himself exclusively, steadily refusing all public office, and for forty years previous to his death there were few great civil cases before the United States or New York state courts in which he was not retained. His most noted cases include the Dutch Reformed and Methodist church cases, the "fire cases" growing out of the conflagration of 1835, the American life and trust cases, the Leake and Watts charity case, the Mason and Phelps will case, the foreign cases growing out of the financial crisis of 1837, the insurance cases that brought up the question of general average, and the argument before the U. S. supreme court of the "Hiawatha" prize cause in which the doctrines of war as bearing upon the public laws of prize and blockade were discussed. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1846.—His son, **James Couper**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 11 March, 1825; d. there, 9 Feb., 1869, after receiving an academic education entered mercantile life, subsequently becoming associated

in the ownership of the Boonton, N. J., iron-works. Mr. Lord took great interest in the improvement of the condition of his workmen, erecting two churches, and founding a library and a free reading-room for their use. He also founded in New York city in 1860 the "First Ward Industrial School," and for several years almost entirely supported that charity.

**LORD, Eleazar**, financier, b. in Franklin, Conn., 9 Sept., 1788; d. in Piermont, N. Y., 3 June, 1871. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, studied four years at Andover theological seminary and one at Princeton, but was forced by the failure of his eyesight to abandon a professional life. He went to New York in 1815, where he engaged in commercial pursuits, and subsequently in banking, founded the Manhattan insurance company in 1821, was its president twelve years, and introduced important changes in the system of insurance. He was a founder of the New York and Erie railroad, and its president for many years, an advocate of the "free banking system," which was adopted in New York in 1838, and induced Henry Clay to declare himself in opposition to free-trade. Mr. Lord was an accomplished scholar, and a successful projector of schemes for the public good. He was a founder of the American Sunday-school union in 1815, its corresponding secretary in 1818-'26, and its president from the latter date till 1836. He was a founder in 1820, and subsequently secretary and president, of the National institution for the promotion of industry, at the same time editing its organ, the "Patron of Industry"; and he assisted in establishing the Home and foreign missionary society, the theological seminaries at Auburn, N. Y., and East Windsor, Conn., and the University of New York, of which he was a trustee for many years. His pamphlet on the subject led to the establishment of the American and other educational societies. He removed to Piermont, N. Y., in 1836, and was principally engaged during the remainder of his life in philanthropic work and the composition of religious books and pamphlets. In 1861 he originated and drew in his own handwriting what he claims to be the draft of the first greenback that was ever issued in the United States. He founded, edited, and was a contributor to the "Theological and Literary Journal." The University of New York gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1861. His publications include an edition of Lemprière's "Biographical Dictionary," to which he contributed 800 original articles (New York, 1825); "Credit, Currency, and Banking" (1828); "The Epoch of the Creation" (1838); "Geological and Scriptural Cosmogony" (1843); "The Mediatorial Work of Christ" (1844); "The Messiah in Moses and the Prophets" (1852); "Symbolic Prophecy" (1854); "Hints to Orthodox Millenarians" (1854); "An Historical Review of the New York and Erie Railroad" (1855); "The Plenary Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures" (1855); "A Layman's Letters to the Pastoral Union of Connecticut" (1856); "The Prophetic Office of Christ" (1858); "Inspiration not Guidance nor Intuition" (1858); "Reviews of Authors on Inspiration" (1859); "The Psalter readjusted in its Relation to the Temple Services" (1860); "Analysis of the Book of Isaiah" (1861); "A Letter on National Currency" (1861); and "Six Letters on the Necessity and Practicality of a National Currency" (1862).—His brother, **David Nevins**, author, b. in Franklin, Conn., 4 March, 1792; d. in New York city, 14 July, 1880, was graduated at Yale in 1807, and studied theology, but was prevented by delicate health from entering the ministry. He settled in New York in 1823, for many years was a successful



importer of dry-goods, and was concerned in the early management of the New York and Erie railroad company. From early manhood he gave much study to theological subjects, especially on the fulfilment of prophecy, and the true methods of interpretation of symbolism. In 1848-'61 he edited a quarterly entitled the "Theological and Literary Journal," and was its principal contributor. His publications include "Exposition of the Apocalypse" (New York, 1847); "Characteristics of Figurative Language" (1854); "Louis Napoleon—is he to be the Imperial Chief of the Ten Kingdoms?" (1866); and "Visions of Paradise," an epic (1867).

**LORD, John Chase**, clergyman, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., 9 Aug., 1805; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 21 Jan., 1877, was educated at Hamilton college, but was not graduated. Settling in Buffalo, he studied law, and in 1828 was admitted to the bar, but afterward entered Auburn theological seminary, was graduated in 1833, and from 1835 until his resignation in 1873 was pastor of the Central Presbyterian church, which he had organized. In 1851 he published a sermon on the fugitive-slave law, in which he took the ground that no citizen had a right to resist laws that protected slavery. This sermon was distributed as a campaign document, and was described by President Fillmore in a personal letter to its author as "rendering the nation a valuable service." On the secession of the south Dr. Lord was an earnest Unionist. He was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in 1852. His published works include, besides separate sermons and lectures, "Land of Ophir and other Lectures" (Buffalo, N. Y., 1851), and "Occasional Poems" (1869). See "Memoir of John C. Lord" (Buffalo, 1878).—His brother, **Charles Bachus**, jurist, b. in Thornton, Me., 13 July, 1810; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 15 Nov., 1868, was educated at Hamilton college, practised law in Buffalo, N. Y., and removing to St. Louis, Mo., attained eminence in his profession. For many years he was judge of the land court, and subsequently of the circuit court of that city.—Another brother, **William Wilberforce**, clergyman, b. in Madison county, N. Y., 28 Oct., 1819. He was educated at the University of Western New York (since discontinued), studied theology at Princeton and Auburn theological seminaries, was tutor in mental and moral science at Amherst in 1847, and subsequently took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, officiating as rector in the south and southwest, and for many years at Vicksburg, Miss. During the civil war he was a chaplain in the Confederate army. He has published "Poems" (New York, 1845), that were praised by Wordsworth and ridiculed by Edgar A. Poe; "Christ in Hades" (1851); and "André, a Tragedy" (1856).—Another brother, **Scott**, congressman, b. in Nelson, N. Y., 20 Dec., 1820; d. in Morris Plains, N. J., 10 Sept., 1885. He received an academic education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He removed to Geneseo, N. Y., in 1822, established a large practice, and was county judge from 1847 till 1854, when he resumed his profession. In 1872 he removed to Utica, N. Y., formed a partnership with Roscoe Conkling and Alfred C. Cox, and became surrogate of Oneida county. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1874, but was defeated at the next election. During his term he was chairman of the Belknap impeachment committee. He removed to New York city in 1878, and established the law-firm of Lord and Lord. He was senior counsel for Cornelius Vanderbilt in the contest over the will of Com. Vanderbilt, and was largely engaged in the claims arising under the Geneva award bill.

**LORD, Nathan**, clergyman, b. in Berwick, Me., 28 Nov., 1793; d. in Hanover, N. H., 9 Sept., 1870. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1809, and at Andover theological seminary in 1815. He was pastor of the Congregational church in Amherst, N. H., from 1816 till 1828, and at the latter date, on the resignation of Rev. Bennett Tyler, became president of Dartmouth. Under his administration the professorships of Greek literature and language, of astronomy and meteorology, of modern languages, of intellectual philosophy, and of natural history were established, three new halls and a chapel were built, the observatory was added, the "Chandler scientific department" was founded by the gift of \$50,000 from Abiel Chandler, and 1,824 students were graduated. He retired in 1863. Dr. Lord upheld the institution of slavery, and thus incurred the censure of most northern people; but while he advocated his views in letters and sermons, Dartmouth was the only college in the United States for many years where colored students were admitted, and while under his care they were treated with uniform kindness and courtesy. He inclined to the old-school system of theology, and to a literal interpretation of the prophecies. Dartmouth gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1864, and Bowdoin that of D. D. in 1828. He occasionally contributed to theological reviews, edited, with an introductory notice, the selected sermons of his son, Rev. John King Lord (Boston, 1850), and published numerous sermons, essays, and letters. Among the latter are "Letter to Rev. Daniel Dana, D. D., on Park's 'Theology of New England'" (1852); "An Essay on the Millennium," read to the General convention of New Hampshire (1854); and "Two Letters to Ministers of all Denominations on Slavery" (1854-'5), in which he endeavored, by biblical arguments, to prove the lawfulness of that institution.—His son, **John King**, clergyman, b. in Amherst, N. H., 22 March, 1819; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 13 July, 1849, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1836, taught two and one half years, and in 1841 was graduated at Andover theological seminary. He then became pastor of the Congregational church in Hartford, Vt., and in 1847 of the 1st orthodox Congregational church of Cincinnati, Ohio. He possessed fine abilities, was a popular and energetic pastor, and his early death was greatly deplored. His selected sermons were published by his father (Boston, 1850).—Nathan's nephew, **John**, lecturer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 10 Sept., 1812, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1833, studied at Andover theological seminary in 1837, became agent and lecturer on history to the American peace society, and was afterward pastor of Congregational churches in New Marlborough and Stockbridge, Mass. He subsequently withdrew from pastoral work and devoted himself to historical study and lecturing, spending 1843-'6 in England, where he spoke on "The Middle Ages" in the principal cities. Returning to the United States, during a career of fifty years he has lectured in most of the larger towns and cities of the middle and New England states, and is supposed to be the oldest living lecturer in this country. The University of New York gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1864, and he was lecturer on history at Dartmouth in 1866-'76. His publications include "Modern History for Schools" (Philadelphia, 1850); "The Old Roman World" (1867); "Ancient States and Empires" (1869); and "Beacon Lights" (1883).

**LORD, Otis Phillips**, jurist, b. in Ipswich, Mass., 11 July, 1812; d. in Salem, Mass., 13 March, 1884. He was graduated at Amherst in 1832, and at the Harvard law-school in 1836, subsequently



settling in Ipswich and afterward in Salem, where he practised his profession. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1847-'54, serving in the latter year as speaker, was a member of the Constitutional convention in 1853, and from 1859 till 1875 an associate justice of the state superior court. On the dissolution of the Whig party, of which he had been a member, he was nominated for congress in 1858 by an independent convention, and was defeated then, and again in 1860, when he was the candidate of the Constitutional union party. During the civil war he was pro-slavery in his politics, and in 1866 he published a series of articles opposing the 15th constitutional amendment. He was elevated to the supreme bench in 1875, and held office till his retirement in 1882. Amherst gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1869.

**LORENCEZ, Charles Ferdinand Latrille**, Count de (do-ron-say), French soldier, b. in Paris, 23 May, 1814. He entered the military school of Saint Cyr in 1830, and was graduated two years later as 3d lieutenant. He served in Algiers, had become a colonel in 1852, and won the commission of major-general in 1855, during the Crimean war, at the capture of the Malakoff. In January, 1862, he was sent to Mexico with re-enforcements for the expedition that had landed there in December, 1861. He arrived at Vera Cruz on 5 March, and was made lieutenant-general on the 20th. He left the camp of Chiquihuite on 19 April, and on the following morning entered Orizaba, having defeated the Mexican forces in a cavalry engagement. On the 23d he was joined by the Mexican Gen. Galvez with a strong force of volunteers, and on the 27th assumed command of the French forces in Mexico. He defeated the patriots at Acultzingo on 28 April, entered Amozoc on 4 May, and on the following day attacked the fortified hills of Guadalupe and Loreto, opposite Puebla. Owing to the lack of proper artillery, he was unable to capture these posts, and retreated toward Orizaba. He passed the Cumbres heights on the 16th, and on the following morning was joined at Tecmolucan by the insurgent chief Marquez and 500 cavalry. Zaragoza was beaten after a sharp action at Acultzingo on 18 May, and on the 20th Lorencez arrived at Orizaba, which he fortified, as he had resolved to await the arrival of re-enforcements in that city. On 17 June he defeated Zaragoza again, but the French forces suffered heavily from yellow fever and want of provisions. When Napoleon III. sent a larger army to Mexico, he appointed Lorencez second in command under Gen. Forey; but the former asked to be recalled, and left Vera Cruz on 17 Dec., 1862. Gen. Lorencez would have been created a senator but for his opposition to the sending of re-enforcements to Mexico, urging the emperor to recall his troops, and predicting that the issue would be disastrous. He fought during the Franco-German war of 1870-'1, but a disease contracted in Mexico compelled him to retire from active service in 1872. He has since been occupied with a history of the French expedition to Mexico.

**LORENZANA Y BUTRON, Francisco Antonio** (lo-ren-than'-nah), Spanish archbishop, b. in Leon, Spain, 22 Sept., 1722; d. in Rome, Italy, 17 April, 1804. He was at first canon of Toledo, and in 1765 became bishop of Placencia, but in 1766 was transferred to the archbishopric of Mexico. He remained in that country six years, after which he was made archbishop of Toledo, Spain. He was nominated cardinal in 1789, resigning his archbishopric in 1800, and went to live at Rome. Of his

numerous works the most notable are "Colección de Cartas Pastorales y Edictos" (Mexico, 1770); "Memorial de los Mendigos de Mexico" (1769); and "Cartas Originales de Hernan Cortés à Carlos V. con Notas y Estampas utiles para la Historia de la N. E." (1770).

**LORILLARD, Jacob**, merchant, b. in New York city in 1774; d. there, 20 Sept., 1838. He was of French descent on his father's and German on his mother's side. His early education was meagre, but he supplied the deficiency by night study. He was apprenticed when a boy to a tobacconist, and for many years was engaged in the leather business, yet in later life he devoted his energies mainly to the interests of the Mechanics' bank, which, while its president, he twice delivered from serious embarrassment. He invested the profits of his business largely in real estate in New York city. Mr. Lorillard was unostentatiously liberal to the poor, often assisted struggling traders with credit, and once mortgaged his property to save a friend from financial ruin. He was president of the German society, a trustee of the General theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church, and an officer in many commercial, benevolent, and religious associations.—His nephew, **Pierre**, b. in New York city, provided, jointly with the French government, the means for archæological explorations by Desiré Charnay in Central America, which resulted in the discovery of the ruins of Toltec cities. He also founded Tuxedo Park, a suburban retreat in Orange county, N. Y., combining the advantages of landscape-gardening with facilities for country sports.

**LORIMER, George Claude**, clergyman, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1838. He removed to the United States in 1856, was educated at Georgetown college, Ky., and ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1856. He was successively pastor of churches in Harrodsburg, Paducah, and Louisville, Ky., Albany, N. Y., and Boston, Mass., where he officiated for several years in Tremont Temple. Since 1881 he has held charges in Chicago, Ill. He edited "The Watchman" in 1876. Georgetown college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1885, and he is a member of the Victoria institute, London. His publications include "Under the Evergreens" (Boston, 1872); "The Great Conflict" (1876); "Isms" (Chicago, 1882); "Jesus the World's Saviour" (1884); and "Studies in Social Life" (1886).

**LORIMIER, Mary-Thomas Chevalier de**, lawyer, b. in Montreal in 1805; d. there, 15 Feb., 1839. He was educated for the law, and took a prominent part in the struggle between the Canadian and the British government. He was principally instrumental in procuring the election of Tracey for the west quarter of Montreal, and still more active, in the general election of 1834, in favor of the candidate that supported "the ninety-two resolutions." He was secretary of almost all the assemblies that preceded the insurrection, and of the central committee charged with watching over the formation of the county committees. In the conflict between the Doric club and the Sons of Liberty he was seriously wounded. When warrants of arrest were issued, he set out for the county of Deux-Montagnes in 1837, and placed himself under the revolutionary chief, Chenier. He took part in the affair at Saint-Eustache on 14 Sept.; but afterward, seeing that resistance was useless, advised Chenier to lay down his arms. As the latter refused, Lorimier crossed into the United States. He was one of the leaders of the expedition of 28 Feb., 1838, and after its failure returned to Plattsburg, and devoted his energies to



the organization of the insurrectionary movement of November, 1838. He took part in the capture of the "Brougham," at Beauharnois, on 3 Nov., and passed several days in Camp Baker, where the Canadian patriots received orders to concentrate in Napierville. After the defeat of Nelson at Odelltown, he set out for the United States, but lost his way when near the frontier, and was arrested, with seven of his companions, on 12 Nov. He was taken to Montreal, tried by court-martial, found guilty of high treason, and hanged. Money was raised for his wife and children, in Canada, in 1883.

**LORING, Charles Greeley**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 2 May, 1794; d. in Beverly, Mass., 8 Oct., 1868. He was graduated at Harvard in 1812, studied law in Boston, and for many years was a well-known member of the Boston bar. He was actuary of the Massachusetts hospital life-insurance company from 1857 until his death, and in 1862 he served in the state senate. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and of the Massachusetts historical society. Mr. Loring was an eloquent and effective speaker. His numerous addresses include one that he delivered, 4 July, 1821, before the town authorities of Boston, Mass., that before the Boston mercantile library association in 1845, at the Republican mass-meeting in Faneuil hall in 1862, an oration on the death of Edward Everett, whom he succeeded as president of the Boston union club, and an address at the meeting of Boston citizens after the assassination of President Lincoln. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1850. Besides addresses, he published "Neutral Relations between the United States and England" (Boston, 1863), and "Life of William Sturgis" (1864).

**LORING, Ellis Gray**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1803; d. there, 24 May, 1858. He entered Harvard college in 1819, but was not graduated with his class, afterward studied law, was admitted to the Suffolk bar, and became eminent. He was one of the twelve that formed the first anti-slavery society in Boston in 1833. He distinguished himself chiefly in the defence of the slave-child "Med" in the Massachusetts supreme court, where he succeeded in obtaining the decision that every slave brought on Massachusetts soil by the owner was legally free; a case precisely analogous to the celebrated "Somerset" case in England. By this argument he achieved the unusual success of convincing the opposing counsel, Benjamin R. Curtis, afterward justice of the U. S. supreme court, who shook hands with him after the trial, saying: "Your argument has entirely converted me to your side, Mr. Loring." He also attracted some attention as the author of a "Petition in behalf of Abner Kneeland," which was headed by the name of Rev. Dr. William E. Channing. Abner Kneeland (*q. v.*) was a professed atheist who was indicted for blasphemy, and Mr. Loring's petition was a strong plea in behalf of freedom of speech. Several of Mr. Loring's arguments and addresses were published at different times, including "An Address before the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society" (Boston, 1838). At the New England anti-slavery convention, 27 May, 1858, two days after his death, Wendell Phillips said: "The great merit of Mr. Loring's anti-slavery life was, he laid on the altar of the slave's needs all his peculiar tastes. Refined, domestic, retiring, contemplative, loving literature, art, and culture, he saw there was no one else to speak, therefore he was found in the van. It was the uttermost instance of self-sacrifice—more than money, more than reputation, though he gave both."

**LORING, Frederick Wadsworth**, journalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 Dec., 1848; d. near Wickenburg, Arizona, 5 Nov., 1871. He was graduated at Harvard in 1870, and during the brief period between that event and his death gave unusual promise of success as a writer, being connected with several newspapers and a contributor to the "Atlantic Monthly," "Appletons' Journal," "Old and New," the "Independent," and "Every Saturday." In the spring of 1871 he went as correspondent of "Appletons' Journal" on the U. S. exploring expedition to Arizona that was in command of Lieut. George M. Wheeler. To that journal he wrote from San Francisco a lively sketch of his Chinese experiences, entitled "Je Horge," and during his wanderings in the wilderness "A Council of War," "A Glimpse of Mormonism," "Silver Mining in Nevada," "The Valley of Death," and several poems. The party suffered great privations, and in August, 1871, Loring wrote to his employers, from the "Valley of Death," a cañon in California, and Nevada, three hundred feet below the level of the sea, which all former expeditions had avoided, or from which they had never returned: "I am bootless, coatless, everything but lifeless. I have had a fortnight of horrors. This morning an Indian fight capped the climax. However, I am well and cheerful." He escaped from the valley, but when he was on his way home a band of Apaches attacked the stage-coach in its passage from Wickenburg to La Paz, Arizona, killing the driver and Loring, with four other passengers. A short time before Loring's death, Charles Reade, the novelist, said that he seemed to him the most promising of all the young American authors. His collected writings include "Cotton Cultivation in the South," with Charles F. Atkinson (Boston, 1869); "The Boston Dip, and other Verses" (1871); and "Two College Friends," a novel (1871).

**LORING, George Bailey**, agriculturist, b. in North Andover, Mass., 8 Nov., 1817. He was graduated at Harvard in 1838, and at the medical department in 1842. He was surgeon to the marine hospital, Chelsea, Mass., in 1843-'50, a commissioner to revise the U. S. marine hospital system in 1849, and postmaster at Salem, Mass., in 1853-'7. He subsequently devoted himself for many years to practical and scientific agriculture, and to the preparation and delivery of addresses on that and kindred topics. He has been president of the New England agricultural society since 1864, was a delegate to the National Republican conventions in 1868, 1872, and 1876, chairman of the Massachusetts Republican committee in 1869-'76, U. S. centennial commissioner in 1872-'6, and president of the state senate in 1873-'7. He was elected to congress as a Republican in 1876, and served till 1881, when he became commissioner of agriculture, holding office till 1885. Among his numerous addresses are "Relation of Agriculture to the State in Time of War" (Concord, Mass., 1862); "Classical Culture" (Amherst, 1866); "Eulogy on Louis Agassiz" (1873); "The Cobden Club and the American Farmer" (Worcester, 1880); address at the cotton convention in Atlanta, Ga. (1881); and "The Farm-Yard Club of Jotham," a sketch of New England life and farming (Boston, 1876).

**LORING, Israel**, clergyman, b. in Hull, Mass., 15 April, 1682; d. in Sudbury, Mass., 9 March, 1772. He was graduated at Harvard in 1701, and in 1706 became pastor of the Congregational church in Sudbury, Mass., continuing in this charge for sixty-six years. Mr. Loring was one of the readi-



est writers of his day, was an ardent temperance reformer, and was often called on to speak on special occasions. In 1737 he delivered the annual election sermon, in the presence of Gov. Jonathan Belcher, in which he urged that "the infamy may be taken from the memory and names of those who had suffered from the witchcraft delusion, and reparation made to their children for the injuries done them." He also opposed the system of revivals as conducted by Whitefield, and wrote a paper on the subject, entitled "Testimony against the Rev. George Whitefield and his Conduct." He left a manuscript journal of thirty volumes, biographical and historical, most of which has been lost.

**LORING, James Spear**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 6 Aug., 1799; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 12 April, 1884. His father, James, was for fifty-five years a Boston printer and bookseller, edited the "Christian Watchman," and published the "Massachusetts State Register" in 1800-'48. The son was for thirty years a bookseller in Boston, and a contributor of historical and biographical articles to the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register." He afterward removed to Brooklyn, N. Y. He was the author of "A Hundred Boston Orators" (Boston, 1852).

**LORING, Joshua**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1716; d. in Highgate, England, in 1781. He was a captain in the royal navy in 1757, commanded in the operations on Lake George and Lake Champlain in 1759, and on Lake Ontario the next year, accompanying Gen. Jeffrey Amherst to Montreal. He was subsequently proscribed and banished, the committee on confiscated estates advertising for sale his "large mansion-house, together with about sixty-five acres of mowing-land," in Roxbury, and his house and garden in Boston, "next to the South writing-school adjoining the common." He went to England, and in a contemporary record of his death is described as "one of the oldest captains of the royal navy, and late commodore of the lakes of North America."

**LORING, Joshua**, commissary of prisoners, b. in Hingham, Mass., in December, 1737; d. in Edgefield, England, in August, 1789. He was high sheriff of Massachusetts in 1768, subsequently mayor of Hingham, and one of those who signed an address to Gov. Hutchinson in 1774, and to Gov. Gage in 1775, approving their course. One of Gage's last official acts was the appointment of Loring, in June, 1775, as "sole vendue-master and auctioneer." He went to Halifax with the royal army the next year, and early in 1777 was appointed by Sir William Howe commissary of prisoners, toward whom he was accused of excessive cruelty. Gen. Ethan Allen said of him that "he murdered precipitately, in cold blood, near or quite two thousand helpless prisoners in New York." But Gen. Gold Selleck Silliman, in his letters to his wife, describes Loring as having treated him with "kindness, complaisance, and friendship." Other authorities agree that Loring starved prisoners so that 300 died before an exchange could be effected. His wife, Miss Lloyd, of Dorchester, Mass., was a brilliant and unprincipled woman, noted for her extravagance and love of play, at which she occasionally lost as much as 300 guineas at a sitting. Loring owed his appointment of commissary of prisoners to her influence with Howe.

**LORING, William Wing**, soldier, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 4 Dec., 1818; d. in New York city, 30 Dec., 1886. When he was about thirteen years old he enlisted in a company of volunteers to fight the Seminole Indians in Florida, participated in several battles, and was promoted to a 2d lieu-

tenancy, 16 June, 1837. He was sent to school at Alexandria, Va., and subsequently at Georgetown, D. C., was graduated in the law in 1842, and, returning to Florida, was elected to the legislature. Early in 1846 he was made senior captain of a new regiment of mounted riflemen, and on 16 Feb., 1847, was placed in command, with the rank of major. In the assault on the Mexican intrenched camp at Contreras, Loring's regiment was temporarily detached for special service, which resulted in its being first in the main works of the Mexicans, and leading in the pursuit of the enemy as far as San Angel. But at this moment counter orders were received. Loring and his regiment were the first to enter the Mexican batteries at Chapultepec on the side next the capital, and, though without orders, he led the fighting on the causeway from



*W W Loring*

that point to the Belen Gate, where he received a wound that necessitated the amputation of his left arm. For "gallant and meritorious conduct" at Contreras and Churubusco he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, and for Chapultepec and Garita de Belen that of colonel. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 5 March, 1848. The citizens of Appalachicola, Fla., presented him with a sword on which were engraved the words that Gen. Scott had addressed to the Rifles on the field of Chapultepec: "Brave Rifles, you have gone through fire and blood, and come out steel." In April, 1849, he successfully marched across the continent to Oregon as escort to a party of gold-seekers, and on 3 Oct. he was assigned to the command of the 11th military department. Some time afterward he was ordered to Texas, where he remained till August, 1856, and was promoted to the rank of colonel on 30 Dec. Till 8 April, 1858, he was engaged against hostile Indians in New Mexico, and he afterward took part in the Utah expedition of 1858. In 1859 he received leave of absence to visit Europe, Egypt, and the Holy Land, and on his return he commanded the Department of New Mexico until 13 May, 1861, when he resigned and was appointed brigadier-general in the Confederate army. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia, on 15 Feb., 1862, was promoted to major-general, and led a division till the end of the civil war, frequently commanding a corps. In the spring of 1863, when Gen. Grant was operating for the investment of Vicksburg, Loring was sent to Fort Pemberton, where he mounted two heavy siege-guns that silenced the fire of the U. S. gun-boat "Chillicothe." His exclamation, "Give her a blizzard, boys!" on this occasion, was the origin of the name of "Old Blizzard," by which he was afterward known. Gen. Loring accepted service in the army of the khedive of Egypt in December, 1869, as a liwa pacha, or general of brigade. Shortly after his arrival in Cairo he was assigned to the command of Alexandria and its defences extending along the coast to the Rosetta mouth of the Nile. On 10 Dec., 1875, he was ordered to accompany, as chief of staff and military



adviser, the general-in-chief of the Egyptian army, Ratib Pacha, who was ordered to the command of an expedition to Abyssinia. Ratib refused to follow the counsel of Gen. Loring and his staff of American officers, and the Egyptian army was almost annihilated by the Abyssinians at the battle of Kaya-Khor. Gen. Loring, shortly after his return to Egypt, was decorated by the khedive with the imperial order of the Osmariah and promoted to ferik, or general of division. In 1879, with the American officers, he was mustered out of the Egyptian service and returned to the United States. Gen. Loring published "A Confederate Soldier in Egypt" (New York, 1883).

**LORNE, John George Edward Henry Douglas Sutherland Campbell**, Marquis of, governor-general of Canada, b. in Stafford House, London, England, 6 Aug., 1845. He is the eldest son of the eighth Duke of Argyll and Lady Elizabeth Georgiana Sutherland Levison-Gower, eldest daughter of the second Duke of Sutherland. He was educated at Eton, the University of St. Andrews, and Trinity college, Cambridge. In 1866 he travelled in the West Indies, the United States, and Canada, the same year was appointed captain of the London Scottish volunteers, and in 1868 commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Argyll and Bute volunteer artillery brigade. In February, 1868, he was elected a member of parliament for Argyllshire in the Liberal interest, and in December of that year he became private secretary to his father at the India office. He was re-elected by acclamation in two subsequent general elections, 1869 and 1874. On 21 March, 1871, he married Princess Louise Caroline Alberta, the sixth child and fourth daughter of Queen Victoria, b. 1848. The marriage took place at St. George's chapel, Windsor, and on that occasion the marquis was created a knight of the thistle.

On 14 Oct., 1878, he was appointed governor-general of Canada, in succession to Lord Dufferin, and soon afterward he was created knight of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George. Accompanied by the Princess Louise, he went to Canada in November, 1878, where they received an enthusiastic welcome, and during the summer of 1879 they visited the principal cities. The chief political incident of his term of office was his refusal to dismiss the lieutenant-governor of Quebec, Luc Letellier de Saint Just,



from office, at the request of the administration, referring the question instead to the home government, which ordered him to take the advice of his ministers. The marquis and marchioness were popular with all classes of people, and among the French Canadians they were probably more highly esteemed than any of their predecessors. His term of office expired in 1883. At the general election in 1885 the Marquis of Lorne contested Hampstead as a Liberal, but was defeated by a large majority. He has written for the magazines, and is the author of "A Trip to the Tropics and Home through America" (London, 1867); "Guido

and Lita: a Tale of the Riviera," a poem (1875); and "The Psalms literally rendered in Verse" (1877). The Marchioness has gained some repute as an artist and musician. The illustrations in her husband's poem, "Guido and Lita," are by her hand.

**LORQUET, Louis Michael Polemon**, Haytian soldier, b. in Hayti, 5 Dec., 1825; d. there in April, 1876. His father was a colonel in the army. After leaving school, Lorquet entered the ranks of the regiment, and soon afterward became secretary to Gen. Inginac. After the revolution of 1843, when President Boyer fled to Jamaica, young Lorquet attended him, and remained with him till 1845, when he returned to Hayti. He was appointed chief clerk in the custom-house, but was removed by Gen. Faustin Soulouque, and went to reside at Gonaives. In 1849, when Soulouque was proclaimed emperor, under the title of Faustin I., through the influence of the Duke de Saint-Louis du Sud, Lorquet was appointed judge at Gonaives, and on 28 March, 1854, he was commissioned public prosecutor for that place. In December, 1858, when Gen. Fabre Geffrard became president, he appointed Lorquet chief justice, minister of instruction, and temporary commander of the republican forces. On 11 Nov., 1865, he was made general of the army, and on the overthrow of Geffrard shared his exile, but returned on 8 May, 1868, and took part in the revolution of that year. On 13 May, 1871, he was appointed commander of the city of Port au Prince by President Nissage Saget, which post he filled for several years.

**LORRAINE, Narcisse Zephirin**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in St. Martin, Lower Canada, 13 June, 1842. He was educated at the Seminary of Sainte Thérèse, and at Laval university, where he was graduated in 1864 as bachelor of sciences. He was ordained priest on 4 Aug., 1867, and appointed assistant director of the Seminary of Sainte Thérèse, which office he held till 15 Aug., 1869, when he became pastor of the congregation at Redford, Clinton co., N. Y. On 3 Aug., 1880, he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Montreal, and on 21 Sept., 1882, he was consecrated titular bishop of Cythera, and vicar-apostolic of Pontiac, with residence at Pembroke. In 1884 Bishop Lorraine, while on a mission tour, visited the Temiscamingue region and the country around Hudson bay, and travelled about 1,500 miles in a bark canoe. In 1887 he made a pastoral visit to the Indian missions on the upper Ottawa, Rupert's Land, and the upper St. Maurice. During the five years he has been in Pembroke, Bishop Lorraine has paid off a large debt that had encumbered the church, built a fine episcopal residence, and purchased sites for several charitable institutions.

**LOSADA, Diego de** (lo-sah'-dah), Spanish adventurer, b. in San Lucar de Barrameda in 1519; d. in Tocuyo, Venezuela, in 1569. Of his early life little is known. He probably served under Pedro de Heredia (*q. v.*) in Carthagena, and he certainly participated in the expedition that was sent under Felipe de Urre for the discovery of the fabulous El Dorado in 1541-'5. He continued to serve under the different governors of Venezuela, and in 1566 was intrusted by Pedro Ponce de Leon with the conquest of the country of the Caracas Indians, which had been partially settled by Fajardo in 1560, but afterward abandoned. The valley of the Caracas was said to be very rich, and densely populated by nearly 150,000 Indians; but Losada left the city of Mariana in January, 1567, with only 150 soldiers, 18 of whom were mounted. After fighting against the warlike Arbaces and Teques, he arrived in April in the valley of Cara-



cas, and, after routing part of the Indian forces, founded at the foot of a high mountain a city which he named Santiago de Leon de Caracas. The Indians soon rallied and attacked Losada, cutting off his supplies; but as the tribes were under command of many different caciques, Losada caused dissension among them, and gained over a chief named Guaipata, through whom he obtained the necessary supplies. Incensed at the treachery, the other tribes formed a league, and, under command of the cacique Guaicapuro, fell with a numerous army upon Guaipata, who demanded succor from Losada. The latter, after a protracted war, defeated the allies, and was appointed by Ponce de Leon governor of the newly founded colony. He began to reward his followers with rich grants of land and Indian commanderies, but caused dissatisfaction by the distribution; and those who thought themselves unjustly dealt with allied themselves with the Indians, and there was an insurrection. Losada applied to Ponce de Leon for help; but, in order to restore peace, the latter divested him of his command in 1569, transferring the seat of the general government to Caracas. Losada retired to Tocuyo, where he died of grief after vain endeavors to obtain justice.

**LOSADA, or LOZADA, Manuel** (lo-thah'-dah), Mexican bandit, b. in Santa Teresa, canton Tepic, about 1825; d. in Tepic, 19 July, 1873. He was of mixed white, negro, and Indian race, but was born and bred among the Indians. He passed his youth as a farm-laborer. About 1855 he abducted the daughter of a rich Indian of Mojarres, who had been refused in marriage to him, and fled to the neighboring mountains of Nayarit or Alica. Soon he became a cattle-thief, and in one of his descents to the plains was captured, together with his wife, but both managed shortly to escape. On returning to his mountain haunts he became a highwayman out of a desire for revenge, which was increased by the barbarous flogging of his mother, from whose hut he had just escaped, by the government officer who pursued him. He soon gathered a large band of Indians, and the farmers on the plains were in such fear of him that they did not dare to assist the government troops against him, while he levied from them contributions of arms, horses, and provisions. Owing to internal strife, the authorities were too weak to suppress brigandage, so that Losada soon became a terror to the inhabitants of the plains, and exacted tribute from every pack-train between the seaport of San Blas and the town of Tepic, and from all the proprietors of farms. When he captured the officer that had flogged his mother, he killed him and his command with cruel tortures, and followed these with other barbarities, which gave him the name of "the tiger of Alica." During the strife between the Liberal and Conservative parties, Losada joined the latter, and soon he became the autocrat of the mountains, dividing the population into districts, and exacting from every village a tribute and a certain number of warriors, whom he armed with American guns, and who obeyed him even under the most outrageous oppression. At last, Ramon Corona, a miner from Acaponeta, who had been persecuted by Losada for his Liberal ideas, attacked the brigand in 1858, first with a force of partisans and afterward with Liberal troops, but was unsuccessful, and Losada remained undisputed master of the department of Tepic. The government of Miramon flattered and decorated him, and after the fall of that leader in 1860 the returning Liberal government, busy with internal strife, left him undisturbed. After the French invasion the authorities recog-

nized his grade of general-in-chief and commander of the Department of Alica, and the bishop of Guadalajara came to bless him. Maximilian sent a commission to deliver to the Indian bandit general a costly sword and the emperor's picture in a frame adorned with diamonds. The commission, on arrival at the village of San Luis, found "his excellency" clad in coarse cotton garb and rawhide sandals behind the plough. After the fall of the empire, Juarez failed to punish the bandit for his breach of faith in disregarding the neutrality that he had promised in 1862. Until 1872 Losada reigned supreme in the mountains of Alica. In that year he sent messengers to the Mayas of Yucatan, the Tarascos of Michoacan, and the Yaquis of Sonora, asking them to rise at the same time against the Liberal government, as he intended to establish an Indian empire. At the beginning of 1873 he had gathered at San Luis an army of about 20,000 Indians, which he divided into three bodies, sending one against Zacatecas and another against Sinaloa, and he marched at the head of 10,000 men on 17 Jan. toward the centre of Jalisco, proclaiming to his followers that they were to take their pay from the captured towns. His former antagonist, Gen. Corona, was military commander of Jalisco, and marched with scarcely 1,600 men to defend the city of Guadalajara from plunder. The two forces met, 28 Jan., 1873, at Mojonera, near Guadalajara, and, after a desperate battle, Losada was totally routed, and, with a loss of nearly 3,000, fled to the mountains, wounded in the arm. The government troops lost fewer than 400. Gen. Ceballos, with a large force, was sent in pursuit of Losada, and after defeating him in several encounters, in which he was gradually abandoned by his followers, Col. Rosales at last captured him. Losada was taken to Tepic, quickly tried by a military court, and executed near that town.

**LOSKIEL, George Henry**, Moravian bishop, b. in Angermuende, Courland, Russia, 7 Nov., 1740; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 23 Feb., 1814. He was educated at the Moravian college and theological seminary of Germany. In 1802 he was consecrated to the episcopacy, and appointed presiding bishop of the northern district of the American province of the Moravian church, and he filled the office, with general acceptance, until 1811, when his health failed. In the following year he was elected to the chief executive board of his church at Berthelsdorf, Saxony; but the condition of his health prevented him from leaving this country. Loskiel was an eloquent preacher and a good writer. Two of his works are especially important: "Etwas fürs Herz," meditations for every day in the year, which has passed through more than eight editions and still enjoys high repute (Basle, 1806), and the "History of the Moravian Mission among the North American Indians," translated into English by Charles J. Latrobe (London, 1794).

**LOSS, Lewis Homri**, clergyman, b. in Augusta, N. Y., 1 July, 1803; d. 10 July, 1865. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1828, ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church in 1829, and held various pastorates in the states of New York, Ohio, Illinois, and Iowa. He erected many churches in the west, and was active in the establishment of Rockford female seminary and Beloit college.

**LOS SANTOS, Thomas de**, clergyman, b. in Cordova, Argentine Republic, in 1826; d. in Buenos Ayres in 1868. He was educated in Buenos Ayres, and in 1840 entered the Dominican order in the convent of Cordova, where he gave such evidences of superior intelligence that he was appointed professor of theology and philosophy at the age



of twenty. He was ordained priest in 1850, and appointed successively regent of studies, sub-prior, and master of novices in his convent. In 1860 he was ordered to Mendoza to organize the studies in the convent of that city. While he was lecturing before his brethren there was an earthquake, destroying the convent as well as the whole city, and burying the greater part of the monks under the ruins. He made heroic efforts during the catastrophe, and saved several lives. In 1860 he was summoned to Buenos Ayres; but, as he insisted on making the journey on foot, it took him two years to reach the capital. Travelling across the pampas, he acted as missionary on the way, converting several Indian tribes. He was elected prior of the convent of Buenos Ayres in 1862, and in 1867 was appointed provincial of his order in the Argentine Republic. Shortly after his appointment there was an outbreak of cholera, and he devoted himself entirely to the service of the sick, until he himself became a victim. He wrote several works, the principal of which are "El Tercero Instruido" and "Método Spiritual."

**LOSSING, Benson John**, author, b. in Beekman, Dutchess co., N. Y., 12 Feb., 1813. His father, a farmer, died when the son was an infant. After attending school, Benson was apprenticed to a watchmaker in Poughkeepsie, who, when he had served nearly seven years, took him into partnership. Two years later he became joint proprietor and editor of the Poughkeepsie "Telegraph," and in 1836 he began with his partner the publication of a literary journal called the "Poughkeepsie Casket." Mr. Lossing placed himself under the instruction of a wood-engraver in New York, became an engraver on wood, and was engaged in 1838 by the publisher of the "Family Magazine" to become its editor and illustrator. He performed this service for the last two of the eight volumes of this the earliest fully illustrated American magazine. In 1839 he established himself in New York as a professional wood-engraver, a craft that had then but three practitioners besides himself in the city, and two years later he severed his business connection with the Poughkeepsie publications. In 1848 he matured the plan of his principal work, the "Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution," which was published in thirty illustrated numbers (New York, 1850-'2). For twenty years Mr. Lossing was a frequent contributor of illustrated papers to Harper's "Magazine." For the London "Art Journal" he prepared a series of articles descriptive of the scenery, history, and legends of the Hudson river, which were published, with illustrations from his sketches, in that monthly in 1860-'1, and afterward in a volume entitled "The Hudson, from the Wilderness to the Sea" (New York, 1866). From the papers, letters, and orderly books of Gen. Philip Schuyler he prepared "The Life and Times of Philip Schuyler" (2 vols., New York, 1860; new ed., 1880). Early in 1862 he began the compilation of a "Pictorial Field-Book of the Civil War in the United States," which was issued in three illustrated volumes (vol. i., Philadelphia, 1866; vols. ii. and iii., Hartford, 1869). On its completion he prepared a "Pictorial Field-Book of the War of 1812" (New York, 1868). Since 1868 Mr. Lossing has resided on a farm near Dover Plains, Dutchess co., N. Y. In 1873 he received from Michigan university the degree of LL. D. In 1872-'5 he edited the "American Historical Record and Repository of Notes and Queries," published in Philadelphia. Besides the works already mentioned he is the author of "Outline History of the Fine Arts" (New York, 1841);

"Lives of the Presidents of the United States" (1847); "Seventeen Hundred and Seventy-Six, or the War for Independence" (1847); "Life of Gen. Zachary Taylor" (1847); "Life of Gen. Winfield Scott" (1847); "The New World" (1847); "Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence" (1848); an illustrated "History of the United States for Schools" (1854), which was followed by the other volumes of a graded series; "Biographies of Eminent Americans" (1855); "Mount Vernon and its Associations" (1859); "Life of Washington," illustrated (1860); "Vassar College and its Founder" (1867); "Pictorial Description of Ohio" (1869); "Memorial of Lieut. John Trout Greble" (printed privately, 1870); an illustrated "Mémorial of Dr. Alexander Anderson," the first engraver on wood in America, published by the New York historical society (1870); a "History of England" for schools (1871); a large history of the United States entitled "Our Country," with 500 illustrations by Felix O. C. Darley (3 vols., 1873); an illustrated work on the progress of industries in the United States between 1776 and 1876, entitled "The American Centenary" (Philadelphia, 1876); "Story of the United States Navy for Boys" (New York, 1880); "Cyclopædia of United States History," with over 1,000 illustrations (1881); "Biography of James A. Garfield" (1881); an illustrated "History of New York City" (1884); "Mary and Martha Washington" (1886); "Two Spies: Nathan Hale and John André" (1886); and "The Empire State, a Compendious History of the Commonwealth of New York" (1887). Mr. Lossing annotated Francis Hopkinson's "Pretty Story," with a biography of the author of the allegory, which was published under the title of "The Old Farm and the New Farm" (New York, 1857). With Edwin Williams he compiled the "Statesman's Manual" (4 vols., 1858) and the "National History of the United States" (2 vols., 1858). He also edited and annotated the "Diaries of Washington" (1859), and the "Recollections and Private Memoirs of Washington," by George W. P. Custis (1860), edited the "Poems" of William Wilson, with an accompanying biography (Poughkeepsie, 1869), and prepared an edition of John Trumbull's "McFingal," with a life (New York, 1871).

**LOTBINIÈRE, Michael Eustace Gaspard**, Marquis de, Canadian soldier, b. in Canada in 1723; d. in New York in 1799. He embraced the military profession, became one of the ablest engineers of his time, and was appointed engineer to the French colony in 1753. Soon after the defeat of Baron Dieskau in 1755 he built Fort Carillon (Ticonderoga), with the object of preventing the English from entering Canada. In 1758 he contributed more than any other person to the defeat of the English at Carillon, which Montcalm occupied reluctantly at his earnest advice. For this and other services he was made chevalier of St. Louis in 1760, and shortly afterward a marquis. He was deprived of some of his domains by the English government, and on his return from England, where he had gone to demand the restoration of his property, he met his death from yellow fever in the city of New York. The Marquis de la Lotbinière was a member of the Institute of France, and other learned societies in Europe.—His eldest son, **Eustace Gaspard Michael Chartier de**, Canadian statesman, b. in Canada; d. there in 1821, inherited his father's title, but did not use it. He aided in defending Fort St. Jean against the English colonists in 1775, several years afterward was elected to the chamber of assembly, and in 1793 unanimously



named orator. An effort that the English party made to abolish the use of the French language in the legislature was defeated by his efforts. By his conciliatory attitude he gained the esteem of all parties, and his influence with the governor, Sir George Prevost, was successfully used to obtain for the French Canadians a larger share in the administration of affairs.

**LOTHROP, Charles Henry**, surgeon, b. in Taunton, Mass., 3 Sept., 1831. He was educated at Brown, and graduated in medicine at the University of New York in 1859, and established himself in practice at Lyons, Iowa. He has successfully performed many difficult surgical operations, and is the inventor of an apparatus for treating fractures of the leg, and of a rubber appliance for club-foot. He served during the civil war as surgeon of the 1st Iowa cavalry, and has been an examining surgeon for pensions since 1868. In 1876 he edited the "Southern Medical Record."

**LOTHROP, George Van Ness**, lawyer, b. in Easton, Bristol co., Mass., 8 Aug., 1817. He was graduated at Brown in 1838, and entered the Harvard law-school, but on account of ill health joined his brother in 1839 on a farm near Schoolcraft, Mich. In March, 1843, he went to Detroit, completed his preparation for the bar, and began practice in the following spring. He was attorney-general of Michigan in 1848-'51, recorder of the city in 1851-'3, an unsuccessful candidate for congress in 1856 and 1860, and in 1860 a delegate to the Democratic national convention in Charleston, S. C., where he supported the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas. He was also nominated three times by the Democratic party for U. S. senator, and was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1867. From 1854 till 1880, when he resigned, he was general counsel for the Michigan Central railroad company. In May, 1885, he was appointed U. S. minister to Russia.

**LOTHROP, Harriett Mulford**, author, b. in New Haven, Conn., 22 June, 1844. Her maiden name was Stone. She was educated at seminaries near her home, travelled extensively in the United States, and early began to practise literary composition, but published nothing before about 1877, when she began to contribute stories and sketches to the magazines. Before her third work was issued in book-form she married Daniel Lothrop, a publisher of Boston. All her writings have appeared under the pen-name of "Margaret Sidney." Mrs. Lothrop's summer residence is at Concord, Mass., in Nathaniel Hawthorne's old home, which he called "The Wayside." Her published works are "So as by Fire" (Boston, 1881); "Five Little Peppers, and How they Grew" (1882), a juvenile story, which first appeared in the "Wide Awake" magazine; "Half Year at Bronckton" (1882); "The Pettibone Name," a novel of New England life (1883); "What the Seven Did" (1883); "Who told it to Me" (1884); "Ballad of the Lost Hare" (1884); "The Golden West" (1885); "How they Went to Europe" (1885); "Hester, and other New England Stories" (1886); "The Minute-Man" (1886); "Two Modern Little Princes," (1887); and "Dilly and the Captain" (1887).

**LOTHROP, Samuel Kirkland**, clergyman, b. in Utica, N. Y., 13 Oct., 1804; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 June, 1886. He was graduated at Harvard in 1825, and at the divinity-school there in 1828. In 1829 he was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in Dover, N. H., and on 17 June, 1834, took charge of the Brattle square church in Boston, Mass. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Harvard in 1852. He was a delegate to the

State constitutional convention of 1853. His society removed to a new building in 1873, but dissolved in 1876, when Dr. Lothrop resigned the pastorate. He was a member of the Boston school committee for thirty years, and chairman of its committee on the English high-school for twenty-six. Among his literary works are a life of his grandfather, Samuel Kirkland, included in Sparks's "American Biography," and a "History of Brattle Square Church."

**LOTHROP, Thomas**, soldier, b. in England; d. near Bloody Brook, Deerfield township, Mass., 29 Sept., 1675. He resided for many years in Salem, of which town he became a freeman in or before 1634. He was a representative in the general court in 1647, 1653, and 1664. Subsequently he removed to Beverly, and with others organized a church there, and represented the town for four years in the general court. In the beginning of King Philip's war he was chosen captain of militia. He had a severe battle with the Indians near Hadley in August, 1675, and after the burning of Deerfield, while guarding the road to Hadley, was killed, with eighty-nine of his men, only eight escaping.

**LOTT, John A.**, jurist, b. in 1805; d. in Flatbush, L. I., 20 July, 1878. He was graduated at Union in 1823, studied law, and began practice in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1835. In 1838 he was elected county judge of Kings county, which office he held for four years. In 1841 he was a member of the state assembly, and in 1842-'6 a state senator. He was justice of the supreme court in 1857-'65, and judge of the court of appeals in 1869. He was also a member of the commission of appeals from 1870 until it completed its labors in 1875. In the latter year he was appointed on a commission to draft a uniform law for the government of cities in the state. Until a short time before his death he was president of the Flatbush and Coney Island railroad. He received the degree of LL. D. from Union college in 1859.

**LOTTENSCHILD, Mathias** (lot'-ten-ske-old), German explorer, b. in Greifenberg, Pomerania, in 1729; d. in Arolsen, Waldeck, in 1782. He was a Jesuit, and was employed for fifteen years in the missions of Uruguay and Paraguay, where he had special charge of the manufacturing that was done by the Indians for the company. After the expulsion of the order in 1767, he remained in the country as a teacher, and severed his connection with his former colleagues, becoming converted to Protestantism toward the close of his career. As he was in comfortable circumstances, he devoted several years to the exploration of South America before returning home, visited Peru, Chili, and Central America in 1770-'4, and published "Metallurgische Reisen durch Amerika" (2 vols., Leipsic, 1776); "Geognostische Bemerkungen über die basaltischen Gebilde der Cordilleren von Peru" (Dresden, 1779); "Reise auf dem La Plata- und Paraguay-Flusse" (2 vols., Leipsic, 1780); "Umgebungen von Rio de Janeiro" (1780); "Geschichte der Entdeckung von Paraguay" (1781); "Geschichte und Zustände der Indianer in Süd-Amerika" (2 vols., 1782); and several less important works.

**LOTTER, Frederic August**, German botanist, b. in Kleinaupe, Moravia, in 1741; d. in Gotha in 1806. He studied in Prague, and in 1789 was attached as botanist to the expedition that was sent by the Spanish government around the world under command of Capt. Malaspina. Lotter being taken sick in Concepcion, Chili, was unable to accompany the expedition. He rejoined it at Acapulco in 1791, but soon left it again and explored the interior of Mexico as far as Lower Cali-



fornia. Afterward he visited Peru, Chili, and the Argentine provinces, returning in 1795 to Europe, where he became professor of natural history at the College of Gotha. He published "De Usu et ratione experimentorum in perficiendi historia naturali" (Prague, 1787; revised and enlarged ed., Gotha, 1796); "Vermium fluvialium Americanarum, sive animalium infusorium helminthorum et testaceorum historia" (Gotha, 1796); "Flora Mexicana" (2 vols., 1798); "Flora Peruana" (2 vols., 1800); "Reisen durch Mexico und Süd-Amerika" (2 vols., 1801); "Compendium plantarum sponte crescentium circa Conceptium in quo familiæ per tabulas disponuntur" (2 vols., 1802); "Icones plantarum Americanarum rariorum" (2 vols., 1803); and several less important works.

**LOUBOIS, Chevalier de**, b. in France in the latter part of the 17th century. He was mayor of New Orleans in 1730, when he was sent at the head of an expedition against the Natchez, who held several French prisoners, and attacked the Indians who were intrenched in two forts on the Bay of the Tonicas (now Bayou Sainte Catherine). The Natchez made a vigorous resistance for several days, and Loubois, dreading treachery on the part of his savage allies, the Choctaws, allowed them to retire on condition of giving up their prisoners. He then returned to New Orleans, and set out again in 1731 at the head of sixty men to the relief of Juchereau, Sieur de St. Denys (*q. v.*), who was besieged by the Natchez at Fort Natchitoches. But, after advancing six leagues up Red river, he was informed by a messenger from Juchereau that the Indians were defeated. Loubois was engaged in various expeditions, and his valor and experience are highly praised by Charlevoix and other historians of New France.

**LOUD, Marguerite St. Leon**, poet, b. in Wysox, Bradford co., Pa., about 1800. Her maiden name was Barstow. After her marriage in 1824 she lived in Philadelphia, except during a brief residence in the south, and contributed poetry to the "United States Gazette" and to the monthly magazines of that city. A volume entitled "Wayside Flowers" was published (Boston, 1851). Some of her poems are reprinted in Griswold's "Female Poets of America" and in the similar collections of Thomas Buchanan Read and Caroline May.

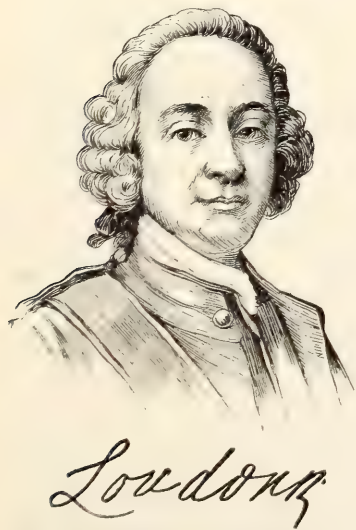
**LOUDOUN, John Campbell**, Earl of, British soldier, b. in Scotland in 1705; d. there, 27 April, 1782. He succeeded to the estate and title in 1731.

He was a friend of Lord Halifax, and when the board of trade determined to unite the colonies under military rule and force them to support a permanent army was chosen to carry out this policy. He was appointed to succeed the popular William Shirley as commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America, and given the additional dignity of governor of Virginia, although Robert

ordination, he was an incapable and irresolute officer. After collecting a force sufficient to crush the French, he disbanded the provincials and sent the regulars into winter-quarters, illegally billeting the officers on the citizens of New York and Philadelphia. He further incensed the Americans by imposing an embargo on commerce, and on 20 June, 1757, after impressing 400 men in New York and committing other arbitrary acts, sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia. He had there an army of 10,000 troops and a fleet of sixteen sail besides frigates, and, after wasting time in foolish parades, embarked the soldiers to attack Louisbourg; but, on hearing that the French had one ship more than the English, revoked the order and returned to New York. Although the English had been driven from the lake region and the valley of the St. Lawrence, Fort William Henry had fallen and the province of New York was threatened, yet Lord Loudoun encamped his forces on Long Island and remained inactive. When William Pitt became prime minister toward the close of 1757, he resolved on a vigorous campaign to save the English colonies from the French, who encircled them and were already in possession of three quarters of the continent. The British minister declared that he never heard from the commander-in-chief in America and could not tell what he was doing, and, in spite of the protests of Loudoun's many friends, recalled him and appointed Lord Amherst in his place.

**LOUGHBOROUGH, James Moore** (luff'-bur-ro), lawyer, b. near Shelbyville, Ky., 2 Nov., 1833; d. in Little Rock, Ark., 31 July, 1876. He left college at the age of nineteen, to become a clerk under his father, who was the land-agent for Illinois and Missouri. He served throughout the civil war as a colonel on the staff of the Confederate Gen. Sterling Price, and was for some time a prisoner. After the war he practised law in St. Louis, Mo., superintended the land-sales of the Iron Mountain railway, removing to Little Rock, and was a member in 1874-'5 of the Arkansas legislature, where he introduced a bill for the conversion of depreciated certificates into a funded debt, which did much to restore the financial credit of the state.—His wife, **Mary Webster**, author, b. in New York city, 27 Aug., 1836; d. in Little Rock, Ark., 27 Aug., 1887, was taken to St. Louis, Mo., in her infancy, graduated at Monticello seminary, Godfrey, Ill., in 1853, and in 1857 was married. She accompanied her husband during the civil war, and kept a diary of the siege of Vicksburg, from which she prepared her first book, entitled "My Cave Life in Vicksburg" (New York, 1864). She afterward contributed stories relating to the early history of St. Louis to "The Land We Love." In 1871 she removed with her husband to Little Rock. She wrote for various newspapers, and in 1883 established the "Southern Ladies' Journal," which she edited till her death. In it she published a serial entitled "For Better, for Worse." Mrs. Loughborough established also a Woman's exchange in Little Rock with the object of opening a wider range of remunerative employment for her sex.

**LOUGHLIN, John**, R. C. bishop, b. in County Down, Ireland, in 1816. He emigrated to the United States in early youth, settling in Albany, N. Y., was educated at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., taught there several years, and in 1842 was ordained priest in the Roman Catholic church. He was assistant priest in St. Patrick's cathedral, New York city, in 1841-'4, at the latter date became rector, and, on the formation of the diocese of Brooklyn, was consecrated its first bishop



*Loudoun*

ert Dinwiddie continued to administer the province. Loudoun arrived in Virginia in July, 1756. Although devoted to the idea of colonial sub-



in November, 1853. He introduced the Sisters of St. Joseph and Sisters of Mercy in 1855, established churches throughout Long Island, and in 1868 began the erection of the Brooklyn cathedral. He has been a member of two plenary councils, and has held a diocesan synod for the purpose of establishing the decrees of the councils.

**LOUVIGNY, Louis de la Porte**, *Sieur de*, French soldier, b. in France about 1654; d. at sea, 27 Aug., 1725. He came to Canada in 1687, and in 1690 was sent to the west at the head of a great convoy, accompanied by Nicholas Perrot (*q. v.*), whom he was directed to obey on the route. At Les Chats he was attacked by the Iroquois, but defeated them and put them to flight. He was commandant at Mackinaw from 1690 till 1694, when he returned from the west with a convoy of furs. In the winter of 1696 he was sent at the head of 300 picked men to attack the Iroquois in their hunting-grounds between the St. Lawrence and the Ottawa. He marched through snow eight feet in depth to within fifteen miles of Fort Frontenac, and defeated a party of Iroquois, but, owing to want of provisions, returned to Montreal, which he reached after great hardships. He was made adjutant-general of Three Rivers in 1700, and of Montreal in 1703. In 1705 he went to Mackinaw to prevent the Ottawas from making war on the Iroquois, and succeeded in his mission, though with great difficulty. In 1708 he was created a chevalier of St. Louis. In 1712 he was sent to restore Fort Mackinaw, which had been destroyed by the English. He was appointed king's lieutenant at Quebec in 1716, and led an expedition of 800 Canadians and Indians from Quebec, on 14 March, to attack the Foxes, who took refuge in a stockade. Louvigny compelled them to surrender, but spared their lives on their promising to become allies of the French and to pay the expenses of the war with furs. He returned on 12 Oct., taking the sons of the Indian chiefs as hostages. He was shortly afterward sent as commandant to Upper Canada, and remained there till 1724, when he was appointed governor of Three Rivers. He was on the ship, "Chameau," when it was wrecked on its way to Quebec, and all on board perished.

**LOVE, George Maltby**, soldier, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., 1 Jan., 1831; d. there, 19 March, 1887. In the beginning of the civil war he entered the army as a three months' volunteer, and served as sergeant and sergeant-major. On his discharge he re-enlisted, and was commissioned 1st lieutenant in the 44th N. Y. infantry. He was promoted captain on 2 Jan., 1862, and participated in the siege of Yorktown and the battles of Hanover Court-House and Malvern Hill. After his second term of service had expired he was appointed major of the 116th N. Y. volunteers on 5 Sept., 1862, commanded the regiment in the Department of the Gulf, and was severely wounded in the assault on Port Hudson. He was promoted colonel on 16 July, 1863, and engaged at Cox's Plantation, at the battles of Sabine Cross-roads and Pleasant Hill, and the skirmishes at Cane River Crossing and Mansura. He afterward commanded a brigade in the 19th corps for eighteen months, serving through the Shenandoah campaign. He was engaged at Winchester and Fisher's Hill, and for gallantry at Cedar Creek received the brevet of brigadier-general and a bronze medal of honor. He was mustered out on 8 June, 1865. On 7 March, 1867, he was appointed a 2d lieutenant in the regular army, and received four brevets for services in the war. He was promoted 1st lieutenant on 1 March, 1875, and engaged in garrison and frontier service until

he was retired on 15 March, 1883, for disability incurred in the line of duty.

**LOVE, Smoloff Palace**, soldier, b. in Lincoln county, Ky., 10 May, 1826. He was educated at Columbia academy, Mo., and at the age of twenty enlisted in Col. Doniphan's 1st Missouri volunteers and went on the expedition to Santa Fé, participating in the battles of Bracito and Sacramento. He was mustered out of service in 1847, returned to Muhlenburg county, Ky., and engaged in teaching from 1849 till 1857. At the beginning of the civil war he aided in raising the 11th Kentucky infantry for the National army, became its lieutenant-colonel, and fought with it at Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, and Bowling Green. He was promoted colonel, joined Burnside in east Tennessee, and was with Sherman in the engagements around Atlanta. At the close of the war he settled at Greenville, Ky., qualified for the bar, and began practice in 1865. From 1866 till 1874 he was presiding judge of Muhlenburg county, and in 1872 was a presidential elector.

**LOVEJOY, Elijah Parish**, abolitionist, b. in Albion, Me., 9 Nov., 1802; d. in Alton, Ill., 7 Nov., 1837. He was the son of a Presbyterian clergyman, was graduated at Waterville college in 1826, and in 1827 went to St. Louis, Mo., and established a school. He contributed prose and verse to the newspapers, was known as a vigorous writer, and in 1829 became editor of a political paper, in which he advocated the claims of Henry Clay as a candidate for the presidency. In 1832, in consequence of a change in his religious views, he decided

to become a minister, and, after a course of theological study at Princeton, was licensed to preach by the Philadelphia presbytery on 18 April, 1833. On his return to St. Louis he established a religious paper called the "Observer," in which he reprobated slavery. Repeated threats of mob violence impelled him to remove his paper in July, 1836, to Alton, Ill. His press was destroyed by mobs three times within a year; yet he procured a fourth one, and was engaged in setting it up, when a mob, composed mostly of Missourians, again attacked the office. With his friends he defended the building, and one of his assailants was killed. After the attacking party had apparently withdrawn, Mr. Lovejoy opened the door, when he was instantly pierced by five bullets and died in a few minutes. His "Memoir" was published by his brothers, Joseph C. and Owen, with an introduction by John Q. Adams (New York, 1838). See, also, "Narrative of Riots at Alton, in Connection with the Death of Lovejoy," by Edward Beecher (Alton, 1838), and "The Martyrdom of Lovejoy," by Henry Tanner (Chicago, 1881).—His brother, **Owen**, abolitionist, b. in Albion, Me., 6 Jan., 1811; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 25 March, 1864, worked on his father's farm till he was eighteen years old, and then entered Bowdoin, but left before graduation, emigrated to Alton, Ill., and studied theology. He was present when his brother was murdered,



*Elijah Lovejoy*



and was moved by that event to devote himself to the overthrow of slavery. He became pastor of a Congregational church at Princeton, Ill., in 1838. Although anti-slavery meetings were forbidden by the laws of Illinois, he openly held them in all parts of the state, announcing at each one the time and place for the next meeting. This course subjected him to frequent fines and to violence and intimidation; but by his eloquence and persistency he won many adherents, and eventually the repressive laws were repealed. He resigned his pastoral charge in 1854 on being elected a member of the legislature. In 1856 he was sent to congress, and was continued there by re-election until his death. At the beginning of the civil war he delivered in the house of representatives a remarkable speech against slavery, in which he recounted the circumstances of his brother's death.

**LOVELACE, Francis**, colonial governor, b. in England about 1630. He was the second son of Baron Lovelace, of Hurley, Berks co., England, a member of parliament, and a colonel in the British army. He succeeded Richard Nicolls, as governor of New York in May, 1667, and developed more fully the extortionate and arbitrary system of government that he found in practice there. When the Swedish settlers of Delaware were provoked to resistance, he decreed an arbitrary tax, asserting that "the method of keeping the people in order is severity, and laying such taxes as may give them liberty for no thought but how to discharge them." In New York a tax for purposes of defence was ordained, and, when the towns of Long Island refused to pay it unless they received the right of representation, the governor ordered their protests to be burned. The people were on the verge of rebellion when the war began between England and Holland. New Jersey and Delaware surrendered willingly to Admiral Evertsen when he appeared with a small fleet in July, 1673, and New York capitulated within four hours after the Dutch squadron had cast anchor off Manhattan island. Lovelace departed on 30 July. He had interested himself in the settlement of Ulster county, where he laid out the town of Hurley. A volume of his "Speeches" was published (London, 1660).—His grandson, **LORD LOVELACE**, succeeded Lord Cornbury as governor of New York in 1709. The assembly met in April soon after his arrival, and insisted on voting supplies annually and by specific appropriations. He died on 12 May, 1709, leaving the contest to be waged by his successor.

**LOVELL, Charles Swain**, soldier, b. in Hull, Mass., 13 Feb., 1811; d. in Louisville, Ky., 3 Jan., 1871. He enlisted as a private in the 2d U. S. artillery in January, 1831, and served in various garrisons, rising to quartermaster-sergeant, sergeant-major, and, in October, 1837, to 2d lieutenant. He was promoted 1st lieutenant in July, 1838, captain, 18 June, 1846, and took part in the battles of Churubusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the city of Mexico. He then served in the territories till the civil war, and after promotion to major, on 14 May, 1861, commanded a brigade at Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, the second battle of Bull Run, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. From 1863 till 1865 he was on provost-marshal duty in Wisconsin, and he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 21 Jan., 1863, and colonel of the 14th infantry, 16 Feb., 1865. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Gaines's Mills, colonel for Malvern Hill, and brigadier-general, U. S. army, for Antietam. After the war he commanded his regiment at Fort Yuma, Cal., and on 15 Dec., 1870, was retired from active service.

**LOVELL, Frederick Solon**, lawyer, b. in Charlestown, N. H., 1 Nov., 1814; d. in Kenosha, Wis., 14 May, 1878. He was graduated at Geneva (now Hobart) college, N. Y., in 1835, studied law, and after admission to the bar in New York settled, in 1837, in Southport (now Kenosha), Wis. He served for three sessions in the territorial council, and took part in the constitutional conventions of 1846 and 1847. In 1857 he sat in the legislature, and was a commissioner to revise the state statutes, and in 1858 he was speaker of the assembly. He entered the National army in August, 1862, as lieutenant-colonel of the 33d Wisconsin infantry, and served later as colonel of the 43d regiment in the southwest. In January, 1865, he was commissioned colonel of the 46th regiment, and on 27 Sept. of that year was mustered out, and resumed the practice of law at Kenosha.

**LOVELL, John**, educator, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 June, 1710; d. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1778. He was graduated at Harvard in 1728, succeeded Jeremy Gridley as assistant master of the Boston Latin-school in the following year, and from the death of Dr. Nathaniel Williams in 1738 till the Revolution was its head master. In 1743 he delivered the first address in Faneuil hall, on the occasion of the death of its founder. He was a good scholar and, though a stern disciplinarian, a genial and witty companion. Master Lovell taught the men in Boston that were leaders in the struggle for independence, yet he adhered to the loyalist cause, and went with the British troops to Halifax on 14 March, 1776. His portrait, by John Smibert, hangs in the Harvard gallery of paintings. Besides his funeral oration on Peter Faneuil, he published several political and theological pamphlets, and contributed articles in English and Latin to the "*Pietas et Gratulatio*" (Cambridge, 1761).—His son, **James**, patriot, b. in Boston, Mass., 31 Oct., 1737; d. in Windham, Me., 14 July, 1814, was graduated at Harvard in 1756, and was his father's assistant in the South grammar- or Latin-school till it was dispersed on 19 April, 1775, on account of the siege. He was also master of the North grammar-school, afterward called the Eliot school. He delivered, 2 April, 1771, the first anniversary oration on the Boston massacre. In the Revolution he took the side of the Whigs, and was imprisoned after the battle of Bunker Hill, carried to Halifax with the British army, and kept in close confinement, while his father was there as a Tory refugee, until, in November, 1776, he was exchanged for Col. Philip Skene. On his return to Boston he was elected a member of the Continental congress, and served from December, 1776, till 1782. During the quarrel between Gen. Horatio Gates and Gen. Philip Schuyler, early in 1777, Lovell was a correspondent and confidant of the former, and the recipient of his plan of campaign. He encouraged Gates in dealing directly with congress, over the head of Gen. Washington, and was one of the malcontents that sought to make Gates commander-in-chief, threatening Washington, in a letter dated 11 Oct., 1777, with a "torrent of public clamor and vengeance," and in another describing him as a general that collected men to wear out shoes and breeches, and that had "Fabiused matters into a very disagreeable posture." Lovell was a diligent member of the committee on foreign correspondence. Some of his letters were printed in Richard H. Lee's life of his brother Arthur. He was receiver of taxes at Boston from 1784 till 1788, then collector of the port till 1790, and after that naval officer till his death. He published several tracts, and a Latin oration on



the death of Henry Flint (1760).—James's son, **James**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 9 July, 1758; d. in St. Matthews, S. C., 10 July, 1850, was graduated at Harvard in 1776. He joined the Revolutionary army as adjutant of Henry Jackson's Massachusetts regiment in the beginning of 1777, fought in many battles, and was severely wounded. In 1779-'82 he served as adjutant of Gen. Henry Lee's southern legion, with the rank of major.—The second James's son, **Joseph**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 22 Dec., 1788; d. in Washington, D. C., 17 Oct., 1836, was graduated at Harvard in 1807, studied medicine, and on 15 May, 1812, was appointed surgeon of the 9th U. S. infantry. He served on the Niagara frontier, and on 30 June, 1814, was appointed a hospital surgeon there. On 18 April, 1818, he became surgeon-general of the U. S. army.—Joseph's son, **Mansfield**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 20 Oct., 1822; d. in New York city, 1 June, 1884, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, appointed a lieutenant of artillery, and served in the occupation of Texas in 1845-'6, and in the war with Mexico was aide to Gen. John A. Quitman and assistant adjutant-general of his division, being promoted 1st lieutenant on 16 Feb., 1847. He was wounded at Monterey, brevetted captain for bravery at Chapultepec, and severely wounded at the Belen Gate. After the war he served on the Kansas frontier for two years. On 18 Dec., 1854, he and his classmate, Gustavus A. Smith, resigned in order to take high commands in Gen. Quitman's projected Cuban expedition. After the failure of the project they found employment in connection with Cooper and Hewitt's iron-works at Trenton, N. J. In April, 1858, Lovell was appointed superintendent of street improvements in New York city, and in November of that year deputy street-commissioner under his friend Smith. At the beginning of the civil war he went to the south with Gen. Smith, was commissioned as a brigadier-general in the Confederate service, and on 9 Oct., 1861, was made a major-general and placed in command at New Orleans, relieving Gen. David E. Twiggs. When the forts were captured by the National forces he withdrew his troops, and, on the complaint of the mayor that he had left the citizens without military protection, explained that it was for the purpose of saving the town from a bombardment, offering to return if the citizens desired to continue the defence. After the surrender of New Orleans to Farragut, 26 April, 1862, he joined Gen. Beauregard in northern Mississippi, and commanded one of the divisions that were routed by Gen. William S. Rosecrans at Corinth, 4 Oct., 1862. At the battle of Hatchie his division constituted the rear-guard of the retreating army. He commanded the Confederate forces at the battle of Coffeeville. When Gen. Leonidas Polk was killed, 14 June, 1864, Lovell succeeded to the command of the corps, and on 27 June repelled Gen. Sherman's attack on his intrenchments at Kenesaw. When the war was ended he retired to a rice-plantation near Savannah, Ga., but not long afterward went to New York city, and was engaged as an assistant engineer under Gen. John Newton in removing the East river obstructions at Hellgate.

**LOVERING, Joseph**, physicist, b. in Charlestown (now a part of Boston), Mass., 25 Dec., 1813. He was graduated at Harvard in 1835, and after teaching for a year in Charlestown spent two years in Harvard divinity-school. In 1836 he was appointed tutor in mathematics and physics in Harvard, and two years later was made Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, which

chair he still (1887) retains, becoming also in 1884 director of the Jefferson physical laboratory. In addition to his college work, he has given nine courses, each of twelve lectures, on astronomy or physics before the Lowell institute of Boston. Five of these courses were repeated, on the days following those of their first delivery, to another audience, according to the original practice of that institution. He has delivered shorter courses of lectures at the Smithsonian institution, the Peabody institute of Baltimore, and the Charitable mechanics' institution of Boston, and one or more lectures in many towns and cities of New England. During 1867-'76 he was connected with the U. S. coast survey, and had charge of the computations for determining trans-Atlantic longitudes from telegraphic observations on cable lines. Prof. Lovering received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1879, and was regent of that college in 1853-'4 and in 1857-'70, an office now merged into that of dean. He is a member of the American philosophical society and of the National academy of sciences. During 1854-'73 he was permanent secretary of the American association for the advancement of science, and edited fifteen volumes of its proceedings, becoming in 1873 its president. In 1839 he was elected a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and he was its corresponding secretary in 1869-'73, its vice-president in 1873-'80, and president in 1880-'7. Prof. Lovering has been an indefatigable contributor of scientific articles to contemporary literature, and, in addition to special memoirs on the aurora, terrestrial magnetism, and the determination of trans-Atlantic longitude, which were published by the American academy, he has prepared a volume on the "Aurora Borealis" (Boston, 1873), and edited a new edition of Farrar's "Electricity and Magnetism" (1842).

**LOVEWELL, John**, centenarian, b. in England, about 1634; d. in Dunstable, Mass., about 1754. He was an ensign in Oliver Cromwell's army about 1653, afterward emigrated to New England, settled in Weymouth, Mass., and was with Capt. Benjamin Church during King Philip's war and in the Narragansett Swamp fight of 19 Dec., 1675. He removed to Dunstable, where he was still constant in attendance at church at the age of 110, and when 117 years old used to chase boys out of his orchard with a cane.—His son, **John**, Indian fighter, b. in the border part of Dunstable, Mass., which subsequently fell within what is now Nashua, N. H., 14 Oct., 1691; d. in the Pigwacket wilderness, near Ossipee lake, 8 May, 1725, was, like his father, a man of remarkable courage and physical vigor, and fond of adventurous enterprises; and in time of war engaged in exploring the wilderness to find the lurking-places of the Indians. At the head of a company of thirty men, attracted by a bounty of £100 that had been offered for every Indian scalp, he marched to the north of Winnepesaukee lake on 19 Dec., 1724, and returned with one scalp and a boy prisoner. With forty men he surprised ten Indians near Tamworth, N. H., on 20 Feb., 1725, and marched into Dover with their scalps exhibited on poles. In his third and last expedition he led forty-six men to attack the Indian town of Pigwacket, the village of the Ossipee or Pigwacket tribe. After leaving twelve men in a fort that he built near Ossipee lake, he marched to the north of the lake with his command, reduced to thirty-four. While at morning prayers the company were alarmed by the report of a gun and the discovery of an Indian. They left their packs, and advanced, seeking the enemy in front; but the Indians had gained their rear, and took



possession of their camp. The savages outnumbered the English two to one, and were commanded by their able chief, Paugus. They were met in a sparsely wooded place, and at the first fire Capt. Lovewell fell, mortally wounded. His men withdrew in good order to the lake to escape being surrounded, and the fight continued from 10 A. M. till nightfall, when the Indians, having lost their chief, retired from the field. Only nine of Capt. Lovewell's company escaped unhurt. The survivors and the widows and children of the slain received a grant of Lovewell's town or Suncook (now Pembroke), N. H. A long ballad, entitled "Lovewell's Fight," was composed at the time. Rev. Thomas Symmes published "Historical Memoirs of the Fight of Pigwacket," with a sermon on Lovewell's death (1725). This was republished, with notes by Nathaniel Bouton (Boston, 1861). See also "Expeditions of Capt. Lovewell," edited by Frederick Kidder (1865).—His brother, **Zaccheus**, soldier, b. in Dunstable, Mass., 22 July, 1701; d. there, 12 April, 1772, served in the French war, succeeding Joseph Blanchard as colonel of the regiment of New Hampshire volunteers in April, 1758, and was ordered to join Gen. Prideaux at Niagara on 29 July, 1759.—Another brother, **Jonathan**, b. in Dunstable, Mass., 14 May, 1713; d. in 1792, was a preacher, and in later life was appointed a judge.

**LOW, Abiel Abbot**, merchant, b. in Salem, Mass., 7 Feb., 1811. He was educated in the public schools, early became a clerk in a mercantile house, and subsequently for several years was with his father, who was an importer of drugs and India goods in New York city, and had resided in Brooklyn, N. Y., since 1829. In 1833 he sailed for Canton, China, where he became a partner in an American mercantile house in 1837. Three years later he returned home and engaged in the China tea and silk trade. As his business increased he built many of his own ships. He was made a member of the New York chamber of commerce in 1846, and in 1863 was elected its president, holding the office until the close of 1866, when he resigned. He was frequently called upon to address the chamber and other bodies, or to consult with the government at Washington in relation to commercial or financial interests, and his voice and influence were always decided and powerful in support of the plighted faith of the nation. During the war he was treasurer of the Union defence committee of New York, a member of the war fund committee of Brooklyn, and president of the general committee of citizens in Brooklyn that was appointed in aid of the sanitary service. Mr. Low has been for many years president of the board of trustees of the Packer institute. He has contributed gifts to the Brooklyn library, the City hospital, and many other educational, benevolent, and religious enterprises.—His son, **Seth**, merchant, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 18 Jan., 1850, was graduated at Columbia in 1870, became a clerk in his father's mercantile house, and in 1875 was admitted as a partner. He was elected a member of the New York chamber of commerce, and made addresses on the carrying trade and related subjects, which commanded attention. Mr. Low was a founder of the Brooklyn bureau of charities and its first president, and at the same time he began to take part in political reform. He was nominated for the mayoralty in 1881 as a reform candidate, and, being elected by a decisive majority, gained much praise by his administration of the city government. He was the first mayor in the state to introduce the system of competitive examination for appointments to municipal offices. He was re-elected in 1883, and

served for another term of two years. Shortly after his retirement from office he went abroad, and on his return resumed his commercial occupations.

**LOW, Edward**, English buccaneer, b. in Westminster, London; d. in Martinique in 1724. He was entirely uneducated and manifested vicious inclinations from his childhood. After making several voyages with his brother, he went alone to Boston, where he embarked on a vessel that was bound for the Gulf of Honduras. Here he quarrelled with the captain, and, putting to sea in the long-boat with several companions, captured a small ship, on which they raised the black flag, and became pirates. By 1722 he had several vessels under his command with which he ravaged the coasts of New England and the Antilles. His crews were constantly increased by sailors that deserted their ships or were forced to join him. In the roadstead of St. Michael he took several ships, and, being in want of water and provisions, he had the boldness to demand them of the governor of St. Michael, promising to surrender the captures he had just made, and threatening to burn them if his demands were not complied with. The governor did what the pirates asked, and Low kept his word. On returning to the Antilles, he committed horrible cruelties on those who fell into his power, especially on those who concealed their money or threw it into the sea. In an engagement with a ship-of-war, in June, 1723, one of Low's vessels was so badly damaged that he left it to its fate and fled. This ship was taken and brought to Rhode Island, where two thirds of the crew were hanged. After this the career of Low was marked by greater atrocities. His fleet increased, for he often manned the vessels that he took, giving the command to one of his subordinates. Not only New England, Cape Breton, Newfoundland, and the Antilles suffered from his ravages, but they extended as far as the coasts of Guinea. Cruelty had become so familiar to him that he took an eager pleasure in torturing and murdering his prisoners. Toward the end of July, 1723, he captured a large vessel, of which he took command, with the title of admiral, and hoisted on the main-mast a black flag with a death's-head in red. When he was in the Caribbean sea in January, 1724, a quarrel arose between him and his crew. The officer next in command showed himself violently opposed to an enterprise on which Low was bent, and the latter avenged himself by murdering his subordinate in his sleep. The crew seized their leader and two or three of his partisans, lowered them into a boat, and abandoned them without provisions. A ship from Martinique met them and brought them to the island, where they were recognized and executed. See "History of the English Pirates," by Charles Johnson (London, 1734).

**LOW, Frederick Ferdinand**, governor of California, b. in Frankfort, Me., 30 June, 1828. He was trained for mercantile life in Boston, Mass., went to California in 1849, and, after spending some time in the mines, established himself in business in San Francisco, and in 1854 removed to Marysville, where he became a banker. He was elected as a Republican to congress in 1860, and, after the expiration of his term in 1863, was appointed collector of the port of San Francisco. He was elected governor the same year, and served for the four-years' term beginning 1 Jan., 1864. From 1869 till 1874 he was U. S. minister to China. In February, 1871, he was empowered to negotiate with Corea for the protection of shipwrecked seamen and for a treaty of commerce and navigation.



**LOW, Isaac**, merchant, b. near New Brunswick, N. J., about 1735; d. in England in 1791. He acquired a fortune by trade in New York city, and in the early part of the Revolutionary conflict was an active Whig. He made public speeches in favor of resistance to taxation without representation, though opposed to the demand for independence, was chairman of the first committee of fifty that was appointed to correspond with the other colonies, and continued as chairman of the new committee. He was also elected, with John Jay and other conservatives, to the 1st Continental congress, took part in its deliberations, and was a member of the Provincial congress of New York in 1775. He was the first signer of the association on 29 April, 1775, and on that occasion delivered a violent speech against the king and parliament; yet, while his colleagues in congress embraced the republican cause, he sought safety by adhering to the crown. In 1776 he was arrested on the charge of holding treasonable correspondence with the enemy. He remained in the city during the British occupation, and was one of the persons named in an act of attainder that was passed by the New York assembly on 22 Oct., 1779. Mr. Low was appointed by Sir Guy Carleton, previously to the evacuation, one of a board of commissioners to enforce the payment of debts that were due to the departing loyalists. He went to England, and his property, including a tract of land in Tryon county, was confiscated.—His wife, who was a daughter of the mayor of Albany and a sister of Sir Cornelius Cuyler, was noted for her beauty of person and gentle manners. She died in London in 1820, at the age of eighty.—Their only son, ISAAC, became a commissary-general in the British army.—The first Isaac's brother, **Nicholas**, merchant, b. near New Brunswick, N. J., 30 March, 1739; d. in New York city, 15 Nov., 1826, became a prominent merchant in New York city before the Revolution, espoused the cause of independence, and was elected a member of the assembly, and of the convention that adopted the United States constitution. He became, in 1796, part proprietor of a large tract in Jefferson and Lewis counties, N. Y., built a hotel and a cotton-factory in Ballston, N. Y., about 1810, and afterward devoted himself to the settlement of his land, which included the sites of Adams, Watertown, and Lowville.

**LOW, Samuel**, poet, b. 12 Dec., 1765; date of death unknown. He published his "Poems" in two volumes (New York, 1800). The first piece is an ode on the death of Washington, which was recited by John Hodgkinson in the New York theatre on 8 Jan., 1800. The collection contains also sonnets on many subjects, humorous poems, patriotic odes on the fourth of July and the adoption of the constitution, and a long descriptive poem on "Winter Displayed," which was first published in 1784.

**LOW, Will Hicok**, artist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 31 May, 1853. He supported himself in New York city in 1870-'3 by making illustrations for periodicals, and in 1873-'7 was a pupil of Gérôme and Carolus-Duran in Paris. After completing his studies, he returned to the United States and opened a studio in New York. He was one of the founders of the Society of American artists. Among his works are "Nine of the First Empire," exhibited at the Paris salon (1876); "Portrait of Mlle. Albani," "Calling Home the Cows" (1880); "Skipper Ireson" (1881); "Arcades" (1882); and "Telling the Bees" (1884). He has illustrated two volumes of Keats's poems—the "Lamia" (1885) and "Odes and Sonnets" (1887)—and has done some good work in stained-glass and house decoration.

**LOWE, David Pearly**, jurist, b. in Oneida county, N. Y., 22 Aug., 1823. He was graduated at the law department of Cincinnati college in 1851, practised in that city for ten years, and then removed to Kansas, and took up his residence at Mound City. He declined the nomination of the Union party in 1862 for attorney-general of the state, but was elected a member of the state senate, and served two years. During the raid of Gen. Sterling Price into Kansas he performed military service as a lieutenant-colonel on Gov. Thomas Carney's staff. He was defeated as a candidate for chief justice in 1866, was a district judge in 1867-'71, and was twice elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 4 March, 1871, till 3 March, 1875. He was appointed a commissioner of pensions, and declined, but accepted the chief justiceship of Utah territory, and subsequently resumed practice in Fort Scott, Kan.

**LOWE, John**, poet, b. near New Galloway, Scotland, in 1750; d. in Culpeper county, Va., in December, 1798. He was a son of the gardener of Kenmure castle, and was apprenticed to a weaver, but found means to pursue the academical course at Edinburgh, and studied theology while teaching in the family of a gentleman named McGhie, with whose daughter he exchanged vows of affection. He wrote verses descriptive of the scenery of the River Dee and Loch Ken, and was inspired by the death at sea of the lover of a sister of his betrothed to compose a melodious and affecting ballad called "Mary's Dream," by which his fame as a poet has been preserved. Not obtaining a charge in Scotland, he emigrated to this country in 1773, to become a tutor in the family of George Washington's elder brother. He subsequently conducted a boarding-school at Fredericksburg, Va., which was at first successful, but eventually failed. Amid new scenes he forgot the lady to whom his faith was pledged, and married an American, but the union was not happy and he died at the house of a friend, having, it is suspected, taken a dose of laudanum. His poetical compositions were printed in Richard H. Crome's "Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song," with a memoir by Rev. Mr. Gillespie. See also James Grant Wilson's "Poets and Poetry of Scotland" (New York, 1876).

**LOWE, John Williamson**, soldier, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 9 Nov., 1809; d. in Nicholas county, Va., 10 Sept., 1861. He learned the printer's trade in New York city, settled in Batavia, Clermont co., Ohio, in 1833, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Dayton, and subsequently in Xenia, Ohio. He was a captain in the 2d Ohio volunteers during the Mexican war, and in the beginning of the civil war joined the National army as captain of the first company that was raised in Greene county, and was elected colonel of the 12th Ohio infantry, which formed part of Gen. Jacob D. Cox's brigade that operated in western Virginia, and cleared the Kanawha valley of the enemy. Col. Lowe on 17 July, 1861, attacked the enemy's position on Scary creek, but retired when his ammunition was nearly exhausted. He took part in the occupation of Charleston, Va., and at Carnifex Ferry fell while leading his regiment in a charge against a strongly posted battery.

**LOWE, Martha Ann**, poet, b. in Keene, N. H., 21 Nov., 1829. Her maiden name was Perry. She was educated at Keene academy and at Elizabeth Sedgwick's school in Lenox, Mass., and married in 1857 Rev. Charles Lowe, of Exeter, N. H. She accompanied her husband to Europe in 1871, and during two years' residence there corresponded with the "Liberal Christian." Her published



works are "The Olive and the Pine" (Boston, 1859); "Love in Spain, and other Poems" (1867); "The Story of Chief Joseph" (1881); and "Memoir of Charles Lowe" (1883).

**LOWE, Thaddeus S. C.**, aéronaut, b. in Jefferson, N. H., 20 Aug., 1832. He made his earliest voyages about 1858, and during one of them rose to a height of 23,000 feet. On 20 April, 1861, he rose from Cincinnati, Ohio, at 4 A. M., in a balloon, and drifted first westward, but afterward to the southeast, attaining an altitude of 18,000 feet. He descended in Union county, S. C., after being in the air eight hours and traversing 350 miles in a straight line. He next announced his intention of crossing the Atlantic ocean by means of a balloon, and for this purpose constructed one of oiled cotton with a capacity of 725,000 cubic feet; but after several unsuccessful attempts to inflate it, he abandoned the attempt. Soon after the beginning of the civil war he visited Washington for the purpose of recommending to the government the desirability of using balloons for observing the movements of the enemy. He made several captive ascensions (those in which the balloon is held to the earth, and finally drawn down, by a long rope) from the grounds of the Smithsonian institution, and was then made chief aéronautic engineer of the army. Several balloons, in the hands of his assistant, made ascensions; but as they were independent of any branch of the service, their efficiency was greatly impaired. Mr. Lowe was the first to make experiments in sending messages by the electric telegraph from a balloon to the ground; but, although he was successful, his device does not appear to have been put to any satisfactory employment. He invented and put into practical use a portable apparatus for generating hydrogen gas for war balloons. These he had constructed from the closest woven and strongest pongee silk, varying in capacity from 15,000 to 20,000 cubic feet. During Mr. Lowe's connection with the Army of the Potomac, Gen. Fitz-John Porter, Gen. George Stoneman, and others made ascensions; but Mr. Lowe's relations with the military authorities became strained, on account of his independent appointments, and many of his bills remained unaudited, owing to the feeling between him and the engineer officers, so that he severed his connection with the army long before the close of the war. Subsequently he made captive ascensions from Philadelphia and New York; but these proving financially unsuccessful, he retired from aéronautic pursuits after disposing of his apparatus to the Brazilian government. Mr. Lowe then turned his attention to inventing, and obtained patents on various mechanical devices, one of the first of which was an ice-making machine. Later he invented a machine for making water-gas by the addition of crude petroleum, which has resulted in the production of an illuminant equal to that obtained from coal, and at a much less cost. One of his more recent inventions is light produced by means of a coil of wire heated to incandescence by a jet of non-luminous water-gas under heavy pressure. Mr. Lowe is now (1888) engaged in perfecting a system for the use of water-gas as a fuel for cities, and in the production of appliances for cooking and heating, adapted to the use of water-gas.

**LOWE, William Warren**, soldier, b. in Indiana, 12 Oct., 1831. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1853, commissioned as a lieutenant of dragoons on 22 Oct., 1854, and was engaged in scouting and on frontier duty till the beginning of the civil war. He was made a captain

of cavalry on 9 May, 1861, served through the Manassas campaign, and during the following winter organized the 5th regiment of Iowa volunteer cavalry, of which he was made colonel on 1 Jan., 1862. In February he participated in the Tennessee campaign, and was engaged in the capture of Fort Donelson, of which he was commandant till March, 1863, repelling various attacks. He subsequently commanded a brigade or a division in cavalry operations in middle Tennessee, northern Alabama, and Georgia, receiving the brevet of major for gallantry in an engagement near Chickamauga, Ga., and that of lieutenant-colonel for a cavalry action near Huntsville, Ala. In the advance from Chattanooga he commanded the 3d cavalry division until relieved by Gen. Judson Kilpatrick, and again after that officer was wounded. From July, 1864, till January, 1865, he was employed in remounting cavalry at Nashville, being mustered out of the volunteer service on 24 Jan., 1865. He subsequently served as chief mustering and disbursing officer for Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, and Colorado. He was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general for services in the war, and promoted major on 31 July, 1866. He left the army on 23 June, 1869, organized smelting and refining works in Omaha, Neb., engaged in mining in Utah, constructed a railroad, built on the Salmon river the first smelting-works in Idaho, and more recently prospected for petroleum in Wyoming territory, and discovered a well of lubricating-oil on the Little Popoagie river.

**LOWELL, James Russell**, poet and essayist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 22 Feb., 1819. He is a son of the Rev. Charles Lowell (*q. v.*), and in genius and character is the hereditary representative of the heart and brains that founded New England. He was the youngest of five children. From both parents were transmitted high intelligence, sound principles, and right ideals, but the poetic and imaginative faculty came from the mother. His birth-place was the old Tory mansion now called "Elmwood," a large, three-story, square, wooden house in the early colonial style, situated in spacious grounds, surrounded by magnificent elms

and pines planted by his father, with an outlook on Charles river. (See view on page 40.) Lowell was fitted for college by William Wells (who was the senior of the firm to whom we owe the series of Wells and Lilly classics), entered Harvard in his sixteenth year, and was graduated in 1838. His first-published literary production, unless possibly some poems for "Harvardiana," which he edited in 1837-'8, was his notable class poem, composed under peculiar circumstances. At the time of writing it the collegiate senior was undergoing a brief period of rustication at Concord, in consequence of inattention to his text-books. His forced sojourn in this Arcadia of scholarship and reform brought him into relationship with the transcendentalists, who at that day were in the habit of gathering at the home of Emerson, with whom then began that friendship which, despite the play-



*J. R. Lowell*



ful sallies of the younger poet in his earlier writings, only terminated with the death of the elder. The young satirist saw the humorous side of the social movements of the day, and the class-poem, scintillating with wit, attacked the abolitionists, Carlyle, Emerson, and the transcendentalists. In the law-school of Harvard, Lowell received the degree of LL. B., and was admitted to the bar in 1840. The only record of the practice of his profession is found in a story entitled "My First Client," published in the "Boston Miscellany." Henceforth he gave himself entirely to literature. In 1841 a volume of poems, written under the influence of affection for a woman of genius who became his wife, was published under the title of "A Year's Life." The key-note of the poems, buoyant with youth and love, is in the closing lines:

"The poet now his guide hath found,  
And follows in the steps of Love."

The volume was never re-published, and of the seventy poems only a small part have been deemed worthy of re-printing by the author. His marriage to the woman who inspired these poems took place in 1844. Maria White was an ardent abolitionist, and no doubt her influence assisted in turning his thoughts to the serious side of that cause to which he rendered immortal service. To understand Lowell's career, it is necessary to remember that he was not only a poet, a scholar, and a humorist, but always a conservative and a critic. No man was more thoroughly imbued than he with the fundamental principles of American democracy—a democracy without demagogism—no man more jealous than he of the untarnished reputation of America in politics and literature, no man more quick to see any departure from the high ideal of the republic, and his flaming pen was turned to attack whatever assailed this ideal—at one time slavery, at another time vicious political methods threatening the purity of democratic society. His radicalism was always conservative, his criticism always constructive. Lowell and his wife were regular contributors to the "Liberty Bell," and his name appears in 1848 in "The Anti-Slavery Standard" as corresponding editor. In this paper, from 1843 to 1846, his poems during that period mostly appeared. Later the "Boston Courier" was the vehicle of his productions, and in its columns the first series of the "Biglow Papers" was given to the public, beginning in the issue for June, 1846, and ending in 1848. This satire was an event of the first importance in the history of the world's literature. In wit, scholarship, and penetrating knowledge of human nature, it took the place, which it has ever since maintained, of a masterpiece. Age has only increased its reputation, and it is a recognized classic both in England and America. The test of its power and universality is the constant quotation from it on both sides of the Atlantic. Locally its effect was amazing. It consisted of a series of poems in the Yankee dialect, ostensibly by Mr. Hosea Biglow, and edited, with an introduction, notes, glossary, index, and "notices of an independent press," by "Homer Wilbur, A. M., pastor of the first church in Jaalam, and prospective member of many literary, learned, and scientific societies." In the main it was a satire on slavery and the Mexican war, but there was scarcely any cant, hypocrisy, or meanness in politics, the pulpit, and the press that was not hit by it. The hitherto despised abolitionists, the subject of gibes and satire, found a champion who turned the batteries of the scholar, in unequalled wit, merriment, and ridicule, upon their enemies and the ene-

mies of the free republic, exposing to the laughter of the world the sneaking attitude of compromising politicians and of those who wore the livery of heaven in the cause of human slavery. Thereafter the fight took on a very different character; it was respectable to be on the side of freedom. The "Biglow Papers" will no doubt preserve the Yankee dialect, and cause it to be studied ages hence in order to the comprehension of the effect upon our national life of one of the most opportune allies that freedom ever had.

His interest in the anti-slavery contest did not prevent Lowell from purely literary labors. In 1843 he undertook the editing of "The Pioneer, a Literary and Critical Magazine," in joint editorship with Robert Carter (*q. v.*); and Poe, Hawthorne, Neal, Dwight, Jones Very, Parsons, Elizabeth Barrett (Mrs. Browning), Whittier, and William W. Story were contributors. Only three numbers were published, the venture failing through financial disaster to the publishers. In this magazine was begun a series of essays on the poets and dramatists, which afterward formed the material for "Conversations with Some of the Old Poets" (Cambridge, 1845). In 1844 came a volume of verse, containing "A Legend of Brittany," with thirty-three miscellaneous poems and thirty-seven son-



nets (among them sonnets to Wendell Phillips and Joshua R. Giddings), written in a vein that foreshadowed and even announced the poet's position in the great anti-slavery revolution. These were followed in 1845 by "The Vision of Sir Launfal," one of the most exquisite productions of his genius, a poem founded on the legend of the Holy Grail, which is said to have been composed in a sort of frenzy in about forty-eight hours, during which the poet scarcely ate or slept. The "Conversations on the Poets" was Lowell's first work in literary criticism, and was the basis of his lectures before the Lowell institute, 1854-'5, and of his lectures in Harvard university during his professorship of modern languages and belles-lettres. A third volume of poems, containing many new anti-slavery pieces, was published in 1848, and the same year was brought out anonymously the "Fable for Critics," a youthfully daring but amusing and racy skit at the American poets, in which the laughing author did not spare himself. In 1849 a collected edition of his poems in two volumes was published, the "Biglow Papers" and "A Year's Life" being omitted. In the mean time Lowell had been a contributor to the "Dial," the "Democratic Review," the "Massachusetts Quarterly Review," in which he reviewed Thoreau's first volume in 1849, and to "Putnam's Monthly" in 1853 and several years later. In 1851 the poet and his wife travelled in Europe, visiting England, France, and Switzerland, and residing for some time in Italy. The chief fruits of this journey were the



essays on Italian art and literature and his eminence as a student and interpreter of Dante. In the autumn of 1852 he was again in America, and in October, 1853, he sustained the greatest sorrow of his life in the death of his wife, who had long been an invalid. In January, 1855, on Mr. Longfellow's resignation, Lowell was appointed his successor as professor of modern languages and belles-lettres in Harvard university, and after two years' study abroad, during which time he greatly extended his knowledge of Italian, French, and Spanish, and became one of the first authorities in old French and Provençal poetry, he assumed the duties of his professorship. From 1857 till 1862 he wrote many essays, not since re-published, for the "Atlantic Monthly," and in 1863 he became, with Prof. Charles Eliot Norton, joint editor of the "North American Review," a connection which he maintained till 1872. The "Atlantic Monthly," founded in 1857, of which Lowell was the first editor, was set on foot by Holmes, Longfellow, Emerson, and Lowell, and Emerson's study was the scene of the gathering of the great literary lights of Boston, when the enterprise was discussed and the character of the magazine settled upon.

The Kansas struggle, 1856-'8, enlisted Lowell's sympathies; he was in accord with the leading anti-slavery men, and at one time, says Frank B. Sanborn, contemplated transferring his Hosea Biglow to Kansas to report in the vernacular the doings there, but "the flighty purpose never was o'ertook." The outbreak of the civil war caused a revival of the *dramatis personæ* of the "Biglow Papers," in which the disunionists at home and their sympathizers in England were equally brought under the lash of his stinging satire. It went straight to the American heart. This second series of "Biglow Papers" first appeared in the "Atlantic," and was published in a volume in 1867. The "Fireside Travels," containing the pleasant gossip about "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago," the delightful "Moosehead Journal," and notes of travel on the Mediterranean and in Italy, had appeared in the meantime. The "Atlantic" for January, 1867, contained "Fitz Adam's Story," a poem intended to form part of a longer one, "The Noonning," which has been announced as about to be published as far back as 1851, but has never been completed. It was omitted from "Under the Willows, and other Poems" (Boston, 1869), with the following explanation: "'Fitz Adam's Story,' which some good friends will miss, is also left to stand over, because it belongs to a connected series, which it is hoped may be completed if the days should be propitious." The volumes of prose, "Among my Books" and "My Study Windows," issued in 1870, comprising the choicest of Lowell's literary essays, seemed to mark the close of his greatest literary activity; but the appearance recently of such a paper as that on the poet Grey shows that only opportunity is needed for the gathering of the maturest fruits of his critical genius. In 1872 he made another visit to Europe, and on his return the "Centennial" period called out his efforts in the production of three patriotic odes, the first at Concord, 19 April, 1875, the second under the Washington elm, 3 July of the same year, and the third for 4 July, 1876. He was a presidential elector in 1876.

In 1877 Mr. Lowell was appointed by President Hayes to the Spanish mission, from which he was transferred in 1880 to the court of St. James. His diplomatic career closed with his recall by President Cleveland in 1885. In Madrid, in an atmosphere congenial to him as a student, he sus-

tained the honor of the American name, and received the confidence and admiration that had been formerly extended to Washington Irving. His residence in London, although clouded and saddened by the long illness and by the death in February, 1885, of his second wife, Miss Frances Dunlap, of Portland, Me., whom he had married in September, 1857, was as honorable to him as to the country he represented, an unbroken series of successes in the world of society and the world of letters. Called upon to settle no serious international differences, he bore himself with the tact and dignity that was to be desired in our representative to a great and friendly power, mindful always that his mission was to maintain cordial amity instead of seeking causes of alienation. And no man in our generation has done more than Lowell to raise American institutions and American character in the estimation of our English kin. His graceful and natural oratory was in demand on scores of public occasions. The most noteworthy of his public addresses was that on Coleridge, delivered at the unveiling of the bust of the poet in Westminster Abbey in May, 1885. The volume entitled "Democracy and other Addresses" (Boston, 1887) includes the foreign speeches, and those spoken at the dedication of the public library of Chelsea and at the Harvard anniversary. Mr. Lowell's political life is confined within the eight years of his terms of office at Madrid and London. His recall brought out expressions of deep regret in the English press, and he returned to the United States to receive the plaudits of his countrymen. Temporary political criticisms there were, but they were such as a man can afford to leave to the judgment of time, which will not fail to compare his own ideal of what the republic should be with the notions of his critics. Since his return to private life Mr. Lowell's home has been with his only child, the wife of Edward Burnett, at Southboro, Mass. He resumed his lectures at Cambridge, and in the winter of 1887 gave a course on the English dramatists before the Lowell institute. The same winter he read a paper before the Union league club of Chicago on the authorship of Richard III. In the summer of 1887 he again visited England, receiving everywhere the highest honors that could be paid to a private citizen. The degree of D. C. L. was conferred upon him by the University of Oxford in 1873, and that of LL. D. by the University of Cambridge, England, in 1874. During his residence in England as minister he was elected rector of the University of St. Andrews.

The following is a list of his works and their various editions: "Class Poem" (Boston, 1838); "A Year's Life" (1841); "Poems" (Cambridge, 1844); "The Vision of Sir Launfal" (Boston, 1845; 2d ed., 1848, and included in "Vest-Pocket Series"); "Conversations on Some of the Old Poets" (1845); "Poems" (1848); "The Biglow Papers" (1848); "A Fable for Critics" (1848); "Poems" (2 vols., 1849); "Life of Keats," prefacing an edition of his works (1854); "Poems" (2 vols., 1854); "Poetical Works" (2 vols., 1858); "Mason and Slidell, a Yankee Idyl" (1862); "Fireside Travels" (1864); "The President's Policy" (1864); "Ode recited at the Commemoration of the Living and Dead Soldiers of Harvard University," 21 July, 1865; "The Biglow Papers," 2d series (1867); "Under the Willows, and other Poems" (1869); "Among my Books" (1870); "The Courtin'" (1874); "Three Memorial Poems" (1876); "Among my Books," 2d series (1876); and "Democracy, and other Addresses" (1887). "The Literary World" (Boston) of 27 June, 1885.



is a Lowell number, containing estimates of Mr. Lowell's literary and personal qualities, with testimonies from prominent writers, and a bibliography. Francis H. Underwood published in 1882 a biographical sketch; and Stedman's "American Poets," a volume called "Homes and Haunts of our Elder Poets," and Haweis's "American Humorists," contain essays upon Mr. Lowell.—James Russell's wife, **Maria White**, poet, b. in Watertown, Mass., 8 July, 1821; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 27 Oct., 1853, married Mr. Lowell in 1844. She possessed great beauty of person and character, and was an accomplished linguist. Her death, which took place the same night that one of Mr. Longfellow's children was born, called forth from Longfellow his poem beginning,

"Two angels, one of life and one of death,

Passed o'er our village, as the morning broke."

A volume of her poems, which are characterized by tenderness and delicacy of feeling, was printed privately after her death (Cambridge, 1855). The best known of them are "The Alpine Shepherd" and "The Morning-Glory."

**LOWELL, John**, statesman, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 17 June, 1743; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 6 May, 1802. His ancestor, Percival, a merchant, came from Bristol, England, to Newbury, Mass., in



*J. Lowell.*

1639, and his father, John, was the first minister of Newburyport, where he officiated in 1726-'67. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1760, and in 1762 admitted to the bar, where he soon gained a high reputation. He represented Newburyport in the provincial assembly in 1776, and was an officer of militia; but he removed to Boston in 1777, and served in the legislature from that city in 1778. He was a delegate in 1780 to the convention that

framed the constitution of Massachusetts, took an active part in its proceedings, and served on the committee that was appointed to draft the constitution. He secured the insertion of the clause that declares that "all men are born free and equal," avowing his belief that slavery would thus be abolished in the state. Mr. Lowell's position was decided to be legal by the state supreme court in 1783, and slavery was thus abolished in Massachusetts through his agency. He was a member of the Continental congress in 1782-'3, and in the former year was appointed by that body one of three judges for the trial of appeals from courts of admiralty. He was appointed in 1784 on the commission to decide boundary disputes between Massachusetts and New York. In 1789 he became U. S. judge for the district of Massachusetts, and in 1801 he was appointed chief justice of the 1st circuit, including Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island. Judge Lowell was president of the Massachusetts agricultural society for years, and contributed toward the establishment of the botanic garden at Cambridge. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1792. He was for eighteen years a member of its corporation and one of the founders of the American academy of arts and sciences, before which he delivered, on 26 Jan., 1795, an oration on the death

of the elder James Bowdoin. This is prefixed to vol. ii. of the academy's "Memoirs." He was also the author, shortly after his graduation at Harvard, of an English poem in the "Pietas et Gratulatio" (1761).—His son, **John**, political writer, b. in Newburyport, 6 Oct., 1769; d. in Boston, 12 March, 1840, was graduated at Harvard in 1786, studied law, and, after his admission to the bar in 1789, practised with success till 1803, when he visited Europe. After his return in 1806 he devoted himself to literature, writing on politics, agriculture, theology, and other topics, under various signatures, such as "Citizen of Massachusetts," "Massachusetts Lawyer," "Layman," and "Yankee Farmer." He attacked the supporters of the war of 1812 with great severity in his writings, in which he showed both skill and vigor, and was of eminent service to the Federal party. From 1810 till 1828 he was a member of the corporation of Harvard, which gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1814. He was for many years president of the State agricultural society, inherited his father's love for horticulture, and has been called the "Columbia of the New England States." He died suddenly of apoplexy. Edward Everett said of him: "He possessed colloquial powers of the highest order and a flow of unstudied eloquence never surpassed, and rarely, as with him, united with the command of an accurate, elegant, and logical pen." Among his political pamphlets, of which he published about twenty-five, are "Peace without Dishonor—War without Hope, an Inquiry into the Subject of the 'Chesapeake'" (Boston, 1807); "Candid Comparison of the Washington and Jefferson Administrations" (1810); "Diplomatic Policy of Mr. Madison Unveiled" (1810); and "Mr. Madison's War; a Dispassionate Inquiry into the Reasons alleged by Madison for declaring an Offensive and Ruinous War against Great Britain" (1812). His theological writings include "Are you a Christian or a Calvinist?" (1815). His funeral sermon was delivered by the Rev. Francis W. P. Greenwood (1840).—Another son, **Francis Cabot**, merchant, b. in Newburyport, 7 April, 1775; d. in Boston, 10 Aug., 1817, was graduated at Harvard in 1793. He visited England in 1810, and on his return in 1813 became convinced that it was practicable to introduce cotton-manufacture into the United States. He proposed to his brother-in-law, Patrick T. Jackson (*q. v.*), to make the experiment, and the result was the establishment of factories at Waltham, Mass., and finally, after his death, the foundation of the city of Lowell, which was named in his honor. Mr. Lowell visited Washington in 1816, and, by his personal influence with John C. Calhoun and other members of congress, did much to introduce into the tariff act of that year the clause that imposed a duty on cotton fabrics.—Another son, **Charles**, clergyman, b. in Boston, 15 Aug., 1782; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 20 Jan., 1861, was graduated at Harvard in 1800, and began to study law, but abandoned it for theology. He spent the years 1802-'5 abroad, studying two years in Edinburgh and afterward travelling on the continent, and after his return he was settled, on 1 Jan., 1806, as pastor of the West Unitarian church in Boston, where he remained until his death. In 1837, on account of his feeble health, Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol was ordained as his colleague, and from that year till 1840 he travelled extensively in Europe and the east. During the latter part of his life Dr. Lowell officiated only occasionally in his church. He was much beloved by his congregation, a graceful and forcible orator, and a zealous opponent of slavery. Harvard gave him



the degree of D. D. in 1823. He was a fellow of its corporation from 1818 till 1833, and a member of literary societies in this country and abroad. He contributed largely to periodical literature and published many separate discourses, a volume of "Occasional Sermons," and one of "Practical Sermons" (Boston, 1855); "Meditations for the Afflicted, Sick, and Dying"; and "Devotional Exercises for Communicants." The "Proceedings" of a parish meeting that was held in his memory were published (1861). He married Harriet, daughter of Robert T. Spence, of Portsmouth, N. H., an officer in the U. S. navy.—Francis Cabot's son, **John**, philanthropist, b. in Boston, 11 May, 1799; d. in Bombay, India, 4 March, 1836, studied in the high-school of Edinburgh, Scotland, and entered Harvard in 1813, but left in 1815 on account of impaired health, and in 1816-'17 made two voyages to India. He then engaged in commerce for a few years; but in 1830-'1 his wife and his two daughters, his only children, died within a few months, and the remainder of his life was spent in travel in the United States, Europe, Asia Minor, Egypt, Arabia, and Hindostan. Mr. Lowell was a fine scholar and possessed a valuable private library. He bequeathed \$250,000 for the maintenance in Boston of annual courses of free public lectures on religion, science, and the arts. This establishment, the Lowell institute, went into operation in the winter of 1839-'40, and has been continued since that time with eminent success. Mr. Lowell's will was made while he was in Egypt, at the ruins of Thebes, and Edward Everett said of it, in an introduction to the first course of institute lectures, 31 Dec., 1839: "The few sentences, penned with a tired hand by our fellow-citizen on the top of a palace of the Pharaohs, will do more for human improvement than, for aught that appears, was done by all of that gloomy dynasty that ever reigned." See "Memoir of John Lowell, Jr.," by Edward Everett (Boston, 1840).—Charles's son, **Robert Traill Spence**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 8 Oct., 1816, was at Round Hill school, Northampton, Mass., in 1823-'8, under Joseph G. Cogswell and George Bancroft, and was graduated at Harvard in 1833. He then took a full course at Harvard medical school, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for a time. In 1839 he began the study of theology under advice of Dr. Alonzo Potter (afterward bishop of Pennsylvania), and prepared for orders. He was invited by Bishop Spencer, of Newfoundland, to go to Bermuda, where he was made deacon in December, 1842, and priest in March, 1843, and was also appointed domestic chaplain to the bishop and inspector of schools in the colony. He went to Newfoundland in 1843, and was appointed to the charge of Bay Roberts ("Peterport" in his novel, "The New Priest"). While he was occupied in duty here, a severe famine came upon the people (1846), during which Mr. Lowell's medical training proved to be especially serviceable. He was chairman of the relief committee of the district, and earned the thanks and gratitude of the government and people. His health and strength gave way, and he found it necessary to return to the United States in 1847. He next began mission work among the poorer people in Newark, N. J., gathered a congregation called Christ church, and built a stone church in 1849-'50, which was open and free to all, with daily services. In 1859 he accepted a call to Christ church, Duaneburg, N. Y., which post he held for ten years. Thence he went to Southborough, Mass., where for four years he was head master of St. Mark's school. In 1873 he became professor of the Latin language and litera-

ture in Union college, Schenectady, N. Y., and discharged the duties of that department for six years. Dr. Lowell's publications are "The New Priest in Conception Bay" (Boston, 1858; new ed., illustrated by F. O. C. Darley, 1863); "Fresh Hearts that failed Three Thousand Years Ago, and other Poems" (1860); "Antony Brade, a Story of School-Boy Life" (1874); "Burgoyne's March," the poem at the Saratoga county centennial celebration at Bemis Heights (1877); and "A Story or Two from a Dutch Town" (1878). He has also been during a large part of his life a frequent contributor in both verse and prose to reviews, magazines, and literary journals. One of his most striking productions, "A Raft that no Man Made," is an imaginative story, which a year or two after its publication was almost exactly paralleled by the actual experience of a portion of the crew of the "Polaris." (See HALL, CHARLES FRANCIS.)—**Anna Cabot**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1819; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 7 Jan., 1874, was the wife of CHARLES RUSSELL, another son of Charles. Her maiden-name was Jackson. She published "Theory of Teaching" (Boston, 1841); "Edward's First Lessons in Grammar" (1843); "Gleanings from the Poets, for Home and School" (1843); "Edward's First Lessons in Geometry" (1844); "Olympic Games" (1845); "Outlines of Astronomy, or the World as it Appears" (1850); "Letters to Madame Pulsky, by an American Lady" (1852); "Thoughts on the Education of Girls" (1853); "Seed-Grain for Thought and Discussion" (1856); and "Posies for Children, a Book of Verses" (1870).—Her son, **Charles Russell**, soldier, b. in Boston, 2 Jan., 1835; d. near Middletown, Va., 20 Oct., 1864, was graduated at Harvard in 1854, with the first honors, and after several years of European travel was employed for some time in steel and iron works, and on the Burlington and Missouri River railroad. In the spring of 1861, while superintending iron-works in Cumberland valley, Md., he offered his services to the government, and on 14 May he was commissioned captain in the 6th cavalry. He served on Gen. McClellan's staff till November, 1862, when he organized the 2d Massachusetts cavalry, and on 15 April, 1863, was made its colonel. He commanded a brigade of cavalry in Virginia, was actively engaged in the pursuit of Mosby's guerillas, and afterward under Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley, and was made brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from 19 Oct., 1864, on recommendation of Gen. Sheridan, for his services in the latter campaign. In his three years of service twelve horses had been shot under him, yet he escaped without injury till the battle of Cedar Creek, where he was wounded while in the advance of Gen. Getty's division, but refused to leave his command. In the moment of victory he received additional wounds, which caused his death on the following day.—His wife, **Josephine Shaw**, philanthropist, b. in West Roxbury, Mass., 16 Dec., 1843, is a daughter of Francis George Shaw. She was educated in schools in Europe, Boston, and New York city, and travelled in central Europe, Italy, and Great Britain from 1851 until 1855. She was married on Staten island in October, 1863. From 1876 until the present time (1887) Mrs. Lowell has officiated as one of the three commissioners of the State board of charities of New York. She is also one of the council of the Charity organization society of New York city, and favorably known for her efficiency in the cause of public charities, and for her private benevolence and untiring efforts to elevate the condition of the needy and deserving. Besides numerous reports and several pam-



phlets, she has published "Public Relief and Private Charity" (New York, 1884).—Charles Russell's younger brother, **James Jackson**, was graduated at Harvard in 1858, entered the National service, and was mortally wounded at Glendale, 30 June, 1862. See "The Purchase by Blood," a tribute to his memory, by Rev. Cyrus A. Bartol, D. D. (Boston, 1864), and an address at his funeral by George Putnam (Cambridge, 1864).—The second John's grandson, **John**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 Oct., 1824, was graduated at Harvard in 1843, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and practised in Boston till 11 March, 1865, when he was appointed U. S. judge for the district of Massachusetts. On 18 Dec., 1878, he was appointed judge of the U. S. circuit court, and held that office till 1 May, 1884, when he resigned. His decisions have been published in two volumes (Boston, 1872-'7), and he has written especially on the subject of bankruptcy.—Francis Cabot's grandson, **Edward Jackson**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 Oct., 1845, was graduated at Harvard in 1867, and then spent several years abroad. He practised law for some time in Boston, but of late years has devoted himself exclusively to literary pursuits. He is the author of "The Hessians and the other German Auxiliaries of Great Britain in the Revolutionary War" (New York, 1884), which has taken rank as an exhaustive authority on the subject of which it treats. He has also contributed many articles to reviews and magazines, and is the author of the chapter in Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America" (Boston, 1884) on "The Diplomacy and Finance of the Revolution."

**LÖWENTHAL, John Jacob**, chess-player, b. in Buda-Pesth, Hungary, in July, 1810. About 1841 he became known as one of the best analytical chess-players in Europe. In 1849 he left Hungary for political reasons and came to the United States, arriving in New York city on 29 Dec. There he remained until the following March, when he went to Lexington, Ky. During his sojourn in New York he met all the strongest players of the city, and won a large majority of the games that he played from all except Charles H. Stanley, with whom he made even games. While in Lexington he encountered Mr. Dudley, the strongest western player of the day, and defeated him in three set matches. On 10 April, 1850, he left Lexington for Cincinnati, stopping on the way at Frankfort and Louisville, at both of which places he met and defeated the chief players. He arrived at Cincinnati on 16 April, and left on 10 May for New Orleans. On 27 May he met Paul Morphy, who was then not yet thirteen years of age, and of this meeting Mr. Löwenthal himself says: "I do not remember whether we played in all two or three games; one was drawn, the other or others I lost." In June, Löwenthal returned to Cincinnati, and, with the assistance of friends, established a chess divan in connection with the chess club there. Early in 1851 he left Cincinnati to take part in the chess tournament in London, intending to return, but never revisited this country. He was afterward editor of the chess department of several London journals, conducted the "Chess-Players' Magazine" in 1865-'7, and wrote several books on the subject. In 1852 he was elected secretary of the St. George's, and in 1857 president of the St. James's, chess club. In 1867-'9 he published "Transactions of the British Chess Association," and while in the United States he contributed to the "Book of the First American Chess Congress" (New York, 1859).

**LOWNDES, Charles**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1798; d. in Easton, Md., 14 Dec., 1885.

He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman in March, 1815, was promoted lieutenant, 13 Jan., 1825, commander, 8 Sept., 1841, captain, 14 Sept., 1855, and was placed on the retired list, 21 Dec., 1861, being commissioned commodore, 16 July, 1862. In 1860-'1 he was in command of the steam-sloop "Hartford," and he served as a prize commissioner in 1864-'5. He was a brother-in-law of Franklin Buchanan, and was suspected of sympathizing with the Confederates, which may explain his being placed on the retired list at the comparatively early age of sixty-three.

**LOWNDES, Rawlins**, statesman, b. in the British West Indies in 1722; d. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Aug., 1800. His parents having removed to Charleston when he was very young, he was educated there, studied law, and took a high rank in his profession. In 1766 he was appointed by the crown associate judge. Within the succeeding three months he delivered the opinion of the majority of the court, which was contrary to that of the chief justice, in favor of the legality of public proceedings without the employment of stamped paper, waiving all consideration of the stamp-act as a constitutional measure, and only arguing from the common law with reference to the necessities of the case. In 1768 he moved a resolution, which was passed in the South Carolina assembly, for the erection in Charleston of a statue of William Pitt, in acknowledgment of that statesman's services to the colonies and the British constitution. In 1775 he was elected a member of the council of safety and of the committee that was appointed under it. In 1776 he was one of a committee of eleven instructed to draft a constitution for the province, and subsequently a member of the legislative council created by the constitution. In 1778 he was chosen president of the province, and gave his official assent to the new constitution. Savannah was soon captured by the British forces, Georgia succumbed, and South Carolina was threatened. Mr. Lowndes made a vigorous resistance, but, having fewer than 10,000 men in the field, he was unable to oppose overwhelming forces by sea and land. Charleston shared the fate of Savannah, and Lowndes was captured. He was subsequently a member of the South Carolina assembly when the U. S. constitution was submitted to the states for adoption. He strenuously opposed it, objecting to the restrictions it placed on the slave-trade, which he declared to be the great source of the strength and prosperity of the south; to the clause giving power to congress to regulate commerce; and to the centralization of power in the Federal government, protesting that it would reduce the states to the condition of mere corporations and give a dangerous superiority to the north. The earnestness of his antagonism may be inferred from the closing sentence of one of his speeches: "I wish for no other epitaph than this: 'Here lies one who opposed the Federal constitution, holding it to be fatal to the liberties of his country.'"—His son, **Thomas**, merchant, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1765; d. there, 8 July, 1843, received an academical education, engaged in commercial pursuits, and became one of the chief merchants of his native city. He was chosen a member of the 7th and 8th congresses, and served from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1805.—Another son, **William Jones**, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 7 Feb., 1782; d. at sea, 22 Nov., 1822, was taken to England when he was seven years of age, and sent for three years to an English grammar-school. On his return to Charleston he was graduated at Charleston college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1804,



but he soon abandoned his profession to attend to his plantation. While still a young man he travelled in Europe for mental improvement. It is related that while in London he happened to be left alone at his hotel, which was frequented by none but men of rank and distinction, with William Roscoe, author of the "Life of Leo X.," who was much his senior. The two fell into conversation, and the elder gentleman, leaving the room after a time, met the Duke of Argyll in the street. "I have been spending a most agreeable hour," he said to the duke, "with a young American gentleman, who is the tallest, wisest, and best bred young man I have ever met." "It must have been Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina," replied the duke.



*Lowndes.*

"He is such a man. I know him, and I know no other like him. Return and make his acquaintance." In 1806 Mr. Lowndes was elected to the lower house of the general assembly of South Carolina, retaining his seat until 1810, when he was chosen a member of congress as a Democrat, and re-elected five times successively, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 8 May, 1822, when failing health compelled his resignation. He was an earnest supporter of the war of 1812-'15, and spoke frequently on matters pertaining to the army, the navy, the finances, the national bank, the Missouri compromise, the Spanish treaty, and the tariff. His friends regarded him as a suitable candidate for the presidency, and he was nominated by the legislature of South Carolina. His health having been benefited by a visit to England in 1819, he decided to return to that country, and had embarked with his family from Philadelphia, but did not live to complete the voyage. As a debater he occupied the front rank, in spite of a weakness of voice caused by diseased lungs, while his memory was remarkably retentive. It is said that Henry Clay expressed the opinion that Mr. Lowndes was "the wisest man he had ever known in congress." The only portrait of Mr. Lowndes was by Morse, and is in the Corcoran gallery, Washington. See illustration above.

**LOWREY, George**, Cherokee chief, b. on Tennessee river about 1770; d. 20 Oct., 1852. He was one of the delegates that visited Washington in 1791, was present at the signing of the treaty of 1817, a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the Cherokee nation in 1827, and was chosen assistant principal-chief. He filled various local offices, and was regarded as an honest man and a patriot. He wrote a tract on temperance in the Cherokee tongue, and assisted in translating the Scriptures into that language.

**LOWRIE, Walter**, senator, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 10 Dec., 1784; d. in New York city, 14 Dec., 1868. He was brought to the United States when eight years of age by his parents, who settled in Huntingdon county, Pa., but subsequently removed to Butler county. Young Lowrie received a good education, but prosecuted his studies amid many difficulties. At the age of eighteen, he began a course of study with a view to entering the ministry, but was led to change his purpose. He was

subsequently a member of the legislature for several years, and was afterward elected U. S. senator from Pennsylvania, and served from 6 Dec., 1819, till 3 March, 1825. On the expiration of his term he was elected secretary of the U. S. senate, an office he held for twelve years. While in the latter body he made his influence felt as a decided and earnest religious man. He was a founder of the Congressional prayer-meeting and the Congressional temperance society, and for many years served as a member of the executive committee of the American colonization society. In 1836 he became corresponding secretary of the Western foreign missionary society, afterward the Presbyterian board of foreign missions. He continued in the charge of his various duties until he was disabled by old age in 1868.—His son, **John Cameron**, clergyman, b. in Butler, Pa., 16 Dec., 1808, was graduated at Jefferson college in 1829, prepared for the ministry at the Western and Princeton theological seminaries, and was licensed to preach, 21 June, 1832. On 23 May, 1833, he was ordained a missionary and was sent out by the Western foreign missionary society to northern India, but his health failed, and he returned in 1836. In 1838 Dr. Lowrie was made assistant secretary of the board of foreign missions, his father being secretary. In 1845 he was called to take charge of the 42d street Presbyterian church in New York city, a connection he continued to maintain until 1850, when he was elected one of the corresponding secretaries of the board of foreign missions. In 1865 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly of his church. He is the author of "Travels in North India, etc." (Philadelphia, 1841; same work issued in New York, 1850, under title of "Two Years in Upper India"); "A Manual of the Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America" (New York, 1855; 3d ed., 1868); and "Missionary Papers" (1882), besides many reports, sermons, and articles in the "Princeton Review."—Another son, **Walter Macon**, missionary, b. in Butler, Pa., 18 Feb., 1819; d. 19 Aug., 1847, was graduated at Jefferson in 1837, studied at Princeton theological seminary, and was ordained in November, 1841. On 19 Jan., 1842, he sailed for China to join the Presbyterian mission there. After laboring about two years in Macao, he removed to Ningpo in 1845. Having occasion to attend a conference of missionaries at Shanghai, he visited that city during the summer of 1847, and on the voyage back to Ningpo his vessel was attacked by pirates, and he was thrown into the sea. He was the author of "The Land of Sinim, or an Exposition of Isaiah xlix, 12" (Philadelphia, 1850), and "Sermons Preached in China" (New York, 1851). See "Memoir of W. M. Lowrie" (New York, 1849; Philadelphia, 1854-'5 and 1880), edited by his father.—Another son, **Jonathan Roberts**, lawyer, b. in Butler, Pa., 16 March, 1823; d. in Warrior's Mark, Pa., 10 Dec., 1885, was graduated at Jefferson college in 1842, and studied law with his cousin, Judge Walter H. Lowrie. He at first settled in Hollidaysburg, Blair co., Pa., but soon removed to Warrior's Mark, Huntingdon co., where he passed the remainder of his life. There he became the legal adviser of a firm owning one of the largest estates in central Pennsylvania. He spent much time in the study of the natural sciences, especially botany, and converted the grounds attached to his residence into an arboretum, made large collections of the rarer plants, and discovered one new species, *Prunus Alleghaniensis*, and several others that had not previously been found in the state.—Another son, **Reuben**, missionary, b. in



Butler, Pa., 24 Nov., 1827; d. in Shanghai, China, 26 April, 1860, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1846, served there one year as tutor, and studied theology at Princeton, being graduated from the seminary in 1849. He was licensed to preach by the Luzerne, Pa., presbytery in 1851, at which time he was engaged in missionary work among the Choctaw Indians. He was ordained as a missionary in 1853, and sailed for Shanghai, where he applied himself to the study of Chinese, and translated the "Shorter Catechism" and a "Catechism on the Old Testament History" into that language. He devoted much time to the completion of a "Dictionary of the Four Books," that had been begun by his brother Walter, and had also nearly finished a "Commentary on the Gospel of Matthew" in Chinese when he died.—Walter's nephew, **Walter Hoge**, jurist, son of Mathew B., b. in Armstrong county, Pa., 3 March, 1807; d. in Meadville, Pa., 14 Nov., 1876, was graduated at the Western university of Pennsylvania in 1826, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, 4 Aug., 1829. In August, 1846, he was appointed to the judgeship of the district court of Alleghany county, Pa., and occupied that office until he was elected to the supreme court of Pennsylvania in 1851. He remained upon the bench twelve years, officiating during the last six years as chief justice. He then practised law for a few years in Pittsburg, and subsequently was chosen president judge of a judicial district in western Pennsylvania, where he remained until his death. Judge Lowrie was a contributor to the Princeton "Repertory" and other periodicals. Several of his papers that he read before the American philosophical society have been printed, including those on the "Origin of the Tides" and "Cosmical Motion."—Another nephew, **John Marshall**, clergyman, son of Mathew B., b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 16 July, 1817; d. in Fort Wayne, Ind., 26 Sept., 1867, was graduated at Lafayette in 1840. He studied theology at Princeton, was ordained, and in 1843 installed pastor of the churches of Blairstown and Knowlton, N. J. He was subsequently settled at Wellsville and Lancaster, Ohio, and at Fort Wayne, Ind. In addition to frequent contributions, both poetical and prose, to the periodical press, Dr. Lowrie published "Adam and his Times" and "Esther and her Times" (Philadelphia, 1862); "The Hebrew Lawgiver" and "A Week with Jesus" (1866); "The Translated Prophet" (1868); and "The Prophet Elijah" and "Life of David" (1869). He is also the author of a tract entitled "Christian in the Church" (1879).—A grand-nephew, **Samuel Thompson**, clergyman, son of Walter H., b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 8 Feb., 1835, was educated at the Western university of Pennsylvania and at Miami university, where he was graduated in 1852, after which he studied theology at the Presbyterian seminary in Alleghany City in 1852-'6, and in Heidelberg, Germany, in 1857. On his return to the United States he was called to the Presbyterian church in Alexandria, Pa., where he remained until 1863, and subsequently held pastorates in Philadelphia in 1865-'9; in Abington, Pa., in 1869-'74; and in Ewing, N. J., in 1879-'85; also occupying the professorship of New Testament literature and exegesis in the Western theological seminary in Alleghany City during 1874-'8. Prof. Lowrie now (1887) holds the office of chaplain to the Presbyterian hospital in Philadelphia. He was associated in the translation of the volumes on "Isaiah" (1879) and "Numbers" (1880), of "Lange's Commentaries" (New York), wrote "Explanation of Hebrews" (1884), and translated Cremer's "Beyond the Grave" (1885).

**LOWRY, Robert**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 March, 1826. He was graduated at Lewisburg university, Pa., in 1854, studied theology, entered the Baptist ministry, and has had charge of churches in New York city and Brooklyn, N. Y., West Chester and Lewisburg, Pa., and Plainfield, N. J. While at Lewisburg he acted as professor of literature in the university. From 1880 till 1886 he was president of the New Jersey Baptist Sunday-school union. He took part in the Robert Raikes centennial in London in 1880. He received the degree of D. D. from Lewisburg university in 1875. Dr. Lowry is a composer of music and a hymn-writer. He has edited "Chapel Melodies" (New York, 1868); "Bright Jewels" (1869); "Pure Gold" and "Hymn Service" (1871); "Royal Diadem" and "Temple Anthems" (1873); "Tidal Wave" (1874); "Brightest and Best" (1875); "Welcome Tidings" and "Fountain of Song" (1877); "Chautauqua Carols" (1878); "Gospel Hymn- and Tune-Book" (1879); "Good as Gold" (1880); "Our Glad Hosanna" (1882); "Joyful Lays" (1884); and "Glad Refrains" (1886). He has also written many Christmas and Easter services, and single songs. More than 3,000,000 copies of his compositions have been issued.

**LOWTHER, George**, English buccaneer, b. in England; d. on Blanco island, off the coast of Venezuela, in 1722. He was an officer on one of the ships belonging to the Royal company of Africa, and in 1721, while stationed at the mouth of the Gambia, seized the vessel with the aid of Capt. Massey, an officer of infantry. Lowther harangued his followers, showing them that it would be madness to return to England, and that it was better to seek their fortunes on the high seas than expose themselves to certain death. The crew applauded, and a covenant was signed by them with their leader and sworn to on the Bible. They sailed for the Antilles, where they made several captures. A quarrel then took place between Lowther and Massey, who wished to attack the French colonies, and the latter was allowed to take charge of a captured sloop, with ten men. He sailed for Jamaica, where the governor treated him kindly and gave him money to go to London. He confessed his misdeeds to the African company, and was tried and executed in July, 1723. Meanwhile Lowther seized many ships, but afterward, when he had put into Porto Mayo to rest and refit, was attacked by the inhabitants, and forced to retreat with loss. After this Lowther was for some time very successful, but afterward he attacked a vessel that beat him off and pursued him, and he was forced to run his vessel aground in order to escape by land with his crew. He lost so many men in this action that he was obliged to retire to a small island, where he passed the winter of 1722. On the return of spring he sailed for Newfoundland. The pirates stopped on the way at Blanco island, off the coast of Venezuela, where Capt. Walter Moore, who commanded a vessel belonging to the South sea company, attacked them and took many prisoners, but Lowther and some others escaped to land. Moore sailed to Cumana, and afterward to St. Kitt's, with his prisoners, most of whom were hanged. The Spanish governor of Cumana sent a detachment of soldiers to Blanco island, where Lowther was discovered dead, having probably committed suicide.

**LOY, Matthias**, theologian, b. in Cumberland county, Pa., 17 March, 1828. He is the son of Matthias and Christina Loy. He received his classical education at Harrisburg academy, was graduated at the Theological seminary, Columbus, Ohio, in 1849, and, entering the Lutheran ministry in



that year, became pastor at Delaware, Ohio. In 1865 he resigned to become professor in the Theological seminary and Capital university, Columbus, Ohio, and in 1881 he was elected president of Capital university. In 1887 Muhlenberg college gave him the degree of D. D. Prof. Loy has been editor of the "Lutheran Standard" since 1864, and in 1881 he began the publication of the "Columbus Theological Magazine," of which he is still (1887) editor-in-chief. He has published "The Doctrine of Justification" (Columbus, 1862); "Life of Luther," translated (1869); and "Essay on the Ministerial Office" (1870). He edited a translation of "Luther's House Postil" (3 vols., 1874-'84).

**LOYAUTÉ, Anne Philippe Dieudonné de** (lo-yo-tay), French soldier, b. in Metz in 1750; d. in La Fleche in 1830. He enlisted in the army when scarcely eleven years old, and served in Germany in 1761-'3. He was commissioned lieutenant in 1764, and captain in 1776, when he came to this country with 50 cannon and 10,000 muskets from the French government. He served during the whole of the war for independence as inspector-general of the artillery of the army and fortifications of Virginia, and was rewarded by Louis XVI. with the cross of Saint Louis in 1784. He emigrated in 1790, and served in the army of Condé. In an attempt to capture Strasburg, 15 Nov., 1791, he fell a prisoner, but escaped to England in 1792, and in 1796 was appointed by the British government commander of the artillery in Santo Domingo, and a few months later general inspector of the British army in the island. He afforded valuable aid to the invaders, and but for him it is hardly probable that the English could have maintained their hold in the colony. After 1798 he remained in Santo Domingo as a private citizen, returning to France in 1802. He served during the Russian campaign in 1812-'13, and in 1825 became director of the military school of La Fleche. He published "Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de l'occupation Anglaise de l'île de Saint Domingue" (2 vols., Paris, 1824).

**LOYOLA, Martín García Oñez de** (lo-yo'-lah), Spanish soldier, b. in Biscay in 1553; d. in Chili, 22 Nov., 1598. In 1569 he came to Peru with the viceroy Francisco de Toledo. By the capture in the Andes, in 1572, of the last inca of Peru, Tupac Amaru, he obtained the hand of the Princess Clara Beatriz de Coya, the only daughter and heiress of the inca Sayri Tupac. In 1579 he was appointed governor of Potosi, and in 1591 governor-general of Chili, arriving at Valparaiso with an army in September, 1592. Soon afterward he began operations against the Araucanians, which were continued with varying fortunes. In 1594 he founded near Angol the city of Coya, in honor of the princess, his wife, and established there colleges, churches, convents, and other public buildings, and two forts for the protection of the city and the mines of Relacoyan. In 1595-'6 he fought several battles against the Araucanian toqui Caillamachu. In 1597 he founded a colony in the province of Cuyo (now in the Argentine Republic), with the name of San Luis de Loyola. In the same year he had several encounters with Caillamachu, who forced him to retire from Angol to Imperial. He was returning to the seat of war near the Bio-Bio, accompanied by forty officers and invalids and three clergymen, when Caillamachu, who had followed his steps, surprised him in the valley of Curalaba and attacked him during the night, killing him, with all his party.

**LOZA, José Manuel** (lo'-tah), Bolivian lawyer, b. in Copacabana in 1799; d. in La Paz in 1862. He studied in the universities of La Plata and La

Paz of Ayacucho, and was graduated as doctor in canonical and civil law and literature, becoming teacher of philosophy, and successively vice-rector and rector of the College of La Paz. In 1845 he was vice-chancellor of the University of San Andres of La Paz, and in the years 1849 and 1861 was its chancellor. He was honorary minister of the supreme court of Lima in 1837, attorney-general of the judicial court of Cochabamba in 1839, president of the superior court of La Paz in 1848, a member of the commission that compiled the mercantile code of Santa Cruz, and general auditor of the army of the confederation in 1834-'5. He was also secretary to the Bolivian legation that signed the treaty of Fiquina in 1831, and to the Bolivian commission that examined in Sucre the treaty with France, and negotiated the treaty of intervention in Peruvian territory, under the form of a political convention, between Bolivia and Peru. At different times he has been deputy to congress and senator, diplomatic agent in Peru and Chili, and minister of public instruction and public works. He has published "Oda en verso latino y Castellano á la Concepcion immaculada," which was awarded a prize in the University of Rome, "El libro del pueblo," "La inviolabilidad de la vida humana," "Memorias biográficas de Bolívar," and "La mujer en sus relaciones domésticas y sociales," which has been translated into French and Italian.

**LOZANO, Francisco Ruiz** (lo-thah'-no), Peruvian astronomer, b. in Lima in 1607; d. there in 1677. He studied mathematics and astronomy with the Jesuits in Lima and Mexico, and returning to Lima in 1655 with the viceroy, Count Alba de Aliste, was appointed by him captain of Spanish infantry, and afterward commander of the South sea. As the principal cosmographer of that coast, Lozano was the first director of the nautical school that was founded in Lima, in 1657, at the Hospital of Espiritu Santo. Soon after establishing his school he gave greater security to navigation in the Pacific by publishing sailing directions. In 1660 he observed the comet of that year, and this astronomical work was the first that was done in South America, being published in the same year, before it was observed in Europe by Hebel. Lozano served for several years as director of the Hospital of Espiritu Santo, improving its building and the condition of its treasury.

**LOZANO, Pedro**, Spanish missionary, b. in Spain toward the end of the 17th century; d., probably, in South America. He entered the Jesuit order at an early age, and as soon as his studies were finished was sent as a missionary to South America. Immediately after his arrival he was appointed professor in the College of Cordova in Tucuman. His works are "Descripción corográfica de terreno, ríos, arboles y animales de las dilatadísimas provincias del Gran Chaco Gualamba, y de los ritos y costumbres de las innumerables naciones bárbaras é infieles que le habitan, con un mapa del Chaco," copies of which, accompanied by the map, which was engraved by J. Petroschi in 1733, are very rare (Cordova, 1733); "Historia de la compañía de Jesus en la provincia del Paraguay," whose value is impaired by the diffuseness of the style and the author's credulity, and which was bitterly attacked on its appearance on account of its exposures of the cruelties of the conquerors toward the natives (2 vols., Madrid, 1753); and "Diario de un viaje á la costa de la mar Magallánica en 1745," which is translated by Charlevoix in his "Histoire du Paraguay," is also found in the "Histoire générale des voyages" of the Abbé Prévost, and forms part of the first volume of the



"Colección de obras y documentos" published by De Angelis (Buenos Ayres, 1836). The same volume contains a letter of Lozano to Father Juan de Alzola on the mysterious city of the Cæsars, written in 1746, which would seem to justify the charge of credulity that was made against the author by Spanish writers. Lozano also wrote a narrative that gives a very vivid and interesting account of the death of the Jesuit Castañares, who was assassinated by the Mataguayos Indians on the banks of the Pilcomayo. It is dated 1 May, 1747, and is published in the "Lettres édifiantes."

**LOZIER, Clemence Sophia**, physician, b. in Plainfield, N. J., 11 Dec., 1812. She was the youngest daughter of David Harned, and was educated at Plainfield academy. In 1829 she married Abraham W. Lozier, of New York, but soon afterward, her husband's health failing, she opened a



*Clemence S. Lozier*

select school and taught for eleven years. During this time she was associated with Mrs. Margaret Pryor in visiting the poor and abandoned, under the auspices of the Moral reform society. After her husband's death she determined to study medicine, attended her first lectures at Rochester eclectic medical college in 1849, and was graduated at the Syracuse medical college in 1853. Dr. Lozier at once began practice as a homœopathist in New York, where she has since continued, and in the surgery required by the diseases of her own sex has shown peculiar skill, having performed many capital operations in the removal of tumors. In 1860 she began a course of lectures on medical subjects in her own parlors, which in 1863 resulted in the founding of the New York medical college and hospital for women, where she was clinical professor of diseases of women and children, and also dean of the faculty, for more than twenty years. This institution was the first distinctively woman's medical college to be established in New York state. Dr. Lozier has taken an active interest in all that pertains to the elevation of her sex, for thirteen years was president of the New York city woman suffrage society, and for four years of the National woman suffrage society. She has also held office in other philanthropic and reform associations, and has been an occasional contributor to medical journals.—Her daughter-in-law, **Charlotte Irene**, physician, b. in Milburn, N. J., 15 March, 1844; d. in New York city, 3 Jan., 1870, was the daughter of Jacob S. Denman, and was graduated in 1867 at the New York medical college and hospital for women. In 1868 she was called to fill the chair of physiology and hygiene in that institution, which relation she held until her death. Dr. Lozier took an active part in the struggle to secure for female students the privilege of attending the clinics of Bellevue hospital, leading them herself to the wards and operating-rooms. She was an able lecturer, an original investigator in anatomy and physiology, a skilful practitioner, and an energetic worker in all movements for the elevation of her sex. In 1866 she married Dr. Abraham W. Lozier, son of Dr. Clemence S. Lozier.

**LUACES, Joaquin Lorenzo** (loo-ah'-thes), Cuban author, b. in Havana, 21 July, 1826; d. there, 17 Nov., 1867. After finishing his education in Havana he devoted his time exclusively to literary pursuits, and published a volume of poems (Havana, 1857) which won for him a wide recognition and placed him at once among the best lyrical poets in the Spanish language. In 1865 his historical drama, "El mendigo rojo," was performed in Havana with great success. In the following year he published his classical tragedy "Aristodemo," which was favorably received. Among the other productions of Luaces are his comedies "Los dos amigos," "El becero de oro," and "El fantasmón de Caravaca," and his drama "Arturo de Osberg."

**LUARD, Richard George Amherst**, British soldier, b. in England in 1829. He was the eldest son of Lieut.-Col. John Luard, a peninsular and Waterloo officer; and was educated at the Royal military college, Sandhurst, from which he obtained his commission in 1845, without purchase. He served in India, the Crimea, and China, was stationed at Halifax, N. S., 1873-'5, as assistant military secretary to Sir William O. G. Haly, and became major-general, 1 Oct., 1877. He was appointed to the command of the militia of Canada, with the rank of major-general, on 5 Aug., 1880. His rigorous application of the discipline and regulations of the regular army rendered him unpopular with some of the officers and men of that service.

**LUBBOCK, Francis Richard**, governor of Texas, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 16 Oct., 1815. He was educated chiefly in Beaufort and Charleston, S. C., engaged in mercantile pursuits, in 1834 removed to New Orleans, and in 1836 to Texas. He settled in 1837 in Houston, Tex., building the third house in that place, was clerk of the Texas house of representatives in 1838, then appointed comptroller by President Houston, and while serving in this office was made adjutant of the force for the protection of the frontier. He returned to Houston in 1839, was comptroller again in 1841, and clerk of Harris county in 1843-'56. He was chosen lieutenant-governor in 1857, and governor in 1861, but declined a renomination in 1863, and at the expiration of his term entered the Confederate army as lieutenant-colonel. He was appointed on the staff of Jefferson Davis in 1864, with the rank of colonel, was with Mr. Davis when he was captured, and was confined in Fort Delaware till December, 1865. He resumed business in Houston in 1866, and removed in 1867 to Galveston, where he served three terms as city treasurer. Mr. Lubbock was chosen state treasurer of Texas in 1878, and was re-elected in 1882, 1884, and 1886. In this office he has broken up the custom of speculating with comptroller's warrants, and has thus improved the financial standing of the state.

**LUCAS, Daniel Bedinger**, lawyer, b. in Charlestown, Va. (now W. Va.), 16 March, 1836. His father, William, was a member of congress from Virginia in 1839-'41 and 1843-'5, and his uncle, Edward, in 1833-'7. When the son was an infant his negro nurse let him fall from her arms, causing a permanent spinal injury. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1855, and in law at Washington college, Va., in 1858, and began to practise in Charlestown, Va., but in 1860 removed to Richmond. He served on the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise in the Kanawha valley in the civil war, and in 1867 resumed the practice of his profession in Charlestown, W. Va., where he has since resided. He was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1872, 1876, and 1884, chosen



to the legislature in 1884-'6, and in 1887 was appointed to the U. S. senate by the governor. The legislature subsequently elected Charles J. Faulkner, and the senate gave the seat to the latter. Mr. Lucas received the degree of LL. D. from the



*D. B. Lucas.*

University of West Virginia in 1833. He has obtained a reputation as a public speaker. He has published "Memoir of John Yates Bell" (Montreal, 1865); "The Wreath of Eg-lantine and Other Poems," including several by his sister (Baltimore, 1869); "The Maid of Northumberland" (New York, 1879); and "Ballads and Madrigals" (1884). His

poem "The Land where we were Dreaming," written in 1865, attracted much attention at the south.

**LUCAS, George Washington**, musician, b. in Glastonbury, Conn., 12 April, 1800; d. in Hampshire county, Mass., about 1880. He studied music for two years under Thomas Hastings in Albany, N. Y., and lectured and taught on this subject throughout the United States and Canada. He delivered more than 1,000 public lectures, taught more than 50,000 people to sing, and arranged and conducted the music on more than 1,000 public occasions. He was president of the National musical convention in Boston in 1843. He published much music, including an "Ordination Anthem."

**LUCAS, John Baptiste Charles**, jurist, b. in Normandy, France, in 1762; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 17 Aug., 1842. He studied law in the University of Caen, where he was graduated as D. C. L. in 1782, and after practising his profession in his native land came to the United States in 1784 and settled on a farm near Pittsburg, Pa. He served in the Pennsylvania legislature in 1792-'8, was made a judge of the court of common pleas in 1794, and in 1802 was elected to congress as a Democrat. He was re-elected in 1804, but resigned before taking his seat, and removed to St. Louis, as he had been appointed judge of the U. S. court for the northern district of Louisiana. He was also a member of the commission for the adjustment of land-titles in that territory from 1805 till the dissolution of the commission in 1812. After his retirement from the bench, Judge Lucas resided on a farm near St. Louis till his death.

**LUCAS, Robert**, statesman, b. in Shepherds-town, Va., 1 April, 1781; d. in Iowa City, Iowa, 7 Feb., 1853. His father was a descendant of William Penn, and a captain in the Revolutionary army. The son removed to Ohio in 1800, and rose to the rank of major-general of militia. He was commissioned captain in the 19th U. S. infantry, 14 March, 1812, and lieutenant-colonel, 20 Feb., 1813, but resigned on 31 June, and served as brigadier-general of Ohio militia in defence of the frontier from 25 July till 19 Sept. of that year. He was a member of the Ohio legislature in 1814, and in 1832 presided over the Democratic national convention that nominated Andrew Jackson for a second term. Gen. Lucas was governor of Ohio in 1832-'6, and in 1838-'41 was first territorial governor of Iowa. He was an active Freemason and a man of strong impulses, but of strict integrity.

**LUCAS, Thomas John**, soldier, b. in Lawrenceburg, Ind., 9 Sept., 1826. His father, Frederick, a native of Rennes, France, and a soldier of Napoleon's later campaigns, came to this country after the battle of Waterloo and settled in Baltimore, Md., where he learned the trade of a watchmaker. He afterward removed successively to Marietta and Cincinnati, Ohio, and Lawrenceburg, Ind., where he married and passed the rest of his life. The son learned his father's trade, but enlisted for the Mexican war as a drummer-boy in the 4th Indiana volunteers, and rose to be lieutenant and adjutant. At the close of the war he resumed his former occupation, which he continued till 1861. He then raised a company, was chosen its captain, and joined the 16th Indiana regiment, of which he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. After the battle of Ball's Bluff he covered the retreat of the National forces, crossing the Potomac in the last boat, and was promoted colonel. He opposed Kirby Smith's advance at Richmond, Ky., and then took part in all the operations around Vicksburg, where he was wounded three times. Afterward he was ordered to New Orleans and placed at the head of a cavalry brigade, with which he did good service in the Red river expedition, first in the advance, next in covering the retreat of Banks's army to Alexandria, and then in the advance again to the Mississippi. He was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 10 Nov., 1864, and commanded a division of cavalry in the operations around Mobile, investing Fort Blakely, defeating the Confederates at Claiborne, and leading raids into western Florida, southern Georgia, and Alabama. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 26 March, 1865, and after his command was mustered out he was ordered to New Orleans, by request of Gen. Sheridan, to await the issue of the threatened complications with the French in Mexico. He left the service on 15 Jan., 1866, and returned to his home. He was employed in the U. S. revenue service in 1875-'81, and from the latter year till 31 Dec., 1885, was postmaster of his native town. In 1886 he was an unsuccessful Republican candidate for congress.

**LUCE, Stephen Bleecker**, naval officer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 25 March, 1827. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1847, and was commissioned lieutenant in 1855, lieutenant-commander in 1862, commander in 1866, captain in 1872, commodore in 1881, and rear-admiral in 1885. In 1862 he served on the frigate "Wabash," which was attached to the blockading squadron on the coast of South Carolina, participating in the battles of Hatteras Inlet and Port Royal; and he commanded a howitzer launch during a reconnoissance in force and engagement with the Confederates at Port Royal ferry, S. C. He commanded the monitor "Nantucket," of the North Atlantic squadron, in October, 1863, engaged Fort Moultrie and Fort Sumter several times, and from 1 Sept., 1864, till 9 June, 1865, commanded the "Pontiac," of the North Atlantic squadron. In January, 1865, he reported to Gen. William T. Sherman at Savannah, Ga., for duty in connection with the army. With difficulty he got the "Pontiac" up Savannah river as far as Sisters' ferry, about forty miles from the city, and protected the pontoon bridge from the Confederate gun-boats while Gen. Henry W. Slocum's command passed into South Carolina. He was on the steam-sloop "Juniata," of the European squadron, in 1869-'70, was president of the U. S. naval war college in 1884-'6, and since June, 1886, has been in command of the North Atlantic station. In July, 1887, he issued a



circular to American fishermen in regard to the restrictions that were imposed upon foreign fishing-vessels by Canadian laws. Admiral Luce was a founder of the U. S. naval war college, and was instrumental in the establishment of the U. S. naval training system. He is now (1887) at the head of the list of rear-admirals on the active list. He has published "Seamanship" (New York, 1863), and edited "Naval Songs" (1883).

**LUCIO, Rafaél** (loo'-the-o), Mexican physician, b. in Jalapa, 2 Sept., 1819; d. in the city of Mexico, 30 May, 1886. He received his primary education in his native city, and continued his studies at San Luis Potosi, but before they were completed his father died, and his mother became the wife of Dr. Manuel Salas, under whom Lucio began the study of medicine. He removed to the city of Mexico in 1839, was graduated at the School of medical science in 1842, and in 1855 and 1868 visited Europe. In 1843 the government appointed him director of the Hospital de San Lázaro, where he remained eighteen years, making a study of leprosy, and published, with Dr. Ignacio Alvarado, "La Elefantiasis de los Griegos, ó el Mal de San Lázaro" (Mexico, 1851). In 1845 he entered the School of medicine as assistant professor, and in 1847 he was appointed professor of medical jurisprudence and the practice of surgery. In 1851 he obtained the chair of practice of medicine, which he filled till a short time before his death. He was also appointed director of the school, but declined. In 1864 Dr. Lucio revived the Academia de medicina, and in 1869, 1880, and 1881 he was its president.

**LUCKENBACH, Abraham**, missionary, b. in Lehigh county, Pa., 5 May, 1777; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 8 March, 1854. He was educated at Nazareth Hall, Pa., taught there in 1797, and in 1800 became a missionary of the Moravian church among the Delaware Indians, laboring till 1843, when he retired to Bethlehem. He edited the second edition of David Zeisberger's "Delaware Hymn-Book" (1847), and published in the Delaware language "Select Narratives from the Old Testament."

**LUCKEY, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Rensselaerville, Albany co., N. Y., 4 April, 1791; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 11 Oct., 1869. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1811 at Ottawa, Canada, and was pastor of churches in western New York from 1812 till 1821. He was principal of the Genesee Wesleyan seminary in 1822-'6, and for the next ten years officiated successively in churches in New Haven, Conn., and Brooklyn and Albany, N. Y., and as presiding elder of the New Haven district. He became editor of the "Christian Advocate and Journal" in 1836, was also senior editor of the Methodist publishing society, and, returning to the ministry after four years, was from 1842 till his death a presiding elder in the Rochester, N. Y., circuit, and for nine years chaplain of the Monroe county penitentiary. Union gave him the degrees of M. A. and D. D. in 1821, and in 1847 he was appointed a regent of the University of New York. He published a "Treatise on the Sacrament" (New York, 1859).

**LUDDEN, Patrick Anthony**, R. C. bishop, b. near Castlebar, County Mayo, Ireland, in 1838. After studying for some time in St. Jarlath's college, Tuam, he came to the United States at the age of eighteen, afterward entered the Grand Séminaire, Montreal, Canada, and was ordained priest by Bishop Bourget in 1864. His first mission was as assistant at the Immaculate Conception cathedral, Albany, and he was then Bishop McCloskey's secretary and chancellor, and afterward pastor of Malone, Franklin co., N. Y. In 1877 he was ap-

pointed rector of the Albany cathedral and vicar-general of the diocese, and in May, 1880, he became pastor of St. Peter's church, Troy. He was particularly interested in education, and built large schools in his parish. He was consecrated first bishop of Syracuse, 1 May, 1887, in the city of Syracuse, where he held his first diocesan synod on 4 Oct. following. Bishop Ludden was present at the œcumenical council at Rome in 1869, and was theologian to the bishop of Albany at the last plenary council of Baltimore. He is an eloquent preacher, very austere in his habits, but popular among his clergy. He has published a work on "Church Property" (Albany, 1882).

**LUDEWIG, Hermann Ernst**, author, b. in Dresden, Saxony, 14 Oct., 1809; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 12 Dec., 1856. He was educated at the universities of Leipsic and Göttingen, studied law, and engaged in its practice, and during his leisure devoted much time to bibliographical studies and to books of travels. He removed to the United States in 1844, and, after spending nearly two years in travel, became naturalized and settled in New York city in the practice of his profession. Previous to his removal to the United States he had published two valuable catalogues of European libraries, "Le Livret des Ana" (Dresden, 1837) and "Zur Bibliothekökonomie" (1840), and in 1846 he contributed to the Leipsic "Serapeum" articles on American libraries and bibliography that were considered as pioneer sketches on these topics. In 1854 he communicated to the Société de géographie of Paris an article entitled "De l'histoire des aborigènes du Mexique," which was printed in the 9th volume of its bulletins. His other works include "Literature of American Local History" (printed privately, New York, 1846); "Supplement relating to Local History of New York" (1848); and "Literature of American Aboriginal Linguistics," edited by Nicolaus Trübner, with additions by William W. Turner (London, 1858), which is the first volume of Trübner's "Bibliotheca-Glottica."

**LUDLOW, Fitz Hugh**, author, b. in New York city, 11 Sept., 1836; d. in Geneva, Switzerland, 12 Sept., 1870. His father, Rev. Henry G. Ludlow, was a minister of the Presbyterian church for forty-five years.

The son was graduated at Union in 1856. His literary life began the same year, when he published the "Apocalypse of Hasheesh" in "Putnam's Monthly." This was soon followed by the "Hasheesh Eater" (New York, 1857). From that time until 1861 his publications were chiefly stories contributed to magazines. While in college he wrote some of the best American student

songs. He was an editor of "Vanity Fair" in 1858-'60, at the same time studied law under William Curtis Noyes, and supported himself by writing. He was admitted to the bar in 1859, but abandoned it for a purely literary career, was connected in 1860-'61 with the "New York World" and the "Commercial Advertiser," and for the lat-



*Fitz Hugh Ludlow*



ter wrote a series of letters from Florida, entitled "Due South," that greatly added to his reputation. He was for a time dramatic, art, and musical critic of the "Evening Post," and long a contributor to it, occupied a similar place on the "Home Journal" in 1862, and in 1863 made a journey across the plains to California and Oregon, the results of which appeared in a succession of articles, one of which, "Through Tickets to San Francisco, A Prophecy," projected a course for the Pacific railroad that was identical in its principal particulars with that which was finally adopted. Upon the establishment of the "Northern Lights" magazine in Boston, he became a contributor, and wrote for it his two most popular stories, "Little Briggs and I" and "Fleeing to Tarshish." He dramatized "Cinderella," and trained the amateur company of children that acted it, for the benefit of the New York sanitary fair in 1864. His subsequent writings included a wide range of subjects, and in 1867 he published a magazine article called "What shall they do to be Saved?" which was a scientific statement of the nature of the opium-habit, a warning of its dangers, and suggestions for its treatment, which he enlarged and published in book-form, "The Opium-Habit" (New York, 1868). He went to Europe in June, 1870, for relief from pulmonary disease, but died in a few months. His numerous poems have not been collected. His "Hymn of Forbearance" was widely copied. His "Bessie's School" is included in "Whittier's Poems of Child Life," and that on Thomas Starr King in the memorial volume to that clergyman. His other works include "Little Brother, and Other Genre Pictures" (Boston, 1867), and "The Heart of the Continent" (New York and London, 1870).

**LUDLOW, George Duncan**, jurist, b. on Long Island, N. Y., in 1734; d. in Fredericton, N. B., 13 Nov., 1808. He was an apothecary in early life, but studied law, and, notwithstanding a serious impediment of speech, became eminent as an advocate. Previous to the Revolution he exercised much influence in the colony, and was councillor and a judge of the supreme court in 1769; and to compensate him for the loss of the office of chief justice, to which he was entitled by the law of succession, public opinion induced Lieut.-Gov. Andrew Elliott in 1778 to appoint him master of the rolls and superintendent of police on Long Island, "with powers and principles of equity to hear and to determine controversies until civil government can be declared." Ludlow was a strong loyalist, and the previous year his house at Hempstead had been plundered, and it is said that he escaped imprisonment by climbing on the roof through the scuttle and hiding behind the chimney. The Whigs had organized a government as early as 1777, but Ludlow was sustained in office by the loyalists until the peace, when he was compelled to leave the country, and his seat at Hyde Park and his other property were confiscated. After a visit to England he settled in New Brunswick, where he was a member of the first colonial council, administered the government as senior councillor, and in 1784 became the first chief justice of the supreme court.—His brother, **Gabriel G.**, b. in New York city, 16 April, 1736; d. in Carleton, N. B., 12 Feb., 1808, entered the military service of the crown at the beginning of the Revolution, and was colonel and commandant of De Lancey's 3d battalion in 1782. At the close of the war his estate of 140 acres in Hyde Park was confiscated, and he was banished. After a short residence in England, he removed to New Brunswick with his brother, Judge Ludlow, and drew three

lots at Carleton. He was a member of the first council of St. John, its first mayor, and on the organization of the court of vice-admiralty in 1787, although not a member of the bar, was appointed judge. In 1803, on the embarkation of Gov. Thomas Carleton for England, Ludlow, being senior councillor, became president and commander-in-chief. His residence in Carleton is still standing, and is known as the "old government house."—His great-nephew, **John**, clergyman, b. in Acquackanonck, N. J., 13 Dec., 1793; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Sept., 1857, was the grandson of Richard, who adhered to the patriot cause during the Revolution. John was graduated at Union college in 1814, at New Brunswick theological seminary in 1817, and on his ordination became pastor of the Reformed Dutch church there. He was professor of biblical literature and ecclesiastical history in New Brunswick seminary in 1819-'23, and at the latter date accepted the charge of the 1st Reformed Dutch church of Albany, N. Y. He was provost of the University of Pennsylvania in 1834, delivered several courses of lectures before the Smithsonian institution and other scientific and literary bodies, and in 1854 returned to New Brunswick theological seminary, as professor of ecclesiastical history and church government. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1827, and subsequently that of LL. D.—John's son, **James Reily**, jurist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 3 May, 1825; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Sept., 1886, was graduated in 1843 at the University of Pennsylvania, which in 1870 conferred on him the degree of LL. D. In 1846 he was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, and in 1857 he was chosen judge of the court of common pleas in that city. He filled this office until 1875, when, under the new constitution of the state, he was transferred to the president judgeship of the court of common pleas, which place he held at the time of his death. Although he was a Democrat of well-known partisan conviction, on two occasions he was elected to the office by the votes of all parties. He was a member of the American philosophical society and of the Historical society of Pennsylvania, and for a long period of time one of the trustees of Jefferson medical college. With John M. Collins he edited an American edition of "Adams on Equity" (Philadelphia, 1852).

**LUDLOW, Noah Miller**, actor, b. in New York city, 4 July, 1795; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 9 Jan., 1886. He began his theatrical career in the melodrama of "The Two Thieves," shortly afterward joining, at Albany, N. Y., under Alexander Drake, the first company that undertook a tour of the western states. Their first performance was at Olean, N. Y., where they acted by candle-light in a barn, and afterward, descending the Alleghany in a flat-boat, they played in the small settlements on the bank of Mississippi river as far as New Orleans, where they arrived in 1817. He took the first regular dramatic company to St. Louis in 1819, and, merging a rival company into his own the next year, presented a series of standard dramas. He associated himself with Sol Smith and the Field brothers in 1834, and after a partnership of twenty years retired, appearing subsequently only in benefit performances. He published his memoirs under the title of "Dramatic Life as I found It" (St. Louis, 1880).

**LUDLOW, Roger**, statesman, b. in Dorchester, England, about 1590; d. in Virginia about 1665. He was a lawyer of good family, and, on his appointment as assistant by the general court of Massachusetts in 1630, removed to Boston, and occupied that office for four years. He became



deputy governor in 1634, but, having been defeated by John Haynes in his contest for the governorship, he removed with a Massachusetts colony to Windsor, Conn., where for many years he held public offices, and was probably the first lawyer that practised in the state. In January, 1639, he was a member of the Connecticut constitutional convention, and is believed to have drafted that document. In August of this year he was sent by the general court as an adviser of the Connecticut forces in the second expedition of the Pequot war, accompanying John Mason's command. Since April of this year he had been deputy governor of Connecticut, but on the election as governor of his old adversary, John Haynes, whom he described as his "evil genius," he left Windsor and founded the town of Fairfield. Here he occupied each important public office, was several times a commissioner to the New England congress, and in 1646 was appointed by the general court to prepare a revision of the law of Connecticut, which was afterward published (Cambridge, 1672). The situation of Fairfield particularly interested Ludlow in the protection of the frontier against the Dutch and Indians, and with other New England commissioners, in consequence of an alleged plot of the Dutch, he voted in 1653 to make war against them, but Massachusetts refused to concur. The Manhatoes also threatened Fairfield, and the citizens then declared war, appointing Ludlow commander-in-chief; but the general court of New Haven discountenanced the project, and punished his officers for attempting an insurrection and for raising volunteers. Ludlow, in consequence of this reflection on his patriotism, became incensed against the government, declared that he would no longer live under its jurisdiction, and in April, 1654, embarked with his family for Virginia, carrying all the town-records with him. The remainder of his life was passed in obscurity, and the place and time of his death are unknown. He was the brother-in-law of John Endicott. Ludlow, although ambitious and of a morbid and suspicious temper, was one of the most learned and gifted of the early colonists, and rendered to Connecticut important public service.

**LUDWICK, Christopher**, philanthropist, b. in Germany in 1720; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1801. He was a baker by trade, but in early life enlisted in the Austrian army and served in the war against the Turks. He endured the hardships of the seventeen weeks' siege in Prague, and, on its capture by the French and Bavarians in 1741, he entered the Prussian army. When peace was declared he became a sailor, and between 1745 and 1752 he made many voyages. In 1753 he sailed for Philadelphia, taking with him £25 worth of clothing. Making £60 by this venture, he returned to London, but in the following year became a gingerbread-baker and confectioner in Philadelphia. In this occupation he amassed a fortune, and at the beginning of the Revolution he gave his money freely to aid the patriot cause. On one occasion, when it had been proposed by Gen. Thomas Mifflin to purchase fire-arms by private subscription, which caused dissent, Ludwick silenced opposition by saying, "Let the poor gingerbread-baker be put down for £200!" In the summer of 1776 he enlisted as a volunteer, and was of no little service in persuading his Hessian fellow-countrymen to desert from the British ranks and become residents of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was appointed by congress baker-general to the American army. It was stipulated that he should return one pound of bread for every pound of flour delivered to him, but he at once replied,

"Not so; I must not be enriched by the war. I shall return one hundred and thirty-five pounds of bread for every one hundred pounds of flour." He was often invited to dine at Washington's large dinner-parties, and frequently consulted with him in relation to the bread-supplies of the army. The commander-in-chief usually addressed him in company as "My honest friend," and in 1785 gave him a certificate of good conduct in his own handwriting. He delighted to discover objects of charity and relieve their wants. During the yellow-fever epidemic in Philadelphia in 1793, he worked at bread-baking gratuitously to aid in relieving the wants of the destitute. At his death he divided his fortune among charities, and left a special fund for the education of poor children.

**LUERS, John Henry**, R. C. bishop, b. near Münster, Westphalia, 29 Sept., 1819; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 29 June, 1871. His childhood was spent in great poverty, to escape which he came with his parents to the United States in 1833. His family settled on a farm at Piqua, Ohio, and John became clerk in a store. He showed a tendency to lead a wild life, and became neglectful of religion for a time, but in 1835 he experienced a complete change. An accidental meeting with Archbishop Purcell decided him to become a priest, and, after studying by himself and in the Seminary of St. Francis Xavier, Ohio, he was ordained on 11 Nov., 1846, and appointed pastor of St. Joseph's church, Cincinnati. He completed the church, freed the parish from debt, and built several schools. In 1857 the diocese of Fort Wayne was created, comprising the northern part of Indiana, and Father Luers was selected as its first bishop, and consecrated by Archbishop Purcell, 10 Jan., 1858. The new diocese comprised about 20,000 Roman Catholics and fourteen priests. There were twenty churches which were not able to accommodate half their congregations, while many places had neither churches nor priests. Bishop Luers, under these circumstances, endeavored to make up by his own ministry for the want of priests. In two years he had ordained eight and had also eight ecclesiastical students in various seminaries, built the present cathedral at Fort Wayne and many churches, and in 1863 he held a synod at the University of Notre Dame, at which statutes were enacted that resulted in the abolition of the system of lay trustees. He visited Rome in 1864, where he obtained power to separate the Sisters of the Holy Cross in the United States from the mother-house in France, and to draw up a new constitution and order for the American branch. On his return he founded the Academy of St. Ignatius at Fort Lafayette, and introduced the above-named sisterhood, who have charge of St. Mary's home in Jay county. In 1865 he purchased land in the suburbs of Fort Wayne, and afterward at Rensselaer, and in 1868 erected there an asylum for soldiers' orphans. He also established the Catholic clerical benevolent association for pensioning aged priests. Bishop Luers attended the provincial councils of Cincinnati, and was present at the plenary council of Baltimore in 1866. At his death there were sixty-nine priests, ninety-one churches, and six religious institutions in his diocese, besides a hospital, a college, and an orphan asylum, while the Roman Catholic population exceeded 50,000.

**LUGO, Bernardo de** (loo-go), Spanish missionary, b. in Lugo, Spain, late in the 16th century; d. in Santa Fé, New Mexico. He became a Dominican monk, was sent by his superiors to Spanish America, and devoted his life to missionary work among the Indians. He learned the lan-



guage of the natives of New Granada, and published a grammar of it under the title "Gramática de la lengua general del nuevo reyno de Granada, llamada Mosca" (Madrid, 1629). This work is very rare. Toward the close of his life he withdrew into a convent in Santa Fé, New Mexico. Pinelo in his "Bibliotheca" attributes to him a work on "Confession" in the Mosca dialect.

**LUGO, Francisco de**, Spanish missionary, b. in Madrid in 1580; d. in Valladolid, 17 Dec., 1652. He was graduated in law at Salamanca in 1600, became a Jesuit two years later, and was professor of theology in Mexico from 1616 till 1632, and afterward in Santa Fé de Bogota, New Granada. To avoid ecclesiastical honors that were tendered him he left for Europe in 1638, but was captured by the Dutch fleet off Havana, and lost most of his manuscripts. After a long captivity he was set at liberty, and arrived in Spain in 1645, and in the next year was sent by the Jesuit province of Castile to Rome as representative in the eighth general congregation of the order. He was there appointed censor of theological works, and theologian of the general of the Jesuits, and when appointed by the pope to a higher dignity declined, and retired to the College of Valladolid, of which he was rector at his death. He published "Discursus prævius ad theologiam moralem" (2 vols., Mexico, 1631; 1 vol., Madrid, 1645); "Questiones morales de Sacramentis" (2 vols., Granada, 1644; revised ed., Madrid and Mexico, 3 vols., 1649); "Historia de la Conquista de Nueva España" (5 vols., Valladolid, 1650); and several other theological works. He left also in manuscript a "Relatio de Christianitate in America, et de rebus gestis patrum Societatis Jesu in provincia Novæ Hispaniæ," which was afterward published in the "Bibliotheca Scriptorum Societatis Jesu."

**LUKENS, Henry Clay**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Aug., 1838. He was educated at the public schools of his native city, and as early as 1855 contributed to daily and weekly newspapers. In 1858 he was part owner and editor of an illustrated monthly called "The School Journal." During the civil war he saw active service. From 1877 till 1884 he was an associate editor of the "New York Daily News," and he is now (1888) managing editor and one of the publishers of "The Journalist," New York. He has written under the pen-name of "Erratic Enrique," which he first signed to letters from Uruguay in 1874-'5. He has published "The Marine Circus at Cherbourg, and Other Poems" (New York, 1865); "Lean Nora," a travesty of Bürger's "Lenore" (Philadelphia, 1870); "Story of the Types" (New Haven, 1881); and "Jets and Flashes" (New York, 1883). He is now (1888) compiling "Records of the New York Press Club."

**LULL, Edward Phelps**, naval officer, b. in Windsor, Vt., 20 Feb., 1836; d. in Pensacola, Fla., 5 March, 1887. His mother was left a widow in straitened circumstances with a large family of children, and removed to Wisconsin, from which state her son was appointed acting midshipman in the navy, 7 Oct., 1851. He was promoted midshipman in 1855, passed midshipman and master in 1858, and lieutenant in 1860. On his return from his second cruise in the latter year he became assistant professor of ethics at the Naval academy, and teacher of fencing. In May, 1861, he was ordered to the "Roanoke," and thus took part in the engagement between that frigate and the Confederate forts at Hatteras inlet in the following July. In September he was sent back to the academy, where he remained until, in 1863, he be-

came commandant of midshipmen and executive officer of that institution. In July, 1862, he had been promoted lieutenant-commander, and in December, 1863, he was ordered to active service, participating in the battle of Mobile Bay and subsequent engagements. He was successively in command of the captured Confederate "Tennessee," at the bombardment of Fort Morgan in August, 1864, the 3d division of the Mississippi squadron, the "Seminole" in the blockade of Galveston, and the iron-clad "Lafayette." After the war he was again at the naval academy in 1867-'9, had command of the Nicaragua survey expedition in 1872-'3, was a member of the interoceanic ship-canal commission in 1873-'4, and the following year had charge of a special survey of the Panama canal route. From 1875 till 1880 he was hydrographic inspector of coast survey, and in 1881 he was made captain, having reached the grade of commander in 1870. Capt. Lull was a member of several learned societies. He received the degree of A. M. from Princeton in 1868.

**LUMPKIN, Wilson**, statesman, b. in Pittsylvania county, Va., 14 Jan., 1783; d. in Athens, Ga., 28 Dec., 1870. He removed to Oglethorpe county, Ga., with his father, in 1784, and, the latter having been appointed in 1797 clerk of the superior court there, the son became an assistant in his office, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Athens, Ga. When about twenty-one years of age he was elected to the legislature, and was subsequently re-elected several times. In 1823 he was appointed by President Monroe to mark out the boundary-line between Georgia and Florida, and he was afterward one of the first commissioners under the Cherokee treaty of 1835. He served in congress from 1815 till 1817, and from 1827 till 1831; and in the U. S. senate, to which he was elected in place of John P. King, resigned, from 13 Dec., 1837, till 3 March, 1841. He was elected governor of Georgia in 1831 and 1833, and was one of the original members of the board of public works that was created by the legislature.—His brother, **Joseph Henry**, jurist, b. in Oglethorpe county, Ga., 23 Dec., 1799; d. in Athens, Ga., 4 June, 1867, was educated at the University of Georgia, and at Princeton, where he was graduated in 1819. In 1820 he was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Lexington, where he soon gained eminence in his profession. In 1844 he retired from the bar in consequence of ill health, and shortly afterward visited Europe. In 1845, during his absence, the supreme court of Georgia was reorganized, and he was elected justice, and afterward became chief justice, which office he held until his death. Judge Lumpkin was elected professor of rhetoric and oratory in the University of Georgia in 1846, but declined; and subsequently was elected professor of law in the institution attached to the university, which was named Lumpkin law-school in his honor. He discharged the duties of his professorship successfully until the civil war disbanded



*J. H. Lumpkin.*



the institution, and, afterward resuming his chair, retained it till his death. In 1855 President Pierce tendered him a seat on the bench of the court of claims, which he declined, as he did also the chancellorship of the University of Georgia, to which he was elected in 1860. He was an advocate of the cause of temperance, and for many years a trustee of the State university. He held a high place as a judge and as an advocate at the bar in criminal cases, and his appeals to the sympathy of jurors have been rarely equalled. He was one of the compilers of the penal code of Georgia in 1833.—Wilson's son, **John Henry**, jurist, b. in Oglethorpe county, Ga., 13 June, 1812; d. in Rome, Ga., 6 June, 1860, was educated at Franklin and Yale colleges, studied law, was admitted to the bar in March, 1834, and began practice at Rome, Ga. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1835, and was solicitor-general of the Cherokee circuit in 1838. He was elected to congress, serving by successive elections from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1849, and from 3 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1857, and was for several years a judge of the state supreme court.

**LUNA Y ARELLANO, Tristan de** (loo'-nah), Spanish explorer, b. in Borobia, Aragon, in 1519; d. in Yucatan in 1571. He came about 1550 to Mexico, and in 1559 was appointed by the viceroy, Luis de Velasco, commander of a fleet of thirteen ships, which he sent to conquer and colonize Florida. His landing force consisted of about 1,500 infantry and nearly 200 cavalry, and with some Dominican friars, among them Domingo de la Anunciacion, Pedro de Feria, and Domingo de Salazar, he sailed from Vera Cruz in July, 1559. The fleet arrived on 15 Aug. in a bay which, by a former explorer, Guido de Labezares (*q. v.*), had been called Filipina, but was named, by Luna, Santa Maria, on account of his arrival on the feast of the Virgin. On 21 Aug. a violent hurricane destroyed all the vessels at anchor except one, which was driven ashore by the waves. Notwithstanding this mishap, Luna began the exploration of the interior and reached Ninicapua, a large abandoned Indian town, which he named Santa Cruz. In 1560 he discovered the river Olibahali, and a province called Coza by the natives; but the difficulties of the territory, the hostility of the Indians, and the want of provisions impelled many of the adventurers to return to the coast, whence they went to Cuba to ask for help. Others, under the leadership of Juan Ceron, rose in a mutiny, which Luna had much trouble to quell. In 1561 re-enforcements from Cuba arrived, and explorations were continued as far as the point of Santa Elena; but, seeing that success was doubtful, some of the captains called a council of war and returned to Cuba. Luna, with some faithful followers, continued his explorations till in December, 1562, he was recalled by the viceroy to Mexico. In 1563 he was appointed governor of the province of Yucatan, which place he held till his death.

**LUNDY, Benjamin**, philanthropist, b. in Hardwick, Warren co., N. J., 4 Jan., 1789; d. in Lowell, La Salle co., Ill., 22 Aug., 1839. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. When he was about nineteen years of age he removed to Wheeling, Va., where he remained for four years, working the first eighteen months as an apprentice to a saddler. While there his attention was first directed to the evils of slavery, and determined his future course as an Abolitionist. On leaving Wheeling he went to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and then to St. Clairsville in that state, where, in 1815, he originated an anti-slavery association, called the

"Union humane society," and wrote an appeal on the subject of slavery. Soon afterward he became a contributor of anti-slavery articles to the "Philanthropist" newspaper, published at Mt. Pleasant. In the autumn of 1819 he removed to St. Louis, Mo., at the time that the Missouri question was attracting universal attention, and devoted himself to an exposition of the evils of slavery in the newspapers of that state and Illinois. Returning to Mt. Pleasant, he began in January, 1812, the publication of the "Genius of Universal Emancipation," a monthly, the office of which was soon removed to Jonesborough, Tenn., and

thence to Baltimore in 1824, when it became a weekly. In the latter part of 1825 Mr. Lundy visited Hayti to make arrangements with the government of that island for the settlement of such freed slaves as might be sent thither. In 1828 he visited the eastern states, where he lectured and formed the acquaintance of William Lloyd Garrison, with whom he afterward became associated in editing his journal. In the winter of 1828-'9 he was assaulted for an alleged libel and nearly killed in Baltimore by a slave-dealer named Austin Woolfolk. Lundy was indirectly censured by the court and compelled to remove his paper to Washington, and finally to Philadelphia, where he gave it the name of "The National Inquirer," and finally it merged into "The Pennsylvania Freeman." In 1829 he went a second time to Hayti, and took with him several slaves that had been emancipated for that purpose. In the winter of 1830 he visited the Wilberforce colony of fugitive slaves in Canada, and then went to Texas to provide a similar asylum under the Mexican flag, renewing his visit in 1833, but was baffled by the events that led to the annexation of Texas. In 1838 his property was burned by the pro-slavery mob that fired Pennsylvania Hall, Philadelphia. In the winter of 1838-'9 he removed to Lowell, La Salle co., Ill., with the intention of publishing the "Genius" there, but his design was frustrated by his death. He was the first to establish anti-slavery periodicals and to deliver anti-slavery lectures, and probably the first to induce the formation of societies for the encouragement of the produce of free labor. See "The Life, Travels, and Opinions of Benjamin Lundy," by Thomas Earl (Philadelphia, 1847).

**LUNDY, John Patterson**, clergyman, b. in Danville, Pa., 3 Feb., 1823. He was graduated at Princeton in 1846, and after pursuing the theological course in the seminary was ordained as a Presbyterian minister on 13 Feb., 1849. Two years later, after holding a pastorate at Sing Sing, N. Y., he entered the Protestant Episcopal church, was ordained deacon, in St. Paul's church, Sing Sing, N. Y., 25 Oct., 1854, by Bishop Upfold, and priest, in All Saints' church, Philadelphia, 28 Oct., 1855, by Bishop Alonzo Potter. During his diocese he was in charge of Briar Cliff chapel, and was also chaplain of the state-prison in Sing Sing. In 1855 he became rector of All Saints' church, Philadelphia, and two years later of Emmanuel



*Ben' Lundy*



church, Holmesburg, Pa. In 1869 he became rector of the Church of the Holy Apostles, New York city, but in 1875 he was compelled to resign on account of failure of health. Dr. Lundy's chief publication is entitled "Monumental Christianity, or the Art and Symbolism of the Primitive Christian Church" (New York, 1876). He also printed a volume on "Forestry" (1880), and is now (1888) preparing a work on "Prehistoric Worship."

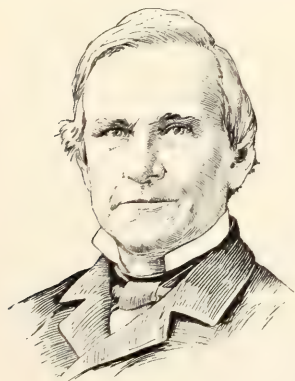
**LUNGREN, Samuel Smith**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Aug., 1827. He was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1850, and at the Homeopathic medical college of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, in 1852. Subsequently he settled in Toledo, Ohio, where he has practised medicine and surgery, making a specialty of the diseases of women. His greatest success has been with the Cæsarean section, which he has performed with favorable issue on three occasions, and but twelve operations of that nature have ever been performed in Ohio. His most celebrated case is one in which the section was performed originally in 1875, and again on the same person in 1880. The woman and her two children are now (1887) living and in good health. Dr. Lungren has contributed numerous articles to the medical press, and is the author of a memoir on the "Cæsarean Section" (Toledo, 1881).—His son, **Charles Marshall**, inventor, b. in Hagerstown, Md., 13 Dec., 1853, was graduated at the University of Michigan in 1874 as a civil engineer. He first turned his attention to journalistic work, and for some time was a member of the staff of the "Popular Science Monthly." Mr. Lungren has studied the problems connected with artificial illumination, and has invented several appliances that have come into extended use, notably a regenerative gas-lamp. He is a member of scientific societies, and, besides writing magazine articles, has edited the American edition of Alglave and Boulard's "Electric Light" (New York, 1883).—Another son, **Ferdinand Harvey**, artist, b. in Toledo, Ohio, 13 Nov., 1857, studied at the University of Michigan, but came to New York before his graduation, in order to follow art. He has made many illustrations, principally for the "Century" and "Wide Awake," and his paintings include "Shadows on the Snow."

**LUNT, George**, author, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 31 Dec., 1803; d. in Boston, 17 May, 1885. He was graduated at Harvard in 1824 with special distinction in Greek, studied law, and began practice in Newburyport in 1827. He was elected successively representative for Newburyport and senator from Essex county in the legislature, was an active member of the convention that nominated Gen. Zachary Taylor for the presidency, and was appointed U. S. district attorney under Taylor's administration. He eventually resumed the private practice of his profession, devoting his leisure to literary pursuits. Prior to and during the civil war he was editor of the Boston

counsel before congressional committees in reference to French claims, preparing a bill and efficiently pressing it for the action of congress. Mr. Lunt's later years were marked by labors in behalf of harbors of refuge, notably at Scituate, on the south shore of Boston bay. By persevering effort he succeeded in securing very considerable appropriations from congress to this end, and the harbor at Scituate will, when completed, be a fitting monument to his intelligence, energy, and zeal. In earlier life Mr. Lunt was an active member of the Whig party, and in its interests was distinguished as a public speaker. On the dissolution of that party he became a Democrat. He was a man of firm convictions in both political and religious matters, and fearless and manly in their expression. As a writer his style was marked by strength, dignity, and grace. Besides orations and addresses, he published "Poems" (New York, 1839); "The Age of Gold" (Boston, 1843); "The Dove and the Eagle" (1851); "Lyric Poems" (1854); "Julia" (1855); "Eastford, or Household Sketches" (1855); "Three Eras of New England" (1857); "Radicalism in Religion, Philosophy, and Social Life" (1858); "The Union, a Poem" (1860); "Origin of the Late War" (New York, 1866); "Old New England Traits" (1873); and "Miscellanies, Poems, etc." (1884).

**LUNT, William Parsons**, clergyman, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 21 April, 1805; d. in Akabah, Arabia Petraea, 20 March, 1857. He was graduated at Harvard in 1823, taught for a year at Plymouth, and studied law for a short time at Boston. He entered Cambridge divinity-school in 1825, and was pastor of the 2d Unitarian church of New York city in 1828-'33. On 3 June, 1835, he became associate pastor of the Unitarian church in Quincy, Mass., in which connection he continued till his death. His writings display a singularly pure taste and classic refinement, and have been much admired. He was the author of "Discourse at the Interment of John Quincy Adams" (Boston, 1846); "Union of the Human Race" (1850); "Sermon on Daniel Webster" (1852); and "Gleanings," edited by his daughter and published by his son (1874). He also compiled "The Christian Psalter."

**LUPTON, Nathaniel Thomas**, chemist, b. in Frederick county, Va., 19 Dec., 1830. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1849, spent two winters in Heidelberg, studying chemistry under Bunsen, and was professor of chemistry and geology in Randolph Macon college in 1857-'8 and in the Southern university, Greensborough, Ala., in 1858-'71. In 1871 he was called to the presidency of the University of Alabama, with the chair of chemistry, and three years later was made professor of chemistry in Vanderbilt university, becoming also dean of the faculty of pharmacy. For eleven years he continued in these offices, devoting considerable time to the improvement of the sanitary and other economic conditions of life in Nashville and in Tennessee. In 1885 he was appointed state chemist of Alabama, and professor of chemistry in the Agricultural college of Alabama, in Auburn. He received the honorary degree of M. D. from Vanderbilt university and that of LL. D. from the University of Alabama in 1875. Prof. Lupton is a member of scientific societies, was vice-president of the American chemical society in 1880, chairman of the section on chemistry of the American association for the advancement of science in 1877, and vice-president of that association in 1880. In 1874 he attended the congress of Orientalists in London. Besides his minor contributions to technical literature he has published "The Elementary Principles of Scientific Agriculture" (New York, 1880).



*George Lunt.*

"Courier" in conjunction with George S. Hillard. Again returning to the practice of his profession, he appeared frequently in the state courts, and was



**LUQUE, Fernando de** (loo'-kay), Spanish clergyman, b. in Olvera, Andalusia, in 1484; d. in Panama in 1531. He left San Lucar, Spain, 14 July, 1514, and arrived on 20 June in the colony of Tierra Firme, with the bishop of Santa Maria de la Antigua and the governor, Pedro Arias Davila. After the discovery of the Pacific and the removal of the capital to Panama, he was appointed canon professor of divinity of the cathedral in that city. When Pizarro and Almagro undertook the discovery of the large and fertile territories in South America, they associated themselves with Luque, who, as a person of great influence and ample means, was the best partner for the accomplishment of their enterprise. To win the good-will of the governor, Pedro Arias, Luque and his two companions lent him money for the expedition to conquer Nicaragua, and thus obtained permission for Pizarro to leave Panama for the exploration of Peru. On 10 March, 1526, Luque, Pizarro, and Almagro formed a contract of partnership. Luque advanced \$20,000 in gold bars, and they agreed to take each one third of everything they could acquire, and also to enjoy equally all the honors that the sovereign might bestow upon them. Luque was the agent of the two adventurers and their adviser in the difficulties that arose from their undertaking. He counselled Pizarro to stay on the island of Gallo, when the latter was ordered to return to Panama. In the spring of 1528 he gave to Pizarro \$1,500 in gold for a visit to Spain to obtain a royal charter. In 1529 Luque was appointed provisor and ecclesiastical governor of Darien, and after the interview between Pizarro and the queen he was nominated bishop of Tumbez, and appointed universal protector of the Peruvian Indians. On 6 Aug., 1531, Luque declared that the money he had advanced for the conquest of Peru belonged to Gaspar Espinosa (*q. v.*), and that the latter might claim his third. He died before his confirmation arrived from Rome.

**LUSIGNAN, Jean Baptiste Alphonse**, Canadian lawyer, b. in St. Denis, St. Hyacinthe co., Quebec, 27 Sept., 1843. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe college and at Laval university, Quebec, studied divinity for three years, and subsequently law, and was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in December, 1868. He became assistant editor of the "Tribune" and of the "Journal de St. Hyacinthe" in 1863, in 1865 assistant editor of "L'Union nationale," and the same year editor-in-chief of "Le Pays," the chief French newspaper of the Liberals of Montreal. In 1874 he became private secretary to Sir Antoine Aime Dorion, and afterward acted in a similar capacity for the minister of inland revenue. He was crown prosecutor at Aylmer, Quebec, in 1878, president of L'Institut Canadien Français of Ottawa in 1881, and founded, in the spring of 1885, the St. Lawrence fishing company. He was elected a member of the Royal society of Canada in May, 1885, and was appointed secretary of the French section. He has published "La confédération couronnement de dix années de mauvaise administration" (Montreal, 1867); a continuation to Judge Ramsay's "Digest of Reported Cases" in Lower Canada (1872); and "Coups d'œil et coups de plume" (Ottawa, 1884).

**LUSK, John**, soldier, b. on Staten island, N. Y., 5 Nov., 1734; d. near McMinnville, Tenn., 8 June, 1838. He began his military career, when he was about twenty years old, at the conquest of Acadia. He was present at the siege of Quebec, saw Gen. Wolfe fall on the plains of Abraham, and served in Arnold's expedition to Canada. He was engaged in the erection of Fort Edward, and was

wounded there; was at the battle of Saratoga, the surrender of Burgoyne, and also that of Cornwallis, and subsequently served under Wayne in the campaign against the Indians.

**LUSK, William Thompson**, physician, b. in Norwich, Conn., 23 May, 1838. He was for a time at Yale, in 1858-'61 studied medicine in Heidelberg and Berlin, and on his return to the United States he served in the U. S. volunteer army in 1861-'3, and rose from the ranks to be assistant adjutant-general. He was graduated at Bellevue hospital medical college in 1864, afterward spent a year and a half in study in Edinburgh, Paris, Vienna, and Prague, and in 1865 began practice in New York. He was professor of physiology in Long Island college hospital from 1868 till 1871, in 1870-'1 lecturer on physiology in Harvard medical school, and became professor of obstetrics in Bellevue hospital medical college in 1871, and in the latter year editor of the "New York Medical Journal." He is a member of various British and American medical societies, has contributed to current professional literature, and is the author of "The Science and Art of Midwifery" (New York, 1881; enlarged ed., 1885), which has been translated into several European languages.

**LUSSAN, Raveneau de**, French buccaneer, b. in Paris in 1663; d. in France. He belonged to a noble but impoverished family, and embraced a military career at the age of fourteen. In 1679 he embarked for Santo Domingo in search of fortune, but was unsuccessful, and joined the buccaneers under Cornelius Laurent (*q. v.*), sailing from Petit-Goave, 22 Nov., 1684. He soon left Laurent at the head of a band of his own, and in 1685 pillaged the town of Realejo in Guatemala. In 1686 his band took part in the capture of Grenada, and, not finding the booty they expected, set fire to the city. After this Lussan separated from the English pirates, but he joined them again for the purpose of attacking Guayaquil, which they took with much booty. Lussan and a part of his followers then sailed for Tehuantepec, which they captured, and went as far north as Acapulco. They returned to Mapala, a port north of Realejo, and deliberated on the route they should take to reach the Antilles. It was agreed to march to Nueva Segovia, a town situated on the Yara or Cape river, which empties into the Atlantic. Of this expedition Voltaire said: "The retreat of the ten thousand will always be more celebrated, but is not to be compared to it." Lussan formed four companies, of seventy men each, and made them swear to observe the severest discipline. On 2 Jan., 1688, after praying together, and sinking their boats for fear they might fall into the power of the Spaniards, they began their march, and in ten days, during which they were almost constantly engaged in fighting superior numbers, they reached Nueva Segovia. One evening, in a defile surrounded by rocks of great height on which the Spaniards had intrenched themselves, the buccaneers sought hopelessly for a way of escape. Lussan proposed that, leaving eighty men to guard the sick, they should get in the rear of the mountains and then surprise the enemy. His advice was at first rejected, but was adopted when their case became desperate. They found a path which led behind the mountains, and, favored by a thick fog, they forced the intrenchments of the Spaniards and put them to flight. After this victory they chanted a Te Deum. They then descended the Yara on the wretched boats of the country, and came in sight of Cape Gracias-a-Dios on 9 Feb. Lussan embarked on an English lugger on 14 Feb., and reached Santo Domingo on



6 April. He had marched nearly 1,000 miles, constantly harassed by the Spaniards, although the distance from the point where he started to that which he wished to reach was but 240 miles in a straight line. Lussan published "*Journal du voyage fait à la mer du Sud avec les flibustiers de l'Amérique*" (Paris, 1688, 1690, 1705). It was dedicated to the minister of the navy, who, in common with most Frenchmen of the time, appeared to consider the exploits of Lussan worthy of approval. Although the work is confused, it contains curious and interesting details on the productions and manners of the natives of the countries he visited.

**LUTZ, Nicholas**, soldier, b. in the Palatinate, Germany, 20 Feb., 1740; d. in Reading, Pa., 28 Nov., 1807. He was captain of a battery at the battle of Long Island, where he was taken prisoner, but was exchanged in 1779. He was a delegate to the Pennsylvania convention to ratify the Federal constitution in 1787, a member of the Pennsylvania house of representatives in 1783-'94, and was appointed assistant justice of Berks county courts on 6 Feb., 1795.

**LUZ-CABALLERO, José de la** (looth), Cuban educator, b. in Havana, Cuba, 11 July, 1800; d. there, 22 June, 1862. He studied in his native city, began in 1827 a tour through the United States and Europe, and in his travels came in contact with the chief scientific and literary celebrities of the time, including the German philosopher Krause, who paid a public tribute to Luz's scientific and philosophical views. With Humboldt he arranged to establish in Cuba a magnetic observatory in correspondence with like institutions in Germany. In 1831 he returned to Cuba, and devoted all his time and energies to the cause of education, assuming the direction of a college from 1834 till 1839. In 1848 he founded the College el Salvador, where many that have attained reputation in Cuba in literature, science, or politics have been educated. La Luz is by general consent the man who has done most for public education in Cuba. There is a movement to erect a monument to his memory in Havana. Among his works are a translation of Volney's "*Travels in Egypt and Syria*," with notes and additions (Paris, 1829); Siegling's "*Public Prisons and their Reforms*," from the German (1837); and numerous memoirs and pamphlets on educational, scientific, and philosophical subjects. There are several biographies of La Luz, the best being that in Spanish by José Ignacio Rodríguez (New York, 1874).

**LUZENBERG, Charles Aloysius**, physician, b. in Verona, Italy, 31 July, 1805; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 15 July, 1848. He was educated at Landau, and at Weissenburg college, Alsace, and in 1819 accompanied his father, who had been commissary in the Austrian army, to Philadelphia. He attended lectures at Jefferson medical college in 1825, removed to New Orleans in 1829, and became surgeon to the Charity hospital. He soon became well known in his profession, established the New Orleans medical school, of which he was the first dean, and founded the Society of natural history in 1839, and in 1843 the Louisiana medico-chirurgical society, being of both first president. In 1832-'4 he visited Europe, and was made a corresponding member of the Academy of Paris. He performed successfully many of the most difficult surgical operations, such as the extirpation of the parotid gland, the excision of six inches of ilium, and the tying of the primitive iliac artery. Dr. Luzenberg is also credited with being the first physician on this continent to prevent pitting in small-pox by exclusion of light.

**LUZURIAGA, Toribio** (lu-thu-re-ah'-gah), Argentine soldier, b. in Juaraz, Peru, in 1770; d. in Buenos Ayres in 1837. He took part in all the battles against the English army in 1806-'7 in Buenos Ayres and Montevideo, made the campaign of upper Peru during 1810, under Gen. Balcarce, and was present at the famous retreat of the patriot army, under Castelli, in Desaguadero. In 1816 he joined the army of the Andes, where he rendered important service to the cause of Spanish-American independence. He was elected governor of the province of Cuyo in 1816, and went to Chili in 1820, and afterward joined the Peruvian army, serving in these two countries as a general, and being elected marshal of Chili. He was commissioned by San Martín to the congress that was about to be established in the United Provinces of the River Plate, and afterward continued to serve his country till his death.

**LYALL, James**, inventor, b. in Perthshire, Scotland, 13 Sept., 1836. He came to the United States when he was three years old, and, after a school education, worked in his father's shop, making and mounting Jacquard machines for weaving. At the beginning of the civil war he served with the 12th New York infantry in the defenses of Washington. In 1863 he invented a simple mixture for enamelling cloth, which was approved by the U. S. government, and led to his receiving large contracts for the manufacture of knapsacks and haversacks. He and his brother William employed upward of 4,000 men in filling the orders that they received. In 1868 he invented the Lyall positive-motion loom, which has since been adopted by the largest mills in the United States, and also in Europe, China, and Japan. Its advantages are the abolition of the picking sticks; a positive motion to the shuttle from any point in its course; the great width of the fabric that may be woven; the variety of fabrics that may be produced, from the finest silk to the heaviest carpet; the almost total absence of wear, and the very small amount of power required to operate the looms. There has been no corresponding advance in weaving since the application of power to the loom, and it is claimed that no invention in any field has exceeded this in importance and value to humanity. Mr. Lyall received the gold medal of honor in 1869 from the American institute of New York, which was the first award of this prize. He founded with his brother William in 1861 the firm of J. and W. Lyall, which still carries on the manufacture of looms and machines. Later he established the Brighton mills to weave figured cotton goods, and the Chelsea mills for jute goods. These enterprises are in New York city, and are now (1887) under his direct management.

**LYBRAND, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Oct., 1793; d. there, 24 April, 1845. His parents were Lutherans, but he became a Methodist when about ten years of age, and, after receiving a good education, was admitted in 1811 as a candidate on probation for the ministry. From that time until 1842 he labored as an itinerant Methodist preacher, exclusively within the jurisdiction of the Philadelphia conference. As a pulpit orator Mr. Lybrand took high rank. "Of the many sermons I have heard him preach," said one who knew him over twenty years, "I do not remember one that was deficient in logical structure, impassioned appeal, or chaste and beautiful illustration. His voice possessed great compass, and was round, full, and susceptible of the most tender modulations." So strong was his conviction that it was his duty to engage in no other



work than that of preaching, that he declined to accept some of the most important offices in the gift of his denomination.

**LYDIUS, Johannes**, clergyman, b. in Holland; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 1 March, 1709. He had held the pastorate of a Reformed church in Antwerp, Belgium, but came to this country in 1700, and was settled at Albany. He also labored in Schenectady after 1705, and from 1702 till his death did missionary work among the Indians. Robert Livingston, the Indian agent, had promised the Mohawks in 1700 that he would engage Lydius to learn their language and preach the gospel to them, and that he hoped soon to have the Bible translated for their benefit. In 1702 the "praying Indians" represented to the agent that Lydius "had exhorted them to live as Christians," and that his teachings had so wrought on their spirits that "they were all now united and friends." They returned hearty thanks for the pains that he had taken with them, which they acknowledged with a belt of wampum, and when Lydius died they presented four beaver-skins to the agent as an expression of condolence. Lydius ministered among the tribes of the Five Nations, and received from the governor and council suitable compensation for his services. About thirty Indian communicants were connected with his church when Lydius died. The latter is represented by Thomas Barclay, his contemporary, and a clergyman of the Church of England, as "a good, pious man," who "lived in entire friendship" with him, and "sent his own children to be catechized."—His son, **John Henry**, Indian trader, b. in Antwerp, Belgium, in 1693; d. near London, England, in 1791, became an Indian trader in the province of New York, and understood several native dialects, among them Cherokee, Choctaw, and Catawba, besides speaking Dutch, French, and English fluently. He was a counsellor of Sir William Johnson, and for several years governor at Fort Edward. An English writer is responsible for the statement that the Lydius family were possessed of considerable landed property in the province under an original grant from James I., and that the Indians, grateful for the services of the father as a missionary, added to these domains a large tract of country in central New York. Lydius is said to have gone to England in 1776 to solicit arrears for services that he had rendered the government and money that he had expended, and to visit Holland. Before leaving New York he gave homesteads to many families, and urged his children to pursue the same policy. He never returned to this country, but resided in Kensington, London, until his death.

**LYELL, Sir Charles**, bart., English geologist, b. in Kinnordy, Forfarshire, 14 Nov., 1797; d. in London, 22 Feb., 1875. He was the eldest son of Charles Lyell, of Kinnordy, and was graduated at Oxford in 1819. He then studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but abandoned the profession and gave himself to his favorite study of geology. He made extensive geological tours in Europe in 1824, and again in 1828-'30, giving the results of his observations in the "Transactions of the Geological Society" and elsewhere. In 1830 appeared the first volume of his great work, "The Principles of Geology," which in scientific circles attracted much attention. The second volume appeared in 1832, and the third in 1833. Meantime he was named professor of geology at King's college, London, but he filled the office only for a short time. Another remarkable work from his pen appeared in 1838, entitled "The Elements of Geology." These works, which effected a revolution

in geological science, went counter to the universally accepted Huttonian theory, that the former changes of the earth and its inhabitants were due to causes differing in kind and intensity from those now in operation, and taught that the true key to the interpretation of the geological movements was to be found in a correct knowledge of the changes now going on. Sir Charles visited this continent on two occasions, and made extensive explorations in the United States, Canada, and Nova Scotia. His "Travels in North America" appeared in 1841, and his "Second Visit to the United States," in which he treats of the social as well as geological characteristics of the New World, was published in 1845. Sir Charles was president of the Geological society in 1836 and 1850, and in 1864 of the British association. In 1848 he was honored with knighthood, and in 1864 he was made a baronet. In 1855 his own university conferred upon him the title of D. C. L., and from Cambridge he received the degree of LL. D. His latest work was "The Geological Evidences of the Antiquity of Man, with Remarks on Theories of the Origin of Species by Variation" (1863).

**LYELL, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Richmond county, Va., 13 May, 1775; d. in New York city, 4 March, 1848. His parents were members of the Protestant Episcopal church, but, as there were no clergyman of that denomination in the neighborhood, young Lyell was early thrown with the Methodists. When only fifteen years old he began to exhort, and after teaching for two years he saved enough money to purchase a horse, and in 1792, after examination, was admitted to preach on trial as an itinerant. He labored on the Frederick circuit in Virginia, and subsequently in Providence, R. I., and was chaplain to congress during the closing years of the administration of John Adams and the early part of that of Thomas Jefferson. He often spoke of the shock he experienced at the first official dinner that was given by the latter on finding the usual blessing omitted, although both congressional chaplains were present. Subsequently Mr. Lyell received orders in the Protestant Episcopal church from Bishop Claggett in 1804, and at the close of that year he became rector of Christ church, New York city, where he remained for over forty years. He was given the degree of A. M. by Brown in 1803 and that of D. D. by Columbia in 1822. He was secretary of the convention of the diocese from 1811 until he declined re-election in 1816, a member of the diocesan standing committee from 1813 until his death, a deputy to the general convention from 1818 until 1844, a trustee of the General theological seminary from 1822, and an active member of nearly all the institutions of his diocese.

**LYLE, John**, clergyman, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., 20 Oct., 1769; d. in Paris, Ky., 22 July, 1825. He was graduated at Liberty Hall in 1794, and after teaching, studied theology, and was licensed to preach as a Presbyterian in 1797. He was ordained two years later, and in 1800 took charge of the churches of Salem and Sugar Ridge, in Clark county, where he remained several years and opened a school. In May, 1807, he removed to Paris, Ky., where he established an academy, at the same time preaching to the churches of Cane Ridge and Concord. About 1810 he withdrew from the academy, as well as from the churches, and soon after began preaching near Cynthiana, Harrison co. He subsequently gave up pastoral work and devoted the rest of his life to missionary labors. Mr. Lyle was a thorough scholar and did much for the cause of education in the



west. He was the first to establish schools exclusively for the education of young women, and also the first to suggest the circulation of the scriptures by means of colporteurs. During the religious excitement that began in the southwest in 1800, accompanied by violent physical manifestations, he did all in his power to curb the extravagances of the revival.

**LYLE, William**, poet, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 17 Nov., 1822. He was taken at the age of twelve to Glasgow, where he was subsequently apprenticed to a potter. He continued to study by himself and in night-schools, made rapid progress, and on completing his apprenticeship soon obtained work as a journeyman. In 1862 he was offered a place in England, and while there he published various poems in the Scottish dialect. Among these was one entitled "The Grave of Three Hundred," having reference to the Barnsley mine disaster. It was issued in book-form and had an extensive sale. Mr. Lyle subsequently came to the United States, and became manager in a manufacturing business at Rochester, N. Y., where he has since resided. His poems are well known to Scottish residents both in this country and in Canada. Besides writing in the Scottish dialect, Mr. Lyle is the author of several English poems, including his "Diotima." He has also published "The Martyr Queen and other Poems" (New York, 1888).

**LYMAN, Benjamin Smith**, mining engineer, b. in Northampton, Mass., 11 Dec., 1835. He was graduated at Harvard in 1855, after which he was assistant on the Iowa state geological survey, and then studied at the École des mines in Paris in 1859-'61, and at the Freiberg mining-school in 1861-'2, after which he resumed the practice of his profession in the United States and British America. In 1870 he made a survey of the oil lands in the Punjaub for the government of India. In 1873-'5 he was chief geologist and mining engineer of the geological survey of Hokkaido in Japan, and in 1876-'7 of the oil lands of Japan, finally filling a similar office on the geological survey of Japan in 1878-'9. It is said of him that "he has surveyed and described in printed reports a large part of the Japanese empire, and knows more about it than any other living white man." At the end of 1880 he left Japan, and went to live in Northampton, Mass., where he has since held several offices in the local government. In 1887 he joined the corps of the geological survey of Pennsylvania, with headquarters in Philadelphia, Pa. Mr. Lyman has introduced several improved forms of surveying instruments—such as the topographer's transit, level rod notation, mine stadia, solar transit, and the use of equidistant curves, or contour-lines, for mapping the structure of rock-beds. He is a member of scientific societies, and has published about one hundred professional papers. Among them the more important are "General Report on the Punjaub Oil Lands" (Lahore, 1878); "Preliminary Report on the First Season's Work of the Geological Survey of Yesso" (Tokio, 1874); "A Geological Trip through and around Yesso in 1874, and Four other Reports" (1875); "Report of Progress of the Yesso Geological Surveys for 1875, and Seven Coal Survey Reports" (1877); "A General Report on the Geology of Yesso" (1877); "A Report of Progress for the First Year of the Oil Surveys" (1877); "Report on the Second Year's Progress of the Survey of the Oil Lands of Japan" (1878); "Geological Survey of Japan; Reports of Progress for 1878 and 1879" (1879); also sixteen maps of surveys in Japan, and "Logarithms of Numbers, Sines, and Cosines" (Northampton, 1885).

**LYMAN, Chester Smith**, educator, b. in Manchester, Conn., 13 Jan., 1814. He early showed a fondness for astronomy and acquired a knowledge of that and kindred sciences without a teacher, constructing, while yet a boy, various astronomical and optical apparatus. In 1829 he computed almanacs for the two following years, and also the eclipses of the next fifteen years. He was graduated at Yale in 1837, after which he was head teacher of the school in Ellington, Conn., and then studied at Union theological seminary in New York and at Yale theological seminary during 1839-'42. In 1843-'5 he was settled as pastor over the 1st Congregational church in New Britain, Conn., but failing health compelled him to relinquish this charge, and he spent several years in travel. In 1846-'7 he visited the Hawaiian islands, where for a time he had charge of the Royal school at Honolulu, and explored the volcano Kilauea. He then spent three years in California as a surveyor, being one of the first to send to the eastern states authentic accounts of the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast. He then returned to New Haven, where he at first was occupied in the revision of Webster's Dictionary, having charge of the scientific terms in the edition of 1864. In 1858 he became associated in the development of the scientific department of Yale (now the Sheffield scientific school), and was assigned to the chair of industrial mechanics and physics, which he held till 1871. He then was made professor of astronomy and physics, and so continued until 1884, and has since had charge of astronomy only. His special work has included the invention of the combined zenith telescope and transit for latitude, longitude, and time, which was designed and mainly constructed in 1852, and in 1867 he invented and patented an apparatus for illustrating the dynamics of ocean waves. About 1871 he constructed an apparatus for describing acoustic curves, also making improvements in clock escapement, compensating pendulums, and similar apparatus. Prof. Lyman was the first to observe the planet Venus as a delicate luminous ring when seen in close proximity to the sun near inferior conjunction. He is a member of various scientific societies, was president of the Connecticut academy of arts and sciences during 1857-'77, and is also an honorary member of the British association for the advancement of science. His writings have been confined to scientific papers, which have appeared principally in the "American Journal of Science" and in "The New Englander."

**LYMAN, Daniel Wanton**, philanthropist, b. in Providence, R. I., 24 Jan., 1844; d. there, 19 Dec., 1886. He was a lineal descendant of Gov. Wanton, of Rhode Island. He was for a time a member of the class of 1864 in Brown university, but was not graduated. For several terms he represented the town of North Providence in the general assembly. In addition to \$50,000 that he bequeathed to Brown university, Mr. Lyman left by his will \$60,000 to the Society for the prevention of cruelty to children, \$25,000 to the Providence lying-in hospital, \$5,000 to the Providence nursery, \$10,000 to the city of Providence for a monument to his grandfather, Elisha Dyer, \$5,000 to the town of North Providence for a soldier's monument, and many other legacies.

**LYMAN, David Belden**, missionary, b. in New Hartford, Conn., 28 July, 1803; d. in Hilo, Hawaiian islands, 4 Oct., 1884. He was graduated at Williams in 1828, studied theology at Andover, and was ordained in Hanover, N. H.—On 3 Nov., 1831, he married **Sarah Joiner**, of Royalton, Vt., b. there, 29 Nov., 1805; d. in Hilo, 6 Dec., 1885, and the next



day they joined at Boston a party of nineteen missionaries that were about to sail for the Hawaiian islands. Arriving there in May of the following year, Mr. and Mrs. Lyman were assigned to the station at Hilo, then one of the remotest of the group, but now a beautiful and thriving town. Even before Mr. Lyman had entirely mastered the language he was placed in charge of the Hilo church and of its outlying dependencies. Here he preached, taught, and travelled incessantly, and with the most promising results. In 1836 two co-laborers, Titus and Fidelia Coan (*q. v.*), arrived, and the growing pastoral work was assigned to the former, while Mr. Lyman established an academy for young men, in which he was aided by his wife. A farm was cultivated under Mr. Lyman's supervision, and the pupils were thus supplied with food mainly through their own labor. Mr. Lyman continued his work until failing strength compelled him in 1873 to give up the charge of the school to younger hands. His entire career as a missionary covered a period of fifty-two years, unbroken by any vacation or by any absence from his field of labor other than that required by attendance at missionary meetings at Honolulu.—His son, **Henry Munson**, physician, b. in Hilo, Hawaiian islands, 26 Nov., 1835, was graduated at Williams in 1858, and at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1861. He was house-surgeon in Bellevue hospital, New York city, in 1861-'2. During the latter year he volunteered in the National army as acting assistant surgeon, serving as such in the military hospitals at Nashville, Tenn., and in 1863 resigned and began practice in Chicago, where he has since resided, paying especial attention to diseases of the nervous system. From 1870 till 1875 he was professor of chemistry in Rush medical college, Chicago, and since 1875 has been professor of physiology and of nervous diseases in the same institution. During the latter period he has also occupied the chair of the theory and practice of medicine in the Chicago women's medical college. Dr. Lyman is a member of various professional associations, and has published "Anæsthesia and Anæsthetics" (New York, 1881) and "Insomnia and Other Disorders of Sleep" (Chicago, 1885).

**LYMAN, Henry**, missionary, b. in Northampton, Mass., 23 Nov., 1809; d. in the island of Sumatra, 28 June, 1834. He was graduated at Amherst in 1829, and at Andover theological seminary in 1832, ordained, 11 Oct., 1832, and sailed the following spring for Sumatra, being one of the first missionaries that were sent to the East Indian archipelago by the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He had scarcely begun his work when, with his companion, Rev. Samuel Munson, he was murdered by the savage Battahs among whom he was laboring. Mr. Lyman compiled a tract entitled "Condition and Character of Females in Pagan and Mohammedan Countries" (Boston, 1832; reprinted by the American tract society, 1834). See "Memoir of Henry Lyman," by his sister (New York, 1857).—His sister, **Hannah Willard**, educator, b. in Northampton, Mass., in 1816; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 21 Feb., 1871, received a thorough education, began life early as a teacher, and soon attained a high reputation. Prior to 1865 she had been for many years known as a successful and thorough educator in Montreal, Canada. She left that city six years before her death to become vice-principal of Vassar college, and to assist in its organization. She remained at her post till her health gave way shortly before her death. Miss Lyman published a memoir of her brother, which is mentioned above.

**LYMAN, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 14 April, 1749; d. in Hatfield, Mass., 27 March, 1828. He was graduated at Yale in 1767, served as tutor there in 1770-'1, studied theology, and on 4 March, 1772, was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Hatfield, Mass., where he remained until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Williams in 1801. Dr. Lyman was one of the earliest patrons of the Hampshire missionary society, and in 1812 was chosen its president. He was also, from the beginning, a member of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, its vice-president in 1819, and its president in 1823. He was outspoken in his earnest patriotism during the Revolutionary war, and offended many of his congregation by this course. In 1826 he was given an assistant. Dr. Lyman published seventeen occasional sermons (1774-1821).

**LYMAN, Joseph**, artist, b. in Ravenna, Ohio, 26 July, 1843. He studied under John H. Dolph and Samuel Colman, exhibited first at the National academy in 1876, and was elected an associate in 1886. He visited Europe in 1866, 1870, and 1883. His more important works are "Summer Night"; "Evening" (1880); "Percé Rock, Gulf of St. Lawrence" (1881); "Moonlight at Sunset on the Maine Coast" (1882); "Waiting for the Tide" (1883); "Street in St. Augustine, Florida" (1884); and "Under her own Fig-Tree" (1885).

**LYMAN, Joseph Bardwell**, agriculturist, b. in Chester, Mass., 6 Oct., 1829; d. in Richmond Hill, L. I., 28 Jan., 1872. He was graduated at Yale in 1850, taught three years, and studied law. He was graduated from the law-school of the University of Louisiana in 1856, practised his profession in New Orleans until 1861, and then removed to Stamford, Conn. There he engaged in horticulture, also writing for the "Agriculturist" and other journals. Subsequently he removed to New York city, and in 1867 became agricultural editor of the "World." In 1868 he was managing editor of "Hearth and Home," and a few months later joined the editorial staff of the "Tribune," on which he served until his death. He was an active member of the Farmers' and Rural clubs, one of the managers of the American institute, and connected in an honorary capacity with numerous horticultural and agricultural associations. Mr. Lyman had a thorough acquaintance with the improved agriculture of New England, the more extensive tillage of the west, and the less diversified system of the south. He was an easy and forcible speaker. During his residence at Stamford he wrote, with his wife, "The Philosophy of Housekeeping" (Hartford, 1867). He also published "Resources of the Pacific States" (Hartford, 1865); "Women of the War" (1866); and "Cotton Culture" (New York, 1867); and left several unfinished works on agriculture.—His wife, **Laura Elizabeth Baker**, journalist, b. in Kent's Hill, Kennebec co., Me., 2 April, 1831, was graduated at the Wesleyan academy, Wilbraham, Mass., in 1849. She married Mr. Lyman on 14 July, 1858, and in 1870 became known by a series of articles that were published in "Hearth and Home" under the pen-name of "Kate Hunnibee." In 1875 she was president of the Woman's physiological society of Brooklyn, N. Y. She edited the "Home Interest" department in the New York "Tribune" in 1869-'87, and the "Dining-Room Magazine," in 1876-'7.

**LYMAN, Phineas**, soldier, b. in Durham, Conn., in 1716; d. near Natchez, Miss., 10 Sept., 1774. He was bred to the trade of a weaver, but subse-



quently prepared for college, and was graduated from Yale in 1738, remaining there three years as tutor, and also studying law. After his admission to the bar he settled in Suffield, then a part of Massachusetts, and at once took high rank in his profession. Through his exertions Suffield was in 1749 added to Connecticut. He was for seven years elected to the upper house of the legislature, and during that period was repeatedly charged with important civil trusts. In March, 1755, he was appointed major-general and commander-in-chief of the Connecticut forces, 1,000 in number, that were sent against Crown Point, and in accepting he gave up the largest law practice in the colony. In the following summer a fort was built under his direction on the east bank of the Hudson, and was at first called Fort Lyman in his honor, although the name was afterward changed to Fort Edward. In the important battle that was fought at the head of Lake George, 8 Sept., 1755, the command devolved on Gen. Lyman almost at the beginning of the action, Sir William Johnson, his superior officer, having been wounded and compelled to retire. Although Lyman fought gallantly for five hours and a half, frequently showing himself in front of the defences to encourage his men, he received no credit, his name not appearing in Gen. Johnson's official report. In 1756 he was again placed in command of the Connecticut contingent, this time composed of 2,500 men, to operate against Crown Point, but the plan was finally abandoned. In the campaign of 1757 he was for a time in command at Fort Edward, and in 1758, at the head of 5,000 Connecticut troops, he shared in Gen. Abercrombie's repulse, and was with Lord Howe when he fell. In 1759 he was again commissioned major-general, and, at the head of 4,000 Connecticut troops, aided Gen. Amherst in taking possession of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was also present at the reduction of Fort Louis at Oswego and the capture of Montreal. In 1761 he was ordered to Canada, and in 1762 he was sent with 2,300 men to assist in the capture of Havana, and subsequently placed in command of the entire provincial force during that unlucky expedition. At its close he was deputed by the surviving officers and soldiers to proceed to England and receive the part of the prize money that remained due. A company of "Military Adventurers" had also been formed by his exertions, chiefly composed of those who had served in the late wars, whose object was to obtain from the British government a tract of land on the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers. Soon after his arrival in England in 1763 a change of ministry took place, and so many obstacles appeared in the way of accomplishing his design that he remained abroad until 1772, unwilling to return home and admit failure. He was at last taken back by his son, the wreck of his former self, but not until he had obtained permission from the crown to settle on a tract of land twenty miles square east of the Mississippi and south of the Yazoo. The "Military Adventurers" having been reorganized, Gen. Lyman began, in December, 1773, with a few companions, to make a preliminary survey. The party settled near Natchez, but Lyman soon died.

**LYMAN, Theodore**, philanthropist, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 Feb., 1792; d. in Brookline, Mass., 18 July, 1849. His father was also Theodore Lyman, and the son is generally called Theodore Lyman, Jr. He was graduated at Harvard in 1810, after which he spent two years in literary pursuits at the University of Edinburgh, and then passed a few months on the continent of Europe. In

1817 he again visited Europe and spent two years travelling with Edward Everett through Greece, Turkey, and Bulgaria. On his return he studied law, after which for the three years following he held the office of aide-de-camp to the governor of Massachusetts, and in 1823 had command of the Boston brigade with the rank of brigadier-general.

Under his strict discipline this organization became a creditable body of troops. He also at this time participated in public affairs, and in 1820 became a member of the lower branch of the state legislature, where he continued until 1825, except in 1824, when he was in the state senate. In 1834, and again in 1835, he was elected mayor of Boston. His administration was marked by the de-



*Theodore Lyman.*

struction of the Ursuline convent in Boston and by the adoption of his recommendation that a sinking fund for the payment of city debt should be established. In 1835 he rescued William Lloyd Garrison from an infuriated mob at the risk of his own life. On the completion of his second term he retired entirely from public life. He was president of the Boston farm-school, to which he bequeathed \$10,000, and an active member of the State horticultural society, to which organization he left a similar sum. The object of his greatest benevolence was the State reform-school in Westborough which he founded and to which he gave \$22,500 during his lifetime and \$50,000 at his death. His works include "Three Weeks in Paris" (Boston, 1814); "The Political State of Italy" (1820); "Account of the Hartford Convention" (1823); "The Diplomacy of the United States with Foreign Nations" (2 vols., 1828).—His son, **Theodore**, third of the name, naturalist, b. in Waltham, Mass., 23 Aug., 1833, was graduated at Harvard in 1855, and at the Lawrence scientific school of that university in 1858, after which he continued his scientific studies in Europe until 1863. Soon after his return he entered the military service, and was made aide-de-camp on Gen. George G. Meade's staff, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, on 2 Sept., 1863, in which capacity he served until 20 April, 1865, being present at the movements on Centerville and Mine Run, the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court-House, and Cold Harbor, the investment of Petersburg, the pursuit of the Army of Northern Virginia, and its capture at Appomattox Court-House. From 1865 till 1882 he was fish commissioner of Massachusetts, making the first scientific experiments that were undertaken for the cultivation and preservation of food fishes by any state in the Union. The annual "Reports of the Commissioners on Inland Fisheries of Massachusetts" during his administration were wholly or in part written by him. In 1883 he was elected to congress as an Independent on the issue of reform in the civil service, and served until 3 March, 1885. He has been active in the interests of Harvard, being an overseer of that university from 1868 till 1880, and from 1881 till 1887, and he has also been interested in the administration of chari-



ties, is president of the Boston farm-school, and a trustee of the National Peabody education fund and of the Peabody museum of archaeology. Mr. Lyman is a member of scientific societies both at home and abroad, and in 1872 was elected to the National academy of sciences. He has worked chiefly on radiated animals at the Museum of comparative zoölogy in Cambridge, where since 1860 he has been assistant in zoölogy. In that connection he has published "Illustrated Catalogue of the Ophiuridæ and Astrophytidæ in the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy" (Cambridge, 1865); "Supplement" (1871); "Report on Ophiuridæ and Astrophytidæ dredged by Louis F. de Pourtales" (1869); "Old and New Ophiuridæ and Astrophytidæ" (1874); "Ophiuridæ and Astrophytidæ of the Hassler Expedition" (1875); "Dredging Operations of the U. S. Steamer 'Blake'; Ophiurans" (1875); "Prodrome of the Ophiuridæ and Astrophytidæ of the 'Challenger' Expedition" (part i., 1878; part ii., 1879); and "Report on the Ophiuridæ dredged by H. M. S. 'Challenger' during the Years 1873-'6" (London, 1882); also various minor articles contributed to scientific journals, and "Papers relating to the Garrison Mob" (1870).

**LYMAN, Theodore Benedict**, P. E. bishop, b. in Brighton, Mass., 27 Nov., 1815. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1837, and at the General theological seminary, New York city, in 1840, was ordained deacon in Christ church, Baltimore, Md., 20 Sept., 1840, by Bishop Whittingham, and priest in St. John's church, Hagerstown, Md., 19 Dec., 1841, by the same bishop. He entered upon the charge of St. John's church, Hagerstown, in October, 1840, became rector of the parish in 1841, and occupied that post for ten years. In 1850 he accepted the rectorship of Trinity church, Pittsburg, Pa. In 1860 he removed to Europe, and was instrumental in establishing the American church in Florence and the American chapel, now St. Paul's church, in Rome. During his residence abroad he was elected dean of the General theological seminary, but declined. Ten years later he returned to the United States, became rector of Trinity church, San Francisco, Cal., and held that office for three years. He was elected assistant bishop of North Carolina in 1873, and was consecrated in Christ church, Raleigh, N. C., 11 Dec., 1873. On the death of Bishop Atkinson, in 1881, he became bishop of the diocese. With his consent the eastern part of the state was set off as a separate diocese in 1883. He received the degree of D. D. from St. James's college, Md., in 1856, and by appointment of the presiding bishop, in 1886, took charge of the American Episcopal churches in Europe. Bishop Lyman has published a few occasional sermons and addresses.

**LYMAN, William**, legislator, b. in Northampton, Mass., in 1753; d. in London, England, in October, 1811. He was graduated at Yale in 1776, in 1789 was a member of the Massachusetts senate, and was then elected to congress, serving from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1797. He was appointed consul at London in 1805, and held the office for six years until his death.

**LYMBURNER, Adam**, Canadian merchant, b. in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1746; d. in London in 1836. He came to Canada, established himself in Quebec as a merchant, and served for several years in the executive council of the province. In 1779 the English-speaking population employed Mr. Lymburner to visit London as their agent and urge upon the home government a revision of the colonial system on a constitutional basis. His mission resulted in the transmission to

the governor of a draft bill that provided for the establishment of representative government in Canada. The bill was not satisfactory to the colonists in all its provisions, and was opposed by Mr. Lymburner at the bar of the house of commons.

**LYNCH, Charles**, soldier, b. in Virginia; d. near Staunton, Campbell co., Va., about 1785. He was the colonel of a regiment of riflemen that behaved with gallantry at Guilford. The term "lynch law" is said to have been derived from his practice of executing without trial the members of a band of Tory marauders that infested the newly settled country. Another account derives the term from the summary methods taken by a planter named John Lynch to rid the region of outlaws and escaped slaves who took refuge in the Dismal Swamp. This may have been Col. Charles's brother JOHN, who founded the town of Lynchburg, Va., and who is said by some authorities to have been the original "Judge Lynch": while others trace the phrase back to one Lynch who was sent to America to punish pirates about 1687, or to the mayor of Galway, Ireland, who in 1493 executed his own son for murder. A tradition of the Drake family of North Carolina ascribes the phrase to the precipitate hanging, to prevent a rescue, of a Tory named Maj. Beard on Lynch creek in Franklin county, N. C. When it was found that the Tories were not in pursuit, the captors went through the forms of a court-martial, and hanged the lifeless body in execution of its decree.—His son, **Charles**, b. in Virginia; d. near Natchez, Miss., 16 Feb., 1853, was governor of Mississippi from 1835 till 1837.

**LYNCH, Isidore de**, French soldier, b. in London, 7 June, 1755; d. in France, 4 Aug., 1841. He was sent for his education to the College of Louis-le-Grand, Paris. During the war of 1770 in India he was taken to that country by one of his uncles, who commanded a regiment of the Irish brigade, and after serving in the campaigns of 1770 and 1771 he returned to France. He then volunteered to aid the American colonists, and served first under the orders of Count d'Estaing. At the most critical moment of the siege of Savannah, Ga., D'Estaing, who was at the head of the right of one column, commanded Lynch to carry an urgent order to the third column on the left. These columns were within grape-shot range of the intrenchments of the English, and a tremendous firing was kept up on both sides. Instead of passing through the centre or in the rear of the column, Lynch rode through the front. In vain D'Estaing and those who surrounded him shouted to him to take another direction. He went on, executed his order, and returned by the same way. Being asked by D'Estaing why he took a path in which he was almost certain to be killed, he replied: "Because it was the shortest," and then joined the part of the troops that were most ardently engaged in mounting to the assault. He was afterward employed in the army of Rochambeau, and continued to do good service up to the surrender of Cornwallis. After seeing some fighting in Mexico he returned to France in 1783, was named colonel of the 2d regiment in the Irish brigade, and received the cross of St. Louis. Although all his relatives in France were devoted to the Bourbons, he took service under the French republic, and commanded the infantry at the first battle of Valmy in 1792.

**LYNCH, James Daniel**, author, b. in Mecklenburg county, Va., 6 Jan., 1836. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, taught in Columbus and in West Point, Miss., in 1859-'62, and in the latter year joined the Confederate army.



He raised a company of cavalry under Gen. Polk, was chosen captain, and was wounded at Lafayette, Ga. After the war he began the practice of law in West Point, Miss., but abandoned it for literary pursuits. His best known poems are "The Clock of Destiny," "The Star of Texas," and the "Siege of the Alamo." He has also published "Kemper County Vindicated" (New York, 1878); "Bench and Bar of Mississippi" (1881); and "Bench and Bar of Texas" (1885); and has in press (1887) "An Industrial History of Texas."

**LYNCH, John Joseph**, Canadian R. C. archbishop, b. near Clones, County Monaghan, Ireland, 6 Feb., 1816. He began his classical studies in a school in Lucan, County Kildare, and finished them in Castleknock, Dublin. In 1837 he was sent to the Seminary of St. Lazarus in Paris, and shortly after-

ward became a member of the Lazarist order. In 1843 he returned to Ireland and was ordained priest by Archbishop Murray, of Dublin. He was professor in the College of Castleknock till 1846, and then, meeting Bishop Odin, who was in search of priests for his vicariate of Texas, he consented to accompany him to the United States. He arrived in New Orleans, 29 June, 1847, sailed for



+ John J. Lynch

Galveston, and finally reached Houston, which became the centre of his missionary labors. There were about 10,000 Roman Catholics scattered over Texas, and Father Lynch's labors were most exhausting. He was treated with great kindness by people of all creeds, and Gov. Houston offered to raise funds to build him a church if he would consent to reside permanently in Houston. In his travels through Texas he frequently lost his way, at one time stumbling on an Indian camp, where he was received with kindness and allowed to baptize the children of the tribe. He returned to Houston in the autumn of 1847, after going north as far as Indian territory and exploring the country between Brazos, Colorado, and Trinity rivers. He was stricken down by a malignant fever shortly after reaching Houston, and, after visiting New Orleans, was obliged, in March, 1848, to go to the north. He visited the Lazarist college of St. Mary the Barrens, Mo., and became president of that institution in September following. He remodelled the system of discipline on the plan of the Benedictine monasteries of the middle ages, abolishing all espionage, with entire success. In 1849 he was elected deputy by the Lazarists of America to the general assembly of the order in Paris. On his return to St. Mary's, while performing the duties of president, he gave missions throughout the surrounding country. In one of his long journeys imprudent exposure and over-fatigue resulted in paralysis of the right side, but he recovered and was elected deputy to the general assembly of his order in 1854. He founded the Seminary of our Lady of Angels near Niagara Falls, and devoted the next three years of his life to placing this institution on a firm footing. He was nominated coadjutor to

the bishop of Toronto in September, 1859, with right of succession, and was consecrated on 20 Nov. following. In April, 1860, he became bishop on the resignation of Bishop de Charbonnel. He at once set about visiting every part of his diocese, and in 1863 held his first synod, in which he framed a complete code of ecclesiastical jurisprudence. In 1862 he visited Rome to attend the canonization of the Japanese martyrs. In 1869 he went again to Rome to attend the Vatican council, and was then made archbishop of Toronto and metropolitan of Ontario. He presided over his first provincial council in 1873, and in 1879 made his decennial visit to Rome, also visiting Ireland. In an interview with the Duke of Marlborough, then lord-lieutenant, and Sir Stafford Northcote, he endeavored to persuade those statesmen of the advantage of conceding home rule to Ireland. He was received formally on his return to London by Sir Alexander T. Galt, the Canadian high commissioner, who requested him to be presented at court. After some hesitation he consented, by the advice of Cardinal Manning, and was the first Roman Catholic bishop since the reign of James II. to attend a royal levée. On his return to Toronto he delivered a series of lectures on the Vatican council in his cathedral before large audiences, the majority of whom were not Roman Catholics. Dr. Lynch is a vigorous and eloquent writer, and his pastorals, which embrace all questions of a social and religious character, have had much influence on public life in Canada. His jubilee was celebrated on 10 Dec., 1884, with great magnificence, the civil authorities of the province taking an active part in it. During Archbishop Lynch's episcopate the Roman Catholic church in Ontario has made rapid strides. When he became bishop of Toronto there were about thirty priests and forty-two churches. At present (1888) there are seventy-one churches and about eighty priests. Under his guidance charitable and educational institutions have sprung up in every part of Ontario. He founded the Convent of the Precious Blood in 1874 and Magdalen asylum in 1875, and established convents of St. Joseph in St. Catharines, Thorold, Barrie, and Oshawa. Forty parish churches and thirty presbyteries were erected and seventy priests ordained for the diocese between 1859 and 1884.

**LYNCH, John Roy**, member of congress, b. in Concordia parish, La., 10 Sept., 1847. He is a mulatto, and was not born a slave, but after his father's death the administrator of the estate held his mother in bondage. When a child he was carried with his mother to Natchez, Miss., where he continued to reside after he obtained his freedom on the occupation of the city by the National troops. He had received no previous training, but, by attending a night-school for a few months, and afterward studying privately, he obtained a good English education. He engaged in the business of photography until 1869, when he was appointed a justice of the peace. He was elected to the legislature in the same year, and re-elected and chosen speaker in 1871. In 1872 he was sent to congress, and re-elected for the following term. In 1876 he was again a candidate, and his friends claimed that he was elected, but James R. Chalmers obtained the seat. In 1878 he defeated Gen. Chalmers, and in 1880 was defeated by the Democratic candidate. He was temporary chairman of the Republican national convention of 1884.

**LYNCH, Patricio**, Chilean naval officer, b. in Valparaiso, 18 Oct., 1825; d. at sea in May, 1886. His father was of Irish extraction. The son studied at the naval academy, and served as a cadet in the



naval campaign of 1838 against the Peru-Bolivian confederation. In 1840 he entered the British navy by the orders of his government, and took part in the war against China in 1841-'2. He became a lieutenant and was decorated with two medals. In 1847 he returned to his native country, re-entered the navy as a lieutenant, and in 1854 was retired with the rank of frigate-captain. In 1865 he returned to the service, and during the campaign against Spain was governor of Valparaiso, organized the National guard, and commanded a Chilean vessel. After the war he was promoted to post-captain, and till the year 1878 was several times maritime prefect of Valparaiso. In 1879 he was the first Chilean governor of the Peruvian territory of Tarapaca, having been before general commander of transportation. In this same year he was chief of the expedition that was sent to the north of Peru, destroying property to the amount of \$15,000,000. On 19 Nov., 1880, he landed at Pisco with his division of 8,500 men, and made a bold march of more than one hundred and seven miles to Curayaco, overcoming great difficulties. He was obliged to carry potable water for his troops, but was so fortunate as to lose but four soldiers. On 13 Jan., 1881, in the battle of Chorrillos, he encountered such stubborn resistance that he lost 192 officers and 1,879 soldiers, the greater number in the attack of "Morro Solar." He also was present at the final battle of Miraflores on 15 Jan. Some months afterward congress promoted him to the rank of rear-admiral, and appointed him commander of the Chilean army, which post he held till October, 1883. Although it is said that he had not been over-scrupulous in the previous campaign regarding plunder, he sternly repressed the sacking of Lima by his own soldiers and the marauders that infested the city, ordering the immediate execution of every man caught in the act of robbing, and he court-martialed several Chilean officers for extortion. He suppressed the Calderon government, and sent the provisional president a prisoner to Chili, notwithstanding the protest of the American minister. In 1883 he planned the campaign in which Caceres was defeated at Huamachuco in July, invested Iglesias with the presidency in October, withdrew the Chilean garrison to Chorrillos, and conducted the evacuation of the country after the ratification of peace. In recompense for his services he was promoted by congress to the highest rank of the Chilean navy, that of vice-admiral, and in 1885 was sent as minister to Spain. In the following year he was recalled by his government to take charge of the Chilean legation at Lima, and died on his passage homeward when near the Canary islands. His remains were landed in Teneriffe, and afterward transported by the iron-clad "Blanco Encalada" to Chili, arriving in Santiago on 14 May, 1887, where they received magnificent funeral honors.

**LYNCH, Patrick Niesen**, R. C. bishop, b. in Clones, Ireland, 10 March, 1817; d. in Charleston, S. C., 26 Feb., 1882. In 1819 his parents emigrated to the United States, and were among the first settlers of Cheraw, S. C. After studying at Bishop England's seminary of St. John the Baptist in Charleston, the son was sent to the College of the Propaganda, Rome, and became one of its most brilliant students. He was ordained priest, and, after winning the degree of doctor of divinity by a public thesis in 1840, returned to Charleston, and was appointed assistant pastor at the cathedral. Here he remained until the death of Bishop England in 1844. During the eleven following years he was pastor of St. Mary's church, being

also part of the time principal of the Collegiate institute and vicar-general of the diocese. In 1855, on the death of Bishop Reynolds, he was appointed administrator, and governed the see until he was nominated bishop. He was consecrated, 14 March, 1858. When South Carolina seceded, Bishop Lynch became an ardent supporter of the Confederacy. In the first year of the civil war a fire broke out in Charleston, destroying the new cathedral, the bishop's house, and other church property, and his flock was entirely scattered by the subsequent siege and bombardment. Then came Sherman's march to the sea, with the burning of Columbia and its church, college, and convent. For the purpose of counteracting the effect of Archbishop Hughes's mission to Europe, the Confederate authorities sent Bishop Lynch on a special mission to France, and with a letter from Jefferson Davis to the pope. On his return he found his diocese nearly ruined. In addition to losses in church property, he owed over \$100,000 to poor people who had intrusted him with their savings, and the rebuilding of such churches and institutions as were absolutely necessary would cost at least \$150,000 more. He had no resources in his diocese, and the rest of his life was a struggle with these obligations. He spent a great part of the time in other states collecting money, and at his death all the debt was paid except \$17,000. The exertion affected his naturally vigorous constitution, and led to a premature end. The life of Bishop Lynch was marked by acts of heroic charity and great literary activity. In 1848 he took charge of a hospital during an epidemic of yellow fever, nursing the sick even after he had contracted the disease; and on the outbreak of the disease in 1871 he returned in great haste to his diocese, so as not to be away from his flock in time of peril. He was a classical scholar and a theologian, as well as a devoted student of applied science. He wrote several articles for reviews and periodicals, and edited Deharbe's "Series of Catechisms." His articles on the "Vatican Council" in the "Catholic World," and those on "The Blood of St. Januarius," were afterward published in book-form.

**LYNCH, Thomas**, patriot, b. in South Carolina about 1720; d. there in 1776. His father, Thomas, was the first to cultivate rice on the alluvial lands that are periodically overflowed by the tides. The son inherited a large estate on North and South Santee rivers, became a man of great influence, who took a prominent part in the proceedings of the provincial assembly, and was an early and zealous advocate of colonial resistance to the encroachments of the crown and parliament. He was a delegate to the Colonial congress of 1765, and, with his colleagues, Christopher Gadsden and John Rutledge, arrived first at the place of meeting. In the debates he denied the power of parliament over the colonies, and opposed sending a petition. With the same colleagues he was sent to the 1st Continental congress, and continued a member of that body until he was compelled by failing health to resign, and was succeeded by his son.—His son, **Thomas**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Prince George parish, S. C., 5 Aug., 1749; d. at sea in 1779, was sent at the age of twelve to England, where he was educated at Eton college and Cambridge university, and studied law in the Temple, London, but returned home in 1772 before completing his course, having a distaste for the legal profession. He devoted himself to cultivating a plantation on North Santee river, which his father conveyed to him, and took part in the public discussions of colonial grievances. On the organiza-



tion of the first regiment of South Carolina provincials in 1775 he was commissioned as captain, and while raising his company in North Carolina contracted swamp fever. When his father was stricken with paralysis he was unable to obtain from Col. Christopher Gadsden leave of absence,



*Thomas Lynch Junr*

but his connection with the regiment was severed soon afterward by his unanimous election by the provincial assembly to be his father's successor in the Continental congress. On his arrival in Philadelphia he took his seat in the congress of 1776, and, notwithstanding the weak state of his own health, impressed that body with his earnestness and eloquence. One of his last public acts was to affix his signature to the Declaration of Independence. In the autumn of 1776 the ailments that he had incurred during his military service compelled him to return to South Carolina. His health continued to decline, and, as a last hope, he embarked about the close of 1779 for St. Eustatius, where he expected to take passage in some neutral ship for the south of France. The vessel in which he sailed was seen for the last time when a few days out at sea, and was probably lost in a tempest.

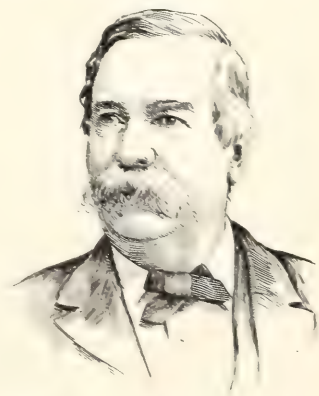
**LYNCH, William Francis**, naval officer, b. in Norfolk, Va., in April, 1801; d. in Baltimore, Md., 17 Oct., 1865. He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman in 1819, and was promoted lieutenant in 1828. The expedition to explore the course of the Jordan and the Dead sea was planned by him in 1847, and, after receiving the sanction of the government, was carried out by him with success. He sailed for Smyrna in the storeship "Supply," and thence made an overland journey on camels to Constantinople, where he obtained the requisite authority and protection from the Turkish government to pass through Palestine. In March, 1848, he landed in the Bay of Acre, and in April began the work of navigating the Jordan from Lake Tiberias to the Dead sea, performing the journey in two metallic life-boats. By the establishment of a series of levels, the Dead sea was shown to be 1,312 feet below the Mediterranean, corroborating an earlier survey made under the direction of the British navy. Subsequently he planned an exploration of western Africa, but it failed of approval. He was advanced to the rank of commander in 1849, and in 1856 was made captain, which rank he held until 1861, when he resigned to join the Confederate navy. In June, 1861, he received the commission of flag-officer, and was assigned to the command of the defences of North Carolina. He had charge of the naval force that unsuccessfully resisted Flag-Officer Louis M. Goldsborough's attack on Roanoke island in February, 1862, and he subsequently commanded the remainder of the fleet which was surprised by part of Com. Stephen C. Rowan's forces and driven up Albemarle sound to Elizabeth City. Later he commanded Smithville during Admiral David D. Porter's attack on Fort Fisher, and after its surrender

he dismantled the Smithville defences and retired with his marines to Wilmington. He published "Narrative of the United States Expedition to the River Jordan and the Dead Sea" (Philadelphia, 1849), and "Naval Life, or Observations Afloat and on Shore" (New York, 1851).

**LYNCH, William Warren**, Canadian journalist, b. in Bedford, Quebec, 30 Sept., 1845. He was educated at Stanbridge academy, and at Vermont and McGill universities, and was graduated at the latter in 1868. He was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in June, 1868, and was appointed queen's counsel, 11 Oct., 1880. He has been mayor of the township of Brome, warden of the county of that name, and editor of the Cowansville "Observer," and has twice been president of the provincial association of Protestant teachers of Quebec. He was elected to the legislative assembly by acclamation in 1871, re-elected by acclamation five times between that year and 1886. He became solicitor-general, 30 Oct., 1879, and on the abolition of that office, 31 July, 1882, was appointed commissioner of crown lands, which post he resigned, 20 Jan., 1887. He held the same portfolio in the Taillon administration from 25 Jan., 1887, until it resigned, 27 Jan., 1887. In June, 1883, he received the degree of D. C. L. from the University of Bishop's college, Lennoxville. He has been a delegate to the provincial synod of the Church of England, and also a member of the executive committee of the diocese of Montreal.

**LYNDE, Benjamin**, jurist, b. in Salem, Mass., 22 Sept., 1666; d. there, 28 Jan., 1745. He was graduated at Harvard in 1686, studied law in the Temple, London, practised in Massachusetts, and was appointed a judge in 1712, and chief justice of the colony in 1729. He was a member of the council from 1723 till 1737.—His son, **Benjamin**, jurist, b. in Salem, Mass., 4 Oct., 1700; d. there, 9 Oct., 1781, was graduated at Harvard in 1718, studied law, and practised in Massachusetts. He was chosen a member of the council in 1737, and continued in that body for many years, serving also as a representative, and for some time as naval officer of the port. He became judge of sessions and common pleas, and in 1745 succeeded his father as judge of the supreme court. He presided at the trial of Capt. Preston in 1770 for ordering the Boston massacre, and was accused of packing the jury with the corrupt object of disposing of unsalable products of his manufacturing business to the government. In 1772 he resigned the chief justiceship, and in 1774 he was one of the signers of the Salem address to Gen. Thomas Gage. Toward the close of his life he was judge of probate.

**LYNDE, William Pitt**, member of congress, b. in Sherburne, N. Y., 16 Dec., 1817; d. in Milwaukee, Wis., 18 Dec., 1885. He was graduated at Yale in 1838, studied law in the law-school at Harvard, was admitted to the bar in New York city in 1841, and established himself in practice in Milwaukee, Wis., and gained a high professional reputation, especially in the departments of commercial



*Wm O Lynde*



and admiralty law. He was appointed attorney-general of Wisconsin territory in 1844, and in the following year U. S. district attorney, which office he held till the admission of the state into the Union, when he was elected to congress as a Democrat, and took his seat on 5 June, 1848. He was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated by Charles Durkee on the Free-soil issue, which they debated in a joint canvass. His term ended on 3 March, 1849, and in that year he was a Democratic candidate for the supreme court bench, but was not elected. He was mayor of Milwaukee in 1860, a member of the legislature in 1866, and of the state senate in 1868-'9. In 1874 he was again sent to congress, and in 1876 was re-elected.

**LYNDON, Josiah**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Newport, R. I., 10 March, 1704; d. in Warren, R. I., 30 March, 1778. He received a good education, and in 1730 became clerk of the lower house of the legislature and of the superior court of Newport county, which offices he held for many years. In 1768-'9 he was governor of the colony, declining to serve longer than one term. He then returned to his clerkship, which he held until his death. His administration was marked by signs of growing hostility to the British government, and especially by a correspondence between the governor and the Earl of Hillsborough, in which the former protested against the arbitrary acts of the home government. This, with a similar letter to the king, expressing the sentiments of the general assembly and signed by Gov. Lyndon, is in John R. Bartlett's "Records of the Colony of Rhode Island" (10 vols., Providence, 1856-'65).

**LYNN, Benjamin**, pioneer, lived in the latter half of the 18th century. He was a wandering hunter in Green river valley, Ky., before its settlement, and as soon as stockades began to be built along Nolin (No-Lynn) river, to which he had given his name, he formed in 1782 a Separate Baptist congregation there and became its pastor. He afterward held other charges, and his name is connected with the traditions and early records of the oldest churches in southern Kentucky. He is called the "hunter-preacher" and the "Daniel Boone of southern Kentucky."

**LYON, Asa**, clergyman, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 31 Dec., 1763; d. in South Hero, Grand Isle co., Vt., 4 April, 1841. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1790, studied divinity with Rev. Charles Backus, and was ordained pastor at Sutherland, Mass., 24 Oct., 1792. He remained there till the following year, and from 1802 till 1840 was pastor at South Hero. He was chief judge of Grand Isle county in 1805-'14, and was a representative in the legislature in 1800, 1802, 1805-'6, 1808, and 1810-'14, and a member of the executive council in 1808. He was elected to congress as a Federalist, and served from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1817. Mr. Lyon is said to have been a cousin of Robert Burns. He was an impressive preacher, distinguished for his knowledge of literature. He published sermons and patriotic addresses.

**LYON, Caleb**, congressman, b. in Lyonsdale, N. Y., 7 Dec., 1822; d. near Rossville, Staten island, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1875. He was graduated at Norwich university, Vt., in 1841, travelled in Europe for several years, and in 1847 was appointed consul to Shanghai, China. On his return he travelled through Central and South America, arrived in California in 1849, and was secretary of the convention that was called to frame a state constitution. While there he designed the state coat of arms. After another journey in Europe and the East he returned to his native state, and was elected

to the assembly in 1850, but resigned on the question of enlarging the Erie canal, of which he was an advocate, and was in the same year elected to the state senate. At the close of his term he again went abroad, and as a friend of Capt. Duncan N. Ingraham (*q. v.*) was concerned in the rescue of Martin Koszta from an Austrian brig in the port of Smyrna. When he returned he was elected as an Independent to congress, and served from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1855. After the burning of the family mansion at Lyonsdale he removed to Staten island, and occupied and restored the country-seat known as Ross castle. In 1864 he was appointed by President Lincoln governor of Idaho, which post he held till December, 1866. He was a ready orator, whose memory and knowledge of statistics rendered him formidable in debate. As a connoisseur of the fine arts his opinion was esteemed. He published poems, which have never been collected, and lectured on his travels. Norwich university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1851.

**LYON, George Francis**, English traveller, b. in Chichester, England, in 1795; d. at sea in October, 1832. He entered the British naval service in 1809, was present at the attack on Algiers by Lord Exmouth in 1816, and in 1818 was commissioned to accompany Joseph Ritchie on his tour of exploration into central Africa. Ritchie died in Fezzan, and Lyon returned to England, after encountering many dangers and privations, which he described in his "Narrative of Travels in Northern Africa" (London, 1821). In 1821, in command of the "Hecla," he accompanied Capt. William E. Parry on his arctic expedition, publishing on his return "The Private Journal of Capt. G. F. Lyon" (1824). In 1824 he sailed in command of the "Griper" with the mission of exploring Melville peninsula, and following its western shore as far as Turnagain, he found, after three months' searching, a passage through the group of islets called Southampton island, but was unable to enter Repulse bay through Sir Thomas Rowe's Welcome. On 13 Sept., a violent tempest compelled him to return to England. The story of the voyage was told in "A Brief Narrative of an Unsuccessful Attempt" (1825). He subsequently passed several years in Mexico, and died on his return from a second visit to America. His remaining works are "The Sketch-Book of Capt. G. F. Lyon during Eighteen Months' Residence in Mexico, No. 1" (London, 1827), and "Journal of a Residence and Tour in Mexico in 1828" (2 vols., 1828).

**LYON, John Christian**, clergyman, b. in Leonsberg, Württemberg, Germany, 11 Feb., 1802; d. in Catonville, Md., 21 May, 1868. His parents were Lutherans. The son came to this country in 1817, united with the Methodist Episcopal church in 1826, and soon afterward entered its ministry, in which he served until he was superannuated in 1862. He preached generally in German and did much to bring his countrymen into his denomination. He has been called the founder of the German Methodist church in the United States. He was the author and translator of several theological works.

**LYON, Lucius**, senator, b. in Shelburn, Vt., 26 Feb., 1800; d. in Detroit, Mich., 24 Sept., 1851. He received a public-school education, and, settling in Detroit in 1822, was elected a territorial delegate to congress as a Democrat, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1835. In the latter year he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and he also served in that of 1850. He was a U. S. senator from 26 Jan., 1837, till 3 March, 1839, and a representative from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3



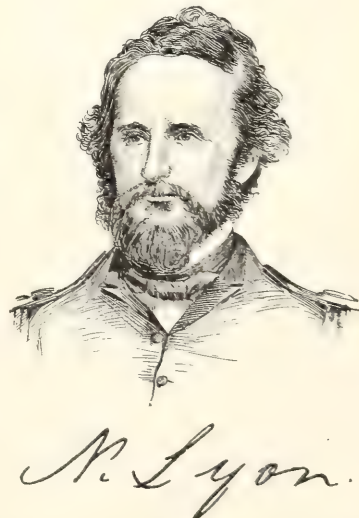
March, 1845. From 1837 till 1839 he was a regent of the University of Michigan. His last public office was that of surveyor-general of the states of Michigan, Ohio, and Indiana.

**LYON, Mary**, educator, b. in Buckland, Mass., 28 Feb., 1797; d. in South Hadley, Mass., 5 March, 1849. Her early education was received at district-schools, and in 1814 she began to teach at Shelburne Falls. At the age of twenty she became a pupil at the Sanderson academy in Ashfield, where she studied twenty hours each day, and in three days committed to memory Adams's Latin grammar. In 1821 she entered the school of the Rev. Joseph Emerson at Byfield, near Newburyport, and in 1824 studied at Amherst, under Prof. Eaton, to become qualified for giving experimental instruction in chemistry. From 1824 till 1828 she assisted Mrs. Grant in the Adams's female seminary in Londonderry, N. H. During the winter, when this school was closed, owing to the severity of the climate, she taught in Ashfield and Buckland, and subsequently at Ipswich. Her great work was the founding of Mount Holyoke seminary, at South Hadley, Mass., on 8 Nov., 1837, and from that date until her death she served as its principal. One feature of her system, to which there was much opposition, was that the entire domestic labor of the institution was performed by the pupils and teachers, in order to promote interest in these tasks. In the course of her life Miss Lyon instructed more than 3,000 pupils, many of whom became missionaries. She published a pamphlet entitled "Tendencies of the Principles embraced and the System adopted in the Mount Holyoke Seminary" (1840), and also the "Missionary Offering" (Boston, 1843). See "Power of Christian Benevolence, illustrated in the Life and Labors of Mary Lyon," by Edward Hitchcock (Northampton, Mass., 1851), and "Recollections of Mary Lyon," by Fidelia Fiske (Boston, 1866).

**LYON, Matthew**, politician, b. in County Wicklow, Ireland, in 1746; d. in Spadra Bluff, Ark., 1 Aug., 1822. He emigrated at the age of thirteen to New York, and, as he was unable to pay for his passage, the captain of the ship, in accordance with the custom of the time, assigned him for a sum of money to a farmer in Litchfield county, Conn., in whose service he remained for several years. He then became a citizen of Vermont, and in July, 1776, was commissioned as lieutenant in a company of "Green Mountain Boys." In the latter part of the same year he was cashiered for deserting a post on Onion river, but subsequently served as commissary-general, and eventually became colonel of militia. He was made deputy secretary in 1778, and subsequently clerk of the court of confiscation. After the war he settled in Vermont and was elected to the state legislature, where he served for four successive years. He founded the town of Fair Haven, Vt., in 1783, built saw-mills and grist-mills, established an iron-foundry, manufactured paper from bass-wood, and issued a Democratic newspaper entitled "The Scourge of Aristocracy, and Repository of Important Political Truth," of which the types and paper were manufactured by himself. He represented Fair Haven in the legislature for ten years, and in 1786 was assistant judge of Rutland county court. He married a daughter of Gov. Thomas Chittenden, became an active political leader, and was elected to congress by the anti-Federal party, serving from 15 May, 1797, till 3 March, 1801. In October, 1798, he was indicted in Vermont for writing for publication a letter calculated "to stir up sedition and to bring the president and the government

of the United States into contempt." He was convicted, confined for four months in the Vergennes jail, and fined \$1,000, which was paid by his friends. Mr. Lyon is said to have revenged his wrongs by giving the decisive vote for Jefferson. While in prison he was re-elected to congress, and after the expiration of his term removed to Kentucky, where he established the first printing-office, transporting the type on horseback across the mountains. He served two years in the Kentucky legislature, and was elected to congress from that state, serving from 17 Oct., 1803, till 3 March, 1811. After his final retirement from congress the speaker of the house presented his petition to have the fine refunded to him that he had paid in Vermont, and on 4 July, 1840, an act was passed paying the sum to his heirs with interest. He was employed to build a fleet of gun-boats for service in the war of 1812, but was made bankrupt by his attempt. In 1820 he was appointed a United States factor among the Cherokee Indians in Arkansas, removed to that territory, and was elected its first delegate to congress, but did not live to take his seat. A sketch of his life was published by Pliny H. White, of Vermont, in 1858.—His son, **Chittenden**, congressman, b. in Vermont in 1786; d. in Caldwell county, Ky., 8 Nov., 1842, received a public-school education, and removed with his father to Kentucky in 1801. He was a member of both houses of the Kentucky legislature, and afterward elected a representative from Kentucky to congress as a Jackson Democrat, serving from 3 Dec., 1827, till 3 March, 1835. He was defeated as a candidate for presidential elector on the Van Buren ticket in 1836. Lyon county, Ky., was named in his honor. He inherited the impetuous Irish temper of the father, and was a man of gigantic stature, strength, and prowess, being fully six and a half feet in height, and weighing 350 pounds. He was more than a match for any antagonist, and bore the reputation of "champion" among the border people.

**LYON, Nathaniel**, soldier, b. in Ashford, Conn., 14 July, 1818; d. near Wilson's Creek, Mo., 10 Aug., 1861. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, assigned to the 2d infantry, and served in Florida during the latter part of the Seminole war. He was engaged at the siege of Vera Cruz, promoted 1st lieutenant while on the march to the city of Mexico, and commanded his company throughout the subsequent campaign, receiving the brevet of captain for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco. In the assault on the city of Mexico he was wounded at the Belen Gate. At the close of the war he was ordered to California, and in 1850 he conducted a successful expedition against the Indians of Clear lake and Russian river in northern California, receiving the praise of Gen. Persifer F. Smith for the rapidity and secrecy of his marches, and his skillful dispositions on the ground. He was promoted captain on 11 June, 1851, and in 1853 returned with his regiment to the east. While





listening to the debates in congress over the Kansas-Nebraska bill, his sympathies were engaged in behalf of the negro, although he had been hitherto an earnest Democrat. In 1854 he was sent to Fort Riley, and during the height of the contest for the possession of Kansas manifested his sympathy with the Free-state party, and gave it his aid and support. In 1856, when the troops were ordered to enforce the laws against the Abolitionists, Lyon seriously contemplated resigning his commission, that he might not be employed "as a tool in the hands of evil rulers for the accomplishment of evil ends"; but he was saved from the necessity of doing so by being ordered to the Dakota frontier. He was on duty again in Kansas in 1859, and was with Gen. William S. Harney in December, 1860, when the governor of Missouri sent a brigade of militia to co-operate with the National troops in arresting James Montgomery. He was left by Harney at Fort Scott, but wished to be nearer the scene of the impending conflict, in which, he wrote on 27 Jan., 1861, "I certainly expect to expose, and very likely shall lose, my life." In the beginning of February he was ordered to St. Louis. There he contested with Maj. Peter V. Hagner, whom he suspected of southern sympathies, the command of the arsenal; but his appeal to Gen. Harney, and then to President Buchanan, was unavailing. He was soon in close accord with Francis P. Blair, Jr., and the other Unionist leaders, and at once began to drill and organize the Home-guards. A few days before President Lincoln's inauguration Blair went to Washington to persuade Gen. Scott and the president of the necessity of giving the command of the arsenal to Lyon, but without success. An attempt of the secessionist minute-men to provoke a conflict on inauguration-day decided the new administration to place Lyon in command of the troops on 13 March, 1861; yet the order was qualified by instructions from Gen. Harney still leaving in charge of Maj. Hagner the arms and materials of war which Lyon intended in the event of a collision to distribute among the Home-guards. While Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson was promoting the organization of secessionist militia, and after he had placed the police of St. Louis under the control of Basil W. Duke, the leader of the minute-men, and after the municipal election of 1 April, 1861, had transferred the city government into the hands of secessionists, Gen. Harney revoked his recent order and gave Lyon entire charge of the arsenal, arms, and stores. Before the bombardment of Fort Sumter, Lyon had strengthened the fortifications and mounted heavy siege-guns and mortars that commanded the city, and its river approaches. On the president's call for troops Gov. Jackson prepared to plant batteries on the hills overlooking the arsenal. Lyon at once communicated with Gov. Richard Yates, who, by the president's orders, sent three regiments of the Illinois quota to support the garrison in St. Louis. Lyon was at the same time commanded, according to his own suggestion, to turn over 10,000 stand of arms to the Illinois state authorities. Blair had procured in Washington another order authorizing Capt. Lyon to issue 5,000 stand of arms for arming loyal citizens. Harney interfered to prevent the arming of volunteers, and ordered Lyon, who had placed guards in the streets in violation of the city ordinances, to withdraw his men within the arsenal, but for this was removed from the command of the department on 21 April. On the same day Capt. Lyon was ordered to muster into the service the four regiments, constituting Missouri's quota, which the governor had refused to furnish. Without re-

gard to seniority he assumed command on the departure of Harney, and from that time was recognized by the government as commanding the department. On the night of 26 April he secretly sent away to Illinois all the munitions of war that were not needed for the four regiments, which were speedily organized and equipped. Although the removal of the arms from the arsenal frustrated the governor's object in ordering the militia into camp at St. Louis, it was decided to hold the encampment nevertheless. Daniel M. Frost's brigade, numbering now, after all the Union men had withdrawn, about 700 men, went into camp on 6 May in a grove in the western part of the city, which they called Camp Jackson. Having been authorized by a despatch from the secretary of war, Lyon in May mustered in five regiments, called the Home-guards or U. S. reserve corps, in addition to five regiments of Missouri volunteers that had been organized in April. The volunteers were recruited almost entirely from the German population, as the native-born and the Irish were secessionists. On 10 May he surrounded Camp Jackson, and made prisoners of war of the entire corps of militia. In the camp were siege-guns that Jefferson Davis had sent from New Orleans at the request of Gov. Jackson. When Gen. Harney resumed command he approved the capture of Camp Jackson, but refused to carry out Lyon's plan for immediate operations against the hostile forces that the governor was organizing in pursuance of an act of the legislature. On 31 May, in accordance with an order that Blair had obtained from the president, Lyon, who had been commissioned as brigadier-general of volunteers on 17 May, and appointed to the command of the brigade of German recruits, relieved Gen. Harney of the command of the Department of the West. The governor and Gen. Sterling Price, in an interview with Gen. Lyon, sought to obtain from him a renewal of the agreement Gen. Harney had made to respect the neutrality of the state; but Lyon insisted on the right of the U. S. government to enlist men in Missouri, and to move its troops within or across the state. Open hostilities followed. Lyon sent troops to the southwestern part of the state in order to meet an apprehended advance of Confederate troops from Arkansas, and cut off the retreat of the governor and the state troops, while with another force he advanced on Jefferson City, of which he took possession on 15 June, the state forces having evacuated it two days before, and then on the enemy's new headquarters at Booneville, where he routed Col. John S. Marmaduke's force on 17 June. His sudden movement placed him in command of the entire state except the southwestern corner. On 3 July he left Booneville to continue the pursuit of Price, but when he learned that the Missourians had defeated Sigel at Carthage, and effected a junction with the Confederate troops under Gen. Ben McCulloch, he halted at Springfield to await re-enforcements. On learning that the Confederates were marching on his position, he advanced to meet them, although he supposed that they outnumbered his force four to one, but, after a skirmish at Dug Spring, retreated to Springfield again when he found that their three columns had joined. On 9 Aug., considering a retreat more hazardous than a battle, he decided to surprise the Confederates in their camp on Wilson's Creek at daybreak the next morning. He turned their position and attacked their rear, while Gen. Franz Sigel, at the head of another column, assailed their right flank. Sigel, after driving back the enemy, was defeated through mistaking one of their regiments for Iowa troops. Lyon, per-



ceiving new troops coming to the support of Price, brought all his men to the front for a final effort. His horse was killed, and he was wounded in the head and leg, but, mounting another horse, he dashed to the front to rally his wavering line, and was shot through the breast, expiring almost instantly. Maj. Samuel D. Sturgis, who was left in command, soon afterward ordered a retreat. Of the 5,000 National troops 1,317 were killed, wounded, or taken prisoners, while of the Confederates, who were 10,000 strong, 1,230 were killed or wounded. The National forces fell back on Springfield in good order, and retreated thence to Rolla, while Gen. McCulloch, the Confederate commander, refused to pursue. Lyon's movement, though resulting in defeat, had enabled the Union men in Missouri to organize a government and array the power of the state on the National side. Gen. Lyon bequeathed \$30,000, constituting nearly his entire property, to the government, to aid in the preservation of the Union. A series of articles, written while he was on duty in Kansas in advocacy of the election of Abraham Lincoln, and printed in a local newspaper, were collected into a volume with a memoir, and published under the title of "The Last Political Writings of Gen. Nathaniel Lyon" (New York, 1862). See also a memoir by Dr. Ashbel Woodward (Hartford, 1862); James Peckham's "Life of Lyon" (New York, 1866); R. I. Holcombe's "Account of the Battle of Wilson's Creek"; and "The Fight for Missouri," by Thomas L. Snead (New York, 1886).

**LYON, Richard**, poet, lived in the 17th century. He entered the ministry, came to this country from England early in life, and in 1644-'7 was private tutor to a young English student in Cambridge, Mass. He lived in the family of President Henry Dunster, and with him was appointed to revise John Eliot's "Bay Psalms." In the revision, many hymns taken from other parts of the Bible are inserted under the name of "Spiritual Songs of the Old and New Testament" (20th ed., 1722).

**LYONS, Albert Brown**, chemist, b. in Wai-mea, Hawaiian islands, 1 April, 1841. He was graduated at Williams in 1865, and at the medical department of the University of Michigan three years later. He filled the chair of chemistry in Detroit medical college from 1868 till 1881, when he was called to be consulting chemist to the drug house of Parke, Davis and Co. In this capacity he became well known throughout the United States by his frequent contributions to medical and pharmaceutical journals on adulterations and frauds in drugs. Besides his editorial connection with various medical journals in Detroit, he became in 1887 editor of "The Pharmaceutical Era." Dr. Lyons is a member of scientific societies, and secretary of the Detroit academy of medicine. In addition to his many papers, he has published a "Manual of Practical Assaying" (Detroit, 1886).

**LYONS, James Gilborne**, poet, b. in England; d. in Haverford, Pa., 2 Jan., 1868. He entered the ministry of the Church of England, and in 1844 came to this country, and was rector of St. Mary's church, Burlington, N. J. In 1846 he removed to Philadelphia, where he taught, and later he became principal of a classical school in Haverford, near that city, remaining there until his death. He published "Christian Songs, Translations, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1861).

**LYONS, Richard Bickerton Pemell**, Viscount, b. in Lymington, England, 26 April, 1817; d. in London, 5 Dec., 1887. He was the only son of the first Lord Lyons, and succeeded to the barony in 1858. He was educated at Oxford, and after

filling various diplomatic appointments was British minister to the United States from December, 1858, till February, 1865, when he returned on account of impaired health. He was appointed ambassador to Turkey in August of that year, and from 1867 until November, 1887, was ambassador to France. He became a member of the privy council in 1865, was given the degree of D. C. L. by Oxford in the same year, in 1881 was made a viscount, and in 1887 was advanced to an earldom.

**LYTLE, William Haines**, soldier, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 2 Nov., 1826; killed in the battle of Chickamauga, 20 Sept., 1863. His great-grandfather, William, fought in the old French war, and his grandfather, of the same name, was an early pioneer in Ohio, and active in border warfare. His father, Robert T. Lytle, was a member of congress in 1833-'5, and surveyor of public lands in Ohio in 1835-'8. William Haines was graduated at Cincinnati college, studied law, and began practice, but at the beginning of the Mexican war volunteered, and was chosen captain of a company in the 2d Ohio regiment. He served through the war, resumed practice at its close, was elected to the Ohio legislature, and in 1857 was the unsuccessful candidate of the Democratic party for lieutenant-governor. Soon afterward he became major-general of Ohio militia, and at the beginning of the civil war he was commissioned colonel of the 10th Ohio regiment, which he led in West Virginia in 1861. At Carnifex Ferry, 10 Sept., 1861, he commanded a brigade and was severely wounded. When he had recovered he had charge of the Bardstown camp of instruction, and then of a brigade in Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchell's operations along the Memphis and Chattanooga railroad. He was again wounded and taken prisoner at Perryville, Ky., 8 Oct., 1862, but was soon exchanged, and on 29 Nov. promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers. Thereafter he served actively in the west under Rosecrans till he was killed while leading a charge of his brigade at the battle of Chickamauga. Gen. Lytle was a poet of much merit, but no collection of his verses has appeared in book-form. His best-known poem is that written in 1857, beginning

"I am dying, Egypt, dying;  
Ebbs the crimson life-tide fast."

**LYTTLETON, William Henry** (Baron Westcote), governor of South Carolina, b. in England about 1720; d. 14 Sept., 1808. He was a younger son of Sir Thomas Lyttleton, bart. In 1755 he was appointed governor of South Carolina, and held the post till 1760, when he was transferred to Jamaica. He was British minister to Portugal in 1766. On 31 July, 1776, he was raised to the Irish peerage, as Baron Westcote of Ballymore, and in 1779, on the death of his nephew, Thomas, the baronetage reverted to him. In 1794 he was created a peer of Great Britain, with the title of Lord Lyttleton, Baron of Frankley, which had been bestowed already on his brother, Sir George, the poet, but had expired with his nephew.





## M

**MABERY, Charles Frederic**, chemist, b. in North Gorham, Me., 13 Jan., 1850. He was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1876, and received his doctorate in course in 1881. Meanwhile he held the place of assistant in chemistry from 1875 until 1883, when he was called to the chair of chemistry in the Case school of applied science in Cleveland. He has published in the "American Chemical Journal" numerous papers giving the results of original researches, with Charles L. Jackson, Henry B. Hill, Rachel Lloyd, and others, in the laboratory at Cambridge. After he removed to Cleveland he became associated in the recent development of the electric production of aluminium, having been engaged in the early experimental work and in the performance of other chemical investigations for the company controlling the patents. In this connection he has invented a new method for the preparation of anhydrous aluminium chloride. Prof. Mabery is a member of the American academy of arts and sciences and of the German chemical society, and was elected secretary of the chemical section of the American association for the advancement of science in 1887, but did not serve.

**MABLY, Gabriel Bonnot de**, French author, b. in Grenoble, 14 March, 1709; d. in Paris, 23 April, 1785. He was educated in the Jesuit college at Lyons, and lived chiefly in retirement, devoting himself to literature. He published numerous works on history and law, and "Observations sur le gouvernement et les lois des États-Unis d'Amérique," embodying his views on the preparation of the constitution, by request of congress (1784). This work contains many sentiments adverse to civil liberty and religious toleration.

**MACADAM, John Loudoun**, Scottish engineer, b. in Ayr, Scotland, 21 Sept., 1756; d. in Moffat, Dumfriesshire, 26 Nov., 1836. On the death of his father he was sent to his uncle, William Macadam, who had settled as a merchant in New York city. The nephew was placed in a counting-house, became a successful merchant, and, espousing the royal cause in 1775, was agent for the sale of prizes at the port of New York. In 1783 he was compelled to return to Scotland, and purchased an estate in Ayrshire. He began in 1810 to experiment on the construction of roads, and, in spite of great opposition, succeeded in carrying into effect the system that is known by his name. This system depends on Mr. Macadam's discovery that small angular fragments of stone will coalesce or bind into a compact mass under pressure, and his principle that the efficiency of a road is in proportion to the thoroughness with which water is excluded from the soil on which it rests. Mr. Macadam gave his services and advice without charge on all occasions, and declined many offers of remunerative offices abroad. In 1825 he was voted £6,000 by parliament toward repaying the expenses that he had incurred in introducing his system, and he declined the honor of knighthood, which was subsequently bestowed on his son James. Mr. Macadam married Margaret Nicoll, of Islip, L. I., during his stay in New York, and after her death in 1827 took for his second wife Charlotte, sister of Bishop de Lancey. He published "Practical Essay on the Scientific Repair and Preservation of Public Roads" (London, 1819); "Remarks on the Present State of Roadmaking" (1820); and "Observations on Roads" (1822).

**McADOO, William Gibbs**, jurist, b. near Knoxville, Tenn., 4 April, 1820. He was graduated at East Tennessee university, Knoxville, in 1845, and in 1845-'6 sat in the legislature. After serving in the Mexican war in 1847 he was admitted to the bar, and was attorney-general of Knoxville judicial district in 1851-'60. He removed to Georgia in 1862, served as a captain in the Confederate army, and in 1871 became judge of the 20th judicial district of the state. He has published various addresses, and, with Prof. H. C. White, "Elementary Geology of Tennessee."—His wife, **Mary Faith Floyd**, b. in Tennessee, 8 Sept., 1832, is a granddaughter of Gen. John Floyd, who commanded against the Creek Indians in 1813-'14. She was early left an orphan, and married Randolph McDonald, of Georgia, who died in 1854, and in 1858 she married Mr. McAdoo. She has been a frequent contributor to periodicals, both in prose and in verse, and has published "The Nereid," a romance, and "Antethusia."

**McAFEE, Robert Breckinridge**, lawyer, b. in Mercer county, Ky., in February, 1784; d. there, 12 March, 1849. His ancestors left Sinking Creek, Botetourt co., Va., 1 June, 1773, and settled in Kentucky, where they were conspicuous in the Indian warfare of the time. Robert was educated at various schools and at Transylvania seminary, studied law, and began practise in Mercer county. He was one of the first Kentuckians to join the northwestern army at the opening of the war of 1812, and became successively sergeant, ensign, and 2d lieutenant. He was quartermaster in Col. Richard M. Johnson's regiment when it relieved Fort Wayne from a threatened Indian attack. In 1813 he became captain in this regiment, and was actively employed on the frontier. At the close of the war he retired to his farm in Mercer county, and in 1819 was elected to the legislature. From 1820 till 1824 he was lieutenant-governor of Kentucky. He presided over the senate during the bitter and exciting contest known as the new and old court controversy, which virtually involved the question of the repudiation of a debt of doubtful legality by the state, and which was decided by the maintenance of all its obligations, though they had been obtained by fraud. He declined an election to congress in 1829, and served again in the legislature in 1831-'2. Mr. McAfee was a member of the Baltimore convention of 1832 which nominated Gen. Jackson for president. From 1833 till 1837 he resided at Bogota, Columbia, as U. S. chargé d'affaires. In 1841 he again served in the state senate, and in 1845 he retired from public life. He was a member of the Royal antiquarian society of Denmark, and an honorary member of the Kentucky historical society. He wrote a "History of the War of 1812" (Lexington, 1816), and was the author of a private journal containing much information relative to the early history of Kentucky.

**MACALESTER, Charles**, merchant, b. in Campbelltown, Argyleshire, Scotland, 5 April, 1765; d. near Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Aug., 1832. He came to this country in 1786, was naturalized as an American citizen, and settled in Philadelphia. From 1786 till 1804 he commanded vessels, generally acting as supercargo, and soon became an owner of the ships in which he sailed. One of these, the "George Barclay," he navigated with great success against the pirates. At the beginning of the 19th century he built a ship called the



"Fanny," which was the fastest sailing merchantman of her time, accomplishing her first voyage from Philadelphia to the Isle of Wight in seventeen days, the most rapid passage then on record. In London he was engaged to make a voyage in this ship to Batavia. In 1804 he relinquished his sea-voyages and devoted himself to mercantile pursuits in Philadelphia, building many fine vessels, which sailed to London, Amsterdam, China, and the East Indies. In 1825 he retired with a competency, and, becoming president of the Insurance company of Philadelphia, redeemed its fortunes, and served efficiently until his death. He was also a director of the Bank of North America. Mr. Macalester was an ardent Presbyterian, a founder of the Mariner's church, treasurer of the Marine Bible society of Philadelphia, and vice-president of St. Andrew's society.—His son, **Charles**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Feb., 1798; d. there, 9 Dec., 1873, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, which he left in 1812 to command a company of forty boys, who worked for two days to assist in making the fortifications on the west side of the Schuylkill. Early in life he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and resided in Cincinnati in 1821-'7, after which he returned to Philadelphia, and retired in 1849. He was president of the Orthopedic hospital, and of the St. Andrew's society. In 1873 he gave a valuable property, consisting of a large building with extensive grounds, for the establishment of a college in Minneapolis, which has been called by the trustees "Macalester college." He has frequently presided at large mass meetings in Philadelphia.

**McALESTER, Miles Daniel**, soldier, b. in New York, 21 March, 1833; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 23 April, 1869. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1856, and assigned to the engineer corps, becoming 1st lieutenant, 2 May, 1861, and captain, 3 March, 1863. He served in the construction and repair of fortifications on the Atlantic coast from Florida to New York, superintending the defences of the Narrows in 1859-'61 and Fort Mifflin, Pa., in 1861. During the civil war he was engaged in constructing the defences in Washington, and also served as chief engineer of the 3d corps in the Army of the Potomac till October, 1862, being in all the important battles of that army, and winning the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel. From October, 1862, till April, 1863, he served as chief engineer of the Department of the Ohio, fortified Cincinnati and its vicinity, and constructed bridge-trains for the western armies. During the siege of Vicksburg he was detached under the orders of Gen. Grant, and subsequently became assistant professor of engineering at West Point. On 15 July, 1864, he was appointed chief engineer of the military division of west Mississippi, and engaged in the reduction of the Confederate defences in Mobile bay and in the Mobile campaign, receiving the brevets of colonel, 23 April, 1864, for his services as chief engineer of the military division of west Mississippi, and especially as supervising engineer of the siege of Forts Gaines and Morgan, and brigadier-general, 9 April, 1865, for services at the siege of Mobile. He was then engaged in constructing defences at Mobile and New Orleans, and in the improvements of the Mississippi river. He was commissioned major of the engineer corps on 7 March, 1867, and appointed engineer of the 8th light-house district, 22 May, 1867.

**MacALISTER, James**, educator, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 26 April, 1840. After studying at Glasgow university, he came to this country and entered Brown, but was not graduated. He then

studied law at Albany law-school, where he received his degree in 1864. In 1873 he was superintendent of public schools in Milwaukee, Wis., and in 1878 he became regent of normal schools in Wisconsin, holding these offices until 1883. He was then appointed first superintendent of public schools in Philadelphia, which post he now (1887) holds. In 1885 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1886 a member of the American philosophical society. He advocates educational reforms, especially the kindergarten and the introduction of industrial or manual training into the public schools. He has published educational and literary addresses, reports, and "Manual of Primary Instruction" (Philadelphia, 1884); "Manual of Instruction in United States History and Civil Government" (1887); and "Catalogue of Pedagogical Library, with Bibliographical Notes" (1887).

**McALLISTER, Matthew Hall**, jurist, b. in Savannah, Ga., 26 Nov., 1800; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 19 Dec., 1865. After receiving his education at Princeton he studied law, was admitted to the bar about 1820, and practised in his native city. In 1827 he was appointed U. S. district attorney, which post had been held by his father under Gen. Washington's administration. In 1832 he was active in opposition to nullification, and became a political leader during the discussions of that period. He was several times elected to both branches of the legislature, in which he obtained the establishment of the court for the correction of errors, and in 1845 was defeated by a small vote as Democratic candidate for governor of Georgia. For several years he was mayor of Savannah, and was noted as a protector of the colored people. In 1848 he was a delegate to the National Democratic convention that nominated Gen. Lewis Cass for the presidency. He removed to California in 1850 with his family, entered upon the practice of law in San Francisco, and in 1855 was appointed the first U. S. circuit judge of California, rendering eminent service by his wise decisions upon land-titles, which were then in the utmost confusion. He was also well known for his energetic action in suppressing the vigilance committee by an appeal to the naval authority. Judge McAllister resigned his office in 1862, owing to impaired health. In 1860 Columbia gave him the degree of LL. D. He was the author of a "Eulogy on President Jackson" and also of a volume of legal opinions, which was published by his son.—His son, **Julian**, soldier, b. in New York city, 28 Oct., 1823; d. on Governor's island, N. Y., 3 Jan., 1887, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1847, assigned to the 2d artillery, and served in the war with Mexico in 1847-'8. He was transferred to the ordnance corps on 13 April, 1848, and was at various arsenals till the civil war, during which he was chief of ordnance of the Department of the Pacific. He received all the brevets up to colonel at the close of the war, and in 1866 became major and a member of the board to determine the armament of the Pacific coast fortifications. He was made lieutenant-colonel on 23 June, 1874, and in 1886 was transferred to the command of the New York arsenal on Governor's island, where he also served as president of the board for testing rifled cannon.—Matthew Hall's grandson, **Ward**, jurist, b. in Newport, R. I., 27 July, 1855, was educated at Princeton and graduated at Harvard law-school in 1880. He was assistant district attorney for California in 1882-'5, resigned, and then became judge of the U. S. court for the territory of Alaska.

**McALPINE, William Jarvis**, civil engineer, b. in New York city in 1812. He received his educa-



tion in his native city, and in 1827 became a civil engineer, engaging chiefly on the construction of canals and other hydraulic works. Subsequently he was engineer of the eastern division of the Erie canal enlargement until June, 1846, when he became chief engineer of the construction of the dry dock of the U. S. navy-yard in Brooklyn. He was elected state engineer of New York in 1852, and in 1854-'6 was state railroad commissioner. Later he was for two years acting president and engineer of the Erie railroad, after which he was chief engineer of roads in the west. The original water-works in Albany, N. Y., and in Chicago, Ill., were designed and constructed under his supervision, and he was associated in the building of other similar works. In 1870, at the request of the Austrian government, he presented plans for the improvement of the cataracts of the Danube river. Since that time his advice has been largely sought on important engineering projects throughout the United States. He has published valuable reports and was president of the American society of civil engineers in 1868-'9.

**McANALLY, David Rice**, clergyman, b. in Granger county, Tenn., 17 Feb., 1810. He was educated by private teachers, and at the age of nineteen entered the conference of the Methodist Episcopal church at Abingdon, Va., as an itinerant preacher. He travelled for twelve years in the circuits and districts of Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee, was for three years the editor of a secular paper in North Carolina, and in 1843 became president of the East Tennessee female institute, Knoxville. He conducted this school for eight years, during four of which he edited a religious journal. In 1851 he became editor of the "Christian Advocate" in St. Louis, Mo., and superintendent of the Methodist book concern there. Besides sermons and addresses, he has published tracts on educational and controversial subjects, and was long associated with Horace Mann in efforts to improve the common-school system. He is also the author of "Life of Martha Laurens Ramsay" (St. Louis, 1852); "Life and Times of Rev. William Patton" (1856); "Life and Times of Rev. Dr. Samuel Patton" (1857); "Life and Labors of Bishop Marvine" (1878); and "History of Methodism in Missouri" (1881).

**MacARTHUR, Arthur**, jurist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 26 Jan., 1815. He came to this country when a child with his parents, spent a year in Wesleyan university, Conn., studied law in New York, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He began practice in Springfield, Mass., and in 1843 was appointed public administrator for the county of Hampden, and judge-advocate for the western division of the militia. In 1849 he removed to Milwaukee, Wis., and in 1851 was elected city attorney of that city, in which office he served one term. In 1855 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the state and served a part of his time as governor during a vacancy that was created by the resignation of Gov. Barstow. In 1857 he was elected judge of the 2d judicial circuit, and he was re-elected in 1863. He was appointed a U. S. commissioner to the Paris exposition of 1867. In 1870 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, which place he resigned on 1 April, 1887, under the act of congress permitting Federal judges to retire on full pay after reaching the age of seventy. He has been for many years president of the Washington humane society, and occupies a similar post in the associated charities for the district. He is also president of the board of regents of the National

university at Washington. Judge MacArthur has published four volumes of reports containing the more important decisions of his court (Washington, 1875 *et seq.*), and is the author of "Education in its Relation to Manual Industry" (New York, 1884). He has now (1888) nearly ready for publication a work called the "Biography of the English Language." He has for many years delivered lectures on historical and literary subjects which will probably be gathered into a volume soon.

**MacARTHUR, Charles Lafayette**, journalist, b. in Claremont, N. H., 7 Jan., 1824. He was educated in Watertown, N. Y., learned there the printer's trade, became editor and proprietor of the "Carthaginian," printed in Carthage, N. Y., and was afterward a reporter for the Detroit "Free Press." About 1842 he removed to Milwaukee, and became the first editor of the "Sentinel." In 1846-'7 he was city editor of the New York "Sun." He next joined John M. Francis in the purchase of the Troy "Budget," for which he wrote letters from Europe in 1851, and from the southern states in 1856, that attracted much attention. In 1859 he established the Troy "Daily Arena," which he sold in the spring of 1861 in order to go to the war, in which he served first as lieutenant and quartermaster of the 2d New York volunteers, and afterward as captain and assistant quartermaster in the regular army. In the autumn of 1864 he established the Troy "News," one of the earliest Sunday newspapers except those published in New York city. In 1866 he sold the "News," having become one of the editors and proprietors of the Troy "Daily Whig," and in March, 1869, he revived, as a Sunday newspaper, the Troy "Northern Budget." For some years prior to 1886 he was the proprietor of the Troy "Daily Telegram." In 1881-'3 he was a member of the New York state senate.

**McARTHUR, Duncan**, soldier, b. in Dutchess county, N. Y., 14 June, 1772; d. near Chillicothe, Ohio, 28 April, 1839. His family removed to the western frontier of Pennsylvania when he was eight years old, and at the age of eighteen he volunteered in Gen. Josiah Harmar's expedition against the Miami Indians. He participated as a ranger or scout in the warfare with the Indians of Kentucky and Ohio until Gen. Anthony Wayne's victory over them in 1794. Soon afterward he settled as a surveyor near Chillicothe, and acquired large wealth in land. He was a member of the Ohio legislature in 1805, and in 1808 became major-general of the territorial militia. In the beginning of the war with Great Britain he was commissioned colonel of the 1st Ohio volunteers, 7 May, 1812, and was second in command at Detroit when Gen. William Hull surrendered. After the Americans had established themselves on the Canadian side of Detroit river he led a foraging-party that captured provisions from the settlements on the Thames, and in a reconnoissance toward Fort Malden narrowly escaped being cut off by Tecumseh's



*D. MacArthur*



Indians. When Hull was temporarily absent from the army for a time McArthur determined to attack the fort at Amherstburg, which would have fallen without a blow a few days earlier, but was now protected by a gun-boat and a strong battery. Col. McArthur and Col. Lewis Cass were absent at the time of the capitulation, having been sent to the river Raisin to escort Capt. Brush and his relieving force to Detroit. They were included in the surrender, and when a British officer came from the fort with the articles of capitulation McArthur tore off his epaulettes and broke his sword in an outburst of indignation. He was commissioned as brigadier-general on 12 March, 1813, and when Gen. Harrison resigned, 31 May, 1814, succeeded to the chief command of the western army. He projected a plan for the conquest of Canada, and on 26 Oct., 1814, crossed St. Clair river with 750 men and five field-pieces, passed through the Scotch and Moravian settlements, reached Oxford on 4 Nov., and drove the militia before him, until he reached Brantford, where he found a large force of Indians and militia posted on the opposite bank of Grand river, and heard that the road to Burlington was defended by British regulars and cannon. He accordingly turned southward, destroying public property and defeating a force of militia. On reaching Dover he learned that Gen. George Izard had withdrawn his troops from Canadian soil, and that a strong force of regulars was coming against him. Turning westward, he hastened back to Detroit by way of St. Thomas, discharging his force at Sandwich on 17 Nov. He had been elected by the Democrats a member of congress from Ohio in 1813, but declined to leave the army. After he was mustered out, 15 June, 1815, he was returned to the legislature. In 1816-'17 he served as a commissioner to negotiate treaties with the Indians, which were ratified in 1818, and by which the Indians conveyed to the government their lands in Ohio. In 1817-'19 he was again a member of the state house of representatives, and was chosen speaker. In 1822 he was elected to congress as a Clay Democrat, and served from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1825. In 1830-'2 he was governor of Ohio, and in 1832 he was again a candidate for congress, but lost the election by a single ballot. While governor he suffered severe physical injuries through an accident, from which he never recovered.

**MacARTHUR, John**, architect, b. in Bladenock, Wigtonshire, Scotland, 13 May, 1823. He came to the United States at the age of ten, studied architectural drawing, and served as a foreman under his uncle in the construction of the Pennsylvania hospital. In 1848 he was appointed by the city of Philadelphia architect and superintendent of the new house of refuge. During the civil war he was architect in charge of the hospitals and other government buildings in the Philadelphia district. In 1869 he was selected by competition to design and construct the new city hall in Philadelphia, on which he is still (1887) engaged, having given up his private business in order to devote his entire time to this structure. In 1871 he was appointed by the United States architect of the new post-office in Philadelphia, which was built and furnished entirely under his direction. In the same year he was appointed superintendent of repairs, having charge of all government buildings in Philadelphia. In 1874 he was twice offered the post of supervising architect of the U. S. treasury, but declined. In 1875 he was commissioned by the government to examine and report on the construction of the custom-house building in Chicago. In 1885 he was appointed by the city of Boston to

select plans for the new court-house. Among the buildings designed and built by him are the naval hospitals at Philadelphia, Pa., Annapolis, Md., and Mare island, Cal.; the state hospitals for the insane at Danville and Warren, Pa.; Lafayette college, Easton, Pa.; the Continental, Girard, and Lafayette hotels, Philadelphia; and the "Public Ledger" building, Philadelphia, and the town and country residences of George W. Childs.

**McARTHUR, John**, soldier, b. in Erskine, Scotland, 17 Nov., 1826. He is the son of a blacksmith, and worked at that trade till he was twenty-three years of age, when he came to the United States and settled in Chicago, Ill., where he was employed as foreman of boiler-making in a foundry, and was subsequently at the head of an establishment of his own. When the civil war began he joined the 12th Illinois volunteers, with a company of which he was captain, and was chosen lieutenant-colonel. He soon afterward became colonel of the regiment, commanded a brigade at the assault on Fort Donelson, and for his gallantry was promoted brigadier-general, 21 March, 1862. At Shiloh he received a wound in the foot in the beginning of the first day's battle, but returned after it was dressed to his brigade, and succeeded to the command of the 2d division, when Gen. William H. L. Wallace was mortally wounded. In the operations against Vicksburg he commanded a division in Gen. McPherson's corps. He took a conspicuous part in the battle of Nashville, where he was at the head of a division under Gen. Andrew J. Smith, which carried the salient point of the enemy's line, and for gallantry in this action he was brevetted major-general. He was postmaster at Chicago in 1873-'7.

**MACAULAY, Sir James Buchanan**, Canadian jurist, b. in Niagara, 3 Dec., 1793; d. in Toronto, 26 Nov., 1859. His father, Dr. James Macaulay, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, came with his regiment, the Queen's rangers, to Canada in 1792, and was afterward deputy inspector-general of hospitals. James was educated in Cornwall, and afterward entered the 98th regiment as ensign. In 1812 he joined the Glengarry fencibles as a lieutenant, and fought at Ogdensburg, Oswego, Lundy's Lane, and at the siege of Fort Erie. At the close of the war his corps was disbanded, and after engaging in the study of law he was admitted to the bar in 1822. He rose rapidly in his profession, was an executive councillor during the administration of Sir Peregrine Maitland, and in 1829 became a judge of the court of Queen's bench. When the court of common pleas was constituted in December, 1849, he was transferred to it as chief justice, and continued on the bench until his resignation in 1856. A short time before his death he accepted the appointment of judge of the court of error and appeal. In 1859 the honor of knighthood was conferred upon him by the Queen. He was chairman of the commission that was intrusted with the consolidation of the statutes of Upper Canada, and this work was completed in 1858 largely by the aid of Sir James.—His brother, JOHN SIMCOE, served as colonel of engineers, and afterward was a member of the legislative council of Upper Canada.

**MCAULEY, Jeremiah**, missionary, b. in Ireland in 1839; d. in New York city, 18 Sept., 1884. At the age of thirteen he was sent to a married sister in New York city, and assisted her husband in his business, but, forming vicious associations, left them soon, and lived in Water street, where he became a thief and a prize-fighter. At the age of nineteen he was arrested for highway robbery, and, although innocent of the charge, was convict-



ed and sentenced to fifteen years' imprisonment. When he had been about five years in prison he became religious, but after he was pardoned, in March, 1864, he returned to his evil practices. When reduced to poverty, he found a friend in a missionary, who aided him to find work, and re-awakened his religious convictions. After repeated relapses, he entered the Methodist church, and in October, 1872, opened a mission called the "Helping Hand" in Water street. He was very successful in arousing religious feelings in the degraded, assisted by his wife, MARIA, who had been his companion in vice. In 1882 they opened the "Cremorne Mission," and in June, 1883, he began the publication of a weekly called "Jerry McAuley's Newspaper." See "Jerry McAuley, his Life and Work," an autobiography, edited by the Rev. Robert M. Offord (New York, 1885).

**MACBRIDE, James**, botanist, b. in Williamsburg county, S. C., in 1784; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1817. He was graduated at Yale in 1805, and then studied medicine. Settling in Pineville, S. C., he practised his profession for many years, but later removed to Charleston, where he died of yellow fever. Dr. Macbride was an ardent devotee of botany, and contributed papers on that science to the "Transactions of the Linnæan Society" and elsewhere. His name was given by Dr. Stephen Elliott to the *Macbridea pulcra*, a genus found in St. John's, Berkeley, S. C., of which but two species are known to exist. This same authority dedicated the second volume of his "Sketch of the Botany of South Carolina and Georgia" (Charleston, 1824) to Dr. Macbride.

**McBRIDE, James Henry**, soldier, b. in Kentucky about 1815; d. in Pocahontas, Ark., in the autumn of 1862. He studied law, and practised in the courts of Missouri, whither he removed in 1845. When the civil war began he joined Gen. Sterling Price in raising the state guard of Missouri, recruited a brigade, and was afterward commissioned as brigadier-general in the Confederate service. In the counter-attack on Gen. Lyon's force at Wilson's Creek he led the infantry on the Confederate left.

**McCABE, James Dabney**, clergyman, b. in Richmond, Va., 15 April, 1808; d. in Baltimore, Md., 1 Aug., 1875. He entered the Methodist ministry at the age of twenty-one, but afterward connected himself with the Protestant Episcopal church, and in 1856 became associate rector of St. Paul's church in Baltimore. He afterward was rector of other parishes in Maryland, and twice declined a bishopric. He edited the "Olive Branch," and also the "Odd-Fellows' Magazine," and published a "Masonic Text-Book."—His brother, **John Collins**, clergyman, b. in Richmond, Va., 12 Nov., 1810; d. in Chambersburg, Pa., 26 Feb., 1875, left school early, and became a clerk in a bank. He contributed a poem to the first number of the "Southern Literary Messenger," formed a friendship with its editor, Edgar A. Poe, and wrote constantly for it and other magazines poems, essays, and papers on colonial history. In 1845 he entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, and after being rector at Smithfield, Va., for five years, took charge of a parish in Hampton, and while there prosecuted researches among parish registers and family archives into the early history of his church in Virginia, and published papers on the subject, but, on the announcement of Bishop William Meade's work, handed over his materials to Dr. Meade. At this time he received from the college of William and Mary the degree of D. D. In 1855 he was chairman of the state yellow fever committee. He was rector of a church in Balti-

more, Md., in 1856-'9, and then in Anne Arundel county, Md., till 1861, when he became chaplain of a Virginia regiment of Confederate troops. From 1862 till the close of the war he was chaplain of Libby prison in Richmond. In 1865-'7 he had charge of a church in Bladensburg, Md., then went to Middleburg, Del., and left that parish in 1872 to become rector of a church in Chambersburg. Dr. McCabe lectured frequently on literary topics, and delivered memorial addresses and poems, many of which were published. A volume of his early poems was printed under the title of "Scraps" (Richmond, 1835).—James Dabney's son, **James Dabney**, author, b. in Richmond, Va., 30 July, 1842; d. in Germantown, Pa., 27 Jan., 1883, was educated at the Virginia military institute. During the secession crisis he published a pamphlet entitled "Fanaticism and its Results," by "A Southerner" (Richmond, 1860). A war-story entitled "The Aide-de-Camp," was issued in book-form in 1863, and three plays of martial tenor were performed at the Richmond theatre in 1862-'3. In the winter of 1863 he published "The Bohemian," a Christmas book, to which his wife and Charles P. Dimitry also contributed, and in 1863-'4 he edited the "Magnolia Weekly." His "Sword of Harry Lee" and other war-poems were very popular. He published a "Life of Gen. Thomas J. Jackson," by "An Ex-Cadet" (Richmond, 1863; enlarged ed., 1864); "Memoir of Gen. Albert S. Johnston" (1866); and "Life and Campaigns of Gen. Robert E. Lee" (New York, 1867), in which he disparages Jefferson Davis, and ascribes the loss of the southern cause to his blunders. He also made a compilation of the romance and humor of the war entitled "The Gray-Jackets" (1867). He was the author of several hundred short stories, essays, poems, and translations. His works include "Planting the Wilderness" (Boston, 1869); "History of the Late War between Germany and France" (1871); "Lights and Shadows of New York Life" (New York, 1872); "The Great Republic" (1872); and a "History of the Grange Movement," which, with some of his subsequent works, was published under the pen-name of "Edward Winslow Martin" (Chicago, 1874). His later publications are "Paris by Sunlight and Gaslight" (Philadelphia, 1875); "Centennial History of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1875); "Pathways of the Holy Land" (1877); "History of the Turko-Russian War" (1879); "Our Young Folks Abroad" (Philadelphia, 1881); and "Our Young Folks in Africa" (1882).—A son of John C., **William Gordon**, educator, b. near Richmond, Va., 4 Aug., 1841. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1861, and immediately enlisted in the Confederate army, and served throughout the civil war, for the first year as a private, and afterward as a captain of artillery. After the war was ended he established the university school at Petersburg, Va., of which he is still (1888) head-master. While in the army he contributed many poems to southern magazines, and after returning to civil life published essays, reviews, sketches, and translations from mediæval Latin poetry. He translated and revised "Aids to Latin Orthography," from the German of Wilhelm Brambach (New York, 1872), edited "Ballads of Battle and Bravery" (1873), and is the author of "The Defence of Petersburg, Campaign of 1864-'5" (Richmond, 1876). He has also published a "Latin Grammar" (Philadelphia, 1883), edited "Cæsar" (Philadelphia, 1886), and is engaged (1888) in preparing an edition of "Horace's Works."

**McCAFFREY, John**, clergyman, b. in Emmetsburg, Md., 6 Sept., 1806; d. there, 25 Sept.,



1882. He studied theology in Emmetsburg and Baltimore, was ordained priest in 1838, and immediately afterward appointed president of Mount St. Mary's college, where he made many improvements. Among others, he began the erection of a fine church. He twice declined a bishopric. Dr. McCaffrey was a man of wide erudition and much literary ability. His principal publications were a course of lectures on literary and philosophical subjects delivered before the Philomathean society of Mount St. Mary's, a series of lectures before the Catholic association of Baltimore, several addresses, among which one on the "Landing of the Pilgrims" attracted great attention, and funeral orations on Bishop Dubois and Bishop Bruté, which have been considered models of their kind. He was also the author of a series of catechisms (New York).

**McCAGG, Ezra Butler**, lawyer, b. in Kinderhook, N. Y., 22 Nov., 1825. He studied law in Hudson and settled in 1847 in Chicago, where he has taken a high rank in his profession, having refused a nomination by both parties for judge of the Illinois supreme court. Mr. McCagg was a member of the U. S. sanitary commission, and president of the Northwestern sanitary commission and of the board of trustees of the Illinois eastern hospital for the insane, and first president of the Lincoln park trustees. His library and art collection, one of the best in the west, was destroyed by the fire of 1871. He has since then collected another large library and many choice works of art. Among them is the historical picture by G. P. A. Healy representing the conference between Lincoln, Grant, Sherman, and Porter, on board "The Queen," 28 March, 1865, at City Point, which is represented in the article **SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH**. Mr. McCagg has delivered many lectures, and published numerous pamphlets.

**McCAINE, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Tipperary, Ireland, about 1775; d. in Montgomery, Ala., 1 June, 1856. He was educated in England, and was intended for the Anglican ministry; but, after emigrating to the United States in 1791, he accepted the Methodist doctrines, was admitted into the conference in 1797, and ordained an elder in 1801. He was for many years a travelling companion of Bishop Francis Asbury, filled important pulpits, and located in 1821. He became interested in the question of lay representation in the councils of his church, and after the adverse decision of the general conference of 1824 published a treatise in support of his views, called "History and Mystery of Methodist Episcopacy" (Baltimore, 1829), which called forth a reply from Bishop John Emory, entitled "Defence of our Fathers." He was a leader in the organization of the Methodist Protestant church in 1830, and one of the most eloquent and influential ministers in that denomination.

**McCALL, Edward R.**, naval officer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 5 Aug., 1790; d. in Bordentown, N. J., 31 July, 1853. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Jan., 1808, and was promoted to a lieutenant, 11 March, 1813, at which time he was on duty on board the brig "Enterprise," fourteen guns, then under the command of Lieut. Johnston Blakeley, who was shortly afterward succeeded by Lieut. William Burrows (*q. v.*). The "Enterprise" left Portsmouth, N. H., for a cruise, 1 Sept., 1813, and on the 4th, at 20 minutes past 3 P. M., she brought to action the British brig "Boxer," fourteen guns. Lieut. Burrows being mortally wounded early in the engagement, though he refused to leave his post, the command devolved on Lieut. McCall, who carried the ship gallantly through the action, the enemy surrendering at 4 P. M. By reso-

lution, approved 6 Jan., 1814, congress caused to be presented to the nearest male relative of Lieut. Burrows, and to Lieut. McCall, gold medals "in testimony of the high sense entertained of their gallantry and good conduct in the conflict with the British sloop 'Boxer.'" Lieut. McCall was promoted to the rank of master-commandant, 3 March, 1825, and to that of captain, 3 March, 1835.

**McCALL, George Archibald**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 March, 1802; d. in West Chester, Pa., 26 Feb., 1868. He was the son of Archibald McCall, merchant of Philadelphia. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1822, and, after serving as aide to Gen. Edmund P. Gaines in 1831-'6, was commissioned captain in 1836 and major in 1847, and served in the Florida and Mexican wars, receiving the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel "for gallant and distinguished services in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma." On his return from the Mexican war he was given a sword by the citizens of Philadelphia. In 1850 he was appointed inspector-general of the army, with the rank of colonel, which place he resigned, 22 Aug., 1853, and settled in Chester county, Pa. At the beginning of the civil war he tendered his services to Gov. Andrew D. Curtin, who made him major-general of militia, with the task of organizing the Pennsylvania reserves. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 17 May, 1861. He commanded the reserves, which formed a division of three brigades, until June, 1862, planning the successful movement against Dranesville, 20 Dec., 1861, and commanding all the National troops at the battle of Mechanicsville, 26 June, 1862, where he repelled a greatly superior force. He was at Gaines's Hill and Charles City Cross-roads, but was taken prisoner at New Market Cross-roads, on 30 June, and confined in Libby prison for several weeks, after which he was on sick-leave, and resigned from the army, 31 March, 1863. In August, 1862, he received a sword from the citizens of Chester county, Pa., and in the autumn of that year he was Democratic candidate for congress from Pennsylvania. He was the author of "Letters from the Frontier," a posthumous work (Philadelphia, 1868).—His cousin, **Peter**, lawyer, b. in Trenton, N. J., 31 Aug., 1809; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Oct., 1880, was graduated at Princeton in 1826, studied law with Joseph R. Ingersoll in 1830, was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, and until within a few months of his death continued in the practice of his profession, in which he became eminent in all its departments. He served in the councils of the city, and in 1844-'5 was its mayor. He was for thirty years one of the vice-provosts of the Law academy of Philadelphia, and for many years professor of pleading and practice in the law department of the University of Pennsylvania, of which institution he was a trustee from 1861 till his death. Among his published addresses are "Progress and Influence of the Society of Friends in Philadelphia," delivered before the Historical society of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia, 1832); "Rise and Progress of Civil Society" (1836); and "History of Pennsylvania Law and Equity" (1838).—Another cousin, **John Cadwalader**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, 24 Dec., 1793; d. there, 3 Oct., 1846, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of his native city in 1815. He published "The Troubadour, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1822), and "Fleurette, and other Rhymes" (1828).

**McCALL, Hugh**, soldier, b. in South Carolina in 1767; d. in Savannah, Ga., 9 July, 1824. He became ensign of the 3d sub-legion, 12 May, 1794,



1st lieutenant in May, 1798, deputy paymaster-general, 31 Jan., 1800, and captain in August of that year. On the reorganization of the army in 1802 he was retained in the 2d infantry, brevetted major, 10 July, 1812, and mustered out, 15 July, 1815. He was made military storekeeper at Savannah, Ga., 31 March, 1818, and at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1821. Major McCall published a "History of Georgia" (2 vols., Savannah, 1811-'16), a work that, as Jared Sparks said, had "its merits, but the author labored under disadvantages, and his materials were scanty."

**McCALLA, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Neshaminy, Pa., in 1748; d. in Wappetaw, S. C., 6 April, 1809. He was graduated at Princeton in 1766, and then taught in Philadelphia, at the same time studying theology. He was licensed to preach as a Presbyterian in 1772, and two years later ordained pastor of the churches at New Providence and Charleston, Pa., where he preached till the Revolution. He was then appointed a chaplain in the Continental army, and served in Canada till the battle of Trois Rivières in 1776, where he was captured. After confinement in a prison-ship he was released on parole in the latter part of the year, and returned to his congregation, but was accused of violating his parole by his patriotic prayers, and forced to flee to Virginia, where he was soon afterward exchanged. He there established a school in Hanover county, Va., but in 1788 went to Wappetaw, S. C., where he was pastor of the Congregational church till his death. South Carolina college gave him the degree of D. D. Dr. McCalla possessed much learning and eloquence. His "Sermons and Essays" were edited with a memoir by William Hollingshead (2 vols., 1810).

**McCALLA, William Latta**, clergyman, b. near Lexington, Ky., 25 Nov., 1788; d. in Louisiana, 12 Oct., 1859. He was graduated at Transylvania university, studied theology privately, was licensed to preach in 1816, and was a chaplain in the U. S. army in 1816-'18. He was settled over Presbyterian churches in Augusta, Ky., in 1819, and in Philadelphia, Pa., much of the time from 1823 to 1854. During part of this period he was in Texas on account of failing health, serving as an itinerant missionary, and also as an army chaplain. He afterward preached in St. Louis, was connected with a seminary at St. Charles, Mo., and in the year of his death removed to Louisiana. He also engaged in missionary work among the boatmen of St. Louis and the slaves of the south. Mr. McCalla was a fine linguist and a notable pulpit orator. He was an active and forcible controversialist, and held many public debates including discussions with Alexander Campbell on Baptism, with Abner Kneeland on Universalism, and with Joseph Barker on Infidelity. His self-control and polite manner of saying cutting things led to the remark that "he was smooth as oil, but it was the oil of vitriol." He published many sermons and essays, "The Doctorate of Divinity"; "Adventures in Texas, chiefly in 1840" (Philadelphia); and a collection of psalms and hymns in French.

**McCALLUM, Daniel Craig**, engineer, b. in Johnston, Renfrewshire, Scotland, 21 Jan., 1815; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 Dec., 1878. He came to Rochester, N. Y., with his parents in his youth, became an architect and builder, and in 1855-'6 was general superintendent of the Erie railway. On 11 Feb., 1862, he was appointed director of all the military railroads in the United States, with the staff rank of colonel, and to him was due much of the efficiency of the railroad service during the civil war. He was brevetted brigadier-general of

volunteers "for faithful and meritorious services," 24 Sept., 1864, and major-general, 13 March, 1865, and on 31 July, 1866, was mustered out of the service. In the same year he published a valuable report on the military railroads during the war.

**McCALLUM, Lachlan**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Tiree, Argyleshire, Scotland, 15 March, 1823. He came to Canada in 1842 and settled in Haldimand county, where he engaged extensively in contracting and ship-building. During the Fenian raid in June, 1866, he commanded the Dunnville naval company at Fort Erie. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Haldimand in the Canada assembly in 1863, first elected to the Dominion parliament in 1867, and was a member till his defeat in 1872. He was a member of the legislative assembly of Ontario from 1871 till 1872, when he resigned in consequence of the act abolishing dual representation. He was re-elected to the Dominion parliament in 1874, unseated on petition in May, 1875, re-elected in June, 1875, in 1878, and in 1882, and sat until the dissolution of parliament in 1887. On 5 Feb. of that year he became a Dominion senator.

**McCALMONT, Alfred Brunson**, soldier, b. in Franklin, Venango co., Pa., 28 April, 1825; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 May, 1874. He was admitted to the bar and practised in Franklin, and afterward in Pittsburg, where he became city solicitor in 1853. He was assistant attorney-general of the United States during Buchanan's administration, and afterward returned to his native town. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 142d Pennsylvania regiment in September, 1862, and in 1864 became colonel of the 208th Pennsylvania, taking part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and others. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865, and after the war resumed his profession.

**McCANDLESS, Wilson**, jurist, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 19 June, 1810; d. there, 30 June, 1882. He was graduated at the Western university of Pennsylvania, studied law, and admitted to the bar in 1831. After practising successfully for more than twenty-five years, he was appointed by President Buchanan U. S. judge for the western district of Pennsylvania.

**McCANN, William Penn**, naval officer, b. in Paris, Ky., 4 May, 1830. He was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy, 1 Nov., 1848, and, having been promoted through the various grades, became lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862. He was stationed at Vera Cruz on the first hostile demonstrations at Pensacola, Fla., and re-enforced Fort Pickens with sailors and marines on 14 and 15 April, 1861. He remained off the fort 127 days, and in June assisted in landing additional re-enforcements under Col. Harvey Brown. In 1862 he operated on York, Pamunkey, and James rivers in co-operation with the Army of the Potomac, and captured, on 4 July of that year, the Confederate gun-boat "Teazer," with plans of batteries, torpedoes, and defences of Richmond. Having been ordered to the command of the "Hunchback" in the following October, he was present at New Berne, 14 March, 1863, when the Confederate forces, with eighteen guns and several thousand infantry, attacked that vessel and Camp Anderson. After an action of an hour and a half he silenced the enemy's guns and compelled him to withdraw. After further service on the North Carolina coast, McCann was ordered to the "Kennebec," and had thirteen months' active blockade service before Mobile, participating in several engagements with the batteries and Fort Morgan



while attacking stranded blockade-runners. He captured at sea three of the latter loaded with cotton, together with forty-five of the officers and crew. The vessels and cargoes were subsequently sold for half a million dollars. During the battle of Mobile Bay, 5 Aug., 1864, the "Kennebec" was lashed to the "Monongahela," fifth in line of battle. McCann was relieved from the "Kennebec" in December, 1864, and was engaged in various routine duties until 8 Dec., 1867, when he was commissioned commander. He was promoted captain, 21 Sept., 1876, and commodore, 26 Jan., 1887, and is now (1888) commandant of the Boston navy-yard.

**McCARROLL, James**, journalist, b. in Lanesboro, County Longford, Ireland, 3 Aug., 1814. He came with his father's family to Canada in 1831, and soon afterward contributed prose and verse to the newspapers. In 1845 he became proprietor and editor of "Peterborough Chronicle," and in 1847 removed to Cobourg, where he taught music in addition to his journalistic work. He became connected with the customs department in 1849. In 1851 was appointed collector at Niagara Falls, and about 1854 out-door surveyor of Toronto, which place he retained until the office was abolished. While in Toronto he edited several newspapers. In 1866 he removed to Buffalo, N. Y., and after a few years to New York, where he has been since engaged as a musical and dramatic critic, and as a writer of general literature. He is the author of various inventions, the last of which increases the light and flame in the chimney of an Argand gas-burner, or of any other burner, to double their volume by retarding the escape of unconsumed carbon through the chimney. He is well known as a poet, and has published in book-form his humorous letters, under the pen-name of Terry Finnegan, to Thomas D'Arcy McGee (Toronto, 1864); "The New Gauger" (1864); "The Adventures of a Night" (1865); and "The New Life-Boat" (1866).

**McCARTEE, Robert**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 30 Sept., 1791; d. in Yonkers, N. Y., 12 March, 1865. He was graduated at Columbia in 1808, studied law, and was admitted to the New York bar, but after a few years of practice entered the theological seminary of the Associate Reformed church in the city of New York. He was licensed to preach in April, 1816, and accepted a call from the Old Scots church in Philadelphia. He resigned this charge on 21 April, 1821, and became in 1822 pastor of the Irish Presbyterian church in New York. The church was at that time composed of only about thirty members, mostly emigrants from Ireland. Dr. McCartee built a new edifice and increased the attendance to one thousand communicants. He was not only pastor, but also the adviser, the legal counsellor, and informally the magistrate of his congregation. In 1836 failing health compelled him to abandon this post, and he was successively pastor of churches in Port Carbon, Pa., and Goshen and Newburg, N. Y., till 1856, when he became pastor of an Associate Reformed church in New York city. He retired from pastoral duties in 1862, and removed to Yonkers. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1831.—His wife, **Jessie Graham**, poet, b. in New York city in October, 1796; d. in Newburg, N. Y., 17 Feb., 1855, was a sister of Rev. George W. Bethune. She was the author of various poems, chiefly of a religious character, some of which were printed in various periodicals during her lifetime.—Their son, **Divie Bethune**, missionary, b. in New York city, 13 Jan., 1820, was educated at

Columbia and at the University of Pennsylvania, and sailed for China in 1843. Besides mastering the Chinese language and practising as a physician, he acted frequently as U. S. consul at Ningpo, and sat as judge in the mixed court at Shanghai. In May, 1861, at the request of U. S. Flag-Officer Stribling, he entered Nanking, through the lines of the Tai-Ping rebels, and obtained from the "Heavenly King" a sealed document granting non-molestation, not only to Americans in China, but to all Chinese in their employ. By this measure large numbers of native Christians and their friends were rescued when the rebels entered Ningpo. In 1872, when the coolies of the Peruvian ship "Maria Luz" were freed by the Japanese government upon his suggestion, a commission was appointed from Peking to proceed to Tokio to bring home the freedmen, and Dr. McCartee was nominated secretary and interpreter, receiving for his services a gold medal and complimentary letters. Remaining in Japan, he was from October, 1872, until April, 1877, a professor in the Imperial university of Tokio, and he also acted as secretary of the Chinese legation in that city, but returned to the United States in 1880, and in 1882 visited Hawaii on business connected with Chinese immigration. In 1885 he acted as American secretary of the legation of Japan in Washington. In 1887 he returned to China and Japan. Dr. McCartee's writings on Asiatic history, linguistics, natural science, medicine, and politics, in the publications of the American geographical society, the American oriental society, and other associations, have been numerous and valuable. His religious writings in Chinese are still widely circulated and read. "Audi Alteram Partem" (Yokohama, 1879) treats of the conflicting claims of China and Japan concerning the Loochoo islands.

**McCARTHY, Justin**, Irish author, b. in Cork, Ireland, 22 Nov., 1830. He was liberally educated in his native city, and from 1846 till 1853 he was connected with the Cork "Examiner." He then joined the staff of the "Northern Times" at Liverpool. In 1860 he was a reporter in the house of commons for the London "Morning Star," of which he was subsequently foreign editor, and in 1864 chief editor. In 1868 he resigned, in order to visit the United States, where he remained for nearly three years, lecturing and travelling. Before his return to England he was employed for a time on the editorial staff of the New York "Tribune," and also on that of the New York "Independent." In 1879 he was elected to parliament for Longford, Ireland, and re-elected in 1880, in both instances without a contest. At the general election in 1885 he contested Derry, and was defeated by a majority of twenty-nine, but was immediately chosen for Longford by an overwhelming majority. In 1886 he was returned from the latter town unopposed. He afterward again visited this country on a lecturing tour. Mr. McCarthy has contributed to English and American periodicals and served as political-leader writer for the London press. Besides many novels, he has published "Con Amore," a collection of critical essays (London, 1868); "Prohibitory Legislation in the United States," an account of a study of such legislation and its workings in Maine, Massachusetts, Michigan, Iowa, etc.; "Modern Leaders," a series of articles on living celebrities (1872); "A History of Our Own Times" (1878-'80); and "The Epoch of Reform" (1882). Mr. McCarthy's most important work is his "History of Our Own Times." He has also published the first volume of a "History of the Four Georges" (1884).



**MacCARTNEY, Washington**, educator, b. in Westmoreland county, Pa., 24 Aug., 1812; d. in Philadelphia in July, 1856. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1834, and was professor of mathematics and moral philosophy in Lafayette, Pa., in 1835, and again in 1837, 1843-'4, and 1846. In 1836 he filled the chair of modern languages in Jefferson college. In the latter institution he was also professor of mental and moral philosophy for several years subsequent to 1849. He had previously studied law and was admitted to the bar of Northampton county, Pa., in 1838. In 1846-'8 he served the county as deputy attorney-general, and was elected president judge of the 3d judicial district of Pennsylvania in 1851, which office he filled until his death. In 1846 he established a law-school at Easton, Pa., which in 1854 was incorporated as the "Union Law-School." It was in successful operation at the time of his decease. Prof. McCartney had received the degree of LL. D.

**McCARTY, William Monroe**, jurist, b. in Brookville, Franklin co., Ind., 18 May, 1816. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1834, and began to practise in his native town at the age of twenty. He removed in 1840 to Cincinnati, where he became widely known by prosecuting persons who had usurped the corporate name and privileges of a defunct bank for the purpose of defrauding the public. Finding that the climate of Cincinnati did not agree with his health, he returned to Franklin county, Ind., and a call for troops being made soon afterward to re-enforce the army of Gen. Zachary Taylor in Mexico, Mr. McCarty raised a regiment (the 3d Indiana), of which he was elected lieutenant-colonel. He served through the war, and his regiment was highly complimented for its conduct at the battle of Buena Vista. On his return, he was elected to the state senate. In 1848 he was placed on the Cass electoral ticket, and took an active part in the canvass. He was subsequently elected judge of the 13th circuit.

**McCAUL, John**, Canadian educator, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1807. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, where he became classical tutor and examiner. In November, 1838, he was appointed principal of Upper Canada college, in 1842 vice-president of King's college, and professor of logic, rhetoric, and classics. He was elected president of the University of Toronto in 1849 and in 1853. He has been editor of a Canadian monthly, the "Maple Leaf," published several volumes of essays and treatises on classical subjects, edited portions of Horace, Longinus, Lucian, and Thucydides, as college text-books, and gave special attention to Latin inscriptions. His works include "Britanno-Roman Inscriptions" (1863) and "Christian Epitaphs of the First Six Centuries."

**McCAULEY, Charles Adam Hoke**, soldier, b. in Middletown, Md., 13 July, 1847. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1870 and entered the 3d artillery as 2d lieutenant. After serving variously until 1878, he was transferred to the 3d cavalry, and on 5 May, 1879, was promoted 1st lieutenant. Meanwhile he had devoted his attention to natural science, and in 1876 accompanied the Red river exploring expedition into the Indian territory and Texas as ornithologist. Subsequently he served in connection with Indian affairs until 5 Feb., 1881, when he was made assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain. Since that time he has been stationed at various posts in the western states, becoming in October disbursing quartermaster at Chicago, Ill. Capt. McCauley invented in 1871 the military system of signalling by means of mirrors. He is a corresponding or

active member of various scientific societies. His publications, issued by the National government, include "Ornithology of the Red River Region of Texas" (Washington, 1877); "The San Juan Reconnaissance in Colorado and New Mexico" (1877); "Reports on the White River Indian Agency, Colorado, and the Uinta Indian Agency" (1879); and "Pagasa Springs, Colorado; its Geology and Botany" (1879).

**McCAULEY, Charles Stewart**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Feb., 1793; d. in Washington, D. C., 21 May, 1869. He was a nephew of Admiral Charles Stewart, and became a midshipman in the navy, 16 Jan., 1809, rising to the rank of lieutenant, 9 Dec., 1814, commander, 3 March, 1831, and captain, 9 Dec., 1839. He served on the "Constellation" in 1813, and took part in the gun-boat attack on the British frigate "Narcissus" in Hampton Roads, and in the defence of Craney island. He served as acting lieutenant of the "Jefferson" in 1814 on Lake Ontario. In 1823 he obtained leave of absence, and for two years commanded a vessel in the merchant marine. Refusing an offer of \$10,000 a year from a shipping firm, he then returned to duty, and served four years in the "Boston," in the South Atlantic squadron. In April, 1855, McCauley was placed in command of the home squadron, and directed by the secretary of the navy to go to the island of Cuba and protect American interests. For his success in this he was publicly complimented on his return in June by President Pierce at a dinner at the White House. In 1860 he was ordered to the command of the Gosport navy-yard, and in 1861 he destroyed a large amount of property there, to prevent its falling into the hands of the Confederates. He was placed on the retired list, 21 Dec., 1861, and promoted commodore, 4 April, 1867.—His nephew, **Edward Yorke**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Nov., 1826, was appointed midshipman in the navy, 9 Sept., 1841, and promoted lieutenant, 14 Sept., 1855. He resigned, 19 Aug., 1859, but entered the service again as acting lieutenant, 11 May, 1861. He was made lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862; commander, 27 Sept., 1866; captain, 3 Sept., 1872; commodore, 7 Aug., 1881; and rear-admiral, 2 March, 1885. He was present in the "Powhatan" at the attack on pirates in the China seas in 1855, took part in the "Niagara" in laying the Atlantic cable in 1857-'8, and served in the "Flag" in the South Atlantic blockading squadron in 1861-'2. He commanded the steamer "Fort Henry," of the Eastern Gulf blockading squadron in 1862-'3, and in 1863-'4, when in command of the "Tioga," took part in the boat attack on Bayport, Fla. In 1864-'5 he had charge of the gun-boat "Benton," of the Mississippi squadron. In 1886 Admiral McCauley commanded the Pacific station, and in February, 1887, he was retired. He has published "The Egyptian Manual and Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1883-'4).

**McCAW, James Brown**, surgeon, b. in Virginia in 1772; d. in Richmond, Va., in 1846. He was graduated in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1792, and engaged in medical practice with his uncle, Dr. McClurg, taking rank as the leading surgeon of eastern Virginia for over thirty years. He was one of the first to tie the external carotid artery, an operation he performed in 1807. He was possessed of great physical strength, and at the burning of the Richmond theatre in 1811 he saved the lives of twenty-one women.

**McCAWLEY, Charles Grymes**, officer of marines, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Jan., 1827. He was appointed from Louisiana 2d lieutenant in the









*C. B. M. Keller*

... Appleton & Co.



marine corps on 3 March, 1847; became 1st lieutenant, 2 Jan., 1855; captain, 26 July, 1861; major, 10 June, 1864; and lieutenant-colonel, 5 Dec., 1867. He served with the army in Mexico, being present at the storming of Chapultepec and the capture of the city of Mexico, for gallantry in which actions he was brevetted 1st lieutenant, 13 Sept., 1847. In May, 1862, he was sent to reoccupy the Norfolk navy-yard with a force of 200 men, and hoisted the National flag on behalf of the navy. In July, 1863, he was ordered to join a battalion of marines for service in the South Atlantic squadron, and was present on Morris island during the bombardment and destruction of Fort Sumter and the capture of Forts Wagner and Gregg. In the boat attack on Fort Sumter, 8 Sept., 1863, he led a detachment of 100 men and officers, and received a brevet as major for his bravery on that occasion. Since 1876 he has been in command of the marine corps with rank of colonel, and headquarters at Washington.

**McCLEERY, James**, soldier, b. in Ohio about 1840; d. in New York city, 5 Nov., 1871. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the 41st Ohio infantry on 21 Aug., 1861, and made 1st lieutenant, 9 Jan., 1862; captain, 9 Oct., 1862; and major, 23 Nov., 1865. He lost his right arm at Shiloh, and was wounded at Stone River, 31 Dec., 1862. On 28 July, 1866, he entered the regular army as captain of the 45th infantry, and was retired, 15 Dec., 1870. He had received the brevets of major, 2 March, 1867, for gallantry at Mission Ridge, and brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865. After his retirement he settled in St. Mary's parish, La., where he purchased a plantation, practised law, and was connected with the Freedmen's bureau. He was elected to congress as a Republican in 1870, but was unable to serve, owing to impaired health.

**McCLELLAN, Abner Reid**, Canadian senator, b. in Hopewell, New Brunswick, 4 Jan., 1831. He was educated at Mount Allison academy, afterward engaged in business, and became a merchant. He has been one of the governors of Mount Allison Wesleyan college, Sackville, N. B., commissioner of the civil court and auditor of the municipality of Albert, and represented that town in the New Brunswick assembly from 1854 till the union. He was chief commissioner of public works from April, 1866, till 1867, and became a member of the Dominion senate in May, 1867.

**McCLELLAN, George Brinton**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Dec., 1826; d. in Orange, N. J., 29 Oct., 1885. His father was Dr. George McClellan (*q. v.*), who married Miss Elizabeth Brinton, and George was their second son. The three noble elms to be seen at Woodstock, Conn., were planted by Mrs. McClellan, the general's great-grandmother, in honor and remembrance of her husband, Capt. McClellan, on hearing he had passed safely through the battle of Bunker Hill. The general saw them for the first time in the summer of 1884. He was educated by private tutors, and spent two years, 1840-'2, in the University of Pennsylvania, where he acquired a love of polite literature, which was never lost in his later life. He was always an industrious student, and shared the first honors of his class in the university. At the age of fifteen years and six months (the minimum age being sixteen, and the exceptions rare) he entered the U. S. military academy 1 July, 1842. In his class were "Stonewall" Jackson, Jesse L. Reno, and others who subsequently became distinguished. He led his class in mathematics. He was graduated 1 July, 1846, appointed brevet 2d lieutenant in the corps of engineers, and assigned to a company of engineer troops (the only one then in service)

raised for the Mexican war. With it he was at Malan, Camargo, Tampico, and Vera Cruz. After the fall of Vera Cruz they took an active part in the battle of Cerro Gordo, 17 and 18 April, 1847, and McClellan led the unsuccessful attack on the left against the triple batteries that swept the road. A second attack was rendered unnecessary by the fall of the Cerro de Telegrafe. He was promoted to a 2d lieutenancy on 24 April, and afterward took part in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, 18 and 19 Aug., in the former of which his horse was shot. After the rupture of the armistice by the Mexicans in September, he was engaged with his company in constructing batteries against Chapultepec, and shared in the assault and capture of the city of Mexico, 13 and 14 Sept., 1847. He received the brevet of 1st lieutenant "for gallant and meritorious conduct at Contreras and Churubusco," and that of captain for his part in the assault of Chapultepec. In 1848, after the war was ended, he served at West Point as assistant instructor of practical engineering. In 1852 he was with Capt. Marcy (later his father-in-law) on an exploration of the upper Red river, between Texas and the Indian territory; and afterward he was engineer-in-charge of explorations and surveys in Texas. In 1853 he was on engineer duty in Oregon and Washington territories, and later was employed as engineer on the western division of the Northern Pacific railroad. On 3 March, 1855, he was appointed a captain in the 1st cavalry, and in the same year was sent to Europe, as a member of a military commission, to report on the condition of the armies of Europe, and to observe the operations of both sides in the Crimean war. His colleagues were Col. Richard Delafield, of the engineers, and Major Alfred Mordecai, of the ordnance. The commission received facilities from the British government, but not from the French and Russian. The separate reports of these officers were published by congress. Capt. McClellan's was a model of fullness, accuracy, and system, and was republished in 1861, with the title "The Armies of Europe." The details of the organization and equipment of European armies he put to good use in organizing the Army of the Potomac, soon after the beginning of the civil war.

On 16 Jan., 1857, Capt. McClellan resigned his commission to accept the place of chief engineer of the Illinois Central railroad. He became its vice-president in 1858, and in 1859 was elected president of the eastern division of the Ohio and Mississippi railroad, residing in Cincinnati. In 1860 he was made president of the St. Louis, Missouri, and Cincinnati railroad, which office he held until the beginning of the civil war in 1861. While engaged in railroad work, he was able to help his classmate, Ambrose E. Burnside, who, having resigned from the service, was in need of assistance. On 23 April, 1861, McClellan was appointed major-general of Ohio volunteers, and placed in command of the Department of the Ohio, including the states of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, with portions of Virginia and Pennsylvania. In a month he was in the field, and on 26 May he crossed the Ohio into Virginia, and occupied Parkersburg. This advance into West Virginia, he says, was made "without orders, and entirely of his own volition." The plain bordering the Ohio was occupied by McClellan's forces; the mountains by the Confederates under Gen. Garnett, who looked down upon the plain and the Great Kanawha river from two spurs separating the Monongahela from Tygart Valley river and Cheat river. The southern portion was called Rich mountain,



and the northern Laurel hill; and behind them both runs the great Virginia turnpike through Beverly and Leedsville. To cover this turnpike, Garnett had posted Pegram at Rich mountain with 2,000 men, while he held Laurel hill with 3,000. McClellan, who had five brigades, posted Gen. Jacob D. Cox's command on the Lower Kanawha, Gen. Hill's to guard the communications between western Virginia and the upper Potomac, and went in person with the remainder, divided into two columns. The first was to make a demonstration against Garnett at Philippi; the second to capture Pegram at Rich mountain, and cut off the enemy's retreat. Advancing with Gens. Schleich and Rosecrans, who commanded these columns, to Buckhannon, on 10 July he was in front of Pegram, and sent Rosecrans to the right to gain his rear. By some miscalculation there was a delay, and Pegram evacuated Rich mountain, but many of his scattered force were captured by McClellan near Beverly. Garnett abandoned Laurel hill



*Geo B McClellan*

to join Pegram, but found himself intercepted. He then tried by devious paths to escape to the Cheat river. He was overtaken at Carrick's ford, but succeeded in crossing with the loss of all his material, and was killed on the farther bank, and his force was scattered. In this eight days' campaign McClellan had driven the enemy from the great Kanawha, and captured 1,000 prisoners, and he wrote to Washington that "he had completely annihilated the enemy in western Virginia." Lee fared no better when he succeeded Garnett and attempted to dislodge the force of Rosecrans, under Reynolds, at Cheat mountain. In a convention held at Wheeling, 11 June, 1861, at which 40 counties were represented, this portion of the state had disapproved secession and adhered to the Union, which it was now free to enter as a separate state, as it did, by act of congress, 31 Dec., 1862.

On 14 May McClellan had been appointed a major-general in the U. S. army. Meantime preparations had been pushed forward at Washington for a direct movement toward Richmond, the command of the force being given to Gen. Irwin McDowell (*q. v.*). Immediately after the battle of Bull Run, McClellan was called to Washington, and on 27 July he was assigned to the command of the Department of Washington and Northeastern Virginia. While reorganizing the Army of the Potomac he was, on 20 Aug., invested with its command, and, on the retirement of Gen. Scott, 1 Nov., he was made commander of all the armies of the United States, to the great satisfaction of the whole country, who hoped more from him than it was in the power of man to accomplish. What he had done so sagaciously, intelligently, and promptly in West Virginia placed him before his countrymen as the incarnation of perfect military genius. In his report he declared that, on his arrival at Washington, he had "found no army to command—a mere collection of regiments cowering on the

banks of the Potomac, some perfectly raw, others dispirited by recent defeat, some going home. There were no defensive works on the southern approaches to the capital. Washington was crowded with straggling officers and men absent from their stations without authority." He had to bring order out of this chaos, to create an army, and to defend the city. If he was slow in doing this, he did it well. He declared that the true place to defend Washington was on the James river. After the discussion of his plan, a compromise was made in favor of a movement by the York and Pamunkey rivers. Growing out of his reputed tardiness and the conflicting opinions as to the best plan of campaign, McClellan was now looked upon by the government with suspicion. Mr. Stanton, who had succeeded Simon Cameron as secretary of war, and who was at first McClellan's friend, soon took issue with him on vital points, and embarrassed the general and the army greatly. In spite of McClellan's remonstrances the secretary was constantly urging a forward movement, and prevailed on Mr. Lincoln to issue an order—impossible to be carried out—that a combined movement by land and water should be made on 22 Feb., 1862. The serious illness of McClellan in December retarded the organization, and it was not until 10 March, 1862, that he put the army in motion for a demonstration upon Manassas; an unnecessary and unfortunate movement, because, in expectation of it, the Confederates had evacuated the position the day before. One good was accomplished, however, the gigantic machine had been put in successful motion, and active operations were fairly begun. Various plans of campaign were considered. The general purpose was to embark at Annapolis, proceed to either the Rappahannock, the York, or the James, and thence move upon Richmond. One proposition was to land at Fort Monroe, which would be a base of operations, and proceed by James river to Richmond. Another was to proceed by York river with the co-operation of the navy. This last plan of campaign having been reluctantly accepted by the president, McClellan moved the Army of the Potomac *via* Alexandria from 17 March to 6 April by water to Hampton Roads, and, landing at Old Point Comfort, entered upon the peninsular campaign. As soon as he was gone from Washington his opponents declared he had left the capital undefended. The course of the government was shaped in a great degree by the views of the opposition, and his plan of campaign was altered. He had been assured of the co-operation of McDowell's corps, 40,000 men, marching southward to join him and to form his right before Richmond; but such were the fears as to the security of Washington that Blenker's division of Sumner's corps, twelve regiments and eighteen guns, was detached on 31 March, and McDowell's corps was diverted from him on 4 April. On 3 April an order was issued to discontinue all recruiting for volunteers, upon which McClellan depended to supply his losses, and the recruiting-offices were closed. As soon as he left Washington he was relieved from the command-in-chief by a published order that had not been communicated to him before, and became simply commander of the Army of the Potomac.

Thus thwarted, whether right or wrong, he made it clear on what conditions he was fighting, and then went on. His first objective point was Yorktown, which he besieged from 5 April until 4 May. Without venturing an opinion whether Yorktown could have been taken earlier by a vigorous assault, it is known that the enemy held it until the



National batteries were ready to open, and their general, Magruder, expressed his surprise that they were not stormed without all this engineering work. He said that with 5,000 men he held 100,000 in check, refusing to obey orders to leave the place until the batteries were ready to open. On 10 April Norfolk was occupied by Gen. Wool. On the other hand, it may be said that McClellan's caution was not without its peculiar logic. It was the first engagement since the battle of Bull Run. McClellan could afford to wait rather than to risk much; but criticism, in the light of later events, warrants the opinion that his habits as an engineer and his lack of experience, combined with a systematic character of mind, in which deliberation was a strong factor, caused him to be unnecessarily slow in this early portion of the campaign. He was deceived by the enemy as to the numbers in his front, and was misled by false maps of the terrain, in which the directions of streams and the localities of roads were wrong. According to the returns on 1 April, 1862, the army was divided into four corps, those of McDowell, Sumner, Heintzelman, and Keyes, with a division of regular infantry and cavalry and a reserve artillery, numbering in grand aggregate on the rolls of 1 April, 1862, 119,965 men. This does not include McDowell's corps, which was soon detached and did not participate in the peninsular campaign. Richmond was the objective point. The southern portion of the peninsula is flat and marshy, with a salt tide on York river as far as West Point and on the James beyond City Point. Northeast of Richmond flows the Pamunkey, joining the Mattaponi to form York river. Between the Pamunkey and the upper James, flowing north of Richmond, is the Chickahominy, which, passing through wooded swamps and flowing south into the James, proved during the rainy periods a much more difficult obstacle than had been anticipated. There are thickets of white oak interspersed with pool-like extensions. Thus, while in dry seasons it was a brook, in wet ones it was a broad river with swampy banks. After the evacuation of Yorktown, the occupation of Williamsburg was contested on 5 and 6 May. The apportionment of troops to the attack was not wisely calculated. Hooker complained that for nine hours his division of thirteen regiments bore the brunt of the enemy's attacks without support, although there were 30,000 men in sight unengaged. Williamsburg was abandoned by the enemy and the forward movement was resumed. The distance to Richmond is about fifty miles. As the Confederates fell back to cover their capital, fighting in retreat, the National army advanced, meeting with no strong resistance until it was established on the Chickahominy. Had McClellan then made his change of base, the James river being opened, he would doubtless have been successful. The Confederate iron-clads ran up as far as Drewry's Bluff on 15 May, and on the 18th McClellan had reached the Chickahominy. The nearest part of this river is only five miles from Richmond; but there are large swamps intervening, which in rainy seasons form a decided military obstacle. McClellan's advance was well in position by 23 May. Franklin's division had now ascended York river, and the base of operations for the army was the White House on the York River railroad where it crosses the Pamunkey, twenty-four miles east of Richmond. In expectation of the junction with McDowell, Gen. Fitz-John Porter had advanced to Hanover Court-House, north of Richmond, where on 24 May he defeated a Confederate

force. As McDowell did not come, and it became known that he would not, Porter was returned to his original camp. The river now divided the Army of the Potomac, and the communications were precarious. The army advanced upon Richmond along the Chickahominy, now greatly swollen—the left wing in four divisions along the York River railroad, south of the Chickahominy, and the right wing, consisting of five divisions, by the opposite bank, the swollen stream rushing between, and no bridge being a sure communication except Bottom's bridge, below the railroad crossing. On the night of 30 May the Confederates, taking advantage of a deluge of rain, moved out under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston to attack the National left, which it would be difficult to support from the north. Early the next day Longstreet and Hill attacked, and there was fought the battle of Fair Oaks, called by the Confederates Seven Pines. Casey's division was driven back, and Couch and Heintzelman coming to his support were about to succumb. The enemy audaciously attempted to pass between the left wing and the river and to seize Bottom's bridge, when McClellan, sick in bed, ordered Sumner to attempt the crossing of the tottering bridge in his front. Sumner already had his corps prepared to move at a word, and Sedgwick's division rushed across, planted a battery of twenty-four Napoleon guns so as to flank the Confederate advance, and hurled the attacking force back upon Fair Oaks station. Had the entire army crossed, the capture of Richmond might soon have followed. When the Confederates renewed their attack on 1 June, it was without proper concert, and they were repelled with a loss of 4,233 men. The Federal loss was 5,739. Soon afterward the National army recovered its posts at Fair Oaks, but made no further attempts to capture Richmond. Gen. J. E. Johnston had been severely wounded, and his place was taken by Gen. G. W. Smith, while Gen. Robert E. Lee was in chief command in the city.

Two events now occurred to embarrass McClellan's further movement: the first was a demonstration that had been made by "Stonewall" Jackson upon Washington, and the other a raid of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, on 12 and 13 June, with 1,500 cavalry, around the right flank of the National army, destroying stores and capturing provisions. The course taken by McClellan, whatever may be the opinion whether a retreat was necessary, was bold, and skilfully carried out. McDowell withheld, and Jackson again in line before Richmond, he determined to fall back to reorganize and plan anew, and, preparatory to this, he would make a change of base. White House could no longer be safely held; the James river was open; transports had already reached City Point. Thus the new base was correct for a new movement upon Richmond. He determined upon a flank movement to the James by substantially a single road, open on his flank to many roads, of which he would have to contest every foot of the way. The divisions north of the Chickahominy were to be carefully and secretly withdrawn, the bridges utilized for trains. Large detachments thrown out toward Richmond were to resist the enemy's assaults and cover the movement. To divert the attention of the enemy, McClellan sent Gen. Stoneman with cavalry to make a raid in their rear on 23 June, but they were not entirely deceived. Ignorant at first of McClellan's purpose, they swarmed upon him, and then occurred that contest called the Seven days' battles, from 25 June to 1 July.

On 25 June Hooker had been advanced beyond



Fair Oaks toward Richmond, and after an action at Oak Grove had held his ground, and it seemed that there might yet be a rapid march upon Richmond; but the news of "Stonewall" Jackson's return had caused McClellan to decide at once, and Hooker was recalled. On 26 June Gen. D. H. Hill attacked Fitz-John Porter at Mechanicsville. Porter fought valiantly as he fell back, and, from want of concert on the part of the enemy, he repelled every attack with enormous loss to them. On the 27th was fought the severe battle of Gaines's Mills, to cover the National right, in which Porter was confronted by Jackson and D. H. Hill, while the bridges were threatened by A. P. Hill and Longstreet. Trains and parts of heavy guns had been taken across the river, and the troops clustered around the bridges on the north side, waiting to cross. This passage in presence of the enemy was a delicate and dangerous task. Falling back from Mechanicsville, they had reached Gaines's Mills opposite the New bridge. The troops were to defend the approaches during the day and to cross in the evening, destroying the bridges behind them. Porter's force formed an arc of an extended circle on an elevated plateau. He was first attacked about noon by A. P. Hill, whom he repelled; but the enemy returned with such vigor to the attack that Porter used all his reserves and asked urgently for re-enforcements. Slocum's division came and made a diversion in his favor, but was soon overpowered and outflanked by Jackson and Ewell. The defeat would have been a fatal rout but for the timely appearance of new re-enforcements under French and Meagher, and the Confederates were arrested while on the verge of a great victory. Porter crossed that night and destroyed the bridges behind him. The National loss was about 9,000 men. At the close of this battle McClellan, in an assembly of his generals, proposed, even at that moment, to make a rush upon Richmond; but this was opposed by his lieutenants and abandoned. The Confederates, now sure that McClellan was cut off from his base, expected to destroy and capture his whole army. It was only at this juncture that their eyes were fully opened; but they soon found that White House had been evacuated and a new base secured, which was already defended by the National flotilla. In announcing the results thus far, on 28 June, to the secretary of war, McClellan asserted that, if the government had sustained him, he could, with 10,000 additional troops, have captured Richmond the next day, and he closed the despatch to Sec. Stanton with the bold assertion: "If I save this army now, I tell you plainly that I owe no thanks to you, or to any other persons in Washington. You have done your best to sacrifice this army." On the third day, Saturday, 28 June, the movement was conducted rapidly but in good order. Immediately after the battle of Gaines's Mills, McClellan had been inclined to cross the Chickahominy and persevere in his efforts to hold his position; but, after a consultation with his corps commanders, he decided upon the change of base, and proceeded promptly to its execution. The grand retrograde movement was now to be made through the swamp formed by the White Oak creek, a branch of the Chickahominy, and then by the Quaker road principally to Malvern Hill, the point beyond which they would be secure from attack, both by the strength of the position and the flank fire of the fleet. Diverging from Richmond and running to intersect at different intervals, the route of McClellan were, counting from the north, the Williamsburg turnpike, the Charles City road,

the Derby or Central road, and the New Market road, from which the Varina road diverges to the south. Along these roads, upon the flank of the National army, the columns of Lee were launched—Magruder on the Williamsburg road, Huger on the Charles City, A. P. Hill on the Central, while Jackson, crossing the Grapevine bridge, moved upon their rear. The situation was grave in the extreme; but a bold rear-guard checked Jackson from time to time, while strong detachments protected the right flank, fought the battles, and proved the mettle of the excellent but exhausted troops.

On the morning of 29 June was fought the battle of Savage's Station, in which the fighting was severe. Magruder, marching upon Fair Oaks and finding it abandoned, had hurried on to the station, which was held by Sumner and Heintzelman, who were to hold it till nightfall. Unfortunately Heintzelman, through a misunderstanding, retired too soon, and the brunt of Magruder's attack by the Williamsburg road fell upon Sumner, who held his post so well that he was able to retire at nightfall, though leaving his wounded behind him. The fifth day of battle was 30 June, and the fighting was at Frazier's farm, where the Central road joins the Quaker road. Longstreet and A. P. Hill, who had crossed the Chickahominy at New bridge, marched to and then followed the Central road. McClellan's line was now eight miles long—Jackson upon its rear, Magruder, who had made a detour, moving parallel by the New Market road, and Longstreet and Hill advancing upon Frazier's farm. The destruction of the National army seemed sure. The Confederate attack was vigorous, but Magruder and Huger did not come up as expected; the troops from Fort Darling were driven back by shells from the National gun-boats; Jackson, who had been delayed by the destruction of the White Oak bridge, found himself obliged to reconstruct it, and was further checked by Franklin. McClellan's army fell back after dark to Malvern Hill, where the last of the trains and all the reserve artillery had arrived in the afternoon, and where the last great battle of the peninsula was to be fought. Malvern is an elevated plain, in some degree fortified by ravines radiating toward the front and on the northwest. It is about a mile and a half long by three fourths of a mile deep, and not far behind it, defended by the gun-boats from Turkey Point to Haxall's and Harrison's Landing, is James river. In front it is enveloped by a small stream and thick underwood. Both flanks of the National army touched the river here during the night. Sykes, with the regulars, guarded the road from Richmond to Haxall's, then came the rest of Porter's corps, Heintzelman in the center, then Sumner, Franklin, and Keyes. The approaches were defended by heavy guns, while the lighter batteries were disposed for use according to circumstances. The only roads by which the Confederates could approach were that from Richmond to Haxall's and the Quaker road. Their first movement was upon the National left. The position seemed impregnable; the outer line bristled with guns, and, could that be taken, there remained the inner and still more difficult defences, but Gen. Lee ordered an attack along the whole line. Under the best circumstances, success seemed impossible. The movement was dependent upon a signal, which was mistaken, and this gave rise to some confusion. The Confederates attacked furiously, and, being hurled back, returned again and again. At a signal the final attack was made by Magruder and D. H. Hill, whose troops melted away before the National fire, and the defeat of



the Confederates was assured. As soon as the conflict was ended, the Army of the Potomac resumed its retreat upon Harrison's Landing, which it reached by noon on 2 July, and was then secure from any further attack. The boldest and most impulsive spirits in the army were of opinion that, had a vigorous advance been ordered as a *riposte* after the attack on Malvern, such were the confusion and disorder in the Confederate ranks, that Richmond could have been captured without further delay. But the condition of the men rendered this almost impossible.

When, on 7 July, President Lincoln visited the army, he found more than 80,000 men there, although Gen. McClellan had reported a smaller number by reason of confused returns. He asked for more troops and another trial; but he had lost the confidence of the President and his advisers, and neither his request nor his advice was listened to. On 8 July Gen. Burnside brought up reinforcements from Roanoke island, and some days later Lee's army began to withdraw for a northern campaign. On the 11th Gen. Halleck was made general-in-chief, and on 3 Aug. McClellan was ordered to evacuate the peninsula. He was directed also to repair in person first to Fort Monroe and then to Alexandria, and was relieved of his command, and ordered to send every available soldier to the new army of Virginia under Gen. John Pope, an army that had been formed by consolidation of the forces under Gens. Frémont, Banks, and McDowell. These three organizations were now known as the 1st, 2d, and 3d corps respectively. (See POPE, JOHN.) The second battle of Bull Run, 30 Aug., 1862, was even more disastrous than the first, and on 2 Sept. Pope resigned the command. In this emergency the government looked to McClellan as the only man who could inspire confidence and bring order out of chaos. He himself says that, pending the time when a general could be selected, he had only a verbal order or request to assume control; that in point of fact he never was fully in command, and that thus, without a warrant to show, not only his reputation, but his life depended upon some measure of success in a situation that seemed almost hopeless. Before setting out to meet the Confederate army in Maryland, he left his card with a P. P. C. for the President, and departed without an official word from the secretary of war or the general-in-chief. He had been in virtual command, from 2 to 7 Sept., in charge of the defences of the city. Flushed with his recent victories, Lee was marching into Maryland, and must be met and checked by the remnants of Pope's army and the Army of the Potomac. It is touching to read of the men's joy and renewed confidence when they knew that "Little Mac" was again in command. The magnetism was like that ascribed to Napoleon. Organizing as he proceeded, he marched into Maryland parallel with Lee, who had advanced as far as Frederick. Lee was disappointed by the coolness of his reception, and on the approach of McClellan fell back to Turner's and Crampton's gaps in the South mountain, where he was defeated and driven from the former by Reno's corps, and from the latter by Franklin on 13 and 14 Sept. McClellan was now to encounter the full force of the enemy on Antietam creek, a small tributary of the Potomac, which it joins about seven miles north of Harper's Ferry. By the failure of Gen. Miles to fortify Maryland heights, and in spite of the entreaties of McClellan that Harper's Ferry should be abandoned and its garrison added to his army, Jackson captured the post on 13 Sept. and took 11,500 pris-

oners. He was thus enabled to join forces with Lee at Antietam. On the 16th Lee had only two divisions across the Potomac, but the National army did not come into position till the 17th. McClellan placed Hooker and Mansfield on the right, next came Sumner, with Franklin as a support, Burnside was on the left, and Porter in the centre. Lee had placed his army in the acute angle inclosed by the Potomac and the Antietam; on the heights between the two streams, to the right and left of the Boonsboro road, he had posted Longstreet and Hill, with Hood on the left. In the centre of the position was the Dunker church, which seemed an objective point for both armies. Three stone bridges cross the Antietam, and there are also several fords. The bridge on the left was in front of Burnside, the central one in front of Porter, and the right opposite Hooker and Mansfield. McClellan's plan was for Hooker to cross and attack the enemy's left, supported if necessary by Sumner and Franklin, and upon the apparent success of that attack Burnside was to cross the bridge in his front, press the enemy's right, passing if possible to the south and rear of Sharpsburg. At daylight on the morning of the 17th Hooker, followed by Mansfield, having crossed the stream, made so furious an attack upon Hood and Jackson that they were driven back beyond the Dunker church. Re-enforced by D. H. Hill, the Confederates returned the attack, and drove Hooker back in turn. Then Sumner came up, moved forward, was driven back, and again, with Franklin's aid, forced them beyond the Dunker church. Sumner even attempted to move, with a portion of his corps, to the left upon Sharpsburg, but he could only hold his ground. But the movements on the left were less fortunate. Burnside had been ordered at 8 A. M. to take the stone bridge, and aid the general movements by occupying the heights beyond. The approach to the bridge being swept by the guns of the enemy, the order to take it was not obeyed until 1 o'clock, when the Confederates had so strengthened their position beyond it that it was impossible to dislodge them. Thus it happened that the principal fighting was on the right, where Mansfield was killed, and Hooker wounded. The desperate attempts of the enemy to pierce the National line on the right and centre were foiled. In spite of repeated orders, the failure of Burnside's corps to take the lower stone bridge invalidated McClellan's combinations, and to some extent neutralized his success. Had it been carried early in the day, Lee might have been driven pell-mell into the Potomac. As it was, when we consider all the circumstances, the forcing back of the Confederate line, and their inability to make any effect upon the National line, the engagement at Antietam, so often regarded as only a drawn battle, must be looked upon as a decided success. About 13,000 men fell on each side, but McClellan retained the field when the enemy, his plans entirely foiled, sullenly withdrew. As an offset to the disaster of Harper's Ferry, McClellan had, in this brief campaign, taken 13 guns, 39 colors, upward of 15,000 stand of arms, and more than 6,000 prisoners, while he had not lost a gun or a color. No swift pursuit was attempted, and Lee crossed the Potomac at his leisure on the 19th. McClellan then followed, advancing his army between Longstreet's corps and the main body under Lee, and halted at Warrenton to recruit, while the powers at Washington, withholding all praise for what he and his army had achieved, were scolding him for his delay. He needed supplies of all kinds, and with regard to the arrival of these there has since been a



long controversy. He believed that what time was lost in immediate pursuit of the enemy would be more than compensated by the concentration, freshness, equipments, good spirits, and recovered *morale* of his army. Urgent orders were sent him to move on, and irritating insinuations were hurled upon him. At last an order from the President came on 7 Nov., relieving McClellan of the command, and conferring it upon Gen. Burnside, who then (as he had before) declared his unfitness for it and his indisposition to accept it. McClellan was directed to await orders at Trenton, N. J., and afterward at New York.

Though he was set aside by the government, his hold upon the people of the country was never relaxed. The army idolized him, and his popularity followed him. In 1863 he visited Boston, where he was received enthusiastically, and in 1864 he was chosen to deliver the oration at West Point on the occasion of the unveiling of the monument erected to the memory of the officers and soldiers of the regular army. He took no further part in the war, but in his enforced inactivity prepared his "Report on the Organization and Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac," which was published by the government. He also published an edition himself, with a preliminary account of the campaign in western Virginia. The most substantial proof of his popularity was his nomination at Chicago by the Democratic party as their candidate for the presidency of the United States in August, 1864. But the time was ill chosen. Mr. Lincoln's popularity had been continually growing, and the conviction of many, among whom were warm friends of McClellan, was that a change of administration would at best, in that emergency, be but a doubtful policy. McClellan's defeat was a foregone conclusion. He received but 21 electoral votes against 212; but the popular vote made a better record—he had 1,800,000 against 2,200,000. As he had not sought the nomination, he was not disappointed in the result. He had resigned his commission in the army on 8 Sept., 1864, and immediately after the election he went to Europe, where he remained until 1868.

On his return he took up his residence in New York city. In 1868-'9 he was employed to complete the Stevens iron-clad floating battery for harbor defence. This was a visionary caprice of the inventor and owner, for which McClellan was in no wise responsible: it had been long in process of construction, and unforeseen difficulties presented themselves, which led to its abandonment. He declined the presidency of the University of California in 1868, and that of Union college in 1869. In 1870 he was made engineer-in-chief of the department of docks of the city of New York, which post he left in 1872, having, in 1871, declined an appointment as city comptroller. He was also invited to become superintendent of construction of the railroad bridge across the Hudson at Poughkeepsie. In 1881 he was appointed by congress a member of the board of managers of the National home for disabled soldiers, which office he held until his death. During these latter years his principal residence was in Orange, N. J., but in the winters he resided in New York or Washington. He was elected governor of New Jersey in 1877, served for one term with credit, and declined a renomination. He made several tours in Europe, visiting the East, and published his observations in magazine articles. In the series of military papers, appearing in the current issues, he wrote several monographs illustrating his campaigns, and vindicating his reputation. While he was in the enjoyment of good

health, with a long life apparently before him, heart disease was developed, and he died suddenly at his country residence. In 1886 appeared a volume entitled "McClellan's Own Story," with a short biographical introduction by the editor, William C. Prime. It contains his own views, in his own words, with extracts from his private correspondence with his wife.

McClellan was about 5 feet 8 inches in height, firmly built, with broad shoulders. He was very solid and muscular, and an excellent horseman. Modest and retiring, he had withal a great self-respect, a gracious dignity. His personal magnetism has no parallel in military history, except in that of the first Napoleon; he was literally the idol of his officers and men. They would obey him when all other control had failed. In the opinion of many, he was unduly careful of his troops, so that his power to organize was neutralized by his caution in the field. He was a clear writer and an effective speaker. As a student of military history, he had no superior in his systematic knowledge of wars, battles, and tactics. He was also an accomplished engineer. His plans of campaign were just, clear, and timely; but any interference with them threw him back upon his natural caution, and caused him to take more time to reorganize and recast than the exigencies of the war and the rapid movements of the enemy would permit. He believed himself the personal butt of the administration, and that it did not wish him to succeed. He was constantly engaged in controversies, and his despatches, reports, and later papers are always in the tone of one vindicating himself from real or fancied injustice. He was a man of irreproachable character, a model Christian gentleman in every situation of life. He devised the McClellan saddle, which has proved useful and popular, in 1856. His writings include "A Manual of Bayonet Exercise," adapted from the French (1852); "Government Reports of Pacific Railroad Surveys" (1854); "Report on the Organization and Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac" (1864); papers in "Harper's Magazine," 1874-'7, and in "Scribner's" on Egypt and the Nile.

**MCCLELLAN, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Worcester, Mass., 4 Jan., 1730; d. in Woodstock, Conn., 17 Oct., 1807. His parents emigrated to America early in the 18th century and settled on a farm near Worcester. The family came from Kirkcudbright, on the Frith of Solway, Scotland, where in earlier times they had taken part in Scottish wars as staunch upholders of the cause of the Stuarts. Samuel was brought up as a farmer, but joined the army, and served as a lieutenant in the French and Indian war. The experience thus gained, and the example of the British officers with whom he served, proved of great advantage to him in the Revolutionary war. In 1773 a troop of horse was raised in Woodstock and neighboring towns, of which he was made captain. On the news of the battle of Lexington the company immediately marched to Boston. Subsequently he was commissioned major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of the 12th regiment of militia, and on 10 June, 1779, brigadier of the 5th brigade of militia. His commissions are preserved in the family residence at Woodstock, Conn., all signed by Gov. John Trumbull. One reads by authority of George III., and another by authority of the Continental congress. After the invasion of New London and the massacre at Fort Groton he was placed in charge of those posts, and continued in that capacity until the close of the war. When only a major in the militia he was invited by Gen. Washington to join the Continental



army, with the promise of a colonelcy, but he declined. When peace was declared he returned to Woodstock and was several times elected to the state assembly.—His grandson, **George**, surgeon, b. in Woodstock, Conn., 23 Dec., 1796; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 May, 1847, was graduated at Yale in 1816. A fondness for natural science, developed under the influence of the elder Silliman, led him to adopt medicine as his profession, and he began his studies in New Haven under Dr. Thomas Hubbard, but was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1819. Even before he obtained his degree he was elected resident physician to the hospital of the Philadelphia almshouse. During his first year of practice he performed the most important operations in surgery, such as lithotomy, extraction of the lens for cataract, and extirpation of the lower jaw. He opened a dissecting-room, and gave private courses of lectures, both on anatomy and surgery, and his class soon became so numerous as to require a larger room for their accommodation. His success was so great that he conceived the idea of founding a medical college, and with others he obtained from the legislature of Pennsylvania, in 1825, a charter for Jefferson medical college. In 1826 he began his public lectures as professor of surgery in the new college, which, notwithstanding the opposition of the profession and difficulty in obtaining a faculty, grew so rapidly that in ten years the students numbered 360. In 1838 the faculty was reorganized, but without Dr. McClellan's name, and this action led to his immediately procuring the incorporation of the medical department of Pennsylvania college. His lectures in connection with the new institution began in November, 1839, and continued until the spring of 1843. He was the originator of the extended system of medical education as it now exists in this country, and the clinical instruction of the college was originated by him. He acquired one of the largest practices known in the United States, and his reputation extended to Europe, while he attracted patients from all parts of this country, the West Indies, and South America. As a surgeon he performed almost every capital operation known, together with many others that were original with himself. He was especially eminent in ophthalmic surgery and his operations for cataract and other diseases of the eye, and he was among the first to extract the lens. Other operations, now quite common, were not used in the United States till performed by him, and he shares with Valentine Mott, of New York, and J. C. Warren, of Boston, the credit of establishing many procedures new in this country. He did more than any other surgeon by the number and success of his operations to establish completely, as safe and feasible, the removal of the parotid gland. In earlier years he was a contributor of original papers to medical periodicals, and was one of the conductors of the "American Medical Review and Journal." Dr. McClellan edited Eberle's "Theory and Practice of Physic" (Philadelphia, 1840), and left in manuscript "The Principles and Practice of Surgery," (1847). It has been said of him that, "like Bowditch, he infused his spirit into his pupils. There are now hundreds of them scattered over the country who manifest it in their bold and efficient surgery, and who will welcome the publication of these principles which they once heard from his eloquent lips, and on which their success in practice has so much depended." See "Memoir" by his son in Gross's "Lives of Eminent Physicians and Surgeons" (Philadelphia, 1861).—His brother, **Samuel**, physician, b. in Woodstock, Conn., 21

Sept., 1800; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Jan., 1853, was graduated at the medical department of Yale in 1823, and then entered the office of George McClellan in Philadelphia. After a few years he settled in Bristol, Pa., but soon returned to Philadelphia, where he renewed his association with his brother, particularly in ophthalmic surgery. He was likewise identified with the founding of Jefferson medical college, in which he was demonstrator and afterward professor of anatomy. This chair he relinquished to accept that of obstetrics. Subsequently he was elected professor of that branch in the medical department of Pennsylvania college, but soon resigned to follow his private practice, in which he continued until his death.—George's son, **John Hill Brinton**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Aug., 1823; d. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 20 July, 1874, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841, and at its medical department in 1844. In 1855 he was elected professor of anatomy in the medical department of Pennsylvania college, but held that appointment for a short time only. He was surgeon at St. Joseph's hospital from 1850 till 1862, and also at Will's eye hospital for many years. During the civil war he was connected with the South street hospital, and afterward was acting assistant surgeon at Mower's hospital, where he performed some notable operations, accounts of which are given in "The Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion" (Washington, 1870). Dr. McClellan had an extensive practice, both in surgery and in medicine, and was frequently called on to operate in different parts of the state. Among the operations credited to him are the removal of the entire parotid gland, reported in his father's "Surgery," and the first and only removal of the entire upper extremity for disease, including the shoulder-blade and collar-bone. He inherited much of his father's quickness, and his diagnosis of disease seemed almost intuitive, while his extreme delicacy of feeling and genial nature made him a welcome visitor in the sick-room. Dr. McClellan edited "Principles and Practice of Surgery" (Philadelphia, 1848), left in manuscript by his father. His son **GEORGE** was graduated at the Jefferson medical college in 1870, and now practises in Philadelphia.—The second Samuel's son, **Carswell**, civil engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Dec., 1835, was graduated at Williams, Mass., in 1855, and on 6 May, 1862, entered the 32d New York regiment, was wounded at Malvern Hill, and on 3 July became topographical assistant on the staff of Gen. Andrew A. Humphreys. He was present at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg where he was wounded again, and at the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac until April, 1864. He was taken prisoner in the fight for the Weldon railroad on 19 Aug., 1864, but was paroled, 16 Nov., 1864, and resigned on that date. He was engineer in charge of location and construction works upon the St. Louis, Vandalia and Terra Haute, Northern Pacific, St. Paul and Pacific, and other western railroads, from 1867 till 1881, when he became U. S. civil assistant engineer, which post he now (1887) holds. He is the author of the "Personal Memoirs and Military History of Ulysses S. Grant vs. the Record of the Army of the Potomac" (Boston, 1887).—Carswell's brother, **Henry Brainerd**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Oct., 1840, was graduated at Williams in 1858. In 1862-'3 he was adjutant of the 3d Virginia cavalry, and from 1863 till the end of the war served as assistant adjutant-general of the cavalry corps of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was chief of staff to Gens. James E. B. Stuart



and Wade Hampton, and served by assignment on the staff of Gen. Robert E. Lee from 14 May till 11 Aug., 1863. Since 1870 he has been principal of Sayre female institute, in Lexington, Ky. He is the author of "Life and Campaigns of Major-General J. E. B. Stuart, Commander of the Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia" (Boston, 1885).

**McCLELLAND, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., in 1796; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 19 Dec., 1864. He was graduated at Union in 1809, and at the age of nineteen was licensed by the Associate Reformed presbytery of New York, and elected pastor of Rutgers street Presbyterian church, where he remained for seven years. He was professor of rhetoric, logic, and metaphysics in Dickinson college, Pa., in 1822-'9, of languages at Rutgers in 1829-'32, of oriental literature and languages there from 1833 till 1840, and of oriental languages and literature and biblical criticism in the theological seminary of the Reformed church from 1840 till 1851. After his resignation he travelled in Europe, and then resided in New Brunswick until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1818, and from Union and Dickinson in 1830. His publications consist of occasional sermons, pamphlets, and "Manual of Sacred Interpretation" (New York, 1842; 2d ed., entitled "Canon and Interpretation of Scripture," 1860). His sermons were edited, with a memoir, and published by Rev. Richard W. Dickinson (New York, 1867).

**McCLELLAND, James Henderson**, surgeon, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 20 May, 1845. His father, of the same name, came to this country from Ireland in 1816, took an active part in anti-slavery movements, and was the architect of many buildings in Pittsburg. The son was graduated at the Hahnemann medical college of Philadelphia in 1867, and on his return to Pittsburg was appointed to the surgical staff of the newly established Homœopathic medical and surgical hospital, which post he has since held. He organized the Anatomical society of Alleghany county, and was for several years its demonstrator and president. He became professor of surgery in the Hahnemann college, Philadelphia, in 1876. In 1885 he was appointed a member of the State board of health, and he has been reappointed for a term of six years. He has contributed much to various medical journals, including papers on "Hip-joint Amputations," "Bone Diseases," and "Excision of the Kidney," and wrote the article on "Diseases of the Kidneys" in the "System of Medicine" edited by Dr. Henry Arndt (Philadelphia, 1886).

**McCLELLAND, Milo Adams**, physician, b. in Sharon, Beaver co., Pa., 28 Jan., 1837. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania. He was graduated at the Bellevue hospital medical college, New York, in 1867, and settled in Canton, Ill., but removed to Knoxville, where he now (1888) practises his profession. For eight years he was county physician of Knox county. He has contributed papers to various medical journals and to his local society. His "Report on Malpractice" (1873) was enlarged and issued under the title of "Civil Malpractice, a Treatise on Surgical Jurisprudence" (Boston, 1877).

**McCLELLAND, Robert**, statesman, b. in Greencastle, Pa., 1 Aug., 1807; d. in Detroit, Mich., 27 Aug., 1880. His father, John McClelland, was a physician of Philadelphia. The son was graduated at Dickinson in 1829, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1831, and practised in Pittsburg for a year. In 1833 he removed to Monroe, Mich., and in 1835 was a member of the State con-

stitutional convention. He was a member of the legislature from 1838 till 1843, serving in the latter year as speaker, and was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1849. He was one of the eighteen Democrats that joined, with David Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, in passing the Wilmot proviso, which abridged the further extension of slavery into the territories of the United States. He was a delegate to the National Democratic conventions of 1848, 1852, and 1868, and a member of the Constitutional conventions of Michigan of 1850 and 1867. He took an active part in the canvass that resulted in the election of Gen. Pierce to the presidency. Mr. McClelland acted as provisional governor of Michigan in 1851, and was re-elected in 1852 for a term of four years, but resigned in 1853 to accept the post of secretary of the interior, which he held during President Pierce's administration.

**McCLELANCH, Charles Thomson**, lawyer, b. in Washington, D. C., 13 April, 1829. He was graduated at Germantown college, went to New York in 1844, and was instructor in the Institute of the blind from 1845 till 1850. From 1850 till 1861 he was clerk of the board of councilmen of New York city, and during the civil war he was quartermaster of the 7th New York regiment. Subsequently he studied law, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1867. He was general accountant in the street department, and afterward in the department of public works, for twenty-six years. He has published "The Laws of the Fire Department" (New York, 1855); "Compilation of the Opinions of Counsels to the Corporations" (1859); "New York Ferry Leases and Railroad Grants from 1750 to 1860" (1860); "The Atlantic Telegraph Cable of 1858" (1863); "The Book of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry" (1867); and an addendum to Dr. Albert G. Mackey's "Masonic Encyclopædia" (Philadelphia, 1884). He is now (1888) engaged, by appointment of the grand lodge, on the "History of Freemasonry in the State of New York."

**McCLERNAND, John Alexander**, lawyer, b. in Breckenridge county, Ky., 30 May, 1812. On the death of his father in 1816, his mother removed to Shawneetown, Ill., where the son subsequently worked on a farm. In 1829 he began the study of law, and in 1832 was admitted to the bar. In the same year he volunteered in the war against the Sacs and Foxes, and on his return was engaged for a time in trade. In 1835 he established the Shawneetown "Democrat," and also resumed the practice of his profession. In 1836-'40 and 1842 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1843 was sent to represent his state as a Democrat in congress, where he served till 1851. His first speech was upon the bill to remit the fine that had been imposed on Gen. Andrew Jackson by Judge Hall, of Louisiana. He was the chairman of the committee on resolutions of the Illinois Democratic convention of 1858, and in that year was re-elected to congress, serving from 5 Dec., 1859, until the beginning of the civil war. He then resigned, returned home, and, with John A. Logan and Philip B. Fouke, raised the McClernand brigade, the president appointing him brigadier-general of volunteers. He accompanied Gen. Grant to Belmont, did good service himself at Fort Donelson, where he commanded the right of the National line, and was made major-general of volunteers, 21 March, 1862. The following month he commanded a division at the battle of Shiloh, Tenn. In January, 1863, he relieved Gen. Sherman in command of the expedition for the capture of Vicksburg. He



afterward led the force that stormed and captured Arkansas Post, and was at Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Big Black River, and Vicksburg. He led the 13th army corps until he was relieved in July, 1863, and resigned from the army on 30 Nov., 1864.

**McCLINTOCK, Sir Francis Leopold**, British explorer, b. in Dundalk, Ireland, in 1819. He entered the navy at the age of twelve, and for his conduct in recovering the "Gorgon," when it was stranded near Montevideo, was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1845. He accompanied Sir James Ross in one of the three arctic expeditions sent out in search of Sir John Franklin in the spring of 1848, and early in the following year joined another expedition under Capt. Austin. It was his fortune, in August, 1850, to see at Cape Riley the first traces of the missing mariners. In April, 1851, while the ships were fast in the ice in Crozier channel, he began a sledge journey of eighty days along the north shore of Parry sound, travelling 760 miles, and reaching the most westerly point that had yet been attained from the east in the arctic regions. The comparative perfection to which sledge-travelling has since been carried is due in great part to the improvements which he effected. The squadron returned to England in the autumn of the same year, and Lieut. McClintock was at once promoted to the rank of commander. The following spring saw him in charge of the "Intrepid," one of the five vessels sent out to the polar regions under Sir Edward Belcher. In accordance with instructions from the admiralty, he sailed, in company with Capt. Kellett, toward Melville island in search of McClure, whom he rescued from a three years' imprisonment in the ice; but he was subsequently compelled to abandon his own ship with three others of Belcher's fleet, the whole expedition reaching home in September, 1854. McClintock's services were recognized by his promotion to the rank of captain, but he did not obtain active employment until Lady Franklin offered him in 1857 the command of the expedition that was fitted out by her, which resulted in solving the mystery of Sir John Franklin's fate. On his return in 1859 from this important voyage, Captain McClintock was received with great enthusiasm. The British universities conferred on him their highest degrees, the corporation of London voted him the freedom of the city, the queen granted him the full pay of captain in the navy for the two years he was absent, and Lady Franklin presented to him the vessel in which he had made his voyage. He was knighted, 23 Feb., 1860, and in the spring of the same year appointed by the government to survey a deep-sea route for a proposed North Atlantic telegraph. He was made a rear-admiral in the fleet in October, 1871, and vice-admiral in 1877. From 1879 till 1882 he served as commander-in-chief of the North American and West Indian station. In 1884 he became full admiral. He is the author of "The Voyage of the 'Fox' in the Arctic Seas" (London, 1860), which has passed through five editions.

**McCLINTOCK, John**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Oct., 1814; d. in Madison, Morris co., N. J., 4 March, 1870. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1835. Before his graduation he had begun to preach in the New Jersey conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1836 he was appointed professor of mathematics in Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., where he remained twelve years, exchanging the mathematical chair in 1840 for that of Greek and Latin. In 1846 he began, in connection with George R. Crooks, a series of text-books of those

languages, in which the method of "imitation and repetition," now generally used, was first introduced. In 1848 he was elected by the general conference editor of the "Methodist Quarterly Review," and this place he filled for eight years, during which time he gave that periodical a high literary and scholarly character. While in his hands the "Review" rendered especial service by its examination of the positive philosophy of Comte, and the detection of its errors. These essays attracted the attention of the French philosopher, and led to correspondence between him and their author. In 1856 Dr. McClintock was appointed, with Bishop Simpson, a delegate to the Wesleyan Methodist conference of England, and was also present in a similar capacity at the Berlin meeting of the Evangelical alliance the same year. Returning to the United States, he became pastor of St. Paul's church, New York city, in 1857, where he soon became known as one of the eloquent preachers of the metropolis. His charge of the church expiring by limitation in 1860, he sailed for Europe in June to become pastor of the American chapel in Paris, under the auspices of the American and foreign Christian union. Here he remained during the civil war, and did good service in diffusing information regarding the merits of the struggle. In these efforts he secured the aid of the Comte de Gasparin in France and the Rev. William Arthur in England. He also kept his countrymen informed of the fluctuations of European opinion by letters to the New York "Methodist." After his return in 1864 he was again assigned to the pastorate of St. Paul's church, but, owing to failing health, he was compelled to resign at the end of a year. In 1866 he was made chairman of the central centenary committee having in charge the centennial commemoration of the origin and history of American Methodism. Daniel Drew, of New York, signified his intention of founding, in connection with that event, a biblical and theological school, and Dr. McClintock was chosen its first president. This institution, at Madison, N. J., known as Drew theological seminary, was opened in 1867. Dr. McClintock's style as a writer was characterized by clearness, directness, and precision. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1848, and that of LL. D. from Rutgers in 1866. His chief literary work, to which a great part of the last twenty years of his life was devoted, is the "Cyclopædia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature" (12 vols., New York). It was begun by him in 1853, in conjunction with James Strong, but the first volume did not appear until 1867, and the fourth was only partially prepared at the time of his death. He also published a translation of Neander's "Life of Christ," in connection with Prof. Carolus E. Blumenthal (New York, 1847); "An Analysis of 'Watson's Theological Institutes'" (1850); "Sketches of Eminent Methodist Ministers" (1852); "The Temporal Power of the Pope" (1853); and a translation of Bungener's "History of the Council of Trent" (1855). Since his death have been issued "Living Words," a volume of his sermons (1870), and "Lectures on Theological Encyclopædia and Methodology" (1873). See his "Life and Letters" by Rev. George R. Crooks, D. D. (New York, 1876).

**MACCLINTOCK, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Medford, Mass., 1 May, 1732; d. in Greenland, N. H., 27 April, 1804. He was graduated at Princeton in 1751, and in 1756 was ordained pastor of a Congregational church at Greenland, N. H., where he spent the remainder of his life, except the period



during which he officiated as chaplain in the French war and for the New Hampshire troops in 1775. He was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, and figures prominently in Trumbull's picture of that event as the clergyman in bands. His sermons were characterized by soundness of thought and purity of style. He was given the degree of M. A. by Harvard in 1761, and received that of D. D. from Yale in 1791. He published "A Sermon on the Justice of God in the Mortality of Man" (1759); "The Artifices of Deceivers Detected" (1770); "Herodias, or Cruelty and Revenge the Effects of Unlawful Pleasure" (1772); "An Epistolary Correspondence with Rev. John C. Ogden" on apostolic succession (1791); "The Choice," a sermon (1798); and "An Oration Commemorative of Washington" (1800).

**McCLOSKEY, John**, cardinal, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 20 March, 1810, of Irish parentage; d. in New York city, 10 Oct., 1885. When a boy he had a delicate constitution, and an accident, in which a log rolled over him, weakened his lungs,



John Cant. McCloskey  
Archbp. of New York

so that he was never robust. He was sent to Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., and after a seven years' preparatory and collegiate course, entered the theological department of the institution to prepare for the priesthood. After completing a seminary course of five years he was ordained a priest by Bishop Dubois, 12 Jan., 1834, in the old cathedral in New York, being the

eighteenth priest that was ordained in the diocese. He was sent to Rome to continue his studies, with the design of placing him at the head of a proposed college and seminary. Early in 1835 he entered the Gregorian college, where he spent two years, and on his return he visited the various countries of Europe. He was appointed, 1 Nov., 1837, pastor of St. Joseph's church, New York city. On 24 June, 1841, Bishop Hughes opened St. John's college, Fordham, and appointed him president; but he held the post only a year, and then returned to his parish work. On 10 March, 1844, he was consecrated bishop of Axieren *in partibus*, and made coadjutor of the diocese of New York, with the right of succession. In 1847 the new sees of Albany and Buffalo were created, and he was transferred to the former, 21 May, 1847. During the seventeen years of his administration the growth of the church in the new diocese was very rapid. He introduced various religious organizations, including Ladies of the Sacred Heart, Sisters of Charity, Sisters of Mercy, Sisters of St. Joseph, those of the third order of St. Francis, and Hospitalers, Jesuits, Oblates, Augustinians, Franciscans, and Capuchins, and he built the cathedral of the Immaculate Conception and founded the theological seminary at Troy. In 1850, while on his way to attend a provincial council in New York, he was injured in a railroad collision near Tarrytown, his right foot being badly crushed. In 1851 he visited Rome, where he was received with favor. On the death of Archbishop Hughes he was made arch-

bishop of New York, 6 May, 1864, and installed on 21 Aug. of that year. The province then included New England, New York, and New Jersey. During his administration communities of various religious orders were introduced, many fine churches were built, and the Foundling asylum, the Institute for deaf-mutes at Fordham, homes for destitute boys and girls in connection with St. Stephen's and St. Ann's churches, homes for aged men and women, and orphan asylums without the city were established. He was especially active in the erection of the Catholic protectory in Westchester, and in the building of the new cathedral, the cornerstone of which Archbishop Hughes had laid on 15 Aug., 1858. He attended the Vatican council in 1869, and served on the committee on discipline, also visiting Rome in 1874. On 15 March, 1875, the pope appointed him a cardinal priest, with the title of Sancta Maria supra Minervam, and on 27 April of the same year the ceremony of investiture took place in the old cathedral. In 1878 he was summoned to Rome to take part in the conclave that was called to elect a successor to Pius IX. On 25 May, 1879, he dedicated the new cathedral. On 12 Jan., 1884, there was a celebration of the golden jubilee of his ordination as a priest, and the address presented to him by the clergy said: "Fifty years ago there were in this city but six churches; now there are sixty. There were then but twenty priests in the diocese; now there are 380. At that time there were in the whole United States only nine bishops; now there are fifty-nine. Then there was but one archbishop; now there are eleven, one of whom has been raised to the great senate of the universal church." During the last ten years of his life his strength failed gradually, and as early as 1 Oct., 1880, Archbishop Corrigan was made coadjutor at his request. Cardinal McCloskey was tall and slender, but of erect and elastic bearing. His forehead was broad and his features pleasant, his eyes being bright blue and deeply set, and his mouth mobile. His manner was quiet, but impressive. He was a profound scholar and an effective preacher. It has been said that the history of his life is the history of the progress of the Roman Catholic church in New York, but it would be a mistake to attribute that progress altogether to him, or even to him more than to any other man. He was fortunate in succeeding Archbishop Hughes, for he was enabled to enter into the results of that prelate's controversies without inheriting any of the animosities that they engendered, and his episcopate was like a calm after a storm. His remains were deposited, 15 Oct., 1885, in the vault under the sanctuary of St. Patrick's cathedral, New York.

**McCLOSKEY, John**, clergyman, b. in Carlow, Ireland, in 1817; d. in Emmettsburg, Md., 24 Dec., 1880. He came to this country at an early age, and entering St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., in 1830, was graduated there and at the seminary. He was ordained by Bishop Hughes, of New York, in 1840, who, at the solicitation of the college authorities, allowed him to attach himself to the faculty of St. Mary's. He was elected vice-president and treasurer in 1844, and became president in 1871. He resigned in 1877, but was again called to the presidency in 1879, which office he held until his death. He was unflagging in his zeal for the welfare of the college, and devoted himself to its interests throughout his life.—His brother, **William George**, R. C. bishop, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 Nov., 1823, also pursued his classical and theological studies at St. Mary's, and was ordained by Archbishop Hughes in New York



in 1852. After spending one year on the mission in New York as assistant to his brother John, he was appointed to a chair at St. Mary's college, and became professor of moral theology and sacred scripture in 1857. In December, 1859, Pope Pius IX. made him the first president of the American college in Rome, which had just been founded by that pontiff. Here he presided with great success for several years, until he was appointed to the see of Louisville, Ky., in 1868. He has given much attention to the advancement of education in his diocese, and has been instrumental in establishing various convents and parochial schools.

**McCLUNEY, William J.**, naval officer, b. about 1796; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 Feb., 1864. He was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy, 1 Jan., 1812, and was in the action between the "Wasp" and the "Frolic" on 18 Oct. of that year. He was commissioned lieutenant, 1 April, 1818, commander, 9 Dec., 1839, and captain, 13 Oct., 1851, and placed on the retired list, 21 Dec., 1861. He took part in the Mexican war, and in 1853 was ordered to command the "Powhatan," of Com. Perry's Japan expedition. He returned to the United States in February, 1856, and after a brief respite was ordered to New York on duty as general supervisor of the construction of the Stevens battery. In 1858 he was placed in command of the Atlantic Squadron, which office he held until May, 1860. He was commissioned commodore, 16 July, 1862.

**McCLUNG, John Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Washington, Mason co., Ky., 25 Sept., 1804; d. in Niagara river, 7 Aug., 1859. He was a son of Judge William McClung, and a nephew of Chief-Justice Marshall. In 1823 he entered Princeton theological seminary, where he remained between one and two years. He was licensed to preach in 1828, but he abandoned the pulpit, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1835, practising until 1849. He was again licensed to preach in 1851, and was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Indianapolis in 1851-'7, and then of one in Maysville, Ky., until his death by drowning. During his career at the bar he frequently contributed to the press, and wrote "Sketches of Western Adventures" (Philadelphia, 1832). See "Additional Sketches of Adventure, Compiled by the Publishers, and a Biography of McClung, by Henry Waller" (Covington, Ky., 1872).—His brother, **Alexander K.**, lawyer, b. in Mason county, Ky., about 1812; d. in Jackson, Miss., 23 March, 1855, enlisted in the navy as midshipman, 1 April, 1828, but resigned, 29 Aug., 1829. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Mississippi. He subsequently served as a volunteer in the army during the Mexican war, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and being dangerously wounded at Monterey. He was appointed chargé d'affaires in Bolivia by President Taylor, but resigned about two years before his death. Col. McClung left behind him a brilliant reputation as an orator, but none of his addresses were published save a eulogy on Henry Clay, delivered at Jackson, Miss., in 1852.

**McCLURE, Alexander Kelly**, journalist, b. in Sherman's Valley, Perry co., Pa., 9 Jan., 1828. In the earlier years of his life he divided his time between his father's farm and the village school, and at the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to the tanner's trade. In 1846, on the urgent advice of his friend, the editor of the "Perry Freeman," to whose paper he had contributed, he began the publication of a Whig journal, the "Sentinel," at Mifflin, Pa. At the close of the first year he set up the type, and did the press-work, besides editing the paper, with the aid of a single apprentice. He

sold the "Sentinel" in 1850, purchased an interest in the "Chambersburg Repository," became its editor, and made it one of the most noted anti-slavery journals in the state. In 1853 he was the Whig candidate for auditor-general, being the youngest man ever nominated for a state office in Pennsylvania. In 1855 he was a member of the convention that met at Pittsburg, Pa., and organized the Republican party, and in the following year was a delegate to the National convention that nominated Frémont for the presidency. In 1856 he sold the "Repository," quitted journalism, and shortly thereafter was admitted to the bar. In 1857-'8 he was chosen to the legislature, and in 1859 to the senate of Pennsylvania, over a Democratic opponent from a strong Democratic district. He was a delegate to the National Republican conventions of 1860 and 1864, and in the former played a conspicuous part in inducing the delegation from his state to disregard their instructions for Simon Cameron and vote for Abraham Lincoln. He was chosen chairman of the Republican state committee, and organized and led his party in the canvass of that year. In 1862 he repurchased the "Chambersburg Repository," but in the burning of Chambersburg, in 1864, almost his entire property was destroyed. In 1868 he settled in Philadelphia, where he resumed the practice of the law. In 1872 he was chairman of the Pennsylvania delegation to the National convention that nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency, was chosen chairman of the state committee that supported his election, and was elected as an Independent Republican to the state senate. In the following year he was an independent candidate for the mayoralty of Philadelphia, and came within nine hundred votes of being elected. During this year, with Frank McLaughlin, he established the "Times," a daily newspaper, and since its foundation he has been its editor-in-chief. He has opposed machine power in party management and official incompetency and dishonesty in Philadelphia.

**McCLURE, Alexander Wilson**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 8 May, 1808; d. in Canonsburg, Pa., 20 Sept., 1865. He was graduated at Amherst in 1827, and at Andover theological seminary in 1830, and after preaching at Malden, Mass., two years, he was ordained there in 1832. He subsequently was stationed at St. Augustine, Fla., where he labored successfully among the soldiers that were on duty there. In 1846 he returned to Boston, and soon after began the publication of the "Christian Observatory," which he edited more than three years. He also assisted Dr. Parsons Cooke in conducting the "Puritan Recorder." In 1855 he became secretary of the American and foreign Christian union, and labored for some time abroad. In 1859 he was disabled by illness. Dr. McClure was a prolific writer for the religious press, and published, among other works, a tract called the "Life-Boat," which had a wide circulation; another entitled "Four Lectures on Ultra Universalism"; "A Series of Letters upon the Bible in the Public Schools," written in controversy with a Roman Catholic priest in Jersey City; two volumes of the "Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England," in the series published by the Massachusetts Sunday-school society; and "Translators Reviewed," giving a biographical sketch of each translator concerned in King James's version (New York, 1853). This has been adopted by the board of publication of the Reformed Dutch church.

**McCLURE, David**, clergyman, b. in Newport, R. I., 18 Nov., 1748; d. in East Windsor, Conn., 25 June, 1820. He was graduated at Yale in 1769.



and, after some time spent in teaching, was ordained at Dartmouth college, 20 May, 1772, and spent sixteen months as a missionary to the Delaware Indians, near Pittsburg, Pa. On 13 Nov., 1776, he was installed pastor of the Congregational church at North Hampton, N. H., where he remained until August, 1785, when he was dismissed at his own request. The following year he was called to the church at East Windsor, Conn., and continued in that relation until his death, a period of thirty-four years. He was trustee of Dartmouth college from 1777 till 1800, and received the degree of D. D. from the same institution in 1803. Dr. McClure published, in addition to eleven occasional discourses, an "Oration at the Opening of Exeter Phillips Academy" (1783); "Sermons on the Moral Law" (1795; new ed. in 1818); "Oration on the Death of Gen. Washington" (1800); and, in connection with Rev. Dr. Parish, "Memoirs of the Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, D. D." (1810).

**McCLURE, George**, soldier, b. near Londonderry, Ireland, in 1771; d. in Elgin, Ill., 16 Aug., 1851. He emigrated to Baltimore in 1791, and subsequently settled in Bath, N. Y., where he studied law, and was successively a member of the legislature, sheriff, surrogate, and judge of Steuben county. He volunteered in the war of 1812, and in 1813 commanded a brigade on the Buffalo frontier, being brought prominently into notice by ordering the burning of Newark (afterward Niagara), Canada West. When he had determined early in December to abandon Fort George, after endeavoring to destroy the former work by blowing it up while its garrison was crossing the river to Fort Niagara, he set fire to the neighboring village of Newark. The weather was intensely cold, and the inhabitants, who had only been given a few hours' notice, including a large number of women and children, were driven from their homes into the deep snow, with but little food and clothing. Only one dwelling out of one hundred and fifty was left standing. When the British took possession of the abandoned fortification they decided on swift retaliation, and soon six villages, and many isolated houses on the American bank of the Niagara river, together with several vessels, were set on fire, and scores of innocent persons lost their lives.

**McCLURE, John**, patriot, b. in Chester district, S. C., about 1730; d. in Charlotte, N. C., 18 Aug., 1780. After the fall of Charleston, S. C., 12 May, 1780, the South Carolina patriots were greatly disheartened, and in the following month Sir Henry Clinton wrote to the British ministry: "I may venture to assert that there are few men in South Carolina who are not either our prisoners, or in arms with us." Many patriots had found refuge in North Carolina, while others had gone up to the mountains and were gathering their countrymen into bands to avenge the insults of their oppressors. Early in July, Gen. Thomas Sumter returned to South Carolina with a few followers. He found that the Whigs, led by John McClure, Richard Winn, and others, had already attacked the enemy at different points. To crush these patriots, and bind the loyalists together, the British authorities sent out marauding parties, chiefly Tories. At McBley's meeting-house, on the banks of Little river, Fairfield district, Capt. McClure and Capt. Bratton fell upon a party of loyalists and dispersed them. This disaster, following closely upon that at Beckamville, where McClure, at the head of thirty-three men, had routed a party of Tories and British soldiers the previous month, caused the commander at Rocky Mount, Chester co., to send out Capt. Christian Huch with 400

cavalry and a body of well-mounted loyalists. After Huch had committed various depredations, he encamped in a lane on the plantation of James Williamson, now Brattonville, where he passed the night of 11 July. Early on the following morning they were surprised by McClure and Bratton, whose forces, only 133 in number, entered each end of the lane. After a fierce struggle, lasting an hour, Huch and Col. Ferguson, of the Tory militia, were killed and the forces under them were dispersed, Capt. McClure leading the pursuit. On 6 Aug. that officer was present at the battle of Hanging Rock, and fell at the first fire pierced by two bullets. When his friends came to his aid he urged them to leave him and pursue the enemy. After the battle he was taken to Waxhaw church, and thence to Charlotte, N. C., where he died in Liberty hall. Gen. William R. Davie said of him: "Of the many brave men with whom it was my fortune to become acquainted in the army, John McClure was one of the bravest."

**McCLURE, Sir Robert John Le Mesurier**, British arctic explorer, b. in Wexford, Ireland, 28 Jan., 1807; d. in London, England, 14 Oct., 1873. He was the posthumous child of a British officer that was killed at the battle of Aboukir. He was adopted by Gen. Le Mesurier, and through his influence educated at Eton and Sandhurst, but, being averse to a military career, obtained an appointment as midshipman in the navy. After serving for ten years on various stations, he accompanied Sir George Bach to the arctic regions as mate of the "Terror," and for his services was rewarded with a lieutenancy. In 1848 he joined the Franklin search expedition of Sir John Ross, and was promoted commander. In 1850 he began the voyage which secured him lasting fame as the discoverer of the Northwest passage. He left Plymouth in command of the "Investigator," which was provisioned for three years and had a crew of sixty-six men, under orders to pass through Bering straits, and thence, if practicable, to proceed to Melville island, an achievement which had not then been accomplished by any vessel. Capt. McClure entered a strait, which he named the Prince of Wales strait, and, after his ship was frozen fast, he continued the exploration by sledges until he reached Melville, or Barrow's, straits in the winter of 1850-'1. This was called the first discovery of the Northwest passage. The next season he discovered a second route on the north side of Baring island. In 1853 he was extricated from a perilous situation by Capt. Kellett, who arrived at Melville island from the east. McClure remained in the arctic regions until 1854, and his whole party reached England on 28 September of that year. McClure received the £5,000 that had been offered for the discovery of the Northwest passage, and a similar sum was distributed among his officers and crew. He was also knighted and subsequently made vice-admiral. From his journals Capt. Sherard Osborne published "The Discovery of the Northwest Passage" (London, 1856).

**McCLURG, Alexander Caldwell**, publisher, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1835. He was graduated at Miami university, Oxford, Ohio, in 1853. He left the house of S. C. Griggs and Co., booksellers of Chicago, to enter the National army as a private, 15 Aug., 1862, and was subsequently commissioned captain in the 88th Illinois volunteers. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the adjutant-general's department, and chief of staff of the 14th army corps, and brevetted colonel and brigadier-general. He served to the end of the war in the Army of the Cumberland, and accom-



panied Gen. Sherman in his march to the sea. After the war he returned to the book business in Chicago, becoming a partner in the firm of Jansen, McClurg and Co., and the house is now widely known under the name of A. C. McClurg and Co., booksellers and publishers. Gen. McClurg has been a frequent contributor to periodical literature.

**McCLURG, James**, physician, b. in Hampton, Va., in 1747; d. in Richmond, Va., 9 July, 1825. He was a fellow-student with Thomas Jefferson at William and Mary college, at which institution he was graduated in 1762. He took his degree in medicine at Edinburgh in 1770, and subsequently pursued his studies in London and Paris. On returning to this country in 1773 he settled in Williamsburg, Va., where he soon took high rank as a physician, but in 1783 he removed to Richmond. He sat for many years in the Virginia council, and was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States. During his residence abroad he published an "Essay on the Human Bile" (London), which was translated into several languages. He is also the author of a paper on "Reasoning in Medicine" in the Philadelphia "Journal of the Medical Physical Sciences." He had considerable skill as a writer of *vers de société*, and his "Belles of Williamsburg" (1777), a few stanzas of which were written by Judge St. George Tucker, is published in John Esten Cooke's "Virginia Comedians" (New York, 1854).

**McCLURG, Joseph Washington**, legislator, b. in St. Louis county, Mo., 22 Feb., 1818. He was educated at Oxford college, Ohio, and taught in Louisiana and Mississippi in 1835-'6. He then went to Texas, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and made clerk of the circuit court in 1840. In 1844 he returned to Missouri and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1861 he suffered from Confederate depredations on his property, became colonel of the Osage regiment, and subsequently of a regiment of National cavalry. He was a member of the state conventions of Missouri in 1861-'2-'3, and was elected and re-elected to congress while residing in Linn Creek, Camden co., first as an Emancipation and afterward as a Republican candidate, serving from 7 Dec., 1863, till 1868, when he resigned. In the latter year he was elected governor and served the full term.

**MacCOLL, Evan**, Canadian poet, b. in Kenmore, Argyshire, Scotland, 21 Sept., 1808. He received a good education, and in 1837 became a contributor to the "Gaelic Magazine" published in Glasgow. In 1831 MacColl's family emigrated to Canada, but he remained behind, and in 1837 was appointed a clerk in the Liverpool custom-house. In 1850 he removed to Canada, and soon afterward obtained a situation in the Kingston custom-house, where he remained till he was retired in 1880. During his residence in Canada he has written numerous poems, chiefly of a lyrical character, the most noted of which is "My Rowan Tree." He has been for many years the bard of the St Andrew's society of Kingston. He has published in book-form "Clarsach Nan Beann, or Poems and Songs in Gaelic" (Glasgow, 1837; new edition, 1886), and "The Mountain Minstrel, or Poems and Songs in English"; third Canadian edition of his works (Toronto, 1887). See Wilson's "Poets and Poetry of Scotland" (New York, 1876).—His daughter, **Mary Jemima**, b. in Liverpool, England, 7 May, 1847, was educated in Kingston, Ont., taught for several years, and in 1881 married Prof. Otto Henry Schulte, of Hasbrouck institute, Jersey City, N. J. She is the author of "Bide a Wee, and other Poems" (Buffalo, 1879; 4th ed., Toronto).

**McCOLLESTRE, Sullivan Holman**, clergyman, b. in Marlborough, N. H., 18 Dec., 1826. He was graduated at Norwich, Vt., university in 1851, and studied theology at Cambridge divinity-school. He began preaching to a Universalist congregation at Swanzev, N. H., in 1853, and subsequently held a pastorate at Westmoreland. He was then chosen president of the State board of commissioners, and after teaching and preaching in Westbrook (now Deering), Me., he obtained in 1864, from the Maine legislature, a charter for a female college. In 1872-'6 he was president of Buchtel college, Akron, Ohio, and he has since established churches at Bel lows Falls, Vt., and Dover, N. H., from which last pastorate he resigned in 1885. He received the degree of D. D. from St. Lawrence university in 1874. Besides being a frequent contributor to religious and educational journals, he has published "After-Thoughts of Foreign Travel" (Boston, 1880).

**McCONAUGHY, David**, clergyman, b. in Menallen, York co. (now Adams), Pa., 29 Sept., 1775; d. in Washington, Pa., 29 Jan., 1852. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1795, and after studying theology was licensed to preach as a Presbyterian in 1797. In 1800 he accepted a call from the United Christians of Upper Marsh creek and Conewago, remaining there until 1832. From 1832 till 1849 he was president of Washington college. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson in 1833, and that of LL. D. from Washington in 1849. Dr. McConaughy published sermons and addresses, tracts on the "Doctrine of the Trinity" and on "Infant Baptism," "A Brief Summary and Outline of Moral Science" (1838), and "Discourses, chiefly Biographical, of Persons Eminent in Sacred History" (Washington, Pa., 1850).

**McCONNEL, John Ludlum**, author, b. in Jacksonville, Ill., 11 Nov., 1826; d. there, 17 Jan., 1862. His father, Murray McConnell, fought in the Black Hawk war, was in both branches of the legislature, and in 1855-'9 was fifth auditor of the treasury. The son studied law under his father, and was graduated at the law-school of Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky. In 1846 he enlisted as a private for the Mexican war, became 1st lieutenant of his company, and was promoted to captain after the battle of Buena Vista, where he was twice wounded. After the war he returned to Jacksonville and practised



law there till his death, which was caused by an illness that he had contracted in Mexico. His books, which illustrate western life and character, include "Talbot and Vernon" (New York, 1850); "Grahame, or Youth and Manhood" (1850); "The Glenss" (1851); and "Western Characters, or Types of Border Life" (Boston, 1853). At the time of his death he was engaged in a work to be entitled "History of Early Explorations in America," with special reference to the labors of the early Roman Catholic missionaries.

**McCOOK, Daniel**, soldier, b. in Canonsburg, Pa., 20 June, 1798; d. near Buffington's island,



Ohio, 21 July, 1863. He was the son of George McCook, an Irishman of Scotch descent, who was concerned in movements of the "United Irishmen" about 1780, and on their failure fled to the United States. Daniel was educated at Jefferson college and removed to New Lisbon, and then to Carrollton, Ohio. At the beginning of the civil war, although sixty-three years of age, he offered his services to the government, was commissioned major, and fell mortally wounded while leading an advance party to oppose and intercept Gen. John Morgan in his raid. His wife, **MARTHA LATIMER**, b. in Washington, Pa., 8 March, 1802; d. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 10 Nov., 1879, was married in 1818. Her courage and intelligence greatly influenced their ten sons who were in the National army.—Daniel's brother, **John**, physician, b. in Canonsburg, Pa., 21 Feb., 1806; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Oct., 1865, was educated at Jefferson college and graduated in the Medical school of Cincinnati. He practised medicine for many years in New Lisbon, and afterward in Steubenville, Ohio, and during the civil war served for a time as a volunteer surgeon. He died at the headquarters of his son, Gen. Anson G. McCook, in Washington, D. C., during a visit. His wife, **CATHERINE JULIA SHELDON**, b. in Hartford, Conn., 21 May, 1807; d. in Steubenville, Ohio, 11 March, 1865, was noted for her gift of song. His five sons enlisted in the National army. These two families have been called the "fighting McCooks," and are familiarly distinguished as the "tribe of Dan" and the "tribe of John."—Daniel's son, **George Wythe**, lawyer, b. in Canonsburg, Pa., 21 Nov., 1821; d. in Steubenville, Ohio, 28 Dec., 1877, was graduated at Ohio university, studied law with Edwin M. Stanton, and afterward became his partner. He served as an officer in the 3d Ohio regiment throughout the Mexican war, and returned as its commander. He was one of the first four brigadier-generals selected by the governor of Ohio to command the troops from that state in the civil war, but, owing to impaired health from his Mexican service, was prevented from accepting that post. He organized and commanded for short periods several Ohio regiments. In 1871 he was the Democratic candidate for governor of the state. He was at one time attorney-general of the state and edited the first volume of "Ohio State Reports."—Another son, **Robert Latimer**, soldier, b. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 28 Dec., 1827; d. near Salem, Ala., 6 Aug., 1862, studied law and removed to Cincinnati, where he secured a large practice. He organized the 9th Ohio regiment in 1861, became its colonel, and commanded a brigade in the West Virginia campaign under McClellan. His brigade was then transferred to the Army of the Ohio, and took an active part in the battle of Mill Spring, Ky., 19 Jan., 1862, where he was severely wounded. The Confederate forces were driven from their lines by a bayonet charge of McCook's brigade, and so closely pursued that their organization was destroyed. He was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 21 March, 1862, rejoined his command before his wound had healed, and was shot by Confederate guerillas while lying helpless in an ambulance.—Another son, **Alexander McDowell**, soldier, b. in Columbiana county, Ohio, 22 April, 1831, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1852, and assigned to the 3d infantry. After a brief service in garrison he was engaged against the Apaches in New Mexico until 1857, and from 12 Feb., 1858, till 24 April, 1861, was assistant instructor of infantry tactics at West Point. On 6 Dec., 1858, he became 1st lieutenant. At the

beginning of the civil war he was appointed colonel of the 1st Ohio regiment, and in April, 1861, he was mustering and disbursing officer at Columbus, Ohio. He commanded his regiment at the first battle of Bull Run, and for his services there was brevetted major. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 3 Sept., 1861, and commanded a division of the Army of the Ohio in the Tennessee and Mississippi campaign. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel at the capture of Nashville, 3 March, 1862, and colonel on 7 April, 1862, for services at Shiloh. On 17 July, 1862, he became major-general of volunteers and was placed in command of the 20th army corps, with which he served during the campaigns of Perryville, Stone River, Tullahoma, and Chickamauga. He engaged in the defence of Washington on 11 and 12 July, 1864, was in the middle military division from November, 1864, till February, 1865, and in command of eastern Arkansas from February till May of the latter year. He received the brevet of brigadier-general, U. S. army, on 13 March, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at Perryville, Ky., and also on the same date that of major-general, U. S. army, for services in the field during the war. He investigated Indian affairs with a joint committee of congress from May till October, 1865, and at the close of the war was made lieutenant-colonel of the 26th infantry. On 15 Dec., 1880, he became colonel of the 6th infantry, and he is now (1888) stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., as commandant of the school of instruction for infantry and cavalry.—Another son, **Daniel**, soldier, b. in Carrollton, Ohio, 22 July, 1834; d. near Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., 21 July, 1864, was graduated at Alabama university, Florence, Ala., in 1858, studied law in Steubenville, Ohio, and, after admission to the bar, removed to Leavenworth, Kan., where he formed a partnership with William T. Sherman and Thomas Ewing. When the civil war began the office was closed, and all of the partners soon became general officers. Mr. McCook was captain of a local company, with which he volunteered, and as part of the 1st Kansas regiment served under Gen. Nathaniel Lyon at Wilson's Creek. Subsequently he was chief of staff of the 1st division of the Army of the Ohio in the Shiloh campaign, and became colonel of the 52d Ohio infantry in the summer of 1862. He was at once assigned to the command of a brigade under Gen. William T. Sherman, and continued to serve with the Army of the Cumberland. He was selected by Gen. Sherman to lead the assault that was made on Kenesaw Mountain in July, 1864, and took his brigade directly up to the Confederate works. Just before the assault he calmly recited to his men the stanza from Macaulay's poem of "Horatius" beginning "Then how may man die better than facing fearful odds?" He had reached the top of the enemy's works, and was encouraging his men to follow him, when he was fatally wounded. For the courage that he displayed in this assault he was



*Amos McCook*



promoted to the full rank of brigadier-general, to date from 16 July, 1864, but survived only a few days.—Another son, **Edwin Stanton**, soldier, b. in Carrollton, Ohio, 26 March, 1837; d. in Yankton, Dak., 11 Sept., 1873, was educated at the U. S. naval academy, but when the civil war began raised a company for the 31st Illinois regiment, of which his friend John A. Logan was colonel. He served with this regiment at Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, where he was severely wounded. In his promotion he succeeded Gen. Logan and followed him in the command of his regiment, brigade, and division, throughout the Vicksburg and other campaigns under Grant, and in the Chattanooga and Atlanta campaigns, and the march to the sea under Sherman. He was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865, for his services in these campaigns. Gen. McCook was three times severely wounded, but survived the war. While acting governor of Dakota and presiding over a public meeting, he was shot and killed by a man in the audience.—Another son, **Charles Morris**, b. in Carrollton, Ohio, 13 Nov., 1843; d. in Virginia, 21 July, 1861, was a member of the freshman class at Kenyon college when the war began, and volunteered as a private in the 2d Ohio regiment. He was killed at the battle of Bull Run, in sight of his father, who had volunteered as a nurse.—Another son, **John James**, soldier, b. in Carrollton, Ohio, 22 May, 1845, was also a student at Kenyon when the war began, and after completing his freshman year enlisted in the 6th Ohio cavalry. He served through the war, attaining the rank of captain and aide-de-camp in September, 1863. He was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious services in action at Shady Grove, Va., where he was dangerously wounded, and lieutenant-colonel and colonel for his services during the war. Col. McCook is now (1887) practising law in New York city.—John's son, **Edward Moody**, soldier, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 15 June, 1833, received a common-school education, and was one of the earliest settlers in the Pike's Peak region, where he went to practise law. He represented that district in the legislature of Kansas before the division of the territories. Mr. McCook was temporarily in Washington just before the civil war, and, by a daring feat as a volunteer secret agent for the government, won such approbation that he was appointed in the regular army as 2d lieutenant of the 1st cavalry, 8 May, 1861. He became 1st lieutenant, 17 July, 1862. His brevets in the regular army were 1st lieutenant, 7 April, 1862, for Shiloh, Tenn.; captain, 8 Oct., 1862, for Perrysville, Ky.; major, 20 Sept., 1863, for Chickamauga, Ga.; lieutenant-colonel, 27 Jan., 1864, for service during the cavalry operations in east Tennessee; colonel, 13 March, 1865, for the capture of Selma, Ala., and also on that date brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious service in the field. He also was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 27 April, 1864, and brevetted major-general, 13 March, 1865. Gen. McCook's most difficult and dangerous service was in penetrating the enemy's lines by way of diversion previous to Sherman's march to the sea. He resigned his commission in 1866 to accept the appointment of U. S. minister to the Sandwich islands, which he held until 1869. He was twice appointed governor of Colorado territory by President Grant.—Another son of the first John, **Anson George**, soldier, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 10 Oct., 1835, received a common-school education at New Lisbon, Ohio, and went while still a youth to California in an overland train. He remained on

the Pacific coast several years, returned, and studied law at Steubenville in the office of Stanton and McCook, and had just been admitted to the bar at the beginning of the civil war. On the first call for troops he entered the service as captain in the 2d Ohio infantry, and as such served in the first battle of Bull Run. At the reorganization of his regiment for three years, he was made major, and he subsequently became its lieutenant-colonel and colonel, serving in the Army of the Cumberland under Buell, Rosecrans, and Thomas. He was also with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign, commanding a brigade part of the time, especially at the battle of Peach Tree Creek near Atlanta. When the regiment was mustered out at the expiration of its service he was made colonel of the 194th Ohio, ordered to the valley of Virginia, and assigned to command a brigade. At the close of the war he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallant and meritorious services. From 1865 till 1873 he resided in Steubenville, Ohio, as U. S. assessor of internal revenue, and then removed to New York city. He was elected to congress from New York as a Republican, holding his seat from 1877 till 1883, and serving on the military committee. He is now (1888) secretary of the U. S. senate.—Another son of John, **Henry Christopher**, clergyman, b. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 3 July, 1837, after learning the printer's trade, and teaching for several years, was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1859. He studied theology privately and in Western theological seminary at Alleghany, Pa., and after serving for nine months as 1st lieutenant and chaplain in the army, held pastorates at Clinton, Ill., and St. Louis, Mo. During this period he was active as a leader in Sunday-school movements. In 1869 he became pastor of the Seventh Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, now known as the Tabernacle Presbyterian church. Dr. McCook is vice-president of the American entomological society, and of the Academy of natural sciences in Philadelphia, in whose proceedings he has published numerous papers upon the habits and industry of American ants and spiders. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Lafayette in 1880. He is the author of "Object and Outline Teaching" (St. Louis, 1871); "The Last Year of Christ's Ministry" (Philadelphia, 1871); "The Last Days of Jesus" (1872); "The Tercentenary Book," edited (1873); "The Mound-Making Ants of the Alleghanies" (1877); "Historic Ecclesiastical Emblems of Pan-Presbyterianism" (1880); "The Natural History of the Agricultural Ant of Texas" (1880); "Honey and Occident Ants" (1882); "Tenants of an Old Farm" (New York, 1884); "The Women Friends of Jesus" (1884); "The Gospel in Nature" (Philadelphia, 1887); and "American Spiders and their Spinning-Work" (1888).—Another son, **Roderick Sheldon**, naval officer, b. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 10 March, 1839; d. in Vineyard, N. J., 13 Feb., 1886, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1859. He was appointed lieutenant, 31 Aug., 1861, lieutenant-commander, 25 Dec., 1865, and commander, 25 Sept., 1873. During the civil war he took part in various engagements on the James river, in the sounds of North Carolina, and in both Fort Fisher fights, and commanded a battery of naval howitzers at New Berne, 14 March, 1862, where he was highly commended in the official despatches. In this conflict he received the surrender of a Confederate regiment of infantry, probably the only surrender of this character that occurred in the civil war. During his service on the monitors at Fort Fisher he seriously injured his health. His last service



was in light-house duty on Ohio river. Failing in health, he was retired from active service, 23 Feb., 1885.—Another son, **John James**, clergyman, b. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 4 Feb., 1843, was graduated at Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., in 1863. He began the study of medicine, but abandoned it to enter the Protestant Episcopal ministry. He served during a short campaign in West Virginia as lieutenant in the 1st Virginia volunteers, a regiment recruited almost exclusively from Ohio. He has held pastorates in Detroit, Mich., and East Hartford, Conn., and since 1883 has been professor of modern languages in Trinity college. He was editor of the "Church Weekly," is a frequent contributor to periodicals, and is the author of "Pat and the Council" (New York, 1870).

**McCORD, David James**, lawyer, b. in Fort Motte, S. C., in January, 1797; d. in Columbia, S. C., 12 May, 1855. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1816, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1818. From 1825 till 1827 he was state reporter, and in 1825 he was made intendant, or mayor, of Columbia, S. C. Between 1828 and 1830 he travelled in Europe, and witnessed the revolution in Paris. He returned to Carolina during the nullification excitement, entered the legislature, and was active as an advocate of extreme state rights. For many years Mr. McCord was chairman of the important committee on Federal relations, and exerted himself efficiently for the improvement of the judiciary system. As a trustee of South Carolina college, he became intimate with Dr. Thomas Cooper, of whom he left interesting reminiscences. In 1836 he retired from the bar, became president of the state bank in Columbia, and aided in establishing the "South Carolina Law Journal," which was not long continued. In 1839 he was appointed compiler and editor of the "Statutes at Large of South Carolina," a work which had been begun by Dr. Thomas Cooper. After 1840 he devoted himself to agriculture as a cotton-planter, and contributed many papers upon political economy to the "Southern Review" and to "De Bow's Review." He published "Reports of Cases determined in the Constitutional Convention of South Carolina" (4 vols., 1821-'8), and "Chancery Cases in the Court of Appeals of South Carolina" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1827-'9).—His wife, **Louisa Susannah**, poet, b. in Columbia, S. C., 3 Dec., 1810; d. in Charleston, S. C., 27 Nov., 1880, was the daughter of Langdon Cheves, and was educated in Philadelphia. In 1840 she married Mr. McCord, and settled on "Langsyne" plantation at Fort Motte, on Congaree river. She conducted the hospital on her plantation, attending to the negroes, and once set a fractured arm. Her publications are "Sophisms of the Protective Policy," a translation from the French of F. Bastiat (New York, 1848); a volume of poems entitled "My Dreams" (Philadelphia, 1848); "Caius Gracchus," a tragedy (New York, 1851); and numerous contributions to current literature.

**McCORD, George Herbert**, artist, b. in New York city, 1 Aug., 1848. He was a pupil of Moses Morse in 1866, and first exhibited in the Academy of design in 1868. In 1880 he was elected an associate, and in 1883 he received a silver medal at the Massachusetts charitable mechanics' institute exhibition, and in 1884 a bronze medal and diploma at the World's fair, New Orleans. During 1875-'8 he travelled in New England, Canada, Florida, and the west, where he made many sketches. Mr. McCord is a member of the American water-color society, the Salmagundi club, and the Artists' fund society, of which last he was secretary during 1878-

'80. His principal works are "Sunnyside, Home of Washington Irving" (1876); "Cave of the Winds, Niagara," and "Wintry Night, Fifth Avenue" (1878); "Near Biddeford, Maine," and "Napanock Mills" (1879); "Hunting Days" (1880); "Winter Evening on the Hudson" (1881); "Market Place, Montreal" (1882); "Vesper Hour" and "Where Swallows Skim" (1883); "Memory of June," "Ice Harvest," and "Cross-Road Bridge" (1884); "Old Mill-Race on Whippany River, New Jersey" (1885); and "Long Pond, New Hampshire" (1886).

**McCORD, John**, Canadian pioneer, b. in Armagh, Ireland, in 1711; d. in Montreal, Canada, in 1793. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and among the first settlers in New France after the conquest. He was a strong advocate of the rights of the people, and was one of the leaders in the movement in 1773 to claim from Great Britain the fulfilment of its promise, made ten years before, to establish in the province of Quebec a legislature similar to those in the other British colonies. He was chairman of the first meeting that was called for this purpose in Quebec. Mr. McCord opposed the measures that resulted in the Quebec act of 1774, which gave much offence to the British colonies in America, and which was an important factor in the causes of the Revolution.—His grandson, **John Samuel**, Canadian jurist, b. near Dublin, Ireland, 18 June, 1801; d. in Montreal, 28 June, 1865, came to Canada in 1806, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. He engaged in practice until the rebellion in 1837, when he entered the volunteer service, raised a cavalry corps, commanded a brigade, and was for a time in command of the whole military force of Montreal. After the restoration of peace he was appointed commissioner of public works, and also a commissioner for the abolition of the feudal system in Canada. On the reorganization of the courts by the special council, he became a district judge and judge of the court of requests, and afterward judge of the circuit court. On the reorganization of the judiciary in 1857 he was appointed a judge of the superior court. He was an ardent student of natural history and meteorology, wrote important articles on the latter science, and was one of the founders of the Montreal natural history society and of the Art association of that city. He was successively vice-chancellor and chancellor of the University of Bishop's college, Lennoxville, and aided in introducing synods into the Church of England in Canada.

**McCORKLE, Samuel Eusebius**, clergyman, b. near Harris's Ferry, Lancaster co., Pa., 23 Aug., 1746; d. in North Carolina, 21 Jan., 1811. In 1756 his family removed to Thyatira, N. C., and settled on the lands of the Earl of Granville. Samuel assisted his father in clearing and cultivating the farm, and was afterward graduated at Princeton in 1772. He studied theology, was licensed by the presbytery of New York in 1774, and, after spending two years in Virginia, accepted a call from Thyatira, N. C. About 1785 he opened a classical school, which he called Zion-Parnassus, and which continued for ten or twelve years. In 1792 he received the degree of D. D. from Dickinson. Dr. McCorkle published sermons, "Discourses on the Terms of Christian Communion," and "Discourses on the great First Principles of Deism and Revelation contrasted" (1797).

**McCORMICK, Cyrus Hall**, inventor, b. in Walnut Grove, Va., 15 Feb., 1809; d. in Chicago, Ill., 13 May, 1884. He was educated at common schools, and then worked for his father on the farm and in workshops. At the age of twenty-



one he invented two new and valuable ploughs, but his chief invention was in 1831, when with his own hands he built the first practical reaping-machine that was ever made. As early as 1816 his father



*C. M. McCormick*

had attempted to construct a reaper, but it was a total failure. The son worked in an entirely different channel. He patented his reaper in 1834, and improvements on it in 1845-'7 and 1858. In 1847 he removed to Chicago, where he built large works for the construction of his inventions. Mr. McCormick was awarded numerous prizes and medals for his reaper, and in 1878 received for the third time, for his reaping and self-binding machine, a grand prize of the French exposition, and the rank of officer of the Legion of honor was conferred upon him. He was also, at that time, elected a corresponding member of the French academy of sciences, "as having done more for the cause of agriculture than any other living man." Reverdy Johnson said, in 1859: "The McCormick reaper has already contributed an annual income to the whole country of \$55,000,000 at least, which must increase through all time." About this time William H. Seward said: "Owing to Mr. McCormick's invention, the line of civilization moves westward thirty miles each year." In 1859 Mr. McCormick gave \$100,000 to found the Presbyterian seminary of the northwest in Chicago, and he also endowed a professorship in Washington and Lee university, Virginia. See "Memoir" (printed privately, Boston, 1884).

**McCORMICK, Richard Cunningham**, author, b. in New York city, 23 May, 1832. He received a classical education and became a broker in 1850. In 1858-'9 he edited the "Young Men's Magazine," and in 1860 entered the editorial department of the New York "Evening Post." He was a war-correspondent of several New York newspapers, and became chief clerk of the U. S. department of agriculture in 1862. He was secretary of Arizona territory in 1863-'6, and governor in 1866-'9, was elected a delegate to congress from that territory for three consecutive terms, and served in 1869-'75. He established "The Arizona Miner" in 1864, and "The Arizona Citizen" in 1870, and was a delegate to the National Republican conventions of 1872, 1876, and 1880. He was a commissioner to the Centennial exhibition in 1871-'6, assistant secretary of the treasury in 1877-'8, and commissioner-general to the Paris exposition in the latter year, was made a commander of the Legion of honor by the French government, and was tendered the mission to Mexico on his return, which he declined. He published a "Visit to the Camp before Sebastopol" (New York, 1855); "St. Paul's to St. Sophia" (1860); and "Arizona, its Resources" (1865). The reports of the U. S. commissioners to the Paris exposition (5 vols.) were prepared and published under his direction.

**McCOSH, James**, educator, b. in Carskeoch, Ayrshire, Scotland, 1 April, 1811. He studied at the University of Glasgow from 1824 till 1829, and at that of Edinburgh from 1829 till 1834. In the

latter institution he was a pupil of Dr. Thomas Chalmers. Having written an essay on the Stoic philosophy, the honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him on motion of Sir William Hamilton. He was ordained a minister of the Church of Scotland at Arbroath in 1835, but removed in 1839 to Brechin, where he ministered to 1,400 communicants. In 1843 he took an active part in the organization of the Free church of Scotland. While pastor at Brechin he published a work entitled "Method of the Divine Government, Physical and Moral" (Edinburgh, 1850; 5th ed., revised, London, 1856), in which he endeavors to interrogate nature by the inductive method, inquiring what is the method of the divine government, primarily in the physical world, and secondarily in providence as related to the character of man and tending to his restoration. This work discusses the laws of substance and phenomenon and of cause and effect in physical nature and in the human mind. He subsequently continued the argument in "The Supernatural in Relation to the Natural" (Belfast, 1862), which was intended as the first part of a work on "The Method of the Divine Government, Supernatural and Spiritual." The publication of the "Method" attracted public attention to its author both in Great Britain and the United States. Some one having sent a copy of it to Earl Clarendon, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, that nobleman began to read it before divine service on a Sabbath morning, and became so interested in it that he forgot to attend church. He immediately afterward appointed Mr. McCosh professor of logic and metaphysics in Queen's college, Belfast. Here he remained for sixteen years, drawing to the institution a large body of students, and taking a deep interest in defending the national system of education in Ireland. While there he wrote his "Intuitions of the Mind Inductively Investigated" (London, 1860), which established his reputation as a metaphysical writer. It explains what intuitions properly are, which of them are moral convictions, and how they are related to the sciences, particularly to metaphysics and theology. In 1868 he removed to the United States, having been elected president of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, where his administration has been remarkably successful. The staff of professors has



*James McCosh*

been increased from seventeen to forty-one, and the average attendance of students from 264 to 603, his own classes in philosophy usually numbering over 200. Having been thus successful in his administration, and desiring to be relieved from the cares of office on account of advancing years, Dr. McCosh offered his resignation in November, 1887, to take effect on 18 April, 1888. He received the degree of LL. D. from Aberdeen in 1850, and from Harvard in 1868, while Queen's university, Ireland, has given him that of D. Lit. Dr. McCosh has been a voluminous writer, and besides the works already mentioned, and many important addresses and contributions to various pub-



riodicals, he has published "Typical Forms and Special Ends in Creation," with Dr. George Dickie (Edinburgh, 1855); "Examination of Mill's Philosophy, being a Defence of Fundamental Truth" (New York, 1866); "Laws of Discursive Thought, being a Treatise on Formal Logic" (New York, 1869); "Christianity and Positivism" (1871); "The Scottish Philosophy, Biographical, Expository, Critical, from Hutcheson to Hamilton" (1874); "A Reply to Prof. Tyndall's Belfast Address" (1875); "The Development Hypothesis" (1876); and "The Emotions" (1880). He completed in 1886 the "Philosophical Series" which he had begun in 1882, and which includes "Criteria of Divers Kinds of Truth as opposed to Agnosticism" (1882); "Energy, Efficient and Final Cause," "Development: What it Can Do and What it Cannot Do," and "Certitude, Providence, and Prayer" (1883); "Locke's Theory of Knowledge, with Notice of Berkeley," "Agnosticism of Hume and Huxley, with Notice of the Scottish School," and "Criticism of the Critical Philosophy" (1884); "Herbert Spencer's Philosophy as Culminating in his Ethics" and "The New Departure in College Education" (1885); and "Psychology, the Cognitive Powers" (1886). In 1887 Dr. McCosh combined the philosophic series in "Realistic Philosophy" (2 vols.) and "Psychology of the Motive Powers," his aim being to formulate an American philosophy of realism.

**McCOSKRY, Samuel Allen**, P. E. bishop, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 9 Nov., 1804; d. in New York city, 1 Aug., 1886. He entered the U. S. military academy in 1820, but after two years resigned and entered Dickinson college, where he was graduated in 1825. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised for six years in his native place. In 1831 he began the study of theology preparatory to orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. He was ordained deacon in Christ church, Reading, Pa., 28 March, 1833, by Bishop Henry V. Onderdonk, and priest, in the same church, 13 Dec., 1833, by the same bishop. A year later he accepted the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, where he remained for two years. He was then elected to be the first bishop of Michigan, and was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, 7 July, 1836. He took up his residence in Detroit, Mich., became rector of St. Paul's church in that city, and held the post for twenty-seven years. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbia and from the University of Pennsylvania in 1837, and the degree of D. C. L. from the University of Oxford, England, in 1852. Bishop McCoskry resigned his jurisdiction in March, 1878, on the plea of feeble health and the infirmities of age, and asked the bishops to release him. Soon afterward grave allegations touching his moral character became public; whereupon he abandoned his diocese and left the United States, thus preventing any investigation of the charges against him. The house of bishops, under the circumstances, acting as a court, at a meeting held in New York city, 3 Dec., 1878, deeming his course an acknowledgment of his guilt, formally deposed him from the sacred ministry and all the functions thereof. See "Journal of General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church for 1880."

**McCOWN, John Porter**, soldier, b. in Tennessee about 1820. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1840, and appointed 2d lieutenant in the 4th artillery. He became 1st lieutenant, 30 Sept., 1843, was regimental quartermaster in 1847-'8, and was brevetted captain for bravery at Cerro Gordo, 18 April, 1847. He resigned from the U. S. army, 17 May, 1861, and,

entering the Confederate service, became a brigadier-general. He commanded at New Madrid, Mo., in March, 1862, but evacuated that town after its investment by Gen. Pope.

**McCOY, Isaac**, clergyman, b. in Fayette county, Pa., 13 June, 1784; d. in Louisville, Ky., 21 June, 1846. In 1790 he removed with his father to Shelby county, Ky., and received a limited education. He went to Vincennes, Ind., in 1804, in 1805 to Clark county in that state, and in that year was licensed to preach as a Baptist. On 13 Oct., 1810, he was ordained pastor of the church at Maria Creek, Clark co., Ind., where he remained eight years, making, meantime, occasional missionary tours in the surrounding country. In 1817 he was appointed a missionary, and labored in the western states and territories. In 1842 he became the first corresponding secretary and general agent of the American Indian mission association at Louisville, Ky. He published "History of Baptist Indian Missions" (Washington, D. C., 1840).

**McCRAE, William**, Canadian senator, b. in Burritt's Rapids, Ontario, 10 Nov., 1810. He studied law and became a barrister in 1850, was mayor of Chatham, Ontario, in 1859, member of the legislative council in 1862, and Dominion senator in 1867. He was appointed district judge of Algoma in 1870, and revising-officer in 1885.

**McCRARY, George Washington**, statesman, b. in Evansville, Ind., 29 Aug., 1835. In 1836 he was taken by his parents to that part of Wisconsin territory that afterward became the state of Iowa. He was educated in a public school and in an academy, and studied law in Keokuk, Iowa, where he was admitted to the bar in 1856. He was elected to the legislature in 1857, and served in the state senate from 1861 till 1865, being chairman of the committee on military affairs. In 1868 he was elected to congress as a Republican, and served by successive re-elections until 3 March, 1877. On 7 Dec., 1876, Mr. McCrary introduced into congress the bill that was the first step in the legislation for creating the electoral commission. He was one of the first to support the Republican position in the Florida case, and spoke before the commission against the right of congress to go behind the returns. When President Hayes formed his cabinet, Mr. McCrary was chosen secretary of war, 12 March, 1877, but resigned in order to accept a judgeship of the U. S. circuit court, to which he was appointed in December, 1879. He also resigned this office in March, 1884, and removed from Keokuk, Iowa, to Kansas City, Mo., where he has since practised law, and is general consulting counsel of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé railroad company. He is the author of "The American Law of Elections" (Chicago, 1875).

**McCREA, Jane**, b. in Bedminster (now Lammington), N. J., in 1753; d. near Fort Edward, N. Y., 27 July, 1777. She was the second daughter of Rev. James McCrea, a Presbyterian clergyman of Scotch descent, whose father, William, was an elder in White Clay Creek church, near Newark, Del. After his death she made her home with a brother at Fort Edward. No event, either in ancient or modern warfare, has received more versions than that of her death. It has been commemorated in story and in song, and narrated in grave histories in as many different ways as there have been writers on the subject. The facts appear to be as follows: David Jones, her lover, an officer in Burgoyne's army, then lying four miles from Fort Edward, sent a party of Indians under Duluth, a half-breed, to escort his betrothed to the British camp, where they were to be at once married by Chaplain



Brudenell, Lady Harriet and Madame Riedesel having good-naturedly consented to grace the nuptials by their presence. Duluth, having arrived within a quarter of a mile of the house of a Mrs. McNeil (where Jane was waiting), halted in the woods until he should be joined by her by preconcerted arrangement. Meanwhile another body of Indians from the English camp, under Le Loup, a fierce Wyandotte chief, returning from a marauding expedition, drove in a scout of Americans, and stopping on their return at Mrs. McNeil's, took her and Jane captive, with the intention of bringing them into the British camp. On their way back they encountered Duluth's party, when the half-breed claimed Jane as being under his protection. Le Loup being unwilling to deliver his prisoner—wishing the honor of being her escort—high words ensued between the two leaders, when Le Loup, enraged at being opposed, in a fit of violent passion shot her through the heart. Then, having scalped his victim, he carried the reeking scalp into the British camp, where it was immediately recognized by its long and beautiful hair by Mrs. McNeil, who, having been separated from Jane before the catastrophe, had arrived at Burgoyne's headquarters a little in advance. The next day her mangled body was conveyed by her brother, Col. John McCrea, to the camp-ground of the fort, and there buried. On 23 April, 1822, the remains were removed to the burial-ground at the lower end of the village of Fort Edward, and in 1852 they were again removed to the Union cemetery, between Fort Edward and Sandy Hill, where they now lie. Miss McCrea is described by those who knew her personally as a young woman of rare accomplishments, great personal attractions, and remarkable sweetness of disposition. She was of medium stature, finely formed, and of a delicate blonde complexion. Her hair was of a golden-brown and silken lustre, and, when unbound, trailed upon the ground. Her father was devoted to literary pursuits, and she had acquired a taste for reading unusual in one of her age in those early times. Her tragic death was to the people of New York what the battle of Lexington was to the New England colonies. In each case the effect was to consolidate the inhabitants more firmly against the invaders. The blood of the unfortunate maiden was not shed in vain. As has been justly said, her name was passed as a note of alarm along the banks of the Hudson, and was a rallying-cry among the Green mountains of Vermont. It thus contributed in no slight degree to Burgoyne's defeat, which became a precursor and principal cause of American independence. Descendants of the McCrea family are still living at Ballston and in other parts of the state of New York.

**McCREERY, Thomas Clay**, senator, b. in Kentucky in 1817. He studied law, but followed agriculture, was a presidential elector in 1852 and a visitor of the U. S. military academy in 1858, and in 1868 was elected a U. S. senator in the place of James Guthrie, who had resigned, and served from 27 Feb., 1868, till 3 March, 1871. He was again elected in the place of Willis B. Machen, and served from 4 March, 1873, till 3 March, 1879.

**McCULLAGH, John**, missionary, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1811. When a member of the church of Rev. Thomas Chalmers, in Glasgow, he organized Sunday-schools among the fishermen and coal-miners of Scotland, and subsequently among the Roman Catholics of Connaught, Ireland. In 1834 he emigrated to the United States, connected himself with the American Sunday-school union as a volunteer, and labored at first

among the so-called "bark-peelers" of Sullivan county, New York, then in southern Illinois, and after 1839 in Henderson, Ky. In 1840 he entered regularly into the service of the Sunday-school union, and during the next twelve years he organized schools in seventy-five counties of Kentucky. In 1852 he was relieved of active missionary work, and made superintendent of missions in the south, which post he resigned in 1884.

**McCULLOCH, Ben**, soldier, b. in Rutherford county, Tenn., 11 Nov., 1811; d. near Pea Ridge, Ark., 7 March, 1862. He was a son of Lieut. Alexander McCulloch, who fought under Gen. Andrew

Jackson in the Creek war. His education was slight, but travel and extensive reading supplied the lack of early study. Leaving school at the age of fourteen, he became an expert hunter and boatman. In 1835, when about to join a party of trappers on a trip to the Rocky mountains, he heard of the expedition of his neighbor, David



*Ben McCulloch*

Crockett, and other friends, in aid of the Texan revolutionists, and hastened to unite with them, but arrived too late at Nacogdoches, the place of meeting, and started alone for Brazos river, where he was taken ill, and did not recover until after the fall of the Alamo. When health returned, he joined Gen. Samuel Houston's army, and did good service at San Jacinto, in command of a gun. After the army was disbanded he settled in Gonzales, where he engaged in surveying and locating lands on the frontier, and was elected to the congress of Texas in 1839. In 1840-'1 he was engaged in repelling Indian raids, notably at the sanguinary fight at Plum creek. He subsequently had many encounters with Comanches and other Indian tribes, and with Mexican raiders. When Texas was admitted to the Union, 29 Dec., 1845, he was elected to the first legislature, and was appointed major-general of the state militia for the western district, comprising the entire region west of the Colorado river. At the beginning of the Mexican war he raised a picked company of Texas rangers, who provided their own horses and arms. His services as a scout were highly valued by Gen. Zachary Taylor, and at Monterey his company, which was sent forward to feel the strength and position of the Mexican forces, opened the fight. He was made quartermaster, with the rank of major, 16 July, 1846, led his scouts on a daring reconnaissance at Buena Vista, and fought with bravery throughout the day. He was afterward attached to the army of Gen. Winfield Scott, resigned his staff appointment on 6 Sept., 1847, and with his company of spies performed useful services at the taking of the city of Mexico. In 1849 he went to California, settled at Sacramento, and was elected sheriff of the county. He returned to Texas in 1852, and in the following year was appointed by President Pierce U. S. marshal, in which office he was continued by President Buchanan. He spent much time in Washington, where he interested himself in studying improvements in ordnance and small arms. In 1857 he was appointed,



with Lazarus W. Powell, a commissioner to adjust difficulties with the Mormons of Utah, and, after the despatch of troops to that country, was commissioned to report on the condition of Arizona. In 1861 he was in Washington, engaged on his final reports, and when he had concluded his business with the government he hastened back to Texas, and was appointed to raise a temporary force to take possession of the U. S. arsenal at San Antonio and other posts. After declining the command of a regiment, he was commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate service on 14 May, 1861, and ordered to take command of Indian territory. He reached Fort Smith, Ark., about the end of May, organized an army in haste, and marched to the succor of Gov. Claiborne Jackson, of Missouri. Forming a junction with Gen. Sterling Price's Missouri state guards, he encountered the troops of Gens. Nathaniel Lyon and Franz Sigel in the battle of Wilson's Creek, otherwise called Oak Hills. After the defeat of the National forces, McCulloch, having no orders to enter Missouri, refused to pursue them, and surrendered the command to Gen. Price. He took part in Gen. Earl Van Dorn's ineffectual attempt to surround Gen. Sigel's force at Bentonville. At the battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn, he commanded a corps of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas troops, and, while riding forward to reconnoitre, was killed by the bullet of a sharp-shooter. Gen. James McIntosh, the second in command, fell almost simultaneously, and the Confederates, left without a leader, soon fled in disorder. See "Scouting Expeditions of McCulloch's Rangers," by Samuel C. Reid (Philadelphia, 1850), and "Life and Services of Gen. Ben McCulloch," by Victor M. Rose.

**McCULLOCH, Hugh**, secretary of the treasury, b. in Kennebunk, Me., 7 Dec., 1808. He entered Bowdoin in 1824, but leaving, on account of illness, in 1826, taught until 1829, and then studied law in Kennebunk and Boston.



*Hugh McCulloch.*

In 1833 he went to the west, and settled in Fort Wayne, Ind. In 1835 he was elected cashier and manager of the branch at Fort Wayne of the State bank of Indiana, and at the expiration of its charter in 1856 he became the president of the Bank of the state of Indiana, which post he held until May, 1863. He then resigned to accept the office of comptroller of the currency, which was tendered to him by Sec. Salmon P. Chase, undertaking the organization of the newly created bureau and the putting into operation of the national banking system. His own reputation for conservatism influenced the managers of the large state banks, and promoted the conversion of the leading credit institutions of the commercial cities into national banks. In March, 1865, on the resignation of William P. Fessenden, Mr. McCulloch was appointed by President Lincoln secretary of the treasury, at which time the government was in great financial embarrassment. It was still incurring enormous expenses, and heavy demands were pressing upon a nearly empty treasury. His first and most

important duty, therefore, was to raise by further loans what was needed to pay the large amount due to 500,000 soldiers and sailors, whose services the government was in a condition to dispense with, and meet other demands. This was successfully accomplished, and in less than six months from the time of his appointment all the matured obligations of the government were paid, and the reduction of the debt was begun. The next most important work was the conversion of more than \$1,000,000,000 of short-time obligations into a funded debt. This was quietly effected, and in a little more than two years the whole debt of the country was put into a satisfactory shape. In his annual reports he advocated a steady reduction of the national debt, the retirement of the legal-tender notes, and a speedy return to specie payments, urging that a permanent public debt might be dangerous to Republican institutions. He believed, also, that it was not the business of the government to furnish the people with a paper currency, that it had no power under the constitution to make its own notes lawful money, and that the paper currency of the country should be furnished by the banks. His views upon the subject of the debt were sustained by congress, as were also for a short time those in regard to the legal-tender notes. Sec. McCulloch held office till 4 March, 1869. From 1871 till 1878 he was engaged in banking in London. In October, 1884, on the resignation of Walter Q. Gresham, he was again appointed secretary of the treasury, and continued in office until the expiration of President Arthur's term, 4 March, 1885, being the only man that has held that office twice. Since his retirement he has resided in Washington, D. C., and on his farm in Maryland. Mr. McCulloch has contributed articles on financial and economical questions to the magazines and public journals. A series of letters written by him in London for the New York "Tribune" in 1875 were extensively copied, and were used by the Republicans in Ohio in 1875 for political purposes.

**McCULLOH, James Haines**, author, b. in Maryland about 1793. He was educated as a physician, receiving his degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1814, but devoted himself mainly to archæological studies, after serving as garrison surgeon until the close of the war of 1812-'15. He became curator of the Maryland academy of science and vice-president of the Baltimore apprentices' library in 1822. In 1836 he succeeded his father, James H. McCulloh, as collector of the port of Baltimore. He was also president of the National bank of Baltimore, but declined a re-election in 1853. He published "Researches on America, being an Attempt to settle some Points relative to the Aborigines of America" (Baltimore, 1816); "Researches, Philosophical and Antiquarian, concerning the Aboriginal History of America" (1829); "Analytical Investigations concerning the Credibility of the Scriptures and of the Religious System inculcated in them, together with a Historical Exhibition of Human Conduct during the several Dispensations under which Mankind have been placed by their Creator" (1852); "An Important Exposition of the Evidences and Doctrines of the Christian Religion, addressed to the Better Educated Classes of Society" (1856); and "On the Credibility of the Scriptures, a Recast and Enlarged View of a Former Work on the Subject, together with a Copious Analysis of the Systems promulgated during the Patriarchal, Jewish, and Christian Dispensations, and of Human Developments under them" (1867).



**McCULLOUGH, John Edward**, actor, b. in Coleraine, Ireland, 2 Nov., 1837; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Nov., 1885. His parents, who were small farmers, brought him to this country in 1853 and settled in Philadelphia, where the lad was apprenticed to learn the trade of a chair-maker. In 1855 McCullough made his first appearance in a minor character in "The Belle's Stratagem," at the Arch street theatre in Philadelphia, and soon afterward chose the stage as a regular profession. For several years he acted in small parts in Boston, Philadelphia, and other cities. From 1866 until 1868 McCullough travelled with Edwin Forrest, filling the second parts in the latter's plays. In 1869, and for some years afterward, in connection with Lawrence Barrett, he managed the Bush street theatre in San Francisco, where his forcible, robust style of acting had many admirers. In 1872, when Forrest died, that actor left his manuscript plays in McCullough's possession, looking upon him as his legitimate successor. From 1873 until 1883 the tragedian played, with more or less success, throughout the United States, in the heroic rôles of John Howard Payne's "Brutus," "Jack Cade," "The Gladiator," "Virginius," and "Damon and Pythias," with occasional performances of "Othello," "Coriolanus," and "King Lear." In 1884 he became prostrated, both mentally and physically, but rallied for a time and filled an engagement in Milwaukee. Thence he went to Chicago, where his managers induced him to play in "The Gladiator," but he broke down, and was led from the stage in the midst of his performance. He ended his days in a lunatic asylum. In 1881 McCullough appeared in London in a round of his favorite parts, but made no marked impression on English audiences. His shortcomings were a lack of originality and deficiency in literary culture. He was inferior to his model, Forrest, in natural endowments, and when he appeared in the parts that distinguished his master he displayed all his defects, and too closely rendered the faulty readings that were based on the judgment of his predecessor. Unlike him, however, he enriched the stage with no new dramas, and created no original characters.

**McCULLY, Jonathan**, Canadian jurist, b. in Amherst, Nova Scotia, 28 July, 1809; d. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, 2 Jan., 1877. He was admitted to the bar in 1837, established himself in practice at Halifax in 1849, and in 1860 was appointed solicitor-general of the province. He was a frequent writer in the press of Halifax and an earnest advocate of colonial union, and was a delegate to the conferences on the Intercolonial railroad and the confederation of the provinces at Quebec in 1861 and 1862. He was an active member of the legislative council from 1847 till 1867, and served as chairman of the board of railways. In 1867 he entered the Dominion senate, but resigned in 1870, being appointed judge of the supreme court of Nova Scotia.

**McCURDY, Charles Johnson**, jurist, b. in Lyme, Conn., 7 Dec., 1797. He was graduated at Yale in 1817, studied law with Zephaniah Swift, became eminent as a counsellor, and was for many years a member of either the upper or lower house of the legislature, and for three sessions speaker. He was lieutenant-governor in 1847-'8, and originated the law allowing parties to testify in their own suits. He was chargé d'affaires at Vienna from 1850 till 1852. He was appointed a judge of the superior court of Connecticut in 1856, and was subsequently a judge on the supreme court bench until his retirement in 1867. Judge McCurdy was an active member of the peace congress in 1861. He was given the degree of LL. D. by Yale in 1868.

**McCURDY, James Frederick**, orientalist, b. in Chatham, New Brunswick, 18 Feb., 1847. He was graduated at the University of New Brunswick in 1866, and in 1871 at Princeton theological seminary, where he was instructor in oriental languages in 1873-'82. After studying in Göttingen and Leipzig in 1882-'4, he lectured on the Stone foundation in Princeton in 1885-'6, and in the latter year became professor of oriental languages in University college, Toronto, Canada. In the Lange-Schaff commentary on the Bible he translated and edited the Psalms, part ii., and the Book of Hosea, and wrote the commentary on Haggai (New York, 1872-'3), and he has published "Aryo-Semitic Speech" (Andover and London, 1881); and a paper on "The Semitic Prefect in Assyria" in the "Transactions of the Congress of Orientalists" (Leyden, 1883); and is preparing for publication (1887) his Princeton lectures on "The Assyrian Inscriptions and the Old Testament."

**McDANIEL, Edward Davies**, physician, b. in Chester district, S. C., 7 July, 1822. He was graduated at Erskine college, S. C., in 1844, and began the study of medicine, but relinquished it to become principal of the academy at Pine Grove, S. C., in 1845. After teaching for ten years, he was graduated in 1857 at the Medical college of South Carolina, and settled at Camden, Ala. In 1887 he became professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the Medical college of Alabama at Mobile. He was chosen president of the Alabama state medical society in 1876. Dr. McDaniel is the inventor of a new method of artificial respiration, and has advanced the theory that urinification and digestion are dependent on respiration. He is the author of a report on hæmorrhagic malarial fever in Alabama (1874) and of various professional papers.

**McDANIEL, Henry Dickerson**, governor of Georgia, b. in Monroe, Walton co., Ga., 4 Sept., 1837. He was graduated at Mercer university, where his father, Ira O., was a professor, in 1856, studied law, and practised in Monroe. He was the youngest member of the Georgia secession convention in 1861, and at first opposed disunion, but finally voted for the measure. He joined the Confederate army as a lieutenant, rose to the rank of major in 1862, commanded a brigade at Gettysburg, was severely wounded at Hagerstown in the retreat from Gettysburg, and was in the hospital at Chester, Pa., and subsequently a prisoner at Johnson's island, Ohio, until the close of hostilities. He resumed practice at Monroe, Ga., in 1865, and was a member of the State constitutional convention in that year. On the removal of his civil disabilities in 1872 he was elected to the legislature, and, as chairman of the finance committee of the house, proposed a law for the taxation of railroads that has been followed in other states. After the adoption of the constitution of 1877, as chairman of the judiciary committee, he had charge of the legislation that was made necessary by constitutional changes. On the death of Gov. Alexander H. Stephens he was elected governor, 24 April, 1883, for the unexpired term, and in 1884 was re-elected without opposition for the succeeding term, which ended in November, 1886.

**McDILL, Alexander Stuart**, physician, b. in Crawford county, Pa., 18 March, 1822; d. near Madison, Wis., 12 Nov., 1875. He was educated at Alleghany college and Cleveland medical college, where he was graduated in 1848, and engaged in general practice in Pennsylvania till 1856, when he removed to Plover, Portage co., Wis. He was elected to the state house of representatives in 1861, and to the senate in 1863, was a presidential



elector in 1864, and a member of the board of managers of the State hospital for the insane from 1862 till 1868, when he was chosen medical superintendent of that institution. When elected as a Republican to congress he resigned that post, and took his seat on 1 Dec., 1873. He was defeated at the next election by an Independent Reform candidate, and when his term ended, 4 March, 1875, resumed charge of the Madison insane hospital.

**McDILL, James Wilson**, senator, b. in Monroe, Butler co., Ohio, 4 March, 1834. His father, Rev. John McDill, was a clergyman, of Scottish extraction. The son was brought up in Indiana and Ohio, graduated at Miami university in 1855, and admitted to the bar in Columbus, Ohio, in 1856. In that year he removed to Burlington, Iowa, and in 1857 to Afton, Union co., where he practised his profession. He was chosen judge of Union county in 1860, and in 1861-'5 was a clerk in the treasury department at Washington. He became a circuit judge in Iowa in 1868, a district judge in 1870, and in 1872 was elected to congress as a Republican, serving till 1877. He was appointed one of the first board of railroad commissioners of Iowa in 1878, and served till 1881, when he was appointed to the U. S. senate, on the resignation of Samuel J. Kirkwood to become secretary of the interior. The succeeding legislature elected him to the seat, and he served till 1883. In 1884 he was again appointed railroad commissioner.

**McDONALD, Alexander**, senator, b. in Clinton county, Pa., 10 April, 1832. He was educated at Lewisburg university, and emigrated to Kansas in 1857, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. During the civil war he took an active part in raising troops for the National army, and for a time supported three regiments. He settled in Arkansas as a merchant in 1863, established and became president of a national bank at Fort Smith, and was also president of the Merchants' national bank of Little Rock. On the readmission of Arkansas into the Union, he was elected U. S. senator as a Republican, serving from 23 June, 1868, till 3 March, 1871. He was a delegate to the Chicago Republican convention in 1868.

**MACDONALD, Andrew Archibald**, Canadian statesman, b. in Three Rivers, Prince Edward island, 14 Feb., 1829. His grandfather, Andrew, emigrated from Scotland with his retainers in 1806, and settled at Three Rivers. The grandson was educated privately and at the county grammar-school. He was consular agent for the United States at Three Rivers from 1849 till 1870, and represented Georgetown in the house of assembly from 1854 till 1870. When the legislative council became elective in 1863, Mr. Macdonald was elected to it for the 2d district of King's county, re-elected in 1867, and remained a member of that body till June, 1873, when he was appointed postmaster-general of the province. He was a delegate to the Charlottetown conference on the union of the lower provinces in 1864, and in September of that year to the Quebec union conference, which arranged the basis of the union of all the British North American colonies, and he was also a delegate to the International convention at Portland, Me., in 1868. He was a member of the executive council from 1867 till 1872, and again from 18 April, 1872, until confederation, and was leader of the government party in the legislative council for several years. He was first elected as a Liberal, but when the Conservative section of the party joined the Liberal branch of the Conservative party he united with them in perfecting the free education, land-purchase, railway, and confeder-

tion acts. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward island, 1 Aug., 1884, which office he now (1888) fills.

**McDONALD, Charles James**, jurist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 9 July, 1793; d. in Marietta, Ga., 16 Dec., 1860. He was brought up in Hancock county, Ga., was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1816, admitted to the bar in 1817, and, settling in Milledgeville, was solicitor-general in 1822, and a judge of the circuit court in 1825. He was in the legislature in 1834, a member of the state senate in 1837, and was elected governor of Georgia in 1839, and re-elected in 1841. The beginning of his administration found the government in a state of much financial embarrassment, owing to the panic of 1837, and to the legislative act of that year authorizing the counties to retain the general tax to be applied by the inferior courts to county purposes. He recommended a resumption of the entire amount of state taxes, vetoed the bill that had passed the legislature reducing the taxes one per cent., and on his own authority suspended all payments from the treasury, except upon appropriations actually made and warrants legally drawn thereon. This extreme measure enabled him to pay the ordinary expenses of the government and the interest on the public debt. He was defeated as Democratic candidate for governor by Howell Cobb in 1850, and the same year was a member of the Nashville convention, as a representative of the extreme state-rights party. From 1857 until his death he was a judge of the supreme court of Georgia. Gov. McDonald was a man of great probity and influence.

**McDONALD, Daniel**, Canadian clergyman, b. in St. Andrew's, Prince Edward island, 19 Feb., 1822; d. in Charlottetown, 4 Jan., 1885. He entered St. Andrew's college in 1841, and after a three years' course of study went to Rome, where he spent the succeeding seven years in the study of rhetoric, philosophy, history, canon law, and theology. He received the degree of D. D., was ordained at Rome in 1851, and in 1857 returned to Prince Edward island. In 1861 Dr. McDonald was appointed vicar-general and senior priest of St. Dunstan's cathedral. In 1878 he became a professor in St. Dunstan's college, and subsequently engaged in missionary labor. He was widely known for his ability as a public speaker.

**MACDONALD, Donald**, loyalist, b. in Scotland in 1712; d. in London after 1784. He raised a body of loyal Scots and Regulators in January, 1776, was commissioned as their general by Gov. Josiah Martin, and marched upon Wilmington. The militia were called out in haste, and routed the loyalists at Moore's Creek. Gen. Macdonald was among the prisoners captured, and was confined in Halifax jail, and afterward in Philadelphia, until he was exchanged.

**McDONALD, Donald**, Canadian senator, b. in Caledonia, N. Y., in 1816; d. in Toronto, Canada, 21 Jan., 1879. His father, Alexander McDonald, a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland, early in the 19th century settled in New York state, whence he removed to Canada with his family in 1823. His son received his education chiefly in Upper Canada college, and afterward followed for many years the profession of a surveyor and civil engineer, in which capacity he identified himself with the development of the western part of Upper Canada. Many of the early standard maps of the Huron and neighboring districts were drawn by him or under his supervision. Mr. McDonald was elected by the Liberal party to the legislative council of Canada in 1858, and held that post till the confederation



of the provinces in 1867. In May of that year he was called to the senate of the Dominion. While in the legislative council he had been interested in the formation of "the separate school system." He was for several years a trustee of Queen's university.

**McDONALD, Flora**, Scottish heroine, b. in Milton, island of South Uist, Hebrides, in 1720; d. there, 4 March, 1790. She was the daughter of Ronald McDonald, of Milton

who belonged to the McDonalds of Clanranald. Her father died when she was an infant, and, her mother having married McDonald of Armadale, Skye, Flora was removed to that island. In June, 1746, while on a visit to South Uist, she met Capt. O'Neil, one of the companions of Charles Edward Stuart, then on his wanderings after his defeat at Culloden, and O'Neil proposed that Flora should



*Flora McDonald*

take Charles with her to Skye, disguised as a woman. She refused, but, after an interview with the prince, entered warmly into the scheme. After encountering serious dangers, Flora, the prince, and an attendant reached Skye, where they were assisted by Lady McDonald, who consigned the prince to the care of her husband's factor. Soon after his arrival in Skye, the prince bade farewell to Flora at Portree, and sailed for France. The part she had taken soon became known, and she was imprisoned until the act of indemnity in 1747. In 1750 she married Allan McDonald the younger, of Kingsburgh, and emigrating with him and their family to North Carolina, in 1774, they settled in Fayetteville. They had been preceded by many of their countrymen, after the battle of Culloden, to this region, where at one time Gaelic was spoken in six counties of the state. Afterward they removed to Cameron hill, and again to a different part of the state. On 3 July, 1775, her husband, who, though aged, was a man of energy and influence, met Martin, and concerted with him a rising of the Highlanders. He served with the loyalists as captain, and was captured at Moore's Creek, and confined at Halifax. She then obtained a passport from a Whig officer, and, at the request of her husband, sailed from Charleston to her native land in a British sloop-of-war. On the voyage home they were attacked by a French frigate of superior force, and, when capture seemed inevitable, Flora left her cabin, and stimulated the crew to renewed exertion by her acts and courage. Her arm was broken during the conflict. She landed safely in Scotland, and never again left that country. On her death-bed she requested that her body should be wrapped in one of the sheets in which the prince had slept at the house of Kingsburgh in 1746. She was remarkable for her beauty, for the ease and dignity of her manner, and her loyalty to "Prince Charlie" has been the theme of scores of Scottish poets. "Flora McDonald's Lament" is one of the Ettrick Shepherd's finest and most popular productions. Her husband survived

her a few years. Five of their sons served their king in a military capacity. The accompanying picture is from a portrait that was in the possession of her last surviving son, Lieut.-Col. John McDonald, of the British army.

**MacDONALD, Hugh**, Canadian jurist, b. in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, 4 May, 1827. He was educated at his native place, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1855, and became Queen's counsel in 1872. He was defeated when first a candidate for the provincial parliament, but was elected for Inverness in 1859, and represented it till 1862, in which year he declined the solicitor-generalship. In 1866 he was a member of a delegation that went to London to oppose the confederation of the British North American provinces, and in 1867 was elected to the Dominion parliament for Antigonish, and represented that constituency till November, 1873. Mr. MacDonald became a member of the privy council, 14 June, 1873, and was president of that body until 1 July, when he was appointed minister of militia and defence. On 5 Nov., 1873, he was appointed for life a judge of the superior court of Nova Scotia.

**McDONALD, James**, physician, b. in White Plains, N. Y., 18 July, 1803; d. in Flushing, L. I., 5 May, 1849. He was graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1825, and appointed the same year resident physician of the Bloomingdale insane asylum. In 1831 he was sent by the governors of the New York hospital to visit the insane asylums of Europe, with the understanding that on his return he should have entire charge of the Bloomingdale asylum for five years. He became a visiting physician to the New York hospital in 1837, and in 1841 opened a private insane asylum at Murray hill, which he afterward removed to Flushing, L. I. He began a course of lectures on mental diseases, at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1842, that were probably the first of that character that were ever delivered in the United States. He published "Construction and Management of Insane Hospitals," "A Review of Ferrers on Insanity," "Puerperal Insanity," "Reports on the Condition of Blackwell Island Asylum," and contributed to the "American Journal of Insanity."

**McDONALD, James**, Canadian jurist, b. in East River, Pictou, Nova Scotia, 1 July, 1828. His ancestors came from Scotland, and settled in Pictou in the 18th century. He was educated at New Glasgow, admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1857, and created Queen's counsel in 1867. He represented Pictou in the legislature of Nova Scotia from 1859 till 1867, and from 1871 till July, 1872, when he resigned. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the same constituency in the Canadian parliament in 1867, was elected in 1874, and served until May, 1881. Mr. McDonald was chief railway commissioner for Nova Scotia from June, 1863, till December, 1864, when he was appointed financial secretary, and held that office till the union. He was a member of the commission that was appointed to open trade relations between the West Indies, Mexico, and Brazil, and the British-American provinces (1865-'6). In October, 1878, he was appointed minister of justice, and on 20 May, 1881, chief justice of Nova Scotia.

**MacDONALD, James Madison**, clergyman, b. in Limerick, Me., 22 May, 1812; d. in Princeton, N. J., 19 April, 1876. His father, John, was a major-general of militia, and served in the war of 1812. The son was graduated at Union college in 1832, and at Yale theological seminary in 1835, and was ordained pastor of the 3d Congregational



church of Berlin, Conn., the same year. He was successively pastor of churches in New London, Conn., Jamaica, N. Y., New York city, and Princeton, N. J., continuing in the latter charge from 1853 until his death. He delivered a course of lectures on homiletics in Boston university in 1874. Dr. MacDonald was a constant writer for the religious press, and contributed an able defence of the historian Gibbon to the "Bibliotheca Sacra." His other publications include "Credulity as illustrated by Successful Impostures in Science, Superstition, and Fanaticism" (New York, 1843); "A Key to the Book of Revelation" (1846); "History of the Presbyterian Church of Jamaica, Long Island" (1847); "My Father's House, or the Heaven of the Bible" (1855); "Book of Ecclesiastes Explained" (1856); and "The Life and Writings of St. John," published after his death (1879).—His brother, **Moses**, congressman, b. in Limerick, Me., 8 April, 1814; d. in Saco, Me., 18 Oct., 1869, was educated at Bowdoin, studied law, and in 1837 was admitted to the bar. He was in the Maine legislature in 1841-'5, was speaker the latter year, and in 1847-'9 state treasurer. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1850, served till 1855, was collector of customs at Portland in 1857-'61, and after the latter date returned to his profession, which he continued to practise until his death.

**MacDONALD, James Wilson Alexander**, sculptor, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 25 Aug., 1824. In 1840 he saw for the first time a plaster bust of Washington, which, together with his natural aptitude for drawing, decided him to study sculpture. He went to St. Louis in 1844, where he was employed in a business-house during the day, and at night studied art. His earliest production in marble was a bust of Thomas H. Benton (1854), the first of the kind produced west of the Mississippi. Later he made his earliest ideal work, a bust of Joan of Arc, which he followed by a full-length figure called "Italia." Mr. MacDonald settled in New York in 1865. He has executed a colossal head of Washington for Prospect park, Brooklyn, N. Y.; a colossal bronze statue of Edward Bates for Forest park, St. Louis, Mo.; a statue of Fitz-Greene Halleck for Central park, New York; and a colossal equestrian statue of Gen. Nathaniel Lyon. His other works include busts of Charles O'Connor, James T. Brady, William Cullen Bryant, Peter Cooper, Thurlow Weed, and John Van Buren. He has painted portraits and landscapes in oil, lectured on art and science, and written analytical criticisms on American artists.

**MACDONALD, John**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Saratoga, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1787; d. in Gananoque, Ontario, 20 Sept., 1860. His father, John, came to Saratoga from Perthshire, Scotland, a few days before the birth of his son. The latter attended school at Glenn's Falls, and, after engaging in business in Troy, N. Y., removed to Gananoque, Canada, and became a partner of his brother Charles, who had established himself in that place in 1810. In 1838 he was appointed a member of the legislative council of Upper Canada, and at the time of the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1840 he was called to the legislative council of the united provinces, of which he was a member until the removal of the seat of government from Kingston to Montreal. He was for some time a colonel of the Leeds militia, held local offices in Gananoque, and, together with his brother Charles, paid for the building of the first church that was erected in that town.—His son, **Herbert Stone**, Canadian jurist, b. in Gananoque, 23 Feb., 1842, was educated at Gananoque grammar-school and at Queen's

university, where he was graduated in 1859. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1863, and engaged in practice in Brockville. In 1867 Mr. Macdonald was appointed deputy judge of the counties of Leeds and Grenville, which appointment was revoked in 1869. At the general election of 1871 he was sent in the Conservative interest to the legislative assembly of Ontario, but resigned in autumn, 1873, on being appointed a junior judge. In 1878 he was appointed a senior judge, and in October, 1885, he became revising-officer for several electoral districts. In 1873 he had charge of the Orange incorporation bills, which passed the legislature, but were reversed by the lieutenant-governor and never became law, and the same year went on a lecturing tour through Ireland.

**MACDONALD, John**, Canadian merchant, b. in Perth, Scotland, 27 Dec., 1824. When a mere youth he came to Canada, and was educated first at Dalhousie college, Halifax, and then in Toronto. He served mercantile houses in Canada and in Jamaica, W. I., and in 1849 engaged in business on his own account in Toronto, becoming one of the wealthiest merchants in the country. He entered public life as a member for west Toronto in the legislative assembly of Canada, was re-elected in 1865, and served till 1867, when he was defeated as a candidate for the Dominion parliament. In 1875 he was elected for centre Toronto by acclamation, but was defeated in 1878. Mr. Macdonald has been an independent Liberal in politics. He opposed the coalition of 1864, and voted against confederation. He is a director in several business companies, chairman of the hospital board, a member of the senate of the Provincial university, Toronto, and a visitor of Victoria university, Cobourg. He has long been a member of the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has been actively connected with the Evangelical alliance, the Bible society, and the Young men's Christian association. In November, 1887, he became a member of the Dominion senate, and about the same time gave \$40,000 to found a hospital in Toronto. He has published a pamphlet "Business Success."

**MACDONALD, Sir John Alexander**, Canadian statesman, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 11 Jan., 1815. His father, Hugh Macdonald, emigrated from Sutherlandshire to Canada and settled in Kingston, Ontario, in 1820. Young Macdonald was educated at the Royal grammar-school, Kingston, adopted the law as his profession, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1836. Ten years later he was appointed Queen's counsel, and afterward became a bencher, ex officio, of the Law society of Ontario. As counsel he achieved distinction by his memorable defence of Von Schultz, who raided Canada in 1836 at the head of a small band of marauders. But it is as a politician and statesman that he has won his place in Canadian history. He entered public life in 1844 as the representative of the city of Kingston in the house of assembly, and continued to sit for this constituency until the union of 1867, when he was elected to the house of commons of Canada by the same electorate until 1878, when he was defeated. Marquette in Manitoba, and Victoria, British Columbia, afterward returned him, and in 1882 Lennox and Carleton counties chose him as their member. He sat in parliament for the former county, and at the general election of 1887 Carleton and Kingston both elected him. In May, 1847, he was first appointed to office, becoming receiver-general and subsequently commissioner of crown lands in the Draper ministry. Early in the following year the government was defeated by the Reformers, and





*Mr. Amantoni*







Macdonald and his colleagues remained in opposition until 1854. During the interim he developed powers of assiduity and tact, familiarized himself with all the great questions of the day, and acquired a knowledge of procedure and practice which served him well in after-life. He took a first place at once among the debaters of the time, and his speeches on the rebellion losses bill and the secularization of the clergy reserves attracted marked attention. The former measure he opposed with vigor and energy. In September, 1854, the latter question proved the issue before the people, and Macdonald entered the coalition cabinet of MacNab-Morin, pledged to settle the vexed problem at once and forever. He accepted an office for which his training well fitted him—that of attorney-general—and during the sway of the coalition the clergy reserves were secularized on a fair and equitable basis. Seigniorial tenure in Lower Canada was also abolished. In 1856 the nominal leader of the Conservatives, Sir Allan MacNab, succumbed to gout, and, much to his chagrin, his young and active lieutenant, Macdonald, was chosen to succeed him as chief of the party. This post he has held ever since, and in office and out of it he has exercised a degree of personal influence over his followers that has never been equalled in the case of any other public man in Canada. In 1858 the government was defeated on the seat of government question. Macdonald resigned, and George Brown was called on to form a new administration. He succeeded in the task, but, being defeated on the first vote in the house of assembly, he made way for Macdonald, who again resumed power, taking the office of postmaster-general, which he resigned the next day in order to assume his more congenial office of attorney-general. His ministers also changed offices, and this incident in Canadian politics is known as the “double shuffle.” Macdonald held the attorney-generalship until 1862, when his government was defeated on the militia bill. With Sir George Etienne Cartier he led the opposition until March, 1864, when, on the fall of the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion ministry, he formed a new government, with Sir Etienne P. Tache leading the Lower Canadian contingent. He resumed the attorney-generalship, but it was found, however, impossible to carry on affairs with comfort. The government, owing to frequent deadlocks, was quite unable to command the confidence of parliament, and the proposition to federalize Upper and Lower Canada and the maritime provinces of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward island was received with enthusiasm as a way out of the difficulty. A conference took place between the leaders on both sides, and the question was very fully discussed. In 1864 Macdonald attended as a delegate the conference that had been called at Charlottetown, Prince Edward island, where the smaller confederation of the seaboard provinces was under consideration. Macdonald and his associates turned the tide, and succeeded in convincing most of the gentlemen present that the larger union of all the British North American provinces was much the more desirable scheme of the two. Another convention was held a few months afterward in the city of Quebec, delegates from all the provinces being present, and at this meeting the plan of union was formed. In bringing about confederation, Macdonald took an active part, and in 1866-’7 he was chairman of the London colonial conference, when the British North America act was passed by the Imperial parliament. In 1865 Sir Etienne P. Tache died, and his colleague was asked to take

the premiership; but he declined in favor of Sir Narcisse F. Belleau. Macdonald held the office of minister of militia jointly with that of attorney-general from January to May, 1862, and from August, 1865, until the union. On 1 July, 1867, the new constitution came into force in Canada, and Macdonald was sworn as a privy councillor and appointed minister of justice and attorney-general. In recognition of his services, he was created a knight commander of the bath (civil) by the Queen, and in 1884 he received the grand cross of the same order. He remained prime minister until 1873, when his government resigned on the Canadian Pacific charges. Alexander Mackenzie accepted the responsibilities of office, and Sir John was leader of the opposition for nearly five years, and as such gave the administration the benefit of his ability and long experience in perfecting, among other measures of importance, the insolvent act and the act that constituted the supreme court of the Dominion. In September, 1878, the Liberal party was defeated at the polls on the cry of protection to native industries, and Sir John was sent for by the Governor-general, and invited to form a government. He accepted the charge, and, true to his promises, a high tariff on imported goods at once became the fiscal policy of the country. The new tariff discriminated in favor of no nation, the products of all, not even excepting Great Britain, being placed on the same footing. Sir John took the portfolio of the interior, and subsequently became president of the privy council and superintendent of Indian affairs. In 1882 and 1887 he was alike successful at the polls, though in the latter year, owing to defections from his party on the Riel rebellion question, his majority in the house of commons was considerably reduced. Sir John has been charged at various times with the execution of delicate diplomatic missions. He has been a delegate to England and to other countries on public business very frequently. In 1871 he was appointed one of her majesty’s joint high commissioners with Earl de Grey, Sir Stafford Northcote, Sir Edward Thornton, and the Right Hon. Montague Bernard, to settle the Alabama claims question, then pending between Great Britain and the United States. The treaty of Washington, signed May, 1871, was the outcome of this conference with the American commissioners. For this service Sir John was called to the privy council of Great Britain (July, 1872), an honor seldom conferred on a colonial statesman. In 1865 the University of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D. C. L., and later Queen’s university, Kingston, and McGill university, Montreal, that of LL. D., and Trinity college, Toronto, made him D. C. L. During his long political career Sir John has carried to a successful issue very many measures of the highest importance, besides those that have been briefly referred to here. Chief among them are the improvement of the criminal laws of Canada; the consolidation of the statutes; the extension of the municipal system; military organization; the establishment of direct steam mail communication with Europe; the inspection of reformatories, prisons, penitentiaries, and asylums; the reorganization of the civil service on a permanent basis; the construction of the Intercolonial and the Canadian Pacific railways; the enlargement of the canals; the enactment of a stringent election law; the extension of the franchise; the ratification of the Washington treaty; and the extension and consolidation of the Dominion. At the time of the Riel outbreaks in the northwest territories of Canada, Sir John was at the head of



affairs, and under his direction the insurgents were crushed and punished, the operations being conducted with spirit and determination. Sir John has natural abilities of the highest order, is an authority on constitutional law, and ranks high as a public speaker and parliamentary debater. He has always devoted himself to the public interest, as he has understood it, and his bitterest opponents cannot charge him with being governed by avarice or personal ambition in his conduct of public affairs.—His wife, SUSAN AGNES, whom he married in 1867, is a daughter of Thomas J. Bernard, member of the Queen's privy council, Jamaica, W. I., and is known as a writer for periodicals.

**MACDONALD, John Sandfield**, Canadian statesman, b. in St. Raphaels, Glengarry, 12 Dec.,

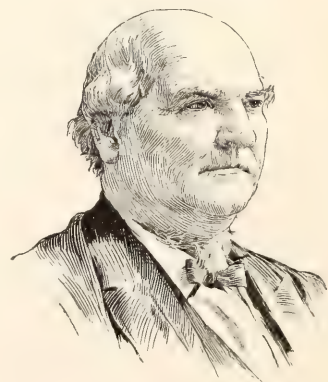


*J. S. MacDonald*

1812; d. in Cornwall, 1 June, 1872. His grandfather came from Scotland in 1786 with one of those Highland migrations by which the county of Glengarry was almost exclusively colonized. His mother died when he was a boy, and, being dissatisfied with the career that was intended for him, he ran away from home and served as a merchant's clerk for about two years, when he determined to abandon commerce for law. His education having been much neglected, in November, 1832, he entered Cornwall grammar-school, and, though the usual course was three years, at the end of two years he was declared "dux" of the school. In 1835 Mr. Macdonald passed his preliminary examination before the Law society, and in June, 1840, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Cornwall. He achieved an immediate success, and established a lucrative practice, which he retained and increased even after his attention had been diverted from his professional duties by his political associations. In 1841 he was elected nominally as a Conservative to the parliament of the recently united provinces of Upper and Lower Canada for Glengarry. In the first session of this parliament the resolutions that established responsible government were passed, but Sir Charles Metcalf having attempted, in November, 1843, to subvert their principles, Mr. Macdonald separated from his former political associates, and thenceforward acted as an independent reformer. Though Glengarry was a Conservative constituency, Mr. Macdonald's Gaelic and English harangues secured his re-election, and produced a complete change in its politics. In 1848, 1852, and 1854 he was re-elected without opposition. He succeeded William Hume Blake as solicitor-general in the Baldwin-Lafontaine government in December, 1849, and held this portfolio till his resignation in 1851. He was speaker of parliament in 1852-'4, and in 1858 was attorney-general in the Brown-Dorion, or "two-days'" ministry. In 1857 he was elected for Cornwall, and in 1862 was called upon by Lord Monk to form a government after the defeat of the Cartier-Macdonald administration. This he did, and remained its premier until he resigned in 1864. In 1867 he became premier of the province of Ontario, and the leader of a coalition government, but after

the elections of 1871, finding himself in a minority, he resigned the leadership, though he remained a member of parliament till his death. Mr. Macdonald, though regarded as a reformer during the greater part of his public life, never claimed political consistency, nor permitted his allegiance to party to influence his judgment or determine his actions. He opposed the confederation of the provinces, representation by population, and, although a Roman Catholic, was not an advocate of separate schools. He possessed great administrative powers, and was personally popular, but too independent to be a good party-leader, and was regarded even by his political opponents as being above the suspicion of public or private wrong-doing. He married a daughter of George A. Waggaman, U. S. senator.—His brother, **Donald Alexander**, statesman, b. in St. Raphaels, Glengarry, Ontario, 17 Feb., 1817, was educated at St. Raphaels college. He was a contractor on the Grand Trunk railway for some time, for several years warden of the counties of Stormont, Dundas, and Glengarry, and in 1857 was elected to the Canada assembly for Glengarry. He represented this constituency till the union of 1867, when he was re-elected for it to the Dominion parliament. In 1871 he was offered the treasurership of Ontario, which he refused. He was elected for Glengarry again in 1872, and on his appointment as postmaster-general in the Mackenzie administration, 7 Nov., 1873, was re-elected by acclamation, as well as afterward in 1874. He remained postmaster-general until he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario, 18 May, 1875, retired from the latter office in 1880, and has since been out of public life. Mr. Macdonald is lieutenant-colonel commanding the Glengarry reserve militia, and president of the Montreal and Ottawa junction railway.

**McDONALD, Joseph Ewing**, senator, b. in Butler county, Ohio, 29 Aug., 1819. His father died while the son was an infant, and the latter was educated by his mother until his thirteenth year, when he was apprenticed to a saddler. He entered Wabash college, Crawfordsville, Ind., at eighteen years of age, supporting himself by working at his trade at odd hours and between terms, was at Asbury university in 1840-'2, and after leaving college studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, and, removing to Crawfordsville in 1845, established a practice. He was elected attorney-general in 1856, and three years later removed to Indianapolis, where he has since followed his profession. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1848, and served in 1849-'51, but was defeated in the next canvass, and also in 1864 as Democratic candidate for governor against Oliver P. Morton. He was chairman of the state Democratic committee in 1872, reorganized the party, and secured the election of a Democratic legislature by which he was sent to the U. S. senate in 1875, serving till 1881. While in that body he took a conspicuous part in debates on finance, and was in favor of hard money and a protective tariff.



*J. E. McDonald*



**McDONALD, Ronald**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Antigonish county, Nova Scotia, in 1835. He began his classical studies in Cape George, and finished his theological course in St. Francis Xavier's college, where he was ordained priest, 2 Oct., 1859. He was then appointed professor in the college, where he remained for three years. In 1862 he was sent to take charge of the Roman Catholic mission in Pictou. During his ministry he erected five churches, including a fine one at Pictou, and in 1880 he built a lay convent and extensive schools in that place. He established schools among the Micmac Indians, in which all the Indian children of school age are at present (1888) receiving an education. His congregation, which numbered about one hundred when he was first appointed pastor, was considerably over 1,000 in 1881. Dr. McDonald was consecrated bishop of Harbor Grace in the church of Pictou, 21 Aug., 1881. The Roman Catholic church has made considerable progress in his diocese under his administration.

**MACDONELL, Alexander**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Glen Urquhart, in the Glengarry Highlands, Scotland, in 1762; d. in Dumfries, Scotland, 14 Jan., 1840. He was sent at an early age to the Scotch college at Valladolid, Spain, where he studied for the priesthood, and, after his ordination in 1787, returned to Scotland and did missionary duty in Lochaber. At this period the rise in the price of wool and meat, owing to the development of manufactures in the Lowlands, decided several of the Highland chiefs to substitute large sheep-farms for small holdings on their property. In 1792 Father Macdonell, who was then laboring on the borders between Inverness and Perth, endeavored to secure employment in the Lowlands for the evicted Highlanders who were too poor to emigrate. He persuaded Glasgow manufacturers to take 600 of them into their employ; but the stagnation of trade, caused by the French revolution, threw them out of work. Then the missionary convened a meeting of representative Roman Catholics at Fort Augustus in 1794, and the services of the Clan Macdonell were tendered to the king. They offered to serve in any part of his majesty's dominions under their chieftain, Macdonell of Glengarry. The offer was accepted, the 1st Glengarry fencible regiment was organized, and Father Macdonell was appointed chaplain, although such an appointment was contrary to law. They served with other Highland regiments in the Irish rebellion of 1798, and traditions of the forbearance and humanity of these Scotch regiments still linger among the Irish peasantry. The regiment was disbanded in 1803, and Father Macdonell appealed to the English government to assign its members a tract of land in Canada. The English ministry was at this time doubtful as to whether they could keep Canada, and offered to settle the Highlanders in Trinidad instead, but in 1804 a grant of 160,000 acres was made in what is now Glengarry county, Canada. Father Macdonell accompanied his clan, and after their arrival the whole work, not only of founding churches and schools, but of organizing the settlement, fell on his shoulders. In 1812 he raised again a regiment of Glengarry fencibles and hastened to the defence of St. Lawrence river. His services were duly acknowledged by the government, from which he received a pension of £400, and afterward £600 a year, and he was also formally thanked by the prince regent. Father Macdonell was made vicar apostolic of Upper Canada on 12 Jan., 1819, and received episcopal consecration in Quebec in December, 1820, under the title of Bishop of Regiopolis.

*lis in partibus.* He then returned to Upper Canada and fixed his episcopal residence at Kingston. With the exception of Kingston, the only towns that had Roman Catholic churches were Charlottetown and Toronto. The Roman Catholic population in his whole vicariate hardly amounted to 30,000, of whom more than half were Indians, and to minister to them he had only two priests. Under his administration, however, the number of Roman Catholics grew rapidly, and it was soon found necessary to change the vicariate into a regular see. The city of Kingston was therefore erected into a titular bishopric, 18 Jan., 1826, by Pope Leo XII.



x Alex. Macdonell.

in favor of Dr. Macdonell, to whom Cardinal Weld was assigned as coadjutor, but the latter declined to go to Canada. The rest of his episcopate was spent in founding new parishes, erecting churches and schools, and forming new missions in the depths of the solitary forests of his immense diocese. He founded the Highland society, afterward destined to have no inconsiderable influence in Canada, and in 1837 he took steps to establish a Roman Catholic seminary for Upper Canada to be called Regiopolis college. To procure funds for this purpose and to stimulate emigration among the Highlanders, he visited Europe in 1839. He spent some time in London conferring with the English ministry, and then went to Inverness, where he entered upon the work for which he had come to Scotland. He went to Ireland in October to attend a meeting of the Irish bishops, and was prostrated by sickness there, but returned to Scotland, intending to go to London for the purpose of arranging with the English ministry an emigration of Highlanders to Canada on an extensive scale. Bishop Macdonell was a man of liberal views and unbounded charity. During his episcopate he built forty-eight churches.

**MACDONELL, Allan**, Canadian explorer, b. in York (now Toronto), 5 Nov., 1808. His father, Alexander, a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland, was for many years a member of the legislature, and legislative council of Upper Canada. The son studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1832, and in the following year entered into partnership with Sir Allan N. MacNab. A short time previous to the rebellion of 1837 he was appointed sheriff of the Gore district, and at the beginning of the revolt raised a troop of cavalry armed and equipped at his own expense. After holding the Gore shrievalty for five years he resigned, and in the winter of 1846 obtained from the government a license for exploring the shores of Lake Superior for mines. Though opposed by the Hudson bay company, he was successful, and as a result the Quebec company was formed, and mining operations were carried on successfully for several years. The government, in overlooking the claims of the Indians for compensation, in selling the lands occupied by the Quebec company, made trouble between the aborigines and the miners. Mr. Macdonell twice accompanied deputations of chiefs to urge their claims upon the



government. Commissioners were appointed by the latter to arrange the difficulty, but, owing to their incompetence, no understanding was arrived at, and finally the Indians regained possession of their property by force, in which they were supported by Mr. Macdonell. Soon afterward a military expedition was sent to the mines, and he and two Indian chiefs were arrested and taken to Toronto, but were released on a writ of *habeas corpus*. The question of the Indian title to the land was finally settled in 1850, when by treaty the Indians received payment. In 1850 Mr. Macdonell projected the construction of a canal around the Sault Ste. Marie on the Canadian side; but the government refusing to grant a charter, the scheme proved abortive. In his explorations of the country west of Lake Superior he had acquired a good knowledge of the country and its capabilities, and at an early date had published a series of articles in the Toronto newspapers advocating the scheme of a Pacific railway. He applied to parliament for a charter for its construction, the road to extend from the head of Lake Superior to the Pacific ocean, but was refused on the ground that such an undertaking was premature. He continued to interest himself in the work of opening communication with the northwest, and in 1858 secured from parliament the charter for the Northwest transit company, of which Sir Allan N. MacNab was afterward president, and Sir John Beverley Robinson secretary. Mr. Macdonell afterward removed to Toronto, where he now (1887) resides.

**MACDONELL, Miles**, governor of Assiniboia, b. in Inverness, Scotland, in 1767; d. at Point Fortune, on Ottawa river, in 1828. His father, Col. John Macdonell, of Scothouse, Inverness-shire, at the invitation of Sir William Johnson, came to this country in 1773, with several of his friends, and settled at Caughnawaga, on Mohawk river, in New York. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Col. Macdonell migrated with his family to Canada, and took up his residence at St. Andrews, near Cornwall, where he died in 1810. The son Miles, who showed military tendencies at an early age, was appointed ensign in the king's royal regiment of New York in 1792, lieutenant in the royal Canadian volunteers in 1794, and captain in the same corps in 1796. At the request of Lord Selkirk he visited London in 1803, and was induced by that nobleman to assume the post of governor of his projected colony on Red river, Northwest territory. He arrived there with the first body of colonists, composed principally of evicted Scottish Highlanders from the Sutherland estates, in 1812, and was at once met with opposition from the agents of the Northwest company, whose headquarters were at Montreal. On 11 June, 1815, the Northwest company's servants attacked and fired upon the colonists, and demanded the surrender of Gov. Macdonell, who, to save the effusion of blood, gave himself up voluntarily. He was taken to Montreal as a prisoner, and charges preferred against him by his enemies, but his case was not tried. During his ten or twelve years' connection with Lord Selkirk's Red river settlement he was its leading spirit and took an active and decided part in the feuds of the Hudson bay and Northwest trading companies. His latter years were spent at his farm at Osnaburg, Upper Canada, but he died at the residence of his brother, John.

**MACDONNELL, Daniel James**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Bathurst, New Brunswick, 15 Jan., 1843. His father, the Rev. George Macdonnell, a native of Scotland, had for many years been pastor of the Church of Scotland congregation at

Bathurst, but in 1850 resigned his charge and returned with his family to Scotland, where the son received his preparatory education. He was graduated at Queen's college, Kingston, Canada, at fifteen years of age, and studied theology at Glasgow, Heidelberg, and Edinburgh, where he was graduated in divinity in 1865, and ordained by the presbytery in 1866. He then returned to Canada and was minister of St. Andrew's church, Peterborough, until 1870, when he was appointed pastor of St. Andrew's church, Toronto, where one of the finest churches in the city was built for him. He had expressed doubts as to the correctness of some of the doctrines of his church, and was prosecuted for heresy, but the case was finally dismissed upon his promise not to introduce his doubts into the pulpit. He was one of the most active promoters of the union of the various branches of the Presbyterian church in Canada, which was consummated in 1875. He was appointed by the Ontario government as one of its representatives in the senate of Toronto university, and is one of the most eloquent and learned of Canadian clergymen.

**McDONOUGH, John**, philanthropist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 29 Dec., 1779; d. in McDonogh, La., 26 Oct., 1850. His father, John, was in the Braddock expedition in 1755, and afterward served in the Revolution. The son received an academic education, and at seventeen entered mercantile life in Baltimore, but removed in 1800 to New Orleans, where he rapidly accumulated wealth in the commission and shipping business. During the war of 1812 he participated in the battle of New Orleans. In 1818 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the U. S. senate, and about this time founded the town of McDonoghville. In 1822 he prepared to liberate his slaves, but, disapproving of manumission, required each one to buy himself at a moderate sum. To enable him to accumulate this, Mr. McDonogh paid each slave for his services at fair rates, gave an education to those that desired it, and, when freedom had been purchased, sent shiploads of his negroes to Africa at his own expense for a period of seventeen years. He became a vice-president of the American colonization society in 1830, and contributed largely to its support. At his death he left the bulk of his fortune, which was estimated at more than \$2,000,000, to the cities of New Orleans and Baltimore, for the purpose of establishing free schools. After many years of litigation and much loss of value by the civil war, an estate of 800 acres was purchased on the Western Maryland railroad near Baltimore in 1873, and the McDonogh labor-schools were established, at which seventy boys annually are received to learn practical and scientific farming, and the rudiments of an English education. In New Orleans the principal of the fund is invested in the McDonogh schools, which are conducted in connection with the public schools of that city. He also left bequests to the American colonization society and to the New Orleans boys' orphan asylum. See "Life and Work of John McDonogh," by William Allan (Baltimore, 1886).

**MACDONOUGH, Thomas**, naval officer, b. in New Castle county, Del., 23 Dec., 1783; d. at sea, 16 Nov., 1825. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1800, and in 1803 was attached to the frigate "Philadelphia," which was one of the squadron employed against Tripoli, under the command of Com. Edward H. Preble. On 26 Aug., 1803, the "Philadelphia" captured the Moorish frigate "Meshboa," of the Cape de Gatte, on the Spanish coast, and Macdonough escaped the captivity that



subsequently befell the other officers and crew by being left at Gibraltar with her prize. He afterward served in the schooner "Enterprise," under Com. Stephen Decatur, participating in the various attacks that were made in 1804 upon the city



*Macdonough*

and batteries of Tripoli, and was one of the party under Decatur that recaptured and destroyed the "Philadelphia" on the night of 16 Feb., 1804. He was promoted lieutenant in 1807, and master commander in 1813. In August, 1814, a British army of about 12,000, under Sir George Prevost, advanced along the western shore of Lake Champlain to Plattsburg, which was held by Gen. Alexander Macomb, with about 1,500 men. The British squadron, under Capt. George Downie, consisted of 16 vessels, carrying 95 guns and about 1,000 men. The American naval force, which was under Commander Macdonough, was anchored in Plattsburg bay, and consisted of 14 vessels of all classes, carrying 86 guns and about 850 men. At sunrise on 11 Sept. the British came in sight, and by eight o'clock approached the American fleet. Fire was opened by the Americans, who, as a matter of course, were anchored with springs. But, in addition to this arrangement, Macdonough had laid a kedge broad off on each bow of the "Saratoga," and brought their hawsers in, upon the two quarters, letting them hang in bights under water. By this timely precaution the victory is said to have been gained. The attack was not returned by the British until the "Confiance" had anchored about 300 yards from the American line. Her first broadside killed or wounded forty men on the "Saratoga," nearly a fifth of her entire force, and more than a third of the American force during the action. The engagement then became general. In an hour the whole starboard battery of the "Saratoga" was disabled. She was then winded about by means of the kedges that had been laid on her bows, and was brought to bear on the "Confiance," which had also suffered severely and lost her captain, George Downie. After attempting to perform the same evolution without success, and fighting about two hours and a half, the "Confiance" was forced to strike her flag. The remainder of the British fleet were either taken or put to flight. The enemy's loss was about 200, exclusive of prisoners. That of the Americans in killed and wounded was 112. The British lost all but 20 of the 95 guns they had brought into action. By Macdonough's precaution of throwing out kedges from the bows of the "Saratoga," her 26 guns were practically twice as many, since she could be turned around and so present a fresh broadside to the enemy. During most of the action Macdonough pointed a favorite gun, and was twice knocked senseless by shots that cut the spanker boom, letting the spar fall on his back. For his services on this occasion he was made captain, received a gold medal from congress, numer-

ous civic honors from cities and towns, and was presented by the legislature of Vermont with an estate upon Cumberland head, which overlooks the scene of the engagement. The Mediterranean squadron was his last command, and he died on board a trading brig that had been sent by the U. S. government to bring him home.

**MACDOUALL, Robert**, British soldier, b. in Stranraer, Scotland, about 1780; d. there, 15 Nov., 1848. He entered the army in August, 1796, and became lieutenant in November, 1797, captain in October, 1804, major in June, 1813, lieutenant-colonel in 1813, colonel in 1830, and major-general, 23 Nov., 1841. He served in this country during the war of 1812, and, while in command of Fort Mackinaw, successfully defended it when it was attacked by a superior force, 4 Aug., 1814.

**McDOUGAL, Clinton Dugald**, soldier, b. in Scotland, 14 June, 1839. He removed with his parents to the United States in 1842, received an academic education, studied law, and in 1856-'69 was engaged in banking. He raised a company for the 75th New York regiment in 1861, accompanied it to Florida, and became lieutenant-colonel of the 111th New York volunteers in August, 1862, and colonel in January, 1863, commanding it at Centreville, Va. He led a brigade in the Army of the Potomac at Gettysburg and in its subsequent campaigns until the close of the war, and in 1864 was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He became postmaster at Auburn in 1869, and was elected to congress as a Republican in 1872, serving till 1877, and declining in June, 1876, the office of U. S. treasurer, and in July that of commissioner of internal revenue. In 1877 he was appointed U. S. marshal for the western judicial district of New York.

**McDOUGAL, David**, naval officer, b. in Ohio, 27 Sept., 1809; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 7 Aug., 1882. He was appointed midshipman in 1828, passed midshipman in 1834, lieutenant in 1841, commander in 1857, captain in 1864, and commodore in 1869. Com. McDougal commanded the "Wyoming," of the Asiatic squadron, in 1861-'4, engaged six batteries and three vessels of war at Simonoseki, Japan, 16 July, 1863, and had charge of the navy-yard at Mare island, California, in 1865-'6. He commanded the steam-sloop "Powhatan" in 1868-'9, and the south squadron of the Pacific fleet in 1870. He became a rear-admiral on the retired list in 1873.

**MACDOUGALL, Alexander**, soldier, b. in the island of Islay, Scotland, in 1731; d. in New York city 8 June, 1786. His father, Ronald Macdougall, emigrated to the province of New York in 1755, and purchased a farm in the upper part of Manhattan island. Alexander at first followed the sea, and took part in the war of 1756 as commander of the two privateers "Barrington" and "Tiger." He subsequently became a successful merchant in New York city, and devoted himself ardently to the cause of the colonies. When the assembly, faltering in its opposition to the usurpations of the



*A. M. Dougall*



crown, rejected a proposition that authorized voting by ballot, and favorably considered a bill of supplies for troops that were quartered in the city to overawe its inhabitants, he issued an address entitled "A Son of Liberty to the Betrayed Inhabitants of the Colony," which was voted by the assembly to be "an infamous and seditious libel," and for which its author was arrested and imprisoned for twenty-three weeks in what is now the register's office, thus becoming the first martyr in the patriot cause. On being set at liberty, he corresponded with the leading spirits in all parts of the country, and presided, on 6 July, 1774, at the meeting "in the fields" that was held preparatory to the election of delegates to the 1st Continental congress. He was appointed colonel of the 1st New York regiment, 30 June, 1776, brigadier-general on the 9th of the following August, and major-general 20 Oct., 1777. He was actively engaged at Chatterton's Hill, near White Plains, N. Y., and in various places in New Jersey, and was in command at Peekskill in 1777, but was compelled to retreat before a superior British force that had been sent up the river by Gen. Howe. He took part in the battles of White Marsh and of Germantown. His military career was interrupted by his being sent as a delegate to the Continental congress, where he took his seat in September, 1780, and again in February, 1784. He was elected minister of marine by that body, but, preferring active service, he resigned to take the field again. After the close of the war he was elected to the New York senate, of which body he was a member at the time of his death. He was also the first president of the New York state society of the Cincinnati.—His daughter, **Elizabeth**, married John Laurance, who presided as judge-advocate-general at the trial of Maj. André; his son, **John**, died in the Canada expedition at the head of Lake Champlain in 1775; and his cousin, **John**, the son of John Macdougall, was blown up in the frigate "Randolph," 32 guns, in its engagement with the British 64-gun frigate "Yarmouth" on 7 March, 1778.

**MacDOUGALL, Charles**, surgeon, b. in Ohio about 1807; d. in Fairfield, Clark co., Va., 25 July, 1885. He studied medicine and removed to Indiana, from which state he was appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, 13 July, 1832. He was promoted major and surgeon, 7 July, 1838, and brevet-colonel, 29 Nov., 1864. He was with the mounted rangers in the Black Hawk Indian war in 1833, served in the Seminole war in 1841, and was at the U. S. military academy from 1846 till 1848, when he was sent west and remained there until the beginning of the civil war. He was medical director of the Army of the Tennessee from April to September, 1862, when he was ordered to New York city, where he filled a similar office. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general "for faithful and meritorious service during the war." He was promoted lieutenant-colonel and assistant medical purveyor, 28 July, 1866, and retired, on 22 Feb., 1869.

**McDOUGALL, James Alexander**, senator, b. in Bethlehem, Albany co., N. Y., 19 Nov., 1817; d. in Albany, N. Y., 3 Sept., 1867. He was educated at Albany grammar-school, studied law, and settled in Pike county, Ill., in 1837. He was attorney-general of Illinois in 1842, and was re-elected in 1844. He then engaged in engineering, and in 1849 originated and accompanied an exploring expedition to Rio del Norte, Gila, and Colorado rivers, and subsequently settled in San Francisco in the practice of law. He was elected attorney-general of California in 1850, served several terms

in the legislature, and in 1852 was chosen to congress as a Democrat, but declined a renomination in 1853. He was elected U. S. senator in 1860, served till 1867, and was chairman of the committee on the Pacific railroad. Mr. McDougall was a War Democrat, and was a delegate to the Chicago convention that nominated Gen. George B. McClellan for president. On the expiration of his senatorial term he retired to Albany, N. Y. He was an eloquent and effective speaker.

**MACDOUGALL, John Lorn**, Canadian official, b. in Renfrew, Ontario, 6 Nov., 1838. His father, of the same name, a native of Scotland, was in the Hudson bay company's service, and represented Renfrew county in the Canadian assembly. The son was educated at the High-school, Montreal, and at Toronto university, where he was graduated in 1859. After serving for a time as warden of Renfrew county, he was elected to the Ontario assembly for South Renfrew in 1867, served till 1871, and also represented that constituency in the Dominion parliament from September, 1869, till 1873, when he was defeated. He was again elected in 1873, and unseated on petition in September, 1874, but was re-elected in February, 1875. He resigned from his place in parliament on being appointed auditor-general of Canada, 2 Aug., 1878, which office he still holds (1888).

**MacDOUGALL, Sir Patrick Leonard**, British soldier, b. in Scotland in 1819. He entered the British army in 1836, and was employed on special service in the Crimea, and on the quartermaster-general's staff in the Kertch expedition. He was appointed general officer commanding the imperial forces in Canada, 21 Aug., 1878, and acted as administrator of the Dominion government of Canada from 19 Oct., 1878, when Lord Dufferin departed for England, till the arrival of the new governor-general, the Marquis of Lorne. He again was administrator during the absence of the Marquis of Lorne in England, from November, 1881, till January, 1882, and also during his visit to the United States, from 18 Dec., 1882, till January, 1883. Gen. MacDougall is the author of "The Theory of War" (London, 1856); "Campaigns of Hannibal" (1858); and "Modern Warfare as influenced by Modern Artillery" (1864).

**MACDOUGALL, William**, Canadian statesman, b. in Toronto, 25 Jan., 1822. His grandfather, John Macdougall, a native of Scotland and a United empire loyalist, served in the British commissariat during the American Revolution. William was educated at Toronto and at Victoria college, Cobourg, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada as an attorney in 1847. Shortly afterward he engaged in journalism, establishing in 1848 the "Canada Farmer," and subsequently merging it in the "Canadian Agriculturist," which he continued to publish and edit until 1858. In 1850 he founded the "North American," a reform newspaper, of which he was managing editor until its absorption in the Toronto "Daily Globe" in 1857, and he was the leading political writer on the latter paper from 1857 till 1859. He represented North Oxford in the Canadian assembly from 1858 till 1863; North Ontario from 1863 till July, 1864; and North Lanark from November, 1864, till the union of 1867, when he was re-elected for the latter constituency to the Dominion parliament, and represented it till 1872, when he was defeated. He represented Halton county in the Dominion parliament from 1878 until the general election of 1882. He was elected for South Simcoe to the Ontario assembly in May, 1875, and represented it till his resignation in September, 1878.



He was a member of the executive council, and commissioner of crown lands in the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion administration from May, 1862, till March, 1864; and provincial secretary in the Macdonald-Taché administration from June, 1864, until 1867. Mr. Macdougall was appointed acting minister of marine in July, 1866, with charge of the eight provincial gun-boats on the lakes, which, with the aid of Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, he had speedily fitted out for service against the Fenians. He was appointed, 1 July, 1867, minister of public works in the first Dominion government, and retained the office till he was commissioned lieutenant-governor of Rupert's Land and the Northwest territories in October, 1869. He was met at the boundary-line of the Red river settlement by an armed force, acting on behalf of the provisional government of Louis Riel, which compelled him to retreat to Pembina, Minn., and he did not enter on the duties of his office. He represented Canada at the New York exhibition in 1853, was a delegate to the Charlottetown union conference in 1864, to that at Quebec the same year, and to the colonial conference in London to complete the terms of union of the British North American colonies in 1866-'7. He was also a delegate to Great Britain, with Sir George Etienne Cartier, to confer with the imperial authorities on the subject of the defences of the Dominion, and for the acquisition of the Northwest territory in 1868-'9. Mr. Macdougall was sent to Great Britain by the Canadian government in 1873 as a special commissioner to confer with the home government on the subject of the fisheries, and to make arrangements in Scandinavia and the Baltic provinces for the promotion of emigration to Canada. He was created a companion of the bath (civil list) in 1867, appointed Queen's counsel in August, 1881, and subsequently a puisne judge in the province of Quebec. At the beginning of his political career he was a Reformer, but afterward was independent, and did not pledge himself to support any party. He has introduced and carried through successfully some of the most important acts of the Canadian parliament. He is a fluent and powerful speaker and an eloquent and logical advocate, but his cold and unsympathetic manner has rendered him less popular and successful than he would be were his sympathies broader and his humor less caustic.—His son, **Joseph Easton**, Canadian jurist, b. in Toronto, 25 March, 1846, was graduated at Upper Canada college in 1864. He studied law and became a barrister in 1870. He was lecturer on criminal law for the Law society of Ontario from 1878 till 1883, junior judge of the county court of York and the city of Toronto from 1883 till 1885, and since that time he has been senior judge of the county court. On 18 Sept., 1885, he was also appointed judge of the Maritime court of Ontario, which place he still (1888) retains. He became a Queen's counsel in 1883, and is one of the commissioners appointed in 1886 for revising the public statutes of Ontario. He was secretary to the Canadian commission that was appointed to visit the West Indies and British Guiana, to improve the trade relations between these colonies and Canada, in 1865-'6. Judge Macdougall is the author of "Lectures on Criminal Law and Torts" (Toronto, 1882).

**MCDOWELL, Charles**, soldier, b. in Winchester, Va., in 1743; d. in Burke county, N. C., 21 March, 1815. His father, Joseph, emigrated from Ireland to the United States about 1730, and after a residence of several years in Pennsylvania settled first in Winchester, Va., and subsequently at

Quaker Meadows, on Catawba river, N. C. His family is distinguished from that of his cousin John by the name of the "Quaker Meadow McDowells." Charles was an ardent patriot, and at the beginning of the Revolution was placed in command of an extensive district in western North Carolina. On the British invasion in 1780 he organized troops, fortified posts, and in June of this year attacked the enemy at their works on Pacolet river, compelled their surrender, subsequently gained victories at Musgrove Mill and Cave Creek, but, after the reverses of the colonists at Savannah, Charleston, and Fishing Creek, his army was disbanded, and he resigned his command previous to the battle of King's Mountain. He was state senator in 1782-'8, and a member of the lower house in 1809-'11.—His wife, **Grace Greenlee**, was noted among the women of the Revolution for her prudence as well as her daring. Her first husband, Capt. Bowman, of the patriot army, was killed at the battle of Ramsom's Mill. After her marriage with McDowell, she aided him in all his patriotic schemes, and while he was secretly manufacturing in a cave the powder that was afterward used at King's Mountain, she made the charcoal in small quantities in her fireplace, carrying it to him at night to prevent detection. After this battle she visited the field, and nursed and tended the soldiers. A party of marauders having plundered her house in the absence of her husband, she collected a few of her neighbors, pursued, and captured them, and at the muzzle of the musket compelled them to return her property. She was the mother of a large family.—Charles's brother, **Joseph**, soldier, b. in Winchester, Va., in 1756; d. in Burke county, N. C., was familiarly known as "Quaker Meadows Joe," to distinguish him from his cousin of the same name, with whom he is frequently confounded. He served in the campaigns against the frontier Indians previous to the Revolution, and under his brother Charles in all the battles in western North Carolina before that of King's Mountain. In that engagement he commanded the North Carolina militia, with the rank of major. He was in the state house of commons in 1787-'92, was a member of the North Carolina constitutional convention in 1788, and largely instrumental in its rejection of the U. S. constitution. He was elected to congress in 1792, served till 1799, and was active in opposition to the Federal party. He was boundary commissioner in 1797 for running the line between Tennessee and North Carolina, a general of militia, and the recognized leader of the Republican party in the western counties. A county is named in his honor.—Joseph's son, **Joseph J.**, congressman, b. in Burke county, N. C., 13 Nov., 1800; d. in Hillsborough, Ohio, 17 Jan., 1877, was engaged in agriculture during his early life, and removed first to Virginia and subsequently to Ohio. He served in the Ohio legislature in 1832, in 1834 became state senator and general of militia, and the next year was admitted to the bar. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1844, and served till 1847.

**MCDOWELL, Irvin**, soldier, b. in Columbus, Ohio, 15 Oct., 1818; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 4 May, 1885. He received his early education at the College of Troyes, in France, and was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, becoming 2d lieutenant in the 1st artillery. His first service was on the northern frontier during the Canada border disturbances, in Houlton, Me., pending the disputed territory controversy. He returned to the academy in 1841, and was assistant instructor of infantry tactics and adjutant until 1845. He



was then appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. John E. Wool, and became the acting adjutant-general of that officer's column on its march to Chihuahua, and participated in the battle of Buena Vista, where for his services he was brevetted captain, and on 13 May, 1847, received that rank in the adjutant-general's department. Subsequently he continued with the army of occupation, and was



*G. B. McDowell*

engaged in mustering out and discharging troops until 1848. He then filled the office of assistant adjutant-general in the war department in Washington, in New York, and elsewhere, attaining the rank of major on 31 March, 1856. The year 1858-'9 he spent on leave in Europe, and thereafter, until the beginning of the civil war, he was engaged in the duties of the adjutant-general's department in Washington and as aide-de-camp on Gen. Scott's staff, serving as inspector of troops. During the early part of 1861 he was occupied in organizing and mustering volunteers into service at the capital; but on being made brigadier-general, 14 May, 1861, he was assigned to the command of the Department of Northeastern Virginia and of the defences of Washington south of the Potomac. On 29 May, 1861, he was given command of the Army of the Potomac, which consisted of about 30,000 men, who, with the exception of 700 or 800 regulars, were almost entirely raw recruits. With these troops, in response to the public demand for some immediate action, he was ordered, on 16 July, to march against the Confederate army, posted at Manassas Junction under Gen. Beauregard. His plan of campaign had been carefully studied out, and its principal feature was to turn the enemy's left flank while threatening the front, which was well posted behind Bull Run on an elevation that commanded the entire plateau. A preliminary action, without the authority of Gen. McDowell, took place at Blackburn's Ford on the 18th, and developed the fact that the Confederates were strongly intrenched. The National troops, unable to carry the masked batteries, fell back to Centreville, where they rested during the two following days. On the morning of the 21st the National army crossed the run and succeeded in throwing the enemy's left into such confusion that the presence of Gens. Beauregard and Johnston was necessary to rally their troops, who then re-formed in line on the crest of the hill. A severe struggle for this position ensued, and it was lost and won three times, and about three o'clock in the afternoon it remained in the control of the National forces. But soon after that hour fresh Confederate re-enforcements arrived and completely turned the tide of battle. McDowell's men, who had been on their feet since two o'clock in the morning, who had marched twelve miles to the field and been engaged in heavy fighting since ten o'clock, were now exhausted by fatigue and want of food and water. Unable to withstand the fierce attack of fresh troops, they broke and retired in confusion down the hillside and made a

disorderly retreat to Washington. Thus the first great battle of the civil war was fought and lost. According to Gen. Sherman, "it was one of the best-planned battles, but one of the worst fought." Heavy losses of artillery and other war-supplies were experienced as the soldiers fell back on the capital. Both armies were fairly defeated, and whichever had stood fast the other would have run. Gen. Johnston says: "The Confederate army was more disorganized by victory than that of the United States by defeat." While the plan was excellent and had received the approval of the commanding general, still much difficulty was experienced from the fact that the time of many of the regiments had expired and the men refused positively to serve any longer. Indeed, 4,000 men marched to the rear to the sound of the enemy's guns, and the defeat of the National troops was due to Confederate re-enforcements arriving under Gen. E. Kirby Smith, who were supposed to be held in check by a force under Gen. Robert Patterson in the Shenandoah valley.

Gen. McDowell was then given charge of the 1st corps, Army of the Potomac, having been superseded in the chief command by Gen. McClellan. This corps under his command was soon afterward detached from the main army and designated as the Army of the Rappahannock. Meanwhile he was made major-general of volunteers on 14 March, 1862. In the summer of 1862 there were four independent commands in Virginia, and in quick succession they were attacked with such force that concentration became necessary, and the Army of Virginia was formed under Gen. John Pope and the command of the 3d corps was given to Gen. McDowell. The campaign of northern Virginia followed, and with his command he participated in the battle of Cedar Mountain, the action of Rappahannock Station, and the second battle of Manassas. In the latter engagement Gen. McDowell tenaciously held his old position on Henry Hill until forced to retire. The campaign ended at this point, and, beginning with the retreat from Cedar Mountain on 9 Aug., with scarcely a half day's intermission, McDowell's corps was either making forced marches, many times through the night and many times without food, or was engaged in battle. Though worn out with fasting, marching, and fighting, his men were neither demoralized nor disorganized, but preserved their discipline to the last. Public opinion persisted in holding him responsible for the defeat at Bull Run, and in consequence no further field-command was intrusted to him during the civil war. He was retired from duty in the field on 6 Sept., 1862, and, regarding this as a reflection upon him as a soldier, he asked for a court of inquiry, which reported "that the interests of the public service do not require any further investigation into the conduct of Major-General McDowell." During part of 1863 he was president of the court for investigating alleged cotton-frauds, and later he was president of the board for retiring disabled officers. On 1 July, 1864, he was placed in command of the Department of the Pacific, with headquarters in San Francisco, and held that office until 27 July, 1865, after which he had command of the Department of California until 31 March, 1868. Meanwhile he was brevetted major-general in the U. S. army and mustered out of the volunteer service on 1 Sept., 1866. In July, 1868, he was assigned to the command of the Department of the East, and on 25 Nov., 1872, was promoted to major-general. Soon after this he succeeded Gen. George G. Meade as commander of the Division of the South, and re-



mained until 30 June, 1876, after which he returned to San Francisco in charge of the Division of the Pacific until his retirement on 15 Oct., 1882. Gen. McDowell had great fondness for landscape gardening, and during the last years of his life was one of the park commissioners of San Francisco, in which capacity he constructed a park out of the neglected Presidio reservation and laid out drives that command fine views of the Golden Gate.

**McDOWELL, James**, statesman, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., 12 Oct., 1796; d. near Lexington, Va., 24 Aug., 1851. His father, James, was descended from Ephraim McDowell, an early settler in Rockbridge county. His mother, Sarah Preston, was the sister of Gen. Francis Preston, whose daughter the younger James McDowell subsequently married. He was graduated at Princeton in 1817, and engaged in planting till 1831, when he was in the Virginia legislature and took high rank as an orator. During this session he advocated the gradual manumission of slaves, and also supported in a series of brilliant speeches measures for internal improvement and the public-school system by extra legislative appropriation. He was governor in 1842-'4, received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1846, and in the latter year was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving till 1851. Although an advocate of state rights, he vehemently opposed slavery, and is said to have done more to impress upon the south the superior economy as well as philanthropy of abolition than any other from Jefferson till his own day. When the extremists demanded that California should not be admitted as a free state without an equivalent in the extension of slave territory, he addressed the house in a speech on that subject, on 3 Sept., 1850, that was unanimously described by those present, of whatever party, as one of the most eloquent efforts that had been heard in congress. A contemporary writer says: "His tall form, graceful gestures, and commanding voice revived the expectations formed of his fame. His sustained and splendid appeal confirmed them. The house repeatedly broke into involuntary applause. At the conclusion of his hour it shouted 'Go on!' a proceeding hitherto unknown in the history of congress. At the conclusion all business was suspended, and the house adjourned almost in silence." See "History of the Anti-Slavery Measures of the 37th and 38th Congresses," by Henry Wilson (New York, 1864).

**McDOWELL, John**, clergyman, b. in Bedminster, N. J., 10 Sept., 1780; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in February, 1863. He was graduated at Princeton in 1801, and ordained in 1804 pastor of the Presbyterian church in Elizabethtown, N. J., where he remained till 1833. He then was in charge of the Central church of Philadelphia till 1846, and in May of that year established the Spring Garden church, of which he was pastor till his death. He was a trustee of Princeton for more than fifty years, and of the theological seminary there from its foundation, and as agent of both institutions he collected sums for their endowment. Union and the University of South Carolina gave him the degree of D. D. in 1818. The first Sunday-school in Elizabethtown was established during his pastorate there in 1814, and he wrote for its use the first Bible-class questions that were ever published (Elizabethtown, 1814). His other works are "A Bible-Class Manual" (1819) and "A System of Theology" (1826). See "Memoir," by William B. Sprague (New York, 1864).

**McDOWELL, Katherine Sherwood**, author, b. in Holly Springs, Miss., 26 Feb., 1849; d. there,

22 July, 1884. She was educated in seminaries in Mississippi and Alabama, as her family moved from place to place in advance of the National forces. She married Edward McDowell at Holly Springs in 1870, and in 1872 removed to Boston, where for several years she was private secretary to Henry W. Longfellow, who predicted for her success in literature. Her first contribution to the press that attracted attention was a poem entitled "The Radical Club." The club, which she described as the "den of the unknowable" and the "cave of the unintelligible," is said to have been killed by the poem. In 1878 she returned to Holly Springs, in the midst of the yellow-fever epidemic, to nurse her father and brother. Her publications, which appeared under the pen-name of "Sherwood Bonner," include "Like unto Like" (Boston, 1881) and "Dialect Tales" (1884).

**McDOWELL, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Pennsylvania, 27 Oct., 1735; d. near Danville, Ky., 25 Oct., 1817. He took an active part in the movement that brought about the war of independence, which is proved by letters addressed to him by Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lee, Patrick Henry, George Washington, and others. He served in Capt. Lewis's company at Braddock's defeat, and with his eldest son, who like himself was an officer in the Continental line, witnessed Cornwallis's surrender. For many years he was a member of the Virginia legislature, which in 1782 appointed him a commissioner to settle the land-claims of Kentucky. He settled in Danville in 1783, served in the Kentucky legislature for several years, and was a circuit judge, organizing the first court in Danville, which was held in a log cabin near Danville, and was the first court formed in the territory. He was also president of the first State constitutional convention of Kentucky, held in Danville, 19 April, 1792. He remained upon the bench until within a few years of his death.—His son, **Ephraim**, surgeon, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., 11 Nov., 1771; d. in Danville, Ky., 20 June, 1830, attended classical schools in Georgetown and Bardstown, Ky., and studied medicine in Staunton, Va., completing his medical education in Edinburgh in 1793-'4. He began to practise in Danville, Ky., in 1785, and for years was the foremost practitioner in the southwest. In 1817 he was made a member of the Medical society of Philadelphia. He received the degree of M. D. from the University of Maryland in 1825. In 1809 he successfully performed the operation for extirpation of the ovary, the first on record, and acquired in consequence European celebrity. A description of this, with other cases, he published in the Philadelphia "Eclectic Repository and Analytic Review" in 1817. He also acquired fame as a lithotomist. Dr. McDowell's account of his operations on the ovaries were received with incredulity in many places, especially abroad, but at this time his title to the name of the "father of ovariectomy" is generally recognized. He was a man of culture and liberal



*E. McDowell*



views, and, had he lived in a less primitive community, might have attained wealth and world-wide celebrity in his lifetime. In person he was stout, nearly six feet in height, with a florid complexion and black eyes. He was one of the founders and an original trustee of Centre college, Danville, and a few months before his final illness began to build a large mansion near that town. On 14 May, 1879, a granite monument with a medallion of Dr. McDowell was erected to his memory, the memorial address being made by Dr. Samuel D. Gross, of Philadelphia, before the Kentucky medical society. This is located near the centre of Danville, in a public square known as McDowell park.—His grandson, **William Adair**, physician, b. near Danville, Ky., 21 March, 1795; d. in Louisville, Ky., 10 Dec., 1853, was educated at Washington college, Va., which he left to serve in the war of 1812. He studied medicine with his uncle Ephraim, with whom he practised after receiving his degree from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1818. He devoted much time to the study of pulmonary consumption, and the result of his clinical observations was published in a monograph entitled "A Demonstration of the Curability of Pulmonary Consumption" (Louisville, 1843).

**McDOWELL, Silas**, author, b. in York district, S. C., 16 May, 1795; d. in Macon county, N. C., 14 July, 1879. He was left an orphan at an early age, and his life was one of hardship. For a short time he was a student at the Newton academy, Buncombe co., S. C., working to pay for his tuition, and he subsequently apprenticed himself to a tailor. He worked at this trade for ten years in North Carolina, but in 1830 removed to a farm in Macon county and served as clerk in the superior court for sixteen years, and as clerk and master in equity for five years. He was a devoted student of nature, giving much time to geology, mineralogy, and botany. His sketch, "Above the Clouds," was extensively copied in journals in 1829, and was followed by others that described North Carolina mountain scenery. He also wrote articles upon pomology, horticulture, sheep-husbandry, and cheese-making, and a paper upon the "Theory of the Thermal Zone," printed in the "General Agricultural Reports" (Washington, 1861).

**McDUFFIE, George**, governor of South Carolina, b. in Columbia county, Ga., about 1788; d. in Sumter district, S. C., 11 March, 1851. He was of humble parentage, and began life as a clerk in a mercantile establishment in Augusta, Ga. His talents attracted the attention of William Calhoun, who sent him to Dr. Moses Waddell's school in Wilmington, N. C., and subsequently to South Carolina college, where he was graduated with first honors in 1813. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and began to practise in Edgefield, S. C. In 1818 he was sent to the South Carolina legislature, where he proved himself an able writer. A political controversy with Col. William Cumming, of Georgia (*q. v.*), about this time, led to several duels, in one of which McDuffie received wounds from which he never fully recovered. In his earlier writings he advocated consolidation doctrines in opposition to the state-rights views that he subsequently espoused. His various papers on this subject were collected in a series of pamphlets entitled "The Crisis." In 1821 he was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1821 till 1834, when he resigned. In December, 1823, he advocated the expediency of changing the constitution so as to establish uniformity in the mode of electing the members of the

house of representatives, and also in the mode of choosing presidential electors, and as chairman of this committee he made an elaborate report in January, 1825. He opposed congressional appropriations for internal improvements, and also argued against the proposed congress of Panama, a favorite measure of President John Quincy Adams. As chairman of the committee of ways and means he endeavored to maintain the Bank of the United States, was a frequent assailant of the protective tariff, and engaged in important debates. In December, 1830, he opened the impeachment trial of Judge James H.



*Geo M. Duffie*

Peck, for the prosecution, in a speech of great power. He had been originally a supporter of President Jackson, but opposed him on the state-rights issue, and was one of the most ardent and eloquent champions of nullification, which he regarded not as a constitutional but as a justifiable revolutionary measure. He was the author of the address to the people of the United States that was issued by the South Carolina convention of 1832. In 1834 he left congress, after making a vehement speech against the administration, and in the same year he was elected governor of South Carolina, which office he held until 1836. He then retired to private life, but in 1842 was elected to the U. S. senate in place of William C. Preston, who had resigned, and served until 1846, when he relinquished his place, owing to impaired health. In congress few men have treated with more ability such a variety of difficult subjects. He was one of the most successful planters in the state, and delivered an oration before the State agricultural society. For many years he was commonly called Gen. McDuffie, as he had been a major-general in the state militia. He published a "Eulogy on Robert Y. Hayne" (Charleston, 1840), and was the author of numerous addresses.

**MACE, Frances Parker Laughton**, poet, b. in Orono, Me., 15 Jan., 1836. Her maiden name was Laughton. She was graduated at the high-school of Bangor in 1852, and in 1855 married Benjamin H. Mace, a lawyer of that city. In 1885 she removed to San José, Cal. One of her poems, "Only Waiting," suggested by the reply of an old man who was asked what he was doing, first published in the Waterville, Me., "Mail," in 1854, became very popular. She has published "Legends, Lyrics, and Sonnets" (Boston, 1883), and poems entitled "Under Pine and Palm" (1887), besides contributions to magazines, which include "Israfil," "Easter Morning," and "The Kingdom of the Child."

**MacEACHERN, Bernard Angus**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Scotland about 1780; d. in Charlottetown, Prince Edward island, in 1835. He was for a long time engaged on the mission of Prince Edward island, and was consecrated vicar apostolic of that province and New Brunswick, in Quebec, 17 June, 1821. The population of his diocese was large, and the number of priests inconsiderable, and to insure an increase in the latter he



made arrangements for having ecclesiastical students educated in the College of the propaganda, Rome, and in the Seminary of Quebec. After he had labored zealously for several years, his vicariate was erected into a titular bishopric, and the new see was placed in Charlottetown, the capital of Prince Edward Island, 11 Aug., 1829.

**MACEDO, Joaquim Manoel de** (mah-shay'-do), Brazilian poet, b. in San João d'Itaborahi, 24 June, 1820. He studied medicine in Rio Janeiro, and was graduated there, but never practised his profession, and was appointed in 1850 professor of national history in the college of the city. He entered politics in 1854, and was elected deputy by the city of Rio Janeiro several times. Macedo has acquired a great reputation as a lyric poet, but he has also written novels, and composed several dramas and comedies, which have been represented with great success in the principal cities of South America. Macedo is highly esteemed by the Brazilians, who consider him the most elegant of their national poets. His works include "Moreninha," a novel (Rio Janeiro, 1844; 5th ed., revised, 1877); "O Moço loura," a novel of the early stages of the Portuguese conquest (1845); "O Forasteiro," a novel (1855); "A Nebulosa," a poem (1857); "Cotie," a drama, "Fantasma Branco," a comedy (1856); "Luxo-e-Vaidade," a comedy (1859); and "Corographia do Brazil" (1873).

**MACEDO, Sergio Teixeira de**, Brazilian journalist, b. in Rio Janeiro in September, 1809; d. in Lisbon, Portugal, in 1865. He was graduated in law in Olinda in 1831, and immediately began his career as journalist, publishing the paper "Olindense." In 1832 he published in Rio Janeiro the "Verdade" and the "Aurora Fluminense." In 1833 he was appointed secretary of the Brazilian legation in France, and in 1834 became special envoy to Lisbon. In 1838 he was sent to Rome to settle some difficulties between Brazil and the pope, and by his good offices the independence of Chili was recognized. Macedo was also minister to Turin in 1842, to France in 1843, and to Austria in 1847. In 1853 he was called by the government to Brazil to consult on its financial difficulties, and, although not a specialist, he settled the question satisfactorily, and restored the credit of the nation. In 1854 he began to agitate against the slave-trade, and the same year was appointed minister to London, where he gave valuable hints to the abolitionists in regard to preventing the trade from Africa. In 1855 he was appointed minister to the United States, but declined and retired to Brazil, where he published valuable papers in the "Journal do Commercio." He was elected representative in 1856 and senator in 1857, from 1859 till 1861 was minister of state, and in 1865 he went to Europe in quest of health, but died there.

**McELLIGOTT, James Napoleon**, educator, b. in Richmond, Va., 3 Oct., 1812; d. in New York city, 22 Oct., 1866. He came to New York at an early age, attended a private school, and studied in the New York university, but left before receiving a degree. In 1837 he became a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, but was not ordained, and devoted his subsequent life to teaching and to the preparation of text-books. In 1845 he was principal of the school of the General society of mechanics and tradesmen in New York. In 1849 he opened a private school, which he continued until his death. He labored actively among the poor, and was interested in Epiphany mission church, raising a fund for its future support. He was president of the State teachers' association. In 1849 he received the degree of M. A. from Yale,

and in 1852 that of LL. D. from Harrodsburg Female college, Ky. In 1848 he was editor of "The Teachers' Advocate," a journal devoted to science and literature. In addition to Greek and Hebrew text-books, he published a "Manual, Analytical and Synthetical, of Orthography and Definition" (New York, 1845); "The Young Analyzer" (1849); "The Humorous Speaker" (1853); and "The American Debater" (1855). He also wrote Sunday-school hymns, and an unfinished Latin grammar.

**McELRATH, Thomas**, lawyer, b. in Williamsport, Pa., 1 May, 1807. He became a printer early in life, but subsequently returned to Williamsport and began the study of law. Removing later to New York city, he was engaged as proof-reader and then as head salesman in the Methodist book concern, and in 1825 he formed a partnership with Lemuel Bangs in the publication of school and religious books. On its dissolution he resumed his legal studies, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in New York. In 1838 he was elected to the legislature, was placed on its judiciary committee, and chosen to write a report on petitions praying for the abolition of capital punishment. He had early allied himself with the Whig party, and was an earnest supporter of Henry Clay. In 1840 he was appointed a master in chancery, but in 1841, relinquishing the law, he entered into partnership with Horace Greeley in the conduct of the "New York Tribune" under the firm-name of Greeley and McElrath. It is conceded that the establishment and success of the "Tribune" were assured only after Mr. McElrath joined in its publication. In 1857 he was elected corresponding secretary of the American institute, editing the state annual reports of the institute until 1861, when he resigned. In 1861 he was appointed appraiser-general for the New York district, but he resigned in 1864 to resume the publication of the "Tribune." In 1866 he was appointed chief appraiser of foreign merchandise at the port of New York. He was one of the commissioners to the Paris exposition in 1867, and to the Vienna exhibition of 1873, and, with John Jay, special commissioner to adjust and superintend the American department in the latter exhibition. In 1876 he was secretary of the New York state commission at the Centennial exhibition. He is now (1888) a banker in New York city. He has published "Dictionary of Words and Phrases used in Commerce" (New York, 1872).

**McELROY, John**, clergyman, b. in Brookeborough, County Fermanagh, Ireland, 11 May, 1782; d. in Frederick, Md., 12 Sept., 1877. Owing to the penal laws, he received a very limited education in his native country, and about the beginning of this century he emigrated to the United States and settled at Georgetown, D. C., where he engaged in mercantile business. He afterward became book-keeper at Georgetown college, and, wishing to improve himself, employed his leisure hours in the study of Latin, assisted by one of the students of the college. In 1806 he entered the Society of Jesus as a lay brother, but after a brief experience in that capacity he was recommended to the general of the order as a suitable person for the priesthood by one of his superiors, who had heard him explain very logically a lesson in catechism. He was ordained in May, 1817, by Archbishop Neale, of Baltimore, and for several years stationed at Trinity church, Georgetown, but in 1822, at the request of Roger B. Taney, was transferred to Frederick, Md. Here he began to display that practical ability that made him ever afterward one of the most useful members of the Society of Jesus in the United States. He built St. John's church,



a college, an academy, an orphan asylum, and the first free school in Frederick. After twenty-three years of work there he was transferred to Trinity church, Georgetown, but the following year, President Polk having requested the council of bishops in Baltimore to select chaplains for the Roman Catholic soldiers in the Mexican war, Father McElroy was one of the two priests that were chosen for that duty. Notwithstanding his advanced age, he accepted the office, and was so faithful in the discharge of his duties that he was frequently mentioned in the highest terms in the despatches from the seat of war. At the close of hostilities he was made pastor of St. Mary's church, Boston, Mass., where he paid special attention to the subject of education, building Boston college and the Church of the immaculate conception. Father McElroy continued in the active performance of his priestly duties until he was past eighty years old. When fourscore and ten he became blind, and retired to Frederick, Md., in his last years. When he died he was the oldest Jesuit in the world.

**McELROY, Mary Arthur,** b. in Greenwich, Washington co., N. Y., in 1842.



*Mary A. McElroy.*

the winter season, and dispensed the hospitalities of the White House with rare social tact, the place being one for which she was peculiarly fitted by her personal character and previous associations.

**McENTEE, Jervis,** artist, b. in Rondout, N. Y., 14 July, 1828. He studied in the winter of 1850-'1 with Frederic E. Church in New York, but later engaged in business in Rondout. This he relinquished after three years, and, opening a studio in New York, devoted himself thenceforth wholly to art. He first exhibited at the Academy of design in 1853, and was elected an associate in 1860, and academician one year later. In 1869 he visited Europe, sketching in Italy and Switzerland, and studying in the principal galleries on the continent. Mr. McEntee usually delineates Nature in her more sombre aspects, and there is in his paintings a latent sentiment not often found among landscape-painters. He is especially successful in autumnal scenes. His more important works are "The Melancholy Days have come" (1860); "Indian Summer" (1861); "Late Autumn" (1863); "October Snow" (1870); "Sea from Shore" (1873); "Cape Ann" (1874); "A Song of Summer" (1876); "Winter in the Mountains" (1878); "Clouds" (1879); "The Edge of a Wood" (1880); "Kaatskill River" (1881); "Autumn Memory" (1883); "Shadows of Autumn" and "The Kaatskills in Winter" (1884); "Christmas Eve" (1885); and "Shadows of Autumn" (1886).

b. in Greenwich, She is the youngest child of the Rev. William Arthur (*q. v.*) and the sister of Chester A. Arthur. Her education was completed in Troy, at the seminary of which Mrs. Emma Willard was principal. In 1861 she married John E. McElroy, of Albany, and since that event she has resided in that city. During the administration of her brother she made her home in Washington in

**McFADDEN, Obadiah B.,** jurist, b. in Washington county, Pa., in 1817; d. in Olympia, Washington territory, 25 June, 1875. He was elected to the legislature of Pennsylvania in 1843, and was prothonotary of Washington county, Pa., in 1845. In 1853 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of Oregon territory, and in 1854 to the same office in Washington territory. In 1858 he became chief justice of Washington territory, which office he held until the autumn of 1861. He represented his district in the legislative council, and was also elected a delegate from Washington territory to congress as a Democrat, to serve from 1 Dec., 1873, till 3 March, 1877.

**McFARLAND, Amanda R.,** missionary, b. in Brooke county, Va., about 1837. She was educated at Steubenville female seminary, and in 1857 married Rev. David F. McFarland, a Presbyterian clergyman. From 1862 till 1866 her husband held charge of Mattoon female seminary, Ill., and in 1867 removed to Santa Fé to engage in mission work in New Mexico. Here Mrs. McFarland organized and conducted a successful mission-school among Mexican children. In 1873 they removed to California and established an academy at San Diego, and in 1875 they conducted missions among the Nez Perces Indians. After Mr. McFarland's death in 1876 his wife removed to Portland, Oregon, and in 1877 took charge of a school at Fort Wrangell, Alaska. Here she acted as clergyman, physician, and lawyer for the Indians, who brought their difficulties for her solution. She was called to preside over a native constitutional convention, and chiefs came long distances to enter the school of "the woman who loved their people," and to plead that teachers should be sent to their tribes. Her efforts resulted in the establishment of a training-school for Alaskan girls which is called "The McFarland Home," of which institution she now (1888) has charge.

**McFARLAND, Francis Patrick,** R. C. bishop, b. in Franklin, Pa., 16 April, 1819; d. in Hartford, Conn., 12 Oct., 1874. He was educated for the priesthood at Mount St. Mary's college, ordained in New York city on 18 May, 1845, and after acting for a year as professor at St. John's college, Fordham, and for several months as assistant priest in New York city, was appointed to the mission of Watertown, N. Y., and in 1851 made pastor of St. John's church, Utica. On 14 March, 1858, he was consecrated bishop of the see of Hartford, and, like the two first bishops, made Providence his residence. In 1872, when the Roman Catholic population of the diocese had grown to more than 200,000, the new see of Providence was erected, and Bishop McFarland removed to Hartford and there engaged in the erection of a cathedral, with an episcopal palace and a convent, continuing the work until his health failed.

**MACFARLANE, Alexander,** lawyer, b. in Wallace, Nova Scotia, 17 June, 1818. After receiving an education from private tutors he studied law, was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1844, and acquired a large practice. He was in the Nova Scotia legislature from 1856 until the union of 1867. In 1865 he became a member of the executive council of the province, and holds rank and precedence as such by patent from the queen. He was one of the delegates from Nova Scotia to the colonial conference in London to complete the terms of union in 1866-'7, and in the latter year was appointed queen's counsel. On 10 Oct., 1870, he was called to the senate. In politics he is a Conservative, and his speeches in the senate have been marked by dignity and breadth of view.



**MACFARLANE, Robert**, editor, b. in Rutherglen, near Glasgow, Scotland, 23 April, 1815; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 Dec., 1883. His early education was limited, and, after learning his father's trade, that of a dyer, he emigrated to the United States in 1836 and settled in Albany, N. Y., in 1840, where he became editor of a paper in the interests of the working classes. In 1848 he was appointed editor of the "Scientific American," which post he held for seventeen years, but, being threatened with failing eyesight, he relinquished literary work in 1865, returned to Albany, and engaged in dyeing. In 1874 he retired, and thenceforward resided chiefly in Brooklyn. He revisited his native land twice and wrote sketches of his travels, also devoting himself to Scottish antiquities and to the history of Scottish emigration to this country. He was the author of "Propellers and Steam Navigation" (New York, 1851; new ed., Philadelphia, 1854), and edited Love's "Treatise on the Art of Dyeing" (Philadelphia, 1868).

**MACFEELY, Robert**, soldier, b. about 1828. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1850, served as lieutenant of infantry in scouting against the Snake Indians, in the Yakima expedition of 1855, and against the Oregon Indians. He was made a captain on the staff on 11 May, 1861, and was commissary for the state of Indiana, and afterward chief of the commissariat of the Army of the Ohio, and then of the Army of the Tennessee during the Vicksburg campaign and the subsequent operations until the close of the Atlanta campaign, after being commissioned as major on 9 Feb., 1863. He received two brevets on 15 March, 1865, for faithful services during the war. After serving as chief of commissariat at Cincinnati, Detroit, and Chicago, he was appointed commissary-general of subsistence, with the rank of brigadier-general, on 14 April, 1875, which office he still (1888) holds.

**McFERRAN, John Courts**, soldier, b. in Kentucky in 1831; d. in Louisville, Ky., 25 April, 1872. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843 and assigned to the infantry. He served in the military occupation of Texas and the war with Mexico, being engaged at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He was with his regiment on the frontiers of Texas and New Mexico until he entered the quartermaster's department and was made a captain on the staff on 20 Aug., 1855. Before and during the civil war he was on duty in New Mexico, being promoted major and appointed chief quartermaster of that department on 30 Nov., 1863. In 1864-'5 he was Gen. James H. Carleton's chief of staff, and at the close of the war was brevetted brigadier-general. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 29 July, 1866, and served subsequently as chief quartermaster of the Department of Washington and of the Division of the South.

**McFERRIN, James**, clergyman, b. in Washington county, Va., 25 March, 1784; d. in Tipton county, Tenn., 4 Sept., 1840. He was of Irish Presbyterian extraction, was brought up as a farmer, and, after marrying at the age of twenty, settled in Rutherford county, Tenn., where he was often engaged in combats with the Indians. After the declaration of war with England he was chosen captain of a company of volunteers, and marched under Gen. Andrew Jackson against the Creeks, was present at Talladega, and suffered great privations during the campaign. Capt. McFerrin was elected colonel on his return, and for several years took pride in leading the best-trained regiment of the state troops. At the age of thirty-six he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and on 25

Nov., 1823, was received into the Tennessee conference as an itinerant preacher. His ministry, which was in Alabama after 1828, and in western Tennessee after 1834, was attended with great success.—His eldest son, **John Berry**, clergyman, b. in Rutherford county, Tenn., 15 June, 1807; d. in Nashville, 10 May, 1887, was appointed a class-leader in 1823, licensed to exhort in 1824 and to preach in 1825, and joined the Tennessee conference the same year. The next three years he spent on circuits in Tennessee and Alabama, and he was then missionary to the Cherokee nation for two years, six years in stations, three years presiding elder, and in 1840 elected editor of the "Christian Advocate." In this post he was continued till May, 1858, when he was elected book-agent. This office, with the further appointment of missionary to the Army of Tennessee, he held eight years. In 1866 he was elected secretary to the board of missions, which office he filled till 1878. In that year he was again elected book-agent, and he continued in this office till his death. Randolph-Macon college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1851. He represented American Methodism in the oecumenical conference in London, England, in 1881, and he was at the centennial conference in Baltimore in 1884. His chief work was a "History of Methodism in Tennessee" (3 vols., Nashville, 1870-'2). A memorial volume, edited by Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, is now (1888) in preparation.—Another son, **Andersen Purdy**, clergyman, b. in Rutherford county, Tenn., 25 Feb., 1818, entered the Methodist ministry in 1854, and has published "Sermons for the Times" (Nashville, 1884), and "Heavenly Shadows and Hymns" (1887).

**MacGAHAN, Januarius Aloysius**, journalist, b. near New Lexington, Perry co., Ohio, 12 June, 1844; d. in Constantinople, Turkey, 9 June, 1878. His father died when the son was seven years old, leaving a farm on which the latter worked till the age of sixteen, attending school during the winter months. He went to Huntington, Ill., in 1860, taught for two terms, then became a book-keeper, and, removing to St. Louis in 1864, followed the same calling after first passing through the course of instruction in a business college. He also wrote news-letters to the Huntington "Democrat," gave public readings from Charles Dickens's works, and during his spare hours read law, which he intended to make his profession. In January, 1869, he went to Europe, visited London, Paris, and other places, and then spent many months in Brussels, where he devoted himself to the study of civil and international law, and perfected his knowledge of French and German. When about to embark for home he was engaged in the autumn of 1870 as special correspondent of the New York "Herald." He overtook the retreating army of Gen. Charles D. S. Bourbaki, and then went to Lyons and next to Bordeaux, whence he despatched a series of interviews with the leaders of the Republican and the Monarchical and Clerical parties that attracted much attention, and on the removal of the seat of the National government to



*J. A. MacGahan*



Versailles hastened to Paris, and remained there from the beginning to the end of the Commune, describing the events of the period in graphic letters. He was the only correspondent in the city, and established an intimacy with Dombrovsky and other communist leaders that was the cause of his arrest by the National troops, from whose custody he was delivered through the intercession of the U. S. minister, Elihu B. Washburne. His published conversations with Léon Gambetta, Archbishop Dupanloup, and others introduced into Europe the practice of newspaper interviewing. After the Commune he visited Bucharest, Odessa, and then Yalta, where he formed many friendships with members of the czar's household and officers of the guards. Accompanying the court to St. Petersburg, he was appointed regular correspondent of the "Herald" in that capital, and through his exceptional social relations with high officials was able to obtain interesting political news. He accompanied Gen. William T. Sherman to the Caucasus in 1872, then reported the proceedings of the "Alabama" conference in Geneva, gathered news in London, Paris, Lyons, and other places, and after marrying, in January, 1873, a Russian lady whose acquaintance he had first made at Yalta, was unexpectedly ordered to join the expedition against Khiva. After vainly seeking permission for the journey from the Russian government, he set out alone on his adventurous trip, riding unhindered through the desert, and overtaking the Russian column before Khiva just as the bombardment began. While he was there a close intimacy sprang up between him and Col. Skobelev.

On his return to Europe he published his "Campaigning on the Oxus, and the Fall of Khiva" (London, 1874), which has passed through many editions. In July, 1874, he went to the Pyrenees to report the Carlist war, and remained with Don Carlos for the next ten months, acquiring in a short time a perfect command of the Spanish tongue. During the campaign he lived in the saddle and was frequently under fire. In his letters to the "Herald" he tried to gain for the Carlists the sympathies of the civilized world. In June, 1875, he sailed from Southampton on the "Pandora" for the Polar seas. This voyage he described in newspaper letters, and in a volume entitled "Under the Northern Lights" (London, 1876). In June, 1876, he received a special commission from the editor of the London "Daily News" to investigate the truth of despatches describing Turkish barbarities in Bulgaria, which had been called in question by the premier, Benjamin Disraeli, in the House of commons. Accompanied by Eugène Schuyler, who had been commissioned by the U. S. government to prosecute a similar inquiry, MacGahan went over the desolated districts, questioned the people in Russian, of which language he had gained a limited knowledge, and presented in brilliant descriptive style a mass of detailed evidence of the reality of the Bulgarian horrors that enlisted on behalf of the Christians of Turkey the sympathies of the British public, and removed the hindrances to the armed intervention of Russia. His letters were reprinted in a pamphlet entitled "Turkish Atrocities in Bulgaria" (London, 1876). In the following winter he reported the conference of the ambassadors in Constantinople, then went to St. Petersburg to watch the war preparations. Notwithstanding a painful accident, he accompanied the Russian army, was present at the first battle with the Turks, and witnessed the passage of the advanced guard over the Danube. Though crippled by a broken leg and bruised in

the fall of an ammunition-cart, he accompanied Gen. Gourko's column, and was with Gen. Skobelev at the front, where he often went without food, and four times lay ill in the trenches with malarial fever. His letters described the course of operations and vividly pictured the scenes of battle from the fight at Shipka Pass to the fall of Plevna. While the negotiations of San Stefano were proceeding he remained at Pera during an epidemic of spotted typhus, and at last fell a victim to the disease. MacGahan combined in a remarkable degree descriptive powers and facility of composition, acute military and political perceptions, and physical energy and decisiveness in action. His fearlessness in exposing himself to fire enabled him to describe battles with great fidelity. He had planned a work on the eastern question, but left it in no form for publication.

**McGARVEY, John William**, theologian, b. in Hopkinsville, Ky., 1 March, 1829. He was graduated at Bethany college, Va., in 1850, became a minister of the Christian denomination, and preached at Fayette, Mo., in 1851-'3, then at Dover, Mo., till 1862, and from 1862 till 1881 at Lexington, Ky. Since 1865 he has been professor of sacred history in the College of the Bible, Kentucky university. From 1869 till 1876 he edited the "Apostolic Times." He is the author of a "Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles" (Cincinnati, 1863); "Commentary on the Gospels of Matthew and Mark" (1876); "Lands of the Bible" (Philadelphia, 1880); and "The Text and the Canon," consisting of the first two parts of a work on the evidences of Christianity (Cincinnati, 1886).

**McGEE, Thomas D'Arcy**, statesman, b. in Carlingford, Ireland, 13 April, 1825; d. in Ottawa, Canada, 7 April, 1868. He was educated at Wexford, where his father was employed in the custom-house, emigrated to this country in 1842, and settled in Boston, where he wrote for the "Pilot," a Roman Catholic newspaper, and soon became its editor. On his return to Ireland soon afterward he became parliamentary correspondent of the Dublin "Freeman's Journal," and, identifying himself with the Young Ireland party, joined the staff of "The Nation" newspaper. In 1847 he made himself conspicuous by summoning a meeting to the Rotunda, Dublin, his object being to expose the later policy of Daniel O'Connell. Toward the end of 1848, having become compromised by the part he had taken in the Young Ireland movement, he made good his escape to the United States; and in New York he established a newspaper called "The American Celt," and afterward "The Nation," advocating the claims of Ireland to independent nationality. During the "Know-Nothing" excitement of 1854-'6 his views underwent a radical change, and he became an ardent royalist. He then removed to Canada, where he was gladly welcomed, established a paper called "The New Era," and in 1857 was elected to the Canadian parliament as one of the members for Montreal. In 1864 he was made president of the executive council, which office he continued to hold till 1867. He took an active part in the movement that resulted in the confederation of the British North American colonies, framing the draft of the plan of union that was substantially adopted. He was re-elected after the union and sent to the parliament of Ottawa. McGee had rendered himself obnoxious to the members of the Fenian secret society, and on the evening of 7 April, 1868, when returning from a night session of parliament, he was assassinated at the door of his hotel. He was a man of more than ordinary culture, which was fully recognized. At



the Paris exhibition in 1855, and at the Dublin exhibition in 1864, he represented Canada in the capacity of chief commissioner. His contributions to literature were "Historical Sketches of O'Connell and his Friends" (Dublin, 1845); "Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century" (1846); "Memoir of the Life and Conquests of MacMurrough, King of Leinster" (1847); "Irish Letters" (New York, 1852); "Life of Edward McGinn, Coadjutor Bishop of Derry" (Montreal, 1857); "Canadian Ballads" (1858); "Popular History of Ireland" (New York, 1862); and "Speeches and Addresses on the British American Union" (London, 1865). A volume of his poems, with an introduction by Mrs. D. J. Sadlier, appeared after his death (New York, 1870).

**McGEE, W J** [he has no Christian name], geologist, b. in Dubuque county, Iowa, 17 April, 1853. He was self-educated, and in early life invented and patented several improvements on agricultural implements, subsequently he turned his attention to geology, and made important investigations in that direction, including researches on the loess of the Mississippi valley, the examination of the great quaternary lakes of Nevada and California, and the study of a recent fault-movement of great scientific interest in the middle Atlantic slope. In 1881 he received the appointment of geologist on the U. S. geological survey, and in that capacity he visited in 1886 the city of Charleston for the purpose of studying the earthquake disturbances in its vicinity. He is a member of many scientific societies in the United States, and has published nearly fifty scientific papers in the proceedings of the societies of which he is a member, and in technical journals.

**MACGEORGE, Robert Jackson**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1811. His father, Andrew, was a well-known solicitor in Glasgow. Robert was educated at the Universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, in 1839 was ordained a minister of the Episcopal church of Scotland, and in 1841 he removed to Canada, where he was appointed incumbent of Trinity church, Streetsville. During his connection with this congregation he did much missionary work at adjoining stations. While in Canada he edited the "Church," a weekly newspaper, and the "Anglo-American Magazine." In 1858 he returned to Scotland, and was placed in charge of the Episcopal church in Oban. Mr. MacGeorge was for some time synod clerk, and in 1872 was appointed dean of Argyll and the Isles. In 1881 he resigned his charge, as well as his office of dean and canon of the cathedral. He has written numerous songs which have been set to music, and is also the author of a volume of "Tales, Lyrics, and Sketches" (Toronto, 1858).

**McGILL, Alexander Taggart**, clergyman, b. in Cannonsburgh, Pa., 24 Jan., 1807. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1826, was a tutor there for a short time, and then removed to Georgia, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1830. He was appointed by the legislature to survey and map the northwest corner of the state, and after this work was completed in 1831 he returned to Cannonsburgh for the purpose of fitting himself for the ministry. After studying in the Associate Presbyterian seminary, where he was graduated in 1835, he was ordained at Carlisle, Pa., and was pastor of three small churches in Cumberland, Perry, and York counties till 1838, when he connected himself with the old-school Presbyterian church. Soon afterward he became pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church of Carlisle, and in 1842 professor of church history in Western theological seminary, Allegheny, Pa. In 1848

he was moderator of the general assembly, which met in Baltimore. In the winter of 1852 he filled a professorship in the Presbyterian seminary at Columbia, S. C., and in 1853 returned to his former chair in Allegheny. In 1854 he was transferred to the professorship of ecclesiastical, homiletic, and pastoral theology at Princeton theological seminary, and in 1883 he was retired as emeritus professor. He received the degree of D. D. from Marshall college, Mercersburg, Pa., in 1842, and that of LL. D. from Princeton in 1868. Many of his sermons and speeches have been printed. He has been a frequent contributor to reviews, and, besides assisting in the composition of other works, is the author of a volume on "Church Government," now (1888) in press, and two on "Church Ordinances," ready for the press.—His son, **George McCulloch**, surgeon, b. at Hannah Furnace, Centre co., Pa., 20 April, 1838; d. near Fort Lyon, Colorado, 20 July, 1867, was graduated at Princeton in 1858 and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1861. He was commissioned assistant surgeon in the U. S. army to date from 16 April, 1861, in June, 1863, was made medical inspector, and in May, 1864, was acting medical director of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac. For gallantry at Meadow Brook he received the brevet of captain. In June, 1864, he was made acting medical inspector of the Army of the Potomac, and served as such until January, 1865. At the close of the war he was brevetted major. During the cholera year of 1866 he attended the victims of the epidemic on Hart's and David's islands, New York harbor, receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel. He was then ordered to the west, and while he was on the march from Fort Harker, Kansas, to Fort Lyon, the cholera broke out. Incessant labor then, which earned for him the brevet of colonel, with grief at the death of his wife, was the cause of his death.—Another son, **Alexander Taggart**, jurist, b. in Allegheny City, Pa., 20 Oct., 1843, was graduated at Princeton in 1864, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Jersey City, N. J. He was elected to the legislature in 1874, re-elected the following year, and was prosecutor of the pleas of Hudson county in 1878-'83 and then president of the county courts till May, 1887, when he was chosen chancellor of the state of New Jersey.

**McGILL, James**, Canadian philanthropist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 6 Oct., 1744; d. in Montreal, Canada, 19 Dec., 1813. He received his early education in his native place, and came to Canada before the American Revolution. For some time after his arrival he engaged in the northwest fur-trade, but afterward settled in Montreal, and, in partnership with his brother, Andrew McGill, became one of the chief merchants in that town. He was for many years a member of the Lower Canadian parliament for West Montreal, and afterward a member of the legislative and executive councils. He was lieutenant-colonel and subsequently colonel of the Montreal city militia, and at the beginning of the war of 1812 became brigadier-general, and was prepared in that capacity to take the field. In addition to many other benefits that he conferred upon Montreal, he was mainly instrumental in founding the university that bears his name, and bequeathed to it property that was valued at £30,000 and £10,000 in cash. Owing to the growth of the city, the land has increased greatly in value, and, in consequence of this fact and other bequests and donations that have been received, it is now the most richly endowed university of the Dominion.



**McGILL, John**, Canadian statesman, b. in Auchland, Wigtonshire, Scotland, in March, 1752; d. in Toronto, 31 Dec., 1834. After receiving his preparatory education, he was apprenticed to a merchant at Ayr. In 1773 he emigrated to Virginia, adhered to the royal cause in the Revolution, and in 1777 was a lieutenant in the Loyal Virginians. In 1782 he was a captain in the Queen's rangers, and in 1783, at the close of the war, went to St. John, New Brunswick, where he remained seven years. In the winter of 1792 Mr. McGill removed to Upper Canada, where he became a member of the executive council in 1796, and in 1797 of the legislative council, in which body he remained till his death. He was also inspector-general of accounts, to which office he was appointed in 1801.—His nephew, **Peter**, Canadian merchant, b. in Cree Bridge, Wigtonshire, Scotland, in August, 1789; d. in Montreal, 28 Sept., 1860, was named McCutcheon, but he afterward changed that surname to McGill at the request of his uncle, whose heir he became. Peter emigrated to Canada in 1809, and, settling in Montreal, became a merchant. From June, 1834, till June, 1860, he was president of the Bank of Montreal. He became a legislative councillor in 1841, was also for a time an executive councillor, and in 1847 was appointed speaker of the legislative council, which office he held till his resignation in the following year. Mr. McGill was the first chairman of the St. Lawrence and Champlain railroad company, the first that was established in Canada, from its beginning in 1834 until the road was completed in 1838. He was mayor of Montreal from 1840 till 1842, a governor of the University of McGill college, governor of Montreal general hospital, and president of various associations. He was noted for his liberality, and probably no other citizen of Montreal did so much to advance its interests.

**McGILL, John, R. C. bishop**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Nov., 1809; d. in Richmond, Va., 14 Jan., 1872. His parents, who had come from Ireland when they were children, settled in Philadelphia before their marriage, but removed to Bardstown, Ky., in 1818. John was graduated at the College of St. Joseph in 1828, studied law, and practised with success, but afterward abandoned his profession and entered the seminary of Bardstown as a candidate for the priesthood. Here he spent two years, and was then sent to St. Mary's, Baltimore, for the completion of his theological studies. He returned to Bardstown in 1835 and was ordained priest by Bishop David on 13 June. He was placed in charge of the congregation of St. Peter's church, Lexington, and toward the end of 1836 appointed assistant pastor of the Church of St. Louis, Louisville. In the summer of 1838 he was despatched to Europe on a special mission by Bishop Chabrat. On his return to Louisville in October, in addition to his ministerial work he edited the "Catholic Advocate," in which his articles in defence of the dogmas of his church made his name known to all Roman Catholics in the United States. He also gave a series of lectures on the same subjects, which were listened to by members of every denomination. In 1848 he was appointed vicar-general by Bishop Spalding, and in October, 1850, he was nominated for the see of Richmond, and consecrated bishop on 10 Nov. He devoted himself zealously to the administration of his diocese. There were but ten churches and eight priests in it, with two orphan asylums. Bishop McGill built churches in Norfolk, Fortress Monroe, Richmond, Fredericksburg, Warrenton, and Fairfax Station. He visited Rome

in 1852 in order to take part in the definition of the immaculate conception, and in 1869 to join in the deliberations of the Vatican council. His diocese suffered severely during the civil war, and several of his churches were destroyed, but he gave himself up to the care of the wounded, and established an infirmary in Richmond for their benefit. After the war he built the convent of Monte Maria, and introduced various sisterhoods, who established academies. He also established fourteen parochial schools for a Roman Catholic population of about 17,000. His health failed in 1871. While bishop of Richmond, Dr. McGill published a series of letters on controversial subjects addressed to Robert Ridgway, besides two compendiums of Catholic doctrine, entitled "The True Church" and "Faith the Victory." He was also author of a work criticising Macaulay's "History of England," and translated Audin's "Life of John Calvin" (Louisville, 1847).

**McGILLIVRAY, Alexander**, Indian chief, b. in the Creek nation in 1740; d. in Pensacola, Fla., 17 Feb., 1793. His father was Lachland McGillivray, of Dunmaglas, Scotland, his mother a half-breed Creek princess of the influential Wind family, whose father had been a French officer of Spanish descent. He had thus in his veins the blood of four nations, and in his character were some of the traits of them all. He possessed the polished urbanity of the Frenchman, the duplicity of the Spaniard, the cool sagacity of the Scotchman, and the silent subtlety, and inveterate hate of the North American Indian. He received a classical education from his father's brother, a Scotch-Presbyterian clergyman of Charleston, but on reaching manhood returned to his mother's people, among whom he was at once given the position to which he was entitled by his talents and the influence of his family. He assumed a kind of semi-barbaric pomp, being constantly attended by a numerous retinue, from whom he exacted all the deference due to royalty. He had several wives, whom he lodged in as many different "palaces," at which he entertained his guests in rude magnificence. His influence was always great among his nation, but it was at first overshadowed by that of the Cherokee king, Oconostota. On the deposition of the latter, he became the autocrat of the Creeks, and their allies the Seminoles and Chickamaugas. Thus he could bring into the field not less than 10,000 warriors. He sided with the British in the Revolutionary war, and in retaliation Georgia confiscated such of his lands as lay within her limits. This excited his bitter enmity, and led a long war against the western settlers. The treaty of peace of 1783 was no sooner signed than he proposed to Arthur O'Neil, the Spanish governor of Pensacola, the treacherous policy by which Spain sought for twelve years to sever the trans-Alleghany region from the Union. Failing to bring the other southern tribes into a coalition against John Sevier on Holston and Watauga rivers, he made constant raids upon Gen. James Robertson, along Cumberland river, and the latter, with unexampled heroism, as constantly beat him back, at one time with but seventy men, and with never so many as a thousand. The U. S. government made him repeated overtures for peace, but he seriously listened to none till he was invited to New York in 1790, to hold a personal conference with Washington. Seeing in this an opportunity for display, he went, attended by twenty-eight of his principal chiefs and warriors; but he was careful before setting out to write to the Spanish governor at New Orleans that, although he should



conclude a treaty of peace with the U. S. government, he would ever remain faithful to his old friends, the Spaniards. He was received with great ceremony by the United States officials, who concluded with him a treaty by which they restored to the Creeks a large territory, paid McGillivray \$100,000 for his confiscated property, and gave him the commission of major-general in the U. S. army. He returned home, and at once instigated a fresh raid upon the heroic Robertson. He pursued this treacherous policy till his death. McGillivray was a curious compound of the wild savage and the educated white man. He indulged in a plurality of wives, and had a barbarian's delight in tinsel splendor; yet he had scholarly tastes, and an intellect so keen as to be a match in diplomacy for the ablest statesman. He was a skilful speculator, a shrewd merchant, an astute politician, and an able writer of state papers. At the same time he was a British colonel, and a Spaniard and an American general, and he played these different nationalities so skilfully against each other as always to secure his own interest and that of his nation. He is chiefly remembered for his savage delight in blood, his treacherous diplomacy, and the duplicity by which he hid the most fiendish designs under the guise of fraternal kindness. He was an instance of a powerful intellect absolutely divorced from moral principle. Said Robertson, who knew him well: "The Spaniards are devils, and the biggest devil among them is the half Spaniard, half Frenchman, half Scotchman, and altogether Creek scoundrel, McGillivray."

**McGILVERY, Freeman**, soldier, b. in Prospect, Me., 27 Oct., 1823; d. in Virginia, 2 Sept., 1864. He was born in humble circumstances, became a sailor, and before he had completed his twenty-first year was master of a vessel. On hearing of the beginning of the civil war, while he was in Rio Janeiro, he returned, after completing his business, to his native state, and raised a battery of artillery, which was first brought into action at Cedar Mountain, 9 Aug., 1862, where he was instrumental in preserving the left flank of the National army. He was subsequently engaged at Sulphur Springs, the second battle of Bull Run, Chantilly, and Antietam. He was promoted major 5 Feb., 1863, and assigned to the command of the 1st brigade of the volunteer artillery reserve of the Army of the Potomac. On 23 June, 1863, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and at Gettysburg, by the rapid and destructive fire of his guns, repelled three infantry charges on Gen. Daniel E. Sickles's position, which would otherwise have broken the National line. In the third assault he was driven from his position after the infantry had retreated; but by sacrificing one battery he was able to form a new line that, without infantry supports, filled a gap of 800 yards, through which the Confederates would otherwise have passed, cutting the National army in twain. He was promoted colonel of the Maine mounted artillery on 1 Sept., 1863, and in June, 1864, commanded the reserve artillery before Petersburg. In August he was appointed chief of artillery of the 10th army corps, and while serving in that capacity in the operations at Deep Bottom was shot in the finger. The urgency of his duties caused him to neglect the wound until an operation became necessary, and, while undergoing it, he died from the effects of chloroform.

**McGINNIS, George Francis**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 19 March, 1826. He was educated in the common schools of Maine and Ohio, served during the Mexican war as captain of Ohio volun-

teers, and in the civil war as lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the 11th Indiana infantry, was engaged at Fort Donelson, and promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862. He served with that rank during the remainder of the war, and was mustered out on 24 Aug., 1865. After the war he settled in Indianapolis, Ind., became auditor of Marion county in 1867, and held that office till 1871.

**McGIRTH, Daniel**, scout, b. in Kershaw district, S. C.; d. in Sumter district, S. C., about 1789. He was a hunter and trapper, whose familiarity with the woods of South Carolina and Georgia made him a useful scout for the Americans, with whom he sided in the early part of the Revolution. While at St. Illa, Georgia, an American officer, who coveted the valuable mare that he rode, provoked McGirth to an angry act, for which he was sentenced to be flogged. Making his escape, he joined the Tories, and, to satisfy his vindictive feelings, committed many barbarities. When the patriots regained possession of South Carolina he retreated into Georgia, and thence into Florida, where he was arrested by the Spaniards after the war, and confined in the castle of St. Augustine. He was not liberated until the expiration of five years. The hardships of prison-life so undermined his health that he soon died.

**McGLYNN, Edward**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 27 Sept., 1837. He was educated at public schools in New York, and in 1851-'60 studied theology at the College of the propaganda in Rome, where he received his doctorate after public examination. In 1860 he was ordained to the priesthood, and on his return to the United States he was made an assistant pastor, and also became a hospital chaplain. On the death of Father Cummings, in 1866, he was appointed to succeed him as pastor of St. Stephen's church in New York city, and there, by his elo-



*Edm. M. Glynn.*

quence, heartiness, and quick sympathy with his people, won their warmest affection. Dr. McGlynn's unwillingness to establish a parochial school in connection with his church, and his claim that the public schools were safe for the children of Roman Catholics, brought him into disfavor with the authorities of the church. He supported Henry George (*q. v.*) during the mayoralty canvass of 1886, and his remarks in favor of Mr. George's land theories on public platforms resulted in his being censured by the archbishop of the diocese. He persisted, and the matter was referred to Rome for action. The archbishop meanwhile removed him from the charge of St. Stephen's, and he was summoned to appear at the Vatican; but ignoring the papal demands, he was excommunicated. Many of his parishioners shared his views, and in consequence the sentiment in his favor was very strong. During the spring of 1887 Dr. McGlynn helped to found, and became president of, the Anti-poverty society, and was conspicuous by his Sunday evening lectures before that body in the Academy of music in New York city. In behalf of the eco-



conomic opinions that he holds, he has lectured in many cities of the United States, and has published articles in support of the principles that he eloquently advocates.

**McGRAW, John**, merchant, b. in Dryden, N. Y., 22 May, 1815; d. in Ithaca, N. Y., 4 May, 1877. He began in humble circumstances, but was very successful in business, being extensively engaged in the lumber trade in Wisconsin, Iowa, and Michigan, and the head of a firm that possessed large mills at Saginaw. He made Ithaca his residence in 1861, having lived for the previous eleven years in New York city. He was one of the original trustees of Cornell university, and erected at his own expense, at a cost of \$150,000, the McGraw building, for the accommodation of the library and museum of the university.—His only daughter, **Jennie**, married Prof. Daniel Willard Fiske (*q. v.*), and at her death bequeathed to Cornell University a library fund of nearly \$1,000,000.

**McGREADY, James**, clergyman, b. in western Pennsylvania about 1758; d. in Henderson, Ky., in February, 1817. While he was a child his family removed to Guilford county, N. C. He was educated at the school of Rev. Dr. John McMillan, Cannonsburgh, Pa., and licensed to preach on 13 Aug., 1788. After spending some time with Rev. Dr. John B. Smith at Hampden Sidney college, Va., he preached in Orange county, N. C., and was settled as a pastor, where his eloquence influenced many young men to follow the Christian ministry. In 1796 he removed to Kentucky, and was settled over the Gaspar river, Red river, and Muddy river churches, in Logan county. He was the originator and director of the great revival of 1800, in the Cumberland country, which forms a spiritual epoch in the history of the states west of the Alleghany mountains. In July, 1800, he organized an encampment, and thus originated the religious camp-meeting. The employment as preachers and evangelists of young men not regularly ordained to the ministry excited opposition in the church, and led to the organization in 1810 of the Cumberland Presbyterians. Two years afterward he withdrew from the new body and returned to his former presbytery. He wrote many forcible sermons, which were collected and published by the Rev. James Smith (Nashville). See his "Life," by Rev. J. B. Lindsley (Nashville).

**MacGREGG, James**, clergyman, b. in Ireland in 1677; d. in Londonderry, N. H., 5 March, 1729. He received a thorough classical and theological education, and had charge of a Presbyterian church in the north of Ireland. The oppressions to which Presbyterians were at that time subjected induced him to emigrate with about 100 families. They landed at Boston on 14 Oct., 1718, and established near Haverhill the town of Londonderry, where they organized the first Presbyterian church in New England, of which he assumed the pastoral charge without the ceremony of installation.—His son, **David**, b. in Ireland, 6 Nov., 1710; d. in Londonderry, N. H., 30 May, 1777, studied theology with his father's successor, and was ordained pastor of a new parish in the western part of Londonderry in 1737. He took an active part in the great awakening that began in 1741. In 1755 he declined a call to the Presbyterian church in New York city. His discourses include "Professors warned of their Danger" (Boston, 1741); "The Spirits of the Day Tried" (1742); and "The Believers all Secured" (1747).

**MacGREGOR, John**, British political economist, b. in Drynie, near Stornoway, Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1797; d. in Boulogne, France, 23 April,

1857. He was the eldest son of David MacGregor, of Drynie, Ross-shire. When quite young, John was sent to Canada and placed in a commercial house on Prince Edward island. He soon became prominent in the colony, and finally obtained a seat in the colonial legislature. After a lengthened colonial experience he returned to the mother-country, and was employed on various commercial missions. He was made secretary of the board of trade in 1840, and held the office until 1847, when he was elected by the citizens of Glasgow as one of their representatives in parliament. He took an active part in the free-trade controversy, and with Joseph Hume and others was instrumental in inducing the house of commons to appoint a select committee on the import duties. His published works are numerous. Among them are "Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the Maritime Colonies of British North America" (1828); "Emigration to British America" (1829); "My Note-Book" (1835); "Commercial and Financial Legislation of Europe and America" (1841); "American Discovery from the Times of Columbus" (1846); "Germany and her Resources" (1848); and an uncompleted "History of the British Empire from the Accession of James I." (1852).

**McGROARTY, Stephen Joseph**, soldier, b. in Mount Charles county, Donegal, Ireland, in 1830; d. in College Hill, Ohio, 2 Jan., 1870. He was brought to the United States when three years of age. His parents settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was educated in St. Francis Xavier college. After graduation he engaged in the dry-goods business in partnership with an uncle, but left it at the end of five years to study law. He was admitted to the bar and began practice in Toledo, but subsequently returned to Cincinnati, where he achieved a reputation as a criminal lawyer. When the civil war began he raised a company of Irish-Americans for three months, with which he re-enlisted for three years. At Carnifex Ferry he received a gunshot wound through the right lung. As soon as he had recovered he returned to the field as colonel of the 50th Ohio infantry, which was afterward merged in the 61st, and he commanded the latter till the end of the war. At Peach Tree Creek his left arm was shattered at the elbow in the beginning of the engagement, yet he remained with his men through the fight. He was accustomed to expose his life with the utmost hardihood, and during the war received twenty-three wounds. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 1 May, 1865. He was for two years collector of internal revenue, and just before his death, which resulted from injuries received in battle, was elected clerk of the Hamilton county courts.

**McGUFFEY, William Holmes**, educator, b. in Washington county, Pa., 23 Sept., 1800; d. at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va., 4 May, 1873. He was graduated at Washington college, Pa., in 1826, and immediately appointed professor of ancient languages in Miami university. He was licensed as a Presbyterian minister in 1829, and preached frequently during the remainder of his life. In 1832 he was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy. He became president of Cincinnati college in 1836, and in 1839 of Ohio university. In 1843-'5 he was a professor in Woodward college, Cincinnati. From 1845 till his death he occupied the chair of moral philosophy and political economy in the University of Virginia. While in Cincinnati he began the preparation of an "Eclectic" series of readers and spellers, which became popular, and have been many times revised and reissued.



**McGUIRE, Hunter Holmes**, physician, b. in Winchester, Va., 11 Oct., 1835. He is the son of a physician, and was educated at Winchester academy, and studied medicine at the Medical college of Virginia, the medical schools in Philadelphia and New Orleans, and Winchester medical college, from which he received his diploma in 1855. He practised first in Winchester, holding the chair of anatomy in the Medical college from 1856 till 1858, when he removed to Philadelphia. In the beginning of the civil war he enlisted in the Confederate army, was soon promoted to the post of medical director of the Army of the Shenandoah Valley, and was afterward medical director of the 2d army corps. In 1865 he was elected professor of surgery in Virginia medical college, Richmond, which chair he held till 1880. In 1885 he was made professor emeritus in that institution. Dr. McGuire organized, in connection with his large general surgical practice, St. Luke's home for the sick in Richmond, with a training-school for nurses. He was president of the Association of Confederate medical officers in 1869, and of the Virginia medical society in 1873, vice-president of the International medical congress in 1876, and of the American medical association in 1881, and president of the American surgical association in 1887. The University of North Carolina in 1887 gave him the degree of LL. D. He has published in medical journals various papers, an account of the circumstances of the wounding and death of Gen. Stonewall Jackson, whom he attended. He has contributed to John Ashhurst's "International Cyclopædia of Surgery" (1884); William Pepper's "System of Medicine" (Philadelphia, 1885-'7); and the American edition of Holmes's "Surgery."

**MACHEBŒUF, Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in Riom, France, 11 Aug., 1812. He received his early education in the schools of the Christian brothers and in the College of Riom, studied philosophy and theology in the Sulpitian seminary of Montferran, and was ordained in 1836. He then spent three years in missionary labor in France, and in 1839, at the request of Archbishop Purcell, came to the United States, where he labored ten years in the diocese of Cincinnati, and then in New Mexico until 1860, part of the time serving as vicar-general. He was next sent to Colorado, where he was thrown from his carriage while descending a spur of the Rocky mountains, and lamed for life. He was appointed vicar-general of the territory, built the first church in Denver, and gradually formed parishes, erecting other churches and obtaining priests for them. In 1868 he had built eighteen churches in the territory, besides founding a convent of the Sisters of Loretto, and an academy and a school for boys in Denver. He was consecrated bishop of Epiphania *in partibus infidelium*, and vicar-apostolic of Colorado on 16 Aug., 1868. His vicariate embraces Colorado and Utah. The Roman Catholic population, which originally consisted of a few thousand half-civilized Mexicans and miners, now exceeds 50,000.

**MACHEN, Willis Benson**, senator, b. in Caldwell county, Ky., 5 April, 1810. He received a common-school education, became a farmer, and in 1849 was sent to the State constitutional convention. In 1853 he was a member of the state senate, and in 1856 and 1860 of the state house of representatives. He was sent to the 1st Confederate congress from Kentucky, being re-elected to the 2d congress, and serving from 22 Feb., 1862, till April, 1864. On the death of Garrett Davis he was appointed United States senator from Kentucky, and served from 2 Dec., 1872, till 3 March, 1873.

**McHENRY, James**, statesman, b. in Ireland, 16 Nov., 1753; d. in Baltimore, Md., 3 May, 1816. He received a classical education in Dublin, subsequently, on account of delicate health, made a voyage to this country, and came to Philadelphia about 1771. He induced his father to emigrate, and after following his studies in New-ark, Del., he studied medicine under Dr. Benjamin Rush in Philadelphia, and subsequently accompanied Washington to the camp at Cambridge. He joined the army as assistant surgeon in January, 1776, in a short time he was appointed medical director, and subsequently surgeon to the 5th Pennsylvania battalion. He was made prisoner at Fort Washington, and was not exchanged until the spring of 1778. On 15 May of that year he became secretary to Washington, and his relations with the latter continued through life to be those of a trusted friend and adviser. Dr. McHenry held this office until 1780, and then was transferred to the staff of Lafayette, where he remained till the close of the war. He was in the Maryland senate in 1781-'6, in 1783 was appointed to congress in place of Edward Giles, and held office until 1786, double duty in the state and continental legislatures being customary at that time. He became a member of the U. S. constitutional convention the next year, was the first of the delegates from Maryland to take his seat, and was a regular attendant, although he took little part in debate. He afterward labored to secure the ratification of the constitution, and was successful, notwithstanding the powerful opposition of Luther Martin and Samuel Chase. He was repeatedly re-elected to the Maryland legislature until he became a member of Washington's cabinet as secretary of war in January, 1796, in place of Timothy Pickering, who was promoted to secretary of state, holding office throughout his administration and under President Adams until 1801. After that service he retired from public life. Fort McHenry was named in his honor.

**McHENRY, James**, physician, b. in Larne, County Antrim, Ireland, 20 Dec., 1785; d. there, 21 July, 1845. He was the son of a cloth-merchant, who died when the son was but a lad. He was graduated in medicine at the college in Dublin, and also received a diploma from the college at Glasgow. He began practice at Larne, then removed to Belfast, where he also carried on a drug business until he came to the United States in 1817. After living in Baltimore, Md., and Pittsburg, Pa., he came in 1824 to Philadelphia, where he practised medicine and carried on a mercantile business. From 1842 till his death he was U. S. consul at Londonderry. He was of a romantic disposition, early developed considerable poetic genius, and became noted for his rural stanzas in Ireland, and, on coming to this country, took deeper interest in literary works than in the business of his profession. His house in Philadelphia was much frequented by literary men. His earliest publication in the United States was "The Pleasures of Friendship" (1822), which poem, with



James McHenry



others, was reprinted (Philadelphia, 1836). In 1824 he edited at Philadelphia the "American Monthly Magazine," for which he wrote "O'Halloran, or the Insurgent, a Romance of the Irish Rebellion," afterward reprinted at Glasgow. He was also the author of "The Wilderness, or Brad-dock's Times, a Tale of the West" (2 vols., New York, 1823); "A Spectre of the Forest, or Annals of the Housatonic" (2 vols., 1823); "The Hearts of Steel, an Irish Historical Tale of the Last Century" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1825); "The Betrothed of Wyoming" (2d ed., 1830); and "Meredith, or the Mystery of the Meschianza, a Tale of the Revolution" (1831). Among his poetical works are "Waltham, an American Revolutionary Tale, in Three Cantos" (New York, 1823); "The Usurper, an Historical Tragedy, in Five Acts," which was played with great success at the old Chestnut street theatre (Philadelphia, 1829); and "The Antediluvians, or the World Destroyed, a Narrative Poem in Ten Books" (1840). Dr. McHenry took an active interest in politics, was the personal friend and ardent admirer of Andrew Jackson, and as a tribute to him published "Jackson's Wreath," a poem (1829).—His son, **James**, merchant, b. in Larne, Ireland, 3 May, 1817, came to this country in infancy, was educated in Philadelphia, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and afterward went to England, where he engaged extensively in business at Liverpool. He is said to have been the first to import into England American butter and cheese. Mr. McHenry has been interested in American railway enterprises. Since 1861 he has resided in Kensington, London, in one of the most famous private houses in England—Oats Lodge—formerly called Little Holland House, where, for nearly a quarter of a century, the most noted of Americans visiting London have enjoyed Mr. McHenry's hospitalities. During the civil war his sympathies were with the National government, and he contributed \$500 to the equipment of the Corn Exchange regiment of Philadelphia, and presented to that city a Whitworth-gun battery.—The first James's daughter, **Mary**, b. in Philadelphia, married J. Bellargee Cox, and is widely known for her philanthropic work in that city. She aided in founding the Church home in 1856; the Soldiers' reading-room in 1862, which she aided in maintaining until the close of the civil war; the Lincoln institution in 1865; and the Educational home in 1871, with all of which, except the second named, she is still (1887) connected, and has been active in fostering. Since 1873 she has been president of the board of lady visitors of the Soldiers' home, Philadelphia. She was appointed in 1876 by the Centennial commission one of the thirteen women to represent the thirteen original states. For some years Mrs. Cox has been active in the movement for the education of Indian children.

**MACHIN, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Staffordshire, England, 20 March, 1744; d. in Charleston, Montgomery co., N. Y., 3 April, 1816. He was educated as an engineer, and employed in the construction of the Duke of Bridgewater's canal between Manchester and Worsley. In 1772 he was sent to New Jersey to examine a copper-mine, and remained in this country, settling in Boston, Mass. He embraced with ardor the cause of independence, was one of the party that threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor, and fought as an officer of artillery at Bunker Hill, where he was wounded. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in the New York artillery on 18 Jan., 1776, and during that year was employed in placing chains across the Hudson river at the Highlands. He was wounded at Fort

Montgomery in October, 1777, where he held a commission as 1st lieutenant, and was attached to Col. John Lamb's artillery regiment; he served as an engineer in the expedition of Col. Goosen Van Schaick, which destroyed the settlements of the Onondaga Indians in the spring of 1779, and later in the year accompanied Gen. James Clinton's expedition into the Genesee country. He was promoted captain of artillery on 21 Aug., 1780, employed on the siege-works at Yorktown, and in 1783 settled in Ulster county, N. Y. Subsequently he established a mill west of Newburg, N. Y., and coined copper pieces for some of the states prior to the institution of a national coinage. He obtained patents for a large tract of land in the northern part of Oneida county, N. Y., and in 1797 removed to Mohawk, N. Y., where he was engaged for some time in surveying.—His son, **Thomas**, soldier, b. in New Grange, Ulster co., N. Y., in 1796; d. in Albany, N. Y., in May, 1875, served as a captain during the war of 1812-'15, and became a brigadier-general in the New York militia.

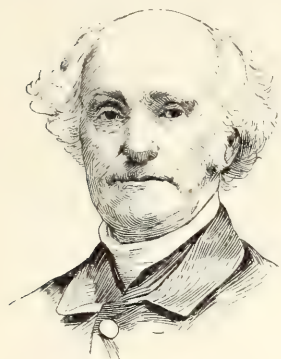
**MACHRAY, Robert**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1832. He is the son of an advocate, and was educated at King's college in his native city and at Cambridge, where he was graduated in 1851. He was ordained priest in 1856, became vicar of Medingley the same year, and in 1858 was appointed dean of Sydney college, Cambridge. In 1860-'1 he was university examiner, and in 1865 Ramsden university preacher. In 1865 he was consecrated bishop of Rupert's Land, at Lambeth, by the archbishop of Canterbury, and the bishops of London, Ely, and Aberdeen. The diocese at the time of Bishop Machray's appointment included the present province of Manitoba and the northwest territories. In visiting the mission stations that were scattered over this extensive tract of country, he encountered many privations and dangers, and travelled thousands of miles by canoe and dog-sleigh. In 1874 his diocese was subdivided, and the see of Rupert's Land now comprises the province of Manitoba, part of the district of Cumberland, and the districts of Swan River, Norwayhouse, and Lac La Pluie. In the same year Bishop Machray was appointed metropolitan of the whole northwest country. In 1881 he became chancellor of the University of Manitoba, and is now (1888) professor of ecclesiastical history in the theological college there.

**McILHENNEY, Charles Morgan**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 April, 1858. He studied painting under Frank Briscoe, and anatomy in the Philadelphia academy of fine arts in 1877. He first exhibited in New York in 1882, and has since continued to show pictures in the National academy and at the New York water-color society, of which he is a member. In 1878-'81 he was on a sketching-tour in the south Pacific. His studio is now (1888) in New York city. Among his pictures are "Good Bye" (1883); "A Gray Summer Noon" (1884); "The Shadow of Twilight falls Silent and Gray" (1885); "The Old, Old Story" (1886); and "The Passing Storm" (1887).

**McILVAINE, Joseph**, senator, b. in Bristol, Bucks co., Pa., in 1768; d. in Burlington, N. J., 19 Aug., 1826. He received an academic education, was admitted to the Burlington, N. J., bar in 1791, was clerk of the Burlington county court in 1800-'23, and U. S. attorney for the district of New Jersey in 1801-'20. He was elected to the U. S. senate from New Jersey in 1823, in place of Samuel L. Southard, who had resigned, and served from December of that year till the time of his death in 1826.—His son, **Charles Pettit**, P. E. bishop, b.



in Burlington, N. J., 18 Jan., 1799; d. in Florence, Italy, 13 March, 1873, was graduated at Princeton in 1816, studied for the ministry, and was made deacon, 28 June, 1820, and priest, 20 March, 1821. His first charge was Christ church, Georgetown, D. C., where he labored zealously for five years. In 1825 he was appointed professor of ethics,



*C. P. McIlvaine*

and chaplain in the U. S. military academy. He accepted a call to St. Ann's church, Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1827, and in 1831 was chosen to be professor of the evidences of revealed religion and sacred antiquities in the University of the city of New York. During his connection with the university he delivered a valuable course of lectures, which were subsequently published. He was next elected bishop of Ohio, and was consecrated in St. Paul's chapel, New York city, 31 Oct., 1832. On removing to his diocese he became president of Kenyon college, and also of the theological seminary, at Gambier. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton and from Brown in 1832, that of D. C. L. from Oxford in 1853, and LL. D. from Cambridge in 1858. Bishop McIlvaine was a member of the sanitary commission during the civil war, and did good service to his native land, when on a visit to Europe, in setting forth right views on the questions at issue in the United States. He was present at the Pan-Anglican council in London in 1867. As age drew on, he yielded to the necessity of having an assistant, and Dr. Gregory T. Bedell was elected to that office in 1859. Infirm health led to his making another visit to Europe in 1872-'3, but he died before he could reach home. Bishop McIlvaine was an able and voluminous writer. His chief publications were "Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity" (New York, 1832), which have passed through thirty editions; "Oxford Divinity compared with that of the Roman and Anglican Churches, with a Special View of the Doctrine of Justification by Faith" (Philadelphia, 1841); "The Holy Catholic Church" (1844); "No Priest, no Altar, no Sacrifice, but Christ," and "Reasons for Refusing to Consecrate a Church having an Altar" (1846); "Valedictory Offering, Five Sermons" (London, 1853); "The Truth and the Life, Twenty-two Discourses," published at the request of the convention of Ohio (New York, 1855), together with numerous occasional sermons, addresses, pastoral letters, etc. He also edited "Select Family and Parish Sermons," from English sources (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1839).

**McILVAINE, Joshua Hall**, clergyman, b. in Lewis, Del., 4 March, 1815. He was graduated at Princeton in 1837, and at the theological seminary there in 1840, was pastor successively of Presbyterian churches at Little Falls, Utica, and Rochester, N. Y., professor of belles-lettres at Princeton in 1860-'70, and pastor of the High street church in Newark, N. J., in 1870-'4. He introduced the name "Westminster" for churches in founding the church of that title in Utica. In 1859 he delivered a course of six lectures before the Smithsonian institution on comparative philology in relation to ethnology, including an analysis of the structure of

the Sanskrit language, and the process of deciphering cuneiform inscriptions. In 1869 he delivered a similar course on social science in Philadelphia under the auspices of the University of Pennsylvania. He has been a member for many years of the American oriental society, and in 1854 received the degree of D. D. from the University of Rochester, N. Y. In 1887 he founded at Princeton, N. J., Evelyn college for girls. His publications include "The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil" (New York, 1854); "Elocution, the Sources and Elements of its Power" (1870); "The Wisdom of Holy Scripture, with Reference to Sceptical Objections" (1883); "The Wisdom of the Apocalypse" (1886), and religious and scientific articles.

**McILVAINE, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Petersburg, Va., 20 May, 1834. He was graduated at Hampden Sidney in 1853, studied at the University of Virginia, and received his theological education at the Virginia union theological seminary and at the college of the Free church of Scotland. He was licensed to preach in 1857, was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Amelia Court-House, Va., in 1857-'60, of churches in Farmville and Lynchburg, Va., in 1862-'72, and at the latter date became co-ordinate secretary and treasurer of home and foreign missions in the southern Presbyterian church. He was secretary of home missions in 1882-'3, and since June, 1883, has been president of Hampden Sidney college, Va. He was a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian council that was held in Belfast, Ireland, in 1884.

**MacINNES, Donald**, Canadian senator, b. in Oban, Argyshire, Scotland, 26 May, 1824. He came to Canada in 1840, engaged in business in Dundas, and subsequently removed to Hamilton, and has been for years one of the foremost merchants and manufacturers of Canada. He was chairman of the royal commission that was appointed 16 June, 1880, to inquire into the organization of the civil service of Canada, and became a member of the Dominion senate, 24 Dec., 1881. Mr. MacInnes is president of the Bank of Hamilton, of the Canada cotton company of Cornwall, and of the South Saskatchewan valley railway company. He is a Liberal Conservative.

**McINNES, Thomas Robert**, Canadian senator, b. at Lake Ainslie, Nova Scotia, 5 Nov., 1840. He was educated at the normal school of Truro, and at Harvard, became a physician, and practised for some time at Dresden, Ont. In 1874 he removed to British Columbia, and was mayor of the city of New Westminster in 1876-'8. In May, 1874, he was appointed physician and surgeon to the Royal Columbia hospital, and in July, 1878, medical superintendent of the British Columbia lunatic asylum. Dr. McInnes was elected to the Dominion parliament for New Westminster, and was its representative from 26 March, 1878, until he was appointed to the senate, 24 Dec., 1881. He is independent in politics.

**McINTOSH, James McKay**, naval officer, b. in McIntosh county, Ga., in 1792; d. in Warrington, Fla., 1 Sept., 1860, entered the U. S. navy in 1811, became lieutenant in 1818, commander in 1838, captain in 1849, and flag-officer in 1857. He served with credit in the war of 1812, and participated in the fight between the U. S. brig "Enterprise" and the British "Boxer" off the coast of Maine in December, 1813. In 1820 he was attached to an expedition for the extermination of the West Indian coast pirates, was captured by Lafitte, their chief, and, although threatened with burning at the stake if he refused to be the bearer of an insolent message to his commander, defied



the assembly of more than forty pirates, and so excited their admiration by his courage that they released him. He commanded the U. S. frigate "Congress," of the Brazil squadron, in 1851-'2, and became flag-officer of the home squadron in 1857. During this period, under the declared purpose of suppressing the slave-trade, the British fleet in the Gulf of Mexico boarded and searched forty American vessels. McIntosh, however, denied their right to do so, and for his prompt and vigorous action in the matter received in 1858 the thanks of congress. —His sister, **Maria Jane**, author, b. in Sunbury, Ga., 1803; d. in Morristown, N. J., 25 Feb., 1878, was educated in the Academy of Sunbury, removed to New York in 1835, and, having lost her fortune in the financial crisis of 1837, adopted authorship as a means of support. Under the pen-name of "Aunt Kitty" she published a juvenile story entitled "Blind Alice" that at once became popular (1841), and was followed by others (New York, 1843), the whole series being issued in one volume as "Aunt Kitty's Tales" (1847). On the recommendation of the tragedian Macready, these and many of her subsequent tales were reprinted in London. Her writings are each illustrative of a moral sentiment, and include "Conquest and Self-Conquest" (1844); "Praise and Principle" (1845); "Two Lives, to Seem and to Be" (1846); "Charms and Counter Charms" (1848); "Woman in America: Her Work and Reward" (1850); "The Lofty and the Lowly" (1852); "Evenings at Donaldson Manor" (1852); "Emily Herbert" (1855); "Violet, or the Cross and Crown" (1856); "Meta Gray" (1858); and "Two Pictures" (1863).

**McINTOSH, Lachlan**, soldier, b. near Raits, in Badenoch, Scotland, 17 March, 1725; d. in Savannah, Ga., 20 Feb., 1806. His father, John "Mor" McIntosh, with 100 Highlanders, came to Georgia in 1736 under Gov. James E. Oglethorpe, and settled in the lower part of the state at the town that

is now known as Darien, but which was called by them Inverness. When Oglethorpe invaded Florida in 1740, John Mor followed him, and was taken prisoner by the Spaniards and sent to Spain, where he was confined two years. He died of the results of this imprisonment a few years after his return to this country. Mor originated



*Lachlan McIntosh*

the protest that was made by the colonists to the board of trustees in England against the introduction of African slaves into Georgia. The "Mor" of his title signified "big." Lachlan had little early education, and at seventeen years of age became a clerk in a counting-house at Charleston, S. C., and lived in the family of Henry Laurens. After several years he returned to Inverness, became a land-surveyor, and, having received much assistance in the study of mathematics from Oglethorpe, interested himself in civil engineering and military tactics. In September, 1776, he was appointed brigadier-general. In 1777, in a duel, he mortally wounded his political opponent, Button Gwinett, who had used his offi-

cial authority while governor to persecute McIntosh and several members of his family. McIntosh then accepted a command in the Central army under Gen. Washington, who selected him to command in a campaign against the western Indians in 1778. In a letter to the president of congress, dated 12 May, Washington said: "I part with this gentleman with much reluctance, as I esteem him an officer of great merit and worth. His firm disposition and equal justice, his assiduity and good understanding, point him out as a proper person to go, but I know his services here are and will be materially wanted." McIntosh marched with a force of 500 men to Fort Pitt, assumed command, and in a short time restored peace on the frontier of Pennsylvania and Virginia. He completed arrangements for an expedition against Detroit in the spring of 1779, but was recalled by Washington, joined Gen. Benjamin Lincoln in Charleston, marched to Augusta in command of the Georgia troops, and then proceeded to Savannah, where he commanded the 1st and 5th South Carolina regiments, and, after driving the British from their outposts, took an active part in the siege. When the city surrendered he retreated to Charleston, was present at its surrender to Sir Henry Clinton, and for a long period was held a prisoner of war. On his return to Georgia he found his property wasted and his household dispersed. He was a member of congress in 1784 and the next year a commissioner to treat with the southern Indians. His later life was passed in comparative poverty and in retirement.—His nephew, **John**, soldier, b. in McIntosh county, Ga., in 1755; d. there, 12 Nov., 1826, was an officer in the Georgia line in 1775, and as lieutenant-colonel defended the fort at Sunbury, in Liberty county, when it was besieged by Lieut.-Col. Fraser at the head of a considerable body of British troops. At the battle of Brier Creek, 3 March, 1779, he displayed great bravery, only surrendering when further resistance was impossible. At the close of the war he removed to Florida and settled on St. John's river, but was suddenly arrested by a band of Spanish troops and imprisoned in the fortress at St. Augustine on suspicion of having designs against the Spanish government. He was finally sent to the captain-general of Cuba and imprisoned in Morro Castle at Havana. At the end of a year he was released and returned to Georgia, but not until he had aided in destroying a fort on the St. John's river opposite Jacksonville and done the Spanish government other injuries. During the last months of the war of 1812-'14, he served under Jackson at Mobile as major-general of militia.—John's son, **James Simmons**, soldier, b. in Liberty county, Ga., 19 June, 1787; d. in the city of Mexico, 26 Sept., 1847, entered the U. S. army as lieutenant in 1812, was severely wounded in the affair near Black Rock in 1814, and served throughout the Creek war. He was commissioned captain in 1817, major in 1836, and lieutenant-colonel in 1839. During the Mexican war he participated in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, where he was dangerously wounded, and was subsequently brevetted colonel. He commanded a brigade in the valley of Mexico, and was mortally wounded at the head of his column in the assault on Molino del Rey.—His son, **James McQueen**, soldier, b. on Tampa bay, Fla., in 1828; d. near Pea Ridge, Ark., 7 Nov., 1862, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1849, became captain of the 1st U. S. cavalry in 1857, and, resigning from the army in 1860, was commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and killed at the battle of Pea



Ridge, Ark.—Another son, **John Baillie**, soldier, b. on Tampa bay, Fla., 6 June, 1829, was educated at Lawrenceville, N. J., and Sing Sing, N. Y., entered the U. S. navy as midshipman in 1848, resigned in 1850, and at the beginning of the civil war entered the U. S. army as 2d lieutenant of cavalry. He became 1st lieutenant in 1862, served in the peninsular campaign, was made colonel of the 3d Pennsylvania volunteers in November, 1862, and commanded a brigade in many important battles, including Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He was commissioned captain in the 5th cavalry in 1863, engaged in the Wilderness campaign, and the battles around Petersburg, became brigadier-general of volunteers in July, 1864, commanded a cavalry brigade at Winchester, and lost a leg at Opequan. He was brevetted major in the U. S. army for his gallantry at White Oak Swamp, lieutenant-colonel for Gettysburg, colonel for Ashland, brigadier-general for Winchester, major-general of volunteers for distinguished gallantry and good management in the battle of Opequan, Va., and, in 1865, major-general for meritorious service during the war. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 42d infantry in 1866, and in 1870 was retired with the rank of brigadier-general.

**McINTOSH, William**, Creek chief, b. in Coweta, Ga., in 1775; d. near there, 29 April, 1825. His father, William, was a British officer, and his mother was a Creek Indian. The son was carefully educated and became a principal chief of his nation. During the war of 1812 he commanded the friendly Creeks who were in alliance with the U. S. government, did efficient service at the battles of Autossee and Horseshoe Bend, was promoted major, and was in the Florida campaign. In 1825 U. S. commissioners were appointed to meet Indian delegations to treat for the sale of their lands within the limits of the state of Georgia. McIntosh agreed to sell, sustaining his position with statesmanlike reasons. He said: "The white man is growing. He wants our lands; he will buy them now. By and by he will take them, and the little band of our people will be left to wander without homes, poor and despised, and be beaten like dogs. We will go to a new home and learn like the white man to till the earth, grow cattle, and depend on these for food and life. This knowledge makes the white men like leaves; the want of it makes the red men few and weak. Let us learn to make books as the white man does, and we shall grow again and become again a great nation." McIntosh's proposition was accepted by the greater part of the Creeks; but Tuscahachees, headed by the chief Hopothlayohola, who had been his opponent during the war of 1812, refused to agree. Their hostility to McIntosh culminated in a conspiracy for his assassination. Fifty warriors and Hopothlayohola were selected for this purpose. One night they knocked at his door, but, knowing their purpose, he declared to his son that he would meet his doom like a warrior, and, taking his rifle, he opened the door, fired on them as he gave the war-whoop, and fell dead, pierced by twenty balls.

**McINTYRE, Daniel Eugene**, Canadian physician, b. in Oban, Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1812. After completing his education, he was for a time employed in a mercantile establishment in Glasgow, but he studied medicine in the universities of that city and Edinburgh, and was graduated in the former in 1834. In 1835 he removed to Canada and settled in Williamstown, Ont. During the rebellion of 1837, while acting as surgeon of militia, he was taken prisoner by the insurgents. He remained on active military service at Lancaster till

1842, was gazetted major of the Stormont battalion in 1854, and on his subsequent retirement from the service was granted the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On the suppression of the rebellion he resumed practice at Williamstown. In 1849 he was elected warden of the united counties of Stormont, Dundas, and Glengarry, re-elected in 1850, and in that year was appointed sheriff of the united counties, which office he has held ever since. He was an ardent reformer, and the friend and ally of John Sandfield Macdonald.—His son, **Alexander Fraser**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Williamstown, Ont., 25 Dec., 1847, was educated at Cornwall grammar-school and McGill university. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1872, and practised at Cornwall and Ottawa. From 1875 till 1878 he was intrusted by the Mackenzie administration with the conduct of important suits against the government in the exchequer court. He has been engaged probably more than any other lawyer in prosecuting the claims of government contractors before the exchequer and supreme courts. In 1875 he was elected to the Ontario assembly for Cornwall, and in 1882 was an unsuccessful candidate in the Liberal interests for the Dominion parliament. In September, 1885, he was elected president of the Ontario Young Liberal association, and he has been president of the Liberal association of Ottawa. He is widely known as a successful lawyer and Liberal politician.

**McINTYRE, Peter**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Cable Head, St. Peter's bay, Prince Edward island, 29 June, 1818. His father, a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland, emigrated to Prince Edward island in 1788. The son received his preparatory education in St. Andrew's academy, Prince Edward island, was afterward sent to the College of St. Hyacinth, and followed a theological course in the Seminary of Quebec. He was ordained priest in 1843, and then appointed assistant at the Quebec parish church. After several months he was assigned to the Tignish mission in Prince Edward island, where he continued for seventeen years, during which he built one of the finest churches in Canada. He was consecrated bishop of Charlottetown in August, 1860. Under the administration of Bishop McIntyre, the Roman Catholic church has made marked progress in his diocese. He has founded the College of St. Dunstan's, a convent on one of the Magdalen islands, and about twenty churches and parochial schools. He went to Europe in 1869 to attend the General council of the Vatican, and travelled through a part of Europe and Asia. In 1878 he founded a hospital in Charlottetown, which is considered one of the best managed in the Dominion and is open to all classes and creeds.—His nephew, **Peter Adolphus**, physician, b. in Peterville, Prince Edward island, in 1840, was educated at St. Dunstan's college, the Quebec seminary, and Laval university, and graduated as a physician at McGill university in 1867. He was a railway commissioner for Prince Edward island from May, 1872, till August, 1873, elected to the Dominion parliament in 1874, defeated in 1878, re-elected in 1882, and again at general election in February, 1887. He is a Liberal.

**MACK, John Martin**, Moravian bishop, b. in Würtemberg, Germany, 13 April, 1715; d. on the island of St. Thomas, W. I., 9 June, 1784. He came to this country in 1735, and joined the Moravian colony in Georgia. Thence he went to Pennsylvania, and assisted at the founding of Bethlehem. Soon afterward he was appointed missionary among the Indians, and labored with great success for twenty years in New York, Pennsylvania, and New



England. Both in New York and New England the Moravians were accused of being spies of the French, and in consequence their missionaries were made to suffer. Mack was arrested and imprisoned at Milford, Conn., and banished from the province of New York. But such persecutions speedily came to an end when, in 1749, the parliament of Great Britain acknowledged the Moravians to be an ancient episcopal church, and invited them to settle in this country. Meanwhile Mack had founded Gnadenhuetten, a flourishing Christian Indian settlement in the Lehigh valley, Pa. At a later time he founded Nain, another Christian Indian town, near Bethlehem. He was in the full tide of successful work when he was unexpectedly called to the West Indies as superintendent of the missions in the Danish islands. Although it cost him a hard struggle to give up his labors among the aborigines and leave America, he accepted the call, and for twenty-two years devoted himself to the interests of the negro slaves in St. Croix, St. Jan, and St. Thomas, where he resided. In 1770 he visited Bethlehem, where he was consecrated to the episcopacy on 18 Oct. On returning to the West Indies he continued his work, and in the midst of that war between England and France that grew out of the American Revolution he visited all the missions on the British islands, and twice narrowly escaped capture. The negroes loved and revered him as a father. A great throng of them, dressed in white, followed his remains to the grave.

**MACKALL, William Whann**, soldier, b. in the District of Columbia in 1818. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, became 1st lieutenant in 1838, and adjutant in 1840, assistant adjutant-general with the rank of captain in 1846, serving throughout the Mexican war, and receiving the brevets of captain, for gallantry at Monterey, and major, for Contreras and Churubusco. He was wounded at Chapultepec. He was treasurer and secretary of the military asylum in the District of Columbia in 1851-'3, became assistant adjutant-general with the rank of major at the latter date, declined promotion to a lieutenant-colonelcy in May, 1861, and resigned to join the Confederate army. He served in Kentucky as assistant adjutant-general to Gen. Simon Buckner, with the rank of colonel, until after the surrender of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, was subsequently appointed brigadier-general, commanded at Island No. 10 at the time of its surrender, and was confined in Fort Warren until exchanged.

**MACKAU, Ange René Armand**, Baron de (mack-o'), French naval officer, b. in Paris, 19 Feb., 1788; d. there, 13 May, 1855. He belonged to an Irish family that had settled in France, was educated at the College of Juilly with Prince Jerome Bonaparte, and on entering the navy was assigned to the same ship with the prince. His promotion was rapid, and was not interrupted by the Restoration. In 1818 the "Golo" was placed under his orders, and he was directed to study the political condition of Colombia and Santo Domingo, which mission he performed successfully. In 1821 he was made commander of the "Clorinde" and sent to South America to establish political and commercial relations with the Spanish colonies, which had just become independent. During the expedition he sailed for about eighteen months along the coasts of Chili and Peru, and executed some important hydrographic works. In 1823 he was commander of the "Circe," and instructed to open negotiations with Hayti, with a view to its recognition by France, and to demand an indemnity of 150,000,000 francs in favor of the French colonists,

whose property had been confiscated. He succeeded in both objects, and was made rear-admiral after reaching France. In 1832 he was sent to the station of the Antilles and the Gulf of Mexico, and compelled the government of New Granada to give satisfaction for an outrage, and in 1835 for a renewed outrage he bombarded the city of Carthage and destroyed Fort Boca-Chica. In 1836 he was named governor of Martinique, but during his administration he was more occupied in settling differences between the United States and France than in attending to the wants of that colony. In 1840 he was appointed to the command of a fleet of forty-two vessels, and sent to Buenos Ayres to exact reparation for outrages that had been committed by Rosas on French subjects. In the successful operations that ensued, which were more diplomatic than military, he displayed much ability. On the return of Mackau he was made vice-admiral, a peer of France, and in 1843 minister of the navy and colonies. He published a report on his cruise of 1816-'18 (Paris, 1818) and "*Rapport au Roi sur la situation véritable des nouveaux états de l'Amérique du Sud, et en particulier sur l'île de Saint Domingo*" (1821).

**MACKAY, Alexander**, journalist, b. in Scotland in 1808; d. at sea in 1849. He was a member of the London press, and in the interest of the "Morning Chronicle" visited the United States in 1846 to report the debates in congress on the Oregon question. He subsequently was sent as commissioner to India by the merchants of Manchester to investigate the capabilities of that country for an increased cultivation of cotton, but died on the voyage home. He published "*The Western World, or Travels through the United States in 1846-'7*" (London, 1849), which the London "Spectator" described as the "most complete work published on the United States," and a posthumous work entitled "*Western India*," which was edited by James Robertson (1853).

**MACKAY, Charles**, author, b. in Perth, Scotland, in 1814. He was educated in London and Brussels, was on the staff of the London "Morning Chronicle" in 1834-'44, and from the latter date till 1847 was editor of the "Glasgow Argus," after which he returned to London, where he has since resided. He lectured in the United States in 1857 on "Songs, National, Historical, and Popular," in 1860 established the "London Review," and in 1862-'5 was in the United States as war correspondent of the London "Times." The University of Glasgow gave him the title of LL. D. in 1847. Among his numerous works are "Songs and Poems" (London, 1834); "Legends of the Isles, and other Poems" (1845); "Town Lyrics" (1848); "Under Green Leaves" (1857); "Life and Liberty in America" (1859); "Under the Blue Sky" (1871); and "Gaelic Etymology of the English Language" (1878). See Wilson's "The Poets and Poetry of Scotland" (New York, 1876).

**McKAY, Donald**, ship-builder, b. in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, 4 Sept., 1810; d. in Hamilton, Mass., 20 Sept., 1880. He learned ship-building in New York, began business in Newburyport, Mass., and in 1845 established a ship-yard in East Boston, where he constructed many fast clippers for the Diamond line, and subsequently for the California and Australian trade. In October, 1853, he launched the "Great Republic," of 4,500 tons. During the civil war he built the light-draught monitor "Nauset" and the double-end gun-boat "Ashuelot." His last work was the sloop-of-war "Adams" (1874). At this date he retired from ship-building and engaged in farming.



**McKAY, James**, Canadian legislator, b. in Saskatchewan, Canada, about 1815; d. there, 3 Dec., 1879. He was educated at the Red River settlement, was in the employ of the Hudson bay company for a time, and afterward became a contractor and superintended the construction of part of the Dawson route. When the province of Manitoba was formed Mr. McKay became a member of its legislative council, and was speaker for several years. He was appointed a member of the first provincial administration in January, 1871, with the office of president of the executive council, which he held till December, 1874. Soon afterward he became minister of agriculture, but resigned in 1878, owing to illness. His intimate acquaintance with the Indians and half-breeds, and the great influence he possessed over them, enabled him to render the government valuable aid in connection with the various treaties by which Indian land-titles were extinguished.

**MACKAY, John William**, capitalist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 28 Nov., 1831. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, and came with his parents in 1840 to New York, where his father died soon after their arrival. Young Mackay obtained a public-school education, and was apprenticed to the trade of ship-building. On the discovery of gold in California he went with the crowd that was then thronging to the Pacific, and lived a miner's life for several years, with varying fortunes, acquiring a perfect command of the technical and practical knowledge of mining. Before he was thirty years old he had made and lost a small fortune. In 1860 Mackay left California for Nevada, where he has since made his home. In Nevada his fortunes slowly and steadily improved, and he became a leader of men among the rough spirits that formed the mining community. He was a man of rigidly temperate habits, which saved him from the misfortunes that attended so many in the early mining days. In 1872 he was among the discoverers of the Bonanza mines, on a ledge of rock in the Sierra Nevadas, under what is now Virginia City. The discovery of their vast deposits of silver and gold is the most noted and perhaps the most romantic incident in mining history. It changed the face of the silver markets of the world, and to nations like India and China became an important and embarrassing factor in modern political economy. The mines that came within the Bonanza designation were owned by John W. Mackay, James C. Flood, James G. Fair, afterward senator from Nevada, and William O'Brien. Of this interest Mr. Mackay owned two fifths—double that of any of his partners. In 1873 the great silver vein was opened, and from one mine alone Mr. Mackay and Mr. Fair, the practical mining members of the Bonanza firm, took out \$150,000,000 in silver and gold. In 1875 the working of the mines was interrupted by a fire, but the owners continued to pay dividends in order that the share-holders, many of whom were their working-men, should not lose their income. During the active yield of the mines Mr. Mackay devoted himself personally to their superintendence, working in the lower levels as an ordinary miner. In 1878, with Mr. Flood and Mr. Fair, he founded the Bank of Nevada, with its headquarters in San Francisco. Mr. Mackay has spent some time in Europe for the education of his children, and, although he has a special interest in the study of art, he has maintained his active and personal interest in mining. His firm are understood to control the principal mines on the Comstock lode. In 1884 Mr. Mackay, in partnership with James Gordon Bennett, laid two cables across the Atlantic from the United States

to England and France. These cables are under a system known as the Commercial cable company, although the private property of Mr. Mackay and Mr. Bennett. In 1885 Mr. Mackay was offered the nomination as U. S. senator from Nevada, under circumstances that would have made his election virtually unanimous, but he refused, as his private business rendered, in his opinion, a useful public life impossible. He has been liberal in his donations to charities, and among other gifts to the Roman Catholic church, of which he is a member, has founded an orphan asylum in Nevada City.

**MACKAY, Robert**, Canadian jurist, b. in Montreal in 1816. His father was a British army officer in the East Indian department. The son studied law, was called to the bar in 1837, and became Queen's counsel in 1867. He was appointed a commissioner for consolidating the statutes in 1856, and worked upon the Lower Canada and general statutes. He became puisne judge of the supreme court in 1868, was a judge of the court of Queen's bench from 1868 till 1883, and has been president of the Montreal bar association and of the Art association of that city.

**MACKAY-SMITH, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in New Haven, Conn., 2 June, 1850. He is a grandson of Nathan Smith, U. S. senator from Connecticut, and a younger brother of the Rev. Cornelius B. Smith, D. D., of St. James's church, New York city. He was graduated at Trinity in 1872, studied divinity at the General theological seminary and in England and Germany, and took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. He was rector of Grace church, South Boston, Mass., in 1877-'80, and in the latter year became assistant rector of St. Thomas's church, New York city. In 1886 he declined the post of assistant bishop of Kansas, and in 1887 he became first archdeacon of New York. He has taken an active part in the civil-service reform movement, and has published occasional poems in periodicals.

**McKEAN, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Ipswich, Mass., 19 April, 1776; d. in Havana, Cuba, 17 March, 1818. He was graduated at Harvard in 1794, and taught in Ipswich and Berwick till 1797, when he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Milton, Mass. The failure of his health compelled his resignation in 1804, and he resumed teaching. He declined the chair of mathematics at Harvard in 1806, but two years afterward accepted the Boylston professorship of rhetoric and oratory, succeeding John Quincy Adams, continuing in office until a few months before his death, which was the result of pulmonary disease. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1818, and Allegheny college that of D. D. a few months later. He published occasional sermons, and a "Memoir of the Rev. John Eliot," printed in the Massachusetts historical collections.

**McKEAN, Samuel**, senator, b. in Huntingdon county, Pa., in 1790; d. in McKean county, Pa., 23 June, 1840. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1822, served in 1823-'9, and from March, 1833, till March, 1839, was United States senator from Pennsylvania.

**McKEAN, Thomas**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in New London, Chester co., Pa., 19 March, 1734; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 June, 1817. His parents were both natives of Ireland. The son was educated by the Rev. Francis Allison, who was at that time a celebrated teacher of New Castle, Del., and after studying law a few months became register of probate of New Castle county, Del. He was admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one, appointed deputy attorney-



general of Sussex county a year later, and in 1757-'9 was clerk of the assembly. With Caesar Rodney he became in 1762 reviser of laws that had been passed previous to 1752, and in October of this year was elected to the general assembly, hold-



*Thos McKean*

ing office for seventeen successive years, during the last of which he resided in Philadelphia. He was a trustee of the loan-office of New Castle county for twelve years, and in 1765 was elected to the Stamp-act congress. Had the votes in this body been taken according to the population of the states that were represented, that of Delaware would have been insignificant, but, through the influence of McKean, each state was given an equal voice. He was one of

the most influential members of this congress, was one of the committee that drew the memorial to the lords and commons, and, with John Rutledge and Philip Livingston, revised its proceedings. On the last day of its session, when business was concluded, after Timothy Ruggles, the president of the body, and a few other timid members, had refused to sign the memorial of rights and grievances, McKean arose, and, addressing the chair, insisted that the president give his reasons for his refusal. After a pause Ruggles remarked that "it was against his conscience." McKean then rung the changes on the word "conscience" so loudly and so long that a challenge was given and accepted between himself and Ruggles in the presence of the congress, but Ruggles left the next morning at daybreak, so that the duel did not take place. In July of this year McKean was appointed sole notary of the lower counties of Delaware and judge of the court of common pleas, and of the orphans' court of New Castle. In the November term of this year he ordered that all the proceedings of this court be recorded on unstamped paper, and this was the first court in the colonies that established such a rule. He was collector of the port of New Castle in 1771, speaker of the house of representatives in 1772, and from 1774 till 1783 was a member of the Continental congress. He was the only member that served in congress from its opening till the peace, and while he represented Delaware till 1783, and was its president in 1781, he was chief justice of Pennsylvania from July, 1777, till 1799, each state claiming him as its own, and until 1779 he also occupied a seat in the Delaware legislature. During the session of congress in 1776 he was one of the committee to state the rights of the colonies, one of the secret committee to contract for the importation of arms, and of that to prepare and digest the form of the Articles of Confederation to be entered into between the colonies, which he signed on the part of Delaware, and he superintended the finances and a variety of important measures. Although particularly active in procuring the Declaration, to which his name is subscribed in the original instrument, he does not, through a mistake on the part of the printer, appear as a subscriber in the copy published in the journal of congress. In July, 1776, he was chairman of the delegates from New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, and in

the same year chairman of the Pennsylvania committees of safety and inspection and the Philadelphia committee of observation. A few days after signing the Declaration of Independence he marched at the head of a battalion to Perth Amboy, N. J., to re-enforce Gen. Washington until the arrival of the flying camp. On his return to Dover he found a committee awaiting him to urge him to prepare the constitution of the state, which he drew up on the night of his arrival, and which was unanimously adopted by the assembly the next day. While acting in 1777 in the double capacity of president of Delaware and chief justice of Pennsylvania, he describes himself in a letter to his intimate friend, John Adams, as "hunted like a fox by the enemy, compelled to remove my family five times in three months, and at last fixed them in a little log-house on the banks of the Susquehanna, but they were soon obliged to move again on account of the incursions of the Indians." He was president of congress in 1781, and in that capacity received Washington's despatches announcing the surrender of Cornwallis, a member of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention of 1790, and in 1799-1808 was governor of that state. His policy as a leader of the Republican party paved the way for the accession of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency. He became a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati in 1785, and was subsequently its vice-president. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1781, Dartmouth the same honor the next year, and the University of Pennsylvania A. M. in 1763, and LL. D. in 1785. With Prof. John Wilson he published "Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States" (London, 1790).—His son, **Joseph Borden**, jurist, b. in Pennsylvania, 28 July, 1764; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Sept., 1826, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1782, studied law, and in 1785 was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He was appointed attorney-general by his father in 1800, and served through the latter's term as governor. For this appointment the elder McKean was bitterly assailed by his opponents, as the son was regarded as inferior to many other members of the Philadelphia bar. He was subsequently commissioned associate judge of the district of Pennsylvania, and at his death was president judge of the court.—Joseph Borden's son, **William Wister**, naval officer, b. in Huntingdon county, Pa., 19 Sept., 1800; d. near Binghamton, N. Y., 22 April, 1865, entered the navy as a midshipman in 1814, and became lieutenant in 1825, commander in 1841, and captain in 1855. He was retired in 1861 and became commodore on the retired list in 1862. In 1823-'4 he commanded a schooner in Com. David D. Porter's squadron, and was active in suppressing piracy along the coast of Cuba and among the West Indies. He conveyed the Japanese embassy home in 1860, and in 1861 was the first commander of the Western Gulf blockading squadron.

**McKEAN, Thomas Jefferson**, soldier, b. in Burlington, Bradford co., Pa., 21 Aug., 1810; d. in Marion, Iowa, 19 April, 1870. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1831, and assigned to the 4th infantry, but resigned in 1834 and engaged in civil engineering. During the Florida war he was adjutant of the 1st regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers, and, failing to obtain a commission, he served as a private of Iowa volunteers during the Mexican war, where he was wounded at Churubusco, and in June, 1848, brevetted 2d lieutenant of dragoons, but declined and returned to civil engineering. He became paymaster in the U. S. army in June, 1861, in November of this



year was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, served in the Mississippi campaign in April and May, 1862, and participated in the battle of Corinth. He was in command of the northeast district of Missouri in 1863, and of the district of Kansas from March to August, 1864, was chief of cavalry on the Gulf of Mexico from September till October, and in December was in command of the western district of Florida. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers in March, 1865, and in August mustered out of volunteer service. He then settled near Marion, Iowa, engaged in farming, and in 1869 was appointed pension-agent for the eastern district of the state, but declined. In 1868 he was a delegate to the Chicago National Republican convention.

**McKEE, George Colin**, legislator, b. in Joliet, Ill., 2 Oct., 1836. He was educated at Knox college and Lombard university, Ill., and admitted to the bar in 1858. After practising law at Centralia, Ill., he volunteered as a private in April, 1861, in the 11th Illinois regiment, became captain on its reorganization, and served throughout the war in various capacities. He was wounded at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, and Vicksburg, commanding a picked corps during the siege of the latter town. When at the head of his own regiment and other detachments, on the second Yazoo expedition, he defeated the Confederate assault at Yazoo City, 5 March, 1864, after which he was ordered, as brigadier-general, to enroll and equip four regiments of colored militia. He was appointed register in bankruptcy in 1867, and was a member of the Constitutional convention of Mississippi. He was elected to the 40th congress, but his state was refused representation, and, being re-elected, he served from 23 Feb., 1870, till 4 March, 1875. Since the close of the war he has been postmaster, and practised his profession, at Jackson, Miss. He has invented a cotton-press, which he patented 3 April, 1877.

**McKEEN, Joseph**, educator, b. in Londonderry, N. H., 15 Oct., 1757; d. in Brunswick, Me., 15 July, 1807. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1774, and during the eight years of the Revolution engaged in teaching in his native town, except for a short period of service as a volunteer under Gen. John Sullivan. He then went to Cambridge, Mass., and after spending some time in studying mathematics, astronomy, and theology, was licensed and began to preach. In May, 1785, he was ordained pastor of Beverly, Mass., where he remained until he was elected the first president of Bowdoin college in 1802. In 1803 he received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth. Dr. McKeen possessed a strong and discriminating mind, while his manners were conciliatory though dignified. His proficiency in mathematics was once the means of saving a human life. A man was on trial in Essex county, Mass., for housebreaking. The question to be decided was whether the crime was perpetrated by night or by day, and the man's life hung in the balance. A nice calculation by Dr. McKeen as to the precise moment of dawn saved the culprit from the gallows. Dr. McKeen's publications consisted chiefly of papers in the "Transactions of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences" and a few occasional sermons.

**McKEEVER, Harriet Burn**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Aug., 1807; d. in Chester, Pa., 7 Feb., 1886. She was educated in her native city, and taught there for more than thirty-six years. Necessity compelled her to engage in literary work late in life, and in thirteen years she produced forty volumes of Sunday-school books. She is also the author of "Twilight Musings, and other

Poems" (Philadelphia, 1857), with a commendatory preface by Rev. William B. Stevens, D. D.

**McKEEVER, Isaac**, naval officer, b. in Pennsylvania in April, 1793; d. in Norfolk, Va., 1 April, 1856. He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman in 1809, was made lieutenant in 1814, and commanded one of a flotilla of five gun-boats under Lieut. Thomas ap Catesby Jones, that was captured by a British expedition on Lake Borgne, La., in December, 1814. The gun-boats mounted collectively 23 guns, and were manned by 182 men. The British expedition consisted of 42 large barges and other boats, manned by more than 1,000 seamen and marines. The engagement, which was very severe, lasted three hours, and 200 of the British were killed and wounded. Lieut. McKeever's vessel was the last one to be attacked, and he was severely wounded, together with most of his officers, before he surrendered. He was commissioned commander in 1830, and captain in 1838, performing much active service in both grades. In 1855 he had charge of the navy-yard at Norfolk, Va., when a pestilence broke out in that city and the adjacent towns. He was authorized by the navy department to suspend operations in the yard and leave for a time, should he see fit, but he decided to remain, that work might be given those who depended upon it for support of their families.—His son, **Chauncey**, soldier, b. in Maryland, about 1828, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1849, and assigned to the artillery. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 24 Dec., 1853, and captain of staff and assistant adjutant-general, 3 Aug., 1861. During the civil war he took part in the battles of Bull Run and other engagements. After being promoted staff major and lieutenant-colonel, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in 1864, and colonel and brigadier-general, 13 March, 1865, for "diligent, faithful, and meritorious services in the adjutant-general's department." On 9 March, 1875, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant-general, and he is now (1888) on duty in San Francisco, Cal.

**MCKELLAR, Archibald**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Glenshire, Argyleshire, Scotland, 3 Feb., 1816. His parents came to Upper Canada in 1817, and settled in Aldborough. Archibald was educated at Geneva, N. Y., and at the high-school in Niagara, and afterward engaged in farming and lumbering. He had been a member of the Kent county council for fifteen years, when, in 1857, he was elected to parliament for that constituency, and he continued its representative till 1867, when he was elected to the provincial parliament for Bothwell, which he represented in 1867-'75. During the last four years of his political life he was commissioner of public works, minister of agriculture and emigration, and provincial secretary. He carried through parliament the charters for the Southern and the Erie and Huron railways, and aided in establishing Ontario college of agriculture. In 1875 he became sheriff of Wentworth county, which office he still holds.

**MACKELLAR, Thomas**, type-founder, b. in New York city, 12 Aug., 1812. His father, an officer in the British navy, emigrated to New York and resided there till his death. The son at the age of fourteen began to learn the printer's trade, and in his seventeenth year became proof-reader in the publishing house of J. and J. Harper. In 1833 he went to Philadelphia, Pa., and entered the type-foundry of Johnson and Smith as proof-reader, and he has since come to be the head of the house which is now known as the Johnson type-foundry, and one of the most important establishments of



the kind in the world. In 1856 he established the "Typographic Advertiser." In 1883 the University of Wooster, Ohio, conferred on him the degree of Ph. D. He published "The American Printer" (1866), the fifteenth edition of which has been issued, and in his maturer years he has become known for his poetical productions, of which he has written and published several volumes. All of them were revised and issued, with other of his writings, under the title of "Rhymes Atween Times" (Philadelphia, 1873).

**McKENDREE, William, M. E.** bishop, b. in King William county, Va., 6 July, 1757; d. in Sumner county, Tenn., 5 March, 1835. Shortly after his birth the family residence was changed to Greenville county. His father was a planter, and



*W. McKendree*

the son was trained for the same calling. In 1810 the family removed to Sumner county, Tenn. At the beginning of the Revolution, William, then twenty years of age, joined a company of volunteers, was for some time an adjutant in the service, and was at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis. At the end of the war he returned to private life, and would never accept a pension. His opportunities for gaining an education were very small, yet after leaving the army he served for a time as a school-teacher, and in his public life, in both his preaching and writings, he displayed a good understanding of the English language, as well as much sound learning and breadth of thought. Before leaving home he had become connected with the Methodist church, but it was not till 1787, when he was residing in Brunswick county, Va., that he became thoroughly awakened in the religious life. Soon after this he was licensed to preach, and in 1788 Bishop Asbury appointed him as junior preacher to Mecklenburg circuit. After this he served successively for several years upon neighboring circuits, and in 1793 he was sent to South Carolina, but returned the next year, and for three years had charge of a vast district that extended from Chesapeake bay to the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains. In 1798 his appointment was in the Baltimore conference, and in 1800 he went with Bishop Asbury and Bishop Whatcoat to the western conference, which met that year at Bethel, Ky. He was appointed to superintend a district that embraced a large part of the partially settled territory beyond the Alleghany mountains. In this pioneer work he passed the next eight years—a kind of evangelistic Daniel Boone, but without any of his savagery—with a yearly pittance for his support of from twenty to less than fifty dollars. In the wonderful revival of those years, in all that region, out of which grew the Cumberland Presbyterian church, he was at once an inspiring and directing spirit, and it is claimed that he, more than any other man, saved that great work from degenerating into a wild and ruinous fanaticism. Some have believed that his ministry during these years contributed largely to save the great west from falling into a condition of godless barbarism. He continued to preside over this work till the spring of 1808, when he came to the general conference at Baltimore, and was there

elected and ordained bishop. His first episcopal tour of 1,500 miles extended through Virginia, Tennessee, Missouri, and Illinois. In October he was at the conference in middle Tennessee, and by his wonderful preaching and his administrative ability inspired both the zeal and the confidence of the preachers. He continued to travel at large through the whole country, sometimes prostrated by rheumatism and fevers, but presently again in the saddle, pushing forward to new labors; and at the general conference of 1816 he found himself left, by the death of Bishop Asbury, the only bishop of his church. Two additional bishops were then chosen, and so the work proceeded, with a less severe strain upon himself. He continued to labor till 1835, when his health failed utterly. He was never married, never received a collegiate diploma, nor left even a brief record of his eventful life. See his "Life and Times," by Bishop Robert Paine (2 vols., 1859).

**McKENDRY, William,** soldier, d. in Canton, Mass., in 1798. He was quartermaster of Ichabod Alden's Massachusetts regiment, holding the rank of lieutenant, and was at Cherry Valley, but escaped the massacre. He was with Gen. James Clinton's force that joined Sullivan's expedition against the Six Nations, and his journal is published in the "Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society" (2d series, vol. ii., 1886).

**MACKENNA, Juan,** Chilian soldier, b. in Clogher, Ireland, 26 Oct., 1771; d. in Buenos Ayres, 21 Nov., 1814. At the age of thirteen he left Ireland by order of his uncle, Count O'Reilly, who destined him for the Spanish military service, entered the Royal academy of mathematics in Barcelona, and in 1787 was appointed cadet in the corps of military engineers. He served during the African campaign in 1787-'8 in the garrison of Ceuta, and later in the campaign of Roussillon against the French republic, and at first rose rapidly in rank, but afterward, remaining for a long time without promotion as brevet lieutenant-colonel, he thought himself neglected, and determined to seek his fortune in the New World. He obtained leave, and left in 1796 for Peru with warm recommendations from his uncle to the Viceroy Ambrosio O'Higgins, an Irishman, like himself. He was favorably received, and in 1797 appointed civil and military governor of the colony of Osorno, Chili, which place he filled till 1808. In 1809, when an English invasion was threatened, Mackenna, as the most experienced military officer in the country, was commissioned to erect fortifications along the coast, and take the necessary measures of defence, but in 1810, dissatisfied with the Spanish government, he joined the revolutionists, and became an ardent defender of the cause of independence. Early in 1811 he was appointed provisional governor of Valparaiso, and in September of the same year became a member of the governing junta, under the auspices of José M. Carrera, and at the same time commander-in-chief of artillery and engineers, with the rank of colonel. By a mutiny that was headed by the brothers Carrera, he lost his place in the government, but retained the command of the artillery, till, as he continued his opposition to Carrera, he was banished to the province of Rioja. In 1813 he was recalled, commissioned to make a strategical map of the republic, and appointed chief of staff for the army of the south, to repel the invasion of Pareja. He assisted in the campaign and was promoted brigadier. On his return to Santiago he was appointed military commander of the city, but when José M. Carrera returned to power he was arrested in his



bed, thrown into prison, and banished to Mendoza, 14 July, 1814. He then went to Buenos Ayres, and, meeting Carrera's brother Luis, was killed in the duel that resulted from their quarrel.

**McKENNAN, Thomas McKean Thompson**, lawyer, b. in New Castle county, Pa., 31 March, 1794; d. in Reading, Pa., 9 July, 1852. He was graduated at Washington college Pa., in 1810, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and was deputy attorney-general for the county in 1815-'17. He soon won a place in the front rank of his profession, and received from Jefferson college the degree of doctor of laws. He was elected as a Whig to congress, serving from 5 Dec., 1831, till 3 March, 1839, and again from 31 May, 1841, till 3 March, 1843, was a presidential elector in 1840, president of the electoral college in 1848, and in 1850 was offered the secretaryship of the interior in the cabinet of President Fillmore. Reluctantly accepting, he went to Washington, but soon became disgusted with official routine and the importunities of place-hunters, and resigned after scarcely a month's tenure of office.

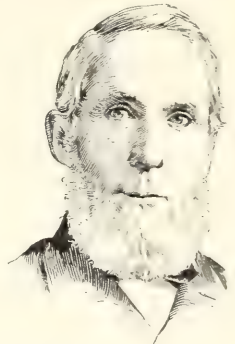
**McKENNEY, Thomas Lorraine**, author, b. in Hopewell, Somerset co., Md., 21 March, 1785; d. in New York city, 19 Feb., 1859. He was educated at Chestertown, Md., and engaged in business at Georgetown, D. C. In 1816 he was appointed superintendent of the United States trade with the Indian tribes. In 1824, the bureau of Indian affairs having been organized in connection with the war department, Mr. McKenney was placed in charge of it. In 1826 he was made a special commissioner with Lewis Cass to negotiate an important treaty with the Chippewa Indians at Fond du Lac, in the territory of Michigan. In 1823, an effort having been made by interested parties to injure his fair fame, a speech that he delivered in his own defence before a committee of congress, greatly increased his reputation as an honest and capable superintendent of Indian affairs. He published "Sketches of a Tour to the Lakes, etc." (Baltimore, 1827), with many illustrations of Michigan life and scenery, and was also the author, in connection with James Hall, of "A History of the Indian Tribes," illustrated with 120 colored Indian portraits (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1838-'44). The high price of the volume (\$120) has restricted it to the public libraries and to private collections. He also wrote "Essays on the Spirit of Jacksonianism as Exemplified in its Deadly Hostility to the Bank of the United States, etc." (Philadelphia, 1835), and "Memoirs, Official and Personal, with Sketches of Travels among the Northern and Southern Indians, etc." (2d ed., New York, 1846).

**MACKENZIE, Sir Alexander**, explorer, b. in Inverness, Scotland, about 1755; d. in Dalhousie, Scotland, 12 March, 1820. In his youth he emigrated to Canada and became a clerk of one of the partners in the Northwest fur company. His employer determined to send him on an exploring expedition, but, before going, Mackenzie spent a year in England, studying astronomy and navigation. He then returned to Fort Chippewyan, on Lake Athabasca, where he had already spent eight years in trading with the Indians, and on 3 June, 1789, set out on his expedition, with four canoes and a party of twelve persons. At the western end of Great Slave lake he entered a river to which he gave his name, and explored it until 12 July, when he reached the Arctic ocean. Farther northward progress was stopped by ice. The farthest point that he reached was 69° north latitude. He then returned to the fort, where he arrived on 27 Sept. In October, 1792, he undertook

a more hazardous expedition to the western coast of North America and succeeded, in July, 1793, in reaching Cape Menzies, on the Pacific ocean, in latitude 52° 21' north, and longitude 128° 12' west, being the first white man to cross the Rocky mountains and reach the Pacific ocean. He returned to England in 1801 and was knighted the following year. He published a detailed account of his explorations, entitled "Voyages from Montreal, on the River St. Lawrence, through the Continent of North America to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans" (London, 1801).

**McKENZIE, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in New Bedford, Mass., 14 Dec., 1830. He was graduated at Harvard in 1859, and at Andover theological seminary in 1861, and ordained pastor of a Congregational church in Augusta, Me., in the latter year, remaining there until 1867. Since that date he has had charge of the First church at Cambridge, Mass., and in 1886 was appointed one of the preachers to Harvard university. In 1882 he was lecturer on the theology of the New Testament in Andover seminary, of which institution he became trustee in 1876. He received the degree of D. D. from Amherst in 1879. He is also a lecturer in Harvard divinity-school, and a member and secretary of the board of overseers of Harvard. He has published "The Two Boys" (Boston, 1870); "History of the First Church, Cambridge" (1873); and "Cambridge Sermons" (1883).

**MACKENZIE, Alexander**, Canadian statesman, b. in Logierait, Perthshire, Scotland, 28 Jan., 1822. He was educated at the public schools of Maulin, Dunkeld, and Perth, and, after following for a time the trade of a mason, became, like his father, an architect and builder. In 1842 he emigrated to Kingston, Canada, where he worked as a journeyman, and he soon afterward began business on his own account as a builder and contractor at Sarnia, in western Canada. He had been a Whig in Scotland, and naturally, soon after his arrival in Canada, allied himself with the Liberal party. In 1852 the "Lambton Shield," a reform newspaper, was established, with Mr. Mackenzie as editor. In 1861 he was elected to parliament for Lambton, and represented it till 1867. He supported John Sandfield Macdonald, favored the project of confederation, was opposed to the coalition of 1864, and declined a seat in the Canadian cabinet on the retirement of George Brown in 1865. In 1867 he was elected for Lambton to the Canadian parliament, and again in 1872, 1874, and 1878. He was chosen for East York in 1882, and re-elected for that place in February, 1887. In 1867, on the defeat of George Brown, Mr. Mackenzie succeeded to the leadership of the Reform opposition in parliament, and in 1873 he was designated as leader of the entire Liberal party in Canada. On 5 Nov., 1873, upon the resignation of Sir John A. Macdonald, Mr. Mackenzie was called upon by Lord Dufferin to form an administration, which he succeeded in doing a few days afterward, taking the office of minister of public works, which he held till he resigned with the members of



*A Mackenzie*



his cabinet in October, 1878. He represented West Middlesex in the Ontario assembly from 1871 till October, 1872, when he resigned, and was a member of the executive council and treasurer of the province from 21 Dec., 1871, till the date of his retirement. His administration was productive of the most important legislation, and as premier he moulded and directed to a great extent all the principal measures that were enacted by the Dominion government. Among these were a stringent election law, with the trial of election petitions by judges and vote by ballot; the abolition of the real-estate qualification for members of parliament; the enactment of the marine telegraph law, which virtually abolished the monopoly of the cable company; the establishment of a Dominion military college; the improvement of the militia system; the permanent organization of the civil service; the establishment of a supreme court for the Dominion; the reduction of postage to and from the United States; the opening of direct mail communication with the West Indies; the construction of a trans-continental telegraph-line; the adoption of a final route for the Pacific railway; the opening of negotiations for a reciprocity treaty between the United States and Canada; the establishment of a territorial government for the Northwest; and the satisfactory adjustment of the Manitoba amnesty and the New Brunswick school questions, which at one time threatened the gravest complications. Mr. Mackenzie, though possessed of no gifts of oratory, is still an effective speaker, and his plain, honest, and earnest statements of opinion have proved often more convincing than the elaborate and eloquent speeches of Edward Blake, his successor in the leadership of the Liberals. In June, 1872, Mr. Mackenzie visited Scotland, and while there was presented with the freedom of Irvine, Dundee, and Perth, and also visited the Queen at Windsor Castle. In 1881, during a second visit to his native land, he was granted the freedom of the city of Inverness. Mr. Mackenzie is president of several important financial associations. He was thrice offered the honor of knighthood by the Queen, but declined it. He is the author of "Life and Speeches of Hon. George Brown" (Toronto, 1882).

**MACKENZIE, Alexander Slidell**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 6 April, 1803; d. in Tarrytown, N. Y., 13 Sept., 1848. He was the son of John Slidell, and the brother of the U. S. senator of that name. The name of Mackenzie, that of his mother, was added to his own in 1837, at the request of a maternal uncle. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1815, and in 1822 he took command of a merchant-vessel to improve himself in seamanship. He was made lieutenant in 1825, and commander in 1841, and in both grades was in active duty in the Mediterranean, the West Indies, the Brazilian waters, and the Pacific. He was at Bahia in command of the "Dolphin" during the siege of that place, and at its surrender, and was an eyewitness of many of the political events on the Rio de la Plata at that period, an account of some of which he published in a pamphlet at the time. He also enjoyed the intimacy of Gen. Rosas, with whom he subsequently corresponded for many years. In 1842 he had charge of the brig "Somers," manned chiefly by naval apprentices; and on his passage from the coast of Africa, in the autumn of that year, the existence of a mutinous plot on board was discovered, the principals of which were immediately placed in close confinement. A council of officers was called, which, after a careful investigation, recommended the immediate execu-

tion of the three persons that were principally implicated. This recommendation was carried into effect at sea, 1 Dec., 1842. The "Somers" soon afterward arrived in New York, when a court of inquiry was immediately ordered to investigate the affair. The result was a full approval of the conduct of Mackenzie. Subsequently a court-martial was held upon him at his own request, and the trial again resulted in his acquittal. As the young men that had been executed were all of good social standing, one of them being a son of the secretary of war, John C. Spencer, of New York, the event created a great sensation, and Mackenzie's conduct was as severely criticised by some as it was warmly defended by others. The decisions of the courts-martial did not succeed in quieting these differences of opinion, and the affair more or less embittered the remainder of Mackenzie's life. In May, 1846, he was sent by President Polk on a private mission to Cuba, and thence sailed to Mexico. He was ordnance-officer at the siege of Vera Cruz, and commanded a detached division of artillery at the storming of Tabasco in 1847. Mackenzie also attained note as an author. His first book was "A Year in Spain, by a Young American" (2 vols., Boston, 1829; London, 1831; enlarged ed., 3 vols., New York, 1836), which gained immediate popularity both in this country and in England. "Here," wrote Washington Irving from London on its appearance, "it is quite the fashionable book of the day, and spoken of in the highest terms in the highest circles." It has also been translated into Swedish. His other works are "Popular Essays on Naval Subjects" (2 vols., 1833); "The American in England" (2 vols., 1835); "Spain Revisited" (2 vols., 1836); "Life of John Paul Jones" (2 vols., Boston, 1841); "Life of Commodore Oliver H. Perry" (2 vols., New York, 1841); and "Life of Commodore Stephen Decatur," being vol. xxi. in Jared Sparks's "Library of American Biography" (Boston, 1846). He also left in manuscript "A Journal of a Tour in Ireland." See "The Case of the 'Somers'; Defence of A. S. Mackenzie" (New York, 1843).—His son, **Ranald Slidell**, soldier, b. in Westchester county, N. Y., 27 July, 1840, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1862, and assigned to the engineers. In August he was brevetted 1st lieutenant for "gallant and meritorious services" at the battle of Manassas, where he was wounded. He was commissioned 1st lieutenant, 3 March, 1863, brevet captain for gallantry at Chancellorsville, and brevet major for the same cause at the battle of Gettysburg. He was promoted captain, 6 Nov., 1863, brevetted lieutenant-colonel for his services before Petersburg, Va., 18 June, 1864, and became colonel of the 2d Connecticut heavy artillery, 10 June, 1864, being brevetted colonel in the regular army in the following October for gallantry at Cedar Creek, and brigadier-general of volunteers for meritorious services at the battles of Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Middletown, Va. He was brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army for bravery and also major-general of volunteers in March, 1865. Besides taking part in other engagements, Gen. Mackenzie was engaged in building bridges, constructing rifle-trenches, repairing roads, erecting forts, and other engineering work throughout the war. He was promoted colonel, 6 March, 1867, and brigadier-general, 26 Oct., 1882. On 24 March, 1884, he was placed on the retired list, having been disabled "in the line of duty."—Another son, **Alexander Slidell**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 24 Jan., 1842; d. in the island of Formosa, China, 13 June, 1867, was appointed



acting midshipman, 29 Sept., 1855, and promoted midshipman, 9 June, 1859, lieutenant, 31 Aug., 1861, and lieutenant-commander, 29 July, 1865. He served in the "Kineo" at the passage of Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip in 1862, and in the "Ironsides" at the first attack upon Fort Sumter in 1863. He commanded the boats of the squadron off Charleston in the joint army and navy expedition of 10 July of the same year, which resulted in the capture of the greater part of Morris island. Lieut.-Commander Mackenzie lost his life while leading a charge against the savages in the island of Formosa. A tablet to his memory has been placed in the chapel of the naval academy at Annapolis, and his fellow-officers cordially approved the opinion of Rear-Admiral Bell, that "the navy could boast no braver spirit, no man of higher promise," than young Mackenzie.

**MACKENZIE, Charles Kenneth**, diplomatist, b. in Scotland in 1788; d. in New York city, 6 July, 1862. He was given a classical education and received the degree of doctor in both law and medicine. He entered the army, became aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington, and in 1823 accompanied the British commission to Mexico on the recognition of that country's independence, being appointed consul for Vera Cruz. In 1825 he was sent as consul-general to Hayti, and in 1830 he was commissioner of arbitration to the mixed commission at Havana. A dispute with the foreign office in November, 1834, ended his official connection with the British government. He then returned to England and engaged in literature. He was a contributor to reviews, and to the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and was also the leader-writer on a London Conservative journal. Mr. Mackenzie lost his life by the burning of a hotel.

**MACKENZIE, Donald**, fur-trader, b. in Scotland in 1783; d. in Mayville, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 20 Jan., 1851. He emigrated to Canada in 1800, and, after being employed for several years in the service of the Northwest company, he became in 1809 a partner of John Jacob Astor in his project for establishing a trade in furs west of the Rocky mountains. He travelled across the continent to the mouth of Columbia river, a journey that was then attended with considerable danger, and remained at Astoria until its surrender to a British force in 1814. He then converted as much of his property as possible into available funds, again traversed the wilderness to the Mississippi, and reached New York in safety. He was afterward unsuccessfully employed in negotiations to secure to the United States the exclusive trade with Oregon. In March, 1821, Mr. Mackenzie entered the service of the Hudson bay company, and was at once commissioned one of the council and chief factor. In 1825, while residing at Fort Garry, Red river settlement, he was appointed governor of that corporation. After amassing a fortune, he returned to the United States in 1832, and settled in Mayville. Several of his adventures are recorded by Washington Irving.

**MACKENZIE, George Henry**, chess-player, b. in Bellefield, Ross-shire, Scotland, 24 March, 1837. He entered the British army when he was nineteen years of age, and saw service during the concluding months of the Indian mutiny, but sold his commission in 1861, and came to the United States in 1863, enlisted in the National army, and before the end of the war had been promoted captain. Having been a chess-player from his youth, and the game steadily gaining in fascination for him, he determined to devote himself to it professionally. Since that time he has played in all the tour-

naments both at home and abroad, including those held in Paris in 1878, Berlin in 1881, Vienna in 1882, London in 1883, and Hamburg in 1885. In 1887 the contest was held at Frankfort-on-the-Main, and proved the most interesting of the series.

Twenty-one of the chief players of Europe, including two ex-champions, Zukertort and Blackburne, took part. During the previous meetings Capt. Mackenzie's play had constantly improved. In the Berlin tournament he led in the first round, in the London event he was ahead in the second

round, and in match play on both sides of the Atlantic he had more than held his own, and his scores had grown steadily better, until at Frankfort he attained the extraordinary result of fifteen wins out of twenty games, in a contest where nearly every chess-player of mark except Steinitz was engaged. As a result he carried off the first prize, which made him the champion chess-player of the world.

**MACKENZIE, Hettie**, actress, b. about 1810; d. in Nashville, Tenn., in February, 1845. She was a daughter of Joseph Jefferson, the second of that name, but was not educated by her father for the stage, and in 1829 married Alexander Mackenzie, of Pottsville, Pa. In 1831 Mr. Jefferson persuaded his son-in-law to unite with him in taking a lease of certain theatres in Lancaster and Harrisburg, Pa., and Washington, D. C. In consequence of this arrangement Mrs. Mackenzie made her first appearance in the "Mountaineers." She then turned her attention to the portrayal of old women, and in Washington and Baltimore was unusually successful in such characters as Mrs. Malaprop, Lady Priory, and Lady Brumbach. Being able to learn new parts quickly she was often called upon to play the Queen in "Hamlet," Lady Allworth, or Lady Rachel, to accommodate the management. On 10 Sept., 1837, Mrs. Mackenzie enacted Helen in the "Hunchback" in Chicago, and this was the first theatrical exhibition there. In 1841 she played in Natchez, Vicksburg, and Mobile, and in 1843 in New Orleans.

**MACKENZIE, Kenneth**, Canadian judge, b. in Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1804; d. in Toronto, 7 Feb., 1883. He came to Canada in 1831, settled in Montreal, where he served as a merchant's clerk, and subsequently began business in Cobourg on his own account. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1843, and became a Queen's counsel in 1853, and a bencher of the Law society in 1871. He first practised at Kingston in 1853, was appointed county court judge of Frontenac and allied counties, and in 1865 resigned and removed to Toronto. In 1866 Mr. Mackenzie was retained as counsel by the U. S. government for the Fenians, that were concerned in the raid at Fort Erie, and succeeded in securing the acquittal of about one half of the number that were captured. He was employed as crown prosecutor by the government of Ontario, appointed judge of the



*G. H. Mackenzie*



county court of York in October, 1876, and in 1877 judge of the Ontario maritime court. Judge Mackenzie also presided at criminal sessions, at the surrogate court, and the court of assessment appeals, and also conducted ten division courts.

**MACKENZIE, Robert Shelton**, author, b. at Drew's Court, Limerick co., Ireland, 22 June, 1809; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Nov., 1880. He was the second son of Capt. Kenneth Mackenzie, author of a volume of Gaelic poetry. After his education at Fermoy, he studied medicine at Cork, and was graduated at Dublin, but never practised his profession. After passing his medical examination in 1825, he opened a school in Fermoy, and in 1829, having had experience in the mean time as a newspaper reporter, he became editor of a county journal in Staffordshire, England. In 1830-'1 he was employed in London in writing biographies for a work called "The Georgian Era," and in revising the contributions of others. Subsequently he acted as editor of various newspapers, among them the "Liverpool Journal." From 1834 till 1851 he was the English correspondent of the "New York Evening Star," besides contributing extensively to various periodicals in the United States. In 1845 he became editor and part proprietor of a railway journal in London, and in 1847 was an active member of Lord Brougham's Law amendment society. In 1852 Dr. Mackenzie came to the United States, and at first resided in New York city, where he engaged in various literary undertakings. In 1857 he became book and foreign editor of the "Philadelphia Press," with which publication he was afterward identified. He received the degree of LL. D. from Glasgow university in 1834, and in 1844 that of D. C. L. from Oxford. He published in England "Lays of Palestine" (London, 1828); "Titian, a Venetian Art-Novel" (3 vols., 1843); "Life of Guizot," prefixed to a translation of "Democracy and its Mission" (1846); "Partnership *en Commandité*," a work on commercial law (1847); and "Mornings at Matlock," a collection of stories (3 vols., 1850). After his arrival in this country he issued "Sheil's Sketches of the Irish Bar" (2 vols., New York); and the "Noctes Ambrosianæ" (5 vols., 1854); "De Quincy's 'Klosterheim,'" and "Life of Curran" (1855); "Lady Morgan's 'O'Brien's and O'Flahertys'" (2 vols., 1857); "Dr. Maginn's Miscellaneous Works" (5 vols., 1855-'7); "Bits of Blarney," a collection of stories (1855); "Tressilian and his Friends" (Philadelphia), and "Memoirs of Robert Houdin" (1859); "Life of Charles Dickens" (1870); and "Sir Walter Scott: the Story of his Life" (Boston, 1871).

**MACKENZIE, William**, book-collector, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Aug., 1758; d. there, 23 July, 1828. He received his education at the academy and college of Philadelphia, and then entered the counting-room of John Ross, in that city. Being in easy circumstances and fond of reading and retirement, although for some time engaged in active business pursuits, he withdrew from them at an early period in his career, and for forty years devoted himself to the collection of rare books, which he bequeathed to the Philadelphia and Loganian libraries. His collection at the time of his death was considered the most valuable in Philadelphia in private hands. Among the works given to the last-named institution were copies of Voragine's "Golden Legend," printed by Caxton in 1483; the first edition of the Bible printed in Rome in 1471, being the second published in Latin; the first Bible printed in Venice in 1485; the first printed at Nuremberg, and a copy of the first

edition of the New Testament printed in French. All of the foregoing are very valuable, the "Golden Legend" being to-day (1888) worth \$10,000, according to the testimony of an expert. "Mr. Mackenzie," says his intimate friend, Rev. Dr. James Abercrombie, "I believe never had an enemy; at least, from the purity of his principles and the correctness of his conduct, he never deserved one." He left considerable amounts to various charities.

**MACKENZIE, William Lyon**, Canadian journalist, b. in Dundee, Forfarshire, Scotland, 12 March, 1795; d. in Toronto, 28 Aug., 1861. He was educated imperfectly, owing to the death of his father, Daniel, when the son was an infant, and was obliged to work at an early age for his own support. When a mere lad, he entered a shop in Dundee, went thence into the counting-house of a wool-merchant, and when seventeen years of age engaged in business himself by opening a small general store and circulating library at Alyth. He was unsuccessful in business, and going to England in 1817 became managing clerk to a canal company in Wiltshire, and subsequently was for a short period in London. After visiting France, in the spring of 1820, Mr. Mackenzie emigrated to Canada, where he was made superintendent of the works of the Lachine canal, and afterward opened a drug and book store at Little York (now Toronto), in partnership with John Lesslie. This partnership was dissolved in 1823, and Mackenzie removed to Queenstown, where he opened a store, but abandoned it soon afterward to enter politics. In May, 1824, he issued the first number of the "Colonial Advocate," which he continued to publish until 1833. In June, 1826, the office of the "Advocate," which had been removed to Toronto, was forcibly entered, its contents destroyed, and most of the type thrown into Toronto bay. This act, which was doubtless prompted by persons that had been attacked by Mr. Mackenzie in his paper, made him more popular than before, and the large damages he received as a compensation for the outrage enabled him to continue more successfully than ever his appeals for reform in the government, and his denunciations of the official classes. In 1827 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the provincial parliament from York, and was elected in 1828; but, for alleged libel on the assembly, was expelled five times, only to be as often re-elected, until the government finally refused to issue another writ of election. In April, 1832, he went to London to present to the home government a petition of grievances from the Reformers of Canada, and while there secured from the Whig ministry the dismissal from office of the attorney-general, and the solicitor-general of Upper Canada, and a veto of the Upper Canada bank bill. In March, 1834, the name of York was changed to Toronto, and Mr. Mackenzie was chosen its first mayor, thus being the first mayor in Upper Canada. In July, 1836, he issued the first number of "The Constitution," in which he attacked Sir Francis Bond Head, the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, for his arbitrary acts and interference with the freedom of election. In August, 1837, a manifesto appeared in "The Constitution," which was virtually a declaration of independence, and in December of that year he crowned his defiance of the government by instigating rebellion. He and Van Egmond, a retired soldier of the first Napoleon, who had been appointed general of the insurgents, appeared on Yonge street, near Toronto, at the head of an armed force, and demanded of the lieutenant-governor a settlement of all provincial difficulties by a convention, which



demand was not acceded to. He now determined to march on the city, secure a quantity of arms that were stored there, arrest the governor and the members of his cabinet, and declare Canada a republic; but the government was soon in the field with a superior force. An encounter took place at Montgomery's hill, about four miles from the city, 7 Dec., 1837, when, after some skirmishing, in which several lives were lost, the insurgents fled, and took up a position on Navy island, in Niagara river. Here they were re-enforced by 500 American sympathizers, and Mackenzie established a provisional government, offering by proclamation, in the name of the new government, 300 acres of land and \$100 to all volunteers to the army on Navy island, and a reward of £500 for the apprehension of Sir Francis Head, the governor-general. Navy island was now cannonaded by a force of royalists, and this and the opposition of Gen. Winfield Scott, of the U. S. army, forced the insurgents to break up their camp. Mackenzie was taken prisoner, and sentenced to twelve months' confinement in Rochester jail. On being set at liberty, he found employment on the press of the United States, and was for five or six years a contributor to the "New York Tribune." During that period he published some political pamphlets, one of which, "Sketches of William L. Marcy, Jacob Barker, and Others" (1845), was compiled from papers that he found in the custom-house, where he held a clerkship for a short time. On the proclamation of amnesty in 1849, he returned to Canada, and in 1850, as an opponent of George Brown, was again elected to parliament, where he sat till 1858. From his retirement almost up to the time of his death he published in Toronto "Mackenzie's Message," a weekly journal. Toward the close of his life his friends raised a sum to purchase for him an annuity and a homestead near the city, but, notwithstanding their liberality, he died in comparative poverty. All the reforms for which he contended so persistently for years, and for which he finally headed an armed insurrection, have been since granted. He was the author of "Sketches of Canada and the United States" (London, 1833). See "Life of William Lyon Mackenzie," by Charles Lindsey (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1862).

**McKEON, John**, lawyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., in 1808; d. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1883. He was graduated at Columbia in 1825, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in New York city. He was a member of the lower house of the legislature from 1832 till 1834, and subsequently was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1835, till 3 March, 1837, and from 31 May, 1841, till 3 March, 1843. He was appointed district attorney of the county of New York early in 1846, and the following year, the office having become elective, he was chosen for the full term of three years. He was resolute in the discharge of his duties, notably in securing the conviction of the notorious malpractitioner, Madame Restell, and in his determined hostility to criminals of all classes. After serving during the unexpired term of Charles O'Connor as U. S. district attorney for the southern district of New York, he resumed the practice of law in 1858. While holding the latter office he was engaged in prosecuting a number of important cases. Among them were the attempt to enlist men to serve in the British army during the Crimean war; the seizure of the filibustering ship "Northern Light," and the trial of Officer Westervelt, who had been captured on board the "Nightingale" by government cruisers, that vessel having in her hold 960

slaves. Although well advanced in years, he was nominated for district attorney in the autumn of 1881, and was elected to the same office that he had held more than thirty years before.

**MACKEY, John**, educator, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1765; d. there, 14 Dec., 1831. He was educated as a physician and practised many years in his native city. In 1812 he established there a morning paper called "The Investigator," which he edited until 1817, when it changed hands and became "The Southern Patriot and Advertiser." During the remainder of his life he devoted himself to teaching and published "The American Teacher's Assistant and Self-Instructor's Guide, containing all the Rules of Arithmetic properly Explained, etc." (Charleston, 1826). This was the most comprehensive work on arithmetic that had then been published in this country.—His son, **Albert Gallatin**, writer on Freemasonry, b. in Charleston, S. C., 12 March, 1807; d. in Fortress Monroe, Va., 20 June, 1881, obtained by teaching the means of studying medicine, and was graduated at the medical department of the College of South Carolina in 1832. He settled in Charleston, and was in 1838 elected demonstrator of anatomy in that institution, but in 1844 he abandoned the practice of his profession, and divided his time between miscellaneous writing and the study of Freemasonry. After being connected with several Charleston journals, he established in 1849 "The Southern and Western Masonic Miscellany," a weekly magazine, which he maintained for the following three years almost entirely with his own contributions. In 1858-'60 he conducted a "Quarterly," which he devoted to the same interests. He acquired the Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and continental languages almost unaided, and lectured frequently on the intellectual and moral development of the middle ages. Subsequently he turned his attention exclusively to the investigation of abstruse symbolism, and to cabalistic and Talmudic researches. Besides contributing frequently to periodicals, he published "A Lexicon of Freemasonry" (New York, 1845; 3d ed., enlarged and improved, Philadelphia, 1855); "The Mystic Tie" (Charleston, 1849); "Book of the Chapter" (New York, 1858); "A History of Freemasonry in South Carolina" (1861); "A Manual of the Lodge" (1862); "Cryptic Masonry" and "Masonic Ritualist" (1867); "Symbolism of Freemasonry" and "A Text-Book of Masonic Jurisprudence" (1869); and "Masonic Parliamentary Law" (1875). His largest and most important contribution to masonic literature, however, is the "Encyclopædia of Freemasonry" (1874), the second edition of which, published after his death, contains an extended biographical sketch of the author. These works are considered authoritative, and the majority of them have passed through many editions both in this country and in England.

**MACKIE, John Milton**, author, b. in Wareham, Plymouth co., Mass., 19 Dec., 1813. He was graduated at Brown in 1832, and studied at the University of Berlin, Germany, in 1833-'4. On his return to this country he was tutor from 1835 till 1838 in the former institution. Besides contributing to the "North American," "American Whig," and "Christian" reviews chiefly papers relating to German history and literature, Mr. Mackie has published "Life of Godfrey William von Leibnitz" (Boston, 1845); and "Life of Samuel Gorton" in Sparks's "American Biography" (1848); "Cosas de España, or Going to Madrid *via* Barcelona" (New York, 1848); "Life of Schamyl, the Circassian Chief" (1856); "Life of Tai-Ping-Wang, Chief of

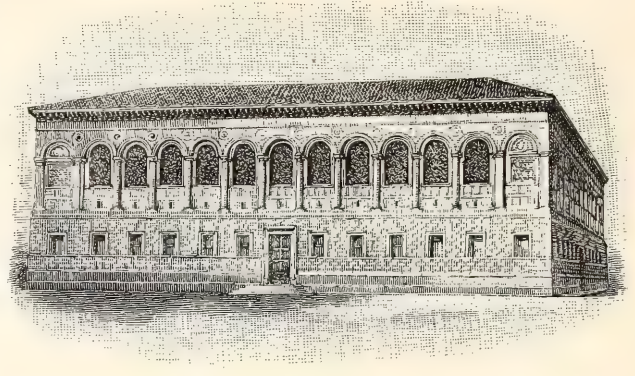


the Chinese Insurrection" (1857); and "From Cape Cod to Dixie and the Tropics" (1864).

**MACKIE, Josias**, clergyman, b. in County Donegal, Ireland; d. in Virginia in November, 1716. He was one of the earliest Presbyterian ministers that came to this country. The year of his arrival here is unknown, but the earliest notice that refers to him bears the date 22 June, 1692. His first charge appears to have been on Elizabeth river, Va., where he probably became the successor of Francis Mackemie, the first regular Presbyterian clergyman that came to the colonies. He was licensed to preach in 1692, and selected three different places for public worship, many miles apart, on Elizabeth river; these were in the Eastern branch, in Tanner's creek precinct, and in the Western branch, to which was added, in 1696, the Southern branch. Here, with the care of a farm and store, he found time to preach, but of his labors no record has been preserved.

**McKIM, James Miller**, reformer, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 14 Nov., 1810; d. in West Orange, N. J., 13 June, 1874. He studied at Dickinson and Princeton colleges, and in 1835 was ordained pastor of a Presbyterian church at Womelsdorf, Pa. A few years before this the perusal of a copy of Garrison's "Thoughts on Colonization" had made him an Abolitionist. He was a member of the convention that formed the American anti-slavery society, and in October, 1836, left the pulpit to accept a lecturing agency under its auspices. He delivered addresses throughout Pennsylvania, although often subjected to obloquy, and even danger from personal violence. In 1840 he removed to Philadelphia, and became the publishing agent of the Pennsylvania anti-slavery society. His office was subsequently changed to that of corresponding secretary, in which capacity he acted for a quarter of a century as general manager of the affairs of the society, taking an active part in national as well as local anti-slavery work. Mr. McKim's labors frequently brought him in contact with the operations of the "underground railroad," and he was often connected with the slave cases that came before the courts, especially after the passage of the fugitive-slave law of 1850. In the winter of 1862, immediately after the capture of Port Royal, he was instrumental in calling a public meeting of the citizens of Philadelphia to consider and provide for the wants of the 10,000 slaves that had been suddenly liberated. One of the results of this meeting was the organization of the Philadelphia Port Royal relief committee. He afterward became an earnest advocate of the enlistment of colored troops, and as a member of the Union league aided in the establishment of Camp William Penn, and the recruiting of eleven regiments. In November, 1863, the Port Royal relief committee was enlarged into the Pennsylvania freedman's relief association, and Mr. McKim was made its corresponding secretary. In this capacity he travelled extensively, and labored diligently to establish schools at the south. He was connected from 1865 till 1869 with the American freedman's union commission, and used every effort to promote general and impartial education at the south. In July, 1869, the commission having accomplished all that seemed possible at the time, it decided unanimously, on Mr. McKim's motion, to disband. His health having meantime become greatly impaired, he soon afterward retired from public life. In 1865 he assisted in founding the New York "Nation."—His son, **Charles Follen**, architect, b. in Chester county, Pa., 24 Aug., 1847, studied at the scientific school of Harvard in 1866-'7, and then

spent three years in the architectural course at the School of fine arts in Paris. On his return to the United States he settled in New York, and, in association with William R. Mead and Stanford White, formed the firm whose work has taken part in the recent development of architecture in this country. The variety of work executed by this firm has been very great, but their main tendency has been to produce buildings whose original influence has been derived from the purest styles of classic architecture. Among their best productions in country work are the cottages erected in Newport, Lenox, and other summer resorts, notably the house at Mamaroneck, N. Y., that is in the style of a French farm-house, having points of resemblance to the half-timbered work of England. Their houses at Newport are typical of a style that is peculiar to themselves. Among their city residences the Tiffany house on Madison avenue, in New York city, which is Rhenish in style, with details



leaning toward the Italian, is pronounced by some critics to be the finest piece of architecture in the New World. The Villard block of houses on Madison avenue, behind St. Patrick's cathedral, designed in the spirit of classic Italian architecture of the 16th century, is the most beautiful specimen of that style in New York city. Notable among their country buildings of a public character are the casinos at Newport and Narragansett Pier, and the Music hall in Short Hills, N. J. They have also built St. Paul's church in Stockbridge, Mass., and St. Peter's in Morristown, N. J., which are characterized by simple dignity and beauty. Their large business edifices include that of the American safe deposit company on the corner of 42d street and Fifth avenue, in the style of the Italian renaissance, and the Goelet building on the corner of 20th street and Broadway, New York city, which is likewise Italian in character; and also the two large office buildings of the New York life insurance company in Omaha and Kansas City. The Algonquin clubhouse of Boston and the Freundschaft club-house of New York are at present in course of construction under their superintendence, and the accepted designs for the structure to be known as the Madison Square garden, in New York city, were furnished by them, as well as those for the Boston public library. The latter, shown in the above illustration, is now (1888) in course of construction.

**McKIM, Robert**, philanthropist, b. in County Tyrone, Ireland, 24 May, 1816; d. in Madison, Ind., 9 May, 1887. After completing his apprenticeship as a stone-mason he emigrated to the United States, worked for a time at his trade in Philadelphia, and removed to Madison, Ind., in 1837. There he continued to ply his vocation until 1855, when he established himself in the coal business. Fortunate investments in real estate enabled him to become interested in manufacturing



enterprises, and he soon acquired wealth. Mr. McKim had always been a lover of astronomical studies, and when he grew rich he purchased for his own use one of the best telescopes in the United States, and mounted it in an observatory that he built adjoining his residence. He also presented to the observatory of De Pauw university a complete astronomical outfit at a cost of over \$10,000, and public charities and institutions of learning also benefited by his bequests.

**McKINLEY, John**, jurist, b. in Culpeper county, Va., 1 May, 1780; d. in Louisville, Ky., 19 July, 1852. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Louisville, Ky., but subsequently removed to Huntsville, Ala., where he was chosen a member of the state house of representatives. He was afterward elected U. S. senator from Alabama as a Jackson Democrat in place of Henry Chambers, deceased, and served from 21 Dec., 1826, till 3 March, 1831. Having removed to Florence during his senatorial term, he was, on its conclusion, elected from the latter place a member of the 23d congress, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1835. On 22 April, 1837, he was appointed by President Van Buren a justice of the United States supreme court, which office he held until the time of his death.

**McKINLY, John**, governor of Delaware, b. in Ireland, 24 Feb., 1724; d. in Wilmington, Del., 31 Aug., 1796. He studied medicine, emigrated to this country, and began practice in Wilmington early in life, soon attaining eminence in his profession. He filled several important offices, and in 1777 was elected the first governor of Delaware. On 12 Sept., the night after the battle of the Brandywine, a party of British soldiers were sent to Wilmington to seize Gov. McKinly, and secure such plunder as might fall in their way. They took the governor from his bed, and, taking possession of a shallop that was lying in the stream laden with plunder, together with the public records of the county, plate, and jewels, returned to camp. The invaders were marching on Philadelphia, and all lower Pennsylvania and Delaware were in a state of panic. In August, 1778, McKinly was allowed to return on parole to Wilmington, where he remained until the end of the war.

**McKINNEY, Mordecai**, lawyer, b. near Carlisle, Pa., about 1796; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 17 Dec., 1867. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1814, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and practised in Harrisburg. In 1821 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for Miami county, and in 1827 he became associate judge of Dauphin county. He afterward gave his attention to the compilation of works on law, and published "The Pennsylvania Justice of the Peace" (2 vols., Harrisburg, 1839); "The United States Constitutional Manual" (1845); "Our Government: A Manual for Popular Use" (Philadelphia, 1856); "The American Magistrate and Civil Officer" (1850); "Pennsylvania Tax Laws" (Harrisburg, 1850); and "A Digest of the Laws of Pennsylvania relative to Banks and Bankers" (1854).

**McKINNON, Colin F.**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Canada in 1810; d. in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, 26 Sept., 1879. His father, John, emigrated to Nova Scotia from Inverness-shire, Scotland. The son studied theology in the College of the Propaganda, Rome, and after his ordination was engaged in missionary work in Nova Scotia. He was nominated bishop of Arichat, 11 Nov., 1851, and consecrated early in 1852. On account of age and ill health he resigned his see on 17 July, 1877, and was made archbishop of Amida *in partibus*

*infidelium*.—His elder brother, **John**, b. in Dorchester, Antigonish, N. S., 29 Nov., 1808, was agricultural commissioner, and a member of the executive council of Nova Scotia, in 1857-'60 and 1863-'7, and again from 11 May, 1875, till 15 Oct., 1878.

**McKINSTRY, James Paterson**, naval officer, b. in Spencertown, Columbia co., N. Y., 9 Feb., 1807; d. in Detroit, Mich., 11 Feb., 1873. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Feb., 1826, and became lieutenant, 9 Feb., 1837, and commanded the mail-steamer "Georgia" in 1854-'5. On 14 Sept., 1855, he was appointed commander, was lighthouse-inspector in 1858-'9, and assigned to the "Dakota," of the blockading squadron, in 1861. He was commissioned captain, 16 July, 1862, had charge of the steam sloop "Monongahela," of the Western Gulf blockading squadron, and was present at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, where he was severely injured, being thrown with violence on the deck when the bridge on which he was standing was shot away. During the remainder of the civil war he was forced to remain inactive. On 25 July, 1866, he was appointed commodore, and after serving as commandant of the naval station in Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., he was retired on 9 Feb., 1869.

**McKINSTRY, Justus**, soldier, b. in New York about 1821. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838 and assigned to the 2d infantry. He became 1st lieutenant, 18 April, 1841, and assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain on 3 March, 1847, and led a company of volunteers at Contreras and Churubusco, where he was brevetted major for gallantry on 20 Aug., 1847. He participated in the battle of Chapultepec, and on 12 Jan., 1848, became captain, which post he vacated and served on quartermaster duty with the commissioners that were running the boundary-lines between the United States and Mexico in 1849-'50, and in California in 1850-'5. He became quartermaster with the rank of major on 3 Aug., 1861, and was stationed at St. Louis and attached to the staff of Gen. John C. Frémont. He combined the duties of provost-marshal with those of quartermaster of the Department of the West, on 2 Sept., 1861, was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and commanded a division on Gen. Frémont's march to Springfield. He was accused of dishonesty in his transactions as quartermaster, and was arrested on 11 Nov., 1861, by Gen. Hunter, the successor of Gen. Frémont, and ordered to St. Louis, Mo., where he was closely confined in the arsenal. The rigor of his imprisonment was mitigated on 28 Feb., 1862, and in May he was released on parole, but required to remain in St. Louis. In October, 1862, he was tried by court-martial, and on 28 Jan., 1863, dismissed from the army for neglect and violation of duty. In 1864-'7 he was a stock-broker in New York, and in the latter year became a land-agent in Rolla, Mo.

**MACKINTOSH, Charles Herbert**, Canadian journalist, b. in London, Ont., in 1843. He was educated at Galt grammar-school and at Caradock academy and studied law, but left it for journalism. In 1860, on the visit of the Prince of Wales to Canada, he wrote the address of welcome. He was afterward connected with newspapers in London and Hamilton, Ont., and in 1865 began publishing the Strathroy "Dispatch," which he sold in 1874. Mr. Mackintosh founded the Parkhill "Gazette" in 1871, was managing editor of the Chicago "Journal of Commerce" in 1873, and in 1874 became editor of the Ottawa "Daily Citizen." He was mayor of Ottawa in 1879-'81, chairman of the Dominion exhibition in 1879, and president of



the Agricultural association in 1881. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the legislature of Ontario in 1871, but was elected to the Dominion parliament for the city of Ottawa in 1882. He is president of the Ottawa Colonization railway, of the Ottawa and Gatineau Valley railway, and of the "Citizen" printing and publishing company. He wrote "The Chicago Fire" (1871); "The Financial Panic in the United States and its Causes" (1873); a prize poem for the O'Connell centennial, for which he was awarded a gold and silver medal (1875); and speeches in pamphlet-form, in which he advocates a protective tariff (1876-'8); and he edited the "Canadian Parliamentary Companion" (Ottawa, 1877-'82).

**McKNIGHT, Alexander**, Canadian educator, b. in Dalmellington, Ayrshire, Scotland, about 1823. After taking a four years' course in the University of Glasgow, he entered New college, Edinburgh, and from 1845 till 1849 studied theology. He was licensed to preach by the Free church presbytery in 1850, and in January, 1855, was appointed, by the colonial committee of the church, teacher of Hebrew at Halifax free college. In 1857 Mr. McKnight became pastor of St. James's church, Dartmouth, Nova Scotia, and until 1868 acted as minister and professor. In the same year he became professor of exegesis in addition to Hebrew, in 1871 the chair of systematic theology was given to him, and in 1877 the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him. In 1878, after the union of all the Presbyterian churches in Canada, Dr. McKnight was appointed principal of the Presbyterian college of the maritime provinces at Halifax. He was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in 1885-'6.

**McKNIGHT, Charles**, surgeon, b. in Cranbury, N. J., 10 Oct., 1750; d. in New York, 10 Nov., 1791. His grandfather, a Presbyterian minister, emigrated to this country in 1740 and settled in New Jersey. His father was also a minister, and by opposing the crown made enemies of the Tories, who burned his church in Middletown Point in 1777 and threw him in prison, where he died in 1778. The son, after graduation at Princeton in 1771, studied medicine with Dr. William Shippen, entered the Revolutionary army, and became senior surgeon of the Flying hospital of the middle department on 11 April, 1777. At one time he acted as the chief physician and surgeon-general in command of the huts or hospital at the cantonments on Hudson river near New Windsor. After the close of the war he settled in New York city, married the daughter of Gen. John Morin Scott, and was eminent as a surgeon. From 1785 till his death he was professor of anatomy at Columbia. Dr. McKnight published various papers on medical and surgical subjects.

**McKNIGHT, George**, poet, b. in Sterling, Cayuga co., N. Y., 14 March, 1840. He was graduated at Genesee college, Lima, N. Y., in 1860, received the degree of M. D. from Buffalo medical college in 1864, and since that date has practised medicine in Sterling. He is the author of "Firm Ground" (Sterling, 1877), a collection of religious sonnets, revised and reissued with the title "Life and Faith" (New York, 1878).

**McKNIGHT, Harvey Washington**, clergyman, b. in McKnightstown, Adams co., Pa., 3 April, 1843. After serving in the civil war as lieutenant of Pennsylvania volunteers and then as adjutant of a militia regiment, he was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1865, and at the theological seminary there in 1867, and in the latter year was ordained to the ministry of

the Lutheran church, in which he has since continued. After holding pastorates at Newville, Pa., in 1867-'70, Easton, Pa., in 1872-'80, and Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1880-'4, he was elected in the last-named year president of Pennsylvania college, which post he now (1888) fills. In 1880 he received the degree of D. D. from Monmouth college, Ill. He has published an historical address at the semi-centennial of Pennsylvania college (Gettysburg, 1882), and his inaugural address as president of Pennsylvania college (1884).

**McLACHLAN, Alexander**, poet, b. in Johnstone, Renfrewshire, Scotland, 12 Aug., 1818. His father, Charles McLachlan, a mechanic and the author of verses, purchased land in Canada in 1820, which he partially cleared, but returned to Scotland and died there. The son aided in supporting the family by working in a cotton-factory, after which he became a tailor's apprentice, but devoted his leisure to study. In 1841 he removed to Canada, and in 1862 he was sent by the Canadian government to Scotland to represent the advantages of emigration. In 1874 he again visited Scotland and delivered lectures on Canadian life and literary subjects. His aim has been to ameliorate the condition of the working classes, and to be an exponent of their desires and feelings. He has also lectured in the United States and Canada, and is the author of "Poems, chiefly in the Scottish Dialect" (1855); "Lyrics" (1858); "The Emigrant and other Poems" (1861); and "Poems and Songs" (1874). See "The Poets and Poetry of Scotland," edited by Gen. James Grant Wilson (New York, 1876).

**McLANAHAN, James Xavier**, lawyer, b. near Greencastle, Franklin co., Pa., in 1809; d. in New York city, 16 Dec., 1861. He was graduated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., in 1826, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Chambersburg, Pa. In 1841 he served in the Pennsylvania legislature, and he was afterward elected to congress as a Democrat, holding his seat from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1853. As chairman of the judiciary committee he projected several reforms that met with the concurrence of the house and the nation.

**McLANDBURGH, Florence**, author, b. in Chillicothe, Ohio, 22 April, 1850. In 1863 she removed with her family to Chicago, where she has since resided. She was educated by her brother John, a critic and essayist, and in 1868 began to write imaginative sketches and tales. Several brilliant short stories that she contributed to periodicals gave her a reputation, and she afterward published a collection of them in book-form, under the title of "The Automaton Ear" (Chicago, 1876). But impaired health subsequently compelled her to abandon literary work, and she has spent several years in travelling.

**McLANE, Allan**, soldier and jurist, b. 8 Aug., 1746; d. in Wilmington, Del., 22 May, 1829. He removed to Kent county, Del., in 1774, and took an early and active part in the American Revolution. He was a volunteer in the Great Bridge fight, near Norfolk, Va., in 1775, where the Virginia militia repelled an assault of 600 British and Tories with a loss of 55 to the enemy in killed and wounded, only one of the patriots being injured. Afterward he joined Rodney's Delaware regiment as lieutenant, sacrificing his valuable property in Philadelphia when that city was occupied by the British. He fought gallantly at the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Princeton, Monmouth, and Yorktown, and retired from the army at the close of the war with the rank of colonel. In a personal combat with three Brit-



ish dragoons near Frankford, Pa., he killed one, wounded another, and compelled the third to retire. On his return to civil life he was first made judge



*Louis McLane.*

of the court of appeals of Delaware. In 1790 Washington appointed him U. S. marshal of that state, which post he held until 1798. In 1808 Jefferson appointed him collector of the port of Wilmington, Del., in which office he remained until his death, having been reappointed under three different administrations, irrespective of party. He was also a member and speaker of the legislature.—His son, **Louis**, statesman, b. in Smyrna, Del., 28 May, 1786; d. in Baltimore, Md., 7 Oct., 1857, entered the U. S. navy as midshipman at the age of twelve and cruised one year in the "Philadelphia" under Com. Stephen Decatur. In 1801 he left the navy and entered Newark college, Del., afterward studying law under James A. Bayard, and being admitted to the bar in 1807, when he began to practise in Smyrna. He served as a volunteer in Caesar A. Rodney's company in the defence of Baltimore against the threatened attack of the British in 1814, and was afterward elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1827, and voting against the admission of slavery into Missouri and the territories. From 3 Dec., 1827, till 16 April, 1829, he served as U. S. senator, resigning to accept the appointment of minister to England, which post he held from 18 April, 1829, till 6 July, 1831, when he resigned to become secretary of the treasury. He held this office from 8 Aug., 1831, till 29 May, 1833, and he was then transferred to the department of state in consequence of his refusal to sanction the removal of the deposits from the Bank of the United States. In 1834 he retired from political life to his estate in Cecil county, Md. From 1837 till 1847 he was president of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad company, whose affairs he managed with vigor and success. He was again appointed minister to England during the Oregon negotiations, but resigned after their settlement, serving from 16 June, 1845, till 18 Aug., 1846. His last public service was as a delegate to the Maryland constitutional convention of 1850-'1.—Louis's eldest son, **Robert Milligan**, diplomatist, b. in Wilmington, Del., 23 June, 1815, after attending a private school in his native city and St. Mary's college, Baltimore, was placed by his father in the College Bourbon, Paris. He afterward entered the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1837, and assigned to the 1st artillery. He joined his regiment the same summer in Florida, and took an active part in the Seminole war. The next year he joined Gen. Winfield Scott in the Cherokee country, Georgia, and after another period of service in Florida, under Gen. Taylor, he was ordered to join Capt. Augustus Canfield, in the autumn of 1839, in a military survey of the northern lakes, and in 1841 he was sent to Europe for the purpose of examining the system of dikes and drainage in Holland and Italy. Before going to Europe he had studied law, and had been admitted to the bar in the District of Columbia, and

in 1843 he resigned his commission in the army and began the practice of his profession. He took an immediate and commanding position as a public speaker in Maryland, and in the exciting presidential campaign of 1844 made extraordinary efforts to carry the state for the Democrats. The next year he was elected to congress, and he was re-elected in 1847. He supported the Mexican-war policy of Polk's administration, and in 1849 was again elected to congress by an increased majority. At the expiration of his third successive term he went to California, where he was actively engaged in professional business until the summer of 1852. In the autumn of that year he was elected one of the Maryland presidential electors, and the next year he was appointed U. S. commissioner to China with the power of a minister plenipotentiary, being at the same time accredited to Japan, Siam, Corea, and Cochin-China. He arrived at Hong Kong in April, 1854, having an important naval force under his control. The object of his mission being accomplished, he requested to be recalled, and returned home early in 1856. The same year he was a Maryland delegate to the National Democratic convention that nominated James Buchanan for the presidency. In 1859 he was appointed minister to Mexico, and negotiated a treaty for the protection of the lives and property of American citizens. After the secession of the cotton states he resigned, and, returning to Baltimore, took an active part in the public discussions of the winter of 1861. When the Maryland legislature met in extra session, in May, 1861, he was one of a committee to confer with President Lincoln in reference to what were regarded as the unconstitutional proceedings of the U. S. authorities within the state. Upon the report of this commission, the legislature resolved that it was inexpedient for the state to secede. He retired from public life from that time, and was engaged for several years as counsel for the Western Pacific railroad, his duties requiring him to spend his time between New York, Paris, and San Francisco. In 1876 he was one of the Maryland delegates to the National Democratic convention that nominated Samuel J. Tilden for the presidency, and the next year he was elected a Maryland state senator for four years, but in 1878 he was elected to the house of representatives, and re-elected in 1880. In 1883 he was elected governor of Maryland, but he resigned in 1885, upon being appointed minister to France by President Cleveland.



*Donald Campbell McLaren.*

**McLAREN, Donald Campbell**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 3 Oct., 1794; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 7 May, 1882. He was graduated at Union college in 1813, studied theology under Rev. John M. Mason in New York, and held pastorates in Cambridge and Caledonia, N. Y. He was moderator of the general assembly of the Associate Reformed church at the meeting in Pittsburg, when by union with the Associate church the United Presbyterian church was formed. Jefferson college, Washington, Pa., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1857. In addition to pamphlets and sermons he published a new version of



the "Book of Psalms" (Rochester, 1877).—His son, **Robert Neil**, soldier, b. in Geneva, N. Y., 9 April, 1828; d. in St. Paul, Minn., 30 July, 1886, was educated at Union, which he left before graduation, and went to Oregon, and subsequently removed to Red Wing, Minn., in 1856, where he became a grain-commissioner. In 1859-'61 he was a member of the Minnesota senate. He removed to St. Paul about the beginning of the Sioux war, for which he raised the 6th Minnesota regiment, of which he was captain. He became major and served in Gen. Henry H. Sibley's expedition across the north-western plains and participated in a similar expedition under Gen. Alfred Sully in after years. He served in the civil war, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for meritorious service on 14 Dec., 1865, and was post-commandant at Fort Snelling, Minn., when the Indian chiefs Little Six and Medicine Hat were hanged. After the war he became collector of internal revenue for Minnesota and U. S. marshal for that state. He was chairman of the state central Republican committee and was a recognized leader of that party.—His nephew, **William Edward**, P. E. bishop, b. in Geneva, N. Y., 13 Dec., 1831. He was graduated at Washington and Jefferson college, Washington, Pa., in 1851, and for six years thereafter was occupied in teaching and in journalistic work. He then went to the Alleghany Presbyterian theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1860, became a Presbyterian minister, and was a missionary to Bogotá, South America, for three years. On his return to the United States he continued ministerial work in Peoria, Ill., and Detroit, Mich.; but having become involved in doubt as to his position in the Presbyterian ministry, he concluded, after careful study, to enter the Protestant Episcopal church. He was made deacon, 29 July, 1872, and ordained priest, 20 Oct., 1872. Directly after his ordination he accepted a call to Trinity church, Cleveland, Ohio. In September, 1875, he was elected bishop of Illinois, and consecrated in the cathedral church of St. Peter and St. Paul, in Chicago, Ill., 6 Dec., 1875. With his consent, two new dioceses were formed in Illinois in 1877—those of Quincy and Springfield—and he retained that part of the state that is now called the diocese of Chicago. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Racine college in 1873, and that of D. C. L. from the University of the south in 1883. During his episcopate, church work has been active and effective, and the founding of the Western theological seminary of Chicago, with an endowment of \$225,000, is regarded as an important aid with reference to the future of the Episcopal church in the west. Bishop McLaren has published "Catholic Dogma the Antidote of Doubt" (New York, 1884), besides numerous sermons, addresses, and poems.

**MACLAREN, John James**, Canadian lawyer, b. near Lachute, Quebec, 1 July, 1842. He was graduated at Victoria college, Cobourg, receiving the Prince of Wales medal, in 1862, took his degree in law at McGill university in 1868, and in the same year was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada. He afterward practised in Montreal, but in 1884 removed to Toronto. He was appointed secretary to the British and American joint commission under the treaty on Hudson bay claims against the United States in Oregon in 1867, and has been engaged as counsel in some of the most important Canadian legal cases since 1870. He has been since that year a member of the board of governors and an examiner in law in Victoria university, a representative fellow-in-law in the corporation of McGill university, and since 1872 he has

been a member of the university board and that of the Montreal Wesleyan college. He became a Queen's counsel in 1878, has been president of the Reform club, and was appointed a member of the royal commission on the Quebec code of procedure in 1887. Mr. McLaren has been associated with many educational, temperance, and other societies, and is the author of "The Roman Law in English Jurisprudence" (Toronto, 1887).

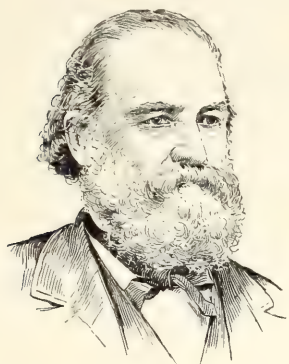
**McLAUGHLIN, Napoleon Bonaparte**, soldier, b. in Chelsea, Vt., 8 Dec., 1823; d. in Middletown, N. Y., 27 Jan., 1887. He enlisted in the 2d U. S. dragoons in 1850, rose to be sergeant, re-enlisted when his term of service expired, and on 27 March, 1861, was appointed a lieutenant in the 1st cavalry. He was promoted 1st lieutenant in May, transferred to the 4th cavalry in August, and served as inspector-general of the Army of Kentucky. On 17 July, 1862, he was commissioned captain, and on 1 Oct. was appointed colonel of the 1st Massachusetts volunteers. He was engaged at Fredericksburg, receiving the brevet of major for Chancellorsville, won another brevet at Gettysburg, fought at Locust Grove and in the battle of the Wilderness, and commanded a provisional brigade at Spottsylvania. In June, 1864, he rejoined his regiment in front of Atlanta, but in September was appointed colonel of the 57th Massachusetts veteran volunteers, commanded a brigade at the siege of Petersburg, and also at the battle of Poplar Grove Church, and for his gallantry in this engagement was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers and assigned to duty according to his brevet rank. He did good service in defence of Fort Steedman, receiving the brevet of colonel in the U. S. army, and was taken prisoner there and confined in Libby prison till the surrender of Gen. Lee. He was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, in March, 1865, for gallant conduct in the field during the war, mustered out of the volunteer service on 10 Aug., 1865, promoted major in the 10th cavalry on 17 May, 1876, and placed on the retired list on 26 June, 1882.

**McLAUGHLIN, Edward Augustus**, poet, b. in North Stamford, Conn., 9 Jan., 1798; d. in New York city, 15 Nov., 1861. He followed the trade of a printer, but passed many years as a sailor in the U. S. navy. His first poems were published when he was sixteen years old, and during his voyages he was accustomed to cultivate his faculty for versification. He published a volume containing, besides some graceful shorter pieces, "The Lovers of the Deep," a long poem in Spenserian stanza, describing the experiences of two castaways who formed a mutual attachment while floating on a fragment of wreck (Cincinnati, 1841).

**McLAWS, Lafayette**, soldier, b. in Augusta, Ga., 15 Jan., 1821. After studying one year in the University of Virginia, he was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1842. He was stationed for some time in Indian territory, and in 1846 joined Gen. Zachary Taylor's army of occupation at Corpus Christi, and was engaged in the defence of Fort Brown, the battle of Monterey, and the siege of Vera Cruz. His health failing, he returned to the United States on recruiting duty, and after the peace was assistant adjutant-general in the Department of New Mexico for two years. He was promoted captain of infantry on 24 Aug., 1851, and took part in the expedition of 1858 against the Mormons, and in the operations against the Navajo Indians in 1859-'60. He resigned his commission and offered his services to his state on its secession from the Union. After the organization of the Confeder-



ate army he was appointed colonel of the 10th Georgia regiment, and on 25 Sept., 1861, was commissioned as a brigadier-general. He brought himself to notice by his conduct in an action at Lee's Mill, was afterward engaged in the retreat to Rich-



*L McLaws*

mond and the battle of Williamsburg, and, on the arrival of the army at Richmond was promoted major-general, 23 May, 1862. His division was engaged at Savage's Station and Malvern Hill, and when Gen. John Pope's army retreated it remained for a time to watch the movements of the National troops at Harrison's Landing, but afterward joined

the rest of the army near Warrenton, and marched with it into Maryland. Gen. McLaws was placed in command of a corps, and ordered to march on Harper's Ferry and capture Maryland Heights. A road was built up the side of the mountain, by which cannon were got to the summit, and when they opened fire Harper's Ferry at once surrendered. The troops, who had been for sixty hours under fire and without water on Elk Ridge, halted a few hours in Harper's Ferry, and then marched all night, and reached Sharpsburg when the troops of Jackson and Hood were retiring in disorder, and, driving back the National troops, restored the Confederate line. At Fredericksburg his men were posted along the bank of the Rappahannock, opposite the city, and on Marye's Hill, where, from a sunken road, they drove back the National troops. At Chancellorsville his division formed the right wing of the Confederate force. At Gettysburg his division formed part of Gen. James Longstreet's corps, which assaulted and drove back Gen. Daniel E. Sickles's corps and other troops in the second day's fight. At the siege of Knoxville he reluctantly carried out Gen. Longstreet's order to assault Fort Saunders, and desisted from the attack when he perceived that success was impossible. He was subsequently summoned before a court-martial, which justified his conduct. He was chief in command at Salem Church, where he defeated Gen. Sedgwick's assault. During Gen. William T. Sherman's invasion, McLaws commanded the military district of Georgia, conducting the defence of Savannah, and afterward falling back on the line of the Salkehatchie, where he attempted to check Gen. Sherman's northward march and resisted the crossing of the army over the three bridges successively. He commanded a division at the battle of Averysborough, N. C., 16 March, 1865, and at that of Goldsborough, on 21 March, and then was sent back to Augusta to resume command of the district of Georgia, but before he reached that place Gen. Lee had surrendered, and the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, which followed, included his command. After the close of the war Gen. McLaws engaged in business, and was appointed collector of internal revenue at Savannah, Ga., in 1875, and postmaster of that city in 1876. In November, 1886, he opened a series of lectures by northern and southern military leaders, that was instituted by the Grand army of the republic, in Boston, his subject being "The Maryland Campaign."

**MACLAY, Archibald**, clergyman, b. at Killearn, Scotland, 14 May, 1776; d. in New York city, 2 May, 1860. He was only nine years old when his father died, and when twelve years old was thrown upon his own resources, and became the support of the family. He was educated in the University of Edinburgh, began to preach before he left, had calls to seven different churches, and became pastor in Kirkcaldy in 1802. In 1804 he was appointed missionary to India, but insuperable obstacles prevented his acceptance. He emigrated in 1805 with his wife and children to New York, where he was soon in charge of a Congregational church, but in 1809 his views on the scriptural mode and subjects of baptism underwent a change, and he became pastor of a Baptist church in New York city, with which he continued for thirty years. When sixty-one years of age he retired from the pastorate, became general agent of the American and foreign Bible society, and travelled extensively throughout the United States, Great Britain, and the British provinces. He was instrumental in organizing the Bible translation society of England, and in 1850 in forming the American Bible union, becoming general agent of this organization. His views of revision were not at first generally accepted even by his own denomination, but he was successful in overcoming opposition and winning co-operation. He procured the subscription of large sums for this purpose, and obtained also an endowment for a Baptist literary institution in Canada, called Maclay college, of which he was offered the presidency, but declined. He was elected president of the Bible union, but soon resigned. Dr. Maclay compiled a "Hymn-Book" supplemental to Watts's "Psalms and Hymns," and preached a sermon on the "Importance of the Bible," which was published in English and Welsh.—His son, **William Brown**, member of congress, b. in New York city, 20 March, 1812; d. there, 19 Feb., 1882, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1836, filled temporarily the chair of Latin in that institution, and was afterward associate editor of the "New York Quarterly Review." He studied law, was admitted to the bar, began practice in New York city, and was elected to the legislature in 1839, and re-elected for the two succeeding terms. He introduced and procured the passage against a powerful opposition of the act that established the present system of public schools in New York city. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1842, and re-elected for the two following terms, serving from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1849. In congress he was instrumental in securing the reduction of letter-postage. In 1856 and in the succeeding election he was again returned, serving from 7 Dec., 1857, till 3 March, 1861.—Archibald's grandson, **William Walter**, civil engineer, b. in New York city, 27 March, 1846, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy, and commissioned ensign, 28 May, 1863. He was attached to the steam sloop "Ticonderoga," and participated in both attacks on Fort Fisher. After the war he made a cruise of four years with Com. Louis M. Goldsborough as his navigating officer, being promoted lieutenant on 10 Nov., 1866. He was commissioned as lieutenant-commander on 12 March, 1868, and, while acting as fleet-captain of the Asiatic squadron, was selected by the Japanese government to survey and designate sites for light-houses. He was subsequently appointed assistant professor of mathematics in the naval academy, but resigned in order to pursue the study of civil engineering, and received the degree of C. E. from the University of



the city of New York in 1873. In the same year he was appointed assistant engineer in the department of docks in New York city. He served on a committee of the American society of civil engineers that recommended a uniform system of tests for cement, and conducted during a period of several years a series of experiments, the results of which he digested in a treatise, entitled "Notes and Experiments on the Use and Testing of Portland Cement," that received the Norman gold medal of the American society of civil engineers (New York and London, 1877; German translation, Leipsic, 1877).

**MACLAY, William**, senator, b. in New Garden, Chester co., Pa., 20 July, 1737; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 16 April, 1804. In 1740 his father settled in Lurgan, Franklin co., Pa. He received a classical education, and served as a lieutenant during the French war, taking part in Gen. John Forbes's expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1758, in which he did good service himself at Loyalhannah; also in Gen. Henry Bouquet's march to Fort Pitt and the combat at Bushy Run. When not in active service he pursued the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1760. He assisted in surveying the officers' grant on the Susquehanna, in which he shared, as well as other lands. At the close of the war he visited England to consult the proprietors on business connected with the surveys, and after his return he acted as representative of the Penn family. In 1769 he married a daughter of John Harris (*q. v.*). In 1772, upon the organization of Northumberland county, he was appointed prothonotary, and about this time assisted in laying out the town of Sunbury. He took an active part in the Pennymite war, opposing the claims of the Susquehanna company, and advising Penn not to sell his rights in the Wyoming valley. Although an officer of the proprietary government, he was active in raising and equipping troops for the Continental army, and marched with them to the seat of war, taking part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. During the Revolution he was assistant commissary of purchases. He was sent to the assembly in 1781, and was subsequently a member of the executive council, judge of common pleas, and a commissioner to carry into effect an act respecting the navigation of the Susquehanna river. In January, 1789, he was elected with Robert Morris to the U. S. senate, and drew the short term, which expired on 3 March, 1791. In the senate he advanced democratic principles, and led the opposition to President Washington, objecting to his presence in the senate during the transaction of business, assailing the policy of the administration before him, and reprobating the state and ceremony that were observed in the intercourse of the president with congress. He opposed the funding of the debt and the chartering of the U. S. bank, and was the leader of the movement that resulted in the formation of the Democratic party. On the expiration of his term the legislature elected James Ross, a Federalist, in his place. He then retired to his farm near Harrisburg, was a member of the state house of representatives in 1795, a presidential elector in 1795, a county judge in 1801-'3, and a member of the legislature again in 1803. While in the senate he took notes of the discussions in the open and secret sessions, which, with his observations on contemporary statesmen, was published by George W. Harris under the title of "Sketches of Debate in the First Senate of the United States, 1789-'91" (Harrisburg).—His brother, **Samuel**, senator, b. in Lurgan, Pa., 7 June, 1741; d. in Northumberland county, Pa., 5 Oct., 1811, received a classical education, assisted his brother in

surveying the officers' tracts in Buffalo valley, and settled there. During the Revolution he saw active service as lieutenant-colonel of the troops of Northumberland county. He was appointed an associate judge of that county in 1792, which office he resigned on his election to congress in 1795. On the expiration of his term in 1797 he entered the state senate, and in 1801 was chosen speaker. He was still speaker, on 14 Dec., 1802, when he was elected to the U. S. senate, and as such signed his own certificate. Still retaining his seat, he presided over an impeachment trial, and continued to preside against the protests of the opposition, until he resigned the speakership on 16 March, 1803. He gave up his seat as state senator on 2 Sept., 1803, and entered the U. S. senate at the opening of the session, 17 Oct., 1803. He resigned on account of failing health on 4 Jan., 1809.—Samuel's son, **William Plunkett**, member of congress, b. in Buffalo valley, Pa., 23 Aug., 1774; d. in Milroy, Mifflin co., Pa., 2 Sept., 1842, was prothonotary of Mifflin county from 1808 till 1816, when he was elected to congress to fill a vacancy. He was re-elected at the regular election in 1816 and in 1818. In 1837 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention, and declined signing the instrument that was framed because it withheld from colored men the right of suffrage.

**MacLEAN, Sir Allan**, British soldier, b. at Torloish, Scotland, about 1725; d. there in 1784. He began his military career in the service of Holland as lieutenant in a brigade of Scotch Highlanders, and was in the assault and capture of Bergen-op-Zoom. He subsequently obtained a commission in the 60th or royal American regiment, of which he was for some time adjutant. He served as a captain in the expedition of Gen. Wolfe in 1759 for the conquest of Canada, and was afterward appointed to the command of the New York independent company, with which he was present at the battle of Ticonderoga, where he was severely wounded. He was again dangerously wounded at the action that immediately preceded the surrender of Niagara. At the end of the Canadian war he returned to England. On the revolt of the American colonies he was promoted to the rank of colonel. He and his men were mainly instrumental in the defeat of Arnold before Quebec. The garrison consisted, besides 50 fusileers and 350 Highland emigrants, of 700 militia and seamen. Sir Guy Carleton being occupied with arrangements for the general defence of the colony, the defence of the town was intrusted to Col. MacLean. Some of the faint-hearted and disaffected were now inclined to open the gates to the enemy, but were held in check by MacLean, who guarded the gate with his Highlanders, forbade all communication with the besiegers, and fired upon their flag, an ensign of rebellion, with the result that, after Montgomery was killed, Arnold abandoned the siege and left the country. Col. MacLean was subsequently stationed at Niagara, and was in the battle of Eutaw Springs with his regiment. He was promoted brigadier-general after leaving this country.

**McLEAN, Archibald**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Andrews in April, 1791; d. in Toronto in October, 1865. His father, Neil, a native of Mull, Scotland, served in the war of 1812, and was a member of the legislative council of Canada. The son was educated at Cornwall grammar-school, studied law in the office of the attorney-general at York, and before he was admitted to the bar served in the war of 1812 with the United States, in which he was severely wounded. He declined a commission in the regular army, but afterward,



having been appointed assistant quartermaster-general, he was placed on the staff. He remained on active service until the battle of Lundy's Lane, where he was taken prisoner and detained on parole at Greenbush, near Albany, N. Y., till the end of the war. After his return he was admitted to the bar, and in a short time was employed as counsel in the difficulties that arose out of contentions between the Hudson bay and the Northwest companies. He represented Stormont and Cornwall for several years in the legislative assembly of Upper Canada, and was twice elected speaker of that body. In 1837 he was appointed a judge of the court of king's bench, and the same year took an active part in suppressing the rebellion. He resigned his judgeship in 1856, but was soon afterward appointed chief justice of Upper Canada by John A. Macdonald, which place he retained till he was appointed president of the court of error and appeal, in which capacity he officiated till his death. Mr. McLean was noted for his liberal hospitality while on circuit. His elder brother, JOHN, was for years sheriff of Kingston, and his youngest brother, ALEXANDER, entered the royal Newfoundland regiment, subsequently enlisted in the Stormont militia, saw a great deal of service in the war of 1812, and was wounded at the capture of Ogdensburg. He was afterward a member of the provincial parliament, and treasurer of Stormont and Glengarry.

**McLEAN, Daniel Veech**, educator, b. in Fayette county, Pa., 24 Nov., 1801; d. in Red Bank, N. J., 23 Nov., 1869. He was brought up in Ross county, Ohio, graduated at Ohio university in 1824, taught in Chambersburg, Pa., in 1825-'6, and in 1827 entered Princeton seminary, where he remained two years. He was ordained as an evangelist in Miami, Ohio, on 29 June, 1831, and preached for two years at Lebanon, Ohio, and then took charge of the church at Tennent, Monmouth co., N. J., and four years later of a church organized by him at Freehold, with which he remained till 1850, when he was chosen president of Lafayette college. He devoted himself to raising an endowment for the college, and secured \$100,000 by the sale of scholarships, which, however, afforded but a temporary relief. In 1857 he resigned his post, and returned to the ministry, spending four years in London, where he preached frequently, and after his return to the United States serving as pastor at Plainfield, N. J., in 1862-'3, and then at Red Bank till his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Lafayette college in 1862.

**MacLEAN, Francis**, British soldier, b. in Scotland about 1727; d. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1781. He served in the Dutch war, was at the capture of Bergen-op-Zoom by Count Lowendahl, was captured and held a prisoner by the French, and subsequently served in Portugal, and during the Revolutionary war in this country, rising to the rank of general. He commanded the fort at Penobscot, Me., against which an expedition was sent from Boston in July, 1779, when he successfully defended it with 700 men against an attacking force of 2,000 Americans.

**McLEAN, John**, merchant, b. in Thomaston, Me., in 1761; d. in Boston, Mass., in 1823. He was educated in the public schools of Milton, Mass., to which place his parents had removed, and those of Boston, engaged in trade in that city, and accumulated a fortune. When he died he left \$25,000 to found a professorship of ancient and modern history at Harvard, and upward of \$100,000 to the Massachusetts general hospital, which was devoted to the asylum for the insane at Somerville, since called the McLean asylum.

**MACLEAN, John**, educator, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 1 March, 1771; d. in Princeton, N. J., 17 Feb., 1814. He studied chemistry and surgery at Edinburgh, London, and Paris, completed his medical course at Glasgow, and was admitted a member of the faculty of that city at the age of twenty-one. While in Paris he became an adherent of the new theories of chemistry that had been developed by Lavoisier. Embracing republican views, he determined to become an American citizen, and emigrated to the United States in April, 1795. He settled in Princeton, N. J., where he delivered a course of lectures on chemistry, and on 1 Oct., 1795, was appointed professor of chemistry and natural history in the college. In April, 1797, he was appointed professor of mathematics, and natural philosophy also. His chemical instructions embraced the practical applications of chemistry to agriculture and manufactures as well as the theoretical science. In the second year of his instructions at Princeton he wrote two "Lectures on Combustion" in answer to a pamphlet by Dr. Joseph Priestley that upheld the phlogistic theory, and a controversy between Priestley and Maclean was carried on for some time in the columns of the New York "Medical Repository." In 1812 Dr. Maclean accepted the chair of natural philosophy and chemistry at William and Mary college, but at the end of the college year was compelled by sickness to resign. His "Memoir" was written by his son John (printed privately, Princeton, 1885).—His son, **John**, educator, b. in Princeton, N. J., 3 March, 1800; d. there, 10 Aug., 1886, was graduated at Princeton in 1816, taught for a year, entered the Princeton theological seminary in 1818, and was tutor of Greek in the college while attending theological lectures for two years. In 1822 he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. In 1829 he exchanged this chair for that of ancient languages. In 1847 he was relieved of the charge of the Latin department. In 1854 he succeeded Dr. James Carnahan as

president of the college, which office he resigned in 1868. He was given the degree of D. D. by Washington college, Pa., in 1841, and that of LL. D. by the University of the state of New York in 1854. The legislature of New Jersey, in establishing the common-school system of the state, followed the suggestions of a lecture on "A School System for New Jersey," delivered by Dr. Maclean before the Literary and philosophical society of New Jersey in January, 1828, and afterward published and widely distributed in pamphlet-form (Princeton, 1829). In the discussion of the questions that divided the Presbyterian church into the old- and new-school branches he took an active part, publishing a series of letters in "The Presbyterian," afterward issued in pamphlet-form, in defence of the action of the assembly of 1837. Notable among his many contributions to the "Princeton Review" were two articles in 1841 controverting the argument that unfermented grape-juice was



*John Maclean*



used by Jesus Christ in instituting the sacrament of the supper, as affirmed in two prize essays that were widely circulated by the temperance societies of England and the United States. After retiring from the presidency he prepared a "History of the College of New Jersey" (Philadelphia, 1877).

**McLEAN, John**, jurist, b. in Morris county, N. J., 11 March, 1785; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 April, 1861. In 1789 his father, a poor man with a large family, removed to the west and settled,



*John McLean*

first at Morganstown, Va., subsequently at Nicholasville, Ky., and finally, in 1799, on a farm in Warren county, Ohio. Young McLean worked on the farm that his father had cleared till he was sixteen years old, then received private instruction in the classics for two years, and at the age of eighteen went to Cincinnati to study law, and, while acquiring his profession, supported himself by writing in the office of the clerk of the county. In the autumn of 1807 he was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Lebanon. In October, 1812, he was elected to congress from his district, which then included Cincinnati, by the Democratic party, defeating two competitors in an exciting contest, and was re-elected by the unanimous vote of the district in 1814. He supported the Madison administration, originated the law to indemnify individuals for the loss of property in the public service, and introduced an inquiry as to pensioning the widows of fallen officers and soldiers. He declined a nomination to the U. S. senate in 1815, and in 1816 was elected judge of the supreme court of the state, which office he held till 1822, when President Monroe appointed him commissioner of the general land-office. In July, 1823, he was appointed postmaster-general, and by his energetic administration introduced order, efficiency, and economy into that department. The salary of the office was raised from \$4,000 to \$6,000 by an almost unanimous vote of both houses of congress during his administration. He was continued in the office by President John Q. Adams, and was asked to remain by Gen. Jackson in 1829, but declined, because he differed with the president on the question of official appointments and removals. President Jackson then tendered him in succession the war and the navy departments, and, on his declining both, appointed him an associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. He entered upon his duties in January, 1830. His charges to grand juries while on circuit were distinguished for ability and eloquence. In December, 1838, he delivered a charge in regard to aiding or favoring "unlawful military combinations by our citizens against any foreign government with whom we are at peace," with special reference to the Canadian insurrection and its American abettors. The most celebrated of his opinions was that in the Dred Scott case, dissenting from the decision of the court as given by Chief-Justice Taney, and enunciating the doctrine that slavery was contrary to right and had its origin in power, and that in this country it was sustained only by local law. He was long identified with the party that opposed the extension of sla-

very, and his name was before the Free-soil convention at Buffalo in 1848 as a candidate for nomination as president. In the Republican national convention at Philadelphia in 1856 he received 196 votes for the same office to 359 for John C. Frémont. In the Republican convention at Chicago in 1860 he also received several votes. He published "Reports of the United States Circuit Court" (6 vols., 1829-'55); a "Eulogy on James Monroe" (1831); and several addresses.—His brother, **William**, member of congress, b. in Morris county, N. J.; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 12 Oct., 1839, was educated in the public schools, removed to Ohio, and, after holding for some time the office of receiver of public moneys at Piqua, was elected a representative in congress, and twice re-elected, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1829. He was instrumental in procuring a land subsidy of 500,000 acres for the extension of the Ohio canal from Cincinnati to Cleveland. After returning to private life he engaged in mercantile business in Cincinnati.—John's son, **Nathaniel Collins**, soldier, b. in Warren county, Ohio, 2 Feb., 1815, was graduated at Augusta college, Ky., in 1832, studied for a year or two longer at Harvard, and took his degree at the law-school there in 1838. He married a daughter of Judge Jacob Burnet the same year, and began practice in Cincinnati, where he attained success at the bar. He entered the National army on 11 Jan., 1862, as colonel of the 75th Ohio volunteers, being commissioned brigadier-general on 29 Nov., 1862, and resigned on 20 April, 1865.

**McLEAN, John**, senator, b. in North Carolina in 1791; d. in Shawneetown, Ill., 4 Oct., 1830. He was taken by his father to Logan county, Ky., in 1795, and, after a limited education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Shawneetown in 1815. He was the first congressman that was elected from Illinois, taking his seat on 4 Dec., 1818, and serving till the following March. In 1820 he was elected to the state house of representatives and chosen speaker. On the resignation of Ninian Edwards he was appointed to the U. S. senate, and served from 20 Dec., 1824, till 3 March, 1825. The year before his death he was elected United States senator for a full term by the unanimous vote of the legislature, and took his seat on 7 Dec., 1829.

**McLEAN, John**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Portsay, Banffshire, Scotland, 17 Nov., 1828. He was graduated at Aberdeen university in 1851, came to Canada soon afterward, and in 1858 was ordained a priest by the bishop of Huron. He was appointed curate of St. Paul's cathedral, London, Ont., in that year. In 1866 he removed to the northwest, and was appointed rector of St. John's cathedral, and professor of divinity and warden in St. John's college, Winnipeg. A few years later he became archdeacon of Assiniboia, and in 1871 received the degree of D. C. L. from the universities of Trinity college, Toronto, and Bishop's college, Lennoxville, and that of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio. When the diocese of Saskatchewan was constituted in 1874, Dr. McLean was nominated bishop of the new see, and was consecrated at Lambeth the same year by the archbishop of Canterbury. In 1880 Bishop McLean founded Emmanuel college, in which he is now (1888) warden and professor of divinity.

**McLEAN, Sarah Pratt**, author, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 3 July, 1858. She was educated at South Hadley seminary, took charge for a season of a village school on the Massachusetts coast between Plymouth and Sandwich, and while thus occupied closely observed the local type of character and



peculiarities of idiom and manners. Her first novel, "Cape Cod Folks," was the product of this study, and obtained a large circulation by reason of its realism, which was so striking that certain inhabitants of the district brought suit against her for libel. Miss McLean married Franklin Lynde Greene on 27 July, 1887. Her works, besides stories and sketches in magazines, are "Cape Cod Folks" (Boston, 1882); "Some Other Folks" (1883); and "Towhead, the Story of a Girl" (1884).

**McLELAN, Archibald Woodbury**, Canadian statesman, b. in Londonderry, Nova Scotia, 24 Dec., 1824. He is descended from an Irish family that settled in Nova Scotia in the 18th century. He was educated at his native place and at Mount Alison Wesleyan academy, and engaged in mercantile business, and later in ship-building and ship-owning. He was a member of the Nova Scotia assembly from 1858 till that province entered the confederation in 1867, and from that date was a member of the Dominion parliament until he was called to the senate, 21 June, 1869. At this time he was appointed one of the commissioners for the construction of the Intercolonial railway, and was a commissioner from Canada at the Intercolonial fisheries exhibition in London, England, in 1883. He became president of the privy council of Canada and a member of the cabinet, 20 May, 1881, and, resigning his place in the senate to accept office, was elected for Colchester to the Dominion parliament. Mr. McLellan was appointed minister of marine and fisheries, 10 July, 1882; minister of finance, 10 Dec., 1885; and postmaster-general, 27 Jan., 1887. He was re-elected at the general election in 1882, and in 1887, but was unseated, owing to bribery by agents at the last election.

**McLELLAN, Isaac**, poet, b. in Portland, Me., 21 May, 1806. He removed to Boston in 1812, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1826, and engaged in the

practice of law for several years in Boston, meanwhile contributing largely in prose and verse to Willis's "Monthly Magazine," the "New England Magazine," and the "Knickerbocker." He was for a time associate editor of the Boston "Daily Patriot," and afterward published a monthly magazine that finally was consolidated with the "Weekly Pearl." The most notable of his



*Isaac McLellan*

early poems is "The Death of Napoleon," which has been widely quoted, and "New England's Dead." Mr. McLellan's passionate love of out-door recreation, and his numerous poems on field-sports, have gained for him the title of the poet-sportsman, and he shares with Alfred B. Street the honors of laureate of the woods and waters. Among the shooting-resorts that he frequented were Cohasset, Plymouth, and Marshfield, the latter being the rural home of Daniel Webster. Through his courtesy the poet spent two seasons at Marshfield, occupying one of the farm-houses that were owned by Mr. Webster. In 1851 Mr. McLellan removed to New York city and devoted his attention to literature. He now (1888) resides at Greenport, L. I., and at the age of fourscore is still able to divide his time between sports of the field and the literary work of the

study. He is the author of "The Fall of the Indian" (Boston, 1830); "The Year" (1832); "Journal of a Residence in Scotland," from the manuscripts of H. B. McLellan (1834); "Mount Auburn" (1843); and "Poems of the Rod and Gun," edited, with a sketch of the author, by Frederick E. Pond (New York, 1886).

**McLENE, James**, congressman, b. in New London, Chester co., Pa., 14 Oct., 1730; d. in Antrim, Franklin co., Pa., 13 March, 1806. He was educated at the academy of the Rev. Francis Alison, and in 1753 removed to Cumberland county. He was a member of the Pennsylvania convention in 1776, of the assembly several times between 1776 and 1794, and its speaker in 1778, and of the supreme executive council of the state in 1778 and 1783-'4. He was also a member of the Continental congress in 1778-'80, of the council of censors of Pennsylvania in 1783, of the board of property of that state in 1786-'7, of its Constitutional convention in 1790, and a justice of the peace in 1800.

**McLENE, Jeremiah**, statesman, b. in 1767; d. in Washington, D. C., 19 March, 1837. He received a common-school education, served in the Revolutionary army, and in 1790 settled in Chillicothe, Ohio, afterward removing to Columbus in 1816. He was secretary of Ohio from 1808 till 1831, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1837.

**McLEOD, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in the island of Mull, Scotland, 12 June, 1774; d. in New York city, 17 Feb., 1833. His father, Rev. Niel McLeod, was the entertainer of Dr. Samuel Johnson on the latter's visit to Mull. The son came to this country while yet young, was graduated at Union college in 1798, licensed to preach in the following year, and ordained over two churches—one in New York and one in Walkill, N. Y. The latter charge he soon resigned; but he retained the former, the first Reformed Presbyterian church of New York, until his death. McLeod was long well known among the clergy of New York city, and was eminent both as a writer and as a preacher. He was for some time one of the editors of the "Christian Magazine." Among his published works are "Negro Slavery Unjustifiable" (New York, 1802); "The Messiah" (1803); "Ecclesiastical Catechism" (1807); "On the Ministry" (1808); "Lectures on the Principal Prophecies of the Revelation" (1814); "View of the Late War" (1815); "The Life and Power of True Godliness" (1816); and "The American Christian Expositor" (2 vols., 1832-'3). A memoir of McLeod was published by Samuel B. Wylie, D. D. (New York, 1855).—His son, **John Niel**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 11 Oct., 1806; d. there, 27 April, 1874, was graduated at Columbia in 1826, studied theology with his father, and in 1828 was ordained as his assistant. After the former's death the son became his successor. He was for many years the stated clerk of the general synod of the Reformed Presbyterian church, and a professor in the theological seminary of that denomination in Philadelphia. Dr. McLeod was active in his efforts to prevent the union of the Reformed Presbyterian church with the other Presbyterian bodies, and in his condemnation of hymns other than the psalms of David, and of secret societies, was conspicuous in the infliction of church discipline of George W. Stuart, of Philadelphia, for singing uninspired hymns at a union meeting. He published various sermons and addresses.—Another son, **Xavier Donald**, author, b. in New York city, 17 Nov., 1821; d. near Cincinnati, Ohio, 20 July, 1865, studied at Columbia, and surprised his family and friends by taking orders



in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1845. After spending a few years in a country parish, he went in 1850 to Europe, where he travelled and studied until 1852. The result of his European visit was his conversion to the Roman Catholic faith. In 1857 he became editorially connected with the *St. Louis "Leader."* Subsequently he was ordained a priest, and appointed professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres at Mount St. Mary's college, Ohio. He met his death in a railroad accident. He published "*Pymshurst: His Wanderings and Ways of Thinking*" (New York, 1852); "*Life of Sir Walter Scott*" (1852); "*Life of Mary, Queen of Scots*" (1857); "*The Elder's House, or the Three Converts*"; "*Chateau Lescure, or the Last Marquis*"; and a "*Life of Fernando Wood, Mayor of New York*" (1856). As a poet, McLeod is known by "*The Saga of Viking Torquil.*"

**McLEOD, Hugh**, soldier, b. in New York city, 1 Aug., 1814; d. in Dumfries, Va., 2 Jan., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, and entered the army as 2d lieutenant, but resigned the same year and joined the Texan forces in their struggle with Mexico, also commanding a company in the battle with the Cherokees in 1839. He then studied and subsequently practised law. In 1841, with the rank of brigadier-general, he commanded an expedition to Santa Fé that was sent by President Mirabeau B. Lamar to open trade with New Mexico, and fell into the hands of the Mexicans, who treacherously disregarded the flag of truce. After being held a prisoner for nearly a year, he was released through the intercession of the U. S. government. He was a member of the Texas congress in 1842-'3, and served throughout the Mexican war, and subsequently in the state legislature after the annexation of Texas. He joined the Confederate army in 1861, directed the movement against the U. S. forts on the Rio Grande, and was commissioned successively major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of the 1st Texas regiment, with which he participated in the first Virginia campaign.

**McLEOD, James Farquharson**, Canadian official, b. in 1836. He is the son of a British army officer, was educated at Upper Canada college, and at Queen's university, Kingston, and graduated there in 1854. He subsequently studied law and became a barrister in 1860. He entered the militia in 1856, and became major and brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1867. He served during the first Riel rebellion in the Northwest in 1870, was mentioned in despatches by Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley in command of the expeditionary force, and was created a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George by the Queen for his services. He was appointed a captain in the Northwest mounted police in 1873, assistant commissioner in 1874, and stipendiary magistrate for the Northwest territory, commissioner in command of the force, and a member of the Northwest council, 7 Oct., 1876. In 1880 he was appointed stipendiary magistrate, with jurisdiction over all cases, criminal and civil, in the Northwest territory.

**McLEOD, John**, Canadian explorer and trader, b. in Stornoway, Scotland, in 1788; d. in Montreal, 24 July, 1849. He was a successful merchant in his native town, when, in 1811, he was engaged by the Hudson bay company to muster men in the Hebrides for service in their struggle with the Canadian fur companies. In effecting this Mr. McLeod was opposed by the agents of Sir Alexander Mackenzie, representing the Northwest company. On 25 Sept., 1811, Mr. McLeod was specially detailed by the Hudson bay company to assist

the 1st brigade of Highlanders that was brought out by Earl Selkirk in their journey from York factory to the Red river settlement. During 1812-'16 he built and established all the first trading-posts of the Hudson bay company in that region and 500 miles westward. At the same time he successfully opposed the Northwest company under the most disadvantageous circumstances and was the means of saving the Red river colony from annihilation. From 1816 till 1821, when the Hudson bay and Northwest companies were united, Mr. McLeod led the struggle against the rival company in the far north toward the arctic circle and westward to the Rocky mountains. He effected with his associates an expansion of trade in furs and other natural resources of the Pacific slope from Yukon to San Francisco, and with the Sandwich islands and Alaska. At the coalition of the two companies, Mr. McLeod was the first member of the original Hudson bay company that crossed the Rocky mountains formally to accept the delivery of the country west of that range from the agents of the Northwest company. He was the first man that was known to have crossed the continent from Hudson bay to the Pacific coast. From 1826 till 1830 he had charge of Norway house, which he built, and which was the rendezvous of all important trade-brigades from the interior. Here the chief council for the government of the trade met annually until a few years ago, when the place of meeting was transferred to Winnipeg. In the autumn of 1830 he sailed from York factory, by way of Hudson bay, to London, visited Scotland, and on his return in 1831 was appointed to the charge of the Chicoulimi district. Two years afterward he was appointed to the St. Maurice district, extending from Hudson bay to the St. Lawrence. In 1849, while taking his annual report to Montreal, he was attacked by cholera and died the same day. He did more than any other man to open up the northwest for settlement, and was loved and respected equally among the Indians and his white associates. Hubert H. Bancroft, in his history of British Columbia, refers to him as the "veteran" among the fur-traders and pioneers of the northwest.—His son, **Malcolm**, b. in Green Lake, Beaver River, Northwest territories, 21 Oct., 1821, was educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, studied law in Montreal, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. Ever since that time he has been in active practice, with the exception of the years 1873-'6, when he was district judge for the counties of Ottawa and Pontiac. In 1887 he was appointed Queen's counsel. In the parliament of Canada and in the press his name has been associated with the subjects of the annexation of the Northwest to Canada and the construction of a railway over British territory to the Pacific ocean. In the session of 1862 he presented a memorial describing the condition of the people of the Red river settlement, who had in vain petitioned the imperial authorities for government of some kind, owing to the inefficiency of the Hudson bay company. The memorial failed, as the government of that day was opposed to the western extension of Canada. Mr. McLeod then addressed himself to the colonial secretary, the Duke of Newcastle, on the subject. A few days after receiving the papers the duke delivered a speech in the house of lords, declaring against the Hudson bay company, and the announcement was then for the first time made that the charter would be withdrawn and the administration of the country resumed by the imperial government. A marked change followed on the part of the company, and had it not occurred just



then its territories would in all probability have fallen into the hands of a syndicate of American fur-traders. He was the first really to point out the possibility of a transcontinental railway, and in 1869 defined a feasible route for it from Montreal to the Pacific. He also presented three routes, giving estimates of distances and heights. When, under the terms of union with British Columbia, an exploration was set on foot by the Canadian government, Sandford Fleming, the chief engineer, put himself in communication with Mr. McLeod, who rendered valuable assistance in connection with the preliminary survey for the Canadian Pacific railway. He has published "The Peace River," from his father's journal and his own observations while living in the Rocky mountains (Ottawa, 1872); five pamphlets on the "Pacific Railway," under the pen-name of "Britannicus" (1874-'80); and "Problem of Canada" (1880).

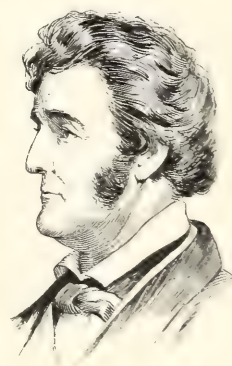
**MACLOSKIE, George**, naturalist, b. in Castle-dawson, County Londonderry, Ireland, 14 Sept., 1834. He was educated at Queen's college, Belfast, where he received a gold medal in natural science in 1857, and in physical science in 1858. Subsequently he studied theology, and became a Presbyterian clergyman, having charge of the parish of Ballygoney during 1861-'73, and then was secretary of the Bible and colportage society during 1873-'5. He was called to the chair of biology in Princeton in 1874, and has since held that professorship. Prof. Macloskie has received the honorary degree of D. Sc. from Queen's university, and that of LL. D. from London university, where in 1871 he received a gold medal for special excellence in a law-examination. He is a member of various scientific societies, and is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science. His writings include papers on insects and on botany in the "American Naturalist" and "Psyche," and he has published "Elementary Botany" (New York, 1883; 2d ed., 1887).

**MACLURE, William**, geologist, b. in Ayr, Scotland, in 1763; d. in San Angel, Mexico, 23 March, 1840. He visited New York in 1782, but soon returned to London, where he became a partner in the firm of Miller, Hart and Co., and rapidly acquired a fortune. In 1796 he returned to the United States, and in 1803 he served abroad as one of the commissioners to settle the French spoliation claims of American citizens. While in Europe he became interested in geology, and collected objects in natural history. On his return he undertook the geological survey of the entire country, depending on his private resources and observations, and at a time when geology was not regarded as a science, so that but few sympathized with his motives. He visited nearly every part of the country, and crossed the Alleghanies fifty times. In January, 1809, he presented his "Observations on the Geology of the United States, explanatory of a Geological Map," before the American philosophical society, and so the matter came before the public. He continued his explorations, and in 1817 again discussed this subject before the same society, presenting his map. Its publication, with the description, attracted much attention, and he was styled the "father of American geology." He became a member of the Academy of natural sciences soon after its organization in 1812, and was its president from 1817 till his death. Its library and museum were enriched by his books—nearly 5,000 volumes—and his specimens, making a collection that was unequalled in the United States. His contributions to the society in money aggregated \$25,000, and by means

of them it was able to complete its edifice on Broad street, Philadelphia. In 1816-'17 he visited the West India islands to study their geology, and he published subsequently an account of twenty visits to those islands. He went to France in 1819, and then to Spain, where he proposed to establish a great agricultural school for the lower classes, in which labor should be combined with moral and intellectual culture. He purchased land near Alicante, and erected buildings; but on the overthrow of the revolutionary government the land reverted to the church, from which it had been confiscated. In 1824 he returned to the United States, and, associating with him Thomas Say, Gerald Froost, and other scientists, attempted to carry out a similar plan in New Harmony, Ind. For several years Mr. Maclure continued his efforts, in hope of bringing the school into operation, but without success. In 1827 he went to Mexico in failing health, and continued to reside there until his death, with occasional visits to the United States. He was president of the American geological society in 1828. Mr. Maclure contributed numerous papers to the "American Journal of Science," and published "Opinions on Various Subjects," devoted mainly to questions of political economy (2 vols., New Harmony, 1837).

**MacMAHON, Bernard**, horticulturist, b. in Ireland about 1775; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Sept., 1816. He came to the United States in 1796, and settled in Philadelphia, where, in 1809, he founded a botanic garden, which he named Upsal. Mr. MacMahon was one of the first successful gardeners of the United States, a man of education, and devoted to his profession. He published "The American Gardener's Calendar" (1806; 11th ed., revised by John Jay Smith, 1857).

**McMAHON, John Van Lear**, lawyer, b. in Maryland in 1800; d. in Cumberland, Md., 15 June, 1871. He was graduated at Princeton in 1817, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. He served in the state legislature, and, possessing rare personal advantages, soon gained reputation as a political speaker, as well as a high place in his profession. He adapted the old turnpike laws of Maryland to the new condition of affairs caused by the incorporation of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and was for some years its counsel. He is



*J. V. L. McMahon*

said to have contributed more than any other to the prosperity of the Jackson party in Maryland, but subsequently deserted it on the U. S. bank question. He took a conspicuous part in the canvass of 1840, and presided at a great ratification meeting, where Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, and William C. Preston made speeches. The failure of his eyesight compelled him to relinquish his profession about 1855, and much of his later life was spent in Ohio. St. John's college, Annapolis, gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1869. He published "An Historical View of Maryland," which is a standard authority on the early history of the province (Baltimore, 1831).



**McMAHON, Laurence Stephen**, R. C. bishop, b. in Nova Scotia, 24 Dec., 1835. He was removed to the United States while an infant. After studying in Boston, Worcester, Mass., Baltimore, Md., and Montreal, Canada, he went abroad, and received his theological education in Aix and in Rome. He was ordained to the Roman Catholic priesthood in 1860, and, returning to the United States, was first stationed at the cathedral in Boston, Mass. In 1863 he became chaplain of the 28th Massachusetts regiment, and after the war he was pastor in Bridgeport, Conn., and subsequently in New Bedford, Mass., where he built the church of St. Lawrence and a hospital under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy. He was vicar-general of the see of Providence in 1872-'9, and at the latter date was consecrated bishop of Hartford, Conn. He received the degree of D. D. from Rome in 1872.

**McMAHON, Martin Thomas**, soldier, b. in La-prairie, Canada, 21 March, 1838. He was graduated at St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., in 1855, and subsequently studied law. For a time he was special post-office agent for the Pacific coast, and also served as Indian agent, but at the beginning of the civil war he volunteered and was made captain, becoming aide-de-camp to Gen. George B. McClellan. In 1862 he was appointed adjutant-general and chief of staff of the 6th corps of the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. William B. Franklin, serving also under Gens. John Sedgwick and Horatio G. Wright until after the final operations before Petersburg. He resigned in 1866, after receiving the brevets of brigadier- and major-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865. In 1866-'7 he was corporation attorney of the city of New York, and in 1868-'9 he was U. S. minister to Paraguay. In 1872 he was appointed receiver of taxes in New York city, which office he held until 1885, when he became U. S. marshal of the southern district of New York. Gen. McMahon received the degree of LL. D. from St. John's college in 1866. During 1886-'7 he was president of the Society of the Army of the Potomac. His brother, JOHN EUGENE, b. in Waterford, Ireland, in 1834, d. in Buffalo, N. Y., in May, 1863, and another brother, JAMES POWER, b. in Waterford, Ireland, in 1836, killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, in June, 1864, each had command of the 164th New York volunteers. They had previously graduated from St. John's college, and were practising lawyers when the civil war began.

**MACMASTER, Donald**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Glengarry, 3 Sept., 1846. He was graduated at McGill university as bachelor of civil law in 1871, admitted to the bar of Quebec in that year, and to that of Ontario in 1882, when he also became a Queen's counsel. He represented Glengarry in the Ontario parliament from 1879 till he resigned in May, 1882, to become a candidate for the Dominion parliament, to which he was elected for the same constituency. He has gained reputation as an eloquent speaker.

**McMASTER, Gilbert**, clergyman, b. in the parish of Saintfield, Ireland, 13 Feb., 1778; d. in New Albany, Ind., 15 March, 1854. He emigrated with his parents to the United States in 1791, studied two years at Jefferson college, Pa., and was licensed to practise medicine in 1805, but abandoned it for theology, and in 1807 was licensed to preach, being ordained the next year as pastor of the Reformed Presbyterian church of Duanesburg, N. Y. He officiated there until 1840, when he accepted a call from the church in Princeton, Ind., which he resigned, on account of the failure of his health, in 1846. Union gave him the degree of D. D. in 1828. His works include "An Essay in

Defence of Some Fundamental Doctrines of Christianity" (Utica, N. Y., 1815); "The Shorter Catechism Analyzed" (1815); "An Apology for the Book of Psalms" (1818); and the "Moral Character of Civil Government" (1832).—His son, **Erasmus Darwin**, clergyman, b. in Mercer, Pa., 4 Feb., 1806; d. in Chicago, Ill., 11 Sept., 1866, was graduated at Union in 1827, studied theology under his father, and in 1831 was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Ballston, N. Y. He became president of South Hanover college, Ind., in 1838, but resigned in 1845 to accept the presidency of Miami university. After four years' service in that institution he was made professor of systematic theology in New Albany theological seminary, and from January, 1866, till his death, a few months afterward, occupied the same chair in the Theological seminary of the northwest, Chicago, Ill. Dr. McMaster exercised an almost unbounded influence over the students with whom he was connected. Union gave him the degree of D. D. in 1841.—Another son, **James Alphonsus**, journalist, b. in Duanesburg, Schenectady co., N. Y., 1 April, 1820; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 Dec., 1886, entered Union college, but left without being graduated, began the study of law, and became a private tutor. In 1845 he united with the Roman Catholic church, and soon afterward went to Belgium, where he entered a Redemptorist novitiate for "reflection and study to decide his vocation." His own inclination at that time tended toward the priesthood, but his confessor commanded him to "enter the world and become a Catholic journalist." He returned to the United States, bought in 1848 the "Freeman's Journal and Catholic Register," and for nearly forty years was regarded as the chief Roman Catholic journalist in this country. In 1861 he was arrested and confined in Fort Lafayette for his uncompromising strictures upon the war measures of President Lincoln, and his paper was suppressed. At the end of eleven months he was released, and the publication of the "Freeman's Journal" was resumed, 19 April, 1862. Although a life-long Democrat, he bitterly opposed the candidacy of Samuel J. Tilden, and, in spite of his devotion to his church, he did not spare its highest dignitaries. Much of his violent language during the last ten years of his life was attributed to chronic disease.

**McMASTER, Guy Humphrey**, poet, b. in Clyde, N. Y., 31 Jan., 1829; d. in Bath, Steuben co., N. Y., 13 Sept., 1887. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1847, with the reputation of being the most brilliant student that the college had ever known. At nineteen years of age he wrote "Carmen Bellicosum," better known as "The Old Continentals," which was published in the "Knickerbocker Magazine," and at once attained popularity. In his youth he also contributed to the "Whig Review" and "Putnam's Monthly," and published a "History of Steuben County, N. Y." (Bath, 1849). He afterward abandoned literature for law, and contributed to the press only at intervals. He edited the "Steuben Courier" in 1855, again in 1876, and in 1877, while he was abroad, he contributed to its columns a series of articles called "Other Side Letters," that were widely copied. His best-known poems besides "Carmen Bellicosum" are a "Dream of Thanksgiving Eve" (1864); "The Commanders," a poem delivered at the Newton Sullivan centennial celebration, which is included in "Gen. Sullivan's Indian Expedition" (New York, 1887); and "The Professor's Guest Chamber" (1880). He was admitted to the bar of Steuben county in 1852, and practised until 1863,



when he became county judge and surrogate, held both offices till their separation in 1883, when he was elected surrogate.

**McMASTER, John Bach**, historian, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 June, 1852. His father, a native of New York, was a banker and planter at New Orleans at the beginning of the civil war. The son was educated in the public schools, and graduated at the College of the city of New York in 1872. He taught grammar in that institution for a year, spent several months in the study of civil engineering, and in the autumn of 1873 devoted himself to the work of writing his "History of the People of the United States," for which he had been gathering material since 1870. He was appointed instructor in civil engineering at Princeton in 1877, and in 1883 became professor of American history in the University of Pennsylvania. The first volume of his "History of the People of the United States from the Revolution to the Civil War" (New York, 1883) achieved an immediate success. His other writings include numerous magazine articles; the 2d volume of his history (1885); and "Life of Benjamin Franklin" in the "Men of Letters" series (Boston, 1887).

**McMASTER, William**, Canadian merchant, b. in Tyrone, Ireland, 24 Dec., 1811; d. in Toronto, 22 Sept., 1887. He came to Canada in 1833, entered the wholesale mercantile establishment of Robert Cathcart, in Toronto, and afterward engaged in business on his own account. Mr. McMaster was a member of the legislative council of Canada, for the Midland division, from 1862 till 1867, when he was called to the senate by royal proclamation. He was noted for his liberality in behalf of the educational and religious institutions of the Baptist denomination, to which he belonged. He was a liberal supporter of the Canadian literary institute at Woodstock, to whose building fund alone he contributed \$12,000; erected and furnished, at an expense of over \$100,000, McMaster Hall, the new Baptist college in Toronto; and, with his wife, gave over \$60,000 toward the building of the Jarvis street Baptist church, Toronto. He was instrumental in establishing the Superannuated ministers' society of the Baptist church, was for many years treasurer of the Upper Canada Bible society and among its most generous subscribers, and was chairman of the board of trustees of the Baptist college. He was also a member of the senate of the University of Toronto, chairman of the Canada board of the Great Western railway, president of the Canadian Bank of Commerce, and was connected with other institutions. While speaking in McMaster Hall, he fainted, and remained unconscious till his death on the following morning.

**McMICHAEL, Morton**, journalist, b. in Burlington, N. J., 2 Oct., 1807; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Jan., 1879. He was educated in the schools of his native town and at the University of Pennsylvania, read law, and in 1827 was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He became editor of the "Saturday Evening Post" in 1826, from 1831 to 1836 was editor-in-chief of the "Saturday Courier," and during the latter year, with others, began the publication of the "Saturday News." In 1844 he associated himself with Joseph C. Neal in the editorship of the "Saturday Gazette," and in 1847 he acquired an interest in the "North American," which journal was, during that year, consolidated with the "United States Gazette," and under this union the publication was thereafter known as the "North American and United States Gazette." He was sole proprietor of this journal from 1854 till his death, and under his management and edi-

torship it grew to be one of the best-known journals in the country. While a young man he served several years as an alderman of Philadelphia, from 1843 till 1846 he was sheriff of the county, from 1866 till 1869 mayor of the city, in 1867, on the organization of the park commission, was chosen president of that body, which post he held till his death, and in 1873 he was appointed a delegate at large to the fourth Constitutional convention of Pennsylvania. He was frequently invited to address public audiences on great occasions, and achieved note as an orator. Of his speeches a critic has written: "Prepared or unprepared, they were always finished models." A bronze statue of him, in Fairmount park, bears the inscription, "An honored and beloved citizen of Philadelphia."—His third son, **William**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 March, 1841, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1859, and had begun law studies when, in April, 1861, he enlisted as a private under President Lincoln's first call for troops. He was afterward promoted to captain and aide-de-camp, then major, and later brevetted colonel, acting under Gen. Grant, Gen. Rosecrans, and Gen. Thomas. After serving through the war he resumed his law studies, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1865. He was appointed solicitor of internal revenue of the treasury department soon after Gen. Grant's first election to the presidency, and resigned the office in 1871 to become U. S. assistant attorney-general. That office he held until 1877, when he was appointed U. S. district attorney for the eastern district of Pennsylvania, but he resigned in 1875 to enter into private practice. He was appointed by President Garfield a member of the U. S. board of Indian commissioners. In 1882 he was a candidate for congressman-at-large on the Independent Republican ticket. He has always been an active participant in public affairs. He is now (1888) a member of the bar of New York city. He inherited in a large degree the oratorical gifts of his father. Among his addresses is a eulogy on Gen. George H. Thomas at a memorial meeting at the Academy of Music, and an oration at the unveiling of the Lincoln monument in Fairmount park.—Morton's fourth son, **Clayton**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 June, 1844, was educated in private schools, enlisted in the army in April, 1861, and was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the U. S. army on 5 Aug. He resigned, 27 Sept., 1865, with the brevet rank of major in the regular army. After leaving the army he began journalistic work in connection with his father's newspaper, and a few years before the latter's death succeeded him in its editorship, in which post he has since continued. In 1872 he was appointed commissioner to the International exposition at Vienna, and in December, 1882, became U. S. marshal for the District of Columbia. He resigned, 4 March, 1885, but his resignation was not accepted by President Cleveland until 3 Dec.

**McMICKEN, Gilbert**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Wigtonshire, Scotland, in 1813. He came to Canada in 1832, was for many years a resident of the Niagara district, and held several municipal offices there. He represented Welland county in the legislative assembly of Canada from 1857 till 1861, was stipendiary magistrate for Canada West during the civil war in the United States, and was specially thanked by Lord Monk for the efficient discharge of his duties. During the Fenian excitement he was commissioner of police for the Dominion, and contributed to the repulse of the raiders in 1870. After his removal to Manitoba he performed a similar service in con-



nection with the contemplated Fenian attack on Fort Garry during Lieut.-Gov. Archibald's term. He had charge of the Dominion land-office in Manitoba from the time it was opened, and held the office of assistant receiver-general and other posts till he was retired in 1877. Mr. McMicken represented Cartier as a Conservative in 1880-'2. He patented two important inventions in telegraphy in 1847, and was the first to span Niagara river with a telegraph-wire.

**McMILLAN, James**, capitalist, b. in Hamilton, Ont., 13 May, 1838. He went to Detroit when he was sixteen years of age, and was clerk in a hardware-store for two years, until he was appointed purchasing-agent for the Detroit and Milwaukee railroad company. In 1864, with John S. Newberry and others, he organized the Michigan car company, for the manufacture of freight-cars. This business grew very rapidly, and in ten years it was one of the largest in the United States. Its success led to the formation of the Detroit car-wheel company, the Baugh steam-forge company, the Detroit iron-furnace company, and the Vulcan furnace company. In 1881, with his associates in business, he organized the Detroit, Mackinaw, and Marquette railroad company, of which he became president. Mr. McMillan is one of the largest owners of the Detroit and Cleveland steam navigation company, and the Detroit transportation company, has been a director of several banks in Detroit, and is interested in other large business enterprises. He has been chairman of the Michigan state Republican committee, contributing largely to its funds. His business enterprises have uniformly proved successful, and he has acquired a large fortune. In 1886 he joined with John S. Newberry in contributing \$100,000 each for the establishment and maintenance of a hospital in Detroit, and he has been a generous contributor to other charitable institutions.

**McMILLAN, John**, educator, b. in Fagg's Manor, Chester co., Pa., 11 Nov., 1752; d. in Canonsburg, Pa., 16 Nov., 1833. After graduation at Princeton in 1772 he studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1774, and performed missionary service in Maryland, western Virginia, and western Pennsylvania. In 1775 he organized the churches of Pigeon Creek and Chartiers, Pa., over which he was ordained in 1776. He endured many hardships, owing to troubles with the Indians on the frontier during the Revolutionary war, and lived in a log-house in Canonsburg, Pa., which he partly built. He established there a small Latin-school and theological seminary, which were developed into Canonsburg academy in 1790 and became the nucleus of Jefferson college. From this institution he received the degree of S. T. D. in 1805.

**McMILLAN, Samuel James Renwick**, jurist, b. in Brownsville, Fayette co., Pa., 22 Feb., 1826. In early years he removed to Pittsburg, and was graduated in 1846 at Duquesne college in that city. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1849, and began to practise in Stillwater, Minn., in 1852. In 1856 he removed to St. Paul, practising there until, in 1857, the state government of Minnesota was formed, when he was made judge of the 1st judicial circuit. In 1864 he was appointed justice of the state supreme court to fill a vacancy, and in the same year elected to that office for a full term of seven years, being re-elected in 1871. In 1874 he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court to fill a vacancy, and was subsequently elected for a full term. He was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Republican in 1875, and afterward re-elected for the term that expired

3 March, 1887. His judicial opinions are embraced in "Minnesota Reports" (vols. ix.-xxi., inclusive, St. Paul, 1864-'75).

**McMILLEN, William Linn**, soldier, b. in Hillsboro', Highland co., Ohio, 18 Oct., 1829. He was graduated at Starling medical college, Columbus, Ohio, in 1852, was surgeon in the Russian army from 1855 till the end of the Crimean war, and of the 1st Ohio infantry in 1861, and in 1862 he became colonel of the 95th Ohio. He served in the west and south, led a brigade at Nashville, commanded a district after Lee's surrender, and received the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers on 16 Dec., 1864, and 13 March, 1865, respectively. He then became a planter in Louisiana, served several terms in the legislature, and in 1872 and 1873 was chosen to the U. S. senate by the McEnery legislature, but not admitted to a seat. In 1878-'83 he was postmaster of New Orleans.

**McMULLEN, John, R. C.** bishop, b. in Ballinahinch, County Down, Ireland, 8 March, 1833; d. in Davenport, Iowa, 3 July, 1883. His family emigrated to Canada in his infancy, then removed to Ogdensburg, N. Y., and settled finally in Chicago, where this son was graduated at St. Mary's college in 1854. He then went to Rome, studied at Urban college, was ordained priest in 1858, received the degree of D. D., and returned to Chicago. In 1861 he became president of the University of St. Mary's of the Lake, which charge he held for four years, and in 1863 began the erection of a new university building, which was destroyed in the great fire. He then spent some time in Wilmington, Ill., but returned to Chicago in 1870 to take charge of the Cathedral of the Holy Name. In 1877 he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese, and in 1881 consecrated bishop of the new diocese that had been formed in Davenport, Iowa, where he remained until his death. He organized a high-school for boys and several parochial schools, and was the author of many articles on church history.

**McMURDIE, Henry**, clergyman, b. in London, England, 21 May, 1822; d. in Emmetsburg, Md., 20 Jan., 1880. He received his preparatory education in London, and entered a mercantile house in Liverpool. During the Tractarian movement in England he became a Roman Catholic, and, coming to the United States, entered Mount St. Mary's seminary, Emmetsburg, and in 1854 was ordained priest. He was appointed professor of dogmatic theology and moral philosophy in St. Mary's, and succeeded Archbishop Elder as director of the ecclesiastical seminary. He was looked on as one of the ablest theologians and metaphysicians of his church in the United States.

**McMURRAY, William**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Seagoe, near Portadown, Ireland, 19 Sept., 1810. He came to Canada with his parents in 1811, was educated under Dr. Strachan (afterward bishop) at Toronto, and sent as a missionary of the Church of England to the Indians at Sault Sainte Marie in 1832. He was ordained priest by Bishop Stewart, of Quebec, in 1833, and became rector of Ancaster in 1840, rural dean of Lincoln and Welling in 1867, and archdeacon of Niagara in 1875. He was instrumental in settling the clergy reserves in 1853, was appointed agent by the senate of Trinity college, Toronto, in 1854, to ask assistance for that institution from the United States, and was sent in 1864 on a similar mission to England. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1853 by Columbia, and that of doctor of common law in 1857 by the university of Trinity college, Toronto. Dr. McMurray is the oldest clergyman



of his church in Canada, with the exception of the metropolitan, Bishop Medley, of Fredericton, N. B.

**McMURRICH, John**, Canadian merchant, b. in Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1804; d. in Toronto, 13 Feb., 1883. He was engaged for some time in business in Glasgow, and in 1835 came to Canada, where he subsequently became a partner in a large mercantile firm in Toronto. In 1856, when the legislative council became elective, Mr. McMurrich was an unsuccessful candidate for the Saugeen division, but in 1862 he was elected for that constituency by a large majority. In 1864 he declined a renomination, and in 1867 he was elected to the Ontario assembly for North York, but, on suffering defeat in 1871, he retired from political life. He was a Liberal in politics.

**McMURTRIE, Henry**, educator, b. in Philadelphia in 1793; d. there, 26 May, 1865. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1814, and became professor of anatomy and physiology in the Central high-school of Philadelphia. He was the author of valuable text-books, including a "Lexicon Scientarium: a Dictionary of Terms used in the Various Branches of Anatomy, Astronomy, Botany, Geology, Geometry, Hygiene, Mineralogy, Natural Philosophy, Physiology, Zoölogy, etc." (Philadelphia, 1847). He also published a translation of Cuvier's "Animal Kingdom" (1832).—His cousin, **Richard Coxe**, lawyer, b. in Cumberland county, N. J., 24 Oct., 1819, studied law in Philadelphia, where in 1840 he was admitted to the bar. Shortly afterward he served for a year as captain's clerk in the U. S. navy, then entered on the practice of law, in which he early attained prominence, and is now (1888) one of the recognized leaders of the Philadelphia bar. He was a vice-provost of the law academy of Philadelphia from 1864 till 1881. He was for several years one of the guardians of the poor, and is now a director of the department of charities and corrections of Philadelphia. He published, with George W. Biddle, a "General Index, etc." (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1857); and "A Reading on Article XVI., Sec. 7, Constitution of Pennsylvania" (1885); and has written on legal subjects for several magazines.

**McMURTRIE, William**, chemist, b. in Belvidere, N. J., 10 March, 1851. He was graduated at Lafayette in 1871 as a mining engineer, and received in course the degree of Ph. D. in 1875. In 1872 he was appointed assistant chemist to the U. S. department of agriculture in Washington, and in 1873-'8 he was chemist-in-chief. He was then appointed superintendent of agricultural products in the U. S. section of the World's fair in Paris in 1878, and at the same time commissioned agent and representative of the U. S. department of agriculture to the exposition. Since 1882 he has filled the chair of chemistry and mineralogy in the University of Illinois, and he is also chemist to the state board of agriculture. Prof. McMurtie is a member of scientific societies, and in 1884 received from the French government the title of chevalier du mérite agricole. He published reports from the division of chemistry of the department of agriculture, which were issued annually and under the direction of the commissioner; "Report on Culture of the Sugar-Beet" (Washington, 1879); "Report on Culture of Sumac" (1879); "Report on Statistics of Grape Culture in the United States" (1880); and "Report upon Examination of Wools and other Animal Fibres" (1887).

**MacNAB, Sir Allan Napier**, bart., Canadian soldier, b. in Newark (now Niagara), Ont., 19 Feb., 1798; d. in Toronto, 8 Aug., 1862. His grand-

father was Capt. Robert MacNab, of the "Black Watch." His father was Lieut. Allan MacNab, of the 3d dragoons, who afterward came to this country as an officer in the Queen's ranger hus-sars, under Col. Simcoe. The rangers took an active part in the Revolutionary war. At the close of the American war Lieut. MacNab retired on half-pay to Upper Canada with his young wife, the daughter of Capt. William Napier, commissioner of the port and harbor of Quebec. Shortly after the birth of Allan Napier the family removed to York (now Toronto), where the father be-



*A. N. MacNab*

came clerk in the office of William Jarvis, provincial secretary, and the son was sent to the home district-school. As a pupil he did not win high honors, being fonder of play than of study. He was but fifteen years of age when the American invasion of Canada took place, in April, 1813, and he and his father at once volunteered, and were sent to the front with a small regular and militia force. The town was ill prepared to withstand a siege, and the British and Canadian troops were driven back on Kingston. During the retreat, which was successfully accomplished, young MacNab attracted the notice of his commander, and through the latter's influence he was subsequently appointed a midshipman on board the "Wolfe," the flag-ship of Sir James Lucas Yeo. He accompanied Yeo's expedition to Sackett's Harbor and other points along the southern side of Lake Ontario; but the navy had no charm for him, and he relinquished his place after a few months' service and joined the 100th foot, then commanded by Col. John Murray. He took an active part in several movements, and his prominence in the advanced guard at the storming of Fort Niagara won for him an ensigncy in the 49th regiment and honorable mention in the despatches. Eleven days later he was found at Fort Erie, and on the night of 29 Dec. he took part in Sir Phineas Riall's exploits against Buffalo and Black Rock. At the close of the hostilities of that season, on the Niagara frontier, he went to Montreal, joined his new regiment, and at the affair at Plattsburg led the advanced guard at the Saranac bridge. After the defeat of the British forces young MacNab, greatly chagrined, is said to have broken his sword and vowed that he would never draw blade again under such a leader as Sir George Prevost. After the proclamation of peace, MacNab returned to his home in York on half-pay. He now began to look about him for a career. Military life was out of the question, he was not well educated, and his capacity was not large. He was a fine specimen of manhood, and a thorough aristocrat in every way. In politics he was a born Tory of the severest school. The influence of friends secured for him an article clerkship in the office of the attorney-general, and a situation as copying-clerk in one of the government offices. At the Michaelmas term of 1826 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada. In May, 1821, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. Daniel Brooke, of Toronto. On being called to the bar, MacNab



removed to Hamilton, where he began the practice of his profession. In 1829 a circumstance occurred that proved the direct means of his entrance into public life. The "Hamilton outrage," as the exhibition of Sir John Colborne in effigy through the streets of that city was called, became the subject of parliamentary inquiry. MacNab was summoned as a witness, and, on certain questions being put to him, he declined to testify, averring that if he did so he might compromise himself. He was declared guilty of contempt, and the sergeant-at-arms promptly took him into custody and brought him to the bar of the house. On motion of William Lyon Mackenzie, the leader of the Upper Canadian rebellion of eight years afterward, the recalcitrant witness was committed to the common jail. He was confined for a brief period only, but the Conservatives chose to regard him as a martyr, and when the general elections of 1830 occurred MacNab was selected as their candidate. He was sent to the house of assembly as the representative of Wentworth county, and one of his first acts in the legislature was to second a motion for the expulsion of Mr. Mackenzie from parliament for breach of privilege, the offence being the publication in Mackenzie's newspaper of some sharp criticism of the government's policy. The conduct of MacNab and his friends was indefensible, but party feeling ran high in those days, and members stopped at nothing. MacNab followed his movement of hostility against Mackenzie with a series of attacks, which hardly ceased during the lifetime of the agitator. In 1837 he was elected speaker of the house of assembly, and he continued to hold that office until the union of 1841. He represented Wentworth county for three terms, and then sat for Hamilton. The Upper Canadian rebellion of 1837-'8 gave him another opportunity to employ his soldier-like qualities. As soon as the uprising took place he put himself at the head of a band of followers, whom he styled his "Men of Gore," and proceeded to Toronto to the assistance of the lieutenant-governor. The rout of the rebels at Montgomery's tavern, the dispersion of the malcontents of the western district, the Niagara frontier episode, and the cutting out of the steamer "Caroline" followed in quick succession. For services that he rendered in the campaign, MacNab was knighted, and received the thanks of the provincial legislature. Later he was created Queen's counsel.

Soon after the union of Upper and Lower Canada, Sir Allan became leader of the Conservatives, then in opposition. On the defeat of the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, MacNab was elected to the speaker's chair, and he occupied it from 1844 till 1848, when he once more became chief of the Conservative opposition, and Baldwin and Lafontaine succeeded to power for a second time. He opposed with great vehemence Lafontaine's rebellion losses bill, and even went to England to invoke imperial interference. His mission failed, though Mr. Gladstone strongly supported his cause. On the defeat of the Hincks-Morin government in 1854, Sir Allan was asked by the Earl of Elgin to form a cabinet. He called Mr. Morin to his aid, and in the month of September in the same year he succeeded in forming a coalition ministry, taking the offices of president of the council and minister of agriculture. In this cabinet by far the more active spirit was John A. Macdonald, Sir Allan's lieutenant. This government succeeded in negotiating a reciprocity treaty with the United States, abolishing the seigniorial tenure laws, and secularizing the clergy reserves. The premier suffered severely from gout, and his energy and force began

to show signs of weakening. On Macdonald's shoulders fell the real work of the government. It was MacNab's wish that John Hillyard Cameron should succeed him in the leadership of his party, but the party itself had decided on Macdonald, and when Sir Allan was forced to yield to disease, in 1856, the latter became the virtual chief. On retiring from office, Sir Allan was created a baronet, and in 1857 he sailed for England in search of rest and health. He went to reside at a place near Brighton, and his health was so much benefited that he announced himself as a candidate for the English house of commons, as a supporter of the Earl of Derby's administration. He was defeated, and then determined to return home.

On arriving at Hamilton in 1860 he was prostrated by his old trouble, and forced to keep his bed for several weeks. A vacancy occurring in the western division in the legislative council, Sir Allan was asked to become a candidate. He rallied, promptly accepted the nomination, and was carried to the hustings, where he addressed the electors, and, notwithstanding his feeble condition, he secured his election by a majority of twenty-six votes. A partial reconciliation took place between him and Macdonald, but the old feeling was still strong. While in England, Sir Allan had been consulted by the home government on the subject of colonial defences. For the advice he gave he was made an honorary colonel of the British army. He was also accorded the rank of an honorary aide-de-camp to the Queen, an honor that is never lightly given, and in that capacity he attended the Prince of Wales during the latter's visit to Canada in 1860. When the parliamentary session of 1862 opened, Sir Allan was chosen as the first elective speaker of the legislative council. Failing health and general prostration, however, had done their work, and he was unable to perform the duties of his office. In the declining days of the session he was too ill to be in his place. When prorogation came in June, he was barely able to get to his home in Hamilton, and six weeks later he died. Throughout his lifetime he had been a zealous member of the Church of England, but just after his death his sister-in-law, who had attended him during his closing years, declared that he had died in the Roman Catholic faith, and, as she was the executrix of the estate, by her order he was buried in Roman Catholic ground and according to Roman Catholic rites. This incident created great excitement, and became the subject of controversy in the newspapers. Many men in political and legal life refused to attend the body of their friend to the grave. Sir Allan married in 1831, as his second wife, Mary Stuart, elder daughter of the sheriff of Johnstown district. She died in 1846, leaving two daughters, Sophia Mary, who, in 1855, became the wife of William Coutts Keppel, Viscount Bury, who sits as Baron Ashford in the house of lords, and Mary Stuart, who married, in 1861, a son of the late Sir Dominick Daly.

**McNAIR, Alexander**, first governor of Missouri, b. in Derry township, Lancaster (now Dauphin) co., Pa., in 1774; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 18 March, 1826. He was educated in Derry, and then spent one term at Philadelphia college (now University of Pennsylvania), when he was called home by the death of his father. His mother agreed that whoever of her sons should be the victor in a fair encounter should become the owner of the homestead. Alexander, who was the eldest, received a severe whipping at the hands of a younger brother, to whom he afterward acknowledged that he owed the honor of being governor of Missouri.



In 1794 he was lieutenant in command of a company from Dauphin county during the whiskey insurrection of that year, and in January, 1799, he was appointed lieutenant of infantry, but was mustered out in June, 1800. He went to Missouri territory in 1804, and settled in St. Louis, where he served for several years as U. S. commissary. In 1812 he was appointed adjutant- and inspector-general, and during the war with England was a colonel of Missouri militia in the U. S. service. Subsequently he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. He was elected first governor of Missouri, holding office from 1820, when the state government was formed, to 1824, and thereafter held an important office in the Indian department. —His grandson, **Antoine Reilhe**, naval officer, b. in Louisiana, 15 Sept., 1839, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1860, assigned to the "Seminole," and engaged off the coast of South Carolina and Georgia during the two following years. In July, 1862, he was promoted lieutenant and engaged in the attack on Fort Sumter and the defences of Charleston, the capture of the batteries on Morris island, in the capture of Fort Fisher, and other minor engagements on the Atlantic seaboard. After the civil war he served on the "Chicopee." In July, 1866, he was promoted lieutenant-commander, and, after a year at the naval academy as instructor, saw duty on the flag-ships of the West India squadron and the European squadron until 1870. He then was appointed equipment-officer and inspector of supplies at the Norfolk navy-yard, but was retired on 26 Oct., 1872, in consequence of an injury that he received in the West Indies in 1868. —Another grandson, **Frederick Vallette**, naval officer, b. in Pennsylvania, 13 Jan., 1839, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1857, after which he served on the "Minnesota" in the East India squadron. He was made lieutenant in 1861, transferred to the "Iroquois," of the West Gulf squadron, and participated in the bombardment of Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, the capture of New Orleans, passage both ways of the Vicksburg batteries, and the destruction of the Confederate ram "Arkansas." Later he served as executive officer of the "Juniata," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, acting in this capacity in both of the attacks on Fort Fisher, and received special mention for his conduct. In 1864 he was commissioned lieutenant-commander, and after the civil war was assigned to duty in the Brazil squadron in 1865-'6, and in the South Atlantic squadron in 1866-'7. He was stationed at the naval academy in 1868, after which he was on the flag-ship of the European squadron. In 1872 he was commissioned commander and given the "Kearsarge," and later the "Portsmouth," becoming in 1879-'80 commandant of cadets at the U. S. naval academy at Annapolis. Subsequently he was captain of the navy-yard at Mare island, Cal., having, on 13 April, 1883, been promoted captain, and at present (1888) has command of the "Omaha," of the Asiatic squadron.

**McNAMARA, John**, clergyman, b. in Dromore, County Down, Ireland, 27 Dec., 1824; d. in North Platte, Neb., 24 Oct., 1885. He was educated at St. Paul's college, Flushing, L. I., and completed his theological course at the General theological seminary of New York. He was assistant to Rev. William A. Muhlenberg, D. D., in St. Luke's hospital, and was then a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal church in Kansas. He was clerical deputy to the general convention for many years from Nebraska, where he was pastor of the Church of Our Saviour in North Platte. In 1869 the degree

of D. D. was conferred on him by Nebraska college, of which institution he was president for several years. He is the author of "Three Years on the Kansas Border" (New York, 1852), and "The Black Code of Kansas" (1857).

**McNAUGHTON, James**, physician, b. in Kenmore, Scotland, 10 Dec., 1796; d. in Paris, France, 12 June, 1874. He was educated at Kenmore college and at the University of Edinburgh, where he was graduated in medicine in 1816. In 1817 he came to the United States and, settling in Albany, followed his profession. Soon afterward he was chosen a member of the faculty in the College of physicians and surgeons of the western district of New York, Fairfield, N. Y., where he lectured for twenty years. In 1840 he was elected professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Albany medical college, which chair he held until his death. It is said that he did not miss a week of lectures during his connection with the latter institution. At the time of his death he was the oldest living teacher of medicine, having lectured for fifty-three years and delivered seventy courses. Dr. McNaughton was president of the Albany county medical society in 1848-'9, a governor of the medical department of Union college, and president of the medical and surgical staff of the Albany hospital.

**MACNEILL, Hector**, poet, b. in Rosebank, near Roslin, Scotland, 22 Oct., 1746; d. in Edinburgh, 15 March, 1818. He studied in a grammar-school in Stirling, and at the age of fourteen was sent to Bristol to enter the counting-house of his cousin, a West India trader. Subsequently he went to the West Indies, and became the manager of a sugar-plantation in Jamaica, where he wrote a pamphlet in defence of slavery in the West Indies (1788). About this time he returned to Scotland, and became assistant secretary in the flag-ship of Admiral Geary, which post, after two cruises, he exchanged for a similar one in a ship bound to the East Indies, remaining there for five years. He then spent two years in retirement in Stirling, where he published "The Harp, a Legendary Tale," which had but little success (1789). Again he visited the West Indies, where he was engaged in the custom-house in Kingston, Jamaica, and his friend and former employer, John Graham, a planter, bequeathed him an annuity of £100. On his estate of Three-Mile-River, Macneill wrote "The Pastoral, or Lyric Muse of Scotland." The last years of his life were spent in Edinburgh, where he wrote several novels, and was editor of the "Scots Magazine." He published an edition of his poems (2 vols., 1801). The chief of these are "Scotland's Scath, or the History of Will and Jean," and "The Waes o' War, or the Upshot o' the History o' Will and Jean" (1796). Several of his songs, including "Come under my Plaidie," "My Boy Tammy," "Saw ye my Wee Thing," and "Donald and Flora," have a wide popularity. See James Grant Wilson's "Poets and Poetry of Scotland" (New York, 1876).

**McNEIL, John**, soldier, b. in Halifax, N. S., 4 Feb., 1813. He received a common-school education and learned in Boston the trade of a hatter, which he carried on in St. Louis, Mo., for twenty years. In 1844-'5 he was in the Missouri legislature. He was president of the Pacific insurance company from 1855 till 1861, when he joined the National army under Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, with the rank of colonel. With 600 men he routed Gen. David B. Harris at Fulton, Mo., on 17 July, 1861, and was then placed by Gen. John C. Frémont in command of St. Louis. He was made colonel of the 19th Missouri volunteers, 3 Aug., and early in 1862 took command of a cavalry regi-



ment, and of the district of northeast Missouri, which he soon cleared of guerillas. He was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, and did good service in defence of Cape Girardeau in the spring of 1863, and during Price's raid in October, 1864, and resigned in 1865. He was sheriff of St. Louis county, Mo., in 1866 and 1870, clerk of the criminal court in 1875-'6, U. S. commissioner to the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876, and inspector in the U. S. Indian service in 1878 and again in 1882.

**McNEILL, William Gibbs**, civil engineer, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 3 Oct., 1800; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 Feb., 1853. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1817, and entered the artillery branch of the service as 3d lieutenant, serving on topographical duty until January, 1823, when he was transferred to the corps of topographical engineers with the brevet rank of captain. Subsequently, while in this corps, his work included engagements on the construction of the Chesapeake and Ohio canal in 1824-'6, on Kanawha, James, and Roanoke rivers in 1827, and as member of the board of engineers on the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad in 1827-'30, and he became chief engineer in charge of the construction of the Baltimore and Susquehanna railroad in 1830-'6, meanwhile also holding engineering appointments to various other roads. He then was chief engineer in charge of the construction of railroads till 1837, and during the latter year he also had charge of the examination of the coasts of North and South Carolina, but he resigned from the army in November, after attaining the rank of brevet major on the staff of the topographical engineers. He had achieved the reputation of being one of the foremost railroad engineers in the United States, and his services were sought for at unusual prices. At the time of the Dorr rebellion in 1842 he was commissioned major-general of Rhode Island militia, and commanded the state troops during that excitement. He was president of the Chesapeake and Ohio canal company in 1842-'3, and chief engineer of the dry dock at the U. S. navy-yard in Brooklyn in 1844-'5. Subsequently he held consulting appointments principally to various railroad and other public works in the United States and Cuba.

**MacNEVIN, William James**, physician, b. in Ballynahowne, County Galway, Ireland, 21 March, 1763; d. in New York city, 12 July, 1841. At the age of twelve he was sent to Austria, where his uncle, Baron O'Kelly MacNevin, was physician to the Empress Maria Teresa. He was educated at Prague, and, after a course of medicine in that city, finished his professional studies in the University of Vienna, taking the degree of M. D. in 1784. He then returned to Ireland, where he became one of the leaders of the United Irishmen, and was imprisoned from 1798 till 1802. On his release he went to France, and entered the Irish legion in the army of Napoleon, but, despairing of a French invasion of Ireland, he came to the United States in 1805. Soon after his arrival he began the practice of his profession, in which he quickly attained distinction. In 1808 he was appointed professor of obstetrics in the College of physicians and surgeons, and in 1811 filled the chair of chemistry and materia medica. He was the first to establish a chemical laboratory in New York. In 1826 he resigned his professorship, and, in conjunction with Dr. Valentine Mott, Dr. John W. Francis, Dr. David Hosack, and others, founded a new medical school on Duane street, in which he lectured on materia medica and therapeutics till

1830. He was president of "The Friends of Ireland" and a member of nearly every Irish society in New York city. He published a pamphlet for immigrants entitled "Directions, or Advice to Irishmen arriving in America," and he established a bureau to obtain places for Irish servant-girls. Besides his great professional attainments, Dr. MacNevin was a man of wide learning and rare accomplishments. He was a proficient in the principal modern languages and well versed in their literature. His writings were mainly on medical, scientific, and political subjects, and were commonly in the form of essays and lectures. His principal works are "Rambles through Switzerland in the Summer and Autumn of 1802" (Dublin, 1803); "Pieces of Irish History," with Thomas Addis Emmet (New York, 1807); "Chemical Examination of the Mineral Water of Schooley's Mountain" (1815); and "Exposition of the Atomic Theory of Chemistry" (1819). He also published an edition of "Brande's Chemistry," and was associate editor for three years, with Dr. Benjamin De Witt, of New York, of the "Medical and Philosophical Journal."

**McNIEL, John**, soldier, b. in Hillsborough, N. H., in 1784; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 Feb., 1850. He was commissioned captain in the 11th infantry on 12 March, 1813, and became major on 15 Aug. At the battle of Chippewa, 5 July, 1814, the bayonet charge of this regiment under his command secured the victory to the Americans, for which he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. He was brevetted colonel on 25 July, 1814, for services at the battle of Niagara, in which he was severely wounded, and he became lieutenant-colonel of the 1st infantry on 24 Feb., 1818, remaining in the service after the peace. He attained the rank of brevet brigadier-general on 25 July, 1824, and was



*John McNiel*

made colonel of the 1st infantry on 28 Aug., 1826, but resigned his commission on 23 April, 1830, having been appointed in 1829 surveyor of the port of Boston, which office he held for several years.

**McNIERNEY, Francis, R. C.** bishop, b. in New York city, 25 April, 1828. He received his early education at private schools in New York, and then went to Montreal, where, after completing his clerical education, he entered the seminary of the Sulpicians for the study of theology and philosophy. He was ordained in St. Patrick's cathedral, New York, 17 Aug., 1854, and made private secretary of Archbishop McCloskey, which post he held for seventeen years, until, in 1871, he was appointed titular bishop of Rhesina and coadjutor of Albany. He was consecrated in St. Patrick's cathedral, New York, 21 April, 1871. On 19 Feb., 1874, he was appointed administrator of the diocese of Albany, and on 12 Oct., 1877, became bishop of that see by the right of succession. He has administered both the spiritual and temporal affairs of his diocese with great success. He was present at the 3d plenary council of Baltimore



in November, 1884, and took an active part in the discussions of that body.

**McNISH, George**, clergyman, b. about 1660; d. in Newton, N. J., 10 March, 1722. Authorities disagree as to whether he was a native of Ireland or of Scotland. He came to this country in 1705 as an ordained clergyman of the Presbyterian church, labored for a short time in Somerset county, Md., and was one of the original members of the presbytery of Philadelphia, the first of that church that was formed in the colonies. He became pastor in Jamaica, N. Y., in 1711, was styled the "father of Presbyterianism in the state of New York," and instituted the first presbytery therein. He was moderator of the presbytery of Philadelphia in 1710 and 1717, preached the synodical sermon of the latter year, and was deputed by that body to act as its representative abroad for the promotion of the gospel in the United States, but subsequently declined. Throughout his ministry in Long Island a violent controversy was waged for the possession of the church building in Jamaica, which, although originally erected for the Presbyterians, was given to the Episcopalians by Lord Cornbury, and Mr. McNish is supposed never to have preached in it.

**McNUTT, Alexander Gallatin**, governor of Mississippi, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., 12 Sept., 1801; d. in De Soto county, Miss., 22 Oct., 1848. He was educated at Washington college, Va., emigrated to Mississippi in 1828, settled in Vicksburg in the practice of law, and soon established a reputation as a political speaker. He was in the legislature for several years, speaker of the senate in 1837, and governor the next year. During his legislative career he secured the right of representation to the counties that were formed out of the Chickasaw and Choctaw cessions. Sergeant S. Prentiss opposed this measure, and subsequently attacked him in a series of brilliant speeches in 1838, during Prentiss's canvass for congress, McNutt's slovenly dress and intemperate habits forming a target for the former's wit. McNutt subsequently reformed, and accumulated a large fortune from his practice. He was a Democrat in politics, and yielded in debate to none but Prentiss, whom, after the canvass of 1838, he resolutely refused ever to meet on the "stump."

**MACOMB, Alexander**, merchant, b. in Belfast, Ireland, 27 July, 1748; d. in Georgetown, D. C., in 1832. He emigrated to the United States in his youth, became a fur-merchant in Detroit, and was associated with John Jacob Astor, Elias Kane, and others. He subsequently removed to New York, and was engaged in shipping and speculations in landed estate, buying large tracts in Georgia, Kentucky, and North Carolina. In 1791 he bought of the state of New York 3,670,715 acres at about one shilling (one eighth of a dollar) an acre, on St. Lawrence river, including all the Thousand Islands that belonged to New York. This tract is known as "Macomb's purchase."—His son, **Alexander**, soldier, b. in Detroit, Mich., 3 April, 1782; d. in Washington, D. C., 25 June, 1841, entered the army as a cornet of cavalry in 1799, was retained in the service after the partial disbanding of troops in 1802, became captain in 1805 and major in 1808, and at the beginning of the war of 1812 held the rank of lieutenant-colonel of engineers, and adjutant-general of the army. Finding his position unlikely to bring him into active service, he was transferred to the artillery, and in 1813, as colonel of the 3d regiment of artillery, did effective service at Niagara and at Fort George. He was promoted brigadier-general in 1814, and placed in command of the

northern frontier, bordering on Lake Champlain. At Plattsburg on 11 Sept. of this year, while in command of 1,500 regular troops and some detachments of militia, he sustained the attack of a greatly superior British force under Sir George Prevost, which, after the defeat of the British squadron on Lake Champlain on the same day, retreated to Canada. Gen. Macomb was promoted major-general for his conduct on this occasion, and received the thanks of congress and a gold medal. He was subsequently retained in the service as colonel of engineers, and, after the death of Gen. Jacob Brown in 1835, succeeded to the office of commander-in-chief of the army. During the Florida war in 1835 he took the field for a short time. He was buried with military honors in the congressional cemetery in Washington, and his tomb is marked by a handsome monument. He published "A Treatise on Martial Law and Court-Martials as practised in the United States" (Charleston, 1809), and "A Treatise on the Practice of Court-Martials" (New York, 1840), and supervised Adjutant Samuel Cooper's "Tactics and Regulations for the Militia" (Philadelphia, 1836). See "Memoir of Alexander Macomb," by George H. Richards (New York, 1833).—His son, **William Henry**, naval officer, b. in Detroit, Mich., 16 June, 1818; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Aug., 1872, entered the navy as midshipman in 1834, and was commissioned lieutenant in 1847, commander in 1862, captain in 1866, and commodore in 1870. He commanded the sloop "Portsmouth," of the East India squadron, in 1856-'8, with which he was engaged in the capture of the barrier forts at Canton, China, under Com. Andrew H. Foote, on 16-22 Nov., 1856. He had charge of the "Metacomet" in the Paraguay expedition in 1859, and the steamer "Genesee" in 1862-'3, attempting the passage of the Confederate batteries at Port Hudson on 14 March of the latter year, and was in frequent actions in April and June, 1863. He commanded the "Shamrock," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1864-'5, and the naval force in the capture of Plymouth, N. C., on 30 Oct., 1864, and was advanced ten numbers in his grade for gallantry in this action and for that on Roanoke river, near Poplar Point, N. C. He was assigned to the steam sloop "Plymouth" of the European squadron, in 1869. His last service was that of lighthouse-inspector.



**MACOMBER, Eleanor**, missionary, b. in Lake Pleasant, Hamilton co., N. Y., in 1801; d. in Maulmain, India, 16 April, 1840. In 1830 she was sent by the American missionary board of the Baptist church as a teacher among the Ojibway Indians at Sault Sainte Marie, Mich. After four years' service her health failed, but she connected herself with the Karen mission in 1836, and in the latter part of this year arrived in Burmah. She then settled at Dong-Yahn, about thirty-five miles from



Maulmain, and, without a companion of her own race or sex, labored among the adjoining tribes. In less than a year she had established a small school at Dong-Yahn, and formed a church of twenty natives. Her death was the result of a jungle fever that she contracted while she was on a mission to a distant tribe.

**MACON, Nathaniel**, statesman, b. in Warren county, N. C., 17 Dec., 1757; d. there, 29 June, 1837. He was a student at Princeton at the beginning of the Revolution, but left in 1777 to serve as a private in a company of volunteers. On his return to North Carolina he began the study of law, but soon re-enlisted as a volunteer, and, although several offices were urged on him, continued a private under his brother, Col. John Macon, until the provisional treaty of 1782, serving at the surrender of Fort Moultrie, the fall of Charleston, the rout at Camden, and with Gen. Nathaniel Greene in his retreat across Carolina. During this campaign he was elected without his knowledge to the North Carolina senate, but at first declined, alleging that he "had seen the faces of the British many times, but never their backs, and he intended to stay in the army until he did." But being urged by Gen. Greene to accept, as the country needed legislators at that time more than private soldiers, he left the army, refusing a pension and all pay for his military service. He continued in the state senate till 1785, was employed on the most important committees, and advocated pledging the state to redeem her paper issues. During this period he settled on a plantation on the Roanoke river, in Warren county, which remained his home throughout his life. When the U. S. constitution was first submitted to the vote of North Carolina, he opposed it as conferring too much power on the new government. He was elected to the 2d congress as a Democrat, and was successively re-elected without opposition, serving from 1791 till 1815, when he became U. S. senator, and continued in that office till 1828. From 1801 till 1806 he was speaker of the house, and twice during the administration of Jefferson declined the office of postmaster-general. In congress he voted for the embargo and for the declaration of war against Great Britain, but held that the war should be defensive only, and refused to enlarge the naval force beyond what was necessary to guard the coast, also opposing fortification and privateering. He voted against all schemes of internal improvement, spoke in 1795 against a grant of lands to Count de Grasse, and in 1824 against that to Lafayette in recognition of his services during the Revolution. Although he was frequently offered high executive office, he refused whatever was not the gift of the people or their immediate representatives in the legislature. He received the twenty-four electoral votes of Virginia in 1824 for the vice-presidency, and from 1825 till 1827 was president *pro tempore* of the senate. During his political career of fifty-seven years he never recommended any of his family to public office. His speeches were short and to the point, and Thomas H. Benton says of him that he "spoke more good sense while getting in his chair and getting out of it than many delivered in long and elaborate speeches." He was a "strict, severe, and stringent" Democrat of the Jeffersonian school. His two last public services were in the Constitutional convention of North Carolina in 1835 and as presidential elector on the Van Buren and Johnson ticket in 1837. In the former he opposed giving the ballot to free negroes, a land qualification for voters, state control of works of internal improvement, and all religious tests as a

condition of holding office, and was in favor of voting *viva voce* at all elections. He believed that a state could not nullify and remain in the Union, but that a state could secede. He was the intimate friend of Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and John Randolph of Roanoke. Randolph said of him in his will: "He is the wisest, the purest, and the best man that I ever knew." Mr. Macon died after a few hours' illness, but had already given directions to a neighbor to make for him a plain coffin, to be paid for before his interment, had selected for his grave a barren ridge where the plough would never come, and ordered the spot to be marked by a pile of loose stones from an adjoining field. His death-bed is described by Benton as that "of Socrates, all but the hemlock." He was a student of few books but the Bible, and, though suspicious of reform and prejudiced against all innovations, was of singularly pure character and life. A sketch of him was published by Edward R. Cotton (Baltimore, 1840).

**McPHEETERS, William Marcellus**, physician, b. in Raleigh, N. C., 3 Dec., 1815. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, and in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1840. He settled in St. Louis, Mo., in 1842, was professor of therapeutics and materia medica in the medical college there in 1848-'62, was surgeon to the U. S. marine hospital from 1856 till 1861, and for sixteen years was physician to the St. Louis hospital of the Sisters of Charity. In 1852 he was president of the Medical association of Missouri. He served for three years in the Confederate army as chief surgeon to Gen. Thomas L. Churchell's division, and was also medical director on the staff of Gen. Sterling Price. Since the war he has practised his profession in St. Louis, and he resumed his professorship in St. Louis medical college in 1867. He was vice-president of the American medical association in 1873. He edited the "St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal" in 1843-'61, and, besides numerous professional papers, has published a "History of the Cholera Epidemic in St. Louis, Mo., in 1849" (St. Louis, 1850).

**MACPHERSON, Sir David Lewis**, Canadian statesman, b. in Inverness, Scotland, 12 Sept., 1818. He was educated at Inverness royal academy, and when seventeen years of age came to Canada. In 1842 he became a partner in the forwarding firm of Macpherson, Crane and Co., Montreal, in which his elder brother was the chief member; and in 1851, together with Sir Alexander Galt and others, he secured a charter for a railway from Montreal to Kingston, which was the nucleus of the Grand Trunk railway. After the incorporation of the latter company Mr. Macpherson was associated in the construction of various railways, in the Toronto rolling-mills, and the International bridge company. In 1868 he was arbitrator for the province of Ontario, under the British North American act, for the division and adjustment of the debts and



*D. L. Macpherson*



credits of Upper and Lower Canada, and in 1872 was president of the Inter-oceanic railway company. He represented the Saugeen division in the legislative council of Canada from October, 1864, till the union, and was called to the senate in May, 1867. He was appointed speaker of the senate and a member of the cabinet, without a portfolio, 11 Feb., 1880, and on 17 Oct., 1883, resigned the speakership and was appointed minister of the interior. He resigned the latter office in August, 1885. He has been a member of the corporation of Hellmuth college, London, Ont., vice-president of the Montreal board of trade, and president of the St. Andrew's society of Toronto. In July, 1884, the honor of knighthood was conferred upon him. He is the author of a pamphlet on "Banking and Currency" (Toronto, 1869), and also of pamphlets on public expenditure and other questions, that were published between 1877 and 1882.

**MACPHERSON, David Murdoch**, Canadian dairyman, b. in Lancaster township, Glengarry, 17 Nov., 1847. He was educated at Lancaster high-school, engaged in farming till 1868, and in 1870 began to make cheese from the milk of eight cows. In 1873 he established a factory, and in 1887 he had seventy factories, receiving the milk of 25,000 cows, and manufactured about 5,000,000 pounds of cheese. In 1875 Mr. Macpherson received the first prize as champion ploughman of the province of Ontario, in 1886 was elected president of the Dairymen's association of eastern Ontario and of the Glengarry farmers' institute, and the same year was commissioned by the government of Ontario to represent the dairy interests of that province at the Colonial industrial exhibition in London in that year. He has taken out six patents for inventions in improved and original cheese-manufacturing machinery, has made several discoveries in the process of cheese-making, and in 1887 constructed an improved model which, it is claimed, has reduced farm barn building to a science. He was for a time corresponding editor of the Hamilton "Live-Stock Journal," and edited the "Cheese-Makers' Manual" (Montreal, 1886).

**McPHERSON, Edward**, author, b. in Gettysburg, Pa., 31 July, 1830. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1848, studied law, and subsequently settled in Gettysburg as a journalist, but was compelled, through the failure of his health, to abandon literary work. He published a series of articles in the Philadelphia "Bulletin" in 1851, afterward printed in pamphlet-form, in which he advocated the sale by the state of its main line of public improvements. This, with a similar series published in 1858, was instrumental in effecting that measure, and in the same year he was elected to congress as a Republican, and served from 1859 till 1863. In the latter year he was appointed deputy commissioner of internal revenue, but, after a service of six months, he became clerk of the lower house of congress, and held that office till 1873. His term of service in this office was the longest since the beginning of the government. He was chief of the bureau of engraving and printing in 1877-'8, permanent president of the Republican national convention in 1876, and since 1879 has been engaged in journalism in Gettysburg, Pa. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of LL. D., and Princeton that of A. M., in 1877. He has published "Political History of the United States during the Great Rebellion" (Washington, 1865); "The Political History of the United States during Reconstruction" (1870); and a "Hand-Book of Politics" (1872; new ed. every second year); and has edited

the "New York Tribune Almanac" since 1877. For several years he has been the American editor of the "Almanack de Gotha."

**McPHERSON, James Birdseye**, soldier, b. in Sandusky, Ohio, 14 Nov., 1828; d. near Atlanta, Ga., 22 July, 1864. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1853, first in a class of fifty-two members, among whom were Philip H. Sheridan, John M. Schofield, and John B. Hood. He was appointed successively brevet 2d lieutenant in 1853, 2d lieutenant in 1854, 1st lieutenant in 1858, and captain in 1861 in the corps of engineers, and served on fortification and other construction duty until the beginning of the civil war. He was then stationed in California, but immediately applied for active duty with the army in the field, where his



*James Birdseye McPherson*

promotion was very rapid. He became lieutenant-colonel, 12 Nov., 1861; colonel, 1 May, 1862; brigadier-general of volunteers, 15 May, 1862; and major-general of volunteers, 8 Oct., 1862. Gen. Henry W. Halleck had known him in California, and, on assuming command of the Department of the Missouri, placed him on his staff. When active operations began in the spring of 1862 he was transferred to the staff of Gen. Grant, with whom he served as chief engineer at Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, and Iuka. From June to October, 1862, he was in charge of the railroads in western Tennessee. On 2 Oct. he received command of a brigade and joined Gen. William S. Rosecrans just at the close of the battle of Corinth, and led the advance in the pursuit of the Confederate army, under Gen. Earl Van Dorn, during the following days. He was promoted to the command of a division stationed at Bolivar, Tenn., on 14 Oct. In November and December, 1862, he commanded the right wing of Grant's army in the advance along the Mississippi central railroad, and was engaged at Lamar, Miss., 12 Nov., 1862, and in various skirmishes during the advance to and retreat from Oxford, Miss. In the reorganization of Grant's army in January, 1863, he was appointed to the command of the 17th army corps. He endeavored to open a passage, *via* Lake Providence and Tensas bayou, to the Mississippi below Vicksburg in February and March, and also to get in rear of Vicksburg, by the Yazoo pass and Yazoo river, in April, 1863, but in both attempts was unsuccessful, owing to the insuperable physical difficulties of the route. In the final campaign against Vicksburg from the rear, McPherson's corps bore a prominent part, although one of his divisions did not join him until near its close. At the battle of Port Gibson, 1 May, 1863, just after crossing the Mississippi, part of his corps, led by McPherson in person, turned the enemy's right flank, and, driving him from a post that he had held all day, decided the battle. Advancing into the interior, McPherson's corps constituted the right wing, and on 12 May engaged part of Johnston's army at Raymond and completely routed it. On 14 May, in connec-



tion with Sherman's corps, McPherson attacked Johnston's army at Jackson, and defeated it with a loss that was much greater than their own. On 16 May, Pemberton's army was met at Champion's Hill, and a disastrous and decisive defeat was inflicted upon it. Pemberton's troops retiring in confusion to Vicksburg. The brunt of the fighting at Champion's Hill was borne by McPherson's corps, which held the right of Grant's line, and had McClelland on the left attacked with equal vigor Pemberton's army would have been surrounded and captured. At the assaults on the fortifications of Vicksburg on 19 and 22 May, McPherson's corps formed the centre of Grant's army, and attacked the works at the salient on the Jackson road with great gallantry and heavy losses, but without success. Throughout this campaign McPherson was constantly engaged, and was conspicuous for his skill and personal bravery; and at its close Gen. Grant, in a highly eulogistic letter, recommended him to the war department for appointment as brigadier-general in the regular army, which appointment was made to date from 1 Aug., 1863. At the surrender of Vicksburg, McPherson was one of the commissioners to fix the terms of capitulation, and he was then assigned to the command of the city and district, where he remained until the following spring, except during February, 1864, when he took part in Sherman's expedition to Meridian, Miss.

When Sherman succeeded Grant in command of the western armies in the spring of 1864, McPherson took the former's place as commander of the Army of the Tennessee. This organization numbered 65,000 men for duty, but much of it was detached on Red river in Louisiana and elsewhere, so that he was unable to take more than 25,000 into the Georgia campaign. These he assembled and organized at Huntsville, Ala., in April, 1864. The campaign was opened on 5 May. Johnston then occupied a strongly fortified position at Dalton, and Sherman planned to make a demonstration in his front with the armies of Thomas and Schofield, while McPherson was to pass around Johnston's left flank through Snake Creek gap, and, by throwing himself across the railroad near Resaca in Johnston's rear, cause Johnston to evacuate Dalton; in the retreat Sherman designed to fall upon him with the strong forces of Thomas and Schofield. McPherson's instructions were largely discretionary; he was to destroy the railroad, and then to retreat back into Snake Creek gap, rejoin the main body, or await developments, according to his judgment and the information he might receive. He passed through the gap unopposed, approached Resaca, found it too strongly fortified to justify, in his judgment, an assault, and then retired to the gap, fortified a strong position, and remained there threatening the railroad. Sherman was disappointed, and in his "Memoirs" says so frankly; and while acknowledging that McPherson acted strictly within the line of his instructions, yet thinks he missed an opportunity that does not come twice in a lifetime. His idea was that McPherson, having 23,000 men with him, should have attacked Resaca vigorously, knowing that Johnston could not detach against him without exposing himself to instant attack from Thomas and Schofield; he thinks that McPherson would have brushed away the two brigades that defended Resaca, and, by thus planting himself squarely on Johnston's communications, would have forced the latter to attempt a retreat eastward, in which he would have lost a large part, if not the whole, of his army. He did not claim that such a course

was required by McPherson's instructions, but that these latter permitted it, and when the opportunity offered, McPherson should have seized it. There has been much controversy concerning this, the only criticism that was ever made on McPherson's career by Sherman, who was always his ardent admirer. McPherson's action was prudent rather than bold, but he was on the spot, had had large experience in assaults, was noted for his courage, both moral and physical, and was well qualified to judge of the probability of success in assaulting Resaca. As a result of his action, Sherman brought his entire army to Snake Creek gap on McPherson's left, and the moment Johnston perceived the movement he abandoned his stronghold at Dalton and retreated to Resaca. This at least raises the question whether it would not have been better for Sherman to send a larger force against Resaca at first (which was the movement proposed by Thomas), in which case Johnston's retreat would have been cut off beyond any doubt. As soon as the rest of his army had come up on McPherson's left, Sherman attacked and defeated Johnston at Resaca, and in this engagement, 14 and 15 May, 1864, McPherson's corps was heavily engaged.

During the months of May, June, and July there was incessant skirmishing between the two armies, culminating in battles at New Hope church, 26 May, Dallas, 28 May, Kenesaw mountain, 27 June, and around Atlanta, 19-22 July. The Confederate attack at Dallas was directed wholly against McPherson's corps, and he repelled it, inflicting heavy loss on his assailant. At Kenesaw mountain he made a gallant assault in connection with Thomas's army, but both were driven back. On 17 July, Johnston was superseded by Gen. John B. Hood in command of the Confederate army, which was then at Atlanta, confronted by Sherman's army on the north and east. Sherman was extending his left flank to envelop Atlanta, and Hood opposed this with a series of engagements from the 19th to the 21st of July. On the 22d Hood withdrew from the trenches in front of Thomas and Schofield, and, massing his entire army, made a furious onslaught on Sherman's left flank, which was commanded by McPherson. The latter happened at the moment to be at Sherman's headquarters in consultation with his chief, and he rode rapidly to the threatened point, in order to superintend personally the disposition of his troops to meet this attack on his flank and rear. While he was thus engaged, and attempting to pass from one column to another, he rode into the enemy's lines, and was killed.

Gen. McPherson died in command of an army of about 30,000 men, at the age of thirty-five, and while his career was one of the highest distinction, yet it fell short of the full measure it must have attained had he lived till the close of the war. From the first, Gen. Grant was impressed with his genius and courage, and he always spoke of him in terms of unbounded praise. When Grant came to the east to take command of all the armies, in March, 1864, he wrote to Sherman: "I want to express my thanks to you and McPherson, as the men to whom, above all others, I feel indebted for whatever I have had of success"; and on McPherson's death he wrote to the latter's aged grandmother to express "the highest reverence for his patriotism, his zeal, his great, almost unequalled, ability, and all the manly virtues that can adorn a commander." While he did not display the dashing qualities of Sheridan, he was remarkable for his correct judgment, coolness in danger, quick perception, knowledge of ground, and untiring energy. His statue in bronze has been erected in one of the public



parks in Washington, D. C., by his comrades of the Army of the Tennessee.

**McPHERSON, John Roderic**, senator, b. in Livingston county, N. Y., 9 May, 1833. He was educated in the public schools and in Genesee academy, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, removing to Hudson City, N. J., in 1858. He was president of the Hudson City board of aldermen in 1860-'3, the principal mover in the establishment of the People's gas company, and served for several years as its president. He was in the state senate in 1870-'3, opposed railroad monopolies, and secured the enactment of the general railroad law of New Jersey. He was presidential elector on the Tilden and Hendricks ticket in 1876, the same year was chosen U. S. senator as a Democrat, and was re-elected in 1883 for the term that will end in 1889. His course in the U. S. senate has been independent and conservative, and he has often voted against his party associates on financial and tariff issues. In finance he belongs to the school known as hard-money men and has no respect for a depreciated currency, whether of silver or paper. On the tariff issue he is classed as a moderate protectionist.

**McPHERSON, William**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1751; d. near there, 5 Nov., 1813. He was appointed a cadet in the British navy at thirteen years of age, became adjutant, and resigned at the beginning of the Revolution, but his resignation was not accepted until 1779. At this date he joined the American army, with the rank of brevet-major, served as aide-de-camp to Lafayette, and in 1781 was appointed by Washington to command an irregular corps of cavalry in Virginia. He became surveyor in 1789, inspector of the revenue in 1792, and from the next year until his death was naval officer of the port of Philadelphia. During the disturbances in the western counties of Pennsylvania in 1794 regarding the excise law, he commanded the "McPherson Blues," a battalion of militia that was named in his honor. Before the return of the army he was promoted colonel, and subsequently became brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia. On the prospect of war with France in 1798, the Blues were reorganized, with additional companies, and formed into a legion under his command. In 1799 he was appointed brigadier-general of the provisional army, and commanded the troops that were sent to enforce the revenue laws in Northampton county during the Fries rebellion.

**McPHERSON, William**, lawyer, b. in Boone county, Ky., 15 Feb., 1813; d. in St. Louis, Mo., in 1872. He was to a large degree self-educated, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one. After practising for several years in Kentucky and Arkansas he removed to St. Louis. The great bridge that crosses the Mississippi at this place was built very largely through his exertions, and the first railroad to St. Louis was constructed by his aid. He held high offices in the Baptist denomination, and promoted its benevolent objects by generous contributions.

**McQUADE, James**, soldier, b. in Utica, N. Y., 27 April, 1829; d. there, 25 March, 1885. He was educated in a Roman Catholic institution in Montreal, Canada, where he became an excellent linguist. On his return to Utica he studied law, which he abandoned for banking, and subsequently for politics. In 1851-'3 he was assistant clerk of the assembly, and in 1859 he served one term in that body. At the beginning of the civil war he was captain of the Utica citizens' corps, which enlisted as a company of volunteers at the first call

for troops, and in April, 1861, he became colonel of the 14th New York regiment. He served at Malvern Hill, and, in consequence of the death of other colonels, took command of his brigade for eighteen months. Although ill at the battle of Chancellorsville, he insisted on doing duty, and participated in the fight until he fell exhausted from his horse. He was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865. After the war he served in various civic capacities, was an active politician, and was department commander of the Grand army of the republic in New York in 1879. He published several army songs, one of the best known of which is "The Loyal Legioner."

**McQUAID, Bernard John**, R. C. bishop, b. in New York city, 15 Dec., 1823. He is of Irish parentage. After studying at Chambly college, near Montreal, Canada, and at St. John's college, Fordham, where he finished his classical course in 1843, he was tutor at St. John's for three years, until the Jesuits took charge of the institution. He then studied theology under the Lazarists in a seminary that occupied the site of the present New York cathedral, and afterward under the Jesuits at St. John's college. He was ordained priest, 16 Jan., 1848, in the cathedral of New York, by Archbishop Hughes, and assigned to the mission of Madison, N. J. He built churches at Morristown and Springfield, and began one at Mendham; but in September, 1853, on the erection of the new diocese of Newark, he was transferred to the future cathedral to prepare the way for the incoming bishop, Bayley. He conceived the idea of founding Seton Hall college and seminary, and it was mainly to his untiring efforts that the success of the institution was due. He was president of it for ten years—at Madison and afterward at South Orange—remaining for three years of the time rector of the cathedral at Newark. On 12 July, 1868, he was consecrated first bishop of Rochester. He organized the diocese rapidly and devoted himself to building churches, paying off church debts, erecting parochial residences, and founding parochial schools. To secure teachers for these schools he introduced the Sisters of St. Joseph into the diocese, and the order already numbers 200 members, and has under its care about twenty-two school-houses and orphan asylums. He also founded St. Andrew's preparatory seminary. He is best known for the part he has taken in the agitation for religious schools. To justify his course in founding such schools and to impress Roman Catholics with a sense of obligation to support them, he wrote and lectured extensively; and it is mainly to his efforts and influence here and at Rome that the old policy of his church in regard to education has been revived and carried out in this country. It is commonly supposed that the movement which he began tends toward a demand for a share of public money for sectarian schools; but he maintains simply that it is not the business of the state to educate any children whose parents are able to pay for their education. At the close of a lecture in Boston, 3 Feb., 1876, he declared his principles to be, for "a republic whose citizens are of different religious beliefs and are voters needing intelligence": 1st, The non-interference of the state in religious matters, in church or in school; 2d, compulsory knowledge, through parents' schools, under parents' control, and at their cost; and 3d, free trade in education, or no monopoly of the teacher's profession. He was present at the Vatican council in 1869-'70, and has since visited Europe. He has lectured frequently, delivered addresses on public



occasions, and contributed articles to the "North American Review" and other periodicals.

**McQUEEN, John**, congressman, b. in Robinson county, N. C., in 1808; d. in Society Hill, S. C., 30 Aug., 1867. He was educated at home, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1828, and settled in Bennettsville, S. C. He was colonel of militia during the nullification excitement of 1833, promoted major-general in 1835, and was in command in the threatened disturbances of 1837. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1848, re-elected without opposition for the next six sessions, and served from 1849 until his resignation in 1860. From 1862 till 1864 he was a member of the Confederate congress.

**McQUEEN, Thomas**, Canadian journalist, b. in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1803; d. in Goderich, 25 June, 1861. His education was extremely limited, and he had early to contribute toward the support of the family. He became a stone-mason, employed his intervals of leisure in supplying the deficiencies of his early education, and became an eloquent advocate of the cause of labor. He came to Canada in 1842, and pursued his trade in the county of Renfrew. In 1848 he established the "Huron Signal" at Goderich, and became through its columns a well-known advocate of responsible government. In 1854 he was an unsuccessful candidate to the Canadian parliament for Huron in the reform interest. He has published several volumes of poems.

**McQUILLEN, John Hugh**, dentist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Feb., 1826; d. there, 3 March, 1879. He was the son of Capt. Hugh McQuillen, who served during the war of 1812 under Decatur. He studied in the Friends' schools in Philadelphia, and became a clerk, but devoted his leisure to study. In 1847 he began the study of medicine and dentistry, beginning the practice of the latter in 1849, receiving the degree of M. D. at Jefferson medical college in 1852, and that of D. D. S. at the Philadelphia college of dental surgery in 1853. In 1857 he accepted the chair of operative dentistry and dental physiology in the Pennsylvania college of dental surgery, which he held until 1862, and in 1859 he originated the idea of the American dental association. In 1863, principally through the efforts of Dr. McQuillen, a charter was obtained for the Philadelphia dental college, and he was made dean, and professor of physiology, which offices he held until his death. For several years he was president of the American dental association, the Pennsylvania dental society, and the state odontographic society, and corresponding secretary of the biological and microscopical section of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences. From 1859 till 1871 he was an editor of the "Dental Cosmos," a monthly journal, to which he contributed various articles, including a monograph upon "The Action of Anæsthetics on the Blood-Corpuscles," which was widely copied and translated. He has written much on the principles and practice of dentistry and dental education, and also in exposition and discussion of histology and microscopy.

**McRAE, John J.**, senator, b. in Wayne county, Miss., about 1810; d. in Balize, Honduras, 30 May, 1868. He was graduated at the University of Mississippi in 1834, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and served in both houses of the legislature, officiating as speaker for two sessions. He was appointed U. S. senator from Mississippi as a state-rights Democrat, in place of Jefferson Davis, resigned, and served from 19 Dec., 1851, till 1 March, 1852. From 1854 till 1858 he was governor of Mississippi. He was then elected a representative

to congress in place of John A. Quitman, and was re-elected to the succeeding congress, in which he served on the committee on military affairs, his term extending from 7 Dec., 1858, till 12 Jan., 1862, when he retired. He was a representative from Mississippi to the first Confederate congress, serving from 22 Feb., 1862, till 21 Feb., 1864.

**MacREA, William**, soldier, b. in 1767; d. near Shawneetown, Ill., 3 Nov., 1832. In 1791 he was appointed from Virginia lieutenant of levies, and was wounded at Gen. Arthur St. Clair's defeat by the Miami Indians on 4 Nov., 1791. He became captain in December, 1794, was transferred to the artillery in June, 1798, and promoted major, 2d regiment of artilleryists and engineers, 31 July, 1800, and lieutenant-colonel, 19 April, 1814. He did good service in the action near New Orleans, 23 Dec., 1814, and was brevetted colonel "for ten years' faithful service," 19 April, 1824.

**MACREADY, William Charles**, English actor, b. in London, 3 March, 1793; d. in Weston, Super-Mare, England, 29 April, 1873. He was the son of an Irish actor and theatre-manager, and received a thorough education at Rugby, preparatory to his admission to a course of study in theology. But family circumstances changed his course, and on 10 June, 1810, he appeared, under his father's management, at the Birmingham theatre, as Romeo in "Romeo and Juliet." Here he remained until 1814 as leading juvenile performer and stage-manager, making occasional visits to other large cities. On 16 Sept., 1816, he played at Covent Garden theatre in London, as Orestes in "The Distressed Mother," and achieved an immediate success. He was connected for many years with Covent Garden, Drury Lane, and the Haymarket theatres of the metropolis, and performed in most of the large playhouses of Great Britain and Ireland. During his career he created several original characters, and constantly advanced in favor with his audiences. Among these specialties were the rôles of Orestes, William Tell, Virginus, Werner, Rob Roy, and Richelieu. He also made several short visits to Paris, and in 1844 played Hamlet before the royal family at the Tuileries. In 1837 and 1838 Macready managed Covent Garden theatre, and in 1842 and 1843 cast his lot with Drury Lane. On both occasions he produced sterling plays, with unequalled splendor and historic truthfulness. From these undertakings, however, came no pecuniary reward, and he retired from the control of Drury Lane with heavy loss. In 1850 and 1851 Macready gave a series of farewell performances in the principal cities of the United Kingdom, closing at the Haymarket theatre in London with an extended round of his best characters. His last incidental appearance was on 26 Feb., 1851, at Drury Lane theatre, in Macbeth. Thereafter he resided in Sherborne, occasionally giving readings to London audiences, and occupying his leisure with schemes for the education of the poor. Macready made three visits to the United States—in 1826, 1843, and 1848—and was always received with much favor. His last appearance here was on 7 May, 1849, at the Astor place opera-house, in "Macbeth," on the evening of the Forrest-Macready riot. (See FORREST, EDWIN.) This event terminated Macready's engagement, and forever destroyed Forrest's popularity. The breach between the two actors had been caused by Macready's refusal to permit the American tragedian to appear in London in the plays of "Virginus" and "Richelieu," both of which, by purchase, had become Macready's property. Macready's private life was without blemish. At all times he



sought to elevate and dignify his profession. On his retirement Tennyson addressed to him these grateful lines:

"Farewell, Macready, since to-night we part:

Full-handed thunders often have confest

Thy power well used to move the public breast.

We thank thee with one voice, and from the heart.

Farewell, Macready, since this night we part.

Go take thine honors home; rank with the best;

Garrick, and statelier Kemble, and the rest,

Who made a nation purer through their art.

Thine is it that the drama did not die,

Nor flicker down to brainless pantomime,

And those gilt gauds men-children swarm to see.

Farewell, Macready, moral, grave, sublime,

Our Shakespeare's bland and universal eye

Dwells pleased, thro' twice a hundred years on thee."

**McREE, Griffith John**, soldier, b. in Bladen county, N. C., in 1758; d. in Smithville, N. C., 30 Oct., 1801. He was the son of Samuel McRee, who emigrated in 1740 from County Down, Ireland, to North Carolina, and became a magistrate in Bladen county. The son became major and brevet lieutenant-colonel in the Revolutionary army, was appointed captain of artillery and engineers, 2 June, 1794, and resigned on 24 April, 1798, being appointed in that year collector of revenue for the district of Wilmington, N. C.—His son, **William**, soldier, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 13 Dec., 1787; d. in St. Louis, Mo., in May, 1833, was appointed to the army as a cadet on 14 April, 1803. He became 2d lieutenant of engineers, 1 July, 1805, 1st lieutenant in October, 1806, captain in 1808, and major, 31 July, 1812, and participated in the war with Great Britain, being engaged on the northern border. He became chief engineer of the army under Gen. Jacob Brown in 1814, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant conduct in the battle of Niagara, 25 July, 1814, and colonel for distinguished and meritorious service in defence of Fort Erie, 15 Aug., 1814, and became lieutenant-colonel on 12 Nov., 1818. In 1815 he was sent to Europe by the government to examine military schools and fortifications, and on his return made an able report. Indignant that a foreigner, Gen. Simon Bernard, should be appointed to an office in the engineer corps, he resigned on 31 March, 1819, and from 1825 till 1832 he was U. S. surveyor-general of public lands in Illinois, Missouri and Arkansas territories. Fort McRee, Pensacola, Fla., was named in his honor.—Another son, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 6 Oct., 1801; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 15 July, 1849, was appointed a cadet in 1815. He became 2d lieutenant in the 8th infantry, 1 July, 1820, assistant instructor of infantry tactics in the military academy in 1820, 1st lieutenant, September, 1823, and captain in December, 1831. He served in the Black Hawk war, was assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain in July, 1838, and relinquished rank in line in November, 1839. He was made quartermaster with the rank of major on 8 Nov., 1839, and brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious conduct while serving in the enemy's country, 30 May, 1848.—Samuel's nephew, **Griffith John**, lawyer, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 20 Sept., 1820; d. there 29 April, 1872, was the son of James Fergus McRee. He was educated at Princeton, admitted to the bar of Wilmington in 1841, and practised there until his death. He was a member of the New York and Massachusetts and other historical societies. He married Penelope, daughter of Gov. James Iredell, and was the author of the "Life of James Iredell" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1857).

**McROBERTS, Samuel**, senator, b. in Illinois about 1800; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 27 March, 1843. He was graduated at Transylvania, studied law, was admitted to the bar, began practice in Danville, Ky., and afterward removing to Illinois became judge of one of the higher courts of that state. He was also a member of the state senate and became U. S. district attorney for Illinois. At the time of his death he was a U. S. senator, having been elected from Illinois as a Democrat, from 31 May, 1841.

**McSHERRY, James**, author, b. in Frederick county, Md., 29 July, 1819; d. there, 13 July, 1869. His father, James) 1776-1849), was member of congress in 1821-'3, having been chosen a Federalist. The son was graduated at St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., in 1828, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and began practice in Gettysburg, Pa. In 1841 he removed to Frederick City, Md., where he practised his profession until his death. He was an active member of the Roman Catholic church, a regular contributor to the "United States Catholic Magazine" and other periodicals, and was the author of "History of Maryland, 1634-1848" (Baltimore, 1849; smaller ed., 1852); "Père Jean, or the Jesuit Missionary" (1849); and "Willitof, or the Days of James the First, a Tale" (1851; republished in German, Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1858).

**McSHERRY, Richard**, physician, b. in Martinsburg, W. Va., 21 Nov., 1817; d. in Baltimore, Md., 7 Oct., 1885. His father was a physician of high repute in Martinsburg, Va., where he practised medicine and surgery for nearly sixty years. On his mother's side he was descended from the early colonial settlers of Maryland and from the first Lord Baltimore. He was educated at Georgetown college, D. C., and at the University of Maryland, and was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841. Entering the medical corps of the army, he served under Gen. Zachary Taylor in the Seminole war, but resigned his commission in 1843, became assistant surgeon in the navy, and made a cruise around the world in the U. S. frigate "Constitution" in 1844-'6. He served in Gen. Winfield Scott's campaign in Mexico as surgeon to a battalion of marines, and in 1851 retired from the navy and began practice in Baltimore, Md. From 1863 till 1865 he was professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the University of Maryland, and then succeeded Dr. Samuel Chew as professor of the principals and practice of medicine. In 1883 he became president of the medical and chirurgical faculty of Maryland, and he was a founder and first president of the Baltimore academy of medicine. At the time of his death he was president of the Maryland state board of health. In his early life he wrote much on surgical subjects, and in his later life contributed largely to sanitary science. He was the author of "El Puchero, or a Mixed Dish from Mexico" (Philadelphia, 1850); and a volume of miscellaneous "Essays" (Baltimore, 1869); and "Health and How to Promote it" (New York, 1883).

**McSPARRAN, James**, clergyman, b. in Ireland about 1680; d. in South Kingston, R. I., 1 Dec., 1757. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, and received the degree of M. A. in 1709. He was made deacon, 21 Aug., 1720, by the bishop of London, and priest, 25 Sept., 1720, by the archbishop of Canterbury. The next year he was sent by the Society for propagating the gospel as a missionary to Bristol, R. I., and neighboring towns. He received the degree of D. D. from Oxford in 1731. He visited England twice in 1736 and 1754,



and was for thirty-seven years minister of St. Paul's church, Narragansett, which is shown in the illustration. Dr. McSparran was an energetic defender of his church. He published numerous sermons, of which that on "The Sacred Dignity of the Christian Priesthood Vindicated" is noteworthy, and excited much opposition. His chief work is entitled "America Dissected, being a Full and True Account of the American Colonies" (Dublin, 1752). His aim was to warn poor people against emigrating to America, on account of bad climate, bad money, danger from enemies,



pestilent heresies prevailing, and the like. This curious work was reprinted in an appendix to Wilkins Updike's "History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett" (New York, 1847).

**McTAVISH, Donald**, Canadian explorer, b. in Stratherrick, Scotland, about 1755; d. near Cape Disappointment, North Pacific ocean, 22 May, 1815. He emigrated to Canada, and became a partner in the Northwest company. For about a quarter of a century he was employed in the wilds of Upper Canada and the interior of the northwestern regions of America. He was very successful in promoting the interests of the company, and was received by the Indians as one of themselves. He organized and had command of an expedition that crossed the continent of North America, and, after escaping innumerable perils, he and six of his companions were lost near Cape Disappointment, at the mouth of Columbia river. The object of their expedition was to establish a connection with China, a project that was accomplished more than seventy years after McTavish's death.

**McTYEIRE, Holland Nimmons**, M. E. bishop, b. in Barnwell county, S. C., 28 July, 1824. He was graduated at Randolph-Macon college, Va., in 1844, joined the Virginia conference in 1845, and in 1846 took charge of St. Francis street church, Mobile, Ala. He then served the churches at Demopolis, Ala., and Columbus, Miss., and afterward was transferred from the Alabama to the Louisiana conference and stationed in New Orleans. He was elected editor of the New Orleans "Christian Advocate" in 1851, and of the Nashville "Christian Advocate" in 1858. During the civil war he was transferred to the Montgomery conference and was pastor in Montgomery, Ala. In 1866 he was elected to the episcopate, and in 1873, by the terms of the gift of Cornelius Vanderbilt, he was made president of the board of Vanderbilt university. He is the author of "Duties of Christian Masters," a prize essay (Nashville, 1851); "Catechism on Church Government" (1869); "Catechism on Bible History" (1869); "Manual of Discipline" (1870); and "History of Methodism" (1884).

**MacVEAGH, Wayne**, lawyer, b. in Phoenixville, Chester co., Pa., 19 April, 1833. He was graduated at Yale in 1853, studied law, was admitted to the

bar in 1856, and served as district attorney for Chester county from 1859 till 1864. In 1862 he was captain of cavalry, when the invasion of Pennsylvania was threatened, and in 1863 he was chairman of the Republican central committee of Pennsylvania. In 1870-'1 he was U. S. minister to Turkey, and in 1872-'3 was a member of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention. He was the chief member of the "MacVeagh commission" that was sent to Louisiana in 1877 by President Hayes to represent him unofficially, and to endeavor to bring the conflicting parties in that state to an understanding. In 1881 he was appointed U. S. attorney-general in the cabinet of President Garfield, but resigned, with the other members, on the accession of President Arthur, and resumed his law practice in Philadelphia. He received the degree of LL. D. from Amherst in 1881. He has been chairman of the civil service reform association of Philadelphia, and also chairman of the Indian rights association of that city for several years.

**MacVICAR, Malcolm**, educator, b. in Dunglass, Argyleshire, Scotland, 30 Sept., 1829. When he was very young his parents came to Canada and settled in the county of Kent. He was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1859, and in that year became professor of mathematics in Brockport collegiate institute, N. Y., of which he was principal in 1863-'7. He then accepted a similar place in the State normal school in Brockport. He became superintendent of public schools in Leavenworth, Kan., in 1868, principal of the State normal school, Potsdam, N. Y., in 1869, and principal of the State normal school, Ypsilanti, Mich., in 1880; and since 1881 he has been professor of apologetics and biblical interpretation in English in the Baptist college, Toronto, Canada. He was the principal mover in securing a law to establish four new normal schools in New York state in 1866. In 1870 he received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of the state of New York, and that of LL. D. from the University of Rochester. He is the inventor of the MacVicar tellurian globe, and of various devices to illustrate principles in arithmetic, astronomy, and geography, and is the author of text-books in arithmetic.—His brother, **Donald Harvey**, Canadian educator, b. in Dunglass, Argyleshire, Scotland, 29 Nov., 1831, was graduated at Knox college, Toronto, in 1858. He became pastor of Knox church, Guelph, in 1859, of Cote street church, Montreal, in January, 1861, and in 1868 professor of divinity in the newly established Presbyterian college in that city. During four years he was the only professor, but was afterward appointed principal, with a strong staff of professors and lecturers. He was lecturer on logic in McGill university in 1871, in 1876 and 1884 delivered courses of lectures upon applied logic, and in 1878 a course on ethics before the Ladies' educational association of Montreal. In 1881 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in Canada, and he was a delegate to the Presbyterian councils that met in Edinburgh in 1877, in Philadelphia in 1880, in Belfast in 1884, and in London in 1887. In 1881 he received the diploma of membership of the *Athénée orientale* of Paris. He also received the degree of LL. D. from McGill university, and that of D. D. from Knox college, Toronto. He has been a member of the Protestant school commission, and is a leader in the work of French evangelization in Canada. He is the author of a primary and advanced text-book on arithmetic, and numerous articles in periodicals.

**McVICKAR, John**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 10 Aug., 1787; d. there, 29 Oct., 1868. He



was graduated at Columbia in 1804, and spent some time in England with his father, who was one of the rich merchants of New York. In 1811 he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and became rector of St. James's church, Hyde Park, N. Y. In 1817 he was appointed professor of moral philosophy, rhetoric, and belles-lettres (to which was afterward added the evidences of Christianity) in Columbia, the duties of which office he discharged for nearly half a century. Dr. McVickar was superintendent of the Society for promoting religion and learning in New York, and from 1856 onward labored diligently toward securing a training-school for that diocese. The result was the establishment of St. Stephen's college, Annandale. From 1844 till 1862 he was chaplain to the U. S. forces at Fort Columbus, Governor's island, N. Y. In 1864 he retired from active duty in the college, and was honored with the title of emeritus professor. Columbia gave him the degrees of A. M. in 1818 and S. T. D. in 1825. Besides numerous occasional essays and addresses, etc., he published "Narrative of the Life of Dr. Samuel Bard" (1822); "First Lessons in Political Economy" (New York, 1825); "Memoir of the Rev. Edmund D. Griffin," appended to the "Remains" of the latter (1831); "Early Years of Bishop Hobart" (1834); and "Professional Years of Bishop Hobart" (1836).—His son, **William Augustus**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 24 April, 1827; d. there, 24 Sept., 1877, was graduated at Columbia in 1846, studied in the General theological seminary of New York, and became rector of St. Barnabas, Irvington, N. Y., and subsequently of the American chapel in Nice, France. Columbia gave him the degree of S. T. D. in 1870, and in 1876 he was made rector of Christ church, New York. He was the author of the "Life of John McVickar," his father, in which there is an interesting account of Mr. McVickar's visit to Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford in 1830 (New York, 1872).

**McVICKER, James Hubert**, theatrical manager, b. in New York city, 14 Feb., 1822. After the age of ten he engaged in various work in Haverstraw, N. Y., and in 1837 removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he learned the printer's trade, employing his leisure in study. He first appeared in St. Charles theatre, New Orleans, in 1843, and in 1845 became principal comedian in Rice's theatre, Chicago, remaining there until 1852, when he made a tour through the country, appearing in Yankee characters. In 1857 he built McVickar's theatre in Chicago, Ill., which was rebuilt after the fire of 1871, and remodelled in 1887, and which he has managed successfully for thirty years.—His daughter, **Mary Frances**, married Edwin Booth on 7 June, 1869, and died 13 Nov., 1881.

**McWHORTER, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Newcastle, Del., 26 July, 1734; d. in Newark, N. J., 20 July, 1807. His parents, who were of Scotch descent, removed to this country from Ireland in 1730, and settled in Newcastle, where his father, formerly a linen-merchant, became a farmer and an active member of the Presbyterian church. The son was graduated at Princeton in 1757, studied theology with William Tennent, was licensed to preach in 1758, and in the following year became pastor of a church in Newark, N. J. In 1764 he was appointed by the synod of New York and Philadelphia to a mission in North Carolina, where his friends were settled, returning to Newark in 1766 after a visit to Boston. In 1775 he was sent by congress to western North Carolina to persuade the royalists to unite with the patriot cause, and in 1776 he visited the American army in its camp op-

posite Trenton, to confer with regard to measures for protecting the state, and was present at the passage of the Delaware and the surprise of the Hessians. In 1778, at the solicitation of Gen. Henry Knox, he acted as chaplain of Knox's artillery brigade. In 1779 he accepted a pastorate and the presidency of Charlotte academy in Mecklenburg county, N. C., from which place he was compelled to flee before the approach of Cornwallis's army, losing his library and other possessions. He was recalled to Newark in 1781, where he remained until his death. In 1788 he aided in forming the constitution of the Presbyterian church of the United States, and was a trustee of the general assembly. He was also a trustee of Princeton college for thirty-five years, and took an active part in soliciting funds in New England for rebuilding the college after the fire of 1802. Yale gave him the degree of D. D. in 1776. He published a "Century Sermon" describing the settlement and progress of Newark (1800), and a collection of sermons (2 vols., Newark, 1803).—His grandson, **Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Newark, N. J., 1 Jan., 1822; d. in New Haven, Conn., 28 June, 1880, was graduated at Yale in 1842, studied three years in the theological department there, and was licensed to preach in 1844. In 1859-'60 he was professor of metaphysics and English literature in Troy university. He received deacon's orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1863. He was a profound Hebrew scholar, and, in addition to magazine articles upon metaphysics and theology, was the author of "Yahveh Christ, or the Memorial Name," with an introductory letter by Nathaniel W. Taylor, D. D. (Boston, 1857). The object of this work is to prove that the Hebrew word Jehovah should be Yahveh, denoting Christ.

**McWILLIE, William**, governor of Mississippi, b. near Liberty Hill, Kershaw district, S. C., 17 Nov., 1795; d. in Kirkwood, Miss., 3 March, 1869. He was preparing for college when the regiment commanded by his father, Col. Adam McWillie, was ordered to Haddrell's point during the war of 1812. He became adjutant, and served until the close of the campaign, when he entered South Carolina college, and was graduated there in 1817. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1818, and practised with success in Camden, and was elected president of a bank in that city in 1836. From 1836 till 1840 he served successively in each branch of the South Carolina legislature. In 1845 he removed to Mississippi, where he had established a plantation ten years before. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1851, and in 1858 became governor of Mississippi, which office he held until 1860. Although advanced in years, he took an active part in the political agitations of the secession period.

**MACY, Josiah**, sea-captain, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 25 Feb., 1785; d. in Rye, N. Y., 15 May, 1872. He received a common-school education, and was brought up to a seafaring life. While yet a young man he was one of the best known among the Nantucket sea-captains. In 1812 he brought to New York in the "Prudence," of which he was joint-owner, the first news of the declaration of war between the United States and Great Britain. In 1828 he joined his son, William H., in the commission business in New York city, which was henceforth his residence until he retired to a country life at Rye, Westchester co., N. Y.—His son, **William H.**, banker, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 4 Nov., 1805; d. in New York city, 19 May, 1887, received a common-school education, and at the age of eighteen went to New York city and en-



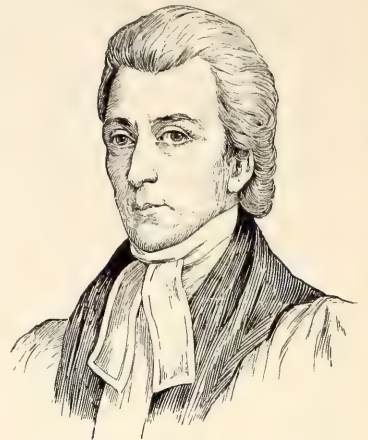
tered the counting-room of a shipping-merchant. As soon as he reached his majority he began business on his own account. After his father joined him in the business the firm was called Josiah Macy and Son. He was elected a member of the Chamber of commerce in 1834, and soon became its vice-president. In 1845 he was made a director of the Leather manufacturers' bank, of which he became vice-president ten years later. He was chosen a trustee of the Seamen's bank for savings in 1848, vice-president in 1851, and president in 1863. He was an officer or trustee in many institutions, held the presidency of the New York hospital, the Society for the relief of the ruptured and crippled, and of the Seamen's cemetery association, and was often selected by business acquaintances to be the executor of their estates.

**MACY, William Starbuck**, artist, b. in New Bedford, Mass., 11 Sept., 1853. He studied art in the National academy and at Munich. Mr. Macy has taken numerous studies in the far west, but his finished works chiefly represent familiar New England effects. He has studios both in New York and New Bedford. His chief works include "Edge of the Forest" (1881); "Old Forest in Winter"; "Old Mill" (1885); "Winter Sunset" (1884); and "January in Bermuda" (1886).

**MADDEN, Richard Robert**, Irish author, b. in Dublin in 1798; d. there, 5 Feb., 1886. He studied medicine in Paris, Naples, and Erlangen, where he took his degree, and, after practising in various parts of Europe and the Levant, settled in London, where he became a fellow of the Royal college of physicians and surgeons in 1829. He was appointed a special magistrate for Jamaica in 1833, and spent three years in that island, during which time he did much for the emancipation of the slaves, and was bitterly attacked by the upholders of the system in England. He went to Cuba in 1836 as superintendent of liberated Africans for the British government, under the treaty between Great Britain and Spain for the suppression of the slave-trade. In 1839 he was appointed judge-advocate of Jamaica, and he held the office till 1841, when he was stationed for two years on the west coast of Africa as a commissioner for investigating the slave traffic. He held various other posts under the British government, returned to Ireland in 1850, and during the remainder of his life held the office of secretary to the loan fund board in Dublin Castle. Besides works on eastern countries and other subjects, he was the author of "Twelve Months' Residence in the West Indies, during the Transition from Slavery to Apprenticeship" (Philadelphia, 1835); two volumes of "Travels in the West Indies" (1838-'40); "Poems by a Slave," see CASTRO, JUAN (1840); "The Slave-Trade and Slavery" (1843), a work that excited antagonism among English Conservatives on account of the light it threw on the connection between British maritime and manufacturing interests and slavery in the English colonies; "Connection of the Kingdom of Ireland with the Crown of England" (1845); "History of the Penal Laws enacted against Roman Catholics" (1845); "The Island of Cuba: its Resources, Progress, and Prospects" (London, 1849); "Shrines and Sepulchres of the Old and New World" (1851); "The Lives and Times of the United Irishmen," giving in detail the causes and events that led to the rebellion of 1798 (1842-'6; new ed., 1874); and "Historical Notice of the Operations and Relaxations of the Penal Laws against Roman Catholics" (1865).

**MADISON, James**, P. E. bishop, b. near Port Republic, Augusta co., Va., 27 Aug., 1749; d. in

Williamsburg, Va., 5 March, 1812. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1772, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but, not liking the profession, he entered upon a theological course preparatory to taking orders. In 1773 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy and afterward of mathematics in William and Mary; in 1775 leave was given him to go to England for ordination. He was made deacon in the chapel of Fulham palace, 29 Sept., 1775, by Bishop Terrick, of London, and priest, in the same chapel, 1 Oct., 1775, by the same bishop. On his return home he resumed his labors as professor, and in 1777 he became president of the college. The latter office he held until his death, and he succeeded in keeping the college in operation during the Revolution, save for a few months just before and after the siege of Yorktown. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1785, and from William and Mary in 1796. He was president of the first convention of the Episcopal church in Virginia in May, 1785, and in 1790 was chosen to be the first bishop. He was consecrated in the chapel of Lambeth palace, 19 Sept., 1790, by the archbishop of Canterbury and other bishops. He made his first visitation in 1792, and was diligent in his efforts to raise the Episcopal church in Virginia from the deep depression into which it had fallen. But, as his college duties were pressing, and his health never very vigorous, he was unable to accomplish much in the way of elevating and strengthening the church. Bishop Madison's publications were several sermons that he preached on special occasions, a "Eulogy on Washington" (1800), papers in "Barton's Journal," and a large map of Virginia.—Bishop Madison's brother, **George**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1763; d. in Paris, Ky., 14 Oct., 1816, removed to Kentucky at a very early age and served as a soldier on the western frontier when seventeen years old, participating in several engagements with the Indians. During the campaigns in the northwest he commanded a company under Gen. Arthur St. Clair, and later was lieutenant of a company of mounted volunteer cavalry under Maj. John Adair, being wounded in the action with the Indians near Fort St. Clair on 6 Nov., 1792. Subsequently he attained the rank of major in the Kentucky volunteers, and was attached to the northwestern army under Gen. James Winchester. In this capacity he was present in the battle with the British and Indians near Frenchtown on 18 Jan., 1813, and was taken prisoner in the defeat on the river Raisin on 22 Jan., 1813, when he was sent to Quebec; but he was released in 1814. For more than twenty years he held the office of auditor of public accounts in Kentucky, and in 1816 he was nominated for governor. He was so popular and beloved by the people that his opponent withdrew in the heat of the canvass and Madison was elected for four years, but he died a few weeks afterward before entering on the duties of his office.

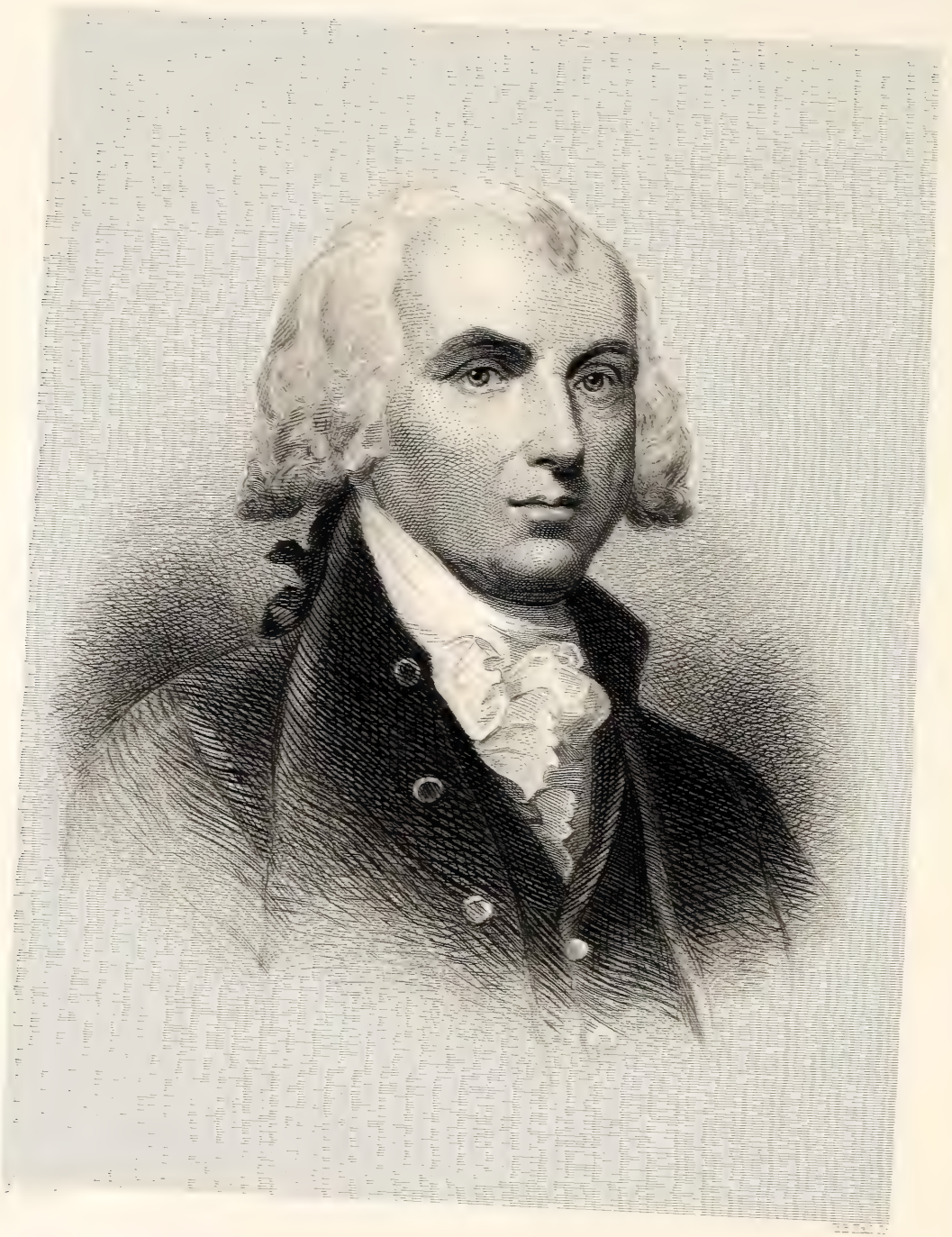


*Jas. Madison.*









*James Madison*



**MADISON, James**, fourth president of the United States, b. in Port Conway, Va., 16 March, 1751; d. at Montpelier, Orange co., Va., 28 June, 1836. His earliest paternal ancestor in Virginia seems to have been John Madison, who, in 1653, took out a patent for land between the North and York rivers on Chesapeake bay. There was a Capt. Isaac Madison in Virginia in 1623-'5, but his relationship to John Madison is matter of doubt. John's son, named also John, was father of Ambrose Madison, who married, 24 Aug., 1721, Frances, daughter of James Taylor, of Orange county, Va. Frances had four brothers, one of whom, Zachary, was grandfather of Zachary Taylor, twelfth president of the United States. The eldest child of Ambrose and Frances was James Madison, b. 27 March, 1723, who married, 15 Sept., 1749, Nelly Conway, of Port Conway. The eldest child of James and Nelly was James, the subject of this article, who was the first of twelve children. His ancestors, as he says himself in a note furnished to Dr. Lyman C. Draper in 1834, "were not among the most wealthy of the country, but in independent and comfortable circumstances." James's education was begun at an excellent school kept by a Scotchman named Donald Robertson, and his studies, preparatory for college, were completed at home under the care of the Rev. Thomas Martin, clergyman of the parish. He was graduated at Princeton in 1772, and remained there another year, devoting himself to the study of Hebrew. On returning home, he occupied himself with history, law, and theology, while teaching his brothers and sisters. Of the details of his youthful studies little is known, but his industry must have been very great; for, in spite of the early age at which he became absorbed in the duties of public life, the range and solidity of his acquirements were extraordinary. For minute and thorough knowledge of ancient and modern history and of constitutional law he was unequalled among the Americans of the Revolutionary period; only Hamilton, and perhaps Ellsworth and Marshall, approached him in this regard. For precocity of mental development he resembled Hamilton and the younger Pitt, and, like Washington, he was distinguished in youth for soundness of judgment, keenness of perception, and rare capacity for work. Along with these admirable qualities, his lofty integrity and his warm interest in public affairs were well known to the people of Orange, so that when, in the autumn of 1774, it was thought necessary to appoint a committee of safety, Madison was its youngest member. Early in 1776 he was chosen a delegate to the State convention, which met at Williamsburg in May. The first business of the convention was to instruct the Virginia delegation in the Continental congress with regard to an immediate declaration of independence. Next came the work of making a constitution for the state, and Madison was one of the special committee appointed to deal with this problem. Here one of his first acts was highly characteristic. Religious liberty was a matter that strongly enlisted his feelings. When it was proposed that, under the new constitution, "all men should enjoy the fullest toleration in the exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience," Madison pointed out that this provision did not go to the root of the matter. The free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience, is something which every man may demand as a right, not something for which he must ask as a privilege. To grant to the state the power of tolerating is implicitly to grant it to the power of

prohibiting, whereas Madison would deny to it any jurisdiction whatever in the matter of religion. The clause in the bill of rights, as finally adopted at his suggestion, accordingly declares that "all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience." The incident illustrates not only Madison's liberality of spirit, but also his precision and forethought in so drawing up an instrument as to make it mean all that it was intended to mean. In his later career these qualities were especially brilliant and useful. Madison was elected a member of the first legislature under the new state constitution, but he failed of re-election because he refused to solicit votes or to furnish whiskey for thirsty voters. The new legislature then elected him a member of the governor's council, and in 1780 he was sent as delegate to the Continental congress. The high consideration in which he was held showed itself in the number of important committees to which he was appointed. As chairman of a committee for drawing up instructions for John Jay, then minister at the court of Madrid, he insisted that, in making a treaty with Spain, our right to the free navigation of the Mississippi river should on no account be surrendered. Mr. Jay was instructed accordingly, but toward the end of 1780 the pressure of the war upon the southern states increased the desire for an alliance with Spain to such a point that they seemed ready to purchase it at any price. Virginia, therefore, proposed that the surrender of our rights upon the Mississippi should be offered to Spain as the condition of an offensive and defensive alliance. Such a proposal was no doubt ill-advised. Since Spain was already, on her own account and to the best of her ability, waging war upon Great Britain in the West Indies and Florida, to say nothing of Gibraltar, it is doubtful if she could have done much more for the United States, even if we had offered her the whole Mississippi valley. The offer of a permanent and invaluable right in exchange for a temporary and questionable advantage seemed to Mr. Madison very unwise; but as it was then generally held that in such matters representatives must be bound by the wishes of their constituents, he yielded, though under protest. But hardly had the fresh instructions been despatched to Mr. Jay when the overthrow of Cornwallis again turned the scale, and Spain was informed that, as concerned the Mississippi question, congress was immovable. The foresight and sound judgment shown by Mr. Madison in this discussion added much to his reputation.

His next prominent action related to the impost law proposed in 1783. This was, in some respects, the most important question of the day. The chief source of the weakness of the United States during the Revolutionary war had been the impossibility of raising money by means of Federal taxation. As long as money could be raised only through requisitions upon the state governments, and the different states could not be brought to agree upon any method of enforcing the requisitions, the state governments were sure to prove delinquent. Finding it impossible to obtain money for carrying on the war, congress had resorted to the issue of large quantities of inconvertible paper, with the natural results. There had been a rapid inflation of values, followed by sudden bankruptcy and the prostration of national credit. In 1783 it had become difficult to obtain foreign loans, and at home the government could not raise nearly enough money to defray its current expenses. To remedy the evil a tariff of five per cent. upon sun-



dry imports, with a specific duty upon others, was proposed in congress and offered to the several states for approval. To weaken as much as possible



*James Madison*

the objections to such a law, its operation was limited to twenty-five years. Even in this mild form, however, it was impossible to persuade the several states to submit to Federal taxation. Virginia at first assented to the impost law, but afterward revoked her action. On this occasion Mr. Madison, feeling that the very existence of the nation was at stake, refused to be controlled by the action of his constituents. He persisted in urging the necessity of such an impost law, and eventually had the satisfaction of seeing Virginia adopt his view of the matter.

The discussion of the impost law in congress revealed the antagonism that existed between the slave-states and those states which had emancipated their slaves. In endeavoring to apportion equitably the quotas of revenue to be required of the several states, it was observed that, if taxation were to be distributed according to population, it made a great difference whether or not slaves were to be counted as population. If slaves were to be counted, the southern states would have to pay more than their equitable share into the treasury of the general government; if slaves were not to be counted, it was argued at the north that they would be paying less than their equitable share. Consequently at that time the northern states were inclined to maintain that the slaves were population, while the south preferred to regard them as chattels. The question was settled by a compromise that was proposed by Mr. Madison; according to this arrangement the slaves were rated as population, but in such wise that five of them were counted as three persons.

In 1784 Mr. Madison was again elected to the Virginia legislature, an office then scarcely inferior in dignity, and superior in influence, to that of delegate to the Continental congress. His efforts were steadfastly devoted to the preparation and advocacy of measures that were calculated to increase the strength of the Federal government. He supported the proposed amendment to the articles of confederation, giving to congress control over the foreign trade of the states; and, pending the adoption of such a measure, he secured in that body the passage of a port bill restricting the entry of foreign ships to certain specified ports. The purpose of this was to facilitate the collection of revenue, but it was partially defeated in its operation by successive amendments increasing the number of ports. While the weakness of the general government and the need for strengthening it were daily growing more apparent, the question of religious liberty was the subject of earnest discussion in the Virginia legislature. An attempt was made to lay a tax upon all the people of that state "for the support of teachers of the Christian religion." At first Madison was almost the only one to see clearly the serious danger lurking in such a tax; that it would be likely to erect a state church and curtail men's freedom of belief and worship. Mr. Madison's po-

sition here well illustrated the remark that intelligent persistence is capable of making one person a majority. His energetic opposition resulted at first in postponing the measure. Then he wrote a "Memorial and Remonstrance," setting forth its dangerous character with wonderful clearness and cogency. He sent this paper all over the state for signatures, and in the course of a twelvemonth had so educated the people that, in the election of 1785, the question of religious freedom was made a test question, and in the ensuing session the dangerous bill was defeated, and in place thereof it was enacted "that no man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship, place, or ministry whatsoever, nor shall be enforced, restrained, molested, or burthened in his body or goods, nor shall otherwise suffer on account of his religious opinions or belief; but that all men shall be free to profess and, by argument, maintain their opinions in matters of religion, and that the same shall in nowise diminish, enlarge, or affect their civil capacities." In thus abolishing religious tests Virginia came to the front among all the American states, as Massachusetts had come to the front in the abolition of negro slavery. Nearly all the states still imposed religious tests upon civil office-holders, from simply declaring a general belief in the infallibility of the Bible, to accepting the doctrine of the Trinity. Madison's "Religious Freedom Act" was translated into French and Italian, and was widely read and commented upon in Europe. In our own history it set a most valuable precedent for other states to follow.

The attitude of Mr. Madison with regard to paper money was also very important. The several states had then the power of issuing promissory notes and making them a legal tender, and many of them shamefully abused this power. The year 1786 witnessed perhaps the most virulent craze for paper money that has ever attacked the American people. In Virginia the masterly reasoning and the resolute attitude of a few great political leaders saved the state from yielding to the delusion, and among these leaders Mr. Madison was foremost. But his most important work in the Virginia legislature was that which led directly to the Annapolis convention, and thus ultimately to the framing of the constitution of the United States. The source from which such vast results were to flow was the necessity of an agreement between Maryland and Virginia with regard to the navigation of the Potomac river, and the collection of duties at ports on its banks. Commissioners, appointed by the two states to discuss this question, met early in 1785 and recommended that a uniform tariff should be adopted and enforced upon both banks. But a further question, also closely connected with the navigation of the Potomac, now came up for discussion. The tide of westward migration had for some time been pouring over the Alleghanies, and, owing to complications with the Spanish power in the Mississippi valley, there was some danger that the United States might not be able to keep its hold upon the new settlements. It was necessary to strengthen the commercial ties between east and west, and to this end the Potomac company was formed for the purpose of improving the navigation of the upper waters of the Potomac and connecting them by good roads and canals with the upper waters of the Ohio at Pittsburg—an enterprise which, in due course of time, resulted in the Chesapeake and Ohio canal. The first president of the Potomac company was George Washington, who well understood that the undertaking was quite as impor-



tant in its political as in its commercial bearings. At the same time it was proposed to connect the Potomac and Delaware rivers with a canal, and a company was organized for this purpose. This made it desirable that the four states—Virginia, Maryland, Delaware, and Pennsylvania—should agree upon the laws for regulating interstate traffic through this system of water-ways. But from this it was but a short step to the conclusion that, since the whole commercial system of the United States confessedly needed overhauling, it might perhaps be as well for all the thirteen states to hold a convention for considering the matter. When such a suggestion was communicated from the legislature of Maryland to that of Virginia, it afforded Mr. Madison the opportunity for which he had been eagerly waiting. Some time before he had prepared a resolution for the appointment of commissioners to confer with commissioners from the other states concerning the trade of the country and the advisableness of intrusting its regulation to the Federal government. This resolution Mr. Madison left to be offered to the assembly by some one less conspicuously identified with federalist opinions than himself; and it was accordingly presented by Mr. Tyler, father of the future president of that name. The motion was unfavorably received and was laid upon the table, but when the message came from Maryland the matter was reconsidered and the resolution passed. Annapolis was selected as the place for the convention, which assembled on 11 Sept., 1786. Only five states—Virginia, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York—were represented at the meeting. Maryland, which had first suggested the convention, had seen the appointed time arrive without even taking the trouble to select commissioners. As the representation was so inadequate, the convention thought it best to defer action, and accordingly adjourned after adopting an address to the states, which was prepared by Alexander Hamilton. The address incorporated a suggestion from New Jersey, which indefinitely enlarged the business to be treated by such a convention; it was to deal not only with the regulation of commerce, but with "other important matters." Acting upon this cautious hint, the address recommended the calling of a second convention, to be held at Philadelphia on the second Monday of May, 1787. Mr. Madison was one of the commissioners at Annapolis, and was very soon appointed a delegate to the new convention, along with Washington, Randolph, Mason, and others. The avowed purpose of the new convention was to "devise such provisions as shall appear necessary to render the constitution of the Federal government adequate to the exigencies of the Union, and to report to congress such an act as, when agreed to by them and confirmed by the legislatures of every state, would effectually provide for the same." The report of the Annapolis commissioners was brought before congress in October, in the hope that congress would earnestly recommend to the several states the course of action therein suggested. At first the objections to the plan prevailed in congress, but the events of the winter went far toward persuading men in all parts of the country that the only hope of escaping anarchy lay in a thorough revision of the imperfect scheme of government under which we were then living. The paper-money craze in so many of the states, the violent proceedings in the Rhode Island legislature, the riots in Vermont and New Hampshire, the Shays rebellion in Massachusetts, the dispute with Spain about the navigation of the Mississippi, and

the consequent imminent danger of separation between north and south, had all come together; and now the last ounce was laid upon the camel's back in the failure of the impost amendment. In February, 1787, just as Mr. Madison, who had been chosen a delegate to congress, arrived in New York, the legislature of that state refused its assent to the amendment, which was thus defeated. Thus, only three months before the time designated for the meeting of the Philadelphia convention, congress was decisively informed that it would not be allowed to take any effectual measures for raising a revenue. This accumulation of difficulties made congress more ready to listen to the arguments of Mr. Madison, and presently congress itself proposed a convention at Philadelphia identical with the one recommended by the Annapolis commissioners, and thus in its own way sanctioned their action.

The assembling of the convention at Philadelphia was an event to which Mr. Madison, by persistent energy and skill, had contributed more than any other man in the country, with the possible exception of Alexander Hamilton. For the noble political structure reared by the convention, it was Madison that furnished the basis. Before the convention met he laid before his colleagues of the Virginia delegation the outlines of the scheme that was presented to the convention as the "Virginia plan." Of the delegates, Edmund Randolph was then governor of Virginia, and it was he that presented the plan, and made the opening speech in defence of it, but its chief author was Madison. This "Virginia plan" struck directly at the root of the evils from which our Federal government had suffered under the articles of confederation. The weakness of that government had consisted in the fact that it operated only upon states and not upon individuals. Only states, not individuals, were represented in the Continental congress, which accordingly resembled a European congress rather than an English parliament. The delegates to the Continental congress were more like envoys from sovereign states than like members of a legislative body. They might deliberate and advise, but had no means of enforcing their will upon the several state governments; and hence they could neither raise a revenue nor preserve order. In forming the new government, this fundamental difficulty was met first by the creation of a legislative body representing population instead of states, and secondly by the creation of a Federal executive and a Federal judiciary. Thus arose that peculiar state of things so familiar to Americans, but so strange to Europeans that they find it hard to comprehend it: the state of things in which every individual lives under two complete and well-rounded systems of laws—the state law and the Federal law—each with its legislature, its executive, and its judiciary, moving one within the other. It was one of the longest reaches of constructive statesmanship ever known in the world, and the credit of it is due to Madison more than to any other one man. To him we chiefly owe the luminous conception of the two coexisting and harmonious spheres of government, although the constitution, as actually framed, was the result of skilful compromises by which the Virginia plan was modified and improved in many important points. In its original shape that plan went further toward national consolidation than the constitution as adopted. It contemplated a national legislature to be composed of two houses, but both the upper and the lower house were to represent population instead of states. Here it encountered fierce opposition from the smaller states, under the lead of



New Jersey, until the matter was settled by the famous Connecticut compromise, according to which the upper house was to represent states, while the lower house represented population. Madison's original scheme, moreover, would have allowed the national legislature to set aside at discretion such state laws as it might deem unconstitutional. It seems strange to find Madison, who afterward drafted the Virginia resolutions of 1798, now suggesting and defending a provision so destructive of state rights. It shows how strongly he was influenced at the time by the desire to put an end to the prevailing anarchy. The discussion of this matter in the convention, as we read it to-day, brings out in a very strong light the excellence of the arrangement finally adopted, by which the constitutionality of state laws is left to be determined through the decisions of the Federal supreme court.

In all the discussions in the Federal convention Mr. Madison naturally took a leading part. Besides the work of cardinal importance which he achieved as principal author of the Virginia plan, especial mention must be made of the famous compromise that adjusted the distribution of representatives between the northern and the southern states. We have seen that in the congress of 1783, when it was a question of taxation, the south was inclined to regard slaves as chattels, while the north preferred to regard them as population. Now, when it had come to be a question of the apportionment of representation, the case was reversed: it was the south that wished to count slaves as population, while the north insisted that they should be classed as chattels. Here Mr. Madison proposed the same compromise that had succeeded in congress four years before; and Mr. Rutledge, of South Carolina, who had supported him on the former occasion, could hardly do otherwise than come again to his side. It was agreed that in counting population, whether for direct taxation or for representation in the lower house of congress, five slaves should be reckoned as three individuals. In the history of the formation of our Federal Union this compromise was of cardinal importance. Without it the Union would undoubtedly have gone to pieces at the outset, and it was for this reason that the northern abolitionists, Gouverneur Morris and Rufus King, joined with Washington and Madison and with the pro-slavery Pinckneys in subscribing to it. Some of the evils resulting from this compromise have led historians, writing from the abolitionist point of view, to condemn it utterly. Nothing can be clearer, however, than that, in order to secure the adoption of the constitution, it was absolutely necessary to satisfy South Carolina. This was proved by the course of events in 1788, when there was a strong party in Virginia in favor of a separate confederacy of southern states. By South Carolina's prompt ratification of the constitution this scheme was completely defeated, and a most formidable obstacle to the formation of a more perfect union was removed. Of all the compromises in American history, this of the so-called "three-fifths rule" was probably the most important: until the beginning of the civil war there was hardly a political movement of any consequence not affected by it.

Mr. Madison's services in connection with the founding of our Federal government were thus, up to this point, of the most transcendent kind. We have seen that he played a leading part in the difficult work of getting a convention to assemble; the merit of this he shares with other eminent men, and notably with Washington and Hamilton. Then he was chief author of the most fundamental fea-

tures in the constitution, those which transformed our government from a loose confederacy of states into a Federal nation; and to him is due the principal credit for the compromise that made the adoption of the constitution possible for all the states. After the adjournment of the convention his services did not cease. Among those whose influence in bringing about the ratification of the constitution was felt all over the country, he shares with Hamilton the foremost place. The "Federalist," their joint production, is probably the greatest treatise on political science that has ever appeared in the world, at once the most practical and the most profound. The evenness with which the merits of this work are shared between Madison and Hamilton is well illustrated by the fact that it is not always easy to distinguish between the two, so that there has been considerable controversy as to the number of papers contributed by each. According to Madison's own memorandum, he was the author of twenty-nine of the papers, while fifty-one were written by Hamilton, and five by Jay. (See HAMILTON, ALEXANDER.) The question is not of great importance. Very probably Mr. Madison would have had a larger share in the work had he not been obliged, in March, 1788, to return to Virginia, in order to take part in the State convention for deciding upon the ratification of the constitution. The opposition in Virginia was strong and well organized, and had for leaders such eminent patriots as Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee. The debates in the convention lasted nearly a month, and for a considerable part of this time the outlook was not promising. The discussion was conducted mainly between Madison and Henry, the former being chiefly assisted by Marshall, Wythe, Randolph, Pendleton, and Henry Lee, the latter by Mason, Monroe, Harrison, and Tyler. To Mr. Madison, more than to any one else, it was due that the constitution was at length ratified, while the narrowness of the majority—89 to 79—bore witness to the severity of the contest. It did not appear that the people of Virginia were even yet convinced by the arguments that had prevailed in the convention. The assembly that met in the following October showed a heavy majority of anti-Federalists, and under Henry's leadership it called upon congress for a second National convention to reconsider the work done by the first. Senators were now to be chosen for the first U. S. senate, and Henry, in naming Richard Henry Lee and William Grayson, both anti-Federalists, as the two men who ought to be chosen, took pains to mention James Madison as the one man who on no account whatever ought to be elected senator. Henry was successful in carrying this point. The next thing was to keep Mr. Madison out of congress, and Henry's friends sought to accomplish this by means of the device afterward known as "gerrymandering"; but the attempt failed, and Madison was elected to the first national house of representatives. His great knowledge, and the part he had played in building up the framework of the government, made him from the outset the leading member of the house. His first motion was one for raising a revenue by tariff and tonnage duties. He offered the resolutions for creating the executive departments of foreign affairs, of the treasury, and of war. He proposed twelve amendments to the constitution, in order to meet the objection, urged in many quarters, that that instrument did not contain a bill of rights. The first ten of these amendments were adopted and became part of the constitution in 1791.

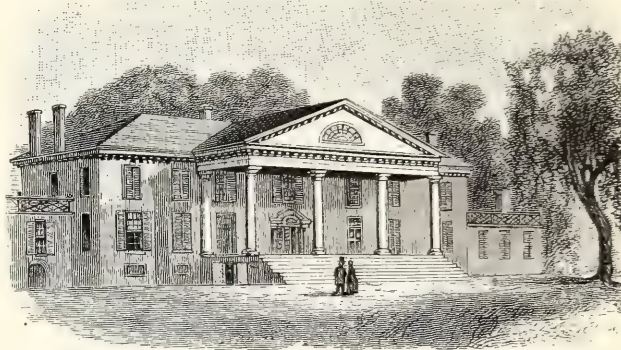
The first division of political parties under the constitution began to show itself in the debates



upon Hamilton's financial measures as secretary of the treasury, and in this division we see Madison acting as leader of the opposition. By many writers this has been regarded as indicating a radical change of attitude on his part, and sundry explanations have been offered to account for the presumed inconsistency. He has been supposed to have succumbed to the personal influence of Jefferson, and to have yielded his own convictions to the desires and prejudices of his constituents. Such explanations are hardly borne out by what we know of Mr. Madison's career up to this point; and, moreover, they are uncalled for. If we consider carefully the circumstances of the time, the presumed inconsistency in his conduct disappears. The new Republican party, of which he soon became one of the leaders, was something quite different in its attitude from the anti-Federalist party of 1787-'90. There was ample room in it for men who in these critical years had been stanch Federalists, and as time passed this came to be more and more the case, until after a quarter of a century the entire Federalist party, with the exception of a few inflexible men in New England, had been absorbed by the Republican party. In 1790, since the Federal constitution had been actually adopted, and was going into operation, and since the extent of power that it granted to the general government must be gradually tested by the discussion of specific measures, it followed that the only natural and healthful division of parties must be the division between strict and loose constructionists. It was to be expected that anti-Federalists would become strict constructionists, and so most of them did, though examples were not wanting of such men swinging to the opposite extreme of politics, and advocating an extension of the powers of the Federal government. But there was no reason in the world why a Federalist of 1787-'90 must thereafter, in order to preserve his consistency, become a loose constructionist. It was entirely consistent for a statesman to advocate the adoption of the constitution, while convinced that the powers specifically granted therein to the general government were ample, and that great care should be taken not to add indefinitely to such powers through rash and loose methods of interpretation. Not only is such an attitude perfectly reasonable in itself, but it is, in particular, the one that a principal author of the constitution would have been very likely to take; and no doubt it was just this attitude that Mr. Madison took in the early sessions of congress. The occasions on which he assumed it were, moreover, eminently proper, and afford an admirable illustration of the difference in temper and mental habit between himself and Hamilton. The latter had always more faith in the heroic treatment of political questions than Madison. The restoration of American credit in 1790 was a task that demanded heroic measures, and it was fortunate that we had such a man as Hamilton to undertake it. But undoubtedly the assumption of state debts by the Federal government, however admirably it met the emergency of the moment, was such a measure as might easily create a dangerous precedent, and there was certainly nothing strange or inconsistent in Madison's opposition to it. A similar explanation will cover his opposition to Hamilton's national bank; and indeed, with the considerations here given as a clew, there is little or nothing in Mr. Madison's career in congress that is not thoroughly intelligible. At the time, however, the Federalists, disappointed at losing a man of so much power, misunderstood his acts and misrepresented his motives, and the old friendship between him and

Hamilton gave way to mutual distrust and dislike. Mr. Madison sympathized with the French revolutionists, though he did not go so far in this direction as Jefferson. In the debates upon Jay's treaty with Great Britain he led the opposition, and supported the resolution asking President Washington to submit to the house of representatives copies of the papers relating to the negotiation. The resolution was passed, but Washington refused on the ground that the making of treaties was intrusted by the constitution to the president and the senate, and that the lower house was not entitled to meddle with their work.

At the close of Washington's second administration Mr. Madison retired for a brief season from public life. During this difficult period the country had been fortunate in having, as leader of the opposition in congress, a man so wise in counsel, so temperate in spirit, and so courteous in demeanor. Whatever else might be said of Madison's conduct in opposition, it could never be called factious; it was calm, generous, and disinterested. About two years before the close of his career in congress he married Mrs. Dolly Payne Todd, a beautiful widow, much younger than himself; and about this time he seems to have built the house at Montpelier,



which was to be his home during his later years. But retirement from public life, in any real sense of the phrase, was not yet possible for such a man. The wrath of the French government over Jay's treaty led to depredations upon American shipping, to the sending of commissioners to Paris, and to the blackmailing attempts of Talleyrand, as shown up in the X. Y. Z. despatches. (See ADAMS, JOHN.) In the fierce outburst of indignation that in America greeted these disclosures, in the sudden desire for war with France, which went so far as to vent itself in actual fighting on the sea, though war was never declared, the Federalist party believed itself to be so strong that it proceeded at once to make one of the greatest blunders ever made by a political party, in passing the alien and sedition acts. This high-handed legislation caused a sudden revulsion of feeling in favor of the Republicans, and called forth vigorous remonstrance. Party feeling has, perhaps, never in this country been so bitter, except just before the civil war. A series of resolutions, drawn up by Mr. Madison, was adopted in 1798 by the legislature of Virginia, while a similar series, still more pronounced, drawn up by Mr. Jefferson, was adopted in the same year by the legislature of Kentucky. The Virginia resolutions asserted with truth that, in adopting the Federal constitution, the states had surrendered only a limited portion of their powers; and went on to declare that, whenever the Federal government should exceed its constitutional authority, it was the business of the state governments to interfere and pronounce such action unconstitutional. Accordingly, Virginia declared the



alien and sedition laws unconstitutional, and invited the other states to join in the declaration. Not meeting with a favorable response, Virginia renewed these resolutions the next year. There was nothing necessarily seditious, or tending toward secession, in the Virginia resolutions; but the attitude assumed in them was uncalled for on the part of any state, inasmuch as there existed, in the Federal supreme court, a tribunal competent to decide upon the constitutionality of acts of congress. The Kentucky resolutions went further. They declared that our Federal constitution was a compact, to which the several states were the one party and the Federal government was the other, and each party must decide for itself as to when the compact was infringed, and as to the proper remedy to be adopted. When the resolutions were repeated in 1799, a clause was added, which went still further and mentioned "nullification" as the suitable remedy, and one that any state might employ. In the Virginia resolutions there was neither mention nor intention of nullification as a remedy. Mr. Madison lived to witness South Carolina's attempt at nullification in 1832, and in a very able paper, written in the last year of his life, he conclusively refuted the idea that his resolutions of 1798 afforded any justification for such an attempt, and showed that what they really contemplated was a protest on the part of all the state governments in common. Doubtless such a remedy was clumsy and impracticable, and the suggestion of it does not deserve to be ranked along with Mr. Madison's best work in constructive statesmanship; but it certainly contained no logical basis for what its author unsparingly denounced as the "twin heresies" of nullification and secession.

In 1799 Mr. Madison was again elected a member of the Virginia assembly, and in 1801, at Mr. Jefferson's urgent desire, he became secretary of state. In accepting this appointment, he entered upon a new career, in many respects different from that which he had hitherto followed. His work as a constructive statesman, which was so great as to place him in the foremost rank among the men that have built up nations, was by this time substantially completed. During the next few years the constitutional questions that had hitherto occupied him played a part subordinate to that played by questions of foreign policy, and in this new sphere Mr. Madison was not, by nature or training, fitted to exercise such a controlling influence as he had formerly brought to bear in the framing of our Federal government. As secretary of state, he was an able lieutenant to Mr. Jefferson, but his genius was not that of an executive officer so much as that of a law-giver. He brought his great historical and legal learning to bear in a paper entitled "An Examination of the British Doctrine which subjects to Capture a Neutral Trade not open in the Time of Peace." But the troubled period that followed the rupture of the treaty of Amiens was not one in which legal arguments, however masterly, counted for much in bringing angry and insolent combatants to terms. In the gigantic struggle between England and Napoleon the commerce of the United States was ground to pieces as between the upper and the nether millstone, and in some respects there is no chapter in American history more painful for an American citizen to read. The outrageous affair of the "Leopard" and the "Chesapeake" was but the most flagrant of a series of wrongs and insults, against which Jefferson's embargo was doubtless an absurd and feeble protest, but perhaps at the same time pardonable as the only weapon left us in that period of national weakness.

Affairs were drawing slowly toward some kind of crisis when, at the expiration of Jefferson's second term, Mr. Madison was elected president of the United States by 122 electoral votes against 47 for Cotesworth Pinckney, and 6 for George Clinton, who received 113 votes for the vice-presidency, and was elected to that office. The opposition of the New England states to the embargo had by this time brought about its repeal, and the substitution for it of the act declaring non-intercourse with England and France. By this time many of the most intelligent Federalists, including John Quincy Adams, had gone over to the Republicans. In 1810 congress repealed the non-intercourse act, which, as a measure of intimidation, had proved ineffectual. Congress now sought to use the threat of non-intercourse as a kind of bribe, and informed England and France that if either nation would repeal its obnoxious edicts, the non-intercourse act would be revived against the other. Napoleon took prompt advantage of this, and informed Mr. Madison's government that he had revoked his Berlin and Milan decrees as far as American ships were concerned; but at the same time he gave secret orders by which the decrees were to be practically enforced as harshly as ever. The lie served its purpose, and congress revived the non-intercourse act as against Great Britain alone. In 1811 hostilities began on sea and land, in the affair of Tippecanoe and of the "President" and "Little Belt." The growing desire for war was shown in the choice of Henry Clay for speaker of the house of representatives, and Mr. Madison was nominated for a second term, on condition of adopting the war policy. On 18 June, 1812, war was declared, and before the autumn election a series of remarkable naval victories had made it popular. Mr. Madison was re-elected by 128 electoral votes against 89 for DeWitt Clinton, of New York. The one absorbing event, which filled the greater part of his second term, was the war with Great Britain, which was marked by some brilliant victories and some grave disasters, including the capture of Washington by British troops, and the flight of the government from the national capital. Whatever opinion may be held as to the character of the war and its results, there is a general agreement that its management, on the part of the United States, was feeble. Mr. Madison was essentially a man of peace, and as the manager of a great war he was conspicuously out of his element. The history of that war plays a great part in the biographies of the military and naval heroes that figured in it; it is a cardinal event in the career of Andrew Jackson or Isaac Hull. In the biography of Madison it is an episode which may be passed over briefly. The greatest part of his career was finished before he held the highest offices; his renown will rest chiefly or entirely upon what he did before the beginning of the 19th century.

After the close of his second term in 1817, Mr. Madison retired to his estate at Montpelier, where he spent nearly twenty happy years with books and friends. This sweet and tranquil old age he had well earned by services to his fellow-creatures such as it is given to but few men to render. Among the founders of our nation, his place is beside that of Washington, Hamilton, Jefferson, and Marshall; but his part was peculiar. He was preeminently the scholar, the profound, constructive thinker, and his limitations were such as belong to that character. He was modest, quiet, and reserved in manner, small in stature, neat and refined, courteous and amiable. In rough party strife there were many who could for the moment



outshine him. He was not the sort of hero for whom people throw up their caps and shout themselves hoarse, like Andrew Jackson, for example. But his work was of a kind that will be powerful for good in the world long after the work of the men of Jackson's type shall have been forgotten. The portrait on steel is from a painting by Gilbert Stuart, and the vignette is copied from a drawing by Longacre made at Montpelier in July, 1833, when Mr. Madison was in his eighty-third year. The view on page 169 represents his residence.

A satisfactory biography of Madison and a complete edition of his writings are things still to be desired. His interesting account of the Federal convention is published in Eliot's "Debates." See also the "Madison Papers" (3 vols., Washington, 1840). For biographies there is the cumbrous work of William C. Rives (3 vols., Boston, 1859-'68) and the sketch by Sydney Howard Gay in the "American Statesmen" series (Boston, 1884).—His wife, **Dorothy Payne**, b. in North Carolina, 20 May, 1772; d. in Washington, D. C., 12 July, 1849, was a granddaughter of John Payne, an English gentleman who migrated to Virginia early in the 18th century. He married Anna Fleming, granddaughter of Sir Thomas Fleming, one of the early settlers of Jamestown. His son, the second John Payne, Dorothy's father, married Mary Coles, first cousin to Patrick Henry. Dorothy was brought up as a Quaker, and at the age of nineteen married John Todd, a Pennsylvania lawyer and member of the Society of Friends.



*D. P. Madison*

Mr. Todd died in the dreadful yellow-fever pestilence at Philadelphia in 1793. Some time in 1794 Mrs. Todd met Mr. Madison, and in September of that year they were married, to the delight of President Washington and his wife, who felt a keen interest in both. Their married life of forty-two years was one of unclouded happiness. Mrs. Madison was a lady of extraordinary beauty and rare accomplishments. Her "Memoirs and Letters" (Boston, 1887) make a very interesting book.

**MADOCKAWANDO**, Indian chief, b. in Maine about 1630. He was the adopted son of Assaminasqua, whom he succeeded as sachem of the Penobscot Indians. Their lands, lying east of Penobscot river, were a part of Acadia, which was given back to France in 1667 by the treaty of Breda, though the English claimed that the country between the Penobscot and the St. Croix was included in the Duke of York's patent. The Indians were brought under French influence by the Baron de St. Castine, called in New England chronicles Castin (*q. v.*), who settled among them, and married a daughter of Madockawando. When King Philip's confederacy rose against Plymouth colony, the eastern Indians and the English settlers in Maine and New Hampshire became involved in war. The Penobscots were the first to treat for peace among the Indian tribes, and offered to enter into an alliance with the English. Articles were drawn and subscribed at Boston on 6 Nov., 1676, and the peace was ratified by Madockawando. The English, however, found a pretext for renewing hostilities. The

Indians were successful, and destroyed all the English settlements in that part of Maine. In 1678 a treaty was made at Casco whereby the English were permitted to return to their farms on the condition of paying rent to the Indians. The peace was kept until the territorial dispute with France was brought to an issue in 1688 by Gov. Andros, who went to Penobscot in a frigate, plundered Castin's house, and destroyed his fort. The Indian chiefs took up the quarrel, being abundantly supplied with arms by Castin, attacked the white settlements, and thus began King William's war. In the atrocities committed on this border Madockawando took a prominent part. When the English built Fort William Henry at Pemaquid he hastened to Quebec to carry the intelligence to Frontenac, but divulged it to John Nelson, whose messengers warned the authorities in Boston of Iberville's expedition. In 1693 the English gained Madockawando's consent to a treaty of peace, yet he was unable to persuade the chiefs who were under the influence of French Jesuit emissaries, and was compelled to recommence hostilities. The Indian war continued for more than a year after the peace of Ryswick had been concluded between France and England, and until by the treaty of Casco the Penobscots, on 7 Jan., 1699, acknowledged subjection to the crown of England. In the later operations Castin was their leader, Madockawando having been, perhaps, one of the chiefs treacherously slain by Capt. Pascho Chubb at a conference at Pemaquid in February, 1696.

**MAELZL, John Nepomuk**, inventor, b. in Regensburg, Germany, 15 Aug., 1772; d. at sea, 21 July, 1838. Of his early life little has been recorded. In 1792 Maelzl settled in Vienna, where he taught music and devoted his attention to musical mechanism. After several years of study and experiment he produced an orchestrion instrument, which was publicly exhibited, and afterward sold for 3,000 florins. In 1804 he made known an improved musical instrument, which he called the "panharmonicon," and which was worked by weights that acted on cylinders. This attracted universal attention; the inventor became noted throughout Europe, was appointed imperial court-mechanician, and drew the admiration of Beethoven and other noted composers. This instrument was sold to a Parisian admirer for 120,000 francs. In 1805 Maelzl purchased von Kempelen's half-forgotten "automaton chess-player," took it to Paris, and sold it to Eugene Beauharnais at a large profit. Returning to Vienna, he gave his attention to the construction of an "automaton trumpeter," which, with life-like movements and sudden changes of attire, performed French and Austrian field-signals and military airs. In 1808 he invented an improved ear-trumpet, and a musical chronometer. In 1813 Maelzl and Beethoven were on familiar terms. Maelzl conceived and musically sketched "The Battle of Vittoria," for which Beethoven composed the music; they also gave several concerts, at which Beethoven's symphonies were interspersed with the performances of Maelzl's automatons. In 1816 he became established in Paris as manufacturer of his newly invented "metronome," an instrument of enduring value. In 1817 he left Paris for Munich, and again took up his abode in Vienna. At this time he found means to repurchase von Kempelen's chess-player, and, after spending several preparatory years in constructing and improving a number of interesting and effective mechanical inventions, he formed the enterprise of exhibiting his cabinet of mechanical wonders in the New World. He



arrived in New York city with his chess-player, trumpeter, panharmonicon, rope-dancers, miniature song-birds (that sprang from the lids of snuff-boxes), speaking-dolls, and the "Conflagration of Moscow." The history of the chess-player needs not to be repeated here. At the time, Poe, among others, conclusively proved that the movements of the so-called automaton must have been directly controlled by human intelligence. The moving panorama of Moscow was wonderfully realistic and effective, with its music and cannonry. The smaller objects were genuine automatons, and marvels of beauty and ingenuity. Abortive imitations of the "Conflagration" in after-years became adjuncts to most of the museums and shows in the large cities of the Union, and may still occasionally be met with in remote localities. Not seldom, when Maelzl's exhibition opened with the performance of the chess-player, would he call on the audience in vain for an opposite player, so little at that time was the game in practice. For many years Maelzl journeyed in this country from place to place, repeating his exhibitions with unvarying success, and he also twice visited the West Indies. His display of mechanical figures has probably never been equalled. It is said he had the faculty of seizing on the crude inspirations of others and perfecting them to his own advantage.

**MAES, Camillus Paul**, R. C. bishop, b. in Courtrai, Belgium, 13 March, 1846. He received his preparatory education in the College of Courtrai, and, after graduation, studied philosophy and theology in the seminary of Bruges. With the object of preparing himself for missionary work in the United States, he finished his theological studies in the American college of Louvain. He was ordained priest on 18 Dec., 1868, and sailed for the United States shortly afterward. He had been affiliated to the diocese of Detroit, and on his arrival in Michigan he was appointed pastor of St. Peter's church, Mount Clemens. He was transferred to Monroe city, where he was successively pastor of St. Mary's church in 1871, and of St. John's in 1873. He was appointed secretary of Bishop Burgess in 1880, nominated for the see of Covington in 1884, and consecrated bishop on 25 Jan., 1885. Bishop Maes has given much attention to the early history of the Roman Catholic church in the western states. He has published "Life of Rev. Charles Nerinckx" (Cincinnati, 1880), and is a contributor to Roman Catholic periodicals.

**MAFFITT, John Newland**, clergyman, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 28 Dec., 1795; d. near Mobile, Ala., 28 May, 1850. He was destined for mercantile life by his parents, who belonged to the Established church; but embracing the Wesleyan doctrines in 1813, he determined to become a minister, and, meeting with opposition at home, emigrated to the United States in 1819, and in 1822 entered the New England conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. After preaching for twelve years as an itinerant in various cities of the eastern states, he became a local preacher in New York city in 1832, and thereafter travelled, preached, and lectured at his own discretion. In 1833, in conjunction with Rev. Lewis Garrett, he established in Nashville, Tenn., the "Western Methodist," which was subsequently transformed into the "Christian Advocate," and adopted as the central organ of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. Great numbers assembled to listen to his sermons in the south and southwest, and many converts were added to the church. He was agent for La Grange college, Ala., in 1836-'7, and was subsequently for a short time professor of elocu-

tion and belles-lettres in that institution, but resided chiefly in the Atlantic cities. In 1841 he was chaplain to the National house of representatives. In 1845-'6 he edited a literary and religious monthly, called the "Calvary Token," that he had established at Auburn, N. Y. In 1847, on the occasion of a second marriage, charges were brought against his moral character, in consequence of which he removed from New York to Arkansas. He preached in various cities, but his popularity was affected and his mind troubled by the suspicions he had incurred, and his power as a pulpit orator was gone. Mr. Maffitt was the author of "Tears of Contrition," a recountal of his religious experiences (1821); "Pulpit Sketches" (Boston, 1828); and a volume of "Poems" (1839). He left an "Oratorical Dictionary" and an "Autobiography."—His son, **John Newland**, naval officer, b. at sea, 22 Feb., 1819; d. in Wilmington, N. C., 15 May, 1886, entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman on 25 Feb., 1832, became a lieutenant on 25 June, 1848, and was placed on the reserved list on 14 Sept., 1855. He resigned on 2 May, 1861, and entered the service of the Confederacy. In the early part of 1862 he took a cargo of cotton to England, and while there received instructions to take charge of the steamer "Oreto," which had been clandestinely constructed for the Confederate government at Liverpool. She had been seized on representations made by the American minister, but was released, and allowed to sail. On arriving at Nassau, 28 April, 1862, she was again detained, but was discharged by a court of admiralty, after which Capt. Maffitt took her to the island of Green Kay, received on board the guns and armaments, and rechristened her the "Florida." The captain and crew were prostrated by yellow fever, and repaired to Havana for medical attention. He sailed from that port on 1 Sept., 1862, ran the blockade at Mobile, refitted his vessel and completed her armaments, and steamed out again in a dark and stormy night. The National squadron gave chase, but Capt. Maffitt stopped his engines and took in his sails, and the pursuing vessels passed the low hull unobserved. The "Florida" began her captures in the Gulf of Mexico, cruised up to New York, then southward to beyond the equator, and back again to the latitude of New York. With the "Florida" and captured ships that he fitted out as tenders, Capt. Maffitt took about fifty-five prizes, including many large and richly laden vessels. The machinery of the lightly built cruiser having become deranged, Maffitt, with the permission of the French government, had his vessel repaired in the docks of the navy-yard at Brest. The effects of yellow fever and the fatigues of service had so exhausted his strength that he asked to be relieved, and the "Florida" put to sea again under the command of Capt. C. M. Morris. His last years were spent in Wilmington, N. C.

**MAGALHAENS, Domingo José Gonçalves de** (mah-gal-yah'-ens), Brazilian poet, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1811. He was graduated as a surgeon in his native city in 1832, and in 1836 attached to the Brazilian embassy in Paris. In 1838 he was appointed professor of philosophy in the College of Rio Janeiro, and in 1840 elected deputy by that city. From 1845 till 1867 he was Brazilian minister to Dresden, Naples, Turin, and Vienna, and returned in the latter year to Rio, where he has since lived. He is a popular lyric poet, and relates in his works the feats of the early conquerors. His books include "Poesias" (Rio Janeiro, 1832); "Mysterios" (1839); "Urania" (Vienna, 1862); "Antonio José" and "Olgiato," two



dramas which had great success, and in Spanish, French, and English translations have been represented in several cities of the Old and New World, (Rio Janeiro, 1838-9); "A confederação dos Tamoyos," an epic poem on national history (1857); and "Ensaio sobre a historia litteraria do Brazil" (1858). He is also the editor of the magazine "Brazil litteraria," which has been published in Rio Janeiro since 1863.

**MAGALHAENS DE GANDAVO, Pedro de**, Portuguese author, b. in Prado, Portugal, in 1540; d. late in the 16th century. He lived in Brazil for several years, and on his return published "Historia da provincia da Santa Cruz, chamada communmente o Brazil" (Lisbon, 1576). A notable feature of the work of Magalhaens is the entire absence of the marvellous and absurd stories so numerous in the writings of those who gave an account of distant countries at the time. In spite of the favor with which this history was received on its appearance, it was not reprinted and became very rare. It was translated into French by Ternaux-Compans, and published in his "Voyages, relations, et mémoires."

**MAGAW, Samuel**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1740; d. there, 1 Dec., 1812. He was a member of the first class in the University of Pennsylvania, and was graduated in 1757. He went to England for orders in 1767, and on his return was a missionary of the Venerable society for propagating the gospel at Dover creek, Del. He became rector of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, in 1781, which office he held until 1804. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1783, and was vice-provost of that institution from 1782 till 1791. Dr. Magaw aided in establishing the Philadelphia academy, and was secretary of the convention of Pennsylvania for several years. He published numerous sermons that he preached on special occasions. Bishop White, in his "Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church," makes honorable mention of the part that was taken by Dr. Magaw in 1784 in the early movements toward the organization of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States.

**MAGELLAN, Fernando** (ma-gel-yan'), Portuguese navigator, b. in Oporto, Portugal, in 1470; d. in Mactan, one of the Philippine islands, 17 April,

1521. His real name was Magalhaens, which the Spaniards changed to Magallanes. He appears to have devoted himself to the study of navigation, cosmography, and astronomy at a very early age, and, after spending some time at the court of Portugal, served with success in the East Indies. Thinking that his services were ill-requited

around the Cape of Good Hope. He inspired both the emperor and cardinal with his own conviction, and met with every encouragement from the royal council. An agreement was drawn up according to which Magellan was to be admiral of the exploring fleet and governor of all the lands he might discover. The fleet of which he was given command consisted of five vessels and carried eighty cannon. Magellan's flag-ship was named the "Trinidad." Juan de Cartagena commanded the "San Antonio"; Luis de Mendoza the "Victoria"; Gaspar de Quesada the "Concepcion," with Sebastian del Cano second in command, who brought the "Victoria" to Spain after sailing around the globe; and Rodriguez Serrano the "Santiago." Antonio Pigafetta, who afterward wrote an account of the voyage, Elcano, a noted pilot (*q. v.*), and several priests accompanied the expedition. The squadron set sail from San Lucar, 20 Sept., 1519, and after a rough passage of about two months reached what is now the Bay of Rio Janeiro, where it took in fresh provisions. The admiral then skirted the coast, keeping a careful watch for every bay and inlet. He entered the Rio de la Plata, 12 Jan., 1520, but, after sailing up the river for some days, he concluded that it was not the strait of which he was in search, and continued his course southward. He reached the port of San Julian on 31 March. Here his captains rebelled, and a conspiracy was organized against him. The crews, excited by the malcontents, complained of the rigor of the climate and the privations they had to endure in such a barren country, and finally insisted on Magellan's returning to Spain. He temporized for some days, and then, knowing that most of the sailors were really devoted to him, he sent a resolute follower on board the "Victoria," who stabbed Mendoza in the midst of his crew. The body of the latter was quartered by Magellan's orders, and Quesada, who shortly afterward fell into his hands, was visited with the same punishment. Not venturing to put Cartagena to death on account of his rank, he set him on shore with a priest who had taken part in the revolt. These misfortunes were followed by the loss of the "Santiago," but her crew escaped, and was distributed among the other vessels. The fleet left the Bay of San Julian about the middle of October, and, following the coast very closely, reached the cape on the northeast of the strait on 21 Oct. This being the festival-day of St. Ursula and her eleven thousand virgins, the cape was named Cape Virgins by Magellan. He then cautiously crept along the unknown channel, and on 27 Nov. doubled Cape Victory, so named after one of his ships, and entered the Pacific ocean. The "San Antonio" had abandoned him in the middle of the strait and gone in search of Juan de Cartagena. After a *Te Deum* had been chanted and the vessels were refitted, Magellan steered toward the northwest, determined to push on for the Moluccas. He was for three months and twenty days without discovering land, and his stock of provisions was almost exhausted when he came in sight of the Ladrões, on 6 March, 1521. He discovered on 16 March the group of islands now known as the Philippines, where his zeal for the conversion of the inhabitants to Christianity led to his assassination.

**MAGENS, Joachim Melehior** (mah-gains'), Danish author, b. in St. Thomas, W. I., about 1715; d. there in 1783. When he was young his parents sent him to Copenhagen, Denmark, and there he studied law in the university. The Danish government appointed him chief of the administration of St. Thomas, which place he held until



*Fernand Magallan*

by his native land, he turned his steps to Spain. He arrived in 1517 at Valladolid, where Charles V. was then residing, and was well received by Cardinal Jimenez, before whom he laid his plan for finding a passage to the Moluccas around the southern coast of America, instead of the usual route



his death. He was the first author that wrote in the Creole language. His works include "Grammaire de la langue créole parlée dans les Antilles danoises" (Copenhagen, 1770), and "Nouveau Testament traduit en créole" (1781).

**MAGIE, David**, clergyman, b. in Elizabeth, N. J., 13 March, 1795; d. there, 10 May, 1865. He was graduated at Princeton in 1817, and while pursuing the theological course in the seminary was tutor in the college in 1818-19. On 24 April, 1821, he was installed as pastor of a newly organized Presbyterian church in Elizabeth, with which he remained connected until his death. In 1842 he received the degree of D. D. from Amherst. Dr. Magie was a director in the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, of the American tract society, and of the Theological seminary at Princeton. He was the author of "The Spring-time of Life" (New York, 1855), and of a tract entitled "The Citizen Soldier," of which 250,000 copies were distributed during the civil war.

**MAGILL, Edward Hicks**, educator, b. in Solebury, Bucks co., Pa., 24 Sept., 1825. He was educated at Yale and at Brown, where he was graduated in 1852. He was principal of the classical department of Providence high-school in 1852-9, and then submaster of the Boston Latin-school till 1867, when he resigned, and spent some time in travel and study in Europe while waiting for the opening of Swarthmore college. In 1869 he became principal of the Swarthmore preparatory school, and in 1871 president of the Friends' college at Swarthmore, Delaware co., Pa. The college has prospered under his management, and presents an example of successful coeducation of the sexes, of which President Magill is a strong advocate. While connected with the Boston Latin-school he published a "French Grammar" (Boston, 1865), with a key; also two French readers.

**MAGILL, Mary Tucker**, author, b. in Jefferson county, Va., 21 Aug., 1832. She was educated at Richmond and at the University of Virginia, where her father, Dr. Alfred T. Magill, was professor of medicine. After the war she established, with her mother, who was a daughter of Judge Henry St. G. Tucker, a boarding-school at Winchester, Va. Miss Magill has contributed sketches to periodicals and corresponded with various newspapers, and is the author of "The Holcombes," a story of Virginia home life (Philadelphia, 1868); "Women, or Chronicles of the Late War" (1870); a "School History of Virginia," generally used in the public schools of the state (Baltimore, 1877); and "Pantomimes, or Wordless Poems" (Boston, 1882).

**MAGINNIS, John Sharp**, clergyman, b. in Butler county, Pa., 13 June, 1805; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 15 Oct., 1852. His parents, who came originally from the north of Ireland, removed to Trumbull county, Ohio, when he was three years old. At the age of twelve he learned the carpenter's trade, but on 25 May, 1827, was licensed to preach as a Baptist. He then went to Waterville college, Me., and to Brown, but left at the end of his second year on account of failing health. He afterward studied theology at Newton seminary, Mass., and was pastor of churches in Portland, Me., and Providence, R. I. He then accepted the professorship of biblical and pastoral theology at the Literary and theological institution (now Madison university) in Hamilton, N. Y. In 1851 he became professor of the same branches in the new Theological seminary at Rochester, N. Y., and of philosophy in Rochester university. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown in 1844. He was a contributor to religious quarterlies.

**MAGOFFIN, Beriah**, governor of Kentucky, b. in Harrodsburg, Ky., 18 April, 1815; d. there, 28 Feb., 1885. He was graduated at Center college, Danville, Ky., in 1835, and at the law department of Transylvania university in 1838, began practising law at Jackson, Miss., in 1839, and was elected reading-clerk of the Mississippi senate, but returned to Harrodsburg the same year, and practised until he was appointed police judge in 1840. In 1850 he was elected to the Kentucky senate. He was a presidential elector in 1844, 1848, 1852, and 1856, and a delegate to the National Democratic conventions of 1848, 1856, and 1860. He was defeated in 1855 as a candidate for lieutenant-governor, but was elected governor for the term of four years beginning 1 Sept., 1859. In a correspondence with commissioners from Alabama relative to co-operation with the southern states, he proposed in 1860 that the slave states should agree on amendments to the U. S. constitution that would meet with the approbation of Democrats at the north. In his message in February, 1861, he recommended a convention of the border states. He replied on 15 April, 1861, to the president's call for 75,000 men, that Kentucky would "furnish no troops for the wicked purpose of subduing her sister southern states." In May he issued a proclamation forbidding either the United States or the Confederate government to undertake any movement of troops or occupy any post on Kentucky soil, and warning the citizens of the state against taking part in hostilities. In August he sent letters to President Lincoln and to Jefferson Davis declaring the neutrality of Kentucky, and requesting the former to withdraw National troops from the state. When Gen. Leonidas Polk occupied Columbus, the legislature passed a resolution directing the governor to demand by proclamation the evacuation of Kentucky soil by the Confederate forces. He vetoed this resolution, but it was passed over his veto, and he issued the proclamation. Resolutions inviting Gen. Robert Anderson to enroll a volunteer force and expel the invaders, and requesting the governor to call out the militia and place Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden in command, were likewise carried in spite of his veto. In 1862 he vetoed an act to disfranchise citizens that entered the Confederate service, and other measures, and in August, calling an extra session of the legislature, resigned his office. In 1867 he was elected to the State house of representatives.

**MAGOON, Elias Lyman**, clergyman, b. in Lebanon, N. H., 20 Oct., 1810; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 Nov., 1886. He was the grandson of a Baptist minister, and the son of an architect who was successful in his profession, but was long an invalid. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a bricklayer, but he prepared himself by evening study for college, and entered Waterville college (now Colby university). During his vacations he followed his trade. He entered Newton theological seminary in 1836, and in 1839 was ordained as a Baptist minister, and settled over a church in Richmond, Va. After a pastorate of six years, in consequence of a division of his church on the question of slavery he resigned, and was called to a pastorate in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained for four years. In 1849 he took charge of a church in New York city, where he preached for eight years. He next held a pastorate in Albany, N. Y., for ten years, and was then pastor of the Broad street church in Philadelphia, Pa., till April, 1884, when he retired from the pulpit. He subsequently delivered lectures in various parts of the country. He received the degree of D. D. from Rochester university in 1853. He was a collector



of books and objects of art, and was well known as a connoisseur. Before his death he sold his paintings to Vassar college, and presented his Protestant theological works to Newton seminary, his Roman Catholic collection to Cardinal John McCloskey, miscellaneous books to Colby university and Bates college, Me., illustrated art works to Rochester university, and water-color drawings to the New York metropolitan museum of art. Dr. Magoon was an eloquent preacher and lecturer, and made himself popular by the bold enunciation of broad humanitarian views. He was the only clergyman in Philadelphia who advocated opening the permanent exhibition to the public on Sundays. He was the author of "Eloquence of the Colonial Times" (Cincinnati, 1847); "Orators of the American Revolution" (New York, 1848); "Proverbs for the People" (Boston, 1848); "Living Orators in America" (New York, 1849); "Republican Christianity" (Boston, 1849); and "Westward Empire" (New York, 1856).

**MAGRATH, William** (mag-rah'), artist, b. in Cork, Ireland, 20 March, 1838. After attending the Cork school of art he came to this country, and opened a studio in New York city. He was one of the earlier members of the American society of painters in water-colors, and was elected an associate member of the National academy in 1874, and a National academician in 1876. He moved to England in 1879, but returned to this country in 1883 and established his studio in Washington. He has executed many strong and original works, of which "On the Old Sod" (1879) attracted much attention for its technical merits and the fine sentiment that it suggested. Other works from his hand are "Irish Peasantry returning from the Fair" (1869); "Empty Flagon" (1873); "Court-yard with Donkey"; "Irish Interior"; "Dairy Maid"; "Mussel Gatherers" and "Nora," in water-colors; "Ranen" (1884); "Recreation" (1885); "Ah! Rory, be aisey, don't taze me no more!" (1886); and "Meditation" (1887).

**MAGRUDER, Allan Bowie**, senator, b. in Kentucky about 1775; d. in Opelousas, La., 16 April, 1822. He received an academic education, studied law in Lexington, Ky., was admitted to the bar, and removed to Louisiana, where he was a member of the state house of representatives and was subsequently elected a U. S. senator as a Democrat, serving from 18 Nov., 1812, till 3 March, 1813. He was the author of "Reflections on the Cession of Louisiana" (Lexington, 1803), and "Character of Mr. Jefferson," and had collected material for a general history of the North American Indians, which was left unfinished.

**MAGRUDER, John Bankhead**, soldier, b. in Winchester, Va., 15 Aug., 1810; d. in Houston, Tex., 19 Feb., 1871. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1830, assigned to the artillery, and served in the west, in Maine, and at Fort McHenry, Baltimore. In the Mexican war he commanded the light battery of Gen. Pillow's division, and was brevetted major for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, and lieutenant-colonel for Chapultepec, where he was severely wounded. After the war he served in Maryland, California, and Newport, R. I., where he was in command of Fort Adams. While holding this last post he added greatly to the gayety of Newport by the splendid entertainments that he gave at the fort during the fashionable season. When Virginia seceded, he resigned his commission, that of captain of artillery, and entered the Confederate army. After gaining the battle of Big Bethel, he was made brigadier-general and placed in command of the

Confederate forces on the peninsula, with his headquarters at Yorktown, where for several weeks he opposed the advance of the National army. He was then promoted major-general and took part in the seven days' fighting around Richmond, especially in the battle of Malvern Hill. On 16 Oct., 1862, he was placed in command of the Department of Texas, and on 1 Jan., 1863, he recovered Galveston from the National forces, capturing the steamer "Harriet Lane," and dispersing for a time the blockading squadron. He remained in command in Texas until the close of the war, when he entered the army of Maximilian in Mexico, with the rank of major-general, serving until the emperor's downfall and execution. He then returned to the United States and lectured, in Baltimore and other cities, on Mexico. In 1869 he settled in Houston, where he remained until his death.—His niece, **Julia**, author, b. in Charlottesville, Va., 14 Sept., 1854, has published "Across the Chasm," anonymous (New York, 1885); "At Anchor" (Philadelphia, 1887); and "A Magnificent Plebeian" (New York, 1887).



J. B. Magruder.

**MAGUIRE, Thomas**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, about 1776; d. in Quebec in 1854. He was ordained priest in 1800, and after several years was made vicar-general of the diocese of Quebec. In 1820 he was appointed bishop *in partibus*, and coadjutor vicar-apostolic of Nova Scotia, but declined. In 1826 he went to London to oppose, on behalf of the Canadian secular clergy, an arrangement between the Sulpitians of Montreal and the British government regarding the seigniorial rights of the former. He afterward went to Rome, where he obtained a decision from the propaganda against the Sulpitians. In 1833 he was again charged with a mission to Rome. Dr. Maguire published numerous works dealing with educational and polemical questions, among them "Recueil des locutions vicieuses"; "Observations d'un Catholique sur l'histoire du Canada par l'Honorable M. Smith" (Quebec, 1827); "Clergé canadien vengé par les ennemis, ou observations sur un ouvrage récent, intitulé: Tableau statistique et politique des deux Canadas" (1835); "Manuel de jurisprudence à l'usage des ecclésiastiques"; "Recueil de notes diverses sur le gouvernement d'une paroisse, l'administration d'une paroisse, etc., adressé à un jeune curé de campagne" (1845); and "Doctrine de l'Eglise catholique concernant la soumission aux autorités civiles."

**MAHAM, Hezekiah**, soldier, b. in St. Stephen's parish, S. C., 26 June, 1739; d. there in 1789. He was elected a member of the first Provincial congress of South Carolina, and in other ways actively promoted the cause of American freedom. In 1776 he was elected a captain in the first rifle regiment, under Col. Isaac Huger, and served during the siege of Savannah and in the battle of Stono. He was then made a commander of horse in Gen. Francis Marion's brigade, and in the attack on Fort Watson, in April, 1781, he suggested the erection



of a rude tower sufficiently tall to overlook the stockade. This was accomplished by night, and on the following morning the garrison was awakened by a shower of balls from a company of marksmen on the tower, in consequence of which it soon surrendered. Later he participated in the engagement of Quimby Bridge Creek, and became lieutenant-colonel of an independent corps of cavalry, performing many daring exploits in the low country of the Carolinas. Illness compelled his retirement at the close of the campaign of 1781, and while at home he was made a prisoner and paroled, in consequence of which he was unable to enter the army again during the war. A monument was erected to his memory in 1845 in the cemetery near his home.

**MAHAN, Asa**, clergyman, b. in Vernon, N. Y., 9 Nov., 1800. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1824, and at Andover theological seminary in 1827. On 10 Nov., 1829, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Pittsford, N. Y., and in 1831 he was called to the pastorate of a Presbyterian church in Cincinnati, Ohio. He accepted the presidency of Oberlin in 1835, with the chair of intellectual and moral philosophy, and the assistant professorship of theology, but after fifteen years was chosen president of Cleveland university, Cleveland, Ohio, and professor of mental and moral philosophy there. In 1855 he resumed pastoral work, and had charge of Congregational parishes at Jackson in 1855-'7 and at Adrian in 1857-'60. He was president of Adrian college, Mich., in 1860-'71, and since then has resided in England. President Mahan has received the degree of D. D. from Hillsdale in 1858, and that of LL. D. from Adrian in 1877. He has been an active advocate of the religious views that are known as Perfectionist, and has published "Scripture Doctrine of Christian Perfection" (Boston, 1839). His other works include "System of Intellectual Philosophy" (New York, 1845); "The Doctrine of the Will" (Oberlin, 1846); "The True Believer: his Character, Duties, and Privileges" (New York, 1847); "The Science of Moral Philosophy" (Oberlin, 1848); "Election and the Influence of the Holy Spirit" (New York, 1851); "Modern Mysteries Explained and Exposed" (Boston, 1855); "The Science of Logic" (New York, 1857); "Science of Natural Theology" (Boston, 1867); "Theism and Anti-Theism in their Relations to Science" (Cleveland, 1872); "The Phenomena of Spiritualism scientifically Explained and Exposed" (New York, 1876); "Critical History of the late American War" (1877); "A System of Mental Philosophy" (Chicago, 1882); and "Critical History of Philosophy" (New York, 1883).

**MAHAN, Dennis Hart**, engineer, b. in New York city, 2 April, 1802; d. near Stony Point, N. Y., 16 Sept., 1871. He spent his boyhood in Norfolk, Va., and was appointed from that state to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1824, at the head of his class. During his third year he was appointed acting assistant professor of mathematics at the academy, and he continued as such after his promotion as 2d lieutenant into the corps of engineers until 1825, when he became principal assistant professor of engineering. In 1826 he was sent abroad, by order of the war department, to study public engineering works and military institutions, and he spent some time, by special favor of the French government, at the Military school of application for engineers and artillerymen in Metz. While in Paris he was frequently the guest of Lafayette. He returned to West Point in 1830, and resumed his duties as

acting professor of engineering, which chair he accepted permanently in 1832, vacating his commission in the corps of engineers. This office he continued to hold, with that of dean, after 1838, until his death, which was by suicide during a fit of insanity that resulted from his distress on learning that the Board of visitors had recommended that he be put on the retired list, although assured by the president that he should be retained. Prof. Mahan was appointed in 1850 by the governor of Virginia a member of the board of engineers to decide the controversy between the city of Wheeling and the Baltimore and Ohio railroad company as to the proper route of the railroad to Wheeling. He received the degree of LL. D. from William and Mary in 1852, from Brown in 1852, and from Dartmouth in 1867, and, besides being a member of many scientific societies in the United States, was one of the corporate members of the National academy of sciences in 1863. As an engineer he acquired a world-wide reputation by his text-books, which were used in the military academy and in many universities. They include "Treatise on Field Fortifications" (New York, 1836); "Elementary Course of Civil Engineering" (1837; rewritten in 1868); "Elementary Treatise on Advanced Guard, Outposts, and Detachment Service of Troops" (1847; improved ed., 1862); "Elementary Treatise on Industrial Drawing" (1853); "Descriptive Geometry, as applied to the Drawing of Fortifications and Stereometry" (1864); and "Military Engineering," including "Field Fortifications, Military Mining, and Siege Operations" (1865); and "Permanent Fortifications" (1867). He also edited, with additions, an American reprint of Mosely's "Mechanical Principles of Engineering and Architecture" (1856). See the sketch by Gen. Henry L. Abbot in vol. ii. of the "Biographical Memoirs" of National academy of sciences (Washington, 1886). His portrait, painted by Robert W. Weir, is included in the collection of professors to be seen in the library of the U. S. military academy.—His son, **Frederick Augustus**, engineer, b. in West Point, N. Y., 28 March, 1847, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1867, and promoted into the corps of engineers as 2d lieutenant, becoming 1st lieutenant in 1869 and captain in 1881. He has served principally on engineering work and on duty as instructor at the military academy. Capt. Mahan was associated in the editorship of the latest edition of his father's "Civil Engineering" (1880), and has translated from the French Krantz's "Study on Reservoir-Walls" (New York, 1882).—Dennis Hart's brother, **Milo**, clergyman, b. in Suffolk, Va., 24 May, 1819; d. in Baltimore, Md., 3 Sept., 1870, was educated at St. Paul's college, Flushing, L. I., and took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1845. He became rector of Grace church, Jersey City, N. J., in 1848, and two years later assistant in St. Mark's church, Philadelphia. He was professor of ecclesiastical history in the General theological seminary, New York city, from 1857 till 1864, and was then called to the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Baltimore, Md., where he remained until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary in 1852. Dr. Mahan published "The Exercise of Faith" (Philadelphia, 1851); "History of the Church during the First Three Centuries" (New York, 1860; new ed., enlarged to include seven centuries, 1872); "Reply to Colenso" (1863); "Palmoni, a Free Inquiry" (1864); and "Comedy of Canonization" (1868). His works have been collected, with a memoir, by the Rev. John H. Hopkins, Jr. (3 vols., New York, 1872-'5).



**MAHONE, William**, senator, b. in Southampton county, Va., 1 Dec., 1826. He was graduated at Virginia military institute in 1847, and until the beginning of the civil war engaged in engineering, and was the constructor of the Norfolk and Petersburg railroad. He joined the Confederate army in 1861, took part in the capture of Norfolk navy-yard in April of that year, raised and commanded the 6th Virginia regiment, was engaged in most of the battles of the peninsular campaign, those on the Rappahannock, and those around Petersburg, where he won the sobriquet of the "hero of the Crater," and was throughout his career noted as a fighting commander. He was commissioned brigadier-general in March, 1864, and major-general in August of the same year. He subsequently led a division in Ambrose P. Hill's corps, and at Lee's surrender was at Bermuda Hundred. At the close of the war he returned to engineering, and became president of the Norfolk and Tennessee railroad. He also engaged in politics, was the leader of the movement that elected Gilbert C. Walker governor of Virginia, and, after failing to secure the nomination for that office in 1878, organized and became the leader of the Readjuster party, which advocated conditional repudiation of the state debt. He was elected U. S. senator in 1880, served till March, 1887, and was defeated at the next election.

**MAILLARD, Abbé**, b. in France late in the 17th century; d. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1768. He was a priest of the Society of foreign missions of Paris, and was sent to Canada about 1738. He was afterward appointed vicar-general of Acadia. After the capture of Louisbourg in 1758 he remained in the neighborhood, hiding in the woods during the daytime, and at night attending to the religious needs of the fishermen that were allowed to stay in the country. On the conclusion of peace in 1760 he left his retreat, and labored among the Indian tribes and in the few Acadian villages in Cape Breton and on the coast of Miramichi. The Micmack Indians, a partially converted tribe, at this time inflicted considerable losses on the English colonists, who found it impossible to reach them. The Abbé Maillard was requested by the governor of Halifax to use his influence to stop their cruelties, and was entirely successful. He was then invited to settle in Halifax, and a church was built for him by order of the English government, to which the Micmacks and scattered Acadians came to worship. He was buried at the expense of the English authorities.

**MAIR, Charles**, Canadian poet, b. in Lanark, Canada, 21 Sept., 1840. His father, James, emigrated from Scotland about 1780, and was one of the pioneers of the square timber trade in the tributaries of the Ottawa. The son was educated in Perth grammar-school and at Queen's college, Kingston, and studied medicine until he was called to make researches in the parliamentary library in reference to the question that was then pending about the transfer of the northwest territories to Canada. In 1868 he was appointed by the government paymaster of the party that was sent to Red river to open communication with the Lake of the Woods. During the first northwestern rebellion in 1869 he was taken prisoner, and told by Louis Riel that he would be executed, but made his escape, and raised a force at Portage La Prairie, which marched to Fort Garry and forced Riel to surrender the other prisoners. Through treachery other captures were made by the insurgents, but Mair escaped, and, walking about 400 miles on snow-shoes, reached Ontario. Subsequently he re-

turned to the northwest to recover his scattered manuscripts, but was unsuccessful, and, disheartened by the loss, he abandoned literature and entered into the fur-trade at Portage La Prairie, remaining there until 1876, when he removed to Prince Albert to conduct the same business. During this period he contributed to the "Canadian Monthly." About 1883 he foresaw the trouble that culminated in the northwest rebellion of 1885, and withdrew to Windsor. At the opening of the rebellion he attached himself to the governor-general's body-guard as quartermaster, and served with that corps during the entire campaign, returning afterward to Toronto, and receiving a medal for his services. He is the author of "Dreamland and other Poems" (Ottawa, 1868), and a drama entitled "Tecumseh" (Toronto, 1886).

**MAIR, Hugh**, clergyman, b. in New Milns, Ayrshire, Scotland, 16 July, 1797; d. in Fergus, Waterloo co., Canada, 1 Nov., 1854. He was graduated at Glasgow in 1817, studied theology at Edinburgh, and was licensed to preach in 1822. After being employed as a missionary he came to this country in 1828, and was ordained and installed pastor of Presbyterian churches at Fort Miller and Northumberland, N. Y. He was pastor at Johnstown in 1830-'43, and after supplying pulpits in Brockport and Warsaw went to Upper Canada in 1847 and took charge of a church in Fergus until his death. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the University of New York in 1842. He published separate sermons, and after his death a memoir of him, with selected sermons, was issued by A. Dingwall Fordyce (1856).

**MAISCH, John Michael**, pharmacist, b. in Hanau, Germany, 30 Jan., 1831. He was educated at the scientific schools of his native town, and after participating in the liberal agitations in Germany during 1848-'9 came to the United States in the latter year and acted as a clerk in Baltimore, Washington, Philadelphia, and New York. He was professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the New York college of pharmacy in 1861-'3, and then became chief chemist of the U. S. army laboratory in Philadelphia. This office he held until 1866, when he became the proprietor of a pharmaceutical establishment in Philadelphia, and professor of pharmacy at the Philadelphia college of pharmacy. Since 1867 he has been professor of materia medica and botany in that institution. Prof. Maisch disposed of his business in 1871, and during 1870-'81 had charge of the chemical laboratory of the Philadelphia college of pharmacy. In 1871 he received the degrees of Phar. M. and Phar. D. from the Maryland college of pharmacy. He has been very active in the American pharmaceutical association, and its permanent secretary since 1865, having charge of the editing of its annual volume of proceedings. He was also one of the committee of revision of the "U. S. Pharmacopœia." His original investigations in technical pharmacy have been many, and have reference to improved processes of analysis, botanical methods, and chemical researches. These for the most part have been published in the "American Journal of Pharmacy," of which he became editor in 1870. He has edited "Griffith's Universal Formulary" (3d ed., Philadelphia, 1874); "The National Dispensatory," with Alfred M. Stillé (4 eds., 1879-'86); and "Manual of Organic Materia Medica" (3 eds., 1882-'7).

**MAISONNEUVE, Paul de Chomedey**, Sieur de, first governor of Montreal, b. in Champagne, France; d. in Paris, 9 Sept., 1676. He entered the French army in his thirteenth year, and was selected as the leader of a band of colonists that were



destined for Canada. He sailed with them in three ships, and arrived at Quebec, 20 Aug., 1641. He founded Montreal in May, 1642, was installed its first governor, and held the office for twenty-two years. In 1652 he returned to France and brought over another body of settlers. He was an able administrator, maintained great order in the settlement, organized the militia for service against the Indians, and by his vigorous and courageous policy gained the respect of the hostile tribes. He retained office under the Sulpitians when the island was conveyed to them, but was removed in June, 1664, by De Mézy, the governor-general, who was jealous of his popularity and success, and sent back to France by the Marquis de Tracy in 1665. No charges were made against Maisonneuve, and, finding that there was no hope of his restoration to office, he resigned in 1669. A pension was bestowed upon him by the Seminary of Paris for his services to the Catholic church in Canada.

**MAISTRAL, Ernest Trauquille** (may-stral), French naval officer, b. in Quimper, 21 May, 1763; d. in Guipavas, near Brest, 5 Nov., 1815. He enlisted in the navy in 1775, and took part in the war of American independence. He commanded a frigate in 1782, and assisted in the defeat, with two ships, of a division of the English fleet near Porto Rico. At the conclusion of peace in 1783 he continued to serve in the West Indies, and in 1792 was sent to cruise in the Atlantic and on the coasts of New England. He was imprisoned in 1794 on suspicion of being a royalist, but was released after the reign of terror, and served under Villaret-Joyeuse during the expedition to Santo Domingo in 1802, afterward transporting troops and supplies to Martinique. Returning to France in 1804, he joined Villeneuve, and accompanied him in his expedition to the West Indies in 1805. From 1806 till 1813 he was employed in several cruises in North and South America, and he retired in 1814 with the rank of rear-admiral.—His brother, **Désiré Marie**, French naval officer, b. in Quimper, 25 Oct., 1764; d. in Brest, 17 Aug., 1842, entered the navy in 1776, and served during the war of American independence. He was a lieutenant at the conclusion of peace in 1783, and was ordered to service in Santo Domingo, where he remained almost without interruption till 1803, and held an important command in the fleet of Villaret-Joyeuse and Latouche-Tréville during the expedition of 1802. He served afterward under Missiessy during his campaign in the West Indies in 1805, was severely wounded at the bombardment of Les Roseaux in Dominique, and retired in 1807. He deserves special mention for his generous conduct during the troubles in Santo Domingo, as he saved many citizens from certain death by receiving them at great personal danger on board his ship, and he also saved much personal property. In commemoration of his services his name has been lately given to a street in Port au Prince.

**MAITA CAPAC** (mi-tah-cah-pack'), fourth inca of Peru. He reigned, according to Acosta, between 1225 and 1255, or, according to more modern historians, from 1171 till 1211, and was the eldest son and successor of Iloque Yupanqui. His reign is justly considered as among the most glorious of the incas, as he governed with firmness. He promptly subdued at his accession several nations that had been conquered by Iloque Yupanqui, but had tried to regain their independence, and, pursuing his conquests, subdued the city of Tiahuanacu, famous for its magnificent buildings, the provinces of Hatanpacasa and Caquiaviri, and the rich territories of Cauquicuro, Mallama, and Hua-

rina. During a second expedition westward he subdued the provinces of Ichuña and Cochuna, where he founded the city of Moquegua. Directing his march eastward, he conquered the territories of Larecaja, Sangaban, and Pacage, and then, turning to the southward, he took the cities of Huaycho, Calamarca, Caracollo, and Paria, defeating at Caracollo and in several other encounters the Colla and Charca Indians, who were obliged to acknowledge his authority. Returning after a three years' absence to Cuzco, he devoted the following ten years to improving and embellishing his capital, building palaces and monuments, and founding beneficent institutions. But the Charcas having again rebelled, the inca marched against them, and, after defeating them, he constructed over Apurimac river a bridge of bejuco, a kind of wild vine, and, crossing it with 24,000 men, conquered the provinces of Chumbivilca and Velille, and, passing the marshy desert of Cuntisuyu on a causeway, he occupied Chuquibamba, Cailloma, and the valley of Arequipa, where he founded the city of that name, and colonized it with 3,000 families from the less fertile parts of the empire. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Capac Yupanqui.

**MAITIN, José Antonio** (mi-teen'), Venezuelan poet, b. in Porto Cabello in 1798; d. in Choroni in 1874. In consequence of persecution, he emigrated to Havana, and there he made the acquaintance of Fernandez Madrid, who taught him to cultivate science and poetry. In 1824 he returned to his native country, and in 1826 he was appointed by Santos Michelena attaché to the legation at London. On his return he began to write poetry, and in 1835-'8 published in Valencia two dramas in verse, which were favorably received by the critics, but are not included in a collection of his poems that appeared later. In 1841 he began to publish poems in the literary papers. He afterward retired to the valley of Choroni, where his poetical talent found new inspiration, and where he spent the rest of his days. He published a collection of his best poems under the title of "Ecos de Choroni" (1844), and an edition of all his works, entitled "Obras poéticas de José Antonio Maitin, comprendiendo todas las publicadas por el autor en diversas épocas, y algunas inéditas" (Caracas, 1851). The general tone of Maitin's verses is plaintive, but his style is elevated and pure.

**MAITLAND, John**, British soldier, b. in Scotland, 5 March, 1789; d. in London, Canada, 18 Jan., 1839. He was the third son of the eighth Earl of Lauderdale, and entered the army as ensign in the 52d foot on 26 Feb., 1807. He was made lieutenant, 21 July, 1808, captain in the 47th foot, 30 Aug., 1810, and major, 2 Feb., 1813. He served in Spain and Portugal as extra aide-de-camp, and on 24 March, 1816, was appointed lieutenant-colonel on the Mediterranean staff, and inspecting field-officer of militia in the Ionian islands. He was transferred to the 32d regiment as lieutenant-colonel, and served during the Canadian rebellion of 1837, receiving the brevet of colonel on 10 Jan., 1837. He gained a victory over the insurgents and their American sympathizers at Point Pelée island, Lake Erie, 3 March, 1838, and there took a cold that resulted fatally. He was created a companion of the bath, and was noted for his gallantry and courage.

**MAITLAND, Sir Peregrine**, lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, b. at Long parish House, Hampshire, England, in 1777; d. in London, 30 May, 1854. He entered the army in June, 1792, as ensign in the guards, was promoted lieutenant and captain in April, 1794, attained the brevet



rank of colonel in January, 1812, and became major-general, 4 June, 1814. He served in Flanders and in Spain, when he received a silver war-medal for gallant conduct at Corunna, accompanied the expedition to the Scheldt, at the battle of Nive commanded the 1st brigade of guards, and for his services on that occasion received a gold medal. At the battle of Waterloo he led the 1st British brigade of the 1st division, and for his services at that battle he was made a knight commander of the bath, 22 June, 1815. On 3 Jan., 1818, Sir Peregrine was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, and accompanied the Duke of Richmond, his father-in-law, who had been appointed governor-general of Canada. After the death of the latter, 27 Aug., 1820, the government of Canada was administered by Gen. Maitland until the arrival of the Earl of Dalhousie, the new governor-general. Gen. Maitland was afterward lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 22 July, 1830, appointed to the command of the 76th foot, on 19 July, 1834, became commander-in-chief of the Madras army in April, 1836, and from December, 1843, till September, 1846, was governor and commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope. In November, 1846, he attained the full rank of general, and in 1852 became a knight grand cross of the bath.

**MAITZ DE GOIMPY, François Louis Edmé Gabriel**, Count du (mah-eets-deh-gwam-pe), French naval officer, b. in the Castle of Goimpy, near Saint Leger, 8 Feb., 1729; d. in Billancourt, Picardy, in 1792. He became midshipman in the French navy in 1746, and lieutenant in 1752, was commissioned a commander in 1772, and served during the whole of the war of American independence. He led the 1st division of the fleet under Admiral Count de Guichen, which defeated Lord Rodney off Dominique three times—17 April, 15 May, and 19 May, 1780—and was severely wounded in the first battle, which he gained for the French by a timely movement. He commanded a division of the fleet that under Count de Grasse blockaded the Chesapeake bay, and defeated the English on 5 Sept., 1781. He fought also under De Grasse in the battles off Dominique on 9 and 12 April, 1782, and in 1783 became a member of the Cincinnati and a knight of Saint Louis. In the following year he was made commodore, but retired in 1785. He published "*Compte rendu à Sa Majesté Très Fidèle de Portugal des observations astronomiques et géographiques faites par l'expédition française sur les côtes de Portugal et du Brésil*" (2 vols., Lisbon, 1755); "*Remarques sur quelques points d'astronomie observés in Brésil*" (2 vols., Paris, 1760); "*Mirage extraordinaire observé avant le jour, 16 Juillet, 1763, dans les parages des Cayes, île de Saint Domingue*" (1761); "*Mémoires sur les forces centripètes*" (1771); and several technical works on the navy and naval constructions.

**MAKEMIE, Francis**, clergyman, b. near Rathmelton, County Donegal, Ireland, in the 17th century; d. in Virginia in 1708. After completing his academical and theological studies, he was licensed by the presbytery of Laggan in 1681, undertook a mission to Barbadoes, W. I., and was ordained *sine titulo* with a view of coming to this country. Subsequently he went to Somerset county, Md., where he is supposed to have founded the church in Snow Hill, and thence removed to Virginia, where, through his marriage with Naomi, the daughter of William Anderson, a wealthy merchant of Accomac county, he became possessed of property and engaged in trade with the West Indies. In 1691 he went to England, and, after his

return in July, 1692, he was visited by George Keith, who had separated from the Society of Friends and was travelling through the southern provinces to promulgate his views. Keith wrote an examination of a "Catechism" that had been published in 1691 by Makemie, who replied to it in "An Answer to George Keith's Libel," which was printed and recommended by Increase Mather and other clergymen of Boston as "the work of a reverend and judicious minister" (Boston, 1692). His preaching incurred the anger of the Virginia clergy, and he was seized and carried before the governor at Williamsburg; but his vindication secured the governor's license to preach throughout the colony. In 1699 he obtained a formal license to preach agreeably to the requirements of the toleration act, and travelled from Maryland to South Carolina to supply feeble churches. In 1707, on his way to New England, Mr. Makemie preached in a private house in New York without a license, for which he was arrested by Gov. Cornbury and imprisoned for two months, and after his release he narrowly escaped arrest for a similar offence in New Jersey. He went soon afterward to Boston, where the sermon that he preached in New York was printed. He also published "A Narrative" of the affair, which was reprinted in 1755 by Hugh Gainie in New York and in Force's "Tracts." Cornbury wrote to the lords of trade and the plantations that Makemie was "a preacher, a doctor of physic, a merchant, an attorney, a counsellor-at-law, and, which is worst of all, a disturber of governments." In 1706 he aided in forming the Philadelphia presbytery, of which he was moderator. Two letters of Mr. Makemie, addressed to Increase Mather, dated 1684 and 1685, are preserved in the library of the Massachusetts historical society. He occupies a prominent place in the history of the Presbyterian church in this country. Besides the above-mentioned writings he published "Truths in a New Light" (Edinburgh, 1699); "A Plain and Loving Persuasive to the Inhabitants of Indiana and Virginia, etc." (London, 1704); and a "Letter to Lord Cornbury" (Boston, 1707).

**MAKIN, Thomas**, poet, b. about 1665; d. in Pennsylvania in 1733. He was an early settler of Pennsylvania, and in 1689 was usher under George Keith in the Friends' grammar-school, succeeding him as master in 1690. For some time he was clerk of the provincial assembly. He was the author of two Latin poems addressed to James Logan, which were found among his papers at his death. They are entitled "Encomium Pennsylvaniae," and "In laudes Pennsylvaniae poema, seu descriptio Pennsylvaniae," bearing the dates of 1728 and 1729. The second was published by Robert Proud, with an English translation, in his "History of Pennsylvania" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1797-8).

**MALARTIE, Anne Joseph Hyppolite**, Count de (mah-lar-tee'), French soldier, b. in Montauban, 3 July, 1730; d. in Mauritius, 28 July, 1800. He entered the service in 1745, and was sent in 1749 as major to Quebec, where he was intrusted almost immediately with high commands and perilous missions. He defeated the English in several encounters, and was wounded, 3 July, 1758, in the attack on Fort Carillon, and again in the battles of 13 Dec., 1759, and 28 April, 1760, when at the head of his regiment he destroyed the works constructed by the English at that place. He was commissioned brigadier in 1763 and sent in 1767 to command in Guadeloupe, which he governed with efficiency till 1780, being very useful to the patriot cause during the war of American independence, and forwarding as early as 1777 men, guns, and munitions to



Washington. He was appointed major-general in 1780 and lieutenant-general in 1792, and was sent in the latter year to Mauritius, which he governed till the time of his death.

**MALASPINA, Alejandro** (mah-lah-spee'-nah), Spanish naval officer, b. in Andalusia about 1750; d. in Cadiz about 1810. Little is known of his early life, but he had acquired a reputation as a scientist and a thorough cosmographer, and in 1789 was appointed to the chief command of an expedition to explore and ascertain the exact geographical position of the Spanish possessions in the Pacific. The expedition consisted of the two frigates "Atrevida" and "Descubierta," and left Cadiz 30 July, 1789, touching at Montevideo on 20 Sept., and at Cape Horn on 13 Nov. It explored the Pacific coast in detail and the natural history of the different colonies up to Acapulco in Mexico. Malaspina left that place on 1 May, 1791, with orders to explore the northeast passage to the Atlantic, which, according to documents that had been recently discovered about Lorenzo Ferrelo's (*q. v.*) voyage in 1558, ought to exist at 60° north latitude. On 24 June he came in sight of the coast at 57° and entered Bering's bay, discovering at 59° 45' an inlet which he supposed to be the passage he was looking for; but, finding it closed by land, he called it Port Desengaño. After entering Port Mulgrave and passing Cape Saint Elias, Malaspina was convinced that there was no northeast passage to the Atlantic, and with Capt. Bustamante, of the "Atrevida," and the officers and pilots of the two vessels, he signed a declaration that from Cape Fairweather to Prince William's sound no strait had been found. He now turned southward, and reached Acapulco, 19 Oct., 1791, after taking during the whole passage observations of the pendulum to determine the true figure of the earth. From Acapulco he sailed for the Marianne and Philippine islands, touched at Macao, and, after exploring the coasts of Australia, returned to Spain, arriving in Cadiz, 21 Sept., 1794.

**MALAYER, Antonio E.** (mah-lah-vare'), Argentine author, b. in Buenos Ayres, 10 April, 1835. He studied in the university of his native city, and in 1862 was graduated as doctor in civil and canonical law. He was successively chief of the National department of public schools, minister of the interior, deputy to the national assembly, and professor of common law in the University of Buenos Ayres, which place he still (1888) holds. The most important of his many juridical works are "Memoria sobre la ley de educación que rige en la República Argentina" (Buenos Ayres, 1882); "Curso de procedimientos judiciales en materia civil y criminal," and "Prescripción de las acciones de petición y división de herencias" (1884).

**MALBONE, Edward Greene**, artist, b. in Newport, R. I., in August, 1777; d. in Savannah, Ga., 7 May, 1807. He was an illegitimate son of John Malbone, and was known by his mother's name of Greene till he was permitted by act of legislature to assume that of his father. He early showed a taste for art, and was in the habit of watching the scene-painters in the theatre at Newport. His success in painting an entire landscape scene for this establishment led him to give his whole time to art, and in 1794 he became a portrait-painter in Providence, where he remained two years. He then followed his calling in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia till 1800, when he accompanied his friend Washington Allston to Charleston, S. C. In 1801 the two went to Europe, whence Malbone returned in December to Charleston, notwithstanding the advice of Benjamin West, then president

of the Royal academy, that he should remain permanently in London. After this he resided in Charleston, making periodical visits to the north, and painting miniatures in various cities of the United States with great reputation; but his application to his art undermined his health, which a voyage to the West Indies in 1806 was unable to restore. Malbone "had the happy talent," says Allston, "of elevating the character without impairing the likeness. This was remarkable in his male heads, and no woman ever lost beauty under his hand. To this he added a grace of execution all his own." In temperament he must have been near akin to his friend Allston, one of those gentle yet strong characters whose influence for good is felt universally. In his art Malbone is admitted to be without a peer. His miniatures stand alone. Not only is this so in his native land, but equally true in comparison with the best foreign work—the work of Isabey, Cosway, and Ross. He drew with the utmost correctness. He was endowed acutely with the power of discerning character and had the ability to delineate it, and he was possessed of fine, delicate taste which gave a grace to his work which is irresistibly charming; but his pre-eminent excellence was in coloring—perfect harmony, utmost delicacy, and absolute truth combined. Toward the close of his life he attempted oil-painting, and it is in this medium that we possess his own portrait by his own hand, now in the Corcoran gallery at Washington. His miniatures are generally preserved as much-valued heirlooms in the families of his sitters, but good specimens of his male portraits can be seen in the Boston museum of fine arts and the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts. Two of his most beautiful female heads, portraits of members of the Middleton family of South Carolina, are well known through engravings by John Cheney, entitled "Egeria" and "Annette." Besides portraits he occasionally painted landscapes in oil and figure-pieces, of which one of his finest, on ivory, is "The Hours," painted in London, and representing the past, the present, and the future, as three female figures moving in a circle. This is still preserved in the Providence athenæum.

**MALBONE, Francis**, senator, b. in Newport, R. I., in 1757; d. in Washington, D. C., 4 June, 1809. He was elected a representative to congress from Rhode Island as a Federalist, and served from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1797, when he was chosen a United States senator, serving from 22 May, 1809, till the time of his death.

**MALCOLM, James Peller**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in August, 1767; d. 5 April, 1815. His ancestor, James Peller, was an emigrant with Penn. He began painting and engraving in 1787, and afterward went to England, where he studied at the Royal academy three years, subsequently devoting himself to engraving. About 1792 he returned to Philadelphia for a short time, and did some work there, including an inside view of Christ church. He then returned to London, worked for the "Gentleman's Magazine," and drew and engraved plates for historical and antiquarian works. He published "Londinium Redivivum, or an Ancient History and Modern Description of London" (4 vols., London, 1802-'5); "Excursion in the Counties of Kent, Gloucester, etc." (1802-'5); "Letters between the Rev. James Granger and Many Eminent Men"; "First Impressions, or Sketches from Art and Nature"; "Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London" (5 vols., 1808-'11); "Miscellaneous Anecdotes" (1811); and "An Historical Sketch of the Art of Caricaturing."



**MALCOM, Howard**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 Jan., 1799; d. there, 25 March, 1879. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1818, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1821, and held pastorates in Hudson, N. Y., and Boston, Mass. From 1839 till 1849 he was president of the college in Georgetown, Ky., and from 1851 till 1858 of the University of Lewisburg, Pa., having abandoned preaching from failure of the voice. He filled in both institutions the chair of metaphysics and moral philosophy. He then removed to Philadelphia, where he was president of Hahnemann medical college from 1874 till 1879. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by the University of Vermont and Union college, N. Y., in 1841, and that of LL. D. by Lewisburg in 1858. He was a founder of the American tract society, of which he was vice-president, president of the American Baptist historical society, honorary president of the American peace society, and an active member of the American Sunday-school union, visiting nearly every city in the United States in its behalf. In 1835 he was sent to inspect Baptist missions in India, Burmah, Siam, and China. He was the author of "Dictionary of the Bible" (Boston, 1828); "Nature and Extent of the Atonement" (1829); "Christian Rule of Marriage" (1830); "Travels in Southeastern Asia" (2 vols., 1839); an "Index to Religious Literature" (Philadelphia, 1869); and several pamphlets, and edited "Hymns for the Conference" (Hudson, 1822), and various standard religious works.—His son, **Thomas Shields**, clergyman, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 23 March, 1821; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Jan., 1886, was graduated at Brown in 1839, studied in Princeton theological seminary, and in 1841 was licensed to preach. He then went to Kentucky, and on 8 July, 1842, was ordained pastor of a Baptist church in Louisville, but in 1846 he went to Philadelphia, as corresponding secretary of the American Baptist publication society. In 1866 he became secretary of the Pennsylvania colonization society, and he served as such until about 1877. Mr. Malcom was a constant contributor to the secular and religious press, but his only publication was a tract entitled "One Honest Effort," which has appeared in eight different languages and of which several million copies have been circulated (New York, 1851). Mr. Malcom was a man of rare scholarly attainments, and no benevolent enterprise or good work that he touched failed to derive additional strength and influence from his exertions.

**MALDONADO, Diego** (mal-do-nah'-do), Spanish adventurer, b. in Salamanca, Spain, toward the end of the 15th century; d. in Cuzco, Peru, in 1564. He came to Peru with Francisco Pizarro, and participated in the capture of the emperor Atahualpa, receiving a large share of the silver and gold that the latter gave for his ransom. In 1534 he was appointed alderman of Cuzco. In 1537 he was induced by the other members of the common council to sign an act declaring Almagro to be governor of the southern part of Peru; but the latter, knowing Maldonado to be his enemy, put him in prison, where he remained till Almagro's execution in 1538. After the assassination of Pizarro and the usurpation of the younger Almagro, Maldonado fled to Panama, and, returning with the governor Vaca de Castro, went to Cuzco and persuaded Holguin, who resisted Almagro, to join the governor. When Gonzalo Pizarro revolted in 1544, Maldonado retired to Andahuaylas, resolving to remain neutral, but Pizarro forced him to accept the place of chief justice. He soon declared for the viceroy Vela, but when the latter

was defeated and killed in Añaquito, in 1546, Maldonado was pardoned by Pizarro. He was closely watched, however, and, fearing for his life, fled and joined the army of the new president, De la Gasca. After the defeat of Pizarro in Sacahuana in 1548, he retired to Cuzco till the revolution of Godinez, against whom he did good service. He lived afterward at Cuzco, enjoying his wealth, and in 1556 founded a hospital for the Indians in that city. His estate is still in the possession of his family. He was buried in the cathedral of Cuzco.

**MALE, Job**, donor, b. in Somersetshire, England, 24 Aug., 1808. He came with his parents to America in 1816, and began to earn his livelihood by attending the toll-gate on the turnpike between Jersey City and Newark, N. J. His early education was limited to a few months' attendance at school and to the knowledge he was able to acquire while learning his trade, that of a carpenter. He was employed by the Union ferry company to build their ferry-houses in New York and Brooklyn from 1838 till 1845. He was the superintendent of construction for the New Jersey railroad and transportation company from 1853 till 1859, and built their docks, ferry-houses, and depots at Jersey City. He was also a member of the board of education in Jersey City in 1863-'7, for twenty years a director of the Hudson county national bank, and its president in 1873-'8. In 1867 he removed to Plainfield, N. J., and in 1869 became the first mayor of that city and was re-elected in 1877 and 1887. In 1875 he gave to the Muhlenberg hospital in Plainfield the ground on which their building now stands. In 1884 he built and gave to the city of Plainfield a library and art-gallery, to be known as the Job Male library and art-gallery. This gift is valued at \$25,000, and the building already contains works of art worth \$10,000 and about 7,000 books.

**MALIBRAN, Maria Felicia**, vocalist, b. in Paris, 24 March, 1808; d. in Manchester, England, 23 Sept., 1836. She was the eldest daughter of Manuel Garcia (*q. v.*), and was musically educated by her father. She appeared early at several concerts, and in 1825 performed in London with the Italian opera company. In the autumn of 1825 she came to the United States with the troupe that had been organized by Garcia, and here, at his instigation and against her wishes, she married a French merchant, Eugene Malibran, on 23 March, 1826. Her husband was apparently opulent, but within a year after the marriage failed disgracefully in business, and was incarcerated. This unhappy development led to their separation. In the autumn of 1826 the wife returned to Europe and in the spring of the following year made her appearance in Paris, with remarkable success. She ever afterward maintained a high rank among the vocalists of her time. In 1836 she was legally divorced, by French law, from Malibran, and soon afterward married Charles Auguste de Beriot. Madame Malibran spoke five languages with almost equal fluency, and was an accomplished pianist. She also composed several ballads and romances, some of which have been published and are still occasionally sung. Her forte was dramatic song, in which she often improvised "tours de force" with wonderful effect. Her voice, a mezzo-soprano of uncommon compass, was somewhat weak in its middle register. Originality, dramatic intensity, and personal magnetism aided in her success. Halleck paid poetical tributes to her.

**MALINCOURT, Hector Charles** (mal-ang-koor), West Indian poet, b. in Griffon, Guadeloupe, in 1703; d. there in 1750. He was a slave, and showed in infancy a strong disposition for poetry,



but his master, to suppress his mania, as he called it, condemned him to the heaviest work. A few of Malincourt's songs having in some way spread over the country, several rich citizens intervened in his behalf, and when his master refused all offers for him they applied to the governor of the colony, who sent for Malincourt, and, on hearing his verses, ordered his enfranchisement and gave him a small annuity from the royal treasury. Malincourt returned to Griffon in 1741, and resided on a small estate that was presented to him by a few admirers. He composed many songs which are still popular in the colony. The verses are good, the style pure, and the composition almost faultless, although Malincourt could never read or write, and was ignorant of the rules of poetry. His songs were published after his death under the title "Fleurs du champ de Cannes à Sucre" (2 vols., Basse Terre, 1759).

**MALLALIEU, Williard Francis, M. E.** bishop, b. in Sutton, Worcester co., Mass., 11 Dec., 1828. He was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1857,



*W. F. Mallalieu*

received into the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and joined the New England conference in 1858. For the next twenty-four years he had charge of many of the more important churches connected with that body, and was highly esteemed both as a pastor and preacher. He was a member of the general conferences of 1872, 1876, and 1880, and in 1882 became presiding elder of the Boston district. He was elected bishop in 1884, and now (1888) resides in New Orleans. He received the degree of D. D. from the East Tennessee Wesleyan university, Athens, Tenn., in 1874.

**MALLARY, Rollin Carolus,** statesman, b. in Cheshire, Conn., 27 May, 1784; d. in Baltimore, Md., 16 April, 1831. He removed with his father to Poultney, Vt.,



*R. Mallary*

in early life, was graduated at Middlebury college in 1805, studied law with Horatio Seymour at Middlebury and in Rutland, Vt., and was admitted to the bar in March, 1807. He began practice at Castleton, was secretary to the governor and council in 1807-'18, and state attorney in 1811-'13 and 1815-'16. In 1818 he returned to Poultney, and

the house, after a hearing, gave him his seat, 13 Jan., 1820. This controversy brought him into notice, and he was re-elected, and remained a member continuously until his death. In congress he was an advocate of the protective system, and was chairman of the committee on manufactures. At the beginning of the 20th congress he was made chairman of the committee on manufactures, and reported the tariff bill of 1828, and his efforts contributed largely to secure its passage. Mr. Mallary died while on his return from Washington.—His brother, **Charles Dutton**, clergyman, b. in Poultney, Vt., 23 Jan., 1801; d. near Albany, Ga., 31 July, 1864, was graduated at Middlebury in 1821, removed to South Carolina in the following year, and was ordained as a Baptist minister at Columbia in 1824. After preaching there for six years he took charge of the church at Augusta, Ga., and four years later of that at Milledgeville. He was an advocate of missionary societies when his denomination was divided on that question in 1835, and also expressed himself publicly in favor of the temperance cause and of Sunday-schools. In 1837 he resigned this pastorate in order to become agent for Mercer university, and during three years of energetic labor did much toward securing the endowment fund. From 1840 till 1852 he was engaged in missionary and pastoral labors in middle and western Georgia, and in the latter year he retired to a farm near Albany on account of failing health. He was the author of a "Life of Edmund Botsford" (Charleston, 1832); "Memoir of Jesse Mercer" (Philadelphia, 1844); and "Soul Prosperity" (Charleston, 1860).

**MALLERY, Garrick,** jurist, b. in Middlebury, Conn., 17 April, 1784; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 July, 1866. He was graduated at Yale in 1808, and studied law at the Litchfield law-school and at Wilkesbarre, Pa., where he was admitted to the bar in 1811. He was elected to the Pennsylvania legislature in 1827, and three times re-elected, and was largely instrumental in developing the internal improvements and establishing the penitentiary system of the state. He was president judge of the 3d district in 1831-'6, and subsequently practised law in Philadelphia till his death.—His son, **Garrick**, ethnologist, b. in Wilkesbarre, Pa., 23 April, 1831, was graduated at Yale in 1850, in 1853 received the degree of LL. B. from the University of Pennsylvania, and the same year was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia, where he practised law and engaged in editorial work until he entered the volunteer service as 1st lieutenant of Pennsylvania troops, 15 April, 1861. He rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and brevet colonel, and at the reorganization of the regular army in 1870 was commissioned as a captain in the 1st U. S. infantry, with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was twice severely wounded, was kept for some time in Libby prison, and received four promotions by brevet for gallantry in action. During the reconstruction period, while on military duty in Virginia in 1869-70 as judge-advocate on the staff of the successive generals commanding, he was appointed to the offices of secretary of state and adjutant-general of Virginia, with the rank of brigadier-general. In August, 1870, he was the first officer that was detailed for meteorological service with the chief signal-officer of the army. He was long in charge of the Signal-service bureau, and was its executive officer until Aug., 1876, when he was ordered to the command of Fort Rice, Dakota territory. There he made investigations into the pictographs and mythologies of the Dakota Indians, which led to his being ordered, 13 June, 1877, to



report to Maj. John W. Powell, then in charge of the geological and geographical survey of the Rocky mountain region, for duty in connection with the ethnology of the North American Indians, being, in July, 1879, retired from active military service on account of wounds received in action. He received the appointment of ethnologist of the Bureau of ethnology on its organization at Washington in that year, which office he still (1888) holds. Gen. Mallery was a founder and president of the Anthropological society and of the Cosmos club of Washington, and was chairman of the anthropological section of the American association for the advancement of science at its meeting in 1881. He has contributed largely to periodical literature, but his most important works, some of which have been translated, are "A Calendar of the Dakota Nation" (Washington, 1877); "The Former and Present Number of our Indians" (Salem, 1878); "Introduction to the Study of Sign Language among the North American Indians as illustrating the Gesture Speech of Mankind" (Washington, 1880); "Gesture Signs and Signals of the North American Indians, with some Comparisons" (1880); "Sign Language among the North American Indians compared with that among other Peoples and Deaf-Mutes" (1881); and "Pictographs of the North American Indians" (1886).

**MALLET, John William**, chemist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 10 Oct., 1832. He was graduated at Trinity college, and studied chemistry at the University of Göttingen, Germany, where he received the degree of Ph. D. for his researches on the tellurium ethers in 1852. Soon afterward he came to the United States, and was called to Amherst, where, during 1854-'6, he was assistant professor of analytical and applied chemistry. He was then given the chair of chemistry in the University of Alabama, where he remained until the beginning of the civil war, and was also associated in the chemical work of the geological survey of Alabama. Prof. Mallet took an active part in the war and attained the rank of colonel in the Confederate army. He became professor of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Louisiana in 1865, and later engaged in the iron business near Vicksburg, Miss. He accepted in 1867 the professorship of analytical, industrial, and agricultural chemistry in the University of Virginia, which chair in 1872 became that of general and industrial chemistry and pharmacy. Prof. Mallet continued this relation until 1883, when he became professor of chemistry and physics in the recently organized University of Texas, and the equipment of these departments was selected by him, but he resigned a year later to accept a similar chair in Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia. In 1885 he returned to the University of Virginia as professor of general and industrial chemistry and pharmacy, which post he still (1888) holds. Prof. Mallet's researches in pure chemistry include valuable investigations on the atomic weights of aluminium and lithium, and improved methods of analysis. In the direction of mineral chemistry he has accomplished much, not only by making analyses of new minerals, but also in the "Laboratory Communications" from his students that have been published by him, separations of rare earths have been indicated. His specialty is industrial chemistry or chemistry applied to the arts and manufactures, and in this branch he has probably no superior in the United States. His extended knowledge of this subject led to his being called to lecture on the "Utilization of Waste Products" in 1879-'80 at Johns Hopkins

university, and at that time he published in the "American Chemical Journal" a review of the "Progress of Industrial Chemistry" for the decade of 1870-'80. At the request of the National board of health he undertook an elaborate investigation as to the chemical methods in use for the determination of organic matter in potable water, with a comparative study of the water-supply of different localities in the United States. This work has taken high rank in the literature of water analysis, and was published by the board in its annual report for 1882. In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Royal society of London, and in 1882 he was president of the American chemical society. The honorary degrees of M. D. and LL. D. have been conferred on him. His publications have been entirely in the line of his profession, and have been confined to scientific journals.

**MALLIAN, Julien de** (mal-yan), West Indian author, b. in Le Moule, Guadeloupe, in 1805; d. in Paris in 1851. He began to write for the theatre in 1825, and acquired a great reputation as an author of comedies and dramas. Several of his works have been represented in New Orleans and New York. Those that are best known are "Deux roses," an historical drama of the civil wars in England (1831); "Le charpentier," comedy (1831); "Le médecin noir," a drama representing sceneries of tropical life (1832); "Les nègres marrons," a drama of slavery in South America and the West Indies (1832); "Saint Denis, ou une insurrection de demoiselles," comedy (1832); and "Le Juif errant" (1834). Mallian wrote also several pamphlets on abolition, including "Condition des nègres dans les Antilles" (Paris, 1836); "De l'émancipation par l'éducation" (1838); and "De l'esclavage" (1840).

**MALLORY, George Scovill**, editor, b. in Watertown, Conn., 5 June, 1838. He was graduated at Trinity in 1858, and at Berkeley divinity-school, Middletown, Conn., in 1862, was assistant professor of ancient languages in Trinity in 1862-'4, and then held the professorship of literature and oratory till 1872. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart college in 1874. Since 1866 Dr. Mallory has edited the "Churchman," a weekly religious journal published in New York city.

**MALLORY, Stephen Russell**, statesman, b. in Trinidad, W. I., in 1813; d. in Pensacola, Fla., 9 Nov., 1873. He was the second son of Charles Mallory, a civil engineer of Reading, Conn. When he was about a year old his parents removed to Havana, and in 1820 they settled at Key West, Fla. He was educated at Mobile and at Nazareth, Pa., and at the age of nineteen was appointed by President Jackson inspector of the customs at Key West. While filling this post he studied law with Judge William Marvin, of the U. S. district court at Key West, and was admitted to the bar about 1839. He soon attained a high reputation and enjoyed a large practice. He became judge for Monroe county, and judge of probate, and in 1845 was appointed collector of customs at Key West. During the Indian war in Florida he volunteered and served for several years in active operations against the Seminoles. In 1850 he was elected a delegate to the Nashville commercial convention, but declined. In 1851 he was elected to the U. S. senate for six years. His opponent, David L. Yulee, contested his seat, but it was unanimously awarded to Mr. Mallory. He was re-elected in 1857, and continued to represent his state until the secession of Florida in 1861, when he resigned and at once took an active part with the southern states. He had removed from Key West to Pensacola in 1858. During the greater part of his service in the U. S.



senate he was chairman of the committee on naval affairs, and a member of the committee on claims. In 1858 President Buchanan tendered him the appointment of minister to Spain, which he declined. On the secession of Florida he was appointed chief justice of the admiralty court of the state, which office he also declined. Jefferson Davis was inaugurated president of the Confederate states on 18 Feb., 1861, and on the 21st he appointed Mr. Mallory secretary of the navy, which post he held during the war. He found himself at the head of a naval department on the eve of a great war, without a ship or any of the essentials of a navy. He had not only to organize and administer, but to build the ships and boats, provide as best he could their ordnance and machinery, and create a naval force in a country whose ports were rapidly blockaded and which possessed resources only in a crude state. The timber for his ships stood in the forest; the iron was in the mines, and there were neither furnaces nor workshops; the hemp for the ropes had to be sown, grown, and reaped, and then there were no rope-walks; he had no rolling-mill capable of turning out a 2½-inch iron plate, nor a workshop able to complete a marine engine. Mr. Mallory left Richmond in company with Jefferson Davis on the abandonment of that city by the Confederate government in April, 1865. At Washington, Ga., they separated, Mr. Mallory going to La Grange, Ga., where his family were then living. On 20 May, 1865, he was arrested and was taken to Fort Lafayette, New York harbor, where he was confined ten months, and released on parole in March, 1866. He returned to Pensacola in July, 1866, still under parole, and resumed the practice of law, which he continued until his death.

**MALONEY, Maurice**, soldier, b. in Ireland about 1812; d. in Green Bay, Wis., 8 Jan., 1872. He emigrated to the United States early in life, enlisted in the 4th U. S. infantry about 1835, and was a non-commissioned officer from 1836 till 1846, serving through the Seminole war in Florida and in the Cherokee nation, and afterward at Fort Scott. In November, 1846, he was commissioned lieutenant. He was engaged at all the principal battles of the Mexican war, was brevetted for gallantry at Molino del Rey, where he was one of the storming party, and again for his conduct at Chapultepec, and was wounded at the taking of the city of Mexico, and promoted 1st lieutenant on 6 May, 1848. He received a captain's commission on 22 Nov., 1854, and served on the western frontier and in the war of secession till September, 1862, when he was promoted major in the 1st U. S. infantry, and served as colonel of the 13th Wisconsin volunteers, and afterward with his regiment in the field. He received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for services at the siege of Vicksburg, and that of colonel for his record during the war. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 16 June, 1867, commanded for some time the barracks at Atlanta, Ga., and was retired on 15 Dec., 1870.

**MALOT, François Paul** (mah-lo), French author, b. in Condé sur Noireau in 1770; d. in Argentan in 1832. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1784, became a lieutenant in 1793, and in 1795 was one of the chiefs of the squadron of privateers that devastated several of the English West India islands. He went afterward to Guadeloupe, where he became commander of the navy and directed the armament of the numerous privateers that were sent out by Victor Hugues (*q. v.*). Malot held various commands in the colony under the subsequent governors, and, when the English took possession of Guadeloupe, remained there as

a prisoner till 1814, and devoted his time to the study of the colony. He returned to France in 1815, and lived quietly on his estate near Argentan till his death. He published "*Histoire de la domination anglaise à la Guadeloupe*" (2 vols., Rennes, 1819); "*Description du volcan de la Soufrière*" (Argentan, 1822); "*Histoire de la Guadeloupe sous le gouvernement du conventionnel Victor Hugues*" (2 vols., Rennes, 1829); and "*Principaux faits des corsaires françois dans les Antilles de 1793 à 1805*" (2 vols., Argentan, 1830).

**MALOUET, Pierre Victor**, Baron (mal-way), French statesman, b. in Riom, France, in 1740; d. in Paris, 7 Sept., 1814. After holding various diplomatic appointments, he was sent to Rochefort in 1763, where he took an active part in the scheme for establishing colonies in Guiana. In 1767 he was named sub-commissioner of St. Domingo, and he became commissioner in 1769. During the subsequent five years, while he remained in the island, he collected the materials for the memoirs that he afterward published on the administration of the French colonies in America. Shortly after his return to France, in 1776, he was sent to Cayenne as governor-general, and took steps to reform the administration there and increase the number of colonists. He did not remain long enough to give full effect to his plans, yet the colony prospered greatly under his rule, and he is still considered as one of its chief benefactors. He returned to France in 1779, and was afterward a supporter of the liberal Royalist party. Among his works are "*Mémoire sur l'esclavage des nègres dans les possessions françaises*" (Paris, 1788); "*Examen de cette question: Quel sera pour les colonies de l'Amérique le résultat de la révolution française?*" (London, 1797); "*Mémoires et correspondances officielles sur l'administration des colonies, et notamment sur la Guyane*" (5 vols., Paris, 1802).

**MALTBY, Isaac**, author, b. in Northfield, Conn., 10 Nov., 1767; d. in Waterloo, N. Y., 9 Sept., 1819. He was graduated at Yale in 1786, studied divinity with John Smalley, and was licensed to preach in 1789, but was never ordained. He removed to Hatfield, Mass., in 1790, and was appointed a major in the militia in 1803. He took an active part in proceedings that were instituted against Gen. Benjamin Lincoln when he was collector of the port of Boston. In 1808-'9 he was a representative in the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1812 a presidential elector. From 1813 till the close of the war with Great Britain he served as brigadier-general of Massachusetts militia, with headquarters at Boston. In 1816 he was again elected to the legislature, and in 1819 he removed to Waterloo, N. Y. Gen. Maltby was the author of "*Elements of War*" (Boston, 1812; 3d ed., Hartford, 1815); "*Courts-Martial and Military Law*" (1813); and "*Military Tactics*."

**MALTBY, Jasper Adalmorn**, soldier, b. in Kingsville, Ashtabula co., Ohio, 3 Nov., 1826; d. in Vicksburg, Miss., 12 Dec., 1867. He served during the Mexican war as a private, and was severely wounded at Chapultepec. After his discharge he established himself in mercantile business at Galena, Ill. In 1861 he entered the volunteer service as lieutenant-colonel of the 45th Illinois infantry, was wounded at Fort Donelson, and, after being promoted colonel on 29 Nov., 1862, received a severe wound at Vicksburg. He was commissioned as brigadier-general of volunteers on 4 Aug., 1863, served through the subsequent campaigns of the Army of the Tennessee, and was mustered out on 15 Jan., 1866. He was appointed by the military commander of the district mayor of Vicksburg on



3 Sept., 1867, and died while in the discharge of the duties of that office.

**MAMBERTOU**, or **MEMBERTOU**, **Henry**, Indian chief, b. in Acadia about 1506; d. there, 18 Sept., 1611. He was met in 1606 by Marc Lescarbot, who affirms that he was then a hundred years old, and who relates his life in his "Histoire de la Nouvelle France" and sings his military exploits in his "Muses de la Nouvelle France." According to his account and those of other travellers of the time, Mambertou was a brave and able warrior, with nothing of the savage in his appearance or manners. He learned the French language, but declined to receive baptism until he was fully instructed in the Christian religion. He was then baptized and called Henry after Henry IV. On the arrival of the missionaries Peter Biard and Enemond Massé, early in 1611, he was of great assistance to them, as he had acquired an authority in Acadia that no chief before him had been able to exercise. He fell sick just as his aid was becoming necessary to the progress of the colony and the establishment of the Christian religion. Although for a time he insisted on being buried among his kindred and with certain Indian rites, he finally yielded to the missionaries, and left it to them to give him burial where they thought proper.

**MAMBRÉ**, or **MEMBRÉ**, **Zenobius**, French missionary, b. in Bapaume, Artois, France, in 1645; d. in Texas about 1687. He became a member of the order of Recollet Franciscans, and sailed for Canada in 1675. He accompanied La Salle to the west in 1678, and was adopted by an Illinois chief and well treated by the Indians, but had little success in converting them. The Illinois Indians having been defeated by the Iroquois, Mambré was obliged to fly, and, after much suffering, reached the Jesuit settlement in Green Bay. He passed through the same country in 1681-'2, and went down the Mississippi with La Salle, but he makes no mention of any intercourse with the natives until he reached the mouth of the river, where he preached to the Quappa Indians. His missionary labors were not successful. His "Journal" describing his voyage in a canoe to the Gulf of Mexico forms a part of the "Établissement de la foi" by Chrétien Le Clercq, who was his cousin. On his return to France he was made warden of Bapaume. When La Salle sailed from France for Louisiana in July, 1684, Mambré accompanied him, having special powers from the propaganda to establish a mission of his order. He was left by La Salle at a fort in Texas near Galveston bay with Father Le Clercq and twenty others. Here he established a mission among the Cenis or Assinais. It is not certainly known how long the party at the fort remained unmolested, but finally they were nearly all killed by the Quoaquis Indians.

**MANCE**, **Jeanne**, Canadian philanthropist, b. near Langres, France, in 1606; d. in Montreal, Canada, in June, 1673. She made a vow in childhood to devote herself to a religious life. After the death of her parents she resolved to labor on the Canadian mission, and put herself in relation with Madame de Bullion, a wealthy lady, who consented to furnish her with the funds necessary to found a hospital in Montreal, provided she took the direction of the institution. She consented, and went to La Rochelle in 1641 in order to embark for her destination. Here she learned that a body of soldiers that had been sent out by the Society of Montreal, under De Maisonneuve (*q. v.*), had demanded, before embarking, that a woman should accompany them who might nurse such of them as should fall sick. She consented to become

an associate of the Society of Montreal for this purpose, and sailed with the soldiers. After landing at Quebec she was obliged to pass the entire winter with the soldiers, who were engaged in building wooden barracks, which they afterward transported to the island of Montreal. She took sole charge of the administration of these colonists, distributed to them their provisions daily, and even had care of the military stores. She obtained such authority over the soldiers and colonists that they



*Jeanne Mance*

obeyed her like children. She left Quebec, 8 May, 1642, and reached Montreal a few days afterward. She decorated the first altar there on 17 May, and then, with the funds of Madame de Bullion, she proceeded to build a hospital at Villemarie, of which, after its erection, she became manager. She had first to take care of numerous soldiers that were wounded in almost daily combats with the Iroquois, and as the town grew her labors increased. She went to France in 1649 saw the members of the association of Montreal, who were thinking of abandoning their colony, and prevailed on them to reorganize it. In 1650, after her return to Villemarie, it was attacked by the Iroquois, and, after enduring great dangers, she was obliged to abandon the hospital and retire with her patients into the fort. Seeing that the colonists must succumb, if they were not succored, she persuaded De Maisonneuve to return to France for soldiers, giving him part of the money that remained in her hands for the expenses of the hospitals, on condition that when peace was restored lands should be given in exchange. During the absence of the governor she did her best to keep up the courage of the colonists, only seventeen of whom were able to bear arms. The return of Maisonneuve restored security to the colony; the hospital buildings were repaired and enlarged, and Mdlle. Mance was enabled to leave the fort with her sick. The resolution of this courageous woman and the money that she gave at a critical time to arm and pay soldiers saved not only the island of Montreal, but the whole of Canada to France, which was recognized by successive governors in their reports to their government. But the hospital she had founded continued to grow to such an extent that she was no longer capable of directing it alone. De Maisonneuve consented to visit France again in search of nuns to aid and succeed her in its management. During his absence a fall on the ice in the winter of 1657 injured her right arm, and she decided to go to France to obtain funds. On her way home a plague broke out on the vessel, and her attendance on the sick soon resulted in her own prostration, but she recovered, and landed in Canada toward the end of the year 1659. Although in feeble health, she continued to govern the Hôtel-Dieu, and took another journey to France in 1662, in order to defend certain interests of the colony that had been attacked. After her arrival she saw that the Society of Montreal was in a disorganized condition, and she persuaded the members to dissolve it and cede



their rights over the island of Montreal to the Sulpitians. On her return to Canada she consecrated the remainder of her life to the work she had founded. Her life has been published (2 vols., Villemarie, 1854).

**MANCO CAPAC** (mang-ko-kah-pack'), founder and first inca of the empire of Peru, d. in Peru about 1107. He is supposed to have been some



stranger from a foreign land, who gathered the savage tribes together on the borders of Lake Titicaca and persuaded them that he was the offspring of the sun, and had been sent to earth, with Mama-Oella Huacco, his sister and wife, to make men good and happy. The Peruvians, according to their tradition, listened to his instructions sub-

missively. The naked men who were scattered through the forests assembled at his command, and were taught by Manco to till the earth, direct the course of the streams, and protect themselves against the severity of the weather, while the Indian women learned from Oella Huacco the art of weaving wool and cotton, obedience to their husbands, and how to train their children. Then Manco Capac proceeded to establish his power on the basis of religion. He abolished human sacrifices, taught his subjects to adore as a supreme but unknown God the great Pachacamac (the soul or support of the universe), and to offer externally their principal homage to the sun, his father, as a known and visible god, the source of light and fertility, and, after him, to the stars and the moon. He afterward laid the foundation of the city of Cuzco (the navel or centre of the earth), in the beautiful valley of that name, surrounded it with villages, divided the Peruvians into several tribes, and placed chiefs or "caracas" over them, who governed the people as lieutenants of the inca. After instituting the festival of the sun, he raised temples to this deity, which he adorned with gold and silver. Manco Capac lived to see the empire prosper that he had founded, and then, feeling his strength diminishing, he told his subjects that he was going to rest in the bosom of the sun, his father, and died after a happy reign of thirty or forty years. He was succeeded by Sinchi Rocca-Inca, his eldest son, whose reign was signalized by the same kindness and benevolence. Such is the tradition of the origin of the incas or sovereigns of Peru. The empire comprised at first only the valley of Cuzco, but the successors of Manco Capac extended its boundaries widely, less from love of conquest than desire to civilize barbarous tribes. The Peruvians celebrated the obsequies of Manco Capac for three months, and embalmed his body carefully with aromatic preparations. Looking on him as a divinely commissioned legislator, they worshipped his memory with superstitious observances.

**MANCO INCA YUPANQUI**, sometimes wrongly called Manco CAPAC II. (mang-ko-ing-ka-yu-pang'-ke), inca of Peru, b. in Cuzco in 1516; d. in the Andes in 1544. He was the son of Huaina Capac, the twelfth monarch in succession from the founder of the state. After the death of his brother, Atahualpa (*q. v.*), he was acknowledged inca by the city of Cuzco and the adjacent coun-

try, although the Spanish conqueror had bestowed the royal dignity on another brother of Atahualpa, who died shortly afterward. When Cuzco was besieged by the invaders, Manco defended the city, and when he was forced to abandon his capital took refuge in the mountains. But, imagining that his conquerors were beings of a superior nature, he consented to receive the crown of his ancestors from the hands of Pizarro and recognize the supremacy of the king of Spain. After an interview with the conqueror he made his public entry into Cuzco in 1534 in a palanquin, escorted by a Spanish guard, and was presented the next day to the people and girt with the royal fillet. Not being able to obtain the restoration of all his rights according to the terms of the treaty, and seeing that on the contrary he was closely guarded, he determined to escape. Though strictly watched, he found means of communicating his plans to those of his followers who were to be intrusted with their execution. His attempts, although carried on with great secrecy, were at first unsuccessful, but Hernando Pizarro having arrived in Cuzco in 1536, he obtained his permission to attend a national festival at some distance from the capital. It was arranged that the principal chiefs of the empire should be present at this solemnity. As soon as Manco joined them, he unfurled the standard of war, and in a short time all the fighting men from Quito to Chili were in arms. The Spanish troops had been divided, in order to invade different provinces. The inca cut several detachments to pieces, and then besieged Cuzco, which was defended by 170 men, with a force that amounted to 200,000, if the Spanish chroniclers are to be believed. He also sent a division to besiege Lima. He had succeeded in making himself master of the citadel and a part of the capital, when the arrival of Almagro from Chili, with a body of troops, saved the Spanish garrison. The inca entered into negotiations with Almagro, whose hostility to Pizarro he was acquainted with, but after the rejection of his overtures he attacked the Spanish forces, and was defeated with much slaughter. Almagro afterward proposed to Manco to unite with him against Pizarro, but the inca refused this alliance with scorn, saying, according to Spanish historians: "I have taken up arms to recover my rights and restore freedom to the Peruvians, not to protect the designs of one vile usurper against another." Then the unfortunate prince, despairing of regaining his kingdom, disbanded his army and tried to persuade his subjects to submit to their conquerors. He fled to Villapampa, in the heart of the Andes, in 1537, where he was killed in a brawl several years afterward by a fugitive partisan of Almagro to whom he had given hospitality.

**MANDERSON, Charles Frederick**, senator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Feb., 1837. He was educated in the schools of his native city, removed to Canton, Ohio, in 1856, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859, and in 1860 elected city solicitor. He raised a company of three months' volunteers in April, 1861, was commissioned as captain in the 19th Ohio infantry, served in western Virginia in the summer of 1861, and when mustered out re-enlisted for the war, and was afterward attached to the Army of the Cumberland, and rose through the various grades to be colonel of his regiment, of which he took command during the battle of Shiloh. At the battle of Lovejoy Station he was so severely wounded that in April, 1865, after receiving the brevet of brigadier-general, he resigned his commission. Resuming the



practice of law at Canton, Ohio, he was twice elected district attorney. He removed to Omaha, Neb., in November, 1869, was city attorney for six years, and in 1871 and 1874 received the votes of both parties as a member of the Constitutional conventions of those years. He was elected as a Republican to the U. S. senate for the term of six years beginning on 4 March, 1883.

**MANDEVILLE, Henry**, educator, b. in Kinderhook, N. Y., 6 March, 1804; d. in Mobile, Ala., in 1858. He was graduated at Union in 1826, at New Brunswick (N. J.) theological seminary in 1829, and, after holding pastorates of Dutch Reformed churches in Shawangunk, Geneva, and Utica, N. Y., was professor of moral philosophy and belles-lettres at Hamilton college in 1841-'9. He afterward had charge of Presbyterian churches in Albany, N. Y., and Mobile, Ala. Prof. Mandeville won reputation as a teacher of elocution, and published a successful series of readers and "Elements of Reading and Oratory" (New York, 1845).

**MANDRILLON, Joseph**, author, b. in Bourges, France, in 1743; d. in Paris, 7 Jan., 1794. His parents intended him for a commercial career, and several years after the conclusion of his studies he came to this country with the object of establishing branches of a banking-house that he opened in Amsterdam on his return. He went to Paris at the beginning of the French revolution, joined the party of constitutional royalists, and, having been accused before the revolutionary tribunal, was condemned to death and guillotined. Among his more important works are "Le voyageur Américain, ou observations sur l'état actuel, la culture et le commerce des colonies britanniques en Amérique" (Amsterdam, 1783), and "Le spectateur Américain, ou remarques général sur l'Amérique septentrionale" (1784; new ed., accompanied by "Recherches philosophiques" on the discovery of America, 1795).

**MANEIRO, Juan Luis**, Mexican clergyman, b. in Vera Cruz, 22 Feb., 1744; d. in the city of Mexico, 16 Nov., 1802. He entered the Jesuit novitiate in 1759, and took refuge in Italy on the suppression of the society, but returned to Mexico in 1799. His works are "De vitis aliquot Mexicanorum, aliorumque qui sive virtute sive litteris Mexici imprimis floruerunt" (3 vols., Bologna, 1791); "De Vita Antonii Lopezii Portilii, Mexici primum, deinde Valentiae Canonici" (1791); "Joannes Aloisius Maneirus de Vita Petri Mali Sacerdotis Mexicanæ" (1795); "Vita Michaelis Gutierrezii Sacerdotis Mexicani" (still in manuscript); "Relacion de la fúnebre ceremonia y exequias del Illmo y Exmo Sr. D. Alonso Nuñez de Haro y Peralta, Arzobispo de Mejico" (Mexico, 1802); and "Inscripciones y Epigramas" (still in manuscript).

**MANGORE** (man-go'-ray), cacique of the Timbus, a tribe of the Guaranis, South America, b. about 1480; d. in 1532. Nuño de Lara, who had been left by Sebastian Cabot (*q. v.*) when he retired from the river La Plata in command of the fort of Espiritu Santo, did not experience at first any trouble from the chiefs of the neighboring tribes, but Mangore, having conceived a passion for Lucia Miranda, the wife of Sebastian Hurtado, one of the officers of Lara, resolved to capture the fort and make her a prisoner. He called a meeting of the principal chiefs of the tribes, and explained to them the necessity of expelling the Spaniards from the country. Notwithstanding the opposition of some of the chiefs, and especially of Siripo, a brother of the cacique, the latter convinced them, and when Lara, with the greater part of the garrison, had left in search of provisions, Mangore

presented himself with a few followers, and was received hospitably and allowed to pass the night at the fort. When he knew that all were asleep, he gave a signal to his men, who suddenly attacked the Spaniards with overwhelming numbers, slaughtered the garrison and carried away the few survivors, including Lucia Miranda, as prisoners. On their retreat the Indians were met by the returning Lara, who, together with the greater part of his men, perished, and only Ruiz Garcia Mosquera (*q. v.*), with a few followers, escaped to Brazil. Mangore was killed in the battle, and Lucia, who had been carried off by Siripo, was afterward killed by the latter for not returning his passion.

**MANGUM, Willie Person**, senator, b. in Orange county, N. C., in 1792; d. in Red Mountain, N. C., 14 Sept., 1861. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1815, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1817, elected to the North Carolina house of commons in 1818, and in 1819 chosen a judge of the superior court. In 1823 he was elected to congress as a Whig, and in 1825 was re-elected, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 18 March, 1826, when he resigned, and was again elected a judge of the superior court. He was elected to the U. S. senate, and served from 5 Dec., 1831, till 1836, when, under instructions from the legislature, he resigned. He declined a nomination for congress in 1837, and in the same year received the electoral vote of South Carolina for the presidency. When the Whigs again came into power in his state he was sent to the senate a second time, on the resignation of Bedford Brown, and he was re-elected at the expiration of the term, serving from 9 Dec., 1840, till 3 March, 1853. During the greater part of his congressional career he was one of the leaders on the Whig side. He was chosen president *pro tempore* of the senate, 31 May, 1842, on the resignation from that body of Samuel L. Southard, of New Jersey, and served during that and the succeeding congress. At the close of his last term in the senate he retired from public life. His death was hastened by nervous depression, which had been caused by the death of his only son at the first battle of Bull Run, 21 July, 1861.

**MANICAOTEX** (mah-nee-kah-o-tex'), Haytian cacique, brother to Caonabo (*q. v.*). After the captivity of his brother he ruled over the dominions of the latter, and succeeded in 1494 in forming a formidable league of the caciques of the island to exterminate the foreign invaders. The natives began to assemble in great force in the Vega, within two days' march of Isabella, the headquarters of the Spaniards. Columbus, being informed of this conspiracy, resolved to take the field, and on 27 March, 1495, marched from Isabella. The Indians, under the command of Manicaotex, were in great numbers on a place that is known to-day as "Sabana de Matanza." The battle ended in the complete defeat of the natives, and Manicaotex was obliged to sue for peace and pay half a calabash of gold every three months. When Aguado,



Willie P. Mangum



who had been appointed by the government to inquire into the conduct of Columbus, arrived from Spain in 1495, many of the caciques assembled in the house of Manicaotex, where they joined in a formal protest against the admiral. Nothing more is heard of the chieftain after that time.

**MANIGAULT, Gabriel** (man-e-go), patriot, b. in Charleston, S. C., 21 April, 1704; d. there, 5 June, 1781. He engaged successfully in commercial pursuits in Charleston, accumulating a fortune of about \$800,000. Refusing tempting inducements to enter into the slave-trade, which was very lucrative, he invested his profits in rice-plantations and slaves, exercising such care and humanity in their treatment that their natural increase in thirty-eight years from 86 to 270 was instanced before a committee of the British house of commons in 1790 in justification of the slave system. He was treasurer of the province of South Carolina in 1738, when the accounts of the St. Augustine expedition were examined, and for several years represented Charleston in the provincial house of commons. Shortly after the Declaration of Independence he advanced \$220,000 from his private fortune to the state of South Carolina for purposes of defence. When Gen. Augustine Prevost appeared before Charleston in May, 1779, he armed and equipped himself and his grandson, Joseph, a boy of fifteen, and both took their places in the lines for the defence of the city. At his death he left £5,000 sterling to the South Carolina society, of Charleston. — Gabriel's great-grandson, **Gabriel Henry**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., 28 Dec., 1788; d. on his plantation, 7 Jan., 1834. He moved with his parents to New York in 1805, and the same year, after a short stay at Princeton, was sent to Paris for a military education, and entered the Lycée impérial. On leaving, in 1808, he declined a commission in the French army, and returned with the desire of obtaining a commission in the U. S. army. In 1813 he served as aide-de-camp with the rank of captain on the staff of Gen. Izard, who commanded a brigade under Hampton on the Canada frontier. He was brevetted major at the close of 1813, and until the end of the war was an assistant inspector-general. He was offered a captaincy in one of the artillery regiments when the army was reduced, but, returning to South Carolina, where he inherited property, he devoted the remainder of his life to agriculture. — Gabriel Henry's brother, **Charles**, merchant, b. in Charleston, S. C., 7 April, 1795; d. 30 April, 1874, removed to New York with his parents in 1805, and two years afterward to Philadelphia, where he grew to manhood. He was at the University of Pennsylvania in 1814 when the British burned Washington, and served in the militia that was ordered out for the defence of Philadelphia. He then entered mercantile life, and after 1817 travelled extensively in Asia, Australia, and South America. He returned to South Carolina in 1823, where he married, and became a rice-planter. — Charles's son, **Gabriel Edward**, physician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 7 Jan., 1833, was taken as an infant to Paris, and again at thirteen years of age, and entered the Collège Bourbon, where he completed two classes. He was graduated at the College of Charleston, 1852, and at the medical college of South Carolina in 1854, and returned to Paris to continue his medical studies, at the same time studying zoölogy at the Jardin des Plantes. He served in the civil war as private, and then as adjutant of the 4th South Carolina cavalry. He continued his zoölogical studies and was elected in 1873 curator of the museum of natural history in the College

of Charleston, which post he still holds. He delivers public lectures at the college on his branch, and is a contributor on zoölogical and other subjects to the proceedings of the Elliott society of science and art. He is president of the Carolina art association. — Gabriel's great-grandson, **Arthur Middleton**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1824; d. 16 Aug., 1886, was prepared for college, but entered business in Charleston. In 1846 he was elected 1st lieutenant of the Charleston company in the Palmetto regiment. He served through the Mexican war under Gen. Scott, and was present in all the battles in which his regiment participated. Returning, he resumed his occupation, which he continued until he inherited a rice-plantation on Santee river, S. C. At the beginning of the civil war he served as inspector-general on Beauregard's staff, and, having been elected colonel of the 10th regiment of South Carolina infantry, he commanded the 1st military district. Early in 1862 he was ordered to Mississippi, and served continuously in the western army under Bragg, Johnson, and Hood, and was made brigadier-general in 1863. His brigade was frequently engaged, and did severe fighting in the retreat before Sherman. He was wounded twice, the second time severely in the head, at the battle of Franklin, Tenn. At the close of the war he attempted rice-planting again, but without success, and in 1880 he was elected adjutant-general of the state, serving in that post six years, and being the candidate of the Democratic party for re-election at the time of his death, which was hastened by the consequences of the wound that he received at Franklin.

**MANLEY, Henry De Haven**, naval officer, b. in Chester, Pa., 20 Dec., 1839. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1860, promoted master, 19 Sept., 1861, and was on board the frigate "Congress" when she was destroyed by the "Merrimac" at Newport News. He was favorably mentioned in the reports of that action, and promoted lieutenant on 16 July, 1862. In the first attack on Morris island he commanded the boats of the "Canandaigua," aiding in the capture of the lower end of the island. He participated in all the subsequent attacks on Fort Sumter and other works in Charleston harbor, and commanded the "Canandaigua" and four other vessels in the blockade of Charleston, S. C. He was promoted lieutenant-commander on 25 July, 1866, served on the flag-ships of the European and Brazilian stations, was commissioned as commander on 5 April, 1874, circumnavigated the globe in command of the "Ranger" and the "Alert" in 1878-'9, and was retired from active service on 31 Jan., 1883, on account of loss of hearing and failure of health caused by hard service.

**MANLEY, or MANLY, John**, naval officer, b. in Torquay, England, in 1733; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 Feb., 1793. He was a sailor from his youth, settled at Marblehead, Mass., and became master of a merchant vessel. On 24 Oct., 1775, he received a commission from Gen. Washington to cruise in the vicinity of Boston, and intercept supplies that were intended for Gen. Thomas Gage's army. He went to sea in the schooner "Lee" before the commanders of the other cruisers, sailing from Marblehead near the close of November. On 29 Nov. he fell in with and captured the brig "Nancy," which had on board a large mortar, several brass guns, muskets, ammunition, and various military supplies. He captured three other transports on 8 Dec., and succeeded in bringing into port all his prizes. The guns and ordnance stores were of great assistance to Gen. Washington in the siege



operations. Capt. Manley continued to cruise during the rest of the winter. He was chased into Gloucester harbor by the "Falcon," and, running inshore, inflicted damage on his pursuers. Manley was given a captain's commission in the Continental navy on 17 April, 1776, and on 22 Aug. was assigned to the command of the frigate "Hancock," of thirty-two guns, then building at Boston. Of the captains in the navy, as it was regularly organized after the Declaration of Independence, he was the second in seniority and rank. Soon after putting to sea in the "Hancock" he engaged, and after a sharp contest captured, the "Fox," a British war vessel carrying twenty-eight guns, but the prize was afterward recaptured by the "Flora." On 8 July, 1777, the "Hancock" and the "Boston," which was commanded by Capt. Hector McNeil, fell in with the "Rainbow," of forty-four guns, accompanied by the brig "Victor." Capt. Manley intended to engage the enemy, but when the "Boston" sailed away, attempted to escape and was overtaken and compelled to surrender to Sir George Collier in the "Rainbow." He was confined on board that vessel and in Mill prison, Halifax. His conduct was made the subject of an investigation that fully exonerated him from blame, while Capt. McNeil was dismissed the service for not assisting the "Hancock." Having been exchanged, Manley was again captured while commanding the privateer "Pomona," and held a prisoner at Barbadoes until he made his escape, and took command of the privateer "Jason." In July, 1779, being attacked by two British privateers, he ran between them, and poured a broadside into both at once, which compelled them to strike their colors. In September, 1782, Capt. Manley was placed in command of the "Hague" frigate, and sailed for the West Indies. After calling at Martinique his vessel was desecrated by a British seventy-four, which gave chase. To avoid capture he ran his ship aground on a sand-bar. Manley succeeded in getting his vessel off the bank, and, firing thirteen guns as a signal of defiance, made his escape. This occurrence took place after the preliminaries of peace had been signed, and ended, as Capt. Manley's first exploit had begun, the regular naval operations of the Revolution. After Manley's return to Boston, where he was received with distinguished honors by the citizens, charges brought against him by his subordinate officers were investigated, and so far justified that he was not retained on the naval establishment after the peace.

**MANLY, Charles**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Chatham county, N. C., 13 May, 1795; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 1 May, 1871. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1814, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1816. In 1823 he was appointed reading-clerk of the state house of commons, and also clerk of the commission at Washington for the adjudication of claims against the British government for property taken in the war of 1812. In 1830 he became principal clerk of the house of commons, which office he held by successive elections till 1848, when he was elected governor. In 1850 he was nominated again by the Whig convention, but was defeated.—His brother, **Basil**, clergyman, b. in Chatham county, N. C., 28 Jan., 1798; d. in Greenville, S. C., 21 Dec., 1868, was regularly licensed as a Baptist preacher in 1818. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1821, ordained in March, 1822, and was pastor of churches in Edgefield Court-House, and then Charleston. There he gained a high reputation as a preacher, and exert-

ed himself to promote missions and education. In 1837 he resigned his pastorate on being chosen president of the University of Alabama, which post he relinquished in 1855 on account of failing health, and again became pastor of a church in Charleston. Subsequently he engaged in missionary travels throughout Alabama, and was for some time a pastor in Montgomery. Dr. Manly led in the movement that resulted in the organization of the southern Baptist convention in 1845, and in the effort to establish and maintain the Southern Baptist theological seminary, which was opened at Greenville, S. C., in 1859. He was the author of occasional sermons and addresses, and with his son Basil published "The Baptist Psalmody" (Charleston, 1850). A "Memoir," by James P. Boyce, has been published (1869).—Another brother, **Matthias Evans**, lawyer, b. in Chatham county, N. C., 13 April, 1800; d. in New Berne, N. C., 16 July, 1881, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1824, studied law with his brother Charles, and, after admission to the bar, settled in New Berne. He was a member of the state house of commons in 1834-'5, was elected in 1840 a judge of the superior court, and filled that office till 1860, when he was chosen a justice of the supreme court. This post he resigned at the close of the civil war. Soon after the termination of hostilities he was elected by the legislature to represent the state in the U. S. senate, but was not allowed to take his seat. He continued to practise law at New Berne, and was subsequently chosen county judge.—Basil's son, **Basil**, clergyman, b. in Edgefield county, S. C., 19 Dec., 1825, was graduated at the University of Alabama in 1843, and studied theology first at Newton, and then at Princeton seminary, where he was graduated in 1847. He was ordained as a Baptist minister at Tuscaloosa, Ala., 30 Jan., 1848, and, after preaching at Providence and Tuscaloosa successively, became pastor of the 1st church in Richmond, Va., in 1850. In 1854 he resigned on account of failing health, and accepted the presidency of the Richmond female institute. On the organization of the Southern Baptist theological seminary at Greenville, S. C., in 1859, he became one of the original professors, taking the chair of biblical introduction and Old Testament interpretation. In 1871 he accepted the presidency of Georgetown college, Ky., and occupied that post till 1879, when he again became a professor in the Southern Baptist seminary, which had been removed to Louisville, Ky. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Alabama in 1859, and that of LL. D. from the Agricultural college at Auburn, Ala., in 1874. Dr. Manly is the editor of the "Kind Words Teacher" for Sunday-schools, published in Atlanta, Ga., and author of "A Call to the Ministry" (Philadelphia, 1867).

**MANN, Abijah**, congressman, b. in Herkimer county, N. Y., 24 Sept., 1793; d. in Auburn, N. Y., 6 Sept., 1868. He was educated in the public schools, and was first a teacher and then a tradesman. He early entered politics as a Republican of the Tompkins school, held several local offices previous to 1828, and at that date became a member of the legislature, and obtained notoriety by his hostility to the proposed Chenango canal. He was elected to congress as a Jackson Democrat in 1832, served till 1837, and was appointed one of the committee to investigate the affairs of the U. S. bank. He went to Philadelphia, and, on being denied access to the institution, procured laborers, and sent them to excavate their way under the building. This step induced the officers to allow his entrance.



He was in the New York legislature in 1837, and subsequently, removing to New York city, opened a law-office, represented Queens county in the legislature, and the next year was an unsuccessful candidate for attorney-general in the first Republican canvass that was made in New York state. He was again defeated as the candidate of the same party for the U. S. senate in 1857, and after this event retired from public life.

**MANN, Ambrose Dudley**, diplomatist, b. in Hanover Court-house, Va., 26 April, 1801. He was educated at the U. S. military academy, but resigned before he was graduated, was consul to Bremen in 1842, and was appointed to negotiate commercial treaties with Hanover, Oldenburg, and Mecklenburg in 1845, accredited to all the German states, except Prussia, for the same object in 1847, and became commissioner to Hungary in 1849. He was U. S. minister to Switzerland in 1850, and negotiated a reciprocity treaty. On returning home he became assistant secretary of state, serving till 1856. Having devoted himself especially to the development of the material interests of the southern states, he was sent to Europe by the Confederate government on a special mission, in which he was subsequently joined by John Slidell and James M. Mason. Since the civil war he has resided in France, where he has been engaged in the preparation of his "Memoirs," which are now ready for publication (1888).

**MANN, Cyrus**, clergyman, b. in Orford, N. H., 3 April, 1785; d. in Stoughton, Mass., 9 Feb., 1859. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1806, and was tutor there in 1809-'14. He was pastor of a Congregational church in Westminster, Mass., in 1815-'41, at Plymouth for the next three years, and in 1852-'6 officiated at North Falmouth, Mass. He published "An Epitome of the Evidences of Christianity," "History of the Temperance Reformation," and "Memoir of Myra W. Allen."

**MANN, Horace**, educator, b. in Franklin, Mass., 4 May, 1796; d. in Yellow Springs, Ohio, 2 Aug., 1859. His father was a farmer in limited cir-

cumstances, and the son was forced to procure by his own exertions the means of obtaining an education. He earned his school-books when a child by braiding straw, and his severe and frugal life taught him habits of self-reliance and independence. From ten years of age to twenty he had never more than six weeks' schooling during any year, and he describes his instructors as

"very good people, but very poor teachers." He was graduated at Brown in 1819, and the theme of his oration, "The Progressive Character of the Human Race," foreshadowed his subsequent career. After his graduation he was tutor in Latin and Greek in Brown, entered the Litchfield, Conn., law-school in 1821, and in 1823 was admitted to the bar, opening an office in Dedham, Mass. He was elected to the legislature in 1827, and in that body was active in the interests of education, public

charities, and laws for the suppression of intemperance and lotteries. He established through his personal exertions the State lunatic asylum at Worcester, and in 1833 was chairman of its board of trustees. He continued to be returned to the legislature as representative from Dedham till his removal to Boston in 1833, when he entered into partnership with Edward G. Loring. In the practice of his profession he adopted the principle never to take the unjust side of any cause, and he is said to have gained four fifths of the cases in which he was engaged, the influence that he exerted over the juries being due in a great measure to the confidence that all felt in his honesty of purpose. He was elected to the state senate from Boston in 1833, was its president in 1836-'7, and from the latter year till 1848 was secretary of the Massachusetts board of education. While in the legislature he was a member and part of the time chairman of the committee for the revision of the state statutes, and a large number of salutary provisions were incorporated into the code at his suggestion. After their enactment he was appointed one of the editors of the work, and prepared its marginal notes and its references to judicial decisions. On entering on his duties as secretary to the Massachusetts board of education he withdrew from all other professional or business engagements and from politics. He introduced a thorough reform into the school system of the state, procuring the adoption of extensive changes in the school law, establishing normal schools, and instituting county educational conventions. He ascertained the actual condition of each school by "school registers," and from the detailed reports of the school committees made valuable abstracts that he embodied in his annual reports. Under the auspices of the board, but at his own expense, he went to Europe in 1843 to visit schools, especially in Germany, and his seventh annual report, published after his return, embodied the results of his tour. Many editions of this report were printed, not only in Massachusetts, but in other states, in some cases by private individuals and in others by legislatures, and several editions were issued in England. By his advocacy of the disuse of corporal punishment in school discipline he was involved in a controversy with some of the Boston teachers that resulted in the adoption of his views. By his lectures and writings he awakened an interest in the cause of education that had never before been felt. He gave his legal opinions gratuitously, superintended the erection of a few buildings, and drew plans for many others. In his "Supplementary Report" (1848) he said: "From the time I accepted the secretaryship in June, 1837, until May, 1848, when I tendered my resignation of it, I labored in this cause an average of not less than fifteen hours a day; from the beginning to the end of this period I never took a single day for relaxation, and months and months together passed without my withdrawing a single evening to call upon a friend." In the spring of 1848 he was elected to congress as a Whig, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Quincy Adams. His first speech in that body was in advocacy of its right and duty to exclude slavery from the territories, and in a letter in December of that year he said: "I think the country is to experience serious times. Interference with slavery will excite civil commotion in the south. But it is best to interfere. Now is the time to see whether the Union is a rope of sand or a band of steel." Again he said: "I consider no evil as great as slavery, and I would pass the Wilmot proviso whether the south rebel



*Horace Mann.*



or not." During the first session he volunteered as counsel for Drayton and Sayres, who were indicted for stealing seventy-six slaves in the District of Columbia, and at the trial was engaged for twenty-one successive days in their defence. In 1850 he was engaged in a controversy with Daniel Webster in regard to the extension of slavery and the fugitive-slave law. Mann was defeated by a single vote at the ensuing nominating convention by Mr. Webster's supporters; but, on appealing to the people as an independent anti-slavery candidate, he was re-elected, serving from April, 1848, till March, 1853. In September, 1852, he was nominated for governor of Massachusetts by the Free-soil party, and the same day was chosen president of Antioch college, Yellow Springs, Ohio. Failing in the election for governor, he accepted the presidency of the college, in which he continued until his death. He carried that institution through pecuniary and other difficulties, and satisfied himself of the practicality of co-education. His death was hastened by his untiring labors in his office. He published, besides his annual reports, his lectures on education, and his voluminous controversial writings, "A Few Thoughts for a Young Man" (Boston, 1850); "Slavery: Letters and Speeches" (1851); "Powers and Duties of Woman" (1853); and "Sermons" (1861). See "Life of Horace Mann," by his wife (1865); "Life and Complete Works of Horace Mann" (2 vols., Cambridge, 1869); and "Thoughts selected from the Writings of Horace Mann" (1869). His lectures on education were translated into French by Eugène de Guer, under the title of "De l'importance de l'éducation dans une république," with a preface and biographical sketch by Édouard R. L. Laboulaye (Paris, 1873).—His second wife, **Mary Tyler** (PEABODY), author, b. in Cambridgeport, Mass., 16 Nov., 1806; d. in Jamaica Plain, Mass., 11 Feb., 1887, was a daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Peabody. She resided in Salem during her youth, and afterward lived for the most part in or near Boston. During her husband's life she shared in all his benevolent and educational work, and her familiarity with modern languages enabled her to assist him greatly in his studies of foreign reforms. Her writings, especially those on the kindergarten system, with her sister, Elizabeth Palmer Peabody, are distinguished for vigor of thought and felicity of expression. She published "Flower People" (1838); "Christianity in the Kitchen, a Physiological Cook-Book" (Boston, 1857); "Culture in Infancy," with Elizabeth Palmer Peabody (1863); "Life of Horace Mann" (1865); and "Juanita, a Romance of Real Life in Cuba," published after her death (1887).

**MANN, James**, physician, b. in Wrentham, Mass., 22 July, 1759; d. on Governor's island, N. Y., 7 Nov., 1832. He was graduated at Harvard in 1776, studied medicine, and served as surgeon for three years in the Revolutionary army, and visited Shays's camp during the rebellion of 1786-'7, in order to report to Gen. William Shepard. He subsequently settled in New York, and practised there till the beginning of the war of 1812, when he joined the U. S. army as hospital surgeon, and was afterward in charge of the medical department on the northern frontier. After the peace he was retained as post-surgeon, and became assistant surgeon in 1821. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. Yale gave him the degree of A. M. in 1782, and Brown the same in 1783, and he was a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences. He published two medical treatises (New York, 1804) that gained prizes, and "Medical Sketches of the Campaigns of 1812-'14" (New York, 1816).

**MANN, William Benson**, lawyer, b. in Burlington county, N. J., 27 Oct., 1816. He was educated under his father, Rev. William Mann, who for many years was at the head of a private school in Philadelphia, read law, and in 1838 was admitted to the bar. He early engaged in politics, and in 1851-'6 was assistant district attorney of Philadelphia. He was then nominated for the district attorneyship against Lewis C. Cassidy. The latter was returned, but Mr. Mann contested the election and secured the office, which he retained by successive re-elections until 1868; and he was again elected in 1871 for a further term of three years. His abilities as a prosecuting officer were of the highest order, and won for him a wide reputation. For many years Mr. Mann was a prominent figure in Pennsylvania politics. As a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1860, he opposed Simon Cameron as a presidential candidate, and did much to bring about the nomination of Mr. Lincoln. His services as a public speaker, during the war and since, have been in great demand. In 1861 he organized the 2d regiment of Pennsylvania reserves, which he commanded from April until November of that year. Since 1874 he has been prothonotary of Philadelphia.

**MANN, William Julius**, theologian, b. in Stuttgart, Germany, 29 May, 1819. He received his classical training at Stuttgart, studied theology at the University of Tübingen, and was ordained to the Lutheran ministry in 1841. He came to this country in 1845 with Dr. Philip Schaff, whose intimate friend he has been for years. In 1850 he became assistant pastor of St. Michael's and Zion's congregation in Philadelphia, and from 1863 till 1884 he was pastor, retiring in the latter year, as pastor emeritus, in order to devote his time to literary labors. He has been professor of Hebrew ethics and symbolics in the Lutheran theological seminary at Philadelphia since its establishment in 1864. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Pennsylvania college in 1857. Dr. Mann is a ready writer and an eloquent pulpit orator. He enjoys a national reputation as an oriental scholar, especially in Hebrew. He was the chairman of the committee of the ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1866 that reported favorably for the organization of the general council, and in the same year, with others, he issued the fraternal address that called all conservative Lutheran synods to Reading for the purpose of organizing the new body. He is the author of "Plea for the Augsburg Confession" (Philadelphia, 1856); "Lutheranism in America" (1857); "Luther's Small Catechism Explained," with Dr. Gottlob F. Krotel (1863); an abridgment of Schmid's "System of Christian Ethics" (1872); "Vergangene Tagen, aus den Zeiten Mühlenbergs" (Allentown, 1879); "The Lutheran Church and its Confessions" (1880); "Heilsbotschaft," a volume of sermons (Philadelphia, 1881); "Das Buch der Bücher und seine Geschichte" (Reading, 1885); and "Life and Times of Henry Melchior Mühlenthal" (Philadelphia, 1887). He has also assisted in editing, with notes, "Halle'sche Nachrichten." He writes the editorials of "Herold und Zeitschrift," a German weekly published at Allentown, and frequent articles for periodicals.

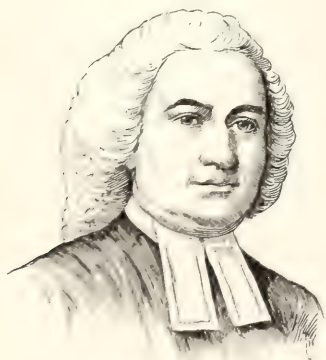
**MANNING, Daniel**, secretary of the treasury, b. in Albany, N. Y., 16 May, 1831; d. there, 24 Dec., 1887. He was educated in the public schools until his twelfth year, when he entered the office of the Albany "Argus," rose through the various grades to manager, and in 1873 became president of the company. He had also become director in several savings and city banks, was vice-president



in 1881, and president the next year, of the National commercial bank of Albany, and was interested in the Susquehanna and Albany railroad. He became active in politics about 1872, was a member of the New York state Democratic conventions from 1874 till 1884, and of the Democratic state committee from the former date till 1885, being its secretary in 1879-'80, and chairman in 1881-'4. He was a delegate to the National Democratic conventions of 1876, 1880, and 1884, serving as chairman of that body in 1880, and of the New York delegation to the convention of 1884. He was appointed secretary of the treasury by President Cleveland in March, 1885, and resigned in April, 1887. In October of the latter year he became president of the Bank of New York.

**MANNING, Jacob Merrill**, clergyman, b. in Greenwood, N. Y., 31 Dec., 1824; d. in Portland, Me., 29 Nov., 1882. He was graduated at Amherst in 1850, studied theology at Andover, and was ordained in 1854 as pastor of a Congregational church at Medford, Mass. In 1857 he became assistant pastor of Old South church, Boston, Mass., and, succeeding to the pastorate in 1872, held the post until he resigned and became pastor emeritus. He was chaplain to the Massachusetts state senate in 1858-'9, chaplain to the 43d Massachusetts regiment in 1862-'3, a member of the Boston school board, and overseer of Harvard in 1860-'6, trustee of the State library in 1865-'82, and lecturer at Andover theological seminary in 1866-'72. He was held in high repute as a public speaker, and until his pastoral duties compelled him to decline other engagements his services were in great demand in the lecture-field. Among his popular lectures was one on Samuel Adams, and among his orations the one that he delivered in May, 1861, on the raising of the National flag upon the steeple of the Old South church, and his eulogy on Henry Wilson at the state-house, Boston, in 1875. He published numerous sermons and addresses.

**MANNING, James**, educator, b. in Elizabeth, N. J., 22 Oct., 1738; d. in Providence, R. I., 29 July, 1791. He was the son of James and Grace Fitz Randolph Manning, who were constituent



*James Manning*

members of the Scotch Plains Baptist church. He was graduated at Princeton in 1762, with the second honors of his class. On 19 April, 1763, he was publicly ordained to the ministry. Having been chosen by the Philadelphia association a leader in the enterprise of establishing in Rhode Island a Baptist college "in which," to use the words of the historian, Isaac Backus, "education might be promoted and superior learning obtained, free from any sectarian tests," he at once set out on his mission. In the month of July, 1763, he arrived at Newport and submitted his plans to the deputy governor and other gentlemen of like views. The result was an application to the general assembly the month following for a charter, which was finally granted in February, 1764. Immediately after this Manning removed with his wife to the town of Warren and established a Latin-

school, preaching statedly on the Sabbath. On 15 Nov. a Baptist church was organized, over which he was installed as pastor. This relation he sustained six years. In 1765, having been appointed president of the college by a formal vote of the corporation, he began the work of instruction with a single pupil, William Rogers, who was afterward a distinguished educator and divine. In 1767 the Warren association, which owes its origin to Manning and which is the mother of all similar associations in New England, held its first meeting with the Warren church. The first commencement of the college was held in the meeting-house on 7 Sept., 1769, and drew together a large concourse of people from all parts of the colony. In the spring of 1770 the college was removed to Providence, which was the occasion for Manning to sever his relations with the church which he had been instrumental in founding. The year following he accepted the invitation of the 1st Baptist church in Providence to become their pastor, and this relation he sustained for twenty years, discharging meanwhile, with signal ability and zeal, his duties as the president of the college and as an instructor of youth. In 1774 a remarkable revival of religion attended his preaching, which resulted in the erection of the present meeting-house. It was dedicated in May, 1775. From 7 Dec., 1776, until 27 May, 1782, "the seat of Muses became the habitation of Mars." College studies were suspended, and the edifice, now called University hall, was occupied by the soldiers for barracks and a hospital. In 1785 Manning received from the University of Pennsylvania the degree of D. D. In 1786 he represented Rhode Island in the congress of the Confederation. In this new relation he acquitted himself with honor, having the pen of a ready writer, and being thoroughly familiar with the discussions and controversies of the day. He was an active Federalist, and it was largely through his influence that Rhode Island eventually accepted the constitution and came into the Union. He was a promoter of public education, and chairman of the school committee of the town. One of the last acts of his life was to draw up a report in favor of free schools, which forms the basis of the present school system of Providence. On Sunday morning, 24 July, 1791, while officiating at family prayers he was seized with a fit of apoplexy, from which he never recovered. He was a man of majestic stature, of graceful person, and engaging manners. As a scholar and a divine he had in his day few equals. His reports, letters, and addresses, such as are preserved, have been published in "Life, Times, and Correspondence of James Manning and the Early History of Brown University," by Reuben A. Guild (Boston, 1864).

**MANNING, John**, soldier, b. in England; d. probably in New York, after 1686. He is thought by some to be the same Capt. John Manning who was in Boston about 1650, and to have been of the family of William Manning, merchant, of Cambridge and Boston. His employment in New York came through the recommendation of Samuel Maverick, who, in a letter of 16 Sept., 1663, to the Earl of Clarendon, lord high chancellor of England, commended Manning as one "who hath many years been a commander under Maj.-Gen. Morgan, who hath given him a large and ample certificate, which he will shew you. . . . He is well known and beloved in New England, and will be fit for any employment in the militia." He came to New York in 1664, and in the same year accompanied the expedition for the reduction of Fort Orange, where he attended and was a witness to the first



treaty that the English concluded with the Five Nations, and after the surrender of the place was left in charge of the fort. He was high sheriff of the city of New York from 1667 till 1672, in 1669 was a member of the commission that was sent to Esopus to regulate the affairs of that district, was judge of the court for the West Riding of Yorkshire, and acted as high sheriff of Yorkshire from 1671 to 1673. He enjoyed the confidence of Gov. Lovelace, served as a member of his council, and when the governor was called to any distance from the city, Fort James and public affairs were placed in Manning's charge. While he was thus in command, in 1673, the Dutch fleet arrived and demanded the surrender of the fort, which, after some resistance, was given up. He sailed for England, waited on the king and Duke of York, and explained to them the particulars of the surrender, on hearing which the king turned to the duke and said: "Brother, the ground could not be maintained with so few men." He returned to New York with Gov. Andros, and was soon afterward tried by court-martial on charges of treachery and cowardice. He was acquitted of the former but found guilty of cowardice, and on 5 Feb., 1675, sentenced to have his sword broken over his head and rendered incapable of again holding office under his majesty, which sentence would scarcely seem justified from the facts of the surrender. He retired to the island that had been granted to him in 1688, then called "Manning's island," but since well known as Blackwell's island, where he was accustomed to entertain his friends.

**MANNING, Randolph**, jurist, b. in Plainfield, N. J., 19 May, 1804; d. in Pontiac, Mich., 31 Aug., 1864. His ancestor, Jeffrey Manning, settled in New Jersey as early as 1676. He studied law in New York city, where he was admitted to the bar. In 1832 he removed to Michigan, where he settled at Pontiac and engaged in the practice of the law. In 1835 he was a delegate to the 1st Constitutional convention of the state, was chosen state senator in 1837, and from 1838 till 1840 held the office of secretary of state. In 1842 he was chosen chancellor of the state, which office he resigned in 1846 to resume the practice of the law. At the organization of the supreme court of the state in 1858 he was chosen an associate justice, and held the office until his death. In politics he was a Democrat until 1854, after that a Republican.

**MANNING, Richard Irvine**, governor of South Carolina, b. in Clarendon county, S. C., 1 May, 1789; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 May, 1836. He was a son of Lieut. Lawrence Manning, who served in the Revolutionary army, at first in the regiment that was known as "Congress's own," and afterward in the corps of "Light-horse Harry" Lee. Interesting mention is made of him in Lee's "Memoirs" and in Johnson's "Traditions and Reminiscences of the American Revolution." The son was graduated in 1811 at South Carolina college, served in the war of 1812 as captain of a volunteer company for the defence of Charleston, was a member of the legislature, and in 1824-'6 governor of the state, and while holding the latter office he entertained at his house Gen. Lafayette on the occasion of his second visit to this country. He was subsequently defeated as a Union candidate for congress, but in 1834 was elected as a Union Democrat and served till his death. His wife bore the unusual distinction of being the wife of a governor, the sister of a governor, the niece of a governor, the mother of a governor, and the aunt and foster-mother of a governor.—Their eldest son, **John Lawrence**, governor of South Carolina, b.

in "Hickory Hill," Clarendon co., S. C., 29 Jan., 1816, entered Princeton, but was recalled before graduation by the death of his father. He was afterward graduated at South Carolina college, and while a student there married Susan Frances, daughter of Gen. Wade Hampton. He was engaged for many years in sugar-planting in Louisiana, and his works were among the first on the Mississippi river. He entered public life at an early age, served several years in the assembly and senate of South Carolina, when only thirty years old was defeated in a close contest for governor, and in 1852 was elected governor by an overwhelming majority. During his term he especially devoted himself to the advancement of education. He established scholarships in South Carolina college, and from his own ample private means aided the progress of many impecunious young men. He was a delegate to the convention that nominated Buchanan for the presidency, and was one of the committee that was sent to wait on him at "Wheatlands" to inform him of his nomination. Mr. Buchanan tendered him the mission to St. Petersburg, which for private reasons he declined, suggesting for the place Gov. Francis Pickens, who was afterward appointed. In the civil war he served on the staff of Gen. Beauregard, and in 1865 was chosen U. S. senator, but with the other southern senators of that year was not allowed to take his seat. He is at present (1888) the only surviving ante-bellum governor of the state.

**MANNING, Robert**, pomologist, b. in Salem, Mass., 19 July, 1784; d. there, 10 Oct., 1842. His great-great-grandmother, Anstiss Manning, widow of Richard Manning, of Dartmoor, England, came to Massachusetts with her children. In 1823 he established a pomological garden in Salem, which at the time of his death was unrivalled in the assortment of fruits that were then cultivated, and contained nearly 1,000 varieties of pears, besides several hundred more of apples, peaches, plums, and cherries. His principal object in the formation of this garden was rather to collect the several species for identification, to test their qualities, and to correct the nomenclature, which had been in confusion, than to grow fine specimens or to originate new varieties. He was so familiar with the names and habits of the trees and qualities of fruits that he could readily identify at sight even the rarest kinds. His labors in the cause of pomological science, by the introduction into general use of the best varieties of fruits, fairly entitle him to be ranked among public benefactors. He was one of the founders of the Massachusetts horticultural society, and one of its most liberal contributors. His sister, Elizabeth, became the mother of Nathaniel Hawthorne, who was educated at the expense of Mr. Manning.

**MANNING, Thomas Courtland**, jurist, b. in Edenton, N. C., in 1831; d. in New York city, 11 Oct., 1887. His ancestor came from England to Virginia in the 17th century. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina, admitted to the bar, and practised for a time in his native town. Removing in 1855 to Alexandria, La., he took up his permanent residence there and built up a large practice. He was sent to the Secession convention of 1861 as a state-rights Democrat, and when the convention adjourned was elected a lieutenant in a Louisiana Confederate regiment. He served with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on the staff of Gov. Moore, and in 1863 was appointed adjutant-general of the state, with the rank of brigadier-general. In 1864 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court of Louisiana, and served



until the close of the civil war. In 1872 he declined the nomination for governor and was a presidential elector, and in 1876 he was vice-president of the National convention that nominated Samuel J. Tilden. In January, 1877, he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court, serving until 1880, when the adoption of a new constitution displaced the whole state government. While chief justice he was elected one of the trustees of the Peabody educational fund. In 1880 he was again presidential elector, and in the autumn of that year was appointed U. S. senator, but was not admitted. In 1882 he was placed for the third time on the supreme bench, and served until the expiration of his term in 1886. He was then appointed by President Cleveland U. S. minister to Mexico, which office he filled until his death.

**MANNING, William**, colonist, b. in England about 1616; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 14 March, 1692. He was descended from an ancient family who had their early origin in Germany and went over, in the 4th century, from Saxony to England. His father, of the same name, came to Massachusetts with his family and settled at Cambridge, where, in 1638, he purchased an estate, and became the founder of a large American posterity. He was one of the chief men of Cambridge, a merchant, largely engaged in navigation, and a member of the first church, as messenger of which he was sent to England in 1669 to invite the Rev. Urian Oakes to become its pastor. Mr. Manning was one of the select-men of Cambridge, and with Deacon John Cooper, by appointment of the Colonial government, directed the erection of Harvard hall, and collected and disbursed the moneys that were raised for its construction.

**MANOGUE, Patrick, R. C.** bishop, b. in Desert, County Kildare, Ireland, in 1831. He studied classics and mathematics in a college in Callan, County Kilkenny, emigrated to the United States in 1856, and entered the University of St. Mary of the Lake, Chicago, where he followed a course of theology and philosophy. After graduation he went to California, and was for some time superintendent and part owner of a mine in Moore's Flat, Nevada county, but he afterward disposed of his interests and sailed for Europe, where he prepared for the priesthood in the Sulpitian seminary, Paris, and was ordained in 1861. He was appointed pastor of Virginia City in 1862, with jurisdiction over almost the entire country which now forms the state of Nevada, and where he continued during his missionary life. He acquired great influence among the miners of this region, and also won the affection of the Piute Indians, large numbers of whom became converts. He was for several years vicar-general of the diocese of Grass Valley, and was its administrator during the bishop's absence. He built one of the finest churches on the Pacific coast in Virginia City. In 1880 he was appointed coadjutor bishop of the diocese, and was consecrated bishop of Ceramos in *partibus infidelium* on 16 Jan., 1881. In 1884 he succeeded Bishop O'Connell. There are now (1888) twelve religious institutions in his diocese, with three asylums, a hospital, 37 churches, 75 stations, and a Roman Catholic population of about 10,000.

**MANOSALVAS, Hernan Venegas Carillo**, South American soldier, b. in Cordova, Spain; d. in Venezuela in 1583. He followed Gonzalo Jimenez de Quesada to South America as a private soldier, served in New Grenada, and rose rapidly in rank. When the governor of that province resolved to send an expedition, in 1544, to conquer the Panches and Pantagoros Indians, whose lands

were said to contain gold-mines, Manosalvas was offered the command. He accepted it on condition that he should select his soldiers, and set out from Santa Fé early in the year. He defeated the natives in several engagements, and, reaching the country of the Panches, passed Magdalena river and discovered the sites of Ibague, Santa Agueda, Ambalema, and Mariquita, and the mines of Sabandijas and Venadillo. He then explored the banks of Pati (now Bogota) river, and founded, on 6 April, 1544, the city of Tocaima, which soon became one of the most prosperous in the colony, but was afterward ruined by an inundation. He founded it anew on a higher level, but it did not achieve its old prosperity. In 1547 he was sent to Spain by the council of New Grenada to ask for the revocation of certain laws that had been enacted by the governor. Armendariz, and he returned in 1548 after accomplishing the object of his mission. He was afterward sent at the head of troops to aid Gasca (*q. v.*) in putting down the rebellion of Gonzalo Pizarro in Peru; but learning on the way that the rebel leader had been defeated, he returned to Santa Fé. He was afterward sent on several missions to Spain in the interest of the colony.

**MANRIQUE, José Angel** (man-re'-keh), Colombian poet, b. in Bogota in 1777; d. in Cacota in 1822. He studied at the College of Nuestra Señora del Rosario in Bogota. He took part in revolutionary movements in 1794, and his youth alone saved him from being sent to Spain. He afterward entered the church, and was ordained in 1798. He was a zealous partisan of the revolution of 20 July, 1810, and contributed greatly to rouse the enthusiasm of the people. The influence that he obtained on that day he used on a subsequent occasion in favor of the wife of the viceroy, when she was taken from the convent of the Enseñanza to prison. He retired afterward to his curacy at Manta, and was taken prisoner by Morillo in 1816. The service that he had rendered the wife of the viceroy saved his life. In 1818, while curate of Manta, he was brought to trial for having preached in Tibirita in favor of the insurgents, and for having had unlawful dealings with them in the town of Macheta, procuring them horses, arms, and other implements of war. In the same year he took part in the guerilla war of the Almeidas, and was again taken prisoner and sentenced to be banished to Spain. When he was about to embark at Santa Marta, the news of the victorious battle of Boyaca, 17 Aug., 1819, reached the city. He escaped, and, destitute of means and nearly blind, made his way to Bogota. Bolivar offered him a place in the choir of the cathedral of that city, but he refused it, and would only accept the curacy of Cacota. Manrique was the author of the burlesque poems "Tocaimada" and "Tunjunada" (Bogota, 1802), and of several notable epigrams.

**MANROSS, Newton Spaulding**, mining engineer, b. in Bristol, Conn., 20 June, 1825; d. near Sharpsburg, Md., 17 Sept., 1862. He was graduated at Yale in 1850, then studied at the University of Göttingen, where in 1852 he received the degree of Ph. D. Subsequently he visited mines and metallurgical establishments in Europe, but returned to the United States in 1852. In the autumn of 1853 he was sent with an exploring expedition to South America, and spent several months in examining the gold region of the Yuruari between Orinoco and Amazon rivers. On his way home, in 1854, he examined the Pitch lake of Trinidad, and in 1856 he was sent to the Isthmus of Panama to explore for coal, iron-ore, and other minerals. During the same year he visited Mexi-



co, and was engaged in examining the country between the city of Mexico and the Pacific ocean for coal and iron, also visiting the celebrated silver districts, and descending into the craters of Jorullo and Popocatepetl. He returned in July, 1857, to Bristol, where he remained for several years engaged in perfecting mechanical and chemical inventions. In 1861 he became acting professor of chemistry in Amherst, but in the summer of 1862 he raised a company of volunteers, went to the front as captain in the 16th Connecticut regiment, and was killed at the battle of the Antietam. Dr. Manross contributed scientific papers to the "American Journal of Science."

**MANSFIELD, Charles B.**, chemist, b. in Hampshire, England, in 1819; d. in London, England, in February, 1855. He was the son of a clergyman, and was educated at Winchester and Clare Hall, Cambridge. From the time he left the university he devoted himself to chemistry and dynamics, finding recreation in ornithology, geology, mesmerism, and even "old magic." After many struggles he succeeded, in 1855, in obtaining a patent for a valuable chemical discovery, and while making experiments he met with an accident that caused his death. In May, 1852, he sailed for Paraguay, and was one of the first Englishmen to enter the country after the fall of Juan Manuel de Rosas and the British government had decided to recognize its independence. After his death Mr. Mansfield's private letters, descriptive of his journey, were published under the title of "Paraguay, Brazil, and the Platte," with a memoir by the Rev. Charles Kingsley (London, 1856). "The Constitution of Salts," and other of his treatises, have also been published posthumously.

**MANSFIELD, Jared**, mathematician, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1759; d. there, 3 Feb., 1830. He was graduated at Yale in 1777, and taught in New Haven and Philadelphia, making a reputation as a mathematician. He entered the regular army as captain of engineers, 3 May, 1802, and was promoted major, 11 June, 1805, and lieutenant-colonel, 25 Feb., 1808. He resigned on 23 July, 1810, was U. S. surveyor of Ohio and the Northwest territory from 1803 till 1812, and professor of natural and experimental philosophy in the U. S. military academy from the latter year till he resigned the chair, 31 Aug., 1828. In 1825 he received the degree of LL. D. from Yale. He is the author of "Essays, Mathematical and Physical" (New Haven, 1802).—His son, **Edward Deering**, author, b. in New Haven, Conn., 17 Aug., 1801; d. in Morrow, Ohio, 27 Oct., 1880, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1818, but, instead of entering the army, pursued a classical course at Princeton, where he was graduated in 1822. He was admitted to the bar in Connecticut in 1825, and, removing to Ohio, practised in Cincinnati until 1835, when he accepted the professorship of constitutional law and history in Cincinnati college. Retiring from the practice of the law, he was editor of the "Cincinnati Chronicle" from 1836 till 1849, of the "Atlas" from 1849 till 1852, and of the "Railroad Record" from 1854 till 1872. While editing the "Chronicle" and "Atlas" he introduced to the public many young writers, among whom was Harriet Beecher Stowe. During the last twenty-five years of his life he was a regular contributor to the Cincinnati "Gazette." He was long the correspondent of a New York journal, under the pen-name of "A Veteran Observer." He served as commissioner of statistics for Ohio from 1859 till 1868, and was an associate of the French "Société de statistique universelle." He

wrote many treatises on mathematics, politics, education, and the early history of Ohio. His most interesting production is a volume of "Personal Memories," extending to the year 1841 (1870). He received the degree of LL. D. from Marietta college, Ohio, in 1854. He was also the author of "A Discourse on the Utility of Mathematics"; "A Treatise on Constitutional Law" and "A Political Grammar of the United States" (Cincinnati, 1835); "The Legal Rights, Duties, and Liabilities of Married Women" (Salem, 1845); "The Life of Gen. Winfield Scott" (New York, 1848); "The History of the Mexican War" (1849); "American Education" (1851); "The Memoirs of Daniel Drake" (Cincinnati, 1855); and "A Popular Life of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant" (1868).

**MANSFIELD, John Brainard**, author, b. in Andover, Windsor co., Vt., 6 March, 1826; d. in Effingham, Atchison co., Kan., 29 Oct., 1886. He received an academic education, and was for several years engaged in canvassing for books and maps. He published, with Austin J. Cooledge, the first volume of a "History of the New England States," embracing Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont (Boston, 1860), but the civil war prevented the appearance of the second and remaining volume, which had been prepared for the press. After establishing a weekly paper called the "New England Meridian," in each number of which the muster-roll of one of the New England regiments was published, he acted as war correspondent for that journal, and subsequently served twenty months as hospital steward, until December, 1864, when he was mustered out of the service for disability. In 1866 he published in Washington, D. C., "The American Loyalist," in which were printed biographies and speeches of members of the 39th congress. After publishing a campaign paper in Baltimore, Md., in 1867, he returned to Washington and was employed in the government printing-office for several years. In 1882 he removed to Kansas on account of impaired health. While in Washington he began the preparation of "A Sketch of the Political History of the United States of America" from the settlement of Jamestown to the present time, which he completed, but it still remains in manuscript.

**MANSFIELD, Joseph King Fenno**, soldier, b. in New Haven, Conn., 22 Dec., 1803; d. near Sharpsburg, Md., 18 Sept., 1862. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where during part of the fourth year he acted as assistant professor of natural philosophy, and was graduated in 1822, standing second in a class of forty. He was assigned to the engineer corps, and for the next three years was an assistant to the board of engineers, then assembled in New York and engaged in planning fortifications for the defence of the harbors and cities on the coast. In 1832 he was promoted 1st lieutenant, and on 7 July, 1838, he was appointed captain. He served in the Mexican war as chief engineer under Gen. Taylor, was brevetted major for gallant and distinguished services in the de-



*J. K. F. Mansfield*



fence of Fort Brown, Tex., which he built, in 1846, and the following September was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious conduct in the engagements at Monterey, where he received seven severe wounds. In 1847 he was brevetted colonel for meritorious services at Buena Vista. On 28 May, 1853, he was appointed inspector-general of the U. S. army, with the rank of colonel, and in May, 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers and placed in command of the Department of Washington. He fortified the city on every side and crowned the heights of Arlington with earthworks. On the return of Gen. Wool to Fortress Monroe he was sent to Hatteras, and afterward to Camp Hamilton and Newport News. On 10 May he marched with a division to the attack on Norfolk, and, after the capture of that place, was assigned to the command of Suffolk, Va., where he acted as military governor. After the second battle of Bull Run he was summoned to the court of inquiry at Washington, and during the delay, becoming impatient for active duty, he was assigned to the command of the corps formerly under Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks. At the battle of Antietam he fell mortally wounded early in the day while cheering on his troops in a charge. On the 18th of the previous July he had been promoted major-general of volunteers.

**MANSFIELD, Richard**, clergyman, b. in New Haven, Conn., 1 Oct., 1723; d. in Derby, Conn., 12 April, 1820. He was prepared to enter Yale when he was only eleven years of age, but waited until he was fourteen, and remained there two years as a resident graduate. During this period he renounced Congregationalism and became an Episcopalian. After teaching three years in New Haven, he sailed for England in 1748 to obtain ordination. Returning the following year, he became rector of Derby, Conn., in connection with West Haven, Waterbury, and Northbury. About 1755 he relinquished the care of the three last-named churches, and from that time until his death he remained in charge of those at Derby and Oxford. He was rector of the parish of Derby for the almost unprecedented period of seventy-two years. During the Revolution his sympathies were strongly enlisted on the side of the mother-country. In a letter dated 29 Dec., 1775, he writes: "As soon as these sparks of civil dissension appeared, which have since been blown up into a devouring flame, I did, as I thought it my duty, inculcate on my parishioners, both from the pulpit and in private conversation, the duty of peaceableness and quiet subjection to the king and to the parent state. . . . That my endeavors and influence have had some effect appears from hence, that out of 130 families, which attended divine service in our two churches, it is well known that 110 of them are steadfast friends to government, and that they detest and abhor the present unnatural rebellion." Having subsequently addressed a letter to Gov. William Tryon, expressing the opinion that, in case the king's troops were sent to protect the loyalists, several thousand men in the three western counties of the colony of Connecticut would join them, and the contents of the letter having been communicated to the committee of inquiry, orders were given for Mansfield's arrest, but he escaped to Long Island. Dr. Mansfield was an excellent classical scholar, a man of winning manners, exceedingly hospitable, and a sound and instructive preacher. He was tall, and always wore a large white wig, a broad, flat-brimmed hat, small-clothes, and shoes. A friend of his once said, when a gust of wind blew off the old gentleman's hat as he was riding by, that "it seemed as if they were

laughing at an angel." He was also well known for his politeness. Passing some children of his flock, whose rapid growth surprised him, he exclaimed: "Why, my dear children, you grow like weeds—no, I should have said, like flowers in the garden!" He was given the degree of D. D. by Yale in 1792.—His wife, ANNA HULL, was an aunt of Gen. William Hull.

**MANSHIP, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Caroline county, Md., 23 June, 1824. He left school in 1837, and in 1843 was admitted to the Philadelphia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was made deacon in 1845 and elder in 1847, held various charges, and in 1856 was appointed tract agent of the Philadelphia conference; but in 1863 he was again assigned to regular pastoral work. Since that period he has been engaged in missionary work in Philadelphia. At present (1888) he is an evangelist in that city, his last pastoral connection having terminated in 1879. In 1866-'7 he edited the "Home Missionary and Tract Magazine." He is the author of "Thirteen Years in the Itineracy" (Philadelphia, 1856, now in its 16th thousand); "Cherished Memories" (1859); "Reminiscences from the Saddle-Bags of a Methodist Preacher" (1878); and "History of Gospel-Tents and Experience" (1884). He has compiled "The Patriot's Hymn-Book" (1862) and "National Jewels" (1866), and is at present (1888) writing "Forty Years in the Wilderness," which will be a complete review of his life.

**MANSO, Alonso** (man'-so), Spanish R. C. bishop, b. in the province of Rioja about 1470; d. in Saint John's, Porto Rico, in 1540. He was canon of Salamanca and chaplain of the prince Don Juan, and on 8 May, 1512, the king appointed him to the first bishopric of the New World, Porto Rico. He was consecrated on 26 Sept., 1512, in Seville, and at the beginning of 1513 went to Caparra, then the capital of the island, to take possession of his bishopric, appointing canons and other officers of the cathedral and establishing tithes for its maintenance. The colonists resisted the payment of the tithes, and the bishop being obliged to return to Spain, resolved to retire to his canony of Salamanca; but, at the king's request, he returned to Porto Rico with the additional character of inquisitor of the Indies and abandoned the exaction of the tithes. He held these places during twenty-seven years, being the first who occupied them in America. He founded the hospital of San Ildefonso, which before being used in that capacity was dedicated to the teaching of children. His body was buried in the cathedral of Saint John's, but his mausoleum was destroyed afterward by the Dutch under Bodnyn Hendricks.

**MANSO DE VELASCO, José Antonio**, count of Superunda, viceroy of Peru, b. in Biscay late in the 17th century; d. in Spain about 1770. He served in the royal guard regiment, rose to the rank of brigadier, and was appointed in 1735 governor of the Philippine islands, but was retained in Spain, as his services there were indispensable. He was appointed in 1736 president of the audience of Chili, soon afterward promoted major-general, and, after the earthquake of 1737 in Valdivia, did important service in relieving distress and founded several towns. After his promotion to lieutenant-general he took possession in 1745 of the viceroyalty of Peru. In the following year occurred a terrible earthquake, which destroyed the city of Lima and inundated Callao, killing 10,000 people. He was very active in helping the victims and in rebuilding the cities. On 10 Feb., 1747, he founded the city of Bellavista. In 1750 the Indi-



ans formed a conspiracy for the overthrow of Spanish rule in Peru: but Manso discovered the plot in time and ordered the leaders to be hanged. On 30 May, 1755, he began the cathedral of Lima. He also ordered the palace offices, colleges, hospitals, and other public buildings to be rebuilt, assisted the missions of Peru, and fostered the commerce of the colony. Gen. Manuel Amat, who was at that time president of Chili, succeeded him in the viceroyalty on 12 Oct., 1761. Manso held power for sixteen years and three months, a longer period than any other viceroy. When he sailed for Spain, 27 Oct., 1761, he touched at Havana while an English fleet was attacking that port and took an active part in the defence of the city, which finally capitulated in 1762. The governor, Juan Prado, and others were tried by court-martial in Spain, and serious charges were also made against Manso, who suffered a long imprisonment and the confiscation of his property. He lived afterward in poverty and in such strict retirement that the exact date of his death is unknown.

**MANSON, Mahlon D.**, soldier, b. in Piqua, Miami co., Ohio, 20 Feb., 1820. He received a common-school education, studied pharmacy, and settled in Crawfordsville, Ind. He served during the Mexican war as captain of the 5th Indiana volunteers, sat in the legislature in 1851-'2, and, enlisting as a private at the beginning of the civil war, was at once made colonel of the 10th Indiana regiment, which he commanded at the battle of Rich Mountain, W. Va., in July, 1861. He led the 2d brigade, 1st division, of the Army of the Ohio into action at Mill Springs, Ky., in January, 1862, and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers in the following March. In August of the same year he commanded the National forces at Richmond, Ky., where he was wounded and taken prisoner, but was exchanged in December. He was again in command during the Morgan raid in Indiana and Ohio in July, 1863, and in September was placed at the head of the 23d army corps. He took part in the siege of Knoxville, Tenn., and in various engagements in that state. He was severely wounded at the battle of Resaca and compelled to resign. On his return home, after being nominated as lieutenant-governor and secretary of state, he was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 March, 1871, till 3 March, 1873.

**MANTILLA, Luis Felipe** (man-tee'-yah), educator, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1833; d. in New York city in September, 1878. He studied in the University of Seville, Spain, and afterward returned to his native city, where he devoted his time to teaching and the furthering of public education. In 1862 he fixed his residence in the United States, and was appointed professor in the University of the city of New York. Mantilla was an honorary member of the Mexican society of geography and of the Scientific and literary society of Guatemala. He published "Libros de Lectura" (3 vols.); "Método Bilingüe," in English and Spanish (New York, new ed., 1885); "Catecismo de Moral Universal"; "Elementos de Fisiología é Higiene"; "Historia Universal"; and many other educational works which had a wide circulation in Spanish-American countries.

**MANUCY, Dominic, R. C.** bishop, b. in St. Augustine, Fla., 20 Dec., 1823; d. in Mobile, Ala., 4 Dec., 1885. He studied in Spring Hill college, near Mobile, and, after finishing his theological course, was ordained priest in 1850. He was for some time stationed at the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, Mobile, and in 1864 was appointed pastor of Montgomery, where he continued for ten years.

In 1874 he was consecrated bishop of Dulma *in partibus infidelium*, and appointed vicar-apostolic of the newly formed vicariate of Brownsville, comprising all that part of Texas lying south of Nueces river and along the Rio Grande. The country was principally occupied by roving Mexicans, and Bishop Manucy sought for priests that would consent to adopt the same life, and finally succeeded in obtaining the services of the Oblate Fathers for this purpose. He built nine churches shortly after his arrival, and introduced the Ursuline nuns, who took charge of schools at Laredo, and the Sisters of the Incarnate Word, who did the same at Brownsville and Corpus Christi. Academies under the Sisters of Mercy were founded at San Patricio and Refugio, and several free parochial schools were established, as well as an Oblate college in Brownsville and a high-school in Laredo. At his death there were in the vicariate thirty-three churches and chapels, seven convents, six academies, two hospitals, and over 40,000 Roman Catholics. He was transferred to the see of Mobile on 9 March, 1884, still retaining the vicariate. After a short time he resigned both posts, and was made titular bishop of Maronea.

**MANZANO, Juan Francisco** (man-thah'-no), Cuban poet, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1797; d. in 1854. He was a negro slave by birth, and remained in servitude till 1837, when he was liberated with money that was raised by a subscription among some young admirers of his talents. Manzano found many obstacles in the way of satisfying his desire for knowledge, but managed to publish during the days of his slavery a small collection of poems in 1821, and another in 1830 with the title of "Flores pasajeras." In 1840 his autobiography ("Apuntes biográficos") was translated into English by Richard Maddens and published in London, together with a selection of his poems. In 1842 his drama "Zafira" was published. He was implicated in 1844 in the trial for high treason that cost the poet Plácido his life, but was set at liberty after several months of imprisonment. In his last years he was very poor. Some of Manzano's poems have been translated into French and German.

**MANZO, José** (man'-tho), Mexican artist, b. in Puebla in 1789; d. in Mexico about 1840. Showing in his youth a decided artistic talent, he was sent to study painting under Salvador del Huerto, with whom he remained scarcely a year, as he began to apply himself entirely to engraving and chasing, in which he soon excelled. Among the many works that were executed by him for churches, the most noteworthy are the monstrosity of the Church of Santa Clara, in Puebla, and the tabernacle of the cathedral, which satisfied Bishop Pérez so well that he charged Manzo with the direction of the artistic restoration of that building. When the National academy of design was established in 1814, Manzo was appointed its director, and he was afterward charged with the decoration of the chamber of congress. In 1824 he was attached to the embassy to Rome, and on the way visited the United States, London, and the Netherlands. He fell sick in Paris, and, although ordered home, remained there to perfect his knowledge of engraving and to acquire the art of lithography. On his return in 1827 he brought the necessary instruments, presses, and stones, and was the founder of this industry in Mexico. In view of his work, congress granted him a sum of money to teach this art and that of printing from copper-plates. Notwithstanding the constant revolutions, he obtained from congress, on 16 Sept., 1828, the use of the Caroline college for establishing his presses and a school of en-



graving, and for a museum and conservatory of art. He enriched the museum by many specimens of art and natural history, and was appointed a member of the Mexican athenæum. Manzo was also well versed in architecture, and was director of the penitentiary building in Mexico, which was left unfinished at his death.

**MAPES, James Jay**, chemist, b. in New York city, 29 May, 1806; d. there, 10 Jan., 1866. He received a common-school education and had some knowledge of the classics, but developed a fondness for chemistry. For many years he was a clerk, but on attaining his majority entered business for himself. In 1832 he invented a new system of sugar-refining, many features of which are still in general use, and he subsequently devised an apparatus for manufacturing sugar from the cane, which was extensively employed in the southern states and the West Indies. His process for the manufacture of sugar from West India molasses was used in nearly every state in the Union, and he himself followed the business of sugar-refining, but unsuccessfully. He was appointed professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in the National academy of design of New York, and delivered courses of lectures there on the chemistry of colors. Meanwhile he invented a method of tanning hides and numerous technical processes with machines. Subsequently he was appointed professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in the American institute, and delivered before that body lectures on natural philosophy, mechanical philosophy as applied to the useful arts, and chemistry. His analyses of beer, made for the New York senate, and of beer and wine for temperance societies, were long regarded as standard, and he also made numerous improvements in distilling, dyeing, tempering steel, color-making, and in other industries. In addition to his knowledge of chemistry, he was proficient in civil engineering, and was one of the first of that profession to open an office for consulting purposes. He held high rank as an expert, and was frequently called into court on patent cases. In 1847 he removed to Newark, N. J., where during the remaining years of his life he devoted much attention to agriculture. The manufacture of artificial fertilizers was one of his inventions, and he originated the use of super-phosphates in the United States, receiving a patent for his process in 1859. Conspicuous among the machines and implements invented by him is the lifting subsoil plow. Early in life Prof. Mapes took considerable interest in military affairs, and was captain and then colonel of militia. His command was subsequently merged into the state national guards, as the 7th regiment. He was elected president of the Mechanics' institute in 1844, was vice-president for many years of the American institute, and active in its work, and organized the Franklin institute of Newark. Prof. Mapes was a member of scientific societies both in the United States and Europe, and, besides being a member of the principal clubs, was president of the Novelty club, a body of men who had made their mark. His addresses before agricultural societies exceeded 150 in number. As the editor and publisher of "The American Repertory of Art, Sciences, and Manufactures" (New York, 1840), he encouraged the application of science to the useful arts. Later he was associated in the editorship of the "Journal of Agriculture," and subsequently edited "The Working Farmer" for nearly fifteen years, beginning in 1850. Horace Greeley wrote of him: "Few men have delivered more addresses at agricultural fairs, or done more lasting good by them. Certainly American agriculture

owes as much to him as to any man who lives or has ever lived."—His son, **Charles Victor**, agricultural chemist, b. in New York city, 4 July, 1836, was graduated at Harvard in 1857, and has since devoted his efforts to the realization of the theories on artificial fertilizers that were advanced by his father. His work has included the study of the composition of the soil, determining the ingredients required for certain crops, and the subsequent preparation of fertilizers that have the desired materials. The future of successful agriculture depends upon artificial fertilizers, and it has been Mr. Mapes's mission to reduce the discoveries and investigations of chemistry to actual practice. He has published various articles and pamphlets on this subject, and has held the office of president of the New York fertilizer and chemical exchange since its organization.

**MAR, Juan Manuel del** (mar), Peruvian statesman, b. in Cuzco in 1806; d. in Lima, 15 June, 1862. He received an excellent education in his native city, and then entered the University of San Marcos, Lima, where in 1825 he became professor of philosophy, and in 1830 was graduated as doctor in law, and began to practise at the bar. In 1832 he was appointed assessor of the superior court and was elected successively deputy to congress, judge of the supreme court, senator, and minister in all the different branches of the administration. In 1855, while secretary of war, he proposed and carried a law to annul the unjust measure by which the victorious officers of Ayacucho had been deprived of their rank, and thereby contributed to conciliate contending parties. As president of the ministry in 1856-7, during the revolution of Vivanco, he sustained order in the capital by his energy, and during the absence of President Castilla from the republic in his invasion of Ecuador he was in charge of the executive as vice-president from September, 1859, to March, 1860. At the expiration of Castilla's term in May, 1862, when the country prepared to reward Del Mar's services by his election to the presidency, he fell sick and retired from the candidacy.

**MARANHÃO, Jeronimo de Albuquerque** (mar-an-yong'), Brazilian soldier, b. in Olinda in 1548; d. in Maranhão, 11 Feb., 1618. His mother was the daughter of the cacique Arco-Verde Mornbixaba, and his father was a Portuguese nobleman. The son accompanied his father on the latter's expeditions till he was fifteen years of age, without any education, but afterward he entered the Jesuit college, and made rapid progress. At the age of eighteen he subdued the warlike tribes of Parahyba. In 1598 he raised an expedition at his own expense, and conquered the province of Rio Grande, taking several chiefs prisoners in 1599. In 1613 he was sent by the government to Ceara, and founded the city of Nossa Senhora do Rozario. Hearing there that a French expedition had landed and taken possession of the island of Maranhão, he prepared his small army to attack the intruders. The government sent aid and appointed Albuquerque commander-in-chief. The French forces had founded the city of St. Luiz, now the capital of the province of Maranhão, and had fortified it. Albuquerque, though his forces were inferior in number, attacked them in December, 1614, and was victorious. Ravardière, the French commander, asked for an armistice of one year, and, on account of the inferiority of his forces, Albuquerque was obliged to accept. Portugal and France disapproving the treaty and sending reinforcements, Albuquerque gave battle to the French, who, after a desperate resistance, were de-



feated in January, 1615, and the Portuguese occupied the city. In a few months more the whole island and all the French colonies in Brazil were in his power, and from that time Alburquerque took the name of Maranhão, which is still used by his descendants in Brazil.

**MARBAU, Pedro de** (mar-bow'), Spanish missionary, b. in Toledo, Spain, about 1630; d. in Lima about 1706. He went to South America in 1665, and was attached to the missions of Bolivia. In 1675 he became assistant to the superior of the Bolivian missions, and was charged by him with the exploration of the vast territory of the Moxos Indians, situated between 13° and 16° of south latitude. The mission was successful. The Jesuits were kindly received by the natives, and organized them into villages. A few years later 20,000 Indians composed the new Moxos missions, and the country possessed churches and factories. Marbau held for a few years the post of superior general of the Moxos missions, but his health failed and he retired to Lima, where he became chaplain to his kinsman, the Count of Montelova, the viceroy. He published "*Arte de la Lengua Moxa con su vocabulario y Catecismo*" (Lima, 1701).

**MARBLE, Danford**, actor, b. in East Windsor, Conn., in 1807; d. in Louisville, Ky., 13 May, 1849. He made his first appearance on the stage in 1831 as Rollin Roughhead in "Fortune's Frolic," at Chatham garden, New York city, and then visited all the important cities in the United States, being successful as a delineator of American character. He went to England in 1845, and played at the Strand theatre as Deuteronomy Dutiful.—His wife, **Anna Warren**, actress, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Dec., 1815, first appeared at the Holliday street theatre in Baltimore, Md., as Rosalie Summers in "Town and Country." She married Mr. Marble in 1836, and for many years was a popular actress. Her last appearance was in Chicago, Ill., in the winter of 1868-'9.

**MARBLE, Manton**, journalist, b. in Worcester, Mass., 16 Nov., 1825. He was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1855, soon afterward became connected with the Boston "Journal," and subsequently edited the "Traveller." He removed to New York city in 1858, joined the staff of the "Evening Post," and in 1859 went to the Red river country as its correspondent, contributing also three papers, descriptive of his journey, to "Harper's Magazine." He was connected with the "New York World" on its establishment in 1860, and in 1862 became its proprietor and editor, making it a free-trade Democratic journal. He retired from the editorial management of the paper in 1876. In 1885 he was sent to Europe as a delegate to the Bi-metallic congress. He has published "A Secret Chapter of Political History; the Electoral Commission; the Truth concerning Samuel J. Tilden, President de jure, disclosed and stated against some False Representations of his Action, Advice, and Conduct, during the Winter of 1876-'7" (New York, 1878). Mr. Marble is now (1888) president of the Manhattan club.

**MARBOIS, François de Barbé**, Marquis de, French diplomatist, b. in Metz, France, 31 Jan., 1745; d. in Paris, 14 Jan., 1837. His father was director of the mint at Metz. The son excelled in literary studies and in jurisprudence, and at an early age was appointed tutor to the children of the Marquis de Castries, minister of marine, through whom he obtained in 1779 the post of secretary of legation to the United States during the Revolution. Marbois was the principal agent in the most important operations of the embassy, and,

on the return of Luzerne to France, remained in this country as chargé d'affaires until 1785, and organized all the French consulates in the United States. He married in Philadelphia, in 1783, the daughter of Gov. William Moore, of Pennsylvania. In 1785 he became intendant of Santo Domingo, where he administered justice with a firm hand, and reorganized the finances. A revolution in 1789 compelled him to retire, and the next year he was sent by Louis XVI. as ambassador to the German diet. In 1790 he was arrested by the constituent assembly as being a party to the famous "Pacte de famine," or wheat-ring, and as having stored enormous quantities of that grain in the wall-houses of his father-in-law, Moore. He presented a refutation of this charge, signed by the most influential citizens of Philadelphia, and was honorably discharged on 9 Jan., 1791. Having defended the council of elders, of which he was a member in 1795, against the Directory, he was exiled to Cayenne for two years and a half. On his return he became first councillor of state, and in 1801 secretary of the treasury. In 1803 he was appointed to cede Louisiana to the United States for 50,000,000 francs, but was successful in obtaining 80,000,000, a diplomatic measure for which he was liberally rewarded by Napoleon. He was president of the *Cour des comptes* in 1808, senator in 1813-'14, and in 1812 was the first to vote for the deposition of Napoleon. Louis XVIII. created him a peer and confirmed him in the presidency of the *Cour des comptes*. He was keeper of the seals in 1815-'16, and soon afterward was created marquis. Just before Lafayette's death Marbois invited him, with the American minister and several of the latter's compatriots, including Col. Nicolas Fish, to dine with him. Before the repast the company was shown into a room that was in strong contrast with the other elegant apartments. It looked like a large room in a Dutch or Belgian farm-house. On a long, rough table was spread a dinner in keeping with the room: a single dish of meat, uncouth pastry, and wine in bottles and decanters, accompanied by glasses and silver goblets. "Do you know where we are?" said Marbois to Lafayette and the other guests. The marquis looked at the low ceiling with its heavy, bare beams, and, after a brief pause, exclaimed: "Ah! the seven doors, and the one window, and the silver goblets, such as the marshal of France used in my youth! My friends, we are in Washington's headquarters on the Hudson fifty years ago." Marbois published several essays on agriculture and finance, and "Des réflexions sur St. Dominique" (Paris, 1789); "Complot d'Arnold et Sir Henry Clinton contre les États-Unis d'Amérique" (1816; 2d ed., 1831; translated, with notes, by William B. Lawrence, Philadelphia, 1830); "Mémoires de ma vie" (Paris, 1827); and "L'Histoire de la Louisiane et de la cession de cette colonie" (1829; translated, with notes, by William B. Lawrence, Philadelphia, 1830).

**MARCADET, Étienne Edouard** (mar-kah-day), French-American magistrate, b. in Cayenne in 1773; d. there in 1838. He entered the magistracy in 1795 as assistant district attorney of Cayenne, and became in 1801 judge of the court of common pleas, in 1806 attorney-general of the colony, and in 1817 judge of the supreme court, which post he held till his death in 1838. He published several valuable treatises on colonial legislation, including "Recueil des lois et réglemens en vigueur à la Guiane française sous l'ancienne monarchie" (2 vols., Paris, 1821); "Traité de législation coloniale" (1823); "La Guiane doit-elle être astreinte aux mêmes lois que la metro-



pol." in which the author shows that Guiana needed a separate legislature (1824); "La Guiane examinée au point de vue de colonie de déportation" (1826); "De l'influence de la révolution française dans la Guiane française" (1829); "Histoire du gouvernement de Victor Hugues à Cayenne, de 1800 à 1811" (2 vols., 1830).

**MARCH, Alden**, surgeon, b. in Sutton, Worcester co., Mass., 20 Sept., 1795; d. in Albany, N. Y., 17 June, 1869. His early life was passed on a farm, and he received his education in the public schools, in which he afterward taught for a short time. He subsequently attended medical lectures in Boston and at Brown, where he was graduated in medicine in 1820. He then settled in Albany, N. Y., was professor in the Vermont academy of medicine in 1825-'31, in Albany medical seminary in 1827-'33, in Albany medical school in 1833-'4, and in 1834 established a school of practical anatomy. The three last-named institutions were the forerunners of Albany medical college, of which he was a founder and its professor of surgery from 1839 until his death. He was also a founder of the Albany city hospital, to which he bequeathed \$1,000, and he left a similar sum, with his pathological museum, to Albany medical college. He was president of the New York state medical society in 1857, was a founder, and in 1864 president, of the American medical association, and an honorary member of the chief medical societies in the United States. Williams gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1868. Dr. March was a bold and skilful operator, and originated, among other important surgical appliances, an improved splint for use in hip-disease (1853); improved hare-lip forceps (1855); instruments for the removal of dead bone (1860); and a new instrument for removing urinary calculi (1867). His numerous essays on medical subjects are of permanent value to the profession. He also published "Wounds of the Abdomen and Larynx" (Philadelphia, 1854), and "Improved Forceps for Hare-Lip Operations" (1855).

**MARCH, Charles Wainwright**, author, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 15 Dec., 1815; d. in Alexandria, Egypt, 24 Jan., 1864. He was graduated at Harvard in 1837, studied law, and practised in Portsmouth, N. H. He served for some time in the legislature, but, removing to New York city, he became an editorial writer on the "Tribune" and the "Times," and was a correspondent of the "Boston Courier" under the pen-name of "Pequot." His later years were passed in Egypt. Mr. March was a brilliant essayist. His publications include "Daniel Webster and his Contemporaries" (New York, 1850), and "Sketches in Madeira, Portugal, and Spain" (1856).

**MARCH, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Millbury, Mass., 21 July, 1816. He was graduated at Yale in 1840, studied theology, and was ordained in 1845, and since that date has had charge of Presbyterian and Congregational churches. The University of western Pennsylvania gave him the degree of S. T. D. in 1864. His publications include "Walks and Homes of Jesus" (Philadelphia, 1866); "Night Scenes in the Bible" (1868); "Our Father's House" (1870); "From Dark to Dawn" (1873); and "Home Life in the Bible" (1875).

**MARCH, Francis Andrew**, author, b. in Millbury, Mass., 25 Oct., 1825. He was graduated at Amherst in 1845, and, after serving as a tutor there in 1847-'9, studied law in New York, and was admitted to the bar. After teaching in Fredericksburg, Va., in 1852-'5, he became tutor in Lafayette college, where he was made adjunct professor in

1856, professor of the English language and comparative philology in 1857, and in 1877 lecturer in the law department. He received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1870, and from Amherst in 1871, and that of L. H. D. from Columbia in 1887. In 1873 he was elected president of the American philological association, and in 1876 he became president of the Spelling reform association. He is an honorary member of the London philological society, a member of the American philosophical society, and a vice-president of the London new Shakespeare society. He has contributed articles on philology to the "Transactions" of that body, to the National educational association, the United States bureau of education, to the "Jahrbuch für romanische und englische Literatur" in Berlin, and articles on jurisprudence and psychology, including discussion of Sir William Hamilton's theory of perception and his philosophy of the conditioned to the "Princeton Review" (1860; reprinted in London, 1861). His other publications include "A Method of Philological Study of the English Language" (New York, 1865); "Parser and Analyzer for Beginners" (1869); "Anglo-Saxon Grammar" (1870); and "Introduction to Anglo-Saxon" (1871). He has edited a series of college text-books of the Greek and Latin Christian authors, including "Latin Hymns" (1874); "Eusebius" (1874); "Tertullian" (1875); "Athenagoras" (1876); "Justin Martyr" (1877); and has superintended the work of the American readers for the historical dictionary of English, now publishing for the University of Oxford for the philological society (1879 *et seq.*) have appeared.

**MARCHAIS, Étienne Renaud**, Chevalier des (mar-shay), French navigator, b. in Sevrès in 1683; d. in Versailles in 1728. He entered the navy as a midshipman when he was fifteen years old, and became a lieutenant in 1704, but resigned to enter the service of the Company of the Indies. For several years he made voyages from Cayenne to the coast of Guinea in Africa to procure negro slaves for that French possession. In 1724 he became representative of the company in Cayenne, and resided there for several years, returning to France only a few months before his death. He left a narrative of his travels, which was published afterward by Labat (*q. v.*), and later in the "Collection générale des voyages," under the title of "Voyages faits par le Chevalier Renaud des Marchais en Guinée, aux îles voisines et à l'île de Cayenne, durant les années 1724, 1725, 1726, contenant une description très exacte des pays parcourus, et suivis de renseignements précis sur le commerce qui s'y fait" (4 vols., Paris, 1730; Amsterdam, 1731). He also wrote "Relation du voyage fait à la cote de Guinée et aux îles des Antilles et Cayenne par le Chevalier Renaud des Marchais en 1704, suivie d'une description des mœurs des habitants de ces pays" (2 vols., Paris, 1730; Amsterdam, 1731).

**MARCHAL, Nicolas** (mar-shall'), Dutch traveller, b. in Groningen in 1731; d. in Amsterdam in 1802. He entered the Dutch colonial service, and resided many years in Java and Sumatra. In 1783 he became lieutenant-governor of Dutch Guiana, and afterward was sent on missions to the West Indies and South America to ascertain how the Dutch government might peacefully recover its former possessions there. He ascertained everywhere that the descendants of the Dutch colonists were satisfied with their present condition and entertained no desire to return to Dutch dominion. The French revolution and the troubles that ensued in the West Indies put a stop to the travels of Marchal, but he nevertheless assisted the



French in many ways in their strife against the English, and carried to Victor Hugues (*q. v.*) in Guadeloupe, in 1794, re-enforcements and supplies, which enabled him to drive out his enemies. He afterward entered the service of the French republic, and held various commands in the West Indian colonies. He was sent in 1797 to Louisiana as agent of the French to study public opinion, and having reported that the people were willing to return to French rule provided slavery were maintained in their territory, the government began negotiations for the retrocession of that colony, which took place in 1800. Having become almost blind in 1799, Marchal returned home, where he died a few years later. His notes and manuscripts were published afterward, but, owing to subsequent events in Europe, they were scarcely noticed. His works include "Rapport au directoire de la république Française sur l'opinion publique en Louisiane" (Paris, 1798); "Pérégrinations d'un touriste à travers les principales Antilles" (2 vols., 1804); and "Histoire des colonies Hollandaises dans l'Amérique" (3 vols., Amsterdam, 1807).

**MARCHAND, Étienne** (mar-shan), West Indian navigator, b. in the island of Granada, 13 July, 1755; d. in Mauritius, 15 May, 1793. He was a merchant, trading with both Americas, and in 1788 resolved on a voyage around the world for commercial purposes. Sailing from Marseilles on 14 Dec., 1790, on the ship "Le Solide," he sighted Staten island on 1 April, passed it, and sailed for twenty days around Tierra del Fuego, making surveys and soundings along the coasts. He arrived on 20 June at the Marquesas, and, after visiting other islands of Polynesia, he returned to the coast of America. He afterward visited the northern coast of China and Siberia, and returned to Europe in 1792. Charles Fleurién (*q. v.*) has published a narrative of Marchand's voyage, with the marine charts that were prepared by that navigator (Paris, 1798). The narrative contains some new and interesting information about the northwest coast of North America. Marchand's astronomical observations in Berkley sound and along the coasts of Tierra del Fuego and Patagonia are among the most complete ever made in those regions.

**MARCHAND, Felix Gabriel**, Canadian author, b. in St. John's, Lower Canada, 9 Jan., 1832. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe college, studied law, and was admitted as a notary in 1855. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the Richelieu light infantry in 1866, was in active service during various Fenian raids, and was sent to re-enforce Lieut.-Col. Osborne Smith at the time of that at Eccles Hill in 1870. He retired from active service in 1880, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was first elected to the legislative assembly of the province of Quebec in 1867 for the county of St. John's, and has been rechosen at every successive election. He became a member of the executive council, and provincial secretary on 8 March, 1878, which portfolio he retained till he was appointed commissioner of crown lands on 19 March, 1879. He resigned this office on 30 Oct., 1879, and was elected speaker of the legislative assembly, 29 Jan., 1887. Mr. Marchand aided in establishing the St. John's manufacturing company, the St. John's woollen factory, the St. John's building society, and the Banque de St. Jean. He founded, in 1860, and was for several years editor and proprietor of, "Le Franco-Canadien" newspaper at St. John's, was chief editor of the Liberal daily "Le Temps," of Montreal, and has contributed to many of the French Canadian newspapers. He received from the French government the dec-

oration of an officer of public instruction in 1879, has been appointed a member of the Royal society of Canada, section of French literature, and was elected president of that section in May, 1884. Mr. Marchand has written much for the stage. Among other works he is the author of the prose comedies "Fatenville" and "Erreur n'est pas compte"; the comedies in verse "Un bonheur en attire un autre" and "Les faux brillants"; and "Le lauréat de l'université," a comic opera.

**MARCHAND, John Bonnett**, naval officer, b. in Greensborough, Pa., 27 Aug., 1808; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 13 April, 1875. He entered the U. S. navy in 1828 as midshipman, and was promoted lieutenant in 1840, commander in 1855, captain in 1862, and commodore in 1866. He commanded the steamer "Van Buren" in the operations against the Seminole Indians in 1841-'2, participated in the bombardment of Vera Cruz and the capture of Tuspan in 1847, and had charge of the steamer "Memphis" in the Paraguay expedition of 1859-'60. During the civil war he commanded the steamer "James Adger" in the South Atlantic blockading squadron in 1862, participated in the capture of Fernandini, and was slightly wounded while reconnoitring in Stone river in March of that year. He had charge of the sloop "Lackawanna," of the Eastern Gulf squadron, in 1863-'4, and participated in the battle of Mobile Bay, 5 Aug., 1864, during which he twice rammed the iron-clad "Tennessee." In August, 1870, he was retired from active service.

**MARCHANT, Dalton Edward**, artist, b. in Edgarton, Mass., 16 Dec., 1806; d. in Asbury Park, N. J., 15 Aug., 1887. He first exhibited in 1829, at the National academy of design. He went to the west about 1843, followed his profession with success in several cities, and resided chiefly in Nashville, Tenn. He settled in Philadelphia in 1845, and painted many portraits. Among them are that of John Quincy Adams, from which the portrait in the first volume of this work is engraved, Henry Clay, Andrew Jackson, Bishop Meade, and that of President Lincoln, now in the council-chamber of Independence hall, Philadelphia. Many of his other works are in the building of the Union league club of that city, of which he was a member.

**MARCHANT, Henry**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Martha's Vineyard, Mass., in April, 1741; d. in Newport, R. I., 30 Aug., 1796. He was graduated at Philadelphia college in 1762, studied law under Edmund Trowbridge in Cambridge, Mass., and settled in Newport, R. I. He was attorney-general of that state in 1770-'7, and a member of the assembly. He was an ardent patriot, and foremost in the pre-Revolutionary movements, serving as chairman of the committee to prepare instruction to the delegates in congress. He was a member of that body in 1777-'80 and 1783-'4, and afterward of the state convention that adopted the U. S. constitution. From 1790 until the time of his death he was judge of the U. S. district court of Rhode Island. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1792.

**MARCOU, Jules** (mar-koe), geologist, b. in Salins, Jura, France, 20 April, 1824. He studied at the college of Besançon, and that of St. Louis in Paris, after which failing health led to his making excursions into Switzerland, where he acquired a fondness for natural science. In 1845 he became associated with Jules Thurmann in his work on the geology of the Jura mountains, and while engaged in this undertaking met Louis Agassiz. He was appointed assistant in the mineralogical department of the Sorbonne in 1846, and also classified



its collection of fossils. In 1847 he was made travelling geologist for the Jardin des plantes, and was sent to study the United States and the English possessions in North America. He accompanied Louis Agassiz to Lake Superior, visited the copper-mines of Keweenaw point, Lake Huron, and Niagara, returning to Cambridge after six months' exploration and sending to Paris valuable collections of minerals. In January, 1849, he directed his attention to the geology of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Virginia. Later he crossed the Alleghany mountains, visiting the Mammoth cave and other localities, and then traversed Canada and the adjacent provinces. He returned to Europe in 1850, but soon came back to the United States, and was occupied with the preparation of his "Geological Map of the United States and British Provinces of North America" (2 vols., Boston, 1853). In 1853 he entered the U. S. service, was the first geologist that crossed the United States, being attached to the Pacific railroad exploration of the 35th parallel, and made a section from the Mississippi river to the Pacific ocean. Failing health compelled his return to Europe, and in 1855-'9 he was professor of geology in the Polytechnic school of Zurich. In 1861 he returned to the United States, and was associated with Louis Agassiz in the foundation of the Museum of comparative zoölogy, having charge of the paleontological division in 1860-'4. Subsequently he devoted himself to scientific research until 1875, when he again entered the National service in his professional capacity. He is a member of scientific societies, and was decorated with the cross of the Legion of honor in 1867. Since the death of Ebenezer Emmons (*q. v.*), Prof. Marcou has been the strongest supporter of the Taconic system of New York, publishing nearly a dozen important papers on that system in Vermont and Canada. In addition to numerous scientific memoirs, he has published "Recherches géologiques sur la Jura Salinois" (Paris, 1848); "Geology of North America" (Zurich, 1858); "Lettres sur les roches du Jura et leur distribution géographique dans les deux hémisphères" (Paris, 1860); "Geological Map of the World" (Winterthur, 1861; 2d ed., Zurich, 1875); "De la science en France" (Paris, 1869); and "A Catalogue of Geological Maps of America" (Washington, 1884); and "The Taconic System and its Position in Stratigraphic Geology" (Cambridge, 1885). In geography he has explained the origin of the name American in "Origin of the Name America" (Boston, 1875, and Paris, 1887), and "First Discoveries of California, and the Origin of its Name" (Washington, 1878).

**MARCOUX, Joseph**, Canadian missionary, b. in Canada about 1770; d. there in 1855. After his ordination he labored among the Iroquois tribes, and was finally stationed at Caughnauaga, or Sault St. Louis, in 1819. After many trials he succeeded in rendering the Indians of his mission sober and industrious. He built a fine church in 1845, a large school-house, and obtained for his flock all the advantages that were enjoyed by the whites. His long intercourse with the tribe gave him a thorough mastery of their language. He composed an Iroquois grammar and French-Iroquois and Iroquois-French dictionaries, and also published a "Life of Christ," written in Iroquois, a prayer-book (1852), and a catechism (1854).

**MARCY, Oliver**, educator, b. in Coleraine, Mass., 13 Feb., 1820. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1846, and then taught natural science in various academies. In 1862 he became professor of natural history in Northwestern university, and

has since held that chair, also acting as president since 1876. During 1866 he was geologist on the government road from Lewiston, Idaho, to Virginia City, Montana. He is a member of various scientific societies, and in 1876 received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Chicago. Prof. Marcy has published scientific articles and addresses, and also a "Record of the Marcy Family" in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for July, 1875.

**MARCY, Randolph Barnes**, soldier, b. in Greenwich, Mass., 9 April, 1812; d. in Orange, N. J., 22 Nov., 1887. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1832, and served in the Black Hawk expedition of that year, also on frontier duty with the 5th infantry. During the war with Mexico he participated in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and was made captain in May, 1846, after which he served on recruiting service. Subsequently he was engaged in the exploration of the Red river country in 1852-'4, in the Florida hostilities against the Seminole Indians in 1857, and in the Utah expedition of 1857-'8, having command of a detachment that was sent to New Mexico in November, 1857, and returning in March, 1858, after great suffering. In 1859 he was promoted major on the staff and served as paymaster of the north-western posts in 1859-'61, becoming inspector-general with the rank of colonel on 9 Aug., 1861. During the civil war he served as chief of staff to his son-in-law, Gen. George B. McClellan, and acted in that capacity in McClellan's campaigns of western Virginia, in the peninsular campaign, and in the Maryland campaign until November, 1862. He had been made brigadier-general of volunteers on 23 Sept., 1861. He was then assigned to inspection duties in the departments of the Northwest, Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi, and the Gulf until 1865, when he became inspector-general of the military division of the Missouri. In 1869 he was transferred to Washington, and became inspector-general of the U. S. army with the rank of brigadier-general, to date from 12 Dec., 1878, continuing in that office till his retirement on 2 Jan., 1881. He received the brevets of brigadier-general and of major-general on 13 March, 1865, for services during the civil war. He had the reputation of being a famous sportsman, spending much time in hunting in the Rocky mountains.

Gen. Marcy has contributed to magazines, and published "Exploration of the Red River in 1852" (Washington, 1853); "The Prairie Traveller, a Handbook for Overland Emigrants" (New York, 1859); "Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border" (1866); and "Border Reminiscences" (1871). —His brother, **Erastus Edgerton**, physician, b. in Greenwich, Mass., 9 Dec., 1815, was graduated at Amherst in 1834, and at Jefferson medical college in 1837. During the ten ensuing years he practised in Hartford, but in 1847, after becoming a convert to homeopathic views, he came to New



*R B Marcy*



York, where he has acquired an extensive and lucrative practice, ranking among the first of his school in the United States. In 1852 he established the "North American Journal of Homœopathy," which he edited until 1865. Dr. Marcy has written numerous essays on medical and chemical subjects, besides which he has published in book-form "Theory and Practice of Medicine" (New York, 1850); "Homœopathy vs. Allopathy" (1852); "Theory and Practice of Homœopathy" (2 vols., 1858); "Christianity and its Conflicts" (1867); and "Life Duties" (1869); and he has also edited "Hahnemann's Lesser Writings" (1856).

**MARCY, William Learned**, statesman, b. in Southbridge, Mass., 12 Dec., 1786; d. in Ballston Spa., N. Y., 4 July, 1857. He was graduated at Brown in 1808, and then studied law in Troy, N. Y., where, after being admitted to the bar, he opened an office. The war with Great Britain soon began, and young Marcy, holding a lieutenantancy in a light-infantry company, tendered the services of his command to the governor of New York. This offer was accepted, and the company was sent to French Mills, on the northern frontier. On the night of 23 Oct., 1812, he surprised and captured the Canadian forces that were stationed at St. Regis. These were the first prisoners taken on land, and their flag was the first captured during the war. This exploit gained for him recognition from Gen. Henry Dearborn, and his command was attached to the main army, but, after serving the time for which he had enlisted, he returned to his practice, having attained the rank of captain. In 1816 he was appointed recorder of Troy, but his opposition to De Witt Clinton led to his removal from office, and remains as one of the earliest cases of political proscription in the history of New York. He then became editor of the "Troy Budget," a daily newspaper, which he soon made a well-known organ of the Democratic party. The earnest support that he gave to Martin Van Buren resulted in his affiliation with the division of the Democratic party of which Van Buren was leader, and in 1821 he was made adjutant-general of the state militia. He was a member of the "Albany regency." (See CAGGER, PETER.) His political capabilities showed themselves to advantage in the passage of the act that authorized a convention to revise the constitution. He became in 1823 comptroller of the state, an important office at that time, owing to the large expenditures on the Erie and Champlain canals, and the increase of the state debt. In 1829 he was appointed one of the associate justices of the supreme court of New York, and in that capacity presided over numerous important trials, among which was that of the alleged murderers of William Morgan (*q. v.*). He continued on the bench until 1831, when he was elected as a Democrat to the U. S. senate, serving from 5 Dec., 1831, and becoming chairman of the judiciary committee. His maiden speech was in answer to Henry Clay's aspersions on Martin Van Buren, and was followed soon afterward by his answer to Daniel Webster's speech on the apportionment. His career as a senator gained for him a strong hold on the confidence of the people of his state and elsewhere. He resigned in 1833 to fill the governorship of New York, to which he had been elected, and held that office through three terms, until 1839. For a fourth time he was nominated, but he was defeated by William H. Seward. In 1839 he was appointed by Martin Van Buren one of the commissioners to decide upon the claims against the government of Mexico, under the convention of that year, and was so occupied until 1842. He presided over the

Democratic state convention at Syracuse in September, 1843, and during the subsequent canvass he used his influence in causing the state of New York to cast its votes for James K. Polk, by whom, after his election, he was invited to become secretary of war. The duties of that office were performed by him with signal ability, especially during the Mexican war. The difficulties of his task were somewhat increased by the fact that the two victorious generals, Winfield Scott and Zachary Taylor, were of the opposing political party, and charged Mr. Marcy with using his official power to embarrass and retard their military operations. These accusations were made so persistently and openly that it became necessary for him to defend himself against such attacks, which he did with so much force that he completely silenced all censure. During his term of office he exerted his diplomatic powers to advantage in the settlement of the Oregon boundary question, also advocating the tariff of 1846, and opposing all interference on the slavery question. At the close of his term of office he retired to private life, but in 1853 he returned to Washington as secretary of state under Franklin Pierce. While in this office he carried on a correspondence with the Austrian authorities in reference to the release of Martin Koszta by Capt. Duncan N. Ingraham (*q. v.*). The questions that were involved were in a measure new, and affected all governments that recognized the laws of nations. His state papers on Central American affairs, on the enlistment question, on the Danish sound dues, and on many other topics of national interest, still further exhibited his ability as a writer, statesman, and diplomatist. On the close of Pierce's administration, he again retired to private life, and four months afterward he was found dead one evening in his library with an open volume before him. Mr. Marcy had the reputation of being a shrewd political tactician, and probably has never been surpassed in this respect by any one in New York except Martin Van Buren. He was regarded among his countrymen of all parties as a statesman of the highest order of administrative and diplomatic ability.

**MARÉCHAL, Ambrose** (mah-ray-shal), archbishop, b. in Ingre, near Orleans, France, 5 Dec., 1768; d. in Baltimore, Md., 29 Jan., 1828. He was educated in a college in Orleans, and early manifested a desire to enter the clerical profession, but yielded to the views of his parents and studied law. Afterward, gaining his parents' consent, he entered on a course of ecclesiastical studies in the Sulpitian seminary of Orleans. He went to Paris toward the end of 1791, but was forced to fly from the city early in 1792, and was ordained priest in Bordeaux at the risk of his life. Immediately afterward he was forced to disguise himself, fled to Havre, and embarked for the United States, arriving in Baltimore, 24 June, 1792. His first mission was in St. Mary's county, Maryland, where he remained for a few years. He was then assigned to the Bohemian station on the eastern shore of this state, where he labored till 1799. He was next appointed professor of theology in St. Mary's



Wm. L. Marcy.



seminary, Baltimore, at the same time filling the chair of philosophy in Georgetown college for several months. He was recalled to France by his superiors in 1803, in order to assist in reorganizing the institutions of the Sulpitian order, and taught theology in Aix and Lyons successively till 1811, when, the Sulpitians having been suppressed by an imperial decree, he was sent back to the United States, and, resuming his chair in St. Mary's, was for a time president of the institution. Shortly after his return he was nominated bishop of Philadelphia, but declined. He was afterward nominated coadjutor to the Archbishop of Baltimore, and consecrated in that city, 14 Dec., 1817. Disturbances had arisen in the diocese, owing to the claim of lay trustees to a voice in the appointment of priests. Archbishop Maréchal showed much wisdom and prudence in defence of what he considered his rights, and succeeded in restoring peace. On 31 May, 1821, he dedicated the cathedral of Baltimore, which had been begun by Archbishop Carroll in 1806. The walls of this structure had stood for several years only a few feet above the ground, and its completion was entirely due to Archbishop Maréchal. The marble altar was a present from the priests of Marseilles, who had studied theology under him, and the paintings and other fine objects of art were also sent to him from France by some of his old pupils. In October, 1821, he went to Rome in the interests of his diocese, and he visited Canada in 1826 with the same object. On his return he went to Emmettsburg, Md., where he was attacked by the disease of which he died. Besides being thoroughly versed in theology, Archbishop Maréchal was well acquainted with general literature and mathematics. He left various manuscripts behind him treating of several branches of the latter science. He published "Pastoral Letters of Archbishop Carroll to the Congregation of Trinity Church, Philadelphia, in 1797, and of Archbishop Maréchal to that of Norfolk in 1819" (2d ed., Baltimore, 1819).

**MAREST, or MARÊT, Gabriel** (mah-ray), French missionary, b. in France; d. near Peoria, Ill., in 1715. He was sent as a missionary to Canada, and labored successfully among the Illinois Indians in 1697, after acquiring a good knowledge of their language. He then established his mission permanently near Fort Peoria, and most of the tribes in the neighborhood became Christians. He was much annoyed by the French in the Illinois country, who were profligate and made light of his reproofs, and in 1711 he appealed to Gov. Bienville, who sent him a sergeant and twelve men to maintain order. Father Marest is the author of two narratives that have been published in the "Lettres édifiantes." The first gives an interesting account of a journey that he made to Hudson bay in 1694 in company with Iberville; the second, dated 9 Nov., 1712, from the Illinois country, contains several curious details as to the settlement of the French and the progress of Christianity among the Indians on the Mississippi.

**MAREUIL, Peter de**, French missionary, b. in France; d. there in 1742. He was a member of the Society of Jesus and was stationed among the Onondagas in 1708, when he informed the Marquis de Vaudreuil, the governor-general of Canada, that the Iroquois, at the instigation of the English, were about to declare war against the French colony. No attention was paid to his letter. War began in the following year, and Col. Peter Schuyler went from Albany to Onondaga to persuade the missionary to accompany him thither on his return. Mareuil, unable to go to Canada, as the roads were be-

set by war-parties, accepted the offer, and retired to Albany, where, in spite of the penal laws against Roman Catholic priests, he was welcomed as a friend, and, by a resolution of the assembly, maintained at the public expense, although as a state prisoner. He visited New York, where he witnessed the English preparations for the Chambly expedition. In 1710 there was an exchange of prisoners, and he was allowed to return to Montreal, which he reached in April, 1711. He afterward returned to France, and was employed in the College Louis le Grand, where he died. He was the last Jesuit missionary that was stationed among the Iroquois.

**MARETZEK, Max**, opera-manager, b. in Brunn, Austria, 28 June, 1821. He was educated at the University of Vienna, and later, in that city, pursued a course of musical training under the noted chapel-master, I. X. Seyfried. Some years afterward he became connected with the Italian opera in London as chorus-master, and within that time wrote the music of several dances and ballets. He came to New York city in 1848, where he began his career as leader of the orchestra at the Italian opera. Of this establishment he soon became manager, continuing as such for many years at the Astor place and Grand opera-houses, and the Academy of music, with occasional visits to other cities, Cuba and Mexico. Maretzek's administration was characterized by the production of many novelties, and the introduction of some native vocalists that have since become famous. He also established sundry reforms, and was the one impresario that, for a term of years, succeeded in placing Italian opera on an enduring and satisfactory footing. Maretzek wrote two operas, "Hamlet" and "Sleepy Hollow." The first was produced in Germany, the second in this country. He has been a frequent contributor of musical sketches to American, French, and German periodicals, and has published "Crotchets and Quavers," a volume of operatic reminiscences (New York, 1858).

**MARGGRAF, George** (marg-graf), German traveller, b. in Liebstaedt, Saxony, in 1610; d. on the coast of Guinea in 1644. He studied mathematics, and in 1636 accompanied to Brazil Dr. William Pison, the newly appointed governor of the Dutch possessions in that country. He afterward entered the service of Count Maurice, of Nassau, whose liberality supplied him with the means of exploring a considerable part of Brazil. He spent six years in travelling through the countries between Rio Grande and Pernambuco rivers, during which he collected a great number of facts in geography, natural history, and astronomy. With a view to increasing his knowledge, he went to the coast of Guinea, where he fell a victim to the climate. Fearing that through some accident another might appropriate his materials, he wrote his manuscripts on natural history in cipher. These were deciphered by Jan Laet (*q. v.*), who published the observations of Pison and Marggraf, with notes, under the title "G. Pisonis, de medicina Brasiliensi libri quatuor; Georgii Marggravii historiae rerum naturalium Brasiliæ libri octo" (Amsterdam, 1648). The work contains an immense number of new plants, to which he gave the names that were current among the natives of Brazil. Most of them have since been discovered again, and the descriptions of Marggraf have been recognized by naturalists as generally correct. Pison published a work in 1658 which combined the observations of himself and Marggraf, in which there is inserted a treatise of the latter entitled "Tractatus topographicus et meteorologicus Brasiliæ, cum eclipsi solari; quibus additi sunt illius et aliorum Com-



mentarii de Brasiliensium et Chilensium indole et lingua." Marggraf's premature death prevented him from completing a great work, the title of which, as given by Laet, was "Progymnastica mathematica Americana tribus sectionibus comprehensa." It was intended to contain everything relating to the astronomy, geography, and geodesy of Brazil. A creeping-plant of the Antilles, belonging to the guttiferous family, has been named Marggravia in honor of its discoverer.

**MARGIL OF JESUS, Anthony**, clergyman, b. in Valencia, Spain, 18 Aug., 1655; d. in the city of Mexico, 6 Aug., 1726. At the age of sixteen he entered a Franciscan convent of the strictest kind, where he was noted for his piety and cheerful disposition. He finished his theological studies at the convent of Denia, and began his missionary career at Onda, where he became celebrated as a pulpit orator. With the consent of his superiors, he offered his services for the American mission, and after a long voyage landed at Vera Cruz, which had just been destroyed by French pirates. He then set out on foot for the convent of the Holy Cross, in Queretaro, which he reached in August, 1683. He was employed in missionary work in Mexico, Yucatan, and Central America, and converted large numbers of Indians. He established a missionary college in the city of Guatemala, became its guardian, and then went to Zacatecas, where he founded an apostolic college. He afterward established missions in Nayarit, and then went to Texas at the head of a band of Franciscans. He established various missionary stations there and within what is now the state of Louisiana, and travelled fifty miles on foot to minister to the French of Natchitoches, who were without a priest, and then returned to Nacogdoches, where he labored four years, refusing the office of guardian of the College of Zacatecas, to which he had been elected. His missions were attacked by the French from New Orleans, and Father Margil was obliged to abandon them for a time, but he returned in March, 1721, restored some of the stations, and rebuilt the church of Guadeloupe, which had been destroyed. He sent one of his monks to found the mission of San José, on San Antonio river, which became the most prosperous of all. In 1722 he was appointed prefect of the missions *de propaganda fide*, and during the same year, by his directions, a chapel and convent were built on the site of La Salle's fort on Espiritu Santo bay. Shortly afterward he was elected guardian of the College of Guadeloupe at Zacatecas. On completing his term, he resumed his missionary labors in Mexico and continued them until he was stricken down with the illness of which he died. The Spaniards and Indians believed that he had worked miracles, and the city of Mexico petitioned the Roman see for his canonization. The cause was examined into some years after his death, and he was declared venerable by Pope Gregory XVI. in 1836, but has not yet been declared beatified. Numerous biographies of Father Margil have been written in Spanish and Italian, including "Vida Portentosa del Americano Septentrional Apostol, El V. P. F. Anto. Margil" (Madrid, 1775), and "Notizie della vita del ven. servo di Dio, Fr. Antonio Margil de Jesus" (Rome, 1836).

**MARGUERITTES, Julie de**, author, b. in London, England, in 1814; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 June, 1866. She was the daughter of an eminent English physician, and married the Count de Marguerittes, who was expelled from France on the establishment of the second republic, and came to New York, where she supported him by her pen. When he was recalled by Louis Napoleon

he abandoned his wife, who obtained a divorce, and afterward married George G. Foster, an author and publisher of New York city, who died in 1850. The widow gave concerts and readings, and on 9 March, 1852, made her appearance on the operatic stage at the Broadway theatre, New York, in the opera of "La Gazza Ladra." She performed in the same piece at the Chestnut theatre, Philadelphia, made that city her home, and, retiring from the stage, became the dramatic critic of the "Sunday Transcript." She afterward married Samuel J. Rea, a journalist of Philadelphia. She was a copious writer for the press, and published in book-form "The Ins and Outs of Paris" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Italy and the War of 1859" (1859); and "Parisian Pickings, or Paris in all States and Stations" (1860).—Her daughter, **Noémie**, made her *début* at the Halliday street theatre, Baltimore, in the "Ambassador's Wife," but afterward withdrew from the stage, and succeeded her mother as dramatic critic of the Boston "Sunday Transcript."

**MARIANNA OF JESUS**, surnamed the LILY OF QUITO, a saint of the Roman Catholic church, b. in Quito, Ecuador, 31 Oct., 1618; d. there, 26 May, 1645. The name of her family was Paredes y Flores. She began to practise austerity at a very early age. On the death of her mother she was confided to the care of an aunt, who lived in the suburbs of Quito. At length her friends decided to send her to be educated in the convent of St. Catharine of Sienna, but she declared that she had a revelation that she was to remain with her family. She spent most of her time in prayer, and frequently remained for days without food. In 1645 the city was afflicted with terrible epidemics and frequently recurring earthquakes. She rose in church on 25 March of that year, and in a few words declared that a victim was required, and offered her life for the salvation of the people. It is said that earthquakes ceased after this act of self-devotion, and that the violence of the plague gradually decreased, until after her death the epidemic disappeared altogether. She was buried with great pomp on 28 May, and it was reported that miracles were wrought at her tomb. A petition for her canonization was presented at Rome, and in 1850 her beatification was decreed by Pope Pius IX.

**MARIGNY, Charles René Louis**, Viscount de BERNARD DE (mah-reen'-ye), French naval officer, b. in Seez, Normandy, 1 Feb., 1740; d. in Brest, 25 July, 1815. He became a midshipman in 1755, and lieutenant in 1757, and served in Santo Domingo from 1767 till 1774. In 1775 he made an extended cruise through the West Indies, and in 1778 he commanded the frigate "La Belle Poule," on which Benjamin Franklin returned to the United States. They encountered two English men-of-war, but Marigny eluded their pursuit. He captured an English ship at the battle of Ouessant in 1778, became post-captain and a knight of St. Louis in the following year, and served under De Guichen, D'Estaing, and De Grasse at the battles off St. Christopher, 25 and 26 Jan., 1782. He participated in seven naval battles during the war of American independence. Afterward he served as naval commander in Brest, and became rear-admiral in 1792, but resigned a few months later, and was imprisoned during the reign of terror. Louis XVIII. appointed him vice-admiral and knight-commander of St. Louis in 1814, but he refused to re-enter the service.

**MARIN, José Gaspar** (mah-reen'), Chilian patriot, b. in Serena in 1772; d. in Santiago, 24 Feb., 1839. He studied in the College of San Carlos, where he was graduated very young as doctor in



theology, and later in civil and canonical law. He was appointed professor of jurisprudence in that college, and was at the same time president of the College of lawyers. In 1808 he became counsellor to the tribunal of commerce, and in 1810, on the deposition of President Carrasco, the new ruler, Toro Zambrano, appointed Marin his legal adviser. When independence was resolved upon, the first governing junta elected him secretary, 18 Sept., 1810, and as such he formulated the declaration of independence, and arranged the details of the new administration. On 15 Nov., 1811, Carrera made him his associate in the second governing junta, and in 1814, after the defeat of Rancagua, he went to Buenos Ayres, where he worked assiduously for the emancipation of his country, and returned with San Martin. In 1823 he was appointed by Gen. O'Higgins attorney-general, but declined, and was elected by congress judge of the supreme court. In 1825 he was banished by the dictator, Ramon Freire, but in 1827 recalled by congress and elected deputy for San Fernando. He proposed the law for the recall of Gen. O'Higgins, was one of the promoters of the new liberal constitution in 1828, and before 1837 was several times deputy to congress and president of that body.

**MARINA**, or **MALINTZIN** (mah-ree'-nah), Mexican woman, b. in Painala, province of Coatzacoaleco, in the beginning of the 16th century; d. in Mexico after 1550. Her father was a vassal of the Mexican emperor and cacique of several districts. Shortly after his death her mother married again and had a son. In order that he might succeed to the property that Marina inherited from her father, her mother and step-father spread a report of her death and sold her as a slave to some merchants of Xicalanco. The merchants sold Marina to the cacique of Tabasco, who gave her as a present to Cortes, with nineteen other Indian women, to prepare Indian corn for the Spanish troops. She was baptized with her companions, and received the name of Marina. She is said by Diaz del Castillo to have been singularly beautiful. In addition to the language of her country she understood the Maya dialect of Yucatan and Tabasco, and in a short time she had mastered Castilian, which rendered her very useful to her new masters. When the Spaniards landed at Chahchihcuecan, now Vera Cruz, 21 April, 1519, they found that the interpreter, Aguilar, was of no service to them, as he spoke only Maya. Cortes was in great embarrassment, when an accident led to the discovery that Marina understood the language of the country. The general, says Castillo, took her aside and promised her not only her freedom, but other advantages if she would be a faithful interpreter. Then he learned from her the particulars of her life, and from that time she gained an influence over him that she never lost. She was not only the medium of negotiation between the Spaniards and the Mexicans, the Tlascaltecs, and the other tribes of Anahuac, but she often saved their lives by warning them of the dangers that surrounded them. They owed their escape at Cholula entirely to her ingenuity. In Mexico she was constantly the intermediary between Cortes and Montezuma and his subjects, and it was by her address that the monarch was finally induced to put himself in the power of the Spaniards. She accompanied the conqueror in all his expeditions as interpreter and counsellor. During a laborious and perilous journey that she made with him in the province of Honduras in 1524 she travelled through her native land. Her mother and brother presented themselves before her in great terror, lest she should

avenge the wrong they had done her, but she received them with affection. After the conquest she married Juan de Jaramillo, a Spanish gentleman. She had a son by Cortes who was named Don Martin, and who, notwithstanding his illegitimacy, was made a knight of Calatrava in consideration of the nobility of his mother. In 1568 he was accused of rebellion on a vague suspicion, and put to the torture in Mexico, notwithstanding the services that his mother had rendered to the Spanish nation. Nothing is known of her further life except that in 1550 she presented a petition to the viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza, complaining that the Indians of her commandery of Jilantongo refused to pay her tribute or render personal service, as they were obliged to do.

**MARINHO, José Antonio** (mah-reen'-yo), Brazilian educator, b. in Salgado, 7 Oct., 1803; d. in Rio Janeiro, 3 March, 1853. He was of mulatto parentage, and had many difficulties in obtaining an education. He intended to study for the ministry, but was refused at first because of his African descent. Later he was accepted by recommendation of the Marquis of Caravellas in 1820. In 1831 he was ordained priest, and in 1832 he obtained the chair of philosophy in the city of Ouro Preto. In 1839 he was appointed preacher to the imperial chapel, and in 1840 counsellor in ecclesiastical matters. He belonged to the most advanced Liberal party, and in 1835 and 1837 suffered as a friend of reforms. In 1842 he took part in the revolution of Minas, and, after the defeat of the insurgents in Santa Luzia, he was persecuted and took refuge in the country, where he wrote his "Historia da revolução de Minas." In 1844 he returned, having obtained a pardon from the emperor. In 1845 he established a school in Rio Janeiro, where he introduced the newest educational methods. The fame of this institution brought many students from the empire and also from the Argentine Republic, Uruguay, and Paraguay, and he numbered among his pupils nearly all the Brazilians that have attained note in later years.

**MARIÑO, Santiago** (mah-reen'-yo), Venezuelan soldier, b. in the island of Margarita in 1788; d. in Victoria, 4 Sept., 1854. He entered the military service in his youth, and in 1810, joining the popular party, was appointed captain by the supreme junta of Caracas. He was afterward promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and appointed commander of the coast of Guiria, for his valiant defence of which he was made colonel. After the capitulation of Gen. Francisco Miranda (*q. v.*), he retired to his estate of Chacachacare, in the island of Trinidad, but when the terms of that capitulation were violated by the Spaniards, with forty-four companions he sailed in two open boats, 12 Jan., 1813, for the coast of Guiria, where he armed a battalion from the slaves of his estates, and captured on the following day the town of Guiria. After defending Maturin against the royalists, he attacked and conquered Antioñanzas, in Cumana, on 3 Aug., and took Barcelona on 19 Aug. He defeated Gen. Jose Boves in Bocachica, 31 March, 1814, and effected his union with Bolivar. After the defeat of Aragua on 12 Aug., they embarked in the vessels of the privateer "Bianchi," reached Carupano, and on 8 Sept. sailed for Cartagena. Mariño accompanied Bolivar in the expedition from Les Cayes, 30 March, 1816, and on 7 May was appointed second in command of the army. On 1 June, Mariño marched to Guiria, and was victorious at Yaguaraparo and afterward at Rio Caribe, Carupano, and Cariaco. In 1817 he refused to recognize the authority of Bolivar, and in May was



appointed by the congress of Cariaco general-in-chief, but was taken prisoner by Bermudez in September and allowed to retire to Trinidad. He returned in 1819, recognizing Bolivar, and, when the latter resolved on his expedition to New Granada, he ordered Mariño, on 2 May, 1819, to the eastern provinces, where, on 12 June, at Cantaura he fought against the royalist Col. Arama. He was a member of the congress of Angostura, and was proclaimed Jefe del Oriente, 22 May, 1821. During the revolution of 1827 in Venezuela, he was sent by Paez as commissioner to confer with Sucre and Bishop Estevez about peace. The commissioners proposed to divide the republic of Colombia into three independent states, but this plan was not realized until 1830. Subsequently Mariño retired from public life, but in 1848 he became military commander of Caracas.

**MARIO, Giuseppe**, Italian opera-singer, b. in Cagliari, Sardinia, 18 Oct., 1810; d. in Rome, 11 Dec., 1883. He was titular Marquis of Candia, and in early manhood an officer in the service of the Sardinian government. After a brief term of service he left the army and went to Paris. Here his means soon became exhausted and he was induced to accept an engagement as tenor-singer at the French opera-house. In 1838 he made his first appearance in the leading part of Meyerbeer's "Robert le Diable." In the following year he united with the troupe of the Italian opera-house, and soon became a rival to the distinguished Rubini. From 1839 until 1844 Mario sang in London and Paris, and in 1845 he visited Russia, where he was professionally engaged for five years. During twenty-five years his time was divided between Paris, London, and St. Petersburg. He came to the United States in 1854, in company with Signora Grisi, under a six months' engagement with James H. Hackett. At this time Mario was in the zenith of his reputation and made a great artistic and pecuniary success. In 1873 he again returned to this country to repeat his former success; but his voice and appearance only indicated how ruthlessly time can deal with the graces of personality and the musical endowments of a great vocalist. Mario had a voice of remarkable sympathetic quality under perfect control. In the delivery of romanzas and serenatas he was entirely unequalled, but in skill and method he was far surpassed by his rival, Rubini. He created no rôles, invented no embellishments, and never rose to inspired execution. His best performances were the principal tenor parts in "Don Pasquale," "The Barber of Seville," "Robert le Diable," and "The Huguenots." On his retirement he lived in Rome in partial seclusion, subsisting on a moderate income, a part of which was devoted to the welfare of his needy and oppressed countrymen.

**MARION, Francis**, soldier, b. in Winyaw, near Georgetown, S. C., in 1732; d. at Pond Bluff, in St. John's parish, Berkeley co., S. C., 27 Feb., 1795. He was a grandson of Benjamin Marion and Louise d'Aubrey, Huguenots, who were driven from France and came to South Carolina in 1690. Their son Gabriel married Esther Cordes, and Francis was the youngest of the six children of this marriage. At birth he is said to have been small enough to put into a quart mug, and during his childhood he was so frail and puny that it was hardly thought he would live. After he had passed his twelfth year he grew strong and hardy, and soon gave evidence of remarkable energy. Like many boys, he conceived a passion for the sea, and at the age of sixteen embarked for the West Indies in a small craft manned by a crew of only six sailors.

The vessel was wrecked, and the six men, escaping in the jolly-boat, without food or water, were tossed about on the waves for a week. Two had died of starvation when Marion and the others were picked up by a passing ship. Returning home, young Marion assisted his father in the care of his small plantation. In 1759, a year or two after his father's death, he became the owner of a plantation at Pond Bluff, which was his home for the rest of his life. But he scarcely had time to become settled in his new home when a war with the Cherokees was begun. It is supposed that Marion took part in



Col. Montgomery's expedition to the Indian country in 1760, but there is some uncertainty on this point. In 1761 the command in South Carolina devolved upon Col. James Grant, of the Royal Scots, and he was assisted by a regiment of 1,200 state troops under Col. Middleton. In this regiment Marion served as lieutenant, under the immediate command of Capt. William Moultrie. Among the other officers of this regiment who won national distinction in the Revolutionary war were Henry Laurens, Andrew Pickens, and Isaac Huger. The army, numbering about 2,600 men, marched from Fort Prince George, 7 June, 1761, and a few days afterward fought a sanguinary battle with the Indians at Etchoee. The fight was won chiefly by the valor of a forlorn hope of thirty men, led by Marion, who stormed the principal Indian position with a loss of twenty-one men. After this victory fourteen Cherokee villages were laid in ashes, and the red men were forced to sue for peace. From this time until 1775 Marion seems to have lived quietly on his plantation. He was much admired by his neighbors for integrity, ability, courage, and rare sweetness of disposition.

In 1775 he was a delegate to the Provincial congress of South Carolina, which, shortly after the battle of Lexington, resolved to raise 1,500 infantry, in two regiments, besides a regiment of 450 horse. Marion was appointed captain in the second of these regiments, of which Moultrie was colonel. His commission was dated 21 June, 1775. His friend, Peter Horry, who afterward wrote a biography of him, received a captain's commission at the same time and in the same regiment. Marion took part in the bloodless capture of Fort Johnson, 14 Sept., 1775, when Lord William Campbell, the royal governor, fled to a British ship in the harbor. He was soon afterward promoted major, and during the next few months showed so much skill in organization and discipline that he was called "the architect of the second regiment." In the brilliant victory of 28 June, 1776, which drove the British fleet, shattered and crestfallen, from Charleston harbor, Marion played an important part, and was soon afterward promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Continental army. The victory was so decisive as to relieve the southern states from



anything like systematic attack for more than two years. During part of this time Col. Marion commanded the fortress on Sullivan's island, which ever since the famous battle has been known as Fort Moultrie. In September, 1779, he took part in the ill-managed and disastrous expedition of Lincoln and D'Estaing against Savannah. It was his opinion that the allied commanders, by proper swiftness of movement, might easily have prevented the British from gaining their advantage of position. His friend Horry declares that he never saw Marion so angry. "Great God!" he exclaimed, "who ever heard of anything like this before? First allow your enemy to intrench, and then fight him!" Such an error has often been committed by military commanders, of whom there have been very few in history so quick in perception and so prompt in movement as Marion. In the murderous assault of 9 Oct. he showed heroic bravery; under a terrible fire his regiment pressed into the ditch of the Spring Hill redoubt, and its colors were for a few moments planted upon the parapet, but the fire proved too hot to be endured. It was in rescuing these colors that the famous Sergeant Jasper and Lieutenants Bush and Grey were successively slain; they were at length recovered and carried down the hill in safety by Sergeant Macdonald. Nearly 1,100 men were lost in this fruitless assault. The French fleet then sailed away, and Gen. Lincoln retreated to Sheldon, where he left Col. Marion in temporary command of the army, while he himself went to Charleston to look after its defences.

In the following February, Marion was placed in command of a training-camp at Bacon's Bridge, on Ashley river; it was thought that no one else could so speedily organize an army out of raw materials. Before the investment of Charleston by the British was quite completed, he happened one evening to be supping with a party of friends in that city. In a spirit of droll hospitality the host turned the key upon his guests, so that none might leave the room while the wine held out. Col. Marion was abstemious in his habits, and had business on hand. Wishing to retire without disturbing the company, he stepped quietly to an open window and jumped out. His agility was like that of a squirrel, but on this occasion it did not save him from a broken ankle. In the beleaguered city there was no room for officers unfit for active duty, and, while egress was still possible, Col. Marion was carried out on a litter and taken to his home at Pond Bluff. The accident turned out to be a blessing in disguise, for it saved Marion from being cooped up in Charleston with the army, which was soon surrendered to Sir Henry Clinton. After that catastrophe, as soon as he was able to mount a horse, Col. Marion set out with a few friends for North Carolina, to meet the army that Washington had sent to the rescue under Baron de Kalb. When Marion reached the army he found that able commander already superseded by the weak and vain-glorious Gates, who had no sense of the value of partisan warfare and did not know how to make use of such talents as Marion's. The latter officer accordingly soon returned to South Carolina, and began raising and organizing the force thenceforth known as "Marion's brigade." After the crushing defeat of Gates at Camden, 16 Aug., and of Sumter at Fishing Creek two days later, this was the only American force worth mentioning in South Carolina. It was armed and equipped as the fortune of war permitted. Some of the men carried old saws that had been wrought at a country forge into the rude likeness of sabres, while many of the bullets were cast from melted pewter mugs and dishes.

With such a command, Marion, now commissioned brigadier-general, undertook to harass the enemy in the northern and eastern districts of South Carolina. On 20 Aug. he attacked two regiments of British regulars on their way from Camden to Charleston with 150 prisoners of the Maryland line; with a loss of only one man killed and one wounded, he threw the enemy into some disorder, killed and wounded twenty-seven of their number, and set free all the prisoners. His swiftness of movement seemed superhuman. When hard pressed he would suddenly disband his force and take to the woods; and while the enemy were vainly searching for him he would in some incomprehensible way have collected his men and struck a staggering blow at some distant and ill-guarded point. This surprising celerity was favored by the ease with which he and his men endured hardship. Their food was of the simplest. Marion's ordinary diet was hominy and potatoes, and a favorite drink with him was water flavored with a few drops of vinegar. The story of his once inviting a British officer to dinner and regaling him with baked sweet potatoes is known to every school-boy, like Washington's cherry-tree and Newton's apple. He endured the extremes of heat and cold with indifference, and usually slept on the ground without a blanket. He was very kind to his men, while maintaining perfect discipline. He never would allow them to burn or plunder houses; and in his whole career no specific instance of rapacity or cruelty was ever alleged against him. In view of the brutality with which the war was at that time waged by both parties, such a fact bears striking testimony to his wonderful control over his men.

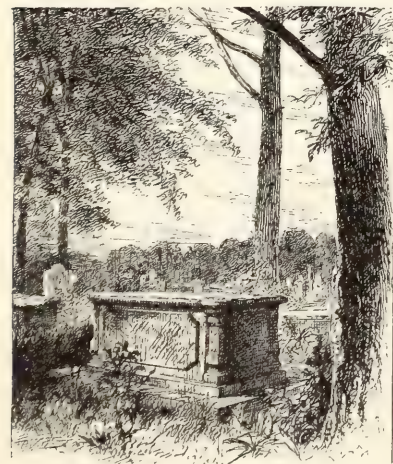
In the course of August and September, 1780, Marion was engaged in two skirmishes of considerable dimensions, in one of which he defeated a strong force of Tories at the Black Mingo river; in the other he routed and dispersed a detachment of regulars under Col. Tynes at Tarcote. The rest of his work consisted largely in cutting off the enemy's supplies, intercepting despatches, and breaking up recruiting parties. On one occasion he led Tarleton a long and fruitless chase, till that commander is said to have exclaimed, "Come, boys, let us go back and find the game-cock [Sumter]; as for this d—d swamp-fox, the d—l himself could not catch him." These epithets were afterward commonly applied to the two great partisan chiefs. After the brilliant victory of the western militia at King's Mountain the Whigs in South Carolina took fresh courage, and recruits came to swell the numbers of Marion's brigade. In December he made his first unsuccessful attempt upon Georgetown, in which his nephew, Gabriel Marion, was taken prisoner and murdered in cold blood. After this he retired to Snow's island, at the confluence of Lynch's creek with the Pedee river, and made this the starting-point for his rapid movements. When Gen. Greene in December took command of the remnants of Gates's army collected at Charlotte, he advanced with his main force to the Pedee, and put himself in communication with Marion. On 12 Jan., 1781, Col. Henry Lee arrived with his legion, and next day, in concert with him, Marion made a second attempt upon Georgetown, which was unsuccessful, although the Americans got so far as to enter the town and carry off the commandant and several other officers as prisoners. During Greene's movement into North Carolina, Marion remained in the neighborhood of the Pedee river, engaged almost incessantly in operations against the enemy's partisan officers, Watson and Doyle. Upon Greene's return in April,



1781, he directed Marion to co-operate with Lee in reducing Fort Watson, which commanded the communications of Lord Rawdon at Camden. Fort Watson stood upon a mound forty feet high in the middle of a wide, flat plain. At the suggestion of one of Marion's officers, Maj. Mayham, a rude wooden tower was built, which commanded the fort so as to make it untenable. On 23 April, Fort Watson surrendered at discretion, and Rawdon, finding his communications severed, was obliged to evacuate Camden and retreat to Monk's Corner. The enemy's grasp upon the interior of South Carolina was thus seriously loosened. Marion then proceeded to besiege and capture Fort Motte, and afterward, in concert with Sumter, undertook to hold Rawdon in check while Greene laid siege to Ninety-Six. In the course of these operations Marion made his third attempt upon Georgetown, and captured the place. The arrival of British re-enforcements enabled Rawdon to escape and raise the siege of Ninety-Six, but Marion and Sumter, moving upon his communications, made it necessary for him to abandon that post and retreat upon Orangeburg. In a sharp fight at Quimby Bridge, 17 July, the two American generals tried to sever his communications and force him from Orangeburg, but this attempt did not succeed. In the Eutaw campaign, a month later, Gen. Marion made a brilliant and useful raid, traversing 200 miles of country, making a complete circuit about the British army, and in an action at Parker's Ferry, 31 Aug., struck a blow at the enemy's cavalry which crippled it for the rest of the campaign. At the decisive battle of Eutaw Springs, 8 Sept., Marion commanded the right of the first line, and after the victory he joined with Lee in the pursuit, in which great numbers of prisoners were taken. From this time until the evacuation of Charleston by the British, 14 Dec., 1782, though there were no serious campaigns, there was more or less desultory fighting, in which Marion had a hand to the last. Before he had time to undertake the restoration of his modest estate, which had suffered greatly during the war, he was elected to the state senate, where he was kept by re-elections till 1790. In 1784 he was appointed commandant of Fort Johnson, and in the same year he married Miss Mary Videau. He had no children. In 1790 he was a member of the convention for framing a constitution for the state of South Carolina, after which

he retired from public life. In the senate he was conspicuous for his advocacy of gentle measures toward the Tories, and for his energetic condemnation of the confiscation act of 1782.

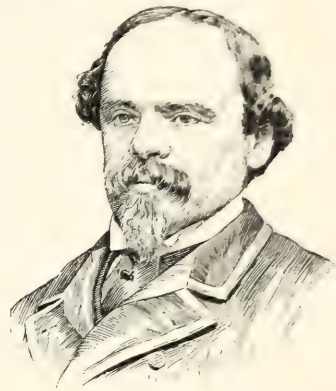
In person Gen. Marion was short and slight, but extremely lithe and sinewy. His habitual gravity of manner was re-



lieved by flashes of keen humor. His dark eyes were at once soft and brilliant. With an almost womanly delicacy, he had a commanding dignity of manner. He was invariably courteous, kind, and humane, and his character was of spotless purity. He was the perfect ideal of a true

knight and Christian gentleman. The accompanying illustration represents Marion's grave. His biography has been written by his old companion-in-arms, Gen. Horry, assisted by the eccentric Mason Weems (Baltimore, 1815; new ed., Philadelphia, 1824); also by W. D. James (Charleston, 1821); and by William Gilmore Simms (New York, 1844). See also "Moultrie's Memoirs" (New York, 1802); "Henry Lee's Memoirs" (Philadelphia, 1812); "Drayton's Memoirs" (Charleston, 1821); and "Tarleton's History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781" (London, 1797).

**MARISCAL, Ignacio**, b. in Oajaca, Mexico, 5 July, 1829. He studied in his native city, and practised law in the city of Mexico, where he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court in December, 1849. In 1850 he returned to Oajaca, and was appointed solicitor-general of that state, in which capacity he remained until March, 1853, when the revolution that placed Santa-Ana in power expelled him as a Liberal from his native city. Then



*Gen. Marion*

he went again to the city of Mexico, where he practised his profession. In 1856 he was elected a member of the National congress that made the constitution of 1857, which is now in force in Mexico. During 1859 he was supernumerary judge of the supreme court of Oajaca. In 1860 he was Federal judge for the circuit of the three states of Vera Cruz, Puebla, and Oajaca. In 1861-'2 he was representative for Oajaca in congress. Early in 1861 he had been appointed counsellor of the government for the execution of the laws regarding the alienation of property. At the end of 1862 he was appointed by President Juarez, according to extraordinary powers from congress, supernumerary judge *ad interim* of the supreme court of the republic. At the beginning of 1863 he left the supreme court, being appointed assistant secretary of state *ad interim* by Don Juan Antonio de la Fuente, then the secretary. Mr. Mariscal went in this capacity, with President Juarez and his cabinet, to San Luis Potosi, in May of that year, on the approach of the French. In August he resigned his temporary office, and came to the United States as secretary of the Mexican legation, remaining in Washington until October, 1867, when he was accredited as chargé d'affaires *ad interim*. In the spring of 1868 he went to Mexico, having been appointed by President Juarez minister of justice. Shortly afterward he was elected representative to congress, and later judge of the supreme court, which post he held until July of the same year, when President Juarez appointed him secretary of justice and of public instruction. Having studied English jurisprudence during his stay in the United States, he advocated in Mexico the establishment of criminal juries, and succeeded in securing it. Mr. Mariscal was appointed in June, 1869, Mexican minister to the United States, and remained as such until May, 1871, when he went home to fill the appointment of secretary of foreign affairs. He returned to Washington in July,



1872, and held the post of minister again until 1877, after the triumph of the Tuxtepec revolution, headed by Gen. Diaz, against Lerdo's government, when he returned to Mexico. After the Tuxtepec revolution had been sanctioned by the country and Gen. Diaz was elected president, Mariscal was appointed magistrate of the court of appeals of the Federal district, and in December, 1879, secretary of justice and of public instruction. He succeeded at that time in reforming the codes of proceedings that he had before introduced at the department of justice. On 22 Nov., 1880, he was appointed secretary of foreign affairs, and he arranged shortly afterward the renewal of diplomatic relations between Mexico and France. This post he held until May, 1883, when, an agreement having been made for the renewal of official relations between Mexico and Great Britain, he was appointed minister at the court of St. James. He remained in London until 1 Dec., 1884, when Gen. Diaz, who had been re-elected president, appointed him secretary of foreign affairs, which post he still (1888) holds. During Mariscal's service at the state department in Mexico, several questions of the greatest gravity were settled, including that of the boundary dispute with Guatemala.

**MARKHAM, Clements Robert**, English explorer, b. in Stillingfleet, near York, 20 July, 1830. He was educated at Westminster school, entered the navy in 1844, and became a lieutenant in 1850, but resigned the following year on returning from an expedition in search of Sir John Franklin. In 1852-'4 he explored Peru and the forests of the eastern Andes. Subsequently he entered the civil service and was placed in charge of the geographical department of the India office in 1868. He became secretary of the Hakluyt society in 1858 and of the Royal geographical society in 1863, and in 1872-'8 edited the "Geographical Magazine." Mr. Markham introduced the cultivation of the cinchona-plant into India and Ceylon in 1860-'1. He aided in preparing a manual of arctic discoveries and other information for the use of the expedition to the north pole that was sent out under his brother, Commander Albert H. Markham, in May, 1875. He is the author of many works on geographical and historical subjects, including "Franklin's Footsteps" (London, 1852); "Cuzco and Lima" (1856); "Travels in Peru and India" (1862); "A Quichua Grammar and Dictionary" (1863); "Ollanta, a Quichua Drama" (1871); "The Threshold of the Unknown Region" (1874); "A Memoir of the Countess of Chinchon" (1875); "Peruvian Bark" (1880); and "The War between Chili and Peru" (1883). He has translated several Spanish accounts of the conquest of Peru for the Hakluyt society and superintended many of its other publications.

**MARKHAM, Jared Clark**, architect, b. in Tyringham, Mass., 18 Nov., 1816. He is a direct descendant of Sir Robert Markham, a knight of Queen Elizabeth's time. He was educated in the common schools and under private tutors, and read law, but abandoned it for architecture. He is the architect of the Saratoga monument, and designer of the bronze allegorical interior bas-reliefs. (See GATES, HORATIO.) He published and edited at Troy, N. Y., in 1860, under the auspices of the Saratoga county agricultural society, a magazine devoted to the industrial interests of New York state, and is the author of an "Appeal to the American People in Behalf of National Monuments" (New York, 1872); "Monumental Art" (1884); and "Historic Sculpture" (1886); besides frequent contributions to architectural periodicals. He is now (1888) engaged on a work to

be entitled "Elementary Principles of Art: its Nature and Uses in the Development of Individual and National Character."

**MARKHAM, William**, colonial governor, b. in England about 1635; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 June, 1704. He was a first cousin of William Penn, who, after obtaining the charter for Pennsylvania, appointed him, on 10 April, 1681, his deputy, with authority to establish courts, settle boundaries, sell lands, and exercise every right that was granted to Penn except that of calling a legislative assembly. Markham sailed for Boston soon after obtaining his commission and made his way thence to New York, where he exhibited his credentials and received from the acting governor a letter to the local officials on the Delaware, notifying them of the transfer of authority. He arrived at Upland (now Chester), the only town then in Pennsylvania, and on 3 Aug., 1681, constituted a council composed of six Quakers and three of the earlier settlers. At the end of the year, with surveyors that had been sent by Penn to lay out a great town of 10,000 acres, he selected the site for Philadelphia. On 15 July, 1682, he purchased from the Indians the site of Pennsbury Manor and adjoining lands on Delaware river. Soon after Markham's arrival, Lord Baltimore came to Upland to confer with him regarding the boundary-line between the respective grants, which was defined in one charter as the thirty-ninth and in the other as the fortieth parallel. On the coming of William Penn, 27 Oct., 1682, the commission of his deputy lapsed. Markham was chosen a member of the council, and in the following summer went to England to represent the proprietor in the controversy with Lord Baltimore, which was brought before the lords in council, but was not arranged till after Penn's death, and not finally settled till the drawing of Mason and Dixon's line. In 1684, when Penn went to England to try his cause before the government, Markham returned to this country and became secretary of the province. He also acted as secretary to the proprietary till 1699, and was appointed a commissioner to sell lands in 1686, and in 1689 an auditor of accounts. He was an adherent of the Church of England, and sympathized with the Swedish, Dutch, and earlier English emigrants in their disputes with the Quakers. In the conflict between Capt. John Blackwell and Thomas Lloyd he sided with the former. In 1691 the territories that compose the present state of Delaware were separated from the province, and Markham was appointed deputy governor over them. When the crown assumed the administration of Pennsylvania in 1693, he acted as Gov. Benjamin Fletcher's deputy, and, on the restoration of the province to Penn in August, 1694, was commissioned lieutenant-governor, and administered both the province and the territories till the arrival of the proprietor for the second time at the close of 1699. The assembly that he convened in September, 1695, assumed that the old constitution had expired, and passed new fundamental laws of a democratic character. Markham dissolved the assembly, but did not renew the contest when the legislature of October, 1696, framed a constitution that made the people the source of honor and of power and reduced the governor to a mere presiding officer in the council. In opening the next assembly in May, 1697, he said: "You are met not by virtue of any writ of mine, but of a law made by yourselves." During his administration of the government he was accused by the surveyor-general of customs of conniving at piracy, neglecting to enforce forfeitures of bonds, and ad-



journing the courts for the benefit of fraudulent debtors. Pirates and privateers took refuge in Delaware bay, and even made captures there and openly transacted their business in Philadelphia; but the governor was powerless against them, having no efficient constabulary force in the city and being unable to obtain from Lord Bellomont a vessel of war to guard the harbor. William Penn complained of various transactions of Markham in his fiduciary relations with himself. Nevertheless in 1703 he directed the deputy governor to appoint his kinsman register-general of wills; but the legality of the appointment was contested.

**MARKOE, Abram**, capitalist, b. in the Danish West Indies in 1729; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Aug., 1806. He was a descendant of Count Marco, a leader among the Huguenots, who became a planter in Santa Cruz. He emigrated to Philadelphia in early manhood. His family was largely interested in the sugar business, and he with his brothers was engaged in that enterprise in the island of Santa Cruz, W. I., trading between that place and this country. In 1774 he was active in organizing the light horse troop of Philadelphia, since known as the "city troop," and was chosen its first captain, remaining in command until the spring of 1776, when the neutrality edict of Christian VII., of Denmark, forced him to resign his captaincy. In the summer of 1775 he presented the troop with a flag which has historic interest as being the first that bore the thirteen stripes symbolizing the thirteen colonies that were then asserting their rights. He was the owner of large landed interests in Philadelphia, notably a block of ground where now stand the new U. S. government buildings, on which he erected the building that was intended for the executive mansion of the president of the United States, and which was in 1800 sold to the University of Pennsylvania.—His son, **Peter**, poet, b. in Santa Cruz, W. I., about 1753; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1792, was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, read law in London, and, returning to Philadelphia about 1783, devoted himself to literary pursuits. He wrote under the pen-name of "A Native of Algiers," and published a tragedy entitled "The Patriot Chief" (Philadelphia, 1783); "Miscellaneous Poems" (1787); a poem called "The Times" (1788); and "Reconciliation," a comic opera (1790).

**MARKOE, Thomas Masters**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Sept., 1819. He was graduated at Princeton in 1836 and at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York in 1841. For several years he was professor of anatomy in Castleton medical college, Vt., and in 1852 he accepted the chair of pathological anatomy in the medical department of the University of the city of New York, which he held until 1854. In 1860 he was elected adjunct professor of surgery in the medical department of Columbia college, and in 1870 he succeeded to the full chair, but in 1879, on its division, he became professor of the principles of surgery. Dr. Markoe has published "A Treatise on Diseases of the Bone" (New York, 1872).

**MARKS, Elias**, educator, b. in Charleston, S. C., 2 Dec., 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., in June, 1886. He received a classical education in New York city, studied medicine in the College of physicians and surgeons, graduating in 1815, and was for a time associated in practice with Dr. Valentine Mott, but returned to South Carolina, became president of Columbia female college, and subsequently founded Barhamville collegiate institute, near Columbia, and conducted it till a short time before the civil war. He published, besides many

fugitive poems, a translation from the Latin of Verhoofd of the "Aphorisms" of Hippocrates, with notes (New York, 1818), and "Elfreide of Guldal, a Scandinavian Legend, and other Poems" (Columbia, 1850), and left an historical novel and a treatise on philosophy.

**MARKS, William**, senator, b. in Chester county, Pa., 13 Oct., 1778; d. in Beaver, Pa., 10 April, 1858. During his infancy his father settled in Beaver, in the midst of a wilderness, and the son grew up with scanty opportunities for education. He was a tanner by occupation, was sent to the legislature in 1809, and was a member of that body until 1814. In 1821 he was elected to the senate, and served till 1825, being speaker during the entire period. In the legislature he was active in promoting the system of internal improvements. While still speaker of the senate he was elected a U. S. senator, and served from 5 Dec., 1825, till 3 March, 1837. In congress he assisted in framing tariff measures and the law for distributing the proceeds of sales of public lands.

**MARMADUKE, Meredith Miles**, governor of Missouri, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., 28 Aug., 1791; d. near Arrow Rock, Saline co., Mo., 26 March, 1864. He was educated in the public schools, and when but twenty-two years of age was commissioned as colonel of the regiment that was raised in his county for defensive service in the war of 1812. At the close of the war he was appointed U. S. marshal for the eastern district of Virginia, served for several years in that office, and was subsequently elected clerk of the circuit court. He removed to Missouri in 1824 for his health, was engaged in the Santa Fé trade six years at Franklin, Howard co., and then settled near Arrow Rock, where he became a large and successful farmer. He was the originator and president of the first state fair, and filled the office of surveyor, and subsequently that of county judge. In 1840 he was elected lieutenant-governor, and in 1844 became acting governor by the death of Thomas Reynolds. In 1847 he was a member of the State constitutional convention. During the crisis of 1860-'1, though his sons embraced the Confederate cause, he was a stanch Unionist, without upholding the energetic acts of the Federal authorities in Missouri.—His son, **John Sappington**, soldier, b. near Arrow Rock, Mo., 14 March, 1833; d. in Jefferson City, Mo., 28 Dec., 1887,

was brought up on his father's farm till the age of seventeen, when he entered Yale college. After studying two years there and one year at Harvard, he was appointed a cadet in the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1857. In the spring of 1858 he joined the expedition that was sent under Gen. Albert S. Johnston to quell the Mormon revolt. He served for two years in Utah, and was then stationed in New Mexico, where he was serving when the secession troubles began. Obtaining leave of absence, he returned home, resigned his commission on 17 April, 1861, raised a company of state guards, and was soon afterward elected colonel of a regiment.



*John S. Marmaduke*



Disapproving both the military and the political course of Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson, he resigned his commission, and went to Richmond to tender his services to the Confederate government. Jefferson Davis gave him a commission as 1st lieutenant, and he joined the command of Gen. William J. Hardee in southeastern Arkansas, was promoted lieutenant-colonel a few weeks later, and in the autumn was made colonel of the 3d Confederate infantry. His regiment at Shiloh bore the guiding colors of the battle-line, and captured the first prisoners of the day. He fought with conspicuous gallantry in the front until he was wounded in the second day's fight. While in hospital he was promoted brigadier-general. In August, 1862, he was transferred to the trans-Mississippi department, commanded in northwestern Arkansas and Missouri for six months, and made frequent raids, engaging the National forces with varying fortune until finally he compelled Gen. Blunt's withdrawal to Springfield, Mo. In 1863 he entered Missouri with 4,000 men and extricated Gen. Carter near Cape Girardeau, but was pursued and brought his force away with difficulty. He took part in the unavailing attack on Helena in July, 1863, and subsequently, with his cavalry division, contested in daily combats the advance of Gen. Frederick Steele on Little Rock, and after its fall covered Gen. Sterling Price's retreat. In an attack on Pine Bluff he captured the National camp and stores. When Gen. Steele was marching in the spring of 1864 to co-operate with Gen. Banks against Kirby Smith, Marmaduke harassed and delayed him by repeated attacks, and enabled Gen. Smith to overtake and defeat Steele's command at Jenkin's Ferry. For these services Marmaduke was made a major-general. In the following summer he had an indecisive encounter with Gen. Andrew J. Smith at Lake Village, Ark., and in the autumn took part in Price's invasion of Missouri, but after several battles and skirmishes was surrounded and compelled to surrender near Fort Scott, 24 Oct. He was confined as a prisoner of war at Fort Warren till August, 1865. After a journey in Europe for the restoration of his health, he returned to Missouri in May, 1866, and engaged in the commission business, and in 1869-'71 in that of life insurance. He then became part proprietor of the "Journal of Commerce," established in St. Louis the "Evening Journal," and also carried on the "Illustrated Journal of Agriculture." In June, 1873, he retired from journalism, and became secretary of the state board of agriculture. In 1875 he was appointed railroad commissioner, and in 1876 was elected to that office for four years. In 1884 he was elected governor of Missouri.

**MARMETTE, Joseph**, Canadian author, b. in Montmagny, Quebec, 25 Oct., 1844. Among other works he has published "Charles and Eva" (1868); "François de Bienville" (1870); "L'Intendant bigot" (1872); "Le Chevalier de Momac" (1873); "La fiancée du rebelle" (1875); and "Les Machabées de la Nouvelle France" (1878).

**MARMIER, Xavier** (mar-mee-ay), French author, b. in Pontarlier, Doubs, 24 June, 1809. He received his education in Besançon, and became a journalist when eighteen years of age, afterward visiting Switzerland, Belgium, and Holland, and going in 1830 to Paris, where he published a volume of poetry. He was editor of the "Revue Germanique" from 1832 till 1834, was sent in 1835 on a mission to northern Europe, and in 1839 appointed professor of foreign literature in the University of Rennes. Resigning a few months later, he became librarian of the home department, and went in

1842 on a voyage of three years to North America, visiting Canada and the northern United States. In 1846 he became librarian of the Sainte Genevieve library in Paris, which post he still (1888) holds. Returning again in 1847 to this country, he visited the western states, and in particular California, which he explored thoroughly. Since that time Marmier has made several trips to this country, and has published a set of works about the United States which at first were the cause of much discussion, as the author, contradicting the received ideas about the United States, explained for the first time to Europeans the true condition of things in the New World, and claimed that most of them were improvements on the customs of the Old World. On 19 May, 1870, he was elected a member of the French academy. Marmier, as a rule, is an author of much exactness and impartiality, but is sometimes a little severe in examining new customs that offend his European tastes. His works number over one hundred, and not only have passed through many editions, but have been translated several times into English and Spanish. They include "Études sur Goethe" (Strasburg, 1835; "Langue et littérature islandaises" (Paris, 1838; "Histoire de l'islande depuis sa découverte jusqu'à nos jours" (1838); "Lettres sur le nord" (2 vols., 1840); "Voyage en Californie" (1849); "Lettres sur l'Amérique" (2 vols., 1852); "En Amérique et en Europe" (1859); "De Paris à San Francisco" (1860); "Gazida" (1860); "En chemin de fer" (1864); and "De l'est à l'ouest" (1867). He has also published numerous articles concerning this country, its development, its future, and the civil war, in "Revue des Deux-Mondes," the "Revue Britannique," and the "Annales des Voyages."

**MARMOL, José** (mar'-mole), Argentine poet, b. in Buenos Ayres, 5 Dec., 1818; d. there, 12 Aug., 1871. In early life he began to take part in the politics of his country, and was elected several times as deputy and afterward senator for the province of Buenos Ayres, attaining notice by his eloquence in defence of popular rights. He also travelled extensively through South America and part of Europe, and on his return was appointed director of the National library at Buenos Ayres, which place he occupied till shortly before his death, when he became totally blind. His principal works are "El Peregrino" and "Las Armonías," poems describing his impressions of travel (Buenos Ayres, 1856); the dramas "El Cruzado" (1860) and "El Poëta" (1862); and "La Amalia," a historical romance describing accidents of the war of the roses in England (1866). This is his best work, and has been translated into French and German. A selection from his works has been published under the title "Obras poéticas y dramáticas de José Marmol" (Paris, 1875).

**MAROTO, Rafael** (mah-ro'-to), Spanish soldier, b. in Lorca, Spain, 18 Oct., 1780; d. in Santiago, Chili, in 1848. He entered the military service in his youth, and in December, 1813, commanded a regiment that was sent as a re-enforcement to Peru. On his return to Chili he commanded in the battle of Rancagua, 2 Oct., 1814, and after his promotion to brigadier obtained from Gen. Marco the command in the battle of Chacabuco against San Martin, 12 Feb., 1817, where he was defeated. He then retired to Peru and was appointed president of Charcas in 1818. At the beginning of 1822 he marched to Potosi and defeated the insurgents, who had proclaimed independence. Gen. Olañeta accused him before the viceroy, La Serna, of insubordination and treason,



but the viceroy did not believe the accusation, and on 5 Oct., 1823, after the final defeat of the Peruvian army of Santa Cruz, promoted him major-general. In the army of the north, under the orders of Lieut.-Gen. Canterac, Maroto commanded a division that operated against the forces of Bolivar. After the defeat at Junin, Maroto, disgusted by the incapacity of Canterac, abandoned his command and went to Cuzco. The viceroy appointed him commander-in-chief of Puno, and he stayed there till after the battle of Ayacucho, 9 Dec., 1824. In consequence of the capitulation of La Serna with the independent forces, Maroto delivered his command to them and went to Quilca, whence he sailed with his family to Spain in the same vessel with the viceroy. He was promoted lieutenant-general by Ferdinand VII., but after the death of the king declared for the pretender Don Carlos and rose to be commander-in-chief of his forces. In 1839 he secretly negotiated with Espartero the peace of Vergara, which caused the fall of the pretender, and ended the civil war in Spain. He was rewarded with the title of Count of Casa-Maroto and appointed member of the supreme council of war; but his position being disagreeable, as his former companions considered him a traitor, he returned to South America.

**MARQUAND, Frederick**, merchant, b. in Fairfield, Conn., 6 April, 1799; d. in Southport, Conn., 14 July, 1882. He entered into business in New York city, was head of the house of Marquand and Co., jewellers and silversmiths, and retired about 1839, having become an extensive proprietor of real estate in the city. Mr. Marquand contributed to religious and charitable institutions, and bequeathed a large sum to similar enterprises. He gave chapels to the Union theological seminary in New York city, and to the theological department of Yale university.—His brother, **Henry Gurdon**, banker, b. in New York city, 11 April, 1819, was educated in Pittsfield, Mass., and engaged for twenty years in managing real estate, the property of his brother Frederick. Remarking the poor construction and faulty design of city architecture, he was among the earliest to become interested in its improvement, and was the first honorary member of the American institute of architects. For ten years he was a banker in New York city, and in 1868 became one of the purchasers of the Iron Mountain railroad, of which he was vice-president, and afterward president, until its incorporation in the Missouri Pacific system. He is a director in the latter company, and in many other corporations. He has devoted much time and attention to the Metropolitan museum of art in New York city, to which he has made numerous gifts and frequent loans from his valuable collection of paintings. Mr. Marquand presented a chapel and, with Robert Bonner, a gymnasium to Princeton college, and, with his brother, a pavilion to Bellevue hospital, New York city.—Henry Gurdon's son, **Allan**, educator, b. in New York city, 10 Dec., 1853, was graduated at Princeton in 1874, continued his studies at the University of Berlin, and after his return in 1876 was for a year tutor at Princeton. He then became a fellow of Johns Hopkins university, and on taking the degree of Ph.D. in 1880 returned as tutor to Princeton, and in 1883 was made professor of the history of art. He is one of the editors of the "American Journal of Archæology," has written on archæology and logic for various journals, and edited vol. iii. of the "Iconographic Cyclopædia of Arts."

**MARQUES PERDIGÃO, João da Purificação** (mar-kes-per-de-gang'), Brazilian bishop, b. in

Vianna, Portugal, about the end of the 18th century; d. in Pernambuco, 30 April, 1864. He received his early education from private tutors, and was graduated as D.D. at Coimbra in 1815. After being ordained priest he sailed for Brazil, arriving at Rio Janeiro in May, 1816. Immediately on landing in Brazil he was appointed rector of a parish in Pernambuco, where, besides conducting a school for the training of laboring men, he established drawing and other educational classes in the evenings and on Sundays, and was active in procuring work for the poor. His popularity as a preacher soon gained for him a position of great influence among the people of the province, who elected him representative to congress in 1826, but he positively declined. On 18 Oct., 1829, Pedro I. appointed him bishop of Pernambuco, and this choice was confirmed by the pope Leo XII. on 28 Feb., 1831. His thorough knowledge of the wants of the people enabled Marques to give valuable practical advice to the government, and to do much in behalf of the poorer class. In 1839 the civil war known as "Cabanos" desolated the province, but the exertions of Marques, who was esteemed by both sides, brought it to a peaceful end. In 1841 he went to Rio Janeiro to crown the emperor Pedro II., and in 1853 finished at his own expense the magnificent church-building of the "Carmo" in Pernambuco. The districts of Gloria, Olinda, Iguarassu, and Goyana are indebted to Marques for many important charitable institutions and several schools.

**MARQUES, Thomas**, clergyman, b. near Winchester, Va., in 1753; d. near Bellefontaine, Ohio, 29 Sept., 1827. He settled in Washington county, Pa., in 1775, left home at the age of thirty-six to prepare himself for the ministry, was ordained pastor of a Presbyterian church at Cross Creek in 1794, and was also active as a missionary among the Indians. The cataleptic manifestations known as "falling work" first appeared during a revival in his church in 1802, and spread thence like a contagion to other districts.

**MARQUETTE, James**, French missionary, b. in Laon, France, in 1637; d. near Marquette river, Mich., 18 May, 1675. He entered the Society of Jesus at the age of seventeen, and was ordained priest in 1666. He sailed for Canada the same year, landed at Quebec on 20 Sept., and on 10 Oct. went to Three Rivers, where he spent eighteen months studying the Algonquin and Huron languages under Gabriel Druilletes (*q. v.*). In 1668 he was ordered to return to Quebec and prepare for the Ottawa mission, and while awaiting the Ottawa flotilla at Montreal met a party of Nez-Percés, with whom he went to Lake Superior and founded the mission of Sault Sainte Marie. After building a church and converting a large number of savages, he was directed to proceed to La Pointe du Saint Esprit, where he arrived on 13 Sept., 1669. He was stationed at the head of Ashland bay till 1671, when he was obliged to fly with the Huron part of his flock, on account of the hostility of the Sioux, to Mackinaw, where he founded the mission of St. Ignatius and built a church. Here Louis Joliet (*q. v.*) came in 1673 with orders from Frontenac, governor of Canada, to take Marquette as companion and guide on his expedition of discovery. Marquette had already heard of Mississippi river from the Illinois Indians that came to La Pointe. He now spent the winter in making the necessary preparations, drew up a rude map of the river from information that he received from the Indians, and carefully entered facts of any value in his notebook. "We took all possible precautions," he says,



"that, if our enterprise was hazardous, it should not be rash." Marquette and Joliet set out on 17 May in two canoes that soon reached Green Bay. The story of the voyage and discovery is related by Marquette in his "*Voyage et découverte de quelques pays et nations de l'Amérique Septentrionale*," a translation of which is given in Shea's "*Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi*" (New York, 1852). The narrative is remarkable for charm of style as well as close observation and fine descriptive ability. He had a keen and scientific eye for all the natural features of the river. He returned to Green Bay in September and remained there until October, 1674. The hardships that he endured had broken his constitution, but he sent to his superior the journal of his voyage down the Mississippi, and awaited orders. Being commanded to establish a mission in Illinois, he set out for Kaskaskia on 25 Oct., and, overtaking a party of Pottawattamie and Illinois Indians, journeyed with them southward along the western shore of Lake Michigan. Marquette reached Chicago river in December, and found himself too exhausted to proceed farther. The Illinois left him to go to their village, but two Frenchmen remained with him and built a log hut, the first human dwelling-place on the site of what is now the city of Chicago. On 26 Jan., 1675, three Illinois Indians brought him presents from the chiefs of the tribe, and he promised to make every effort to reach their village. Notwithstanding his sufferings, he spent the long winter in prayer, meditation, and retreat, and said mass every day. Some time afterward he recovered sufficiently to resume his journey. On 29 March he set out, and, after great suffering, reached Kaskaskia on 8 April. He went from cabin to cabin explaining the principles of his religion, and then convened the whole people on a prairie near the village. He preached to more than 2,000 men and a still larger number of women, most of whom he converted. After addressing another great meeting, he told the Indians that he was obliged to leave on account of his ailment, and then set out for Mackinaw, escorted for thirty leagues by the Indians. But his strength gradually failed and he became so weak that he had to be lifted in and out of his canoe. On the eve of his death he told his companions that he would die the next day, and, perceiving the mouth of a river with an eminence on the bank, he directed that he should be buried there. He was carried ashore and a poor bark cabin raised to shelter him. "The river where he died," writes Parkman, "is a small stream in the west of Michigan, some distance south of the promontory called the Sleeping Bear. It long bore his name, which has now been given to a larger neighboring stream." His remains were transferred to Point St. Ignace, Mich., and their resting-place was afterward forgotten, but was discovered by a clergyman of Eagle Harbor, Mich., in 1877. Father Marquette was the first to give an explanation of the lake tides, and his theory has not been improved by modern scientists.

**MÁRQUEZ, Leonardo** (mar'-keth), Mexican soldier, b. in Mexico about 1820. He entered the army in early life, and, when serving as a major against the revolution of Gen. Paredes, captured the guerilla chief Jarauta (*q. v.*) near Guanajuato in July, 1848. But he was soon dissatisfied with the Liberal government, and on 10 Feb., 1849, pronounced in Sierra Gorda against President Herrera, declaring the resignation of Santa-Anna void, and marched against Queretaro. His forces deserted him and he was obliged to fly. He was captured in Popotla, but escaped, and later was in-

cluded in an amnesty. In 1858, under Gen. Zuloaga's government, he captured Zacatecas from the Liberal forces, but was soon forced to evacuate it. After the accession to power of Miramon (*q. v.*), Marquez was one of the chief supports of the reactionary government. While Miramon was absent in the attack on Vera Cruz, the Constitutional forces under Santos Degollado marched against the capital, but the garrison under Marquez encountered and totally defeated them at Tacubaya, 11 April, 1859. The victory was sullied by the execution of a great number of prisoners, and also of six young medical students, who had left the capital to assist the wounded Liberals, Marquez alleging an express order from Miramon for this cruel act. On the triumphal entry of the victorious army into the capital the next day, Marquez was presented by a committee of ladies with a silk sash bearing the inscription: "To virtue and valor, a token of the gratitude of the daughters of Mexico." Miramon now organized three brigades for service in the interior, and Marquez, in command of one, marched to Michoacan, occupying Morelia and afterward Guadalajara. From the latter place he made an expedition to Tepic, where he ordered several executions, and brought back twenty loads of bar-silver. On his return he marched against Guanajuato, and was attacked by the forces of Gen. Jose Maria Arteaga, whose rear-guard he surprised and routed. In November, 1859, Gen. Miramon, who for some time had shown dislike for Marquez, ordered his arrest and criminal prosecution for the seizure of a commercial remittance of \$600,000 in silver in Guadalajara, but after the defeat of the reactionary forces in Silao, 10 Aug., 1860, Miramon was forced by circumstances to set him at liberty. In September he took the command of one of the three divisions that were formed in Mexico, and was ordered to watch the Constitutional forces in Guanajuato, but when the bulk of their army marched on Guadalajara, and Marquez was not strong enough to intercept them, he was ordered against Queretaro, which he occupied in October. After recruiting his army he tried to relieve the reactionary forces that were besieged in Guadalajara, but was defeated near Guanajuato by Gen. Huerta on 8 Oct. After the armistice of Guadalajara he was attacked on 10 Nov. by the main army under Gonzalez Ortega at Tololotlan, and totally defeated, taking refuge in the city of Mexico, where he was soon surrounded by the Constitutional forces. As the government was entirely destitute of resources, Marquez gave the superintendent of police, Lagarde, a written order to enter the house of an Englishman under pretext of searching for hidden arms, and, notwithstanding a protest, a door closed with the seal of the British legation was forcibly opened and \$620,000 belonging to British bond-holders were taken on 17 Nov., 1860. When Miramon at last resolved to march against the Constitutional forces, Marquez left the capital on 20 Dec., in command of one of the divisions, and after the final defeat of the reactionary party at Calpulalpam on 22 Dec., when Miramon fled to Europe, Marquez retired to the mountains of Michoacan and continued to harass the Liberals. When Escobedo (*q. v.*) early in 1861 was captured by the reactionary forces under Gen. Mejia in Rio Verde, Marquez used his utmost endeavors to have Escobedo shot, but Mejia resisted and saved Escobedo's life. In March, 1861, Marquez issued a decree, which he circulated widely, declaring all persons that served the government of Juarez traitors, and condemning them to death. With the expectation of foreign intervention against the Liberal govern-



ment, the reactionary forces were encouraged, and Marquez marched on Tulancingo in April and attacked Queretaro, but was defeated. He then joined the ex-president, Zuloaga, and they occupied Villa del Carbon in May, 1861. In this month the reactionary forces captured Melchor Ocampo (*q. v.*) in his estate of Pomoca and delivered him to Marquez and Zuloaga, by whose orders he was shot at Tepeji del Rio and his body hanged to a tree. Public indignation now rose to the highest pitch, and congress offered a reward of \$10,000 for his head or that of Zuloaga; but he evaded the government forces, and, joining Galvez, defeated and captured, on 23 June, Gen. Leandro Valles, who was shot and hanged to a tree. After the withdrawal of the Spanish and British forces from Mexico, Marquez offered his services to Gen. Laurencez, and on the latter's retreat from Puebla in May, 1862, commanded the rear-guard and sustained a bloody fight with Zaragoza's forces at Barranca Seca. After the arrival of Gen. Forey and during the operations in 1863, Marquez led the van-guard, occupied Cuapiaxtla, Huamantla, and Ixtenco, and assisted in the siege of Puebla. After the establishment of the empire he was one of its firmest supporters and was appointed commander-in-chief of the Pacific coast, but early in 1865 the Liberal forces invaded Michoacan and forced Marquez to retire to Morelia. He organized a campaign with the French general Douay, but in an encounter with the Liberal forces he was dangerously wounded in one eye. The emperor, when the army was remodelled, sent him in the middle of the year as envoy to Turkey, and thereby lost one of his most faithful supporters. When the empire was nearing its end Marquez was recalled, and arrived in November, 1866, in Mexico with Miramon. He was appointed commander-in-chief of the capital, and after the defeat of Miramon at San Jacinto on 1 Feb., 1867, accompanied the emperor to Queretaro with about 4,000 men. When that city was surrounded by the Liberal forces under Escobedo, Marquez was despatched in the middle of March with some cavalry to Mexico, with the rank of lieutenant of the empire and orders to organize forces for the relief of Queretaro; but, instead of returning there, he resolved to relieve Puebla, which was besieged by Diaz. But the latter took the city on 2 April, and, encountering Marquez's forces at San Lorenzo on 10 April, totally routed them. Marquez returned to Mexico nearly alone, and in his turn was besieged by Diaz. After the fall of Queretaro, which Marquez tried to conceal, he took the harshest measures to force the inhabitants and garrison to resistance: but gradually provisions began to fail, many poor persons died of starvation, and when Diaz, re-enforced by the troops from Queretaro, made a final assault on 20 June, the garrison began to show signs of insubordination, Marquez hid himself, and Diaz occupied the city the next day. Marquez remained concealed for several days, and finally escaped to Havana, where he has since resided.

**MARQUEZ, Pedro José** (mar'-keth), Mexican author, b. in San Francisco del Rincon, 22 Feb., 1741; d. in the city of Mexico, 2 Sept., 1820. After a course of study he entered the Jesuit order in Mexico in 1763. He was professor of Latin in the College of Espiritu Santo in Puebla de los Angeles when his order was expelled in 1767, and then went to Italy, where he dedicated himself to architecture and the fine arts. In Rome he wrote his principal works, which are better known in the Old World than in his own country. He was made a member of the academies of Madrid, Bo-

logna, Florence, and Saragossa. In 1814 he returned to Mexico and gave himself to teaching in the College of San Ildefonso, where his pupils included José Bernardo Couto. The latter intended to translate the works of Marquez from the Italian, but he died in 1862 without accomplishing the task. Marquez's works include "Delle case di Citta degli antichi Romani secondo la dottrina di Vitruvio" (Rome, 1795); "Delle Ville di Plinio il Giovane con un Appendice sugli Atri della S. Scrittura e gli Scamilli impari di Vitruvio" (1796); and "Due antichi Monumenti di Architectura Messicana illustrati" (1804).

**MARROQUIN, Francisco** (mar-ro-keen'), Central American R. C. bishop, b. in Toranzo, Spain, in 1503; d. in Santiago, Guatemala, 19 June, 1563. He was professor of philosophy and theology in Osma, and while preaching at the court of Charles V. became an intimate friend of Pedro de Alvarado (*q. v.*). He accompanied Alvarado to Guatemala, where he was appointed by Bishop Zumarraga, of Mexico, first rector of Santiago, and afterward vicar-general of the province. He was presented by the emperor to the bishopric of Guatemala in 1533, confirmed by the pope in the following year, and consecrated in Mexico in 1537. He dedicated himself with zeal to the education of the Indians, bringing for the purpose from Spain some Dominican friars, among whom was Bartolome de las Casas, and Franciscans from Mexico. He soon acquired the Indian language and treated the natives so kindly that they founded a town, which they called in his honor San Juan del Obispo. He erected a hospital and college and began a cathedral. He wrote "Catecismo y doctrina cristiana en idioma Utlateco" (Mexico, 1556), and "Arte para aprender los principales idiomas de Guatemala," which, according to Remesal, was placed in the library of Tlaltelolco in manuscript.

**MARROQUÍN, José Manuel** (mar-ro-keen'), Colombian author, b. in Bogota in 1827. He was educated in the university of his native city, and for many years afterward devoted himself to teaching. He is considered as an authority on the Spanish language in South America, and is a member of the Colombian academy and honorary member of the Spanish academy of language. His works are "Tratados de Ortología y Ortografía Castellana" (New York, 1858) and "Diccionario Ortográfico" (New York, 1867), which have passed through many editions and are adopted in many Spanish-American schools; and "Lecciones de Retórica y Poética" and "Lecciones de Métrica," which have been published by the ministry of public instruction of Colombia in several editions. Marroquin is also the author of many other text-books and a collection of poems (Bogota, 1868).

**MARRYAT, Frederick**, British author, b. in London, England, 10 July, 1792; d. in Langham, Norfolk, England, 2 Aug., 1848. His father was an eminent merchant, who published several works on economical subjects, and his mother a native of Boston, Mass. He entered the British navy as a midshipman in 1812, and served in the war with France and through the American war of 1812-'15, distinguishing himself by cutting four vessels out of Boston harbor and in an action with gun-boats on Lake Pontchartrain in 1814 just before the battle of New Orleans. In 1829, when he had attained the rank of captain, he published "Frank Mildmay," a novel dealing with life in the British navy, in which some of his own early adventures were recounted. "The King's Own" (London, 1830), "Midshipman Easy" (1836), "Peter Simple" (1837), and others followed at intervals of a year or two,



and, owing to their faithful and spirited depiction of sea-life and of naval customs and characters, acquired wide and lasting popularity. While Nathaniel P. Willis was in England, Capt. Marryat printed in the "Metropolitan Magazine," which he was then editing, a review of "Pencilings by the War," containing personal abuse of the American author. Willis challenged him to a duel, and they met at Chatham and exchanged pistol-shots. In "A Code of Signals for the Use of Vessels employed in the Merchant Service" (London, 1837), Capt. Marryat described a system of marine signalling that was devised by himself, and which was adopted by the English and other governments. He made a tour in the United States in 1838, and on his return home published "A Diary in America, with Remarks on its Institutions," displaying strong prejudices (1839). Other works treating of America are "The Narrative of Monsieur Violet in California, Sonora, and Western Texas, 1839" (1843), and "The Settlers in Canada" (1844). His "Life and Correspondence" was published by his daughter, Florence.—His son, **Samuel Francis**, author, b. in 1826; d. in London, England, 12 July, 1855, while serving as a midshipman in the British navy, made notes and drawings for a book on Borneo, which he published after resigning his commission (London, 1848). In 1850 he established himself in California, but in 1853 returned to England and published an account of his adventures as a gold-hunter, with illustrations from his own sketches, under the title of "Mountains and Molehills, or Recollections of a Burnt Journal" (1855).—Frederick's daughter, **Florence**, author, b. in Brighton, England, 9 July, 1837, who married Mr. Ross-Church, and for her second husband Francis Lean, became editor of "London Society" in 1872, is also an actress and operatic singer, and has published more than forty novels and other works, including one on this country.

**MARSCHALL, Frederick William von**, clergyman, b. in Stolpen, near Dresden, Saxony, 5 Feb., 1721; d. in Salem, N. C., 11 Feb., 1802. His father was commandant of the fortress of Koenigstein, and he received a strictly military education, but had no taste for the life of a soldier. While studying at the University of Leipsic he became acquainted with Count Zinzendorf, and eventually entered the service of the Moravian church. For sixty-two years he labored in its interest with unwearied faithfulness, first in Germany and England, and then in this country. He came to North Carolina in 1761, and settled on a tract of land that the Moravian church had bought of Lord Grenville, and which bore the name of Wachoria. In the centre of that tract Marschall founded the town of Salem, which is now a flourishing borough, the seat of the governing board of the southern Moravian church and of the celebrated boarding-school for young ladies. Other settlements were begun in the vicinity, and the work of the church prospered greatly under his supervision. He was a member of its governing board, and managed its finances. His military education gave a tendency to his ministry. In his official capacity he demanded implicit obedience to authorities, a strict observance of the discipline and rules of the church, and, when occasion required it, rebuked with great sternness. Personally he was humble, loving, kind, and rich in deeds of charity.

**MARSDEN, William**, Canadian physician, b. in Bolton, Lancashire, England, 18 Feb., 1807; d. in Quebec, Canada, 16 Dec., 1885. He came to Canada with his parents in 1812, studied medicine in London, England, and was graduated in 1830.

He soon afterward returned to Canada, and, with the exception of five years at Nicolet, passed his life in Quebec. Dr. Marsden was for many years president of the College of physicians and surgeons of Lower Canada, and of the Dominion medical association, and was chairman of the committee of the Marine hospital. Among his writings was a "History of Asiatic Cholera."

**MARSELUS, Nicholas John**, clergyman, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 12 March, 1792; d. in New York city, 5 April, 1876. He was graduated at Union college in 1810 and at New Brunswick theological seminary in 1815, and was pastor of the Reformed churches of Greenbush and Blooming Grove till 1822, when he took charge of the Greenwich church in New York city. From this pulpit he exercised a wide religious influence until he was compelled by age and infirmities to resign in 1858. He received the degree of D. D. from Rutgers in 1844. He published a sketch of Greenwich church and its pastorate under the title of "Gospel Ministry and its Results" (New York, 1842).

**MARSH, Charles**, lawyer, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 10 July, 1765; d. in Woodstock, Vt., 11 Jan., 1849. He settled with his parents in Vermont before the Revolutionary war, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1786. After studying law he was admitted to the bar and practised at Woodstock, Vt., for about fifty years, becoming the senior member of the profession in Vermont. In 1797 he was appointed by President Washington to the office of district attorney of his state, and later was elected as a Federalist to congress, serving from 4 Dec., 1815, to 3 March, 1817. While in Washington he was a founder of the American colonization society, and he was a liberal benefactor of various missionary and Bible societies. He was prominent in the Dartmouth college controversy, a trustee in 1809-'49, and received the degree of LL. D. from that college in 1828. Mr. Marsh was president of the Vermont Bible society and vice-president of the American Bible society and of the American education society.—His son, **George Perkins**, diplomatist, b. in Woodstock, Vt., 15 March, 1801; d. in Vallombrosa, Italy, 23 July, 1882. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1820, admitted to the bar after studying law in Burlington, and speedily obtained a large practice. Meanwhile he was active in politics, and in 1835 was elected a member of the legislature, becoming at the same time one of the supreme executive council of Vermont. In 1842 he was elected as a Whig to congress, and served with re-elections until 1849, when he resigned to accept the appointment of minister to Turkey. This post he held until December, 1853, during which time he rendered valuable service to the cause of civil and religious toleration in that empire, and in 1852 he was charged with a special mission to Greece. (See KING, JONAS.) He accomplished this task with a vigor that surprised the diplomatists of Athens and showed a masterly knowledge of the Greek constitution and legislation, as well as of international law. In 1857 he was appointed by the governor of Vermont to make a



Geo S. Marsh.



report to the legislature in regard to the artificial propagation of fish. He had previously been appointed one of the commissioners to rebuild the state-house at Montpelier, and in 1857-'9 he held the office of state railroad commissioner. In 1861 he was appointed the first U. S. minister to the new kingdom of Italy, and retained that post for the remainder of his life. No American living ever had anything approaching the personal prestige with the Italian government that Mr. Marsh enjoyed; and that not for the sake of the government, but for his own. The length of his diplomatic service is said to have exceeded that of any other American, not excepting Benjamin Franklin. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1859, and from Dartmouth in 1860, and was connected with the National academy of sciences and other learned societies. Mr. Marsh achieved a reputation by his philological studies, especially in the languages and literature of the north of Europe. He was an admirer of the Goths, whose presence he traced in whatever is great and peculiar in the character of the founders of New England. His work in this department began when he was a young lawyer in Vermont, and his first publication was "A Compendious Grammar of the Old Northern or Icelandic Language," compiled and translated from the grammar of Rask (printed but not published, Burlington, 1838). He owned the finest collection of Scandinavian literature except those in the northern kingdoms, part of which ultimately became the property of the University of Vermont, through the liberality of Frederick Billings. During the winter of 1858-'9 he began a course of thirty lectures on the English language at Columbia, and a year later he delivered a second course, on the grammatical history of English literature, before the Lowell institute, in Boston. He also prepared an American edition of Hensleigh Wedgwood's "Dictionary of English Etymology" (New York, 1862), to which he made large additions and annotations. In addition to his published addresses, and articles on philological subjects in reviews, he was the author of "The Camel, his Organization, Habits, and Uses, considered with reference to his Introduction into the United States" (Boston, 1856); "Lectures on the English Language" (New York, 1861); "Origin and History of the English Language, and of the Early Literature it embodies" (1862); and "Man and Nature, or Physical Geography as modified by Human Action" (1864). The last work, with numerous corrections by the author, was translated into Italian (Florence, 1870), and afterward almost entirely rewritten and republished under the title "The Earth, as modified by Human Action" (New York, 1874). See "A Discourse Commemorative of the Hon. George Perkins Marsh," by Samuel G. Brown (Burlington, 1883).—His wife, **Caroline Crane**, b. in Berkley, Mass., 1 Dec., 1816, married Mr. Marsh in 1838. She has published "The Hallog, or the Sheepfold in the Waters: A Tale of Humble Life on the Coast of Schleswig," translated from the German of Biernatzki, with a biographical sketch of the author (Boston, 1857), and "Wolfe of the Knoll, and other Poems" (New York, 1860). Mrs. Marsh has now (1888) in preparation a life of her husband, the publication of which has been delayed by her serious illness.—**James**, nephew of Charles, clergyman, b. in Hartford, Vt., 19 July, 1794; d. in Colchester, Vt., 3 July, 1842. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1817, and at Andover theological seminary in 1822, meanwhile serving as tutor at Dartmouth in 1818-'20, and spending several months in

study at Cambridge. In October, 1824, he was ordained as a Congregational clergyman at Hanover, and then was professor of languages and biblical literature at Hampden Sidney college, Va., until 1826, when he was appointed president of the University of Vermont. This office he held until 1833, and introduced a less severe discipline among the students. He resigned to fill the chair of moral and intellectual philosophy, which he retained until his death. The religious movement of 1836, known as the "new measures," met with his disapproval, and was severely denounced, even at the expense of his reputation, but ultimately the majority of the community accepted his view. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbia in 1830, and from Amherst in 1833. His literary work was quite large, and he was among the first to revive by his writings the scholastic dogma of "Crede ut intelligas," in opposition to that of "Intellige ut credas." In 1829 he contributed a series of papers on "Popular Education" to the "Vermont Chronicle," under the pen-name of "Philopolis," and he published a "Preliminary Essay" to Coleridge's "Aids to Reflection" (Burlington, 1829), and "Selections from the Old English Writers on Practical Theology" (1830). Besides these he issued several translations from the German, including Herder's "Spirit of Hebrew Poetry" (1833). His literary remains were collected and published, with a memoir of their author, by Joseph Torrey (1843).

**MARSH, Dexter**, paleontologist, b. in Montague, Mass., 22 Aug., 1806; d. in Greenfield, Mass., 2 April, 1853. He was a day-laborer and uneducated when, in 1835, the fossil footprints that were found in flagging-stones attracted his attention. These led to his search for other specimens, and he began collecting, sometimes for others, but chiefly for himself, traversing for this purpose the entire valley of the Connecticut, and also visiting the states of New York and New Jersey. He showed much judgment in pointing out localities where footprints were likely to be found, and at the time of his death, notwithstanding his frequent supplies to others, his cabinet probably contained the choicest collection of fossil footprints and fishes then in existence. This was sold at auction and scattered among various museums.

**MARSH, John**, clergyman, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 2 April, 1788; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 Aug., 1864. He was graduated at Yale in 1804, and then studied theology under his father, of the same name, but did not begin preaching until 1809. In 1818 he was settled as pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Haddam, Conn. Meanwhile he had become interested in the temperance movement, which at that period was attracting great attention throughout the state. In 1828 a county society was organized, of which he became one of the officers, and in 1829 a state organization was effected, of which he was made secretary. He delivered temperance lectures throughout the state, among others "Putnam and his Wolf," of which 150,000 copies were sold before it passed into the hands of the American tract society, which subsequently distributed many thousands more. In 1833 the American temperance union invited him to become one of its agents in Philadelphia, and after three years of labor he was called to accept the secretaryship of that society in New York city, and became the editor of its organ and publications. In this capacity he was sent to the World's temperance convention in London in 1846. In 1865 the society was reorganized and new officials were appointed. Later he became financial agent of Yale theological seminary and raised \$10,000 for



that institution. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college in 1852, and, besides editing the "Temperance Journal," published "Epitome of Ecclesiastical History" (New York, 1838); "Half-Century Tribute to the Cause of Temperance" (1840); "The Temperance Speaker" (1860); "Temperance Recollections" (1866); and "Prayers from Plymouth Pulpit" (1867).

**MARSH, Luther Rawson**, lawyer, b. in Pompey Hill, Onondaga co., N. Y., 4 April, 1813. He was educated in Pompey, and at Capt. Alden Partridge's military academy at Middletown, Conn. After spending a year in a store he studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Albany in October, 1836, on his way to New York city to become the attorney in the office of Henry R. Storrs. After the death of Mr. Storrs he returned to Utica in 1839, and practised there for five years. During this time, as counsel for the New York and Erie railroad, in its inception, he personally examined and made abstracts of all the titles to its road-bed from Binghamton to Lake Erie, and tried, alone, all the cases of condemnation. In 1844 he again removed to New York city, where he has since devoted himself to his profession. He was originally a Democrat, but has been a Republican from the early history of the party, and on the platform and in the press has maintained its cause. He was associated with Daniel Webster about 1844, when the latter had retired as secretary of state and opened a law-office in New York, and until he returned to the senate in 1845. In 1850-'1 Mr. Marsh carried on a crusade against intramural burials, and drew the bill of 1850, and the city ordinance of February, 1851, which put an end to the custom. In 1885 he was chairman of the committee of estimate of the lands for the International park at Niagara. From 1882 till 1887 he labored to secure 3,840 acres of new park area for New York city, being chairman of the original commission, and chairman of the commission to lay out parks under the act of 1883, and chairman of the board to appraise their value under the act of 1884. His report with John Mullaly is a valuable contribution to park literature. He has been a frequent contributor to the press. In 1840 he edited the "Sledgehammer," a campaign paper, at Utica; and in 1852-'3 he wrote leaders for the New York "Times," in 1860 he edited a volume of Alvan Stewart's "Speeches on Slavery." He is a frequent orator, and a volume of his addresses is in preparation for publication.

**MARSH, Othniel Charles**, naturalist, b. in Lockport, N. Y., 29 Oct., 1831. He was graduated at Yale in 1860, and passed the next two years at the Yale (now Sheffield) scientific school. During this time he showed himself a devoted student in mineralogy, and made an important beginning in paleontology in the discovery and description of *Eosaurus Acadianus*, a large reptile from the coal-formation of Nova Scotia. From 1862 till 1865 he studied zoölogy, geology, and mineralogy under Ehrenberg and other eminent teachers in the universities of Berlin, Heidelberg, and Breslau, occupying his vacations in field-work in Ger-

many and the Alps. He returned to the United States to accept the chair of paleontology, which had been established for him at Yale in 1866, and which he still (1888) holds. He has since devoted himself to the original investigation of extinct vertebrate animals, more especially of those remains that have been collected in the Rocky mountain region by scientific expeditions organized and led by himself, and, in later years, by trained parties sent into the field under his direction. During these researches Prof. Marsh has crossed the Rocky mountains twenty-one times. His earlier expeditions were carried into regions that had never before been visited by white men, and were frequently attended by much hardship and danger, as the localities that he visited were often occupied by hostile Indians, and explorations could be carried on only under the protection of a strong escort of U. S. troops. While on one of these expeditions Prof. Marsh became aware of frauds that were practised on the Indians, and his vigorous efforts in their behalf at Washington, in 1875, resulted in procuring for them better treatment. In Prof. Marsh's various explorations more than 1,000 new species of extinct vertebrates have been brought to light, many of which possess great scientific interest, and represent wholly new orders, and others that were not before discovered in America. He has already published descriptions of about 300 of these, principally in papers in the "American Journal of Science." Among the more important of them are a new sub-class of birds with teeth (odontornithes), and the first known American pterodactyles, including a new order (pteranodontia), from the cretaceous strata of Kansas: two new orders of large mammals from the eocene tertiary of the Rocky mountains, the tillodontia, which seem to be related to the carnivores, ungulates, and rodents, and the dinocerata, which were huge ungulates, elephantine in bulk, bearing on their skulls two or more pairs of horn-cores; also, from the same formation, *eohippus*, *orohippus*, and *epihippus*, the earliest known ancestors of the horse, and the first monkeys, bats, and marsupials that were found in this country; from the miocene, the *brontotheridæ*, a new family of great ungulates, with their skulls armed with a single pair of horns; and from the jurassic, the first mammals of that formation to be found in America, representing two orders and many species, and several new families of dinosaurs of most interesting character, some of these reptiles being of enormous size, and probably the largest land animals yet discovered. Since 1876 Prof. Marsh has been engaged in preparing a series of monographs containing full illustrated descriptions of his western discoveries, which are in course of publication under government auspices. These include "Odontornithes, or Birds with Teeth" (Washington, 1880), and a volume on the "Dinocerata" (1884). A third large volume, now in press, describes the gigantic dinosaurs of the order sauropoda, and is illustrated by 90 plates and over 200 wood-cuts. A fourth will describe the stegosauria, another group of extinct reptiles from the Rocky mountains, a fifth describes the *brontotheridæ*, and other memoirs will follow. These volumes will be issued by the U. S. geological survey, of which Prof. Marsh is now paleontologist in charge of the division of vertebrate paleontology, but previous to 1882 all of his explorations were made at his own expense. Charles Darwin wrote to him: "Your work on these old birds, and on the many fossil animals of North America, has afforded the best support to the theory of evolution that has appeared within the last twenty



*O. C. Marsh*



years." In 1878 Prof. Marsh was president of the American association for the advancement of science, and since 1883 he has been president of the National academy of sciences. He is a fellow of the Geological society of London, from which, in 1877, he received the Bigsby medal for important discoveries in paleontology. He is also a member of many other European and American scientific societies. In 1886 the University of Heidelberg conferred upon him the degree of Ph. D., and the same year he received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard.

**MARSH, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Danville, Vt., 3 July, 1796; d. in Underhill, Vt., 1 April, 1874. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1821, and at Andover theological seminary in 1824. He was ordained in 1825, and, after serving as a home missionary in New England for two years, was pastor of various Congregational churches in Vermont for nearly forty years. He originated in 1827 the system of colportage that has since been employed with excellent results by the American tract society, the American Sunday-school union, and other religious societies. Mr. Marsh was an able debater, and had repeated controversies with representatives of other denominations. He was a profound biblical scholar, and his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew was very thorough. In 1852 he was settled in Underhill, Vt., and continued there until his death. His publications, including essays and sermons on temperance and anti-slavery, were very popular, and during the latter part of his life he wrote 1,000 biblical hymns, some of which were published.

**MARSH, Sylvester**, engineer, b. in Campton, N. H., 30 Sept., 1803; d. in Concord, N. H., 30 Dec., 1884. He had but little opportunity for education. In 1826 he established himself as a provision-dealer in Boston, and later was engaged in Ashtabula, Ohio, in supplying Boston and New York with beef and pork. He settled in Chicago during the winter of 1833-'4, and there followed a similar business till 1837, when his accumulations were swept away in the financial crisis of that year. He began again in the grain business, and acquired a substantial fortune. Meanwhile he was active in all that pertained to the advancement of Chicago, and ranks among its founders. The meat-packing industry was originated by him, and he invented many appliances that were incidental to its success, especially those having reference to the use of steam. He invented the dried-meal process, and "Marsh's caloric dried meal" is still an article of commerce. In 1864 he settled in Littleton, N. H., and after 1879 made Concord, N. H., his residence. While ascending Mount Washington in 1852 he lost his way, and then conceived the idea of building a railroad to its summit, believing that such an enterprise could be made profitable. He obtained a charter for the road on 25 June, 1858, but the civil war prevented any action until May, 1866. The construction of such a road was regarded as impossible, and he became known as "Crazy Marsh"; indeed, the legislature, in granting him a charter, further expressed their willingness to grant a "charter to the moon" if he wished. Notwithstanding all opposition, he persisted in building the railroad, relying chiefly on his own resources, and received but little encouragement from capitalists till an engine was actually running over part of the route. The peculiar form of locomotive, cog-rail, and brakes used were invented by Mr. Marsh. The road was formally opened on 14 Aug., 1868, as far as "Jacob's ladder" (see illustration), and entirely completed in July, 1869. Its length is 2.81 miles, and the ascent 3,625 feet,

making the average grade of 1,290 feet to the mile. There are nine curves, of radius varying from 497 to 945 feet. The indispensable peculiarity of this road is its central cog-rail, which consists of two pieces of wrought-iron, parallel to each other and connected by strong pins. The teeth of the driving-wheel of the engine play into the spaces of these bolts, and, as it revolves, the engine climbs or descends, resting on the outer rails, which are four feet and seven inches apart. For stopping trains and controlling their descent, both friction and atmospheric brakes are employed, and their complete reliability has been proved by the severest tests. The engines weigh about six and a half tons, and are rated at fifty horse-power, but by their gearing this power is greatly increased, at the expense of speed, which is two miles an hour. The engine always takes the down-hill end of the train, which consists of locomotive, tender, and one car, accommodating about fifty passengers. The cost of the road was \$139,000, and its capital stock is \$129,000. Not an accident has occurred on the road to any of its 130,000 passengers down to 1888. During the construction of this road it was visited by a Swiss engineer, who took away drawings of the machinery and track, from which a similar railway has since been built up Mount Rigi in Switzerland. Another road, built on similar plans, is in successful operation to the summit of Green mountain, Mount Desert, Me.

**MARSHALL, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in South Carolina about 1755; d. in Richmond, Va., 8 Dec., 1856. He was a negro slave, and was sold to John Houston, colonial governor of Georgia, who bequeathed him freedom, Marshall at one time having saved his master's life. The executors, failing to carry out the will, sold him again, but he ran away and was sold at large to Judge Joseph Clay. When Gen. Washington visited Savannah he was appointed the general's body-servant. The embargo having taken effect in Savannah at the opening of the Revolution, fifteen merchants of that city agreed to give him a purse of \$225 if he would carry word to several American vessels that lay in a bay on the lower seaboard, in which achievement he was successful. He witnessed many stirring events during the Revolution, and his personal recollections of Gen. Nathanael Greene and accounts of his death agreed with the historical records. Through diligence and economy he purchased his freedom and that of his family. He united with the Baptist church when he was nearly fifty years of age, and was ordained pastor of the second colored Baptist church in Savannah, and when this became large enough for division was made pastor of the part which called itself the First African Baptist church, and held this charge until his death, preaching also in Charleston, New Orleans, and elsewhere in Georgia. He also conducted a large portage and draying business in





Savannah, owning both teams and slaves. Marshall is mentioned in Frederika Bremer's "Homes of the New World" (London, 1853).

**MARSHALL, Charles Henry**, merchant, b. in Easton, Washington co., N. Y., 8 April, 1792; d. in New York city, 23 Sept., 1865. His ancestors were natives of Nantucket, where they were followers of the sea, and his father removed thence to the Saratoga patent in 1785. The son was born in a log cabin on his father's farm, and received a limited education. He followed the sea, and became a proprietor and master in the "Old line" of packets between New York and Liverpool. In 1834 he left the sea, having crossed the Atlantic ninety-four times, and was the principal manager of the "Old line" for thirty years, during which time he was closely identified with the commercial interests of this country. He superintended the building of new vessels, one of which, the "United States," of 2,000 tons, was after a few voyages purchased by the Prussian government. Capt. Marshall was a commissioner of emigration in 1851-'5, president of the Marine society, a trustee of the Sailors' snug harbor, was interested in other similar institutions. From 1845 till his death he was one of the board of pilot commissioners. He was an active member of the Union defence committee organized at a meeting in Union square, New York, 20 April, 1861, for co-operation with the U. S. government, and was third president of the Union league club of New York, holding this post at the time of his death.

**MARSHALL, Christopher**, patriot, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 6 Nov., 1709; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 May, 1797. He received a classical education in England and came to this country without the permission of his parents, in consequence of which he was disowned. He settled in Philadelphia and became a chemist and pharmacist. His firm furnished most of the drugs and medicines to the troops of the "Jerseys, Pennsylvanias, and Delawares." His attachment to the American cause brought him into many posts of honor during the Revolution, and he was on confidential terms with the chief members of the Continental congress and the new government of Pennsylvania. He was disowned by the Society of Friends for the active part that he took on the patriot side. On 17 March, 1775, he was elected one of the twelve managers of a company "set on foot for making woollens, linens, and cotton," the election being held at Carpenter's hall. He was a member of the committee that met at the state-house, 25 April, 1775, to consider the measures to be pursued in the "critical affairs of America," and of the committee of safety from its first formation until the close of the war. His "Remembrancer" is one of the most valuable diaries that was kept during the Revolution. The manuscript was presented to the Pennsylvania historical society by his great-grandson, Charles Marshall, of Germantown, edited by William Duane and published (Philadelphia, 1839).—His son, **Charles**, pharmacist, b. in Philadelphia, 8 May, 1744; d. there, 22 Aug., 1825, received a classical education, entered into partnership with his father and elder brother, Christopher, and on their retirement from the business became sole proprietor. Early in the 19th century he retired from active business. When the University of Pennsylvania assumed to issue diplomas to practitioners of pharmacy and to prescribe the conditions of the grant, the pharmacists of Philadelphia felt it to be an infraction of their rights, and established in 1824 a college of pharmacy, of which Mr. Marshall, then one of the

most noted men in pharmacy in America, was chosen first president.

**MARSHALL, Edward Chauncey**, author, b. in Little Falls, Herkimer co., N. Y., 8 July, 1824. His ancestor, Thomas, from whom Marshall street in Boston was named, settled in that city in 1634. Edward was graduated at Geneva (now Hobart) college in 1843, and while a student there invented the arctic rubber overshoe. He also invented the register of fares with a dial-plate which is now in use on several street-car lines. From 1845 till 1847 he was tutor of mathematics in Geneva and of mathematics under Prof. Charles Davies at West Point. From 1848 till 1852 he was a tutor in the New York free academy, and in 1852-'5 a professor in the Episcopal high-school, Alexandria, Va. In 1871 he held an office in the New York custom-house. From 1875 till 1885 he was connected with the New York "Star" and the "Evening Telegram," and he is now (1888) the financial agent of the American protective tariff league. He is the author of "Book of Oratory" (New York, 1852); "History of the U. S. Naval Academy" (1862); "Ancestry of Gen. Grant" (1869); and a pamphlet, "Are the West Point Graduates Loyal?" the statistics of which were quoted in congress and aided in preventing the military academy from being closed at this time by its enemies (New York, 1862).—His brother, **Elisha Gaylord**, soldier, b. in Seneca Falls, N. Y., 26 Jan., 1829; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 3 Aug., 1883, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1850, assigned to the 6th infantry, and served on frontier duty and in the Utah expedition of 1858. He was promoted captain on 14 May, 1861, and on 20 April, 1862, became colonel of the 13th New York regiment. He was engaged in the various campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, being severely wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., and receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, 13 Dec., 1862. He was on sick leave of absence from that date until 23 May, 1863, when he was mustered out of the volunteer service and appointed mustering and disbursing officer at Rochester, N. Y. In May, 1864, he engaged in the Richmond campaign, commanding a brigade in the Army of the Potomac, and was wounded at Petersburg, 17 June, 1864. He was one of the leaders in the assault after the mine explosion, and was captured after holding the crater during most of the day. He was a prisoner in Columbus, Ga., from 30 July, 1864, till April, 1865, and from May till July of that year commanded a brigade. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers and brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious services, 13 March, 1865, mustered out of the volunteer service on 16 Aug., and on 12 June became major of the 5th infantry. He was retired as colonel on 11 Sept., 1867.

**MARSHALL, Humphrey**, botanist, b. in West Bradford (now Marshallton), Pa., 10 Oct., 1722; d. there, 5 Nov., 1801. He received the rudiments of an English education, and was apprenticed to the business of a stone-mason, which trade he subsequently followed. Soon after his marriage in 1748 he took charge of his father's farm, and about that time began to devote his attention to astronomy and natural history, building a small observatory in one corner of his residence. Meanwhile, through his correspondence with his cousin, John Bartram (*q. v.*), his taste for horticulture and botany was fostered and developed. He procured books and began the collection and culture of the more curious and interesting indigenous plants. A large number of ornamental trees and shrubs in the vicinity of his house long remained to show his fond-



ness for the beauties of the vegetable kingdom. In 1767 he came into the possession of the family estate, and in 1773 he planned and created the botanic garden at Marshallton, which soon became the recipient of the most interesting trees and shrubs of the United States, together with many curious exotics; also of a large collection of native herbaceous plants. As late as 1849 a large part of these still survived, although the garden from neglect had become a mere wilderness. He held for many years the offices of treasurer for Chester county and trustee of the public loan office. In 1786 he was elected a member of the American philosophical society, and he was a member of other scientific societies. He published "*Arboretum Americanum: the American Grove, an Alphabetical Catalogue of Forest Trees and Shrubs, Natives of the American United States*" (Philadelphia, 1785), which "was received with marked approbation and was promptly translated into the prevalent languages of continental Europe." See "*Memorials of John Bartram and Humphrey Marshall*" (Philadelphia, 1849).

**MARSHALL, James Wilson**, discoverer of gold in California, b. in Hope, Warren co., N. J., in 1812; d. in Coloma, Cal., 8 Aug., 1885. He received a plain education, learned the trade of coach and wagon builder, and about 1833 bought a farm on the Platte river, near Fort Leavenworth, Kan. In 1844 he emigrated to California and entered the service of Gen. John A. Sutter. He volunteered in the Bear Flag war, serving through the entire campaign that resulted in a treaty, recognizing the independence of California, that was signed in March, 1847. After his discharge Marshall returned to Sutter's Fort, but abandoned the stock farm that he had established and entered the lumber business with Gen. Sutter in Coloma. On 18 Jan., 1848, while superintending the construction of a mill-race, he found a nugget of gold, and, collecting several ounces of the ore, took the specimens to Sutter's Fort. His discovery brought a great influx of adventurers into California, many of whom, knowing that gold had been discovered in Coloma, went there, seized Marshall's property and stock, and divided his land into town-lots, even disputing the title to the land that he had purchased prior to his discovery, and he became reduced to extreme poverty. Another version of the story is that two Mormons who were employed by him to dig the mill-race had found both gold and platinum, and after washing the ore had hidden their pile of treasure until they could accumulate a large quantity, and that this was the deposit that was accidentally found by Marshall. It is said that he never denied this statement.

**MARSHALL, Josiah**, merchant, b. in Billerica, Mass., in 1771; d. in Providence, R. I., in November, 1848. His father was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army, and he was ninth in descent from a captain in Oliver Cromwell's army. In his youth he removed to Boston, where he became a wealthy merchant. Mr. Marshall was largely engaged in the East India trade and first conceived the gigantic commercial plans on the northwestern coast of America, which John Jacob Astor afterward partially carried out.—His daughter, **Emily**, b. in Boston, 27 June, 1807; d. there, 17 Aug., 1836, was noted for her beauty and is mentioned in many memoirs and reminiscences. She married William Foster Otis, of Boston.

**MARSHALL, Orsamus Holmes**, historian, b. in Franklin, Conn., 13 Feb., 1813; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 9 July, 1884. His father, Dr. John E. Marshall, was one of the earliest settlers of Buffalo.

When the British burned that town in the war of 1812-'13 Dr. Marshall sent his wife to their former home in Connecticut, and there the son was born. When he was two years old his parents returned to Buffalo, where he passed his life. He was graduated at Union college in 1831, read law in Buffalo, and attended lectures at Yale, and was admitted to practice in 1834. He was a well-known member of the Buffalo bar till his relinquishment of practice in 1867. Mr. Marshall gained a wide reputation as the historian of the aboriginal inhabitants of western New York. He was personally acquainted with Red Jacket and other chiefs, and received from them much of the data for his works. Mr. Marshall held no public office except that of U. S. commissioner for the northern district of New York. He was for some time chancellor of the University of Buffalo. Among his more important papers are "*Champlain's Expedition in 1613-'15 against the Onondagas*"; "*The Expedition of the Marquis de Nonville in 1689 against the Senecas*"; "*The Expedition of De Celeron to the Ohio in 1749*"; "*La Salle's First Visit to the Senecas in 1699*" (privately printed, 1874); "*Historical Sketches of the Niagara Frontier*," read before the Buffalo historical society; "*The Building and the Voyage of the 'Griffon' in 1679*," before the same society; and "*The History of the New York Charter, 1664-1674*." These sketches, since his death, have been collected and published in book-form by his son, Charles D. Marshall, with an introduction by William L. Stone (Albany, 1887).

**MARSHALL, Thomas**, planter, b. in Virginia about 1655; d. in Westmoreland county, Va., in 1704. His father, John, a captain of cavalry in the service of Charles I., emigrated to Virginia about 1650. He owned a large plantation in Virginia, and was the head of the Marshall family of Virginia and Kentucky.—His grandson, **Thomas**, b. in Washington parish, Westmoreland co., Va., 2 April, 1730; d. in Mason county, Ky., 22 June, 1802, was the son of "John of the Forest," so called from the estate that he owned, was educated in Rev. Archibald Campbell's school, and subsequently assisted Washington in his surveying excursions for Lord Fairfax and others, for which he received several thousand acres of land in West Virginia. He was a lieutenant of Virginians in the French and Indian war, and participated in the expedition of Gen. Braddock against Fort Duquesne, but, having been detailed as one of the garrison at Fort Necessity, was not at the defeat. In 1753 he accepted the agency of Lord Fairfax to superintend a portion of his estate in the "Northern neck," and in 1754 married Mary Randolph, daughter of Rev. James Keith, an Episcopal clergyman of Fauquier. In 1765 he removed to Goose Creek, and in 1773 purchased "The Oaks" or "Oak Hill" in Leeds parish in the northern part of Fauquier county. In 1767 he was high sheriff of Fauquier county, and he was frequently a member of the house of burgesses. He condemned and pledged resistance to the encroachments of the crown, and was a member of the Virginia convention that declared her independence. In 1775, on the summons of Patrick Henry, he recruited a battalion and became major of a regiment known as the "Culpepper minute-men." He afterward became colonel of the 3d Virginia regiment. At the battle of Brandywine his command was placed in a wood on the right, and, though attacked by greatly superior numbers, maintained its position without losing an inch of ground until its ammunition was nearly expended and more than half its officers and one third of the soldiers were killed or wounded. The safety of the patriot army



on this occasion was largely due to the good conduct of Col. Marshall and his command. The house of burgesses voted him a sword. At Germantown his regiment covered the retreat of the patriot army. He was with Washington at Valley Forge. He was afterward ordered to the south, and was surrendered by Gen. Lincoln at Charleston in 1780. When paroled he took advantage of the circumstance to make his first visit to Kentucky on horseback over the mountains, and then located the lands on which he subsequently lived in Woodford. Having been exchanged, he resumed his command and held it until the close of the war. In 1781 he was for a time in command at York. He was appointed surveyor-general of the lands in Kentucky in 1783, in that year established his office in Lexington, and removed his family to Kentucky in 1785. In 1787 and 1788 he represented Fayette county in the Virginia assembly. In the latter year he was also a delegate to the convention in Danville to consider the separation of Kentucky from Virginia. He was appointed by Washington collector of revenue for Kentucky. He and all his family were Federalists.—The second Thomas's eldest son, **John**, jurist, b. in Germantown, Fauquier co., Va., 24 Sept., 1755; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 July, 1835, received from childhood a thorough course of domestic education



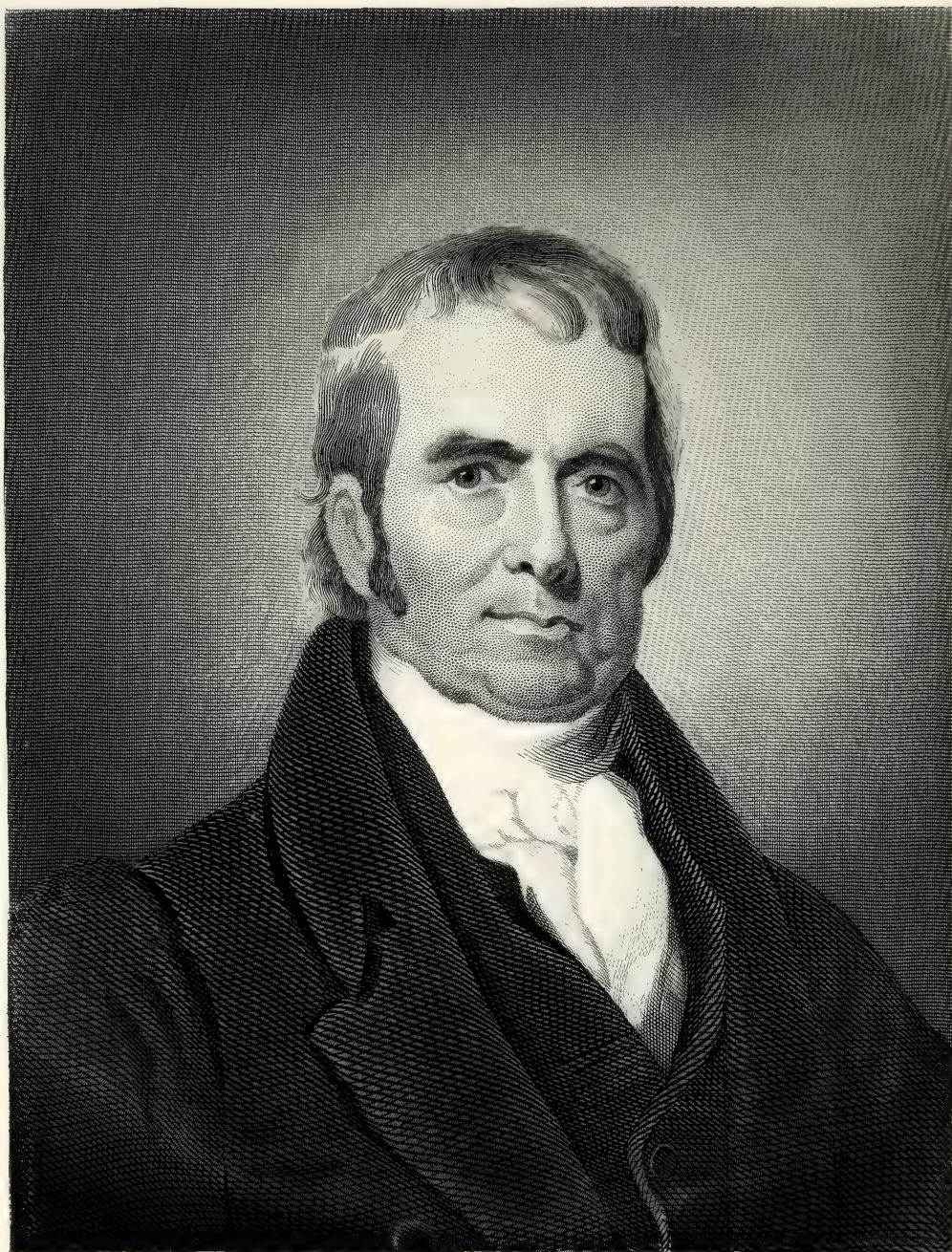
*John Marshall*

in English literature, and when he was sufficiently advanced his father procured the services of a private teacher, Rev. James Thompson, an Episcopal clergyman from Scotland, who was afterward minister of Leeds parish. At fourteen years of age John was sent to Westmoreland county, and placed at the school where his father and Washington had been pupils. James Monroe was one of his fellow-students. After remaining there for a year he returned to Oak Hill and continued his classical studies under the direction of Mr. Thompson, but he never had the benefit of a college education. He began the study of law at the age of eighteen, and used Blackstone's "Commentaries," then recently published, but he had hardly begun his legal studies when the controversy with the mother country came to a crisis. The tea bill, the Boston port bill, the congress of 1774, followed one another in quick succession, and every question at issue was thoroughly discussed at Oak Hill just at the period of young Marshall's life to make the most indelible impression upon his intellectual and moral character. Military preparations were not neglected. John Marshall joined an independent body of volunteers and devoted himself with much zeal to the training of a company of militia in his neighborhood. Among the first to take the field was Thomas Marshall. A regiment of minutemen was raised in the summer of 1775 in Culpeper, Orange, and Fauquier counties, of which he was appointed major, and his son John a lieutenant. On their green hunting-shirts they bore the motto "Liberty or death!" and on their banner was the emblem of a coiled rattlesnake, with the inscription "Don't tread on me!" They were armed

with rifles, knives, and tomahawks. They had an engagement with Gov. Dunmore's forces at Great Bridge on 9 Dec., in which Lieut. Marshall showed coolness and skill in handling his men. After this, in 1776, the father and son were in separate organizations. Thomas Marshall was appointed colonel in the 3d Virginia infantry of the Continental line, and John's company was reorganized and attached to the 11th regiment of Virginia troops, which was sent to join Washington's army in New Jersey. Both were in most of the principal battles of the war until the end of 1779. John was promoted to a captaincy in May, 1779. His company distinguished itself at the battle of the Brandywine. He was engaged in the pursuit of the British and the subsequent retreat at Germantown, was with the army in winter-quarters at Valley Forge, and took part in the actions at Monmouth, Stony Point, and Paulus Hook. His marked good sense and discretion and his general popularity often led to his being selected to settle disputes between his brother officers, and he was frequently employed to act as deputy judge-advocate. This brought him into extensive acquaintance with the officers, and into personal intercourse with Gen. Washington and Col. Alexander Hamilton, an acquaintance that subsequently ripened into sincere regard and attachment. The term of enlistment of his regiment having expired, Capt. Marshall, with other supernumerary officers, was ordered to Virginia to take charge of any new troops that might be raised by the state, and while he was detained in Richmond during the winter of 1779-'80, awaiting the action of the legislature, he availed himself of the opportunity to attend the law lectures of George Wythe, of William and Mary college, and those of Prof. (afterward Bishop) Madison on natural philosophy. In the summer of 1780 Marshall received a license to practise law, but, on the invasion of Virginia by Gen. Alexander Leslie in October, he joined the army again under Baron Steuben, and remained in the service until Arnold, after his raid on James river, had retired to Portsmouth. This was in January, 1781. He then resigned his commission, and studied law.

He had spent nearly six years in arduous military service, exposed to the dangers, enduring the hardships, and partaking the anxieties of that trying period. The discipline of those six years could not have failed to strengthen the manliness of his character and greatly enlarge his knowledge of the chief men, or those who became such, from every part of the country, and of their social and political principles. Though it was a rough and severe school, it was instructive, and produced a maturity and self-dependence that could not have been acquired by a much longer experience under different circumstances. As soon as the courts were re-opened young Marshall began practice, and quickly rose to high distinction at the bar. In the spring of 1782 he was elected to the house of burgesses, and in the autumn a member of the state executive council. On 3 Jan., 1783, he married Mary Willis Ambler, daughter of the state treasurer, with whom he lived for nearly fifty years, and about the same time he took up his permanent residence in Richmond. In the spring of 1784 he resigned his seat at the council board in order to devote himself more exclusively to his profession, but he was immediately returned to the legislature by Fauquier county, though he retained only a nominal residence there. In 1787 he was elected to represent Henrico, which includes the city of Richmond. He was a decided advocate of the new U. S. constitution, and in 1788 was elected to the state convention that was called to consider





Eng<sup>d</sup> by Jackson. New York

*John Marshall*







its ratification. His own constituents were opposed to its provisions, but chose him in spite of his refusal to pledge himself to vote against its adoption. In this body he spoke only on important questions, such as the direct power of taxation, the control of the militia, and the judicial power—the most important features of the proposed government, the absence of which in the Confederation was the principal cause of its failure. On these occasions he generally answered Patrick Henry, the most powerful opponent of the constitution, and he spoke with such force of argument and breadth of views as greatly to affect the final result, which was a majority in favor of ratification. The acceptance of the constitution by Virginia was entirely due to the arguments of Marshall and James Madison in the convention which recorded eighty-nine votes for its adoption against seventy-nine contrary voices. When the constitution went into effect, Marshall acted with the party that desired to give it fair scope and to see it fully carried out. His great powers were frequently called into requisition in support of the Federal cause, and in defence of the measures of Washington's administration. His practice, in the mean time, became extended and lucrative. He was employed in nearly every important cause that came up in the state and United States courts in Virginia. In addition to these labors, he served in the legislature for the two terms that followed the ratification of the constitution, contemporary with the sittings of the first congress under it, when those important measures were adopted by which the government was organized and its system of finance was established, all of which were earnestly discussed in the house of burgesses. He also served in the legislatures of 1795 and 1796, when the controversies that arose upon Jay's treaty and the French revolution were exciting the country. At this post he was the constant and powerful advocate of Washington's administration and the measures of the government. The treaty was assailed as unconstitutionally interfering with the power of congress to regulate commerce; but Marshall, in a speech of remarkable power, demonstrated the utter fallacy of this argument, and it was finally abandoned by the opponents of the treaty, who carried a resolution simply declaring the treaty to be inexpedient.

In August, 1795, Washington offered him the place of attorney-general, which had been made vacant by the death of William Bradford, but he felt obliged to decline it. In February, 1796, he attended the supreme court at Philadelphia to argue the great case of the British debts, *Ware vs. Hylton*, and while he was there received unusual attention from the leaders of the Federalist party in congress. He was now, at forty-one years of age, undoubtedly at the head of the Virginia bar; and in the branches of international and public law, which, from the character of his cases and his own inclination, he had profoundly studied, he probably had no superior, if he had an equal, in the country. In the summer of 1796 Washington tendered him the place of envoy to France to succeed James Monroe, but he declined it, and Gen. Charles C. Pinckney was appointed. As the French Directory refused to receive Mr. Pinckney, and ordered him to leave the country, no other representative was sent to France until John Adams became president. In June, 1797, Mr. Adams appointed Messrs. Pinckney, Marshall, and Elbridge Gerry as joint envoys. Marshall's appointment was received with great demonstrations of satisfaction at Richmond, and on setting out

for Philadelphia he was escorted several miles out of the city by a body of light horse, and his departure was signalized by the discharge of cannon. The new envoys were as unsuccessful in establishing diplomatic relations with the French republic as Gen. Pinckney had been. They arrived at Paris in October, 1797, and communicated with Talleyrand, the minister for foreign affairs, but were cajoled and trifled with. Secret agents of the minister approached them with a demand for money—50,000 pounds sterling for private account, and a loan to the government. Repelling these shameful suggestions with indignation, the envoys sent Talleyrand an elaborate paper, prepared by Marshall, which set forth with great precision and force of argument the views and requirements of the United States, and their earnest desire for maintaining friendly relations with France. But it availed nothing. Pinckney and Marshall, who were Federalists, were ordered to leave the territories of the republic, while Gerry, as a Republican, was allowed to remain. The news of these events was received in this country with the deepest indignation. "History will scarcely furnish the example of a nation, not absolutely degraded, which has experienced from a foreign power such open contumely and undisguised insult as were on this occasion suffered by the United States, in the persons of their ministers," wrote Marshall afterward in his "Life of Washington."

Marshall returned to the United States in June, 1798, and was everywhere received with demonstrations of the highest respect and approval. At a public dinner given to him in Philadelphia, one of the toasts was "Millions for defence; not a cent for tribute," which sentiment was echoed and re-echoed throughout the country. Patrick Henry wrote to a friend: "Tell Marshall I love him because he felt and acted as a republican, as an American." In August Mr. Adams offered him a seat on the supreme bench, which had been made vacant by the death of Judge James Wilson, but he declined it, and his friend, Bushrod Washington, was appointed. In his letter to the secretary of state, declaring his intention to nominate Marshall, President Adams said: "Of the three envoys the conduct of Marshall alone has been entirely satisfactory, and ought to be marked by the most decided approbation of the public. He has raised the American people in their own esteem, and if the influence of truth and justice, reason and argument, is not lost in Europe, he has raised the consideration of the United States in that quarter of the world." As the elections approached, Mr. Marshall was strongly urged to become a candidate for congress, consented much against his inclination, was elected in April, 1799, and served a single session. One of the most determined assaults that was made against the administration at this session was in relation to the case of Jonathan Robbins, alias Thomas Nash, who had been arrested in Charleston at the instance of the British consul, on the charge of mutiny and murder on the British frigate "Hermione," and who, upon habeas corpus, was delivered up to the British authorities by Judge Thomas Bee, in pursuance of the requisition of the British minister upon the president, and of a letter from the secretary of state to Judge Bee advising and requesting the delivery. Resolutions censuring the president and Judge Bee were offered in the house; but Marshall, in a most elaborate and powerful speech, triumphantly refuted all the charges and assumptions of law on which the resolutions were based, and they were lost by a decided vote. This speech



settled the principles that have since guided the government and the courts of the United States in extradition cases, and is still regarded as an authoritative exposition of international law on the subject of which it treats. The session lasted till 14 May, but on the 7th Marshall was nominated as secretary of war in place of James McHenry, who had resigned; and before confirmation, on the 12th, he was nominated and appointed secretary of state in place of Timothy Pickering, who had been removed. He filled this office with ability and credit during the remainder of Adams's administration. His state papers are luminous and unanswerable, especially his instructions to Rufus King, minister to Great Britain, in relation to the right of search, and other difficulties with that country.

Chief-Justice Ellsworth having resigned his seat on the bench in November, 1800, the president, after offering the place to John Jay, who declined it, conferred the appointment on Mr. Marshall. The tradition is, that after the president had had the matter under consideration for some time, Mr. Marshall (or Gen. Marshall, as he was then called) happened one day to suggest a new name for the place, when Mr. Adams promptly said: "General Marshall, you need not give yourself any further trouble about that matter. I have made up my mind about it." "I am happy to hear that you are relieved on the subject," said Marshall. "May I ask whom you have fixed upon?" "Certainly," said the president; "I have concluded to nominate a person whom it may surprise you to hear mentioned. It is a Virginia lawyer, a plain man by the name of John Marshall." He was nominated on 20 Jan., unanimously confirmed, and presided in the court at the February term, though he was still holding the office of secretary of state. He at once took, and always maintained, a commanding position in the court, not only as its nominal but as its real head. The most important opinions, especially those on constitutional law, were pronounced by him. The thirty volumes of reports, from 1st Cranch to 9th Peters, covering a period of thirty-five years, contain the monuments of his great judicial power and learning, which are referred to as the standard authority on constitutional questions. They have imparted life and vigor not only to the constitution, but to the national body politic. It is not too much to say that for this office no other man could have been selected who was equally fitted for the task he had before him. To specify and characterize the great opinions that he delivered would be to write a treatise on American constitutional law. They must themselves stand as the monuments and proper records of his judicial history. It is reported by one of his descendants that he often said that if he was worthy of remembrance his best biography would be found in his decisions in the supreme court. Their most striking characteristics are crystalline clearness of thought, irrefragable logic, and a wide and statesman-like view of all questions of public consequence. In these respects he has had no superior in this or any other country. Some men seem to be constituted by nature to be masters of judicial analysis and insight. Such were Papinian, Sir Matthew Hale, and Lord Mansfield, each in his particular province. Such was Marshall in his. They seemed to handle judicial questions as the great Euler did mathematical ones, with giant ease. As an instance of the simplicity with which he sometimes treated great questions may be cited his reasoning on the power of the court to decide upon the constitutionality of acts of congress. It had been claimed before;

but it was Marshall's iron logic that settled it beyond controversy. "It is a proposition too plain to be contested," said he, in *Marbury vs. Madison*, "that the constitution controls any legislative act repugnant to it; or that the legislature may alter the constitution by an ordinary act. Between these alternatives there is no middle ground. The constitution is either a superior, paramount law, unchangeable by ordinary means, or it is on a level with ordinary legislative acts, and, like other acts, is alterable when the legislature shall please to alter it. If the former part of the alternative be true, then a legislative act contrary to the constitution is not law; if the latter part be true, then written constitutions are absurd attempts, on the part of the people, to limit a power in its own nature illimitable."

The incidents of Marshall's life, aside from his judicial work, after he went upon the bench, are few. In 1807 he presided, with Judge Cyrus Griffin, at the great state trial of Aaron Burr, who was charged with treason and misdemeanor. Few public trials have excited greater interest than this. President Jefferson and his adherents desired Burr's conviction, but Marshall preserved the most rigid impartiality and exact justice throughout the trial, acquitting himself, as always, to the public satisfaction. In 1829 he was elected a delegate to the convention for revising the state constitution of Virginia, where he again met Madison and Monroe, who were also members, but much enfeebled by age. The chief justice did not speak often, but when he did speak, though he was seventy-four years of age, his mind was as clear and his reasoning as solid as in younger days. His deepest interest was excited in reference to the independence of the judiciary. He remained six years after this on the bench of the supreme court. In the spring of 1835 he was advised to go to Philadelphia for medical advice, and did so, but without any beneficial result, and died in that city.

In private Chief-Justice Marshall was a man of unassuming piety and amiability of temper. He was tall, plain in dress, and somewhat awkward in appearance, but had a keen black eye, and overflowed with geniality and kind feeling. He was the object of the warmest love and veneration of all his children and grandchildren. Judge Marshall published, at the request of the first president's family, who placed their records and private papers at his disposal, a "Life of Washington" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1804-'7), of which the first volume was afterward issued separately as "A History of the American Colonies" (1824). The whole was subsequently revised and condensed (2 vols., 1832). In this work he defended the policy of Washington's administration against the arguments and detractions of the Republicans. A selection from his decisions has been published, entitled "The Writings of John Marshall, late Chief Justice of the United States, upon the Federal Constitution" (Boston, 1839), under the supervision of Justice Joseph Story. His life has been written by George Van Santvoord, in his "Sketches of the Chief Justices" (New York, 1854); and by Henry Flanders, in his "Lives and Times of the Chief Justices" (2d series, Philadelphia, 1858). See also "Eulogy on the Life and Character of Marshall," by Horace Binney (Philadelphia, 1835); "Discourse upon the Life, Character, and Services of John Marshall," in Joseph Story's "Miscellaneous Writings" (Boston, 1852); "Chief-Justice Marshall and the Constitutional Law of his Time," an address by Edward J. Phelps (1879); and "John Marshall," by Allan B. Magruder (Boston, 1885).—Another son



of the second Thomas, **Thomas**, soldier, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 27 Oct., 1761; d. in Mason county, Ky., 19 March, 1817, served in the Revolution, and attained the rank of captain. He settled in Kentucky in 1790, and was an active member of the convention that formed the second constitution of the state in 1799.—Another son, **James Markham**, lawyer, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 12 March, 1764; d. there, 26 April, 1848, was educated at home, and when fifteen years of age entered the Revolutionary army as a private, becoming a lieutenant in Alexander Hamilton's regiment. He went to Kentucky with his father in 1785 and bore a conspicuous part in the discussions concerning the "Spanish conspiracy." His statement that Gardoqui, the Spanish minister at Washington, had been in communication with John Brown looking to the withdrawal of Kentucky from the United States, was bitterly denounced by James Brown, afterward minister to France, which led to a challenge from Marshall, but the duel was prevented after the parties reached the ground. He returned to Virginia in 1795, and soon afterward married Hester, daughter of Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution. Mr. Marshall was the commercial agent of New York, Boston, and Charleston in France during the reign of terror, and was employed by Washington as the agent of the United States to negotiate for the release of Lafayette, who was then a prisoner in Austria. While in England he negotiated for the purchase of the Fairfax estates in the northern neck of Virginia, and he and his brother John received all the lands in "Leeds Manor," where their posterity continue to reside. The last night of the administration of John Adams, Mr. Marshall was appointed one of the "midnight judges," but was soon legislated out of office by the Republicans.—Another son, **Alexander Keith**, lawyer, b. in Fauquier county, Va., in 1770; d. in Mason county, Ky., 7 Feb., 1825, received a classical education from private tutors, and became one of the ablest pioneer lawyers of his day. He represented Mason county in the legislature from 1797 till 1800, had an active participation in the discussions of the Burr conspiracy in 1806, was for years clerk of the court of appeals, and in 1818 was appointed reporter of that court. He edited "Decisions of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, 1817-'21" (3 vols., Washington, 1819-'26).—Another son, **Louis**, educator, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 7 Oct., 1773; d. in Buckpond, Morford co., Ky., in 1866, was educated at home, studied medicine in Edinburgh, and spent several years in Paris, participating in the attack upon the Bastille. He was arrested during the reign of terror and condemned to death, but was rescued by the intervention of his elder brothers. He attained note as a physician, but his taste for literature and languages caused him to abandon his profession, and he then established an academy at Woodford. He was president of Washington college, Va., in 1838, and afterward of Transylvania college, Ky. Dr. Marshall was regarded by many as superior in native talent to the chief justice, his brother, but his eccentricities limited his influence.—The third Thomas's son, **Thomas**, soldier, b. in Mason county, Ky., 13 April, 1793; d. in Lewis county, Ky., 28 March, 1853, was well educated. He was severely wounded in a political duel with Charles S. Mitchell in 1812, served as a lieutenant in the war of that year, and was in the legislature several times between 1817 and 1844, serving one term as speaker of that body. He was commissioned by President Polk a brigadier-general of volunteers in the Mexican war, and commanded the Kentucky brigade under

Gen. John E. Wool. In consequence of disagreements with that officer, Marshall was left with only a part of his brigade to guard Rineonada pass and to drill raw recruits. He received orders to march for Buena Vista, cut his way through the forces of Gen. Minon, but reached the field after the victory had been won. Gen. Marshall, in conjunction with Gen. Worth, preferred the charges against Gen. Winfield Scott which led to a court of inquiry on that officer's conduct. After his return to Kentucky he was murdered by a tenant at his home in Lewis county. He was originally a Federalist, but became an ardent Democrat.—Another son of the third Thomas, **Charles Alexander**, soldier, b. in Mason county, Ky., 2 May, 1809, was educated in Woodford by his uncle, Dr. Louis Marshall, and served in the legislature in 1840, 1855, and 1857. He was a determined friend of the Union, recruited the 16th Kentucky infantry in 1861, at the head of that regiment led the advance of Gen. William Nelson in his campaign in eastern Kentucky in the autumn of 1861, and bore the brunt of the fight at the battle of Ivy Creek.—Louis's son, **Thomas Francis**, lawyer, b. in Frankfort, Ky., 7 June, 1801; d. near Versailles, Ky., 22 Sept., 1864, was educated by private tutors, studied law under John J. Crittenden, and began practice in Versailles. He served in the legislature from 1832 till 1836, and was conspicuous in its debates. In 1833 he removed to Louisville, was defeated as an Independent candidate for congress, returned to Versailles in 1837, and again served in the legislature in 1838-'9, resisting the repeal of the law of 1833 which prohibited the importation of slaves into Kentucky. His reports on the judiciary, reviewing existing defects in that department of state polity and urging its entire independence, and upon banks, are state papers of great ability. He was finally elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 31 May, 1841, till 3 March, 1843, and during his term moved a series of resolutions censuring John Quincy Adams for introducing a petition for the dissolution of the Union. He opposed Clay's U. S. bank bill, and subsequently favored the annexation of Texas and the election of Polk to the presidency. In 1846 he raised a company of cavalry and served in Col. Humphrey Marshall's regiment in the Mexican war. He was a presidential elector in 1852, was defeated as a candidate for the Kentucky constitutional convention, and during its sittings edited the "Old Guard," which he continued several months. He devoted the latter years of his life to the study of geology and history, and lectured successfully through the northern and eastern states. A collection of his writings and speeches was edited by W. L. Barre (Cincinnati, 1858).—Another son of Louis, **Edward Colston**, lawyer, b. in Woodford, Ky., in 1820, was educated at Washington college, Va., Central college, and Transylvania, and practised law in Nicholasville and Cincinnati. In 1847 he was made 1st lieutenant of U. S. infantry, served in the Mexican war, and became captain on 6 May, 1848, but was cashiered for duelling on 22 May, 1848, and in 1849 went to California, where he sat in the legislature, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1851, till 3 March, 1853. In 1856 he returned to Kentucky, where he attained note as a lawyer and orator. In 1878 he returned to California and was elected attorney-general of that state.—The second Thomas's great-grandson, **Charles**, lawyer, b. in Warrenton, Va., 3 Oct., 1830, is the son of Alexander John, a lawyer of Virginia. He was graduated in 1849 at the University of Virginia, was professor of mathematics from 1849 till 1852 in the University of



Indiana. Afterward he practised law in Baltimore, and upon the secession of Virginia entered the Confederate army and served on the staff of his kinsman, Gen. Robert E. Lee, as assistant adjutant- and inspector-general, until the close of the civil war, and was charged with the duty of preparing the official reports of the Army of Northern Virginia from 1862 till 1865, and was directed by Gen. Lee to prepare a general order, embodying his farewell address to his army, dated 10 April, 1865. He now (1888) practises law in Baltimore. He was requested by Gen. Lee's family to prepare a biography of him, which work is practically ready for publication.—The second Thomas's brother, **William**, clergyman, b. in Washington parish, Westmoreland co., Va., in 1735; d. near Eminence, Shelby co., Ky., in 1809, removed to Fauquier county, Va., in 1752, became a Baptist clergyman, and, owing to his zealous preaching and influence over the masses, was arrested by the enemies of his sect. In 1780 he removed to Kentucky and established in Henry county the Fox river church.—His son, **Martin**, lawyer, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 11 Sept., 1777; d. in Augusta, Ky., 19 Sept., 1853, studied law under his cousin, Thomas Marshall, and removed to Kentucky in 1804. He served in the legislature, and had a large law practice in northern Kentucky and Ohio. He resembled his cousin, the chief justice, in appearance and intellect. He married Matilda, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Taliaferro, a Revolutionary officer of Virginia.—Their son, **William Champe**, lawyer, b. in Augusta, Ky., 9 Aug., 1807; d. there, 2 May, 1873, studied law under his father, and served in the Kentucky legislature for many years. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1850, and was commonwealth attorney for Bracken county. He was a strong Whig and a brilliant and popular orator.—Another son, **Nicholas Taliaferro**, physician, b. in Augusta, Ky., 1 March, 1810; d. in Minerva, Ky., 7 June, 1858, was graduated at Augusta college, and received his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania in 1853. He practised in Washington, Ky., and in Cincinnati, where he was elected professor in the Ohio medical college.—Another son, **Thomas Alexander**, jurist, b. in Augusta, Ky., 29 March, 1812, was graduated at Augusta college, studied law under his father, and settled in Vicksburg, Miss., where he became eminent in his profession. He was judge of the Vicksburg circuit court, and a publisher and editor of "Swedes and Marshall's Reports of the Supreme Court of Mississippi" (Vicksburg, 1857).—Another son, **Thornton Francis**, lawyer, b. in Augusta, Ky., 19 July, 1819, was graduated at Augusta college, studied law under his father, and served in the state senate. He was at first a Whig, but became a Democrat, and gave the decisive vote in 1860 for the support of the Union. He was presidential elector on the McClellan ticket in 1864, and has since been a successful lawyer in Kentucky.—The second Thomas's nephew, **Humphrey**, statesman, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., in 1756; d. near Frankfort, Ky., 1 July, 1841, was the son of John. He received no education, and entered the Revolutionary army, in which he became captain. He removed to Kentucky in 1780 and married his cousin, the daughter of Col. Thomas Marshall, who had taught him to read. In 1787 he was a delegate to the Danville convention to consider the question of separation from Virginia, opposing the independence of Kentucky, and taking an active part in exposing the project for an alliance with Spain. He was also a delegate to the Virginia convention that ratified the consti-

tution of the United States, and to him was largely due the conversion of a large majority that opposed its adoption. In 1793 he was a member of the general assembly, and opposed the plans for the enlistment of troops in Kentucky, under Gen. George Rogers Clarke, to attack the Spanish settlements at the mouth of the Mississippi. He was then elected to the U. S. senate as a Federalist, serving from 7 Dec., 1795, till 3 March, 1801, voting for the conditional ratification of the treaty that had been negotiated by John Jay with Great Britain, and opposing alliances with any foreign power. In 1806 he took an active part in denouncing and thwarting the plots of Aaron Burr and his coadjutors. The published communications that led to the legislative inquiry into the conduct of Judge Sebastian, establishing the fact that he had for years been the paid pensioner of Spain, and compelling his resignation from the bench of the court of appeals, were mainly the products of his pen. He served again in the legislature in 1808-'9, and a dispute with Henry Clay resulted in a duel, 19 Jan., 1809, in which Mr. Clay was wounded. Mr. Marshall was the author of a "History of Kentucky," which is rather a defence of himself than a record of the events of the period (1812; enlarged ed., 2 vols., Frankfort, 1824).—Humphrey's son, **John Jay**, jurist, b. in Woodford county, Ky., 4 Aug., 1785; d. in Louisville, Ky., in June, 1846, was graduated at Princeton in 1806, studied law under his father, and served in the legislature for many years. From 1829 till 1833 he was reporter of the court of appeals, and from 1836 till his death he was judge of the circuit court of Louisville. In the financial crisis of 1837 he lost his property through the generous support that he gave to his friends. He published "Reports of Cases at Law and Equity in the Court of Appeals of Kentucky" (7 vols., Frankfort, 1831-'4).—Another son of Humphrey, **Thomas Alexander**, jurist, b. in Woodford county, Ky., 15 Jan., 1794; d. in Louisville, Ky., 17 April, 1871, was graduated at Yale in 1815, studied law, and practised in Frankfort, Ky. In 1819 he removed to Paris, Ky. He served in the legislature in 1827-'8, and was then elected a representative to congress as a Whig, serving from 5 Dec., 1831, till 3 March, 1835. He was judge of the court of appeals from 1835 till 1856, professor in the law-school of Transylvania from 1836 till 1849, and chief justice of the court of appeals in 1866-'7. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1866.—John Jay's son, **Humphrey**, soldier, b. in Frankfort, Ky., 13 Jan., 1812; d. in Louisville, Ky., 28 March, 1872, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1832, assigned to the mounted rangers, and served on the Black Hawk expedition. He resigned on 30 April, 1833, studied law, and practised in Frankfort and Louisville. He became captain in the Kentucky militia in 1836, major in 1838, and lieutenant-colonel in 1841. In 1836 he raised a company of volunteers and



*H. Marshall*



marched to defend the Texas frontier against the Indians, but his force disbanded on hearing of Gen. Houston's victory at San Jacinto. He became colonel of the 1st Kentucky volunteer cavalry, 9 June, 1846, served in the war with Mexico, won great distinction at the Battle of Buena Vista, and afterward retired to his farm in Henry county, Ky. He was subsequently elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till 4 Aug., 1852, and supported Clay's compromise measures. From 1852 till 1854 he was U. S. minister to China, and on his return he was elected to congress from Kentucky as an American, serving from 3 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1859. In 1856 he was a member of the National American council in New York city, where he was instrumental in abolishing all secrecy in the political organization of his party. In 1860 he canvassed Kentucky for John C. Breckinridge, and he afterward recruited in that state a large body of men for the Confederate army, in which he accepted a commission as brigadier-general. He was placed in command of the Army of Eastern Kentucky, with which it was designed to invade the state through the mountain-passes. In January, 1862, he fought the battle of Middle Creek, in Floyd county, with Gen. James A. Garfield (*q. v.*). In May, 1862, Gen. Marshall surprised Gen. Jacob D. Cox at Princeton, Va., the result of the action being the relief of the Lynchburg and Knoxville railroad, for which service he received the thanks of Gen. Lee. He resigned his commission soon afterward, practised law in Richmond, and was elected to the Confederate congress, serving on the committee on military affairs. Subsequently he removed to Louisville, Ky., and acquired a large law-practice. He was one of the first Confederates whose disabilities were removed by congress.—The second Humphrey's daughter, **Nelly Nichol**, author, b. in Louisville, Ky., 8 May, 1845, began to write for periodicals in 1863. She married, in 1871, Col. John J. McAfee, of the Confederate army. In addition to numerous poems, she has published novels entitled "Eleanor Morton, or Life in Dixie" (New York, 1865); "Sodom Apples" (1866); "Fireside Gleanings" (Chicago, 1866); "As by Fire" (New York, 1869); "Wearing the Cross" (Cincinnati, 1868); "Passion, or Bartered and Sold" (Louisville, 1876); and "A Criminal through Love" (1882).

**MARSHALL, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1718; d. in Weston, Mass., 18 Nov., 1800. His father, Capt. Christopher Marshall, was an officer in the British service, and assisted in the capture of Louisburg in 1746. The son commanded the ancient and honorable artillery company of Boston in 1763-'7. In 1765 he was major of a Boston regiment, and from 1767 till 1771 lieutenant-colonel. In a petition to Gov. Thomas Hutchinson he asks for a grant of land, and speaks of the "great expense his father was at in raising troops for the expedition, which exceeded the whole of his pay, and the greater part of which the said Thomas Marshall had to advance for his father to the great damage of his business." He was a merchant-tailor in King (now State) street before the Revolutionary war, in which he commanded the 10th Massachusetts regiment, and did efficient service at Saratoga in 1777. In a petition to the legislature Col. Marshall says that "at the evacuation of Ticonderoga we lost most of our clothing in the retreat," but though an order was given by the court for the board of war to make up these losses, there were so many other claims that it was not done. After the war he purchased the confiscated estate of a Tory in Weston, Mass., which is

now the country-seat of Gen. Charles J. Paine. Thomas's younger brother, Christopher, was a captain in his regiment.

**MARSHALL, William**, surgeon, b. in Milton, Del., 23 May, 1827. After attending Milton academy he was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1847, and practised in Milton, Philadelphia, Placerville, Cal., and Georgetown, Del., until the opening of the civil war. He served in the National army as surgeon of the 3d Delaware regiment, and after the battle of Antietam was discharged for disability, but he subsequently led a company in the 6th Delaware regiment, and also acted as surgeon until the close of the war. Since that time he has practised in Milford. He has been president of the Delaware medical society, and was secretary of the State board of health from 1879 till 1887. He performed the first successful resection of the humerus in the civil war, at Winchester in 1862, and discovered the pathognomonic sign of malarial poisoning. His specialties are surgery and obstetrics, and he has contributed numerous articles to medical publications.

**MARSHALL, William Edgar**, artist, b. in New York city, 30 June, 1837. At the age of twenty-one he began bank-note engraving, at which he worked for several years, and then turned his attention to the engraving of larger plates in line. A few years later he went to Boston and painted many portraits, including that of Oliver Wendell Holmes. He went abroad in 1864, and remained in Europe about two years, living mostly in Paris, where he painted portraits and exhibited in the salons of 1865-'6. On his return he began to engrave again, chiefly portraits. Having executed a head of Christ, after Da Vinci, for Henry Ward Beecher's "Life of Jesus" (1871), he conceived the plan of painting an ideal head of Christ that would please him better than those hitherto produced. He first modelled the head in clay, and made also a cartoon sketch that met with much praise, and in 1880 he produced his "Head of Christ," of colossal proportions. Of this he also executed a very large line engraving. Mr. Marshall is best known by his portrait engravings, of which the admirable heads of Washington (1862), Lincoln (1866), and Grant (1868) were especially successful. He made six portraits of Gen. Grant, the last one (considered by the artist the best) just before the general's death. Among others whose portraits he engraved were Henry W. Longfellow, James G. Blaine, Winfield S. Hancock, James A. Garfield, Henry Ward Beecher, and James Fenimore Cooper. Most of the engravings were after paintings by himself.

**MARSHALL, William Rainey**, governor of Minnesota, b. in Boone county, Mo., 17 Oct., 1825. His father, Joseph M. Marshall, removed to Missouri, and thence to Quincy, Ill., where William received a common-school education. At the age of sixteen he worked in the lead-mines of Galena, Ill., and in 1847 he went to Minnesota (then part of Wisconsin territory) and engaged in the survey of public lands. In 1849 he established with his brother the first store of general merchandise in the Falls of St. Anthony (now Minneapolis). In 1848 he served in the legislature of Wisconsin, and in 1849 was elected a member of the first territorial legislature of Minnesota. He established the first iron store in Minnesota at St. Paul in 1852, and in 1855-'7 engaged in banking in that place. He presided at the meeting that organized the Republican party in Minnesota, and in 1855 was a Republican candidate for congress, but was defeated. He engaged in dairy-farming in 1857, and imported fine stock into the state. In 1861 he



founded "The Daily Press" (now the "Pioneer Press"), and in the following year enlisted in the 7th Minnesota regiment, of which he became colonel, taking active part in two campaigns against the Indians. In 1863 he was assigned to the 16th army corps, and participated in several battles. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Nashville, 15 and 16 Dec., 1864, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallant and meritorious conduct. He was wounded at the siege of Mobile. From 1865 till 1869 he was governor of Minnesota, and he subsequently served as a railroad commissioner.

**MARSTON, Gilman**, legislator, b. in Orford, Grafton co., N. H., 20 Aug., 1811. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1837, and at Harvard law-school in 1840. The year following he was admitted to the bar and began practice at Exeter, where he has since resided. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1845-'6-'7 and 1848, subsequently in 1872-'3-'6 and 1877, and during the biennial terms of 1879-'80, '81-'82, '83-'84, '85-'86, and '87-'88. In 1850 and 1876 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention. He was elected as a Republican to congress, and re-elected, serving from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1863. He also took part in the civil war as colonel of the 2d New Hampshire regiment, being promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, and receiving severe wounds. On his return home at the end of the war he was again elected to congress, serving from 4 Dec., 1865, till 3 March, 1867. He was also the Republican candidate for election to the 45th congress, but was defeated by 43 votes.

**MARSTON, John**, naval officer, b. in Boston, 12 June, 1795; d. in Philadelphia, 7 April, 1885. He carried the first news of Com. Isaac Hull's capture of the "Guerrière" to John Adams at Quincy, and through the ex-president's influence was appointed a midshipman, his commission being dated 15 April, 1813. He saw some service during the war of 1812-'15, and later was on board the "Constitution" when Lord Byron visited the famous frigate. In 1825 he was promoted to the grade of lieutenant, and was on board the "Brandywine" when she conveyed Lafayette to France. In 1827-'9 he served in the Pacific squadron, and again in 1833 and 1834. In 1840 he was assigned to the frigate "United States," and in the following year was commissioned commander. In 1850 he was assigned to the command of the "Yorktown," on the coast of Africa, and he was in charge of the Philadelphia navy-yard from 1853 till 1855, being in the latter year made captain. Although placed on the retired list in December, 1861, he was assigned to the "Cumberland," of the Brazil squadron, in which service he continued for a year, when he was commissioned commodore, 16 July, 1862, and was in command of the frigate "Roanoke" at Hampton Roads when the "Merrimac" destroyed the "Congress" and "Cumberland." He was afterward made rear-admiral, and for several years after the war was in charge of the navy-yards at Portsmouth and Philadelphia, and of the naval station at Key West. He also acted as a light-house-inspector. In his many voyages he had served under Commodores Rodgers, Hull, Perry, and Chauncey, of the old navy, and had seen altogether, before his retirement, half a century of active service. His tastes were scholarly, and he was a fine specimen of a gentleman of the old school. He was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church. His eldest son, Matthew R., entered the regular army, and was brevetted major for gallant conduct during the siege of Vicksburg.

**MARTENS, Frederic**, German explorer, b. in Hamburg in 1635; d. there in 1699. He was the son of a pilot, but followed the medical profession, and made several voyages to North America as a ship-surgeon. In 1671 he joined a whaler that was bound for Spitzbergen, and visited the arctic countries during a voyage of six months. Seven years later he went to northern Canada and explored the territories around Hudson bay, suffering great hardships. He was the first to describe accurately to Europeans the northern part of the American continent. He published "Spitzbergische und Grönländische Reisebeschreibung" (Hamburg, 1675). This work was translated into English (London, 1695), into French (Paris, 1715), into Dutch (Amsterdam, 1695), and into Italian (Bologna, 1680). He also published "Zweijähriger Aufenthalt in den Territorien der Hudson's und Baffin's Bay" (Hamburg, 1687), which was also translated into several languages.

**MARTIEN, William Stockton**, publisher, b. 20 June, 1798; d. in Philadelphia, 16 April, 1861. He was of Huguenot descent, and received a careful religious training. From 1828 till 1834 he was engaged in business in Philadelphia with James Russell. In 1830, in connection with others, he began the publication of the "Presbyterian," and remained its publisher and principal owner until his death. In 1833 he undertook the publication of religious books, and as a member of the board of publication of the Presbyterian church he issued many standard works. He also served on the executive committee of the board of domestic missions. In 1846 he was elected and ordained a ruling elder, which office he filled during the remainder of his life. Mr. Martien favored the largest liberality in church work, and was accustomed to declare that when an application was made to a Christian from any worthy source, "a favor was conferred upon him who was asked to give, and not upon him who was to receive."

**MARTIN, Adam**, clergyman, b. in Biedershausen, Bavaria, 9 Aug., 1835. He came to this country early in life, was graduated at Hamilton college in 1858 and at Hartwick theological seminary in 1861. In September of that year he was ordained to the Lutheran ministry, and became pastor of St. Mark's church, Middleburg, N. Y. In 1865 he was called to the presidency of Northwestern university, Wis. In 1869 he accepted the professorship of the German language and literature in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, Pa., which post he now (1888) holds. In 1887 he received the degree of D. D. from Muhlenberg college, Pa. He is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his church, and has translated the large catechism of Luther for the "Book of Concord," edited by Prof. H. E. Jacobs, D. D.

**MARTIN, Alexander**, senator, b. in New Jersey about 1740; d. in Danbury, N. C., in November, 1807. He was graduated at Princeton in 1756, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and, after a brief sojourn in Virginia, settled in Guilford county, N. C., in 1772. Soon afterward he was chosen a member of the colonial assembly, took part in the conventions of 1774-'5 that were called to vindicate the rights of the people, and in 1776 was appointed colonel of the 2d North Carolina regiment, with which he served at Germantown and the Brandywine. He was a member of the state senate from 1779 till 1782, from 1785 till 1787, and again in 1788, and for some time served as its president. He was acting governor of the state in 1781, and the following year was chosen governor, being re-elected in 1789. In the interval he served



as a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States. At the close of his second term as governor he was elected to the U. S. senate, and served from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1799. He received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1793, and at the time of his death was a trustee of the University of North Carolina. He published in the "North Carolina University Magazine" poetical tributes to Gen. Francis Nash and Gov. Richard Caswell. — His brother, **James**, removed to North Carolina from New Jersey in 1774, and being appointed colonel-commandant of the Guilford regiment of militia the same year, served at different times for about sixteen months during the Revolutionary war. He was subsequently elected to the legislature.

**MARTIN, Auguste Marie**, R. C. bishop, b. in Brittany, France, about 1820; d. in Natchitoches, La., 29 Sept., 1875. He came to the United States in 1841, some time after his ordination, and was a member of the household of Bishop Blanc, of New Orleans, in the following year, at the same time acting as chaplain to the Ursuline convent. He was pastor of St. Martin's church, Attakapas (now Martinsville) from 1843 till 1845, when he was transferred to St. James's parish. In 1847 he was made pastor of St. Joseph's church, East Baton Rouge, together with the outlying missions of Plains and Manchac. He was consecrated on 30 Nov., 1853, bishop of the newly created diocese of Natchitoches, which comprised the part of Louisiana that lies north of the thirty-first parallel of latitude. This district contained at the time a Roman Catholic population of over 25,000, but only four priests and seven churches. Bishop Martin founded convents and academies, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of Mercy and the Daughters of the Cross, and during his administration the number of churches and chapels increased to more than sixty.

**MARTIN, Benjamin Nicholas**, educator, b. in Mount Holly, N. J., 20 Oct., 1816; d. in New York city, 26 Dec., 1883. He was graduated at Yale in 1837, and at the divinity-school in 1840. After filling pulpits in New York city, Hadley, Mass., and Albany, N. Y., and spending three years in study, he was called in 1852 to the chair of psychology and cognate subjects in the University of the city of New York, where he also lectured on rhetoric, belles-lettres, modern history, political economy, apologetics, and natural theology. In this employment he passed the remaining thirty-one years of his career. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1862, and that of L. H. D. from the regents of the University of the state of New York in 1869. Dr. Martin contributed largely to theological reviews and other periodicals on anti-slavery and national topics during the civil war. He was a member of societies for religious and social improvement, and one of his last lectures was delivered before the Institute of Christian philosophy in November, 1883.

**MARTIN, Charles Cyril**, civil engineer, b. in Springfield, Pa., 30 Aug., 1831. He was graduated at Rensselaer polytechnic institute in 1856, and then for a year was assistant in geodesy. His first professional appointment was as rodman on the Brooklyn water-works, from which place he advanced steadily until within two years he became assistant engineer. On the completion of this work, Mr. Martin entered the employ of the Trenton locomotive machine manufacturing company, in order to become familiar with iron-work and particularly with the construction of bridges. At the beginning of the civil war he was engaged in

building an iron bridge across Savannah river on the Savannah and Charleston railroad. Subsequently he became superintendent of a factory of arms, and then was engaged as an expert in conducting a series of experiments for the purpose of determining the respective merits of horizontal and vertical tubular boilers in the U. S. navy. Mr. Martin superintended the laying of the forty-eight-inch water-main along Atlantic avenue to the Ridgewood reservoir, through which the water-supply of Brooklyn has since been obtained. He then became chief engineer of Prospect park, and there introduced a system of road-building and sub-drainage sewers that has proved eminently successful, also bringing to a completion the great park well, then the largest in the world. On the accomplishment of this work he became first assistant engineer of the New York and Brooklyn bridge, and after the structure was thrown open to the public, in May, 1883, was made chief engineer and superintendent, which office he still (1888) holds. Mr. Martin is a member of the American society of civil engineers, and has published reports in connection with his work.

**MARTIN, Felix**, Canadian author, b. in Auray, France, 4 Oct., 1804. He became a Jesuit, and in 1842 went to Canada as a missionary. He founded St. Mary's college, Montreal, presided over it for many years, and displayed his architectural skill in connection with it and two adjacent churches. He was next stationed at Quebec, but, his eyesight becoming impaired, he returned to France and connected himself with a Jesuit establishment near Paris. While in Canada he explored the Huron country, wrote a report upon it, and assisted in preparing a series of volumes on the Jesuit missions. He also collected material for a history of Canada, and contributed largely to publications on that subject. His chief works are "Manuel du pèlerin de Notre Dame de Bon Secours" (Montreal, 1848); "Relation des Jésuits," an enlarged translation of O'Callaghan's bibliography of that series (1850); a French translation, with notes, of Bressani's "Breve relazione" (1852); "Mission du Canada, relations inédites" (Paris, 1861); "De Montcalm en Canada" (1867); and "Le R. P. Isaac Jogues" (1873).

**MARTIN, François Xavier**, jurist, b. in Marseilles, France, 17 March, 1764; d. in New Orleans, La., 11 Dec., 1846. He received a good education, and at the age of eighteen emigrated to Martinique. Not succeeding there, he came to the United States, and in 1786 took up his residence in New Berne, N. C. He could speak but little English, and determined to learn the printer's trade in order to become familiar with the language. Although entirely inexperienced, he secured employment in a printing-office in the town, in a short time was made foreman of the composing-room, and eventually became proprietor of the newspaper. He printed school-books, almanacs, translations from the French, and, after studying law and being admitted to the bar about 1789, treatises on the duties of sheriffs, justices of the peace, and executors and administrators of estates. He compiled, at the instance of the legislature, the British statutes in operation in North Carolina at the time of the Revolution, and a digest of the state laws. He also published "Notes of a Few Decisions of the Superior Courts of North Carolina and of the Circuit Court of the United States, 1778-'97" (New Berne, 1797), a translation of Robert J. Pothier's treatise "On Obligations," made by himself (1802), and "Acts of the North Carolina Assembly from 1715 to 1803" (1804). His



researches into the statute law suggested to him the idea of collecting material for a "History of North Carolina," which was published chiefly in the form of annals (New Orleans, 1829). In 1806-'7 he was a member of the legislature. After twenty years of successful practice as a lawyer in North Carolina he was appointed by President Madison in 1809 U. S. judge for the territory of Mississippi, and a year later was transferred to the bench of the territory of Orleans. The defects of the civil code of 1808, and the confusion resulting from engrafting on the French system of jurisprudence certain principles of the common law, made the post of judge a difficult one, and Judge Martin, by reconciling the conflicting elements, acquired the title of the father of the jurisprudence of Louisiana. On the organization of the state government of Louisiana he became attorney-general in February, 1813, and in January, 1815, he was appointed a judge of the supreme court. He became chief justice in 1837, and in 1845 retired from the bench. During the last years of his life he was nearly blind. Judge Martin devoted himself entirely to study, held aloof from society, and preserved the habits of extreme parsimony that he had acquired in his days of poverty. Though he made no friends, he was universally respected for his uprightness and for his devotion to the duties of his office. His holographic will, devising his large estate to his brother, was contested by the state, which sought to show that the devise was under a pledge to distribute the property among French heirs, and thus recover the administration duties on property willed to foreigners, or to prove that, being blind, he could not have written the will, but the suit failed. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Nashville, and in 1841 from Harvard. He published, in addition to the works previously mentioned, "Reports of the Superior Court of Orleans from 1809 to 1812" (New Orleans, 1811-'13); "General Digest of the Territorial and State Laws of Louisiana," published in both French and English (1816); and "Reports of the Supreme Court of Louisiana from 1813 to 1830," in two series (1816-'23 and 1824-'30). He was also the author of a "History of Louisiana from its Settlement to the Treaty of Ghent in 1814" (2 vols., 1827).

**MARTIN, George**, jurist, b. in Middlebury, Vt., 30 June, 1815; d. in Detroit, Mich., 15 Dec., 1867. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1833, studied law, and established himself in practice at Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1836. He acquired a high reputation as a lawyer, and in 1851 was appointed a justice of the state supreme court, and in the following year elected for the term of six years. His services were especially acceptable as a circuit judge, circuit duty being at that time a part of the functions of the justices of the supreme court. In 1857 he was elected chief justice for two years. In 1859 he was elected a justice of the court for a term of eight years, and the law having been changed so that the judge holding the shortest term became chief, for the last two years of his term he was again chief justice.

**MARTIN, Henry Austin**, physician, b. in London, England, 23 July, 1824; d. in Boston, Mass., 7 Dec., 1884. He came to this country at an early age, was graduated at Harvard medical school in 1845, and practised in Boston. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed staff-surgeon, and rose to be surgeon-in-chief of the 2d corps, Army of the Potomac, which post he held till near the close of the war. On his resignation he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for

"gallant and meritorious services." Afterward he paid particular attention to surgery, and gained great repute in the treatment of diseases of the rectum. He early made a thorough study of small-pox and vaccination, and in 1870 first introduced into this country the practice of true animal vaccination, and it was largely owing to his writings and labors that the method was so soon and so universally adopted. He was an authority on the subject in this country. In 1877, as chairman of the committee on animal vaccination of the American medical association, he made a full report on that subject, which appeared in the published volumes of the "Transactions," and was widely quoted from and reviewed here and abroad. In 1877 he introduced to the profession the treatment of ulcers of the leg, and many other kindred troubles, by the use of the pure rubber bandage that he had invented. The Martin bandage has been generally adopted, and has given its inventor a wide reputation in this country and abroad. In 1878 Dr. Martin announced to the profession his operation of tracheotomy without tubes, which he many times successfully performed. In 1881 he attended the International medical congress at London, and delivered a paper on treatment of synovitis of the knee-joint by aspiration and subsequent use of the Martin bandage, a method original with himself. Dr. Martin has contributed largely to medical journals, notably to the London "Lancet," the "British Medical Journal," and other magazines in England, as well as to the "North American Review" and many other journals in this country.

**MARTIN, Henry Newell**, biologist, b. in Newry, Ireland, 1 July, 1848. He studied at University college, London, and received the degrees of B. S. in 1870, M. B. in 1871, and Dr. Sc. in 1872, at the University of London, and was appointed university scholar in zoölogy and physiology. From London he went to Christ college, Cambridge, where he took the B. A. degree in 1874. He became a fellow of his college, and also lecturer on natural history. When the Johns Hopkins university was established, in 1876, he was invited to become its professor of biology, and he has since held that chair, and also the post of director of the biological laboratory. His original researches included experiments on "The Normal Respiratory Movements of the Frog and the Influence upon its Respiratory Centre of Stimulation of the Optic Lobes" (1878), in which he explains, after careful examination, the respiratory mechanism of the frog and demonstrates that a nerve-centre able to check expiration exist in its mid-brain; "On the Influence of Stimulation of the Mid-Brain upon the Respiratory Rhythm of the Mammal" (1878); and "On the Respiratory Function of the Internal Intercostal Muscles" (1879), in which he proved experimentally that in the dog and cat the internal intercostal muscles are expiratory, and therefore presumably so in man, thus settling a long-disputed point. In a series of papers (1881-'3) he was the first to demonstrate that the heart of a warm-blooded animal can be kept alive and beating normally for hours after general death of the animal, and by researches made on it in that condition, when beyond all control from the central nervous system or products of glandular activity or tissue change, that alterations in arterial or venous pressure do not directly cause any change in the pulse-rate; and that slight changes of temperature in the blood supplied to it very greatly influence the rate of beat of the heart by acting directly on it, hence showing that the quick pulse in fever is not a nervous phenomenon. His "Ob-



servations in regard to the Supposed Suction-Pump Action of the Mammalian Heart" (1887) show that this generally accepted action does not exist. Much of his work has been in collaboration with his pupils. Prof. Martin was appointed Croonian lecturer of the Royal society of London for the year 1883, and in 1881 the honorary degree of M. D. was conferred on him by the University of Georgia. He is a member of scientific societies in the United States, and a fellow of the Royal society of London, and has contributed largely to scientific journals. He is editor of the "Studies from the Biological Laboratory" of Johns Hopkins, and associate editor of "The Journal of Physiology." He was associated with Thomas H. Huxley in the preparation of his "Practical Biology" (London and New York, 1876), and is the author of "The Human Body" (New York, 1881); and, with William A. Moale, of a "Handbook of Vertebrate Dissection" (3 parts, 1881-'4).

**MARTIN, Homer Dodge**, artist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 28 Oct., 1836. He received no regular art instruction, but began exhibiting at the National academy about 1857. He removed to New York early in 1862, and was elected an associate of the National academy in 1868, and academician in 1875. In 1876, 1880, and 1881 he travelled in England, and in 1882-'6 resided in France, sketching and painting from nature during his stay in those countries. His landscapes are notable for color and atmosphere. His works include "White Mountains from Randolph Hill" (1862); "Adirondacks" (1876); "Thames at Richmond" (1877); "Evening on the Saranac" (1878); "Sand Dunes on Lake Ontario" (1879 and 1886); "On the Neck, Newport, R. I." (1880); and "Old Manor at Criquebœuf, Normandy" (1885).

**MARTIN, James**, clergyman, b. in Albany, N. Y., 12 May, 1796; d. in Canonsburg, Pa., 15 June, 1846. He was graduated at Union college in 1819, studied theology in the seminary of the Associate church, which was then in Philadelphia, Pa., and was ordained as pastor of the church in Albany, N. Y., 19 May, 1824. While still filling the pastoral office he assumed the editorship of the "Evangelical Repository" in 1833. In 1842 he became professor of didactic theology and Hebrew in the theological seminary at Canonsburg. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college in 1843. He published "A Preface designed to show that the Biblical Psalms only are to be sung in the Worship of God" (Albany, 1830); an "Essay on the Imputation of Adam's First Sin to his Posterity" (1834); and "The Duty of Submission to Church Rulers Explained and Defended" (1841).

**MARTIN, James Green**, soldier, b. in Elizabeth City, N. C., 14 Feb., 1819; d. in Asheville, N. C., 4 Oct., 1878. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1840, and assigned to the artillery. As 1st lieutenant of a light battery he fought in the Mexican war, and lost his right arm at Churubusco. He had meanwhile been commissioned as captain of staff, and was now brevetted major. When the civil war began he was quartermaster at Fort Riley. Resigning his commission on 14 June, 1861, he offered his services to his state, was appointed adjutant-general of North Carolina, and applied himself to the task of organizing, equipping, and clothing the troops. At his suggestion blockade-running ships were first employed to bring supplies from Europe. On 28 Sept., 1861, he was appointed general-in-chief of the state forces, with the rank of major-general. Anticipating the need of more troops, he raised 12,000 men beyond North Carolina's quota, which

were hastily called into the field when Gen. McClellan advanced on Richmond, and performed effective service in the defence of the Confederate capital. When he had accomplished the duty of fitting the North Carolina troops for the field, he was commissioned as brigadier-general in the Confederate army in 1862, and on reaching the field in 1863 was assigned to the command of a brigade and ordered to Petersburg. Not long after his arrival at the scene of operations Gen. Lee requested him to go back and resume the duties of adjutant-general of North Carolina, where the conscription law had provoked a dangerous state of disaffection. After spending nine months at Raleigh in the discharge of this trust, he again asked for service in the field, was assigned to the command of a brigade, and was made commander of the district of North Carolina. His brigade was often spoken of as the best-disciplined in Lee's army, and he won additional praise by his ability in handling his command in action. He surprised the National camp at Newport, was ordered to Petersburg in May, 1864, and at Bermuda Hundred carried by assault the earthworks on the extreme left of the National line. He afterward was engaged in severe fighting at Cold Harbor and in the battles before Petersburg. At the close of the war he was stationed at Asheville in command of the district of western North Carolina and southwestern Virginia. The considerable property that he once possessed had been swept away, and, though his health was impaired by hard service, he studied law, was speedily called to the bar, and practised in Asheville during the remainder of his life.

**MARTIN, James Stewart**, soldier, b. in Scott county, Va., 19 Aug., 1826. He received a public-school education, removed to Salem, Ill., in 1846, and during the Mexican war served as a non-commissioned officer. He was clerk of the Marion county court from 1849 till 1861, in the mean time studying law and being admitted to the bar. For several years he was a member of the Republican state committee. He entered the National army as colonel of an Illinois regiment in 1862, and served till the end of the war, taking part in all the important battles of the Atlanta campaign and in the march to the sea, and receiving the brevet of brigadier-general on 28 Feb., 1865. After his return to Illinois he was elected judge of the Marion county court, and in 1868 was appointed a pension-agent, resigning the judgeship. He resigned that office on being elected as a Republican to congress in 1872. After his service in congress he was for some years commissioner of the Southern Illinois penitentiary, and subsequently a banker in Salem and president of a coal-mining company.

**MARTIN, John**, governor of Georgia, b. about 1730. He was appointed naval officer at Sunbury, Ga., in 1761. At the beginning of the Revolution he was sent to the Provincial congress in 1775, and was a member of the council of safety. He joined the Continental army, was commissioned as captain, and promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1781. He was elected to the legislature from Chatham county in the same year, was governor of the state in 1782-'3, and was elected in 1783 state treasurer. In January of that year he was commissioned to make a treaty with the Creek Indians.

**MARTIN, John Alexander**, governor of Kansas, b. in Brownsville, Pa., 10 March, 1839. He learned the printer's trade in the office of the Brownsville "Clipper," and became foreman of the composing-room, and subsequently local editor. Removing in 1857 to Atchison, Kan., he purchased



the "Squatter Sovereign" in February, 1858, and changing its name to the "Champion," exercised through its columns a powerful influence on the political development of the state. In July, 1859, he was secretary of the Wyandotte convention, at which the state constitution was framed, in October of that year was a delegate to the Republican convention, and in December was elected a state senator. He was a member of the National Republican convention in 1860, and after the admission of Kansas to the Union in 1861 was postmaster at Atchison. He served during one session in the state senate, on 27 Oct. joined the National army as lieutenant-colonel of the 8th Kansas infantry, and was for some time provost-marshal of Leavenworth. On 1 Nov., 1862, he was promoted colonel of the regiment, and a month later appointed provost-marshal at Nashville, Tenn., in which capacity he served six months. He took part in the principal engagements of the Army of the Cumberland, commanding a brigade at Chickamauga, and also for several months before he was mustered out, 17 Nov., 1864. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for services during the war. Returning to Atchison, he resumed the management of his newspaper, which he converted into a daily, and in 1865 was elected mayor. He was a delegate to the Republican National conventions of 1868, 1872, and 1880, a member of the National committee of the party from 1868 till 1884, also of the U. S. centennial commission in 1876, and since 1878 has been a manager of the National soldiers' home. He was elected governor of Kansas in 1884, and in 1886 was re-elected.

**MARTIN, John Hill**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 13 Jan., 1823. He entered the U. S. military academy in 1838, but resigned in 1841 to enter on the study of the law, and in 1844 was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. In 1851 he became the legal editor of the "Philadelphia Intelligencer," an insurance journal, which post he still retains (1888), engaging also in the work of his profession. He is the author of "Bethlehem and the Moravians" (Philadelphia, 1872); "The Bench and Bar" (1883); and "Chester and its Vicinity, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, with Genealogical Sketches of some Old Families" (1877).

**MARTIN, John Nicholas**, clergyman, b. in the duchy of Deux-Ponts, Rhenish Bavaria, about 1725; d. 27 July, 1795. He came to this country about the middle of the 18th century, in company with a Lutheran colony, as their pastor, and finally settled in a district between the Broad and Saluda rivers, South Carolina, where he remained many years. In 1776 he took charge of the Lutheran church in Charleston, which was his last field of labor. When it was ascertained that he would not pray for the king, he was interdicted from preaching and placed under arrest, and his property having been confiscated he was driven from the city. He remained in the interior of the state till 1783, when he returned to his congregation, and preached till his retirement in 1787.

**MARTIN, Joseph Hamilton**, clergyman, b. in Jefferson county, Tenn., 11 Aug., 1825; d. in Georgetown, Ky., 7 Feb., 1887. He was graduated at East Tennessee university (now the University of Tennessee, from which he received the degree of D. D. in 1878) in 1843, and at Union theological seminary, New York city, in 1846. After laboring for two years as a missionary among sailors at New Orleans, he was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Huntsville, Ala., in August, 1848. From 1851 till 1864 he preached in Knoxville, Tenn., and then in Bethesda, S. C., till

1867, and for the next two years in Wytheville, Va. He preached subsequently to various churches in Tennessee, and was a pastor in Atlanta, Ga., from 1873 till 1882, and preached to vacant churches near Georgetown, Ky., till his death. He was the author of two historical poems entitled "Smith and Pocahontas" (Richmond, 1862), and "The Declaration of Independence" (New York, 1876); also of many Sunday-school songs.

**MARTIN, Joshua Lanier**, governor of Alabama, b. in Blount county, Tenn., 5 Dec., 1799; d. in Tuscaloosa, Ala., 2 Nov., 1856. He was educated under the instructions of Rev. Isaac Anderson at Maryville, Tenn., removed to Alabama, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and within a short time took high rank in his profession. He was a member of the Alabama legislature in 1822, and for some time solicitor, and subsequently a circuit judge and chancellor of the middle division of the state. He was elected to congress in 1835, and re-elected for the following term. In 1845 he took issue with the other Democratic leaders in Alabama on the question of the state credit, announced himself as an independent candidate for governor, and was elected; and the financial standing of the state was preserved unimpaired.—His son, **John Mason**, member of congress, b. in Athens, Limestone co., Ala., 20 Jan., 1837, was graduated at Centre college, Danville, Ky., in 1856, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1858, and established himself in practice at Tuscaloosa, Ala. He served four years in the Confederate army, was elected a state senator in 1871 to fill a vacancy, re-elected for a full term the following year, and chosen president *pro tempore*. In 1875 he became professor of equity jurisprudence in the University of Alabama. He was elected to the National house of representatives as a Democrat, and served from 7 Dec., 1885, till 3 March, 1887.

**MARTIN Josiah**, colonial governor, b. probably in Antigua, W. I., 23 April, 1737; d. in London, England, in July, 1786. He became an ensign in the British army in 1756, and had risen to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1771, when he was appointed royal governor of North Carolina, succeeding William Tryon, who had been transferred to New York after the battle of Alamance. Gov. Martin, with conciliatory tact, attained a good understanding with the Regulators, many of whom remained faithful to the crown throughout the Revolution. He assumed a firm attitude toward the Whigs, and, when the difficulties with the home government approached a crisis in the colonies, was secretly active in organizing the Highlanders and other loyal elements. In his speech to the assembly in April, 1775, he reviewed the situation, and defined his position in energetic language. The assembly replied in equally resolute terms, whereupon he dissolved it, and began to enlist a Loyalist force. On 24 April, while he was in conference with those members of the council that adhered to royalist views, a body of Whigs attacked his house and carried off six guns that he had planted. The next day he sent his family to New York, and took refuge on board the sloop-of-war "Cruiser," transferring his headquarters to Fort Johnston on Cape Fear river. When the Mecklenburg resolutions were published he transmitted to England a copy of the document, which he described as "setting up a system of rule and regulation subversive of his majesty's government," while still affirming his belief that he had the means in his own hands "to maintain the sovereignty of this country to my royal master in any event." He already had requested from Gen. Thomas Gage



in Boston a supply of arms and ammunition. One of the letters was intercepted, and in July a plot for arming the slaves was discovered, of which he was supposed to have been the instigator. John Ashe thereupon marched on Fort Johnston at the head of a band of incensed colonists, compelled the governor to flee on board the "Cruiser" on 20 July, and demolished the fort. From the vessel Martin issued on 8 Aug. a proclamation of extraordinary length, which was denounced as a malicious libel by the Whigs, and publicly burned by the common hangman. He remained on the coast to direct a rising of the Loyalists, whom he furnished with arms brought from England. In January, 1776, Sir Henry Clinton came with a body of troops in transports to aid Martin in re-establishing the royal power, but the presence of Gen. Charles Lee's forces deterred him from landing. The expedition of Lord Cornwallis and Sir Peter Parker was expected from Cork to co-operate with Sir Henry Clinton, but was retarded by a storm at sea. It had been sent out by the advice of Martin, who had presented a complete plan for the subjugation of the Carolinas. The Highlanders now took the field under the two MacDonalds, but were completely routed at Moore's creek bridge. Discomfited by this disaster, Martin embarked on Sir Peter Parker's fleet, and arrived at Charleston in June, 1776. He importuned the British authorities to send arms and money for a loyal corps in North Carolina, and offered to raise and lead a battalion of Scottish Highlanders and rally the people of the western counties around the royal standard if he were restored to his old rank in the army. The means were furnished for the formation of military bodies among the Highlanders and Regulators, though the commission that he asked for was refused. He remained with Cornwallis, who gave special heed to his energetic counsels after taking command in the south. When Cornwallis entered North Carolina after his victory at Camden he was accompanied by Martin, who expected to rouse the loyal part of the population, and soon be able to resume the administration. The two attempted invasions of North Carolina were checked at King's Mountain and Cowpens. Gov. Martin's health was destroyed by the fatigues of the campaign. He left North Carolina in March, 1781, for Long Island, and shortly afterward embarked for England.

**MARTIN, Luther**, lawyer, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 9 Feb., 1748; d. in New York city,

10 July, 1826. He was graduated at Princeton in 1766, and at once went to Queenstown, Md., where he studied law and supported himself by teaching. In 1771 he was admitted to the bar, and afterward settled in Somerset, Md., where he attained a lucrative practice. At one of the early terms of the Williamsburg, Va., court he defended thirty-eight persons, of whom

twenty-nine were acquitted. He was appointed in 1774 one of the commissioners of his county to oppose the claims of Great Britain, and also a member of the convention that was called at

Annapolis for a similar purpose. In August, 1777, he published a reply to the address that was sent out by the brothers Howe from their ships in Chesapeake bay; also an address "to the inhabitants of the peninsula between the Delaware and the Chesapeake to the southward of the British lines," which was circulated on printed handbills. In 1778 he was appointed attorney-general of Maryland, and in 1787 he was sent by the Maryland legislature as one of the delegates to the convention that framed the U. S. constitution, but he opposed the constitution and left the convention rather than sign the instrument. His opposition to this measure led to his being called "the Federal bull-dog" by his antagonist, Thomas Jefferson. In 1804 he appeared as counsel for the defence in the impeachment of Samuel Chase (*q. v.*) before the U. S. senate. He is described on this occasion as the rollicking, witty, audacious attorney-general of Maryland; drunken, generous, slovenly, grand, shouting with a school-boy's fun at the idea of tearing John Randolph's indictment to pieces, and teaching the Virginia Democrats some law. A year later he resigned from the attorney-generalship of Maryland, but continued his law practice, then the largest in that state. He again brought himself into notice as counsel for Aaron Burr in the latter's trial at Richmond in 1807, and at its close entertained both Burr and Harman Blennerhassett at his residence in Baltimore. In 1814-'16 he held the office of chief judge of the court of oyer and terminer in Baltimore, and in 1818 he was again appointed attorney-general of Maryland, but two years later a stroke of paralysis made him entirely dependent upon his friends, as he had never saved money. The Maryland legislature passed an act in 1822, that is unparalleled in American history, requiring every lawyer in the state to pay annually a license fee of \$5, the entire proceeds to be paid over to trustees "for the use of Luther Martin." His last days were spent in New York city, where Burr, who was his debtor in every sense, gave him a home in his own house. He was the author of a "Defence of Capt. Cresap," whose daughter he married in 1783, "from the charge of murder made in Jefferson's notes"; "Genuine Information delivered to the Legislature of the State of Maryland relative to the Proceedings of the General Convention lately held at Philadelphia" (Philadelphia, 1788); and a series of pamphlets called "Modern Gratitude" (1801-'2). See "Luther Martin, the Federal Bull-Dog," by Henry P. Goddard (Baltimore, 1887).

**MARTIN, Margaret Maxwell**, author, b. in Dumfries, Scotland, 12 July, 1807. She was brought to the United States in 1815. Her parents ultimately settled in Columbia, S. C., where she received her education, and married in 1836 the Rev. William Martin. For more than seventeen years she taught a female seminary in Columbia. She is the author of "Day-Spring, or Light to them that Sit in Darkness" (Nashville, 1854); "Sabbath-School Offering," a collection of poems and tales (1854); "Christianity in Earnest"; "Heroines of Early Methodism," conjointly with her husband (1858); "Religious Poems" (1858); "Flowers and Fruits, or Poems for Young People"; and "Scenes and Scenery of South Carolina" (1869).

**MARTIN, Robert Nicols**, jurist, b. in Cambridge, Dorchester co., Md., 14 Jan., 1798; d. in Saratoga, N. Y., 20 July, 1870. He received a classical education, and studied law with his father, William Bond Martin, a judge of the Maryland court of appeals, and with Judge Roger B. Taney. Soon after his admission to the bar he was elected



Luther Martin



to congress, and served from 5 Dec., 1825, till 3 March, 1827. At the end of his term he established himself in practice in Baltimore. In 1845 he was appointed chief judge of the western judicial district, and served till 1851, exercising also the office, which the law then devolved upon the chief district judges, of a judge of appeals. From 1859 till 1867 he was judge of the superior court of Baltimore, and then till his death a professor in the law-school of the University of Maryland at Baltimore.

**MARTIN, Thomas Mower**, Canadian artist, b. in London, England, 5 Oct., 1838. He was educated at the military college of Enfield and in the South Kensington art galleries, and in 1862 came to Toronto, Canada, where he was the first artist that was able to live by his profession. He was one of the founders of the Ontario art union, the Ontario society of artists, and the Royal Canadian academy, was president of the first society of artists in Canada, and in 1877 became director of the Ontario school of art, which he had established. He removed to New York in 1884, and has contributed to the exhibitions of the American water-color society and the National academy of design. Mr. Martin has invented a stretching-frame for canvas or paper. Among his works are "The Untouched Wilderness," painted for the queen of England in 1882, and now in Windsor castle; "A Summer Idyl" and "Whiskey Ring," exhibited at the Centennial in Philadelphia in 1876; and "Sunrise, Muskoka," and "Canadian Game," both of which were shown at the colonial and Indian exhibition in London in 1886.

**MARTIN, William Alexander Parsons**, missionary, b. in Livonia, Ind., 10 April, 1827. He was graduated at Indiana state university in 1846, studied theology at the Presbyterian seminary, New Albany, Ind., since removed to Chicago, and in 1850 went to Ning-po, China, where he was engaged for ten years in missionary labor. He acted as interpreter for William B. Reed, the U. S. minister, in negotiating the treaty of 1858 with China, and in 1859 accompanied his successor, John E. Ward, to Peking and to Yeddo, Japan. From 1863 till 1868 he was a missionary at Peking, and in 1869 became president of the Tong Weng college in that city and professor of international law. He was the first foreigner to make the journey from Peking to Shanghai on the grand canal, and described the trip in the "Journal of the Asiatic Society" (1866). He acted as an adviser of Chinese officials on questions of international law when disputes have arisen with European powers, notably during the conflict with France in 1884-'5. In 1885 he was made a mandarin of the third class. He received the degree of D. D. from Lafayette college in 1860, and that of LL. D. from the University of the city of New York in 1870. Dr. Martin edited the Peking "Scientific Magazine," printed in Chinese, from 1875 till 1878, and has published in the Chinese language "Evidences of Christianity" (1855; 10th ed., 1885), which was translated into Japanese and obtained a large circulation in Japan; "The Three Principles" (1856); "Religious Allegories" (1857); a translation of Henry Wheaton's "Elements of International Law" (1863); an educational treatise on "Natural Philosophy" (1866); translations of Theodore D. Woolsey's "Introduction to the Study of International Law" (1875); the "Guide Diplomatique" of Georg F. von Martens, and "Das moderne Völkerrecht," by Johann K. Bluntschli (1879); and a work on "Mathematical Physics" (1885). He has contributed to American and English reviews and to the transactions of learned societies, and pub-

lished in English "The Chinese: their Education, Philosophy, and Letters" (Shanghai and London, 1880; new ed., New York, 1881).

**MARTIN, William Dobbin**, jurist, b. in Martintown, Edgefield district, S. C., 20 Oct., 1789; d. in Charleston, S. C., 16 Nov., 1833. He received a classical education, studied law with Edmund Bacon in Edgefield and at the Litchfield law-school, was admitted to the bar in 1811, and practised in Edgefield till 1813, when he removed to Coosawhatchie. He and his friend James L. Pettigru divided all the leading cases in lower Carolina, except in Charleston, and were accustomed to examine their cases together out of court, and reduce the argument to the actual point in dispute. He was elected to the state house of representatives in 1816, and was chosen chairman of the judiciary committee in 1818. The same year he was elected clerk of the senate, and held that office till 1826, when he was chosen a representative in congress as a state rights Democrat, and took his seat on 3 Dec., 1827. He was re-elected without opposition, and on its expiration was chosen a circuit judge, and removed to Columbia.

**MARTINAYS, Edouard Simon** (mar-tee-nay'), Flemish author, b. in Bruges in 1739; d. in Mechlin in 1796. He began life as a clerk in a mercantile house, and in 1761 was sent to Buenos Ayres to establish an agency. Having acquired a large fortune, he began to travel in 1779 through South America, and, returning to Europe in 1784, fixed his residence in Mechlin. He devoted the remainder of his life to literature and published guides for the use of European merchants trading with South America. Among his works are "Histoire des états limitrophes du Rio de la Plata, étudiés au point de vue commercial et des ressources qu'ils offrent aux marchands Européens" (2 vols., Brussels, 1789), and "L'Amérique du Sud, étudiée au point de vue de débouché du commerce des pays soumis à la domination de la maison d'Autriche" (Mechlin, 1791).

**MARTINDALE, Henry Clinton**, member of congress, b. in Berkshire county, Mass., 6 May, 1780; d. in Sandy Hill, Washington co., N. Y., 22 April, 1860. He was graduated at Williams in 1800, studied law, and established himself in practice at Sandy Hill. After filling various local offices, he was elected to congress as a Whig, and re-elected for the three succeeding terms, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1831. After an interval of one term he was returned for the fifth time, and served from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1835.—His son, **John Henry**, soldier, b. at Sandy Hill, N. Y., 20 March, 1815; d. in Nice, France, 13 Dec., 1881, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, and attached to the 1st dragoons, but resigned on 10 March, 1836, and, after a brief employment as engineer in the construction of a railroad, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1838, and began practice in Batavia, N. Y. He held the office of district attorney of Genesee county by appointment of the court in 1842-'5, and in 1847-'51 by election under the new constitution of 1846. In the spring of 1851 he removed to Rochester, N. Y., and there followed his profession until the civil war. On 9 Aug., 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. He won credit by the skilful handling of his brigade during the peninsular campaign. At Hanover Court-House, with about 1,000 men, he bore the attack of 4,000 until Gen. Fitz-John Porter came up, and thus enabled the National forces to achieve a complete victory. His brigade was prominently engaged at Gaines's Mills and at Malvern Hill. In the retreat



he exclaimed that he would rather stay and surrender than desert the wounded. For this expression Gen. Porter brought charges against him, and after recovering from a severe illness he demanded a court of inquiry, which fully exonerated him. He was appointed military governor of Washington in November, 1862, where he remained until he was relieved at his own request in May, 1864, joined Gen. Benjamin F. Butler's army, and in the operations south of Richmond and the siege of Petersburg led a division. He subsequently commanded the 18th corps, and held the advanced line on the Appomattox until he was compelled by sickness to leave the field. He resigned his commission on account of disability on 13 Sept., 1864. For gallant conduct at Malvern Hill he was given the brevet of major-general of volunteers. He resumed the practice of law in Rochester, and in 1866-'8 was attorney-general of New York state. He was for many years vice-president of the Board of managers for soldier's homes.

**MARTIN DE MOYVILLE, Edouard Nicolas Henry**, French explorer, b. in Calais in 1715; d. in Paris in 1779. His father was a "fermier général" of taxes, and the son followed the same career for several years. Being left at the death of his father with an independent fortune, he abandoned this pursuit, and opened his parlors to philosophers and authors. But his former profession had left a stain upon him, and he resolved to emigrate to Canada, which the peace of 1748 had restored to the French. Settling in Quebec in 1749, he was made a consulting member of the "Conseil souverain" of the city, and, by the suggestion of the governor-general, purchased a vast tract of land west of the peninsula of Upper Canada. After several unsuccessful attempts to colonize his new estate, Martin began to study the flora of Canada, then scarcely known to Europeans. During five years he explored Lower and Upper Canada, Acadia, Nova Scotia, and Cape Breton, descending as far south as the New England states, west to Lake Michigan, and north to Hudson bay. He formed an herbarium of 1,450 plants, 180 of which were new. The war of 1756 put an end to his explorations, and he returned to Paris. On his arrival he immediately sent a paper to the Academy of sciences, in which he narrated his journeys, and, being invited by that body to undertake the publication of a flora of Canada, associated himself with the naturalist Gaudin, who classified the plants and gave them scientific names. They published "*Flore du Canada*" (6 vols., Paris, 1769); "*De l'acclimatation des plantes Européennes au Canada*" (2 vols., 1771, with fig.); and "*Histoire, description et propriétés des plantes médicinales de la vallée de Saint Laurent au Canada*" (2 vols., 1773, with fig.). Martin published "*Journal de voyage à travers la Nouvelle France du Nord ou Canada*" (1761); "*Exposé de l'état du Canada de 1750 à 1756*" (1766); and "*Les Six Nations*," an essay on the history of the Canadian Indians (1772).

**MARTIN DE MOUSSY, Jean Antoine Victor** (mar-tang), French physician, b. in Moussy le Vieux, 26 June, 1810; d. in Bourg la Reine, near Paris, 26 March, 1869. He went in 1841 to Rio de Janeiro, and in 1842 to Montevideo, where he practised his profession with success. Having become rich, he abandoned medicine, and founding an astronomical observatory, which he afterward presented to the city, he made, during ten years, valuable observations on atmospheric currents. In 1846, during the siege of Montevideo by Rosas and Oribe, by his suggestion, the foreign residents formed a National guard divided in two

legions, the French under Col. Thiébaud, and the Italians and other foreigners under Garibaldi. Martin was elected physician of both legions, which rendered valuable services to the city in preserving order and checking riots till the peace of 1852, when they dissolved. Martin then began an exploration of the river Plate, which the government had intrusted to him, and from 1855 till the end of 1858 travelled through South America, making a survey of Plate, Uruguay, and Paraguay rivers. In 1859 he returned to France on account of failing health. An account of his travels was published at the expense of the Argentine government. His works include "*Description géographique et statistique de la confédération Argentine*" (10 vols., Paris, 1860-'5); "*Essai sur la topographie physique et médicale du département et de la ville de Montevideo*" (2 vols., 1861); and "*Une année dans les Cordillères des Andes de Chaco et de Copiapo*" (1865).

**MARTINEAU, Harriet**, English author, b. in Norwich, England, 12 June, 1802; d. in Ambleside, 27 June, 1876. She was descended from a family of French Huguenots that settled in Norwich on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Her father was a manufacturer and died early, leaving eight children unprovided for. Harriet received a good education under the supervision of her uncle, an eminent surgeon, but was compelled to earn her own livelihood. Being afflicted, when still young, with a constantly increasing deafness and a total lack of the sense of smell, she found her chief amusement in literary composition, and ultimately decided to depend upon her pen for support. In 1834-'6 she travelled extensively in the United States, and on her return recorded her impressions of American life and institutions in a work entitled "*Society in America*" (3 vols., London, 1837). She also published "*Retrospect of Western Travel*" (3 vols., 1838), which gave more of her personal experiences. Her health became so seriously affected in 1839 that she was long obliged to desist from all literary occupation. On recovering, through the agency, as she believed, of animal magnetism, she published in 1844 an account of the treatment in a letter which excited much attention. In 1852 Miss Martineau formed a connection with the London "*Daily News*," to which she contributed leading articles and biographical and other papers. At her death she left in the office of the above-mentioned journal an "Autobiography," written in 1855, which was published posthumously (London, 1876; Boston, 1877). Miss Martineau's writings are very numerous and include travels, works on history, political economy, and philosophy, and stories for children. Besides those already mentioned, she published two books referring to the United States, "*The Martyr Age*" (London, 1838) and "*History of the American Compromises*" (1856).

**MARTINES, Domingo José** (mar-tee'-nes), Brazilian insurgent, b. in Lisbon, Portugal, in 1780; d. in Bahia, Brazil, 18 May, 1817. He was a merchant, and, becoming involved in difficulties, he fled to South America in 1807 to escape punishment. He studied law in Pernambuco, and, being admitted to the bar, made a fortune in a few years. But the particulars of his former life becoming known, his practice began to diminish, and he abandoned his profession to become a politician. His eloquence won him many partisans, as he advocated the independence of Brazil and republican principles. Entering into negotiations with Gen. Victoriano and Gen. Cavalcante, he received promise of support, and raising a corps of guerillas, he



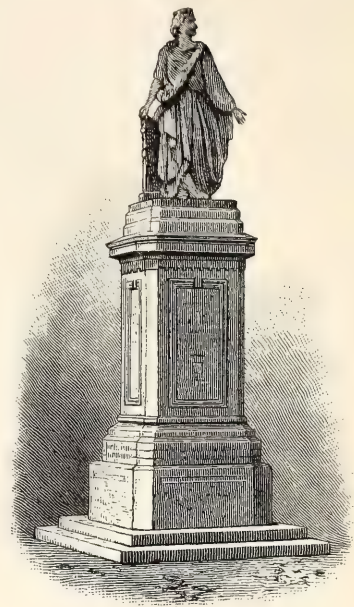
began in 1816 operations against the royal forces. In April, 1817, his followers numbered more than 5,000, and the Brazilian government organized against him a powerful expedition under Col. Mello. During the following month several battles were fought with varying success; but the forces of Martines diminishing day by day, and resolving on a bold enterprise, he marched against Bahia, and encountered Col. Mello on 16 May, in the valley of Ipajuco. The insurgents were finally routed and Martines taken prisoner. He was taken on the following day to Bahia, tried and condemned to the gallows by a court-martial.

**MARTINEZ, Enrique** (mar-tee'-neth), sometimes improperly called **ENRICO MARTIN**, Mexican engineer, b., according to Torquemada, in Germany, but probably according to late researches, in Ayamonte, Andalusia, about 1570; d. in Mexico in 1632. He studied mathematics, geography, and hydraulics, was appointed cosmographer to the king, and, coming to Mexico as interpreter of the inquisition, established a printing-office in that city. The valley of Mexico being threatened repeatedly with inundation by the overflow of the lakes of Zumpango and San Cristobal into that of Texcoco, the viceroy, Marquis de Salinas, appointed a scientific commission which recommended a plan that was proposed by Martinez and the Jesuit Juan Sanchez to cut an open canal from Lake Zumpango to Cuautitlan river at Huehuetoca, and thence construct a tunnel through the hills of Nochistongo, the lowest spot in the mountains bounding the valley on the north, to El Salto on Tula river. Martinez was put in charge of the work, which was begun on 28 Nov., 1607, with great solemnities. More than 15,000 Indians were employed in the work. After scarcely ten months of labor the tunnel was finished, and on 23 Sept., 1608, the water passed through it for the first time. It was more than five miles long, eleven feet wide, and fourteen feet high, but it soon proved insufficient, and the loose earth through which it was cut began to crumble. Martinez asked for an appropriation to enlarge the tunnel, but without avail. In 1614 the Flemish engineer Boot recommended a system of dikes, which failed to give relief, and Martinez's tunnel was maintained, but without giving him the means for the required enlargement. In 1623 the new viceroy, Marquis de Guelves, desiring to show that the tunnel was superfluous, ordered the water of Cuautitlan river to be returned to its former bed, and the entrance of the tunnel to be obstructed, but in the same year heavy rains fell and Lake Texcoco began to threaten an inundation of the city. The communication with the tunnel of Nochistongo was restored, and Martinez was ordered to repair it, but with insufficient means, and on 20 June, 1629, heavy rains swelling the rivers, the dikes broke and the city was inundated to the depth of nearly six feet. Martinez, accused of tampering with the sluices in order to demonstrate the necessity of improving the tunnel, was imprisoned by order of the viceroy. The city remained flooded till 1632, when Martinez was set at liberty and ordered to finish the work of drainage by enlarging the tunnel, but his sufferings and a cold that he had contracted in supervising the laborers resulted in his death soon afterward, and the work was alternately abandoned and resumed at the approach of danger. In 1637 it was resolved to change the plan of the work by substituting an open cut through the mountain for the tunnel. A Franciscan monk, Luis Flores, was put in charge of the work, which was continued with many interruptions, and was not finished till 1767. It has

never entirely fulfilled its purpose, and it is probably reserved for American enterprise to complete the project of draining the valley of Mexico. The cut is now (1888) about ten miles long, the greatest breadth 361 feet, and the greatest depth 197 feet, and the Mexican central railway runs through it at a height of from 100 to 200 feet above the water-course, sometimes almost directly over the canal. In 1883 a statue was erected to the memory of Martinez on the square of the Sagrario, east of the cathedral of Mexico. (See illustration.) Martinez wrote "Discurso sobre la magna conjuncion de los planetas Júpiter y Saturno, acaecida en 24 Diciembre 1603 en Sagitario" (Mexico, 1604); a treatise on cosmography, under the title "Repertorio de tiempos, é historia natural de la Nueva España" (1606, printed by the author); and other works; and designed thirty-two maps of the Pacific coast of Mexico and plans of its ports and bays that are preserved in the archives of the council of Indies.

**MARTINEZ, Pedro**, Spanish missionary, b. in Celda, Aragon, 15 Oct., 1523; d. about nine miles from the mouth of St. John's river, Fla., 6 Oct., 1565. He took a vow of perpetual chastity when he was a boy, ultimately became a member of the Society of Jesus, and in 1558 accompanied the army of Count Alcahudete in the African campaign. Before setting out for the conquest of Florida in 1565, Menendez applied for some Jesuits to accompany him. Martinez was appointed their superior, but he did not sail with Menendez, going several months later with another expedition. When the vessel came within sight of Florida, it took a northerly direction, different from that of the other ships. The captain, on reaching the shore, directed some of his sailors to land in a boat and explore the country. They refused to expose themselves to unknown dangers, but at last about twelve Belgians and Spaniards consented to obey if Martinez would accompany them. The Jesuit at once leaped into a boat and landed with the exploring party, being thus the first of his order to step on North American soil. No sooner had he done so than a storm arose and the ship was driven from the coast. The position of the explorers was now one of great danger, and would have been hopeless but for the energy and courage with which Martinez inspired his companions. They stayed on the coast for ten days, and met with many adventures in their efforts to reach a settlement. At one of the rivers Martinez waited for two Belgians who had been exhausted by their journey, and he was overtaken and killed by savages.

**MARTINEZ DE ALDUNATE, José Antonio**, Chilean R. C. bishop, b. in Santiago in 1730; d. there, 8 April, 1811. He studied in the Jesuit college of San Francisco Javier, and in 1755 was graduated as doctor in theology and law in the University of San Felipe, and appointed professor





of sacred law there. He was made canon and counsellor of the cathedral of Santiago in 1757, later became vicar-general, and was twice governor of the bishopric. In 1764 he was unanimously elected rector of the university, and in 1767 he became archdeacon. He was made assistant bishop in 1771, consecrated bishop of Concepcion in 1778, and in 1803 promoted bishop of Guamanga. In 1809 he was nominated for the archbishopric of Chili, and, being confirmed by the pope, took possession of his see early in 1810. He joined the movement for independence, and was elected by popular vote vice-president of the first revolutionary governing junta.

**MARTINEZ-CAMPOS, Arsenio**, Spanish soldier, b. in Segovia, Spain, in 1831. He entered the army, took part in the war against Morocco, and became colonel in 1859. He went to Mexico under Gen. Prim in 1862, but returned to Spain. When the insurrection began in Cuba, he was sent to the island and did good service. In 1871 he was appointed governor of Santiago de Cuba, and in 1872 he returned to Spain. He then became lieutenant-general and succeeded in bringing to an end the Carlist war. In 1876 he was appointed captain-general of Cuba, and after many efforts and by means of a conciliatory policy pacified the island, and terminated the civil war that had devastated the country for ten years. He remained governor of Cuba until 1879, and did much to secure reforms for the island. He has since been prominent in Spanish politics.

**MARTÍNEZ Y CORRÉS, Cristóbal**, Cuban musician, b. in Havana, Cuba, in June, 1823; d. in Genoa, Italy, in 1842. When he was ten years old his parents took him to Paris, where he studied music. There he wrote a mass, several romances and songs, and a comic opera with the title "*Le diable contrebandier*," which was performed with success in the *Théâtre de la opéra comique*. He then went to Genoa, composed another mass, a septuor, and the comic opera "*Don Papavero*," which was performed at Turin. He was engaged in the composition of a grand opera for La Scala, Milan, when he died from the results of overwork.

**MARTINEZ DE ROZAS, Juan**, South American statesman, b. in Mendoza, Argentine Republic, in 1759; d. there in February, 1813. He studied philosophy and theology in the College of Monserrate, in Cordova, and in 1780 went to Santiago to study civil and canonical law in the University of San Felipe, where he was graduated in 1781. He was appointed in the same year to the chair of philosophy in the Royal college of San Carlos, and was the first in Chili to teach physics. In 1782 he also taught jurisprudence in the same college and at the University of San Felipe, and in 1784 he was admitted to the bar of the audiencia, being graduated in 1786 as doctor of civil and canon law. He was appointed assistant intendant of the province of Concepcion in 1787, fortified the frontier line of Arauco, founded the city of Linares, and in the rising of the Araucanians did important services that were rewarded by the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1796 he was appointed second in command of the presidency of Chili. He began in 1808 to support the cause of independence, and, gaining the confidence and good-will of the frontier forces, he kept up an active correspondence with Gen. Belgrano and other Argentine chiefs. When independence was declared, he was appointed a member of the first governing junta, 10 Sept., 1810. On 27 Feb., 1811, he was promoted to the presidency of the junta, and immediately sent an auxiliary force of 400 men to Buenos Ayres to

assist in the war in upper Peru. On 1 April he personally quelled a mutiny of the soldiers, dissolving the audiencia, which had instigated the movement, and establishing instead the court of appeals. He convoked the first congress, and opened it with an eloquent address, which is preserved as a noteworthy political document. After Carrera assumed the supreme power he banished Martinez to Mendoza, where he died soon afterward.

**MARTIUS, Charles Frederic Philip de** (mar-teeus'), German botanist, b. in Erlangen, 17 April, 1794; d. in Munich, 13 Dec., 1869. He was graduated at Munich in 1816 as a surgeon, appointed in the following year physician of the expedition that was sent by the Bavarian and Austrian governments to Brazil, and specially charged with the ethnographical and botanical work. The expedition achieved few satisfactory results, and but for Martius would scarcely be remembered. The latter studied the natural history of the country thoroughly, and collecting notes and documents that enabled him on his return to Europe to publish "*Reise nach Brasilien*" (3 vols., Munich, 1824-'32) and "*Nova genera et species plantarum Brasiliarum*," the most complete work of its kind according to Alexander von Humboldt (3 vols., 1824-'32). Martius was a member of many learned societies, and at his death was professor of botany in the University of Munich. He also wrote "*Genera et species plantarum Palmarum*" (3 vols., 1828-'45); "*Die Pflanzen und Thiere des tropischen Amerika*" (1831); "*Systema materiæ medicæ vegetabilis Brasiliensis*" (Leipsic, 1843); and "*Flora Brasiliensis*," on which the author labored twenty years, and which was printed at the expense of the Bavarian government (10 vols., Stuttgart, 1840-'57). Martius wrote also several less important works on Brazil.

**MARTY, Martin**, R. C. bishop, b. in Schwyz, Switzerland, 12 Jan., 1834. He studied in colleges in Switzerland and Austria, with the intention to fit himself for the medical profession, but he afterward went through a course of theology, and on 14 Sept., 1856, was ordained. He came to the United States to assist in founding a new Benedictine abbey and college, and learning on his arrival that Bishop De Saint Palais, of Vincennes, was in need of German priests, he went thither with



+ Fr. Marty.

two companions in 1860. After consultation with the bishop, he purchased a tract of 7,000 acres in Spencer county, Ind., part of which he sold to colonists whom he invited from Germany and Switzerland. Through his efforts Spencer and Dubois counties were settled almost entirely by German Roman Catholics. He built many churches, and in 1865 erected St. Meinrad's priory, and was made its first superior. He also established and presided over a theological college. In 1870 Pope Pius IX. raised St. Meinrad's to the rank of an abbey, formed the priests connected with it into the "*Helveto-American congregation*," and appointed Father Marty a mitred abbot. He resigned his office a few years later to devote himself



to the conversion of the Indians, and went to Dakota, where he spent some time in studying the Indian languages, that of the Sioux in particular. He then returned to St. Meinrad's and wrote a Sioux grammar and dictionary, by means of which he taught twelve priests and twelve Sisters of Charity to speak the language, afterward taking them with him to Dakota. Father Marty soon attained great influence over the savages; he was trusted by them so thoroughly that he went twice into the camp of Sitting Bull at a time when the Indian had sworn death to every white man, and he did much toward protecting settlers. He acted thus under the authority of the U. S. government, which has always recognized his services in Indian troubles. In 1879 the territory of Dakota was formed into an apostolic vicariate, and Dr. Marty was consecrated bishop of Tiberias *in partibus* on 1 Feb., 1880. When he went to Dakota the Roman Catholic church had hardly any existence in the territory, and all the institutions and congregations that have been there established are his creation. The vicariate now contains 97 churches, 118 stations, and eight missions containing nearly 30,000 Indians, with several schools, among them an agricultural school at Standing Rock agency, in which eighty boys are taught.

**MARTYN, Sarah Towne**, author, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 15 Aug., 1805; d. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1879. She was the daughter of Rev. Ethan Smith, by whom her education was directed. She married in 1841 Rev. Job H. Martyn, a clergyman of New York city, where she resided for twenty-five years. She established the "Ladies' Wreath," which she edited from 1846 till 1851, but which she resigned on the removal of her husband to Waukesha, Wis. On her return to New York she began writing for the American tract society, which within a few years published more than twenty of her books. She wrote fictions of a semi-historical character, illustrating important personages and events in church history, notably those connected with the Reformation, of which period she had made a special study. She also contributed many essays and short stories to periodicals. Mrs. Martyn was an active advocate of the anti-slavery and temperance reforms, and her residence in New York city was a centre for those that labored in their behalf. Among her books are "Evelyn Percival," "Allen Cameron," "Happy Fireside," "Huguenots of France," and "Jesus in Bethany" (New York, 1865); "Effie Morrison" and "Sybil Grey" (1866); "Hopes of Hope Castle," "Lady Alice Lisle," "Margaret of Navarre," and "William Tyndale" (1867); "Daughters of the Cross," "Nettie and her Sister," "Wilford Parsonage," and "Women of the Bible" (1868); "The Crescent and the Cross" (1869); "Dora's Mistake" (1870); and "Hillside Cottage" (Boston, 1872).—Her son, **William Carlos**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 15 Dec., 1841, was graduated at the law-school of the University of New York in 1863. Before completing his course he acted as assistant editor to several New York journals, and, after leaving the school, began the preparation of a series of biographical and historical works, which were published by the American tract society. He then entered Union theological seminary, was graduated in 1869, and has held pastorates in St. Louis, Mo., Portsmouth, N. H., and New York, in which latter city he still (1888) remains. Besides contributing frequently to the periodical press, Mr. Martyn has published "Life of John Milton," "Life of Martin Luther," and "History of the Huguenots" (New York, 1866); "History of the English Puritans"

and "History of the Pilgrim Fathers of New England" (1867); and "The Dutch Reformation" (1868).

**MARURE, Alejandro** (mah-roo'-ray), Guatemalan geographer, b. near Quezaltenango in 1803; d. in Guatemala in 1866. He participated in the struggle of his country for independence, and, although rich and with the prospects of a political career, devoted himself to scientific researches, and studied for several years the geological formation of the Isthmus of Panama, which was comparatively unknown before him. Among his publications are "Efemérides de los hechos notables acaecidos en la República de Centro América desde el año 1821, hasta el de 1842" (Guatemala, 1844); "Atlas de Guatemala en ocho cartas," which was engraved and printed at the expense of the government (1848); and "Memoria sobre el Canal de Nicaragua" (1851).

**MARVIN, Dudley**, lawyer, b. in Lyme, Conn., 6 May, 1786; d. in Ripley, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 25 June, 1856. He received an academical education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1811, after removing to Canandaigua, N. Y., where he soon won reputation in his profession. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1829. When he entered congress one of the more important pending questions was the modification and revision of the tariff. As second on the committee to which was referred the investigation into the amount of duties paid on imported woollen goods, he drew up, in the absence of the chairman, an elaborate report, which was subsequently made the basis of the measure known as the Woollen bill. In 1835 he removed to New York city, and at once engaged in successful practice; but in 1845 the care of landed interests in Chautauqua county, N. Y., compelled him to reside there. He was again elected to congress in 1846, and served till 3 March, 1849. In his speech in 1847 on that part of the president's message that referred to the Mexican war, his remarks on the question of slavery in the territories were almost prophetic in their character. As a lawyer Mr. Marvin's distinguishing characteristics were unusual gifts as an orator and an extreme subtlety of observation that rendered his power of cross-examination exceptional.

**MARVIN, Enoch Mather**, M. E. bishop, b. in Warren county, Mo., 12 June, 1823; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 3 Dec., 1877. He entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1841, and filled several important stations in the St. Louis and Missouri conferences. During the civil war he was in Texas. He was elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, in 1866, and in 1876 was chosen by the college of bishops to go to China and Japan to examine native missionaries and to ordain native preachers. He received the degrees of D. D. and of LL. D., and wrote several treatises, one of the most important of which is the "Work of Christ."

**MARVIN, Joseph Dana**, naval officer, b. in Bazetta, Ohio, 2 Oct., 1839; d. in Yokohama, Japan, 10 April, 1877. He entered the navy as acting midshipman, 25 Sept., 1856, and became midshipman, 15 June, 1860, and was promoted master, 19 Sept., 1861, lieutenant, 16 July, 1862, lieutenant-commander, 12 April, 1866, and commander, 12 Dec., 1873. He served as executive officer of the "Mohican" at both attacks on Fort Fisher, and superintended the fire of that vessel with much coolness and skill. He was associated with Com. Simpson in 1870 in his mission to Europe "to inspect its principal foundries, ordnance establishments, dock-yards, and powder-magazines." In 1871 he



was placed in command of a battery at Annapolis, Md., and subsequently ordered to special ordnance duty as assistant to the chief of bureau. In September, 1875, he took command of the "Alert," on board of which, in May, 1876, he sailed for China, by way of the Suez canal.

**MASCARENE, Jean Paul**, governor of Nova Scotia, b. in Castras, Languedoc, France, in 1684; d. in Boston, Mass., 22 Jan., 1760. He was of a Huguenot family, and at sixteen years of age was expatriated, and went to Geneva, Switzerland, where he was educated. He subsequently removed to England, was naturalized in 1706, and entered the British army as a lieutenant. He came with his regiment to Nova Scotia in 1711, rose by degrees to colonel, lieutenant-governor, and commander-in-chief, was appointed councillor in 1720, and for many years was senior member of the board. About this date he transmitted to the plantation-office a complete description of the province, with suggestions for its settlement and defence. With the governors of Massachusetts and New Hampshire he negotiated the treaty of 1725 with the Indians. He was acting governor of Nova Scotia in 1740-'9, and in 1754 beat off the French under Du Vivier. He was commissioned major-general in 1758.

**MASCARENHAS DE CASTELLO BRANCO, José Joaquim** (mas-cah-rain'-yas), Brazilian R. C. bishop, b. in Rio Janeiro, 23 Aug., 1731; d. there, 28 Jan., 1805. He was graduated at the University of Coimbra in 1754, ordained priest the same year, and became judge of the inquisition successively in Evora, Lisbon, and Rio Janeiro. In 1773 he was appointed assistant bishop of Rio Janeiro, and consecrated in Lisbon. Before he arrived in South America his bishop died, and he therefore took charge of the see at once, on 15 April, 1774. He forced the clergy of his diocese to pass examination on moral theology, in spite of the refusal of many, particularly the Carmelite monks. He also established lectures for his clergy, and, unless they showed a certificate of attendance, they were not admitted to the exercise of their priestly functions. He established at his own expense in the seminary of the diocese classes of rhetoric, philosophy, geography, cosmology, and natural history, and founded a school of music. In 1784 he was appointed by the pope general visitor of the Carmelite convents, and established strict discipline. Bishop Mascarenhas rendered eminent service to his country in promoting the public wealth by introducing coffee-seed from Asia and distributing it in different parts of Brazil. He also gave great impulse to the cultivation of indigo.

**MASERES, Francis**, British author, b. in London, 15 Dec., 1731; d. in Reigate, Surrey, 19 May, 1824. His father, a London physician, was the son of a French Huguenot, who settled in London. Francis was educated at Kingston-upon-Thames and at Clare hall, Cambridge, where he was graduated in 1752. He subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar, and appointed attorney-general of Canada, which office he held till 1773, residing in Quebec. On his return to England he was appointed in August, 1773, to the sinecure place of cursor baron of the exchequer, which he filled with great reputation till his death, and he was recorder of London for about forty years. He was commonly called Baron Maseres. After his return to London he recommended conciliatory measures in dealing with the American colonies. He was the author of "A Dissertation on the Negative Sign in Algebra" (1758); "The Elements of Plane Trigonometry" (1760); "An Account of the

Labors of the British and other Protestant Inhabitants of Quebec in order to obtain a House of Assembly" (1775); "The Canadian Freeholder" (3 vols., 1779); "Montesquieu's View of the English Constitution translated, with Notes" (1781); "The Doctrine of Life Annuities" (1783); numerous papers in the "Philosophical Transactions"; "Scriptores Logarithmici" (6 vols., 1791-1807); and "Scriptores Optici" (1823).

**MASIAS, Beato Juan**, Peruvian monk, b. in Ribera, Spain, in 1585; d. in Lima, 17 Sept., 1645. He was born of poor parents, who died when he was five years old, and he spent the greater part of his youth as a shepherd. In 1619 he sailed for Peru, and in 1622 entered the Dominican convent of Lima as a novice. He led a life of the most ascetic character, and was regarded by the people of Peru as a saint. He was appointed porter of his convent after his profession, and had charge of the distribution of alms to the poor and to strangers. His reputation spread over all Spanish America, and large sums were sent him from Quito, Potosi, and Mexico, for distribution among the poor. Miracles were believed to have been wrought by him, and when he fell sick of his last illness there was general consternation not only in Lima, but in Mexico. He was beatified by Gregory XVI.

**MASON, Caroline Atherton**, poet, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 27 July, 1823. Her father was Calvin Briggs, a physician. She was educated at the Bradford, Mass., academy, and began writing when quite young. One of her early poems, "Do they miss me at Home?" which first appeared in a Salem, Mass., newspaper, obtained immediate and widespread popularity, being set to music and sold in this country and in England. Several of her other poems have been similarly honored, notably "The King's Quest." She has contributed largely to the hymnology of the Unitarian church, and her poetry generally is strong in the didactic element. She has published "Utterance, a Collection of Home Poems" (Boston, 1852), and a Sunday-school story, "Rose Hamilton" (1859). She resides at present (1888) in Fitchburg, Mass., and continues her contributions to the press.

**MASON, Charles**, astronomer, b. in England in 1730; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in February, 1787. He served for several years as assistant to the astronomers royal at the Greenwich observatory, and was associated with Jeremiah Dixon in the observation of the transit of Venus on 6 June, 1761, at the Cape of Good Hope. In 1763 both gentlemen were commissioned to survey the boundary-line between Pennsylvania and Maryland by the respective proprietors of these colonies. They arrived in Philadelphia in November, 1763, and began their work, which was continued along the parallel of latitude 39° 43' 26.3" N., 244 miles west from the Delaware river, beginning at the northeast corner of Maryland, until they reached a point within thirty-six miles of the entire distance to be determined, when they were compelled to suspend operations in consequence of opposition by the Indians. At the end of every fifth mile a stone was planted, graven with the arms of the Penn family on one side and those of Lord Baltimore on the other. The intermediate miles were marked with smaller stones having a P on one side and an M on the other. All of these stones were sent out from England. Mason and Dixon returned to Philadelphia and were discharged in December, 1767. This line, known as "Mason and Dixon's line," became famous in the history of the United States as marking the northern limit, with the exception of portions of Delaware and Virginia, of the



slave-states. Mason and Dixon devoted a month during 1766, at the request of the Royal astronomical society, to determining "the precise measure of a degree of latitude in America in the neighborhood of Pennsylvania," the particulars of which are printed in vol. lviii. of the "Transactions" of that body. In the same volume are to be found "Astronomical Observations made at the Forks of the Brandywine" for the purpose of "determining the going of a clock sent thither by the Royal society in order to find the difference of gravity between the observatory at Greenwich and the spot where the clock was set up in Pennsylvania." Mason was a trained observer, and has recorded in his private journal, mingled with the original field-notes of the survey, not only the incidents of each day as they occurred, with the name of every person whose hospitality he shared, but accounts of the flora and fauna, the geological structure and the agricultural capabilities of the country, interspersed with notices of the Mohawk, Seneca, Delaware, and other Indians who served as his escort or whom he encountered on his route. He dwells with enthusiasm on the beauties of the scenery as viewed from the Alleghanies, and gives a tolerably correct account of the Mississippi valley that he obtained from an Indian chief. These journals were accidentally discovered at Halifax, N. S., in 1860, in a pile of waste paper in the cellar of the government-house where they had been thrown. Messrs. Mason and Dixon sailed for England, 9 Sept., 1768, and the following year Mason observed the transit of Venus on 3 June at Cavan, Ireland. He was subsequently employed by the Bureau of longitudes to verify the lunar tables of Tobias Mayer, and they were published after his death by Nevil Maskelyne under the title of "Mayer's Lunar Tables improved by Charles Mason" (London, 1781). Mason returned to this country, but at what date is unknown.

**MASON, David Hastings**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Jan., 1828. Between 1852 and 1867 he was editorially connected with newspapers in Georgia and Tennessee. In the last-named year he settled in Chicago, Ill., where he was one of the writers on the "Tribune" and the "Republican," and subsequently editor-in-chief of the latter paper. In 1870 he began to devote himself wholly to economic questions, and especially to that of the tariff. In 1871 he became editor of "The Bureau," a monthly protectionist magazine, and from 1873 till 1880 he was tariff editor of the Chicago "Inter-Ocean," subsequently filling the same place on the Chicago "Herald." He is the author of a large pamphlet, "How Western Farmers are benefited by Protection"; of arguments before the ways and means committee of congress and the tariff commission; of the article "Protection," in Lalor's "Cyclopædia of Political Science"; and of "A Short Tariff History of the United States," of which only the first part (1783-'9) has been published (Chicago, 1884). He has been engaged on this book for several years, and proposes to bring it down to recent times. In the part that is already published he aims to show that the recognition of the necessity for a protective tariff was the chief impelling cause of the constitutional convention and of the adoption of the constitution of the United States.

**MASON, Ebenezer Porter**, astronomer, b. in Washington, Conn., 7 Dec., 1819; d. in Richmond, Va., 20 Dec., 1840. He was graduated at Yale in 1839, and, being compelled by delicate health to abandon studies that he had undertaken as a resident graduate, he joined the Maine boundary ex-

pedition in 1840. This failed to restore his health, and he went to the south, but without avail. He published occasional poems and a paper on "Observations on Nebulæ," which appeared in the "Transactions of the American Philosophical Society" for 1840, and elicited favorable comment from Sir John Herschel; also "An Introduction to Practical Astronomy," appended as a supplement to Olmsted's "Practical Astronomy" (New York, 1842). See his "Life and Writings," by Denison Olmsted (New York, 1842).

**MASON, Edward Gay**, lawyer, b. in Bridgeport, Conn., 23 Aug., 1839. His father, Roswell, was a civil engineer, and became mayor of Chicago. The son was graduated at Yale in 1860, studied law at Chicago, was for several years a member of the firm of Mattocks and Mason, and afterward, with his brothers, Henry and Alfred, formed the firm of Mason Brothers, which enjoys a large practice. He has been president of the Chicago bar association and the Chicago literary club, is president of the University club of Chicago, and in November, 1887, was elected president of the Chicago historical society to succeed Elihu B. Washburne. Mr. Mason is a member of the various historical associations, has published pamphlets on the early history of Illinois, and has contributed to magazines, etc.

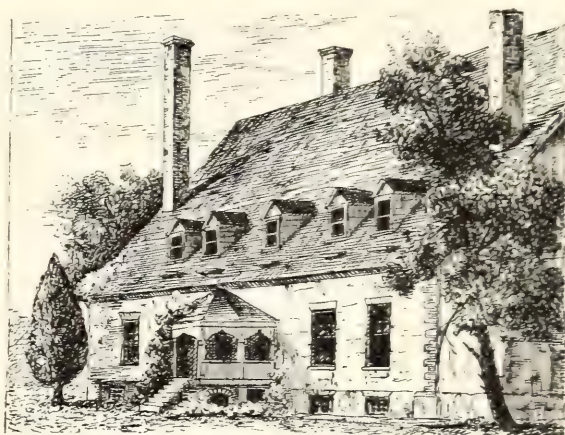
**MASON, Francis**, missionary, b. in Walingate, York, England, 2 April, 1799; d. in Rangoon, Burmah, 3 March, 1874. His father was a shoemaker and a Baptist local preacher in the city of York. The son early learned his father's trade, but while yet a lad he was seized with a passion for study, and acquired a fair education in mathematics, geography, and English literature, under the instruction of a retired naval officer. In 1818 he came to the United States. After working at his trade in various places he married in 1825, and, under his wife's influence, united with the Baptist church. In October, 1827, he was licensed to preach, and soon afterward entered Newton theological seminary. In 1830 he sailed for Burmah as a missionary. He landed in Maulmain in November, 1830, and a few months later removed to Tavoy to become the helper and successor of George D. Boardman, who was dying of consumption. He remained at Tavoy about twenty-two years, his missionary work being chiefly among the different tribes of Karens, though he became very familiar with the Burmese language as well as the Pali and Sanscrit, and could, upon occasion, converse or preach in most of the dialects of farther India. His lingual acquisitions also included Talaing, Siamese, Chinese, Syriac, Hebrew, Chaldee, Arabic, and German. Among the Karens he reduced two of their dialects, the Sagan-Karen and the Pwo-Karen, to writing, and translated the Scriptures into both, besides making some progress with a third, the Byhai-Karen. He also conducted a seminary for the education of native preachers and teachers, and superintended the general work of the mission for a considerable period. With a view to making his translations of the Karen Scriptures more intelligible and accurate, he began making collections of notes and facts concerning the fauna, flora, minerals, and ethnology of Burmah. On the publication of his first work, "Tenasserim, or the Fauna, Flora, Minerals, and Nations of British Burmah and Pegu" (1852; enlarged ed., 1860), he was elected a member of the Royal Asiatic society. In 1853 he removed to Toungoo and published the whole Bible in Karen, his version of the New Testament having already been three times revised. The next year he visited England and America, was



made a corresponding member of several American and European learned societies, and received the degree of D. D. from Brown University. He returned to his work in 1856 and prepared a Pali grammar, with chrestomathy and vocabulary, and an edition in the Pali language of Kachchayano's grammar, besides translations from Burmese, Pali, and Sanscrit. These grammars are standard works, and have the sanction and approval of both the Royal Asiatic and the Oriental societies. The India government purchased the greater part of the second edition of his "Tenasserim," and in 1872-'3 paid his expenses to northern Burmah, which required further exploration. It was characteristic of Dr. Mason that, finding a difficulty in getting the edition of 1860 printed according to his ideas at Rangoon, he learned the printer's art when past sixty years of age, and set up the greater part of the work himself, producing the most creditable piece of book-printing that had ever been done in Burmah. Besides the works already mentioned, he prepared the first book published in the Karen language, "The Sayings of the Elders," and subsequently a small work on pathology and materia medica for his students, in one of the Karen dialects, having studied medicine for the purpose. He published in English "Report of the Tavoy Mission Society"; "Life of Ko-Tha-Byu, the Karen Apostle"; "Memoir of Mrs. Helen M. Mason" (New York, 1847); "Memoir of Sau Quala" (Boston, 1850); and "Story of a Workingman's Life" (New York, 1870). He also contributed largely to the "Missionary Magazine," to the "Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society," and for several years edited the "Morning Star," a Karen monthly, published in both the Sagan and Pwo dialects.

**MASON, George**, colonist. b. in England; d. in Stafford county, Va., in 1686. He was the first of the Virginian family of that name that came to this country. He lived in Staffordshire, and belonged to the family of Masons settled at Stratford-on-Avon. He commanded a troop of horse under Charles II., and, when the royalist forces were defeated at Worcester by Cromwell in 1651, Mason made his escape disguised as a peasant, and, embarking for this country, he landed at Norfolk, Va. He received a grant of land in Northumberland (afterward Stafford) county, Va., in 1655, for transporting eighteen persons into the colony. He was sheriff of Stafford county in 1670, and county lieutenant in 1675. Col. Mason represented his county in "Bacon's assembly" in 1676. He was conspicuous in Indian warfare, and in Bacon's rebellion he espoused the popular side in the house of burgesses. In the acts of the assembly for 1675, 1679, and 1684, Col. Mason is seen to be actively engaged in defending his frontier county against the Indians.—His son, **George**, frontiersman, b. in Stafford county, Va., about 1670; d. there in 1716, was justice of the peace in 1689-'99, and captain of rangers. In 1699-1700 he was county lieutenant of Stafford, under Gen. Nicholson, and was engaged, as his father had been before him, in the defence of the Potomac region against the Indians. A copy of his will is preserved in the archives of the Virginia historical society.—The second George's son, **George**, legislator, b. in Stafford county, Va., about 1690; d. in Charles county, Md., in 1735, like his predecessors, was county lieutenant, receiving his commission from Gov. Spotswood in 1719. For courtesies extended to the Scotch merchants and their agents in Virginia, he was complimented by being made a "burgess and gild brother" of the city of Glasgow in 1720. He represented Stafford county in the Virginia assembly in 1718-'23 and

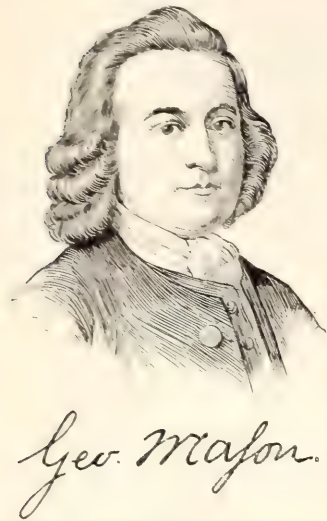
1726. The county originally embraced all that part of the Northern Neck north of Westmoreland county. Col. Mason owned estates on both the Maryland and the Virginia side of the Potomac, and he was living on one of his plantations in Charles county, Md., when he was drowned while crossing that river. The mother of the third George Mason was Mary Fowke, granddaughter of Col. Gerard Fowke, of "Gunston Hall," Staffordshire, a royalist officer who came to Virginia at the same time with the first Col. Mason. The third George Mason married, in 1721, Ann Thomson, daughter of Stevens Thomson, attorney-general of Virginia, and granddaughter of Sir William Thomson, of London.—The third George's son, **George**, statesman, b. in Doeg's (afterward Mason's) Neck, Stafford (now Fairfax) co., Va., in 1725; d. there, 7 Oct., 1792, after his marriage built Gunston Hall, on the Potomac, which continued in the family until after the civil war. It is situated in Truro parish,



which includes Mount Vernon. There he resided until his death. (See accompanying illustration.) In 1769 he drew up the non-importation resolutions which were presented by Washington in the Virginia assembly, and unanimously adopted. One of these pledged the Virginia planters to purchase no slaves that should be brought into the country after 1 Nov. of that year. In support of the political rights of his native state, Mason printed a pamphlet entitled "Extracts from the Virginia Charters, with Some Remarks upon Them," and at a meeting of the people of Fairfax, 18 July, 1774, he presented a series of twenty-four resolutions reviewing the whole ground of controversy between Great Britain and the colonies, recommending a congress, and urging non-intercourse with the mother-country. These were sanctioned by the Virginia convention in the following August, and substantially reaffirmed by the Continental congress in October of the same year. In 1775 the convention of Virginia desired to elect him as a delegate to congress, but he declined for family reasons. He was made a member of the committee of safety, which was charged with the executive government of the colony, and in 1776 he drafted the declaration of rights and the constitution of Virginia, which were unanimously adopted. James Madison pronounced Mason to be the ablest debater he had ever known. His talents in this direction were displayed in the first legislature that was held under the new constitution of Virginia, when he brought forward a measure that provided for the repeal of all the old disabling acts, the legalizing of all forms of worship, and the releasing of dissenters from the payment of parish rates. In 1777 he was elected to the Continental congress, but declined to serve. Ten years later he was a member of the conven-



tion that framed the constitution of the United States. He took an active part in its debates, always being found on the liberal side. In the discussion on the question whether the house of representatives should



be chosen directly by the people, he maintained that no republican government could stand without popular confidence, and that confidence could only be secured by giving to the people the selection of one branch of the legislature. He also favored the election of the president by the people for a term of seven years with ineligibility afterward. Propositions to make slaves equal to freemen as a basis

of representation and to require a property qualification from voters, met with his strong disapproval. He also spoke with great energy against the clause that prohibited the abolition of the slave-trade till 1808, declaring that, as slavery was a source of national weakness and demoralization, the general government should have power to prevent its increase. In some of his attempts to render the constitution more democratic, Mr. Mason was defeated in the convention, and when the instrument was completed he declined to sign it. He was especially dissatisfied with the extended and indefinite powers that were conferred on congress and the executive. On his return to Virginia he was chosen a member of the convention to which the constitution was referred for ratification or rejection, and, with Patrick Henry, led the opposition to its adoption, insisting on certain amendments. These comprised a bill of rights and about twenty alterations in the body of the measure, several of which were afterward adopted. He was elected the first U. S. senator from Virginia, but declined, and retired to Gunston Hall, where he resided until his death. Mr. Mason is referred to by Thomas Jefferson as "a man of the first order of wisdom, of expansive mind, profound judgment, cogent in argument, learned in the lore of our former constitution, and earnest for the republican change on democratic principles." He is described, when fifty years of age, as of commanding presence and lofty bearing, of an athletic and robust frame, a swarthy complexion, with black hair sprinkled with gray, a grave face, and dark, radiant eyes. His statue stands, with those of Jefferson, Henry, and other illustrious Virginians, at the base of Crawford's colossal statue of Washington in front of the capitol at Richmond.—The fourth George's brother, **Thomson**, lawyer, b. in Virginia in 1733; d. there in 1785, studied law in London and attained to eminence at the bar. He sat in the Virginia assembly for ten years before the Revolution, and took strong ground against the aggressions of the British government. As early as 1774 he published a series of papers in which he maintained the duty of open resistance to the mother-country. The early numbers of the series were signed "A British American," but, with rare courage considering the circumstances, to the concluding one he appended his own name. In 1778 he was appointed a member of the first supreme court of Virginia,

but he did not long occupy the bench. He was afterward one of the five judges of the general court. Subsequently he was nominated, with his brother, one of the revisers of the state laws by the senate. In 1779 and 1783 he was elected a member of the house of delegates, and served as chairman of the committee on courts of justice.—Thomson's son, **Stevens Thomson**, senator, b. in Stafford county, Va., in 1760; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 May, 1803, was educated at William and Mary college. He served as a volunteer aid to Gen. Washington at the siege of Yorktown, and was afterward a general of militia. He was a member of the house of delegates, sat in the State constitutional convention in 1788, and was then elected to the U. S. senate, where he served from 7 Dec., 1795, till 3 March, 1803. Much comment was caused by his action regarding the Jay treaty. John Jay had been sent to England in 1794 to negotiate a treaty that should settle all existing differences between the United States and Great Britain. In June, 1795, it was laid before the senate, and its provisions were fiercely discussed for a fortnight in secret session, when it was ratified by barely a constitutional majority, 20 to 10. The senate then removed the seal of secrecy from its proceedings, but forbade any publication of the treaty itself. Enough of its character, however, had been revealed to cause it to be violently attacked by the press, when Mason caused first a full abstract and afterward a perfect copy of it to be published in the Philadelphia "Aurora." For this action he was extolled by the Republicans (the Democrats of that day), but bitterly assailed by the Federalists. The popular clamor was so great against the treaty that its supporters were threatened with mob violence in the large cities, Alexander Hamilton being assaulted at an open-air meeting in New York. "These are hard arguments," he is said to have exclaimed as a stone struck him on the head. Mason was a warm personal friend of Thomas Jefferson, and always his staunch political ally. He enjoyed great personal popularity, and as an orator his exceptional command of wit and sarcasm gained him a wide reputation.—Another son of Thomson, **John Thomson**, lawyer, b. in Stafford county, Va., in 1764; d. in December, 1824, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and in early life removed to Maryland, where he took high rank in his profession. The office of U. S. attorney-general was offered him by President Jefferson, and in 1806, by the state of Maryland, those of chief justice and attorney-general, all of which he declined, or occupied only for a brief period. In 1811 he refused the office of U. S. attorney-general a second time on its being offered to him by President Madison. In 1816 he was the Democratic candidate for U. S. senator, in opposition to Robert G. Harper, but lost the election by a single vote.—**Armistead Thomson**, senator, son of Stevens Thomson, b. in Loudon county, Va., in 1787; d. in Bladensburg, D. C., 6 Feb., 1819, was graduated at William and Mary in 1807, engaged in farming, and served as colonel of a cavalry regiment during the war of 1812. He subsequently became brigadier-general of Virginia militia. He sat several years in the state legislature, and in 1815 was elected U. S. senator, serving from 22 Jan., 1816, till 3 March, 1817, when he resigned, at the suggestion of his friends, to contest the strongly Federal congressional district of Loudon. It was supposed that he alone could compete successfully with the opposing candidate, Charles F. Mercer, but he was defeated by a small majority. The contest was one of great personal



bitterness, and gave rise to several duels, among them the encounter with his brother-in-law, John M. McCarty, which resulted in Mason's death at the age of thirty-two. The quarrel was an exceedingly violent one, and Mason insisted that his opponent should fight, while McCarty did all in his power to avoid a meeting. The latter at first proposed that muskets, charged with buckshot, should be used and the distance fixed at twelve feet. This was finally increased to six paces, and a single ball was substituted for buckshot. Col. Mason fell at the first fire and died before he could be removed from the field. He left an only child, Stevens Thomson, who subsequently volunteered in the Mexican war, was promoted captain of rifles, and fell mortally wounded while making a charge on the enemy at Cerro Gordo.—The fourth George's grandson, **Richard Barnes**, soldier, b. in Fairfax county, Va., 16 Jan., 1797; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 25 July, 1850, was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 8th U. S. infantry, 2 Sept., 1817. He was promoted 1st lieutenant in the same month, and made captain, 31 July, 1819, major, 1st dragoons, 4 March, 1833, lieutenant-colonel, 4 July, 1836, and colonel, 30 June, 1846. He was brevetted major, 31 July, 1829, for ten years' faithful service in one grade, and brigadier-general, 30 May, 1848, for meritorious conduct. He served in the Black Hawk war and commanded the U. S. forces in California, being *ex-officio* the first military and civil governor of that state.—**James Murray**, senator, another grandson of the fourth George, b. on Mason's island, Fairfax co., Va., 3 Nov., 1798; d. near Alexandria, Va., 28 April, 1871, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1818, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Winchester, Va. He was a member of the house of delegates from 1826 till 1832, of the Virginia constitutional convention in 1829, a presidential elector on the Jackson ticket in 1833, and was elected a member of congress as a Jackson Democrat, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1839. At the expiration of his term he was offered a reelection, but declined, and returned to the practice of his profession. In 1847 he was elected by the Virginia legislature U. S. senator, to fill an unexpired term, and was twice re-elected. His last term would have expired in 1863, but he left his seat early in 1861 on the secession of his state. During his term of fourteen years, although he made no notable speeches and was never regarded as a brilliant senator, he manifested a capacity for steady work, which made him a valuable member. For ten years he was chairman of the committee on foreign relations. A decided Democrat and a strict constructionist of the State-rights school, he vehemently opposed all anti-slavery agitation, and was the author of the fugitive-slave law of 1850. His arguments in its favor were characterized by much of the vindictive sectional feeling and partisan eloquence of that day. In the autumn of 1861 he was appointed, with John Slidell, Confederate commissioner to England, and set sail from Charleston for Cuba on 12 October. After remaining a few days at Havana, where they were formally received by the captain-general, the commissioners took passage on the British mail-steamer "Trent," and were passing through the Bahama channel when they were captured by Capt. Charles Wilkes, brought to the United States, and subsequently confined in Fort Warren, Boston harbor. After his release, on 2 Jan., 1862, on the demand of the British authorities, Mr. Mason and his colleague sailed for Europe, where they continued to urge the recognition of the Con-

federacy until its final collapse. At the close of the war Mr. Mason went to Canada, where he remained three years, but he returned to Virginia in 1868, and resided there until his death.—**Stevens Thomson**, governor of Michigan, grandson of Stevens Thomson, b. in Loudoun county, Va., in 1811; d. in New York city, 4 Jan., 1843, was taken to Kentucky by his father, John T. Mason, where he was educated. In 1831 he was appointed by President Jackson secretary of the territory of Michigan, and in that capacity, on the transfer of the governor, Lewis Cass, to the war department at Washington, he became acting governor. During this period a controversy began between Ohio and Michigan regarding their boundary-line. It excited intense interest and aroused bitter feelings, and thousands of troops were marched to the frontier in expectation of a bloody conflict. Gov. Mason, throughout the entire controversy, though but a mere youth, acted with calmness, ability, and courage. In 1835, when the territory became a state, he was unanimously elected its first governor, and at the end of his term was re-elected. On leaving office in 1839 he retired from public life, and, removing to New York city, began the practice of the law.—Stevens Thompson Mason's sister, **Emily Virginia**, b. in Lexington, Ky., 15 Oct., 1815, was educated at Troy female seminary, N. Y. For several years before the civil war she resided in Fairfax county, Va., and when hostilities began she left her home near Alexandria and offered her services in the Confederate hospitals. She served as matron at Greenbrier, White Sulphur Springs, Charlottesville, Lynchburg, and Richmond, Va., successively. In order to obtain money to educate the orphan daughters of Confederate soldiers, Miss Mason collected and arranged "Southern Poems of the War" (Baltimore, 1867), which met with a very large sale. After the war she spent fifteen years in Paris, France, most of the time acting as assistant principal of an American school for young ladies. Miss Mason has written a "Life of Gen. Robert E. Lee" (Baltimore, 1871), and has also edited the "Journal of a Young Lady of Virginia in 1782" (1871).

**MASON, George Champlin**, author, b. in Newport, R. I., 17 July, 1820. He is a great-nephew of Christopher Grant Champlin (*q. v.*). He was educated at Newport, and has followed the profession of an architect, chiefly in that city. He has been for thirty years a director of the Redwood library in Newport, and a trustee of the Newport hospital from its foundation in 1873. Besides editing the Newport "Mercury" from 1851 till 1858 and otherwise contributing to the press, Mr. Mason has published "Newport and its Environs" (Newport, 1848); "Newport Illustrated" (New York, 1854); "The Application of Art to Manufactures" and "George Ready," a story (1858); "Reunion of Sons and Daughters of Newport" (Newport, 1859); "Newport and its Cottages" (Boston, 1875); "The Old House Altered" (New York, 1878); "The Life and Works of Gilbert Stuart" (1879); and "Reminiscences of Newport" (Newport, 1884).

**MASON, James Louis**, soldier, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1817; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 5 Sept., 1853. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836, standing second in his class, and was made 2d lieutenant in the corps of engineers. During 1836-'46 he served as assistant in building Fort Adams, Newport, R. I., as superintendent engineer of the construction of the pier, dike, and light-house on Goat island in Newport harbor, and of the building of Fort Montgomery, N. Y. He participated in the war with Mexico,



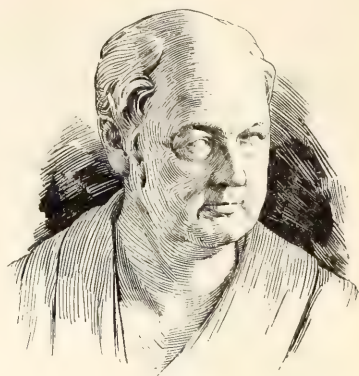
and was engaged at the siege of Vera Cruz and the battle of Cerro Gordo, becoming captain of engineers on 24 April, 1847. Subsequently he was present at the capture of San Antonio and the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey, receiving wounds that prevented his return to active service until 1850. Thereafter he served as superintending engineer of Fort Marion and Fort Clinch, Fla., and in the construction of the defences at Fort Point, San Francisco, Cal. For his services in Mexico he received the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel. Besides various military and scientific memoirs and reports, he published "An Analytical Investigation of the Resistance of Piles to Superincumbent Pressure" (1850).

**MASON, John**, soldier, b. in England in 1600; d. in Norwich, Conn., in 1672. After serving in the Netherlands under Sir Thomas Fairfax, he came about 1630 to Dorchester, Mass., whence in 1635 he removed to Connecticut, and aided in founding there the town of Windsor. The slaughter of a party of whites at Wethersfield by Pequot Indians in April, 1637, called for retaliatory measures, and Mason was commissioned by the general court to descend the Connecticut with ninety men and attack the savages at the mouth of Pequot (now Thames) river. Accompanied by seventy friendly Mohegan Indians, he reached the English fort at Saybrook in the middle of May, and put off into Long Island sound, intending to follow the coast to the Narragansett country, and fall upon his enemies by a retrograde march along the shore. On the 23d he landed in Narragansett bay, near Point Judith, secured the co-operation of 200 Narragansetts, and, having sent back his boats to meet him at the mouth of the Pequot, proceeded by quick marches to Mystic river, in the neighborhood of which were the enemy's two principal forts. Although his Indian allies were now swelled in numbers to about 500, such was their terror of the Pequots that Mason was compelled to begin the attack almost unaided. Before daybreak on the 26th he surprised the nearest fort, and, gaining an entrance within the palisades, fell, sword in hand, upon the enemy. Finding it difficult to dislodge the Indians, he set fire to their wigwams, the whites and their allies forming a circle around the fort to prevent escape. Between 600 and 700 Pequots perished, seven were captured, and seven escaped. Of the English, two were killed and twenty wounded. He then marched to the mouth of Pequot river, into which his vessels sailed soon afterward. They were attacked on the way by 300 Indians from the other fort, who soon retired. Mason, putting his wounded aboard the vessels, marched with a small detachment by land to Saybrook. Aided by a party from Massachusetts, he then pursued the remnant of the Pequots toward New York, killed and captured many more, and divided the few who remained in Connecticut between the Mohegans and Narragansetts, stipulating that the very name of Pequot should become extinct. By these prompt measures a handful of whites was within a few weeks enabled to annihilate a powerful native tribe and to secure a general peace with the Indians, which remained unbroken for forty years. After the Pequot war he settled at Saybrook, at the request of the inhabitants, for the defence of the colony, whence in 1659 he removed to Norwich. He was major of the colonial forces more than thirty years, and between 1660 and 1670 he was deputy governor of Connecticut. He was also a magistrate from 1642 till 1668. At the request of the general court of Connecticut he prepared an account of the Pequot

war, published by Increase Mather in his "Relation of Trouble by the Indians" (1677), and republished, with an introduction and notes, by the Rev. Thomas Prince (Boston, 1736). See his "Life," by George E. Ellis, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1844).—**Jeremiah**, senator, fifth in descent from Maj. John Mason, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 27 April, 1768; d. in Boston, Mass., 14 Oct., 1848, was the son of Jeremiah, a colonel in the Revolutionary

army, who commanded a company of minute-men at the siege of Boston. The son was graduated at Yale in 1788, admitted to the bar in 1791, and began to practise at Westmoreland, N. H. He removed to Walpole in 1794, and to Portsmouth, N. H., in 1797, and ere long became engaged

in an extensive practice. In 1802 he was appointed attorney-general of New Hampshire. In 1807 Daniel Webster came to Portsmouth, and he and Mr. Mason were on opposite sides in most of the important cases in New Hampshire. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Federalist, serving from 13 June, 1813, until 1817, when he resigned to resume the practice of his profession. While in the senate he took an active part in debates on subjects that grew out of the war of 1812. He was with difficulty induced to prepare any of his speeches for the press. Those that were written out most fully by him are on the "Embargo" and on the Conscription bill, and were delivered respectively in 1814 and 1815. He was for several sessions a member of the New Hampshire legislature, in which he took an active part in the revision of the state code. He drafted the report of the legislature on the Virginia resolutions referring to the Missouri compromise. In 1829 Mr. Mason was the involuntary cause of the repeal of the charter of the U. S. bank. He had been appointed president of the Portsmouth, N. H., branch of that institution, and by his skilful management and legal acumen had saved the bank a large amount of money, with the loss of which it was threatened through the operations of a defaulter. Isaac Hill, of New Hampshire, then second comptroller of the treasury, and other adherents of Jackson in that state, were anxious to secure Mason's removal, and based a movement looking to that end on some slight dissatisfaction caused by Mason's vigor in enforcing the payment of certain protested notes, and generally by the prompt and uncompromising discharge of his official duties. It was also charged that Mason owed his appointment to political influence, and especially to being the friend of Daniel Webster, and two petitions were forwarded to the parent bank urging his removal. These led to a correspondence, lasting from June till October, that finally resolved itself into a passage-at-arms between Nicholas Biddle, president of the U. S. bank, and Samuel D. Ingham, secretary of the treasury, which resulted in President Biddle's refusal to entertain the protests. On the contrary, the bank, by way of answer, re-elected the implicated official. The victory, however, was short-lived, as in his message



*J. Mason*



to congress in December President Jackson, incensed because he could not dispose of the bank appointments like other Federal patronage, in a brief paragraph sounded what proved to be the death-knell of the institution. In the summer of 1832 Mason removed to Boston, and, although sixty-four years of age, he continued to practise in the courts until he had entered his seventieth year, after which he retired, but was still consulted as chamber counsel. He received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin in 1815, Harvard in 1817, and Dartmouth in 1823. He was personally little known out of New England, but his name and presence were familiar to every lawyer of his own and the adjoining states; in fact, nothing could exceed the respect, and almost terror, that was felt at the bar for the acuteness, rapidity, and vigor of his mind. "I am bound to say," said Daniel Webster in referring to him, "that of my own professional discipline and attainments, whatever they may be, I owe much to that close attention to the discharge of my duties, which I was compelled to pay for nine successive years, from day to day, by Mr. Mason's efforts and arguments at the same bar. . . . The characteristics of his mind, as I think, were real greatness, strength, and sagacity. He was great through strong sense and sound judgment."—Another descendant, **Theodore Lewis**, physician, b. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 30 Sept., 1803; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1882, was educated under his grandfather, Rev. Isaac Lewis, D. D., and was graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1825. After practising at Wilton, Conn., he lived in New York city from 1832 until 1834, when he went to Brooklyn. When Dr. Mason moved to that city there was no provision there for the medical relief of the poor. Through his efforts the common council appropriated a small annual sum, by means of which a hospital was opened, and Dr. Mason became its senior surgeon. It was soon closed, owing to a change in municipal legislation, but public sentiment had in the mean time been aroused, and a movement was begun which resulted in the establishment of a permanent city hospital, of which he continued to act as the senior surgeon. In 1858 he was active in the organization of the Long Island college hospital. He was chosen the first president of the collegiate department, and he remained such until a year before his death, when age and failing health compelled him to resign—a period of twenty-one years. Dr. Mason was early interested in sanitary reform, and was a founder of the Inebriates' home for Kings county, and of the American association for the cure of inebriates, of which he became president in 1875. He wrote and spoke extensively on the subject of inebriety, and one of his addresses, "Inebriety a Disease," was afterward published and extensively circulated, not only in this country but in England, where it was quoted extensively in arguments urging the establishment of inebriate asylums throughout Great Britain. He was twice president of the Kings county medical society, and belonged to other professional associations. He was a founder of the Long Island historical society, and was chosen in 1874 vice-president of the American colonization society.—Another descendant, **Charles**, lawyer, b. in Pompey, Onondaga co., N. Y., 24 Oct., 1804; d. in Burlington, Iowa, 25 Feb., 1882, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1829, and assigned to the engineer corps. After serving two years at the academy as principal assistant professor of engineering, he resigned from the army, 31 Dec., 1831, and, having meantime studied law, was admitted to the bar in

1833. He practised two years in Newburg, N. Y., and then removed to New York city, where he was a frequent contributor to the "Evening Post," of which he acted as editor during William Cullen Bryant's absence in Europe, 1834-'6. He afterward removed to the west, and purchased a large tract of land in the town of Burlington, Iowa, where he made his home. In 1838, on the organization of the territory of Iowa, he was made chief justice, which office he filled until he resigned, 16 May, 1847. He was attorney for the state in the adjustment of its southern boundary from 1847 till 1850. In 1848 he was appointed one of three commissioners to draft an entire code of laws for the state, which was adopted in 1851. He was judge of Des Moines county court in 1851-'2, U. S. commissioner of patents from 1853 till 1857, and commissioner to adjust the extent of the Des Moines river land grant in 1858-'9. In 1861 he acted as commissioner to control a state war fund of \$800,000. He then returned to the practice of his profession, and devoted much time to the promotion of various public works in Burlington.—Another descendant, **John S.**, soldier, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 21 Aug., 1824. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1847, and assigned to the artillery, served in the war with Mexico, and acted as regimental quartermaster from 1854 till 1858. He was commissioned captain, 14 May, 1861, and was made colonel of the 4th Ohio regiment on 3 Oct. of the same year. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at the battle of Fredericksburg, and became brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862. He was promoted major, 14 Oct., 1864, and brevetted colonel and brigadier-general, in the regular army, 13 March, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war, since which time he has been chiefly engaged in frontier duty with different regiments. He was made lieutenant-colonel, 11 Dec., 1873, and colonel, 9th infantry, 2 April, 1883, a commission he still (1888) holds.

**MASON, John**, clergyman, b. in Linlithgowshire, Scotland, in 1734; d. in New York city, 19 April, 1792. His early training was under the influence of the Associate, or Secession, church of Scotland in its best days. When it became divided in 1746 young Mason identified himself with the Anti-Burgher party and pursued his theological studies at Abernethy. At the age of twenty he spoke Latin, and at twenty-four was assistant professor in logic and moral philosophy in the institution at which he had been graduated. In 1761 he was ordained to the ministry and sent to this country to take charge of the Cedar street church, New York city. Believing that the causes that divided the Presbyterians of Scotland did not exist in the United States, he labored for their union into one denomination. Although this course displeased his brethren at home and he was suspended by the Scotch synod, he persevered in his project, and on 13 June, 1782, a general union of the Reformed Presbyterians was effected under the title of the "Associate Reformed church." Of this body Dr. Mason was the first moderator. After laboring nearly thirty years in his first and only pastorate, his memory suddenly failed him in the midst of a sermon, and death occurred soon afterward. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1786, and served as a trustee of that institution from 1779 till 1785.—His son, **John Mitchell**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 19 March, 1770; d. there, 26 Dec., 1829, was graduated at Columbia in 1789. He went to Scotland in 1791 and studied theology at the University of Ed-



inburgh, whence he was suddenly recalled the following year by his father's death. On his return he was installed pastor over his father's congregation. The Associate Reformed church had been wont to



*J. M. Mason*

celebrate the Lord's Supper but once or twice annually; but Dr. Mason believed in more frequent communion, and both with tongue and pen urged a reform in this respect. A pamphlet which he issued on the subject, entitled "Letters on Frequent Communion" (New York, 1798), first brought him prominently before the religious public. He also believed that his denomination should not be dependent on foreign

institutions for the education of her ministry, and thus began a movement that resulted in founding the Union theological seminary, of which he was appointed first professor on its opening in 1804. In 1806 he projected the "Christian Magazine," in the pages of which he conducted a friendly controversy with Bishop Hobart on the claims of the episcopacy. In 1810 he resigned his pastoral charge to form a new congregation. The intimate relations that he now established with the Presbyterians were objected to by many of his own denomination, and in 1811 a charge was brought against him; but the synod refused to censure him. The same year he was elected provost of Columbia college. In 1816 he severed his connection with the college on account of failing health and sailed for Europe. On his return in 1817 he again devoted himself to his ministerial duties, but in 1821 he accepted the presidency of Dickinson college, Pa. In 1822 he became connected with the Presbyterian church. Finding the duties of his new office too onerous for his diminished strength, he resigned and returned to New York in 1824; but he was never again able to assume any official employment. As a pulpit orator Dr. Mason has had few equals in the United States. His physical and intellectual powers were of the most robust order, his theology was Calvinistic, and his style of eloquence irresistible. When Robert Hall first heard him in London, whither he had gone to raise money for the new seminary, on the occasion of his delivering his celebrated sermon, "Messiah's Throne," in 1802, he is said to have exclaimed: "I can never preach again." Robert McCartee thus describes the effect that was produced by one of Dr. Mason's fast-day sermons at a time of great political excitement, caused by a proposed alliance of the United States with France: "The doctor chose for his text Ezekiel ii. 3, and the whole chapter was read in the most impressive manner. Near the close of the discourse he broke forth in a solemn and impassioned apostrophe to Deity in nearly these words: 'Send us, if thou wilt, murrain upon our cattle, a famine upon our land, cleanness of teeth in our borders; send us pestilence to waste our cities; send us, if it please thee, the sword to bathe itself in the blood of our sons, but spare us, Lord God, Most Merciful, spare us that direst and most dreadful of all thy curses—an alliance with Napoleon

Bonaparte.' As he uttered these rousing sentences the blood gushed from his nostrils. He unconsciously put his handkerchief to his face, and the next instant made a gesture which looked as if he were designedly waving it like a bloody and symbolic flag. You can fancy better than I can describe the impression which this incident, coupled with the awful apostrophe, made upon the crowded assembly." He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. Besides many essays, reviews, orations, and sermons, Dr. Mason published "A Plea for Sacramental Communion on Catholic Principles" (New York, 1816). His best-known orations are those on Washington and on Alexander Hamilton. See "The Writings of the Late John M. Mason, D. D.," by his son, Ebenezer (4 vols., New York, 1832; new ed., greatly enlarged, 1849), and "Memoirs of John M. Mason, D. D.," by his son-in-law, Jacob Van Vechten, D. D. (2 vols., 1856).—John Mitchell's son, **Erskine**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 16 April, 1805; d. there, 14 May, 1851, was graduated at Dickinson college in 1823, and became pastor of a Presbyterian church at Schenectady in 1827 and of the Bleeker street church in New York in 1830. From 1836 till 1842 he was professor of ecclesiastical history in Union theological seminary. In 1837 he received the degree of D. D. from Columbia. Dr. Mason's style of preaching was rigorously intellectual. He published several occasional sermons during his lifetime, and a collection of his discourses appeared after his death, under the title of "A Pastor's Legacy," with a sketch of his career by the Rev. William Adams, D. D. (New York, 1853).—Erskine's son, **Erskine**, surgeon, b. in New York city, 8 May, 1837; d. there, 13 April, 1882, was graduated at Columbia in 1857, and in 1860 at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York city, where he afterward practised his profession. From 1861 till 1870 he was assistant demonstrator and then demonstrator of anatomy in the latter institution. He was connected with various hospitals, and was adjunct professor of surgery in the medical department of the University of New York, which chair he resigned in June, 1876, and from 1879 till 1882 he was clinical lecturer on surgery in Bellevue hospital medical college. Dr. Mason was a member of various professional bodies and president of the Pathological society in 1873. Among his frequent contributions to medical periodical literature may be mentioned those on "Lumbar Colotomy" (1873); "The Operation of Laparotomy, with a Case" and "Perityphlitis" (1876); and "Amputation at the Hip-Joint."

**MASON, John**, founder of New Hampshire, b. in Lynn Regis, Norfolk, England; d. in London in December, 1635. In 1610 he had charge of a naval expedition that was sent by James I. to subdue a rebellion in the Hebrides. He went to Newfoundland in 1616 as governor, surveyed the island, and published a description of it (Edinburgh, 1620), and a map (London, 1626). In 1617 he explored the New England coast, and on 9 March, 1622, he obtained from the Great council a grant of a tract of land on the sea-coast between Naumkeag and Merrimack rivers, called "Mariana," now the northeast part of Massachusetts. In the following August he secured a patent, jointly with Sir Ferdinando Gorges (*q. v.*), for a tract on the sea-coast between the Merrimack and Sagadahoc rivers called the province of Maine. Early in 1623 he sent a party of emigrants to settle on the west bank of the Piscataqua, the nucleus of the first settlement in that locality. During the war with Spain in 1624-'9 he acted as treasurer and paymas-



ter of the English forces. In November of the latter year he procured from the council for New England a grant of territory on the coast between Merrimack and Piscataqua rivers, which was designated as New Hampshire, and also a patent for a tract embracing Lake Champlain and its vicinity, styled Laconia. In 1630 he despatched additional colonists to the Piscataqua, and the next year formed a partnership with Gorges and others for the purposes of trade and settlement there. In 1632 he became a member of the Great council for New England, and was soon afterward chosen vice-president. About this time he was appointed captain of the South sea castle, a fortress at the entrance of Portsmouth harbor, England. He was judge of the Hampshire courts in 1635, and subsequently a commissioner to visit annually all the forts and castles throughout England. He was then appointed vice-admiral of New England, and was about sailing for this country to assume the duties of the office, when he died. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. Mason's rights in New Hampshire were sold to Gov. Samuel Allen in 1691, and proved a fruitful source of litigation to that official and his heirs. In January, 1746, JOHN TUFTON MASON, a descendant, disposed of his rights for £1,500 to twelve gentlemen of Portsmouth, who were known as the "Masonian Proprietors."

**MASON, John Young**, cabinet officer, b. in Greensville county, Va., 18 April, 1799; d. in Paris, France, 3 Oct., 1859. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1816, studied law at Litchfield, Conn., was admitted to the bar in 1819, and practised with great success in Southampton county, Va. He was successively a member of the legislature of Virginia and of the State constitutional convention of 1829, a member of congress from 1831 till 1837, and chairman of the committee on foreign affairs and judge of the U. S. district court and of the circuit court of Virginia. In 1844 he was appointed secretary of the navy by President Tyler, and in 1845 President Polk made him attorney-general of the United States, but the next year he was again placed at the head of the navy department. In 1849 he removed to Richmond, Va., and resumed the practice of the law. He was president of the Virginia constitutional convention of 1850. In 1853 he was appointed U. S. minister to France, and he was reappointed by President Buchanan, remaining in that post until his death.

**MASON, Jonathan**, senator, b. in Boston, Mass., 30 Aug., 1752; d. there, 1 Nov., 1831. He was graduated at Princeton in 1774, studied law under John Adams, and was admitted to the bar in 1777. On 5 March, 1780, he delivered the official oration before the authorities of Boston on the tenth anniversary of the Boston massacre, of which he had been an eye-witness. He was repeatedly sent to the legislature, was a member of the governor's council in 1798, and was elected to the U. S. senate to fill a vacancy, serving from 19 Dec., 1800, till 3 March, 1803. In that body he took an active part in the debates, especially those on the repeal of the judiciary act of 1801. He was elected to the lower house of congress as a Federalist, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 15 May, 1820, when he resigned. Mr. Mason held a high position at the bar and possessed great dignity of character.

**MASON, Lowell**, musician, b. in Medfield, Norfolk co., Mass., 8 Jan., 1792; d. in Orange, N. J., 11 Aug., 1872. His father was a mechanic in a small New England village, and his early opportunities for education were meagre; but he had from childhood a passion for music, and before he was

twenty years of age had learned to play on every kind of musical instrument that had come within his reach. He was also so proficient in vocal music that at sixteen he was leader of the village choir, and a teacher of singing-classes. At twenty he went to Savannah, where he continued to practise, lead, and teach. While residing there he arranged, with some assistance, a collection of psalm tunes, that was based on Gardiner's "Sacred Melodies," which latter was compiled from the works of Haydn, Mozart, and Beethoven, adding to them tunes of his own composition. This was published by the Handel and Haydn society in 1821 as the "Boston Handel and Haydn Society's Collection of Church Music," the compiler's name being almost entirely suppressed. The book was a decided success and led to Mason's removal to Boston in 1827, and his taking "general charge of music in the churches there." He now began the instruction of classes in vocal music, devoting special attention to the training of children to the performance of the alto part in chorals, and to the introduction of vocal music into the public schools. In 1829, his attention being called to the Pestalozzian method of teaching music, and especially to the various improvements upon it, Mr. Mason adopted it after careful and protracted examination. Juvenile classes were established and taught gratuitously by him for many years, but he was soon compelled, by the extent of his labors, to take an assistant. Under his influence vocal music received a new and extraordinary impulse in Boston and throughout New England. Eminent teachers were introduced into private schools; the Boston

academy of music was established by him in 1832; music was prescribed as a regular branch of instruction in the public schools of Boston, and subsequently very generally throughout the entire country; permanent musical classes, lectures on music, concerts, schools for instrumental music, and teachers' institutes, were also widely established. In 1837 he visited Europe and made himself acquainted with all the improvements in music-teaching in the continental cities. On his return he published the results of his journey in "Musical Letters from Abroad" (New York, 1853). In 1855 Mr. Mason received from the University of the city of New York the degree of doctor of music, the first instance of the conferring of that degree by an American university. The growing taste for music that he had inspired incited him to prepare about this time numerous text-books for juvenile classes, glee-books, and collections of church music. During his later years he labored diligently to promote the introduction of strictly congregational singing into the churches, and to this end he devoted much time to the preparation, in connection with Edwards A. Park and Austin Phelps, of "The Sabbath Hymn- and Tune-Book" (New York, 1859), which attained instant popularity. The last years of his life were passed with his sons at Orange, N. J., and his devotion to musical study and composition continued to the end.



*Lowell Mason.*



Here he had brought together one of the most extensive and valuable musical libraries in the United States, which, after his death, his family presented to Yale college. "Dr. Mason," says Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham, "did more to make the practice of vocal music popular than to raise the standard of musical culture, and long before his death the influence of his school had yielded to the power of more finished art. Still, his work was of great value in its time." His published works exceed fifty volumes, and many of them have had an immense sale. The aggregate circulation of the collections of church music somewhat exceeded two million copies, and several of the juvenile collections have sold very largely. The following are some of his principal books, in compiling which he had no assistance and which contain many of his own compositions: "Juvenile Psalmist" (Boston, 1829); "Juvenile Lyre," the first book of school songs published in the United States (1830); "The Choir, or Union Collection" (1832); "Manual of Instruction in Vocal Music" (1834); "The Boston Academy Collection" (1835); "Lyra Sacra"; "Occasional Psalmody" (1837); "Songs of Asaph"; "The Seraph" (1838); "The Modern Psalmist" (1839); "Carmina Sacra," of which and its two revisions, the "New Carmina Sacra" and the "American Tune-Book," more than six hundred thousand copies had been sold at the time of Dr. Mason's death (1841); "The Gentleman's Glee-Book" (1842); "American Sabbath-School Singing-Book" (Philadelphia, 1843); "Boston Academy Collection of Choruses" (Boston, 1844); "Song-Book of the School-Room" (1845); "Primary-School Song-Book" (1846); "The National Psalmist" (1848); "The Hand-Book of Psalmody" (London, 1852); "The Hallelujah" (New York, 1854); "The Normal Singer" (1856); and "Mammoth Musical Exercises" (1857).—His son, **William**, pianist, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Jan., 1829, made his first public appearance as a pianist at a symphony concert in Boston, 7 March, 1846. He appeared frequently in concerts until the spring of 1849, when he went to Leipsic, Germany, and studied the piano-forte under Moscheles, harmony under Moritz Hauptmann, and instrumentation under E. F. Richter. Later he was instructed by Alexander Dreychock, in Prague, and finally by Liszt, at Weimar, in 1853-'4. He played in public in Prague, Frankfurt, and Weimar, and in 1853 made a brief visit to London. He returned to this country in July, 1854, and shortly after his arrival made a concert tour, playing at each representation through a programme of eight or ten piano-forte pieces, illustrating different styles. It is believed that these were the first concerts of the kind consisting of piano-forte playing solely, without other attraction, that were given either in this country or abroad. On his return he settled in New York, where he has since mainly occupied himself in teaching, playing in public occasionally. In the winter of 1855-'6 he established, in connection with Carl Bergmann and Theodore Thomas, a series of classical soirées, at which the instrumental works of Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert, Schumann, and others were performed. These concerts became known as the Mason and Thomas soirées of chamber music, and were continued without interruption until 1868. Mr. Mason, in connection with Eli S. Hoadly, is the author of two piano-forte methods (Boston, 1867-'71), and also of a system of "Piano-forte Technics" (1878), in which latter work William S. B. Mathews was connected with him as associate editor. He has also published about forty compositions for the piano-forte, a few

of which are adapted for concert purposes, but consisting chiefly of smaller "pièces de salon," such as scherzos, ballades, romanzas, nocturnes, caprices, reveries, etc. Most of these have been republished in Europe. In 1872 Mr. Mason received from Yale the degree of doctor of music.

**MASON, Melancthon Wells**, inventor, b. in Cheshire, Berkshire co., Mass., in 1805; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 20 June, 1875. He possessed much mechanical ability, and early turned his attention to devising various novelties in machinery. He also devoted years of close study to the management of railways, and filled many important offices on several roads. While he was master mechanic of the Syracuse and Auburn railway he invented many important improvements in locomotives that have since come into general use. He designed the lap-and-lead valve, which was put on the first engine in 1840. He also invented the four-driving-wheel locomotive, the first that was built being the "Phoenix." Mr. Mason is perhaps best known by his locomotive head-light, which he perfected in 1842. In recognition of this important addition to the safety of railway travelling, he received a silver medal from the New York state agricultural society. He also invented a snow-plough, and was the builder of the first four-cylinder engine, the "E. P. Williams."

**MASON, Otis Tufton**, ethnologist, b. in Eastport, Me., 10 April, 1838. He was graduated at Columbian university in 1861, and subsequently had charge of its preparatory school until 1884. He then became curator of the department of ethnology in the U. S. national museum, which office he still (1887) holds. His special work since 1872 has been devoted to giving a comprehensive, definite, and scientific value to the word "anthropology." He has insisted that the most rigid methods of the naturalist shall be applied to the investigation of human problems, and that every human act and invention be subject to this close scrutiny. Prof. Mason is a member of scientific societies, and his publications have appeared in "The American Naturalist," and as memoirs issued by the Smithsonian institution.

**MASON, Richard Sharp**, clergyman, b. in Barbadoes, W. I., 29 Dec., 1795; d. in Raleigh, N. C., in 1875. He was brought to this country by his parents when quite young, educated in Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1812. He was made deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop White in 1817, and became rector of Christ church, New Berne, N. C., in 1818. In 1820 he was ordained priest, still retaining his charge, and remaining there for ten years. In 1829 he was elected president of Geneva (now Hobart) college, New York, having the previous year become rector of St. Matthew's at that place. In 1835 he was called to be the head of a similar educational institution at Newark, Del. In 1840 he returned to North Carolina, having been called to the rectorship of Christ church, Raleigh, where he labored for thirty-five years until his death. When Dr. Mason first went to New Berne the Episcopal church had but a slight footing in the diocese, and his work was largely missionary in its character. By his earnest and self-denying efforts he greatly increased the strength of his denomination. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1829. He is the author of "A Letter to the Bishop of North Carolina on the Subject of his Late Pastoral" (New York, 1850), and "The Baptism of Infants defended from the Objections of Antipædo Baptists," edited by his son (1874).



**MASON, William Powell**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 9 Dec., 1791; d. in 1867. He was graduated at Harvard in 1811, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. Subsequently he succeeded John Gallison as reporter of the first circuit of the United States. He published "Reports of Cases in the Circuit Court of the United States for the First Circuit, from 1816 to 1830" (5 vols., Boston, 1819-'31), and a second series (5 vols., 1836). The decisions in these reports, comprising those of Mr. Justice Story, relate to a great variety of subjects, constitutional, admiralty, personal, and real law and chancery, and are characterized by "the profound learning, acuteness, and thoroughness of research" that are distinguishing traits of their author. See an article by Henry Wheaton in the "North American Review" (vol. viii., p. 253).

**MASSASOIT**, Indian chief, b. in what is now Massachusetts about 1580; d. there in the autumn of 1660. His dominions extended over nearly all the southern part of Massachusetts, from Cape Cod to Narragansett bay, but his tribe, the Wampanoags, once supposed to have numbered several thousand, had been, shortly before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, reduced to about 300 warriors by a disease supposed to have been yellow fever. In March, 1621, three months after the founding of Plymouth, an Indian named Samoset entered the town and exclaimed in English, which he had learned from the Penobscot fishermen, "Welcome, Englishmen!" He announced himself as the envoy of Massasoit, "the greatest commander of the country." After some negotiation the latter came in person and was received with due ceremony. A treaty of friendship was then completed in few and unequivocal terms. Both parties promised to abstain from mutual injuries, and to deliver offenders; the colonists were to receive assistance if attacked, to render it if Massasoit should be unjustly assailed. The treaty included the confederates of the sachem, and is the oldest act of diplomacy recorded in New England. It was sacredly kept for fifty-four years, the friendly disposition of Massasoit toward the colonists never relaxing. His residence was within the limits of what is now the town of Warren, R. I., near an abundant spring of water which still bears his name. Roger Williams, when banished from the Massachusetts colony and on his way to Providence, was entertained by him for several weeks at this place. Massasoit was humane and honest, never violated his word, and constantly endeavored to imbue his people with a love of peace. He kept the Pilgrims advised of any warlike designs toward them by other tribes. In person, says Nathaniel Morton in his "New England's Memorial," he was "a very lusty man in his best years, an able body, grave of countenance, and spare of speech." Two of his sons were named Wamsutta and Pometacon. Soon after the death of Massasoit these sons went to Plymouth and requested the Pilgrims to give them English names. The court named them Alexander and Philip. The former became chief sachem, but died within a year, and was succeeded by his brother Philip (*q. v.*).

**MASSE, Enemond**, clergyman, b. in France in 1574; d. in Canada, 12 May, 1646. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1596, and was sent by his superiors to Port Royal (now Annapolis), in Acadia, where he landed, 12 June, 1611. Every obstacle was thrown in their way by Biencourt, the governor of the settlement, a boy of eighteen, and at last, in despair, he resolved to return to Europe. But after embarking he was forced by Biencourt to re-land and treated with great indignity. At last the Marchioness de Guercheville, who had supplied the

funds for the enterprise, resolved to found a mission colony in some other place. A vessel was fitted out which sailed for Port Royal, took Massé on board, and landed him on Mount Desert island. Here he established a mission settlement under the name of the Holy Saviour. A fort was built, but it was soon after attacked by Samuel Argal (*q. v.*), who took the missionaries and most of the colonists to Virginia. Massé appears to have been allowed to return to France in 1614. According to one account he was turned adrift in a small boat and picked up by a French vessel. He endeavored to persuade the younger members of his order to follow him to Canada, whither he returned in 1625. He labored among the Algonquins and Montagnais till Quebec was taken in 1629, when he was a second time made prisoner. In 1633 he was again sent to Canada, and remained there till his death.

**MASSEY, Eyre**, Lord Clarina, British soldier, b. in County Limerick, Ireland, 24 May, 1719; d. in Bath, England, 17 May, 1804. He entered the British army at an early age, was wounded at Cul-loden in 1745, and again at Morro castle, Havana, where he led the grenadiers that stormed and captured it, and also served at the taking of Martinique. He was one of Wolfe's companions at Quebec, captured Fort Oswegatchie in August, 1760, and during the Revolution was a brigadier-general, commanding at Halifax. He was made an Irish peer, under the title of Lord Clarina, 27 Dec., 1800.

**MASSEY, Hart Almerrin**, Canadian manufacturer, b. in Haldimand, Ont., 29 April, 1823. His grandfather, a native of Vermont, settled in Canada in 1807. The grandson was educated in Watertown, N. Y., and at Victoria college, Cobourg, and became interested in the management of his father's farms. In 1852 he became partner and business manager of his father's foundry and machine-shop at Newcastle, and in 1855 sole proprietor, his father having retired from the business. From this time until 1864, when the Newcastle establishment was burned, Mr. Massey's reapers and mowers and other agricultural implements came into general use throughout Canada. New and larger buildings soon replaced those which had been destroyed. In 1870 the Massey manufacturing company was organized, of which he has since been president. In 1879 the company's establishment was removed to Toronto. The company is now (1888) the largest manufacturer of agricultural implements in the Dominion, and has invented and introduced new features and improvements in connection with many farm implements. Mr. Massey was the first manufacturer in Canada to make a mowing-machine and self-raking reaper.

**MASSIE, James William**, Irish clergyman, b. in Ireland in 1799; d. in Kingstown, Ireland, 8 May, 1869. He began his ministry as a missionary of the English Independent church to India, and after laboring there several years returned to Great Britain and was pastor in Perth, Scotland, Dublin, Ireland, and Salford, England, subsequently removing to London, where he was secretary to the Home missionary society. He was an advocate of free-trade, the anti-slavery movement, and the Union and anti-slavery societies that were formed during the civil war in this country. He visited the United States several times, and is the author of numerous works, including "The Evangelical Alliance" (London, 1847); "Slavery the Crime and Curse of America" (1852); "The American Crisis in Relation to the Anti-Slavery Cause" (1862); and "America, the Origin of her Present Conflict, illustrated by Incidents of Travel during a Tour of the United States" (1864).



**MASSIE, Nathaniel**, pioneer, b. in Goochland county, Va., 28 Dec., 1763; d. in Paint Creek Falls, Ohio, 13 Nov., 1813. He entered the Revolutionary army at seventeen years of age, served for a short time, and subsequently became a surveyor and locator of lands, gradually acquiring large tracts of uncultivated territory. He surveyed the first settlement within the Virginia military district of Ohio in 1791 between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers, and in 1793-'6 was engaged in an extensive survey of the same region, in the latter year laying out on his own land the town of Chillicothe. At the beginning of the 19th century he was one of the largest land-owners in Ohio. He was active in the early Indian wars, was state senator, and for one term speaker, major-general of militia for several years, and a member of the Ohio constitutional convention of 1802. He was a candidate for governor in 1807, and his opponent received the largest number of votes, but was declared ineligible. The office thus devolved on Mr. Massie, but he declined it.

**MASSON, Louis François Roderique**, Canadian statesman, b. in Terrebonne, Quebec, 7 Nov., 1833. He was educated at the Jesuit college, Georgetown, D. C., at Worcester, Mass., and at the College of St. Hyacinthe, Quebec, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1859. He represented Terrebonne in the Canadian parliament from 1867 till 30 Sept., 1882, when he became a member of the senate. Mr. Masson was minister of militia and defence from October, 1878, till 1880, when he resigned and accepted the portfolio of president of the council, which ill health compelled him to resign in November of the latter year. On the resignation of Joseph A. Mousseau, premier of Quebec, Mr. Masson was requested by the lieutenant-governor to form an administration, but declined. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec in 1884, and has been mayor of Terrebonne. He has held a commission in the Canadian volunteers since October, 1862, was brigade major, 8th military district of Lower Canada, from 1863 till 1868, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1867. He served on the frontier during the first Fenian raid in March, 1866, and was in active service during the second raid that year.

**MASSUE, Louis Huet**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Varennes, Lower Canada, 3 Nov., 1828. His father, Aimé Massue, seigneur of St. Aime, represented the county of Vercheres in the legislative council in 1810. The son was educated at St. Hyacinthe college, afterward became well known as a scientific agriculturist, and has done much to improve the system of farming throughout his native province. He has been for the last six years president of the Council of agriculture of the province of Quebec, is a director of the Provident mutual association of Canada, and was vice-president of the Bank of Jacques Cartier. He was elected to the parliament of Canada in 1878, re-elected in 1882, and succeeded Sir Adolphe Caron as leader of the French Canadian conservatives.

**MASTIN, Claudius Henry**, surgeon, b. in Huntsville, Ala., 4 June, 1826. He received his collegiate education at the University of Virginia, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1849, went abroad in 1850, studying in Edinburgh, Paris, and London. On his return he settled in Mobile, where he has since practised, chiefly as a surgeon. During the civil war he served in the latter capacity in the Confederate army. In 1885 he presented a memoir to the American surgical association, then in session in Washington, D. C., which resulted in unit-

ing the various special American medical associations into a common body, under the name and title of the "Congress of American physicians and surgeons," which organization was completed, 5 Oct., 1887. He was vice-president of the American surgical association in 1883. He has invented several surgical instruments and contributed largely to medical journals, especially on genito-urinary surgery. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1875.

**MASTRILLI, Nicolas**, clergyman, b. in Italy in 1570; d. in Lima, Peru, 14 Feb., 1653. He became a member of the Society of Jesus in 1587, and embarked several years afterward for Peru, where he took the name of Duran, and labored ardently for the conversion of the natives. Besides two volumes of sermons (Lima, 1632), he wrote "*Litteræ annuæ (1626 et 1627) provinciæ Paraguarie Societatis Jesu*" (Antwerp, 1636). This was translated into French under the title "*Relation des progrès de la religion chrestienne faits au Paraguay dans les années 1626 et 1627*" (Paris, 1638).

**MATAMOROS, Mariano** (mah - tah - mo' - ros), Mexican patriot, d. in Valladolid, 3 Feb., 1814. Nothing certain is known of the place and date of his birth nor of his early life. He is first mentioned in the beginning of 1810 as substitute parish priest of Jantetelco, a small village south of Mexico. He was often molested by royalist troops, and after the rising of Hidalgo, as he was suspected of sympathy with the revolutionary movement, an order of arrest was issued against him. He now fled to Izucar, where, on 16 Dec., 1811, he joined Morelos (*q. v.*), who, recognizing military genius in him, appointed him colonel. He justified Morelos's good opinion by displaying talent and courage, and speedily acquired popularity among the troops and influence in the general council. He accompanied Morelos on his expedition to Tasco and in the heroic defence of Cuautla, where, to obtain provisions, he broke through the besieging army on 21 April, 1812, with only 100 men; but, on his return with supplies six days later, he was defeated. When Morelos evacuated Cuautla early in May, he was joined by Matamoros, who was ordered to reorganize his division in Izucar, promoted brigadier, took part in the capture of Oajaca on 25 Nov., and was sent to the south, where he defeated the royalist Lambrini at Tonaló on 19 April, 1813, and was made lieutenant-general. In October he won the victory of San Agustín del Palmar, where the Spaniards lost 215 killed and 368 prisoners. He now established his quarters at Tehuicingo till he was ordered by Morelos to co-operate in the attack on Valladolid, where the allied forces took position on 22 Dec., 1813. On the next day their attack on the city was repulsed, during the night of the 24th their camp surprised by Iturbide, and their forces dispersed. Matamoros reorganized some of the troops and took position in the estate of Puruaran, about sixty miles from Valladolid, where Morelos, against Matamoros's advice, resolved to wait for the enemy. Matamoros, who had been intrusted with the command, organized his troops, and on 15 Jan., 1814, they were attacked by overwhelming forces under Iturbide and Llano and totally routed, and Matamoros, defending the retreat of Morelos with great personal bravery, was captured. He was carried to Valladolid, and, after trial and degradation from holy orders, executed in the market-place. He was one of the most active and successful leaders of the insurrection, gifted with a military talent, of pure and noble character, and his memory is highly honored in Mexico. His bones were



placed with those of Hidalgo and Morelos in the cathedral of Mexico, and his name has been given to two towns and to districts in several states.

**MATERNA, Amalie**, German singer, b. in St. Georgen, Austria, 10 July, 1847. Her first appearance was made in the Thalia theatre, in Gratz, about 1864, and she afterward married Karl Friedrich, an actor, and was engaged with him in suburban theatres near Vienna, where she sang in operettas. In 1869 she appeared in the Imperial opera-house, Vienna, as Selika in "L'Africaine" with signal success, and in 1876 earned a world-wide reputation by her impersonation of Brunhilde in the *Nibelungen* trilogy at the Wagner festival in Beireuth. She sang at the Wagner concerts of England in 1877, and came to the United States in 1882 to sing in the New York music festival of that year. Since that time she has sung in Wagner's operas in this country for several seasons with great acceptability.

**MATHER, Fred**, pisciculturist, b. in Albany, N. Y., in August, 1833. In 1854 he became interested in the lead-mines of Potosi, Wis., and afterward hunted and trapped in the Bad Axe country in that state. Here he learned enough of the Chippewa language to become interpreter to the government survey in northern Minnesota. During the political troubles in Kansas he served under Gen. James Lane, and was one of Jennison's "Jayhawkers." He enlisted in the 113th New York regiment in 1862, and became 1st lieutenant two years later. At the close of the civil war he took a clerkship in the live-stock yards near Albany. In 1868 he bought a farm at Honeoye Falls, N. Y., and began to hatch fish of various kinds. When the U. S. fish commission was formed in 1872 he was sent for by Prof. Spencer F. Baird to hatch shad for the Potomac river. In 1875 he established hatcheries at Lexington and Blacksburg for the state of Virginia. A year earlier he had hatched the first sea-bass and graylings. After several vain attempts to transport salmon-eggs to Europe, he devised a refrigerator-box, and in 1875 succeeded in carrying the eggs to Germany. He also, at the same time, invented a conical hatching apparatus, by which, through the admission of water at the bottom, shad and other eggs were hatched in bulk instead of in layers upon trays or floating boxes. In 1884 he hatched the adhesive eggs of the smelt, although all previous attempts had been failures. He has been sent abroad several times by the U. S. government in connection with fish-culture, and he has medals and testimonials from many scientific societies of Europe. In 1877 he became fishery editor of "The Field" in Chicago, and since 1880 he has held a like position with "Forest and Stream" in New York city. In 1882 he was sent by Prof. Baird to Roslyn, Long Island, to hatch salmon for the Hudson river. In 1883 he was appointed superintendent of the New York fish commission station at Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island. Here the hatching of lobsters, codfish, and other marine forms was begun. He has published "Ichthyology of the Adirondacks" (1885), which describes several fishes heretofore unknown.

**MATHER, Frederic Gregory**, journalist, b. in Cleveland, Ohio, 11 Aug., 1844. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1867, and studied law in Cleveland, but did not practise, having chosen commercial and literary pursuits. In 1874 he became managing editor of the "Times" at Binghamton, N. Y., and in 1875 editor-in-chief of the "Republican" in the same city, but resigned the place in 1879. He wrote editorials for the Albany "Evening Journal" in 1880, and then became the resident

Albany correspondent of several newspapers. He has frequently contributed to periodicals, chiefly on historical, economic, and scientific subjects.

**MATHER, Moses**, clergyman, b. in Lyme, Conn., 23 Feb., 1719; d. in Darien, Conn., 21 Sept., 1806. He was graduated at Yale in 1739, and ordained over the Congregational church in Darien in 1744, which post he held till his death. During the Revolution he was several times imprisoned as a patriot. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1791. He was noted as a controversialist. He published "Infant Baptism Defended" (1759), and "Election Sermons" (1781).

**MATHER, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Lowton, Lancashire, England, in 1596; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 22 April, 1669. He was the progenitor of the Mather family in New England. His father was Thomas Mather, and his grandfather was John Mather, of the chapelry of Lowton, in the parish of Winwick, Lancashire. In the early days of the 17th century, during the reign of James I., a band of Puritans cleared away the heavy forests at the south of the city of Liverpool, and settled what was known as Toxteth Park. They looked upon the burning of John Bradford, at Smithfield, as a martyrdom, and they erected a stone chapel in which they might hear the doctrines of the Reformation. The chapel is still in existence. It is plain and square, with no steeple or belfry of any description. The exterior is covered with ivy. Among the tablets upon the interior wall is one bearing this inscription: "Near this walk rest the remains of several generations of an ancient family of yeomanry named Mather, who were settled in Toxteth Park as early as the reign of Queen Elizabeth. They were distinguished by many virtues and by strong religious feeling, and were among the fairest specimens of those who, in former times, were called Puritans." Richard Mather was called at a very early age to act as instructor to the youth of this church. While filling this post he resolved to prepare for the ministry, and to this end he entered Brasenose college, Oxford. In 1620 he was ordained by the bishop of Chester and was settled over the church in Toxteth, where he remained until 1635, when he removed to this country. This step was taken because he had been suspended twice for non-conformity, and because he foresaw the troubles under Charles I. and Archbishop Laud. He took the ship "Bristol" on 16 April and landed in Boston, in disguise, on 17 Aug. His manuscript journal for 1635 is among the collections of the Dorchester antiquarian and historical society. It was printed in Boston in 1850. In regard to the immigration of those days Daniel Neal wrote that he had a list of seventy-seven divines, ordained in the Church of England, that became pastors of churches in this country before 1640, and that Richard Mather was one of the number. On his arrival in Boston, Mr. Mather found the church of Dorchester deserted by its minister, who had become a colonist at Windsor, Conn., with a part of his flock. He was called to the vacant church and served it from 1636 till his death. His preaching was direct and without the use of quotations from the Latin. Thomas Hooker said of him: "My brother Mather is a mighty man." In his time the religious discussion was not so much upon the doctrines as upon the forms of worship and the status of church government. In such discussions he took an active part, and answered for the ministers of the colony the thirty-two questions relating to church government that were propounded by the general court in 1639. He was a member of the synod of 1648, and drew



up the celebrated Cambridge platform of discipline. He was one of three ministers to prepare the New England edition of the Psalms (1646), and he was the author of several minor works, chiefly on church discipline, including "Discourse on the Church Covenant" (1639), and "Treatise on Justification" (1652). He married in 1642 Catharine, daughter of Edward Holt, of Bury, Lancashire, the mother of his six children, who were all sons, and four of whom were ministers—Samuel, Nathaniel, Eleazer, and Increase. In 1656 he married, for his second wife, Sarah Story, widow of the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, who survived him. His will is considered one of the most remarkable productions of its kind that has ever been written. His tomb, with Latin inscription, is in the old burying-ground at Dorchester. See "Life and Death of Richard Mather," by his son Increase (1670).—His eldest son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Toxteth, England, 13 May, 1626; d. in Dublin, Ireland, 29 Oct., 1671, came to this country with his father, was graduated at Harvard in 1643, and was the first graduate to be retained as a tutor. He was so beloved as a teacher that the students wore badges of mourning for thirty days when he took his leave. Soon after entering the ministry at Rowley he was asked to be the pastor of the new North church, a colony of the old South church, in Boston. He consented for a few months, and then he left for England. His popularity abroad soon became great, and his health was so seriously impaired that he was in danger of losing his life. He was appointed chaplain to the lord mayor of London, which post brought him in contact with many eminent ministers. He preached at Gravesend and in the cathedral in Exeter, and was made chaplain of Magdalen college, Oxford, where he remained for some time. Having accompanied the English commissioners into Scotland, he labored in that country for two years. In 1660 he went to Ireland with several other ministers and the lord deputy, Henry Cromwell. He was made joint pastor of the Church of St. Nicholas, in which he was afterward buried, and also senior fellow of Trinity college, Dublin. All these appointments he received during the protectorate and in return for his non-conformist views. While his ideas were positive, they were liberal. He refused to displace several Episcopal ministers, when opportunity offered, on the ground that he would hinder no one from preaching the gospel. Upon the Restoration he was suspended for sedition in preaching two anti-Episcopal discourses. Being debarred from Ireland, he established himself at Burton Wood in Lancashire, until, with 2,000 other non-conformist ministers, he was ejected from England in 1662. Returning to Dublin, he founded a Congregational church, to which he ministered till the day of his death. His writings were chiefly against the Established church and in favor of a united effort by the several churches of the Dissenters. His exposure of a religious quack was approved by the king's privy council in Ireland. He stood in the first rank of pulpit orators, and it was said of him: "Mr. Charnock's invention, Dr. Harrison's expression, and Mr. Mather's logic would make the perfectest preacher in the world." His epitaph, translated, reads: "He lived long, although he did not continue long." He published many sermons and tracts, "Old Testament Types Explained and Improved" (London, 1673), and "Life of Nathaniel Mather" (1689).—Richard's third son, **Nathaniel**, clergyman, b. in Lancashire, England, 20 March, 1630; d. in London, 26 July, 1697, came to this country with his father, and was graduated

at Harvard in 1647. After entering the ministry he followed his elder brother Samuel to England, and was presented by Oliver Cromwell with a living in Barnstable, which he held from 1656 till 1662. He was then ejected for non-conformity, after which he ministered to an English church in Rotterdam. After the death of Samuel in 1671 he succeeded to the vacant pulpit in Dublin. Afterward he was pastor of a Congregational church in London and one of the lecturers at Pinner's hall. He was the author of several religious works. On his tombstone in the cemetery near Bunhill Fields is a long inscription in Latin, prepared by Dr. Isaac Watts, which ascribes to him high character and ability.—Richard's fifth son, **Eleazer**, clergyman, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 13 May, 1637; d. in Northampton, Mass., 24 July, 1669, was graduated at Harvard in 1656, and at the age of nineteen began to preach. He was ordained minister over the first church that was organized in Northampton, Mass., in 1658, and retained that pastorate till his death. He is said to have been "a very zealous preacher and a pious walker." He married a daughter of Rev. John Warham, of Dorchester and Windsor, Conn. After his death she married his successor, the celebrated Rev. Solomon Stoddard, and became the grandmother of Rev. Jonathan Edwards. Mr. Mather's only daughter married Rev. John Williams, of Deerfield, Mass., and was slain by the Indians in their attack on that place in 1704. After Mr. Mather's death appeared "A Serious Exhortation to the Succeeding and Present Generation, being the Substance of Several Sermons" (1671).—Richard's sixth and youngest son, **Increase**, clergyman, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 21 June, 1639; d. in Boston, 23 Aug., 1723, pursued his studies out of college, and was graduated at Harvard in 1656 with his elder brother Eleazer. At the request of his brother Samuel, in Ireland, and Nathaniel, in England, he followed them to their fields of labor, and took his second degree at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1658. His first ministerial charge, at Great Torrington, in Devonshire, was given at the instance of John Howe, one of Cromwell's chaplains. In 1659 Mr. Mather became chaplain of the English garrison on the island of Guernsey, and he also preached in the cathedral in St. Mary's. Returning to his chaplaincy at Guernsey, he remained till 1661, when, refusing to conform and accept various livings that were offered on that condition, he returned to Massachusetts. He preached alternately for his father in Dorchester, and for the new North church, a branch of the old South church, in Boston. In 1664 he was ordained pastor of the North church, which office he held till his death—nearly sixty years. For a considerable part of this time his son Cotton was his colleague, and their bodies lie side by side in the Mather vault in Copp's Hill cemetery nearly opposite Christ church. As a pastor, his sermons and prayers were full of originality and fervor. He kept frequent fasts and recorded his daily life in a book. His life with his family is said to have been most delightful. During his pastorate the churches of New England were dis-



*Increase Mather*



cussing the right of those who were not members in full communion to bring their children to baptism. It was a transition state of the colony. The older churches had been established for nearly a generation, and many of the younger people did not regard themselves as regenerated persons. According to the rules of the church, their children could not be baptized. This question was begun in Connecticut, but it soon spread to Massachusetts and the other colonies. In the discussion, Mr. Mather united his efforts with those of President Chauncy and John Davenport in opposition to the general synod's decree in favor of the "half-way covenant." He afterward gave in a modified consent to the decision. He urged a stronger union of all anti-Episcopal believers both in England and in America, and anticipated the doctrine of Jonathan Edwards in regard to the millennium. It was his discussion of the subject, together with that of Samuel Hopkins and Joseph Bellamy, that reversed the previously received notions of the coming thousand years of peace.

In 1669 he was prostrated by fever, but in 1670 resumed his pulpit. In 1675 he declared to his people that King Philip's Indian war had come upon them because of their iniquities. During the second year of the war his church and library were destroyed by a fire that was set by the Indians. Then came the small-pox, which led to the calling of a synod at the suggestion of himself and several others to make inquiry what follies had provoked the Lord to bring his judgment upon New England. This synod declared that the work of reformation must begin with the magistrates and all those who are in authority, and it enjoined greater strictness in the admission of members to the church. The well-known New England confession of faith was also adopted. This was, in substance, the Savoy confession, together with some of the points of the Westminster confession. The confession was printed with the Cambridge platform of 1648 as the book of doctrine for the churches of the Massachusetts colony. Mr. Mather was a strong supporter of the established order of things within the New England churches. It was the custom to require of persons that were admitted to communion some account of their religious experience. It was declared by some clergymen that no such evidence of regeneration should be required, but this was opposed by Mr. Mather. Another innovation that he opposed was the abandonment by particular churches of their separate action in the choice of pastors and their consenting to vote only in connection with the congregations. The Brattles and John Leverett, afterward president of Harvard, were leaders in this movement, and took church affairs out of the hands of the whole membership as a body. Dr. Elliot speaks of Increase Mather as "the father of the New England clergy." President Quincy said that he was an effective agent in producing the excitement relating to witchcraft. The fact is that he was in England nearly all the time of the greatest excitement, and that on his return he immediately prepared a book entitled "Causes of Conscience concerning Witchcraft" (1693), in which he refuted the doctrine of "spectral evidence" on the ground of which so many innocent persons had been condemned. The governor immediately pardoned the condemned, and the accused were acquitted. Thus while Mr. Mather wrote sermons and books against witches, yet he also became a powerful factor in subduing the excitement. He looked with sorrow upon the innovations that have been noted above. He always insisted upon

filling the churches with converted members and the right of each church to decide upon what minister it should have. It is claimed for him that he was the man who, in the face of much personal sacrifice, saved the great body of Massachusetts Congregational churches from the ruin which threatened them. President Quincy says he was influenced by worldly, selfish, and ambitious motives, but this has hardly been substantiated.

Side by side with his duties in the line of religion Mr. Mather became one of the chief educators in this country. In 1681 the Rev. Uriah Oakes, president of Harvard, died, and Increase Mather was appointed his successor, taking the chair and conferring the degrees at the following commencement. His church, however, refused to give him a dismission, and he at once resigned the office. The offer of the presidency was renewed in 1685 after the death of President John Rogers. This time it was accepted, with the understanding that Mr. Mather was to reside in Boston and spend part of his time in Cambridge. Thus he remained the sixth president of Harvard college until 1701. Before this time the classes at Harvard had usually consisted of from two to ten students, but during Mr. Mather's presidency the number increased so that the classes often contained more than twenty. While serving the colony in England he presented the claims of the college to the king, and solicited not only royal but private patronage. In this way he secured the benefits that came from the donations of Thomas Hollis. During the four years of his absence from the country the college was committed to the care and instruction of John Leverett and William Brattle, the tutors. In 1692 he prepared a charter for the college, which received the sanction of the general court, but it was afterward vetoed in England. Several times Mr. Mather attempted to go to England to procure a charter that would receive the signature of the king, but was prevented and the college continued in a very unsatisfactory state. President Mather repeatedly proposed to resign, the corporation as repeatedly prevailed upon him to reconsider his determination, and finally induced him to remove to Cambridge. Finding that he could not do justice to his pastoral work also, he sent in his resignation. President Mather was not only active in affairs of religion and education, but he served the colony well at a most critical time. In 1682 Charles II. demanded the surrender of the charter that had been granted to the colony of Massachusetts bay. In case of refusal he threatened that a *quo warranto* should be prosecuted against the colony. The people were led by Mr. Mather in their opposition to the surrender, the ground being that by voluntarily yielding the charter the people lent aid to the plots of designing men, but if they were overpowered the sole responsibility would be on their oppressors. For his activity Mr. Mather had the enmity of Edward Randolph, the king's emissary, who was afterward the secretary of Sir Edmund Andros. After the charter had been taken away, and while Andros was governor, Mr. Mather was sent to England in 1689 as the agent of the people to ask redress from the king. The hostility of Andros and Randolph was so great that he was obliged to go on board ship in disguise to avoid the service of a writ that Randolph had taken out against him. Samuel Nowel, Elisha Hutchinson, and Richard Wharton met him in London. Randolph, in a letter to the lords of trade, dated 29 May, 1689, gives a narrative of the unsettled state of the territory of New England and speaks of "some persons, inhabitants of Boston, who had pretended grievances against the governor



and who wished to obtain a renewal of their former charter from the king." At the time of Mr. Mather's visit in England the Revolution had placed William and Mary on the throne. Mr. Mather had frequent interviews with King William and his ministers, in which he asked the restoration of the former charter with enlargements. When this was found impossible, he procured a new charter under which the united colonies of Massachusetts bay and Plymouth lived down to the time of the American Revolution. Owing to his efforts, the Plymouth colony was prevented from being annexed to New York. So great was the confidence that was reposed in him by the king that he was allowed to name the governor, lieutenant-governor, and first board of council to be appointed by the king. He arrived in Boston in May, 1692, and the speaker of the general assembly, in the name of the representatives, returned him thanks for his faithful endeavors to serve the colony. In the same year Harvard gave him the degree of D. D., the first that was conferred in this country.

There was opposition to the new charter on the ground that it contained restrictions not in the old charter. Mr. Mather lost some of his friends among those who insisted upon popular rights, but he was sustained by the more conservative. President Quincy declared that his policy was mainly successful and that his conduct entitled him to unqualified approbation. The election of John Leverett as president of Harvard in 1708 was brought about by Gov. Joseph Dudley. There is no doubt that this election was distasteful to Mr. Mather, and he has been charged with seeking the place for himself or for his son Cotton. He addressed a spicy letter to Gov. Dudley which has been made the basis of considerable criticism by President Quincy and others. But a study of the character of Dudley shows that his connection with Andros was such as to be a cause of uneasiness to Mr. Mather and his friends. Gov. Hutchinson says of Dudley: "Ambition was his ruling passion, and perhaps, like Cæsar, he had rather be the first man in New England than the second in Old." It would seem that Mr. Mather was justified in feeling grieved at the influence that Dudley had obtained in the colony, and especially in the affairs of Harvard. That Mr. Mather was influential in affairs of state is proved from another source. In the year 1700 the Earl of Bellomont wrote from New York to the lords of trade in London to the effect that Sir Henry Ashurst, along with Mr. Mather, had "got Sir William Phipps made governor of New England." During the four years that he remained in England in the service of the colony he worked without any charge. "I never demanded," wrote he, "the least farthing as a recompense for the time I spent, and I procured donations to the province and the college at least £900 more than all the expenses of my agency came to." Dr. Mather married, in 1662, Maria, daughter of John Cotton, by whom he had seven daughters and three sons. Mrs. Mather died in 1714, and he took for his second wife Anna, daughter of Capt. Thomas Lake, and widow of Rev. John Cotton, of New Hampshire, a grandson of his first wife's father. Dr. Mather's publications number 136. Many of these were preserved in the collection of George Brinley, of Hartford, Conn., which was sold in New York city in 1879. The Antiquarian society at Worcester, Mass., has probably the largest number of his works that have been gathered in any one place. Among his books are "The Life and Death of Rev. Richard Mather" (1670); "Important Truths about Conversion" (1674); "A Discourse

concerning Baptism and the Consociation of Churches" (1675); "A History of the War with the Indians" (1676; reprinted, with notes and an introduction by Samuel G. Drake, Boston, 1862); "A Relation of Troubles of New England from the Indians" (1677; with notes and introduction by Samuel G. Drake, Boston, 1864); "Cometographia, or a Discourse concerning Comets" (1683); "Remarkable Providences" (1684; republished, with an introduction by Charles Offer, London, 1856); "Several Papers relating to the State of New England" (1690); and "Dying Pastor's Legacy" (1722). See Joseph Sabin's "Dictionary of Works relating to America" (New York, 1867). His life was written by his son Cotton (Boston, 1724).—Richard's grandson, **Samuel**, clergyman, eldest son of Timothy Mather, clergyman, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 5 July, 1650; d. in Windsor, Conn., 18 March, 1728, took honors at Harvard in 1671, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Windsor, Conn., in 1682. This church had removed from Dorchester to Windsor, and was in a weak state when he took charge as its third minister and brought unity and prosperity. He was one of the trustees of Yale from 1700 till 1724, and published several religious books, among them "The Dead Faith," and "On renouncing our Righteousness."—Increase's son, **Cotton**, clergyman, b. in Boston, 12 Feb., 1663; d. there, 13 Feb., 1728, was graduated at Harvard in 1678, when scarcely sixteen years of age. An impediment in his speech was apparently an obstacle to his becoming a minister of the gospel, but he cured his habit of stammering by prolonging his syllables as in singing. His speech being perfected, he renewed his theological studies, and began to preach before he was eighteen years old. In 1684 he was ordained colleague pastor of the North church in Boston, in connection with his father, and his life ministry was spent in that pulpit. One of the earliest developments of his character was his desire to be useful. To this end he devised a plan of voluntary associations, in every neighborhood, to watch and suppress all evils. He wrote and published much against intemperance, established at his own expense a school for colored children in Boston, advised the christianizing of negroes, devoted his energies to the benefit of the seamen, and fostered with zealous care the introduction of inoculation. To assist in this work, as well as in the duties of a faithful pastor, he prepared a series of questions for every day in the week, which he asked of himself year after year. As the outcome of these endeavors he compiled a small book, "Essays to do Good" (1710; new ed., Glasgow, 1838), which is better known than any of the other 381 volumes that he wrote. In a letter to Cotton Mather's son, Samuel, dated Passy, France, 10 Nov., 1779, Benjamin Franklin said, "Permit me to mention one little instance which, though it relates to myself, will not be quite uninteresting to you. When I was a boy I met with a book entitled 'Essays to do Good,' which I think was written by your father. It had been so



*Cotton Mather*



little regarded by its former possessor that several leaves of it were torn out; but the remainder gave me such a turn of thinking as to have an influence on my conduct through life; for I have always set a greater value on the character of a doer of good than any other kind of reputation, and if I have been, as you seem to think, a useful citizen, the public owes the advantage of it to that book." He was systematic in his work, and over his study-door was the warning to all comers "Be short." While he had considerably less to do with civil affairs than his father, yet it was his interposition, both oral and written, that saved Gov. Andros and his subalterns from being put to death by the people of Boston.

His literary life was perhaps more remarkable than that of any other American of his day. His prolific writing has been the cause of much diverse criticism. Dr. Charles Chauncy wrote: "In regard to literature, or an acquaintance with books of all kinds, I give the palm to Cotton Mather. No native of this country had read so much, or retained more of what he read. He was the greatest redeemer of time I ever knew. There were scarcely any books written but he had, somehow or other, got the sight of them. His own library was the largest, by far, of any private one on the continent. . . . He knew more of the history of this country than any man in it; and, could he have conveyed his knowledge with proportionate judgment, he would have given the best history of it." His son Samuel writes: "In two or three minutes' turning through a volume he could easily tell whether it would add to his stock of ideas. If it would not, he quickly laid it by. If otherwise, passing over those parts which contained the things he had known before, he perused those only which contained what was new." Of himself, Cotton Mather wrote: "I am able, with little study, to write in seven languages. I feast myself with the sweets of all the sciences which the more polite part of mankind ordinarily pretend to. I am entertained with all kinds of histories, ancient and modern. I am no stranger to the curiosities which, by all sorts of learning, are brought to the curious. These intellectual pleasures are far beyond any sensual ones." Glasgow university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1710, and he was made a fellow of the Royal society in 1713, being the first American to receive this distinction. He had a very extensive correspondence with philosophers and literary men in all parts of the world and in various languages, but more especially with August Herman Francké, leader of the German Pietists and founder of the orphan house at Halle, for which he obtained many benefactions on both sides of the Atlantic. He also corresponded with Francké's pupils, and especially with those who became Danish missionaries at Tranquebar. He was an admirer of Father Jacques Bruyas, the French philologist, who prepared a dictionary and catechism for the Mohawk Indians; and at the very beginning of his "Magnalia" he quoted a short poem of Dominie Selyns, the Dutch pastor at New Amsterdam. And yet, in spite of a world-wide acquaintance, a cosmopolitan education, and most uncommon ability, his very best friends must concede that his judgment was ill-balanced, and that he was vain to the last degree.

He was active in the witchcraft persecutions. In 1685 he published "Memorable Providences relating to Witchcraft and Possessions," and, when the children of John Goodwin became curiously affected in 1688, he was one of the four ministers of Boston who held a day of fasting and prayer,

and favored the suspicion of diabolical visitation. He afterward took the eldest daughter to his house in order to observe the phases of the phenomena. When the first phenomena occurred at Salem in 1692, he at once became a prominent adviser concerning them, and, in order to convince all who doubted the possessions and disapproved of the executions, he wrote his "Wonders of the Invisible World" (London, 1692). When the reaction in the popular mind followed, he attempted to arrest it; and though he afterward admitted that "there had been a going too far in that affair," he never expressed regret, and charged the responsibility upon the powers of darkness. His course in the matter has been the subject of much criticism, some of it unjust. The belief in witches had been world-wide for hundreds of years before he was born; thousands of such accused persons had been put to death in Germany, France, and Spain, and hundreds in England during the century before the date of his birth; and later, during the years of his youth, thousands of alleged witches were burned in England under the judicial administrations of Sir Matthew Hale and Chief-Justice Holt. It was therefore not strange that an intensely spiritual and trusting nature like that of Cotton Mather fell in with a belief that was shared by many who did not sympathize with him in other things. Among those who believed in the reality of witches were the president and fellows of Harvard, the French and Dutch ministers of the province of New York, and William Penn, in America, and Richard Baxter and Isaac Watts in England. Even so late as 1780 Sir William Blackstone declared a similar belief. It must be admitted that he did not rejoice at the earlier allegations; that he advised the separation of the accused and the use of milder measures; that when judicial proceedings had been determined upon he opposed the admission of the "spectral," or any other, evidence resting on the authority of the devil; that though he protested to the judges against such evidence, yet he did not in the end think it his duty to abuse the judges in writing a history of the trials; and that, with his associates, he saw the measure of the delusion and ended it years before it was ended in England. The Rev. Chandler Robbins, in his history of the Second church, declares that he approached the discussion of Cotton Mather's character with much prejudice against him; but that a full investigation of the whole subject, and a due regard for

the times in which he lived, led him (Robbins) to form a most favorable opinion. This analysis of Cotton Mather's character by Robbins is the most complete that has ever been attempted. Cotton Mather is buried in Copp's Hill burying-ground, in the older part of Boston. (See illustration.) The following inscription is on a slab: "Reverend Drs. Increase, Cotton, and Samuel Mather were interred in this vault. 'Tis the tomb of our fathers, Mather's and Crocker's." Several years ago





a story was published to the effect that a visitor to the inner tomb had discovered that the dust of several generations had vanished, and that literally nothing remained. This was a mistake. The real tomb is a large room containing nearly forty coffins, all of which, so far as can be learned, are as well preserved as could reasonably be expected. Chief among Mather's works is his "*Magnalia Christi Americana*," a mass of chaotic material for an ecclesiastical history of New England (London, folio, 1702; 2 vols., Hartford, 1820; 2d American ed., with introduction and notes by Thomas Robbins, D. D., translations of the quotations by Lucius F. Robinson, and a memoir by Samuel T. Drake, 2 vols., Boston, 1855). His "*Psalterium Americanum*" (1718) is an exact unrhymed metrical translation of the Psalms, printed as prose, and was an attempt to improve the careless current versions. He left several large works in manuscript, the chief of which was the "*Biblia Americana*, or Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, Illustrated." The list of his publications, appended to his life by his son, Samuel Mather, numbers 382, and a list recently compiled by John Langdon Sibley, in his work on the early graduates of Harvard, is even larger. A sum-total of 242 volumes was all that had been gathered down to the year 1879 by the American antiquarian society, the Massachusetts historical society, the Boston athenæum, and the Prince collection in the Boston public library. The number in the possession of each ranged from eighty to one hundred and thirty; but of 114 there was only a single copy in all of the libraries named. The British museum and the Bodleian library at Oxford have made a specialty in collecting the works of Increase and Cotton Mather. The Brinley collection of the works of Cotton Mather was the best in the United States. It was gathered in Hartford, Conn., and sold in New York city in 1879. Book hunters have paid enormous prices for some of these rare books, and others, heretofore unknown, are frequently found. Although the earliest book thus far discovered was printed when Cotton Mather was twenty-two years old, yet it is known that he had, at that time, written many poems, and compiled several almanacs, one of the latter being published without his name, as a "happy snare" to give information and to "warn sinners." It is thought that some of these stray volumes may yet be found and identified. Cotton Mather's life was written by his son, Samuel Mather (Boston, 1729), and by W. B. O. Peabody in Sparks's "*American Biography*." See also Charles W. Upham's "*History of the Delusions in Salem in 1692*" (1831); "*The Mather Family*," by Rev. Enoch Pond (1844); and Chandler Robbins's "*History of the Second Church, or Old North, in Boston*" (1852).—Increase's second son, **Nathaniel**, b. in Boston, 6 July, 1669; d. in Salem, Mass., 17 Oct., 1688, was noted for his precocity. His mental powers exhausted his vitality, and he died at the age of nineteen. At sixteen he was a graduate of Harvard, and he was also a thorough scholar in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. His cast of mind was highly religious. His epitaph in the Charter street cemetery in Salem reads thus: "Memento Mori. Mr. Nathaniel Mather. Died October ye 17th, 1688. An aged person who had seen but nineteen winters in the world. He was the youngest brother of the famous Cotton Mather, who came to Salem during Nathaniel's illness, and closed his dying eyes. . . . He was possessed of wonderful attainments, was a prodigy of learning, and his first published work appeared in print when he was only fifteen years of

age." He prepared "*The Boston Ephemeris, an Almanack for 1686*."—Increase's youngest son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Boston, 28 Aug., 1674; d. in Witney, Oxfordshire, England. He was graduated at Harvard in 1690, and established a Congregational church at Witney, where he died and was buried in the church-yard of St. Mary. He wrote several religious works, including "*The Godhead of the Holy Ghost*" (London, 1719), and "*A Vindication of the Holy Bible*" (1723).—Cotton's son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Boston, 30 Oct., 1706; d. there, 27 June, 1785, was graduated at Harvard in 1723, and received the degree of D. D. from the same institution in 1773. In 1732, four years after his father's death, he was ordained as colleague pastor over the same church to which his father and his grandfather, Increase, had so long ministered. Differences arose in the congregation in 1742 relative to the subject of revivals, and a separate church was established under Mr. Mather in North Bennett street. He published "*Life of Cotton Mather*" (1729); "*Essay on Gratitude*" (1732); "*Apology for the Liberties of the Churches in New England*" (1738); "*America Known to the Ancients*" (1773); "*The Sacred Minister*," a poem in blank verse (1773); and occasional sermons. He is buried, with his father and grandfather, in Copp's Hill cemetery, Boston.

**MATHER, Richard Henry**, educator, b. in Binghamton, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1835. He was graduated at Amherst in 1857, appointed tutor of Greek in 1859, assistant professor of that branch in 1861, professor of Greek and German in 1864, and professor of Greek and lecturer on sculpture in 1878. He has secured for Amherst college the finest collection of plaster casts in the United States, excepting only the one in Boston, and he has assisted in the growth and development of the college in many other ways. He received the degree of D. D. from Bowdoin in 1879. Although never the pastor of a church, he often supplies the pulpits of New York, Boston, and other cities. He has edited Greek text-books for use in colleges, which have passed through several editions. The principal ones are Herodotus (1872); selections from Thucydides, the "*Electra*" of Sophocles (1873); abstract of lectures upon sculpture (1882); and the "*Prometheus Bound*" of Æschylus (1883). He spent the winter of 1887-'8 in Athens in connection with the work of his professorships.

**MATHER, Samuel Holmes**, financier, b. in Washington, N. H., 20 March, 1813. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1834, studied law in Geneva, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ohio, in 1837. After practising twelve years in Cleveland, he organized the Society for savings in that city. The middle western states were then overrun with "wild-cat" banks, and the experiment of a conservative savings-bank on the plan of similar institutions in Massachusetts was not promising. His faith in the sober judgment of the western people was not shaken, and the bank grew stronger every year, constantly maintaining its place as a large institution, both as to deposits and surplus, equalled only by a few in New York and the New England states. He has been president of the bank for many years, and his judgment upon financial ventures and investments is considered of great value.

**MATHER, William Williams**, geologist, b. in Brooklyn, Conn., 24 May, 1804; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 26 Feb., 1859. He was a lineal descendant of Richard Mather's son Timothy. He was admitted to the U. S. military academy in 1823. In 1826 and 1827 he led his class in the newly estab-



lished department of chemistry and mineralogy, and to him were submitted the proof-sheets of Webster's chemistry, then in process of publication. He also invented an apparatus for drawing water from the lowest depths of the Hudson river, and noting its temperature. After his graduation in 1828 he remained at West Point as acting assistant instructor of artillery during the annual encampment, and was then stationed at the school of practice at Jefferson barracks until April, 1829. From June, 1829, he was for six years the acting assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology at West Point. He was then ordered on topographical duty as assistant geologist to George W. Featherstonhaugh, to examine the country from Green Bay to the Coteau de Prairie. This survey was the basis of a report and a topographical map of St. Peter's river valley. He then joined his regiment at Fort Gibson, and marched into the Choctaw country. In 1836 he resigned from the army, and thereafter devoted himself exclusively to science. While still in the army, and acting as an instructor at West Point, he published several papers on chemistry and geology, in the "American Journal of Science and Arts." He also prepared a small work on geology for the use of schools (Washington, 1833), and a treatise on "Diluvion," for the use of the cadets. With the consent of the secretary of war he acted, in 1833, as professor of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy in the Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., and in 1834 that institution gave him the degree of A. M. In 1836 he was appointed geologist of the first district, or twenty-one counties, of the state of New York. This work required seven years, and his final report was a quarto of 671 pages, with forty-six colored plates, a great undertaking for the early days of geological research. From 1837 to 1840 he also superintended the geological survey of the state of Ohio, and made elaborate reports (2 vols., Columbus, 1838). In 1838-'9 he made a report upon the geological reconnaissance of the state of Kentucky. In 1842 he became professor of natural science in Ohio university, and in 1845 was its acting president. He was acting professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology in Marietta college in 1846, and from 1847 till 1850 vice-president and professor of natural science in Ohio university. During his professional life, between the years 1846 and 1850, he acted as geologist and mining engineer to various companies on Lake Superior, and a part of his labors is recorded in thirty-three analyses of ores. Eight reports were also made upon mines in Massachusetts, New Jersey, and Virginia. From 1850 till 1854 he was the agricultural chemist for the state of Ohio, and editor of the "Western Agriculturist." In 1853 he was appointed geologist of Lieut. Williamson's party of exploration across the Sierra Nevada for the Pacific railroad, but declined through physical disability. From 1837 till his death he gathered a cabinet of minerals that finally numbered 22,000 specimens. He was a member of many scientific and historical societies, and for fifteen years a trustee of Granville college, Ohio. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1853.

**MATHESON, Roderick**, Canadian senator, b. in Ross-shire, Scotland, about 1792; d. in Ontario in 1872. He was educated at Inverness, emigrated to Canada, and served in the war of 1812 as an ensign in the Glengarry light infantry. He was at the actions at York, Sackett's Harbor, Fort George, Lundy's Lane, and Fort Erie, and was wounded at one of these engagements. He was subsequently appointed colonel commanding the 1st military

district of Ontario. Col. Matheson became a member of the legislative council in 1847, and in 1867 a member of the Dominion senate.

**MATHEW, Edward**, British soldier, b. in England in 1729; d. in Claville Lodge, Hants, England, 26 Dec., 1805. He was ensign in the Coldstream guards in 1746, captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1762, colonel in 1775, and aide-de-camp to George III. the same year. He came to the United States in 1776 in command of a brigade of guards, with the rank of brigadier-general, participated in the capture of Fort Washington, led the party that was sent to destroy Gosport, Va., and after his return accompanied Sir Henry Clinton up the Hudson. He was colonel of the 65th regiment in 1779, appointed major-general the same year, and in 1780 was stationed at or near New York, but returned to England the same year. He was commander-in-chief of the forces of the West Indies in November, 1782, governor-general of Granada and the southern Carribean islands in 1783, and in 1797 was given the rank of general.

**MATHEW, Theobald**, apostle of temperance, b. in Thomastown, County Tipperary, Ireland, 10 Oct., 1790; d. there, 8 Dec., 1856. He was educated in the College of Maynooth, and entered a Capuchin convent at Kilkenny, where he remained until after his ordination in 1814, when he took charge of a chapel in Cork. His urbane manners and charitable disposition soon acquired for him great influence. He interested himself warmly in the condition of the lower classes, and organized a religious association for visiting the poor and the sick, which he induced many young men to join. In 1838 a Quaker first directed his attention to the necessity of suppressing intemperance, and soon afterward he was invited to Cork to join in devising a crusade against drunkenness. A total abstinence society was formed, of which he was chosen president. Thirty-five persons took the pledge at once, and the following day several hundred joined the society. In the course of five months he administered the pledge at Cork alone to 150,000 people, and no small part of this success was due to Father Mathew's personal influence. He was then invited to all parts of Ireland, and was followed by great crowds. After visiting every town in Ireland he went to England, where he was received with enthusiasm. His benevolences had involved him deeply in debt, and, although he received a pension of £300 from the queen, most of it was applied to paying an insurance on his life for the benefit of his creditors. His brother, a wealthy distiller in Ireland, also assisted him financially, until his business was ruined by the progress of the temperance movement. After his tour of England he visited the United States, arriving in New York in July, 1849. He made a successful visit to that city, and did good service in Boston, but alienated a number of its citizens by his refusal, for diplomatic reasons, to join the anti-slavery societies. In Washington he was admitted to a seat on the floor of congress, an honor that had not previously been conferred on any foreigner but Lafayette. Beginning with Richmond he made a tour of the southern states, subsequently visiting Tennessee, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Missouri. In his farewell address to the citizens of the United States, he said that he had obtained 600,000 signatures to the temperance pledge in this country. A statue to his memory has been placed in the central square of Salem, Mass., the gift of Thomas Horgan to that town. See "Biography of Father Mathew," by John Francis McGuire (New York, 1864).



**MATHEWS, Charles**, English actor, b. in London, 28 July, 1776; d. in Plymouth, 28 June, 1835. He was the son of a London bookseller and early educated to his father's business, but began to act in 1792 at the Richmond theatre, and, after a long provincial experience, found his way to the Haymarket theatre, London, in 1803, where, on 15 May, he appeared as Jubal in "The Jew." In 1804 he connected himself with Drury lane theatre. After playing for many years in London and the provinces, he became one of the lessees of the Adelphi theatre in 1831. His connection with the London playhouses was varied with entertainments in concert-halls, in which he impersonated numerous characters. Mathews made two visits to this country, in 1822 and 1834. His first venture, of less than a year's duration, yielded over \$50,000; the second was less profitable. On 2 Sept., 1822, the actor began at the Holiday street theatre, in Baltimore, as Ollapod in "The Poor Gentleman," and then in succession he visited Philadelphia, New York, and Boston. On his second visit it was apparent that he had lost much of his former vivacity. His last effort was on 11 Feb., 1835, at the Park theatre in New York city. Dr. Pangloss, in "The Heir-at-Law," Ollapod, in "The Poor Gentleman," and Rover, in "Wild Oats," were among his favorite parts. He also gave his "entertainments," of about two hours' duration, entitled "A Trip to Paris," "At Home," "Mail-Coach Adventures," and "Country Cousins," all of which were highly diverting and well received. Mathews was tall and slim, with one leg shorter than the other. His features were cast for comedy, being nervously drawn to strange expressions for the provocation of laughter. He was excellent as an actor of eccentric characters and most remarkable as a mimic. He was endowed with ready wit, stored with anecdote, and sang comic songs with unusual effect. His alterations of voice and features and rapid changes of costume were marvels. In this he had no rival.—His son, **Charles James**, actor, b. in London in December, 1803; d. in Manchester, England, 24 June, 1878, was educated for the profession of an architect. In 1835 he made his *début* at the Olympic theatre, in his native city, and for many years was connected as actor and manager with the British stage. He also appeared on several occasions in connection with the French comedians in Paris, and toward the close of his life visited Australia. Mathews made two visits to this country. The first, in 1837, in company with his wife, formerly Madame Vestris, was unsuccessful on personal grounds. The second, in 1857, yielded him ample returns. He was a finished performer in eccentric genteel comedy parts, which he played with remarkable ease and vivacity.

**MATHEWS, Cornelius**, author, b. in Portchester, N. Y., 28 Oct., 1817. He was graduated at the University of New York in 1835, and admitted to the bar in 1837, but abandoned his profession for literature, and from 1838 till 1850 was a voluminous writer in a variety of departments, poetry, the drama, prose fiction, satire, and journalism. In 1840-'2, with Evert A. Duyckinck, he edited "Arcturus," a monthly magazine, and he has since been connected with other similar publications. He was an early, active, and enthusiastic worker in the cause of copyright, and the chief founder in 1843 of the old copyright club, of which William Cullen Bryant was president. Originality, acute observation, fancy, satirical power, and manliness of sentiment are to be found in all of his works, but he wants finish and style to make him a popular writer. Some of his most original conceptions are

striking studies rather than completed works. He was a life-long friend of Evert A. Duyckinck, and a correspondent of Charles Dickens and Elizabeth Barrett Browning, of whose works he was the first American editor. Margaret Fuller, in her essay on "American Literature," devotes four of twenty-one pages to Mathews's "Poems on Man in the Republic" and "Witchcraft." Of the latter she writes: "It is a work of strong and majestic lineaments; a fine originality is shown in the conception." His works include "The Motley Book," a series of tales and sketches (New York, 1838); "Behemoth, a Legend of the Mound-Builders" (1839); "The Politicians," a comedy (1840); "Puffer Hopkins" (1841); "Wakendah," an Indian poem (1841); "Poems on Man" (1843); "Big Abel and Little Manhattan" (1845); "Witchcraft," a tragedy on the Salem delusion, performed at the New York and Philadelphia theatres (1846, reprinted in London); "Jacob Leisler," a drama, of Dutch colonial history, also performed in Philadelphia (1848); "Chanticleer: a Thanksgiving Story" (1850); "Money-penny, or the Heart of the World" (1850); "Pen-and-Ink Panorama of New York City" (1853); "False Pretences," a comedy; and "Indian Fairy Tales" (1868).—His cousin, **Albert**, author, b. in New York city, 8 Sept., 1820, was graduated at Yale in 1842, studied law, and was admitted to the New York bar in May, 1845. He has written under the pen-name of "Paul Siegvolk," and has published "Walter Ashwood; a Love Story" (New York, 1860); and "A Bundle of Papers" (1879).

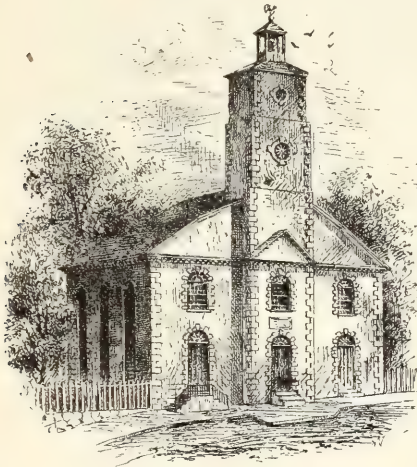
**MATHEWS, George**, statesman, b. in Augusta county, Va., in 1739; d. in Augusta, Ga., 30 Aug., 1812. He led a volunteer company against the Indians at the age of twenty-two, took part in the battle of Point Pleasant, 10 Oct., 1774, and at the beginning of the Revolution joined the patriot army, and was placed in command of the 9th Virginia regiment. He was engaged at Brandywine and at Germantown, where he was captured, after receiving nine bayonet wounds. He was confined on the prison-ship in New York harbor till his exchange in December, 1781, when he joined Gen. Nathanael Greene's army at the head of the 3d Virginia regiment. He removed with his family to Georgia in 1785, and settled in Oglethorpe county, on Broad river. He represented that state in the first congress, served from 1781 till 1791, and was governor of Georgia in 1793-'6. During his occupation of this office the Indians constantly engaged in insurrections which he quelled, but he lost his popularity and excited the animosity of the greater part of his constituents by signing the Yazoo fund bill, by which more than half the state was alienated. Mathews is represented as opposed to this act, and his probity of character clears him from the suspicion of corruption, but he judged that in the passage of the bill the legislature had not transcended its constitutional powers, in which opinion he was sustained by the supreme court of the United States. He was subsequently brigadier-general of militia, and in January, 1811, was authorized by the president to take possession of West Florida, and captured Amelia island.—His son, **George**, jurist, b. near Staunton, Va., 21 Sept., 1774; d. in Bayou Sara, La., 14 Nov., 1836, removed to Georgia in 1785, was admitted to the bar in 1799, and emigrating to Mississippi territory was appointed by President Jefferson judge of the superior court in 1805. The next year he was transferred in the same capacity to New Orleans. On the organization of the Louisiana judiciary he became presiding justice of the supreme court, and held office until



his death. Judge Mathews, in the beginning of his judicial career, possessed little knowledge of civil law, and no experience in the complicated system prevailing in the territory, but his decisions did much to form a permanent system of jurisprudence in Louisiana.

**MATHEWS, James McFarlane**, clergyman, b. in Salem, N. Y., 18 March, 1785; d. in New York city, 28 Jan., 1870. He was graduated at Union college in 1803, and at the theological seminary of the Associate Reformed church in 1807, and was

associate professor of biblical literature in Dr. John M. Mason's theological seminary in 1812, founding the South Dutch church in Garden street, in which charge he continued till 1840. The engraving represents the old edifice, built in 1693 and taken down in 1813.



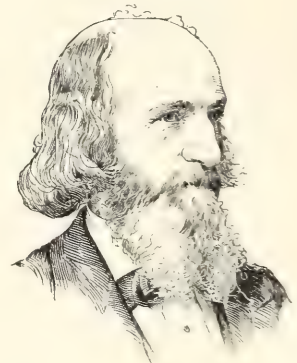
In 1835 he built the Washington square church, a branch of the South Dutch church. From 1840 until his death he held no pastorate, but was active in ecclesiastical affairs, devoted much time to the cause of education, and delivered a series of lectures to students. He was a founder of the University of New York, and its first chancellor, holding office in 1831-'9. He organized and presided over the Christian union council, which met in New York in 1870, and his exertions in its behalf hastened his death. He was in official life for more than fifty years, and was a successful teacher and preacher. He received the degree of D. D. from Yale in 1823. Dr. Mathews is the author of "What is Your Life?" (New York, 1840); "The Bible and Men of Learning" (1855); "The Bible and Civil Government" (1858); and "Fifty Years in New York" (1858). His daughters, JOANNA H. and JULIA, have written Sunday-school and juvenile books.

**MATHEWS, John**, jurist, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1774; d. there, 17 Nov., 1802. He was an active promoter of the Revolution, was the first speaker of the state house of representatives after the dissolution of the royal government in 1776, and the same year became an associate of the supreme court of South Carolina. He served in the Continental congress in 1778-'82, opposed the project of purchasing peace with Great Britain by the sacrifice of the Carolinas and Georgia, and was a member of the committee to confer with the enemy on that subject. He succeeded Edward Rutledge as governor of South Carolina in 1782, and, with Gen. Nathanael Greene and Gen. Anthony Wayne, followed the retreat of the British to their shipping. On the establishment of the court of equity in 1784, he was chosen chancellor with John Rutledge and Richard Hudson, serving until his resignation in 1797. His election to that office is described by a contemporary writer as "a just tribute to exalted worth and disinterested services."

**MATHEWS, Vincent**, congressman, b. in Orange, N. Y., 29 June, 1766; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 23 Aug., 1846. He was educated under Noah

Webster, studied law in New York city, was admitted to the bar in 1790, and settled in practice at Elmira, N. Y. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1793, and of the senate in 1796, was commissioner to settle the bounty land-claims in 1798, and in 1808 was elected to congress as a Federalist, serving from 1809 till 1811. He was state district attorney in 1812-'15, removed to Bath and subsequently to Rochester, represented Monroe county in the legislature in 1826, and as chairman of the committee on finance in that body prepared the report in which he opposed schemes of internal improvement. Mr. Mathews served as district attorney of Monroe county in 1831-'3, and at the time of his death was senior member of the bar of western New York, and one of its ablest practitioners.

**MATHEWS, William**, author, b. in Waterville, Me., 28 July, 1818. He was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1835, and studied law in Waterville and at Harvard. He was admitted to the Kennebec county bar in 1838, but continued his law studies another year. The succeeding year he spent in travel and in teaching in Virginia. He began the practice of law at Waterville in 1841, and soon afterward he published a literary and family newspaper, "The Watervillonian," which after a year was changed to "The Yankee Blade." This paper, which soon engrossed all his time, was removed in 1843 to Gardiner, Me., published there till 1847, and then transferred to Boston, Mass., where it was published till 1856, and then sold and united with "The Portfolio." Dr. Mathews removed to Chicago, Ill., in 1856, where he became a regular contributor to the press, and in 1859 was appointed librarian of the Young men's association. He resigned this post in 1862, and accepted a call to the chair of rhetoric and English literature in the University of Chicago, which he occupied till 1875. Having meanwhile published two books, which had been received with unexpected favor by the public, he resigned his chair in order to



*William Mathews,*

devote himself wholly to literature. He removed to Boston, Mass., in 1880, where, excepting nearly three years of European travel, he has since lived. In 1868 he received the degree of LL. D. from Colby university. His publications include "Getting on in the World" (Chicago, 1872; reprinted in London, and translated into Swedish and Magyar); "The Great Conversers, and Other Essays" (1873); "Words, their Use and Abuse" (1876; enlarged ed., 1884); "Hours with Men and Books" (1877); "Monday-Chats," a translation of selections from the "Causeries du Lundi" of Sainte-Beuve, with an introductory essay on his life and writings (1877); "Oratory and Orators" (1879); "Literary Style, and Other Essays" (1881); and "Men, Places, and Things" (1887). Dr. Mathews has now in preparation (1888) "Wit and Humor, their Use and Abuse."

**MATHEWSON, Elisha**, senator, b. in Scituate, R. I., 18 April, 1767; d. there, 6 Feb., 1853. His father, Thomas, was one of the first white settlers



of Seituete, and lived in a cave on the farm on which the son was born, lived, and died. Elisha received a common-school education, was a successful farmer, served for many years in the legislature, of which he was at one time speaker, and in 1806 was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the unexpired term of James Fenner, serving from November, 1807, till March, 1811.

**MATIGNON, Francis** (mah'-teen-yong), clergyman, b. in Paris, France, in 1753; d. in Boston, Mass., 19 Sept., 1818. He was ordained in 1778, and received the degree of D. D. at the Sorbonne in 1785. He was for several years professor of divinity in the College of Navarre, but fled to England during the reign of terror, and then he resolved to go to the United States. He landed in Baltimore, 26 June, 1792, and was appointed by Bishop Carroll to take charge of the church in Boston. The entire Roman Catholic population of the city was less than 300, nearly all French and Irish of the poorer classes. For four years he was the only priest in Boston, and his mission also embraced the whole of New England. There were no churches, and he had to visit the Roman Catholics that were scattered over this territory at their homes. He was so poor that he had to make his journeys on foot. In 1796 he was assisted by the Abbé de Cheverus, who had been his pupil in France. In 1803 the congregation of the Abbé Matignon had increased so much that a new church became necessary. Subscriptions flowed in rapidly, to a great extent from Protestants, the name of the president of the United States, John Adams, standing at the head of the list. In 1808 the see of Boston was created, and Dr. Matignon was proposed as bishop, but he declined. He is considered the pioneer of the Roman Catholic church in New England. Dr. Matignon was an eloquent preacher and profound scholar, and the rapid advance of his church in numbers and consideration in Boston was mainly due to his efforts. Dr. Matignon wrote "Rules of the Confraternity, or Association of the Holy Cross" (Boston, 1817).

**MATILE, George Auguste**, jurist, b. in La Chaux-de-Fonds, Neuchâtel, Switzerland, 30 May, 1807; d. in Washington, D. C., 6 Feb., 1881. He was educated in the colleges of Neuchâtel and Berne, studied law in Berlin, Heidelberg, and Paris, and was admitted to the bar at Neuchâtel in 1830. He served several terms in the legislature of his canton, and was chosen professor of Roman law at the University of Neuchâtel in 1838. He also served as one of the judges of the supreme court. He came to the United States in 1849, in consequence of political troubles, and was naturalized in 1856. He was professor of history at Princeton in 1855-'8, and then accepted the chair of French literature in the University of Pennsylvania. After 1863 he held various government posts in Washington, and he was translator of the interior department at the time of his death. On 1 Feb., 1881, while ascending the steps of the patent-office he was suddenly seized with an attack of vertigo, and fell, receiving severe injuries about the head, which resulted in his death. Like his colleague, Arnold Guizot, he held that religion did not necessarily conflict with science, and frequently wrote articles for the religious press of both this country and the old. Among these writings is a pamphlet bearing the title "The True God." Prof. Matile was the first to call the attention of jurists to the importance of examining the question of patents from an international standpoint. Among his numerous works are "Points de coutume" (1838); "Autorité du droit romain de la

Boutume de Bourgogne et la Caroline dans la principauté de Neuchâtel" (1838); "Musée historique de Neuchâtel" (3 vols., 1841-'9); "Monuments de l'histoire de Neuchâtel" (2 vols., 1844-'8); and "Histoire de la seigneurie de Valangin" (1852). His son, LEON, is now (1888) a captain in the United States army.

**MÁTIS, Francisco Javier** (mah'-tis), Colombian painter and naturalist, b. in Guaduas in 1774; d. in Bogota in 1851. He received a limited education, but early showed great talent for drawing, and in 1792 went to Bogota, where he found instruction in his art, and soon became an excellent painter, especially of natural objects. This attracted the attention of the naturalist José Celestino Mutis, who employed him in his botanical expedition as an artist, and afterward taught him natural history. After Mutis's death Matis was employed by the viceroy to continue the scientist's work, and was made director of the expedition, which post he retained after the establishment of independence. He formed an efficient staff to continue the work, but never entirely overcame the want of a literary education in his youth, and wrote nothing.

**MATLACK, Timothy**, patriot, b. in Haddonfield, N. J., in 1730; d. near Hornesburg, Pa., 15 April, 1829. He had been a member of the Society of Friends, but at the beginning of the Revolution left it for that of the free or "Fighting Quakers," and is described by Christopher Marshall as "one of the most active spirits of the days of 1775-'6." When he first wore his sword in the streets of Philadelphia, some of the orthodox Friends ridiculed him, and inquired what its use was. "It is to defend my property and my liberty," he replied. He was one of the general committee of safety in 1776, a colonel of the battalion that served against the Delaware Tories, who in June of that year had cut off the land communication to Dover. He was also a deputy with Benjamin Franklin, Thomas McKean, Col. John Bayard, and others from Philadelphia to attend the state conference of 14 June, 1776. He was a delegate from Pennsylvania to the Continental congress in 1780-'7, and for many years was master of the rolls of the state, residing in Lancaster, Pa., but, on becoming prothonotary of one of the courts of Philadelphia, he returned to that city. In 1783 the committee of safety of Philadelphia presented him with a silver urn "for his patriotic devotion to the cause of freedom, and the many services rendered by him throughout the struggle." With Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, and others, he established and contributed the funds to build the free Quaker meeting-house of Philadelphia. He lived to be more than ninety-nine years old, and retained his faculties to the last.

**MATSELL, George Washington**, chief of police, b. in New York city, 25 Oct., 1811; d. there, 25 July, 1877. In 1826 he was apprenticed as a designer in a dyeing and printing establishment on Staten island. From 1837 till 1843 he was major of the 6th infantry of the New York militia, and in 1843 was appointed a police magistrate at the Tombs. He took an active part in politics as a Democrat, was appointed a police justice, and, organizing a band of detectives, took a personal part in capturing many noted criminals. In 1844-'5 the first municipal police force in the United States was originated and organized by Matsell, of which he was chief till 1857, when the legislature passed an act creating the Metropolitan police, as Mayor Fernando Wood had been accused of using the municipal police for political purposes. Upon the creation of the new police



force Mayor Wood contended that the act that established it was unconstitutional, and refused to obey the law. Matsell supported the mayor, and the force divided itself into two factions. Matsell, with his municipal police, intrenched himself in the city hall, and on 16 June, 1857, he and his men repelled an attack of the metropolitans. A riot was prevented only by calling out the militia. An armistice followed, both sides agreeing to await the verdict of the court of appeals, which decided that the act was constitutional. On the reorganization of the board of police in 1873 he was appointed superintendent, also police commissioner, and was elected president of the board of police.

**MATTA, Manuel Antonio** (mat-tah), Chilean statesman, b. in Copiapo in 1826, received his preparatory education in the college of his native city, and finished his studies in the German universities, after which he travelled extensively through Europe and America. After his return to his native country he began his public career in 1858 as deputy for Copiapo to the National congress, and in 1863 founded the daily paper "La Voz de Chili," of which he still (1888) continues chief editor. In 1865 he was appointed envoy to Columbia. Till 1874 he was steadily returned to congress from Copiapo, where he was the acknowledged leader of the Radical party, and considered one of the most powerful orators of Chili. In 1874 he was elected by congress councillor of state, and in 1876 he was returned as senator from Copiapo for the term of six years and elected president of that body. He has also been twice a candidate for the presidency of the nation. He has published several pamphlets on Latin-American politics and some translations of German poetry. — His brother, **Guillermo**, Chilean poet, b. in Copiapo in 1829, received an excellent education, and in early life began a journalist's career. In 1859 he took an active part in the political struggle that agitated the republic, and was banished to Europe, where he remained for two years. He was an editor of the "Voz de Chile" in 1863, and also became professor of philology in the University of Chili, and a member of many literary and political societies. He was deputy to congress for Copiapo in 1870 and 1873, and in 1874 president of the chamber of deputies. In 1882 he was appointed minister to Germany and the pope. On his return to Chili he was elected in 1886 senator for the province of Copiapo, and in August, 1887, he was appointed minister to the Argentine Republic. His works include "Cuento endemoniado" and "La Mujer misteriosa" (Santiago, 1853); legends, and a collection of his other poems (2 vols., Madrid, 1858). Since that time numerous compositions of his have appeared in literary magazines, and a collection is in preparation for publication (1888).

**MATTACKS, John**, governor of Vermont, b. in Hartford, Conn., 4 March, 1777; d. in Peacham, Vt., 14 Aug., 1847. His father was treasurer of Vermont in 1776-1801. The son began the practice of law in Danville in 1797, but removed to Peacham in 1798. He became eminent at the bar, and served several years in the state legislature and in the militia, of which he was brigadier-general in the war of 1812-'15. He was elected to congress as a Whig in 1820, served in 1821-'3, was defeated at the next election, and returned in 1824, serving in 1825-'7. He was judge of the superior court of Vermont in 1833-'4, a member of the constitutional convention of 1835, and in 1841-'3 was for the third time in congress, declining a re-election to accept the office of governor, which he held in 1843-'4.

**MATTESON, Joel Aldrich**, governor of Illinois, b. in Watertown, Jefferson co., N. Y., 2 Aug., 1808; d. in Chicago, Ill., 31 Jan., 1883. He received a common-school education, engaged in business in Canada, taught in Brownsville, N. Y., and in 1831 went to South Carolina, where he was foreman in the construction of the first railroad in that state. He settled in Illinois in 1834, served three terms in the state senate, and became governor in 1852. During his administration he did much to restore the credit of the state and to liquidate its debt. While in office he was an unsuccessful Democratic candidate for the U. S. senate. He took heavy contracts for the construction of the Illinois and Michigan canal, and, on the failure of the state to pay the amount that was due him, he bought all the iron that Illinois had on hand for public improvements, and sold it again with such a profit that it enabled him to pay all his debts. He was active in railroad construction, was for several years president of the Chicago and Alton railroad, and owned a controlling interest in banks in Joliet, Peoria, Quincy, and Shawneetown, Ill.

**MATTESON, Tompkins Harrison**, artist, b. in Peterborough, N. Y., 9 May, 1813; d. in Sherbourne, N. Y., 2 Feb., 1884. He was an enthusiastic student of art from his boyhood, followed his profession under many difficulties, and learned its rudiments from an Indian, who was famous for his carvings and drawings. He began to paint portraits with some success in 1839, and was brought into favorable notice by his "Spirit of '76," which the American art union purchased. He then removed to New York city and studied in the National academy, of which he became an associate in 1847. From 1851 until his death he resided in Sherbourne. He was president of the Chenango agricultural society in 1855, and a member of the legislature. His works include "The First Sabbath of the Pilgrims," "Examination of a Witch," "Perils of the Early Colonists," "Eliot preaching to the Indians," "First Prayer in Congress," and "Rip Van Winkle's Return from the Mountains." He exhibited "At the Stile" and "Foddering Cattle" at the National academy of design in 1869.

**MATTHEWS, Brander**, author, b. in New Orleans, La., 21 Feb., 1852. He was graduated at Columbia in 1871, at the law-school in 1873, and was admitted to the bar in the same year, but engaged in literature, at first turning his attention to the drama. He has contributed freely to periodicals, and has at times used the pseudonym "Arthur Penn." He was one of the founders of the New York authors club, and also took a conspicuous part in organizing the American copyright league and the Dunlap society. He has published "The Theatres of Paris" (New York, 1880); "French Dramatists of the Nineteenth Century" (1881); "The Home Library," by Arthur Penn (1883); "In Partnership," with H. C. Bunner (1884); "The Last Meeting" (1885); "A Secret of the Sea" (1886); and "Pen and Ink: Essays on Subjects of More or Less Importance" (1888). His plays include "Margery's Lovers," a comedy, played at the London court theatre in 1884, and in New York, 1887; "A Gold Mine," a comedy, with George H. Jessop (Memphis, 1887); and "This Picture and That," a comedy (New York, 1887). He has edited "Comedies for Amateur Acting" (New York, 1879); "The Rhymester," by Arthur Penn, and "Poems of American Patriotism" (1882); "Sheridan's Comedies," with a life of their author (1884); "Ballads of Books" (1886); and "Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and the United States," with Laurence Hutton (5 vols., 1886); and John Bernard's



"Retrospections of America," with Laurence Hutton; and William Dunlap's "André," for the Dunlap society (1887).

**MATTHEWS, John**, clergyman, b. in Guilford county, N. C., 19 Jan., 1772; d. in New Albany, Ind., 19 May, 1848. After devoting several years to mechanical pursuits, he studied under Rev. David Caldwell, was licensed to preach in March, 1801, and the next winter was sent as a missionary of the Presbyterian church to Natchez, Miss. He was successively pastor of churches in Martinsburg, Shepherdstown, Charleston, and Harper's Ferry, Va., from 1805 till 1831, when he became president of the Presbyterian theological seminary at Hanover, Ind. He continued in this office seventeen years, and was for a part of that time vice-president of Hanover college. Washington college, Pa., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1823. Besides publishing many sermons, Dr. Matthews was the author of "Divine Purpose displayed in the Works of Providence and Grace," in a series of letters, and "Influence of the Bible."

**MATTHEWS, Stanley**, jurist, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 21 July, 1824. He was graduated at Kenyon college in 1840, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, settling in Maury county, Tenn. He



*Stanley Matthews*

shortly afterward returned to Cincinnati, early engaged in anti-slavery movements, and in 1846-'9 was an assistant editor of the "Cincinnati Herald," the first daily anti-slavery newspaper in that city. He became judge of the court of common pleas of Hanover county in 1851, was state senator in 1855, and in 1858-'61 was U. S. attorney for the southern district of Ohio. In March, of the last-named year, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 23d Ohio regiment, and served in West Virginia, participating in the battles of Rich Mountain and Carnifex Ferry. In October, 1861, he became colonel of the 57th Ohio regiment, and in that capacity commanded a brigade in the Army of the Cumberland, and was engaged at Dobb's Ferry, Murfreesborough, Chickamauga, and Look-out Mountain. He resigned from the army in 1863, to become judge of the superior court of Cincinnati, and was a presidential elector on the Lincoln and Johnson ticket in 1864, and on the Grant and Colfax ticket in 1868. In 1864 he was a delegate from the presbytery of Cincinnati to the General assembly of the Presbyterian church in Newark, N. J., and as one of the committee on bills and overtures reported the resolutions that were adopted by the assembly on the subject of slavery. He was defeated as Republican candidate for congress in 1876, and in the next year was one of the counsel before the electoral commission, opening the argument in behalf of the Republican electors in the Florida case, and making the principal argument in the Oregon case. In March he was elected U. S. senator in place of John Sherman, who had resigned. In 1881 he was appointed associate justice of the U. S. supreme court.

**MATTHIAS**, religious impostor, b. in Washington county, N. Y., in 1790; d. in Arkansas after 1840. He was a country merchant named Robert Matthews, but, after failing in business in 1816, removed to New York, and in 1827 to Albany. He professed conversion under the evangelists Edward N. Kirk and Charles G. Finney, subsequently engaged in the temperance cause, and, claiming to have received a revelation, took to street-preaching. Failing to convert Albany, he prophesied its destruction, and fled to New York, where he involved several respectable families in his delusions, and was tried and acquitted of poisoning Elijah Pier-son, a wealthy disciple, in whose family he lived. His impostures having been exposed, he disappeared. Matthias claimed divine attributes, denied the sanctity of marriage, forbade the use of meat, and dressed in what he called a prophet's robe, a long, white garment. His sect dispersed after his exposure. See "Matthias and his Impostures," by William L. Stone (New York, 1835), and "Fanaticism Illustrated in the Case of Matthias," a reply to the foregoing, by G. Vale (1835).

**MATTISON, Hiram**, clergyman, b. in Norway, N. Y., 11 Feb., 1811; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 24 Nov., 1868. He entered the Methodist ministry in 1835, was appointed agent of the American Bible society for the state of New Jersey in 1841, and, resuming pastoral work the next year, was successively stationed in Watertown and Rome, N. Y. From 1846 till 1860 he was largely employed in the preparation of works on astronomy and in lecturing. In 1856-'7 he was pastor of churches in Adams and Syracuse, N. Y., and took an active part in anti-slavery movements. By correspondence with the Methodists of Great Britain in 1859, he obtained the names of about 85,000 petitioners to the general conference of 1860, praying that body to extirpate slavery from the Methodist Episcopal church, and a like paper from 45,000 petitioners in central New York was largely due to his efforts. In November, 1861, he withdrew from the Methodist Episcopal church, because, as he affirmed, of its toleration of slave-holding, soon afterward becoming pastor of St. John's independent Methodist church of New York city. He returned to his former connection in 1865, and was stationed in Jersey City, where he vehemently opposed the claims of the Roman Catholic church, and published a tract on the case of Mary Anne Smith, a Methodist, whose father, a Roman Catholic, he alleged, had unjustly caused her arrest and detention in a Magdalen asylum, in New York city. His controversies with the Roman Catholics led to his appointment in 1868 as district secretary to the American and foreign Christian union. His numerous works include "The Trinity and Modern Arianism" (New York, 1843); "Tracts for the Times" (1843); "Elementary Astronomy, accompanied by Maps" (1846); Burritt's "Geography of the Heavens," edited and revised (1850); "High-School Astronomy" (1853); "Spirit-Rapping Unveiled" (1854); "Sacred Melodies" (1859); "Impending Crisis" (1859); "Immortality of the Soul" (1866); "Resurrection of the Body" (1866); "Defence of American Methodism" (1866); and "Popular Amusements" (1867). See "Work Here, and Rest Hereafter, a Life of Rev. Hiram Mattison," by Rev. Nicholas Vansant, with an introduction by Rev. Edward Thomson (New York, 1870).

**MATTOON, Ebenezer**, patriot, b. in Amherst, Mass., 19 Aug., 1755; d. there, 11 Sept., 1843. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1776, joined the army in Canada, was a lieutenant in an artillery company at the battle of Bemis Heights, 7 Oct.,



1777, and left the service with the rank of major. He served several terms in the legislature after the Revolution, was state senator in 1795-'6, from 1797 till 1816 was major-general of the 4th division, and in 1800 was elected to congress in place of Samuel Lyman, who had resigned, serving from 2 Feb., 1801, till 3 March, 1803. He was sheriff of Hampshire county twenty years, became adjutant-general of Massachusetts in 1816, and the next year commanded the Ancient and honorable artillery. He became blind about this time, but served in the State constitutional convention of 1820. Gen. Mattoon was a scientific and practical farmer.

**MATTOON, Stephen**, clergyman, b. in Champion, N. Y., 5 May, 1816. He was graduated at Union in 1842, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1846, and ordained an evangelist of the Presbyterian church in February of the latter year, becoming missionary to Siam. He labored in that field till 1866, was pastor at Balston Spa, N. Y., in 1867-'9, and in 1870-'4 was president of Biddle university, Charlotte, N. C. Since 1877 he has been professor of systematic theology in its theological department. He completed the translation of the New Testament into Siamese in 1865, and it was printed that year complete at the Presbyterian mission press at Bangkok, Siam. Parts had been printed earlier as they were finished. Union gave him the degree of D. D. in 1870.

**MATTOS, Gregorio de** (mat-tos), Brazilian scholar, b. in Bahia, 7 April, 1613; d. in Angola in 1696. His parents sent him to receive his scientific and literary training at Coimbra, where he began to acquire note as a satirical poet. After spending some time in the office of a lawyer in Lisbon, he was admitted to the bar. Having declined to accept the appointment of judge in a political case, he lost the favor of the regent of Portugal, Pedro II., and returned to Brazil, where he found employment as treasurer of the cathedral of Bahia. In 1681 he received minor orders, but, as he declined to use the religious habit when he was not in the performance of his duties, he was suspected of heresy and declined to receive orders. In consequence he was dismissed from his post. In 1684 he married and opened a law-office in Bahia, but, as he had the enmity of the government and the clergy, he did not improve his situation. He had published several of his poetical compositions, which, though highly esteemed by intelligent persons, were much disliked by the political and ecclesiastical authorities on account of their bitter satire. The unfriendly feeling against him became so strong that at last he was banished to Angola, where he found protection, and finished the correction of his compositions, but died soon afterward. His works in six volumes remained in manuscript till lately, when the "Instituto Geographico Brasileiro" took steps to publish them under its supervision.—His brother, **Euzebio**, Brazilian clergyman, b. in Bahia in 1629; d. there in 1690, became a Jesuit in 1644, but left the company and entered a convent of Carmelites, where he took the name of Euzebio da Soledade. He was an eloquent preacher, and published several works, including "Ecce Homo," "Espinhas, Purpura, Cordas, Canna é Chagas," "Titulo de homem," "Oração funebre feita a 14 de Julho de 1762 ao bispo D. Estevão dos Santos," "Sermão da Soledade," and "Sermões." He also composed several pieces of poetry.

**MATURANA, Marcos** (mah-too-rah'-nah), Chilean soldier, b. in San Fernando in 1802; d. in Santiago in 1871. In 1818 he enlisted as a volunteer in the Husares de la muerte, and participated in the battle of Maipo, where he did good service.

He was rewarded with a medal and a cadetship in the military academy, which he left in 1820 as sub-lieutenant and marched with the liberating army to Peru, participating in the siege of Callao till its capitulation. He also took part in the battle of Moquegua, but at the recapture of Callao by the Spaniards was taken prisoner and kept for a year in the casemates. In 1825 he was sent as commander of artillery in the expedition to the Archipelago of Chiloe, taking part in the capture of the fort of Agüi, and the whole campaign till the peace of 1827. Under Gen. Joaquin Prieto he was again commander of artillery during the campaign of the north in 1829-'30, which ended with the battle of Lircay. In 1834 he had charge of the artillery of the department of Valparaiso, and in 1838-'9 he took part in the campaign of Peru with the army of restoration, participated in the capture of Lima and the battles of Portada de Guías and Yungay, and in 1847 was promoted colonel. In 1854 he was made brigadier, and in 1862 was secretary of war and the navy. He was afterward appointed councillor of state, and elected senator of the republic, which place he occupied till his death.

**MATURIN, Edward**, author, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1812; d. in New York city, 25 May, 1881. He was descended from a Huguenot clergyman, who settled in Ireland after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and his father, Rev. Charles Robert Maturin, curate of St. Peter's church, Dublin, was well known as a pulpit orator and novelist. The son was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1832, and came to this country with letters of introduction from Thomas Moore, the poet, and other well-known literary men. He studied law under Charles O'Connor and elsewhere, was admitted to the bar, and, on recommendation of Prof. Charles Anthon, of Columbia, made professor of Greek in the College of South Carolina. He married in that state, but afterward returned to the north, and was an instructor in Greek and Latin in New York city for thirty consecutive years. He was selected in 1850 by the Bible union as one of their corps of revisers, the gospel of St. Mark being assigned to him. Mr. Maturin was the author of "Montezuma, the Last of the Aztecs; a Romance" (2 vols., New York, 1845); "Benjamin, the Jew of Grenada: a Romance," a story of the fall of the Moslem empire in Spain (1848); "Eva, or the Isles of Life and Death" (2 vols., 1848); "Lyrics of Spain and Erin" (Boston, 1850); and "Bianca; a Tale of Erin and Italy" (New York, 1852).

**MATZ, Nicholas**, R. C. bishop, b. in Münster, Alsace-Lorraine, 6 April, 1850. He entered the Petit séminaire of Finstingen in 1865, but did not complete his classical course. In 1868 he came to the United States and prepared for the priesthood in the College of St. Mary's of the West, Cincinnati. In 1874 he was ordained priest and appointed assistant pastor of the cathedral of Denver, and he was transferred in 1877 to the pastorate of Georgetown, Col. After building a church, school, and hospital, which latter he placed under the charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph, he exchanged this parish for the new one of St. Anne's, East Denver. Here he labored with the same zeal until he was nominated in 1887 coadjutor of Bishop Machebeuf, of Colorado. He was consecrated in the diocesan cathedral on 28 Oct. Bishop Matz is an accomplished linguist, speaking French, English, German, Italian, and Spanish.

**MAUDUIT, Israel**, English political writer, b. in Exeter, England, in 1708; d. 16 June, 1787. He was descended from a family of French Protestant refugees. His father, a dissenting minister, edu-



cated him for the same profession, but he became a prosperous merchant and the partner of his brother Jasper in London. In 1763 he was intrusted with the representation of the interests of Massachusetts, of which Jasper Mauduit was the nominal agent. He became collector at Southampton in 1765, and wrote several pamphlets in behalf of Massachusetts and of the New England colonies during the ten years of negotiations before the Revolution. His publications are "Considérations sur la guerre présente d'Allemagne" (London, 1760); "Mémoires sur les finances et le commerce d'Angleterre," translated from the English of George Grenville (1769); a "Short View of the History of the New England Colonies" (1769); a "Short View of the History of Massachusetts Bay" (2d ed., 1774); "The Case of the Dissenting Ministers" (1774); and pamphlets in reference to the American war, treating Lord Howe and Sir William Howe with severity for their conduct in Boston.—His brother, **Jasper**, wrote "Letter relative to a Reimbursement from Parliament for supporting French Neutrals from Nova Scotia" (1763); "Letter relative to the Duty laid on Foreign Molasses" (1763); and "Letter on Foreign Molasses, the keeping up Ten Thousand Troops in America, etc." (1764)—all of which are published in the first series of the Massachusetts historical society's collections.

**MAUDUIT DU PLESSIS, Thomas Antoine**, Chevalier de (mo-dwee), French soldier, b. in Hennebont, Morbihan, Brittany, 12 Sept., 1752; d. in Port au Prince, Hayti, in 1791. At the age of twelve he ran away from the artillery school at Grenoble, went to Marseilles, and, there shipping as a cabin-boy, visited Alexandria, Egypt, and other parts of the Orient. In Constantinople the French ambassador became interested in him and sent him back to his family, by whom he was received with joy. Accompanying Rochambeau to the United States in 1780, he served with credit at the battle of the Brandywine, and left the country with the rank of major. In 1787 he was ordered to Port au Prince, and placed in command of the regiment stationed there. When the revolution began in France he declared himself its bitter opponent, and took ground against the emancipation of the slaves. With the governor, Comte de Blanchelande, he refused to publish the decrees that were sent from France, disarmed the national guard, and organized a body of royal volunteers under the name of the "Pompons Blancs," which he recruited from among the youth of the wealthy colonial families. He also arrested the members of the colonial committee, dissolved the assembly of St. Marc, and provoked an insurrection by a policy of bloody repression. On 2 March, 1791, the regiments from Artois and Normandy having arrived from France, the soldiers fraternized with the people, and proved to the colonial troops that their colonel had deceived them by means of false orders which he pretended came from the home government. So general was the indignation that was aroused by the discovery of this treachery, that an uprising took place, during which Mauduit was assassinated by his own men. He published "Relation d'un voyage aux Echelles du Levant" (Paris, 1785); and left unfinished a history of French dominion in Santo Domingo, which is deposited in the National library in Paris. See "Éloge historique du Chevalier Mauduit du Plessis," by De la Fosse de Rouville (Senlis, 1818).

**MAUREPAS, Jean Frédéric Phélypeaux**, Comte de (more-pah), French statesman, b. in Versailles, France, 9 July, 1701; d. there, 21 Nov., 1781. He was the grandson of the chancellor Pontchar-

train and son of Jérôme de Pontchartrain, minister of marine, and, although only fourteen at the time of his father's death in 1715, was appointed the latter's successor, but he did not administer the duties of office until 1725. He became minister of state in 1738, but was removed in 1749 for writing an epigram on Mme. de Pompadour. He was recalled in 1774 and made president of the council, restored the exiled parliaments, called Turgot and Necker successively into the ministry, and was instrumental in bringing about the treaty of alliance with the United States in 1778. When Lafayette was soliciting troops and supplies for America, his importunity was such that Count Maurepas said one day: "It is fortunate for the king that Lafayette does not take it into his head to strip Versailles of its furniture to send to his dear Americans, as his majesty would be unable to refuse it." See Condorcet's "Éloge de M. de Maurepas" (Paris, 1782); "Éloge historique de M. de Maurepas," by A. J. Guyot (1782); and "Mémoires du Comte de Maurepas," by N. N. de Salle (4 vols, 1792).

**MAURVILLE, Louis Charles Joseph**, Count Bidé de (more-veal), French naval officer, b. in Rochefort, 17 Nov., 1752; d. in Paris, 11 March, 1840. He became midshipman in 1764, and served for several years in Newfoundland, Louisiana, and the West Indies, being appointed to command the cutter "Le Chasseur," which became famous for its captures of English vessels in the Gulf of Mexico. He served also under Admirals de Guichen and La Motte-Picquet, sustaining with his cutter off Santo Domingo, on 26 April, 1781, a battle against several English ships. Again, on 17 Jan., 1783, he drove an English frigate from the harbor of Porto Rico, and joining the Marquis of Vaudreuil took the command of the vanguard of the latter's squadron. He continued to serve in the West Indies, and in 1783 joined the fleet of Count de Soulanges, which had several encounters with the English, participating altogether in seventeen naval battles during the war of 1778-'83. He was made a knight of St. Louis at the conclusion of peace in 1783, and became a commander in 1792, but emigrated to England a few weeks later, returning to France in 1802. He re-entered the navy in 1816 as rear-admiral, and commanded the stations of the West Indies, but retired in 1830.

**MAURY, John Minor**, naval officer, b. near Fredericksburg, Va., in 1795; d. at sea, near Norfolk, Va., 23 June, 1823. He was the son of Richard Maury, of Huguenot descent, who emigrated to Franklin, Tenn., in 1810. He was appointed midshipman on 16 Jan., 1809, served on the U. S. frigate "Essex" and on the "Essex, Jr.," and became 1st lieutenant on 28 June, 1811. At the age of twenty-seven he was flag-captain of Com. David Porter's fleet, which destroyed the pirates of the West Indies. He died of yellow fever on his return voyage from that service, and was the youngest officer of his rank at that time in the navy.—His brother, **Matthew Fontaine**, scientist, b. in Spottsylvania county, Va., 14 Jan., 1806; d. in Lexington, Va., 1 Feb., 1873. In his sixteenth year young Maury entered Harpeth academy, then under the charge of Rev. James H. Otey, afterward bishop of Tennessee. On 1 Feb., 1825, he was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy, making his first cruise in the frigate "Brandywine," on the coast of Europe and in the Mediterranean. In 1826 the "Brandywine" returned to the United States, and Maury was transferred to the sloop-of-war "Vincennes," for a cruise around the world. After the expiration of the cruise he passed with credit the usual examination, and in 1831 was ap-



pointed master of the sloop-of-war "Falmouth," then fitting out for the Pacific. He did not complete his cruise in this vessel, being transferred to the schooner "Dolphin," serving as acting



*M. F. Maury*

1st lieutenant, until he was again transferred to the frigate "Potomac," in which he returned to the United States in 1834, and published his first work, "Maury's Navigation," which was adopted as a textbook in the navy. During this intermission of active service he married Miss Ann Herndon, of Virginia, a sister of Lieut. William L.

Herndon, of the navy, who was conspicuous on the occasion of the foundering of the "Central America," which he commanded. In 1837, after thirteen years of service, Maury was promoted to the grade of lieutenant and offered the appointments of astronomer and hydrographer to the exploring expedition to the South seas, then preparing to sail under the command of Lieut. Charles Wilkes, but declined. In 1839 he met with a painful accident by which he was lamed for life. Being unable for several years to perform the active duties of his profession, he devoted the time to study, to the improvement of the navy, and to other matters of national concern. His forcibly stated views were published first and mainly in the "Southern Literary Messenger," of Richmond, Va., over the pen-name of Harry Bluff, and under the general head of "Scraps from the Lucky Bag." These essays produced great reforms in the navy, and led to the foundation of a naval academy. He also advocated the establishment of a navy-yard at Memphis, Tenn., which was done by act of congress. Under his direction, Lieut. Robert A. Marr made at that point the first series of observations on the flow of the Mississippi. He proposed a system of observations that would enable the investigators to give information, by telegraph, as to the state of the river and its tributaries, to the captains of steamers and all others who might be interested. He advanced the enlargement of the Illinois and Michigan canal, that vessels of war might pass between the Gulf and the lakes. For this he received the thanks of the Illinois legislature. He suggested to congress, through one of its committees, plans for the disposition of the drowned lands along the Mississippi belonging to the U. S. government. In the interest of commerce he brought forward and successfully advocated, in a series of papers, what is known as the warehousing system. In 1842 he was appointed superintendent of the depots of charts and instruments at Washington, afterward known as the hydrographical office, and upon the organization and union with it of the national observatory in 1844, he was made superintendent of the combined institutions. To his labors as astronomer of the naval observatory he added the task of determining the direction of the winds and currents of the ocean. In pursuance of these objects he collected from the log-books of ships of war, long stored in the government offices, and from all other accessible sources, the material for his purpose. In 1844 he made known his conclusions

respecting the Gulf stream, ocean currents, and great-circle sailing, in a paper read before the National institute, and printed under the title of "A Scheme for rebuilding Southern Commerce" (1851). They were also embodied in the "Wind and Current Charts" and "Sailing Directions" issued by the observatory. With the accumulation of material the need was felt of systematizing the observations and records themselves, particularly as ships of different nations used different methods of observation and registry. Lieut. Maury accordingly suggested a general maritime conference, which, at the request of the U. S. government, assembled at Brussels in 1853, and recommended a form of abstract log to be kept on board ships-of-war and merchant vessels. The first fruits of his investigations on the winds and currents of the sea, with its currents and its atmosphere, appeared in 1856 in his work "The Physical Geography of the Sea," which, translated into the languages of France, Germany, Holland, Norway, Spain, and Italy, made its author well known throughout Europe. By Humboldt, Maury was declared to be the founder of a new and important science, and France, Austria, Prussia, Russia, Denmark, Belgium, Portugal, Sweden, Sardinia, Holland, Bremen, and the Papal States bestowed orders of knighthood and other honors upon him. The academies of science of Paris, Berlin, Brussels, St. Petersburg, and Mexico received him into membership. In his works he was the first to give a complete description of the Gulf stream, and to mark out specific routes to be followed in crossing the Atlantic. Maury also instituted the system of deep-sea sounding, and was the first to suggest the establishment of telegraphic communication between the continents by cable on the bed of the ocean, and the existing cable was laid along the line indicated by him. There are letters from him to Cyrus W. Field on this subject in the observatory at Washington, D. C. In 1855 he was promoted to the rank of commander. When Virginia seceded, Maury resigned his commission in the U. S. navy, and was selected as one of a council of three to assist the governor, so serving until the army and navy of Virginia were incorporated with those of the Confederacy. When it became known in Europe that he had resigned from the U. S. service, he was invited to Russia and to France, to continue in either of those countries the work to which his life had been devoted. These offers, from a sense of duty, he declined. He entered the Confederate navy on 10 June, 1861, served on the court-martial of Capt. Josiah Tatnall, of the "Merrimac," and in October, 1862, established at Richmond the naval submarine battery service. Before the torpedo bureau was far advanced, Commander Maury was sent to Europe to continue his experiments. While abroad he invented an ingenious method of arranging and testing torpedo mines, which he was about to put into use at Galveston, Tex., against blockading vessels, when Gen. Lee surrendered. He had been appointed one of the Confederate navy agents in Europe, and while serving in this capacity purchased and fitted out armed cruisers abroad. At the close of the war, in anticipation of a large emigration from the southern states to Mexico, with the view of aiding his countrymen, he went to that country, and was cordially received by the Emperor Maximilian, who appointed him to a place in his cabinet. Thence he was sent on a special mission to Europe. The revolution terminating his relations with Mexico, he resumed, as a means of support, his scientific and literary labors. During this period the University of Cambridge gave



him the degree of LL. D., and the emperor of the French invited him to the superintendency of the imperial observatory at Paris. He finally accepted the chair of physics in the Virginia military institute. While connected with the institute he prepared and published "The Physical Survey of Virginia" (Richmond, 1868) in connection with the establishment of through routes by rail, and of a great and free water-line uniting the east and west, and this again in connection with foreign commerce by his familiar pathways on the sea, the perfecting of a system of observations and reports of the crops of the world, tending to reduce the fluctuations and to destroy the oppositions of trade in the staple productions of agriculture. Subsequently, with William M. Fontaine, he published "Resources of West Virginia" (Wheeling, 1876). In September, 1872, he addressed the Agricultural society of Norfolk, Mass., and in October the State agricultural society of Missouri, at its annual fair at St. Louis. He reached the Virginia military institute on 23 Oct. quite ill, and lingered until 1 Feb., 1873, when he died. Besides the works mentioned, he published "Letters on the Amazon and the Atlantic Slopes of South America" (Washington, 1853); "Relation between Magnetism and the Circulation of the Atmosphere," in the appendix to "Washington Astronomical Observations for 1846" (1851); "Lanes for Steamers Crossing the Atlantic" (1854); and a series of geographies; "Manual of Geography: Mathematical, Civil, and Physical Geography" (1870); a "Physical Geography of the Sea and its Meteorology" (New York, 1853); and smaller works on geography. His life has been written by his daughter (London, 1888).—John Minor's son, **Dabney Herndon**, soldier, b. in Fredericksburg, Va., 21 May, 1822, was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1841, and at the U. S. military academy in 1846, assigned to the mounted rifles, and brevetted 1st lieutenant for Cerro Gordo, Mexico, where he was severely wounded. For his services there he was also presented with a sword by the citizens of Fredericksburg and the legislature of Virginia. He was assistant professor of geography, history, and ethics at West Point from 1847 till 1850, assistant instructor of infantry tactics in 1850-'2, and then served on frontier duty in Texas. In 1858 he was made superintendent of the Cavalry-school for practice, Carlisle, Pa. He was assistant adjutant-general in New Mexico from 1 June, 1860, till 24 May, 1861, then became adjutant-general in the Confederate army, and was sent to the Trans-Mississippi department in February, 1862, as chief of staff to Gen. Earl Van Dorn, and promoted to brigadier-general after the battle of Pea Ridge. He led a division at Corinth, where he was made major-general, served in the operations around Vicksburg, and participated in the defence of Mobile, commanding the Department of the Gulf. On 12 May, 1865, Gen. Maury and the Army of Mobile were paroled prisoners of war under the terms of surrender made by Gen. Richard Taylor and Gen. Edward S. Canby. He organized the Southern historical society in 1868, and originated the movement for the reorganization of militia of the nation in 1878. In 1886 he was appointed U. S. minister to Colombia. He has published "Skirmish Drill for Mounted Troops" (Washington, 1859).—Matthew Fontaine's cousin, **Ann**, author, b. in Liverpool, England, in September, 1803; d. in New York city in January, 1876, was the daughter of James Maury, U. S. consul to Liverpool, in 1789-1837. She was a descendant of Rev. James Fontaine, whose autobiography, with other family

manuscripts and an original journal of travels in Virginia and New York in 1715-'16, she published under the title of "Memoirs of a Huguenot Family" (New York, 1853). The appendix of this book contains a translation of the edict of Nantes and other historical documents.—Her sister-in-law, **Sarah Mytton**, author, b. in Liverpool, England, 1 Nov., 1803; d. in Virginia in October, 1849, was graduated at a school in Liverpool in 1821. Her maiden name was Hughes and she married William, the eldest son of James Maury. She came to the United States in 1846 on a packet-ship that was crowded with steerage passengers, among whom the small-pox had broken out on the third day from Liverpool. Upon her arrival she labored successfully for the passage of an act of congress requiring that sanitary provision should be made on emigrant vessels, and on her return to England she procured the passage of a similar act of parliament. She was the author of "Etchings from the Caracci" (Liverpool, 1842); "The Englishwoman in America" (1846); "The Statesmen of America in 1846" (Philadelphia, 1847); and "Progress of the Catholic Church in America" (1847).—Dabney Herndon's third cousin, **Francis Fontaine**, surgeon, b. in Danville, Ky., 9 Aug., 1840; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 June, 1879. He was graduated at Centre college, Ky., in 1859, and attended lectures at the medical department of the University of Virginia, and Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, from which he received his degree in 1862. He practised in Philadelphia, devoting his attention to surgery. Among his operations were a successful amputation at the hip-joint, the first operation for gastrotomy in this country, for stricture of the œsophagus, excision of the brachial plexus of nerves for painful neuroma of the skin, for exstrophy of the bladder, and two extirpations of the thyroid gland. For two years he edited the "Photographic Review of Medicine and Surgery," and he published numerous reports of medical and surgical cases. He was a surgeon to Jefferson medical college hospital, and the Philadelphia hospital, and during the civil war had charge for a time of an army hospital. For many years he was a lecturer on venereal and cutaneous diseases in Jefferson medical college, and was a fellow of the College of physicians, and a member of other medical societies.

**MAVERICK, Peter**, engraver, b. in New York city, 22 Oct., 1780; d. there, 7 June, 1831. His father, Peter R. Maverick, was originally a silversmith, but became an etcher and engraver, and did much to aid the early progress of his art in this country. The son studied under his father and also became eminent as an engraver, working chiefly for book-publishers and bank-note companies. He instructed many pupils, among whom was Asher B. Durand, and in 1817 he formed a partnership with Mr. Durand, but it continued only a few years. Mr. Maverick was a National academician, having been one of the founders of the academy in 1826. Among his line-engravings are portraits of Henry Clay, from the painting by Charles King (Washington, 1822); Bishop Benjamin Moore, from that by William Dunlap (New York, 1823); and Andrew Jackson, from the fine portrait by Samuel L. Waldo.

**MAVERICK, Samuel**, colonist, b. in England about 1602; d. about 1670. His father, John, known as the "godly Mr. Maverick," came to this country in 1630, and was one of the original pastors of the first church in Dorchester, Mass. Samuel arrived in New England several years before his father, settling as early as 1629 at Noddle's island



(now East Boston), of which he received a grant from the general court, 1 April, 1633. Thomas Prince's "Chronology" (1630) says: "On Noddle's island lives Mr. Samuel Maverick, a man of very loving and courteous behavior, very ready to entertain strangers; on this island, with the help of Mr. David Thompson, he had built a small fort with four great guns to protect him from the Indians." In 1631 with others he held a patent for land in Maine under the president and council of New England, which was deeded to him in 1638 by the council and Ferdinando Gorges. In 1635 he went to Virginia to purchase corn and stock, and remained there nearly a year, returning, as Gov. John Winthrop says in his journal, "with two pinnaces, and brought some fourteen heifers and about eighty goats (having lost about twenty goats by the way). One of his pinnaces was about forty tons, of cedar, built at Barbathes, and brought to Virginia by Capt. Powell, who there dying she was sold for a small matter." Maverick was one of the earliest slave-holders in Massachusetts, having purchased negroes in 1638. In 1640 he received a grant of 600 acres from Boston and an additional grant of 400 acres in Braintree. He was a stanch Episcopalian and royalist, and having suffered much persecution on this account went to England to complain to the king. On 23 April, 1664, he was appointed by Charles II. one of four commissioners to settle the difficulties with the New England colonies, and also to "reduce the Dutch at the Manhadoes," the other commissioners being Col. Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, and George Cartwright. They were intrusted with full power in all matters military and civil, but they were unsuccessful in Massachusetts, and Maverick relinquished his possession of Noddle's island and removed to New York. The exact date of his death is not known. The last trace of him is a letter from his hand dated 15 Oct., 1669, thanking Col. Nichols for procuring for him "the gift of a house in the Broadway" for his fidelity to the king. In his autograph his name appears as Mavericke. See William H. Sumner's "History of East Boston" (Boston, 1858).

**MAWE, John**, English mineralogist, b. in Derbyshire in 1764; d. in London, 26 Oct., 1829. He opened a curiosity-shop in Piccadilly, and in 1804 went to South America on a business trip, but on his arrival at Montevideo was imprisoned as an English spy. He obtained his liberty soon afterward, but was sent to the interior of the country, where he remained several months. When the English under Beresford occupied Montevideo (in 1806), Mawe returned to the latter city and was attached to the staff of Gen. Whitelocke, accompanying the latter in his unsuccessful expedition against Buenos Ayres. On his return to Montevideo he bought a schooner and sailed to Brazil, 11 Sept., 1807, making various explorations on his way. He was well received by the prince regent, who gave him permission to visit the diamond-mines of Minas Geraes, and also gave him access to the government archives, permitting him to take copies of charts and documents. Mawe returned to London in 1811 and became a well-known practical mineralogist there. He published "Travels in the Interior of Brazil, including a Voyage to the Rio de la Plata, and an Historical Essay upon the Revolutions in Buenos Ayres" (London, 1812); "Treatise on Diamonds and Precious Stones, and particularly those of South America" (1813; 2d ed., revised, 1823); and several less important works.

**MAXCY, Jonathan**, educator, b. in Attleborough, Mass., 2 Sept., 1768; d. in Columbia, S.

C., 4 June, 1820. He was graduated at Brown in 1787 with the highest honor in his class, and was at once appointed a tutor, remaining in this office for four years. In September, 1791, he was ordained to the ministry after accepting a call from the first Baptist church in Providence. On the same day he was elected both a trustee and professor of divinity in the college. Though his pastoral relation was brief, it was long enough for him to establish a reputation for ability and eloquence as a preacher. Dr. James Manning, president of the college, having died suddenly in 1791, Mr. Maxey was appointed in 1792 to succeed him. He at once resigned his pastoral charge and accepted the appointment, though but twenty-four years of age. The college under his administration grew rapidly in popular favor. When he was only thirty-three years of age the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Harvard. In 1802 he was elected to the presidency of Union college. In 1804 he was chosen first president of South Carolina college, which had been just established at Columbia. In the hope that a southern climate might benefit his health, he accepted, and over this institution he continued to preside until his death, a period of sixteen years. His service in this office was marked by great popularity and success. His brilliant and attractive powers gave him distinction and influence, not only in South Carolina, but throughout the southern states. Many competent witnesses testify that as a pulpit orator he had few equals in his generation. Dr. Maxey's publications comprised numerous occasional sermons, orations, and baccalaureate addresses. See "The Literary Remains of the Rev. Jonathan Maxey, D. D.; with a Memoir of his Life," by Romeo Elton, D. D. (New York, 1844).

**MAXEY, Samuel Bell**, soldier, b. in Tompkinsville, Monroe co., Ky., 30 March, 1825. His family was of Huguenot descent, and came to Kentucky from Virginia, and his father, Rice Maxey, was clerk of the circuit court and county court of Clinton county. Samuel was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and assigned to the 7th infantry. During the Mexican war he served at the siege of Vera Cruz and the battle of Cerro Gordo, was brevetted 1st lieutenant for gallant conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, and was also at Molino del Rey and the capture of the city of Mexico. He was made commander of a picked company in the city guard by Gen. Winfield Scott. After the war he was stationed at Jefferson barracks, but resigned on 17 Sept., 1849, and in 1850 began the practice of law at Albany, Clinton co., Ky. He married in 1853, and in 1857 removed to Paris, Tex., where he practised until 1861. He had been brought up a Whig, but voted for John C. Breckinridge, and afterward for the secession of the state. He was elected to the state senate, but never took his seat. He raised the 9th Texas infantry, and joined Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston in March, 1862, at Decatur, Ala., whence he was sent to Chattanooga to collect and reorganize troops. In the meantime he had been made a brigadier-general. Maxey now served under Bragg, and assailed the rear of Buell's army on its retreat, driving it from Bridgeport, Battle Creek, and Stevenson, and making valuable captures. He was in the first siege of Port Hudson, when the National troops were repulsed, and was under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the defence of Jackson, Miss. In 1863 he was assigned to the command of Indian territory. He organized this military district, and put 8,000 or more men under arms. In 1864, with these troops, he assisted Gen. Sterling Price at Prairie Danne,



and at Poison Springs, 18 April, 1864, he fought Gen. Frederick Steele, and captured his entire train of 227 wagons, thus compelling him to retreat. For these services he was made a major-general. He also acted as Indian agent during this period, and directed important military movements. After the war Gen. Maxey resumed the practice of law at his home, and was appointed a judge, but declined. In 1874 he was elected to the U. S. senate, took his seat, 5 March, 1875, and was re-elected on 25 Jan., 1881. He has served on the committee on territories, military affairs, and on labor and education, and as chairman of that on post-offices. He has endeavored to protect the frontier and secure its peace and safety, to grant liberal appropriations for rivers and harbors and other internal improvements, to procure greater postal facilities, and to increase our foreign trade by generous subsidies to steamship-lines. His bills first asserted the right of way through the Indian territory, which was afterward obtained for the railroads through that region. Gen. Maxey has favored revenue reform, and regards a protective tariff as unconstitutional and oppressive.

**MAXIMILIAN, Alexander Philipp**, Prince of Neuwied, German naturalist, b. in Neuwied, 23 Sept., 1782; d. there, 3 Feb., 1867. His mother, the Countess of Wittgenstein-Berleburg, superintended his early education, and greatly developed his love for science. In 1815, after attaining the rank of major-general in the Prussian army, he devoted nearly three years to explorations in Brazil. In 1833 he travelled through the United States, giving especial attention to ethnological investigations concerning the Indian tribes. He published "*Reise nach Brasilien*" (Frankfort, 1810); "*Abbildungen zur Naturgeschichte Brasiliens*" (Weimar, 1823-'31); "*Beiträge zur Naturgeschichte Brasiliens*" (Weimar, 1824-'33); and "*Reise durch Nord-Amerika*" (Coblentz, 1838-'43; English translation, London, 1843).

**MAXIMILIAN (Ferdinand Maximilian Joseph)**, archduke of Austria and emperor of Mexico, b. in Schönbrunn, 6 July, 1832; d. in Queretaro, Mexico, 19 June, 1867. He was the second son of the archduke Francis Charles and Sophia Frederica Dorothea, princess of Bavaria, and a brother of the emperor Francis Joseph. He was educated for the navy, which he entered at an early age. In 1854, while he was exploring the coast of Albania and Dalmatia on the corvette "*Minerva*," he was called to Vienna to assume the chief command of the navy. In this office he visited the ports of Candia, Palestine, and Egypt, making excursions into the interior, began the construction of the arsenal at Pola and the

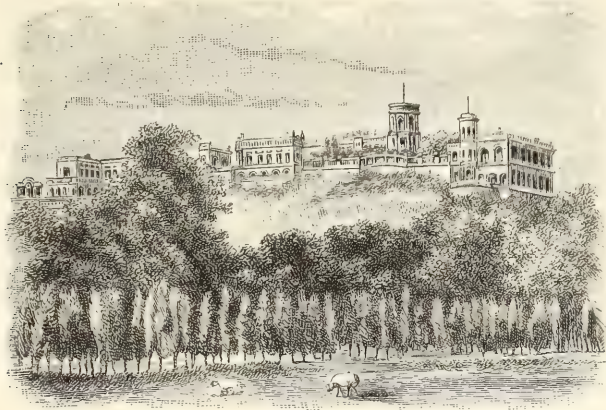


rebuilding of that city, and sent the frigate "*Novara*" on a voyage round the world, and the corvette "*Caroline*" to visit the ports of South America. In 1857 he was appointed governor-general of the Lombardo-Venetian kingdom, which he ruled wisely during a period of great political ex-

citement, and in the same year he married in Brussels the Princess Charlotte, daughter of King Leopold I., of Belgium. At the beginning of the war of 1859 he retired to Venice, and later to his castle of Miramar, near Trieste, where he led the life of a patron of art and literature, and wrote several works of merit. He also made a voyage of discovery to Brazil. In consequence of the French intervention in Mexico, and Napoleon III.'s resolution to put a European prince on the throne of the monarchy that he proposed to erect there, Maximilian's name was proposed by Gutierrez-Estrada (*q. v.*), and the archduke began early in 1863 assiduously to study the Spanish language. The assembly of notables of Mexico voted, on 8 July, 1863, for an empire under the rule of Maximilian, and a commission of that body appeared on 3 Oct. in Miramar to offer the throne to the archduke, who accepted privately, on condition that his election should be confirmed by popular vote. After obtaining the consent of his brother, renouncing his claim to the succession in Austria, and receiving the acts of adherence by many Mexican towns, he concluded a secret convention with Napoleon III. regarding the assistance of French troops till the consolidation of the empire, and officially announced on 10 April, 1864, his acceptance of the Mexican crown under the name of Maximilian I. He paid farewell visits to the English, Belgian, and French courts, went to Rome to receive the pope's blessing, and on 14 April sailed with his wife on the "*Novara*" for Mexico, landing on 28 May in Vera Cruz. The authorities had prepared great festivities for his reception, his journey toward the capital seemed a triumph. The new monarch received many deputations from the Indians of the interior, and naturally believed in the sincere acceptance of his rule by the people. On 12 June he made his solemn entry into the capital, and one of his measures, as he was childless, was to adopt a grandson of the emperor, Iturbide, as presumptive successor to the throne. The French courts-martial had condemned thousands of patriots to death as bandits, and Maximilian published a decree of amnesty for political crimes, thereby incurring the enmity of the French military authorities. To strengthen his position he gave orders for the organization in Austria and Belgium of an auxiliary corps, but financial straits forced him to raise a loan in Paris under ruinous conditions. He established committees for the regulation of public affairs, and showed the best intentions for the faithful administration of the government. He instituted public audiences, in which every Sunday he received all persons without distinction, who wished to make complaints or to present projects of public utility, and by his affable manners soon gained the co-operation of the former moderate party and the submission of some of the Juarist chiefs. His favorite residence while at the capital was the castle of Chapultepec, represented in the accompanying engraving. He made a tour of inspection of the provinces that had fully submitted to the empire, and appointed the empress regent during his absence and in case of his death. On his return he recommended the obligatory public instruction, issued a decree recognizing the Roman Catholic religion as that of the state, while granting full toleration to all other creeds, and by these and other liberal measures, but principally by his failure to restore the sequestered church property, alienated the support of the clergy and the conservative party, who had been hitherto his most zealous partisans. Meanwhile the progress of the empire in the inte-



rior was slow, and the difficulties increased, owing to the determined resistance of Juarez (*q. v.*) and all the liberal chiefs of the country, who, although fighting independently, joined in their resistance



to the empire and in recognition of the Republican government of Juarez, and were encouraged by dissatisfaction in the United States with European encroachments on the American continent. In 1865, after the close of the civil war in the United States, the attitude of the latter government became more determined, but when, owing to the advance of the French Gen. Briancourt to Chihuahua, Juarez was forced to retire to Paso del Norte, Maximilian, deceived by the French bulletins, declared that the Republican government had abandoned the country, and therefore under pressure from Gen. Bazaine issued the decree of 3 Oct., which was afterward fatal to him, declaring all Mexicans that should be taken in arms against the empire, bandits, and subject to immediate execution without trial. Henceforth the strife became more sanguinary. The executions that followed, and several cruelties that were committed by the Austro-Belgian forces, caused a protest from the Republican minister at Washington, Señor Romero, and the objections of the United States to foreign armed intervention on American soil became so urgent that at last Napoleon, after vainly trying to obtain from the U. S. government a recognition of the Mexican empire conditioned on his withdrawal of the troops, was forced by public opinion in France to evacuate Mexico. In March, 1866, Napoleon's envoy, Baron Saillard, arrived in Cuernavaca, where the emperor had gone for a short visit to announce that the first French troops were to leave Mexico in November of that year. Maximilian then sent Gen. Almonte to France, and, after he had vainly tried to change Napoleon's resolution, the Empress Charlotte left in July for Europe, where, in interviews with the French emperor and the pope, she pleaded in vain to change the current of events. In Rome her mind gave way in consequence of her mental anxiety for the fate of her husband. Maximilian tried unsuccessfully to propitiate the French by appointing Frenchmen to the portfolios of war and the treasury, but they were refused permission from France to enter the ministry, and then, as a last resource, he abandoned the Liberal party, and threw himself again into the arms of his former partisans, the Conservatives. But even this remedy could not save the tottering empire before the increasing success of the Republican arms, and in October Gen. Castelnau arrived to communicate to Maximilian the firm resolve of Napoleon to evacuate Mexico, and advised him to return to Europe. The emperor had gone to Orizaba for his health, and

there he assembled on 25 Nov. his ministers and council of state, who were nearly all opposed to his abdication. On 5 Dec. he issued a decree calling a national congress, to be freely elected by both belligerent parties, promising to abide by its decision. Such an assembly could not be brought together, owing to the opposition of the great majority of the Republicans, who by this time had occupied nearly the whole of the country as it was abandoned by the retiring French troops. After the emperor's return to the capital, an assembly of only 35 notables met on 14 Jan., 1867, and with but 10 dissenting votes decided against Maximilian's abdication. But the imperial exchequer was empty, and when on 1 Feb. the last French troops left Mexico, including even those Frenchmen that had enlisted in the imperial army, the position of affairs became critical. In the capital, with more adequate means of resistance, Maximilian might have held out for a long time, but, after refusing a renewed invitation from Bazaine to depart with him, the emperor resolved to stand or fall with his friends in Queretaro, and on 13 Feb., with a single corps, accompanied by Gen. Marquez, he left the capital for that city, which speedily was surrounded and besieged by the Republican forces. After many partial encounters, several gallant but unavailing sorties, and seventy-two days of close siege, his army having suffered greatly and being reduced to the last extremities by the total exhaustion of provisions, the emperor decided, after consultation with his council of war, to break through the enemy's lines on 15 May. But in the preceding night the Republican troops gained access to the strong post of La Cruz, through the treachery, as is generally asserted, of the commander of Maximilian's bodyguard, Col. Miguel Lopez, and surprised the city. After a short resistance by Miramon, the imperial army surrendered the city, and Maximilian, Mejia, and Miramon were made prisoners. For nearly a month Maximilian was kept in prison in the convents of La Cruz and Capuchinas, and after vain efforts of the European governments in his favor, and a fruitless attempt to obtain the intervention of the United States with Juarez in his behalf, a court-martial met on 13 June. Notwithstanding the able defence of his attorneys Gen. Mariano Riva Palacio, Martinez de la Torre, and Eulalio Ortega, Maximilian was condemned to death next day, and the attempt of his defenders to obtain his pardon failed in view of his fatal decree of 3 Oct., 1865. After his condemnation, it is said that he was offered facilities to escape from prison and reach the coast, but that he refused to avail himself of them unless his companions Miramon and Mejia should be saved at the same time. On the morning of the 19th, on the Cerro de las Campanas, near Queretaro, the three prisoners were shot. The emperor's body was carried to the Church of the Capuchinas, embalmed, taken to the capital, and deposited in the Church of San Andres. In August the Austrian frigate "Elisabeth" arrived in Vera Cruz, and Vice-Admiral Tegethoff, by order of the emperor of Austria, claimed the remains of the unfortunate prince. After many delays they were delivered in November, and conveyed to Europe in the same frigate that had carried the imperial pair to Mexico in 1864. On 18 Jan., 1868, they were interred in the imperial vault in Vienna. During August and September, 1887, an attempt was made by some partisan journals of Mexico to remove, after the twenty years' silence of Col. Lopez, the stain of traitor from his name by means of supposed autograph letters of Maxi-



milian, authorizing Lopez to treat secretly for surrender, which would brand the emperor as a coward, but so far these attempts seem to have failed signally, as contemporaneous trustworthy witnesses have shown that it was an impossibility that Maximilian could have written the letters, and even the unfortunate prince's most violent political opponents in Mexico never questioned his undoubted courage and singularly high character. Maximilian's writings have been collected and published under the title "*Aus meinem Leben; Reiseskizzen, Aphorismen, Marinebilder*" (7 vols., Leipsic, 1867). See also Emile de Kératry's "*L'Empereur Maximilien, son élévation et sa chute*" (Paris, 1867); Hellwald's "*Maximilian I., Kaiser von Mexico, nebst Abriss der Geschichte des Kaiserreichs*" (Vienna, 1869); and Kendall's "*Mexico under Maximilian*" (London, 1872).—His wife, **Charlotte Marie Amélie**, b. in Brussels, 7 June, 1840, is the daughter of King Leopold I., of Belgium, and his wife, Princess Marie Clémentine, of Orleans, and married Maximilian, 27 July, 1857. She resided with her husband at the castle of Miramar, and with him became a pa-



*Carlota*

tron of art and literature. She exercised great moral influence on the yielding and romantic character of her husband, which she used in 1863 to induce Maximilian to accept the crown of Mexico. On their arrival in that country she took an active part in public affairs, and favored every improvement that was proposed during her short reign. She laid the corner-stone of a hospital in 1865, founded many benevolent societies, was foremost in charitable work, and, being an accomplished amateur artist, gave several of her paintings to be sold for the benefit of the poor. She often urged the emperor to adopt a policy of moderation, in opposition to the counsel of the French chiefs and his official advisers, and especially tried to prevent the proclamation of 3 Oct., 1865, outlawing the Republicans in arms, about which she had a serious difference with the minister Lacunza and Archbishop Labastida. When Gen. O'Horan in an audience, intending to please the empress, said that he was glad to be the first to tell her that the Republican generals Arteaga and Salazar had been shot in Uruapam, in consequence of this decree, she was so indignant that she insisted upon his immediate deposition. In December of that year she prevailed upon the emperor to adopt young Agustin Iturbide as his heir, but even at that time she seems to have had a foreboding of coming events, as, in communicating the news of this adoption to the empress of Austria, she wrote: "Now I consider my being childless as a blessing from heaven, for I already foresee an orphan in this prince." In the beginning of 1866 a journalist was court-martialed for having published an insulting poem against the empress, but she called him to her presence and pardoned him, asking him what office he had filled under Juarez, and reinstating him in it. When Almonte commu-

nicated from Paris that he had been unable to shake Napoleon's resolution to evacuate Mexico, Charlotte offered to go to France to try to persuade the emperor to change his mind. She left Mexico on 8 July, 1866, and sailed from Vera Cruz on the 13th, arriving in Paris on 9 Aug., and on the following day she had an interview with the French emperor, who received her coldly, and, notwithstanding her repeated pleadings, refused to make any change in favor of Maximilian in his dispositions regarding Mexico. This disappointment affected her deeply, and, in the hope of obtaining something through the influence of the pope, she left on the 23d for Rome by way of Miramar. This visit to the scenes of the first happy years of her married life, combined with mental anxiety for the fate of her husband, affected her mind, and on the day following her arrival at Rome she showed signs of insanity. Her sad condition was officially declared on 4 Oct., and she was removed to the chateau of Tervueren in Belgium, where she has lived for many years, apparently hopelessly insane, yet with some lucid intervals, in which she is said to busy herself writing recollections of the Mexican empire. Since the burning of the chateau in 1879, she has been confined in Bouchoute, and her mental condition is not much changed, although hopes of her recovery have been entertained. There is little doubt that sorrow for having influenced her husband's acceptance of the crown has contributed to her insanity. An eye-witness of the last interview between Miramon and his wife, on 16 June, 1865, relates that the general said in the presence of Maximilian, "If I had followed my wife's advice, I should not be here"; and the emperor answered, "I am here for following the advice of my wife."

**MAXTLA**, or **MAXTLATON** (mast-lah), king of the Tepanecs, b. in Atzacapotzalco late in the 14th century; d. there in 1430. He was the son of King Tetzotzomoc, who gave him the government of Coyoacan, whence he intrigued against his brother-in-law, Huitzilihuitl (*q. v.*), king of Mexico, whose eldest son, Acolnahuatl, Maxtla ordered to be assassinated, as he feared that Tetzotzomoc might elect him as his successor. At the death of the latter, in 1427, he appointed his son Tayatzin as his successor, but Maxtla revolted against him, and captured and assassinated him, and in revenge for the assistance given him by Chimalpopoca (*q. v.*), he took that king of Mexico prisoner and put him in an iron cage, where he died of hunger. The same year he sent assassins against Netzahualcoyotl (*q. v.*), whose kingdom Tetzotzomoc had usurped in 1419, as he feared that the young prince might through his popularity cause a rising of the Acolhuas. Exasperated by Maxtla's arrogance and repeated cruelties, the kings of Mexico and Tlaltelolco formed an alliance with Netzahualcoyotl and the republics of Huexotzingo and Tlascala against him, and the war began with varying success. At last a numerous army of Tepanecs marched against Mexico, which was occupied by the allied armies under the chief command of Netzahualcoyotl, and made a furious attack that was nearly successful. The allied forces had begun to waver, when the young prince with Montezuma, general of the Mexicans, made a desperate charge, and the latter killed the Tepanec general Mazatl, and routed his army. The allies pursued the enemy next day, entering Atzacapotzalco, where they found Maxtla hidden in a temaxcalli, but he was dragged forth and sacrificed by Netzahualcoyotl.

**MAXWELL**, **Augustus Emmet**, jurist, b. in Elberton, Ga., 21 Sept., 1820. After his graduation



at the University of Virginia in 1841, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Tallahassee, Fla. He was a member of the Florida house of representatives in 1847, secretary of state in 1848, and state senator in 1849. He was then elected to congress from Florida as a Democrat, serving from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1857, and from that date until 1861 he was navy agent at Pensacola. From 22 Feb., 1862, till the end of the civil war he was a Confederate senator. In 1866 he was made president of the Pensacola and Montgomery railroad, and in the same year a justice of the state supreme court, but held office only a short time. He became judge of the first circuit of Florida in 1877, and chief justice in 1887.

**MAXWELL, George Troupe**, physician, b. in Bryan county, Ga., 6 Aug., 1827. He studied at the Chatham academy in Savannah, Ga., and was graduated at the medical department of the University of the city of New York in 1848. Dr. Maxwell practised in Tallahassee, Fla., until 1857, when he was appointed surgeon of the marine hospital in Key West, Fla. In 1860 he removed to Savannah, as he had been elected professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in Oglethorpe medical college, but a year later he enlisted as a private in the 1st Florida regiment, and served for four months in the Confederate army. He was then commissioned major of cavalry, and in 1862 promoted to colonel. Late in 1863 he organized the Florida brigade in the Army of the Tennessee, and led it, under Gen. Braxton Bragg, until the battle of Missionary Ridge, where he was captured. He was imprisoned on Johnson's island in Lake Erie until March, 1865. Meanwhile he had been recommended for promotion to brigadier-general. On the close of the war he returned to Florida, and was elected a delegate from Leon county to the convention that was held for the purpose of remodelling the constitution and reorganizing the state government, and in 1866 he was elected to the legislature. In 1871 he removed to Delaware, and has since made Middletown his residence. Dr. Maxwell has held various offices in the Delaware medical society, including that of vice-president in 1874. He claims to have invented the laryngoscope independently several months before Prof. Johann N. Czermack announced his discovery, and he was the first American physician to see the vocal cords of a living person. He had contributed professional papers to the medical journals, and published "An Exposition of the Liability of the Negro Race to Yellow Fever"; and a history of his invention of the laryngoscope (1872).

**MAXWELL, Hugh**, soldier, b. in Ireland, 27 April, 1733; d. at sea, 14 Oct., 1799. His father, Hugh, brought him to New England in the year of his birth. He served during five campaigns in the old French wars, and was taken prisoner at Fort Edward, barely escaping with his life. In 1773 he removed to Charlemont (now Heath), Mass. He was lieutenant at Bunker Hill, where he was wounded, became major in Col. John Bailey's regiment, 7 July, 1777, and at the close of the war became lieutenant-colonel. His death occurred on his return from a visit to the West Indies.—His brother, **Thompson**, soldier, b. in Bedford, Mass., in 1742; d. in 1825, was a ranger in the French war from 1758 till 1763. He assisted in destroying the tea in Boston harbor in 1773, and fought at Bunker Hill and Three Rivers. He was a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention, but in 1800 removed to Miami county, Ohio. He was taken prisoner during the war of 1812-'15, and in 1814 was deputy barrack-master in Missouri.

**MAXWELL, Hugh**, lawyer, b. in Paisley, Scotland, in 1787; d. in New York city, 31 March, 1873. He was brought to this country in early childhood, graduated at Columbia college in 1808, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was made assistant judge-advocate-general in the U. S. army in 1814, in 1819 elected district attorney for New York county, serving by successive re-elections until 1829. Among his best-known cases were the "conspiracy trials," when Jacob Barker, the Quaker banker, Henry Eckford, the ship-builder, and others, were convicted of a conspiracy to defraud certain insurance companies. These trials were celebrated in several stanzas by Halleck, who commented with great severity on the course of "Mac Surll." The poem appears in the poet's life. Maxwell afterward became an active Whig, and from 1849 till 1852 was collector of the port of New York, after which he practised law again for a short time, and then retired from active life. He possessed a fine library, and at the time of his death was the oldest member of the St. Andrew's society, of which he was president in 1835.

**MAXWELL, Sidney Denise**, statistician, b. in Centreville, Montgomery co., Ohio, 23 Dec., 1831. He studied law, settled in Cincinnati in 1868, and in 1862-'3 was army correspondent of the Cincinnati "Commercial," also serving as a private in the 131st Ohio regiment, and rising to the rank of colonel. In 1864-'5 he was aide-de-camp to the governor of Ohio. He was assistant city editor of the Cincinnati "Gazette" from 1868 till 1871, and agent of the Western associated press from 1870 till 1874. Since 1871 he has been superintendent of the Cincinnati chamber of commerce, and is now (1888) its statistician. In addition to pamphlets and the annual reports of the chamber of commerce, he has published "The Suburbs of Cincinnati" (Cincinnati, 1870), and "The Manufactures of Cincinnati and their Relations to the Future Progress of the City" (1878).

**MAXWELL, William**, soldier, d. 12 Nov., 1798. Little is known of his personal history. It is believed that he was born in Ireland and brought to New Jersey in his early years. He entered the colonial service in 1758, serving in the French war and until the Revolution, when he became colonel of the 2d New Jersey battalion, with which he served in the disastrous campaign of 1776 in Canada. On 16 July, 1774, he was appointed one of the committee on the part of Sussex county, N. J., to act with committees from other counties to appoint deputies to represent New Jersey in the general congress. In 1775-'6 he was a member of the provincial congress of New Jersey from Sussex county. Col. Maxwell was one of the remonstrants against the decision of the council of officers that was held on 7 July, 1776, to abandon Crown Point. In a memorial to congress dated 28 Aug., 1776, he says that he had been in "constant service in the army fifteen years, since the spring of 1758; had served his country to the utmost of his power and hopes with some good effect, which he can make himself appear if requisite; notwithstanding, he feels himself much aggrieved by having a younger officer, St. Clair, promoted over him." Congress appointed him brigadier-general, 23 Oct., 1776. He was with Gen. Schuyler on Lake Champlain, harassed the enemy after the battle of Trenton, and, during the winter and spring of 1777, was stationed near the enemy's lines in Elizabethtown. In the autumn of that year he commanded a New Jersey brigade at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, was with the army at Valley Forge, and pursued Sir Henry Clinton across New Jersey



the following summer, sustaining an important part in the battle of Monmouth, after which he was left to annoy the enemy's rear in their retreat toward Sandy Hook. In August, 1779, he was engaged in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians. Soon after the action of Springfield he resigned his commission, and his resignation was accepted by congress on 25 June, 1780. He is spoken of as a man of great bravery, and was much esteemed by Washington, who said: "I believe him to be an honest man, a warm friend to his country, and firmly attached to its interests."

**MAXWELL, William**, author, b. in Norfolk, Va., 27 Feb., 1784; d. near Williamsburg, Va., 9 June, 1857. He was graduated at Yale in 1802, studied law in Richmond, Va., was admitted to the Norfolk bar in 1808, and attained to eminence as a constitutional lawyer. He edited the literary department of the "New York Journal of Commerce" in 1827, served in the Virginia legislature in 1830, and in the state senate in 1832-8, and from November of the latter year till 1844 was president of Hampden Sidney college, Va. He then removed to Richmond, was engaged in reviving the Virginia historical and philosophical society, and in 1848 established the "Virginia Historical Register," of which he edited six volumes (1848-'53). He was a member of the Bible and colonization societies, active in the cause of education, and in 1828 erected at his own expense in Norfolk, Va., a lyceum for the diffusion of useful knowledge by means of lectures and scientific experiments. Hampden Sidney gave him the degree of LL. D. He published a "Memoir of Rev. John H. Rice" (Philadelphia, 1835).

**MAXWELL, William Henry**, educator, b. near Stewartstown, County Tyrone, Ireland, 5 March, 1852. He was educated by his father, who was a Presbyterian clergyman, and was graduated in 1872 at Queen's university, Ireland. In that year he became one of the assistant masters in the Royal Belfast academical institution, and professor of English literature and history in the Ladies' collegiate institution in that city. He came to the United States in 1874, and engaged in journalism, at first on the New York "Tribune" and "Herald," and then as managing editor of the Brooklyn "Times," which place he held for five years. While so engaged, he took a deep interest in the educational welfare of the city, and was appointed lecturer on history and civil government in the evening high-schools. In 1882 he was elected associate superintendent of public instruction of the city of Brooklyn, and in 1887 was advanced to the post of superintendent. Mr. Maxwell has patented a method of extinguishing fires in warehouses, and has published "Primary Lessons in Language and Composition" (New York, 1887).

**MAY, Caroline**, author, b. in England about 1820. Her father, Rev. Edward Harrison May, came to this country from England in 1834, and was for many years pastor of one of the Dutch Reformed churches of New York city. She first wrote poems under the pen-name of "Caromaia," and has published "American Female Poets, with Biographical and Critical Notices" (Philadelphia, 1848); "Treasured Thoughts from Favorite Authors" (1850); "The Woodbine, a Holiday Gift" (1852); "Poems" (New York, 1864); and "Hymns on the Collects" (1872). She is also a painter and a musician, and now (1888) has a collection of poems ready for publication.—Her brother, **Edward Harrison**, artist, b. in England in 1824; d. in Paris, France, 17 May, 1887, was brought to this country in childhood and studied civil engineering, which he aban-

doned for art, becoming a pupil of Daniel Huntington, and later, in 1851, of Couture, in Paris, whose style is suggested in his later works. During the Franco-Prussian war he was a captain of the American ambulance, aided the surgeons in attending the wounded, and received a medal for his services. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1876, and received a medal of the third class at Paris in 1855. His works include "The Dying Brigand" (in the Philadelphia academy of fine arts); "Christopher Columbus signing his Will in Prison"; "Lady Jane Grey presenting her Tablets to the Governor of the Tower"; "Franklin playing at Chess with Lady Howe"; "Molière Reading"; "Francis I. lamenting the Death of his Son"; "Ophelia"; "L'Alsacienne"; "Milton dictating to his Daughters"; "Lady Eliza Pelham-Clinton as Marguerite"; "Le Chanson"; "By the Rivers of Babylon, or the Captive Jews" (in the Century club, New York); portraits of Laboulaye and Count Gasparin (in Union club, New York); "Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre" (presented by Caroline May to the Metropolitan museum, New York); "Pursued"; "Pandora"; "Le lever de Mademoiselle"; and many other tableaux de genre and portraits.

**MAY, John**, patriot, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 24 Nov., 1748; d. there, 16 July, 1812. He was a wealthy merchant of Boston, and was one of the party that threw the tea overboard. He was colonel of the 1st regiment of Boston militia, and rendered important services under the Count de Rochambeau in Rhode Island. He commanded his regiment during the Shays rebellion in 1786-'7, made two horseback journeys to the "Ohio country" in 1788-'9, bought large tracts of land there, and built the first frame house on the present site of Marietta. He was one of the selectmen of Boston, for many years fire-warden, and exercised much influence in municipal affairs.—His son, **Frederick**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 Nov., 1773; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 Jan., 1847, was graduated at Harvard in 1792, and studied medicine under Dr. John Warren, of Boston. He removed to Washington, D. C., in 1795, and was the family physician of Washington and of many other eminent persons in that neighborhood. He was professor of obstetrics in Columbian college in 1823-'39, and at the time of his death was president of the medical society of the District of Columbia and of the Washington medical association.—His son, **Henry**, congressman, b. in Washington, D. C., 13 Feb., 1816; d. in Baltimore, Md., 25 Sept., 1866, received a classical education, subsequently studied law under Gen. Walter Jones, and rose to a high rank at the Washington bar. Among the important cases in which he appeared was the trial of John, Charles, and George Gardner for forging Mexican mine-claims, in which he was employed for the government by Daniel Webster, then secretary of state. Mr. May removed to Baltimore in 1850, was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1854, and was re-elected in 1860. Although he was a Union man, he advocated compromise measures on the prospect of civil war, and in 1861, with the sanction of President Lincoln, left his seat in congress and visited Richmond to confer with the Confederate authorities on peace measures. During his absence an effort was made to expel him on the charge of disloyalty, and on his return he was for several weeks imprisoned in Fort Lafayette. He was subsequently released on parole, and completed his term in the house of representatives.—Another son, **Charles Augustus**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 9 Aug., 1817; d. in New York city, 24 Dec.,



1864, entered the army in 1836 as 2d lieutenant in the 2d dragoons, did efficient service in the Seminole war, and captured and brought to the camp as a prisoner, King Philip, the principal chief of that nation. He was promoted captain in 1846, and served under Gen. Zachary Taylor as his chief of cavalry throughout the Mexican war, commanding the cavalry at the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, and Buena Vista. In the second-named engagement he turned the fortunes of the day by charging a battery that was intrenched and protected by an earthen breastwork that commanded the only road through the almost impenetrable chaparral on either side, and captured Gen. La Vega, who commanded the battery. For his services and for gallantry, he was brevetted major for Palo Alto, lieutenant-colonel for Resaca de la Palma, and colonel for Buena Vista. He resigned in 1860, removed to New York city, and became vice-president of the Eighth avenue railroad.

**MAY, John Wilder**, lawyer, b. in Attleborough, Mass., 29 Jan., 1819; d. in Boston, Mass., 11 Jan., 1883. His father, Lemuel, was a representative to the general court of Massachusetts, and a member of the executive council. The son was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1846, and, after spending several years in farming, read law, and in 1851 was admitted to the Norfolk, Mass., bar. He was subsequently solicitor for Roxbury for several years, served in the legislature in 1867, and was elected district attorney for Suffolk county in the same year. After six years he became judge of the municipal court of Boston. He published "The Law of Insurance as applied to Fire, Life, Accident, Guarantee, and other Non-Maritime Risks" (Boston, 1874-'82); "The Law of Crimes" (1881); and edited Angell on "Limitations" (1876); Greenleaf on "Evidence" (1876); and Stephens's "Digest of the Law of Evidence" (1877).

**MAY, Samuel Joseph**, reformer, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 Sept., 1797; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 1 July, 1871. He was graduated at Harvard in 1817, studied divinity at Cambridge, and in 1822 became pastor of a Unitarian church at Brooklyn, N. Y. He was early interested in the anti-slavery cause, wrote and preached on the subject, and in 1830 was mobbed and burned in effigy at Syracuse for advocating immediate emancipation. He was a member of the first New England anti-slavery society in 1832, and, when Prudence Crandall (*q. v.*) was proscribed and persecuted for admitting colored girls to her school in Canterbury, Conn., he was her ardent champion. He was also a member of the Philadelphia convention of 1833 that formed the American anti-slavery society, and signed the "Declaration of Sentiments," of which William Lloyd Garrison was the author. In 1835 he became the general agent of the Massachusetts anti-slavery society, for which, by a union of gentleness and courage, he was peculiarly fitted, and in this capacity he lectured and travelled extensively. He was pastor of the Unitarian church at South Scituate, Mass., in 1836-'42, and became at the latter date, at the solicitation of Horace Mann, principal of the Girls' normal school at Lexington, Mass. He returned to the pulpit in 1845, and from that date till three years previous to his death was pastor of the Unitarian society in Syracuse, N. Y. Mr. May was active in all charitable and educational enterprises, and did much to increase the efficiency of the public-school system in Syracuse. He published "Education of the Faculties" (Boston, 1846); "Revival of Education" (Syracuse, N. Y., 1855); and "Recollections of the Anti-Slavery Conflict" (Boston, 1868). See "Memoir of Samuel Joseph

May," edited by George B. Emerson, Samuel May, and Thomas J. Mumford (Boston, 1873).

**MAY, Samuel Passmore**, Canadian educator, b. in Truro, Cornwall, England, in 1828. He was educated privately, and on arriving at Quebec in 1853 was engaged by the literary and historical society of that city to rearrange their museum and to prepare a scientific catalogue. He soon afterward became connected with the education department of Upper Canada, had charge of the educational exhibit at Kingston in 1856, and in 1857 was appointed to establish meteorological observatories at senior county grammar-schools, and to give instructions in the use of instruments. He was graduated as a physician at Victoria college in 1863, and was for a time curator of its museum and lecturer on pharmacy and microscopy. He gave the first of a series of lectures on chemistry under the auspices of the Pharmaceutical society of Toronto in 1869, and in 1876 was appointed to take charge of the Ontario educational exhibit at the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia. In 1878 Dr. May was appointed secretary for the Dominion at the Paris exposition of that year, and was awarded the gold medal for the food exhibit, which won the grand prize. He also received the decoration of the Legion of honor, that of an officer of the Academy of Paris, and subsequently a medal from the French government. He received the appointment of superintendent of art-schools in connection with the Ontario department of education in 1880, and represented the Ontario government at the colonial exhibition in London in 1886. When Dr. May was put in charge of the art department there were only two public art-schools; now (1888) there are five, with more than seventy branch schools throughout the province.

**MAYER, Brantz**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 27 Sept., 1809; d. there, 21 March, 1879. He was educated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, and studied law during a long voyage to the East in 1827-'8. On his return home he entered the law department of the University of Maryland, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. After practising for several years he visited Europe in 1833, and in 1843 was appointed secretary of legation in Mexico. When he returned home he published his first work, "Mexico as it Was, and as it Is" (Philadelphia, 1844), which was accused of unfairness and gave rise to animated controversy. In the winter of 1844 Mr. Mayer founded the Maryland historical society, the original object of which was "the collecting the scattered materials of the early history of the state, and for other collateral purposes." From a membership of twenty it has steadily increased to the present membership of two hundred, including many professional men as well as merchants. During the civil war Mr. Mayer was an active Unionist, and in 1861 was appointed president of the Maryland Union state general committee, and did much to aid the National cause. In February, 1863, he was appointed a paymaster in the U. S. army, and was retained in the service after the close of the war. He served in Maryland, Delaware, and California until his sixty-second year, when he was retired from active service with the rank of colonel. Besides the work mentioned above, he published "Mexico, Aztec, Spanish, and Republican" (2 vols., Hartford, 1851); "Captain Canot, or Twenty Years of an African Slaver," founded on fact (New York, 1854); "Observations on Mexican History and Archaeology" in "Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge" (Washington, 1856); "Mexican Antiquities" (Philadelphia, 1858); "Memoir of Jared Sparks" (1867); and "Baltimore



as it Was and as it Is" (1871), and he contributed to the papers of the State historical society "The Journal of Charles Carroll during his Mission to Canada" (1844), and "Tah-gah-jute, or Logan and Captain Michael Cresap" (1851; Albany, 1867).—His nephew, **Frank Blackwell**, artist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 27 Dec., 1827. He studied under Gleyre and Brion at Paris, and his studio is now (1888) at Annapolis, Md. He exhibited at the Paris salon, and was given a medal at Philadelphia in 1876 for his "Continental" and "Attie Philosopher." Mr. Mayer has made a special study of Indian types and character in the west. Among his works are "The Feast of Mondawmin" (1857); "Doing and Dreaming" (1858); "The Nineteenth Century" (1869); "Annapolis in 1750" (1876); "Talking Business, 1750" (1879); "Crowning a Troubadour" (1885); and "Treaty of Traverse des Sioux, Minnesota" (1886). He has also produced portraits in crayon and oil, including a crayon head of Chief-Justice Taney, and has contributed articles, with illustrations, to "Harper's" and the "Century" magazines.—**Frank Blackwell's** brother, **Alfred Marshall**, physicist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 13 Nov., 1836, was educated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, but left in 1852 to enter



*Alfred M. Mayer*

the workshop and draughting-room of a mechanical engineer, where he remained two years, acquiring a knowledge of the use of tools, mechanical drawing, and methods of constructing machines. He then spent two years in obtaining a thorough knowledge of analytical chemistry by laboratory practice. In 1856 he was called to the chair of physics and chemistry in the University of Maryland, and in 1859-'61 he held a similar post in Westminster college, Mo. In 1863-'4 he studied physics, mathematics, and physiology in the University of Paris, and on his return he filled successively chairs in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, and Lehigh university, Bethlehem, during 1865-'70. At the latter institution he had charge of the department of astronomy, and superintended the erection of an observatory. He had charge of the expedition that was sent to Burlington, Iowa, under the auspices of the U. S. nautical almanac office to photograph the solar eclipse of 7 Aug., 1869, and made forty-one perfect photographs. In 1871 he accepted the professorship of physics in Stevens institute of technology, Hoboken, N. J., which chair he still holds. His scientific researches since that time have been principally published in the "American Journal of Science" under the title of "Researches in Acoustics" (1871-'5). These include experiments showing that the translation of a vibrating body causes it to emit waves differing in length from those produced by the same vibrating body when stationary; a method of detecting the phases of vibration in the air surrounding a sounding body, leading to his invention of the topophone; mode of measuring the wave-lengths and velocities of sound in gases, resulting in the invention of an acoustic pyrometer; the deter-

mination of relative intensities of sound; five new methods of sonorous analysis for the decomposition of a compound sound into its elementary tones; the discovery that the fibrils of the antennæ of the male mosquito vibrate sympathetically to notes which have the range of pitch of the sounds given out by the female mosquito; and the determination of the laws of vibration of tuning-forks, especially in the direction of the bearing of these laws on the action of the chronoscopes that are used in determining the velocities of projectiles. He contributed to the "Scientific American Supplement" during 1876-'8 an extensive series of papers "On the Minute Measurements of Modern Science." His other memoirs include "On the Effects of Magnetization" in changing the dimensions of iron and steel bars (1873); "Method of Investigating the Composite Nature of the Electric Discharge" (1874); "Experiments with Floating Magnets" (1878); "Acoustic Repulsions" (1878); "A New Spherometer" (1886); "On the Coefficient of Expansion and Diathermancy of Ebonite" (1886); and "On Measures of Absolute Radiation" (1886). Prof. Mayer received the degree of Ph. D. from Pennsylvania college in 1866. He is a member of scientific societies, and in 1872 was elected to the National academy of sciences. In 1873 he was one of the associate editors of the "American Journal of Science," but after a year's service withdrew on account of failing eyesight. Besides numerous articles in his special branches of inquiry contributed to cyclopædias and journals, he has published "Lecture Notes on Physics" (Philadelphia, 1868); "The Earth a Great Magnet" (New Haven, 1872); "Light" (New York, 1877); "Sound" (1878); and "Sport with Gun and Rod in American Woods and Waters" (1883).

**MAYER, Constant**, artist, b. in Besançon, France, 4 Oct., 1832. He studied in Paris in the École des beaux-arts and under Léon Cogniet, and followed his profession in that city till 1857, when he removed to New York. Mr. Mayer is best known by his life-sized genre pictures, many of which have been photographed or engraved. He has contributed frequently to the Paris salon since 1865, and in 1869 was made a chevalier of the Legion of honor. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1866, and he is also a member of the American art union. Mr. Mayer's works include portraits of Gen. Grant and Gen. Sherman; "Beggar-Girl" (1863); "Consolation" (1864); "Recognition" (1865); "Good Words" (1866); "Riches and Poverty"; "Maud Muller"; "Street Melodies" (1867); "Early Grief" (1869); "Oracle of the Field"; "Song of the Shirt" (1875); "Song of the Twilight" (1879); "In the Woods" (1880); "The Vagabonds" (1881); "Lord's Day" and "Lawn Tennis" (1883); "Mandolin Player" (1884); "First Grief" (1885); and "The First Communion" (1886), which has been etched by Thomas Hovenden.

**MAYER, Philip Frederick**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 1 April, 1781; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 April, 1858. He was graduated at Columbia in 1799, studied theology in New York, was licensed to preach, 1 Sept., 1802, and ordained to the Lutheran ministry in the following year. In 1803 he became pastor at Athens, N. Y. In 1806 he accepted the pastorate of St. John's English Lutheran church in Philadelphia, Pa., the first exclusively English Lutheran congregation in this country, where he remained until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1823 and from Columbia in 1837. In 1804 he had refused to accept the same

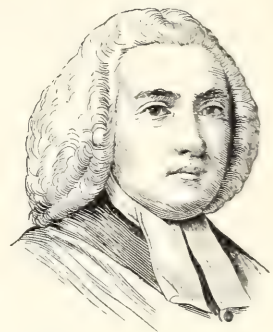


honor from Harvard on the ground that he was too young, and he also declined the provostship of the University of Pennsylvania in 1823. Dr. Mayer was active in benevolent enterprises in Philadelphia. In 1808 he was associated in the formation of the Pennsylvania Bible society, the first institution of the kind in the United States, of which he was for many years an active manager and at the time of his death its presiding officer. He was for many years a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. In 1817 he did much to establish the system of public education in Pennsylvania. For many years before his death he was president of the board of managers of the Institution for the deaf and dumb. In 1812 the ministerium of Pennsylvania appointed a committee to prepare a suitable collection of English hymns for public worship, to which was to be appended a liturgy, and Dr. Mayer was intrusted with this work. In 1833 a new and enlarged edition was issued, of which he again had charge. He published the sermon that he delivered at the fiftieth anniversary of his pastorate in Philadelphia.

**MAYES, Joel Bryan**, Cherokee chief, b. in the Cherokee reservation, Ga., 2 Oct., 1833. His father was white, and his mother was of mixed blood and descended on the paternal side from James Adair, an Indian agent under George III. Joel was removed in his youth to the Cherokee reservation in Indian territory, was graduated at the Cherokee male seminary in 1856, and taught until the beginning of the civil war, through which he served as quartermaster in the Confederate army. He returned to his farm on Grande river in 1865, was county commissioner and chief clerk of the Cherokee court for many years, and county judge for two terms. While holding the latter office he was chosen associate and subsequently chief justice of the supreme court. In August, 1887, he became chief of the Cherokee nation.

**MAYHEW, Thomas**, governor of Martha's Vineyard, b. in England in March, 1592; d. in Martha's Vineyard in March, 1682. He was a merchant in Southampton, England, but, having obtained a grant of Martha's Vineyard and the neighboring islands from Lord Stirling in 1641, he emigrated with his son Thomas to Massachusetts and settled at Edgartown the following year. Together they organized a mission to convert the Indians, and induced them to adopt the English code of justice and finally to submit to the crown. After his son's death Mayhew began at the age of seventy to preach to them as well as to the English, and organized an Indian church. At the beginning of King Philip's war the English on Martha's Vineyard numbered about one twentieth of the Indian population; but through his influence the latter took no part in the conflict, and even in some instances served as his guard.—His son, **Thomas**, missionary, b. in Southampton, England, in 1621; d. at sea in November, 1657, accompanied his father to Martha's Vineyard in 1641, and, having acquired the language, began his labors among the Indians in 1646. By 1650, 100 Indians had become converts, and after his death, in 1662, 282, including eight pawaws or priests, had embraced Christianity. He sailed for England in 1657 to obtain aid from the Society for propagating the gospel, but the vessel was lost. Cotton Mather said of him that "he was so affectionately esteemed by the Indians that many years afterward he was seldom named without tears." He wrote, in connection with John Eliot, "Tears of Repentance, or a Narrative of the Progress of the Gospel among the Indians in New England" (London,

1654).—The second Thomas's son, **Mathew**, succeeded the elder Thomas as governor of Martha's Vineyard, occasionally preached to the Indians, and died there in 1710.—Another son, **Thomas**, was a judge of the court of common pleas for the county; and a third, **John**, was a missionary to the Indians on Martha's Vineyard, and left at his death, in February, 1689, a native church of 100 members and several well-instructed teachers.—John's son, **Experience**, missionary, b. in Martha's Vineyard, 27 Jan., 1673; d. there, 29 Nov., 1758, succeeded his father in the charge of five or six Indian congregations. Having acquired the Indian language in childhood, he was employed by the Society for the propagation of the gospel in New England to translate into that tongue a new version of the Psalms and of the Gospel of St. John, which he executed in 1709. He wrote strictures on the conduct of George Whitefield in 1743, numerous sermons of a controversial character, and "Indian Converts" (1727), in which he gave an account of the lives of thirty Indian ministers and eighty Indian men, women, and children who were converts to Christianity. Harvard gave him the degree of M. A. in 1720. Dr. Charles Chauncy said of him: "Had he been favored with the advantages of education he would have ranked among the first worthies of New England."—Experience's son, **Zecharia**, missionary, b. in Martha's Vineyard in 1717; d. there, 6 March, 1806, was from 1767 until his death a missionary under the Massachusetts society for propagating the gospel among the Indians. He received literary honors from Harvard in 1820.—Another son, **Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in Martha's Vineyard, 8 Oct., 1720; d. in Boston, Mass., 9 July, 1766, was graduated at Harvard in 1744, and three years later ordained pastor of the West church in Boston, in which he continued until his death. Dr. Mayhew was distinguished as a preacher and a controversialist. His religious opinions approached rationalism to such an extent that he was excluded from the Boston association of Congregational ministers. His opposition to the proceedings of the British society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts, and the introduction of bishops into the colonies, involved him in a controversy with the archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Secker, and the Rev. East Apthorne, Episcopal missionary to Boston. He was an ardent patriot, co-operating with James Otis and other early opponents of English oppression, and in the pulpit and through the press taught resistance to the "first small beginnings of civil tyranny." In January, 1750, he delivered a sermon on the execution of Charles I., in which he advocated setting limits to allegiance. In his Thanksgiving sermon for the repeal of the stamp-act in May, 1766, he pleaded fervently in behalf of civil and religious liberty. On his death-bed he wrote to Otis, urging the union of the colonies as the only means of perpetuating their liberties. Bancroft says of him: "From his youth he had consecrated himself to the service of colonial freedom in church and state. He died, overtaxed, in



*Jon<sup>d</sup> Mayhew*



the beauty of unblemished manhood, consumed by his fiery zeal." The University of Aberdeen gave him the degree of D. D. in 1749. He published, among numerous sermons and addresses, "Seven Sermons" (Boston, 1749); "Discourse concerning Unlimited Submission and Non-Resistance to the Higher Powers" (1750); "Sermons" (1756); and "Sermons to Young Men" (1767). See "A Memoir of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew," by Alden Bradford (Boston, 1838).

**MAYNADIER, William**, soldier, b. in Maryland in 1806; d. in Washington, D. C., 3 July, 1871. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1827, became 1st lieutenant in 1832, captain in 1838, major and lieutenant-colonel in 1861, colonel in 1863, and brevet brigadier-general in 1865. He was aide to Gen. Winfield Scott in the Black Hawk war, and on similar duty under Gen. Alexander Macomb during the early part of the Florida war. He was frequently assigned to ordnance duty while in the artillery, and in 1838, on the increase of that corps, became captain of ordnance, and was assigned to the Pikeville, Md., arsenal, where he was in command, acting also as chief of ordnance till 1842, when he became principal assistant to the chief of ordnance. From this date he was closely associated in official connection with the successive chiefs of the ordnance bureau, by whom he was greatly valued for his ability and long experience. He was charged and acquitted in 1862 of disloyalty, as accessory to the alleged attempt of Sec. John B. Floyd to transfer U. S. cannon, munition, and arms to the south. In 1864 he was inspector of arsenals and depots.

**MAYNARD, Edward**, inventor, b. in Madison, N. Y., 26 April, 1813. He entered the U. S. military academy in 1831, but resigned in the same year, and in 1835 became a dentist, which profession he has since followed. In 1857 he became professor of theory and practice in Baltimore college of dental surgery, and he now (1888) holds that chair in the dental department of the National university at Washington. He has devised many methods and instruments in connection with his profession, but is best known by his improvements in fire-arms. These include a system of priming to take the place of the percussion-cap (1845), which has been applied to rifles and muskets by the U. S. government and abroad; the Maynard breech-loading rifle (1851-9), which is now in use by nearly all civilized nations; a method of converting muzzle-loading arms into breech-loaders, which has also been adopted here and abroad (1860); a device for joining two gun-barrels so that they may expand or contract endwise independently; an indicator for showing the number of cartridges in the magazine of a repeating fire-arm at any time; and numerous minor inventions, all of which have been patented. Dr. Maynard has received many honors, both in the United States and from foreign governments.—His son, **George Willoughby**, artist, b. in Washington, D. C., 5 March, 1843, studied at the Royal academy of fine arts of Antwerp in 1869-'73, and in 1878 had a studio in Paris, but returned to this country and has resided in New York city. He is a member of the Society of American artists and the American water-color society, and has been president of the Salmagundi sketch-club and the American black and white society, and in 1885 was elected a National academician. In 1884 he was awarded a medal at the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts. Besides numerous portraits, his works include "Vespers at Antwerp" and "1776," sent to the Centennial exhibition of 1876; "Water Car-

riers of Venice" (1878); "Musical Memories"; and "Venetian Court." He has exhibited at the National academy "An Ancient Mariner" (1883); "Aurora" (1884); "Strange Gods" (1885); "Portrait of a Child" (1886); and "Old and Rare" (1887).

**MAYNARD, Horace**, statesman, b. in Waynesborough, Mass., 13 Aug., 1814; d. in Knoxville, Tenn., 3 May, 1882. He was graduated at Amherst in 1838, and removed to Knoxville, Tenn., where he was instructor in East Tennessee college in 1839-'43, and the next year was appointed professor there of mathematics and natural history. He was admitted to the bar in 1845, and practised with success till 1857, when he took his seat in congress, having been elected as an American, and served till 1863. He returned to Knoxville after its occupation by Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside in the autumn of that year, but his property had been confiscated and his family driven from east Tennessee. He was state attorney-general in 1864, a delegate to the Baltimore Republican convention, and a presidential elector. He was returned to the 39th congress as a Republican, but did not take his seat till 29 July, 1866, after which he served till 1875. In 1867 he was president of the Border state convention. He was appointed U. S. minister to Russia in 1875, resigned in 1880, and in August of that year became postmaster-general in President Hayes's cabinet, serving till March, 1881.

**MAYO, Amory Dwight**, clergyman, b. in Warwick, Mass., 31 Jan., 1823. He was in Amherst college in 1843-'4, but was obliged to leave on account of failing health, and, after studying theology under Hosea Ballou, was pastor of the Independent Christian church at Gloucester, Mass., in 1846-'54, of a church in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1854-'6, and then of Unitarian churches in Albany, N. Y., Cincinnati, Ohio, and Springfield, Mass., till 1879, since which time he has been engaged in educational work in the southern states. He served for fifteen years as a member of the boards of education in Cincinnati and Springfield, and has been a strong advocate of the use of the Bible in the public schools, and of the proposed "Christian amendment" to the U. S. constitution. He has for many years delivered an annual course of lectures in the Meadville, Pa., theological school, in which he held the chair of ecclesiastical polity. Mr. Mayo was for six years associate editor of the "National Journal of Education" in Boston. He has contributed largely to periodicals, and published "The Balance" (Boston, 1847); "Graces and Powers of the Christian Life" (1850); "Symbols of the Capital," discourses on Christian civilization (New York, 1859); "Religion in Common Schools" (Cincinnati, 1869); and "Talks with Teachers" (1878). He also edited a volume of selections from his wife's writings, with a memoir (Boston, 1849).—His wife, **Sarah Carter Edgerton**, author, b. in Shirley, Mass., 17 March, 1819; d. in Gloucester, Mass., 9 July, 1848, began to contribute to journals at the age of seventeen. She edited "The Rose of Sharon," an annual, from 1840 till her death, and for several years conducted "The Ladies' Repository," a monthly magazine in Boston. She married Mr. Mayo in 1846. Mrs. Mayo published between 1836 and 1844 "The Palfreys," "Ellen Clifford," and "Memoirs of Mrs. Julia W. Scott," and compiled "The Poetry of Women," "The Flower Vase," "Spring Flowers," "The Floral Fortune-Teller," and "Fables of Flora."

**MAYO, William**, civil engineer, b. in England about 1685; d. in Richmond, Va., 20 Oct., 1744. In 1716 he emigrated to the island of Barbadoes, of which he made an excellent survey between



1717 and 1721. His map is now on file in King's college library at Oxford. He went to Virginia in 1723, and in 1728, with Prof. Alexander Irvin, he ran the dividing-line between Virginia and North Carolina. Col. William Byrd, in his manuscript on this subject, says that a chaplain, the Rev. Peter Fountain, accompanied the surveying party, "that the people on the frontier of North Carolina might have an opportunity to have themselves and their children baptized." One of the rivers intersecting the line was named in honor of Maj. Mayo, and still retains the name, while the North Carolina commissioners presented him with a large tract of land. In 1737 he was appointed one of the surveyors to lay off the northern neck of Virginia in order to settle disputed boundaries between Lord Fairfax and the crown. The same year he laid out the city of Richmond. At the time of his death he was the chief civil engineer in Virginia.—His son, **John**, legislator, b. in Virginia, 17 July, 1737; d. in Richmond, Va., 15 Feb., 1780, was a member of the house of burgesses from Chesterfield county, Va., in 1769, 1770, and 1771, and from Henrico county in 1775. In 1775-'6 he was a member of the Virginia state convention.—John's son, **John**, soldier, b. in Richmond, Va., 21 Oct., 1760; d. in Belleville, near Richmond, 28 May, 1818, was colonel of Virginia state troops during the war of 1812, and represented Henrico county in the legislature. In 1785 he obtained a charter for the Mayo bridge, which is situated just below the falls of James river at Richmond. The bridge is more than a quarter of a mile in length, and was built by Col. Mayo from his own design and at his individual expense. From frequent destruction of the bridge by floods, once within twenty-four hours after its complete restoration, Col. Mayo's patrimony was exhausted, and he was twice imprisoned within bounds for debt, but his indefatigable resolution overcame all obstacles, and success at last proved the practicability of his efforts. In the midst of his difficulties, Patrick Henry voluntarily submitted an unsuccessful proposition to the Virginia legislature to make a loan of public money to the "spirited proprietor." Col. Mayo married Abigail De Hart, daughter of John De Hart, of Elizabethtown, who was a member of the first Continental congress that assembled at Philadelphia in 1774. Their eldest daughter, Maria, married Gen. Winfield Scott.—William's grandson, **Robert**, author, b. in Powhatan county, Va., 25 April, 1784; d. in Washington, D. C., 31 Oct., 1864, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1808, and practised in Richmond, Va. During the presidential canvass of 1828 he edited at Richmond the "Jackson Democrat." In 1830 he entered the civil service of the government in Washington, where he remained till his death. He published "View of Ancient Geography and History" (Philadelphia, 1813); "New System of Mythology" (4 vols., 1815-'19); "Pension Laws of the United States, 1776-1833" (Washington, 1833; 2d ed., with F. Moulton, 1852); "Synopsis of the Commercial and Revenue System of the United States" (2 vols., 1847); and "The Treasury Department, its Origin, Organization, and Operations" (1847). He left uncompleted a genealogical history of the Mayo family of Virginia.—William's great-grandson, **Joseph**, lawyer, b. in Fine Creek Mills, Powhatan co., Va., 16 Nov., 1795; d. in Richmond, Va., 9 Aug., 1872, studied medicine in Philadelphia, but left it for law, attaining high rank in his profession. He was commonwealth attorney in Richmond from 1823 till 1853, a member of the legislature, and mayor of Richmond from 1853 till

the occupation of the city by the U. S. forces in April, 1865. Mr. Mayo was the author of a "Guide to Magistrates," a standard authority (Richmond; 2d ed., revised, 1860).

**MAYO, William Starbuck**, author, b. in Ogdensburg, N. Y., 20 April, 1812. His parents had removed to Ogdensburg in the year of his birth. He studied in his native place and in Potsdam academy, and in 1833 was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York city. After practising his profession for several years he made a tour in the Barbary states and Spain and then took up his residence in New York city, where he has devoted himself to literature. He has published "Flood and Field, or Tales of Battles on Sea and Land" (New York, 1844); "Kaloolah, or Journeyings to the Djebel Kumri," purporting to be the autobiography of Jonathan Romer, and describing his marvellous adventures in Africa (1849); "The Berber, or the Mountaineer of the Atlas," similar to the preceding (1850); "Romance Dust from the Historic Placer," a collection of short tales, founded on historical incidents (1851); and "Never Again," a novel (1873).

**MAYOBANEX** (mah-yo-ban-ex'), cacique of the Ciguaneyes of Hayti; d. in 1498. In 1493 a party of Columbus's men tried to make a landing in the dominions of Mayocanex, but were attacked by the Indians. The natives were put to flight and several were wounded. "This was," says Washington Irving, "the first contest and the first time that native blood was shed by the white men in this New World." In 1498 Mayobanex received with open arms the fugitive cacique Guarionex (*q. v.*), and engaged to stand by him, to defend his cause and share his desperate fortunes. He began a warfare against the Spaniards, destroying the villages of the natives that had remained loyal to the invaders of their country. Bartholomew Columbus, the adelantado, demanded the surrender of Guarionex, but Mayobanex refused to deliver his guest. His village and several others were set on fire by the Spanish soldiery. At their approach his subjects fled, and, finding himself deserted, Mayobanex took refuge with his family in the mountains, where at last he was surprised, taken in chains to Fort Concepcion, and executed.

**MAYORGA, Martin de** (mah-yor'-gah), viceroy of Mexico, b. in Catalonia early in the 18th century; d. at sea in 1783. In 1773 he was appointed governor and captain-general of Central America, and after the earthquakes of that year removed the capital from La Antigua to the present site of Guatemala, notwithstanding the strenuous opposition of the bishop and clergy. After the death of Bucareli, viceroy of Mexico, in 1779, the sealed royal order, always provided for such a case, appointed the captain-general of Guatemala as provisional viceroy. The appointment was intended for Matias de Galvez (*q. v.*), who was on his way to Guatemala, by his brother, the prime minister, but the notice arrived before Galvez had made his appearance, and Mayorga was installed viceroy on 23 Aug., 1779. After the declaration of war against England in June of that year, he became permanent viceroy, and took active measures to protect the Spanish colonies in the Atlantic against an English attack. He strengthened the fortifications of Vera Cruz, sent money, ammunition, and provisions to Cuba, Yucatan, and Louisiana, and an auxiliary force to Bernardo de Galvez (*q. v.*) for his attack on Mobile and Pensacola. He also assisted the captain-general of Guatemala to recover the port of Omoa from the British, and, when they threatened Cuba, sent two Mexican regiments to



re-enforce the garrison of Havana. At the end of 1779 there was an epidemic of small-pox in Mexico and Puebla, and Mayorga took active measures to establish hospitals, assist the sufferers, and arrest the disease as far as possible. In 1780 he obtained from the widow of the historian Veytia all the documents and manuscripts of her husband about the ancient history of Mexico, and sent copies to the royal archives in Spain for publication. Feeling that his health was failing, he requested to be relieved, and sailed for Spain in 1783, but died in sight of the port of Cadiz.

**MAZELLA, Camillus**, cardinal, b. in Benevento, Italy, 10 Feb., 1833. He studied in the College of Benevento, became a member of the Society of Jesus on 4 Sept., 1857, and about ten years later was sent to the United States, where he taught dogmatic theology in Georgetown college in the years 1867-'8. In 1867 he was naturalized as an American citizen. In 1869, on the opening of the Jesuit scholasticate at Woodstock, he was appointed prefect of studies and professor of dogmatic theology. During his stay in this institution he published several theological works, including "De Deo Creante," "De Gratia Christi," and "De Religione et Ecclesia." He was summoned to Rome in October by the provincial-general, and made professor of dogmatic theology in the Roman college. He was afterward created a cardinal.

**MAZIEL, Juan Baltasar** (mah-the-el'), Argentine author, b. in Santa Fé in 1727; d. in Montevideo, 2 Jan., 1788. He studied in the Jesuit college of Cordova, and afterward in the University of Santiago, Chili, where he was graduated and ordained priest in 1752. He afterward became professor of law in the University of San Felipe, counsellor of the audiencias of Santiago and Charcas, commissary of the inquisition of Buenos Ayres, canon of the cathedral in that city, vicar-general and governor of the episcopal see, and first chancellor of the university. In January, 1787, being suspected by the authorities in consequence of unjust accusations, he was suddenly arrested in his residence and banished to Montevideo. His principal works are: "Reflexiones sobre la famosa arenga que hizo en Lima un individuo de la Universidad de San Marcos en el recibimiento del virey Jauregui Aldecoa," "Panegírico y poesías de los triunfos del virey Ceballos," "Defensa legal y económica de los procedimientos del obispo de Buenos Ayres Manuel A. de la Torre," and "Recurso al rey con motivo de mi destierro a Montevideo." He left in manuscript several works on ecclesiastical law.

**MAZZEI, Philip** (mah'-tzay-ee), Italian physician, b. in Tuscany in 1730; d. in Pisa, 19 March, 1816. He studied medicine, practised for several years in Smyrna, and from 1755 till 1773 engaged in commerce in London. In December, 1773, he came to Virginia with several other Italians to introduce the cultivation of the grape, the olive, and other fruits of Italy. He took an active part in supporting the movement for independence, and was the friend and correspondent of Thomas Jefferson. In 1779-'83 he was an agent in Italy to obtain army stores for Virginia. He revisited the United States in 1785. Subsequently he was privy councillor of the king of Poland, and in 1802 received a pension from the Emperor Alexander of Russia. He was a zealous republican and an enemy to intolerance. He published "Recherches historiques et politiques sur les États-Unis de l'Amérique septentrionale" (Paris, 1788).

**MEACHAM, James**, clergyman, b. in Rutland, Vt., in 1810; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 22 Aug., 1856. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1832, and

while tutor there studied theology, was ordained, and made pastor of a church in New Haven, Vt. In 1846 he became professor of rhetoric and English literature at Middlebury, holding this post until 1850. He was elected to congress as a Whig in place of George P. Marsh, resigned, and twice re-elected, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till his death. He was a regent of the Smithsonian institution.

**MEAD, Charles Marsh**, clergyman, b. in Cornwall, Vt., 28 Jan., 1836. He was graduated at Middlebury, Vt., in 1856, and at Andover theological seminary in 1862. From 1863 till 1866 he studied in Berlin and Halle, and from 1866 till 1882 he was professor of Hebrew at Andover. Since 1882 he has resided in Germany. Dr. Mead was a member of the Old Testament revision company, and received the degree of Ph. D. from Tübingen in 1866, and that of D. D. from Middlebury in 1881. His publications include a translation of "Exodus" in the American Lange series (New York, 1876), and "The Soul Here and Hereafter, a Biblical Study" (Boston, 1879).

**MEAD, Larkin Goldsmith**, sculptor, b. in Chesterfield, N. H., 3 Jan., 1835. At an early age he removed to Brattleboro', Vt., where he was educated and first displayed his artistic talent by modelling in snow a colossal figure of an angel, which excited much admiration. An account of this, published in various newspapers, attracted the attention of Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati, who provided for the boy's artistic education. From 1853 till 1855 he studied with Henry Kirke Brown in Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1855 he produced the "Recording Angel" and in 1857 a colossal statue of "Vermont," which crowns the dome of the state-house in Montpelier, and in 1861 he executed the statue of Ethan Allen that stands in the portico. From the encampment of the Army of the Potomac he sent to a New York illustrated paper, early in the civil war, numerous spirited sketches of camp and battle scenes. In 1862 he went to Florence, where he has since resided, and has produced there statuettes of "Echo," "Sappho," "Joseph the Shepherd," and "The Mountain Boy." His first elaborate work in Italy was a group, "The Returned Soldier" (1866). Between 1868 and 1874 he produced the groups "Columbus's Last Appeal to Queen Isabella" and "America," for the soldiers' monument at St. Johnsbury, Vt. Besides portrait busts he has modelled "Venice, the Bride of the Sea," and "The Discovery of America." In 1874 he completed for Vermont a statue of Ethan Allen to be placed in the old hall of representatives in Washington, now called the National statuary hall. His statue of Lincoln for the president's monument in Springfield, Ill., was placed there on 15 Oct., 1874. (See LINCOLN, ABRAHAM.) It represents Mr. Lincoln as having just signed the proclamation of emancipation. He has executed four colossal groups, entitled "Cavalry," "Infantry," "Artillery," and "Navy," and his latest work is a colossal statue in marble of the Mississippi river represented as a river-god.—His brother, **William Rutherford**, architect, b. in Brattleboro', Vt., 20 Aug., 1846, was graduated at Amherst in 1867, and studied architecture for two years with Russell Sturgis, Jr., in New York. Subsequently he spent two years abroad in the study of his profession, and on his return became associated with Charles F. McKim and Stanford White as a professional architect. In this capacity he has designed a great number of private and public buildings, for a description of the more important of which see McKIM, CHARLES F.—His cousin, **Edwin Doak**, lecturer, b. in Chesterfield, N. H., 29 Sept., 1849, was educated



in his native town, and in 1874 became a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, but never entered the ministry. From 1875 till 1879 he studied in Europe at Cambridge and Leipsic. He has been largely engaged in lecturing on philosophy, politics, and American history and literature. Since 1883 he has been engaged in the Old South Historical Work, which is devoted to better citizenship and the promotion of historical and political studies, especially among the young people. In addition to numerous articles upon the broad church movement and other religious subjects, he has edited "Faith and Freedom," by Stopford A. Brooke (Boston, 1881), and is the author of "The Philosophy of Carlyle" (1881), and "Martin Luther: A Study of the Reformation" (1884).

**MEADE, George**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Feb., 1741; d. there, 9 Nov., 1808. He was one of the signers of the non-importation resolutions of 1765, and during the Revolution took an active part in all measures to advance the patriot cause, giving largely to it on one occasion, in the trying year of 1780, subscribing £2,000 toward supplying the destitute army at Valley Forge. After the establishment of the independence of the United States he continued to be identified with the progress of Philadelphia. His views were liberal, he was hospitable and charitable, and noted for his strict integrity, holding many places of trust and honor. He was a staunch Catholic, and one of the founders and trustees of St. Mary's church, in Fourth street, the oldest Catholic church, save one, in the city. In concert with the Rev. William White (afterward bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church) he assisted, with Mathew Carey and others, in organizing in Philadelphia a system of First-day- or Sunday-schools, presided over respectively by a Catholic, an Episcopalian, and a Friend. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, and one of the original members of the Hibernian society.—His son, **Richard Worsam**, merchant, b. in Chester county, Pa., 23 June, 1778; d. in Washington, D. C., 25 June, 1828, was educated in Philadelphia and entered the counting-house of his father. After a tour through England and France in 1795-'6 he engaged in business on his own account in Philadelphia. In 1794 he served as a private soldier in one of the Philadelphia companies, to aid in the suppression of the whiskey insurrection in the western counties of Pennsylvania. He went to Spain in 1803, and became a merchant and ship-owner in Cadiz, and from 1805 till 1816 was U. S. navy agent for that port. During the peninsular war he entered into many contracts with the Spanish government, imported supplies into Cadiz and frustrated Victor's attempts to starve out the allied garrison, and in 1810 his vessels carried thither 250,000 barrels of flour. During the siege of Cadiz by the French his presence in the city was regarded by the Spanish junta as a support to the Spanish cause, through the moral and material aid that it represented. The indebtedness of the country to him was so generally recognized that the Spanish cortes, assembled in 1811-'12, offered him the honor of citizenship, which he declined, declaring that his highest desire was to remain an American citizen. Soon after the restoration of the Spanish government, through the return of Ferdinand VII. to the throne of Spain, the finances of the country being low, through the drain of the peninsular war, Mr. Meade found it impossible to collect the amounts due him, and he also became involved in litigation growing out of his having been appointed assignee

for an insolvent agent of an English house doing business in Cadiz. Although all the action he had taken in this last matter had been under the direction of the proper authorities, the result of the suits was his incarceration, on 2 May, 1816, in the prison of Santa Catalina, Cadiz, where he remained for two years, until released by royal mandate, obtained through the interposition of the U. S. minister. Upon his release, although he was anxious to return home, and had already sent his family to Philadelphia, he was compelled to remain in Spain to attend to his large monetary interests. Meanwhile the treaty of 1819 between the United States and Spain, known as the treaty of Florida, remitted to the United States, in return for the cession of Florida by Spain, the payment of all just claims of American citizens on Spain, whereupon Mr. Meade at once returned home. The case that has since been celebrated as the Meade claim grew out of the losses incurred by him at this time and the ruin of his business consequent upon his long imprisonment. In 1819 a special tribunal, appointed by the Spanish government, awarded him a certificate of debt, which was signed by the king, for \$491,153.62. In 1822 the commission appointed at Washington to consider such claims declined to receive this certificate, demanding the original vouchers; but before these could be procured the session expired, and the fund was distributed among other claimants. All attempts to obtain another hearing of this case were fruitless, though the most celebrated lawyers were retained, including Webster, Clay, and Choate. A bill has twice passed the senate, and once the house of representatives, but not both bodies in the same session, whereby it has failed to become law. Supported although it is by the treaty and by documentary proofs, by the special affirmation of the cortes, and by the royal sign-manual, neither Mr. Meade nor his heirs have been able to obtain payment. After the institution of the court of claims, subsequently to his death, the claim was disallowed, though with a dissenting opinion. Mr. Meade possessed a fine private gallery of paintings and statuary, which contained the only bust of Washington taken from life, and he is said to have been the first to import merino sheep and sherry wine into this country.—Richard Worsam's son, **George Gordon**, soldier, b. in Cadiz, Spain, 31 Dec., 1815; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Nov., 1872, attended school in Philadelphia and afterward Salmon P. Chase's school in Washington, D. C., and Mt. Hope institution near Baltimore, Md., from which he went to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1835. He was assigned to the 3d artillery, and ordered to Florida. While he was serving in the war against the Seminoles his health failed, and he was detailed to conduct a party of Seminoles to Arkansas, and then ordered to Watertown arsenal, Mass., and was on ordnance duty there till 26 Oct., 1836, when he resigned. He was engaged as assistant civil engineer in the



*Gen. G. Meade*



construction of the railroad at Pensacola, Fla., till April, 1837, then, under the appointment of the war department, made a survey of the mouth of Sabine river, and afterward assisted in the survey of the delta of the Mississippi till February, 1839. In 1840 he was employed in the astronomical branch of the survey of the boundary-line between the United States and Texas, and in August of that year became civil assistant in the survey of the northeastern boundary between the United States and British North America. On 31 Dec., 1840, he married Margaretta, a daughter of John Sergeant. On 19 May, 1842, he was appointed a 2d lieutenant in the corps of topographical engineers, and continued on duty in the survey of the northeastern boundary till November, 1843. In 1844-'5 he was engaged on surveys in Delaware bay. In September, 1845, he joined the staff of Gen. Zachary Taylor at Corpus Christi, Texas. He took part in May, 1846, in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and in the occupation of Matamoras, and later, under Gen. William J. Worth, led the assault on Independence hill at Monterey, for which he was brevetted 1st lieutenant, and shared in the march to Tampico. In the siege of Vera Cruz he served on the staff of Gen. Robert Patterson. Then returning home, he was engaged in 1847-'9 in constructing light-houses in Delaware bay and in mapping surveys of Florida reefs. He served in the field against the Seminoles in 1849-'50, was on light-house duty in Delaware bay in 1850-'1, was commissioned 1st lieutenant of topographical engineers on 4 Aug., 1851, and for the next five years was engaged in the construction of light-houses at Carysfort Reef, Sand Key, Cedar Key, and Coffins's Patches, in the Florida reefs. He was promoted captain on 19 May, 1856, served on the geodetic survey of the northwestern lakes in that year, and in 1857-'61 was in charge of all the northern lake surveys.

Soon after the beginning of the civil war Capt. Meade was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, dating from 31 Aug., 1861, and assigned to the command of the 2d brigade of Pennsylvania reserves, in the Army of the Potomac. On 18 June, 1862, he was promoted major of topographical engineers. In the peninsular campaign he commanded his brigade in the battles of Mechanicsville and Gaines's Mills, and at New Market Cross-Roads, otherwise called Glendale, where he was severely wounded. He was taken to Philadelphia, but, soon recovering, rejoined the army in time to render service against the enemy then advancing toward Washington, and took part in the second battle of Bull Run. In the invasion of Maryland he commanded the division of Pennsylvania reserves, in the absence of Gen. John F. Reynolds, at the battle of South Mountain and at Antietam, where he flanked the enemy from the right, and so signalized himself by his skill and intrepidity that he was placed, by Gen. McClellan, on the field of battle, in command of the 1st corps after the wounding of Gen. Joseph Hooker. In this engagement Gen. Meade's horse was shot under him. In October and November, 1862, he marched to Falmouth, Va., in command of his division, which at Fredericksburg was opposed to the troops of Stonewall Jackson. It alone, of all the army, drove everything before it, and broke through the enemy's lines, finding itself, as Gen. Meade expressed himself in testifying before a commission, "in the presence of the enemy's reserves." During the action two horses were shot under him. For want of timely support, the division was finally forced to fall back. Gen. Meade was now

promoted major-general, his commission dating from 29 Nov., 1862, and on 25 Dec. was placed in command of the 5th corps. He commanded this corps at the battle of Chancellorsville, and on the first day was pressing forward on the left, meeting with some resistance, but successfully overcoming it, when he was recalled and ordered to retire to his former position before Chancellorsville.

Gen. Meade was placed in command of the Army of the Potomac on 23 June, 1863. The change of commanders was made while the corps were on the march in pursuit of an enemy who had pushed far into the invaded country. The general had yet to learn everything of the positions of the enemy and of his own separated corps, of *personnel* and *matériel* at his command, and to gain all the essential knowledge that a commander possesses who directs a movement from its inception. He was ordered to relieve Gen. Hooker, without warning, in the night of 27 June, 1863. His army lay encamped about Frederick, Md., while Lee's had marched up the Cumberland valley. Meade determined to follow the enemy in a parallel march on the opposite side of South mountain, dispose his troops so as to guard the passes of the mountain and prevent a descent on Baltimore and harass Lee, with a view of bringing on a general engagement. The troops began to move on the morning of 29 June, and by two forced marches gained positions that would enable them to deploy along the line between Westminster and Waynesborough. When Lee began to concentrate east of South mountain, Meade ordered his columns to occupy the slope along Pipe creek, and advanced his left wing to the neighborhood of Gettysburg, Pa., making his dispositions so as to face either north or west. The advanced forces at Emmettsburg and Gettysburg were only expected to delay the march of the Confederates until the concentration could be accomplished on the selected line, fifteen miles in the rear of those positions. On the morning of 1 July, National cavalry came into collision with the head of a Confederate column near Gettysburg. Gen. John F. Reynolds sent infantry to support his cavalry, and at first gained an advantage, but the Confederates soon came up in overwhelming force, and drove the National troops through the town to the hills. Gen. Winfield S. Hancock, who, after Reynolds had fallen, was sent by Meade to conduct operations at Gettysburg, found the Confederate army approaching by the roads that led to that village, and sent word to Gen. Meade to bring forward his forces to the heights near Gettysburg, on which he posted the remnants of the two corps that had been engaged. Meade, after hearing the report of Hancock, who returned to Taneytown in the evening, was convinced of the superiority of Gettysburg as a defensive position, and ordered a concentration there. During that night and the following morning his troops came up and took position on Cemetery ridge, while Lee posted his on Seminary ridge farther west, both commanders deferring an attack until their main force was on the ground. Gen. Meade arrived at the front soon after noon. The battle was opened at four o'clock in the afternoon by a vigorous attack on the 3d corps forming the left and left centre, and soon became general along the entire line. The 3d corps was routed, but the line was not broken, because the National troops, strongly re-enforced from the right, fell back to the ridge more directly connecting the wings of the army, while, after a desperate conflict, they gained possession of Little Round Top, a position of vital importance, which they had neglected to occupy



before the battle. The partial defeat impelled Gen. Meade to make preparations for a retreat. Generals Abner Doubleday and Alfred Pleasonton, who were intrusted with the arrangements, subsequently represented that their commander had already given up the hope of holding the position, but he denied, with solemn protestations, before the congressional committee on the conduct of the war, "ever having intended or thought, for one instant, to withdraw that army unless the military contingencies which the future should develop during the course of the day might render it a matter of necessity that the army should be withdrawn." In the evening he called a council of war, which advised him against either retreating or attacking, in which opinion he coincided, though expressing the belief, it is said, that the position was bad. Flushed with the success of the day, and relying on the prestige gained at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, Gen. Lee determined to renew the attack on the National army in its strong position on the following day. In the morning Meade took the offensive against Ewell, and drove him from the intrenchments that he had captured on the right, nearest the town. At one o'clock the Confederates opened fire with 145 guns, to which the National artillery replied with 80, which was all that could be advantageously planted on their ridge. When the National fire ceased, after two hours, Gen. George E. Pickett's division charged Meade's centre under a heavy artillery and infantry fire, poured in from all sides, and was nearly annihilated; a few of them reached the breastworks, only to fall there or be made prisoners. Gen. Meade then ordered an advance on the left, and drove back Gen. John B. Hood's division. Both armies remained in their positions until the evening of the next day, when Lee retreated to the Potomac, and was there obliged to intrench until the waters subsided. Meade followed slowly by a longer route, and when he came up to the Confederates, on 12 July, intrenched himself, postponing an attack, in deference to the decision of a council of war, until he could make a reconnoissance. An advance was ordered to be made on the morning of the 14th, but during the night the enemy had crossed the river. The Confederate force engaged at Gettysburg was about 69,000 men, while the effective strength of the Army of the Potomac was between 82,000 and 84,000, but its numerical superiority was in a measure neutralized by the fatigues of its long marches. Gen. Meade was commissioned brigadier-general in the regular army on 3 July, 1863.

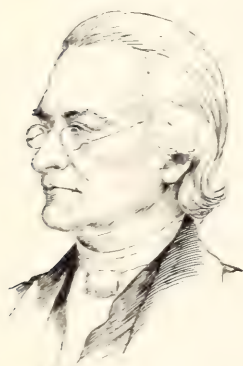
After the advance of the Army of the Potomac into Virginia the detachment of large forces caused comparative inactivity, which was followed in the autumn by the actions at Bristoe's Station, Kelly's Ford, and Rappahannock Station, and the operations at Mine Run in December. The army experienced no reverse while Gen. Meade was commander-in-chief, and he was continued in the command of the Army of the Potomac after Gen. Ulysses S. Grant had been made commander of all the armies of the United States and assumed the direction of the operations in person. He was made major-general on 18 Aug., 1864. During two years, or more than half the period of its existence, Gen. Meade was in immediate command of the Army of the Potomac, and, having been in every campaign of the army since its formation and in all of its battles except two, commanded in the grand review that took place in Washington after the close of the war. During the time that intervened before the southern states resumed regular political relations with the government

he commanded the military division of the Atlantic. From August, 1866, till January, 1868, he commanded the Department of the East, then till August, 1868, the military district embracing Georgia and Alabama, next the Department of the South, comprising the same states with South Carolina and Florida, and from March, 1869, till his death, he was at the head of the military division of the Atlantic again. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1865, and was a member of the American philosophical society, of the Pennsylvania historical society, and of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences, and one of the commissioners of Fairmount park. His death was caused by pneumonia, aggravated by complications resulting from the gun-shot wound that he had received at New Market Cross-Roads. He was buried with imposing military honors. An equestrian statue of Gen. Meade, designed by Milne Calden, was dedicated in Fairmount park, Philadelphia, on 18 Oct., 1887. The allegation that Gen. Meade planned a retreat on the second day at Gettysburg is controverted in a pamphlet by George Meade, entitled "Did General Meade desire to retreat at the Battle of Gettysburg?" (Philadelphia, 1883).—Another son of Richard Worsam, **Richard Worsam**, naval officer, b. in Cadiz, Spain, in 1807; d. in New York city, 16 April, 1870, entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman on 1 April, 1826, and passed that grade on 14 June, 1834. He became a lieutenant on the reserved list, 20 Dec., 1837, commander on the active list, 14 Sept., 1855, and captain on 16 July, 1862. In 1861 he took command of the receiving-ship "North Carolina," which vessel he greatly improved, and in 1864 he commanded the steam sloop-of-war "San Jacinto," which was wrecked and lost on one of the Florida reefs. He was retired with the rank of commodore on 11 Dec., 1867.—The second Richard Worsam's son, **Richard Worsam**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 9 Oct., 1837, entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman, 2 Oct., 1850, passed that grade, 20 June, 1856, became a lieutenant, 23 Jan., 1858, lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, commander, 20 Sept., 1868, and captain, 13 March, 1880. He served during the civil war on the Mississippi river, and in the South Atlantic and Western Gulf blockading squadrons, being highly commended in the official despatches for "skill and gallantry."—George Gordon's son, **George**, b. in Philadelphia, 2 Nov., 1843, was educated in Philadelphia, and in September, 1862, enlisted as a private in the 8th Pennsylvania militia regiment, and served in the ranks during the Antietam campaign, after which he was honorably discharged. In October he was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 6th Pennsylvania cavalry (Rush's lancers), and served in the Army of the Potomac in the Fredericksburg campaign, and in Gen. Stoneman's cavalry raid of April and May, 1863. He was promoted to the rank of captain and aide-de-camp in June, 1863, and appointed to the staff of his father, who then commanded the 5th corps, Army of the Potomac, and he served continuously on the staff until the surrender of Gen. Lee. In November, 1865, he was appointed a 2d lieutenant in the 9th U. S. infantry, and in July, 1866, promoted to a captaincy in the 31st infantry. Upon the consolidation of the army in 1869 he was transferred to the 22d infantry, after being brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel, U. S. A., for gallant and meritorious services during the civil war. He continued on the staff of Gen. Meade most of the time until the death of the general, and resigned from the army in October, 1874. Col. Meade was the only



one of his father's sons that was associated with him in the army, his elder brother being in ill health, and his other brothers too young. He is the author of the pamphlet mentioned above and of various articles and letters that have appeared in the daily press regarding his father's career.

**MEADE, Richard Kidder**, soldier, b. in Nansemond county, Va., 14 July, 1746; d. in Frederick (now Clarke) county, Va., in February, 1805. He was educated at Harrow in England, entered the Revolutionary army in 1775, soon after his return to Virginia, and was one of the twenty-four persons that on 24 June of that year daringly removed the arms from Lord Dunmore's house and placed them in the magazine in Williamsburg. In December, 1775, he commanded a company at the battle of Great Bridge, near Norfolk, Va., the first that was fought in that state. He was then received into Gen. Washington's military family as one of his aides, in which capacity, with the rank of colonel, he served throughout the war. He was with the commander-in-chief in all of his great battles, and used to say that Alexander Hamilton did the headwork of Washington's staff and he the riding, his black mare being well known to both armies. He superintended the execution of Maj. André. When Washington took leave of his aides at the close of the war he said to Col. Meade: "Friend Dick, you must go to your plantation; you will make a good farmer, and an honest foreman of the grand jury." The latter part of his life was spent on a farm that he had bought in the valley of Virginia, which he called "Lucky Hill," since it had proved a profitable investment. About 1765 he married Elizabeth Randolph, aunt of John Randolph, of Roanoke. In 1780 he married for his second wife the widow of William Randolph, of Chatsworth.—His son, **William, P. E.** bishop, b. near Millwood, Frederick (now Clarke) co., Va., 11 Nov., 1789; d. in Richmond, Va., 14 March, 1862, was graduated at Princeton in 1808, studied theology, was made deacon, 24 Feb., 1811, and ordained priest, 10 Jan., 1814. He began his ministry in his native parish as assistant to Rev. Alexander Balmaine, but in the autumn of 1811 he became rector of Christ church, Alexandria, Va., where he remained for eighteen months. He then returned to Millwood, succeeding the rector



*W. Meade.*

on the death of the latter in 1821. Being independent in his pecuniary circumstances, Mr. Meade officiated gratuitously for many years in his own parish and in the surrounding country. In 1813-'14 he took an active part in procuring the election of Dr. Richard C. Moore, of New York, as the successor of Bishop James Madison in the episcopate of Virginia, and contributed materially to the establishment of a diocesan theological seminary at Alexandria, and various educational and missionary societies connected with his denomination. In 1819 he went to Georgia as a commissioner to negotiate for the release of certain recaptured Africans who were about to be sold, and succeeded in his mission. On his journey he was active in establishing auxiliaries to the American colonization society, and was similarly occu-

pied during a subsequent trip through the middle and eastern states. He emancipated his own slaves, but the experiment proved so disastrous to the negroes that he ceased to advise its repetition by others. In 1826 he was recommended as assistant bishop of Pennsylvania, but, certain complications having arisen, he caused his name to be withdrawn. In 1829, Bishop Moore having asked for an assistant, Dr. Meade was elected to that office, and was consecrated in Philadelphia on 19 Aug. In 1834, in addition to his episcopal labors, he undertook the pastoral charge of Christ church, Norfolk, one of the largest congregations in the diocese. Here he spent two years, which he afterward characterized as "the happiest and most useful" of his life. Infirm health induced him to spend four months in Europe in 1841, and soon after his return he became bishop of the diocese through the death of Dr. Moore, on 11 Nov., 1841. The following year Dr. Meade was compelled in his turn to ask for the services of an assistant, and Rev. John Johns, D. D., was elected. Bishop Meade felt called upon to speak out plainly in opposition to the Tractarians of England, and published, at his own expense, an American edition of the works of his friend, Rev. William Goode, afterward dean of Ripon. In 1847 Dr. Meade and other bishops founded the Evangelical knowledge society during the sessions of the General convention in New York city, which enterprise he earnestly sustained with his pen, his purse, and his influence during the last fifteen years of his life. In 1861 Bishop Meade made many earnest efforts to save Virginia from the horrors of civil war. He steadfastly opposed secession to the last, but yielded to the inevitable after his state had taken the step. When Bishop Meade decided to study for the ministry, his church in Virginia had so little vitality that no convention had been held between 1805 and 1811, and in the latter year a General convention at New Haven, Conn., reported that "the church in Virginia was so depressed that there was danger of her total ruin." When young Meade asked Chief-Justice Marshall to subscribe to a fund for the education of ministers, the latter remarked, after acceding to the request, that he feared it was unkind to tempt young men into a church which could never be revived. The gross worldliness and even open immorality of many of the Virginia clergy of that day, and the introduction of French infidelity during the war of the Revolution, caused Dr. Meade to regard the development of the subjective in religion as of paramount importance. Beginning with a crusade against horse-racing, card-playing, and theatre-going by professing Christians, he lived to see the church of his choice rise from the dust and become a power in the land. "Raised up by God," said Bishop Elliott, of Georgia, "to leaven the church at a moment when that church was full of coldness and Erastianism, he felt that he must first school himself ere he could perform the work for which he had been anointed. . . . Fearless by nature, frank by temperament, straightforward because he always aimed at noble ends, commanding through character, he turned all the qualities which would have made him a hero, or a warrior, into the channels of the church." Dr. Meade received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary in 1827. Besides many occasional sermons, reports, tracts, pastoral letters and addresses, he published "Family Prayers" (Alexandria and Richmond, 1834, and other editions); "Pastoral Letters on the Duty of affording Religious Instruction to those in Bondage" (Alexandria, 1834; Richmond, 1854; New



York, 1858); "Life of Rev. Devereux Jarratt, by Himself, abridged by Bishop Meade" (Washington, 1840); "Companion to the Font and the Pulpit" (1846); "Lectures on the Pastoral Office" (New York, 1849); "Reasons for loving the Episcopal Church" (Philadelphia, 1852; New York, 1858); "Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1857); and "The Bible and the Classics" (New York, 1861). See "Memorial of Bishop Meade" (Baltimore, 1857), by Rev. John Johns, D. D.—Another son, **Richard Kidder**, politician, b. in Frederick county, Va., about 1795; d. in Virginia, 20 April, 1862, was well educated, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Petersburg. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1853, and in the latter year declined the appointment of chargé d'affaires in Sardinia. He was afterward appointed minister to Brazil, and held this office from 27 July, 1857, till 9 July, 1861, when he returned to Virginia and supported the Confederacy.

**MEAGHER, Thomas Francis** (marr), soldier, b. in Waterford, Ireland, 3 Aug., 1823; d. near Fort Benton, Montana, 1 July, 1867. His father, a merchant, who had made a fortune in the Newfoundland trade, represented Waterford in parliament for several years. At the age of nine Thomas Francis was sent to the Jesuit college of Clongowes Wood, County Kildare, where he remained six years, and then entered Stonyhurst college, near Preston, England. In 1843 he left that institution, and soon afterward made his appearance as a public speaker at the great national meeting at Kilkenny, over which Daniel O'Connell presided. From that time he was devoted to the cause of Ireland, and in 1846 became one of the leaders of the Young Ireland party, whose object was to obtain Irish independence by force of arms. In 1848 he was sent to Paris with an address to the provisional government of France from the Irish confederation, and on his return he presented the citizens of Dublin with an Irish tricolor, upon which occasion he made a fiery patriotic speech. On 21 March he was arrested on the charge of sedition, and was bailed to appear at the court of queen's bench. After the passage of the treason-felony act Meagher was arrested again, and in October, 1848, was convicted of treason and sentenced to death. The sentence was afterward commuted to banishment for life, and on 9 July, 1849, he was transported to Van Diemen's Land, but he escaped in 1852 and took refuge in the United States. In 1855 he had begun the study of the law, and he was subsequently admitted to the bar, but at the beginning of the civil war he at once abandoned his profession, and, organizing a company of zouaves for the National army, he joined the 69th New York volunteers, under Col. Michael Corcoran, and served during the first campaign in Virginia. At the first battle of Bull Run, where he was acting major of his regiment, a horse was shot under him. Upon the expiration of his three months' term of service he returned to New York, and in the latter part of 1861 organized the "Irish brigade," being elected colonel of the first regiment. He was afterward assigned to command the brigade, his commission as brigadier-general bearing the date of 3 Feb., 1862. Gen. Meagher and his command fought bravely during the seven days' battles around Richmond, Va., and at the second battle of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, and Antietam, where again a horse was shot under him. At Fredericksburg he was wounded in the leg. After Chancellorsville his brigade was so decimated that he resigned, and

was out of the war until early in 1864, when he was recommissioned brigadier-general of volunteers and assigned to the command of the district of Etowah. In January, 1865, he was relieved from duty in Tennessee, and ordered to report to Gen. Sherman in Savannah, but the close of the war prevented his performing any further active service. After being mustered out of the service in 1865, Gen. Meagher became secretary of Montana territory, and in the following September, Gov. Sydney Edgerton, being on the point of leaving the territory for a few months, appointed Gen. Meagher governor *pro tempore*. The hostile attitude of the Indians compelled him to take measures to protect the white settlers. While engaged in this duty he fell into the Missouri, from the deck of a steamboat, and was drowned. He was the author of "Speeches on the Legislative Independence of Ireland" (New York, 1852), of which six editions were issued.

**MEANS, Alexander**, clergyman, b. in Statesville, N. C., 6 Feb., 1801; d. in Oxford, Ga., 5 June, 1883. He was educated at the academy in Statesville, but removed to Georgia about 1822, and, after teaching for four years, attended medical lectures at Transylvania university. In 1826 he began the practice of medicine in Covington, Ga., and in 1828 was licensed to preach by the Methodist Episcopal church. He was called to the charge of a manual-labor school near Covington in 1834, and on the organization of Emory college, at Oxford, in 1838, he was chosen professor of physical sciences, which chair he held for eighteen years. In 1840 he was appointed professor of chemistry and pharmacy in the Medical college of Georgia, at Augusta, delivering the regular course of lectures there during the winter months in addition to his duties at Emory. He was made president of the Masonic female college in 1853, and in 1854 called to the presidency of Emory, but in 1855 resigned to accept the professorship of chemistry in Atlanta medical college, which he held for twelve years, including the period of the civil war. He was a member of the Georgia state convention in 1861, and opposed the ordinance of secession, but on the passage of that act promptly identified himself with the south. After the civil war he became state chemist of Georgia at Savannah, and resumed his relations with Emory college as professor of natural philosophy. He received the degree of M. D. from the Medical college of Augusta in 1841, that of D. D. in 1854, and that of LL. D. in 1858 from Emory. His publications include papers on chemistry in the "Medical and Surgical Journal" and other southern monthly periodicals.

**MEANS, John Hugh**, governor of South Carolina, b. in Fairfield district, S. C., 18 Aug., 1812; d. in Manassas, Va., 28 Aug., 1862. His father, Thomas, was a native of Boston, Mass. The son was graduated at South Carolina college in 1832, after which he engaged in planting. His advocacy of state sovereignty brought him into notice, and he served in the legislature during the agitation regarding state rights. He was elected governor of South Carolina in 1850 and served one term, the constitution of the state forbidding re-election. During his administration he made many speeches favoring secession, and gave much attention to the state militia. He was president of the convention of 1852 which passed a resolution that affirmed the right of the state to dissolve at once all political connection with her co-states and that she forbear the exercise of this manifest right of self-government from considerations of expediency only. He then retired to private life, but was a delegate to



the convention of 1860, affixing his name to the ordinance of secession. He was elected colonel of the 17th South Carolina regiment, and was killed in the second battle of Bull Run, 28 Aug., 1862.

**MEARES, John**, English navigator, b. in England in 1746; d. in London, England, in 1801. He became a sailor, and, after making many voyages to Newfoundland, Labrador, and Greenland, he entered the navy in 1776, served against the French in the West Indies, and became captain in the merchant service after the peace of 1783. He then went to India, where he formed the Northwest America company for opening trade with Russian America, and sailed from Calcutta on 12 March, 1786, in the "Nootka," a vessel of two hundred tons, with which he explored part of the coast of Alaska. Meeting with little success in trade with the Russians, he returned to China by way of the Sandwich islands. He then fitted out a new expedition of two vessels with which he sailed from Tupa on 22 Jan., 1788, explored Nootka sound, which he entered in May, 1789, and reconnoitred the neighboring coasts, of which he took possession in the name of the crown. He reached Macao on 5 Dec., 1789. Capt. Meares's discoveries form the chief basis upon which the British title to Oregon and British Columbia was based. He published "Voyages in the Years 1788-'9 from China to the Northwest Coast of America" (London, 1790).

**MEARS, John William**, clergyman, b. in Reading, Pa., 10 Aug., 1825; d. in Clinton, N. Y., 10 Nov., 1881. He was graduated at Delaware college, Newark, Del., in 1844, and at the Yale divinity-school in 1851, and held pastorates in Camden, N. J., Elkton, Md., and Milford, Del. He became assistant editor in 1860, and afterward editor and proprietor, of the "American Presbyterian," a weekly paper published in Philadelphia in the interest of the new-school branch of the Presbyterian church. In 1870 this was merged into the "New York Evangelist," and he was called to the chair of ethics and metaphysics in Hamilton college, which he held until his death. In 1878 he was chosen president of the New York state teachers' association, and was chairman of the university convocation at Albany. In 1881 he arranged for a meeting of metaphysicians in Saratoga for the centennial celebration of the appearance of Kant's "Critique of Pure Reason," at which he read a paper that he afterward repeated at the Concord school of philosophy. He was a leader in the cause of temperance, and was nominated as candidate for congress in 1878, and for governor of New York in 1879 by the Prohibition party. For many years he labored to overthrow the Oneida community which had been formed in 1848 by John H. Noyes (*q. v.*), and he was finally successful in his efforts. He received the degree of D. D. in 1870. He was the author of "The Bible in the Workshop" (New York, 1857); "The Martyrs of France" (Philadelphia, 1860); "The Beggars of Holland" (1867); "The Story of Madagascar" (1873); "The Heroes of Bohemia" (1879); and "From Exile to Overthrow" (Philadelphia, 1881).

**MEASE, James**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1771; d. there, 15 May, 1846. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1792, reading a thesis on "Hydrophobia," which he afterward published (1792). He was the first vice-president of the Philadelphia athenæum and an active member of the Philosophical society. His publications are "Geological Account of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1807); "Picture of Philadelphia" (1811); "On William Penn's Treaty with the Indians" (1836); "Utility of Public-Loan

Offices" (1836); "Description of Some of the Medals struck in the National Academy" (1821); and a "Letter on the Rearing of Silk-Worms" (1828).

**MEASE, John**, soldier, b. in Strabane, Ireland, in 1746; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1826. He came to this country in 1754 and became a shipping-merchant in Philadelphia. He was an original member of the first troop of city cavalry, and was one of the twenty-four of that corps who crossed the Delaware under Gen. Washington on 25 Dec., 1779. Mease was one of the five that were detailed to keep alive the fires along the line of American encampment at Trenton to deceive the enemy while the army marched to attack the rear-guard at Princeton. He served during the entire war, suffering great loss of property in his dwelling and warehouses. He subscribed £4,000 for the army in 1780. For the last thirty years of his life he was one of the admiralty surveyors of the port of Philadelphia. Mr. Mease continued in his later days to wear the old three-cornered hat of the Revolution, and was frequently called "The Last of the Cocked Hats."—His nephew, **Matthew**, b. in Strabane, Ireland; d. in Philadelphia in 1787, emigrated at an early age to this country and settled in Philadelphia. Although educated for a merchant, he entered the navy and became purser of the "Bon Homme Richard." In the encounter between this vessel and the "Serapis" he commanded the quarter-deck guns until he was wounded.

**MEBANE, Alexander**, statesman, b. in Orange county, N. C., 26 Nov., 1744; d. there, 5 July, 1795. His father, of the same name, came from the north of Ireland to Pennsylvania, but removed to Orange county, N. C., before the Revolution. The eldest sons, William and Robert, were officers in the Continental army. Alexander was a member of the Provincial congress at Halifax in 1776, of the convention that refused to ratify the National constitution in 1787, and of the legislature in 1783-'93. In the latter year he took his seat in congress, and he was re-elected, but died before entering on his second term.—His son, **James**, was many times a member of the legislature between 1808 and 1828, and speaker of the house in 1821.

**MEDARY, Samuel**, editor, b. in Montgomery Square, Montgomery co., Pa., 25 Feb., 1801; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 7 Nov., 1864. The family name was originally spelled Madeira, and is still so pronounced. He was reared in the Quaker faith, his mother's ancestors having emigrated to this country with William Penn. He was sent to the Norristown academy, and at sixteen years of age became a contributor to the "Norristown Herald," both in prose and poetry. He then taught and continued his studies in the higher branches. In 1820 his family went to Montgomery county, Md., and two or three years later to Georgetown, D. C. In 1825 he went to Ohio, and settled in Batavia, Clermont co. When he was twenty-six years old he was made county surveyor and school trustee, and later he became auditor of the county. In



*S. Medary*



1828 he established the "Ohio Sun" to advocate the claims of Gen. Jackson for the presidency. He was elected as a Jackson man to the state house of representatives in 1834, was then sent to the senate, and, after serving two years, removed to Columbus and purchased the "Western Hemisphere," which was afterward changed to the "Ohio Statesman," and which he edited almost continuously till 1857. This paper soon became a power, not only in Ohio but in all the northwest and the south. He supported Jackson in his contests with the U. S. bank, and advocated his views on the tariff with ability, and probably no man enjoyed the confidence and warm personal esteem of the president to a greater extent than Medary. The cry of "Fifty-four forty, or fight," relative to the Oregon boundary question, is said to have been originated by him, and he became the warm friend of Stephen A. Douglas from his support of that measure. In 1844 he was chairman of the Ohio delegation to the Baltimore convention. Jackson had written a letter to Mr. Medary asking him in the event of discord to present the name of James K. Polk for the presidency. In the midst of wild excitement Mr. Medary produced this letter with the result that Polk was nominated by acclamation. Mr. Medary declined the office of U. S. minister to Chili in 1853. In 1856 he was temporary chairman of the Cincinnati convention that nominated James Buchanan, and strongly advocated the nomination of his friend Douglas. He was the last territorial governor of Minnesota in 1857-'8, and of Kansas in 1859-'60. His administrations were eminently successful, particularly in Kansas. The press of both parties in that territory accorded him equal praise. In December, 1860, he resigned and returned to Columbus, Ohio, to establish the "Crisis," which he edited until his death. In his early days he was devoted to horticulture and agriculture, and he was one of the originators of the Ohio state fairs, being their first treasurer and for several terms president. He also actively aided Samuel F. B. Morse in promoting the electric telegraph. He was known as the "Old wheel-horse of Democracy." One of his characteristics was the ability to write while keeping up a running conversation. In 1869 a monument was erected to his memory in Columbus by the Democrats of Ohio.

**MEDBERRY, Rebecca B.** (STETSON), author, b. in Roxbury, Mass., in 1808; d. in Lynn, Mass., in 1868. She married Rev. George Kalloch in 1829, and after his death became in 1837 the wife of the Rev. Nicholas Medberry, pastor of the Baptist church in Watertown, Mass., and afterward city missionary in Portsmouth, N. H. She published "Memoir of William G. Crocker, late Missionary in Western Africa, with a History of the Bassa Mission" (Boston, 1848); "Memoirs of Mrs. Sarah Emily York" (1853); and numerous Sunday-school books, besides contributions to journals.

**MEDILL, Joseph**, journalist, b. in New Brunswick, Canada, 6 April, 1823. His father removed in 1832 to Stark county, Ohio, where the son worked on a farm, subsequently studied law, and practised at Massillon. He founded a Free-soil paper at Coshocton in 1849, established "The Leader," a Whig journal, at Cleveland in 1852, and in 1854 was one of the organizers of the Republican party in Ohio. Soon afterward he went to Chicago, and with two partners bought, in May, 1855, the "Tribune," with which he has since been identified. He was a member of the Illinois constitutional convention in 1870, and the author of a minority representation clause. In 1871 he was a member of the U. S. civil service commission, and

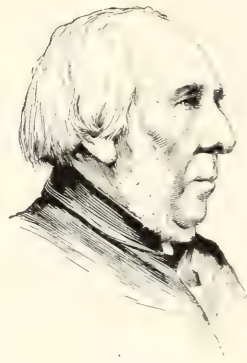
was elected mayor of Chicago. He spent a year in Europe in 1873-'4, and on his return purchased a controlling interest in the "Tribune," of which he became and continues editor-in-chief.

**MEDILL, William**, governor of Ohio, b. in New Castle county, Del., in 1805; d. in Lancaster, Ohio, 2 Sept., 1865. He studied law, and in 1832 was admitted to the bar of Lancaster, Ohio, to which state he had previously removed. He was soon afterward elected to the legislature, served several years, was twice speaker, and in 1838 was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving till 1843. He was first assistant postmaster in 1845-'9, then became commissioner of Indian affairs, and in 1850 was chairman of the Ohio constitutional convention. He was lieutenant-governor of the state in 1851-'3, and governor in 1853-'6. During Buchanan's administration he was first comptroller of the U. S. treasury.

**MEDINA, Antonio** (may-dee'-nah), Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1824; d. in 1884. He was of African descent, but was born free. He opened in 1861 a public school for colored boys, where many of the African race received free education, and he worked in other ways for the elevation of the colored people. He showed from his youth a love for poetry, and in 1849 published a drama, "Ladoiska." He was also the author of a volume of poems (1851); "El Guajiro generoso" (1858); and "Jacobo Gerondi," a drama (1880); and wrote two other dramas, "La Maldición" and "La hija del pueblo."

**MEDLEY, John**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in London, England, 19 Dec., 1804. He was graduated at Oxford in 1826, ordained priest in 1829, and in 1838 became vicar of St. Thomas's, Exeter, and prebendary of the cathedral there. In 1845 he was consecrated first bishop of Fredericton, his diocese including the entire province of New Brunswick. In 1864 the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him, and in 1879 he became metropolitan of Canada. Among other works he is the author of "Episcopal Form of Church Government" (London, 1835); "Translation of the Homilies of St. Chrysostom" (Oxford, 1839-'40); "Sermons" (London, 1845); "Translation of the Book of Job" (Fredericton, 1879); "The Reformation," and charges to clergy, republished at Oxford.

**MEEHAN, Thomas**, botanist, b. in Potter's Bar, Middlesex, England, 21 March, 1826. He was educated in public schools in England, and spent two years in botanical studies in Kew. In 1848 he arrived in the United States and settled in Philadelphia, where he became a gardener, and in 1854 established a nursery in Germantown, which he still (1888) maintains. In 1876 he accepted the appointment of botanist to the Pennsylvania board of agriculture without compensation, and he has been annually re-elected since that time. He is also professor of botany to the State herb association and vice-director of the Academy of natural sciences of Philadelphia, of which he became vice-president in 1879. In 1883 he was elected to the city council of Philadelphia, and he has been annually re-elected. His scientific work has included original investigations in botany, which have been



*John Fredericton*



published in the proceedings of scientific societies. One of the most important of these was on "The Law which Governs the Production of Sex in Flowers." His papers exceed sixty in number, and the botanical articles in the "Encyclopædia Americana" were prepared by him. In 1859 he established "The Gardeners' Monthly," which he still issues, and he was a member of the editorial staff of the Philadelphia "Press" in 1865-'81. In book-form he has published "The American Hand-Book of Ornamental Trees" (Philadelphia, 1853) and "The Flowers and Ferns of the United States" (1st series, Boston, 1878; 2d series, Philadelphia, 1880; 3d series, Boston, 1887).

**MEEK, Alexander Beaufort**, jurist, b. in Columbia, S. C., 17 July, 1814; d. in Columbus, Miss., 30 Nov., 1865. He was educated at the University of Alabama, admitted to the bar in 1835, and in the same year edited a newspaper at Tuscaloosa. He was lieutenant of volunteers in the Seminole war, and at the close of the campaign was appointed attorney-general of Alabama, but soon resigned and resumed practice. He was judge of the county court of Tuscaloosa in 1842-'4, and during that time prepared a supplement to Aiken's "Digest of Alabama." He was associate editor of the "Mobile Register" in 1848-'52, and in 1853 served in the legislature, where he secured the establishment of a free-school system in the state. He was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1856, served in the legislature again in 1859, and was chosen speaker. His later years were devoted chiefly to literary pursuits. His publications include "Red Eagle" (New York, 1855); "Songs and Poems of the South" (1857); and "Romantic Passages in Southwestern History" (1857). He left an unfinished "History of Alabama." His best-known poem is one on "The Charge at Balaklava."

**MEEK, Fielding Bradford**, paleontologist, b. in Madison, Ind., 10 Dec., 1817; d. in Washington, D. C., 21 Dec., 1876. He received a public-school education, and when a student became interested in the fossil remains that were found in the vicinity of his home. As he grew older he chose a mercantile career, but, failing in this, he directed his attention to geology, and became in 1848 an assistant in the U. S. geological survey of Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, then under the direction of David D. Owen. During 1852-'8 he assisted James Hall in the paleontological work of the state of New York except in the summers, when he was engaged in field-work. In 1853 he was associated with Ferdinand V. Hayden in making a collection of invertebrate and other fossils in the bad-lands of Dakota. He settled in Washington, D. C., in 1858, and thereafter devoted his time principally to investigating and reporting on the organic remains that had been accumulated by the government exploring expeditions. The invertebrate paleontology of the Rocky mountain region, as developed in the survey under Prof. Hayden, was intrusted to Mr. Meek. He also devoted much time to the paleontology of Illinois, Ohio, California, and of many of the territories. He was a member of many scientific societies, and in 1870 was elected to the National academy of sciences. His papers, which were numerous, appeared in the transactions of societies to which he belonged, in state and national geological reports, and in scientific journals. Mr. Meek published, through the Smithsonian institution, with Ferdinand V. Hayden, "Paleontology of the Upper Missouri" (1865); and alone "Check-List of the Invertebrate Fossils of North America," cretaceous, jurassic, and miocene (1864);

also a "Report on the Invertebrate, Cretaceous, and Tertiary Fossils of the Upper Missouri Country" (Washington, 1876).

**MEEKER, Joseph Rusling**, artist, b. in Newark, N. J., 21 April, 1827. He studied at the National academy of design in 1845-'6, and has exhibited at the American art union in 1849-'50, the Academy of design in 1867, and the Boston art club in 1877. His studio is at St. Louis. Mr. Meeker has shown a special sympathy with southern scenery, and has successfully rendered the landscapes of Louisiana. Among his paintings are "The Indian Chief," "The Acadians in the Atchafalaya," "The Vale of Cashmere," "The Lotos Eaters," "Louisiana Bayou," and "The Noon-Day Rest," from Longfellow's "Evangeline."

**MEEKER, Moses**, pioneer, b. in Newark, N. J., 17 June, 1790; d. in Skullsburg, Wis., 7 July, 1865. He removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1817, and engaged in the manufacture of white lead till 1822. He then led a pioneer expedition to the then Indian settlement of Galena, Ill., and was the first to engage in smelting lead-ore. He served in the Black Hawk war as captain of a volunteer company, and at the close of hostilities removed to Iowa county, Wis., where he built the first smelting-furnaces in that territory. He served in the Wisconsin legislature in 1840-'3 and in the first constitutional convention in 1846. He published a "History of the Early Lead Regions" in the sixth volume of the "Wisconsin Historical Society Collections" (Madison, 1864).

**MEEKS, Eugene**, artist, b. in New York in 1843. He studied art in his native city, and then for five years at the Hague academy and under Van Lerius and De Keyser at Antwerp. Most of his professional life has been passed at Florence, Italy, and he is an associate of the Florence academy. Among his works are "Little Nell and her Grandfather," "Bridal Chamber in Palazzo Manzi-Lucca," "Gondola Party, Venice," "Startling Bit of Gossip" (1884), and "Halt at the Golden Lion."

**MEES, Carl Leo**, physicist, b. in Columbus, Ohio, 20 May, 1853. He was graduated at Ohio university and at Starling medical college in 1875, meanwhile, in 1870-'5, holding the office of assistant chemist of the Ohio geological survey. Dr. Mees was then called to the professorship of chemistry and physics in the Louisville, Ky., schools, where he remained until 1880, after which he spent some time in study at the Imperial university in Berlin, Germany. In 1882 he became professor of physical science in Ohio university, and in 1887 he was called to the chair of physics in Rose polytechnic school, Terre Haute, Ind. Dr. Mees is a member of scientific societies, and in 1887 was secretary of the physical section of the American association for the advancement of science, of which organization he has been a fellow since 1876. He has contributed the results of his researches to scientific periodicals, including determinations of wind velocity, comparative measurements, and photographs of blood.

**MEGAPOLENSIS, Johannes**, clergyman, b. in Koedyck, Holland, in 1603; d. in New York city, 14 Jan., 1670. The original form of the family name, Van Mecelenburg, was Hellenized into Megapolensis by his father, who was settled as a minister in Egmont-aan-Zee. The son came to the United States, under the patronage of the patroon of Rensselaerwyck, in 1642. He was the first Protestant missionary to the Indians, preceding John Eliot by three months, and the second that was sent by the classis of Amsterdam. Having learned what he called the "heavy language of the



Mohawks," he preached fluently in it, received many converts into the church, and soon exerted a visible influence in restraining the immoralities of frontier life. He was instrumental in saving from torture and probable death Father Isaac Jogues (*q. v.*), and he subsequently rescued two other Jesu-



its under similar circumstances. At the end of his mission, to which he was appointed for six years, he was persuaded by Gov. Peter Stuyvesant to remain in New York as senior pastor of the Dutch church, which office he occupied for twenty years. The building, erected in 1656, is shown in the illustration.

Although intolerant toward Lutherans and Independents, by his scholarship and character he exercised a marked influence in public affairs. To prevent bloodshed, he urged Stuyvesant to surrender the colony to the English in 1664. He published several treatises and tracts, and "A Short Account of the Mohawk Indians, their Country, Language, Figure, Costume, Religion, and Government" (Amsterdam, 1651). There is a translation in Hazard's "State Papers" and in the "New York Historical Society's Collections."—His son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Koeduyck, Holland, in 1634; d. after 1700, accompanied his father to this country, spent three years at Harvard, and in 1658 returned to Holland, where he studied at the universities of Utrecht and Leyden, and received at the latter his medical degree. Returning to America, he became associate pastor with his father in New York. In 1664 he was one of the Dutch commissioners that prepared the terms of surrender to the English, and it is probable that the rights of the Dutch Reformed church were preserved through his influence. He returned to Holland in 1668, and, being "well skilled in both Dutch and English," served the English and Scotch churches in Flushing and Dordrecht from 1685 till 1700, when he became pastor emeritus. The exact date of his death is not known.

**MEIGGS, Henry**, contractor, b. in Catskill, N. Y., 7 July, 1811; d. in Lima, Peru, 30 Sept., 1877. He came to New York city about 1835 and engaged in the lumber business. The financial crisis of 1837 caused his failure, but he at once established a new lumber-yard in Williamsburgh, and among his contracts at that time was the building of St. Mark's church, which he completed. In 1842 he again met with reverses and returned to New York, whence he shipped lumber to the Pacific coast. Subsequently he went to San Francisco with a cargo of lumber, which he sold for twenty times its cost. He soon built a fleet of sloops and schooners, with which he brought lumber from different points on the coast, and employed 500 men in felling trees for a single saw-mill on the Bay of San Francisco. In this manner he attained a large fortune. In the financial depression of 1854 he was unable to meet his obligations, and, leaving debts to the amount of \$1,000,000, he fled with his family on one of his schooners, which he had loaded with everything that his residence contained. He then engaged in the building of bridges on the Valparaiso and Santiago road

in Chili, and in 1858 contracted with the government of that country for the construction of railroads, from which he realized a profit of \$1,500,000. This gained for him the reputation of being the greatest railway-contractor in South America, and he next undertook the building of six railroads in Peru, of which three were completed and the remainder were in course of construction at the time of his death. Of these the Callao, Lima, and Oroya road ranks among the most daring achievements of modern engineering. It is a successful attempt to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, by a railway across the Andes, from Callao to the head of navigation on the Amazon. The height ascended by this road is within 136 feet of that of the summit of Mont Blanc. The road bends upon itself with sharp angles as it ascends the mountains, and pierces the obstructing peaks with thirty-two tunnels, which often come together so closely that they seem continuous to the traveller. Great gorges had to be traversed and torrent streams spanned by bridges that seemed to hang in mid-air. In several places the mountain-sides were so precipitous that the workmen could only reach the point at which a tunnel started by being let down with ropes from the edge of the cliff and held there until they had cut for themselves a foot-hold in the rock. The diamond-drill was used in many of the borings where the rocks were hard enough to scratch glass. One of the bridges, over a chasm 2,000 feet deep, leads to a tunnel at either end. The difficulties of the work were increased by the necessity of transporting all the implements, materials, and workmen up to these almost inaccessible heights. Before Mr. Meiggs's death the greater part of the work was completed and in running order. When the Peruvian government was unable to assist him, Mr. Meiggs sacrificed his own private means rather than allow the enterprise to fail. One of the public works that he undertook in Peru was the improvement of the environs of Lima. The city was surrounded by a rampart of filth and rubbish, the accumulated refuse of many generations. Mr. Meiggs replaced this by a park more than seven miles in length, and he provided for his own fortune by securing and afterward selling the adjoining property for building purposes. His success in South America made it possible for him to meet all of his former obligations, and those in California he paid in full with interest. The legislature of that state ultimately passed an act relieving him of all penalties on account of his connection with the over-issued bonds of San Francisco. He was a frequent contributor of funds to charities in the United States.

**MEIGS, James Aitken**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 31 July, 1829; d. there, 9 Nov., 1879. He was graduated at the Central high-school of Philadelphia in 1848, and at the Jefferson medical college in 1851, and practised in his native city until his death. His first collegiate appointment was that of assistant to the chair of physiology in the Pennsylvania medical college. In 1854-'62 he was lecturer on climatology and physiology at Franklin institute, and also lectured frequently on physiological and ethnological subjects elsewhere in Philadelphia. He was professor of the institutes of medicine in Philadelphia college of medicine and surgery in 1857-'9, and was then transferred to the similar chair in the Pennsylvania medical college. About this time he delivered two systematic courses in physiology, illustrating them with an extensive series of vivisectional demonstrations, which attracted much attention from the fact that until that time no systematic effort had been made



to teach physiology experimentally in any of the medical colleges of Philadelphia. During the civil war he devoted himself exclusively to practice, resigning from his professorships, but in June, 1866, he delivered a series of lectures on the physiology and pathology of the blood and circulation at Jefferson medical college, and in 1868 became professor of the institutes of medicine and medical jurisprudence there. He was physician to the department of diseases of the chest in Howard hospital and infirmary for incurables in 1855-'68, and was appointed physician of the Pennsylvania hospital in 1868. Dr. Meigs was a member of medical societies in the United States and Europe, and was president of the Philadelphia county medical society in 1871, also librarian of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences in 1856-'9, and a delegate to the International medical congress in Philadelphia in 1876. His bibliography was extensive, and was chiefly devoted to ethnological and cranio-logical subjects. He prepared an appendix for the first American edition of William B. Carpenter's "Microscope and its Revelations" (Philadelphia, 1856); and the article on "The Cranial Characteristics of the Races of Men" in Nott and Glydden's "Indigenous Races of the Earth" (1857); and he also edited an American edition of Kirke's "Manual of Physiology" (1857).

**MEIGS, Return Jonathan**, soldier, b. in Middletown, Conn., 17 Dec., 1734; d. in the Cherokee agency, Ga., 28 Jan., 1823. He marched with a company of light infantry to the vicinity of Boston immediately



*Return Jonathan Meigs*

after the battle of Lexington, and was assigned to duty under Col. Benedict Arnold with the rank of major. He accompanied the expedition through Maine to Canada, and was captured in the assault on Quebec, but was exchanged during the following year. He then devoted his energies toward raising a regiment, and in 1777 was promoted to colonel. In May, 1777, at the head of 170 men, he attacked the British troops at Sag Harbor, L. I., making ninety prisoners, and destroying twelve vessels and much forage without the loss of a man. For this brilliant exploit, congress voted him thanks and a sword. Col. Meigs commanded a regiment under Gen. Anthony Wayne at the storming of Stony Point, and was honorably mentioned by Washington. Subsequently he served in various places until the close of the war. He was one of the earliest settlers in Ohio, going there in 1788, and he drew up a system of regulations for the first emigrants, that was posted on a large oak-tree, near the confluence of Ohio and Muskingum rivers. In 1801 he was appointed Indian agent of the Cherokees, among whom he passed the remainder of his life. The origin of his name is of peculiar interest. His father, when a young man, was very attentive to a fair Quakeress, who resided in the vicinity of Middletown, but he was unsuccessful in his suit and repeatedly rejected with "Nay, Jonathan, I respect thee much; but I cannot marry thee." But

on his last visit, as he slowly mounted his horse, the relenting lady beckoned to him to stop, saying: "Return, Jonathan! return, Jonathan!" These, the happiest words he had ever heard, he gave as a name to his first-born son. Col. Meigs's journal of the expedition to Quebec, which is said to be the best account extant, appeared in the "American Remembrancer" of 1776, and was published with an introduction and notes by Charles I. Bushnell (New York, 1864).—His son, **Return Jonathan**, senator, b. in Middletown, Conn., in November, 1765; d. in Marietta, Ohio, 29 March, 1825, was graduated at Yale in 1785, and then studied law. In 1788 he went to Ohio with his father and settled in Marietta. He was sent on a commission to the British commander at Detroit by Gen. Arthur St. Clair in 1790, and subsequently participated frequently in the Indian fights of that period. During 1803-'4 he was chief justice of the Ohio supreme court, and he then had charge of the St. Charles district in Louisiana until 1806, with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel in the U. S. army, being also judge of the supreme court in that district during 1805-'6. Mr. Meigs was appointed judge of the U. S. district court of Michigan in April, 1807, and continued in that office until 1808, when he was elected as a Democrat to the U. S. senate from Ohio, serving from 6 Jan., 1809, till 1 May, 1810. He was elected governor of Ohio in 1810, and held that office until 1814. During the war with Great Britain in 1812-'15 he did more than any other governor to aid the country during that conflict by the prompt organization of the militia, by garrisoning the forts and securing safety to the exposed settlements, and by the aid that he rendered to the army under Gen. William H. Harrison. On the resignation of Postmaster-General Gideon Granger in March, 1814, President Madison invited Col. Meigs to fill that place in the cabinet, and he continued in office under Monroe until December, 1823, when he retired to Marietta, Ohio, and there passed the remainder of his life.—The second Return Jonathan's nephew, **Return Jonathan**, lawyer, b. in Clark county, Ky., 14 April, 1801, was educated at various academies, and after studying law was admitted to the bar in Frankfort, Ky., in October, 1822. He then visited his grandfather, who was stationed at that time as Indian agent in Hiawasse garrison, East Tenn., and subsequently, after that relative's death, administered his estate. He was made special agent to the Cherokee and Creek Indians in 1834, and was appointed in March, 1841, U. S. district attorney for the middle district of Tennessee. Later he served for one term as state senator. In 1863, on the organization of the supreme court of the district of Columbia, he became its clerk, which office he still (1888) holds. He has published "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Tennessee" (Nashville, 1839); "Digest of all the Decisions of the Former Superior Courts of Law and Equity, and of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals in the State of Tennessee" (1848); and "The Code of Tennessee," prepared in connection with William F. Cooper, under enactment of the legislature of Tennessee (1858). His son and grandson, who are residents of Washington, D. C., bear the same name.—Return Jonathan's brother, **Josiah**, educator, b. in Middletown, Conn., 21 Aug., 1757; d. in Washington, D. C., 4 Sept., 1822, was graduated at Yale in 1778, where, among his classmates, were Joel Barlow, Uriah Tracy, Noah Webster, and Oliver Wolcott. In 1781 he was appointed tutor in mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy in Yale, and at the same time studied law, being ad-



mitted to the bar of New Haven in April, 1783. He resigned the tutorship in 1784, and in conjunction with Daniel Bowen and Eleutheros Dana established a printing-office, and published weekly "The New Haven Gazette," to which in time he added the sub-title of "Connecticut Magazine," and ultimately became its sole publisher. To its columns many of the distinguished men of the time contributed, but it was not a financial success, and finally ceased in 1788. In 1784 he was elected city clerk of New Haven, which office he held until 1789, during which year he also delivered a series of philosophical lectures in the chapel of Yale college. He went to Bermuda in 1789 for the purpose of establishing a law-practice, and appeared as the defender of American vessels that were captured by British privateers. This course led him into difficulties, and he was tried for treason, but was acquitted, and in 1794 returned to New York. In that year he became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Yale, where he remained until 1801. On the opening of the University of Georgia in 1800, he was chosen the first professor and acting president, continuing in the latter office until 1810, but retaining the professorship of mathematics, natural philosophy, and chemistry a year longer. In 1812 he was appointed surveyor-general, and in 1814 became commissioner of the general land-office of the United States, which office he held until his death. Mr. Meigs was always an active student of the sciences, and showed great interest in their advancement. He advised that meteorological registers be established in each of the U. S. land-offices, and that monthly returns be made. In 1821, having been president of the Columbian institute since 1819, he became professor of experimental philosophy on the establishment of Columbian college in Washington, and delivered there lectures during the last year of his life. His name was on the rolls of several scientific societies. See "Life of Josiah Meigs," by his great-grandson, William M. Meigs (Philadelphia, 1887).—Josiah's son, **Charles Delucena**, physician, b. in St. George, Bermuda, 19 Feb., 1792; d. in Delaware county, Pa., 22 June, 1869, was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1809, and began the study of medicine at first as an apprentice, and then at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he received his degree in 1817. Meanwhile he had settled in Augusta, Ga., and there practised until 1817, when he returned to Philadelphia and attained note in his profession. In 1830 he began to lecture on midwifery at the School of medicine, and continued to do so for several years. He was invited in 1841 to fill the chair of obstetrics and the diseases of women and children in Jefferson medical college, and remained there until 1861. In 1818 he received the honorary degree of M. D. from Princeton. Dr. Meigs was a member of medical societies and of scientific organizations in Philadelphia, to which he frequently contributed papers. In 1827 he became a fellow of the Philadelphia college of physicians, of which he was censor in 1841-'8, and vice-president in 1848-'55. He was one of the original editors in 1826 of the "North American Medical and Surgical Journal," and delivered various public addresses and lectures. His literary work was very great. Besides contributing memoirs of Dr. Samuel G. Morton (1851) and of Dr. Daniel Drake (1853) to the "Transactions of the Academy of Natural Sciences," he translated Velpeau's "Elementary Treatise on Midwifery" (Philadelphia, 1830); Colombat de L'Isère's "Treatise on the Diseases and Special Hygiene of Females" (1845); and "L'Abbaye de Typha-

nies," a novel. He was the author of "The Philadelphia Practice of Midwifery" (1838); "Woman, her Diseases and Remedies" (1847); "Obstetrics, the Science and Art" (1849); "Observations on Certain Diseases of Children" (1850); "Treatise on Acute and Chronic Diseases of the Neck of the Uterus" (1854); and "On the Nature, Signs, and Treatment of Child-Bed Fevers" (1854). See "Memoir of Charles D. Meigs," by John F. Meigs (1872).—Charles Delucena's son, **Montgomery Cunningham**, soldier, b. in Augusta, Ga., 3 May, 1816, studied at the University of Pennsylvania, and was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836 with an appointment in the artillery, but in 1837 was transferred to the corps of engineers. He was advanced to 1st lieutenant in 1838 and to captain in 1853. Meanwhile he was occupied in the building of Fort Delaware, in the improvement of harbors in Delaware river and bay, and in various other works along the Atlantic coast until 1841, when he became superintending engineer of the construction of Forts Wayne, Porter, Niagara, and Ontario, and so continued during 1841-'9. He then spent the year 1849-'50 in Washington, D. C., in the engineer bureau, after which he served again as superintending engineer on the building of Fort Montgomery, where he was sent in 1852, but his orders were changed to Washington, D. C., and he was given control of the survey for the aqueduct before he took charge of this work. In November, 1852, he returned to Washington, under orders to take charge of designing and constructing the Potomac aqueduct, also superintending the building of the new wings and iron dome of the capitol extension, and the extension of the U. S. general post-office, and completion of Fort Madison in Annapolis, Md. He was sent to Florida in October, 1860, to take charge of the building of Fort Jefferson, but in 1861 was appointed to organize an expedition to relieve Fort Pickens, Fla., which was besieged by the Confederate forces. On 14 May, 1861, he was promoted to colonel of the 11th infantry, and on the 15th was made quartermaster-general of the U. S. army with the rank of brigadier-general, which post he continued to hold until his retirement in 1882. During the civil war he was engaged in directing the equipment and supply of the armies in the field, generally from headquarters in Washington, although he was present at the battle of Bull Run in July, 1861, and during 1863-'4 was specially engaged in providing transportation and supplies for the forces at Chattanooga, being present during the investment and bombardment of that city, and the subsequent battle in November, 1863. During the overland campaign in 1864 he had, by orders of the War department, for a short time personal charge of the base of supplies of the Army of the Potomac at Fredericksburg and Belle Plain. He commanded a brigade of quartermasters men and other troops during the threatened invasion of Washington in July, 1864, and was brevetted major-general on 5 July, 1864. Subsequently he visited Savannah, Ga.,



*M C Meigs*



supplying and refitting the army under Gen. William T. Sherman, and shipping captured stores, after which he was in Goldsborough, N. C., during March, 1865, directing the opening of communications for again supplying Gen. Sherman's armies. After the war he continued in Washington, and in connection with the duties of his office inspected the workings of the department under his control in Texas and the southwest in 1869-'70, in California and Arizona in 1871-'2, the western posts and railroad routes in 1872, and in California and Columbia in 1873-'4. He visited Europe in 1867-'8 for his health, and again in 1875-'6, on special service, to study the constitution and government of European armies, and then was made a member of the commission for reform and reorganization of the army in 1876. Gen. Meigs has also been a member of the board to prepare plans and specifications for the new war department building in 1866, the new building for the National museum in 1876, and in preparing a plan for a hall of records in 1878. Since his retirement he has been architect of the building for the pension bureau in Washington, which was completed during 1887. He is a regent of the Smithsonian institution, and a member of various scientific societies, including the National academy of sciences, to which he was chosen in 1865. He has published annual reports of the quartermasters' department in 1861-'82, and other government reports.—Another son of Charles Delucena, **John Forsyth**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Oct., 1818; d. there, 16 Dec., 1882, was educated at private schools, and graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1838. In 1841 he travelled and studied in Europe, after which he engaged in the practice of his profession in Philadelphia, devoting his attention especially to diseases of women and children. In 1843 he lectured on obstetrics at the Philadelphia association for medical instruction, and continued his courses until 1854. He was one of the attending physicians of the hospital from 1859 till 1881. He was a member of the College of physicians, and an active member of the Union league of Philadelphia, which was formed in his office. He was a frequent contributor to medical periodicals, and was the author of "Medical Diseases of Children" (Philadelphia, 1848); "History of the 1st Quarter of the 2d Century of the Pennsylvania Hospital" (1876); and "Memoir of Charles D. Meigs, M. D." (1876).—Montgomery Cunningham's son, **John Rodgers**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 9 Feb., 1842; d. near Harrisonburg, Va., 3 Oct., 1864, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1863, standing first in his class, and entered the army as 1st lieutenant in the corps of engineers. He served as engineer on the staffs of various commanders during the campaigns in Maryland and at Harper's Ferry, and as aide-de-camp to Gen. Philip H. Sheridan during the Shenandoah valley campaign in 1864. For the battles of Opequan and Fisher's Hill he received the brevets of captain and major. He attained the office of chief engineer of the Army of the Shenandoah, and while making a military reconnaissance was shot by guerillas.

**MEILLEUR, Jean Baptiste**, Canadian author, b. in St. Laurent, island of Montreal, 9 May, 1795; d. in Montreal, 6 Dec., 1878. He was educated at the College of the Sulpitians, Montreal, and studied law, but abandoned it for medicine, and was graduated at Castleton medical college, Vermont, in 1825. On his return to Canada he became one of the principal assistants to the "Tessier Journal," and was elected a member of parliament in November, 1834. In May, 1842, he was appointed superintend-

ent of public instruction by Sir Charles Bagot, and during the fifteen years that he held this office he aided in founding forty-five superior educational establishments, with funds from the department. He was afterward postmaster of Montreal till 1862. He was the principal founder of the College of L'Assomption, was a provincial registrar, and a few days before his death received from France the decoration of "Les palmes académiques." In addition to lectures and editorial work he wrote: "Treatise on Chemistry," in French (Montreal, 1832); "English Grammar," written in French (1833); "Treatise on the Rules of Epistolary Art," in French (3d ed., 1852) and "Mémorial de l'éducation" (1860).

**MEIRELLES, Joaquim Candido Soares de** (mi-ray'-les), Brazilian physician, b. in Santa Luzia do Sabara, Nov. 5, 1777; d. in Rio de Janeiro, 13 July, 1868. He made his preparatory studies in the Seminary of São José in Rio de Janeiro, and in 1819 entered the medical and surgical college. In 1822 he graduated and entered the army as assistant surgeon, and was ordered to the cavalry regiment of Minas-Geraes. He rendered important services to his native province, organizing the military hospital at Ouro Preto, and treating the sick during the terrible epidemic which then raged in the province. In 1825 he went to Europe as a state pensioner, for the purpose of perfecting in France his medical studies. Returning to Brazil, he solicited and obtained in 1828 the charge of a ward in the hospital of the Santa Casa da Misericórdia, where he gratuitously gave the benefit of his talents to those who needed them. On 24 April, 1830, he organized the Imperial academy of medicine, and is considered the founder of this establishment, of which he was for several years president. In 1840 he supported the proposition to declare the emperor of age, but in 1842, in consequence of political commotions, was banished to Europe. On his return he did not find a tribunal disposed to try him, and he was restored to his offices and honors. Dr. Meirelles had been honored with the title of councillor, and enjoyed the confidence of the emperor, being physician of the imperial household. In 1865, notwithstanding his advanced age, on the invasion of Rio Grande do Sul by the Paraguayans, he followed the emperor to Porto Alegre and the seat of war, participating in the capitulation of Uruguayana. He was an honorary member of many literary and scientific societies in Brazil and abroad.

**MEJÍA, Tomas** (may-hee'-a), Mexican soldier, b. in Sierra Gorda, Guanajuato, about 1815; d. in Queretaro, 19 June, 1867. Little is known of his earlier years, only that he was of pure Indian race, and born in humble circumstances. He was bred under the influence of the parish priests, and from early life was conspicuous in defence of the Conservative church party, at the head of the natives, over whom he exercised a powerful influence, as he claimed lineal descent from the Aztec emperors of Mexico. Scarcely had the government of Santa-Anna ceased in 1855, in consequence of the revolution that resulted from the plan of Ayutla, when Mejía rose in arms against the Liberal authorities in his native mountains, and soon became so formidable that Ignacio Comonfort sent Gen. Ghilardi at the head of a strong army against Mejía, but obtained little success in the difficult mountain fastnesses. When Mejía descended to the plains to attack the city of Queretaro, he was defeated in June, 1856, and his forces were dispersed, but they soon rallied again in the mountains, and early in 1857 he captured San Luis Potosí, but he was de-



feated on 6 Feb. in Tunas Blancas. By June of the same year he was so strong again that the government entered into negotiations with him, offering favorable conditions, but Mejia refused to treat. After the fall of Comonfort in January, 1858, Mejia joined the Conservative government of Zuloaga and afterward that of Miramon (*q. v.*), and, being appointed commander of a brigade in April, 1859, was one of the chief supporters of the reactionary government. On 13 Nov., 1859, he commanded one of the wings of Miramon's army in the defeat of the constitutional forces under Santos Degollado near Queretaro, and in May, 1860, accompanied Miramon in his campaign in the south of Jalisco. After the final defeat of the Church party at Calpulalpam and the flight of Miramon, Mejia returned to the mountains, and continued his resistance against the government of Juarez. Gen. Mariano Escobedo, who was sent against him, was defeated in the mountains near Queretaro, and in February, 1861, was captured, with nearly his whole force, after a desperate resistance, in the town of Rio Verde, by Mejia and Leonardo Marquez. The latter wished to shoot Escobedo, but Mejia saved his life. In March of the same year he captured Arroyozarco, and in June was included in the decree of congress that offered a price for the heads of the principal reactionary chieftains. Although he had often but a handful of followers, their enthusiastic adherence made up for their small number, and he soon became one of the most dreaded opponents of the Liberal government. After the French had occupied the capital, and the Church party proclaimed the empire, Mejia joined their cause with enthusiasm, and on 27 Sept., 1863, defeated, near San Luis Potosi, the Juarist general, Negrete, and, together with French troops under Col. Aymard, routed Escobedo in Matehuala in May, 1864. He was then appointed chief of operations on the northern frontier, occupied Matamoras, 26 Sept., 1864, and in 1865 defeated an attack of Escobedo on the city, for which Maximilian bestowed on him the grand cross of the newly created order of the Mexican eagle. When the French troops began to evacuate Mexico, Mejia marched to the capital, where he was appointed commander of the third military division of the empire, with headquarters at San Luis Potosi. There he sustained several encounters with the Liberal forces, and was even said to contemplate an advance on Monterey, but on the advance of Escobedo's army he evacuated the city on 24 Dec., 1866, and retired to Queretaro. Mejia assisted Maximilian with never-wavering loyalty in the defence of the city, and led several brilliant charges against the besiegers, but when Queretaro fell he was taken prisoner with the emperor, and with him and Miramon was shot on the Cerro de Campanas. Though a fanatic, he was thoroughly honorable, and never sullied his fame by unnecessary cruelty.

**MELCHER, Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in Vienna, Austria, in 1807; d. at Green Bay, Wisconsin, 20 Dec., 1873. He received his preparatory education in Vienna, and then entered the ecclesiastical college of Modena, where he studied philosophy and theology, and obtained the degree of D. D. at the end of his course. He was ordained priest in 1830, and immediately afterward was appointed chaplain to the Austrian court. Meeting Bishop Rosati, of St. Louis, who was visiting the Austrian capital in search of priests for his mission, he determined to give effect to a long-felt desire of laboring in the United States. On his arrival in 1843, he started immediately for Arkansas, and was appointed to a

pastorate in Little Rock. In 1844 he went to St. Louis, where he was vicar-general for several years, and was assigned to St. Mary's church, where he spent the rest of his missionary life. The diocese of Green Bay, comprising the part of the state of Wisconsin which is situated north of Fox and Manitowoc rivers and east of Wisconsin river, was created in 1868, and Dr. Melcher was consecrated its first bishop on 12 July of that year. He at once set about the task of organizing his see, and his successful administration was shown in the fact that at his death it contained sixty-five churches and chapels, and a Catholic population of 60,000 ministered to by fifty-six priests.

**MELGAR, Mariano** (mel-gar'), Peruvian poet, b. in Arequipa in 1791; d. in Cuzco, 12 March, 1815. From his childhood he gave proofs of great talent, and at eight years of age he had mastered Latin, and became teacher of his own schoolmates. His parents destined him for the church, but, deciding to study law, he went to Lima, was graduated, and began to practise. Notwithstanding his good prospects in that city, he returned to Arequipa, having conceived an attachment for a young lady there, but, on being disappointed in love, he sought consolation in poetry, which he had cultivated since his childhood. He related his misfortunes in his celebrated "Quejas," and translated Ovid's "Art of Forgetting." While Melgar was in the country near Chuquibamba in 1814, the revolution of Cuzco began, and he immediately joined the patriot forces. He left Arequipa with the army, entered Cuzco with Gen. Pumacahua, and, after gathering all the revolutionary forces, they met Gen. Juan Ramirez near Umachiri, 11 March, 1815, and were totally defeated. Melgar fought as chief of artillery, was taken prisoner, and shot the next day. Before his death his confessor offered him pardon if he would denounce his accomplices, but he refused indignantly, and, after smoking a cigarette, gave the order to fire. His poems were numerous, but the greater part have been lost, as they were preserved only by tradition, till they were published successively in the "Republicano" of Arequipa from 1840 to 1845. In 1878 a collection of his compositions was printed in Arequipa. The ladies of that town still sing his plaintive "Despedidas."

**MELGAREJO, Mariano** (mel-gah-ray'-ho), Bolivian soldier, b. in Cochabamba, 18 April, 1818; d. in Lima, Peru, 23 Nov., 1871. With only a limited education he entered the military service in early life, and by his courage in the different revolutionary movements soon rose in rank. He was the chief adviser of Gen. Acha in the victory that the latter won on 16 Sept., 1862, over the revolutionary chief Perez, for which service he was promoted general. But in 1864 he headed a revolutionary movement against President Acha, was proclaimed president on 28 Dec. of that year, and totally defeated Acha in February, 1865, near Potosi, obliging him to abandon the country. The ex-president, Gen. Belzu, took advantage of Melgarejo's absence to return to the country, and by a bold movement took possession of the capital and government palace; but Melgarejo returned with only a handful of followers and entered the palace, and, the guard not daring to resist him, he killed Belzu with his own hands, 27 March, 1865, and declared himself dictator. On 24 Jan., 1866, he defeated another revolutionary movement on the plain of Viacha, and on 10 Feb. of the same year entered the defensive alliance that Peru and Chili had formed against Spain. But his tyranny soon became unbearable, and there were insurrections on



all sides. In November, 1870, he marched with his forces to quell a formidable rising in Potosi, and during his absence the capital rose against him, proclaimed Morales president, and declared Melgarejo deposed. After subduing Potosi he marched against La Paz, and as he had with him the flower of the army, and the capital was nearly destitute of military forces, the provisional government called to their aid the Indians, who surrounded and harassed Melgarejo, and, assisted by a few troops from La Paz, totally defeated him near that city on 15 Jan., 1871. He barely escaped with his life, and took refuge in Peru. He resided for some time in Chili and Peru, in both of which republics he was given the rank of general for his assistance during the war with Spain, and he finally settled in the city of Lima, where he was killed by the brother of his mistress.

**MELINE, James Florant**, author, b. in Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., in 1811; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 14 Aug., 1873. His father was a French officer in the U. S. army. The son was graduated at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md.; and after teaching for some time in Cincinnati, Ohio, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He afterward studied for three years in Europe, and held different U. S. consulships there. On his return he was for several years a banker in Cincinnati, was connected with the "Catholic Telegraph" in that city, and was French consul there a short time before the civil war. He served during the war, chiefly on the staff of Gen. John Pope, first as major and judge-advocate and afterward as colonel. After the war he was chief of the bureau of civil affairs in the 3d military district. Subsequently he was employed by the government in connection with the Freedmen's bureau in Georgia, and during that time was a correspondent of the New York "Tribune." His later years he devoted to literature. He was a regular contributor to the "Catholic World," in which his vindication of Mary, Queen of Scots, in answer to James Anthony Froude, first appeared. He also wrote for the "Galaxy," and at the time of his death was completing a series of articles on Savonarola, three of which have been published. His principal works are "Two Thousand Miles on Horseback" (New York, 1867); "Commercial Travelling" (Cambridge, 1869); "Mary, Queen of Scots, and her latest English Historian" (New York, 1871); and a "Life of Sixtus the Fifth" (1871).

**MELISH, John**, traveller, b. in Scotland in 1771; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Sept., 1822. He came to the United States and travelled extensively, publishing accounts of his journeys, with comments on his experiences. His works include "Travels in the United States, Great Britain, and Canada, in 1806-'11" (Philadelphia, 1812); "Description of Roads" (1814); "A Traveller's Directory" (1815); "Description of the United States" (1816); "Necessity of Protecting Manufactures" (1818); "Maps of Pennsylvania and of the United States"; "Information to Emigrants" (1819); and "Statistical View of the United States" (1822).

**MELL, Patrick Hues**, educator, b. in Walthourville, Ga., 19 July, 1814; d. in Athens, Ga., 26 Jan., 1888. His parents died when he was a boy, leaving him without means for his support, but with an elementary education. He spent two years at Amherst, in 1833-'5, but left before graduation, and taught for several years in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Georgia. In 1842 he was elected to the professorship of ancient languages in Mercer university. After thirteen years of service he was called to the same professorship in the state uni-

versity at Athens. In 1860 he was transferred to the chair of metaphysics and ethics, which he held until his death. In 1878 he was elected chancellor of the university and ex-officio president of the State college of agriculture and mechanic arts. Dr. Mell was a clergyman of the Baptist denomination, to whose ministry he was ordained in 1842. In connection with his educational work he had pastoral charge of various churches. He was president of the Southern Baptist convention, to which post he was regularly elected during a long term of years. During the civil war he was in the Confederate service, and was elected colonel of a regiment. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Georgia in 1858, and that of LL. D. from Howard college, Ala., in 1869. Dr. Mell is the author of "Baptism" (Charleston, S. C., 1852); "Corrective Church Discipline" (1860); a treatise on "Parliamentary Practice" (Atlanta, Ga., 1868); "The Philosophy of Prayer" (New York, 1875); and "Church Polity" (Atlanta, 1878).

**MELLEN, John**, clergyman, b. in Hopkinton, Mass., in 1722; d. in Reading, Mass., in 1807. He was graduated at Harvard in 1741, and became a Unitarian clergyman, being settled as first minister of Sterling, Mass., where he preached from 1744 till 1778. He was pastor of Hanover, Mass., in 1784-1805, and afterward removed to Reading, Mass. He published eight occasional sermons (1753-'95), and "Fifteen Discourses on Doctrinal Subjects" (1765).—His son, **John**, clergyman, b. in Sterling, Mass., in 1752; d. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1828, was graduated at Harvard in 1770, and was tutor there in 1780-'3. He was minister of Barnstable, Mass., and after retiring from the pastorate removed to Cambridge. He published eight separate sermons and discourses, 1791-'9, and two "Dudleian Lectures" (1795-'9).—Another son, **Henry**, b. in Sterling, Mass., in 1757; d. in 1809, was graduated at Harvard in 1804, studied law, and practised at Dover, N. H. He had some ability as a writer of verse, and a volume of his poems was published.—Another son, **Prentiss**, jurist, b. in Sterling, Mass., 11 Oct., 1764; d. in Portland, Me., 31 Dec., 1840, was graduated at Harvard in 1784, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1786. He began practice at Bridgewater, Mass., removed in 1792 to Biddeford, and in 1806 to Portland, Mass. (afterward Maine), and was a member of the executive council of Massachusetts in 1806-'9 and 1817. He was elected U. S. senator from Massachusetts in place of Eli P. Ashmun, who had resigned, and served from 16 Nov., 1818, till 15 May, 1820, when he resigned in consequence of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. He was elected the first chief justice of the new state, and served from 1820 till 1834, when he was disqualified by age. He afterward practised law at Portland, Me. Judge Mellen was a trustee of Bowdoin from 1817 till 1836. His judicial decisions are published in the first eleven volumes of the "Maine Reports."—Prentiss's son, **Grenville**, poet, b. in Biddeford, Me., 19 June, 1799; d. in New York, 5 Sept., 1841, was graduated at Harvard in 1818, studied law at Portland, and removed in 1823 to North Yarmouth, where he practised till 1828. He subsequently spent five or six years in Boston, and then removed to New York, where he resided, with occasional intervals of absence, during the remainder of his life. In New York in 1839 he began the publication of a monthly magazine, which was discontinued after a few numbers. In the summer of 1840 he made a voyage to Cuba for the benefit of his health, but rapidly declined after his return and died of consumption. He was much esteemed as a poet



during his lifetime, and published "The Rest of the Nations" (Portland, 1826); "Our Chronicle of '26: a Satirical Poem" (Boston, 1827); "The Martyr's Triumph" and "Buried Valley" (1833); "The Passions" (1836); and a "Poem at Amherst College," delivered 27 Aug., 1839 (Amherst, 1839).

**MELLO, Antonio Joaquim de** (mel'-lo), Brazilian R. C. bishop, b. in Itu, 29 Sept., 1791; d. there, 16 Feb., 1861. He entered the army in early life, but in 1810 resigned and studied theology, being ordained priest in 1814, and acquired soon afterward a reputation as a popular preacher. In 1820 he sided with the Liberal party, and in 1822 he assisted in gaining the independence of Brazil, being an intimate friend of Father Feijo, whom he assisted in the government from 1832 till 1836. From 1840 till 1851 he devoted himself to developing in the country an interest in the improvement of primary instruction. In 1852 he was appointed by Pedro II. bishop of São Paulo, and, although he declined, on account of his advanced age, the emperor insisted, and he accepted. During his administration the seminary of the diocese and the College of the Irmas de São José were founded.

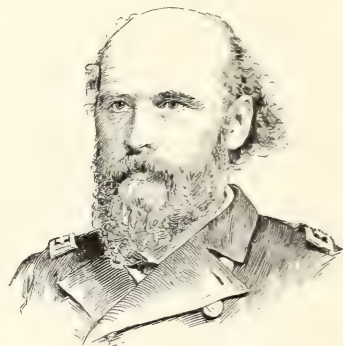
**MELLO, Francisco Manoel**, Portuguese author, b. in Lisbon, 23 Nov., 1611; d. there, 13 Oct., 1665. He served as a soldier in the Netherlands, and became brigadier-general in 1635. Returning to Spain in the same year he served till 1640, when he entered the service of the Duke of Bragança. Having killed one of his adjutants in a fit of passion he was imprisoned till 1652, when he was liberated on condition that he should emigrate to Brazil. He remained ten years in the latter country, over which he travelled extensively, and devoted his time to literary studies. Mello wrote over one hundred volumes both in Spanish and Portuguese. His works include "Relação dos successos da Armada que a companhia geral do commercio expeden ao Estado do Brazil a anno de 1549" (Lisbon, 1650); "Historia dos movimientos en el Brazil el anno 1650" (1651); "Ephemerides de varia historia Portugueza, em cinco relações dos successos pertencentes a este reino" (1660-'6). Mello was also a poet, and composed tragedies and comedies, some of which are deposited in manuscript in the Royal library of Lisbon.

**MELSHEIMER, Frederick Valentine**, clergyman, b. in Regenborn, Brunswick, Germany, 29 Sept., 1749; d. in Hanover, Pa., 4 July, 1814. He was educated at Helmstaedt, came to this country as chaplain of German troops, landing at Quebec on 1 June, 1776. In May, 1779, he accepted a call as pastor of five Lutheran congregations in Dauphin county, Pa., and served them until 1784 as a licensed preacher. He removed to Manheim, Lancaster county, in 1784, was ordained to the ministry by the Lutheran ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1785, and was pastor at New Holland in 1786-'89. In 1787 he became an instructor in Franklin college, Lancaster, and he was pastor at Hanover, York county, in 1790-1814. He was the earliest local investigating entomologist in this country, and his services in this department are frequently referred to by Thomas Say and other scientists. He published "Wahrheit der christlichen Religion, mit Beantwortung deistischer Einwürfe"; "Gespraeche zwischen einem Protestanten und römischen Priester" (Hanover, 1797); and "Catalogue of the Insects of Pennsylvania" (1806).

**MELVIL-BLONCOURT, Sainte Suzanne** (mel-vil-blon-koor), West Indian reformer, b. in Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, 23 Oct., 1825. He is the son of wealthy mulattoes, and received his early education in Basse-Terre, but finished it in

Paris, where he was graduated in law in 1846. He then devoted himself to the anti-slavery cause, wrote several pamphlets on abolition, organized a club of which the members pledged themselves to do justice to the negroes, and won to their cause several statesmen, including Victor Schoelcher. In 1848 Schoelcher was made under-secretary for the colonies, and, being reminded of his promises by Melvil, caused a decree to be issued freeing all the slaves in the French dominions. The liberated negroes showed their gratitude by electing Melvil their deputy to the constituent assembly in 1848. In 1849, and during the whole of Napoleon III.'s reign, Melvil devoted his time to literary purposes, wrote on the colonies in most of the French magazines, and published biographies of many colored citizens of South America. In 1871 he was again elected deputy of Guadeloupe, but was condemned for participation in the commune, and took refuge in Switzerland till 1880, when he was allowed to return to his own country. He is preparing a complete edition of his sketches of the West Indies.

**MELVILLE, George Wallace**, engineer, b. in New York city, 10 Jan., 1841. He was educated in his native city, and entered the U. S. navy in July, 1861, as third assistant engineer, with rank of midshipman, and has passed through all the intermediate grades to that of chief engineer, with the rank of lieutenant-commander, which he attained in 1881. He was engineer of the "Jeannette," which sailed from San Francisco, 8 July, 1879, under the command of Lieut. George W. De Long (*q. v.*), with the object of discovering an opening to the



*Geo. W. Melville.  
Chief Engineer, U. S. N.*

supposed polar sea by a northeast passage near Wrangel land. After the sinking of the "Jeannette," 13 June, 1881, Engineer Melville accompanied De Long over the ice to Bennett island, and after the party divided, Lieut. John W. Danenhower being disabled, commanded one of the "Jeannette's" boats on the subsequent perilous passage to one of the eastern mouths of the Lena delta, which was reached on 17 Sept., 1881. He now searched for Lieut. De Long and his party, and discovered some of the huts where De Long had stayed, and obtained from the natives certain of his records. In the following spring Melville explored the delta thoroughly for traces of the missing party, and about the end of March the remains of De Long and his eleven companions were found. Melville subsequently returned to the United States, and was appointed chief of the bureau of steam-engineers, with the rank of commodore, 8 Aug., 1887, and engineer-in-chief of the U. S. navy. He is the author of "In the Lena Delta" (Boston, 1885).

**MELVILLE, Herman**, author, b. in New York city, 1 Aug., 1819. His grandfather, Maj. Thomas Melvill (1751-1832), was a member of the Boston tea-party, served in the Revolution, and is supposed to have been the last American that adhered through life to the cocked hat. His maternal grandfather was Peter Gansevoort (*q. v.*). His fa-



ther, Allan, was a merchant, who travelled widely and cultivated literary tastes. Herman shipped as a sailor before the mast in 1837 for a voyage to Liverpool. Four years later he sailed round Cape Horn in the "Dolly" for a whaling cruise in the south Pacific. But the treatment of the captain



*Herman Melville.*

was so harsh, and the state of affairs on board was so bad in every respect, that Melville and a companion resolved to leave the ship. While she lay in the harbor of Nukahiva, in the Marquesas islands, in the summer of 1842, they made their escape. The island, about twenty miles long by ten miles broad, is mountainous in the centre, the highest peak rising nearly 4,000 feet, with alternate ridges and valleys radiating to the sea. One of these valleys is inhabited by the Typees, a war-like tribe of cannibals, and the next by the Happers, a friendly tribe. Com. David Porter (*q. v.*), while refitting his ships here in 1813-'14, had taken part with the Happers in a war against the Typees, which he described in his published journal. Melville and his companion, with great labor and many narrow escapes, climbed the mountains, intending to descend into the Happer valley, but lost their way and finally found themselves among the Typees. While still uncertain where they were, they were surrounded by a group of savage chiefs, one of whom sternly demanded whether they were friendly to Happer or to Typee. "I paused for a second," writes Melville, "and I know not by what impulse it was that I answered 'Typee.' The piece of dusky statuary nodded in approval, and then murmured 'Mortarkee?' [good?] 'Mortarkee,' said I, without further hesitation—'Typee mortarkee.' The dark figures around us leaped to their feet, clapped their hands in transport, and shouted again and again the talismanic syllables, the utterance of which appeared to have settled everything." Melville was held in captivity for four months, treated in most respects as an honored guest, but constantly watched to prevent his escape. His companion soon got away, and at length Melville himself was rescued. An Australian whaler, short of men, visited the harbor of Nukahiva, where the captain learned that there was an American sailor in the Typee valley, and accepted the offer of a native to obtain him. The native made his way to Melville, and guided him to the beach, where a boat from the whaler was in waiting, and Melville was taken off after a bloody fight. He spent two years more in the Pacific, and on his return home published "Typee: a Peep at Polynesian Life during a Four Months' Residence in a Valley of the Marquesas" (New York and London, 1846). This work, in which the story of his romantic captivity is told with remarkable vividness, had an immediate success and rapidly passed through several editions. It was dedicated to Chief-Justice Lemuel Shaw, of Massachusetts, whose daughter Mr. Melville afterward married. He removed to Pittsfield, Mass., in 1850, but subsequently returned to New York and was

appointed to a place in the custom-house. His remaining works are "Omoo, a Narrative of Adventures in the South Seas" (1847); "Mardi, and a Voyage Thither," a philosophical romance (1848); "Redburn," a novel (1848); "White-Jacket, or the World in a Man-of-War" (1850); "Moby Dick, or the White Whale" (1851); "Pierre, or the Ambiguities" (1852); "Israel Potter, his Fifty Years of Exile" (1855); "The Piazza Tales" (1856); "The Confidence Man" (1857); "Battle-Pieces, and Aspects of the War," a volume of poems (1866); and "Clarel, a Pilgrimage in the Holy Land," a poem (2 vols., 1876).

**MELVILLE, Robert**, British soldier, b. in Monimail, Scotland, 12 Oct., 1723; d. 20 Aug., 1809. He served in the West Indies in the seven years' war, aided in the capture of several French islands, including Guadeloupe, Martinique, and Dominica, and became their governor, with the rank of brigadier-general. He afterward attained note as an antiquary.

**MEMBERTOU, Henry**, Micmac sagamore, b. about 1510; d. in 1611. He is said to have seen Jacques Cartier in his youth, received De Monts and his colonists on their arrival in Acadia in 1604 in a most friendly manner, and, being the most powerful chief on the coast, was ever afterward of great assistance to them. When the French were threatened by hostile Indians, he gathered 400 of his tribe in a palisaded village near the French post for their defence. In 1607 he led a large Micmac force against the Armouchiquois Indians, near Merrimack river, and defeated them. Lescarbot commemorated his victory in a French poem. Membertou was hastily baptized, with his wife and three sons and sixteen others, 24 June, 1610, and seemed to endeavor to live a Christian life, though his excessive zeal led him to wish to make war on all tribes that refused to embrace Christianity. In the autumn of the following year he was brought in a dying condition to Port Royal, and, though carefully attended by the missionaries, soon expired at the reputed age of more than a century.

**MEMBRÉ, Zénobius**, French missionary, b. in Bapaume, France, in 1645; d. in Texas in 1687. He was the first novice in the Recollet province of St. Anthony, and was sent as a missionary to Canada in 1675. In 1679 he accompanied La Salle on the latter's expedition to the west, remained at Fort Crèvecoeur with Henry de Tonti, and aided him in securing peace between the Iroquois and Illinois. He descended the Mississippi with La Salle in 1682, returned to France the same year and wrote a history of the expedition, which was published by his cousin, Father Christian Le Clerq, in his work, "Établissement de la foi dans la Nouvelle France" (1691). He was warden of a convent at Bapaume for a short time, and accompanied La Salle in his final expedition to the mouth of the Mississippi in 1684. He was left by La Salle in Fort St. Louis, Tex., where he and his companions were massacred. Membré was esteemed for his mildness and many virtues. His narrative was plagiarized by Hennepin in 1697, and by some authorities is said to have been written by La Salle himself.

**MEMMINGER, Charles Gustavus**, financier, b. in Würtemberg, Germany, 9 Jan., 1803. His mother, a widow, emigrated to Charleston, S. C., when he was an infant, and soon died. He was placed in an orphan asylum, but at the age of nine was adopted by Gov. Thomas Bennett. He was graduated at the South Carolina college in 1820, began to practise law in Charleston in 1825, and



was a leader of the Union party during the nullification excitement. He published "The Book of Nullification" (1832-'3), satirizing the advocates of the doctrine in biblical style. In 1836 he was elected to the legislature, where he opposed the suspension of specie payments by the banks in 1839. He assisted the attorney-general in the prosecution of the principal case, which resulted in a decision that the banks had forfeited their charters. For nearly twenty years he was at the head of the finance committee in the lower house of the legislature, from which he retired in 1852. He was again returned in 1854, having become particularly interested in the reformation of the public-school system. In 1859 he was a commissioner from South Carolina to Virginia to secure co-operation against the movements of abolitionists. He was appointed secretary of the Confederate treasury in February, 1861, and resigned in June, 1864. Since the civil war he has lived in retirement.

**MENA, Carlos de** (may'-nah), Mexican linguist, b. in Valladolid, Yucatan, about 1560; d. in the convent of Mococho, 16 Jan., 1633. He studied in the Seminary of Merida and entered the order of San Francisco, becoming afterward guardian of the convent of Mococho, which post he occupied till his death. Mena contributed greatly to the knowledge of the Indian languages. He wrote "Sermons and Dissertations" in the Maya language, and Cogoyudo, in his "Historia de Yucatan," says that Mena was among the great Indian linguists of the province. Ephraim G. Squier, in his "Monography of Authors" (London, 1861), also gives him a prominent place.

**MENACHO, Juan Perez de** (may-nah'-cho), Peruvian clergyman, b. in Lima in 1565; d. there, 20 Jan., 1626. He studied in the University of Lima, was graduated in Latin and philosophy in 1582, and entered the Jesuit order. He was graduated as doctor in theology at the University of San Marcos in 1601, and obtained the chair of theology, which he held during twenty-seven years, gaining a wide reputation. During the earthquake that occurred in Lima in 1609 he suffered a fall, the results of which obliged him to keep his bed for sixteen years. During this long period, and notwithstanding his sufferings, he wrote many of his works. These are now in the library at Lima, and include "Summa theologiæ Sancti Thomæ" (6 vols.); "Theologiæ moralis tractatus" (2 vols.); "Tractatus precepti ecclesiæ"; "Privilegios de la Compañía de Jesús" (2 vols.); "Privilegios de los dios"; "El Decálogo"; "Consciencia errónea"; and "Vida, virtudes y revelaciones de Santa Rosa."

**MENARD, Michel Branamour**, pioneer, b. in Laprairie, Lower Canada, 5 Dec., 1805; d. in Galveston, Tex., in 1856. He was of French parentage, and at the age of sixteen was engaged in the northwest fur-trade in the employ of a company at Detroit. Two years afterward he went to Missouri at the request of his uncle, Bierra Menard, then lieutenant-governor and an extensive Indian trader, and for several years bargained for him among the Indians. Becoming attached to the Indian mode of life, he determined to remain among them, and was elected chief by the Shawnees. He held this place for several years, and not only during that period but afterward had great influence over that tribe and others among whom he was known. It is said that at one time he negotiated with the U. S. government for the removal of all the tribes of the northwestern Indians to Utah and California. Regarding this abortive scheme, Menard subsequently said that he almost succeeded in uniting all the Indian tribes into one great na-

tion and being their king. He went to Texas about 1833, settled at Nacogdoches, and engaged in trading with the Mexicans and Indians. At the beginning of the revolution in Texas, the Mexicans endeavored to induce the Indians on the north-east frontier to overrun and desolate the country, which they doubtless would have attempted to do but for the exertions of Menard, who prevailed upon them to remain neutral. He was a member of the convention that declared the independence of Texas, of the congress of that republic in 1839, and was the author and promoter of its system of finance by the issue of exchequer bills. The first congress of Texas, in December, 1836, conveyed to Menard, for \$50,000, a league of land, including most of the site of Galveston. At that time it was unoccupied by a single dwelling. Menard was practically the founder of the city, and closely identified with its progress till his death. A few days before that event, a brother of Tecumseh, with several other Shawnees, visited him at Galveston, and begged him to return and be their chief. The Indians long cherished his name, and in speaking of him said: "Michelee never deceived us."

**MENARD, René**, French missionary, b. in Paris in 1604; d. near Lake Superior in August, 1661. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1624, went to Montreal in 1640, and was the confessor of the Daileboust family in that city. He was sent soon afterward as a missionary to the Nipissings and other Algonquin tribes, and labored among them till the Iroquois subdued the Hurons, when he was stationed at Three Rivers. When a mission was begun among the Iroquois, he was sent among the Cayugas and Oneidas of central New York, where he labored with success in 1656-'60, although he was often subjected to personal violence. After the suspension of the Iroquois missions he was sent to the Ottawas on Lake Superior, and established the mission station of St. Thérèse on Keweenaw bay. In the summer of 1661, in response to the appeal of some fugitive Hurons on Black river, he set out to visit them, and perished in some unknown manner while on the journey. A county in Illinois is named for him.

**MENDAÑA DE NEYRA, Alvaro** (men-dan'-yah-deh-nay'-rah), Spanish navigator, b. in Saragossa in 1541; d. in Santa Cruz, Solomon islands, 18 Oct., 1596. He emigrated in 1565 to Peru, where his uncle, Lope Garcia de Castro, was governor-general, and held various posts till 1567, when Garcia appointed him to the command of two ships, with which to make discoveries and conquests in the Pacific ocean. Sailing from Callao on 19 Nov., 1567, Mendaña after a long voyage discovered a group which he named the Solomon islands, and visited the principal ones. He returned to Callao in 1569, and published a marvelous relation of his discoveries, praising the Solomon group as a very rich country, but, owing to the wars in which Spain was involved, he could not obtain the necessary means for a second expedition. He then married a wealthy Peruvian lady, Isabel Barreto, and in 1594 Philip II. commissioned him governor of the island of San Cristóbal in the group that he had discovered, and gave orders to found a colony there. Mendaña left Callao on 11 April, 1595, with four vessels and 280 soldiers, accompanied by his wife and Pedro de Quiros as chief pilot. At Payta more colonists joined the expedition, and on 16 June he left Peru for the Solomon islands. He discovered on 21 July a group, which he named Marquesas de Mendoza, in honor of the viceroy of Peru. Continuing his voyage toward the Solomon group, he discovered on



the way a large island which he named Santa Cruz, and resolved to establish his colony there. He was at first well received by the natives, but some of his crew murdered one of the native chiefs, and a bloody war was begun against the invaders. Afterward there was a mutiny among the troops. These adversities undermined Mendaña's health, and he soon died, leaving the government to his wife, who under the direction of Quiros resolved to abandon the colony, and after the loss of two vessels arrived safely at the Philippine islands. Hernan Gallego, Mendaña's pilot in the first voyage, described the discovery, and his manuscript is now in the library of Barcia. Mendaña himself left notes about both voyages, and they were collected by the historian Pedro Guérico de Victoria under the title "Derrotero de Mendaña de Neyra," the manuscript of which is still preserved in the National library of Paris.

**MENDENHALL, George**, physician, b. in Sharon, Pa., 5 May, 1814; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 June, 1874. He studied medicine in Salem, Ohio, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1835. He settled in Cincinnati in 1843, and there acquired a large practice, making a specialty of obstetrics, in which he held a high rank. He was professor of that branch in the Miami medical college, where he was also dean. On the organization of the U. S. sanitary commission, at the beginning of the civil war, he was one of the associates and president of the Cincinnati branch of the commission. In this capacity, with his wife's aid, he rendered valuable services to the work of that body. After the close of the war they continued their philanthropic work in other directions, and were distinguished for their charitable labors. Dr. Mendenhall was a fellow of the Royal obstetric society in England, and in 1870 was president of the American medical association. In 1854, with other physicians, he established the "Cincinnati Observer," and also contributed to other medical journals. He was the author of "The Medical Student's Vade-Mecum" (Philadelphia, 1852).

**MENDENHALL, Thomas Corwin**, physicist, b. near Hanoverton, Ohio, 4 Oct., 1841. He received a common-school education, but, having a fondness for the study of mathematics and natural science from his childhood, acquired by himself a knowledge of those branches of physics, in which he has since attained note. He was first professor of physics and mechanics in Ohio university in 1873-'8, and then went to Japan as professor of physics in the Imperial university in Tokio. In connection with this appointment he organized the special course of physics and also the physical laboratory of the science department of the university. He founded a meteorological observatory in which systematic observations were made during his residence in Japan, and afterward until it was merged into the general meteorological system that has since been established by the imperial government. From measurements of the force of gravity at the sea-level and at the summit of the extinct volcano Fujiyama, Prof. Mendenhall deduced a value for the mass of the earth that agrees closely with that which Francis Baily obtained in England by another method. He also made a series of elaborate measurements of the wave-lengths of the principal Fraunhofer lines of the solar spectrum by means of a large spectrometer, which at the time of its construction was one of the most perfect in existence. He became interested in earthquake phenomena while in Japan, and was one of the founders of the Seismological society of

Tokio. In 1881 he returned to the United States and resumed his chair at Ohio state university. He organized the Ohio state weather service in 1882, was its director until 1884, and was the first to devise and put into operation a system of weather-signals for display on railroad-trains. This method became general throughout the United States and Canada, and continued to be employed until the introduction in 1887 of a new code by the chief signal officer. In 1884 he became professor in the U. S. signal service, and was charged with the organization and equipment of a physical laboratory in connection with the bureau in Washington, with the introduction of systematic observations of atmospheric electricity, and with the investigation of methods for determining ground-temperatures. He was the first to establish stations in the United States for the systematic observation of earthquake phenomena. Immediately after the Charleston earthquake, on 31 Aug., 1886, he visited that city and made a report upon the agitation, with a co-seismic chart of the disturbed area. In 1886 he resigned from the government service to accept the presidency of Rose polytechnic institute, Terre Haute, Ind. Prof. Mendenhall has lectured extensively throughout the United States on subjects that relate to physics, and in Japan he was one of the American professors that in addition to their university duties gave public lectures on scientific subjects to general audiences in the temples and theatres of the city of Tokio, resulting in the establishment of the first public lecture hall in the empire. He received the degree of Ph. D. from Ohio university in 1878, and that of LL. D. from the University of Michigan in 1887. Besides membership in other scientific societies, Prof. Mendenhall in 1882 was vice-president for the physical section of the American association for the advancement of science, and in 1887 was elected to the National academy of sciences. In addition to papers, scientific monographs, and special reports, he has published "A Century of Electricity" (Boston, 1887).

**MENDES, Pedro** (men'-des), Portuguese clergyman, b. in Villaviçosa in 1558; d. in Mexico in 1643. In 1575 he entered the company of Jesus. From Toledo, where he was professor of Latin, he went to Mexico, and in the province of Sinaloa worked in the missions during twenty-four years, after which he was sent into retirement in Mexico. At the age of seventy years he was sent again to Sinaloa to convert several tribes. In 1633 he undertook the conversion of the Sisibotario and Tehueco Indians, with whom he lived four years, and in 1638 he returned to Mexico. He wrote "Varias cartas históricas sobre las misiones de los Mayas, Sisibotares, y Batucas ó Tehuecos."

**MENDES, Manoel Odorico** (men'-des), Brazilian politician, b. in Maranhão in 1799; d. in Paris, France, in 1864. He was graduated at Coimbra in 1824, and returning to Maranhão began to publish the "Argos da Lei." In 1826 he was elected to congress by his province, and sided with the most advanced political party, also publishing the "Astrea," a daily paper. In 1829 he issued in S. Paulo the "Pharol Paulistano." In 1831 he was present at the abdication of Pedro I., and, though asked to be a member of the regency, he absolutely declined, and retired to private life. In 1839 he appeared again as a journalist, publishing the "Liga Americana," which paper was under his direction till 1844, when he was again elected to congress. In 1847 he went to Europe on a commission from his government. Mendes is highly esteemed as a poet. His writings include "Himno a Farde," and



translations of Voltaire's "Tancredo e Merope," and of Virgil's works. He published "Eneida Brasileira and Virgilio Brasileiro" (1854), and in his will left to his province a manuscript translation of the "Iliad," which has been published by the council of the province.

**MENDES, Valentim**, clergyman, b. in Cachoeira, South America, in 1689; d. in Brazil after 1747. He entered the Society of Jesus at the age of fourteen, and after his ordination taught classics in the colleges of the order in Bahia and Parahiba, and philosophy in Rio Janeiro. He was afterward professor of theology in Bahia. Besides eight volumes of sermons (Lisbon, 1734-'47), he published a volume of poems entitled "Dóus Sonetos em applauso do Desambargador Ignacio Dias Madeira tomando posse de Ouvidor Geral do Crime em a Cidade da Bahia" (1742).

**MEN DE SAA** (men-day-sah'), Brazilian governor, b. in Portugal early in the 16th century; d. in Bahia in 1572. In his youth he was an officer in the Portuguese army. In 1558 he was appointed governor of Brazil, and during his administration of fifteen years he pacified several tribes of Indians by his prudent measures. Since 1555 the French had occupied a large tract of land along the coast of Brazil, and had built a fort in the place where the city of Rio Janeiro now stands. The government of Portugal gave orders to Men in 1560 to expel the French from this territory, and with only 120 soldiers and 140 Indian allies he attacked and defeated them. The war continued till 1566, when Men received re-enforcements from Portugal, and conquered the whole territory. In his despatch to Queen Catharine announcing this event occurs the celebrated expression: "Eu me puz, logo prestei o melhor que pude, que foi o peor que um governador podia." ("I set immediately about doing the best I might, which was the worst a governor could do.") He afterward founded the city of Rio Janeiro, and others in that province. In 1572 he left the government of Brazil to his successor, and retired to private life in Bahia.

**MENDEZ Y LA BARTA, Ramon Ignacio** (men'-deth), Venezuelan archbishop, b. in Barinas in 1784; d. in Villeta, Colombia, 6 Aug., 1839. He studied in the Seminary of Caracas and the University of Merida, was graduated at an early age with honors in philosophy, law, and theology, and appointed canon of the cathedral of Merida. When the revolutionary movement of 19 April, 1810, began, he was at Barinas as vicar-general, and espoused the cause of independence with enthusiasm. He was elected a member of the provisional government, and appointed in 1811 a member of congress, signing the act of independence on 5 July. He also fought in the battles of Guayana, Apure, and New Granada, and was the companion of Paez in Arichuna at the capture of Achaguas and San Fernando and in the brilliant battle of the Yagual. He occupied a seat in the Colombian congress at Cucuta in 1821, and was senator in the same congress from 1823 till 1826. A dispute with Senator Gomez resulted in a personal attack by Mendez, for which he was expelled from the senate. He then went to Venezuela, where he was warmly welcomed, and elected archdeacon of the cathedral of Caracas, and in 1828 he became archbishop of Venezuela. Refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the constitution of Venezuela, as he thought it incompatible with the rights and immunities of the church, he was compelled to leave the country and went to Curazao, 21 Nov., 1830. In 1832 he returned, but in November, 1836, on account of his refusal to in-

vest the prebendaries that had been appointed by the government, he was again compelled to leave the country. After residing nearly three years in Curazao, he sought an asylum in New Granada, but died on his way to Bogota.

**MENDIVE, Rafael Maria de** (men-dee'-veh). Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1821; d. in 1886. He was educated in his native city, and began to cultivate literature from early youth. In 1845 he published a literary newspaper named "Flores del Siglo," and in 1847 a collection of his poems with the title of "Pasionarias." They were of a romantic character, and obtained wide recognition. From 1848 till 1852 he travelled in Europe, and, after returning to Cuba, founded the "Revista de la Habana," one of the best reviews in Spanish America. In 1869 he was banished from Cuba on account of his liberal opinions. He resided alternately in New York and Nassau, New Providence, where he wrote several legends and tales in verse, but in 1878 he returned to Cuba. Mendive is considered one of the best of Spanish-American poets, and many of his poems have been translated into English, French, and Italian. He has published, associated with three other writers, a book of poems called "Cuatro Laudes" (1856). A new edition of his poems was published by the Spanish critic Don Manuel Cañete (Madrid, 1860), and other editions have appeared (Havana, 1861 and 1884). He translated Moore's "Irish Melodies" in verse (1863).

**MENDONÇA, Augusto Netto de** (men-dong'-sah), Brazilian naval officer, b. in Pernambuco, 4 Aug., 1834; d. in Paraguay, 9 Dec., 1868. After studying in the naval academy of Rio Janeiro, he became a midshipman, and in 1855 served in the bombardment and capture of the fortifications of Paysandu in Uruguay. In February, 1865, he was praised by the commander-in-chief of the naval forces at Montevideo for his valor in the attack on that city, and for his defence against a mob of the prisoners that were taken there. He commanded a gun-boat in Uruguay in 1865, and afterward the gun-boat "Greenhalgh" in the passage of the army to the Paraguayan bank of the Parana on 16 April, 1866, engaging a battery on the 17th. He took part in the bombardment of Curuzu and Curupaity, and in the iron-clad "Mariz e Barros" led the fleet when a reconnaissance was made off Angostura, in which his skull was fractured by a fragment of a shell.

**MENDOZA, Antonio de**, Count of Tendilla, Viceroy of Mexico and Peru, b. in Granada, Spain, about 1480; d. in Lima, 21 July, 1552. In consequence of the troubles between the nobles of New Spain and the audiencia the Emperor Charles V. resolved to create a viceroyalty, and appointed Mendoza viceroy on 17 April, 1535. To strengthen his authority he was also made president of the Royal audiencia. He introduced in Mexico and in the New World the first printing-press, and in 1536 the first book, "La Escala de S. Juan Climaco," was printed in Mexico. Of this book no copy now remains. In 1537 he founded the Imperial college of Santa Cruz de Tlaltelolco and established the bishopric of Michoacan. Believing in the existence of a rich country called Quivira, situated toward the northeast, according to the relations of Cabeza de Vaca and Marcos de Niza (*q. v.*), Mendoza resolved to send an exploring expedition thither. Cortes, who was still in Mexico, claimed the right of new conquests for himself, but he was forced to submit to the viceroy and left in disgust for Spain. Mendoza sent in 1540 an expedition overland under Vasquez de Coronado (*q. v.*), and another by sea under Hernando Alarcon, but both failed to discover the



fabulous city of Cibola. When Pedro de Alvarado died on an expedition against the Indians of New Galicia, who had revolted, Mendoza, alarmed at their success, left the capital on 8 Oct., 1541, founded



*Juan de Mendoza*

the city of Valladolid (now Morelia), and, after defeating the Indians, returned to Mexico in February, 1542. During his reign Bartolomé de las Casas (*q. v.*) came to Mexico to protect the Indians, who had been greatly abused by the Spaniards, but the law of 20 Nov., 1542, abolishing Indian slavery, remained without effect. In consequence of the deplorable state of affairs in Peru that

had resulted from the rebellion of Gonzalo Pizarro, the emperor ordered Mendoza to take possession of that vice-royalty. He accepted the place with reluctance, and arrived in Lima, 23 Sept., 1551. Not being able to inspect the state of the country for himself, he commissioned his son, Francisco, for the purpose, and in 1552 sent him to Spain with a report to the council of the Indies. In 1552, with the audiencia, he formed the first code for Peru.

**MENDOZA, Juan**, Mexican clergyman, b. in the city of Mexico about 1540; d. in Guatemala, 2 Aug., 1619. He entered the order of San Francisco in Guatemala about 1565, and went to study in the province of Santo Evangelio, whence he returned to Guatemala as a professor of theology. He wrote many books in the Mexican and Guatemaltecan languages. Arochena, in his "Catálogo," gives the titles "Doctrina cristiana en Lengua Mexicana," "Flos sanctorum ó Vida de Santos," and "Pláticas doctrinales sobre los Evangelios de todo el año," in the Kachiquel language, and also several others in Latin.

**MENDOZA, Juan Suarez de**, clergyman, b. in Mompox, in the diocese of Cartagena, Spanish America; d. in Seville, Spain, 18 March, 1681. He was educated in the University of Salamanca, and appointed judge of the royal court of Seville for hearing appeals in Indian affairs. He afterward became a priest. He wrote "Ad titulum Digestorum" (Salamanca, 1640) and "De Hispanorum Monarchia, rebus gestis, moribus, politica."

**MENDOZA, Lorenzo Suarez**, viceroy of New Spain, b. in Spain; d. in Mexico in June, 1583. He belonged to a wealthy and distinguished family that furnished the first and noblest of the viceroys of New Spain. Mendoza was the fifth viceroy, and exercised power from October, 1580, till his death. He established the royal tribunal of commerce of Vera Cruz in 1581, which was subsequently an important feature in Spanish colonial administration. During the time that he held office the coinage amounted to \$9,000,000.

**MENDOZA, Pedro de**, soldier, b. in Cadiz, Spain, about 1487; d. at sea in 1536. He was a wealthy gentleman of Cadiz, belonging to a distinguished family, and, while holding a post at the court, made an offer to Charles V., in 1534, to complete, at his own expense, the discovery and

conquest of Paraguay and the countries on the Rio de la Plata, and extend the Spanish explorations to the southern extremity of South America. He was named by this monarch adelantado, or military chief, of these countries, and sailed, 24 Aug., 1534, with fourteen vessels and 3,000 men. The emperor had given him 2,000 ducats, and advanced 2,000 more, on condition that he should transport to the new country, within two years, a thousand colonists and a hundred horses, build a road to the Pacific ocean, erect three forts, and take with him eight monks, a physician, a surgeon, and an apothecary; but he was forbidden to introduce a lawyer into the colony. Mendoza was made hereditary chief judge and constable of the countries that he should discover, and given the right to retain half the treasures of the caciques who might be killed in the wars that he should wage, with nine tenths of the ransoms of prisoners. He landed on the coast of Brazil, after a terrible tempest had dispersed the fleet, where, falling sick, he intrusted the command of his ships to Juan de Osorio, his lieutenant. Having had reason to suspect this officer of treachery, he caused him to be assassinated a short time afterward. As soon as Mendoza recovered he continued his voyage, sailed up the Rio de la Plata as far as the island of Saint Gabriel, reconnoitred the southern coast opposite, and founded there the city of Buenos Ayres, 2 Feb., 1535, with two forts to defend it. Soon after the arrival of the expedition the provisions began to fail, and the aborigines attacked the foraging parties that were sent in quest of supplies. The Querandis, a tribe numbering about 3,000, at first furnished them with food, but, in consequence of ill treatment, ceased to frequent the camp. Don Diego, a brother of the commander, led a force against them, but was killed with more than two thirds of his men. After this the colonists were attacked by the Querandi Indians frequently, but repelled them till, in December, 1535, the new city was captured by the Indians and burned. Mendoza retired to the fort of Sanctus-Spiritus, whence he despatched Juan de Ayolas (*q. v.*) to explore the upper course of the river. Disheartened by his failure, he sailed in the summer of 1536 for Spain and died during the long voyage.

**MENDOZA Y LUNA, Juan de**, Marquis of Montesclaros, Viceroy of Mexico and Peru, b. in Spain about 1560; d. in Madrid about 1625. Nothing is known of his early life. He was appointed viceroy of Mexico in 1603, and entered the capital on 23 Oct. with his wife. In the first year of his government the capital was inundated in consequence of the rains of August, 1604, and some parts remained under water till the following year. It was proposed to remove the city to the slopes of Tacubaya, but this was given up on account of the value of the buildings that would have to be abandoned, and Mendoza thought of constructing a canal at Huehuetoca, but the immense amount of native labor that was needed for the work forced him to leave the project to his successor. He repaired the dam that had been built by Luis de Velasco fifty-one years before, and began to build the highways of Guadeloupe, San Cristobal, San Antonio, Chapultepec, and others. During his administration the paving of the capital and the construction of an aqueduct to conduct the water from Chapultepec was also begun, but before it was finished Mendoza was appointed viceroy of Peru. He entered Lima, 21 Dec., 1607, and received the government from the audiencia. His administration was beneficial to the country. He organized in 1608 an army to defend the Chilean frontier against



the Araucanians, and built in 1608-'10 a stone bridge over Rimac river that is still in existence. In 1611 he constructed the municipal palace and the public promenade of Los Descalzos, and in the next year he prohibited the distribution of Indians for the service of the viceroy, the supreme judges, and other superior officers. When in 1615 a Dutch fleet under Admiral Spilberg entered the Pacific, he prepared everything for resistance, threw up defensive works in Callao, and sent a fleet under his nephew, Rodrigo de Mendoza, to encounter Spilberg, but during a night action near Pisco on 17 July one of the Spanish ships was sunk by their own flag-ship. On 21 July, Spilberg appeared before Callao, but after a short cannonade left for Paita, and afterward for the Philippines. Notwithstanding the repeated petitions of citizens against Mendoza's removal, the Prince of Esquilache, Francisco de Borja (*q. v.*), was appointed his successor, and Mendoza delivered the government to him, 18 Dec., 1615. He returned to Spain and was appointed councillor of state, and afterward president of the council of Aragonia. He was the author of noteworthy sacred poems, which have not been printed, but the manuscript of several were found in the archives of Mexico. He also wrote "Ordenanzas para el mejor beneficio de las minas de la N. E." (Mexico, 1606).

**MENEES, Thomas**, physician, b. near Nashville, Tenn., 26 June, 1823. He was graduated in medicine at Transylvania university in 1846, and practised in Springfield, Tenn., and after 1865 in Nashville. In 1874 he was chosen professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the University of Nashville, and in 1875 he was transferred to the chair of obstetrics. He was also elected to the same place in Vanderbilt university in this year, and became dean of its medical department. Dr. Menees was a member of the state senate in 1857, and of the Confederate congress during the civil war. He has made numerous contributions to medical literature.

**MENIER, Joseph Henry** (main-yay), French missionary, b. in Louviers in 1590; d. in Fort Royal, Martinique, in 1671. He became a Dominican friar, and went to St. Christopher in 1635 as a missionary, and afterward to Martinique, where he became superior of the missions of his order. He did much to colonize the latter island, built churches and colleges, dug canals, improved lands, and in many ways contributed to its welfare. He made several trips to Europe to promote emigration to Martinique, and was successful also in obtaining supplies of all kinds. He published "Description de l'île d'Amérique appelée La Martinique" (2 vols., Paris, 1650); "Dictionnaire de la langue Caraïbe" (1652); "Grammaire de la langue Caraïbe" (1652); and "Voyage aux îles du vent et sous le vent par un missionnaire de l'ordre des frères prêcheurs" (2 vols., 1659).

**MENKEN, Adah Isaacs**, actress, b. near New Orleans, La., 15 June, 1835; died in Paris, 10 Aug., 1868. Her father was a Spanish Jew, and her mother a native of Bordeaux. Her maiden name was Dolores Adios Fuertes. When seven years of age she made a successful appearance as a dancer with her sister Josephine. During her early career on the stage she mastered French and Spanish, and visited Havana, where she became popular, and was known as the "Queen of the Plaza." After playing in Texas and Mexico she returned to New Orleans, retired from the stage, and published a volume of poems entitled "Memories," over the signature of "Indigena." While in Galveston, in 1856, she married Alexander Isaacs Menken, a

musician, from whom she was subsequently divorced in Nashville, Tenn. Returning to the stage, she appeared at the Varieties theatre in New Orleans during the season of 1858. After playing in Louisville and Cincinnati, and as leading lady on the southern circuit, she entered a studio in Columbus, Ohio, for the purpose of studying sculpture. On 3 April, 1859, she married in New York city John C. Heenan, the pugilist, but in 1862 was divorced from him by an Indiana court. She made her first appearance in New York city in June, 1859, played there in 1860, travelled throughout the west and south as an actress, and returned to New York, where she married Robert H. Newell. She sailed for California in July, 1863, went to England in the following year, and was immediately engaged at Astley's theatre, London, where she played her favorite character, Mazeppa. In 1865 she was divorced from Newell. In 1866 she again visited New York, repeating her personation of Mazeppa, but terminated her engagement abruptly and made a brief tour through the west. On 21 Aug., 1866, she married James Barclay, at her residence in New York city, and the same year again sailed for England. She died in the Jewish faith, and her remains rest in Montparnasse cemetery. On her tomb, at her request, were engraved the words "Thou Knowest." While in London she published "Infelicia," a volume of poems (1867).

**MENNA BARRETO, João Propício** (men'-nah-bar-ray'-to), Brazilian soldier, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1809; died in S. Gabriel, 9 Feb., 1867. He was entered as a cadet in the 1st regiment of the line, 27 July, 1820, and soon was promoted major. During the rebellion in the city of Rio Janeiro in April, 1832, Maj. Menna did good service. He was afterward appointed commander of the regiment "Municipal Permanente." In 1835, as commandant of the "Guarda Nacional," he served in Rio Grande do Sul in suppressing a revolution, and on 30 Sept., 1846, he was promoted colonel. He became brigadier, 14 March, 1855, general, 2 Dec., 1856, and marshal, 2 March, 1864. In the latter year he was appointed to lead an expedition against Montevideo, and he captured Paysandu on 2 Jan., 1865. He received many decorations at different times. In 1866 he was appointed to command the forces in S. Gabriel, but, being in poor health, he resigned, and died soon afterward.

**MENTELLE, François Simon**, French explorer, b. in Paris in 1731; d. in French Guiana, 21 Dec., 1799. His knowledge of geography and astronomy gained him professional employment at an early age under the French government, and when it was determined to make an attempt to colonize a portion of Guiana he was ordered to accompany the first expedition, which landed at Cayenne in July, 1763. He laid out the city of Kouron, but colonists arrived more quickly than houses could be built for them, and most of them died of typhus fever. Mentelle escaped to Cayenne, where he was employed in laying out streets and in topographical work. He made several efforts to obtain permission to travel in central Guiana, the geography of which was then little known; but he did not succeed until 1766, when he accompanied a detachment that was sent to aid the natives on the right bank of the Maroni against the Maroon negroes of Surinam. The expedition returned to Cayenne on 13 June, after travelling more than 150 miles through the interior. Mentelle took every precaution to guard against the loss of the result of his labor, making every evening two copies of the notes that he had taken during the day, and placing them in different canoes. He drew a map of this journey,



which is in the archives of Cayenne. In spite of his services, he was dismissed in 1777, and then conceived the idea of collecting the geographical materials relating to the country that were scattered through the archives of the government, or were in the hands of surveyors and engineers, and placing them in a museum of which he was to have the care. Pierre V. Malouet, who had been sent out to regulate the affairs of Guiana, obtained this post for him, with a salary of 2,000 livres. The French government refused him the necessary funds for further explorations, but he continued his labors, and in 1788 his services were rewarded with the cross of St. Louis. Besides his geographical work, he made, during his stay in Guiana, observations on meteorology and on the tides. He edited the "Almanach de Cayenne" for more than thirty years, during which his observations on the tides were of the greatest service to the planters of Surinam and Demerara, who were guided by them in draining the low lands and navigating the rivers. He was engaged at the time of his death in writing a memoir on the possibility of founding French colonies in Guiana. His valuable collection of maps and manuscripts was partly destroyed by the Portuguese when they seized Cayenne in 1809, but he had sent copies of them to Paris before his death, which were placed in the archives of the ministry of the navy.

**MERCADO, José María** (mair-cah'-do), Mexican patriot, b. in Teul, Jalisco, about 1770; d. in San Blas, 31 Jan., 1811. He was sent to Guadalajara, where he studied theology in the seminary, and was ordained priest about 1795. As parish priest of Ahualulco his life was passed quietly in retirement, till the proclamation of independence by Hidalgo (*q. v.*) roused him, and his short but brilliant revolutionary career began. When he heard of the capture of Guanajuato and the battle of Monte de las Cruces, he rose with the lieutenant of militia, Zea, against the Spanish authorities of Ahualulco early in November, 1810, and soon had collected a small force. After Guadalajara had been captured by Jose Antonio Torres and the judges of the supreme court had taken refuge at Tepic, Mercado conceived the project of capturing that city and the port of San Blas, and, authorized by Torres, he marched against Tepic and surrounded it on 20 Nov., and the city was surrendered at the first summons, after the judges had fled. The company of militia there joined him, and after reorganizing and arming his forces he arrived before San Blas on 28 Nov. The port surrendered on 1 Dec., and Mercado, by conciliatory measures, soon won the good will of the greater part of the inhabitants. He at once undertook to forward the captured artillery to Hidalgo, who had meanwhile arrived in Guadalajara. Notwithstanding the immense difficulties of the mountain-road of 300 miles, he sent gradually forty-five bronze cannon, nearly every one of which had to be dragged by hundreds of Indians over the precipices of Mochitiltic, which were impassable for ox-carts. When the last four heavy pieces arrived at the precipice, Mercado received the news of Hidalgo's defeat at Calderon, and the capture there of the guns that had been sent, and, after throwing the remainder over the cliffs, he returned to San Blas to prepare for its defence. But meanwhile the Royalists, encouraged by the victory of Callejas, had tampered with his troops, and in the night of 31 Jan., 1811, there was a revolt, and Mercado, finding his residence surrounded by the rebels, jumped from the window over a precipice. On the following morning his corpse was found at its foot,

carried to the market square, and there publicly flogged. Mercado's father, although he had taken no active part in the revolution, was strangled.

**MERCADO, Tomas**, Spanish clergyman, b. in Seville, Spain; d. at sea in 1575. He was a distinguished canonist and theologian. He came in his youth to Mexico, visited Spain in 1569, resided for some time in the University of Salamanca, and died on board ship when returning to Mexico. His principal works are "Commentarii in Textum Petri Hispani, hoc est Summulas" (Seville, 1571), and "In Dialecticam Aristotelis cum opusculo argumentorum." He wrote in Spanish "Suma de Tratos y Contratos" (Salamanca, 1569; Seville, 1571), which was frequently reprinted in Italy and Spain during the 16th and 17th centuries.

**MERCEIN, Thomas Fitz Randolph**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 27 Nov., 1825; d. in Sheffield, Mass., 15 Sept., 1856. His father, Col. Thomas R. Mercein, was for some time a member of the legislature, and comptroller of the city. The son was intended for the ministry of the Presbyterian church. He entered Columbia when he was fourteen years old, but left in his second year on account of his health, and subsequently united with the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he was licensed as a preacher, and served eleven years as a pastor, chiefly in the state of New York. Besides numerous contributions to the periodicals of his denomination, he published "Natural Goodness" (New York, 1854); "The Wise Master Builder"; and "Childhood and the Church," a posthumous work (1858).

**MERCER, Ann Jane**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in October, 1817; d. there, 5 April, 1886. She was the daughter of John Hamilton, of Philadelphia, and married John C. Mercer, a merchant in that city. After the death of her husband she established in his memory the Mercer memorial home, at Atlantic City, N. J., for the relief of invalid women, and by her will she founded the John C. Mercer home for disabled clergymen of the Presbyterian faith. For this purpose she gave her furnished country-seat, "The Mount," in Montgomery county, Pa., and \$100,000 with which to support it. Her will provides that no clergyman that uses tobacco in any form shall be admitted to the home.

**MERCER, Charles Fenton**, soldier, b. in Fredericksburg, Va., 6 June, 1778; d. in Howard, near Alexandria, Va., 4 May, 1858. He was graduated at Princeton in 1797, and commissioned captain of cavalry the next year by Gen. Washington, in anticipation of war with France, but subsequently studied law, and after a tour abroad in 1802-'3, practised his profession. He was a member of the Virginia legislature in 1810-'17, and during the war of 1812 was aide to the governor and in command of the defences of Norfolk, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was chairman of the committee on finances in the legislature in 1816, and introduced the bill for the construction of the Chesapeake and Ohio canal, of which he became president. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in this year, and returned till 1840, a longer period of continued service than that of any of his contemporaries. He was an active protectionist, and an opponent of slavery. He visited Europe in 1853 and conferred with eminent men of several countries in the interests of abolition.

**MERCER, Hugh**, soldier, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, about 1720; d. near Princeton, N. J., 12 Jan., 1777. He was educated at the University of Aberdeen, became a physician, and was assistant surgeon in the army of Prince Charles Edward in



1745: He emigrated to this country in 1747 and settled near what is now the town of Mercersburg, Pa. He served in the French and Indian war of 1755, and volunteered in Braddock's expedition to Fort Duquesne, being severely wounded in the shoulder at the battle of Monongahela, and wander-



*Hugh Mercer*

alone through the wilderness to Fort Cumberland, a distance of 100 miles. He received a medal from the corporation of Philadelphia for his courage on this expedition. In 1758 he became lieutenant-colonel, and accompanied the army under Gen. John Forbes to Pittsburg, commanding that post for several months. He then returned to practice, settling in Fredericksburg, Va., organized and drilled the Virginia militia in 1775, and the minute-men the next year, and was appointed colonel of the 3d Virginia regiment. At Washington's request he was chosen by congress brigadier-general in June, 1776, with the command of the flying camp. He accompanied the commander-in-chief in the retreat through New Jersey, led the column of attack at Trenton, and advised the night march on Princeton, in which he commanded the advance. When his men, who were chiefly militia, began to waver before the enemy, he made an energetic attempt to rally them, and was felled to the ground by a blow from the butt end of a musket. Although surrounded by the British, he arose, refused quarter, defended himself with his sword, and after a brief struggle, in which he was repeatedly bayoneted, was left for dead on the field. He was removed to a neighboring farmhouse soon after the battle, and, on hearing the news of his condition, Washington despatched a flag of truce to Cornwallis, requesting that his aide-de-camp and nephew, Col. George Lewis, be permitted to remain with Mercer until his death, which occurred after several days of severe suffering. His funeral at Philadelphia was attended by 30,000 people. The St. Andrew's society of Philadelphia erected a monument to his memory in Laurel Hill cemetery, and congress made provision in 1793 for the education of his youngest son. Mercer county, Ky., is named in his honor.

**MERCER, James**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Hampton county, Va., in 1747; d. there in June, 1793. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1767, engaged in the pre-Revolutionary movements, and was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, of all the state conventions, and of the committee of safety. He served in congress in 1779-'80, and was a judge of admiralty and of the first Virginia court of appeals.

**MERCER, Jesse**, clergyman, b. in Halifax county, N. C., 16 Dec., 1769; d. in Washington, Wilkes co., Ga., 6 Sept., 1841. His father, Silas, removed to Georgia when Jesse was a child. Though with slight opportunities of early education, at the age of nineteen he was ordained a Baptist minister. During a period of more than

fifty years he was a diligent preacher in connection with various churches of which he was pastor, besides repeatedly traversing the state in tours of evangelization. In guiding the councils and promoting the interests of the Baptists of Georgia he was the most potent man of his generation. With an admirable balance of character and mental endowments, with a spirit equally progressive and conservative, a profound and effective preacher, and possessed of large wealth which he devoted generously to philanthropic objects, he was made to be the leader of his denomination. He was for years publisher and editor of the first Baptist newspaper in Georgia, the "Christian Index," and this journal he subsequently presented as a gift to the Georgia Baptist state convention. For eighteen years in succession he was elected president of this convention. In promoting foreign and domestic missions he was an untiring worker, and he was an earnest and generous advocate of educational interests. His donations, including legacies, to Mercer university, which was named in his honor, amounted to more than \$40,000. To other benevolent objects he gave not less than \$20,000. He received the honorary degree of D. D.

**MERCER, John Francis**, statesman, b. in Stafford county, Va., 17 May, 1759; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Aug., 1821. He was graduated at William and Mary college in 1775, entered the 3d Virginia regiment as lieutenant in 1776, became captain in 1777, and was aide to Gen. Charles Lee till the battle of Monmouth, when his sympathy with that officer in his disgrace induced him to resign from the army. He returned to Virginia, but soon afterward raised and equipped, at his own expense, a troop of horse, of which he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and, joining Gen. Robert Lawson's brigade, he served with it at Guilford and elsewhere until it was disbanded. He then attached his command to the forces under Lafayette, with whom he remained until the surrender at Yorktown. After the war he studied law with Thomas Jefferson, and from 1782 till 1785 was a delegate from Virginia to the Continental congress. He married Sophie, daughter of Richard Sprigg, of West River, Md., in 1785, removed to "Cedar Park," his wife's estate, and soon became a leader in Maryland politics. He was a delegate to the convention that framed the U. S. constitution, but opposed the plan that was adopted, and withdrew without signing the document. He was in congress in 1792-'4, served in the legislature for several years, was governor of Maryland in 1801-'3, and after several years of retirement was again in the legislature. Gov. Mercer was the trusted personal and political friend of Jefferson. He died while on a visit to Philadelphia for medical advice.—His daughter, **Margaret**, b. in Annapolis, Md., in 1792; d. in Virginia in June, 1846, voluntarily reduced herself from affluence to poverty by freeing her slaves and sending them to Liberia, and she subsequently taught for twenty years in Virginia. She prepared two volumes for her pupils, "Studies for Bible Classes" and "Ethics, a Series of Lectures to Young Ladies." See memoir of her, by Caspar Morris (Philadelphia, 1848).

**MERCHANT, Charles Spencer**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 22 Feb., 1795; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 6 Dec., 1879. His father, George, was a graduate of Princeton, a paymaster in the army in the war of 1812-'15, subsequently mayor of Albany, and treasurer of the state of New York. The son was appointed to the recently established U. S. military academy, 7 Sept., 1812, and was the first cadet that presented himself there. He was graduated in



1814, assigned to the corps of artillery, and during the war with Great Britain was engaged in garrison and recruiting service. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 20 April, 1818, and with thirty soldiers escorted Gen. James Miller to Eastport, Me., where the British garrison of Fort Sullivan was relieved, and Merchant was left in command. At the reorganization of the army, on 1 June, 1821, he was retained as 1st lieutenant in the 2d artillery, and on 20 April, 1828, received the brevet of captain for faithful service for ten years in one grade. During the disturbances on the borders of Canada in 1838-'41 he was stationed at northern frontier posts, and during the latter part of the war with Mexico he was in command of Fort Brown, on the Rio Grande. On 14 Feb., 1849, he was promoted major of the 3d artillery. He was with his regiment in December, 1853, on board the steamer "San Francisco" when she was wrecked off Cape Hatteras, and suffered from the effects for several years. On 10 June, 1857, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 3d artillery, which he rejoined in California, remaining there until 1861. On 27 Aug. of that year he was promoted colonel of the 4th artillery, and he was subsequently placed in command of Fort Washington, on the Potomac, until he was retired from active service, 1 Aug., 1863. Notwithstanding his retirement, he remained on active duty at Bedloe's island, New York harbor, and on courts-martial until 1869. On 13 March, 1865, he received the brevet of brigadier-general "for long and faithful service in the army." At the time of his death he was the senior officer of the army in date of original commission, and president of the Association of graduates of West Point.—His son **Charles George**, soldier, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 16 March, 1821; d. in East Pascagoula, Miss., 4 Sept., 1855, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, and assigned to the 8th infantry. He was made 2d lieutenant, 9 May 1846, brevet 1st lieutenant "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molino del Rey," 8 Sept., 1847, brevet captain for Chapultepec, 13 Sept., 1847, and 1st lieutenant, 2 Aug., 1848. His death was caused by a wound that he received in Indian hostilities in Florida.—Another son, **Clarke**, naval officer, b. in Savannah, Ga., 20 Sept., 1836, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1857, and promoted successively passed midshipman, 25 June, 1860, master, 24 Oct., 1860, lieutenant, 18 April, 1861, and lieutenant-commander, 3 March, 1865. In the early part of the civil war he was stationed at the Washington navy-yard and attached to the "Pensacola," and during the latter part was acting executive officer of the "Roanoke" in James river. Just as the war was closing he was ordered to the naval academy as executive officer of the "Constitution" and "Santic." He resigned on 10 Aug., 1865, and engaged in mercantile business in Philadelphia.

**MERCIER, Honoré**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in St. Athanase, Quebec., 15 Oct., 1840. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1867. He was editor of "Le Courrier de St. Hyacinthe" from 1862 till 1864, and also in 1866, and, after sitting in the Dominion parliament for Rouville from 1872 till 1874, was elected to the legislative assembly of Quebec as solicitor-general in the Joly government in May, 1879, and held this portfolio till the resignation of the government in October of the same year. He was re-elected in 1881 by acclamation, and again in December, 1886, and, on the resignation of the Taitton administration, formed an administration and became attorney-general in January, 1887.

**MERCIER, Louis Charles Antoine**, French engineer, b. in Melun in 1744; d. in Rouen in 1812. He was the son of a director of the mint, entered the marine guards when scarcely fifteen years old, and was employed for several years in Canada and Martinique. When the war of American independence began he asked permission to serve as a volunteer, and, coming in 1776 to this country, was employed as an artillery officer, directing the batteries during the siege of Savannah by Count d'Estaing in 1779. He was reinstated as major in the French army, and, after being employed for several months to rebuild the fortifications of the island of St. Eustache, returned again to the American continent in 1780 and took part under Lafayette in the Virginian campaign, being wounded at the head of his regiment at Yorktown. After the conclusion of peace in 1783 he was appointed director of the fortifications of Santo Domingo. He afterward became assistant commander of the artillery in the navy-yard of Brest, but during the reign of terror he came to Louisiana and was a professor of mathematics in New Orleans till 1803, when he was commissioned by the first consul to study the water-front of the colony, and forward plans for the protection of the coast. The cession of Louisiana to the United States brought the mission to an end, but Mercier had meanwhile become interested in it, and, having been left a small fortune by a relative, continued it at his own expense. He devoted five years to the exploration of the country as far north as Oregon, west to California, and east to Texas, sailed for 900 miles on Mississippi and Missouri rivers, made a thorough study of the hydrography of the country that is watered by the Lafourche, Atchafalaya, Black, and Washita rivers, and also took barometric levels along Perdico river, the former boundary of Louisiana. He presented to the U. S. authorities in 1807 plans for the drainage of flooded lands in the delta of the Mississippi. Returning to France in 1808, he settled in Rouen. He published "Mémoire sur les vapeurs de l'atmosphère le long du cours du Mississippi" (Paris, 1808); "Carte du bassin du Mississippi" (1808); "Système hydrographique de la Louisiane" (Rouen, 1809); "Carte du delta du Mississippi" (1810); "Études topographiques, géographiques, hydrographiques, géologiques et géodésiques sur la Louisiane" (1811); and "Tableau du climat de la Louisiane, et de son influence sur les Européens et les Créoles" (1812).

**MERCUR, Ulysses**, jurist, b. in Towanda, Bradford co., Pa., 12 Aug., 1818; d. in Wallingford, Delaware co., Pa., 6 June, 1887. He was a son of Henry and Mary Watts Mercur. During his early life he worked on his father's farm and afterward spent three years in his brother's store as a clerk. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1841 with the first honors of his class, studied law under Thomas T. McKennan and Edward Overton, was admitted to the Bradford county bar, and soon achieved a high reputation. In 1861 he was a presidential elector on the Lincoln ticket. When David Wilmot was chosen U. S. senator, he resigned as president judge of the 13th district and Mr. Mercur was appointed as his successor. At the next election he was chosen for ten years, but he resigned in 1865 and was four times successively elected to congress. He was active in the legislation of the war and of the reconstruction period. During the eighth year of his term in the house he was chosen a justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and he resigned from congress, 2 Dec., 1872. On 1 Jan., 1883, he became un-



der the constitution chief justice, which post he held at the time of his death. His judicial opinions, in the Pennsylvania state reports, from 1873 till 1887, are distinguished by learning, sound judgment, and clear and forcible language.

**MEREDITH, Samuel**, financier, b. in Philadelphia in 1740; d. in Belmont, his seat in Luzerne county, Pa., 10 March, 1817. His father, Rees (1705-'77), was a native of Radnorshire, Wales, and one of the most influential colonists of his day. Chancing to meet Washington at the coffee-house in Philadelphia when the latter was an unknown youth, he entered into conversation with him, and, being pleased with his demeanor, he invited him to his house and was afterward his warm friend. The son became a member of the Pennsylvania colonial legislature. He entered the service as major of the 3d Pennsylvania battalion in 1775, was engaged actively in various battles, and was made brigadier-general for gallant services. He and his brother-in-law, George Clymer, the signer, each gave £10,000 in silver to carry on the war. Gen. Meredith was exiled from Philadelphia on its occupation by the British. He was a member of the old congress in 1787-'8, and was first treasurer of the United States from 1789 till 1801, when he resigned in order to look after his personal estates. On entering upon the office of treasurer, he advanced \$20,000, and subsequently \$120,000, to the government, and he was never reimbursed.

**MEREDITH, Solomon**, soldier, b. in Guilford county, N. C., 29 May, 1810; d. in Cambridge City, Ind., 31 Oct., 1875. At the age of nineteen he went to Wayne county, Ind., and by manual labor earned enough to give himself an education. In 1840 he removed to Cambridge City. He was chosen sheriff of his county in 1834 and 1836, thrice elected to the legislature in 1846-'8, and in 1849 became U. S. marshal for the district of Indiana. In 1854 he was again chosen to the legislature. In July, 1861, he became colonel of the 19th Indiana regiment, which saw its first service in Virginia, and lost half its effective force at Gainesville, where Col. Meredith was wounded. He was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on 6 Oct., 1862, and commanded what was known throughout the war as the iron brigade. Under his leadership this brigade forced a crossing of the Rappahannock in April, 1863, receiving special thanks in general orders, took part in the battle of Chancellorsville, and opened the battle of Gettysburg, where Gen. Meredith was wounded again and disabled till November, 1863. He was ordered to the command of Cairo, Ill., early in 1864, and in September to a similar post in Paducah, Ky., which he retained till the close of the war. On 14 Aug., 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers. In 1867-'9 he was surveyor-general of Montana, and he then retired to "Oakland farm" near Cambridge City, Ind., where he devoted himself to raising fine stock, and dispensed a generous hospitality. He was also a pioneer in improved methods of agriculture. Gen. Meredith was six feet six inches in height, of commanding presence, and a ready speaker. He was active in securing the passage of the present Indiana school laws, and as financial agent of the Indiana central railroad did much for the success of that enterprise. His three sons were all in the National army during the civil war, and two lost their lives in the service.

**MEREDITH, Sir William Collis**, Canadian jurist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 23 May, 1812. He is the son of Rev. Thomas Meredith, D. D., rector of

Ardtree, County Tyrone. He studied law, emigrated to Canada, and was called to the bar of Montreal in 1836, becoming queen's counsel in 1844. He was also a judge of the superior court for the province of Quebec from 1849 till 1859, and of the court of queen's bench for the same province from 1859 till 1866. He was chief justice of the superior court from 1866 till 1884, when he retired. He received the degree of D. C. L. from Lennoxville university, province of Quebec, in 1854, and that of LL. D. from Laval university in 1880. He was knighted in 1886.

**MEREDITH, William Morris**, cabinet officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 June, 1799; d. there, 17 Aug., 1873. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1812, studied law, and about 1820 began practice. He was in the legislature in 1824-'8, president of the select council of Philadelphia in 1834-'49, and a member of the State constitutional convention of 1837. He became secretary of the U. S. treasury in 1849, and held office until the death of President Taylor. He was attorney-general of Pennsylvania in 1861-'7, and president of the State constitutional convention in 1873.

As a lawyer, Mr. Meredith occupied for many years the foremost rank in his native state, and was constantly engaged in important cases in the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and that of the United States. As a ready and able legal debater, he had few superiors in this country.—His brother, **Sullivan Amory**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 July, 1816; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 27 Dec., 1874, was educated at William and Mary. He twice visited China, and in 1848 went to California. When the civil war began he was in business in Philadelphia. On 25 April, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the 10th Pennsylvania regiment, and superintended the drilling, equipment, and forwarding of over 30,000 troops. He took part in Patterson's campaign in the Shenandoah valley, and on his return organized and was commissioned colonel of the 56th regiment. In the winter of 1861-'2 he garrisoned Fort Albany. The following April he was assigned to McDowell's corps, with which he served up to the second battle of Bull Run, where he was severely wounded. For his gallantry in this engagement he was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Aug., 1862. When partly recovered, he was appointed commissioner for the exchange of prisoners. In 1864 he was ordered to St. Louis, and served under Gen. Rosecrans until 24 Aug., 1865, when he was mustered out. Gen. Meredith contributed a series of letters to the Buffalo "Commercial Advertiser" in 1868, controverting the statements of the Confederate commissioner Robert Ould, in charging upon Gen. Grant a responsibility for the barbarities of the Confederate authorities to captured National soldiers.

**MEREDITH, William Ralph**, Canadian legislator, b. in Westminster, Ont., 31 March, 1840. He was educated at London, Ont., grammar-school, and at the law department of the University



*W. M. Meredith*



of Toronto, called to the bar in 1861, and opened a law-office in London. He was appointed city solicitor, elected a bencher of the Law society of Ontario in 1871, and queen's counsel in 1876. In 1872 he was chosen to represent London in the Ontario legislature, and he has been returned at every subsequent general election. In politics he is a supporter of the policy of Sir John A. Macdonald. He has long advocated compulsory voting, and is a leader (1888) of the opposition.

**MERIAM, Ebenezer**, meteorologist, b. in Concord, Mass., 20 June, 1794; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 19 March, 1864. He removed in early manhood to Kentucky, where he engaged in the manufacture of saltpetre and other mineral products of the Mammoth cave, and subsequently was a dry-goods merchant in Zanesville, Ohio. About 1838 he settled in New York city, where he acquired wealth in the manufacture of soap and candles. He then devoted himself to meteorological research, and was the originator of the theory of cycles of atmospheric phenomena, upon which he published articles that attracted the attention of scientists at home and abroad. He began in 1841, at his own expense, the publication of "The Municipal Gazette," a scientific paper, and was a contributor to the scientific columns of most of the New York city journals, and to a statistical almanac (1858), also printing many pamphlets. He spent all his fortune in the cause of science and benevolence.

**MERIAN, Marie Sibylle** (may-ree-ong), naturalist, b. in Frankfort, Germany, 2 April, 1647; d. in Amsterdam, 13 Jan., 1717. She was a daughter of Matthew Merian, the Swiss engraver, and in 1665 married André Graff, an artist of Nuremberg. She was early noted for her knowledge of botany and entomology, and attained great reputation as a naturalist. She went to Surinam with her daughter in 1699 and returned in 1701, bringing with her a very large collection of drawings of the insects, shells, and plants of that colony. After her return she published "Metamorphosis Insectorum Surinamensium" (Amsterdam, 1705), which was followed after her death by "Dissertatio de Generatione et Metamorphosis Insectorum Surinamensium" (1719). She had previously issued in Latin other works which were afterward published together in French under the title "Histoire des insectes de l'Europe" (1730). Both works appeared in French under the title "Histoire générale des insectes de Surinam et de toute l'Europe" (3 vols., Paris, 1771). Many of the plates in these works were her own work and possess great merit. Some of her beautiful designs on vellum are in the British museum.—Her daughters, JEANNE MARIE HELENE and DOROTHEE MARIE HENRIETTE, assisted their mother. The former was sent to Surinam on a second expedition in 1702.

**MERINO, Ignacio** (may-ree'-no), Peruvian artist, b. in Piura in 1819. In early life he showed great talent for art, and, after being thoroughly instructed in drawing, went in 1837 to Paris, where he finished his studies under the direction of the Spanish painter, Manuel Silvela. In 1840 he returned to his native country, where he was appointed by the government director of the National academy of design and painting in Lima. In 1851 he returned to Paris, where he established his studio and has since remained, exhibiting frequently in the salon. He is noted for his rich coloring, especially in his sunsets. His works include "Columbus before the Council of the Indies," which forms one of the chief ornaments of the National museum of Lima, "The Reading of the Testament," "The Vengeance of Carrazo," and "Hamlet."

**MERIWETHER, David**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1755; d. near Athens, Ga., 16 Nov., 1822. He entered the Revolutionary army as a lieutenant and served in New Jersey, and afterward in the siege of Savannah, where he was taken prisoner. In 1785 he settled in Wilkes county, Ga., which he represented several times in the legislature, and he was afterward elected to congress as a Democrat to fill a vacancy, serving from 6 Dec., 1802, till 3 March, 1807. He was a warm supporter of Jefferson, who appointed him in 1804 a commissioner to treat with the Creek Indians. He was also associated with Andrew Jackson and Gov. Joseph McMin, of Tennessee, in negotiating a treaty with the Cherokees.

**MERIWETHER, David**, senator, b. in Louisa county, Va., 30 Oct., 1800. He removed to Kentucky, was educated in a country school, and in 1818 engaged in the fur-trade. He early entered politics as a Democrat, and between 1832 and 1883 was thirteen times a member of the Kentucky legislature, becoming speaker of the house in 1859. He was in the Constitutional convention of 1849, sat in the U. S. senate by appointment of the governor, on the death of Henry Clay, from 15 July till 20 Dec., 1852, and was governor of New Mexico territory from 1853 till 1857.

**MERIWETHER, Lee**, author, b. in Columbus, Miss., 25 Dec., 1862. His mother, Elizabeth Avery Meriwether, is the author of numerous tales, including "The Master of Red Leaf," called "the southern 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.'" The son was educated in the public schools of Memphis, Tenn., and at the age of eighteen established, with an elder brother, the "Free-Trader." The next year he set out on a walking-tour through Europe for the purpose of studying the condition of workingmen and the effect of protective tariffs. He was employed by the U. S. bureau of labor to prepare a report on the "Condition of European Labor," which was included in the "Annual Report" for 1886. Since completing that work he has been retained in the service to gather information concerning labor in the United States. He is the author of "A Tramp Trip: How to see Europe on Fifty Cents a Day" (New York, 1887).

**MERKLIN, Leon Charles**, linguist, b. in New Orleans, La., in 1740; d. in Paris, France, in 1797. He was the son of a merchant, and followed the same profession for several years, and, having made a fortune, bought a large estate near Saverne, Alsace. He was elected to the states-general in 1789, and re-elected to the legislative assembly. He is known by several treatises on the North American Indian dialects, which he pretended to have learned in trading with the Indians. They have been severely criticised as inaccurate, but possess interest. They include "Considérations générales sur la formation des idiomes parlés par les Indiens de l'Amérique du Nord" (Paris, 1780); "Exposé du système grammatical des langues Algonquines" (1783); and "Considérations sur le système phonétique des Lenni-Lenapes" (1784).

**MERRIAM, George**, publisher, b. in Worcester, Mass., 20 Jan., 1803; d. in Springfield, Mass., 22 June, 1880. The Merriam family were printers, book-makers, and booksellers in Worcester county in the latter part of the 18th century. George worked on his father's farm in West Brookfield until he was fifteen years of age, then entered his uncle's printing-office, and on reaching his majority became a partner. In 1831 he removed to Springfield with his brother Charles, and established in 1832 the publishing house of G. and C. Merriam. Their earliest publications were law-books, editions of the Bible, and school-books. After the death of



Noah Webster, the lexicographer, the Merriams purchased the right of future publication of Webster's dictionary, many successive editions of which they have since issued.—His brother **Charles**, publisher, b. in West Brookfield, Mass., 21 Nov., 1806; d. in Springfield, Mass., 9 July, 1887, learned printing at an early age. He was active in benevolent works and contributed \$5,000 and numerous books for the establishment of a public library in Springfield. He bequeathed \$50,000 to missionary, Bible, and other religious societies.

**MERRICK, James Lyman**, missionary, b. in Monson, Mass., 11 Oct., 1803; d. in South Amherst, Mass., 18 June, 1866. He was graduated at Amherst in 1830, studied in Princeton theological seminary, and was graduated at Columbia theological seminary, S. C., in 1833. He was ordained as a Presbyterian evangelist at Charleston in 1834 and appointed missionary to Persia, where he labored in Tabreez, Shiraz, and Oroomiah until 1845. He then returned to this country, and from 1849 till 1864 had charge of a Congregational church in South Amherst. From 1852 till 1857 he was instructor in oriental literature in Amherst college. During the civil war he gave a bounty to every soldier that enlisted in his own parish, and he bequeathed his entire property to the four institutions in which he received his education to endow four Persian scholarships. He was the author of "Pilgrim's Harp," poems (Boston, 1847); "The Life and Religion of Mohammed," translated from the Persian Hyât-ul-Kuloob (1850); Keith's "Evidences of Prophecy," translated into Persian (Edinburgh, 1846); "Genealogy of the Merrick Family" (1850); and "A Treatise on the Orthography of the English Language, with a New Alphabet of Forty Letters," which was not published. He also left manuscript translations into Persian.

**MERRICK, Pliny**, jurist, b. in Brookfield, Mass., 2 Aug., 1794; d. in Boston, Mass., 1 Feb., 1867. His ancestor, Thomas, came to this country from England in 1630 and settled in Springfield. Pliny was graduated at Harvard in 1814, after which he studied law with Levi Lincoln and practised in Worcester and in Bristol county. He was district attorney for Worcester in 1824-'43, and was made justice of the court of common pleas in 1843 and again in 1851. In 1844 he was judge of the municipal court, and from 1853 till 1864 of the Massachusetts supreme court, removing to Boston in 1856. He was also president of the Worcester and Nashua railroad company. In 1849 he was senior counsel in the defence of Prof. Webster on his trial for the murder of Dr. George Parkman. From 1852 till 1856 he was an overseer of Harvard, from which he received the degree of LL. D. in 1853. He bequeathed a large sum for the establishment of schools of a high grade in Worcester.

**MERRICK, Samuel Vaughan**, manufacturer, b. in Hallowell, Me., 4 May, 1801; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Aug., 1870. In 1816 he left school and went to Philadelphia, where he entered the counting-house of his uncle. He subsequently studied engineering, and about 1835 established at Philadelphia the Southwark iron-foundry, which became the finest work of the kind in this country. Among other important constructions he built the iron light-houses that were erected along the Florida reefs, some of them the largest in the world; and the machinery for the U. S. ships "Mississippi," "Princeton," "San Jacinto," and "Wabash." Mr. Merrick took a deep interest in public affairs. He was active in introducing illuminating gas into Philadelphia, to further which measure he became a member of the city councils,

and in 1834 he was sent by the councils to Europe to examine into the methods of manufacturing gas there. His report led to the construction of the Philadelphia gas-works, the building of which he superintended. He was at one time president of the Pennsylvania railroad, and of the Catawissa railroad, was one of the founders of the Franklin institute, and a member of the American philosophical society from 1833 until his death.

**MERRICK, William Duhurst**, statesman, b. in Annapolis, Md., 25 Oct., 1793; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 Feb., 1857. He served as captain in the war of 1812, and was a member of the legislature. He served in the U. S. senate from 5 Jan., 1838, till 3 March, 1845, having been chosen as a Whig, was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1850, and again served in the legislature. He was the author of a cheap postage scheme, and held local offices in Maryland.—His son, **William Matthews**, jurist, b. in Charles county, Md., 1 Sept., 1818, received a liberal education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Baltimore in 1839. He settled in Frederick, Md., in 1844, and in 1845 was appointed deputy attorney-general for that county, serving five years. In 1854 he removed to Washington, D. C., and was appointed associate judge of the U. S. circuit court for the district of Columbia, serving until this court was abolished in 1863. He then retired to Maryland, where he practised law. In 1866-'7 he was senior professor of law in Columbian college, Georgetown. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1867, and was elected to the Maryland legislature in 1870. He was then chosen to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 March, 1871, till 3 March, 1873. On 4 May, 1885, he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, and is now (1888) professor of law in the Georgetown university, D. C.—Another son, **Richard Thomas**, lawyer, b. in Charles county, Md., 25 Jan., 1826; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 June, 1885, raised a company, which he commanded in the Mexican war, although he was under age, after which he practised law and served in the legislature. He then went to Chicago, where he formed a law-partnership and was a delegate from Illinois to the Democratic national convention of 1860, supporting Stephen A. Douglas. In 1864 he removed to Washington, D. C., where during the following twenty years he stood high in his profession. After the war he was a Democratic candidate for delegate to congress from the District of Columbia under the territorial form of government. He was also engaged in the defence of President Johnson in the impeachment trial in 1868; in 1876-'7 was one of the counsel before the electoral commission, and afterward in prosecuting the Star-route cases. He was a brilliant debater and public speaker, and during the exciting presidential canvass of 1884 took an active part in the western states in the interest of the Democratic ticket. He was lecturer on constitutional law in Georgetown university.

**MERRILL, Ayres Phillips**, physician, b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 17 April, 1793; d. in New York city, 3 Nov., 1873. He was graduated at Fairfield, N. Y., medical college in 1819, and at once appointed surgeon's mate in the 8th infantry regiment in the regular army. He was promoted assistant surgeon, 1 June, 1821, but resigned on 21 Sept., 1823, and settled at Natchez, Miss. In 1850 he removed to Memphis, Tenn., and was active in organizing the medical college of that city, in which he occupied the chair of the theory and practice of medicine. He also edited the Memphis "Medical Recorder." In 1864 he went to New



York city, practising there until his death. He wrote chiefly on yellow fever, scurvy, epidemic diseases, mercury, and internal use of chloroform.

**MERRILL, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Rowley, Essex co., Mass., 18 March, 1765; d. in Sedgwick, Hancock co., Me., 3 June, 1833. After serving three years in the Revolutionary army he entered Dartmouth, where he was graduated in 1789. He then studied theology and was licensed to preach in 1791. His first sermon, in Sedgwick, Me., produced a revival in which nearly 100 persons were converted. After laboring there nearly six months he visited other places with similar results. In 1793 he returned to Sedgwick and became pastor of a newly organized Congregational church, which in 1805 attained to the largest membership of any religious body in Maine, numbering 189 communicants. Afterward Mr. Merrill, having changed his theological views, organized a Baptist church with a majority of his former congregation, of which he was pastor till his death, with the exception of the years 1814-'21, when he held a charge at Nottingham, Me. He was a founder and efficient friend of Waterville college, serving as trustee for twelve years after its organization. He was also elected to the legislature and was subsequently a member of the governor's council, accepting that office in order to serve more efficiently the cause of education. He published "Eight Letters on Open Communion" (1805); "Letters Occasioned by the Rev. Samuel Worcester's Two Discourses" (1807); "Mode and Subjects of Baptism Examined, with a Miniature History of Baptism" (1812); "Balaam Disappointed, a Thanksgiving Sermon at Nottingham West" (1815); and other occasional discourses.

**MERRILL, David**, clergyman, b. in Peacham, Caledonia co., Vt., 8 Sept., 1798; d. there, 21 July, 1850. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1821 and at Andover theological seminary in 1825. After his ordination in April, 1828, he was called to the Presbyterian church at Urbana, Ohio, where he was assistant pastor from 1827 till 1835, and pastor from 1835 till 1841. He then returned to Peacham, where he remained until his death. Mr. Merrill contributed to several periodicals and published three occasional discourses. A volume of his sermons, with a sketch of his life, was issued by Thomas S. Pearson (Windsor, 1855).

**MERRILL, Moses Emery**, soldier, b. in Brunswick, Me., 3 Sept., 1803; d. near Molino del Rey, Mexico, 8 Sept., 1847. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy, 1 July, 1826, assigned to the 5th infantry, and was on frontier duty till 1845. He had been promoted 1st lieutenant in 1833 and captain in 1837. Capt. Merrill took part in the military occupation of Texas in 1845-'6 and in the Mexican war, being engaged at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, the siege of Vera Cruz, and the capture of San Antonio. He was killed at Molino del Rey while leading the assaulting column in its attack on the enemy's works.—His son, **William Emery**, military engineer, b. in Fort Howard, Brown co., Wis., 11 Oct., 1837, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1859 and assigned to the engineer corps. He served for nearly a year at the U. S. military academy as assistant professor of engineering, acted as assistant engineer in the Army of the Potomac in March and April, 1862, and was chief engineer of the Army of Kentucky from 12 Oct., 1862, till 25 May, 1863, and of the Army of the Cumberland from 22 Aug. to 17 Sept. of the latter year. He took part in all the more important engagements of those armies till the close of the war. He was

brevetted captain for gallantry in an engagement before Yorktown, Va., promoted captain, 3 March, 1863, and made colonel of the veteran volunteer engineers, 2 July, 1864, which corps he had organized and with which he had been engaged in fortifying important points on the lines of military railroads in Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia. He was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel for "faithful and meritorious services" at the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Resaca, respectively. He was promoted major, 7 March, 1867, and lieutenant-colonel, 20 Feb., 1883. Since the close of the war he has served as chief engineer on the staff of Lieut.-Gen. Sherman and on important duty with his corps in the improvement of rivers and in surveys in the west. In 1878 he was ordered to visit Europe to obtain information respecting the construction of movable dams, and other professional subjects. He has since been stationed at Cincinnati in charge of improvements in the Ohio, Alleghany, Monongahela, and Muskingum rivers. He has published "Iron-Truss Bridges for Railroads" (New York, 1870) and "Improvement of Non-Tidal Rivers" (Washington, 1881).

**MERRILL, James**, lawyer, b. in Peacham, Vt., 8 May, 1790; d. in New Berlin, Pa., 29 Oct., 1841. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1812 and moved to York, Pa., with Thaddeus Stevens and John Blanchard, where he read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1815. He settled in 1816 in New Berlin, Union co., Pa., where he resided until his death. He was for many years one of the most eloquent and popular lawyers in that part of the state. As senatorial delegate he attended the Constitutional convention of 1836, and it is said that to him more than to any other man in the convention the people of Pennsylvania are indebted for its wisest provisions. In the debates he was the advocate of the present peculiar judicial system of Pennsylvania, by which equity is administered through common law forms, and as the conservative adherent to those principles in the constitution of 1790 for which it was proposed to substitute the rapidly growing doctrines of the pro-slavery thinkers. He also urged the insertion of a provision that would give to colored men the political franchise.—His son, **Lewis**, soldier, b. in New Berlin, Pa., 28 Oct., 1834, left the class of 1852 at Lewisburg university, Pa., to enter the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1855, and was appointed lieutenant to the 1st dragoons. After frontier service he was detached to muster in and organize volunteer troops, and in August, 1861, was made colonel and chief of cavalry on the staff of Gen. John C. Frémont. He organized a regiment of Missouri volunteer cavalry, of which he was appointed colonel, and the regiment was called Merrill's Horse. He led a brigade in the Army of the Southwest to December, 1861, and the following year took the field in operations against the guerillas of western and northern Missouri. He commanded the district of north Missouri in July, 1863, when he was assigned to the command of a brigade of cavalry in the Army of Arkansas. He participated with them and as commander of the cavalry division in the action near Little Rock, 9 Sept., 1863, and in the battle and capture of Little Rock, and led the pursuit of the enemy, driving them successively in a series of engagements from every position and capturing more than 400 prisoners. On 10 Sept., 1862, he had been promoted brevet major for "gallant and meritorious service against rebel forces in north Missouri," and on 10 Sept., 1863, he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel for "gallant and meritorious service in the battle



of Little Rock." In the following year, while in command of the West division cavalry bureau, he organized and commanded a brigade of cavalry in the campaign against Price's invasion of Missouri, participating in the action near Franklin, Mo. In January, 1865, he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland and assigned to the command of a brigade of cavalry in northwest Georgia and northern Alabama. On 5 March, 1865, he was promoted brevet colonel for services against the forces under Gen. Wofford in the operations that terminated in his surrender, and on 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general for "gallant and meritorious service during the war." He then returned to his regiment, and in 1866 was made inspector-general of the Department of the Platte and subsequently judge-advocate of that department. He was promoted major in 1868, and while serving on the frontier was assigned by his brevet rank to the command of a military district in South Carolina, embracing a territory in which the Ku-klux outrages were most frequent. In return for his services he received the thanks of the war department and of his department commander for "great work and ability in mastering and breaking up the Ku-klux conspiracy," and those of the legislature of South Carolina for "conspicuous ability" in the performance of his duties. In 1875-'6 he was again called on for similar duty in command of the Red River district of Louisiana. Gen. Merrill was retired from active service on surgeon's certificate of disability in 1886 after several years of frontier duty.

**MERRILL, Selah**, clergyman, b. in Canton Centre, Hartford co., Conn., 2 May, 1837. He entered Yale, but left before graduation, and was subsequently given the degree of A. M. by that institution "for special services in biblical learning." He prepared for the ministry in New Haven theological seminary, was ordained as an evangelist in 1864, and subsequently preached at Chester, Mass., Le Roy, N. Y., San Francisco, Cal., and Salmon Falls, N. H. He was chaplain of the 49th U. S. colored infantry at Vicksburg, Miss., in 1864-'5, and from 1868 till 1870 studied in Germany. From 1874 till 1877 he was in the Holy Land as archaeologist of the American Palestine exploration society. He was U. S. consul in Jerusalem from 1882 till 1886, and while there finally settled the location of the second wall of the city, on which the site of Calvary depends. He has visited Palestine three times and made there the largest collection of birds, animals, coins, utensils of different kinds, and various natural objects that has yet been brought together. He is a member of the Society of biblical literature and exegesis and of the British society of biblical archaeology. He received the degree of D. D. from Iowa college in 1875, and that of LL. D. from Union in 1884. Dr. Merrill has written numerous articles for the "Bibliotheca Sacra" and other periodicals on biblical geography, the cuneiform inscriptions, and other oriental topics, and has published "East of the Jordan" (New York, 1881; new ed., 1883); "Galilee in the Time of Christ" (Boston, 1881; London, 1885-'6); parts of "Picturesque Palestine" (New York, 1882-'3); "Greek Inscriptions collected in the Years 1875-'77 in the Country East of the Jordan" (1885); and "Reports on the Country East of the Jordan," in the "Fourth Statement of the American Palestine Exploration Society" (1887). Several of his reports on "Fruit Culture in Palestine," "The Climate of Palestine," the "Condition of the Laboring Classes and of Wages" in that country, and on other topics, have also ap-

peared in the consular monthly reports that are published by the U. S. government.

**MERRILL, Stephen Mason**, M. E. bishop, b. in Jefferson county, Ohio, 16 Sept., 1825. He entered the Ohio conference of the M. E. church in 1864 as a travelling preacher, became editor of the "Western Christian Advocate" in 1868, and was consecrated bishop in 1872. Ohio Wesleyan university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1868, and Northwestern university that of LL. D. in 1886. His publications include "Christian Baptism" (Cincinnati, 1876); "New Testament Idea of Hell" (1878); "Second Coming of Christ" (1879); "Aspects of Christian Experience" (1882); "Digest of Methodist Law" (1885); and "Outlines of Thought on Probation" (1886).

**MERRILL, Thomas Abbot**, clergyman, b. in Andover, Mass., 18 Jan., 1780; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 25 April, 1855. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1801, taught for two years in Hanover, N. H., and in August, 1803, was chosen tutor in Dartmouth. The following year he accepted the senior tutorship in Middlebury college. As he had meantime studied theology, he was licensed to preach in January, and ordained in December, 1805, having received a call to fill the vacant pulpit of the Congregational church at Middlebury, where he remained till 1842. He took an active part in the organization of the Vermont domestic missionary society, of which he was chosen secretary, holding the office until 1821, when he declined a re-election. He was also a founder of the Vermont peace society in 1837, and president of the Peace convention in 1853. He was nine times moderator of the Congregational general convention, and in 1810 was appointed register of that body. After he left his pastorate he served two years as treasurer of Middlebury college, and supplied the pulpit of the church at Weybridge until 1854. In 1837 he received the degree of D. D. from Middlebury. He published "An Election Sermon" (1806); "A Sermon before the Domestic Missionary Society" (1833); and "A History of Middlebury, Vt." (1841).

**MERRIMAN, Mansfield**, civil engineer, b. in Southington, Conn., 27 March, 1848. He was graduated at the Sheffield scientific school of Yale, as a civil engineer, in 1871, and in 1873 entered the U. S. corps of engineers as assistant engineer. In 1875 he returned to Sheffield as instructor of civil engineering, and in 1876 received the degree of Ph. D. for advanced studies. He was called to the chair of civil engineering in Lehigh university in 1878, which professorship he still (1888) holds. In 1880 he became an acting assistant of the U. S. coast and geodetic survey, and for five years had charge of the primary triangulation of Pennsylvania. Prof. Merriman is a member of the American society of civil engineers, the American philosophical society, and other scientific bodies in the United States and Europe. He has published "Theory of Continuous Bridges" (New York, 1876); "Elements of the Method of Least Squares" (London, 1877); "The Figure of the Earth, an Introduction to Geodesy" (New York, 1881); "Text-Book on the Method of Least Squares" (1884); and "The Mechanics of Materials" (1885).

**MERRIMON, Augustus Summerfield**, senator, b. in Buncombe county (now Transylvania), N. C., 15 Sept., 1830. He was the son of a Methodist clergyman, and the eldest of ten children. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1852, became solicitor to several counties in his circuit, and in 1861 solicitor for the district. In 1860 he was elected to the legislature. At the beginning of the



agitation that led to the civil war Mr. Merrimon took a decided stand for the Union, but the proclamation of President Lincoln calling for 75,000 men decided him to join the Confederate army, in which for a short time he was attached to the commissary department as captain. In 1866 he was chosen judge of the superior courts by the legislature, and as such held the first regular sessions on his circuit under circumstances of considerable peril, a police force having to be organized in several counties by the sheriff to preserve the peace. When Gen. Edward R. S. Canby, in command of the U. S. forces, issued military orders to the courts, Judge Merrimon resigned his commission. In 1872 he was nominated for governor, but was defeated by a small majority. He was chosen U. S. senator in the following December, and served from 1873 till 1879.

**MERRITT, Anna Lea**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Sept., 1844. Her maiden name was Anna Massey Lea. She was twenty-one years of age before she turned her attention to painting, and subsequently studied under Prof. Heinrich Hoffmann, of Dresden, and Henry Merritt, of London, whom she married in April, 1877. In 1871 she went to London to reside, and the same year exhibited "A Scene on the Grand Canal, Venice," and "Portrait of a Young Lady." Of her pictures since exhibited, "Eve Overcome by Remorse" has attracted the most attention. She was represented at the Philadelphia centennial exhibition, and received a diploma and medal. After the death of her husband, Henry Merritt, an artist and author, she published a memorial of him entitled "Henry Merritt's Art Criticism and Romance, with Recollections and Twenty-three Etchings" (London, 1879). To supply a portrait of her husband she studied the art of etching, which led to her adopting it as a profession. She has also etched "Two Portraits of Mary Wolstonecraft," "View on the Thames," "Portrait of Sir Gilbert Scott," and "Ellen Terry as Ophelia." She has exhibited at the London academy "The Pied Piper of Hamelin" (1872); "St. Cecilia" and "A Bacchante" (1875); "A Girl with Doves" (1876); "Camilla" (1883); and various portraits. At present she resides in London, but frequently visits New York city and Philadelphia, where she has painted a number of portraits. She is a relative of Henry C. Lea (*q. v.*).

**MERRITT, Edwin Atkins**, consul, b. in Sudbury, Vt., 26 Feb., 1828. He was thrown on his own resources at an early age, and removed in 1841 to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and became a surveyor. After holding local offices he was elected to the lower branch of the legislature as a Republican in 1859, and re-elected in 1860. At the beginning of the civil war he became quartermaster of the 60th New York regiment, served with the Army of the Potomac, and in Sherman's Georgia campaign acted as commissary of subsistence. On 1 Jan., 1865, he was made quartermaster-general of the state of New York, and he superintended the Soldiers' home in New York city. He also established free agencies for the collection of bounties, back pay, and pensions that were due New York volunteers. In 1869-'70 he was naval officer of the port of New York. In 1875 he was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for state treasurer. In December, 1877, he became surveyor of the port of New York, and in 1878 he was appointed collector in place of Chester A. Arthur. He was U. S. consul-general in London in 1881-'5.

**MERRITT, Timothy**, clergyman, b. in Barkhamsted, Litchfield co., Conn., in October, 1775; d. in Lynn, Mass., 2 May, 1845. He began preach-

ing in 1794, and served as a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church in various parts of New England. While at Malden, Mass., in 1831, he was an editor of "Zion's Herald," published in Boston, and from 1832 till 1835 he resided in New York city as assistant editor of "The Christian Advocate and Journal." While in Boston he established a monthly entitled "A Guide to Christian Perfection." Mr. Merritt was an able writer, an eloquent preacher, an accomplished debater, and occupied a high place among the Methodist ministers of his time. He atoned for early deficiencies by subsequent vigorous intellectual discipline. He published "Christian Manual" (New York, 1824); "Memoir of Miss S. H. Bunting" (1833); "Convert's Guide and Preacher's Assistant" (1841); "Discussion against Universal Salvation"; "On the Validity and Sufficiency of Infant Baptism"; and "Lectures and Discourses on Universal Salvation," with Rev. Wilbur Fiske, D. D.

**MERRITT, Wesley**, soldier, b. in New York city, 16 June, 1836. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy, 1 July, 1860, assigned to the dragoons, and promoted 1st lieutenant, 13 May, 1861, and captain, 5 April, 1862. He took part in Gen. George Stoneman's raid toward Richmond in April and May, 1863, and was in command of the reserve cavalry brigade in the Pennsylvania campaign of the same year, being commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers in June. For gallant and meritorious services during the battle of Gettysburg he was brevetted major. Still in command of his brigade, he took part in the various engagements in central Virginia in 1863-'4, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel and colonel in the regular army, and major-general of volunteers, for gallantry at the battles of Yellow Tavern, Hawes's Shop, and Winchester respectively. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general in the regular army for bravery at the battle of Five Forks, and his services during the final Virginia campaign, and on 1 April was commissioned major-general of volunteers. After the war he was employed chiefly on frontier duty until 1882, when he was placed in charge of the U. S. military academy at West Point. In June, 1887, he was ordered to Fort Leavenworth. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 9th cavalry in 1866, colonel of the 5th cavalry in 1876, and in 1887 became brigadier-general.

**MERRITT, William**, navigator, b. in England about 1640; d. in 1708. He arrived in New York about 1671 in command of a ship, and afterward became a merchant. He was made lieutenant of Stephen Cortlandt's company in March, 1681, elected a member of the common council in 1684, and commissioned quartermaster in July of the latter year. From 1679 till 1682, in 1685, 1687, and again in 1691, he, with others, farmed the excise. In 1687 he served as alderman, and in May, 1689, he was appointed one of a committee to provide materials for the fortification of the city. During the occupation of the gubernatorial office by Jacob Leisler, Alderman Merritt and his son, John, were arrested by that official apparently for having received at his house "five armed strangers." During his confinement of twenty-one days Merritt used every effort to obtain permission to visit his dying grandchild, but the request was not granted. He was again alderman from 1690 till 1695, and served as a member of the general assembly in 1691. He was commissioned major in Gov. Benjamin Fletcher's expedition, and reached Schenectady, N. Y., with the city detachment, 18 Feb., 1693. He was appointed justice in New York



city, 12 May, 1694, and served as mayor from the end of that year till 1698. On 19 March, 1695, he and other members of the Church of England petitioned for leave to buy land whereon to erect a church, and he was one of those that had charge of the building of Trinity church. He and other "managers of the building," on 16 July, 1696, asked that "the money collected for ransoming Christian slaves be paid over to them, as some of said Christians are dead, and others have escaped." Merritt and his son were the first vestrymen of Trinity, having been chosen in 1697. In 1700 he was commissioned colonel of Abraham De Peyster's regiment. About this time he removed to Orange county, N. Y., where he was registered in 1702 as a justice. The last recorded event in his history is that he returned to his original vocation, as he was appointed pilot of her majesty's ship "Lowestaffe" on 24 April, 1706.

**MERRY, Ann**, actress, b. in Bristol, England, 30 May, 1769; d. in Alexandria, Va., 28 June, 1808. She was the daughter of John Brunton, an actor and manager of the Norwich theatre. In February, 1785, Miss Brunton first appeared at the theatre in Bath as Euphrasia in "The Grecian Daughter," which was followed by other leading parts, and on 17 Oct. of the same year she made her *début* at Covent garden theatre in London as Horatio in "The Roman Father." Here she attained great distinction, and by many was rated second only to Mrs. Siddons. In 1792 Miss Brunton married Robert Merry, known in literature as "Della Crusca," a lieutenant in the horse-guards, who was an amateur playwright and a man of letters. He had rapidly run through his patrimony, but at that time still figured in fashionable circles. She at once retired from the theatre, and went with her husband to Paris, but when their means were entirely exhausted she wished to return to her former occupation. Family considerations on the part of Mr. Merry prevented her return to the London stage, but an offer that was made through Thomas Wignell, of the Philadelphia theatre, was readily accepted. The couple arrived in New York city, 19 Oct., 1796. Mrs. Merry renewed her career at the playhouse in Philadelphia on 5 Dec. of the same year as Juliet in "Romeo and Juliet." From 1797 until 1808 she performed with undiminished success in the large cities of the Union. Mr. Merry died in 1798, and in 1803 his widow married Thomas Wignell, who died soon afterward. In 1806 she became the wife of William Warren. Among her important rôles were Calista in "The Fair Penitent," Alicia in "Jane Shore," Isabella in "The Fatal Dowry," and Monominia in "The Orphan." She was the first actress of eminence that crossed the Atlantic, and easily held her own against all rivalry. His sister, Louisa Brunton, with whom she is sometimes confounded, was a distinguished performer on the London stage in later years, and became Countess of Craven.

**MERVINE, William**, naval officer, b. in Pennsylvania in 1790; d. in Utica, N. Y., 15 Sept., 1868. He entered the navy, and was made midshipman, 16 Jan., 1809, lieutenant, 4 Feb., 1815, commander, 12 June, 1834, and captain, 8 Sept., 1841. He was placed on the retired list, 21 Dec., 1861, promoted commodore, 16 July, 1862, and rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866. He spent twenty-five years in active duty afloat, four years in performing shore service, and the remainder of the time on furlough or awaiting orders. At the beginning of the civil war, although seventy years of age, he reported promptly for duty, and did good service during the first year of the war, but his health was inadequate

to the heavy duties of that period, and he reluctantly submitted to be retired.

**MÉRY, Gaston Étienne**, explorer, b. in Baton Rouge, La., in 1793; d. in Pau, France, in October, 1844. He was the son of a wealthy creole whose ancestors had settled in Louisiana a century before, and received his early education in New Orleans, but finished his studies in Paris, where he was graduated in law, returning in 1813 to his native city. Having quarrelled with his father, he joined Jean Lafitte (*q. v.*), who took him into his confidence, and gave him charge of his correspondence and accounts. When Com. Paterson invaded Grande Terre in 1814, Méry directed the flight of Lafitte and his companions through the swamps and bayous of the interior, which he knew well, and a few months later, when the British proposed to Lafitte that he should co-operate with the expedition against New Orleans, he recommended to the latter a more patriotic course, and fought under Gen. Jackson in the battle of 8 Jan., 1815. Although wounded during the action, he rejoined Lafitte at Barataria bay, and continued to conduct the corsair's transactions till 1817, when the establishment in Grand Terre was abandoned. He then returned to New Orleans, and, the death of his father occurring a few months later, he found himself with an independent fortune. He then went to Texas, lived for some time in the Champ d'asile that was founded by Baron Lallemand (*q. v.*) and other French exiles, and afterward removed to Mexico, but was driven away by the civil wars, and went to California, where he explored the country for several months. He afterward visited the eastern states, resided several years in Philadelphia, where he married, and held from 1831 till 1833 the office of French consular agent. In 1835 he came to New York and tried to organize a French packet company, to ply between that port and Bordeaux; but, failing in the scheme, he returned to New Orleans, and in 1839 went to France in the hope of restoring his impaired health. He published "La légende du corsaire Lafitte" (Tours, 1841); "Observations sur le commerce des États-Unis," in which the author dwells upon the advantages of the establishment of packet lines between Europe and the United States (Paris, 1842); and "La politique américaine et les Indiens" (Pau, 1843).

**MESLIN, Étienne Edouard** (may-lang), French explorer, b. in Marseilles in 1751; d. in Paris in 1812. He was employed on scientific missions in the West Indies and South America between 1779 and 1791, and published, among other works, "Statistique de l'île de Tabago" (Paris, 1781); "Histoire de la domination française à l'île Grenade et aux Grenadilles" (1784); "Journal d'un voyage à travers le royaume de la Nouvelle Espagne" (1794); "La race Latine dans l'Amérique du Sud" (1799); and "La domination espagnole dans l'Amérique du Sud, étudiée au point de vue de la race Indienne" (2 vols., 1804).

**MESNARD, Henry Étienne** (may-nar). French adventurer, b. in Rouen in 1603; d. in Martinique in 1663. He was captain of a merchant ship making yearly trips from Rouen to South America, and established in 1637 a factory at the mouth of Orinoco river. Perceiving the commercial advantages that would be obtained if France should take formal possession of the country, he interested several merchants of Rouen in the project, and with their support formed in 1643 the Society of Cape North, which received from Louis XIII. a grant of the country between the Orinoco and the Amazon. Mesnard immediately organized an expedition, and, sailing from Dieppe, 11 Sept.,



1643, arrived at Cayenne island on 25 Nov. He appointed as governor of the new colony Poncet de Bretigny, a veteran officer, and built a fort. During Mesnard's absence in France in quest of supplies the colonists revolted, murdered Bretigny, and elected Huet de Navarre (*q. v.*) to take his place. On his return to the colony, Mesnard refused to sanction the election, but, being unable to depose Huet, built a fort on Bird island, and, returning to France, dissolved the company and transferred the franchise to a new society, "La compagnie des 12 seigneurs." Huet had meanwhile resigned his command, but Mesnard, experiencing many difficulties, reinstated him. Mesnard sold out in 1657, and tried to form an establishment on the west coast of Martinique, where he was killed during the troubles of 1663.

**MESQUITA, José Francisco de** (mes-kee'-tah), Marquis de BOMFIN, Brazilian philanthropist, b. in Congonhas do Campo, 11 Jan., 1790; d. in Rio Janeiro, 11 Dec., 1872. He contributed largely to the commercial fund that John VI. destined for the foundation of the Academy of fine arts, aided in establishing the first bank of Brazil in 1818, and also founded the Sinking-fund bank. In 1822 he aided in the establishment of Brazilian independence by his money and influence. He made large bequests to the Santa Casa da Misericórdia hospital of Rio Janeiro, that of Minas Geraes, and other charitable institutions, besides gifts to many poor people, widows, and orphans of the municipality of Rio Janeiro and his native province.

**MESQUITA, Salvador de**, Brazilian poet, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1646; d. in Rome, Italy, in the beginning of the 18th century. He went to Rome for study, took holy orders, and attained high repute as a Latin scholar. His reputation as a poet was established by his sacred drama "Sacrificium Jephthæ" (Rome, 1680). His best tragedies are "Demetrius," "Perseus," and "Prusias Bithyni" (Rome, 1690 to 1700).

**MESSEIN, Charles Francis Bailly de**, R. C. bishop, b. in Canada in 1741; d. in Quebec in 1794. He received his early education in Canada, but finished his theological studies in France. Here he met Lord Dorchester, afterward governor-general of Canada, who was so much struck with his ability that he invited him to England to become tutor to his children. On his arrival in Canada he was sent as missionary to the Micmac Indians, and was also appointed grand vicar of New Brunswick, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward island. He was afterward named curé of Pointe-aux-Trembles, near Quebec. In 1789 he was consecrated coadjutor bishop of Quebec, notwithstanding the opposition of the clergy and people, with whom he was unpopular on account of his attachment to the English interest. After his consecration he insisted on sharing the episcopal authority with Bishop Hubert, titular bishop of Quebec. The latter refused to allow him to take any part in the administration of the diocese. De Messein then returned to Pointe-aux-Trembles, and in 1790 published a letter in the "Gazette de Quebec," in which he gave strong expression to his dissatisfaction. This letter was followed by another, in which he attacked bitterly the administration of Bishop Hubert, and demanded the abolition of most of the holidays observed by Canadian Catholics. When an effort was made by the government to establish an undenominational university in Quebec, and endow it out of the property of the Jesuits, the movement was warmly supported by De Messein, but resisted by the rest of the clergy, and their hostility to him was in-

creased by the letters that he wrote in 1791 in its favor. He had formed a small party among the priests, and succeeded in forcing Bishop Hubert to issue a pastoral the same year abolishing several festivals, some of which were ordered to be restored the following year by the pope. His health was broken by these controversies, and the failure that attended most of his plans.

**MESSINGER, Robert Hinckley**, poet, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1811; d. in Stamford, Conn., 1 Oct., 1874. He was educated in the Boston Latin-school, and entered mercantile life in New York city, where he resided many years. His poems were written between 1827 and 1832, and appeared in the New York "American." The principal one, "Give me the Old," suggested by the famous saying of Alphonso of Castile, "Old wine to drink, old wood to burn, old books to read, and old friends to converse with," was published in that journal on 26 April, 1838. It may be found in Griswold's "Poets and Poetry of America" (Philadelphia, 1842). Mr. Messinger, who was a friend of Fitz-Greene Halleck, subsequently resided in New London, N. H.

**MESSER, Asa**, educator, b. in Methuen, Mass., in 1769; d. in Providence, R. I., 11 Oct., 1836. He was graduated at Brown in 1790, and in the next year chosen tutor there. After six years of service in this post he was advanced in 1796 to the professorship of learned languages. In 1799 he was transferred to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy, and on the resignation of Jonathan Maxey in 1802 was appointed president of the college. In this office he remained until 1826, when he resigned. After his retirement he was elected by the citizens of Providence to several important civil offices. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1801, received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1820, and that of LL. D. from the University of Vermont in 1812. Dr. Messer's publications consisted of several discourses, orations, and baccalaureate addresses.

**MESSLER, Abraham**, clergyman, b. in Whitehouse, N. J., 15 Nov., 1800; d. in Somerville, N. J., 12 June, 1882. He was graduated at Union in 1821, and at the New Brunswick seminary in 1824, and preached in Montville, N. J., Ovid, N. Y., and North street, New York city. He was pastor of the Reformed Dutch churches in Pompton Plains and in Montville from 1829 till 1832, and became subsequently pastor of the churches of this denomination in Raritan and Somerville, N. J. Rutgers gave him the degree of D. D. in 1843, and he was elected a trustee of that college in 1845. His publications include "Fruits of Early Piety" (New York, 1838); "St. Paul's Gratitude to Onesiphorus" (1839); "Sermon on the Death of President Lincoln" (1865); "Eight Memorial Sermons, and Historical Notes of Churches in Somerset County, N. J." (1873); "Life and Public Services of Ex-Governor Vroom" (1874); "Centennial History of Somerset County" (1878); and numerous contributions to religious magazines.

**MÉSY, Augustin de Saffray de**, seventh governor of New France, d. in Canada in 1665. He was chosen governor by Bishop Laval (*q. v.*) with the permission of the king, and entered upon the duties of his office in 1663. He opposed all the colonial authorities, including the bishop and the governor of Montreal, De Maisonneuve, whom he removed. He was recalled by the king, but died before the arrival of his successor. During the two years of his administration the sovereign council was created, courts of justice established, and the Seminary of Quebec founded.



**METCALF, Mason Jerome**, inventor, b. in Fairfax, Me., 16 Oct., 1807; d. in Monmouth, Me., 23 July, 1883. When a boy he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, with his father, who was a teacher. Afterward he returned to Litchfield, Me., was educated in the academy at Monmouth, and settled there. He was for several years a manufacturer of stencils in Boston, Mass., alternately residing in Monmouth, where he owned and operated three mills. His most important invention was a method of producing letter-stencils by means of dies, which he was the first to practise and bring into use. Up to that time such stencils had been made entirely with chisels. He also invented a form of fence, often made of slabs from saw-mills, which by reason of its simplicity and cheapness came widely into use, and may still be seen on many farms at the west. His other inventions included a fan-wheel for ventilation. He made many experiments with models for flying-machines, all of them involving the use of a fan-wheel or propeller. He held that men would fly, by the use of spiral wheels, as soon as an engine could be invented that was at once sufficiently light and powerful. He also experimented with a plough that was designed to turn up the soil and pulverize it at the same time by means of a revolving cylinder with curved teeth. None of his inventions were ever patented.—His son, **Loretus Sutton**, editor, b. in Monmouth, Kennebec co., Me., 17 Oct., 1837, was educated at Monmouth academy, in the Boston public schools, and by private tutors. He early became a contributor to periodicals, and at one time was editor and proprietor of five newspapers near Boston. In 1876 he became connected with "The North American Review," and from 1880 till 1885 he performed the editorial duties of that publication. In March, 1886, he issued the first number of the "Forum," published in New York, a monthly magazine for the discussion of current questions, which he founded and still edits (1888).

**METCALF, Ralph**, governor of New Hampshire, b. in Charlestown, N. H., 21 Nov., 1798; d. in Claremont, N. H., 26 Aug., 1858. He worked on a farm until 1816, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1823, after which he studied law, which he practised in Newport in 1826. He was secretary of state for several years, afterward held a clerkship in Washington in 1838-'40, was register of probate for Sullivan county in 1845, and chairman of the committee for compiling the laws of the state in 1852. He was a member of the New Hampshire house of representatives in 1852-'3, and governor of the state in 1855-'6.

**METCALF, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Providence, R. I., 19 Aug., 1829; d. in Winchester, Mass., 30 June, 1881. He was graduated at Brown in 1851, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1854. From this year till 1857 he was pastor of a Unitarian church in Bath, Me., and in 1858 he preached in a Unitarian church in Detroit, Mich. In 1860-'5 he was pastor of a Congregational church in Meadville, Pa., and from 1866 till 1881 held charge of a Unitarian society in Winchester, Mass. He was the author of the "Letter and Spirit" (Boston, 1870) and "The Abiding Memory," sermons from 1866 till 1881, with a brief memoir (1883).

**METCALF, Theron**, jurist, b. in Franklin, Mass., 16 Oct., 1784; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 Nov., 1875. He was graduated at Brown in 1805. In 1839 he was appointed reporter of the Massachusetts supreme court, and he sat on the bench of that court from 24 Feb., 1848, till 1865. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1844, and Harvard the same in 1848. His annotations were considered valuable

for their philosophical investigation and discriminating analysis. Judge Metcalf gave to Brown a set of fifty volumes of ordination sermons that he had collected. His publications include "A Digest of the Cases decided in the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts from 1816 to 1823, including the Five last Volumes of Tyng's and the first of Octavius Pickering's Reports" (Boston, 1825); "Reports from 1840 till 1849" (13 vols., 1840-'51); the first volume of "Digest of Decisions of Courts of Common Law and Admiralty in the United States" (1840); and a "Supplement to the Revised Statutes of Massachusetts till 1844," with Luther S. Cushing (1844). He edited "The General Laws of Massachusetts till 1822," by Asahel Stearns and Lemuel Shaw (2 vols., 1823); George Maule and William Selwyn's "Reports"; Russell on "Crimes"; Starkie on "Evidence"; and Yelverton's "Reports." Judge Metcalf contributed able articles to the "American Jurist" on the "Law of Contracts," and delivered an oration at Dedham, 4 July, 1810, and an address before the Phi Beta Kappa society of Brown in 1832.

**METCALFE, Charles Theophilus**, Baron, British statesman, b. in Calcutta, India, 30 Jan., 1785; d. in Malshanger, near Baringstoke, England, 5 Sept., 1846. He was the second son of Theophilus Metcalfe, of Berkshire, an officer in the army, who afterward became a director of the East India company, and was made a baronet in 1802. Charles was taken to England by his parents in infancy, educated at Eton, and at the age of fifteen sent to India as a writer in the East India company's service. In 1801 he was appointed assistant to the British resident at the court of Dowlut Row Sindia, at Oojein, in 1811 resident at Delhi, in 1819 political secretary at Calcutta, and in 1820 resident at Hyderabad. In 1823 he succeeded to the baronetcy, on the death of his brother, in 1827 became a member of the supreme council of India, and in February, 1835, after he had for some time been governor of Agra, he provisionally succeeded Lord William Bentinck in the governor-generalship, the duties of which he discharged till 28 March, 1836. In the latter year the grand cross of the bath was conferred upon him, and in 1844 he was raised to the peerage. He was appointed governor of Jamaica in 1839, and shortly afterward succeeded in removing the difficulties that followed upon the passage of the Negro emancipation act. In 1842 illness compelled him to resign the governorship, in which he was succeeded by Lord Elgin. The legislature of Jamaica subsequently ordered his statue to be erected in the public square of Spanish Town. He was then appointed governor-general of Canada and sworn into office at Kingston, 29 March, 1843. Although he was experienced in the administration of colonial governments, it cannot be claimed that he was altogether successful in Canada. He could not divest himself of the idea that he ought to be the moving power in the state. His appointment to office of persons that were politically opposed to the administration, without consulting his ministers, was regarded as extremely arbitrary, and not in accordance with the principles of responsible government, which had been recently established in Canada. An incurable disease, from which he had long suffered, forced him to resign in November, 1845, after which he returned to England. His epitaph, written by Lord Macaulay, terms him "a statesman tried in many high offices and difficult conjunctures, and found equal to all." See "The Life and Correspondence of Charles, Lord Metcalfe," by John William Rye (new ed., 2 vols., London, 1858).



**METCALFE, Henry**, inventor, b. in New York city, 29 Oct., 1847. He is the son of Dr. John T. Metcalfe, a well-known physician of New York city. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1868 and served in the ordnance bureau in Washington, D. C., until 1869. From 1870 till 1875 he was assistant ordnance officer at Springfield armory, Mass. He was made 1st lieutenant on 23 June, 1874, and in 1876 prepared the ordnance department exhibit for the centennial exhibition. Since 1886 he has been instructor of ordnance and gunnery in the U. S. military academy. He invented the first detachable magazine that was used with military small arms, and has published "The Cost of Manufactures" (New York, 1885).

**METCALFE, Samuel L.**, physician, b. near Winchester, Va., 21 Sept., 1798; d. in Cape May, N. J., 17 July, 1856. He removed with his parents to Shelby county, Ky., in early life, and in 1819 entered Transylvania university, Lexington, where in 1823 he received the degree of M. D. He practised in New Albany, Ind., and later in Mississippi, but in 1831 went to England. On his return he made a geological tour through eastern Tennessee, North Carolina, and Virginia. For several years thereafter he resided in New York city and devoted himself to writing scientific books, also contributing to the "Knickerbocker Magazine" under the initial "M." In 1835 he again visited England in order to give his attention to scientific research, and during this visit he was solicited to become a candidate for the Gregorian chair in the University of Edinburgh, but declined. He then returned to the United States and devoted his energies to publishing his books. Dr. Metcalfe was the author of "Narratives of Indian Warfare in the West" (Lexington, 1821); "New Theory of Terrestrial Magnetism" (New York, 1833); and "Caloric: its Agencies in the Phenomena of Nature" (2 vols., London, 1843; 2d ed., Philadelphia, 1853).

**METCALFE, Thomas**, governor of Kentucky, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 20 March, 1780; d. in Nicholas county, Ky., 18 Aug., 1855. His parents, who were poor, emigrated to Kentucky and settled in Fayette county. After a few months in a country school the son worked with a stone-cutter, devoting his leisure to study. He served in the war of 1812, and in 1813 commanded a company with credit at the battle of Fort Meigs. While he was absent on this campaign he was elected to the legislature, in which he served three years. He was afterward chosen to congress as a Henry Clay Democrat, serving from 6 Dec., 1819, till 1 June, 1828, when he resigned. From 1829 till 1833 he was governor of Kentucky. He was a member of the state senate in 1834, and president of the board of internal improvement in 1840. Gov. Metcalfe was appointed U. S. senator in place of John J. Crittenden, resigned, serving from 3 July, 1848, till 3 March, 1849, when he retired to his farm between Maysville and Lexington. He was a friend and follower of Henry Clay, and often boasted of his early labors as a stone-mason, delighting in being called the "Old Stone Hammer."

**MEYER, Bernhard** (mire), German missionary, b. in Erfurt in 1537; d. in Liege in 1609. He became a Jesuit, was attached for several years to the missions of Cuba, went in 1571 to New Spain, where he learned the Aztec and Maya languages, and afterward became president of an Indian commandery in Yucatan, which he held for twelve years. His humane policy toward the Indians was in striking contrast with their cruel treatment by the Spaniards, and as he forwarded a protest to

the holy see against the dealings of the latter in the New World, the authorities asked for his relief, and his superiors sent him back to Germany in 1599. Meyer settled in Liege, and, with the materials that he had collected in the New World, wrote a history of the Spanish domination in America; but, his intention having become known, great pressure was exerted on the general of the Jesuits, who forbade the publication of the work. Meyer hesitated to obey, and application was made to the prince bishop of Liege, who ordered the arrest of the courageous missionary. During the latter's imprisonment in a convent his manuscripts and papers were forwarded to Rome, and what became of them is not known. He published "Origines gentis Aztecorum" (Liege, 1601) and "Epistola ad præpositum generalem Societatis Jesu, qua statum in provincia Novæ Espaniæ exponit" (1602).

**MEYER, Hermanus**, clergyman, b. in Bremen, Lower Saxony, 27 July, 1733; d. near Pompton, N. J., 27 Oct., 1791. He was educated at the Latin-school and gymnasium in Bremen, and at the theological academy of Groningen. Having received a call to the Dutch church of Kingston, N. Y., he was ordained on 31 March, 1763, and sailed for New York with Rev. John R. Hardenbergh. In 1764 he was compelled by the civil authorities to take the oath of allegiance to Great Britain. He found the church divided by the old quarrel of the Coetus and Conferentie parties as to whether ordination should take place in this country or in Holland. He sympathized with the former in favor of a ministry trained in America, and his pungent preaching caused dissatisfaction. The ecclesiastical difficulties culminated in his suspension from active duties by an illegal body of Conferentie ministers in 1766, and for nearly seven years he remained in Kingston, preaching to his adherents in private houses. He was a member of the convention of 1771, which reunited his church, and in 1772 he removed to New Jersey as pastor at Pompton and Totowa (now Paterson). The general synod elected him to two chairs in their theological institution—that of Hebrew in 1784, and that of lector in divinity in 1786, which he held until his death. In 1789 he received the degree of D. D. from Queen's (now Rutgers) college. He left in manuscript a Latin translation of the Psalms of David, with commentaries and emendations.

**MIANTONOMO**, sachem of the Narragansetts, d. in September, 1643. He was the nephew of Canonicus, with whom he was associated in the government of the tribe, and whom he succeeded in 1636. Fearing that Sassacus might attempt a reconciliation and an alliance with Canonicus and Miantonomo, the governor of Massachusetts sent a solemn embassy to the Narragansett court, which was received and entertained royally. After being feasted an audience was granted in the state-house of poles covered with mats, and on hearing the message Miantonomo replied that he willingly embraced peace with the English. Soon afterward the governor was visited by Miantonomo with a retinue of twenty chiefs. They were conducted from Roxbury to Boston by a military escort and received with state and ceremony, the magistrates and clergy being convened for the occasion. He proposed the entire destruction of the Pequots, and made a treaty with the English by which neither party could make peace with that tribe without the consent of the other. He maintained friendly relations with Massachusetts, and in 1636, with his uncle, deeded to Roger Williams land for his colony at the head of Narragansett bay, where Providence now stands. The sachems



also deeded to John Clarke and William Coddington in 1638 the island of Aquidneck. Miantonomo held his councils and had his fort on "Tonomy hill," so called from an abbreviation of his name. This was the site of a small redoubt during the Revolution, and is more than a mile from Newport. In 1637 he aided in fighting the Pequots, but in 1638 he and Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans, entered into an agreement not to make war without first appealing to the English. Miantonomo was cited in 1642, upon mere rumor of intended hostilities, to appear at Boston before the governor and council. He promptly obeyed, declaring his innocence, and calling upon the English to produce his accusers. None appearing, he was dismissed with honor. "He was very deliberate in his answers," says Hubbard, "showing a good understanding in the principles of justice and equity, as well as a seeming ingenuity withal. But though his words were smoother than oil, yet, as many conceived, in his heart were drawn swords. It was observed also that he would never speak but when some of his counsellors were present, that they might, as he said, bear witness of all his speeches at their return home." Gov. John Winthrop, in his "Journal," testifies to the respect in which the ability of this chief was held. The rivalry between the Mohegans and Narragansetts finally produced its natural result. Miantonomo marched against Uncas with 600 warriors, and was met by the latter with 400 men, at Great Plains, below Norwich. When Uncas saw Miantonomo's superior number, he sent a messenger to him, saying: "Let us two fight single-handed. If you kill me, my men shall be yours; if I kill you, your men shall be mine." Miantonomo refused, and while the Narragansetts were awaiting the result of the conference Uncas fell on his face, as a signal for his warriors, who suddenly attacked the Narragansetts and put them to flight. Miantonomo, encumbered with a coat of mail that he had obtained from the English, was taken and conducted to Shantock, where he was treated with kindness, but, fearing that the Narragansetts would attempt a rescue, he was surrendered to the English at Hartford. The commissioners of the United colonies, at their meeting in Boston, referred his case to an ecclesiastical tribunal composed of five of the principal ministers of the colonies. Influenced by the representations of Uncas, they returned him to that chief for execution without torture. Uncas conducted him to the spot where he was captured, and, while he was unsuspecting of the impending danger, a brother of Uncas, at a sign from that chief, buried his hatchet in the head of their captive. Uncas cut a piece from the shoulder of the slain sachem and ate it, saying: "It is very sweet; it makes my heart strong." Miantonomo was buried where he was slain, and the place has since been called "Sachem's plain." In revenge the Narragansetts, led by his brother, Pessacus, invaded the Mohegan country in 1645 and drove Uncas into his fortress at Shantock. The latter was aided by the English, and the Narragansetts raised the siege and returned to their own country. It is said by some historians that Miantonomo, having called together a great number of sachems, gave them gifts and made the following speech: "We must be one as the English are, otherwise we shall all be gone shortly, for you know our fathers had plenty of deer-skins; our plains were full of deer, as also our woods, and of turkeys, and our lakes full of fish and fowl. But these English have gotten our land, they with scythes cut down the grass, and with axes fell the trees. Their cows and horses eat the grass, and

their hogs destroy our clam-banks, and we shall all be starved. Then it is best for you to do as we, for we are all the sachems from east to west, both Moquakoes and Mohawks joining with us, and we are resolved to fall upon them all at one appointed day." The spot where Miantonomo was buried is near Greenville, on Shetucket river.



A pile of stones was placed on his grave, and for many years members of his tribe came every spring to mourn there, each adding a stone to the mound. After their visits ceased, the proprietor of the land, ignorant of the sepulchre, used these stones for the foundation of a barn. In 1841 a monument was erected on the spot by the people of Greenville. It is a block of granite eight feet high and five feet square at the base, bearing an inscription, as seen in the accompanying illustration.—His son, **Canonchet**, was fearless, bloody, and cruel. The Narragansetts under him espoused the cause of King Philip. In 1676, having been surprised and captured, his life was offered him on condition of making peace with the English, but he spurned the proposition. When informed that he was to be put to death, he said: "I like it well. I shall die before my heart is soft, and before I have spoken a word unworthy of Canonchet."

**MICCONOPY**, Indian chief, b. about 1786; d. in Fort Gibson, Ark., in January, 1849. He was head chief of the Seminole Indians, and commanded in person at Maj. Francis L. Dade's defeat on 28 Dec., 1835, and also with Osceola (*q. v.*) at the Outhlacoochie in 1836, but was opposed to the war, and surrendered in December, 1837. His name signifies "pond king."

**MICHAELIUS, Jonas**, clergyman, b. in 1577; d. in Holland after 1638. He was educated at the University of Leyden, and was settled as a clergyman in Holland in 1612-'16, in San Salvador in 1624-'5, and in Guinea in 1626-'7. He came to New Amsterdam in 1628, and was thus the first minister of the Dutch Reformed church in this country. He organized a consistory, and administered the sacraments, but returned to Holland in a few years, probably before the arrival of his successor, Rev. Everardus Bogardus, in 1633. His wife died in New Amsterdam shortly after his arrival. The classis of Amsterdam wished to send Michaelius back to this country in 1637, but he did not return. It was long supposed that Bogardus was the first Reformed church clergyman in this country, but the precedence of Michaelius was established by a letter from him to Rev. Adrian Smoutius, dated New Amsterdam, 11 Aug., 1628, which was recently found in the Dutch archives at the Hague. In this letter he describes the degraded state of the natives, and proposes to educate their children without trying to redeem the parents. Michaelius's letter is printed in an appendix to Mary L. Booth's "History of the City of New York" (New York, 1859).

**MICHAUX, André** (me-sho), French botanist, b. in Satory, near Versailles, France, 7 March,



1746; d. in Madagascar in November, 1802. He studied botany, and visited different countries in Europe and Asia with the view of increasing his knowledge of this science. On his return from Asia in 1785 he was commissioned by the French government to establish a nursery in the neighborhood of New York for the cultivation of trees and shrubs, which he was afterward to forward to France, where they were to be naturalized at Rambouillet. He landed in New York on 1 Sept., and, after establishing his nursery in Bergen county, N. J., travelled through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, and sent his first cargo to France in the following year. In 1787 he formed a similar establishment near Charleston, S. C., sailing up Savannah river and its tributaries with Indian guides. The influence which he always exercised over the Indians was of great help to him in all his explorations. He crossed the Alleghanies, returned to Charleston in July, 1788, and in the beginning of 1789 spent some months in Florida. He then visited the Bahamas and Lucayes islands, which, with Hudson bay, were to be the limits of his explorations in North America. After his return to Charleston he made a careful exploration of the Carolina mountains. Meanwhile the French revolution had begun and Michaux ceased to receive remittances from the government, but he did not abandon his project of visiting Hudson bay, and readily found merchants to advance funds for the purpose on the security of his property in France. He started in April, 1792, and, after inspecting his garden in New Jersey, reached Quebec on 10 June. Thence he sailed up the St. Lawrence in bark canoes and ascended Chicoutimi (now Saguenay) river, reaching Lake Mistissinny, but his guides refused to follow him any farther and he was obliged to retrace his steps. He returned to Philadelphia, 8 Dec., 1792. The two gardens that Michaux had established had already done much for the improvement of arboriculture in the United States. He now laid before the Philosophical society of Philadelphia a plan of travel and discovery in the west, which was favorably received, especially by Thomas Jefferson, and everything was ready for its execution when the French ambassador charged Michaux with a mission relative to the occupation of Louisiana. This was afterward given up. He went again to Charleston early in 1794. After making a difficult journey of 1,200 miles through Kentucky, he sailed for France in August, 1796. The vessel was wrecked off the coast of Holland, and Michaux lost everything except his collections. He was received with great honor by the French government and by scientific men, but this did not compensate him for the loss of his nurseries at Rambouillet, which had been ruined by neglect. Out of 60,000 plants that he had sent from America only a few remained. He set about repairing the loss, but the government gave him little help, and he devoted his time to preparing his materials for publication. In 1800 he accompanied an expedition to New Holland, and landed at Madagascar, where the zeal with which he set about clearing ground for a nursery produced an attack of fever, of which he died. At the time of his death he intended to return to the United States to complete his discoveries. His works are "*Histoire des chênes de l'Amérique septentrionale*" (Paris, 1801). The "*mindium*" of Jussieu, belonging to the Campanula family, is called the "*Michauxia*" by some botanists in honor of Michaux.—His son, **François André**, botanist, b. in Versailles, France, in 1770; d. in France, 23 Oct., 1855, studied botany and forestry under the direction of his father, and

took the diploma of doctor of medicine. He was sent by the minister of the interior in 1802 to study the forests of America that had already been explored by his father, and travelled through a great part of the United States, publishing, on his return, "*Voyage à l'ouest des monts Alleghanys*" (Paris, 1804; English translation, London, 1805). He then collected, in a work that laid the foundation of his reputation as a botanist, the results of his observations on different trees of North America under the title "*Histoire des arbres forestiers de l'Amérique du Nord*" (4 vols., 1810-'13), of which an English translation, "*North American Silva*," also appeared (4 vols., 1817-'19; 3 vols., translated by Hillhouse, with notes by John J. Smith, Philadelphia, 1830); three supplementary volumes were added by Thomas Nuttall (*q. v.*) (1842-'9), and the whole work is now published in five volumes. He also wrote "*Mémoires sur la naturalisation des arbres forestiers de l'Amérique Septentrionale*" (1805); "*Notice sur les îles Bermudes, particulièrement sur l'île St. George*" in volume viii. of the "*Annales des sciences naturelles*" (1806); also, in connection with C. L. Richard, a "*Flora Boreali-Americana*" (1803). He was a member of several societies of the natural sciences in the United States.

**MICHEL, Dieudonné Gabriel Lucien**, French missionary, b. in Dunkerque in 1605; d. in Quebec, Canada, in 1669. He professed with the Recollets, who then shared with the Jesuits the privilege of establishing missions in Canada, and went to that country about 1628. He was employed for several years in the Huron missions, and tried his utmost to protect those mild and indolent Indians against the ferocious Iroquois. He went so far as to apply to the Canadian company for officers that he might form disciplined companies of Hurons, but the influence of the Jesuits, who desired the ruin of the work of their only rivals in missionary fields, prevented the success of the scheme. In 1636 the Hurons were hopelessly defeated by the Iroquois, and several missionaries, including Father Jean de Brebœuf, the head of the Jesuit missions, were taken prisoners and afterward cruelly murdered. Michel escaped by adopting the dress of an Indian, and, accompanying the Hurons in their flight from the peninsula of Upper Canada to St. Joseph island, where they determined to settle, rebuilt his mission there. He was appointed in 1643, by Gov. Charles de Montmagny, a member of the conseil souverain of the city of Montreal, which the latter had founded a few months before, and he became also, in 1650, superior of the Recollet missions. In 1656, when he was secretary to the new governor, Marquis de Lauzun, he advised the reconstruction of Fort Sorel at the entrance of Richelieu river. After becoming nearly blind, he was made, in 1667, vicar of the chapel that is now known as the Church of Notre Dame de Recouvrance in Quebec. He published in the "*Mercurie Français*" three open letters that attracted attention and caused much discussion, as the author contended that the land policy that was followed in Canada would cause the loss of the country to France. He also attacked the Jesuits with great vehemence. These letters are entitled "*Lettres d'un missionnaire où sont contenues les institutions et les discours des sauvages de la Nouvelle France du Nord, suivies d'un traité de leur langage*" (1665); "*Des nations des sauvages qui habitent la Nouvelle France du Nord et des missions qui ont été établies parmi eux*" (1666); and "*Dialogue d'un missionnaire avec un gentilhomme au service de Nos Seigneurs de la compagnie du Cana-*



da ou Nouvelle France du Nord sur le système agraire" (1667). The Jesuits replied bitterly to his attacks, accusing Father Michel of having become imbued with Protestant doctrines, and entered a formal accusation of heresy against him, but his sudden death saved him from the effects of their resentment. Michel's letters have not been reprinted in book-form, owing, probably, to the opposition of the Jesuits. They are very interesting, as they give details regarding both the Indians and the internal dissensions among the Jesuits and Recollets in Canada.

**MICHEL, Jacques Léonard**, surnamed **LE BASQUE** (me-shell), French buccaneer, b. in Orthez in 1620; d. in Tortugas in 1677. He served in the French army, rose to the rank of captain, and afterward entered the service of the Company of the West Indies. In 1654 he was lieutenant-governor of Tortugas, but resigned and armed a ship, with which he made war against the Spaniards. Either alone, or in association with other privateers, he pillaged the coasts of Santo Domingo, Cuba, Porto Rico, Venezuela, and of the Gulf of Darien, and became such a terror to the Spanish that they surnamed him the Dreadful. Uniting his forces in 1666 with those of L'Olonnais, they stormed and plundered Cape Leogane on the western coast of Santo Domingo, and afterward took Maracaibo and San Antonio de Gibraltar in Venezuela, where they secured a booty of \$1,600,000. Michel afterward devastated the coasts of Honduras and pillaged the city of Porto Caballo in 1673, but was so severely wounded during that expedition that he was no longer able to continue his war against the Spaniards. He died with the reputation of being the most humane buccaneer of his time.

**MICHEL, William Middleton**, physician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 22 Jan., 1822. He was educated in his native city and in Paris, France, and was graduated at the Medical college of South Carolina in 1847. In 1848 he founded at Charleston the Summer medical institute, which he conducted till 1861. He was editor of the "Confederate States Medical and Surgical Journal" in 1863-'4, has been president of the State medical society, and now (1888) holds the chair of physiology and histology in South Carolina medical college. Dr. Michel is a member of various medical societies in the United States and abroad, and has contributed largely to the literature of his profession, and has made several valuable discoveries in embryology. He also theoretically predicted the functions of the rod and cone layer of the retina before they were demonstrated in Germany. He has made researches on the "Development of the Opossum," his report of which to the American association for the advancement of science led to a discussion between him and Louis Agassiz.

**MICHELIN, Henry Étienne** (meesh-lang), West Indian historian, b. in Jeremie, Hayti, in 1726; d. in Cape François in 1795. He received his early education in Santo Domingo, but finished his studies in Paris, and obtained an appointment in the colonial administration at Cape François, devoting his leisure time to historical researches. He published "*Histoire des bouccaniers ou flibustiers de l'île de la Tortue*" (2 vols., Paris, 1769); "*Histoire des conquêtes et de la domination des Français en Amérique*" (2 vols., 1774); "*Histoire de l'île de Saint Domingue*" (1776); "*Tableau statistique de la population, du commerce et des industries dans la partie Française de l'île de Saint Domingue, comparé avec les relevés officiels pour la partie Espagnole*" (2 vols., 1785); and several less important works.

**MICHELSON, Albert Abraham**, physicist, b. in Strehno, Poland, 19 Dec., 1852. He was graduated at San Francisco high-school in 1869, and at the U. S. naval academy in 1873, and held the rank of ensign until 1877, when he was promoted master. In September, 1881, he resigned from the navy to become professor of physics at the Case school of applied science in Cleveland, Ohio. Prof. Michelson's reputation depends largely upon his series of investigations on the velocity of light. His researches at the U. S. naval academy during 1878-'80 resulted in his experimental determination of that velocity as 186,305 miles a second. His later investigations have been published as "The Relative Motion of the Earth and Luminiferous Ether" (1881); "A New Sensitive Thermometer" (1882); "Interference Phenomena in a New Form of Refractometer" (1882); "A Method for Determining the Rate of Tuning-Forks" (1883); "Velocity of Light in Carbon Disulphide and of Red and Blue Light in Same" (1885); "Influence of Motion of this Medium on the Velocity of Light" (1886); "On a Method for making the Wave Lengths of Sodium Light the Absolute and Practical Standard of Length" (1887). The degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by Western Reserve university in 1885, and by Stevens institute of technology in 1886. He is a member of various scientific societies, was elected vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science in 1887, and will have charge of the section on physics at the Cleveland meeting in 1888.

**MICHIE, Peter Smith** (my'-key), engineer, b. in Brechin, Scotland, 24 March, 1839. He came to this country in early life, and was graduated at Woodward high-school, Cincinnati, in 1857, and at the U. S. military academy in 1863, where he stood second in his class. He was assigned to the engineer corps as 1st lieutenant, and served as assistant engineer in the operations against Charleston, S. C., in 1863-'4, as chief engineer of districts in the Department of the South, and as assistant and then chief engineer of the Army of the James. He was brevetted captain and major, 28 Oct., 1864, for services in the campaign of that year against Richmond, brigadier-general of volunteers, 1 Jan., 1865, "for meritorious services in 1864," and lieutenant-colonel, 9 April, 1865, for the campaign that ended in Lee's surrender. He was promoted captain, 23 Nov., 1865, and since 1867 has served on the staff of instruction at the U. S. military academy, first as assistant in the departments of engineering and chemistry, and after 14 Feb., 1871, as professor of natural and experimental philosophy. From June till November, 1870, he served on a commission that visited Europe to collect information on the fabrication of iron for defensive purposes. Prof. Michie has been a member of the board of overseers of the Thayer school of civil engineering of Dartmouth since 1871. Princeton gave him the degree of Ph. D. in 1871, and Dartmouth that of M. A. in 1873. He has published "Wave Motion, relating to Sound and Light" (New York, 1882); "Life and Letters of Emery Upton" (1885); "Analytical Mechanics" (1886); and "Hydromechanics" (West Point, 1887).

**MICHLER, Nathaniel**, soldier, b. in Easton, Pa., 13 Sept., 1827; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 17 July, 1881. His great-grandfather, John Wolfgang, a Moravian minister, came to this country in 1743. Nathaniel, after studying at Lafayette, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1848, assigned to the corps of topographical engineers, and served on the Mexican boundary survey in 1851-'7. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 19



May, 1856, and in 1857-'60 was chief engineer in charge of surveys of the proposed ship-canal from the Gulf of Darien to the Pacific. After his promotion to captain, 9 Sept., 1861, he was chief topographical engineer successively of the departments of the Cumberland and the Ohio, and the Armies of the Ohio and the Cumberland. He was transferred to the regular engineer corps on 3 March, 1863, promoted major, 22 April, 1864, and was engaged on the defensive works connected with the Wilderness campaign, the siege of Petersburg, and the subsequent actions of the Army of the Potomac. He received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, 1 Aug., 1864, and those of colonel and brigadier-general in the regular army on 2 April, 1865, for services at Petersburg and throughout the war. Afterward he served on various engineering boards, was superintendent of public buildings in the District of Columbia in 1867-'71, and then had charge of river and harbor improvements on the Pacific coast and in the states of New York and New Jersey. At the time of his death he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to which he had been promoted on 16 Oct., 1877.

**MIDDLESWARTH, Ner**, congressman, b. in New Jersey about 1780; d. in Beavertown, Pa., 2 June, 1865. At the beginning of the century he removed to Pennsylvania, and settled in what is now Snyder county, penniless, friendless, and without education. He served in the war of 1812, after which he was elected to the legislature for many years, and also served as its speaker. He had much influence in local politics, was a Democrat until 1829, and then became an anti-Mason. He was afterward elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1855. He was opposed to liberal progress and to education. His speeches in congress consisted of brief, terse sentences, and commanded profound attention.

**MIDDLETON, Christopher**, navigator, b. in England; d. 24 Jan., 1770. He sailed from England in May, 1741, and, after spending the winter at the entrance of Churchill river in Hudson bay, went to Wager river and penetrated to 88° west longitude. Afterward he steered to the northwest and reached Repulse bay, which he named in consequence of being prevented by ice from making further progress. On 9 Aug. he returned to England, where a violent controversy took place between him and Arthur Dobbs, a gentleman of fortune, at whose instance Middleton had undertaken the expedition. Further researches vindicated Middleton, and he was presented with a medal and elected a member of the Royal society.

**MIDDLETON, Edward**, colonist, b. in Twickenham, England; d. in Charleston, S. C., about 1685. He inherited large property in England, but removed from London to Barbadoes, and thence with his brother Arthur in 1678 to Carolina, soon after the founding of that colony, where they received large grants of land in Berkeley county. Edward took an active part in the affairs of the province and was a member of the grand council under the lords-proprietors, 1678-'80, which office was also held by his brother Arthur in 1683. In 1683-'4 he was one of the assistant judges of the province. He evinced decided republican tendencies and opposed the governors in favor of popular rights and privileges. His country-place, known as the "Oaks," on Goose creek, is still remarkable for a fine avenue of live-oaks that are said to have been planted by him.—His son, **Arthur**, governor of South Carolina, b. in South Carolina in 1681; d. there, 7 Sept., 1737, was educated in England. In 1704 he was a member of

the commons house, voted for the establishment of the Church of England in the colony, and was one of the commissioners that were appointed to carry out the act. In 1711 he was appointed naval officer for South Carolina, and from 1711 till 1717 was a member of the council of the province and afterward speaker of the commons. In 1715 he was sent as commissioner to Virginia to solicit the aid of that province in the Yemassee war, and later was sent to England to seek relief from the crown. He was active in the movement for the transfer of the colony from the government of the lords to that of the crown, and in 1719 headed, as president of the popular convention, the revolution that threw off the proprietary government. In 1721 he was made president of council, and from 1725 till 1731 he was governor of the colony, and thereafter remained president of the council until his death. He was a bold supporter of the royal authority, and "equally careful to promote loyalty to the king as the freedom and safety of his fellow-subjects." His administration was marked by war and by negotiations with the Spanish in Florida and the French in Louisiana.—Arthur's youngest son, **Thomas**, soldier, b. in 1719; d. in Beaufort, S. C., 17 Dec., 1766, was a member of the commons house for St. James parish until his marriage, when he removed to Granville county. In 1752 he sat as member from St. Bartholomew's, and afterward until his death for St. Helena or Prince Williams. In 1750 he was a captain in the Berkeley county regiment. He passed the years 1753 and 1754 travelling in Europe. In 1759 he commanded the gentlemen volunteers in an expedition into the mountains of the Cherokee country. In 1760 he was made colonel of the regiment of South Carolina provincials, in which William Moultrie, Francis Marion, Isaac Huger, and other Revolutionary officers began their military career. He commanded this regiment in the campaign against the Cherokees and in the battle of Etchoee. A controversy as to rank between Col. Grant, of the English army, who commanded the regulars, and himself, intensified by the subsequent events of the campaign, led to a personal encounter and duel. Col. Middleton's conduct in this matter was highly approved by public opinion, and his popularity rose to a great height.—His only son, **William**, was a member of the legislature for St. Helena.—The eldest son of Arthur, **William**, politician, b. in South Carolina in 1710; was a member of the commons and in 1742 speaker of that body. In 1742 he was appointed to the council. In 1750 he was an incorporator of the Charleston library society. In 1754 he resigned his seat in council and removed to his estates in Suffolk, England. In 1756 he was appointed agent for the colony, which office he declined. In 1774 he headed the Carolinians in England who petitioned parliament against the Boston port bill, and was an active sympathizer and abettor of the American movement.—William's eldest son, Sir **William Middleton**, bart., continued the family in England.—His youngest son, **John**, returned to Carolina and fought through the Revolutionary war on the American side as an officer in Lee's legion.—The second son of Arthur, **Henry**, b. in South Carolina in 1717; d. in Charleston, 13 June, 1784, was early elected to the commons, and was speaker of that body in 1745-'7, and represented St. George's in 1754-'5. In the latter year he was a commissioner of Indian affairs and was appointed to the council, of which body he was a member until 1770, when he resigned. In 1774 he was sent as a delegate to the Continental congress, and in October was made



president of that body. In 1775-'6 he was also president of the Provincial congress of South Carolina, received the public thanks of that body, and was re-elected by it a delegate to the Continental congress. He was a member of the council of safety, and by his position, wealth, and powerful family connection did much to turn the balance in Carolina in favor of the American party. In 1776 he was prevented by ill health from returning to congress, where his place was filled by his eldest son, Arthur. He was a large and successful planter, owning about 50,000 acres and 800 slaves, and he was constant in his efforts to improve the agriculture and commerce of the colony.—Henry's eldest son, **Arthur**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Middleton Place, on Ashley river, S. C., 26 June, 1742; d. in Goose Creek, S. C., 1 Jan.,



*Arthur Middleton*

1787. He was educated at Harrow and Westminster schools and graduated at Cambridge. After travelling two years through Europe, he returned to South Carolina in 1763, and in 1764 married Mary, daughter of Walter Izard. The following year he was elected to the commons, and for many years he continued to represent one or other of the parishes of St. George's and St. Helena. He went to England in 1768, and, returning in 1771, became one of the leaders of the American party in South Carolina. In 1775 he was a member of the Provincial congress and of the council of safety. He succeeded his father as a delegate to the Continental congress in 1776, and signed the Declaration of Independence for South Carolina. In 1778 he was chosen governor of the state, but declined. He was active in the defence of Charleston in 1780. His homestead, being on the British line of march, was exposed to their depredations, and, although the buildings were spared, his valuable collection of paintings was wantonly mutilated. On the fall of the city he was carried as a political prisoner to St. Augustine and afterward confined in the "Jersey" prison-ship. Upon his exchange in 1780 he served in congress until the close of the war. After witnessing the distress that was occasioned by the oppressive measures of Lord Cornwallis, he submitted to congress a resolution: "That Lord Cornwallis should be regarded in the light of a barbarian, who had violated all the rules of modern warfare, and had been guilty of innumerable cases of wanton cruelty and oppression; and, further, that he, the said Lord Cornwallis, should not be comprehended in any exchange of prisoners which should take place between the British government and that of the United States." He served in the state senate and was instrumental in restoring order and peace after the Revolutionary struggles. Mr. Middleton was a stenographer and wrote down many of the debates in which he took part. His speeches were short and terse, and he wrote several effective political essays under the signature of "Andrew Marvell."—Arthur's eldest son, **Henry**, governor of South Carolina, b. at Middleton

Place in 1771; d. in Charleston, S. C., 14 June, 1846, was a member of the legislature from 1801 till 1810, and governor of South Carolina from 1810 till 1812. He was afterward a representative in congress, serving from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1819, and minister to Russia from 6 April, 1820, till 3 Aug., 1830. He possessed attractive manners, maintained a generous hospitality at Middleton Place, and was a centre of social life in South Carolina. He left a large family. His sons, Arthur, John Izard, Edward, and Williams, all served either their state or in the United States in diplomatic, naval, or political life.—Another son of Arthur, **John Izard**, author, b. at Middleton Place, S. C., in 1785; d. in Paris, France, in November, 1849, was educated at the University of Cambridge, England, and resided in Italy and France. In 1810 he married the daughter of M. Falconet, a banker of Naples, and was received on intimate terms in the circles of Mme. de Staël and Mme. Récamier. His work on "Grecian Remains in Italy," etc., was the first contribution made by an American to the knowledge of classical antiquity (London, 1812).—Henry's son, **Arthur**, b. in South Carolina, 20 Oct., 1795; d. in Naples, Italy, 9 June, 1853, was graduated at Harvard in 1814. He was eight years secretary of legation in Spain, and married in Rome the Countess Bentivoglio.—Another son of Henry, **Henry**, author, b. in Paris, France, 16 March, 1797; d. in Washington, D. C., 15 March, 1876, was educated by private tutors at Middleton Place, S. C., and at the U. S. military academy. He was graduated in 1815 and assigned to the corps of engineers, serving in the construction of defences of the Savannah river, Ga., until his resignation from the army on 15 July, 1816. In 1819 he entered the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, and in 1820 went to Edinburgh to continue his studies. Here he formed a friendship with Dugald Stewart and Mrs. Grant, of Laggan. In 1822 he returned to the United States and was admitted to the bars of Charleston and Philadelphia, but did not practise his profession, his taste for philosophy dominating any active pursuit. He was interested in political economy and wrote much in favor of free-trade. In 1832-'3 he opposed nullification, publishing an essay on the "Prospects of Disunion." He was the author of "The Government and the Currency," of which Edgar A. Poe said: "Nothing so good on the same subject has yet appeared in America" (New York, 1850); "Economical Causes of Slavery in the United States and Obstacles to Abolition" (London, 1857); "The Government of India, as it has been, as it is, and as it ought to be" (1858); and "Universal Suffrage in the Various Conditions and Progress of Society."—Another son of Henry, **John Izard**, author, b. at Middleton Place, 3 Feb., 1800; d. in Summerville, S. C., 12 Jan., 1877, entered South Carolina college at an early age, but was graduated with the highest honor at Princeton in 1819. He became a large rice-planter in Prince George, S. C., representing that parish in the state legislature from 1832 till 1840. In 1848 he was speaker of the house. He was a member of the conventions of 1832 and 1850, and in 1860 with his brother Williams signed the South Carolina ordinance of secession. He was ruined by the civil war, and spent his last years in retirement.—Another son of Henry, **Edward**, naval officer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 11 Dec., 1810; d. in Washington, D. C., 27 April, 1883, was educated in Europe and appointed from South Carolina to the U. S. naval academy in 1828. He became passed midshipman in 1834, and served on



the "Constitution," of the Mediterranean squadron, from 1835 till 1838, and in the Brazil squadron from 1839 till 1842. After being commissioned lieutenant, 2 March, 1841, he served on the store-ship "Lexington" in 1843-'4, in the home squadron, the navy-yard, Philadelphia, and the Mediterranean squadron. He was executive officer of the sloop "Decatur," of the Pacific squadron, in 1854-'6, operating against a combination of hostile Indians in Washington and Oregon territories. On 16 April, 1856, he was made commander and assigned the sloop "Decatur," and he commanded steam sloops in the Pacific squadron from 1861 till 1865. He became captain on 24 April, 1863, was on special duty in New York in 1866, held charge of the navy-yard, Mare island, Cal., in 1867-'8, and commanded the steam sloop "Pensacola," of the Pacific squadron, in the latter year. He was made commodore on 26 Nov., 1868, and had charge of the navy-yard, Pensacola, Fla., from 1 June, 1870, till 8 March, 1873. He was retired on 11 Dec., 1872, and made rear-admiral, 15 Aug., 1876.

**MIDDLETON, Sir Frederick Dobson**, British soldier, b. in Belfast, Ireland, 4 Nov., 1825. His father, Gen. Charles Middleton, a Scottish Highlander, saw much service in India. The son was educated at the Royal military college at Sandhurst, from which he obtained his commission without purchase, 30 Dec., 1842. He served as ensign in the 58th regiment in New South Wales, Norfolk island, and in New Zealand against the Maoris in 1845-'6. He subsequently saw service in India and Burmah, and again in India during the mutiny of 1857-'8, where he was five times mentioned in despatches, and recommended for the Victoria cross for conspicuous bravery. He received the brevet of major, and served as brigade-major to the field force in Oude. He was with the 29th regiment in England from 1859 till 1861, subsequently at Gibraltar and at Malta till November, 1862, when he returned to England and passed through the Hythe school of musketry and the Staff college, and obtained a first-class certificate at the former. He rejoined the 29th regiment in Canada in 1868, became lieutenant-colonel in March, 1869, and held various appointments in the service until the removal of the imperial troops from Canada. In July, 1870, he became superintending officer of garrison instruction to the forces, in 1875 was promoted to the rank of colonel, and in July, 1884, was appointed general in command of the militia of Canada. As such he commanded the field force that was engaged in suppressing the rebellion in the northwest provinces in 1885, and in recognition of his services received a grant of \$20,000 from the Dominion government and the honor of knighthood from the queen.

**MIDDLETON, Peter**, physician, b. in Scotland; d. in New York in 1781. He was graduated at the University of Edinburgh, and came to New York, where he was one of the most eminent medical men in the middle of the 18th century. In 1750 he assisted Dr. John Bard in making the first dissection on record in this country. In 1767 he aided in establishing a new medical school in New York, in which he was professor of pathology and physiology from 1767 to 1776, and of chemistry and materia medica from 1770 till 1776. This was incorporated with Kings (now Columbia) college, of which he was governor from 1770 till 1780. He received the degree of M.D. from this school in 1768. He published a letter on the "Croup" in the "Medical Repository" (vol. ix.), and "Historical Inquiries into the Ancient and Present System of Medicine" (1769).

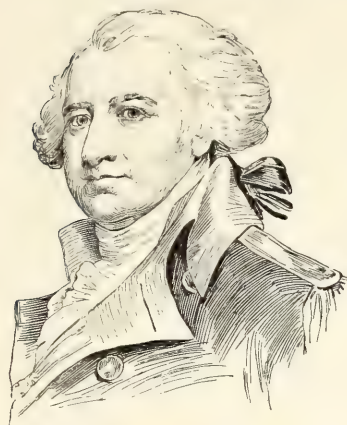
**MIÈGE, John Baptist** (mee-ayzh), R. C. bishop, b. in Chevron, Savoy, 18 Sept., 1815; d. in Woodstock, Md., 20 July, 1884. He became a member of the Society of Jesus in 1836, and, after teaching for several years in the Jesuit novitiate in Milan, he finished his theological course in the college of the order in Rome. He was ordained priest in 1847, and in 1848 obtained leave to go on the American mission. He arrived in the United States in the following year, and was appointed pastor of St. Charles's church, St. Louis, but several months afterward was made professor in the Jesuit novitiate at Florissant. He subsequently held the chair of moral theology in the University of St. Louis. In 1850 he was nominated vicar-apostolic of the Indian territory east of the Rocky mountains. He sent an earnest remonstrance to Rome against his appointment, but in the following year he received a formal command to submit, accompanied by a promise that he would not be required to separate himself from the Jesuit order. He was consecrated bishop of Messina on 25 March, 1851, in St. Xavier's church, St. Louis, by Archbishop Kenrick. The vicariate contained between 5,000 and 6,000 Roman Catholic Indians with a few hundred white settlers. He resided at the Pottawatomie mission, and shortly afterward built an industrial school for the Osages, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of Loretto, and provided priests and churches for some of the other tribes. In 1853 he went to Rome to lay the condition of his vicariate before the pope. He also took part in a general congregation of the Jesuits in that city, as procurator for the order in the United States. In 1855 he moved to Leavenworth, where a small Roman Catholic congregation had formed. In the following two years several new churches were built, and priests came from other parts to his aid. The Benedictine order was introduced, and founded a college in Atchison. In 1857 Nebraska was separated from the jurisdiction of Bishop Miège, and his authority then only extended over the territory of Kansas. The Sisters of Charity opened an academy, a hospital, and an asylum under his auspices in Leavenworth, and other religious orders established institutions in the vicariate. When he resigned his charge in 1874 the state contained 48 priests and 71 churches, with a Roman Catholic population of 35,000. He resided for some time in the University of St. Louis, but was afterward transferred to Woodstock, to which he returned after founding a college in Detroit in 1877.

**MIERS, John**, British botanist, b. in England, 25 Aug., 1789; d. there, 17 Oct., 1879. He spent many years in exploring South America, and published, among other works, "Travels in Chili and La Plata" (London, 1826); "Illustrations of South American Plants" (1846-'57); and "Contributions to Botany" (1851-'71); also many monographs.

**MIFFLIN, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1744; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 20 Jan., 1800. He was graduated at Philadelphia college in 1760, entered a counting-house, travelled in Europe in 1765, and on his return engaged in commercial business in partnership with a brother. In 1772 and 1773 he was a representative in the legislature, and in 1774 was one of the delegates sent to the Continental congress, and served on important committees. When the news came of the fight at Lexington he eloquently advocated resolute action in the town-meetings, and when troops were enlisted he was active in organizing and drilling one of the first regiments, and was made its major, thereby severing his connection with the Quaker society, in which he was born and reared. Gen.



Washington chose him as his first aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, soon after the establishment of his headquarters at Cambridge. While there he led a force against a British detachment. In July, 1775, he was made quartermaster-general of the army, and, after the evacuation of Boston



*Thos Mifflin*

by the enemy, was commissioned as brigadier-general, 19 May, 1776. He was assigned to the command of a part of the Pennsylvania troops when the army lay encamped before New York, and enjoyed the particular confidence of the commander-in-chief. His brigade was described as the best disciplined of any in the army. In the retreat from Long Island and he commanded the rear-guard,

and through a blunder received the order to cover the retreat before all of the troops had embarked, but, after marching his men to the ferry, regained the lines before the enemy discovered that the post was deserted. In compliance with a special resolve of congress, Mifflin resumed the duties of quartermaster-general. In November, 1776, he was sent to Philadelphia to represent to congress the critical condition of the army, and to excite the patriotism of the Pennsylvanians. After listening to him, congress appealed to the militia of Philadelphia and the nearest counties to join the army in New Jersey, sent to all parts of the country for re-enforcements and supplies, and ordered Mifflin to remain in Philadelphia for consultation and advice. He organized and trained the three regiments of associators of the city and neighborhood, sending a body of 1,500 to Trenton. In January, 1777, accompanied by a committee of the legislature, he made the tour of the principal towns of Pennsylvania, and by his stirring oratory brought recruits to the ranks of the army. He came up with re-enforcements before the battle of Princeton was fought. In recognition of his services, congress commissioned him as major-general on 19 Feb., and made him a member of the board of war. He shared the dissatisfaction at the "Fabian policy" of Gen. Washington, and sympathized with the views of Gen. Horatio Gates and Gen. Thomas Conway, but afterward declared that he had not shared in the desire to elevate the former to the supreme command. The cares of his various offices so impaired Gen. Mifflin's health that he offered his resignation, but congress refused to accept it. When the friends of Washington overcame the Conway cabal, Mifflin was replaced by Gen. Nathanael Greene in the quartermaster's department in March, 1778, and in October he and Gates were discharged from their places on the board of war. An investigation of his conduct was ordered by congress in consequence of charges that the distresses of the army at Valley Forge were due to the mismanagement of the quartermaster-general. When the decree was revoked, after he had himself demanded an examination, he resigned his commission, but congress again refused to accept it, and placed in his hands \$1,000,000 to settle outstanding claims. In January, 1780, he was

appointed on a board to devise means for retrenching expenses. After the achievement of independence he was elected to congress, was chosen its president, 3 Nov., 1783, and, when Washington resigned his commission as general of the army, replied to him in eulogistic terms. He was a member of the legislature in 1785, and was elected speaker. In 1787 he was a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, and was one of its signers. He was elected a member of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania in 1788, succeeded to its presidency, and filled that office till 1790. He presided over the convention that was called to devise a new constitution for Pennsylvania in that year, was elected the first governor over Arthur St. Clair, and re-elected for the two succeeding terms of three years. He raised Pennsylvania's quota of troops for the suppression of the whiskey insurrection, and served during the campaign under the orders of Gov. Henry Lee, of Virginia. Not being eligible under the constitution for a fourth term in the governor's chair, he was elected in 1799 to the assembly, and died during the legislative session. Governor Mifflin was a member of the American philosophical society from 1768 till his death.—Thomas's cousin, **Warner**, reformer, b. in Accomac county, Va., 21 Oct., 1745; d. near Camden, Del., 16 Oct., 1798, was the son of Daniel Mifflin, a planter and slave-owner, and the only Quaker within sixty miles of his plantation. The son early cherished an interest in behalf of the slaves. In giving an account of his conversion to anti-slavery views, he writes of himself: "About the fourteenth year of my age a circumstance occurred that tended to open the way for the reception of those impressions which have since been sealed with indelible clearness on my understanding. Being in the field with my father's slaves, a young man among them questioned me whether I thought it could be right that they should be toiling in order to raise me, and that I might be sent to school, and by and by their children must do so for mine. Some little irritation at first took place in my feelings, but his reasoning so impressed me as never to be erased from my mind. Before I arrived at the age of manhood I determined never to be a slave-owner." Nevertheless, he did become the owner of slaves—some on his marriage through his wife's inheritance, and others from among his father's, who followed him to his plantation in Delaware, whither the son had removed and settled. Finally, determining that he would "be excluded from happiness if he continued in this breach of the divine law," he freed all his slaves in 1774 and 1775, and his father followed the example. The son, on the day fixed for the emancipation of his slaves, called them one after another into his room and informed them of his purpose to give them their freedom, and this is the conversation that passed with one of them: "Well, my friend James," said he, "how old art thou?" "I am twenty-nine and a half years, master." "Thou should'st have been free, as thy white brethren are, at twenty-one. Religion and humanity enjoin me this day to give thee thy liberty; and justice requires me to pay thee for eight years and a half service, at the rate of ninety-one pounds, twelve shillings, and sixpence, owing to thee; but thou art young and healthy; thou had'st better work for thy living; my intention is to give thee a bond for it, bearing interest at seven and a half per cent. Thou hast now no master but God and the laws." From this time until his death his efforts to bring about emancipation were untiring. Through his labors most of the members



of his society liberated their slaves. He was an elder of the Society of Friends, and travelled from state to state preaching his anti-slavery doctrines among his people, and in the course of his life visited all the yearly meetings on the continent. He was much encouraged in his work by the words of the preamble of the Declaration of Independence. Referring to these, he writes: "Seeing this was the very substance of the doctrine I had been concerned to promulgate for years, I became animated with hope that if the representatives were men, and inculcated these views among the people generally, a blessing to this nation would accompany these endeavors." In 1782 he appeared before the legislature of Virginia, and was instrumental in having a law enacted that admitted of emancipation, to which law may be attributed the liberation of several thousand negroes. In 1783 he presented a memorial to congress respecting the African slave-trade, and he subsequently visited, in the furtherance of his work, the legislatures of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Delaware. In 1791 he presented his noted "Memorial to the President, the Senate, and the House of Representatives of the United States" on the subject of slavery, and, on account of some reflections that were cast on him, he published a short time afterward his serious expostulations with the house of representatives in relation to the principles of liberty and the inconsistency and cruelty of the slave-trade and slavery. These essays show the undaunted firmness and zeal of the writer, his cogent reasoning and powerful appeals to the understanding and the heart. From conviction he was against war, and on principle opposed the Revolution. On the day of the battle of Germantown he was attending the yearly meeting of the Quakers at Philadelphia, and the room in which they were assembled was darkened by the smoke of the battle. At this meeting the Friends renewed their "testimony" against the spirit of war, and chose Mifflin to undertake the service of communicating it to Gen. Washington and Gen. Howe. To perform this duty, he had to walk in blood and among the dead bodies of those that had fallen in the fight. In his conversation with Washington he said: "I am opposed to the Revolution and to all changes of government which occasion war and bloodshed." After Washington was elected president, Mifflin visited him in New York, and in the course of the interview the president, recollecting an assertion of Mifflin's at Germantown, said: "Mr. Mifflin, will you please tell me on what principle you were opposed to the Revolution?" "Yes, Friend Washington, upon the principle that I should be opposed to a change in the present government. All that was ever gained by revolution is not an adequate compensation for the poor mangled soldiers, for the loss of life or limb." To which Washington replied: "I honor your sentiments; there is more in that than mankind have generally considered." With reference to Mifflin, Brissot, in his "Examination of the Travels of Chastellux in America," says: "I was sick, and Warner Mifflin came to me. It is he that first freed all his slaves; it is he who, without a passport, traversed the British army and spoke to Gen. Howe with so much firmness and dignity; it is he who, fearing not the effects of the general hatred against the Quakers, went, at the risk of being treated as a spy, to present himself to Gen. Washington, to justify to him the conduct of the Quakers; it is he that, amid the furies of war, equally a friend to the French, the English, and the Americans, carried succor to those who were suffering. Well! this angel of peace came to see me."

**MIGNOT, Louis Rémy**, painter, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1831; d. in Brighton, England, in September, 1870. He was the son of a Baltimore confectioner, studied art in Holland, opened a studio in New York city about 1855, and became known as a landscape-painter. He went with Frederick E. Church to South America, where he painted some tropical scenes. He was elected an associate member of the Academy of design in 1858, and an academician in 1859. When the civil war began, desiring neither to return to his native state nor to remain in the north, he emigrated to Europe, and settled in London in 1862. He made studies in Switzerland and other parts of Europe, and painted works that found recognition. Among his earlier pictures are "Twilight in the Tropics," "Southern Harvest," "Tropical Scenery," and "Source of the Susquehanna," which was exhibited at the Paris exposition of 1867. He also painted "Niagara," a view from the American side. He exhibited at the Royal academy in London "Lagoon of Guayaquil, South America" and "A Winter Morning" in 1863, "Evening in the Tropics" in 1865, "Under the Equator" in 1866, "Tintern" in 1867, and "Sunset off Hastings" in 1870. "Mount Chimborazo" was shown in 1871. After his death a collection of his paintings was placed on exhibition in London.

**MIJARES, Jacobo** (me-hah'-res), Mexican clergyman, b. in Puebla de los Angeles, Mexico, in 1695; d. in Guadalajara in 1751. He became a Jesuit in 1713. After his ordination he was professor of philosophy in various Mexican colleges, and then filled successively the posts of rector of the colleges of Oajaca and Guadalajara. He published "Elogio de la Inmaculada Concepcion de la Virgen Maria" (Mexico, 1730) and "El Penitente instruido y el Confesor asegurado" (1747).

**MILANÉS José Jacinto** (me-lah-nays'), Cuban poet, b. in Matanzas, Cuba, in August, 1814; d. in November, 1863. He studied in his native city, which at that time was poorly endowed with the means of furnishing an education. He showed a remarkable talent for poetry from his boyhood, but his first poems were published in "Aguinaldo Habanero" (Havana, 1837). He then established his residence in that city, where his drama "El Conde de Alarcos" was performed with success in 1838. This drama made its author famous at once, and was soon translated into German. George Ticknor, in his "History of Spanish Literature," says that it "contains passages of very passionate poetry." Soon afterward he composed his drama "Un poeta en la corte." In the mean time he had published in the reviews and literary papers several poems, some of them deemed among the best Spanish lyrics. He published "Mirón Cubano," a series of social sketches (1842); but his reason began to fail, and the physicians recommended change of life. He travelled through the United States and Europe accompanied by his brother, but without any improvement, and when he had returned to his native country he was hopelessly insane. His "Complete Works" have been issued (4 vols., Havana, 1846; 2d ed., enlarged, New York, 1865). The second edition, besides the two dramas already mentioned, contains three dramatic works, five legends, numerous poems, "Cancionero de Tristán Morales," and other productions of less interest. Almost all his works have been translated into German, and many of his poems into English, French, and Italian.

**MILBERT, Jacques Gérard**, French naturalist, b. in Paris, 18 Nov., 1766; d. there, 5 June, 1840. He showed early in life a disposition for art. In



1795 he became professor of drawing in the Paris school of mines, and two years later was ordered to the Pyrenees to make sketches. During the following years, he was employed on similar missions in the Alps and along the river Rhône, and also accompanied as geographer the expedition of 1800 to the Antarctic ocean. In 1815 he left France with Hyde de Neuville, the French consul-general at New York, and, receiving from the latter a mission to study the natural history of the United States, explored for nine years the eastern and southern parts of the country, living for eighteen months alone in a hut in the Alleghany and Rocky mountains, and studying their flora. He sent to the Paris museum of natural history specimens of every animal in North America, and discovered also many new plants, and corrected the erroneous ideas that were current in Europe about the flora of the United States. Many scientific societies of the United States elected him to membership. But he had to bear most of the expenses of his explorations, his allowance from the French consulate being small and insufficient, and he was compelled to abandon his labors in 1825 and return to Paris, where he served again as professor of drawing in the School of mines almost till his death. His principal works are "*Voyage pittoresque à l'Île de France, au Cap de Bonne Espérance et à l'île de Ténérife*" (2 vols., Paris, 1812); "*Itinéraire pittoresque du fleuve Hudson et des parties latérales de l'Amérique du Nord, d'après des dessins originaux pris sur les lieux*" 2 vols., 1828-'9); and "*Mémoires au musée d'histoire naturelle sur l'histoire naturelle de l'Amérique du Nord*" (7 vols., 1817-'33).

**MILBURN, William Henry**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Sept., 1823. When he was five years of age a playfellow accidentally struck him in the left eye with a piece of glass. For two years he was confined to a dark room, subjected to the heroic medical treatment of that time, and when he came forth into the light again it was found that one of his eyes was entirely blind, and that but little sight was left in the other. With this fraction of an eye he pursued his studies at school and college for about twenty years, the sight growing dimmer, until at last it went out, and he has been totally blind for more than thirty years. In the spring of 1838, with his father's family, he removed to Jacksonville, Ill., was a student at Illinois college, and in 1843 became a travelling preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church, having Peter Cartwright for his presiding elder. After an apprenticeship with this pioneer and other men of his class, Milburn was thought fit to enter "Brush college," or "Swamp university," as the regular ministry in the west was called at that day, and was sent to a circuit where it was his duty to ride about 200 miles and preach between thirty and forty times every four weeks, at a salary of \$100 a year. In 1845, when a little over twenty-two years of age, he was elected chaplain of the 29th congress. The suggestion of his selection is said to have proceeded from some western congressmen, fellow-passengers on an Ohio steamboat, on which he was invited to deliver a Sunday discourse, which he closed with a rebuke to the legislators for intemperance, profanity, and gambling during the voyage. In 1848 he received an appointment as minister in charge of the church at Montgomery, Ala. Two years later he was sent to Mobile, and while there underwent a trial for heretical teachings, after which he served two years as minister of a free church that was largely attended by all classes. In 1853 he returned to Washington as chaplain of the 33d congress, and

he subsequently made his home in New York city, and devoted himself chiefly to lecturing. He went to England in 1857 on a lecturing tour, and has since crossed the ocean three times, spending five or six years abroad. After a visit to Great Britain in 1859 he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, but he returned to Methodism in 1871. Mr. Milburn is widely known as the "blind preacher." His ministry and lecture-field have covered all parts of the United States and Canada and of Great Britain and Ireland, and his travels amount to 1,500,000 miles. In 1885 he served for the third time as chaplain of congress, and in 1887 he was for the fourth time elected to that office on the meeting of the 50th congress. For many years it was his habit to speak in public every day. Mr. Milburn has published "*Rifle, Axe, and Saddle-Bags, Symbols of Western Character and Civilization*" (New York, 1856); "*Ten Years of Preacher-Life; Chapters from an Autobiography*" (1858); and "*The Pioneers, Preachers, and People of the Mississippi Valley*," a course of lectures that were given originally at the Lowell institute, Boston, in 1854 (1860). The two first were republished in England, and were popular in both countries.

**MILES, Dixon S.**, soldier, b. in Maryland in 1804; d. in Harper's Ferry, Va., 16 Sept., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1824, and assigned to the infantry. After serving as adjutant for five years, he was commissioned as captain, 8 June, 1836, and held a staff appointment as quartermaster during the Florida war and until the beginning of the war with Mexico. He was brevetted major for gallantry in the defence of Fort Brown, and lieutenant-colonel for brave conduct at Monterey, was promoted major on 16 Feb., 1847, and was commandant at Vera Cruz for four months. He was advanced to the grade of lieutenant-colonel on 15 April, 1851, commanded a column in the Gila expedition in 1857, and in the following year conducted an expedition against the Navajo Indians in New Mexico. He was made colonel of the 28th infantry on 19 Jan., 1859, was on duty at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., in 1861, and after the beginning of the civil war ordered to the east, taking part in the defence of Washington, and commanding the reserve at the battle of Bull Run. After several months' leave of absence, he was given charge of a brigade guarding the Baltimore and Ohio railroad in March, 1862. In September he was intrusted with the command of the post of Harper's Ferry. He asked for re-enforcements, but they were not sent. After Maryland heights had been evacuated by the force that was posted there, and when the enemy opened fire from commanding positions in two quarters, he offered no further resistance, but surrendered the post with 11,500 troops and arms, ammunition, and supplies. He was mortally wounded by the bursting of a shell after the capitulation.

**MILES, George Henry**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 31 July, 1824; d. in Thornbrook, near Emmetsburg, Md., 23 July, 1871. He was graduated at Mount St. Mary's college in 1843, studied law, and practised in Baltimore for several years. His first literary work was "*The Truce of God*," a story. In 1849 he gained the \$50 prize that was offered by the Baltimore "*Catholic Mirror*" for the best short story, by his "*Loretto, or the Choice*." In 1850 Mr. Miles's drama "*Mohammed*" won the \$1,000 prize that was offered by Edwin Forrest for the best play by an American author. In 1851 he was sent by President Fillmore as bearer of despatches to Madrid. In 1864 he again visited Europe, and upon his return wrote a series of sketches, "*Glimpses of*



Tuseany," which were published in "The Catholic World." "Christine: a Troubadour's Song," his longest poem, also was first published in that magazine. In October, 1856, his lyric "Inkerman" appeared in "Brownson's Review." In April, 1857, his drama "De Soto" was played at the Broadway theatre, New York, with success. The same season, his comedy "Mary's Birth-Day" was also played in New York for the first time, and received favorable notice. On 6 Oct., 1858, at the semi-centennial celebration of Mount St. Mary's college, he read a poem called "Aladdin's Palace." In April, 1859, his comedy "Señor Valiente" was brought out successfully in New York, Boston, and Baltimore on the same night. After writing several minor pieces, he began his greatest effort, "Cromwell, a Tragedy," which has never been acted. He was also the author of the "Seven Sisters," founded on the secession of the seven cotton states, which had a long run at Laura Keane's theatre, New York, in the winter of 1860-'1. In 1859 Mr. Miles was appointed professor of English literature in Mount St. Mary's college, and removed from Baltimore to Thornbrook, a cottage near Emmettsburg, where he passed the remainder of his life. Besides the works mentioned he was the author of "Discourse in Commemoration of the Landing of the Pilgrims of Maryland" (Emmettsburg, 1847); "Christine, a Troubadour's Song, and other Poems" (New York, 1866); and "Abou Hassan the Wag, or the Sleeper Awakened" (Baltimore, 1868). He projected a series of critiques upon the tragedies of Shakespeare, but completed only one of them, "A Review of Hamlet" (1870).

**MILES, Henry Adolphus**, clergyman, b. in Grafton, Mass., 30 May, 1809. He was graduated at Brown in 1829, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1832. He entered the ministry of the Unitarian church, has held pastorates at Hallowell, Me., and Lowell, Longwood, and Hingham, Mass., and during six years was secretary of the American Unitarian association in Boston. He visited Europe four times, living there altogether some six years. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown in 1850. In 1854-'9 he edited the "Quarterly Journal," which was published in Boston. Dr. Miles is the author of "Lowell as it Was and Is" (Lowell, 1845); "Grains of Gold" (Boston, 1854); "The Altar at Home" (1855); "Gospel Narratives" (1858); "Channing's Thoughts" (1859); "Words of a Friend" (1870); "Picture Writing" (1870); and "The Birth of Jesus" (1878).

**MILES, James Browning**, clergyman, b. in Rutland, Mass., 18 Aug., 1822; d. in Worcester, Mass., 13 Nov., 1875. He was graduated at Yale in 1849, taught for a year in North Fairfield, studied theology at Yale and Andover seminaries, was tutor at Yale in 1852-'4, and was ordained as pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Charlestown, Mass., on 2 Jan., 1855. In October, 1871, he resigned and removed to Boston, having accepted the office of secretary of the American peace association. He applied himself with energy to the task of reorganizing the society, and, while the Washington treaty and the Geneva award were fresh in the public mind, set on foot an agitation for the codification of international law and the institution of a high court of nations. Public meetings were held in Boston, New York, and other cities. With Elihu Burritt and others, he matured a project for an international congress and association, and, going to Europe, he gained the adhesion of many eminent jurists. At a congress held in Brussels in 1873 the International association for the codification of international laws was or-

ganized, and he was chosen its secretary. He attended the second congress at Geneva in 1874, and afterward several ratification meetings in Italy, France, and England; likewise the next congress, held at the Hague in July, 1875. He was made D. D. by Beloit college in 1873.

**MILES, James Warley**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Nov., 1818; d. there, in August, 1875. He was educated at the South Carolina college, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and went as a missionary to the Orient, where he acquired a knowledge of Turkish, Persian, and other languages. After his return he was for a time assistant rector of St. Michael's church, Charleston, and then professor of Greek and of the history of philosophy in Charleston college until his health failed, in consequence of which he went to Europe, and while there studied philology and philosophy in Berlin. When he returned, at the end of two years, he became librarian of Charleston college. He has published articles in the "Southern Review," also addresses and poems, and is the author of a treatise entitled "Philosophic Theology, or Ultimate Grounds of all Religious Belief based on Reason" (Charleston, 1849).

**MILES, Nelson Appleton**, soldier, b. in Westminster, Mass., 8 Aug., 1839. He received an academic education, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Boston when the civil war began. On 9 Sept., 1861, he entered the volunteer service as lieutenant in the 22d Massachusetts infantry, and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 61st New York volunteers, to date from 31 May, 1862. He was engaged in the battles of the peninsula, before Richmond, and at Antietam, and on 30

Sept. was made colonel of his regiment. Col. Miles fought in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac with one exception up to the surrender of Lee at Appomattox Court-House, Va., and was wounded three times. He received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers for gallantry at Chancellorsville, and was advanced to the full rank on 12 May, 1864, for his services at the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court-House. On 25 Aug., 1864, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for his conduct throughout the Richmond campaign and valuable service at Ream's Station. He was commissioned major-general on 21 Oct., 1865, and mustered out of volunteer service on 1 Sept., 1866, after receiving, on 28 July, an appointment in the regular army as colonel of the 40th infantry. On 2 March, 1867, the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general, U. S. army, were conferred on him for bravery at Chancellorsville and Spottsylvania. He was transferred to the 5th infantry on 15 March, 1869, defeated the Cheyenne, Kiowa, and Comanche Indians on the borders of the Staked Plains in 1875, and in 1876 subjugated the hostile Sioux and other Indians in Montana, driving Sitting Bull across the Canada frontier, and



*Nelson A. Miles*



breaking up the bands that were led by him and by Crazy Horse, Lane Deer, Spotted Eagle, Broad Trail, Hump, and others. In September he captured the Nez Percés under Chief Joseph in northern Montana, and in 1878 captured a band of Bannocks near the Yellowstone park. He was commissioned brigadier-general of the U. S. army on 15 Dec., 1880, commanded for five years the Department of the Columbia, in July, 1885, assigned to the command of the Department of the Missouri, and in April, 1886, was transferred to Arizona. After a difficult campaign against the Apaches under Geronimo and Natchez, he compelled those chiefs to surrender, 4 Sept., 1886. He deemed it advisable, in the interest of the future tranquillity of the Indians, to accept a conditional surrender from Geronimo, agreeing that neither the chief nor any of his lieutenants should suffer death for their past crimes. He received the thanks of the legislatures of Kansas, Montana, New Mexico, and Arizona for services in the west, and the citizens of Arizona presented to Gen. Miles a sword of honor at Tucson on 8 Nov., 1887, in the presence of a large gathering of citizens of the territory.

**MILES, Pliny**, author, b. in Watertown, N. Y., 16 Nov., 1818; d. on the island of Malta, 7 April, 1865. He was brought up on a farm, taught for some time, and on coming of age entered upon commercial pursuits, and subsequently studied law. He next passed five years in travelling through the United States, delivering lectures and contributing to newspapers for his support, and then five years in exploring the countries of Europe, sending home descriptive letters. All of his communications were signed "Communi-paw." During the last period of his life he labored in advocacy of postal reform, urging the reduction of postage to one cent for half-ounce letters. For the last twenty years of his life he made London his home, but continued his travels in various parts of the world. He died while on the journey to Egypt to report the opening of the Suez canal for a New York newspaper. He published "Statistical Register" (New York, 1848); "Elements of Mnemotechny, or Art of Memory" (1848), which passed through several editions and was republished in London; "Northur-fari, or Rambles in Iceland" (1854), republished in England; "Ocean Steam Navigation"; and "Postal Reform, its Urgent Necessity and Practicability" (1855).

**MILES, Richard Pius**, R. C. bishop, b. in Prince George county, Md., 17 May, 1791; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 17 Feb., 1860. His family removed to Kentucky when he was four years old. In 1807 he was sent to St. Rose's academy in Washington county, which had been established by the Dominicans in the same year. He afterward attached himself to this order as a candidate for the priesthood, and was ordained in 1816. In 1830 he accompanied Bishop Fenwick, of Cincinnati, into Ohio, where he aided in founding churches. He was also a constant attendant of Bishop Flaget, with whom he made long and difficult journeys through the west. He established a convent of Dominican nuns near Springfield, Ky., drew up rules for their guidance, and was appointed their ecclesiastical superior. He was also provincial of the Dominicans of Kentucky and Ohio for several years. In 1837 the see of Nashville, embracing the state of Tennessee, was created, and in 1838 Dr. Miles was consecrated its first bishop. At this time there was not a single priest in the entire state. Bishop Miles began to organize a diocese without any assistance, travelling on horseback through every part of the state, and preach-

ing in court-houses and other places. He went to Europe in 1845 in the interests of his diocese, and on his return dedicated several churches, among others the cathedral of Nashville. He also built an episcopal residence and charity hospital, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of Charity of Nazareth. He founded the Academy of St. Mary conducted by the Sisters of Charity, which in his lifetime became one of the most flourishing institutions in the west, established a theological seminary, three female religious institutes, a colony of the Dominican order in Memphis, and an orphan asylum under the care of the Sisters of St. Dominick. Bishop Miles took part in five councils that assembled at Baltimore in 1840-'52. At his death his diocese contained a Roman Catholic population of about 13,000, eleven priests, twenty-two churches and chapels, and forty mission stations.

**MILES, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Montgomery county, Pa., 11 March, 1740; d. in Chesterham, Pa., 29 Dec., 1805. He received, according to his own statement, a "common country education," in the sixteenth year of his age enlisted in Capt. Isaac Wayne's company, which was formed after Braddock's defeat. He was discharged, February, 1756, re-enlisted as sergeant in Capt. Thomas Lloyd's company, served as captain-lieutenant in the expedition to Fort Duquesne, was wounded at Ligonía in an attack made by the French and Indians, was commissioned captain in 1760, and at the end of the campaign was left in command of the forces at Presque Isle (now Erie), Pa. In 1761 he became a wine-merchant in Philadelphia, where in 1766 he was chosen one of the wardens and a manager of the House of employ, and in 1772-'3 a member of the assembly. He was one of the first to espouse the cause of independence. "I took," he says in his autobiography, "an early and active part in opposition to the parliament of Great Britain, who claimed the right of binding by their acts this country in all cases, and raised a company, . . . the second company of militia that was raised on that occasion, and was appointed a member of all the committees in the county, and when the militia was formed into a regiment I was elected colonel." In 1775 he was again chosen to the assembly, in which, and as a member of the council of safety, he served until the spring of 1776, when he was chosen colonel of the Pennsylvania rifle regiment, composed of two battalions, and was shortly afterward sent with a force to quell an insurrection in Sussex county, Del. His command was tendered to congress, placed in the flying camp, and marched to Long Island, where it participated in the battle of 27 Aug., 1776, in which he was taken prisoner, and held until he was exchanged in April, 1778. He was appointed in December, 1776, brigadier-general of state forces, but after his exchange, not being able to obtain his rank, he retired from active service, and was appointed auditor for settling public accounts and deputy quartermaster-general for Pennsylvania, which latter office he held until 1782. He was appointed one of the judges of the high court of errors and appeals in 1783, in 1787 to the council of censors at Philadelphia, in 1788 to the city council, in 1789 an alderman and a member of the council of property, and in 1790 became mayor, to which office in 1791 he was unanimously re-elected, but declined to serve. In 1805 he was again chosen to the assembly. He was a large land-owner in Center county, Pa., where the town of Milesburg was laid out by him. His autobiography, written in 1802 and published in the "American Historical Record" (Philadelphia, 1873), is an interesting pa-



per, and a valuable contribution to the history of the battle of Long Island. It has been claimed that, if his advice had been taken, this battle would have resulted in the defeat of the British.

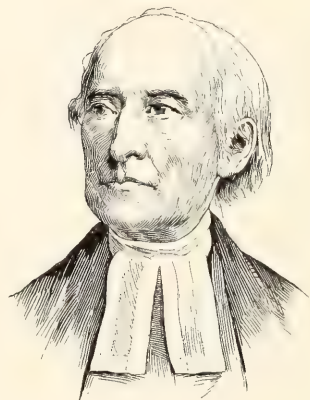
**MILET, Peter**, French missionary, b. in France; d. in Quebec, Canada, 31 Dec., 1708. He belonged to the Jesuit order, was sent to Canada in 1667, and stationed as a missionary among the Iroquois in New York in 1668. In 1671 he took charge of the Oneida mission. His progress was slow, but in 1675 he converted the principal chief, and had soon a considerable congregation. In 1684 he left the Oneidas and accompanied the French governor, De la Barre, in his proposed campaign against the Senecas. He acted as interpreter at the conference between the Iroquois chiefs and the French at Fort Frontenac in 1686. In 1687 he was at Niagara, but after the abandonment of the fort was stationed at Fort Frontenac, where his knowledge of the Iroquois character and language was relied on by the French as a means of gaining the friendship of these Indians. When Fort Frontenac was besieged by the Iroquois in 1689, Father Milet was summoned to attend a dying Christian brave, and fell into the hands of the Onondagas, who, after treating him with great indignity, gave him up to the Oneidas, by whom he was doomed to the stake, but just as he was about to be executed he was saved by a matron, who adopted him and took him to her cabin. He was released in October, 1694, and arrived safely in Quebec. In 1697 ambassadors came from the Oneidas asking to have him assigned as their missionary, but he does not appear to have returned among them.

**MILLARD, David**, clergyman, b. in Ballston, N. Y., 24 Nov., 1794; d. in Jackson, Mich., 3 Aug., 1873. His father, Nathaniel, was a soldier in the Revolution. The son worked on a farm till his seventeenth year, when he began to teach, although his own education was limited. He entered the ministry of the Christian denomination in 1815, and in 1818-'32 was pastor of the church at West Bloomfield, N. Y. He subsequently edited the "Boston Luminary," a sectarian monthly, was pastor in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1837-'41, and at the latter date visited Palestine and the East. On his return he became professor of Bible antiquities and sacred geography in Meadville, Pa., theological seminary. He published "The True Messiah in Scripture Light" (Rochester, 1818); and "Journal of Travel in Arabia Petrea and the Holy Land" (1843). See his life by his son (1874).

**MILLARD, Harrison**, musician, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Nov., 1829. He was educated at public schools in his native city. In May, 1861, he was appointed 1st lieutenant in the 19th U. S. infantry, and served during the civil war as aide-de-camp, division commissary, and division inspector, on the staffs of Gens. Lovell H. Rousseau, William S. Rosecrans, and Innis H. Palmer. While with the Army of the Cumberland he was wounded at Chickamauga, 19 Sept., 1863, and soon afterward resigned from the army. He then settled in New York city, where he was appointed in 1864 to a place in the custom-house, and remained there until 1885. Meanwhile he has devoted his leisure to musical composition, producing many songs and several masses. His ability in this direction has been conspicuous, and his efforts have tended toward giving character and dignity to American song literature, going far toward placing them on a level with similar German productions. His best-known songs are "Waiting," "When the Tide comes in," "Viva L'America," "Under the Daisies," and "Say not Farewell."

**MILLEDGE, John**, statesman, b. in Savannah, Ga., 1757; d. on the Sand Hills, near Augusta, Ga., 9 Feb., 1818. He was descended from one of the early settlers of the colony, and was brought up in the office of the king's attorney. At the beginning of the Revolution, he espoused the cause of the colonies, and was one of the party that, headed by Joseph Habersham, entered the dwelling of the governor, Sir James Wright, and took him prisoner, 17 June, 1775. This was the first bold Revolutionary act that was performed in Georgia. When Savannah was captured by the British, Milledge escaped to South Carolina, where he was taken by a party of patriots, and very nearly hanged as a spy. He was present at the siege of Savannah under Count d'Estaing and Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, and also at Augusta, and did good service in the patriot army. He became attorney-general in 1780, was frequently in the legislature, and was elected to congress in 1792 in place of Anthony Wayne, serving three terms in succession, and also in 1801-'2, when he resigned to become governor of Georgia. He was U. S. senator in 1806-'9, and in the latter year was president of that body. In 1802, with James Jackson and Abraham Baldwin, he was a commissioner for ceding parts of Georgia to the United States. He was the principal founder of the state university, and presented the lands on which the town of Athens, the seat of the university, is built. By a special act of the legislature, the town of Milledgeville was named in his honor.

**MILLEDOLER, Philip**, clergyman, b. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 22 Sept., 1775; d. on Staten island, N. Y., 23 Sept., 1852. His father, a Swiss, emigrated to the United States in 1751. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1793, studied theology, and at nineteen years of age preached in German and English at the German Reformed church in Nassau street, New York city. He was pastor of the collegiate Dutch Reformed church in 1800, and soon afterward of the Pine street Presbyterian church of Philadelphia. He was secretary of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian church in 1801, and became pastor of the Collegiate Presbyterian churches of New York in 1804, and of the



*Philip Milledoler.*

Collegiate Dutch church in 1813. He was also professor of didactic and polemic theology in the seminary in New Brunswick, and president of Rutgers in 1825-'35, holding both offices at the same time. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of S. T. D. His publications include many sermons and addresses, and a "Dissertation on Incestuous Marriages" (New Brunswick, N. J., 1843). One of his sons was a well-known clergyman of the Episcopal church.

**MILLER, Alfred Jacob**, artist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 2 Jan., 1810; d. there, 26 June, 1874. He received his first lessons in art from Thomas Sully, and, after painting with success in Baltimore and Washington, went to Europe in 1833,



studied in Paris, Rome, and Florence, and lived on terms of intimacy with Thorwaldsen, Horatio Greenough, and Horace Vernet. His work at this time consisted chiefly of copies of the old masters, but it was done with appreciation and accuracy. In 1837 he accompanied Sir William Drummond Stewart to the Rocky mountains, and made a series of sketches of the scenes and incidents of the journey that were the ground-work of a gallery of Indian paintings that are now at Murthley castle. This is one of the most valuable collections of pictures of aboriginal American life that are now extant. He spent the winter of 1841 at Taymouth, the seat of the Earl of Breadalbane, in the highlands of Scotland, painting several portraits of the earl's family. On his return to Baltimore he opened a studio there and followed his art until his death. He belonged to the school of Sir Thomas Lawrence in portraiture.

**MILLER, Charles Henry**, artist, b. in New York city, 20 March, 1842. He was educated at Mount Washington collegiate institute, and was graduated in medicine at the New York homœopathic institute in 1864. Before this time he had occasionally painted pictures, and in 1860 he exhibited "The Challenge Accepted" at the National academy of design, in New York city. He went abroad in 1864 and again in 1867, and was a pupil in the Bavarian royal academy at Munich under the instruction of Adolf Lier. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1873 and academician in 1875, and was president of the New York art club in 1879 and of the American committee at the Munich international exposition in 1883. Among those of his pictures that have been exhibited at the National academy of design are "Near Munich" (1870); "A Long Island Homestead" (1873); "High Bridge from Harlem Lane" (1875); "A Bouquet of Oaks" (1884); "A Suburban Way-Side" (1886); and "Cornfield at Queen Lawn" (1887). He exhibited "Old Mill at Springfield, L. I.," and other paintings at the Philadelphia centennial, "Oaks at Creedmore" at the Paris exposition of 1878, and "Sunset at Purgatory" in that of 1882. He received the gold medal that was awarded by the Massachusetts charitable association in 1878, and another at the World's exposition in New Orleans in 1885. He has also published, under the pen-name of Carl de Muldor, "The Philosophy of Art in America" (New York, 1885).

**MILLER, Cincinnatus Hiner** (JOAQUIN), poet, b. in Wabash district, Ind., 10 Nov., 1841. He removed with his parents to Oregon in 1854, became a miner in California, and after various adventures returned in 1860 and studied law under George H. Williams. The next year he was express-messenger in the gold-mining districts of Idaho, edited in 1863 the "Democratic Register," a weekly newspaper in Eugene, Oregon, which was suppressed for disloyalty, and then opened a law-office in Canon City. He was judge of Grant county, Oregon, in 1866-'70, and while occupying that office began his literary career. From early boyhood he had written verses that were not devoid of merit, although he was ignorant of the rules of versification and of grammar. Having published a paper in defence of Joaquin Murieta, the Mexican brigand, he signed his first two collections of poems by the latter's first name. He was abroad in 1870, travelled in southern Europe and in England, and while there prepared and published his first volume of sustained verse, which met with praise from the English critics. On his return he settled as a journalist in Washington, D. C., and in the autumn of 1887 returned to California. He has writ-

ten several successful plays, including "The Danites." His poems are "Songs of the Sierras" (Boston and London, 1871); "Songs of the Sunlands" (1873); "Songs of the Desert" (1875); "Songs of Italy" (1878); "Collected Poems" (1882); and "Songs of the Mexican Seas" (Boston, 1887). His prose works are "The Baroness of New York" (New York, 1877); "The Danites in the Sierras" (Chicago, 1881); "Shadows of Shasta" (1881); "Memorie and Rime" (New York, 1884); and "49, or the Gold-Seekers of the Sierras" (1884).—His first wife, MINNIE DYER, whom he married in 1863, and who obtained a divorce from him in 1876, was a writer of graceful verses, which were published under the pen-name of "Minnie Myrtle."

**MILLER, Ezra**, inventor, b. in New Jersey, 12 May, 1812. He received a good education and became a civil engineer, which profession he followed during many years in New York. In 1842 he moved to Wisconsin and settled in Magnolia, where he was soon elected justice of peace for two terms. In 1852 he was chosen a state senator and served for one term, refusing a renomination. The frequent accidents on railway trains by collision led to an endeavor to devise means for their prevention, and he finally invented his trussed platforms, compression buffers, and automatic couplers. These he patented in 1864, and they have since become almost universally adopted by the railway companies in the United States. He also obtained patents for his platform in Europe, and it is now extensively used on the continent and elsewhere. Mr. Miller has also invented other devices that have come into constant use. He has also been active in the militia. In 1833 he enlisted in a company of horse artillery belonging to the 2d New York regiment, and advanced until he reached the colonelcy in 1842. In 1851 he was appointed colonel of the 8th Wisconsin militia, which office he held during his residence in that state. He subsequently settled in Brooklyn.

**MILLER, Henry**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 13 Feb., 1751; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 5 April, 1824. He received an English education, studied law, and about 1770 was admitted to the bar in York county, where, from 1772 until he joined the Continental army, he held the office of collector of the excise. He was an early and ardent advocate of the cause of the colonies, and on hearing the news from Lexington and Concord assisted in organizing a company, was commissioned 1st lieutenant, and reached Cambridge on 25 July, being the first to arrive from south of Long Island and west of the Hudson. With a portion of his company he succeeded in getting in the rear of the British sentries, and became engaged with the guard, killing several, and taking two prisoners, with the loss of one man. Shortly afterward he was promoted captain. He bore a conspicuous part in the battle of Long Island. In November, 1777, he was promoted major, and in 1778 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant in the 2d Pennsylvania line, in which post he continued until he left the army. A companion-in-arms, writing in 1801 of him, says: "He must have risked his person in fifty or sixty conflicts." At Monmouth two horses were shot under him, but he mounted a third and continued in the thick of the fight. Gen. James Wilkinson, in his memoirs, says that "Maj. Miller, of Hand's riflemen, was ordered by Gen. Washington to check the rapid movements of the enemy in pursuit," while the patriot army was retreating across New Jersey, and the services of Miller on this occasion probably saved it from irreparable disaster. In 1779



he resigned his commission, on account of the straitened pecuniary circumstances of his family, which had arisen by reason of his long absence in the field. He was chosen high sheriff of York county in 1780, and held the office until 1783, when he was chosen to the legislature. He served there until 1785, and the next year was appointed prothonotary of the county and a justice of the peace and of the court of common pleas, which office he held until 1794, serving also in 1790 as a member of the Constitutional convention of the state. In 1794, under the requisition of the president for troops, on account of the dangers that were apprehended from the English on the western borders, he was made brigadier-general, and later in the same year he became quartermaster-general of the expedition to suppress the whiskey insurrection. Still later in that year he was appointed by Washington supervisor of the revenue for Pennsylvania, which office he held until Jefferson became president. He then removed to Baltimore, Md., where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. In the war of 1812 he was brigadier-general, in command of the militia at Baltimore, and charged with the defence of Fort McHenry and its dependencies. When the enemy left the Chesapeake, he retired from the army, and returned to Pennsylvania, where from 1821 until his death he was prothonotary of Perry county.

**MILLER, Henry**, physician, b. in Lexington, Ky., 1 Nov., 1800; d. in Louisville, Ky., 9 Feb., 1874. He was licensed to practise medicine in Lexington, Ky., resided for a short time in Glasgow and Harrodsburg, and on the organization of a school of medicine in Louisville, Ky., in 1835, removed to that city. He was professor of obstetrics and the diseases of women and children in Louisville university till 1869, when he became professor emeritus. Dr. Miller was president of the American medical association in 1859. He published "A Treatise on Human Parturition" (Louisville, 1844); and "The Principles and Practice of Parturition" (Philadelphia, 1858).

**MILLER, Homer Martin Virgil**, senator, b. in Pendleton county, S. C., 29 April, 1814. He removed with his parents to Rabun county, Ga., where he received a classical education, was graduated at the Medical college of South Carolina in 1835, and completed his professional studies in Paris in 1838. On his return he settled in Cassville, Ga., became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was licensed to preach without joining the itinerancy. He also participated in the presidential canvass of 1840 and in that of 1844, in which his eloquence won for him the title of the Demosthenes of the mountains. He was professor in the Medical college of Memphis, Tenn., in 1846-'8, and occupied a similar office in the Medical college of Augusta, Ga., in 1849-'65. During the civil war, he was surgeon and division surgeon in the Confederate army, and subsequently medical inspector of the military department of Georgia. After the war, he was an active member of the Constitutional convention under the reconstruction acts of congress. In 1870 he was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, to fill the seat that had been vacant since the civil war, and served till 1871. Since 1869 he has been professor of the principles and practice of medicine in Atlanta medical college. He is an editor of the "Atlanta Medical and Surgical Journal," and for thirty years has been a trustee of the University of Georgia.

**MILLER, Jacob Welsh**, senator, b. in German valley, Morris co., N. J., in November, 1800; d. in Morristown, N. J., 30 Sept., 1862. He received an

academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar of his native county, and attained eminence there. He was state senator in 1838-'40, and in the latter year was elected to the U. S. senate as a Whig, serving till 1853. He opposed the compromise measures of 1850, and in 1855 joined the Republican party, of which he continued an active member until his death.

**MILLER, James**, soldier, b. in Peterborough, N. H., 25 April, 1776; d. in Temple, N. H., 7 July, 1851. He was educated for the law, but in 1808 entered the U. S. army as major of the 4th infantry, and was lieutenant-colonel in 1810. He commanded at the battle of Brownstown, 9 Aug., 1812, was brevetted colonel for gallantry in that action, fought at Fort George, 27 May, 1813, and was colonel of the 21st infantry at Chippewa and Lundy's Lane. In the latter affair the success of the Americans depended on the capture of a British battery. "Can you take it?" asked Gen. Winfield Scott. "I will try, sir," he said, and with great gallantry led his command to the assault, captured the battery, and decided the fortune of the day. For this service he was brevetted brigadier-general, and received a gold medal from congress. He was governor of Arkansas in 1819-'25, and collector of the port of Salem, Mass., in 1825-'49.—His son, **James Fergusson**, naval officer, b. in Peterborough, N. H., 29 April, 1805; d. in Boston, Mass., 11 July, 1868, was appointed midshipman in 1826, passed midshipman in 1832, and lieutenant in 1837. He served through the Mexican war, but in consequence of African fever, from which he never fully recovered, was placed in the reserved list in 1855. He became commander on the retired list in 1861, and commodore in 1867.

**MILLER, John**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Dec., 1722; d. near Dover, Del., 22 July, 1791. He was educated in the Boston public schools, licensed to preach in 1748, and in 1749 ordained pastor of Presbyterian churches in Smyrna and Dover, Del., where he continued for forty-three years. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of A. M. in 1763. Dr. Miller was an ardent promoter of education, and an active advocate of the patriot cause.—His eldest son, **John**, was a surgeon in the Continental army, and died of exposure during the Revolution.—Another son, **Edward**, physician, b. in Dover, Del., 9 May, 1760; d. in New York city, 17 March, 1812, studied in the medical hospital at Baskingridge, N. J., was surgeon's mate in the Revolutionary army, and in 1782 went to France in that capacity on an armed ship. On his return he settled in Dover, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1784, and from 1783 till 1796 practised in Dover. He then removed to New York city, and with Dr. Elihu H. Smith and Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell founded in August, 1779, the "Medical Repository," the first American medical journal. Its conductors were members of a "Friendly" club whose weekly receptions were attended by the wit and intellect of the city, and which included William Dunlap, Charles Brockden Brown, Anthony Bleecker, and James Kent. Dr. Miller became resident physician of New York city in 1803, professor of the practice of medicine in the University of New York in 1807, and clinical lecturer in New York hospital in 1809. He received many professional honors, had a large correspondence with men of letters both in this country and abroad, was an earnest advocate of temperance, and opposed the use of tobacco. His report on "Yellow Fever in New York in 1805" is the source from which most later authors have drawn their arguments in support of



the non-contagious nature of that disease. See his memoir and writings by his brother, Rev. Samuel Miller (New York, 1814).—Another son of John, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Dover, Del., 31 Oct., 1769; d. in Princeton, N. J., 7 Jan., 1850, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1789, studied theology, was licensed to preach in



*Saml. Miller.*

1791, and the same year was installed colleague pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in New York city. He became professor of ecclesiastical history and church government in Princeton theological seminary in 1813, and held this office till 1849. He was corresponding secretary of the New York historical society, and in 1809 delivered before that body a discourse to commemorate the discovery of New York. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of D. D. in 1804. Dr. Miller enlisted vigorously in the controversy that resulted in the division of his church into the new and old schools, and was an eminent theological and polemical writer. He published "A brief Retrospect of the 18th Century" (2 vols., New York, 1803; 3 vols., London, 1805); "Letters on the Constitution and Order of Christian Ministry" (1807; with a "Continuation," 1809); "Memoir of the Rev. John Rogers" (1813); "Letters on Unitarianism" (Trenton, 1821); "Letters on Clerical Manners and Habits" (Philadelphia, 1827); "An Essay on the Office of the Ruling Elder" (New York, 1831); "Letters to Presbyterians" (1833); "Discourses on Infant Baptism" (1834); "Presbyterianism the truly Apostolic and Primitive Constitution of the Church of Christ" (Philadelphia, 1835); "The Primitive and Apostolic Order of Christ vindicated" (1840); "Letters from a Father to a Son in College" (1843); "A Sermon on the Ruling Elderships, with Appendix" (1843); "Thoughts on Public Prayer" (1849); and the "Life of Jonathan Edwards" in Sparks's "American Biography." His life was written by his son, Samuel (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1869).—Samuel's son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Princeton, N. J., 23 Jan., 1816; d. in Mount Holly, N. J., 12 Oct., 1883, was graduated at Princeton in 1833, was tutor there in 1835-'6, studied law and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, but abandoned it for theology. He was graduated at Princeton seminary in 1844, and settled as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Mount Holly, N. J. He was principal of the West Jersey collegiate institute in 1845-'57, and from 1857 till 1873 was in charge of the church in Oceanic, N. J. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1861. He published "Report of the Presbyterian Church Case" (Philadelphia, Pa., 1840).—Another son of the first Samuel, **Elihu Spencer**, lawyer, b. in Princeton, N. J., 3 Sept., 1817; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 March, 1879, was graduated at Princeton in 1836, and studied law, first with James S. Green in Princeton, afterward with Reverdy Johnson in Baltimore. He was admitted to the bar in Baltimore and subsequently, in 1843, in Philadelphia, where he practised his profession during the remainder of his

life. As a lawyer he attained a very high standing among his contemporaries, and was well known for his integrity, intrepidity, and skill. He was a close thinker, a deliberate and careful speaker, and a man of pungent and refined wit. The great facility which he possessed for turning instantly from even the pleasures of life to the most serious work was a remarkable trait, and no less so was the tenacity with which he clung to any course in the conduct of legal work upon which he had deliberately entered. He occupied the chair of real estate and equity in the law department of the University of Pennsylvania for twenty years. During the civil war he raised and commanded an artillery company. He died suddenly in his office at the close of his day's work. He published a "Treatise on the Law of Partition by Writ in Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1847); and edited the second edition of Sergeant's "Treatise of the Lien of Mechanics and Material Men in Pennsylvania" (1856). He also printed a small collection of fugitive poems entitled "Caprices" (1849).—Another son of the first Samuel, **John**, clergyman, b. in Princeton, N. J., 6 April, 1819, was graduated at Princeton in 1836, and at the theological seminary there in 1842. He was pastor successively of Presbyterian churches in Frederick, Md., Philadelphia, Pa., and Petersburg, Va. During the civil war he was a captain of artillery in the Confederate army, and since 1871 he has resided in Princeton, where he has founded three "Evangelical" churches and officiated in them. In 1877 he was dismissed from the presbytery of his church for holding heterodox views on the subject of the Trinity, and other minor points of ecclesiastical difference affecting the peccability of Christ, and the state of the dead, but on appealing to the synod of New Jersey was permitted to withdraw as an independent clergyman without deposition. His latter years for the most part have been devoted to controversial writings, and his publications include "Design of the Church" (Philadelphia, 1846); "A Commentary on the Proverbs" (New York, 1863); "Fetich in Theology" (1874); "Metaphysics" (1875); "Are Souls Immortal?" (Philadelphia, 1877); "Was Christ in Adam?" (1877); "Is God a Trinity?" (1877); "Creed" (Princeton, 1879); "Theology" (1887); and "Commentary on Romans" (1887).

**MILLER, John**, governor of Missouri, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1780; d. in Florissant, Mo., 18 March, 1846. He received a public-school education, served in the war of 1812 as lieutenant-colonel of the 17th infantry, and subsequently as colonel of the 19th infantry, and was in command of a detachment of troops from Fort Meigs that destroyed the enemy's batteries on 5 May, 1813. He resigned from the army in 1818, removed to Missouri, and for several years was register of public lands in Howard district. He edited the "Western Herald" in 1825, and the next year was elected governor of Missouri, serving till 1832. In 1836 he was sent to congress as a Van Buren Democrat, and was twice re-elected.

**MILLER, John Franklin**, senator, b. in South Bend, Ind., 21 Nov., 1831; d. in Washington, D. C., 8 March, 1886. He was educated in the academies of his native state, graduated at the New York state law-school in 1852, and began practice in South Bend, Ind. The failure of his health induced him to spend the next three years in California, but he returned in 1855, resumed his profession, and took an active part in the Republican presidential canvass of 1856. He was a member of the state senate in 1860, but resigned to enter the army, and, after serving on the governor's staff



as colonel, was in command of the 29th regiment of Indiana volunteers. He was engaged from the beginning of hostilities in the west. At the battle of Stone river he charged at the head of



*John H. Miller*

a brigade across the river, drove Gen. John C. Breckinridge from his position, and received a bullet-wound in his neck. For his gallantry in this action he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers. In the battle of Liberty Gap he made another charge with his brigade, and at the moment of victory was severely wounded in the eye.

He commanded a division of 8,000 men on the left at the battle of Nashville, and was brevetted major-general of volunteers in 1865. At the close of the war he was offered a colonel's commission in the regular army, but declined, settled in San Francisco, and for four years was collector of the port. He then engaged in business, and was an originator and president of the Alaska commercial fur company, in which he amassed a large fortune. He was a Republican presidential elector in 1872, 1876, and 1880, a member of the California constitutional convention in 1879, and was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican in January, 1881, serving from the following March until his death. He was a member of the senate committees on foreign relations and naval affairs in the 47th congress, and in the 48th and 49th chairman of the former, and a member of that on civil service and retrenchment.

**MILLER, John Henry**, publisher, b. in Waldeck, Germany, in 1702; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 31 March, 1782. He came to this country and was employed by Benjamin Franklin and William Bradford to superintend their German printing. He published the Lancaster, Pa., "Gazette" in 1752, and from 1762 till 1779 "Der Wöchentliche Philadelphische Staatsbote." He did a large business throughout the colonies in printing almanacs, laws, school-books, and the classics, and in reprinting English and German works.

**MILLER, Jonathan P.**, reformer, b. in Randolph, Vt., in 1797; d. in Montpelier in 1847. He was educated at the University of Vermont and became a lawyer. In 1824 he went to Greece as a volunteer, and after the siege and fall of Missolonghi in April, 1826, he returned to Vermont and lectured through New York and the New England states for the benefit of the Greek cause. At the solicitation of the Boston and New York Greek committee Col. Miller went to Greece a second time as their general agent, and distributed several cargoes of provisions and clothing to the suffering Greeks, returning to Montpelier, Vt., in 1827. He introduced anti-slavery resolutions into the Vermont legislature in 1833. He was a delegate from his state to the world's anti-slavery convention in London in 1840, and from that time until his death gave a large part of his time and fortune to the furtherance of the anti-slavery cause.

**MILLER, Joseph Nelson**, naval officer, b. in Ohio, 22 Nov., 1836. He entered the navy in 1851, became passed midshipman in 1856, master in 1858, lieutenant in 1860, lieutenant-commander in

1862, commander in 1870, and captain in 1881. He served as executive officer on the iron-clad "Passaic" in the attack upon Fort Sumter and Fort McAllister during the spring of 1863, and in the same capacity on board the "Monadnock" in both the Fort Fisher fights, and was highly recommended for ability and bravery in these actions. He is now (1888) in command of the receiving-ship "Wabash."

**MILLER, Madison**, soldier, b. in Mercer, Pa., 6 Feb., 1811. He was educated in the common schools, was captain of the 2d regiment of Illinois volunteers in the Mexican war, and wounded at the battle of Buena Vista. He was judge of El Dorado county, Cal., in 1851-'2, was subsequently for several years a resident of Carondelet, Mo., and president of the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the U. S. army as captain of the 1st Missouri infantry, was promoted colonel of volunteers in 1862, commanded the 2d brigade of the 6th division at Shiloh, where he was captured, and while a prisoner was one of a commission sent by the Confederates to Washington to arrange for an exchange of prisoners. In March, 1865, he received the brevet of brigadier-general for meritorious service at Wilson's Creek and Shiloh. He was in the Missouri senate in 1865, and since 1867 has been fund commissioner of the Missouri railroad.

**MILLER, Morris Smith**, soldier, b. in Utica, N. Y., 2 April, 1814; d. in New Orleans, La., 11 March, 1870. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, became 1st lieutenant in 1837, captain in 1846, quartermaster with the rank of major in 1861, and lieutenant-colonel on the staff and deputy quartermaster-general in 1866. In March, 1865, he was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general for faithful service in the quartermaster's department during the civil war. He had served during the Canada border disturbances, was in the Florida and Mexican wars, and in 1861, as quartermaster at Washington, D. C., was responsible for all the arrangements for the arrival of troops to defend the capital. Upon the attack on the Massachusetts volunteers in Baltimore, 19 April, 1861, he was ordered by Gen. Winfield Scott to Annapolis to attend to forwarding the New York and Massachusetts troops that were expected by that route. Finding that no troops had arrived, he returned, but a second attempt was successful, and he reached Annapolis in time to forward the first troops that arrived in Washington. Throughout the entire war he remained in the quartermaster's department at Washington. After four years, during which \$20,000,000 passed through his hands, an examination of his accounts showed that less than \$20 was to be disallowed.

**MILLER, Nathan**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Rhode Island about 1750; d. there after 1787. He was a brigadier-general of militia, and a delegate to the Continental congress in 1785-'6, but did not take his seat till 14 July, 1786. He was not active in debate in that body. On 27 July he voted in the affirmative on the bill "for imposing duties on foreign goods for the purpose of paying the debt contracted in the war with Great Britain," and on 13 Oct., in the affirmative, on the motion "for establishing a board to liquidate all accounts between the United States and individual states."

**MILLER, Samuel Freeman**, jurist, b. in Richmond, Ky., 5 April, 1816. He was graduated at the medical department of Transylvania university, Ky., in 1838, practised for a short time, and afterward became a lawyer. He was strongly in favor of emancipation, and did much to further that



cause, and, although he took no part in politics, the course of public affairs induced him to remove in 1850 from Kentucky to Iowa, where he became a leader of the Republican party. He was offered and declined numerous state and local offices, and devoted himself to his profession, in which he took high rank. In 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, which office he still (1888) occupies. He was the orator at the constitutional centennial celebration at Philadelphia on 15 Sept., 1887.

**MILLER, Stephen**, soldier, b. in Perry county, Pa., 7 Jan., 1816; d. in Worthington, Minn., 18 Aug., 1881. His grandfather, Melchior Miller, came from Germany about 1785. Stephen received a common-school education, became a forwarding and commission merchant in Harrisburg in 1837, was elected prothonotary of Dauphin county in 1849 and 1852, and in 1853-'5 edited the "Telegraph," a Whig journal at Harrisburg. In 1855-'8 he was flour-inspector of Philadelphia, and in the latter year he removed to Minnesota for his health, and engaged in business in St. Cloud. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention of 1860, and a presidential elector on the Lincoln ticket in that year. He enlisted as a private soldier in 1861, was made lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Minnesota infantry, and served with the Army of the Potomac till September, 1862, when he became colonel of the 7th Minnesota, and assisted, with his regiment, in quelling the Indian outbreak of that year in his adopted state. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, 26 Oct., 1863, and shortly afterward elected governor of Minnesota, so that he resigned from the army on 18 Jan., 1864. He served as governor in 1864-'5, and from 1871 till his death was field-agent of the St. Paul and Sioux City railroad. He was also in the legislature in 1873, and a presidential elector on the Hayes ticket in 1876.

**MILLER, Stephen Decatur**, senator, b. in Waxhaw settlement, Lancaster district, S. C., in May, 1787; d. in Raymond, Miss., 8 March, 1838. He was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1808, admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1811, and elected to congress in 1816 as an anti-Calhoun Democrat, serving in 1817-'19, and declining a re-election. He was state senator in 1822-'8, and in 1828-'30 governor of South Carolina. While occupying the former office, he was chairman of the judiciary committee, and originated important changes, especially in the criminal law of the state. As governor he threw all his influence on the side of nullification. He was a member of the state convention in 1830, again in 1832, and in 1830-'3 was in the U. S. senate, but resigned at the latter date on account of the failure of his health. He removed to Mississippi in 1835, settled on a plantation, and engaged in cotton-planting till his death.

**MILLER, Stephen Franks**, lawyer, b. in North Carolina about 1810; d. in Oglethorpe, Ga., in 1867. He removed to Georgia in his early youth, was admitted to the bar when twenty-one years of age, and was soon afterward elected solicitor-general of the southern district. On the expiration of his term of office he removed to Alabama, where he practised his profession until a bronchial affection compelled him to engage in other pursuits. From 1840 till 1847 he edited "The Monitor," a Whig journal published in Tuscaloosa, Ala. In 1848-'9 he resided in New Orleans, where he was associated in the editorial management of "De Bow's Review" and the "Daily Commercial Times." His health again failing, he removed to Oglethorpe, Ga., where he resided until his death. He published

"Bench and Bar of Georgia" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1858); "Wilkins Wilder, or the Successful Man" (1860); and "Memoir of Gen. David Blackshear."

**MILLER, Theodore**, jurist, b. in Hudson, N. Y., in May, 1816. He was educated in the public schools, admitted to the bar in 1837, was district attorney for Columbia county, N. Y., in 1843-'5, and conducted successfully the prosecutions against the leaders of the anti-rent faction, his energy in maintaining the law resulting in the suppression of that movement. He was elected a judge of the supreme court of New York state in 1861, and during the last four years of his service was presiding justice of the 3d department. He was elevated to the bench of the court of appeals in 1874 as associate justice, and held office till 1886, when he was retired on account of age.

**MILLER, Warner**, senator, b. in Oswego county, N. Y., 12 Aug., 1838. His parents were of German extraction, and his grandfather served as a colonel in the Revolutionary army. Warner was graduated at Union in 1860. He enlisted a few months later as a private in a New York cavalry regiment, served under Gen. Philip H. Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley, and was promoted lieutenant. At the battle of Winchester he was taken prisoner, and paroled on the field. Soon afterward he was honorably discharged and went abroad, where he became interested in paper-manufacturing, and on his return he established himself in this business in Herkimer, N. Y., where he still (1888) resides. His first active participation in politics was in 1872, when he was a delegate to the National Republican convention at Philadelphia. He was in the legislature in 1874-'8, was elected to congress as a Republican in 1878, and re-elected in 1880, but in 1881 was chosen U. S. senator from New York to fill the unexpired term of Thomas C. Platt, who had resigned. His term expired in 1887, when he was succeeded by Frank Hiscock.

**MILLER, William**, founder of the sect of Adventists, or "Millerites," b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 5 Feb., 1782; d. in Low Hampton, N. Y., 20 Dec., 1849. His father, Capt. William Miller, was a soldier of the Revolution and of the war of 1812. His mother was the daughter of Elnathan Phelps, of Pittsfield, Mass., a popular Baptist clergyman. Religious meetings were often held in his father's house, and the zeal of the exhorters and revivalists had much to do with shaping the boy's career, who had little else to break the monotony of his farm life. The few books he could borrow were mainly religious, stimulating the morbid tendency of his mind; but he earned copies of "Robinson Crusoe" and "The Adventures of Robert Boyle" by chopping wood. He became a prosperous Green mountain farmer, was a recruiting-officer at the beginning of the war of 1812, and a captain at Plattsburg. He owned a farm of 200 acres unencumbered, and was a justice of the peace, constable, and sheriff. He was a ready and smooth versifier, and was called the "poet of Low Hampton." In his early manhood he read Hume, Voltaire, and Tom Paine, and advocated their teachings. He



*Wm Miller*



afterward professed faith in Christianity, uniting with the Baptist church at Low Hampton, when his absorbing study of the Bible began. "I lost all taste for other reading," he wrote of this period. He began with Genesis, and left not a sentence unstudied, accepting no help or direction beyond the concordance and the reference of his polyglot Bible. He was guided in his interpretation entirely by his private judgment, and ultimately concentrated his attention upon the prophecies, particularly those of the second coming. In 1831 he rose from his prolonged study under a solemn conviction that to him had been given the key unlocking the prophetic numbers, and that he must go forth and proclaim to a doomed world that in twelve years, at longest, the end of all things would come; that some time between 21 March, 1843, and 21 March, 1844, Jesus Christ would appear in person to judge the world. He was licensed to preach by the Baptist church at Low Hampton, but was never ordained. Multitudes pressed to hear him wherever he went, and he could not respond to the numerous invitations he received to lecture upon the prophecies. He paid his own expenses as a rule, and there was no admission-fee to his lectures. Churches were thrown open to him everywhere at first—excepting those of the Episcopalians and Roman Catholics—and many prominent clergymen became advocates of his doctrine. The tide of his popularity turned when some of his converts fastened the name of "Babylon" upon the churches, calling upon "believers in the blessed hope" to "come out of her" if they would be saved. Father Miller's lectures were illustrated by great charts, upon which were depicted the apocalyptic beasts, Nebuchadnezzar's image, etc. These charts presented a mathematical demonstration of the mystical problem of the 2,300 days of Daniel's vision, showing just when "the third woe" must be sounded, and the seventh trumpet, and just when the stone must smite the image, etc. The vital point of his argument was the connection between the seventy weeks of Daniel and the 2,300 days, and therein was the revelation of the exact time of the end. The grand culmination of the fanaticism was 24–25 Oct., 1844, "the tenth day of the seventh month" excitement. The mistake in fixing upon 1843, it was shown, grew out of a neglect to consider the difference between Roman and Jewish time; 1843 Jewish time was 1844 Roman time, and the new revelation had given not only the year but the month and the day, "and probably the hour even." The clew had been found in the fact that the tenth day of the seventh month was that of the great day of the atonement. The literature of the "tenth-day excitement" may be found in the many publications of the sect at the time, and is by no means discreditable to its authors. Naturally there was intense excitement among the believers, until not only the month of October but that of November had passed. They gathered themselves together in great multitudes, and hundreds were baptized by immersion. They did not array themselves in ascension-robcs, as has been universally believed. The offshoots of the fanaticism were many, each founded on some interpretation of Scripture according to private judgment. One Mrs. Miner, of Philadelphia, went to Palestine to make ready that land for the tarrying Messiah. There was a "shut-door" faction, which asserted that Christ came spiritually on the tenth day, and had "shut too the door" against all unbelievers. The "Feet-Washers" were another phase of the reaction from disappointment. There was a marked drift to the Shakers, while many

went back to "Babylon," thankful for the refuge. But the majority of Father Miller's converts, 50,000 or more, did not forsake their leader, nor give up their faith in the speedy appearing. On 25 April, 1845, he called a convention of his followers, a declaration of faith was agreed upon, and the name of "Adventist" was adopted by the new sect, which, under various names, has been increasing ever since. Father Miller published many sermons and lectures, and his "Dream of the Last Day" had a large circulation. See "Memoirs of William Miller," by Sylvester Bliss (Boston, 1853).

**MILLER, William**, English soldier, b. in Wingham, Kent, 2 Dec., 1795; d. at sea in October, 1861. He entered the British army, and served in Spain and North America till 1817, when he went to South America and joined the Peruvians in their struggle for independence. He became an intimate friend of Simon Bolivar, and rose to the rank of a general of division of Peru. He was chief of cavalry under Bolivar at the battle of Junin, 6 Aug., 1824, and to commemorate his services Bolivar gave to Miller's regiment the name of "Húsares de Junin." His most gallant exploit was a charge that he made at the head of these hussars at the battle of Ayacucho, 9 Dec., 1824. He was many times severely wounded, and at the battle of Pisco nearly lost his life, yet shortly afterward he was one of the leaders in Lord Cochrane's daring capture of Valdivia. In an attack on Chiloe a grape-shot passed through one thigh, and his right instep was crushed by a cannon-ball. In 1825 he was governor of Potosi, but in 1826 he returned to England, and in 1843 became British consul-general to the Pacific islands. He was given 450,000 acres in the Argentine Republic for his services in South America, and his deeds have been celebrated by South American poets. His "Memoirs in the Service of Peru, 1817-'26" were published by his brother (2 vols., London, 1828). See also Cyrus Redding's "Personal Reminiscences" (1867).

**MILLER, William**, Canadian statesman, b. in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, 12 Feb., 1835. He was educated at St. Andrew's grammar-school, Antigonish academy, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1860. He was a representative in the Nova Scotia assembly from 1863 till 1867, and while in the house supported the union project. Though in favor of confederation, he was opposed to the financial conditions and other details of the Quebec scheme of union, and it was upon his suggestion and with his assistance that the compromise was effected whereby the delegation to London was appointed in 1866. He was nominated a delegate to the London colonial conference of 1866-'7, but declined. Mr. Miller was called to the senate in 1867, and was speaker of that body from 17 Oct., 1883, until the dissolution of parliament in 1887. He was offered a seat on the bench by Premier Alexander Mackenzie, but declined it, as he did a similar offer that was afterward made by Sir John A. Macdonald.

**MILLET, Baudouin Henry** (mil-lay), Flemish adventurer, b. in Malines in 1583; d. there in 1651. The early part of his life is unknown, except that he served in the Spanish army, and afterward in the expedition of the French to Brazil in 1613 under La Renardiére. He received in 1629 from the Company of the Indies the command of an expedition for the discovery of the fabulous El Dorado and the gold lake of Parima, which was then supposed to exist somewhere in southern Guiana. The explorers advanced as far as Urariquira river, and descended it to the Marañon, but, the want of provisions and hostile Indians delay-



ing their progress, they returned to Guiana, and only five reached Europe, the others having died from want and exhaustion during the journey. When the French settled again in Cayenne in 1643, Millet accompanied the expedition, and, a few years later, undertook a second journey for the discovery of the El Dorado. He met with no better success and returned to the colony, where his knowledge of the Indian dialects secured him employment. The troubles that ruined the colony decided him to leave, as he had made a small fortune in his tradings with the Galibis, and he returned to his native town. He published "*Voyage de l'île de Cayenne, entrepris par des Français en 1643*," which contains a vocabulary of the Galibi dialect (Malines, 1649); "*Relation de l'expédition entreprise par les Français au Brésil en 1613*" (1650); and "*Voyages à la découverte de l'Eldorado et du lac d'or de Parime*" (1651).

**MILLET, Francis Davis**, artist, b. in Mattapoisett, Mass., 3 Nov., 1846. He was graduated at Harvard in 1869, and then studied art in Antwerp under Van Lerius and De Keyser, winning silver and gold medals of honor in 1872 and 1873. In the latter year he was appointed secretary of the Massachusetts commission to the World's fair in Vienna, and was also a juror at that exhibition. Mr. Millet was correspondent of the London "Daily News" during the war between Turkey and Russia in 1877-'8, and received the Roumanian iron cross in 1877, and the war medals of Russia and Roumania in 1878, also the orders of chevalier of St. Anne and of St. Stanislas from the Russian government in 1877. He was juror of fine arts in the World's fair in Paris in 1878, in 1885 received a medal at New Orleans, and in 1887 one from the American art association. His literary work includes contributions to the daily journals as correspondent, various critical articles and short stories in magazines, and a translation of Leo Tolstoy's "*Sebastopol*" (New York, 1887). He designed the costumes for the representation of the "*Oedipus Tyrannus*" of Sophocles that was given in Cambridge by Harvard students in 1880. Among his paintings are portraits of Charles Francis Adams, Jr., and of Samuel L. Clemens, exhibited at the National academy in New York in 1877; also "*Bashi Bazouk*" (1878); "*The Window-Slat*" (1884); and "*A Difficult Duet*" (1886).

**MILLET, Pierre**, French missionary, b. in France in 1631; d. in Quebec, Canada, 11 Jan., 1711. He came to this country in 1667, and was soon afterward sent to establish a mission in Onondaga, laboring there and in Oneida till 1684, and making some converts. In 1688 he returned to Oneida, but was not successful on account of English influence. He served as chaplain at Fort Frontenac in 1690, and while there was made captive by the Indians. The Christian Oneidas claimed him, and he was sent to them and finally adopted into the tribe. Efforts were made to induce the Oneidas to give him up, but they refused, and he remained with them till October, 1694, to the annoyance of the New York authorities, who endeavored to effect his release, while those of Canada did their best to prevent it. His account of his captivity has been published (New York, 1865).

**MILLIGAN, Robert**, educator, b. in County Tyrone, Ireland, 25 July, 1814; d. in Lexington, Ky., 20 March, 1875. He came to the United States in 1818 with his parents, who settled in Trumbull county, Ohio. After spending several years in teaching, he was graduated at Washington college in 1840, where he then held the chair of English literature until 1850, and that of chem-

istry for two years longer. In 1852 he was called to the professorship of mathematics at Indiana university, and in 1853 he was transferred to that of natural philosophy and chemistry, after which, in 1854-'9, he held the chair of mathematics and astronomy at Bethany college. He then accepted the presidency of Kentucky university, with the professorship of biblical literature and mental philosophy, while it was situated at Harrodsburg, W. Va., in 1859-'65, and after its removal to Lexington, Ky., and its successful inauguration in the new locality, he retired from the general management and took the presidency of its theological department, known as the College of the Bible, with the chair of sacred literature. President Milligan was a member of the Christian denomination, and in 1844 entered its ministry, preaching with regularity, although he regarded his special vocation as that of an educator. In addition to the duties of his chair while at Bethany, he was associate editor of the "*Millennial Harbinger*," of which Alexander Campbell was the founder and chief editor. He published "*A Brief Treatise on Prayer*" (Cincinnati, 1863); "*Reason and Revelation*" (1867); "*The Scheme of Redemption*" (1868); "*The Great Commission*" (Lexington, 1871); "*Analysis of the New Testament*" (Cincinnati, 1874); and "*Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews*" (1875).

**MILLS, Abraham**, educator, b. in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1796; d. in New York city, 8 July, 1867. He received an academic education, came to New York city, and studied law, but adopted teaching as a profession. He established a classical and mathematical school in Warren street, but was soon called to the chair of mathematics and philosophy in the Baptist literary and theological institute in New York city. This professorship he held until 1823, when the institute was transferred to Hamilton, N. Y., and there became Madison university, while Prof. Mills remained in New York as a teacher of rhetoric and literature in various schools. Meanwhile he also turned his attention to editing, and published American revisions of "*Burke on the Sublime and Beautiful*" (New York, 1829); Blair's "*Lectures on Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres*" (1829); "*Alison on Taste*" (1830); and Lord Kames's "*Elements of Criticism*" (1833). These editions became popular at once, and were widely adopted as text-books. Subsequently he published "*Literature and Literary Men of Great Britain and Ireland*" (2 vols., New York, 1851); "*Outlines of Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres*" (1854); "*Poets and Poetry of the Ancient Greeks*" (Boston, 1854); and a "*Compendium of the History of the Ancient Hebrews*" (1856).

**MILLS, Clark**, sculptor, b. in Onondaga county, N. Y., 1 Dec., 1815; d. in Washington, D. C., 12 Jan., 1883. He was left an orphan at the age of five years, and then lived with a maternal uncle, but, becoming dissatisfied with his home, ran away in 1828. After a hard experience working on a farm, cutting cedar posts in a swamp, and learning the millwright's trade, he reached New Orleans, La., where he stayed a year and then went to Charleston, S. C. Here he learned the stucco business, which he followed until 1835, when he discovered a new method of taking a cast from the living face, which enabled him to make busts so cheaply that he soon had as much work as he could do. He then resolved to try cutting in marble, and began a bust of John C. Calhoun, for which he was awarded a gold medal by the city council of Charleston, and it was placed by them in the city hall. Subsequently he executed busts



of John Preston, Wade Hampton, and other eminent South Carolinians. He was invited in 1848 to furnish a design for an equestrian statue of Andrew Jackson, to be erected in Washington. He completed his model in eight months, and it was accepted. His treatment was entirely original. The statue was unveiled on the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans, in 1853. It stands on Lafayette square, and was cast from cannon taken from the British during the war of 1812. Later he obtained a second commission for a colossal equestrian statue of George Washington, and purchased ground in the vicinity of Washington, where he built a complete foundry. His statue of Washington represents a scene in the battle of Princeton. It was dedicated in Washington on 22 Feb., 1860. Meanwhile Mr. Mills also executed a replica of his Jackson statue for the city of New Orleans, La. In 1860 he began his statue of "Freedom," after Thomas Crawford's designs, which was completed in 1863, and now stands above the dome of the capitol. The latter part of his life was spent in making busts, and he invented a method of putting plaster on the face of his subjects, thereby adding greatly to the truthfulness of his casts.

**MILLS, Darius Ogden**, banker, b. in North Salem, Westchester co., N. Y., 5 Sept., 1825. His father died when he was sixteen, and, later investments having proved unfortunate, the lad was left without resources. He soon found a clerkship in New York, and at twenty-two became cashier and one-third owner of a small bank in Buffalo. Two years later he was one of the earliest victims of the gold fever, sailing for California in December, 1848. He soon began business in Sacramento, and the Gold bank of D. O. Mills and Co., then established, is still flourishing and still under his control—the oldest bank of unbroken credit in the state. He was immediately and conspicuously successful. The "luck of D. O. Mills" became a proverb, but it was attended with a reputation for judgment, rapid decision, boldness, and absolute integrity. He became largely interested in mines on the great Comstock lode, secured control of the Virginia and Truckee railroad leading to it, and of the immense forests about Lake Tahoe which supplied it, acquired a large share in the chief quicksilver-mines, and bought extensive ranches and other property, but dealt in everything on his principles as a banker, boldly, but rarely in a speculative way. In 1864 he founded the Bank of California, in San Francisco, heading the subscription for the capital and assuming the presidency. It became one of the best-known banks of the country, with the highest credit in the financial centres both of Europe and Asia. Desiring finally to retire from business, Mr. Mills resigned the presidency in 1873, leaving the bank with a capital of \$5,000,000, large surplus, profitable business, first-rate organization, and unlimited credit. Two years later he was called back to find it with liabilities of \$13,500,000 above its capital and surplus, with only \$100,000 in its vaults, and with many doubtful assets. His old cashier, William C. Ralston, had been president meantime. He had lent Ralston the capital on which the latter began business in San Francisco, and had trusted him. Mr. Mills had resigned his directorship in the bank when retiring from its management, and finally had sold his stock; but Ralston, against his wishes, had continued to have him elected a director, buying enough of Mr. Mills's stock to qualify for a directorship, and keeping it in Mr. Mills's name, without his knowledge. Mr. Mills returned from Europe shortly before the crash, and was first appealed to by Will-

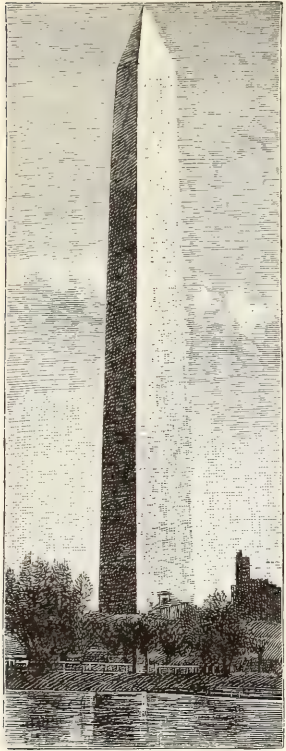
iam Sharon to save Ralston's personal credit. He at once responded, loaning Mr. Ralston \$400,000 that day, and \$350,000 more within the week. It subsequently appeared that this money was used to take up fraudulent over-issues of the bank's stock. A few days later the bank failed, creating an excitement that convulsed the Pacific coast. Mr. Ralston committed suicide, and Mr. Mills was recalled to the presidency. He headed the new subscription with \$1,000,000, raised nearly \$7,000,000 more, and opened the doors of the bank one month and five days after they had been closed. He insisted on holding the presidency now without pay, and resigned peremptorily within three years, as soon as he felt that the bank was firmly re-established. Afterward he uniformly refused the care of any business but his own. He gradually transferred heavy investments to the east, erected the largest office-building in New York, and finally returned to reside near his birthplace. He had been regent of the University of California, and when he resigned this place he gave an endowment of \$75,000 to found the Mills professorship of moral and intellectual philosophy. About the same time he presented to the state the marble group "Columbus before Queen Isabella," by Larkin G. Meade, which now stands in the centre of the state-house rotunda at Sacramento. In New York he presented to the city a building on the Bellevue hospital grounds, costing \$100,000, for the training of male nurses. He has been an active trustee of the Lick estate and Lick observatory in California, of the Metropolitan museum, of the Museum of natural history, and also of the American geographical society.

**MILLS, Elijah Hunt**, senator, b. in Chesterfield, Mass., 1 Dec., 1776; d. in Northampton, Mass., 5 May, 1829. He was graduated at Williams in 1797, studied law, settled in Northampton, and was for several years district attorney for the county of Hampshire. He was elected to the state senate in 1811, was elected to congress as a Federalist, serving from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1819, and then was elected to fill a vacancy in the U. S. senate, serving with re-election from 1 Dec., 1820, till 3 March, 1827. In 1824 he received the degree of LL. D. from Williams. He published an oration (1813).

**MILLS, Robert**, architect, b. in Charleston, S. C., 12 Aug., 1781; d. in Washington, D. C., 3 March, 1855. He studied architecture under Benjamin H. Latrobe, and designed several buildings in Pennsylvania, among which were the fire-proof wings of Independence hall, Philadelphia, the capitol in Harrisburg, and the single-arch bridge across the Schuylkill. Subsequently he erected several U. S. custom-houses and marine hospitals. In 1820 he returned to South Carolina, and there became state architect and engineer. He was recalled to Washington in 1830, appointed U. S. architect, and supervised the building of the U. S. post-office, patent-office, and treasury buildings. The original design of the Washington monument, the loftiest structure ever erected by man, was made by him. It included a granite shaft faced with white marble, "600 feet high, 55 feet square at the base, 30 feet square at the top, surrounded at its base by a circular colonnade or pantheon, in which to place statues of the nation's illustrious dead, with vaults beneath for the reception of their remains." The plan for the circular colonnade was never carried out, but, under the auspices of the Washington national monument society, the construction of the monument was begun in 1848 on the very spot selected by Washington himself for a memorial of the American Revolution. Funds amounting to



nearly \$250,000 were contributed by the people of the United States of all ages and from all quarters of the Union, and the construction continued until 1856, when it reached a height of over 156 feet. The financial embarrassments of the time led to the discontinuance of the work, and it was not



until 1877 when, by act of congress, its completion was authorized, and Col. Thomas L. Casey, of the U. S. engineers, placed in charge. Various modifications of the original plan were made by him, including the building of an entire new base, which was found to be necessary, until finally it was dedicated, in the presence of President Arthur and his cabinet, on 22 Feb., 1885. The address of the occasion was written by Robert C. Winthrop, who in 1848 had delivered an oration on the laying of the corner-stone. As shown in the accompanying illustration, the monument is 555 feet 5½ inches, the shaft being 500 feet 5½ inches high, and the pyramidion 55 feet. The topmost point is 597 feet 3 inches above mean low water in the Potomac, and 596 feet 9¾ inches

above the mean level of the Atlantic at Sandy Hook, N. Y., as determined, 1 Dec., 1884, by the U. S. coast and geodetic survey. Mr. Mills published "Statistics of South Carolina" with "Atlas of South Carolina" (Charleston, 1826); "The American Pharos or Light-house Guide" (Washington, 1832); and "Guide to the National Executive Offices" (1842).

**MILLS, Samuel John**, clergyman, b. in Kent, Conn., 16 May, 1743; d. in Torrington, Conn., 11 May, 1833. He was graduated at Yale in 1764, and then studied theology. On 29 June, 1769, he was ordained in Torrington, and remained in charge of that parish until his death. He outlived all of his college classmates, and became generally known, on account of his great age, as "Father Mills." For many years he edited the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine," and, in addition to various sermons that he preached on special occasions, he published a volume of "Sermons Collected" (1797).—His son, **Samuel John**, clergyman, b. in Torrington, Conn., 21 April, 1783; d. at sea, 16 June, 1818, was graduated at Williams in 1809, and at Andover theological seminary in 1812. While in college he determined to devote his life to missionary work, and in 1810 addresses that he and several of his classmates made before the General association of Massachusetts resulted in the formation of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. During 1812-'13 he was exploring agent of the Massachusetts and Connecticut missionary societies in the west and southwest, and in 1814-'15 missionary and Bible agent in the southwest. While in New Orleans during the early part of 1815 he was unable to purchase a single Bible in that city, and, in consequence, he procured a supply in both the French and English languages, and distributed many. Finding that seventy or eighty thousand families at the south and west were destitute of a Bible, he

suggested the formation of a national society. His efforts contributed to the establishment of the American Bible society in May, 1816, and meanwhile, on 21 June, 1815, he was ordained. Subsequently the education of the colored people claimed his attention, and in 1816 the synod of New York and New Jersey established a school for the education of young men of color that wished to be preachers and teachers of their race. After the school was established Mr. Mills became its agent in the middle states, and was successful in obtaining funds for its support. The American colonization society was founded on 1 Jan., 1817, and Mr. Mills was chosen to explore in its behalf the coast of western Africa, and select the most eligible site for a settlement. He reached Africa in March, 1818, spent two months on that continent, and began his homeward voyage in May. Mr. Mills was called the "Father of foreign mission work in Christian America." He published an account of his two visits to the south (Andover, 1815). See "Memoirs of the Rev. Samuel J. Mills," by Gardner Spring (New York, 1854).

**MILLS, Thomas Wesley**, Canadian physician, b. in Brockville, Ont., 22 Feb., 1847. He was graduated at the University of Toronto in 1871, and in medicine at McGill university in 1878. He afterward studied for a year in Germany and England. He was appointed demonstrator of physiology in McGill university in 1882, lecturer on physiology in 1884, and professor of that branch in 1886. He is president of the Society for the study of comparative psychology. In 1883 Prof. Mills published the results of original investigation on the physiology of the voice, in which he maintained views in opposition to generally received opinion. He has also published "Outlines of Lectures on Physiology" (Montreal, 1886), contributed to Buck's "Handbook of Medical Sciences," and has written many articles for medical journals.

**MILMORE, Joseph**, sculptor, b. in Sligo, Ireland, 22 Oct., 1842; d. in Geneva, Switzerland, 10 Jan., 1886. He was taken to Boston, Mass., when an infant, attended the Brimmer and Quincy schools, and was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker. Disliking that vocation, he abandoned it to become a marble-cutter, in which employment he developed a marked taste for architectural work. He then associated himself with his brother, Martin, and together they executed the "Sphinx" in Mount Auburn cemetery, and designed and executed the statuary in connection with Horticultural hall, Boston, and a large number of soldiers' monuments throughout the country, the most noteworthy of which is that on Boston common.—His brother, **Martin**, sculptor, b. in Sligo, Ireland, 14 Sept., 1844; d. in Boston Highlands, Mass., 21 July, 1883, emigrated with his family to Boston in 1851, and took lessons in wood-carving in early life from his elder brother, Joseph. After his graduation at the Latin-school in 1860, he entered the studio of Thomas Ball, and several years later established himself in a studio of his own in Boston. In 1863 he cut for the Sanitary fair a statuette entitled "Devotion." He received the contract from the city for the soldiers' and sailors' monument on the common. He then went to Rome and studied for some time, completing designs for some parts of the monument while there. It was unveiled in 1877. (See illustration.) While in Rome, Mr. Milmore modelled busts of Pope Pius IX., Charles Sumner, Wendell Phillips, Ralph Waldo Emerson, and other eminent men. He designed the soldiers' monument at Forest Hill cemetery, and also the one at Charlestown. Among his works are busts



of Longfellow, Theodore Parker, and George Ticknor, in the public library, and the large ideal figures "Ceres," "Flora," and "Pomona," in granite



on Horticultural hall. His bust of Charles Sumner, which was presented to George William Curtis by the state of Massachusetts after the delivery of the latter's eulogy before the legislature in 1878, has been placed by Mr. Curtis in the Metropolitan museum. Among Milmore's other public works are his statue of "America" at Fitchburg, soldiers' and sailors' monuments in many cities, statue of Gen. Sylvanus Thayer at West Point, and the "Weeping Lion" at Waterville, Me. He designed, with his brother, the granite

"Sphinx" at Mt. Auburn cemetery. Mr. Milmore's last work was a bust of Daniel Webster, which had been ordered by New Hampshire for the state-house at Concord.

**MILNE, Sir David**, English naval officer, b. in Musselburg, Scotland, in May, 1763; d. at sea in May, 1845. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1778, and served in the West Indies in 1778-'83. As commander, on 5 June, 1795, he obtained a victory over a French division off Porto Rico, and he aided in 1796 in the capture of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, in Dutch Guiana, of which he became the governor. In 1797 he defeated a French division in the pass of Mona off Santo Domingo, and he afterward co-operated in the expedition against Santo Domingo till 1799. He was appointed to command the station in Canada in 1804, took part in the war of 1812, and, after being commissioned rear-admiral, 14 June, 1814, commanded the station of Halifax from 1817 till 1820. He was promoted vice-admiral in 1825.

**MILNE, Sir Robert Shore**, lieutenant-governor of Canada, b. in England in 1746; d. there about 1836. He spent his early life as an officer in the Royal regiment of horse-guards. In 1795 he was appointed governor of the island of Martinique, and in 1799-1803 he was lieutenant-governor of Canada and acting governor-general during the absence of Gen. Robert Prescott. He was not popular. During his administration the government took possession of the property of the Jesuits.

**MILNOR, James**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, 20 June, 1773; d. in New York city, 8 April, 1844. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. He entered the University of Pennsylvania, but, owing to family embarrassments, was not graduated. He began the study of law in 1789, in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in 1794. He began practice in Norristown, Pa., but removed to Philadelphia in 1797, where he soon obtained a large practice. In 1805 he entered political life. He was elected a member of the select council of his native city, re-elected for three years in 1807, and became president of the council in 1808. He was then chosen a member of congress, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 3 March, 1813, and, being strongly Federalist in his principles, opposed the second war with Great Britain, in 1812. Soon

after returning home he became a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. While studying for the ministry he busied himself effectively as catechist and lay reader. He was made deacon, 14 Aug., 1814, and priest, 27 Aug., 1815, by Bishop White. He was elected assistant minister in St. Peter's and the United churches, Philadelphia, in 1814, but two years later he accepted the rectorship of St. George's church, New York city, where he remained until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1819. He visited Europe in 1830 as delegate to the British and Foreign Bible society. His remaining years were spent in parochial work and in aiding the various charitable institutions in Philadelphia. Dr. Milnor's publications were "Oration on Masonry," before the Grand lodge of Pennsylvania (1811); "Thanksgiving-Day Sermon" (1817); "A Plea for the American Colonization Society" (New York, 1826); "Sermon on the Death of De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York" (New York, 1828); and "A Charitable Judgment of the Opinions and Conduct of Others Recommended," which was delivered on the Sunday before his death (1844). See a "Memoir," by the Rev. John S. Stone, D. D. (New York, 1855).

**MILROY, Robert Huston**, soldier, b. in Washington county, Ind., 11 June, 1816. He was graduated at Norwich university, Vt., in 1843, taking degrees both in the classical and military departments. In the war with Mexico he served as captain in the 1st Indiana volunteers. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1849, and in 1850 was graduated at the law department of Indiana university. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of Indiana in 1849-'50, and in 1851 was appointed judge of the 8th judicial circuit court of Indiana. At the beginning of the civil war he issued a call for volunteers and was made a captain, becoming colonel of the 9th Indiana volunteers on 26 April, 1861. He served in western Virginia under Gens. George B. McClellan and William S. Rosecrans, receiving a commission as brigadier-general on 6 Feb., 1862, and thereafter continued in various commands in Virginia under Gens. John C. Frémont and Franz Sigel, until 10 March, 1863, when he was made major-general of volunteers. In this capacity he had charge of the 2d division of the 8th army corps, and was stationed at Winchester, Va. Here, on 15 June, 1863, he was attacked by nearly the whole of Lee's army, which was marching toward Pennsylvania. Gen. Milroy resisted this superior force for three days, until his ammunition and provisions were exhausted, and then cut his way out by night, losing a large portion of his forces. He claims that this detention of Lee's army at Winchester enabled Gen. Meade to fight advantageously at Gettysburg, when otherwise the great battle would have taken place farther north. His conduct was made the subject of investigation, and in 1865 he resigned from the army. In 1868 he became a trustee of the Wabash and Erie canal, which place he held for some time. He was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs in Washington territory, and continued in that office until 1874. He was appointed Indian agent in 1875, and reappointed until 1885, when, consequent upon a change in the administration, he lost the office.

**MILTENBERGER, George Warner**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 17 March, 1819. He entered the University of Virginia and began medical studies in Baltimore in 1836, and was graduated in 1840. He was then elected demonstrator of anatomy by the faculty of the Univer-



sity of Maryland, which place he continued to fill until 1852. In 1847 the faculty of the university placed under his charge the surgical wards of the infirmary, and gave him the chair of pathological anatomy. In 1849 he was appointed an attending physician at the Baltimore city and county almshouse. He now turned his attention to general practice, and particularly to obstetrics. In 1852 he succeeded to the chair of *materia medica*, therapeutics, and pathology, and in 1858 he was elected professor of obstetrics, which post he still (1888) occupies. In 1855 he was chosen dean of the faculty. Dr. Miltenberger has been a large contributor to medical literature.

**MILTON, John**, soldier, b. about 1740. He fought during the Revolutionary war, and had attained the rank of lieutenant, when, in February, 1777, at the surrender of Fort Howe, Ga., to the British and Indians, he, with Lieut. William Caldwell, was given up as a hostage, and confined nine months in the castle at St. Augustine, Fla. He afterward became a captain, and was secretary of state of Georgia, when, on 6 Dec., 1778, he removed the public records to Purrysburg, by order of the governor, at the approach of the British. At the close of the war he became a planter, and was active in politics. He was again chosen secretary of state by the legislature in 1781 and in 1783, and in 1789 he received two votes of the Georgia electors for first president of the United States.

**MIMEURE, Victor Emmanuel Léon de**, Canadian missionary, b. in Quebec in 1723; d. in Dinan, Brittany, in 1791. He was the son of the Marquis de Mimeure, who at his death was a lieutenant-general and in command of Fort Oswego on Lake Ontario. The son entered the army as lieutenant in 1740, but, resigning a few years later, became a Jesuit, and was employed in the Uruguay missions till 1767, when, owing to the ruin of his establishments by the Portuguese army under Freire de Andrada (*q. v.*), he returned to France. He lived in his castle near Dinan till 1791, when he was killed during the riots in the latter city. He published "*Histoire des établissements de la compagnie de Jésus dans les provinces du Paraguay et de l'Uruguay*" (2 vols., Dinan, 1781); "*Origine, histoire, description et statistique du pays des Sept missions*," which may be considered as an official history of the Jesuit domination in south Uruguay (2 vols., Dinan, 1785); "*Histoire des établissements fondés par les Jésuits dans l'Amérique du Sud, depuis sa découverte jusqu'en 1750*" (4 vols., Dinan, 1787); and other works.

**MINA, Francisco Javier** (mee'-nah), Spanish revolutionist, b. in Idocin, Spain, in December, 1789; d. in San Gregorio, Mexico, 11 Nov., 1817. He was destined by his parents, who were small farmers, for a legal career, but abandoned it on the invasion of Spain by Napoleon, and formed in his native province of Navarra bands of guerillas against the French. In 1812 he was taken prisoner and did not return to his country till 1814. With his uncle, Gen. Espoz y Mina, he was concerned in the revolutionary movement of Pamplona to force Ferdinand VII. to grant a constitution, and on its failure they emigrated to France, 4 Oct., 1814. Young Mina visited London, where he met several Mexican patriots, and resolved to assist in the liberation of Mexico. He went to New Orleans, 23 Feb., 1817, where he gathered a force of adventurers and landed with about 500 men in the roadstead of Sotó la Marina on 15 April. After the desertion of some of his volunteers he marched in May with about 300 men toward San Luis Potosí, and met on 8 June the division of Gen. Ar-

miñan, whom he defeated. He captured the fort of Sombrero, in the Comanja range, on the 15th, defeated Ordoñez at San Felipe on the 20th, and captured the estate of Jaral, which had been abandoned by the owner, the Marquis of Moncada, obtaining a quantity of arms and 140,000 francs in silver. He afterward took the rich city of Leon, and then retired to the fort of Sombrero, where on 1 Aug. he was besieged by the enemy. After nineteen days Mina made a sortie, but was defeated, and with 100 men took refuge in San Gregorio. He afterward captured San Luis de la Paz and entered the city of Guanajuato, but his men, scattering for pillage, were defeated, and Mina barely escaped with fifty men to the farm of Venadito. There he was surprised, on 27 Oct., by a force of 500 under Orrantia, captured after a desperate resistance, court-martialed, carried to Fort San Gregorio, and shot there with twenty-five companions. The news of his capture was celebrated in the capital by the ringing of bells and firing of cannon, and the viceroy was created Count of Venadito.

**MINARD, Abel**, philanthropist, b. in Massachusetts, 25 Sept., 1814; d. in Morristown, N. J., 31 Jan., 1871. He was early left an orphan, but attained wealth by persistent effort, first learning the trade of a tanner, and afterward engaging in commerce. He went to California in 1846, removed to Lockport, N. Y., in 1856, and in 1866 settled in Morristown, N. J. Besides giving to various charitable objects, he founded the Minard home in Morristown, at an expense of \$50,000, for the education of female orphans of Methodist clergymen.

**MINER, Alonzo Ames**, clergyman, b. in Lempster, N. H., 17 Aug., 1814. His grandfather, Charles, was a soldier of the Revolution. Alonzo received an academical education, and was a teacher at intervals between 1830 and 1835. He was principal of an academy at Unity, N. H., in 1835-'9, and in June of the latter year was ordained as a Universalist clergyman, afterward holding pastorates at Methuen, Lowell, and Boston. He was president of Tufts college, Medford, Mass., from July, 1862, till November, 1874, when he returned to his former charge in Boston. He has been a member of the Massachusetts board of education since 1869, chairman of the board of visitors of the State normal art-school since 1873, is president of the State temperance alliance, and was Prohibition candidate for governor in 1878. He was the original projector of the Universalist publishing-house, Boston, edited "*The Star of Bethlehem*," has contributed to periodicals, and has been well known as an anti-slavery and temperance lecturer. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1863, and was elected by the legislature an overseer of that institution the same year.

**MINER, Charles**, journalist, b. in Norwich, Conn., 1 Feb., 1780; d. in Wilkesbarre, Pa., 26 Oct., 1865. In 1799 he removed to the Wyoming valley, where with his brother he established the "*Luzerne Federalist*." This was superseded by the "*Gleaner*," for which he wrote a series of humorous sketches, which were widely read. He subsequently became assistant editor of the "*Political and Commercial Register*" of Philadelphia, and later with his brother established in West Chester the "*Village Record*," for which he wrote over the signature of "*John Harwood*." In 1825 he was elected to congress from Pennsylvania, and served from 5 Dec. of that year till 3 March, 1829, when he declined re-election, owing to deafness. He was opposed to slavery and friendly to agriculture and the silk-growing interest, which latter he introduced in the United States and popular-



ized by his writings. He drew up and introduced into congress the first resolutions on the culture of silk and wrote the report that was introduced by Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer as chairman of the committee on agriculture. He returned to the Wyoming valley in 1832. Mr. Miner published a "History of Wyoming," in which the account of the Wyoming massacre was detailed from the testimony of eye-witnesses (Philadelphia, 1845): "Essays from the Desk of Poor Robert the Scribe," which was first contributed to the "Gleaner"; and the ballad of "James Bird."

**MINER, Myrtilla**, philanthropist, b. in Brookfield, Madison co., N. Y., 4 March, 1815; d. in Washington, D. C., 17 Dec., 1864. She began teaching when fifteen years of age, and was afterward employed in a school for the education of planters' daughters in Whitesville, Wilkinson co., Miss. She remained there two years, became familiar with the evils of slavery, and determined to devote her life to the elevation of the negro race. She decided to found a normal school for free colored girls in Washington, although she had but \$100 with which to meet expenses. On 3 Dec., 1851, the school was opened in a small apartment with six pupils. During the second month the number of pupils increased to forty, and in 1853 a permanent location for the school with increased accommodation was purchased for \$4,300, Harriet Beecher Stowe contributing \$1,000 from the proceeds of the sale of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Thenceforth the school was a great success. In 1860 indications of approaching civil war led to the temporary abandonment of the school, and in 1861 Miss Miner went to California for the benefit of her health, but met with an accident there and returned to die in Washington. While she was absent in California in 1863, congress passed an act for the incorporation of her normal school. She had suffered severe persecution in consequence of her efforts to elevate the colored people.

**MINER, Thomas**, physician, b. in Middletown, Conn., 15 Oct., 1777; d. in Worcester, Mass., 23 April, 1841. He was graduated at Yale in 1796, taught in Goshen, N. Y., and studied law, which in 1803 he abandoned for medicine. In the spring of 1807 he began practice at Middletown, and in the autumn of 1808 settled at Lynn, Mass. In 1809 a malignant epidemic called spotted fever prevailed in the Connecticut valley, and in combating it he adopted a new method of treatment, which was the cause of much discussion. His infirm state of health prevented his engaging in the active pursuit of his profession otherwise than in a desultory manner. He was a founder of Yale medical school and of the Connecticut retreat for the insane, and was president of the Connecticut medical society in 1834-'7. Dr. Miner contributed to periodicals biographical sketches of Connecticut physicians, medical essays, and translations from French medical works. With Dr. William Tully he published "Essays upon Fevers and other Medical Subjects" (Middletown, 1823) and "Account of Typhus Syncopalis" (1825).

**MINES, Flavel Scott**, clergyman, b. in Leesburg, Va., 31 Dec., 1811; d. in San Francisco, Cal., in 1852. He was the son of John Mines, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman of Virginia, and was graduated at Princeton theological seminary in 1830. He was pastor of Laight street Presbyterian church, New York city, but resigned his charge in 1841, and in 1842 took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. In 1849 he organized at San Francisco, Cal., the first Protestant Episcopal congregation on the Pacific coast, and built Trinity church, under

the chancel of which he was buried. He was the author of "A Presbyterian Clergyman looking for the Church" (New York, 1850).—His son, **John Flavel**, author, b. in Paris, France, 27 Jan., 1835, was graduated at Trinity in 1854, and at Berkeley divinity-school in 1857. He entered the army as chaplain in May, 1861, but later retired from the ministry, was given a commission, and was mustered out in May, 1865, as a lieutenant-colonel. He has been a contributor to various New York newspapers, and has published "The Heroes of the Last Lustre," a poem (New York, 1858), and "A Tour around New York by Mr. Felix Oldboy" (1888).—Another son, **Flavel Scott**, clergyman, b. in St. Croix, W. I., 24 July, 1843; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 14 Sept., 1878, was educated at Trinity, and graduated at the General theological seminary, New York, in 1855. He early espoused what is known as the catholic school of thought in the Episcopal church, and was for several years one of its most active advocates in the city of New York. He held pastorates in Cherry Valley, N. Y., Eastport, Me., before being called to New York, and left that city in 1874 to take charge of a church in Peoria, Ill., whence he was called in 1876 to Trinity church, Mason, Tenn. When "The Church Monthly" was developed into "The Church Weekly Newspaper," he became one of its editors.

**MINIFIE, William**, author, b. in Devonshire, 14 Aug., 1805; d. in Baltimore, 24 Oct., 1880. He came to the United States in 1828 and established himself as an architect and bookseller in Baltimore. Mr. Minifie was curator of the Maryland academy of sciences, and professor of drawing at the Maryland institute schools of art. He was the author of "Text-Book of Mechanical Drawing" (Baltimore, 1849); "Text-Book of Geometrical Drawing: Perspective and Shadows" (1853); "Essay on the Theory and Application of Color" (1854); and "Popular Lectures on Drawing and Design" (1854).

**MINOR, Lucian**, writer, b. in Louisa county, Va., in 1802; d. in Williamsburg, Va., in 1858. He was graduated in law at William and Mary in 1823, and was commonwealth attorney for Louisa county, Va., from 1828 till 1852. In 1855 he was elected professor of law in William and Mary, which chair he filled till his death. He was a strong advocate of temperance, and published many addresses and contributed to periodicals. He is the author of part of John A. G. Davis's "Guide to Justices" (1838), and added notes to Daniel Call's "Virginia Reports." He also condensed the four volumes of Henning and Mumford's "Reports" into one, adding subsequent decisions and enactments, and wrote a tract, "Reasons for Abolishing the Liquor Traffic," which had a sale of 30,000. His interesting notes of travel in New England were published under the supervision of James Russell Lowell in the "Atlantic Monthly" after his death.—His brother, **John Barbee**, lawyer, b. in Louisa county, Va., 2 June, 1813, was educated at Kenyon college, Ohio, and at the University of Virginia, where he was graduated in law in 1834. He was professor of law in the University of Virginia from 1845 till 1854, and then, upon the introduction of another professor into the department, assumed the chair of common and statute law, which he now (1888) holds. He is the author of "The Virginia Report of 1799-1800" (Richmond, 1850); "Synopsis of the Law of Crimes and Punishments" (1869); and "Institutes of Common and Statute Law" (1875).

**MINOR, Robert Crannell**, artist, b. in New York city, 30 April, 1840. He studied six years in Belgium, France, and Italy, and in 1874 was



vice-president of the Société artistique et littéraire of Antwerp. On his return to the United States he opened a studio in New York, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Society of American artists, and has exhibited in New York, Brooklyn, Chicago, and elsewhere in this country, as well as in the Royal academy of London and the salons of Paris and Antwerp. His works include "Evening"; "Dawn"; "Studio of Corot"; and "Under the Oaks" (1878). Among those of his later paintings that he has shown at the National academy are "The Wold of Kent, England" (1884); "The Cradle of the Hudson" (1885); "The Close of Day" (1886); and "A Mountain Path" (1887).

**MINOR, Virginia Louisa**, reformer, b. in Goochland county, Va., 27 March, 1824. She was educated in part at an academy for young ladies in Charlottesville, Va., married Francis Minor, a relative of the same name in 1843, and removed in 1846 to St. Louis, Mo., where she has since resided. During the civil war she devoted herself to aid the sick and wounded soldiers in the camps and hospitals around St. Louis. She originated the woman suffrage movement in Missouri in 1866, organized the Woman suffrage association in 1867, and presided over the Convention of woman suffragists in St. Louis in 1869. She was the first woman in the United States to claim suffrage as a right, and not as a favor. With this end in view, in 1872 she brought the matter before the courts, taking it finally to the U. S. supreme court.

**MINOR, William Thomas**, jurist, b. in Stamford, Conn., 3 Oct., 1815. He was graduated at Yale in 1834, taught at Stamford from that year till 1841, studying law in the mean time, and was admitted to practice in 1840. He was a member of the legislature of Connecticut for eight years, governor of that state in 1856-'8, and consul-general at Havana from 1864 till 1867, when he resigned. In 1868 he was appointed a judge of the superior court of his native state, but resigned in 1873.

**MINOT, Charles**, railroad official, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 30 Aug., 1810; d. in Somerville, Mass., 10 Dec., 1866. He was graduated at Harvard in 1828, studied law, and after his admission to the bar practised in Suffolk county for many years. In 1841 he was appointed superintendent of the Boston and Maine railroad, and after a year accepted a similar appointment with the Erie railway company. This office he held until 1854, when he became attached to the Michigan Southern railroad. In 1859 he returned to the Erie as superintendent, which place he then filled until about 1864, after which his services were retained in a consulting capacity by that road. Mr. Minot was one of the best known railroad officers in the United States, and attained a high reputation as a manager. Many of the present operators of railways in the United States began their careers under his instructions.—His brother, **George**, lawyer, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 5 Jan., 1817; d. in Reading, Mass., 15 April, 1856, was graduated at Harvard in 1836, and at the law department in 1838. His legal studies were completed with Rufus Choate, and he was admitted to the bar in 1839. He settled in Boston, and soon became prominent in his profession, being for many years solicitor of the Boston and Maine railroad company. Mr. Minot edited "Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts" (Boston, 1844; supplement, 1852), and rendered valuable aid to Richard Peter, Jr., in the preparation of the first eight volumes of the "U. S. Statutes at Large" (1848), the index of which he prepared. Subsequently, for ten years, he was

editor of that work, and was associate reporter of the decisions of the first circuit. He also edited "English Admiralty Reports" (9 vols., 1853-'4).

**MINOT, George Richards**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 22 Dec., 1758; d. there, 2 Jan., 1802. He was graduated at Harvard in 1778, and, after studying law with Fisher Ames, was admitted to the bar, and practised his profession in Boston. In 1781 he was made clerk of the Massachusetts house of representatives, and in 1792 he was appointed probate judge for the county of Suffolk, also serving, meanwhile, as secretary of the convention that adopted the U. S. constitution. He was made chief justice of the court of common pleas in 1799, and judge of the municipal court of Boston on its establishment in 1800, which office he held until his death. Judge Minot was one of the founders of the Massachusetts historical society, and edited three volumes of its "Collections." He delivered the oration on the anniversary of the Boston massacre on 5 March, 1782; an address to the Charitable fire society (1795); and a "Eulogy on Washington" (1800). In addition to many fugitive pieces in the newspapers and magazines, he published "History of the Insurrection in Massachusetts in 1786" (Worcester, 1786), and "Continuation of the [Hutchinson's] History of Massachusetts Bay from the Year 1748, with an Introductory Sketch of Events from its Original Settlement" (2 vols., Boston, 1798 and 1803).—His grandson, **Francis**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 April, 1821, was graduated at Harvard in 1841, and at the medical department in 1844, and has since practised his profession in Boston. In 1871 he was made assistant professor of the theory and practice of medicine, and clinical lecturer on the diseases of women and children, in the medical department of Harvard, which places he held until 1874, when he was made full professor of the theory and practice of physic. Dr. Minot was visiting physician of the Massachusetts general hospital from 1858 till 1887, and has since continued his connection with that institution in a consulting relation. He is a member of various scientific organizations, and has contributed papers to professional journals.—Francis's nephew, **Charles Sedgwick**, biologist, b. in West Roxbury (now part of Boston), Mass., 23 Dec., 1852. He was graduated in the chemical course at the Massachusetts institute of technology in 1872, and then devoted his attention to biology, studying that science in Leipsic, Paris, and Würzburg, and receiving his doctorate at Harvard in 1878. In 1880 he became lecturer on embryology in Harvard medical school and instructor in oral pathology and surgery. These appointments he held until 1883, when he became assistant professor of histology and embryology at that institution. Dr. Minot is a member of scientific societies, and in 1885 was general secretary of the American association for the advancement of science. His researches have been principally on the physiology of the muscles and respiration, in general biology, particularly concerning growth and death, and in human embryology, concerning which he has published more than eighty papers in scientific journals.

**MINTO, Walter**, mathematician, b. in Cowdenham, Scotland, 6 Dec., 1753; d. in Princeton, N. J., 21 Oct., 1796. After his graduation at the University of Edinburgh, he became tutor to the two sons of George Johnstone, a member of parliament, who was commissioner to this country in 1778, and went with them to Italy. In Pisa he resided in the family of Dr. Guiseppe Slop, the astronomer, and through him became familiar with



the then new application of mathematics to the motions of the heavenly bodies. He subsequently gave up his pupils, owing to a disagreement with their father, and returned to Scotland, where he became a teacher of mathematics at Edinburgh. He came to the United States in 1786, and in 1787 became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Princeton, which post he held till his death. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Aberdeen, about 1787. Dr. Minto published "Demonstration of the Path of the New Planet"; "Researches into Some Parts of the Theory of Planets" (London, 1783); "An Account of the Life, Writings, and Inventions of Napier of Merchiston," with Lord Buchan (Edinburgh, 1787); and his "Inaugural Oration on the Progress and Importance of the Mathematical Sciences" (1788).

**MINTURN, Robert Bowne**, merchant, b. in New York city, 16 Nov., 1805; d. there, 9 Jan., 1866. He received an English education, and, though compelled by the death of his father to leave school at the age of fourteen and enter a counting-house, spent his leisure in study, so that he gained an extensive acquaintance with general literature. He was received into partnership in 1825 with Charles Green, whose clerk he had been, and in 1830 entered the firm of Fish and Grinnell, which was afterward known as Grinnell, Minturn and Co. He declined all public office except the post of commissioner of emigration, which he accepted from a wish to secure the rights of emigrants. He was an active manager of many charitable associations in New York city, aided in establishing the Association for improving the condition of the poor, and was a founder of St. Luke's hospital. He was the first president of the Union league club.—His son, **Robert Bowne**, b. in New York city, 21 Feb., 21, 1836, was graduated at Columbia in 1856. He is the author of "New York to Delhi" (New York, 1858).

**MINTY, Robert Horatio George**, soldier, b. in County Mayo, Ireland, 4 Dec., 1831. He entered the British army as ensign in 1849, and served in the West Indies and Honduras and on the African coast, but retired from the service in 1853, and, coming to the United States, settled in Michigan. He became major of the 2d Michigan cavalry and then lieutenant-colonel of the 3d at the beginning of the civil war, was made colonel of the 4th in 1862, and in 1863-5 commanded a cavalry brigade that was known as the "Sabre brigade," capturing Shelbyville, Tenn., on 27 June, 1863. He commanded the cavalry on the left at Chickamauga, and afterward covered Gen. Thomas's retreat to Chattanooga. He also did good service at New Madrid, Farmington, the pursuit of Bragg, Stone River, and the Atlanta campaign, and led a division in Kilpatrick's raid around that city. At the close of the war he received the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers, and declined a major's commission in the regular army. Five horses were killed under him during the war.

**MINUIT, or MINNEWIT, Peter**, colonist, b. in Wesel, Rhenish Prussia, about 1580; d. in Fort Christiana, New Sweden (now Delaware), in 1641. He was of a good family, and had been a deacon in the Walloon church in his native town, but removed to Holland and had resided there several years, when, on 19 Dec., 1625, he was appointed by the Dutch West India company its director in New Netherlands. This office had been held first by Cornelis Mey, and then by William Van Hulst, but the company now ordained a more formal government, with enlarged powers, so that Minuit may be called the first gov-

ernor of New Netherlands. He sailed from Amsterdam in the "Sea Mew," landed on Manhattan island, 4 May, 1626, and purchased it from the Indians for trinkets that were valued at about twenty-four dollars. The ship that bore the news of this purchase to Holland carried back 8,250 beaver, otter, mink, and wild-cat skins, and much oak and hickory timber. Minuit built Fort Amsterdam and a warehouse and mill, and by the arrival of new vessels the population of the island was soon increased to about 200. In 1627 the director exchanged several letters with Gov. William Bradford, of Plymouth, which resulted in the establishment of commercial relations between the two colonies. Minuit governed with energy and skill till August, 1631, when he was recalled, the West India company holding him responsible for the accumulation of land in the hands of the patroons. He sailed for home in March, 1632, and in April put into Plymouth, England, where his ship was attached by the council of New England on a charge of illegally trading in the English dominions. This led to a brisk diplomatic correspondence, and on 27 May the vessel was quietly released, though the English did not abandon their claims. Minuit, after unsuccessful endeavors to regain his office, offered his services to the Swedish government, and the chancellor, Oxenstiern, renewed in 1633 the charter of the Swedish West India company, which had been formed in 1626. Under its auspices Minuit set sail from Gothenburg in 1637 with a body of Swedish and Finnish colonists in two vessels, the "Key of Calmar" and the "Griffin." They ascended Delaware bay, purchased from the natives the land from the southern cape to the falls near Trenton, and in March, 1638, began to build Fort Christiana, near the present city of Wilmington. This was the first permanent European settlement on Delaware river. Gov. Kieft, of New Netherlands, protested in a letter to Minuit that the land bordering on the Delaware "has been our property for many years, occupied with forts and sealed by our blood, which also was done when thou wast in the service of New Netherland, and is therefore well known to thee." This protest was disregarded, and the colony remained a Swedish possession till it was captured by the Dutch fourteen years after Minuit's death. In 1640 it narrowly escaped abandonment. It had been more than a year since the colonists had heard from home, and their necessities had become so pressing that they applied to the authorities at Manhattan for permission to remove thither, but, on the day before the one that had been fixed upon for the change, a ship laden with provisions arrived in Delaware river. Minuit displayed much skill in keeping the settlers together and in avoiding hostilities with the Indians and the Dutch, and the success of the colony was undoubtedly due to his energy. He is described as robust, with somewhat dull black eyes and brusque manners.

**MIRABEAU, Boniface Riquetti**, Vicomte de, French soldier, b. in 1754; d. in Friburg in October, 1792. He was a younger brother of the celebrated orator. He entered the French army, and served under Rochambeau in the war of American independence as colonel of the Touraine regiment. On his return he opposed the French revolution, emigrated in 1790, and joined the Royalist army on the Rhine. He was a man of wit and courage, but so addicted to drink that he was given the name of "Barrel Mirabeau."

**MIRAMÓN, Miguel** (mé-rah-mong), Mexican soldier, b. in the city of Mexico, 29 Sept., 1832; d. in Queretaro, 19 June, 1867. He was of French



ancestry. He entered the government military academy in 1846, and participated with his classmates, in September, 1847, in the defence of Molino del Rey and Chapultepec against the U. S. forces. He was wounded and taken prisoner, but returned to the academy after the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and completed his studies with honor. He entered the army in 1852, and served in the states of Mexico and Jalisco against local insurrections until Gen. Juan Alvarez in 1854 declared in favor of the plan of Ayutla. Miramon served as captain



*M. Miramon*

in the expedition that was sent to the state of Guerrero in October of that year, taking a creditable part in the action of Temajalco. In July, 1855, he was promoted colonel, and when Alvarez, in October of that year, became president, Miramon was unwilling to serve under his former antagonist, and, while he was marching as second in command against the rebels of Zacapoaxtla in December, he imprisoned his chief and, joining the revolutionary party, occupied Puebla. A government was organized there under Haro y Tamariz (*q. v.*), but the city was taken in March, 1856, and Miramon was made prisoner, but he escaped, and, in October, with Gen. Orihuela, pronounced against Comonfort, and defended Puebla a second time during a siege of forty-three days. He escaped shortly before the surrender, and with his followers began a guerilla warfare, capturing Toluca in January, 1857. Being made prisoner soon afterward, he escaped in September, joined the insurgents of the south, and seized the town of Cuernavaca. When Zuloaga pronounced against Comonfort at Tacubaya on 17 Dec., and the fight in the streets of Mexico began, Miramon hastened thither and took part against the government till Comonfort left the capital on 21 Jan., 1858. Zuloaga, becoming president, promoted Miramon brigadier-general, and in the ensuing three years' "war of reform" the latter took an active part with the reactionary or Church party. After the death of Osollo, Miramon became the leader of the reactionary party, and defeated the Liberal forces in many engagements, notably at Ahualulco in September, and Atequiza in December. When the government of Zuloaga was overthrown by the "plan de Navidad," 24 Dec., 1858, headed by Gen. Robles Pezuela, the junta de notables, that convened in January, 1859, elected Miramon, who had just gained the victory of San Joaquin, provisional president, and recalled him from the interior. On his arrival in Mexico on 21 Jan. he disapproved the revolution and reinstated Zuloaga, who resigned and appointed Miramon his substitute, and on 2 Feb. the latter took charge of the executive. He first attempted to wrest Vera Cruz from the Liberal government, and invested the city on 16 Feb., but he raised the siege on 29 March, and, to hide his failure, joined the forces of Leonardo Marquez (*q. v.*) in the hour of victory at Tacubaya on 11 April. But the Liberal government, by the law of the nationalization of church property, had cut off the principal resources of the Con-

servatives, and, as the Juarist forces were augmented, Miramon was forced to head the campaign against them in person. With Gen. Tomas Mejia's forces he defeated Santos Degollado's army at Estancia de las Vacas on 13 Nov., 1859, and on 23 Dec. he gained a victory over Gen. Rocha at Tonila. He now decided to make a final effort to capture Vera Cruz, which he surrounded on 2 March, 1860, and, although two steamers, bringing supplies for him from Havana, were captured on 2 March at Anton Lizardi by the U. S. frigate "Saratoga," he bombarded the city from 15 to 20 March; but after a final and unsuccessful assault he raised the siege on 21 March, and returned to the capital. He attacked, defeated, and captured Gen. Uruaga, who was besieging Guadalajara on 25 May, but suffered a defeat at Silao on 10 Aug., and after Gen. Marquez's rout at Toluca on 10 Nov. the capital was soon surrounded by Liberal forces, and the situation of the Conservative government became critical. Notwithstanding a partial success at San Bartolo on 1 Dec., and his surprise on 8 Dec. of the city of Toluca, where he captured several Liberal officers, Miramon was soon forced to make a final effort to break through the lines of his assailants, and left the capital with his forces on 20 Dec., but on the 22d he was totally defeated at Calpulalpam by Gonzalez Ortega. He returned to Mexico on the 23d, and after the Liberal general had refused a capitulation fled, and, reaching the coast in safety, sailed on a French vessel for Europe. In January, 1862, when the allied forces occupied Vera Cruz, he attempted to return, but was not permitted to land, and went to Havana. After the installation of the regency he reached the capital from the American frontier on 28 July, 1863, to offer his services. They were not accepted, and he had to leave the country again. Afterward Maximilian accepted Miramon's offer, but, fearing that his popularity might embarrass the government, requested him to remain abroad to study Prussian military tactics. In November, 1866, he returned with Marquez to Mexico, and when Maximilian abandoned his intention of abdicating he was sent to the capital to take command of a division with which he marched at the close of the year toward Zacatecas. He was defeated by Escobedo (*q. v.*) at San Jacinto, 1 Feb., 1867, and retired to Queretaro, where he was one of the most able aids of Maximilian during the siege. He was taken prisoner, condemned to death, and shot with Mejia and the emperor, the latter yielding to him the place of honor.

**MIRANDA, Francisco** (me-ran'-dah), Venezuelan soldier, b. in Caracas, 9 June, 1756; d. in Cadiz, Spain, 14 July, 1816. He entered the Spanish military service as a cadet at the age of seventeen years, and, after attaining the rank of captain, served in the United States in 1779 and 1781. He was then sent to Cuba, where Manuel Cajigal, the captain-general, became his firm friend, but, on account of trading illegally, he was forced to fly to Europe, where he travelled through England, Turkey, Germany, and Russia. He served in the French revolution, and reached the rank of major-general. In the campaign of 1793 he was taken prisoner at Neerwinden, and brought to trial for mismanagement, but was acquitted. The name of Miranda is on the "arc de triomphe" in Paris among those of the great captains that fought in the revolution. In 1797 he was condemned by the Directory, and escaped to England, where in 1803 he vainly endeavored to prevail on William Pitt to aid him. He then went to the United States, where he found means to fit out two vessels and about 200 volunteers, with whom he sailed for



Venezuela, with the object of securing the independence of that country. At Ocumare, 25 March, 1806, he was attacked, and lost a great number of his men, and the captain-general caused him to be burned in effigy, offering \$50,000 for his head. Between 4 and 8 Aug. of the same year Miranda took the town of Coro, but, seeing that the people did not take an active part in his favor, he left for Europe, where, with Simon Bolivar, he sought aid for his enterprise. They returned together on 5 Dec., 1810, to Caracas, where Miranda organized the government that had its origin in the revolution of 19 April, became vice-president of congress, and signed the constitution of 21 Dec. and the act of independence of 5 July, 1811. He took the command-in-chief of the army, forced the surrender of Valencia, 13 Aug., 1811, and made his triumphant entry into Caracas, 26 April, 1812. By the treachery of Pedro Ponce, he lost the battle of Valencia, 14 May, 1812, and retreated to Cabrera, laying siege to Maracay and Victoria, instead of giving the necessary aid to Puerto Cabello. This caused discontent among his companions of the junta. He was finally forced to capitulate in Victoria, 25 July, 1812, and, accused of being a traitor, he was taken prisoner on 30 July, by the revolutionary authorities in Lagunayra. He afterward fell into the hands of the Spanish authorities, and was sent in 1813 to Cadiz, where he died in the dungeons of the Inquisition with a chain around his neck.

**MIRANDA, Pedro de**, clergyman, b. in Spain about 1510; d. in Santa Fé de Bogotá, New Granada, in 1569. He was elected, in 1551, vicar-general of the Dominion of New Granada, sailed from Seville, accompanied by twenty monks, and arrived in St. Martha in 1552. After placing his missionaries where they were most needed, he passed over to Cartagena, whence he went to Bogotá, with the intention of visiting all the missions in the colony. When his inspection was finished, he decided on forming great central convents, with training-schools for the Indian missions. He built the great convent of San Rosario in Bogotá, which became the centre of the Dominican order in New Granada, and proceeded to erect convents in other parts of the province whenever a re-enforcement of monks arrived. He also founded houses for the instruction of missionaries. Under his administration the province of New Granada developed rapidly, and most of the Indians were converted to Christianity. At his death his order possessed fourteen regular convents and forty training-schools for the Indian missions.

**MIRANDA-RIBEIRO, José Cesario**, Brazilian statesman, b. in Minas in 1792; d. in Rio Janeiro, 7 May, 1856. He received his early education in his native country, and in 1816 entered the University of Coimbra, Portugal, where he was graduated and admitted to the bar in 1819. This same year his province elected him its representative to the constituent assembly of Lisbon, but the affairs of Brazil attracted his attention, and he returned in January, 1822. He was appointed judge of the district of S. João d'El Rei, and in 1824 of the city of Rio de Janeiro, and in that year was elected representative to the assembly, where by his devotion to the public welfare he gained the confidence of all parties. He was appointed inspector of diamonds in the city of Diamantina in 1826 and held office until 1828, when he was called to be councillor of state. In 1831 he resigned to devote himself exclusively to calming the public excitement of that time, and thus prevented a general revolution in 1836. He was appointed president of the prov-

ince of S. Paulo, and of Minas in 1837, and in both he gained reputation by his financial measures, which caused general prosperity. He was elected senator for the province of S. Paulo, 22 Feb., 1844, and in the senate his advice was much esteemed, above all in connection with education. In 1839 he was an active member of the Instituto geographico Brasileiro, which is indebted to him for many services, and he also belonged to other scientific and literary societies.

**MIREIL, Jules César** (me-ray), Canadian poet, b. in Sault Sainte Marie in 1699; d. in Versailles, France, in 1763. He was the son of a well-known Canadian officer, and, entering the army as a lieutenant in 1718, served in the regiment d'Auvergne in Canada for several years, afterward on the continent in Germany, and again in Canada in 1757 as major of the regiment of Montcalm. He gallantly defended Fort St. George, and was wounded during the siege of Quebec in 1759, and made a prisoner, but was exchanged in 1760. Resigning after the conclusion of peace, he retired to Versailles, where he died a few months later. He published two volumes of poetry, "*Les complaintes Indiennes*," in which he translated into French verses the Indian recitatives that are chanted at funerals and weddings (Paris, 1742), and "*Fleurs du Nouveau Monde*" (1751).

**MISSIESSY, Edouard Thomas Burgues**, Comte de (mis-see-see), French naval officer, b. in Forcalquier, Provence, in October, 1754; d. in Toulon in February, 1832. He entered the navy in 1769, became a lieutenant in 1778, and served during the whole of the war of American independence. He became rear-admiral in 1794, and in 1805 was given the command of the squadron that assembled at Rochefort. He was to co-operate in the great expedition of Napoleon against the English fleet, and was ordered to sail for the West Indies to await there the arrival of Villeneuve, and with him to clear the Atlantic of English ships. Missiessy sailed on 11 May, and, eluding the pursuit of a superior English fleet, arrived on 20 June off Fort de France. After landing troops and taking supplies at Guadeloupe, he sailed for Dominique, and bombarded Les Roseaux, on which he levied an enormous contribution in July, 1805. He also took Nevis, St. Christopher, St. Lucia, and in Santo Domingo forced Dessalines to raise the siege of Cape François, but, not receiving any tidings of Villeneuve, he returned to France, thus causing the ruin of the whole plan. Napoleon in his "*Mémorial*" has bitterly reproached Missiessy for this breach of faith, although in 1809 he promoted him to vice-admiral. Missiessy defended Antwerp in 1814, and in the same year was maritime governor of Toulon. He wrote technical works on the navy, and "*Ma justification: Pourquoi je n'ai pas attendu Villeneuve aux Antilles*" (Paris, 1828).

**MISSROON, John Stoney**, naval officer, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1810; d. in Boston, Mass., 23 Oct., 1865. He was educated in Liverpool, England, entered the U. S. navy as midshipman, 27 June, 1824, and became passed midshipman, 20 Feb., 1830, lieutenant, 31 Dec., 1833, commander, 14 Sept., 1855, and commodore, 16 July, 1862. At the time of his death he was ordnance-officer at the Boston navy-yard, and he had received special commendation in the last report of the chief of the bureau of ordnance.

**MITCHEL, Charles Burton**, senator, b. in Galatin, Tenn., 19 Sept., 1815; d. in Washington, Ark., 20 Sept., 1864. He was graduated at the University of Nashville in 1833, and at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1836. Removing to Wash-



ington, Ark., in 1835, he there practised his profession for more than twenty years. In 1848 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1852 appointed receiver of public money in Washington, which office he held for four years. He was elected to the U. S. senate from Arkansas for six years, beginning on 4 March, 1861, and held his seat until May, when he went south, and was expelled on 11 July, 1861. Dr. Mitchel then represented his state in the Confederate senate from its first organization until the time of his death.

**MITCHEL, John**, Irish patriot, b. in Dungiven, County Derry, Ireland, 3 Nov., 1815; d. in Cork, 20 March, 1875. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1836, studied law, and practised for several years at Banbridge. In 1845 his "Life of Hugh O'Neil, Prince of Ulster," was published in Dublin, and gave him great reputation as a writer and nationalist. He became a contributor to the "Irish Nation," and after the death of Thomas Davis was its chief writer. In 1846 he opposed the peace resolutions of the O'Connells, and strongly advocated the absolute independence of Ireland. He was a Protestant, and warned the Irish Catholics from driving the Irish Protestants from the patriot cause by needless tests. Early in 1848 he withdrew from the "Nation" and founded the "United Irishman," as the organ of the advanced Young Ireland party. His fervid appeals in this paper aroused the insurrectionary spirit of the Irish people, and, to put him down, the treason-felony bill was passed by the British parliament. On 13 May, 1848, he was arrested under the provisions of the new act, and on 26 May he was convicted and sentenced to fourteen years' banishment. He was first taken to Bermuda, where he passed a year of "suspense, agony, and meditation." Thence he was transported to Van Diemen's Land. Assisted by friends in America, he escaped in the summer of 1853, and on 12 Oct. landed in San Francisco, receiving there an enthusiastic welcome. In a short time he went to New York, where he published his "Jail Journal, or Five Years in British Prisons" (1854). In 1855 he established "The Citizen," in which he published his celebrated letter to Henry Ward Beecher in defence of slavery. He also had a controversy with Archbishop Hughes on the subject of the independence of Roman Catholics in political matters. These discussions lost Mitchel many friends in the northern states, and he was obliged to stop "The Citizen." He then went to Knoxville, Tenn., and in 1857 established the "Southern Citizen," which failed. During the civil war he edited the Richmond "Enquirer," in which he advocated the cause of the south with enthusiasm. After the war he returned to New York and began to publish the "Irish Citizen," which, like all his newspaper enterprises in this country, failed on account of his sturdy independence. In 1874 he returned to Ireland, but was not molested. The same year he was elected to parliament from Tipperary, but was declared ineligible, and not allowed to take his seat. He was again elected, but died before any action was taken in his case. Besides the books mentioned above, he published "The Last Conquest of Ireland (Perhaps)" (Dublin, 1861), "History of Ireland from the Treaty of Limerick" (New York, 1868); and "Life and Times of Aodh O'Neill, Prince of Ulster" (1868); and he edited the poems of Thomas Davis (New York, 1856) and James C. Mangan (1859), with biographies.

**MITCHEL, Ormsby MacKnight**, astronomer, b. in Morganfield, Ky., 28 July, 1809; d. in Beaufort, S. C., 30 Oct., 1862. He received his early education in Lebanon, Ohio, and when thirteen

years old became a clerk in a country store. In 1825 he received an appointment to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated four years later, standing fifteenth in the class that included Robert E. Lee and Joseph E. Johnston. He was made 2d lieutenant in the artillery, and assigned to duty as assistant professor of mathematics at the Military academy until 1832, after which he was stationed at Fort Marion, St. Augustine, Fla., but resigned in September of that year. Subsequently he studied law in Cincinnati and was admitted to the bar, meanwhile also holding the appointment of chief engineer of the Little Miami railroad. He was professor of mathematics, philosophy, and astronomy in Cincinnati college from 1836 until 1844, when he proposed the establishment of an observatory at Cincinnati, and, after raising nearly all of the funds through his own exertions, was made its director. The corner-stone of the pier which was to sustain the great refracting telescope was laid by John Quincy Adams, with an oration, on 9 Nov., 1843, and the apparatus for the proper equipment of the observatory was obtained by Prof. Mitchel during a visit to Europe in 1842 for that purpose. This was the first of the larger observatories to be built in the United States.

He invented in 1848 a chronograph for automatically measuring and recording right ascensions by an electro-magnetic mechanism, similar to that constructed by John Locke (*q. v.*). In 1849 he devised an apparatus for the accurate measurement of large differences of declination, which, after successful improvement, was in 1854 attached to the equatorial. During 1854-'9 he made nearly 50,000 observations of faint stars. His other work included the discovery of the duplicity of certain stars, notably Antares, observations of nebulae, solar spots, double stars, and comets, the determination of the longitude of Cincinnati with reference to Washington and St. Louis, and the invention of an apparatus for finding the personal equation. He was also adjutant-general of Ohio in 1847-'8, and chief engineer of the Ohio and Mississippi railroad in 1848-'9 and 1852-'3. In 1859 he was called to the charge of the Dudley observatory in Albany, where he remained until 1861, retaining during the interval his connection with the observatory in Cincinnati. At the beginning of the civil war he was made brigadier-general of volunteers from Ohio, and at first reported to Gen. George B. McClellan, who assigned him to the command of Gen. William B. Franklin's brigade in the Army of the Potomac, but at the request of the citizens of Cincinnati he was transferred to that city, where his duties largely consisted in fortifying the city and in preparation of recruits for the field. He served with the Army of the Ohio during the campaigns of Tennessee and northern Alabama in the winter of 1861-'2, and occupied Bowling Green, Ky., and Nashville, Tenn., in February, 1862, after which he participated in the action near Bridgeport, Ala., taking possession of the railroad from Decatur to Stephen-



*John Mitchel*



son, in one of the most famous raids of the early history of the civil war, and is best known as the "locomotive chase." See "Daring and Suffering: a History of the Andrews Railroad Raid into Georgia in 1862," by William Pittenger (New York, 1887). These services gained for him the rank of major-general of volunteers on 11 April, 1862; and anxious to advance into the heart of the south, he was restrained by his superior officer until finally he asked to be relieved. Returning to Washington, he was selected by the president for the command of an expedition to the Mississippi; but the necessary order was refused by Gen. Henry M. Halleck, and he remained inactive until September, when he was placed in command of the Department of the South, in South Carolina, at Hilton Head, where he was stricken with yellow fever and died. He was popularly known in the army as "Old Stars." Prof. Mitchel lectured extensively during the years 1842-'8 in the principal cities of the United States. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1851, and that of LL. D. from Washington in 1853 and from Hamilton in 1856, and was also a member of various scientific societies, both in the United States and Europe. He published a popular astronomical journal, entitled "The Sidereal Messenger," in 1846-'8, and also a revised edition of Elijah H. Burritt's "Geography of the Heavens." His own works include "The Planetary and Stellar Worlds" (New York, 1848); "The Orbs of Heaven" (1851); "A Concise Elementary Treatise of the Sun, Planets, Satellites, and Comets" (1860); and "The Astronomy of the Bible" (1863). See "Ormsby MacKnight Mitchel," by his son, Frederick A. Mitchel (Boston, 1887).

**MITCHELL, Alexander**, financier, b. near Elton, Scotland, 18 Oct., 1817; d. in New York city, 19 April, 1887. He was educated at the parish-schools of Aberdeenshire, and subsequently studied law, but after two years entered a banking-house in Peterhead. In 1839 he came to the United States and settled in Milwaukee, under an engagement to act as secretary of the Wisconsin marine and fire insurance company, which had just been organized under the presidency of George Smith, and which, though nominally an insurance company, did a large banking business. In 1853 the company was reorganized under the state law as a bank. During the financial difficulties of 1861 which were caused by the repudiation of the southern bonds, Mr. Mitchell's judicious recommendations resulted in saving many of the western banks from ruin. In 1861 he became the first commissioner of the board of the Milwaukee debt commission, which office he held until his death. That city's credit was restored largely through his influence, and its present high financial standing has resulted therefrom. He became largely interested in the development of the railroad systems that centre around Milwaukee, and after the consolidation of the various lines that form the Milwaukee and St. Paul railway he was made its president. Later, by further consolidations and enlargements, this corporation became the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway company, and it now owns more miles of track than any other railroad company in the world. Mr. Mitchell was elected to congress as a Democrat, and served from 4 March, 1871, to 3 March, 1875. He was president of the Chicago and Northwestern railway company in 1869, of the Western Union railroad company, and of the Northwestern national insurance company, and president, director, or trustee of many local institutions. He was the richest man in the northwest, and his residence in Milwaukee was among the finest in the state.

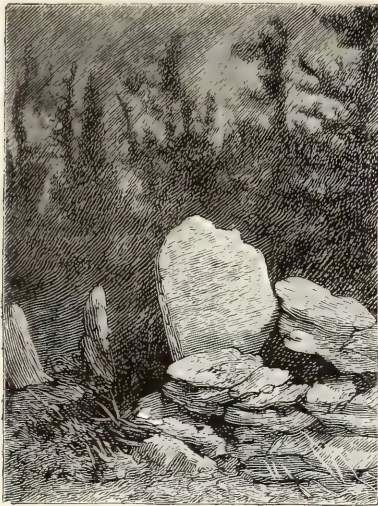
**MITCHELL, David**, soldier, b. in Cumberland county, 17 July, 1742; d. in Juniata, Pa., 25 May, 1818. He served under Gens. Henry Bouquet and John Forbes in the campaign against the Ohio Indians in 1764, and altogether was engaged in twenty-seven actions with the Indians, becoming also a friend of the Indian chief Logan. He fought throughout the entire Revolutionary war, serving as a major in Col. John Watts's battalion in the battle of Long Island. He represented his county in the Pennsylvania legislature from 1786 till 1805, and served as a presidential elector in 1813 and in 1817. In May, 1800, he was appointed brigadier-general of the militia of Cumberland and Franklin counties, Pennsylvania.

**MITCHELL, David Bradie**, lawyer, b. in Scotland, 22 Oct., 1766; d. in Milledgeville, Ga., 22 April, 1837. He came to Savannah, Ga., in 1783, to take possession of property that had been left him by his uncle, David Bradie, who died from close confinement in a prison-ship. After studying law with William Stephens, he was admitted to the bar, and in 1795 elected solicitor-general of Georgia. In 1796 he became a member of the legislature, and in 1804 was appointed major-general of militia. Subsequently he was elected governor of the state, and held that office in 1809-'13 and again in 1815-'17. During the war of 1812 he was vigilant in protecting the state against invasion. On the completion of his term of office as governor he was appointed U. S. agent to the Creek Indians, with whom, on 22 Jan., 1818, he concluded a treaty. Gov. Mitchell was much interested in the cause of public education.—His grandson, **Edward Coppée**, lawyer, b. in Savannah, Ga., 24 July, 1836; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 Jan., 1887. He was educated at Trinity and at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1855, after which he studied law and was admitted in 1858 to the Philadelphia bar. In 1873 he was chosen professor of the law of real estate, conveyancing, and equity jurisprudence in the University of Pennsylvania, and from 1874 until his death he was dean of its law department. From 1877 he was also a vice-provost of the Law academy of Philadelphia. In his knowledge of the law of real estate he stood at the head of his profession in Pennsylvania. He was a member of the state board of charities, and from 1884 till 1887 of the Fairmount park commission. In 1876 he received the degree of LL. D. from Hobart college. He was the author of "Separate Use in Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1875); "Contracts for the Sale of Lands in Pennsylvania" (1877); and "The Equitable Relation of the Buyer and Seller of Land under Contract and before Conveyance," two lectures delivered before the Law academy (1877). Also, he edited "Tudor's Leading Cases" (1884).

**MITCHELL, Elisha**, educator, b. in Washington, Conn., 19 Aug., 1793; d. on Black mountain, N. C., 27 June, 1857. He was graduated at Yale in 1813, and after teaching on Long Island returned to Yale as a tutor. In 1817 he was called to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of North Carolina, but first spent some months in Andover theological seminary, and after being licensed to preach entered on his work at Chapel Hill in January, 1818. He was ordained by the presbytery of Hillsborough, N. C., in August, 1821, and in 1825 was transferred to the professorship of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology, which he filled until his death. During many years he held the office of state surveyor, and in that capacity visited the principal mountains of that state. His observations showed that the highest moun-



tains in the United States east of the Rocky mountains are those of North Carolina. Black Dome, or Mitchell's High peak, he found to be the highest of the group, and while endeavoring to ascertain its exact altitude he was overtaken by a



storm, and falling over a precipice into a pool was drowned. His body was first taken to Asheville for burial, but in 1858, in response to the desires of the mountaineers, it was re-entombed on the highest point of the mountain, and his last resting-place is shown in the accompanying illustration. A large number of citizens were pres-

ent, and Bishop Otey, of Tennessee, pronounced the funeral oration. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Alabama in 1838, and contributed various articles to the "American Journal of Science." He also published reports on the geology of North Carolina (1826-'7), and "Elements of Geology, with an Outline of the Geology of North Carolina" (1842). The Elisha Mitchell scientific society of the University of North Carolina has recently been established at Chapel Hill in his honor.

**MITCHELL, Hinckley Gilbert**, clergyman, b. in Lee, N. Y., 22 Feb., 1846. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1873 and at the school of theology of Boston university in 1876, and afterward studied Old Testament exegesis in the University of Leipzig, where in 1879 he received the degree of Ph. D. On his return he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1879-'80 was stationed in Fayette, N. Y. In 1880 he returned to Wesleyan university as tutor in Latin and instructor in Hebrew, and in 1881 was called to be instructor in Hebrew and Old Testament exegesis in Boston university, where in 1884 he was made professor of these subjects. Dr. Mitchell is secretary of the Society of biblical literature and exegesis, whose "Journal" he publishes. He is the author of "Final Constructions of Biblical Hebrew" (Leipzig, 1879); "Hebrew Lessons" (Boston, 1884); and "Hebrew Introduction" (Andover, 1884).

**MITCHELL, James C.**, lawyer, b. in Mecklenburg county, N. C., about 1790; d. near Jackson, Miss., 7 Aug., 1843. He removed to eastern Tennessee at an early age, was admitted to the bar, and attained note in his profession. He served two terms in congress in 1825-'9, and was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election. While in congress his eccentric humor made him popular, and he was intimate with Gen. Samuel Houston, whom he resembled in personal appearance. The two were often known as "the couple." Afterward Mr. Mitchell became a circuit judge in Tennessee; but about 1837 he removed to Hinds county, Miss., where he engaged in agriculture and took some part in local politics. He was the author of "Mitchell's Justice."

**MITCHELL, James Tyndale**, jurist, b. in Belleville, Ill., 9 Nov., 1834. He was graduated at Harvard in 1855 and at the law department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1857, was admitted

to the bar in Philadelphia, where he was soon afterward chosen assistant city solicitor, and held the office three years. From 1861 till 1887 he edited the "American Law Register." In 1871 he was elected a judge of the district court of Philadelphia, and in 1875, under the new constitution, he was transferred to the bench of the court of common pleas, which place he still (1888) holds, having been re-elected in 1881 by the unanimous request of both political parties. Under a resolution of the legislature, he was appointed by Gov. Robert E. Pattison one of three commissioners to report what acts of the Colonial assembly have not been printed, and made a report in 1886 which led to the act of 1887 authorizing their publication under the direction of the commissioners. He is a vice-provost of the Law academy of Philadelphia and president of the council of the Pennsylvania historical society. In 1872 he received the degree of LL. D. from Jefferson medical college. He has edited "Williams on Real Property" (Philadelphia, 1872), and is the author of "A History of the District Court" (1875), and of "Mitchell on Motions and Rules" (1879).

**MITCHELL, John**, physician, b. in England; d. there in March, 1768. He studied medicine and came to this country about 1700, settling in Urbana, near Richmond, Va. Dr. Mitchell acquired considerable reputation by his researches in botany, and gave much valuable information on American flora to Linnæus, who bestowed Mitchell's name on the "Mitchella repens." Among his researches in this science are "Dissertatio brevis de Principio Botanicorum et Zoologorum," dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, and dated Virginia, 1738, and "Nova Plantarum Genera," dedicated to Peter Collinson (1741). These were afterward collected and published (Nuremberg, 1769). Mitchell was a fellow of the Royal society and contributed to its "Transactions" "Essay on the Causes of Different Colors of People in Different Climates," in which he argues that influence of climates and modes of life are sufficient to account for differences of color (1744); "Essay on the Preparations and Uses of Various Kinds of Potash" (1748); and "Letter Concerning the Force of Electrical Cohesion." Among his manuscript papers was one on the "Yellow Fever in Virginia in 1737-'42," with correspondence with Benjamin Franklin, which was published, with additional papers on this subject, by Dr. Benjamin Rush in the fourth volume of the "American Medical and Philosophical Register" (1755). He is also credited with the authorship of "A Map of the British and French Dominions in North America" (London, 1755); "The Contest in America between Great Britain and France" (anonymous, about 1757); and "The Present State of Great Britain and North America" (1767).

**MITCHELL, John Hipple**, senator, b. in Washington county, Pa., 22 June, 1835. He was educated at Witherspoon institute, subsequently studied law, and soon after his admission to the bar went to California and followed his profession, first in San Luis Obispo and then in San Francisco. In 1860 he removed to Portland, Oregon, where in 1861 he was elected corporation attorney. He was elected to the state senate in 1862 and served for four years, becoming its presiding officer in 1864. In 1873 he was elected as a Republican to the U. S. senate, serving from 4 March, 1873, to 3 March, 1879, and he was afterward elected again for six years, taking his seat on 17 Dec., 1885. Senator Mitchell has held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Oregon militia, and in 1867-'71 was professor of medical jurisprudence in Willamette university, Salem,



Oregon. His law practice has included lucrative connections with western railroads, gaining for him a large fortune.

**MITCHELL, John Inseho**, senator, b. in Tioga, Pa., 28 July, 1838. He received a common-school education, and spent the years 1857-'9 in the University of Lewisburg. Subsequently he taught, but, soon after the beginning of the civil war, he joined the 136th Pennsylvania regiment and became captain of his company. He then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. He was district attorney of Tioga county in 1868-'71, and in 1870 edited "The Tioga County Agitator." During 1872-'6 he was a member of the Pennsylvania house of representatives, and served as chairman of the judiciary and ways and means committees. He was then elected to congress as a Republican, and served, with re-elections, from 4 March, 1877, till 4 March, 1881, when he was chosen U. S. senator, and served until 4 March, 1887.

**MITCHELL, John Kearsley**, physician, b. in Shepherdstown, Jefferson co., Va., 12 May, 1798; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 April, 1858. He was educated at Ayr and Edinburgh, Scotland, whither he

had been sent at the age of eight, and on his return to this country studied medicine under Dr. Nathaniel Chapman, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1819. Impaired health led to his accepting the appointment of ship-surgeon, and he made three voyages to China and the East Indies, but in 1822 he settled in Phila-



delphia as a general practitioner. In 1824 he was called to lecture on the institutes of medicine and physiology at the Philadelphia medical institute, and in 1826 he became professor of chemistry in that institution. He was appointed to the chair of chemistry at the Franklin institute in 1833, and for five years thereafter delivered annually courses of lectures on chemistry applied to medicine and the arts. In 1841 he was chosen professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Jefferson medical college, which chair he held until his death. He was visiting physician to the Pennsylvania and City hospitals, and his services during seasons of pestilence were twice rewarded by municipal gifts. Dr. Mitchell prepared numerous professional papers which appeared in medical journals, and he was the author of several popular lectures on scientific subjects which were published in magazines. He was also the author of "Saint Helena," a poem "by a Yankee" (1821); "Indecision, a Tale of the Far West, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1839); "On the Wisdom, Goodness, and Power of God as illustrated in the Properties of Water" (1834); "On the Cryptogamous Origin of Malarious and Epidemic Fevers," which was a theoretical anticipation of the recent views as to the causes of many diseases (1849); and "Five Essays on Various Chemical and Medical Subjects" (1858), issued posthumously by his son.—His son, **Silas Weir**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Feb., 1829, was educated at the

University of Pennsylvania, but left during his senior year on account of illness, and was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1850. Dr. Mitchell has attained a high reputation by his physiological researches, and early began the publication of papers on this subject. His first investigations were largely devoted to the chemical nature of the venom of serpents, and he issued through the Smithsonian institution "Researches on the Venom of the Rattlesnake," with an investigation of the anatomy and physiology of the organs concerned (1860), and, with George R. Moorhouse, "Researches on the Anatomy and Physiology of Respiration in the Chelonia" (1863). During the civil war he had charge of the U. S. army hospital wards for diseases and injuries of the nervous system at Turner's lane hospital, Philadelphia, Pa., and was associated at that time in the preparation of valuable papers on "Reflex Paralysis," "Gunshot Wounds and other Injuries of Nerves," and "On Malingering, especially in regard to Simulation of Diseases of the Nervous System." Subsequently he became president of the Philadelphia college of physicians. His papers treat chiefly of physiology, toxicology, and nervous diseases, on which subjects he is an acknowledged authority. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1886, and in 1865 was elected to the National academy of sciences. He also holds similar relations to many other societies, including the British medical association. He has delivered various orations and addresses before medical faculties, and the titles of his papers exceed one hundred in number. Dr. Mitchell first turned his attention to fiction during the civil war, when he wrote "The Children's Hour," the sales of which were in aid of the Sanitary commission fair in Philadelphia. Subsequently he wrote short stories for the Children's hospital, and in 1880 published his first novel. Since then he has also produced a volume of verse. His works include "The Wonderful Stories of Fuz-buz the Fly, and Mother Grabem the Spider" (Philadelphia, 1867); "Wear and Tear, or Hints for the Overworked" (1871); "On Injuries of the Nerves and their Consequences" (1872); "Fat and Blood, and How to make Them" (1877); "Nurse and Patient, and Croup Cure" (1877); "Diseases of the Nervous System, especially of Women" (1881); "Hephzibah Guinness," "Thee and You," and "A Draft on the Bank of Spain" (1 vol., 1880); "The Hill of Stones, and other Poems" (1882); "In War-Time" (Boston, 1884); "Roland Blake" (1886); "A Masque and other Poems" (1887); "Proud Little Boy and other Tales out of Fairyland" (Philadelphia, 1888), and "Doctor and Patient, a Series of Essays" (Boston, 1888).

**MITCHELL, Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in Halifax, England, in 1624; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 9 July, 1668. He came to this country with his parents in the ship with Richard Mather, reaching Boston on 17 Aug., 1635. He was graduated at Harvard in 1647, and on 24 June, 1649, preached at Hartford, and was invited to succeed Thomas Hooker. This offer he declined, and after being ordained at Cambridge on 21 Aug., 1650, succeeded Thomas Shepard as pastor of that place. Soon after his settlement, Henry Dunster (*q. v.*), president of Harvard college, his old preceptor, openly announced his conversion to the doctrines of the Baptists, and Mr. Mitchell found it necessary to expose what was regarded as the inconsistency of his action. This duty he performed so delicately that he retained the friendship of Mr. Dunster, although the latter was obliged to resign his office. In 1662 he was a member of the synod that met in



Boston to discuss and settle questions of church membership and discipline, and its report was written chiefly by him. The adoption by this synod of the so-called half-way covenant (see EDWARDS, JONATHAN) was due to him more than to any other man. He was elected a fellow of Harvard in 1650, and continued so until his death. He published several letters and sermons, among which were "Letter of Counsel" to his brother (1664); "An Election Sermon" (1667); "A Letter concerning the Subjects of Baptism" (1675); and "A Discourse of the Glory to which God hath called Believers by Jesus Christ," which was printed at London after his death, with the letter to his brother affixed and reprinted (Boston, 1722).

**MITCHELL, Margaret Julia**, actress, b. in New York city in 1832. She is best known as Maggie Mitchell, and has been on the stage since an early age, having played child's parts in the Old Bowery theatre. In 1851 she made a successful appearance as Julia in "The Soldier's Daughter," at Burton's Chambers street theatre, after which she played in "Kathie O'Shiel," "Satin in Paris," "The Young Prince," "The French Spy," and similar plays. Her first appearance in Philadelphia was at the Chestnut street theatre in 1854, where she played Constance in "Love's Chase." In June, 1862, she introduced her best known part of "Fanchon" at the Olympic theatre in New York city, and she has also appeared in "Mignon," "Pearl of Savoy," "Little Barefoot," and "Jane Eyre." Since then she has travelled extensively through the United States as a star, under the management of Henry Paddock, whom she married on 15 Oct., 1868. She has achieved great success in plays that have been specially adapted for her, and has acquired a fortune. Her sisters MARY and EMMA are also actresses of some note.

**MITCHELL, Nahum**, jurist, b. in East Bridgewater, Mass., 12 Feb., 1769; d. there, 1 Aug., 1853. He was graduated at Harvard in 1789, and after studying law in Plymouth, Mass., was admitted to the bar in November, 1792. He settled in the practice of his profession in his native place, and was elected to both houses of the legislature between 1803 and 1824. He was also elected to congress, serving from 17 Oct., 1803, till 3 March, 1805, and was judge of the court of common pleas in 1811-'21, the last two years of which he was chief justice. He was a member of the governor's council in 1814-'20. During 1822-'7 he was treasurer of Massachusetts, and in 1827 chairman of the commission for exploring and surveying the country from Boston and Albany for a railroad route. Judge Mitchell was one of the commission to settle the boundary-lines between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and later for settling the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. He was librarian and treasurer of the Massachusetts historical society, and long president of the Bible society in Plymouth county. His love of music began in early life, and never left him. He was leader of the church choir in his native town and a teacher of music. He was also well known as a composer, and much of his work became exceedingly popular. Judge Mitchell prepared a "Grammar of Music," and published in the Boston "Euterpeiad" a series of articles on the "History of Music." Besides this, he published two volumes of church music, "The Brattle Street Collection" (Boston, 1810) and "The Bridgewater Collection of Sacred Music" (1812). More than 100,000 copies of this were sold. His "History of the Early Settlement of Bridgewater" (Boston, 1840) is a valuable contribution to the history of New Eng-

land.—His grandson, **Edward Cushing**, educator, b. in East Bridgewater, Mass., 20 Sept., 1829. He was graduated at Waterville college, Me., in 1849, and at Newton theological seminary in 1853, ordained to the Baptist ministry in Calais, Me., in 1854, and was a pastor there for three years, and subsequently in Rockford, Ill., for five years. In 1862-'9 he was professor of biblical interpretation in Shurtleff college, Ill. In 1870 he accepted the professorship of Hebrew in the Baptist theological seminary at Chicago, where he continued for eight years. He then served for some time as professor of biblical interpretation in Regent's park Baptist college, London, England, and afterward became president of the Baptist theological school of Paris, France, which post he resigned in 1882. In 1884-'5 he was president of Roger Williams university, Nashville, Tenn., and in 1887 became president of Leland university, New Orleans, La. He received the degree of D. D. from Colby university in 1870. Dr. Mitchell delivered in 1883 the course of lectures on "Biblical Science and Modern Discovery" before the Lowell institute, Boston, and edited during 1883-'4 "The Present Age." He has published "Guide to the Authenticity, Canon, and Text of the New Testament" (Andover, 1881); "Les sources du Nouveau Testament" (Paris, 1882); and "Hebrew Introduction" (Andover, 1883); and edited Benjamin Davies's Hebrew lexicon (1880) and his edition of Gesenius's Hebrew grammar (1881).

**MITCHELL, Peter**, Canadian statesman, b. in Newcastle, New Brunswick, 4 Jan., 1824. He received a grammar-school education, and after studying law was admitted to the bar in 1848. Subsequently he turned his attention to ship-building, and was successful in that pursuit. In 1856 he was elected from Northumberland county to the New Brunswick parliament, and after serving for five years was appointed a life member of the legislative council. He was a member of the executive of that province from 1858 till 1865, when his government was defeated on the question of the confederation of the British American provinces. Mr. Mitchell was then selected with Robert D. Wilmot to form an administration to test the province on confederation, and was appointed president of the executive committee, which office he held until the organization of the Dominion government in July, 1867. Mr. Mitchell was an ardent advocate of the union, and did much by his writings and speeches in and out of parliament to promote it. In 1867 he was made senator, but he resigned in 1872. He held the office of minister of marine and fisheries in the cabinet under Sir John A. Macdonald until 5 Nov., 1873. He was returned to the Canadian parliament in 1872, re-elected in 1874, and chosen again in 1882 from his native county of Northumberland, and took an active part in the settlement of the fisheries dispute between Canada and the United States in 1878. Mr. Mitchell was three times appointed delegate to Canada and England from New Brunswick, with the view of obtaining the construction of the Intercolonial railway from Halifax to Quebec, and the confederation of the provinces. He has been president of the Mitchell steamship company, and recently has been active in operations connected with the establishment of the Canadian Pacific railway. In 1885 he bought the Montreal "Herald," and he is now president of the "Herald" publishing company. He is the author of "A Review of President Grant's Recent Message to the United States Congress relative to the Canadian Fisheries, and the Navigation of the St. Lawrence River" (Ottawa, 1870).



**MITCHELL, Robert B.**, lawyer, b. in Richland county, Ohio, 4 April, 1823; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Jan., 1882. He was educated at Washington college, Pa., and then studied law. During the Mexican war he served in the Ohio volunteers as 1st lieutenant, and on its conclusion he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1856 he moved to Kansas, and took an active part with the free-state men in their struggle with the pro-slavery party. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1857-'8, and treasurer in 1858-'61. At the beginning of the civil war he was made colonel of the 2d Kansas volunteers, and was severely wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek. On his recovery he raised a regiment of cavalry, and was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 8 April, 1862. He was given command of the 13th division of Gen. Don Carlos Buell's army, and participated in the battle of Perryville. During 1865-'7 he was governor of New Mexico, and, after completing his term of office, settled in Washington, D. C., where he remained until his death.

**MITCHELL, Samuel Augustus**, geographer, b. in Bristol, Conn., 30 March, 1792; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Dec., 1868. He early devoted his attention to teaching, and attained reputation in that occupation. The imperfection of the common textbooks on geography led him to prepare better works. For forty years he resided in Philadelphia, making, revising, and improving his various geographies, atlases, and maps, until his publications—twenty-four in number—had an aggregate sale of 400,000 copies annually. He also published "General View of the World, Physical, Political, and Statistical" (Philadelphia, 1846), and "New Travellers' Guide through the United States" (1850), as well as an edition of John James Audubon's "Birds of America."

**MITCHELL, Samuel Thomas**, educator, b. in Toledo, Ohio, 24 Sept., 1851. He was graduated at Wilberforce university, Xenia, Ohio, in 1873, and in 1875-'80 taught in Springfield, Ohio. In 1879 he became principal of Lincoln institute, Jefferson City, Mo., where he remained until 1884, and he has since been president of Wilberforce university. Mr. Mitchell presided over the Missouri state teachers' association in Jefferson City in 1875, was a member of the general conference of the African Methodist Episcopal church in 1884, and founded the present educational system in that denomination.

**MITCHELL, Stephen Mix**, jurist, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 9 Dec., 1743; d. there, 30 Sept., 1835. He was graduated at Yale in 1763, and, after holding the office of tutor there during 1766-'9, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1772. Settling in Wethersfield, he there began the practice of his profession, and in 1783 was elected a delegate to the Continental congress, and re-elected in 1785 and 1787. He was appointed associate justice of the Hartford county court in 1779, and in 1790-'5 was presiding judge. He was then made judge of the superior court, and became its chief justice in 1807. On the death of Roger Sherman he was elected to fill his seat in the U. S. senate, and served from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1795. It was largely owing to his efforts that Connecticut was able to establish her title to the tract of land in Ohio known as the Western Reserve, which was subsequently sold and the proceeds devoted to the school fund. In 1805 he was a presidential elector, and in 1807 Yale conferred on him the degree of LL. D.—His son, **Alfred**, clergyman, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 19 May, 1790; d. in Norwich, Conn., 19 Dec., 1831, was

graduated at Yale in 1809, studied theology under Rev. Ebenezer Porter and at Andover theological seminary, and preached for a short time in Bridgewater, Mass. He was ordained on 27 Oct., 1814, in Norwich, Conn., where he had been called in charge of the Congregational church, and he continued there until his death. His publications include several sermons, mostly memorial, and were printed in the "Evangelical Magazine."—Alfred's son, **Donald Grant**, author, b. in Norwich, Conn., 12 April, 1822, was fitted for college at Ellington, Conn., at the academy of Dr. John Hall, who furnished some traits to the portrait of the hero of his only novel, "Doctor Johns." He was graduated at Yale in 1841, and after leaving college worked three years, for the benefit of his health, on a farm belonging to his maternal grandfather, in the neighborhood of Norwich. He acquired at this time that taste for agricultural pursuits to which he afterward gave pleasant expression in his "Edge-wood" books. He gained the prize of a silver medal from the New York agricultural society for plans of farm-buildings, and became a correspondent of the "Albany Cultivator," to which he subsequently contributed letters from abroad. His health continuing delicate, he went to Europe in 1844, and spent two years in England, the island of Jersey, and on the continent, returning to the United States in 1846 with the materials for his first book, "Fresh Gleanings, or a New Sheaf from the Old Field of Continental Europe" (New York, 1847). The study of law in New York city proving too confining, he went abroad again in 1848, travelled through England and Switzerland, and was residing in Paris at the time of that outbreak of June, 1848, which is forecast in "The Battle Summer" (New York, 1849). Returning once more to New York, he issued, first in weekly numbers and afterward in a volume, "The Lorgnette, or Studies of the Town, by an Opera-Goer" (2 vols., 1850). This was a series of satirical sketches, something after the plan of Irving's "Salmagundi." The same year saw the publication of his most popular book, "Reveries of a Bachelor," the nucleus of which was a paper entitled "A Bachelor's Reverie," originally contributed to the "Southern Literary Messenger." "Dream Life" (1851), written in similar strain, succeeded the "Reveries" in 1851. In both of these the history of a life is told in a series of dissolving views, and, as the titles imply, with the haziness and remoteness of effect that is produced by a dream. They were something between the formal novel and such studies of life as Irving's "Sketch-Book," which they resembled not a little in their tender and genial sentiment and in their chastely delicate English. In May, 1853, Mr. Mitchell was appointed U. S. consul at Venice. On the 31st of the same month he married Mary F. Pringle, of Charleston, S. C., and sailed at once for Europe. At Venice he began collecting material for a history of the Venetian republic, which was never written, although traces of his Venetian studies appear in his later writings, such as "Titian and his Times," a lecture before the Yale art-school,



*Don. G. Mitchell*



which is included in his late volume of miscellanies, "Bound Together" (1884). In 1855 he bought a farm of about 200 acres near New Haven, Conn., which he has since made well known to the public through a series of books on the practical and æsthetic aspects of rural life, which come midway between gossipy chronicles like Willis's "Letters from under a Bridge" and more technical works, such as Downing's "Landscape Gardening." These are "My Farm of Edgewood" (1863); "Wet Days at Edgewood" (1865); and "Rural Studies, with Hints for Country Places" (1867). Mr. Mitchell has been a member of the council of the Yale art-school since its establishment in 1865. He edited the "Atlantic Almanac" for 1868-'9, and "Hearth and Home," a weekly paper published at New York, in 1869. He was one of the judges of industrial art at the Centennial exhibition of 1876 and U. S. commissioner at the Paris exposition of 1878. In the latter year he received the degree of LL. D. from Yale. He has been a contributor to the "Atlantic Monthly," "Harpers' Magazine," and other periodicals, and has given lectures and addresses at New Haven and elsewhere on subjects connected with literature and agriculture. Besides the books mentioned above he has published "The Seven Stories with Basement and Attic," a series of tales of travel (1864); one novel, "Dr. Johns, being a Narrative of Certain Events in the Life of a Congregational Minister of Connecticut" (New York, 1866); and a juvenile, "About Old Story-Tellers" (1877). He has also compiled from material collected by his brother, Louis Mitchell (b. 1826; d. 1881), an elaborate genealogy of his mother's family, "The Woodbridge Record" (New Haven, 1883); and "Daniel Tyler, a Memorial Volume" (1883). Many of his works have been written under the pen-name of "Ik Marvel." Mr. Mitchell's skill in landscape gardening has been called into play in the city park at East Rock, New Haven, and in the treatment of many private estates and public grounds. He still resides at Edgewood. Descriptions and views of his farm are contained in "Pictures of Edgewood" (1869).

**MITCHELL, William**, clergyman, b. in Chester, Conn., 9 Dec., 1793; d. in Corpus Christi, Tex., 1 Aug., 1867. He was graduated at Yale in 1818, and at Andover theological seminary in 1821. After serving as home missionary and being ordained on 20 Oct., 1824, he was pastor of churches in Newtown, Conn., Rutland, Vt., and Wallingford, Vt. In 1853-'8 he was successively secretary of the Vermont, New York, and New Jersey colonization societies. In 1859 he removed to Texas and had charge of churches in Casa Blanca and Corpus Christi. The degree of A. M. was conferred on him in 1833 by Middlebury college, of which he was one of the trustees. He contributed to periodicals, and, besides pamphlet discourses, published "A Doctrinal Guide for Young Christians" (New York, 1833), and "Coleridge and the Moral Tendency of his Writings" (New Haven).—His brother, **John**, clergyman, b. in Chester, Conn., 29 Dec., 1794; d. in Stratford, Conn., 28 April, 1870, was graduated at Yale in 1821, and studied for a year at Andover theological seminary. He was licensed to preach in 1829, and in 1830 ordained pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Fair Haven, Conn., where he remained for six years. He was invited to the charge of the Edwards church in Northampton, Mass., in 1838, but resigned in 1842 on account of failing health. After travelling abroad he settled in Stratford, and, unable to resume the cares of pastoral work, devoted himself to literary pursuits, and in his later years was a

member of the Connecticut legislature. During 1823-'8 he edited the "Christian Spectator," and, besides sermons and contributions to newspapers and periodicals, he published "A Guide to the Principles and Practices of the Congregational Churches of New England" (Northampton, Mass., 1838); "Letters to a Disbeliever in Revivals" (1841); "Notes from over the Sea, consisting of Observations made in Europe in 1843-'4" (2 vols., New York, 1845); "Reminiscences of Scenes and Characters in College" (New Haven, 1847); "My Mother, or Recollections of Maternal Influence" (New York, 1849); and "Rachel Kell, or the Disowned" (1853). See "Derwent, or Recollections of Young Life in the Country" (New York, 1872).

**MITCHELL, William**, astronomer, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 20 Dec., 1791; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 19 April, 1868. He was fitted for college, and it was intended to send him to Harvard, but the war of 1812 prevented. Subsequently he taught for several years and developed a fondness for astronomy, having only a rude telescope made by a clock-maker. He then became cashier of the Pacific bank in Nantucket, and, with a much better equipped observatory, made systematic determinations in connection with the U. S. coast survey. Investigations in astronomy and mathematics were the pastimes of his busy life, and were continued until his death. Mr. Mitchell received the degree of A. M. from Brown in 1848, and from Harvard in 1860, being also overseer of the latter university for some years, serving as chairman of the committee to visit the observatory in Cambridge. He was a member of scientific societies, and contributed astronomical articles to the "American Journal of Science" and other similar periodicals.—His daughter, **Maria**, astronomer, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 1 Aug., 1818, early made such progress in mathematical and astronomical studies as to be able to assist her father in his investigations, meanwhile acquiring her education under his tuition. Later she studied under Charles Peirce, becoming his assistant in the school at Nantucket. She was appointed librarian of the Nantucket athenæum, an office which she held for many years, and since she was seventeen years old she has regularly earned a salary. Her interest in astronomy was not relaxed, and she made many careful observations by herself, and devoted considerable time to the examination of nebulae and the search for comets. Her efforts proved successful, and, besides finding small nebulae, on 1 Oct., 1847, she discovered a comet, for which she received a gold medal from the king of Denmark, and also a copper medal struck by the republic of San Marino, Italy. When the publication of the American nautical almanac was begun she was employed on that work, which she continued until after her appointment at Vassar. She went to Europe in 1858 and visited the principal observatories of Great Britain and the continent. Miss Mitchell was the guest of Sir John Herschel and Sir George B. Airy during her stay in England, and also visited Le



*Maria Mitchell.*



Verrier in Paris and Humboldt in Berlin. After her return from Europe she was presented with a telescope, much larger than any owned by her father, by the women of America, through the exertions of Miss Elizabeth Peabody, of Boston. In 1865 she was called to the professorship of astronomy at Vassar college, which, with the post of director of the observatory, she retained until January, 1888, when she offered her resignation, but the trustees refused to take any definite action, granting her, however, a leave of absence. In addition to her teaching she has in recent years specially studied the sun-spots and the satellites of Jupiter and Saturn. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on her by Hanover in 1852 and by Columbia in 1887. She is a member of various scientific societies, having been elected a member of the American association for the advancement of science in 1850, and a fellow of that organization in 1874. Miss Mitchell was the first woman to be elected to the American academy of arts and sciences, and she has been prominent in the movement tending to elevate woman's work, having held the presidency of the American association for the advancement of women at the Syracuse meeting in 1875 and at the Philadelphia meeting in 1876. Her published writings have been restricted to scientific papers.—William's son, **Henry**, hydrographer, b. in Nantucket, Mass., 16 Sept., 1830, was educated at private schools, and turned his attention to physical hydrology as relating to rivers and harbors and their regimen and control under the action of tide-water and river currents. His earliest work was performed under the auspices of the U. S. coast survey, near the islands of Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard. Subsequently he made the waters of the vicinity of New York the subject of his investigations, serving as assistant to the commissioners on harbor encroachments in 1859, and while thus employed first discovered the underflow of the Hudson, which has been since shown by him to be a restitution of equilibrium between river and sea waters of different densities, that changes with the seasons. In 1860-'7 he served as consulting engineer to the U. S. commission on Boston harbor, and later he became a member of the commission itself. He was called in as consulting expert by the National academy sent to investigate the causes of the decline of Greytown harbor, Nicaragua, in 1867, and the report contained a theory of the case that has since been confirmed by his later observations at Greytown. Mr. Mitchell has held government commissions to examine the principal harbors along the Atlantic coast, including Portland, Me., Providence, R. I., Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., and Philadelphia, Pa., many of which he has been called to report on several times. In 1874 he was appointed to represent the U. S. coast survey in the board of engineers for the improvement of the mouth of the Mississippi, and was subsequently a member of the James B. Eads advisory board and of the Mississippi river commission. He was invited to take part in the Agassiz summer-school, and has also held the chair of physical hydrography in the Massachusetts institute of technology. He visited the Suez canal in 1879, and inspected it under the authority of Ferdinand de Lesseps, publishing a report in the "North American Review." Mr. Mitchell received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1867, is a member of the American society of civil engineers, and was chosen to the National academy of sciences in 1885. His scientific papers have been published principally in the U. S. coast survey reports. Among the most im-

portant are "Reclamation of Tide-Lands and its Relation to Navigation" (1869); "On an Inspection of the Terminal Points of the proposed Canal through Nicaragua and the Isthmus of Darien" (1874); "Notes concerning Alleged Changes in the Relative Elevations of Land and Sea" (1877); "Physical Hydrography of the Gulf of Maine" (1879); "The Estuary of the Delaware" (1883); and "On the Circulation of the Sea through New York Harbor" (1886).

**MITCHELL, William**, theatre-manager, b. in Billquay, Durham, England, in 1798; d. in New York city, 12 May, 1856. He appeared first in Newcastle-upon-Tyne in a small part in "The Recruiting Officer," and afterward acted at other English provincial theatres. In 1831 he was engaged in London at the Strand theatre, making his *début* in "Professionals Puzzled," and later he became stage-manager of the Coburg theatre. In 1836 Mitchell came to this country under an engagement with the lessees of the old National theatre in New York city, where, on 29 Aug., he made his *début* as Jem Baggs in "The Wandering Minstrel," and eventually, under James W. Wallack's direction, became stage-manager. After the destruction of that playhouse by fire he assumed control of the Olympic theatre, which he conducted from 1839 until 1850. This house was frequented by the wits and men-about-town, and became popular for the performance of operas in miniature, farces, and burlesques, in which the manager usually performed the leading parts. Mitchell retired from its control with only small gains. Stricken by disease, he lingered several years in reduced circumstances. As a comedian he was painstaking and industrious, and had an artist's conception of the characters he represented. The drawbacks to his becoming distinguished in the regular line of comedy were immobility of features and inflexibility of utterance. One of his most amusing personifications was that of Manager Crummles in a dramatization from Dickens's "Nicholas Nickleby."

**MITCHILL, Samuel Latham**, scientist, b. in North Hempstead, L. I., 20 Aug., 1764; d. in New York city, 7 Sept., 1831. He studied medicine under his maternal uncle, Samuel Latham, in his native town and with Samuel Bard in New York city, and was graduated at the University of Edinburgh in 1786. On his return to New York he devoted part of his time to the study of law under Robert Yates, and was appointed in 1788 one of the commissioners to treat with the Iroquois Indians for the purchase of their land in western New York, being present at the council held at Fort Stanwix. In 1790 he was elected to the New York legislature. In 1792 he was appointed professor of natural history, chemistry, and agriculture, and other arts depending thereon in Columbia, and while holding this chair he introduced the chemical nomenclature of Lavoisier, but with a dissent from some of the principles of that chemist. This action led to a controversy with Joseph Priestley, which was conducted with such courtesy that it ended in the warm personal friendship of the two.



*Sam L. Mitchill*



During the winter of 1793-'4 he was associated with Chancellor Robert R. Livingston and Simeon De Witt in the establishment of the Society for the promotion of agriculture, manufactures, and useful arts. Under its auspices he made a mineralogical survey of the state of New York, and his report in 1796 gained for him a wide reputation in Europe as well as in the United States. In 1797 he was again sent to the legislature from New York city, and there advocated, in the face of much ridicule and opposition, the act of 1798 that conferred on Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton the exclusive right to navigate the waters of New York by steam. Subsequently, in 1807, he was a passenger on the first passage made in the "Clermont" by Robert Fulton (*q. v.*). He retired from his professorship at Columbia in 1801, having been elected as a Democrat to congress, and served from 1 Dec., 1801, till 22 Nov., 1804. Prof. Mitchill was then appointed to fill the vacancy in the U. S. senate from New York caused by the resignation of John Armstrong, and held that place until 3 March, 1809, after which he again served in congress till 3 March, 1813. In 1807, on the organization of the College of physicians and surgeons in New York city, he was appointed its first professor of chemistry. This chair he declined, owing to his political duties, but in 1808 he accepted that of natural history, which he retained until 1820, when, on the reorganization of the college, he became professor of materia medica and botany. This he held until 1826, when the entire faculty resigned in a body, and Prof. Mitchill was vice-president of the medical department of Queen's (now Rutgers) college during 1826-'30. He was for twenty years a physician of the New York hospital, and in 1818 became surgeon-general of the militia under Gov. De Witt Clinton. Dr. Mitchill was president of the County medical society in 1807, and in 1817 was one of the founders of the Lyceum of natural history of the city of New York, becoming its first president, and holding that place until 1823. He was also a member of learned societies at home and abroad. His public addresses were frequent and numerous. The most important of his discourses was that on the celebration of the completion of the Erie canal in 1825. In 1797 he began the publication of the quarterly "New York Medical Repository," in connection with Dr. Edward Miller and Dr. Elihu H. Smith, and he was its chief editor for more than sixteen years. His writings were numerous. Those on science, especially, were very valuable, owing to their presentation of facts then neglected in the United States, and his researches on fishes received the approbation of Cuvier. The latter, as well as most of his papers on natural history, were published through the "Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History." His "Address to the Freedes or People of the United States" (New York, 1804), in which he proposed the name of Fredonia as a new and more appropriate name for the United States, became the subject of serious debate before the New York historical society and elsewhere. The universality of his knowledge has been ably described by Dr. John W. Francis, who says: "Ancient and modern languages were unlocked to him, and a wide range of physical science the pabulum of his intellectual repast. He was now engaged with the anatomy of the egg, and now deciphering a Babylonian brick; now involved in the nature of meteoric stones; now in the different species of brassica; now in the evaporization of fresh water; now in that of salt; now scrutinizing the geology of Niagara; now anatomizing the tortoise; now offering suggestions to

Garnet, of New Jersey, the correspondent of Mark Akenside, on the angle of the windmill; and now concurring with Michaux on the beauty of the black walnut as ornamental for parlor furniture; now with his conchological friend, Samuel Akerly, in the investigation of bivalves; and now with the learned Jewish rabbi, Gershom Seixas, in exegetical disquisitions on Kennicott's Hebrew Bible. Now he might be waited upon by the indigent philosopher, Christopher Colles, to countenance his measures for the introduction of the Bronx river into the city; and now a committee of soap-boilers might seek after him to defend the innoxious influence of their vocation in a crowded population. For his services in this cause of the chandlers, Chancellor Livingston assured him, doubtless facetiously, by letter, that he deserved a monument of hard soap; while Mitchill, in return, complimented Livingston for his introduction of the merino sheep, as chief of the Argonauts. In the morning he might be found composing songs for the nursery; at noon dietetically experimenting and writing on fishes, or unfolding to admiration a new theory on terrene formations; and at evening addressing his fair readers on the healthful influence of the alkalies and the depurative virtues of whitewashing." Drake made Mitchill the subject of a poem, "To the Surgeon-General of the State of New York," while Halleck introduced him in another of "The Croakers," also in "Fanny"; and elsewhere referred to him in prose "as not only distinguished in his profession, but as an author of popular works connected with medicine and science, and also as an active and useful leader in the social, literary, and scientific institutions of the city. Dr. Mitchill, moreover, had won the name of a philosopher by his frequent discoveries, more or less important, in geology and other conjectural sciences." Mitchill was called the "Nestor of American science." See "Some of the Memorable Events and Occurrences in the Life of Samuel L. Mitchill, of New York, from the Year 1786 to 1827," by himself and Dr. Francis, contained in Gross's "American Medical Biography."

**MITRE, Bartolomé** (mee'-tray), Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres, 26 June, 1821. About 1836 he was persecuted by the dictator, Juan Manuel de Rosas, on account of some patriotic poems, and emigrated to Montevideo, where as captain he participated in the defence of the city during the first siege of 1838. He took part in conducting the journals "El Comercio," "El Iniciador," and "El Nacional," was chief editor of "La Nueva Era," and published in those papers his first poetical compositions. During the second siege he served again as lieutenant-colonel; but after the revolution of 1846 he emigrated to Bolivia, where he was made chief of staff of Gen. Adolfo Ballivian, and served in the battles of Lavela and Behistre as commander of the artillery. He defended Ballivian's government in "La Epoca," and was director of the military college; but after Ballivian's downfall in 1847, as Mitre had refused to join the revolution, he was sent over the frontier to Peru, whence he went to Chili. Then he became editor of "El Mercurio," of Valparaiso, in 1849, and was also assistant editor of "El Progreso" in Santiago, but, on account of his opposition to the government, he was banished and went to Peru in 1851. He soon returned to Chili, and, when he heard of the rising in the Argentine Republic against Rosas, he joined the revolutionary forces of the interior provinces under Urquiza, and commanded the artillery in the decisive battle of Monte Caseros, 2 Feb., 1852. After the flight



of Rosas, Mitre was elected deputy to the legislative assembly of Buenos Ayres, where he attacked energetically the vote of the governor, Dr. Lopez, in favor of the presidency of Urquiza, and, notwithstanding the persecution of the authorities, continued his violent opposition in the columns of "Los Debates" till Dr. Lopez resigned, on 23 June, 1852. Urquiza now declared himself dictator; but Buenos Ayres, instigated by Mitre, who had been elected general in command of the militia, refused to sanction his government, and on 11 Sept. declared its independence of the other provinces. Valentin Alsina was elected governor, and appointed Mitre minister of the interior and foreign relations. He then founded the journal "La Nacion," of which he is still (1888) the editor, and as commander of the militia continued to prepare for a possible conflict with the rest of the confederation. When this took place, in 1859, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces of Buenos Ayres, but was defeated by Urquiza at Cepeda on 23 Oct. In consequence Alsina resigned and Buenos Ayres was forced to re-enter the confederacy. Mitre was elected governor, and when in 1861 Urquiza marched against Buenos Ayres, Mitre met and totally defeated him at Pavon on 17 Sept. President Derqui fled, and Mitre was chosen provisional president of the confederation. In the elections of 1862 he was proclaimed constitutional president for the term of six years, and during his administration the public welfare made rapid progress and railroads, telegraphic lines, and public schools were established. The Argentine Republic joined the triple alliance in 1865, and Mitre marched against Paraguay at the head of the Argentine contingent, leaving Vice-President Marcos Paz in charge of the executive. He was commander-in-chief of the allied forces, and served in the Paraguayan war till 1870. On 12 Oct., 1868, he delivered the executive to the new president, Sarmiento, and after the war he resumed the direction of "La Nacion." In 1873 he was appointed minister to Brazil and Paraguay. In 1874 he was again a candidate for the presidency, and, being unsuccessful in the election, headed a revolution, but was defeated at La Verde and Santa Rosa and left the country. In 1875 he was included in an amnesty and returned to Buenos Ayres, where he continued as editor of "La Nacion." A collection of his poems appeared under the title "Rimas y Poesias" (Buenos Ayres, 1879), and he has also written "La vida de Belgrano" (1880); "Comprobación histórica acerca de algunos puntos de Historia Argentina segun nuevos documentos" (1882); and "La vida de San Martin" (1884).

**MOAK, Nathaniel Cleveland**, author, b. in Sharon, N. Y., 3 Oct., 1833. He was educated in the public schools and academies of Cherry Valley and Cooperstown, N. Y., studied law, and was admitted to the bar, and in 1872-'4 was district attorney for Albany county, N. Y. He has published "Clarke's Chancery Reports," with notes (Albany, 1869); "Moak's English Reports" (35 vols., 1872-'84); "Moak's English Digest" (2 vols., 1872); "Moak's edition of Van Santvoord's Pleadings" (1873); and legal articles in periodicals.

**MOCIÑO, José** (mo-theen'-yo), Mexican naturalist, b. in Temascaltepec about 1760; d. in Barcelona, Spain, 12 June, 1819. He studied in the Seminary Tridentino of Mexico, devoting himself especially to physics, mathematics, botany, and chemistry. In 1791 he accompanied Sesse on a scientific expedition to California and Nootka, and from 1795 till 1804, by order of Charles IV., they made several journeys to examine the natural pro-

ductions of Mexico. They travelled more than 3,000 leagues and formed a valuable collection, including a considerable herbarium and a great number of sketches, which they carried to Spain. After the death of Sesse, on account of the political disturbances, Mociño was obliged to take refuge in Montpellier. There he met Decandolle, director of the botanical garden, showed him his collection of manuscripts for a "Flora Mexicana," and intrusted them to him, fearing that he himself would never return to his own country. Afterward he returned to Spain, and in April, 1817, asked Decandolle, then in Geneva, to return his collection, which was copied by the latter. Mociño's manuscript is in the botanical garden of Madrid, as well as a "Flora de Guatemala." He also wrote "Descripción del Volcan Jorullo en versos latinos" (Mexico, 1801), and "Observaciones sobre la resina del hule," published in the "Anales de Ciencias Naturales" (Madrid, 1804).

**MODJESKA, Helena** (mod-yes'-ka), actress, b. in Cracow, Poland, 12 Oct., 1844. She is the daughter of Michael Opido, a man of fine musical culture, who gave instruction in that branch in Cracow, where his home was the meeting-place of all musicians and artists that came to the old capital. Her early aspirations were toward the stage, but that career seemed impossible on account of family opposition. Finally, after her marriage with Modrzejewski (abbreviated in English to Modjeska), she made her first appearance in September, 1861, in an amateur performance in the little



*Helena Modjeska*

town of Bochnia, Austrian Poland. Her success was such that her husband organized a small company with which she travelled through all the towns of Galicia, and during the latter part of 1862 she was engaged at the government theatre in Lemberg for three months. She then managed a theatre of her own in Czernowice, playing prominent parts herself and assisted by her two half-brothers and her younger sister. In 1865 she returned to Cracow and there became the leading lady in the local theatre. Her fame soon extended throughout Poland and into France and Germany. She received proposals to act from European managers, and the younger Dumas invited her to come to Paris and play Marguerite Gautier in his "Dame aux Camélias." These offers she steadily refused, determining to remain true to the Polish stage. After her first husband's death she married, in September, 1868, Charles Bozenta Chlapowski, now (1888) a naturalized citizen of the United States, and a year later settled in Warsaw, where she played the principal female parts in the standard pieces of Shakespeare, Goethe, Schiller, and Molière, and also new plays of Polish origin. For seven years she continued in Warsaw, and her repertory in her native language includes 284 parts. Failing health, worry over the Russian censorship, and other difficulties induced her to leave the stage in 1876 and come to the United States, where she settled on a ranch near Los Angeles, Cal., hoping to



found a Polish colony there. In the spring of 1877 she went to San Francisco, and, after studying English for a little more than four months, made her first appearance in the California theatre as Adrienne Lecouvreur. Her success was immediate, and thenceforth her record as an American actress has been one of continual triumph. She has made six tours through the country, and has acted for several seasons in London and the English provinces, with three short tours in Poland. Madame Modjeska has acted in twenty-five parts since she first appeared on the American stage, principally in the Shakesperian roles of Beatrice, Imogen, Juliet, and Rosalind, also Mary Stuart and Camille. She has also made adaptations for the Polish stage of Shakespeare's "As You Like It" and "Twelfth Night."

**MOELLER, Louis Charles**, artist, b. in New York city, 5 Aug., 1856. He is the son of a decorative painter. After serving a three years' apprenticeship with his father, he began to study painting, and subsequently visited Munich for that purpose. To the influence of Feodor Dietz, who was one of his masters there, Moeller attributes his best work. Slender resources compelled his return to his home, where he again devoted himself to decorative painting until he was enabled to send his first picture, "A Girl in a Snow-Storm," to the National academy of design. His second work, "Puzzled," gained him the Hallgarten prize, and an election as associate of that institution in 1884. Moeller is a pleasing genre painter. Among his other pictures are "Morning News," "Stubborn," "Bluffing," "A Doubtful Investment," and "A Siesta."

**MOFFAT, James Clement**, educator, b. in Glencree, Gallowayshire, Scotland, 30 May, 1811. He came to the United States in 1832 with the intention of following his trade as a printer, but, being prepared to enter the junior class at Princeton, he was persuaded to do so by Prof. Maclean, of that institution, and was graduated in 1835. After attending lectures for two years at Yale he returned to Princeton as tutor in Greek. Receiving the appointment to the chair of Greek and Latin in Lafayette college in 1839, he remained there until the spring of 1841, when he went to Miami university, Ohio, as professor of Latin, subsequently teaching modern history. In 1851 he was licensed to preach, and for a time taught Greek and Hebrew at a theological seminary in Cincinnati. In 1853 he went back to Princeton as professor of Latin and history, Greek being afterward substituted for Latin. Since 1861 he has occupied the chair of church history in Princeton seminary. He received the degree of D. D. from Miami university in 1853. Besides contributing to periodicals, Dr. Moffat has published "A Rhyme of the North Countrie" (Cincinnati, 1847); "Life of Dr. Thomas Chalmers" (1853); "Introduction to the Study of Æsthetics" (1856; new ed., 1860); "Comparative History of Religions" (2 vols., New York, 1871-'3); "Song and Scenery, or a Summer Ramble in Scotland" (1874); "Alwyn, a Romance of Study," a poem (1875); "The Church in Scotland" (Philadelphia, 1882); "Church History in Brief" (1885); and "The Story of a Dedicated Life" (Princeton, 1887).—His son, **Edward Stewart**, mining engineer, b. in Oxford, Ohio, 5 Jan., 1844, was graduated at Princeton in 1863, and at Columbia school of mines in 1868, as a mining engineer, serving also during the civil war as a lieutenant in the U. S. signal corps, in which he was brevetted captain. In 1868 he became adjunct professor of mining and metallurgy in Lafayette, where he remained until 1870, and he afterward held the superintendency

of various iron-works till 1882, when he became superintendent of the Lackawanna iron and coal company, of which corporation he was made general manager in 1886. Prof. Moffat has attained a high reputation in his profession, and has held office in the American institute of mining engineers, to whose transactions he has contributed papers.

**MOFFAT, James David**, clergyman, b. in New Lisbon, Columbiana co., Ohio, 15 March, 1846. He was graduated at Washington and Jefferson college in 1869, and, after studying two years at Princeton theological seminary, was licensed to preach in April, 1871. He was ordained co-pastor with his father, Rev. John Moffat, of the 2d Presbyterian church at Wheeling, W. Va., 8 May, 1872, and on his father's death in December, 1875, became his successor. He labored there until chosen president of Washington and Jefferson college in 1881. He received the degree of D. D. from Hanover college in 1882, and from Princeton in 1883.

**MOFFITT, John M.**, sculptor, b. in England in 1837; d. in London, England, 15 Sept., 1887. He was apprenticed when fifteen years of age to a London sculptor, and after serving out his time came to the United States. One of the first orders he received after his arrival was for the execution of the figures that adorn the eastern entrance to Greenwood cemetery, and represent the four ages of man. He subsequently executed the memorial reredos in Packer memorial church, Mauch Chunk, Pa. Many of the altars in the principal churches in New York city were designed by him. Among his latest works are the plan for the soldiers' monument in East Rock park, New Haven, Conn., and the drum of the Yorktown Revolutionary monument, erected in 1881.

**MOFRAS, Eugène Duflot de** (mo-frah), French explorer, b. in Toulouse, 5 July, 1810; d. in Paris in 1851. He entered the diplomatic service in 1828 as attaché to the French mission at Madrid, and while in that city made the acquaintance of Martin de Navarrete, who enraptured him by his descriptions of South America. Mofras solicited a mission to that country, and in 1839 was sent to Mexico to study the political situation, with orders to go afterward to California, Oregon, and Russian America. For four years he explored those countries, and also visited the principal cities of the United States. On his return to France he published "Fragments d'un voyage en Californie" (Paris, 1843); "Exploration de l'Orégon et des Californies" (2 vols., 1844); "Mendoza, vice-roi de la Nouvelle Espagne, et Navarrete, notices biographiques" (2 vols., 1845); and "L'Orégon, le Mexique et les États-Unis," in which the author compares these countries, and predicts a great future for the United States (2 vols., 1846).

**MOGUER, Andres de** (mo-gair), Mexican clergyman, b. in Moguer, Spain, in 1505; d. in Mexico, 14 Oct., 1577. He was educated in the convent of San Esteban in Salamanca, where he entered the Dominican order, and continued to study theology, being graduated in 1530. When Friar Bernardo Alburquerque returned from Rome to Mexico in 1533, he carried with him Moguer, who soon became known for his great learning. He rapidly acquired the Mexican language, and, that he might utilize it in the conversion of the Indians, he was transferred to the missions of Oajaca, where he was successful, and became superior of his convent. In 1550 he returned to Mexico and became confessor of the viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza, and judge of the Inquisition. When an epidemic appeared in Tlaxcala in 1576, Moguer asked to be transferred to that place, and with great devotion



cared for the sick, selling his library to obtain the means for their relief. After the plague was checked in Tlaxcala he went to Atzacapotzaleco, where he fell a victim to the disease, and returned to his convent in Mexico, where he died. He wrote "Historia de la fundación de la provincia de Santiago de Méjico" (Seville, 1569); "Sermonario de todo el año en lengua Méjicana"; "Libro de ejemplares"; and "Cartas a los prelados en recomendación de los Indios." The last three in manuscript, together with others, were in the library of the Dominican convent at Oajaca, but were taken away and lost.

**MOISE, Penina**, poet, b. in Charleston, S. C., 23 April, 1797; d. there, 13 Sept., 1880. She was the child of French parents of the Jewish faith, who came to Charleston from the island of St. Eustatius in 1791. She was the author of hymns used in the Hebrew worship, contributed verses to the "Home Journal," the Washington "Union," and other publications, and published "Fancy's Sketch-Book," poems (Charleston, 1833).

**MOLDENKE, Edward Frederick**, theologian, b. in Insterburg, Prussia, 10 Aug., 1836. He was educated in the universities of Königsberg and Halle, studying specially theology and philosophy, and was successively principal of a parish school at Eckersberg, Prussia, and professor in the gymnasium of Lyck, which post he held until July, 1861. At this date he came as a travelling Lutheran missionary to Wisconsin and Minnesota, and in 1863 he was elected first professor of theology in the seminary of the synod of Wisconsin. He returned to Germany in 1866, and was pastor at Johannisburg until 1869, preaching in German and Polish. He returned to America in that year and became pastor of Zion's Lutheran church in New York city. At present (1888) he is pastor of St. Peter's German Lutheran church in that city. In 1865 he was editor of the "Gemeindeblatt" at Watertown, Wis. He wrote the doctrinal articles for the "Lutherische Herald," New York, in 1869-'70, and was editor of the same paper in 1877-'9. With others he began the "Lutherisches Kirchenblatt" in Philadelphia in 1884, and has been editor of "Siloah," a monthly paper of the general council in the interest of German home missions, since 1882. He received the degrees of M. A. and Ph. D. from the University of Rostock, Germany, in 1865, and that of D. D. from Muhlenberg college, Pa., in 1887. He has published series of articles in the Berlin "Evang. Kirchenzeitung" on "Fünf Jahre in Amerika" (1868-'70) and "New Yorker Kirchen-spiegel" (1870-'3), and, in book-form, "Luther-Büchlein," a poem (Allentown, Pa., 1879). He has edited "Darstellung der modernen deutschen Theologie" (Watertown, Wis., 1865).—His son, **Charles Edward**, b. in Lyck, Prussia, 10 Oct., 1860, was graduated at Columbia in 1879, spent a year at the Lutheran theological seminary in Philadelphia, and studied in Halle and Strasburg, Germany, until 1884. In that year he received the degree of Ph. D. from Strasburg university. He published his inaugural dissertation, "Die altägyptischen Texten erwachten Bäume und deren Verwertung" (Leipsic, 1886; American ed., 1887); the text of the New York obelisk, with explanations, the first print in hieroglyphic type ever issued in America (1887); and "The World's most Ancient Fairy-Tale, the Two Brothers," in hieratic (1887).

**MOLINA, Alonso de** (mo-lee'-nah), Spanish missionary, b. in Escalona about 1510; d. in Mexico in 1584. He was taken by his parents to Santo Domingo, and went in 1523 to Mexico, where he learned in his childhood the Aztec language, and

afterward served as interpreter to the first Franciscan friars. On reaching the proper age he entered their order and became a successful missionary, and afterward superior of the province of Santo Evangelio. He published several works which are among the first that were printed in the New World. A copy of the first edition of his "Diccionario de la lengua Castellana y Mexicana" (Mexico, 1555; revised ed., 1571) was sold at auction in Paris twenty years ago for \$6,000. Among his other works are "Confessionario mayor y menor en lengua Mexicana" (Mexico, 1565), which brought at auction recently in London \$1,250; "Arte de la lengua Mexicana" (1571); "Doctrina Cristiana en lengua Mexicana" (1578; Seville, 1584); and several religious works in the Aztec language, including "Sermones," "Vida de S. Francisco," "Oraciones para los Indios," and "Tratado de los Sacramentos."

**MOLINA, Juan Ignacio**, Chilian author, b. near Talca, Chili, 24 June, 1740; d. in Bologna, Italy, 12 Sept., 1829. He became a member of the Society of Jesus at an early age, and at twenty was made librarian of his order in Santiago. After the suppression of the Jesuits in the Spanish possessions he went to Imola, where he was ordained priest, and in 1774 to Bologna, Italy, where he devoted himself to the education of youth. He inherited a large fortune in 1815, by the death of a nephew, most of which he employed in founding a college and library in his native city. He wrote "Saggio sulla storia naturale del Chile" (Bologna, 1782; German translation, Leipsic, 1786; French translation, with the title "Essai sur l'histoire naturelle du Chili," with notes, Paris, 1788). In this work he made observations on natural history that were the cause of much discussion. His "Saggi della storia del Chile" (Bologna, 1787; 2d ed., enlarged, 1810; translated into Spanish by Domingo José de Argüello de Mendoza, 2 vols., Madrid, 1788; into German, 1791; into English, 2 vols., London, 1809) relates the invasion of that country by the Spaniards, the wars of the latter against the Araucanians, and its general condition until 1787. His pictures of the manners and customs of the Araucanians are of great interest. The narrative is based on documents, printed and in manuscript, and on an unpublished "History of Chili," by the Abbé Olivares, the first part of which Molina took with him to Italy. The second part he left in Peru, and for a time despaired of bringing the work to a conclusion. But, having met several of his countrymen, who were also living in exile in Italy, he was enabled, with their help, to accomplish his undertaking. In a supplement he gives a sketch of the peculiarities of the Chilian language, followed by a bibliography of the works of which he had made use, which is curious, as it gives the names of works little known outside of South America. Bologna has erected a statue and Santiago de Chile a monument in his honor.

**MOLINA, Pedro**, Central American statesman, b. in Guatemala in 1777; d. about 1850. He advocated in his writings constitutional principles in Central America before the assertion of the independence of his country, was a leader of the Liberal party, and a strenuous supporter of reforms and free institutions. He was one of the first members of the national executive in 1823, minister from the Central American republics to Colombia in 1825, where he signed a treaty of alliance between these two countries, and represented Central America in the congress of Panama in 1826. He was governor of Guatemala in 1829, secretary of state for foreign affairs in 1832-'3, was exiled



by Carrera, and resided several years in Costa Rica. In 1848 he was a deputy to the constitutional assembly. For many years he was president of the medical faculty and chief director of the University of Guatemala. He was eminent as a physician, politician, and poet.—His son, **Felipe**, statesman, b. in Guatemala in 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 1 Feb., 1855, was a member of the Liberal party, and held several political offices. After the downfall of the Federal government he was exiled and went to Costa Rica with his father. In 1848 he was appointed envoy of that republic to Nicaragua, and was subsequently minister from Costa Rica to England, France, Spain, Rome, the Hanseatic towns, and to the United States, negotiating a commercial treaty with the last-named government. He published in various languages sketches of Costa Rica and reports on the boundary and navigation questions between that republic, Nicaragua, and Colombia.

**MOLINEUX, Edward Leslie** (mol-i-no), soldier, b. in London, England, 12 Oct., 1833. He early came to the United States, and was educated at the Mechanics' society school in New York. At the beginning of the civil war he was lieutenant-colonel of the 23d regiment of the New York national guard, and went to the front in 1862 as colonel of the 159th New York volunteers. Subsequently he had command of a brigade in the 19th army corps, participating in the campaigns against Port Hudson, Red River, and Petersburg, and in the Shenandoah valley. He received the thanks of the city council and merchants of Augusta, Ga., for his honesty and fair dealing with the citizens of that town at the close of the war. The brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers was conferred on him, 19 Oct., 1864, and that of major-general on 13 March, 1865. In 1880 he was appointed brigadier-general of the 11th brigade of the New York state national guard, and in 1885 was elected major-general of the 2d division. Gen. Molineux has long been connected with the firm of C. T. Reynolds and Company, of New York, whose standing as the largest paint-house in the United States is due, in great measure, to his energy and ability. He was elected commander of the military order of the Loyal legion in 1886, and has been nominated on several occasions for civil office, but invariably declined. He has contributed to current literature various papers on military subjects, such as physical culture in public schools and the suppression of riots in cities and on railroads.

**MÖLLER, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Hamburg, Germany, in 1749; d. in Sharon, N. Y., 16 Sept., 1829. He came to this country when fourteen years of age, and while wandering about the streets of Philadelphia was accosted by Rev. Dr. Henry M. Muhlenberg, the "patriarch" of the Evangelical Lutheran church in America, who recognized him from a family likeness. He was at once taken into the clergyman's house, and made assistant in a school in which the latter was teaching. His leisure hours having been devoted to the study of theology, he was licensed to preach by the synod of Pennsylvania. He engaged in work among the poor, in collecting congregations and erecting churches, and in extending the principles of the Lutheran faith. During the Revolutionary war he was chaplain of a German regiment in the American army. Möller's first regular pastoral charge was at Reading, Pa. Thence he removed to Philadelphia, and later settled at Albany, N. Y., where he built the first Lutheran church. In 1788 he was called to New Holland, Pa., and labored there until 1795, when he took charge of the Lutherans at

Harrisburg, where he remained seven years. After preaching again six years at Albany, he had the care of the united churches at Sharon and New Rhinebeck, Schoharie co., N. Y.

**MÖLLHAUSEN, Balduin**, German traveller, b. in Bonn, 27 Jan., 1825. He came to the United States in 1851, visited the Rocky mountains with Duke Paul William, of Württemberg, returned to Europe in 1852, and in 1853 was photographer and draughtsman to Lieut. Amiel W. Whipple's expedition to the Pacific. In 1857-'8 he was with Lieut. Joseph C. Ives in his exploration of Colorado river. Besides several novels, he has published "Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach der Südsee" (Leipsic, 1858; English translation by Mrs. Sinnett, 2 vols., London, 1858; 2d ed., entitled "Wanderungen durch die Prairien und Wüsten des westlichen Nordamerika," 1860); "Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nordamerika's bis zum Hochplateau von Neu-Mexiko" (2 vols., 1861); "Der Flüchtling: Erzählung aus Neu-Mexiko" (4 vols., 1862); "Palmbblätter und Schneeflocken: Erzählung aus dem fernen Westen" (2 vols., 1863); "Der Mayordomo: Erzählung aus dem südl. Californien und Neu-Mexiko" (4 vols., 1863); "Das Mormonenmädchen" (6 vols., 1864-'71); "Reliquien: Erzählung aus dem westlichen Nordamerika" (3 vols., Berlin, 1865); "Die Mandanenwaise: Erzählung aus den Rheinlanden und dem Stromgebiet des Missouri" (4 vols., 1865); and "Nord und Süd: Erzählungen und Schilderungen aus dem westlichen Nordamerika" (2 vols., Jena, 1867).

**MOLSON, John**, Canadian capitalist, b. in Lincolnshire, England, in 1764; d. in Montreal in 1836. He was proprietor of the estate of Snake Hall and Moulton, Lincolnshire, but came to Canada in 1782, established a brewery in Montreal, and in 1809 was the pioneer of steam navigation of the St. Lawrence, placing the steamer "Accommodation" on its waters. Other vessels were afterward added by him, and in 1812 he did the state service in the transport of troops and supplies during the war with the United States. He subsequently became president of the Bank of Montreal, and was a member of the executive council of Lower Canada.—His son, **John**, b. in Montreal, 14 Oct., 1787; d. there, 12 July, 1860, after completing his school education, entered his father's service, and afterward became associated with him in business. He took an active part in the introduction of railroads into Canada, was president of the first railroad in that country, the St. Lawrence and Champlain, and continued a director of it during his lifetime. He was also a director of the Bank of Montreal, and in 1853, with his brother William, established the Molson bank, which became one of the most important in the country. When the special council replaced the parliament in 1837, he was called to a seat in it. He served on behalf of the crown during the rebellion of 1837, but his irritation at the passage of the rebellion losses bill in 1849 led him and others to sign the annexation manifesto at that time, for which he was deprived of his commissions as a colonel of militia and justice of the peace. He was noted for his benevolence, was governor for many years of the Montreal general hospital, and retired from its presidency only the year preceding his death.—Another son, **William**, b. in Montreal, 5 Nov., 1793; d. there, 18 Feb., 1875, was for many years a brewer and distiller in Montreal, and was a director of the Bank of Montreal, but retired to found, with his brother, Molson's bank, of which he was president till his death. He was at one time president of the Champlain railroad, and later a local director of the Grand Trunk



railway. He was held in esteem for his integrity and liberality, was a governor of McGill university, and one of its principal benefactors. He built the library, convocation hall, and other buildings for this institution, and, with his brothers John and Thomas, endowed the chair of English literature.

**MOLYNEUX, Richard**, clergyman, b. in London, England, 26 March, 1696; d. in Bonham, England, 18 May, 1766. He was sent to Maryland as superior of the Jesuits in 1736, and was reappointed in 1743. The Pennsylvania authorities availed themselves of his influence with the Indians on their western frontier, when the savages, under French influence, threatened the exposed settlements. He was with the Indians at Lancaster just before the treaty that was made there in June and July, 1744. As the purpose of his visit was kept secret by the Pennsylvanian government, it was suspected in Maryland "that his business was no other than to dissuade ye Indians from making peace." He returned to England in 1749.

**MOMBERGER, William**, artist, b. in Frankfort-on-Main, Germany, 7 June, 1829. He was the son of a merchant and received a liberal education, being graduated at the Frankfort gymnasium in 1845. He was subsequently apprenticed to learn chromo-lithography, and in 1847 received the first prize from the senate of Frankfort for an original composition on stone. He also studied drawing and painting under Prof. Jacob Becker, of the Düsseldorf school, and was taught modelling and anatomy by Van Der Launitz and Prof. Zwerger, of Frankfort. In 1848 Momberger was compelled to leave Germany on account of his participation in the revolutionary movements of that year, and came to the United States. Here he again turned his attention to chromo-lithography. Later he devoted much time to the illustration of newspapers and books, and also to making sketches and drawing vignettes for bank-notes. He assisted in illustrating works on the civil war, made all the drawings for Duyckinck's "Cyclopædia of American Literature," and the majority of those contained in the "Gallery of American Landscape Artists." He built a studio at Morrisania, N. Y., where he has painted several landscapes, among them "Sugar-Loaf Mountain, near Winona, Wis.," "A Recitation on Indian Rock, in the Catskills," "Through the Woods," "Harvest Moon," and "Island on the Susquehanna River." He was a founder of the Gotham art students' club.

**MOMBERT, Jacob Isidor**, author, b. in Casel, Germany, 6 Nov., 1829. He went to England while still young, engaged in business, and pursued his studies there and afterward at Leipsic and Heidelberg. He took orders in the Church of England in 1857, acting as curate in Quebec, Canada, for two years. He became assistant in 1859, and soon afterward rector of St. James's church, Lancaster, Pa. After ten years' service he accepted the American chaplaincy at Dresden, Saxony, which he held till 1875. He was rector of St. John's, Passaic, N. J., from 1880 till 1882. Since that time he has devoted himself chiefly to literary work. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1866. He has translated Tholuck's "Commentary on the Psalms" (Philadelphia, 1856); "Commentary on the Catholic Epistles," in the Lange series (1867); edited, with prolegomena, Tyndale's "Five Books of Moses," from the edition of 1530, in the Lenox library, New York city, together with the Pentateuch in the Vulgate, Luther's, and Matthew's Bible (New York, 1884). He is author of "Faith Victorious, an Account of the Venerable Dr. Johann Ebel, late Archdeacon

of the Old Town-Church of Königsberg, Prussia" (1882); "Handbook of the English Versions of the Bible," with comparative tables, etc. (1883); and "Great Lives, a Course of History in Biographies" (New York and Boston, 1886). He has also completed in manuscript an extended life of Charlemagne.

**MOMPESSEON, Roger**, jurist, b. in England; d. in New York or New Jersey in March, 1715. He is supposed to have been the son of Rev. William Mompesson, who was rector of Eyam, Derbyshire, England, during the plague of 1666. Roger became a barrister-at-law, and served as recorder of Southampton and as a member of two parliaments. Becoming involved, it is said, by engagements to pay some of his father's debts, he found it convenient, in April, 1703, to accept from the king the appointment of judge of the vice-admiralty for Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, and thus commissioned, early in 1704, came to Pennsylvania in company with the younger William Penn and Gov. Evans. He was almost immediately thereafter appointed one of the councillors of Pennsylvania, and later in the same year became the seventh chief justice of New York and shortly afterward chief justice of New Jersey. In 1705 he entered the provincial councils of both New York and New Jersey, retaining office in the former colony until his death. In 1706 he was appointed chief justice of Pennsylvania, but it is doubtful whether he ever presided there. He was a warm partisan of Lord Cornbury, as such made himself obnoxious to the people of New Jersey, and in 1709 resigned the office of chief justice rather than be removed, but later in the same year he was restored to the office by his old friend, Gov. Ingolsby. In 1710 he surrendered his commission to Gov. Hunter, but retained the chief justiceship of New York until his death. Mompesson was a lawyer of ability, and as a jurist was no doubt one of the ablest of his time. Gov. Hunter wrote of him as being "a person of ability and great knowledge of the laws," while at a later period he charged him with ingratitude. In 1709, in a petition to the lords of trade, he claimed that he had "brought the courts of said province [New York] more formidable to the practice of Westminster hall than any other of her majesty's plantations in America." Mompesson married a daughter of William Pinhorne, his colleague on the bench in New York.

**MONAGAS, Jacinto**, South American soldier, b. in Venezuela in 1785; d. in Boyaca, New Grenada, 8 Aug., 1819. When Francisco Miranda and Simon Bolivar raised the standard of independence, he was one of the first to join their cause. After their capitulation in July, 1812, he assisted in organizing in the provinces north of New Grenada bodies of mounted guerillas, which were known as the "Tartars of America." The rapidity and force of their movements dismayed the royal army, of which they captured entire detachments. In 1815 Monagas surrounded Angostura and drove the royalists from Guiana and Cumana, but was afterward defeated by Cevallos, governor of Coro, Venezuela. He escaped by leaving his horse and jumping from the rocks. After receiving reinforcements he participated in the bloody campaigns of 1817-'18, contributing to the defeat of the Spaniards, but was mortally wounded in the battle of Boyaca, which secured liberty to Colombia.

**MONAGAS, José Tadeo** (mo-nah'-gas), Venezuelan soldier, b. in Maturin, 28 Oct., 1784; d. in El Valle, near Caracas, 18 Nov., 1868. When Gen. Mariño (*q. v.*) invaded the coast of Guiría, Monagas joined his forces. During 1814 he took



part in the campaign of the east, and made a remarkable retreat from Valencia to the llanos of Barcelona. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and when Bolívar and Mariño left Venezuela he kept up a guerilla warfare in the plains of Barcelona and Maturín. After the arrival of the expedition of Morillo (*q. v.*) he passed the Orinoco to the province of Guayana, but was defeated at La Mesa, and, recrossing the river to the province of Barcelona, was appointed by the junta of San Diego, 26 May, 1816, to the supreme command of the Orient, and recognized by all the independent chiefs. On the arrival of Bolívar at Carupano he promoted Monagas brigadier. He fought in September the battles of Alacran, Píritu, and Juncal, and in 1817 marched with Bolívar to Guayana, and was appointed governor of Barcelona; but on 31 Jan., 1818, he joined the army at San Juan de Payara and participated in the subsequent battles. After the march of Bolívar to Colombia in 1819, Monagas returned to Pao and co-operated in the eastern campaign. In 1823 he marched with the auxiliary forces to Peru, and in 1826 checked a revolutionary movement in Cumaná. On 6 May, 1830, he occupied a seat in congress, but after Bolívar's death he returned to his estates, and was appointed, on 22 May, 1831, commander-in-chief of the Orient. In 1835 he entered the revolutionary movement of "La Reforma," but on 3 Nov. made his submission to the government. In 1847 he was elected president, and, although he commuted the sentences of twenty-nine persons that had been condemned to death by the preceding government and practically abolished that penalty for political offences, he soon began arbitrary measures, and, after impeachment by congress, dissolved that body on 24 Jan., 1848, by military force, eleven persons, of whom four were deputies, being killed. Gen. Páez (*q. v.*) now took arms against the government, and, after being several times defeated, signed a capitulation at Macapo Abajo, 15 Aug., 1849, the terms of which were violated by Monagas, and Páez was sent as a prisoner to Cumana, where he remained till May, 1850. This unjust treatment will always remain as a stain on Monagas's name. In 1855 he succeeded his brother Gregorio in the executive power; but his arbitrary rule provoked a general revolution, and in January, 1858, seeing the hopelessness of resistance, he took refuge in the British legation, and, after signing his abdication, left the country. In 1864 he returned from banishment and took part in some of the battles in the Orient, but after peace had been made went to his estates. In 1868 Monagas collected a force to uphold the constitution of 1864, according to his proclamation, and, marching against Caracas, occupied it on 25 June after fighting three days, established a provisional government, and laid siege to Puerto Cabello, which he occupied on 15 Oct. There he fell ill, and was transported to La Guayra and thence to El Valle. On 4 Oct. he was elected president, but he died before assuming the executive.—His brother, **José Gregorio**, Venezuelan soldier, b. in Maturín in 1795; d. in Maracaibo in 1858, also joined the republican forces at an early age, defended Maturín in March and May, 1813, and fought against Boves in Cachipo on 11 Sept. of the same year. During the years 1814-'18 he fought in fourteen battles, several times under the immediate orders of Bolívar, who called him the first lancer of the Orient. He followed that general in his campaign of Colombia, and, after that republic had been firmly established, marched in 1824 to Peru with the rank of colonel. After the termination of that cam-

paign, Monagas, with the rank of brigadier, returned to private life and did not enter the service again till the political disturbances of 1831 and 1835. In 1846 he was a candidate for the presidency of the republic of Venezuela, and in 1851 was elected. At his recommendation, congress granted freedom to the slaves on 23 March, 1854. In 1855, after the termination of his presidential term, he retired again to his property, and in March, 1858, when the government of his brother, José Tadeo, was overthrown by a revolution, he collected a force in Barcelona to sustain the legitimate authorities; but after his brother's surrender and by his command he disbanded his forces. He was then arrested and sent as a prisoner to Puerto Cabello and later to Maracaibo, where he died in the same year. In 1872 his remains were placed in the national pantheon of Caracas.

**MONCABRIÉ DE PEYTES, Joseph Satur-nin**, Comte de (mong-kab-re-ay), French naval officer, b. in Toulouse, 9 Aug., 1741; d. there, 20 Sept., 1819. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1756, served in Canada till the peace of 1763, being made lieutenant in 1764, and captain in 1777. During the war with England from 1778 till 1783 he participated in the capture of Tobago, defeated an English division off Jamaica in 1780, and, joining De Grasse in Chesapeake bay, took part in the engagement of 5 Sept., 1781. He was also at the capture of St. Christopher and the battles off Dominique on 9 and 12 April, 1782, and was made a commodore. He took part in the expedition to Santo Domingo in 1788, cruised during the following year on the banks of Newfoundland, and forced the English fishers to abandon their pretensions, which had threatened to end in war. He returned to command the station of Santo Domingo in 1790, where he remained for eighteen months amid great difficulties, in consequence of negro insurrections. In 1792 he was imprisoned, but was allowed in 1794 to go to the United States, where he remained several years. In 1814, after the restoration, he was promoted rear-admiral.

**MONCK, Charles Stanley**, Viscount, governor-general of Canada, b. in Templemore, County Tipperary, Ireland, 10 Oct., 1819. He is a son of the third viscount. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, and admitted to the Irish bar in 1841. In May, 1848, he was an unsuccessful candidate for parliament for Wicklow, but was elected for Portsmouth, in the Liberal interest, in July, 1852. He was re-elected in March, 1855, but defeated in 1857 and 1861. In February, 1851, he was appointed a commissioner of charitable donations and bequests in Ireland, and he was a lord of the treasury from 1855 till 1858. He was appointed governor-general of British North America, 28 Oct., 1861, and was formally reappointed, under a new act of parliament, governor of the united provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick in June, 1867. He resigned this office in November, 1868. In 1871 he was appointed a commissioner of national education for Ireland, and, on the disestablishment of the Irish church in that year, was made a commissioner to carry into effect the provisions of the act. He succeeded his father as fourth viscount in the peerage of Ireland, 20 April, 1849, and became a peer of the United Kingdom, 12 July, 1866. The principal event that distinguished his governorship in British North America was the confederation of the various provinces into the Dominion of Canada.

**MONCKTON, Robert**, soldier, b. in England; d. there, 3 May, 1782. He was the son of John, first Viscount of Galway. He began his military



career in Flanders in 1742, fought at Dettingen and in other engagements, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 47th regiment, 28 Feb., 1750. In 1753 he was stationed at Halifax, N. S., and succeeded in suppressing the riots among the Germans at Lunenburg, about fifty miles from the



*James Moncrieffe*

latter city. He was governor of Port Royal (now Annapolis), Nova Scotia, in 1754, and in June, 1755, was in command at the capture of Beauséjour and other French posts. He was lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia in 1756. The following year he was transferred to the 60th, or Royal American, regiment, and attached to Loudon's army. He led a battalion at the siege of Louisburg under Amherst in 1758, and, as brigadier-general and second in command, was severely wounded at the capture of Quebec. For his gallantry in this action he was promoted colonel of the 17th foot, and subsequently made major-general and lieutenant-general. He accompanied the expedition that took Martinique in 1762, and was made governor of Berwick, Scotland, in 1766, and of Portsmouth in 1788, which borough he represented in parliament. He was offered a commission to fight in the American war, but refused to draw his sword against the colonies.—His brother, **Henry**, b. 13 July, 1740, was a lieutenant-colonel of engineers. He was shot through the body at the battle of Long Island, 1 Aug., 1776, and was killed at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., 28 June, 1778.

**MONCRIEFFE, James**, soldier, b. in the county of Fife, Scotland; d. in Dunkirk, France, 7 Sept., 1793. He was educated for the army at Woolwich as a military engineer. After passing through several grades he was promoted captain, and ordered to New York. As he was related by marriage to Gov. William Livingston and other Americans of high station, the Whig leaders entertained the hope that he would espouse their cause, but he adhered to the crown, and in 1776 was with Lord Percy on Staten island. In 1778 he was taken prisoner at Flatbush, Long Island, by a party that went from the New Jersey shore in boats expressly to seize him and other persons of note. During the campaign in the south he performed valuable service in his department, notably in the defence of Savannah, Ga., Gen. Prevost commending him to the official notice of his superiors in the most laudatory terms. He was in consequence commissioned lieutenant-colonel, 27 Sept., 1780, and received "a very generous donation from his royal master." Col. Moncrieffe also planned the defensive works at Charleston, S. C., and was warmly complimented therefor by Sir Henry Clinton. At the evacuation he appears to have been guilty of an act that greatly tarnished his reputation. Eight hundred slaves, employed by him in engineering work, were shipped to the West Indies by his direction and, as it is also asserted, for his benefit. At the end of the war he returned to England, and was killed in a sally that was made by the French from Dunkirk during the siege of that city by the Duke of York.

**MONDELET, Charles Joseph Elzéar**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Charles, Lower Canada, 27 Dec., 1801; d. in January, 1877. He is the grandson of Dominique Mondelet, a French army surgeon who came to Canada before the conquest. He was educated at the colleges of Nicolet and Montreal, completing his course at the latter, and was afterward employed as an assistant by the astronomical commission that was appointed to ascertain the position of the boundary-line between the United States and Canada under the treaty of Ghent. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and practised at Three Rivers, and after 1830 in Montreal. He was appointed district judge for Terrebonne, L'Assomption, and Berthier in 1842, circuit judge at Montreal in 1844, judge of the superior court in 1849, of the seigniorial court in 1855, and assistant judge in appeals, court of Queen's bench, in 1858. He took an active part in political controversies, and was arrested for political offences in 1828 and 1838, but was never tried. He published "*Lettres sur l'éducation*" (1840).

**MONDÉSIR, Charles Stanislas** (mong-day-zeer), French naturalist, b. in New Orleans, La., in 1750; d. in Aix, Provence, in 1817. He entered the church, was provided with an abbey in 1770 through the influence of the Duke de Choiseul, employed in several missions, and in 1781 sent to Cayenne, where he tried to naturalize the cochineal insect and the nopal-tree on which it feeds. He went afterward to Peru to study the effects of the cholera, which had broken out in Callao, and with other scientists advised the tearing down of many buildings. He afterward made, at the instance of the Spanish authorities, an examination of the mines of Xepero and Barillo, discovered a sulphur-mine in the neighborhood of the latter place, and was still in Peru when the expedition round the world under command of Capt. Malaspina arrived in Concepcion in 1790. He immediately joined the explorers, guided them through the Andes range, and accompanied Malaspina along the Californian coast to the Straits of Nootka. He then went to New Spain and lived there several months, occupied in forming an herbarium of the plants of the country. The revolution in France had meanwhile deprived him of the income from his abbey, and for several years after 1793 he assisted Louis Née in preparing a "*Flora Peruana*." Returning to France in 1802, he recovered a part of his estate, and, settling in Aix, devoted the remainder of his life to the arrangement of the materials he had collected during his twenty years in America. Mondésir's works are few but valuable. They are "*Mémoire sur la cochenille et le nopal, et de leur acclimatation à Saint Domingue et à la Guiane*" (Paris, 1783); "*Histoire et effets de l'épidémie de choléra asiatique à Callao dans le Pérou, pendant l'été de 1783*" (1785); "*Histoire, description et propriétés des plantes médicinales du royaume de la Nouvelle Espagne*" (2 vols., Aix, 1807); "*Description des mines d'argent du Pérou*" (1811); and "*Mémoire sur les mines de soufre du Pérou, suivi d'une description de celle de Xépéro, et d'une étude sur les procédés d'exploitation*" (2 vols., Aix, 1813).

**MONELL, Claudius L.**, jurist, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 20 March, 1815; d. in Narragansett Pier, R. I., 1 Aug., 1876. He was the son of Joseph D. Monell, a prominent jurist. Educated chiefly in his native town, he removed to New York in 1836, studied law with Benjamin F. Butler, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. In 1841 he returned to Hudson and formed a partnership with Judge Henry Hogeboom. His professional career



was henceforward active and successful. He was retained as counsel by the Shakers in many important cases, and by the Hudson river railroad company when the question of the acquisition of the right of way from Poughkeepsie to Albany, N. Y., was raised. He again removed to New York city in 1851, and was elected to the bench of the superior court in 1861, 1867, and 1873, becoming chief justice. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1876. He was the author of "Practice of the Courts of the State of New York" (New York, 1849; 2d ed., 2 vols., 1853-'4).

**MONFORT, Joseph Glass**, clergyman, b. in Warren county, Ohio, 9 Dec., 1810. His father for many years was pastor of Presbyterian churches at Hamilton, Ohio, and Mount Carmel, Ind. The son was graduated at Miami university in 1834, studied theology in 1835-'6 at Indiana seminary, and was a founder and editor of the Louisville, Ky., "Presbyterian Herald" in 1836-'7. He was licensed to preach in September, 1837, and occupied pulpits in Hamilton, Ohio, and Greensburg and Sandy Creek, Ind., from 1837 till 1855, with the exception of two years, when he acted as agent of the theological seminary at New Albany, Ind. In the last-named year he was invited to assume the editorship of the "Presbyterian of the West," the name of which journal he changed to "The Presbyterian." In 1869 it was united with the New school organ under the title of "The Herald and Presbyterian." For ten years preceding that event Dr. Monfort was an earnest advocate of the reunion of the two branches of his church. He was the author of the Newark, Ohio, memorial which was signed by seventy clergymen and forty ruling elders, and which proposed negotiations with a view to such action. He was appointed by the general assembly of 1866 a member of the joint committee on reunion. For many years he was a member of the church extension committee, and of the boards of domestic and foreign missions, a trustee of Hanover college, Ind., a director of the Theological seminary of the northwest, and a trustee of Lane theological seminary, for which institution he also acted as treasurer, and by the skilful management of its finances considerably increased its income. He received the degree of D. D. from Hanover college, and that of LL. D. from Centre college, Ky., in 1853.—His son, **Francis Cassatte**, b. in Greensburg, Decatur co., Ind., 1 Sept., 1844, was graduated at Wabash college in 1864, and studied theology for three years in this country and for three years in the universities of Edinburgh and Berlin. In 1869 he was called to a church in Cincinnati, where he remained four years, when he resigned to become an editor of his father's journal, "The Herald and Presbyterian," with which he is still connected. In 1879 he accepted a call from the First church, Cincinnati, and now discharges the duties of both pastor and editor. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Wooster, Ohio. He is the author of "Sermons for Silent Sabbaths" (Cincinnati, 1884) and "Socialism and City Evangelization" (1887).

**MONIS, Judah**, educator, b. in Italy, 4 Feb., 1683; d. in Northborough, Mass., 25 April, 1764. He came to this country, embraced Christianity, and was baptized at Cambridge, Mass., in 1722. From the latter year till 1761 he taught Hebrew in Harvard university. He published "Truth, Whole Truth, Nothing but the Truth" (1722) and "A Hebrew Grammar" (1735).

**MONK, Maria**, impostor, b. about 1817; d. in New York city about 1850. In 1835 she asserted in Montreal that she had escaped from the Hôtel

Dieu nunnery in that city, of which she claimed to have been an inmate for years, and told a shocking story of crimes that had been committed there. Her stories met with no credence in Montreal, and she was shown to be a woman of bad character, whereupon she came to New York and repeated her story, which many believed. She gained an entrance into good society, and received many attentions from those who gave credit to her tale; but it was conclusively proved to be a falsehood. She had even gone so far as to publish a plan of the interior of the nunnery, which was shown by careful examination to be incorrect in every particular, and in her second publication she described an island in St. Lawrence river that had no existence. In the midst of the excitement that her story caused, Col. William L. Stone, then editor of the "Commercial Advertiser," made a special journey to Montreal to investigate matters, with the result that he refuted Maria's story in "Maria Monk and the Nunnery of the Hôtel Dieu" (New York, 1836). This raised against him a storm of abuse from her adherents, and Laughton Osborne made a bitter assault on him in "The Vision of Rubeta" (Boston, 1838), a clever but scurrilous poem. Maria's adherents believed in her after she had been repeatedly exposed by men of high reputation, and the Protestant residents of Montreal finally thought it necessary to deny her allegations in a public meeting held for the purpose. Her imposture, considering the internal improbabilities of her story, is one of the most remarkable on record. The "Know Nothing" party used it to make political capital, and the burning of Roman Catholic churches in various cities were indirectly the result of it. Her "disclosures" were published in "Awful Disclosures by Maria Monk" (New York, 1836), and "Further Disclosures," with an introduction by Rev. J. J. Slocum (1836). Of the various editions of this book it was estimated by Cardinal Manning, in 1851, that from 200,000 to 250,000 copies had appeared in England and this country. Maria left a daughter, who published an autobiography entitled "Maria Monk's Daughter" (New York, 1870).

**MONOD, Theodore**, French clergyman, b. in Paris, France, 6 Nov., 1836. He is the son of Rev. Frederic Monod, a French Protestant clergyman. He studied law in 1855-'8, came to the United States, and, deciding to prepare for the ministry, spent the two succeeding years in Western theological seminary, Alleghany, Pa. From 1860 till 1863 he labored among the French Canadians in Illinois. Returning to Paris, he succeeded to his father's pastorate, preaching there until 1875. During the next three years he travelled as agent of the "Mission intérieure," but in 1878 he accepted a call from a congregation in Paris. From 1875 till 1879 he edited "Le Libérateur," which is now absorbed in the "Bulletin de la mission intérieure." His writings embrace "Regardant à Jésus" (1862; English translation, "Looking unto Jesus," New York, 1864); "The Gift of God" (London, 1876; French ed., Paris, 1877); and "Life More Abundant" (1881).

**MONROE, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Hampshire county, Va., 29 Oct., 1792; d. in Mexico, Audrain co., Mo., 18 Nov., 1871. He was the youngest of a family of eleven children, four of whom became ministers of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was licensed to preach in March, 1815, by the Ohio conference, and sent to labor on the Fairfield circuit. He was a pioneer worker in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri, a member during his life of eleven general conferences, and



is known as the patriarch of Missouri Methodism. His name has become historic in the annals of the Methodist Episcopal church, south.

**MONROE, James**, legislator, b. in Plainfield, Conn., 18 July, 1821. He was graduated at Oberlin in 1846, studied theology there, and from 1849 till 1852 taught in that institution. He was a member of the lower branch of the Ohio legislature in 1856-'9, and of the senate in 1860-'2, and was twice president of the latter body. He resigned his seat in October, 1862, to accept the U. S. consulship at Rio Janeiro, which he held from 1863 till 1869, serving for several months during the latter year as *chargé d'affaires ad interim*. On his return to Oberlin he was elected and re-elected to congress as a Republican for five successive terms, serving from 4 March, 1871, till 4 March, 1881. He has since filled the chair of political science and modern history in Oberlin.

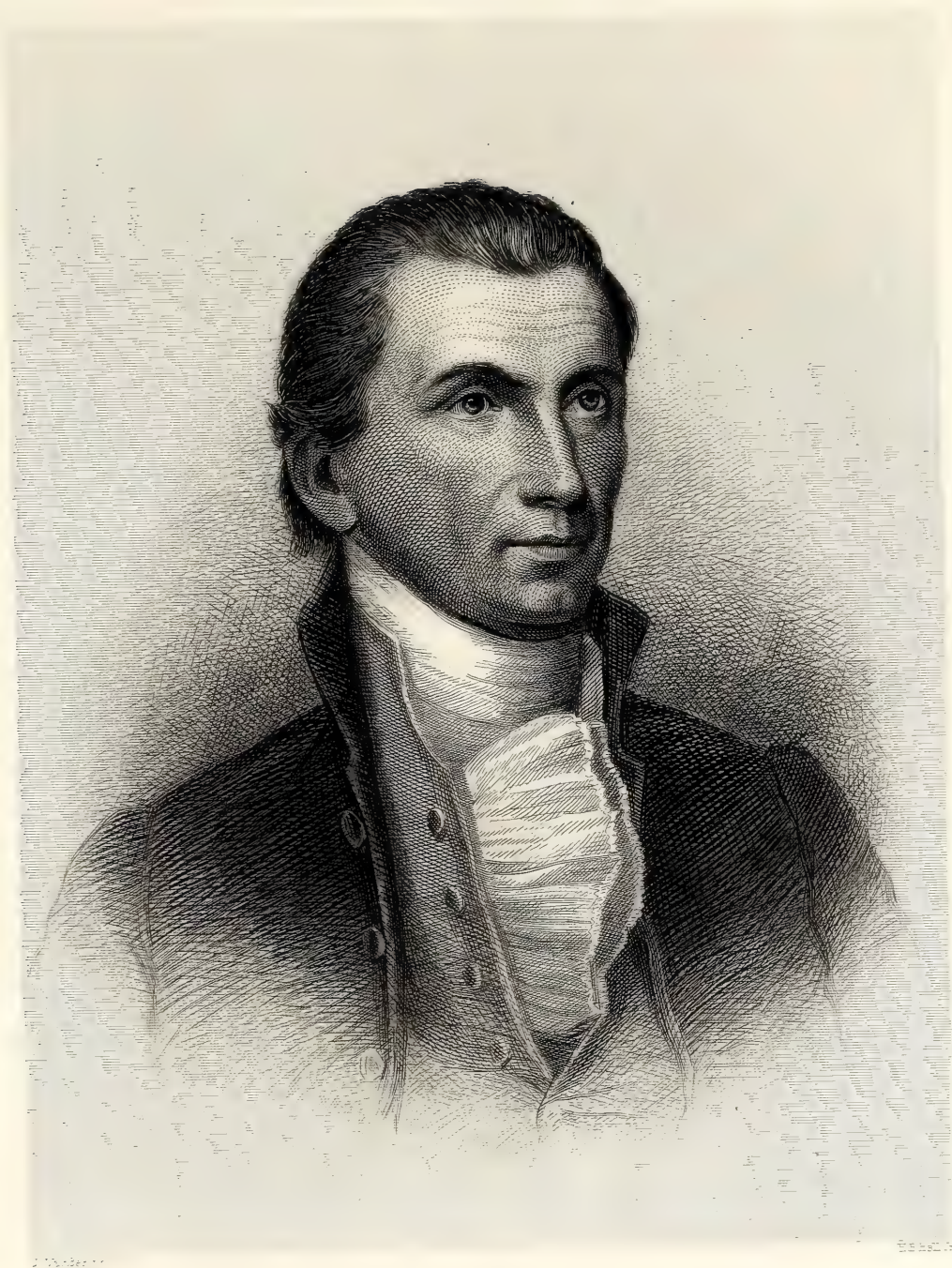
**MONROE, James**, fifth president of the United States, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., 28 April, 1758; d. in New York city, 4 July, 1831. Although the attempts to trace his pedigree have not been successful, it appears certain that the Monroe family came to Virginia as early as 1650, and that they were of Scottish origin. James Monroe's father was Spence Monroe, and his mother was Eliza, sister of Judge Joseph Jones, twice a delegate from Virginia to the Continental congress. The boyhood of the future president was passed in his native county, a neighborhood famous for early manifestations of patriotic fervor. His earliest recollections must have been associated with public remonstrances against the stamp-act (in 1766), and with the reception (in 1769) of a portrait of Lord Chatham, which was sent to the gentlemen of Westmoreland, from London, by one of their correspondents, Edmund Jennings, of Lincoln's Inn. To the College of William and Mary, then rich and prosperous, James Monroe was sent; but soon after his student life began it was interrupted by the Revolutionary war. Three members of the faculty and twenty-five or thirty students, Monroe among them, entered the military service. He joined the army in 1776 at the headquarters of Washington in New York, as a lieutenant in the 3d Virginia regiment under Col. Hugh Mercer. He was with the troops at Harlem, at White Plains, and at Trenton, where, in leading the advance guard, he was wounded in the shoulder. During 1777-'8 he served as a volunteer aide, with the rank of major, on the staff of the Earl of Stirling, and took part in the battles of the Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. After these services he was commended by Washington for a commission in the state troops of Virginia, but without success. He formed the acquaintance of Gov. Jefferson, and was sent by him as a military commissioner to collect information in regard to the condition and prospects of the southern army. He thus attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel; but his services in the field were completely interrupted, to his disappointment and chagrin. His uncle, Judge Jones, at all times a trusted and intimate counsellor, then wrote to him: "You do well to cultivate the friendship of Mr. Jefferson . . . and while you continue to deserve his esteem, he will not withdraw his countenance." The future proved the sagacity of this advice, for Monroe's intimacy with Jefferson, which was then established, continued through life, and was the key to his early advancement, and perhaps his ultimate success. The civil life of Monroe began on his election in 1782 to a seat in the assembly of Virginia, and his appointment as a member of the executive coun-

cil. He was next a delegate to the 4th, 5th, and 6th congresses of the confederation, where, notwithstanding his youth, he was active and influential. Bancroft says of him that when Jefferson embarked for France, Monroe remained "not the ablest but the most conspicuous representative of Virginia on the floor of congress. He sought the friendship of nearly every leading statesman of his commonwealth, and every one seemed glad to call him a friend." On 1 March, 1784, the Virginia delegates presented to congress a deed that ceded to the United States Virginia's claim to the northwest territory, and soon afterward Jefferson presented his memorable plan for the temporary government of all the western possessions of the United States from the southern boundary (lat. 31° N.) to the Lake of the Woods. From that time until its settlement by the ordinance of 13 July, 1787, this question was of paramount importance. Twice within a few months Monroe crossed the Alleghanies for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the actual condition of the country. One of the fruits of his western observations was a memoir, written in 1786, to prove the rights of the people of the west to the free navigation of the Mississippi. Toward the close of 1784 Monroe was selected as one of nine judges to decide the boundary dispute between Massachusetts and New York. He resigned this place in May, 1786, in consequence of an acrimonious controversy in which he became involved. Both the states that were at difference with each other were at variance with Monroe in respect to the right to navigate the Mississippi, and he thought himself thus debarred from being acceptable as an umpire to either of the contending parties, to whom he owed his appointment.

In the congress of 1785 Monroe was interested in the regulation of commerce by the confederation, and he certainly desired to secure that result; but he was also jealous of the rights of the southern states, and afraid that their interests would be overbalanced by those of the north. His policy was therefore timid and dilatory. A report upon the subject by the committee, of which he was chairman, was presented to congress, 28 March, 1785, and led to a long discussion, but nothing came of it. The weakness of the confederacy grew more and more obvious, and the country was drifting toward a stronger government. But the measures proposed by Monroe were not entirely abortive. Says John Q. Adams: "They led first to the partial convention of delegates from five states at Annapolis in September, 1786, and then to the general convention at Philadelphia in 1787, which prepared and proposed the constitution of the United States. Whoever contributed to that event is justly entitled to the gratitude of the present age as a public benefactor, and among them the name of Monroe should be conspicuously enrolled."

According to the principle of rotation then in force, Monroe's congressional service expired in 1786, at the end of a three years' term. He then intended to make his home in Fredericksburg, and to practise law, though he said he should be happy to keep clear of the bar if possible. But it was not long before he was again called into public life. He was chosen at once a delegate to the assembly, and soon afterward became a member of the Virginia convention to consider the ratification of the proposed constitution of the United States, which assembled at Richmond in 1788. In this convention the friends of the new constitution were led by James Madison, John Marshall, and Edmund Randolph. Patrick Henry was their chief opponent, and James Monroe was by his side, in company with





*James Monroe*







William Grayson and George Mason. In one of his speeches, Monroe made an elaborate historical argument, based on the experience of Greece, Germany, Switzerland, and New England, against too firm consolidation, and he predicted conflict between the state and national authorities, and the possibility that a president once elected might be elected for life. In another speech he endeavored to show that the rights of the western territory would be less secure under the new constitution than they were under the confederation. He finally assented to the ratification on condition that certain amendments should be adopted. As late as 1816 he recurred to the fears of a monarchy, which he had entertained in 1788, and endeavored to show that they were not unreasonable. Under the new constitution the first choice of Virginia for senators fell upon Richard Henry Lee and William Grayson. The latter died soon afterward, and Monroe was selected by the legislature to fill the vacant place. He took his seat in the senate, 6 Dec., 1790, and held the office until May, 1794, when he was sent as envoy to France. Among the Anti-Federalists he



took a prominent stand, and was one of the most determined opponents of the administration of Washington. To Hamilton he was especially hostile. The appointment of Gouverneur Morris to be minister to France, and of John Jay to be minister to England, seemed to him most objectionable. Indeed, he met all the Federalist attempts to organize a strong and efficient government with incredulity or with adverse criticism. It was therefore a great surprise to him, as well as to the public, that, while still a senator, he was designated the successor of Morris as minister to France. For this difficult place he was not the first choice of the president, nor the second; but he was known to be favorably disposed toward the French government, and it was thought that he might lead to the establishment of friendly relations with that power, and, besides, there is no room to doubt that Washington desired, as John Quincy Adams has said, to hold the balance between the parties at home by appointing Jay, the Federalist, to the English mission, and Monroe, the Republican, to the French mission. It was the intent of the United States to avoid a collision with any foreign power, but neutrality was in danger of being considered an offence by either France or England at any moment. Monroe arrived in Paris just after the fall of Robespierre, and in the excitement of the day he did not at once receive recognition from the committee of public safety. He therefore sent a letter to the president of the convention, and arrangements were made for his official reception, 15 Aug., 1794. At that time he addressed the convention in terms of great cordiality, but his enthusiasm led him beyond his discretion. He transcended the authority that had been given to him, and when his report reached the government at home Ran-

dolph sent him a despatch, "in the frankness of friendship," criticising severely the course that the plenipotentiary had pursued. A little later the secretary took a more conciliatory tone, and Monroe believed he never would have spoken so severely if all the despatches from Paris had reached the United States in due order. The residence of Monroe in France was a period of anxious responsibility, during which he did not succeed in recovering the confidence of the authorities at home. When Pickering succeeded Randolph in the department of state, Monroe was informed that he was superseded by the appointment of Charles C. Pinckney. The letter of recall was dated 22 Aug., 1796. On his return he published a pamphlet of 500 pages, entitled "A View of the Conduct of the Executive" (Philadelphia, 1797), in which he printed his instructions, correspondence with the French and United States governments, speeches, and letters received from American residents in Paris. This publication made a great stir. Washington, who had then retired from public life, appears to have remained quiet under the provocation, but he wrote upon his copy of the "View" animadversions that have since been published. Party feeling, already excited, became fiercer when Monroe's book appeared, and personalities that have now lost their force were freely uttered on both sides. Under these circumstances Monroe became the hero of the Anti-Federalists, and was at once elected governor of Virginia. He held the office from 1799 till 1802. The most noteworthy occurrence during his administration was the suppression of a servile insurrection by which the city of Richmond was threatened. Monroe's star continued in the ascendant. After Thomas Jefferson's election to the presidency in 1801, an opportunity occurred for returning Mr. Monroe to the French mission, from which he had been recalled a few years previously. There were many reasons for believing that the United States could secure possession of the territory beyond the Mississippi belonging to France. The American minister in Paris, Robert R. Livingston, had already opened the negotiations, and Monroe was sent as an additional plenipotentiary to second, with his enthusiasm and energy, the effort that had been begun. By their joint efforts it came to pass that in the spring of 1803 a treaty was signed by which France gave up to the United States for a pecuniary consideration the vast region then known as Louisiana. Livingston remarked to the plenipotentiaries after the treaty was signed: "We have lived long, but this is the noblest work of our lives." The story of the negotiations that terminated in this sale is full of romance. Bonaparte, Talleyrand, and Marbois were the representatives of France; Jefferson, Livingston, and Monroe guided the interests of the United States. The French were in need of money and the Americans could afford to pay well for the control of the entrance to the Mississippi. England stood ready to seize the coveted prize. The moment was opportune; the negotiators on both sides were eager for the transfer. It did not take long to agree upon the consideration of 80,000,000 francs as the purchase-money, and the assent of Bonaparte was secured. "I have given to England," he said, exultingly, "a maritime rival that will sooner or later humble her pride." It is evident that the history of the United States has been largely influenced by this transaction, which virtually extended the national domain from the mouth of the Mississippi river to the mouth of the Columbia. Monroe went from Paris to London, where he



was accredited to the court of St. James, and subsequently went to Spain in order to negotiate for the cession of Florida to the United States. But he was not successful in this and returned to London, where, with the aid of William Pinckney, who was sent to re-enforce his efforts, he concluded a treaty with Great Britain after long negotiations frequently interrupted. This treaty failed to meet the expectations of the United States in two important particulars—it made no provisions against the impressment of seamen, and it secured no indemnity for loss that Americans had incurred in the seizure of their goods and vessels. Jefferson was so dissatisfied that he would not send the treaty to the senate. Monroe returned home in 1807 and at once drew up an elaborate defence of his political conduct. Matters were evidently drifting toward war between Great Britain and the United States. Again the disappointed and discredited diplomatist received a token of popular approbation. He was for the third time elected to the assembly, and in 1811 was chosen for the second time governor of Virginia. He remained in this office but a short time, for he was soon called by Madison to the office of secretary of state. He held the portfolio during the next six years, from 1811 to 1817. In 1814-'15 he also acted as secretary of war. While he was a member of the cabinet of Madison, hostilities were begun between the United States and England. The public buildings in Washington were burned, and it was only by the most strenuous measures that the progress of the British was interrupted. Monroe gained much popularity by the measures that he took for the protection of the capital and for the enthusiasm with which he prosecuted the war measures of the government.

Monroe had now held almost every important station except that of president to which a politician could aspire. He had served in the legislature of Virginia, in the Continental congress, and in the senate of the United States. He had been a member of the convention that considered the ratification of the constitution, twice he had served as governor, twice he had been sent abroad as a minister, and he had been accredited to three great powers. He had held two places in the cabinet of Madison. With the traditions of those days, which regarded experience in political affairs a qualification for an exalted station, it was most natural that Monroe should become a candidate for the presidency. Eight years previously his fitness for the office had been often discussed. Now, in 1816, at the age of fifty-nine years, almost exactly the age at which Jefferson and Madison attained the same position, he was elected president of the United States, receiving 183 votes in the electoral college against 34 that were given for Rufus King, the candidate of the Federalists. He continued in this office until 1825. His second election in 1821 was made with almost complete unanimity, but one electoral vote being given against him. Daniel D. Tompkins was vice-president during both presidential terms. John Quincy Adams, John C. Calhoun, William H. Crawford, and William Wirt, were members of the cabinet during his entire administration. The principal subjects that engaged the attention of the president were the defences of the Atlantic seaboard, the promotion of internal improvements, the conduct of the Seminole war, the acquisition of Florida, the Missouri compromise, and the resistance to foreign interference in American affairs, formulated in a declaration that is called the "Monroe doctrine." Two social events marked the beginning and the end of his

administration: first, his ceremonious visit to the principal cities of the north and south; and second, the national reception of the Marquis de Lafayette who came to this country as the nation's guest. The purchase of the Floridas was brought to a successful issue, 22 Feb., 1819, by a treaty with Spain, concluded at Washington, and thus the control of the entire Atlantic and Gulf seaboard, from the St. Croix to the Sabine, was secured to the United States. Monroe's influence in the controversies that preceded the Missouri compromise does not appear to have been very strong. He showed none of the boldness which Jefferson would have exhibited under similar circumstances. He took more interest in guiding the national policy with respect to internal improvements and the defence of the seaboard. He vetoed the Cumberland road bill, 4 May, 1822, on the ground that congress had no right to execute a system of internal improvement; but he held that if such powers could be secured by constitutional amendment good results would follow. Even then he held that the general government should undertake only works of national significance, and should leave all minor improvements to the separate states. There is no measure with which the name of Monroe is connected so important as his enunciation of "the Monroe doctrine." The words of this famous utterance constitute two paragraphs in the president's message of 2 Dec., 1823. In the first of these paragraphs he declares that the governments of Russia and Great Britain have been informed that the American continents henceforth are not to be considered subjects for future colonization by any European powers. In the second paragraph he says that the United States would consider any attempt on the part of the European powers to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety. He goes further, and says that if the governments established in North and South America who have declared their independence of European control should be interfered with by any European power, this interference would be regarded as the manifestation of unfriendly disposition to the United States. These utterances were addressed especially to Spain and Portugal. They undoubtedly expressed the dominant sentiments of the people of the United States at the time they were uttered, and, moreover, they embodied a doctrine which had been vaguely held in the days of Washington, and from that time to the administration of Monroe had been more and more clearly avowed. It has received the approval of successive administrations and of the foremost publicists and statesmen. The peace and prosperity of America have been greatly promoted by the declaration, almost universally assented to, that European states are not to gain new dominion in America. For convenience of reference the two passages of the message are here quoted:

"At the proposal of the Russian imperial government, made through the minister of the emperor residing here, full power and instructions have been transmitted to the minister of the United States at St. Petersburg, to arrange, by amicable negotiation, the respective rights and interests of the two nations on the northwest coast of this continent. A similar proposal had been made by his imperial majesty to the government of Great Britain, which has likewise been acceded to. The government of the United States has been desirous, by this friendly proceeding, of manifesting the great value which they have invariably attached to the friendship of the emperor, and their solicitude



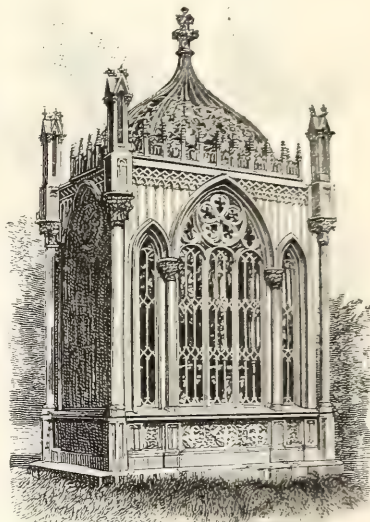
to cultivate the best understanding with his government. In the discussions to which this interest has given rise, and in the arrangements by which they may terminate, the occasion has been judged proper for asserting, as a principle in which the rights and interests of the United States are involved, that the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintain, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European power. . . . We owe it, therefore, to candor, and to the amicable relations existing between the United States and those powers, to declare that we should consider any attempt on their part to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety. With the existing colonies or dependencies of any European power we have not interfered, and shall not interfere. But with the governments who have declared their independence and maintained it, and whose independence we have, on great consideration and on just principles, acknowledged, we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing them, or controlling in any other manner their destiny, by any European power, in any other light than as the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States."

At the close of Monroe's second term as president he retired to private life, and during the seven years that remained to him resided part of the time at Oak Hill, Loudon co., Va., and part of the time in the city of New York. The illustration on page 359 represents both the old and the new Oak Hill mansions. He accepted the office of regent in the University of Virginia in 1826 with Jefferson and Madison. He was asked to serve on the electoral ticket of Virginia in 1828, but declined on the ground that an ex-president should not be a party-leader. He consented to act as a local magistrate, however, and to become a member of the Virginia constitutional convention. The administration of Monroe has often been designated as the "era of good feeling." Schouler, the historian, has found this heading on an article that appeared in the Boston "Centinel" of 12 July, 1817. It is, on the whole, a suitable phrase to indicate the state of political affairs that succeeded to the troublesome period of organization and preceded the fearful strains of threatened disruption and of civil war. One idea is consistently represented by Monroe from the beginning to the end of his public life—the idea that America is for Americans, that the territory of the United States is to be protected and enlarged, and that foreign intervention will never be permitted. In his early youth Monroe enlisted for the defence of American independence. He was one of the first to perceive the importance of free navigation upon the Mississippi; he negotiated with France and Spain for the acquisition of Louisiana and Florida; he gave a vigorous impulse to the second war with Great Britain in defence of our maritime rights when the rights of a neutral power were endangered; and he enunciated a dictum against foreign interference which has now the force of international law. Judged by the high stations he was called upon to fill, his career was brilliant; but the writings he has left in state papers and correspondence are inferior to those of Jefferson, Madison, Hamilton, and others of his contemporaries. He is rather to be honored as an upright and patriotic citizen who served his party with fidelity and never condescended to low and unworthy measures. He deserved well of the country, which he served faithfully during

his career. After his retirement from the office of president he urged upon the government the judgment of unsettled claims which he presented for outlays made during his prolonged political services abroad and for which he had never received adequate remuneration. During the advance of old age his time was largely occupied in correspondence, and he undertook to write a philosophical history of the origin of free governments, which was published long after his decease. While attending congress, Monroe married, in 1786, a daughter of Lawrence Kortright, of New York. One of his two daughters, Eliza, married George Hay, of Virginia, and the other, Maria, married Samuel L. Gouverneur, of New York.

A large number of manuscripts, including drafts of state papers, letters addressed to Monroe, and letters from him, have been preserved. Most of these have been purchased by congress and are preserved in the archives of the state department; others are still held by his descendants. Schouler, in his "History of the United States," has made use of this material to advantage, particularly in his account of the administrations of Madison and Monroe, which he has treated in detail. Bancroft, in his "History of the Constitution," draws largely upon the Monroe papers, many of which he prints for the first time. The eulogy of John Quincy Adams (Boston, 1831) and his diary afford the best contemporary view of Monroe's characteristics as a statesman. Jefferson, Madison, Webster, Calhoun, and Benton have left their appreciative estimates of his character.

The remains of James Monroe were buried in Marble cemetery, Second street, between First and Second avenues, New York, but in 1858 were taken to Richmond, Va., and there reinterred on the 28th of April, in Hollywood. (See illustration above.) See Samuel P. Waldo's "Tour of James Monroe through the Northern and Eastern States, with a Sketch of his Life" (Hartford, 1819); "Life of James Monroe, with a Notice of his Administration," by John Quincy Adams (Buffalo, 1850); "Concise History of the Monroe Doctrine," by George F. Tucker (Boston, 1885); and Daniel C. Gilman's life of Monroe, in the "American Statesmen" series (Boston, 1883). In the volume last named is an appendix by J. F. Jameson, which gives a list of writings pertaining to Monroe's career and to the Monroe doctrine. Monroe's portrait by Stuart is in the possession of Thomas J. Coolidge, and that by Vanderlyn is in the city-hall, New York, both of which have been engraved.—His wife, **Elizabet Kortright**, b. in New York city in 1768; d. in Loudon county, Va., in 1830, was the daughter of Lawrence Kortright, a captain in the British army. She married James Monroe in 1786, accompanied him in his missions abroad in 1794 and 1803, and while he was U. S. minister to France she effected the release of Madame de Lafayette, who was confined in the prison of La





Force, hourly expecting to be executed. On the accession of her husband to the presidency, Mrs. Monroe became the mistress of the White House:



*Elizabeth Monroe.*

but she mingled little in society on account of her delicate health. She is described by a contemporary writer as "an elegant and accomplished woman, with a dignity of manner that peculiarly fitted her for the station." The accompanying vignette is copied from the only portrait that was ever made of Mrs. Monroe, which was executed in Paris in 1796.—His nephew, **James**, soldier, b. in Albemarle county, Va., 10 Sept., 1799; d. in Orange, N. J., 7 Sept., 1870, was a son of the president's elder brother, Andrew. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1815, assigned to the artillery corps, and served in the war with Algiers, in which he was wounded while directing part of the quarter-deck guns of the "Guerrière" in an action with the "Mashouda" off Cape de Gata, Spain. He was aide to Gen. Winfield Scott in 1817-'22, became 1st lieutenant of the 4th artillery on the reorganization of the army in 1821, and served on garrison and commissary duty till 1832, when he was again appointed Gen. Scott's aide on the Black Hawk expedition, but did not reach the seat of war, owing to illness. He resigned his commission on 30 Sept., 1832, and entered politics, becoming an alderman of New York city in 1833, and president of the board in 1834. In 1836 he declined the appointment of aide to Gov. William L. Marcy. He was in congress in 1839-'41, and was chosen again in 1846, but his seat was contested, and congress ordered a new election, at which he refused to be a candidate. During the Mexican war he was active in urging the retention in command of Gen. Scott. In 1850-'2 he was in the New York legislature, and in 1852 was an earnest supporter of his old chief for the presidency. After the death of his wife in that year he retired from politics, and spent much of his time at the Union club, of which he was one of the earliest members. Just before the civil war he visited Richmond, and, by public speeches and private effort, tried to prevent the secession of Virginia, and in the struggle that followed he remained a firm supporter of the National government. He much resembled his uncle in personal appearance.

**MONROE, Samuel Yorke**, clergyman, b. in Mount Holly, N. J., 1 July, 1816; d. near Jersey City, N. J., 9 Feb., 1867. After receiving an English education, he united with the Methodist church, became a local preacher, and in 1843 entered the itinerancy. During the next twenty years he was stationed at various points in New Jersey, serving as presiding elder of Bridgeton district in 1856, and of Camden district in 1864. From 1865 till his death he was corresponding secretary of the newly organized Church extension society, which he raised to a high standard of efficiency. He was

an active member of the general conferences of 1856, 1860, and 1864, and at the last received a large vote for bishop. He was killed by falling from a railway-train.

**MONROY, Antonio** (mon-roy'), Mexican clergyman, b. in Queretaro in 1634; d. in Santiago de Galicia, Spain, in 1715. He studied at the Colegio de Cristo, was graduated in philosophy in 1652, and entered the Dominican order in 1654. He received the degree of doctor of theology from the Mexican academy, where he became professor of philosophy and theology. He went to Rome on business of his province after serving the rectory of the College of Portaceli and the priory of the principal convent of his order in Mexico. While he was at the court of Innocence XI., Rocaberti, the general of the Dominican order, was appointed archbishop of Valencia in 1677, and Monroy, by recommendation of the pope, was elected his successor, which place he held for nine years. In 1681 he was presented with the bishopric of Michoacan, which he declined, but in 1685 the king made him archbishop of Santiago de Galicia. He held this place for thirty years and founded many charitable institutions. King Charles II. made him his chaplain, a grandee of Spain, and a member of the privy council. Monroy was the only Mexican that has been general of the Dominican order. He wrote "Laudatio funebris ad regias Philipi IV. Magni Hispan. Regis et Indiar. Imperatoris Exequias" (Mexico, 1667) and many other works on European ecclesiastical affairs.

**MONSERRAT, Joaquin de** (mon-ser-rat'), Marquis of Cruillas, Viceroy of Mexico, b. about 1710; d. about 1770. He entered the city of Mexico, 6 Oct., 1760, and his administration is noteworthy principally for the creation of the army of New Spain and the visit of Jose de Galvez (*q. v.*). In consequence of the war between France and England, Spain sent forces to America as a precautionary measure, but, when the Spanish authorities on this continent received orders to provide the French colonies with provisions, war was declared by England in January, 1762, and Sir George Keppel (*q. v.*) took possession of Havana. When the viceroy learned that the English had attacked Cuba, he fortified Vera Cruz and other Gulf ports, and, as he had only one Spanish regiment of infantry and one troop of cavalry, he at once began to organize the militia, forming and drilling six regiments of infantry and three of cavalry. On 25 Aug., 1765, Jose de Galvez arrived in Mexico as an inspector with independent power, and began to arrange affairs without consulting the viceroy. The Indians revolted in different parts of the country, and the disagreement between the viceroy, the visitor Galvez, the audiencia, and the inspector of militia, Juan de Villalba, contributed to diminish respect for the Spanish authorities. There is no doubt that Monserrat, by showing the people by the organization of militia what power they possessed, and by the disorganization of the viceregal authority through his disputes, was one of the chief causes of independence. At last the court resolved to supersede him, and he returned to Spain in 1766 to justify himself; but he did not figure again in politics, and soon died.

**MONTAGU, George**, British naval officer, b. 12 Dec., 1750; d. 23 Dec., 1829. His father, John, was an admiral in the British navy. The son was educated at the Royal naval academy, and attained the rank of post-captain in 1773. At the beginning of the war of American independence he was employed in blockading the ports of Marblehead and Salem, Mass. He covered the embarkation of



the army at the evacuation of Boston, assisted Lord Dunmore and his family to escape from the Virginian patriots, and took part in the capture of New York city, where his vessel, the "Fowey," was stationed by Lord Howe as the advanced ship. He was promoted to a flag in 1794, and became full admiral in 1801.

**MONTAGUE, Robert L.**, statesman, b. in Middlesex county, Va., 23 May, 1819; d. 4 March, 1880. He received his education at William and Mary, where in 1842 he took the degree of LL. B. He began the practice of law in Middlesex county in 1844, was repeatedly a member of the Virginia legislature, thrice a presidential elector, lieutenant-governor of the state for four years, and a member of the Virginia secession convention, and president at its last session. He served in the Confederate congress from 1863 until it ceased to exist. In 1873 he was elected judge of the eighth judicial circuit, and for several years he was president of the General Baptist association of Virginia.

**MONTAGUE, William Lewis**, educator, b. in Belchertown, Mass., 6 April, 1831. He was graduated at Amherst in 1855, studied theology, and was licensed to preach in 1860. He travelled in Europe for two years, and since 1862 has been professor of modern languages in Amherst. His publications include "Comparative Grammar of the Spanish Language" (Boston, 1873); "Manual of Italian Grammar" (1874); "Introduction to Italian Literature" (1875; 2d ed., 1879); and several historical and biographical papers.

**MONTAIGNE DE NOGARET, Charles Stanislas** (mon-tang), West Indian naturalist, b. in St. Croix, W. I., in 1667; d. in Paris in 1742. His mother took him in 1672 to Paris, where he received his education in the College Louis le Grand. In 1689, having obtained a pension in consideration of the services of his ancestors, he resolved to devote his life to science. He was assistant demonstrator in the laboratory of the Academy of sciences when he was sent in 1701 to explore the West Indies and Guiana, and to study the mineralogy and botany of those countries. Sailing from Brest in May, 1703, he visited successively the greater part of the West Indian islands, and, passing to the continent, explored the Guianas till 1717, remaining altogether fourteen years in America. He formed a collection of minerals and plants, the greater part of which he lost in a shipwreck on his return to France, but he saved his papers and drawings. He published "Études sur la minéralogie des Antilles" (Paris, 1720); "Géodésie de l'île de Saint Croix" (1721); "Plan de minéralogie de la Guiane" (1724); "Études sur les gisements minéralogiques des Antilles" (1730); "Herbier de la flore des Antilles expliqué" (1733); and "Description des couches minéralogiques de l'île de Saint Domingue" (1735).

**MONTALVO Y AMBULODI, Francisco** (montal'-vo), Spanish soldier, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1754; d. in Madrid in 1832. He entered the army in Spain in his youth, served in South America and Santo Domingo, and was promoted rapidly. In 1795 he was made brigadier, and in May, 1813, appointed captain-general of New Granada, then in open revolt against the Spanish rule. During Montalvo's short administration the condition of the natives began to improve. In 1815 he was made lieutenant-general, but in 1816, after Morillo's arrival in Bogota, he was superseded and returned to Spain, where he was a member of the council of state to the end of his life.

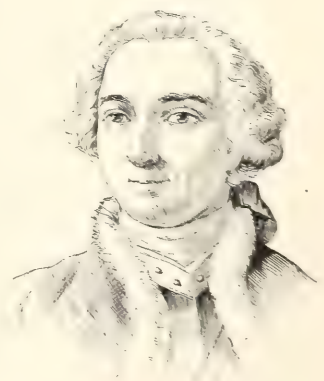
**MONTAUBAND** (mon-to-bong), buccaneer, b. about 1650; d. in Bordeaux in 1700. The place

of his birth is unknown. He appeared as a pirate in the West Indies about 1675, and for twenty years was the terror of the Spaniards in Africa and America. He established his headquarters in the island of Tortuga, which at that time was the rendezvous of all the buccaneers. Montauband frequently ravaged the coasts of New Spain, Cartagena, Florida, and North America, as far as Newfoundland. In 1694 he escorted to France a great number of prizes that he had taken in the West Indies, but the excesses that were committed by his crew at Bordeaux forced him to abandon that port in January, 1695, and he cruised for some time on the coast of Guinea, capturing many ships from the Dutch and English. After nearly losing his life by the explosion of a powder-magazine he returned to Tortuga, but resolved to abandon his mode of life, and returned to Bordeaux, where he died. He wrote "Relation du voyage du sieur de Montauband, capitaine de flibustiers sur les côtes de l'Amérique du Sud et de Guinée dans les années de 1694 et 1695," which is printed in the collection of Las Casas (Amsterdam, 1698). This is considered unauthentic by some authorities.

**MONTBARS** (mom-barr), surnamed the "Exterminator," buccaneer, b. in Languedoc, France, about 1645. Nothing is known of his death. He belonged to a wealthy family, and in his youth received a good education, but embarked with his uncle, a captain in the royal navy of France, when the war against Spain began in 1667, and sailed to the West Indies. Near Santo Domingo their ship went down, together with two Spanish vessels which they were fighting, and the death of his uncle augmented his hatred of the Spaniards. He joined the buccaneers of Tortugas, and soon was one of their chiefs. With his companions he attacked the coasts of Mexico, Honduras, the Spanish main, Cuba, and Porto Rico, taking forts and destroying cities, and never giving quarter, although he did not murder defenceless persons in cold blood like other buccaneers. He set fire to Porto Cabello, San Pedro, Gibraltar, Maracaibo, and other important cities, whose commerce he wholly destroyed. He was probably lost at sea during one of his expeditions. He is the hero of several dramas and of a romance entitled "Montbars, l'Exterminateur; ou le dernier des flibustiers" (Paris, 1807). See also Alexander O. Cœmelin's "Histoire des aventuriers ou flibustiers" (Lyons, 1775).

**MONTCALM GOZON DE SAINT VÉRAN, Louis Joseph**, Marquis de, b. in the chateau of Candiac, near Nîmes, France, 29 Feb., 1712; d. in Quebec, Canada, 14 Sept., 1759. He was educated by one Dumas, a natural son of his grandfather, who taught him Greek, Latin, and mathematics, till at fifteen he entered the army as ensign in the regiment of Hainaut. In 1743 he was made colonel of the regiment of Auxerrois. Three years later, while rallying his soldiers in the battle under the walls of Piacenza, he received five sabre-cuts, and was made prisoner.

He was soon afterward exchanged, promoted to the rank of brigadier, and again severely wound-



*Montcalm.*



ed. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle gave him an interval of rest, till, in 1755, war began in America, and at the beginning of the next year he was appointed to succeed Baron Dieskau, who had been defeated and captured by the New England militia at the battle of Lake George. In the spring of 1756 he sailed from Brest to take command of the French regular forces in Canada, and after a rough voyage landed at Quebec. He soon had an interview with the governor-general, Vaudreuil, who regarded him with a jealousy that time only deepened and strengthened. Vaudreuil, the official commander-in-chief, was incensed at finding himself practically supplanted, and he never could forgive his rival. Montcalm's first movement was to Ticonderoga, which was then threatened by the English, but the danger at that point proving less imminent than was supposed, the governor and the general resolved to attack the English post of Oswego. By a rapid and well-conducted movement, Montcalm invested and captured it, thus uncovering the western frontier of New York and spreading consternation through all the British colonies. The next summer he struck a yet more noteworthy blow, crossed Lake George with about 8,000 French and Indians, and took Fort William Henry, which guarded the head of the lake. The capture was followed by a deplorable event. The Indian allies broke the capitulation, fell upon the defenceless garrison, murdered a considerable number of men, women, and children, and carried off many more as prisoners. Montcalm vainly risked his life to protect his conquered enemies. The catastrophe has been regarded as a blot upon his name, but the only blame that can be imputed to him is his failure to foresee the extent of the danger and take effectual measures to avert it.

In the next year, 1758, he achieved the crowning exploit of his life. Gen. Abercrombie advanced on Ticonderoga with about 15,000 men, and Montcalm awaited his attack with fewer than a fourth of that number, but formed almost entirely of regular troops, who were posted at the neck of the peninsula on high ground behind a breastwork of trunks of trees and protected in front by a vast and tangled abatis. Abercrombie had a powerful artillery train, but, hearing that his enemy would soon be re-enforced, he would not wait to bring it into action, and ordered an attack with musketry alone. The battle raged from one o'clock till evening. The English troops displayed a desperate courage, but could not force the breastwork and the abatis, which, in themselves almost impregnable to a direct attack, were defended with the utmost gallantry. At night the assailants withdrew in disorder, with the loss of nearly 2,000 men. This French success was balanced by great reverses. Gen. Sir Jeffrey Amherst laid siege to Louisburg, and that important fortress fell into British hands. Gen. John Forbes advanced upon Fort Duquesne, and the small French garrison abandoned it at his approach. The English were putting forth an activity and vigor that they had miserably lacked in the earlier years of the war, for Pitt was now in power, and the nation was roused from apathy to enthusiasm. On the other hand, France, engrossed by European wars, left her American colonies almost without succor, and Montcalm, with scanty resources, disordered finances, and a discouraged people, was left to the well-nigh hopeless task of defending Canada. Pitt resolved on a strong effort to master it, and in 1759 Gen. Wolfe ascended the St. Lawrence with between 8,000 and 9,000 troops and a considerable naval force under Admiral

Saunders. The object of the expedition was the reduction of Quebec, the citadel of Canada. Here the whole available force of the colony was mustered to oppose the invaders, and Quebec, with the adjacent shores of Beauport, was occupied by regulars, militia, and Indians, to the number in all of more than 16,000, of whom only a small part were disciplined troops. Montcalm shared the command with Vaudreuil, who, with all his jealousy, was always ready in time of danger to throw responsibility on his rival. Having no confidence in the Canadian militia, Montcalm persisted in an attitude of defence. Every plan of Wolfe was met and thwarted, and when, at the end of July, the English commander made a desperate attempt to scale the heights of Montmorency, he met with a disastrous repulse. The uncommon strength of the country, joined with the sagacious tactics of Montcalm, held Wolfe everywhere at bay. At the beginning of September the success of the defence seemed assured. The British admiral was anxious to be gone, and the French fully believed that their deliverance was at hand. But before dawn on the morning of the 13th Wolfe surprised a French outpost, scaled, with about 5,000 men, the lofty heights that here bordered the St. Lawrence, gained the plateau of Quebec, and formed in line of battle on the plains of Abraham. Montcalm left his camp on the Beauport shore, hastily crossed the little river St. Charles, and at about ten o'clock advanced to the attack. His force was by this time much reduced by desertion and other causes, and a large part had been detached to watch the river above. Thus the opposing forces were about equal in number. Montcalm led the charge in person. The French came on shouting and firing. The British waited in silence till they were within forty yards, then gave them a general volley and charged with bayonet and broadsword. The French broke in disorder. Wolfe, leading the pursuit, was mortally wounded, and died on the field. Montcalm, who was on horseback, tried in vain to rally his troops, and was borne back with the tide of fugitives toward the St. Louis gate. Here a bullet passed through his body, and two soldiers led him into the town. A group of terrified women stood near the entrance of St. Louis street, and one of them shrieked out, "Oh, mon Dieu! mon Dieu! the marquis is killed." "It's nothing, it's nothing," he returned; "don't be troubled for me, my good friends." He died the next morning.

Montcalm was small of stature, with a vivacious countenance and rapid, impetuous speech. He had a high sense of honor, strong family attachments, and an ardent patriotism, together with the tastes of a scholar and a great love of rural pursuits. As a commander he stands high, though not in the foremost rank. His last years were embittered by his misunderstanding with Vaudreuil, who, during the





life of his rival and still more after his death, lost no opportunity of traducing him. With him perished the last hope of the colony of New France. The engraving represents the monument erected to Montcalm and Wolfe in 1827. See Francis Parkman's "Montcalm and Wolfe" (2 vols., Boston, 1885). — His son, **Paul François Joseph**, French naval officer, b. in Ronergé in 1756; d. in Turin in October, 1812, entered the navy as midshipman in 1770, became a commander in 1777, and served during the whole of the war of 1778-'83 under Count d'Estaing and De Guichen in the West Indies. He took part in five naval battles against the English, and was at the capture of Granada and Tabago, being severely wounded during the latter engagement. He served also under De Grasse in Chesapeake bay, was again wounded at Yorktown in October, 1781, and after the conclusion of peace married in Quebec a daughter of the Marquis de Jonquieres, a former governor of Canada. In 1789 he was elected to the states general by the nobility of Rouerge, and, when the annuities to noblemen were suppressed in 1790, his was continued, the exception being made out of respect for the memory of his father. He emigrated to Italy a few months later, and died in Turin from the effects of a fall from his horse. Two of his sons met their death in the West Indies while fighting against the English.

**MONTEAGUDO, Bernardo** (mon-tay-ah-goo'-do), Argentine statesman, b. in Tucuman in 1787; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1825. He studied in the University of Cordova, and after being graduated as doctor in law came to Chuquisaca, Peru, where he was admitted to the bar in 1808. He was one of the principal promoters of the first declaration of independence in South America, 25 May, 1809, and was arrested by the Spanish authorities and sent to Buenos Ayres. There he published the "Martir ó Libre," a newspaper, and prepared the way for the revolution of May, 1810. He also proclaimed his ideas in the Chilean journal "El Censor." In 1811 he was one of the editors of the "Gaceta" and of "El Independiente" and "El Grito del Sur," and he was one of the principal instigators of the movement that overthrew the governing junta of Buenos Ayres in 1812. In 1813 he was a member of the constituent assembly, where he recommended many useful reforms. From 1815 till 1817 he travelled in Europe, but in the latter year he accompanied San Martin as secretary in the campaign of Chili. After the disaster of Cancha Rayada he came to Mendoza, and was one of the tribunal that sentenced the brothers Carrera to death. He afterward accompanied San Martin in his campaign of Peru as military judge and secretary, and when the latter was declared protector of Peru in 1821 he appointed Monteaqudo secretary of war and the navy. On 1 Jan., 1822, Monteaqudo became secretary of state and foreign relations. He introduced many improvements, and inspired the decree of 10 Jan., which established the "Sociedad Patriótica de Lima." He was murdered in one of the principal streets of Lima by a negro, probably the tool of a political enemy.

**MONTEFIORE, Joshua**, author, b. in London, England, 10 Aug., 1762; d. in St. Albans, Vt., 26 June, 1843. His father, Moses Vita, of an Italian Jewish family, came from Leghorn to England in 1758. Of the latter's nine sons, Joseph Elias, the fourth, was the father of Sir Moses Montefiore, the philanthropist. Joshua, who was the sixth, was graduated at Oxford, studied law, and in 1784 was admitted to practice. After following his profes-

sion in London, he joined, in 1791, a band of 275 adventurers who proposed to establish a colony on the coast of Africa, and took charge of the military arrangements of the expedition. The party occupied the island of Bulama and raised the British flag, but after several conflicts with the natives, and the refusal of Montefiore's associates to acquire the island by purchase, as he advised them to do, they were obliged to withdraw. On his return to England, Montefiore declined the honor of knighthood, and entered the army as a captain, being the first Jew to hold a military commission in England. After service in various parts of the world he resigned, came to the United States, and for some time published and edited in New York "Men and Measures," a weekly political journal which was subventioned by the British government. He afterward resided at St. Albans, Vt., until his death. Mr. Montefiore took a second wife in his seventy-third year, and had seven children by this marriage. He published "Commercial and Notarial Precedents" (London; Philadelphia, 1804); "Commercial Dictionary," which was long a standard work (London, 1803, 2 eds. in the United States); "Trader's Compendium"; "United States Trader's Compendium"; "Law of Copyright"; "Synopsis of Mercantile Laws" (2d ed. by Clement C. Biddle, 1830); "Law and Treatise on Book-keeping" (1831); and "Laws of Land and Sea" (New York, 1831).

**MONTEIL, Nicolas Antoine** (mon-tay), West Indian botanist, b. in Fort Dauphin, Santo Domingo, in 1771; d. in Versailles in 1833. He served in the regiment of Port au Prince from 1791 till 1793, and became captain, but left his native country in 1800 and went to New Orleans, where he resided several years, studying the flora of Louisiana. He participated also in the foundation of the Champ d'Asile in Texas in 1817, and, afterward joining Jean Lafitte, became his principal agent. He returned to France in 1824, and settled in Versailles, devoting the remainder of his life to science. He published "Flore de la Louisiane" (3 vols., Paris, 1828); "Études sur les légumineuses arborescentes de l'Amérique du Sud" (1830); "Traité de la culture de la canne à sucre en Louisiane" (1831), and several other works.

**MONTEIRO, Candido Borges** (mon-tay'-ro), Brazilian physician, b. in Rio Janeiro, 12 Oct., 1812; d. there, 25 Aug., 1872. He entered the Medico-chirurgical academy, and was graduated in surgery in 1833, and in medicine a year later. In 1837 he obtained the professorship of operative surgery and topographical anatomy, which he held for twenty-five years, and he also figured in parliament as an eloquent orator. He was a notable operator, the first in Brazil to tie the aorta above the iliacal bifurcation, and wrote a valuable treatise on the operation, which was printed in the "Annals of the Imperial Academy of Medicine" in Rio de Janeiro. He was physician to the imperial family, held the presidency for four years of the municipal chamber of the capital, and occupied other high posts as councillor and minister of state, agriculture, commerce and public works, and senator of the empire for the province of Rio Janeiro.

**MONTEJO, Francisco de** (mon-tay'-ho), Spanish soldier, b. in Salamanca in 1479; d. in Spain in 1549. Of his early life nothing certain is known. He enlisted in 1514, in search of fortune, in the expedition of Pedrarias Davila for the Spanish main, but shortly after his arrival in Nombre de Dios, not liking the prospect, he went to Cuba, where he served under Diego de Velasquez, who intrusted him with the command of the troops in



the expedition to Yucatan of May, 1518. On his return he enlisted with Hernan Cortés, and sailed with him for the conquest of Mexico on 18 Feb., 1519. He was the first Spaniard to touch the shore, and assisted in the foundation of Vera Cruz, being appointed by Cortés a member of the first common council. In July of that year he was commissioned by Cortés to carry to Spain the news of the conquest and presents for the emperor, who in 1522 appointed him governor of the fortress of Vera Cruz. On his return to Mexico he assisted Cortés in the conquest till the beginning of 1526, when he returned on another commission to Spain, and in December of that year made an agreement with the emperor for the conquest of Yucatan, receiving the title of adelantado and governor. In May, 1528, he left Seville with three vessels and 500 men, and after his arrival carried on a constant war for twelve years, passing victoriously through the country from Kimpech to Vera Paz, till on 23 Jan., 1541, the most powerful king of that region, Tutulxin, surrendered. He founded the cities of Campeche, Valladolid, and Salamanca in Yucatan, New Sevilla and Olanchó in Guatemala, and Port Caballos and Comayagua in Honduras. In 1546 a royal commissioner arrived to investigate his administration; and, to complain at court of the injustice that was thus done him, he sailed in 1548 for Spain, where he died.—His son, **Francisco**, b. in Salamanca in 1502; d. in Merida, Yucatan, in 1560, accompanied his father on his expedition and was appointed by him in 1545 assistant governor of Yucatan and Cozumel.

**MONTEMAYOR, Alonso de** (mon-tay-mah-yor'), Spanish soldier, b. in Seville late in the 15th century; d. in Mexico in 1552. He came to Peru in 1532 with his friend Almagro, and accompanied him in 1536 to the conquest of Chili. In the battle of Salinas he was made a prisoner and kept long in confinement by Hernando Pizarro. After recovering his liberty he came to Lima, when he heard of the assassination of Francisco Pizarro in 1541, and joined the party of the younger Almagro, who sent him to Cuzco to gain over the governor, Alvarez Holguin, but he was imprisoned by the latter and sent to Vaca de Castro. He was pardoned by Castro and fought for him against his former companions in the battle of Chupas, 15 Sept., 1542. On the arrival of the viceroy, Nuñez Vela, in 1544, Montemayor was appointed captain, but fell into the hands of the forces of the audiencia opposed to the viceroy. Being discovered in the act of conspiring against the life of the oidores, or supreme judges, in favor of the viceroy, he was put to the torture, but, after recovering, fled and joined Nuñez Vela in Tumbez. He accompanied the latter in his unfortunate campaign, and in the battle of Añaquito, 19 Jan., 1546, was taken prisoner by Gonzalo Pizarro, who pardoned him, but banished him to Chili. On the voyage he and his companions overpowered the crew of the vessel, and sailed for New Spain, landing in Soconusco. He wrote a narrative of the events in Peru in which he participated, published by Oviedo in his "*Historia general y natural de las Indias*."

**MONTENEGRO, Alfonso de** (mon-tay-nay'-gro), clergyman, b. in Spain; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1553. He was chaplain to the army of Belalcázar, lieutenant of Pizarro, on his march from San Miguel de Piura to Quito. He entered the city with the conqueror, and was the first apostle of this country. He was soon followed by other Dominicans, and laid the foundations of the immense Dominican convent and church of Quito, which, although their walls are cracked by earthquakes, are still among

the most imposing buildings of South America. He governed his order in Quito, with the title of vicar, up to 1551, when he was recalled to Lima. He is believed to have founded the convents of Guayaquil and Loja.

**MONTERDE, Mariano** (mon-tair'-deh), Mexican soldier, b. in the city of Mexico, 9 Feb., 1789; d. in Chapultepec, 5 March, 1861. He studied in the College of San Juan de Letran, but left it to enter the militia, being placed in 1812 by the viceroy, Venegas, in his company of halberdiers. In 1821 he joined the army of Iturbide and gained the rank of lieutenant. After the war of independence Monterde applied himself again to his studies, was appointed assistant on the general staff, and built the fortifications of Vera Cruz and those of the Puente Nacional. He projected and constructed the fortifications of Cerro Gordo, and took an active part in forcing the capitulation of the Spanish troops that occupied the Castle of San Juan de Ulua. In 1828, under Gen. Bustamante, he commanded part of the army at the time of the invasion of Tampico by Barradas. Two years afterward he was appointed civil governor of the territory of Baja California, and in 1831 he was elected deputy to the general congress. In 1835 he was again deputy, and when the sessions of congress were closed he returned to the corps of engineers as lieutenant-colonel. He was appointed sub-director of the military college in 1837, brevetted brigadier in 1840, and in the following year attained the rank of colonel of engineers. After his appointment in 1842 as general commander of Chihuahua, he was elected by the people constitutional governor of the department. In 1846 he was chosen director of the military college of Chapultepec, and built the fortifications there in 1847 at the time of the American invasion. He defended the fortress with his scholars, but was taken prisoner on 13 Sept., 1847. In 1848 Monterde again assumed the direction of the military college, but during the revolution of the following year he was relieved. In 1859 he was appointed general commander of the Federal district and elected temporary president by the junta de notables. During the administration of Gen. Miramón he again took charge of the military college, and he died while holding that post.

**MONTERO, Lizardo** (mon-tay'-ro), Peruvian naval officer; b. in Ayabaca, province of Piura, 27 May, 1832. He studied in his native place, and went to Quito to finish his scientific education. In 1851 he returned to Lima, entered the naval academy, and was assigned to the frigate "*Mercedes*," which was lost in 1853 with nearly all on board, but Montero, with a few others, escaped. He was then sent to the steamer "*Rimac*," which was also wrecked in 1855, and Montero went on foot through the desert of Tarapaca to obtain aid for the few survivors. In the same year he was lieutenant of the "*Apurimac*," the largest vessel of the Peruvian navy, and, while her commander was ashore in Arica, joined in a mutiny in favor of Vivanco, who was then at the head of a revolution against President Castilla, and steamed away from port. Early in 1857, while Castilla was besieging Vivanco in Arequipa, Montero, with the "*Apurimac*," captured Arica, thus cutting off Castilla's supplies by sea. After the suppression of the rebellion, Montero delivered the vessel to the government and went to Europe, but he returned in 1862, and, when war was declared with Spain, was commissioned to buy war-vessels in the United States. He arrived in Callao a few days before the bombardment of 2 May, 1866, and took an active part in the defence



as commander of gun-boats, fighting under shelter of the forts, for which he was promoted post-captain. In 1874 he was sent by President Pardo against Pierola, who had risen in the south, and defeated that leader at Los Angeles and Arequipa, for which he was promoted rear-admiral. He was an unsuccessful presidential candidate against Gen. Prado in 1876, and was senator for Piura when the war against Chili began in 1879. He was sent by Prado to fortify Arica, and after the president had left the country in November was in command of the allied army, but on the arrival of the Bolivian president, Campero, the latter took the supreme command, and under him Montero led the Peruvian contingent in the unfortunate battle of Tacua, 26 May, 1880, and retired with his force to Torata. Under Pierola he served in the battles of Chorrillos and Miraflores, 13 and 14 Jan., 1881, and, after the final defeat, was appointed to superintend the operations in the north, where he continued the war against the Chilians. He accepted the vice-presidency under Garcia Calderon in March, 1881, without abandoning his position in Cajamarca, and, after the imprisonment of Garcia, claiming the presidency, went in August, 1882, to Arequipa and formed a government. After the evacuation of Arequipa, 29 Oct., 1883, he went to Bolivia, but returned to Peru on its abandonment by the Chilians and submitted to Iglesias. In 1885 he was elected deputy to congress, and in the same year became senator for the province of Piura.

**MONTES DE OCA, Ignacio** (mon-tes-day-o'-ka), Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in Guanajuato, 26 June, 1840. He was sent in 1852 to England, where he received his primary education, returned in 1856 to Mexico to study in the university, and afterward went to Rome, where he was graduated in theology in 1862. He was ordained in 1863, and, after serving for a short time as parish priest of Ipswich, England, he returned again to Rome, where he was chaplain of the papal troops, became a member of the Academy of Arcadians under the name of Ipandro Acaico, and received the degree of LL. D. in 1865. He returned to Mexico in the same year, was appointed to the parish of Guanajuato, and in 1866 became honorary chaplain to the Emperor Maximilian. After his fall he returned to Rome, was appointed bishop of Ciudad Victoria de Tamaulipas and consecrated by the pope, 6 March, 1871, and went immediately to Mexico to take possession of his see. In 1878 he was transferred to the bishopric of Linares, and in November, 1884, the see of San Luis Potosi was also given him. He is a member of the Royal academy of Madrid and of the Mexican geographical and statistical society, and has published "*Poetas Bucólicos Griegos*," a version of the Greek original in Spanish verse (Monterey, 1877); "*Ocios Poéticos*," a collection of poems (1878); and a Spanish translation of Pindar's odes (1882).

**MONTESINOS, Antonio de** (mon-te-see'-nos), clergyman, b. in Spain in the 15th century. While sub-prior of the convent of St. Stephen of Salamanca, he determined to engage in missionary work in America, and went to Rome, in 1510, to ask permission and the necessary powers for his future field of labor. He arrived in Santo Domingo the following year, bringing with him a number of Dominicans, with whom he established schools for the colonists and the natives. But, as soon as he attempted to free the Indians from the slavery to which the Spaniards had reduced them, he became an object of persecution. At first he tried quietly to make the conquerors understand the injury they were doing the king and country by their tyranny;

but when this failed he denounced their crime in a sermon before the governor and the principal authorities of the colony. This discourse excited great indignation, and he was accused of preaching heresy. As his superiors refused to interfere, and as he was more vehement in his denunciations in his other sermons, the proprietors of the island resolved to denounce the Dominicans to King Ferdinand, and sent a Franciscan monk with a letter to the Spanish court. As soon as Father Montesinos was informed of the charges against him and his order, he went to plead his own cause, and to enlighten the king on the abuses of which the Indians were the victims. On his arrival at Madrid he found every one against him, and had the greatest difficulty in obtaining an audience with the king. When he finally succeeded, Ferdinand refused to settle the question himself, and referred it to an extraordinary council. This body decided that, while in principle the Indians were free, the interests of the colony required that matters should remain as they were for a time. Although all his hopes were destroyed by this decision, Montesinos returned to Santo Domingo, whence he was sent to the continent with two other Dominicans. During the passage he became very ill, and was landed at Porto Rico. As he showed no signs of recovering, his companions continued their voyage. He finally recovered, and resolved to remain in Porto Rico. He became the first apostle of this island, and converted the greater portion of the inhabitants to Christianity.

**MONTESINOS, Fernando**, Spanish historian, b. in Osuna in 1593; d. in Seville in 1655. He emigrated to Lima in 1610, received an appointment under the government, and became afterward councillor of the viceroy and visitor of the audiencia of Charcas. During the whole of his career he showed himself very humane to the Indians, and won the friendship of their caciques, who furnished him with valuable historical information. He obtained also the manuscripts of the learned Luis Lopez de Solis, bishop of Quito, who died in 1628, and utilized them in his works. He was reputed the ablest of Peruvian archæologists, and made also a particular study of the mines of Peru. He published "*Ophyr de España, ó anales de los reynós de Quito y Lima*" (2 vols., Lima, 1640); "*Memorias históricas del antiguo reyno de Quito*" (1652); and works on Peruvian metallurgy, since reprinted in Henry Ternaux-Compans's collection (1850), and in the second edition of Leon Pinelo's "*Epítome de la Biblioteca Oriental y Occidental*" (Madrid, 1737).

**MONTESQUIOU-FEZENSAC, Philippe André François**, Comte de (mon-tes-kew), French soldier, b. in the castle of Marsan, near Auch, in 1753; d. in Paris, 7 Feb., 1833. He became a colonel in 1780, served in Tobago and Martinique in 1781, and was appointed in 1792 brigadier-general and governor of the southern provinces of Santo Domingo, which he administered with firmness and severity for eighteen months. He quelled negro insurrections, though he had to contend with difficulties of all kinds, which were increased by the commissioners of the convention, who excited the negroes to rebellion, and pretended to organize in the colony an impossible state of social equality. Montesquiou deserves great praise for his able conduct under these difficult circumstances. He was arrested and imprisoned by the commissioners, but escaped in 1794 to the United States, where he became a professor of French, returning to Paris in 1800. At the accession of Louis XVIII. he was commissioned lieutenant-general, and commanded a division for a few months, but retired in 1817.



**MONTEVERDE. Juan Domingo.** Spanish soldier, b. in Spain about 1772; d. there in 1820. He served in the Spanish navy and had become captain in 1811, when he was sent by the junta of Cadiz to suppress the revolt in Venezuela. Landing at Coro, he rapidly took several large towns, compelled Gen. Francisco Miranda to capitulate, 12 July, 1812, and sent that patriot to Spain, as a prisoner, in violation of the terms of agreement. He also treated the native chieftains and their families with much perfidy. His severities were a principal cause of the second insurrection, headed by Simon Bolivar (*q. v.*), by whom Monteverde was subsequently driven from Venezuela.

**MONTEZ, Lola,** adventuress, b. probably in Limerick, Ireland, in 1824; d. in Astoria, L. I., 30 June, 1861. Her mother was a creole, and there are conflicting statements as to her birth and parentage. Her maiden name was Maria Dolores Porris Gilbert. She was brought up in England, educated in Bath, and at the age of fifteen married a Capt. James, of the British army. Later she went with her husband to Hindostan, but soon parted from him to return to England. In 1840 Lola Montez suddenly appeared as a Spanish dancer in Paris, and attracted attention by her beauty and eccentricities. After numerous adventures in the French capital, she found her way to Munich as a Spanish performer in ballet and pantomime. King Louis soon became fascinated by her person and manners, and bestowed on her many distinctions. In 1846 Lola was made Countess of Landsfeldt. Her influence with the monarch at last became so aggravating to the ministry and offensive to the people as to cause several popular outbreaks, which in 1848 brought on a governmental crisis that resulted in the king's abdication and Lola's expulsion from Bavaria. The countess then retired to England and married a British officer named Heald, whereupon she was prosecuted for bigamy by her first husband, and fled to Spain. In 1851 she sailed in the same ship with Louis Kossuth, and landed in New York city. Here she performed in several dramas that set forth her European experiences, appearing first at the Broadway theatre on 29 Dec., 1851. She repeated these entertainments in Boston, Philadelphia, New Orleans, and San Francisco. In 1855 she sailed for Australia, and after an absence of about a year returned to the United States, delivered lectures on "Woman, Love, and Spiritualism," and went to England to repeat the series. But her literary novelties were not appreciated, and she returned to this country, discouraged and without occupation. Not long afterward she suffered from partial paralysis, and closed her eventful career in a sanitary asylum. She was a brunette of the Spanish type, with dark-blue eyes and long lashes. To her personal charms she added an arch and vivacious manner, and fluent conversation in four languages. Her publications include "Anecdotes of Love" (New York); "Lectures," autobiographical (1858); and "The Arts of Beauty." See "The Story of a Penitent" (New York, 1867).

**MONTEZUMA I., MOCTEZUMA, or MOTH-EUZOMA** (mon-teh-su'-ma), surnamed *ILHUICAMINA*, or the "archer of heaven," seventh king of Mexico, b. in Tenochtitlan, Mexico, in 1390; d. there in 1464. He was the son of Huitzilihuitl (*q. v.*), became the best general of his uncle Chimalpopoca, and annexed to the empire the cities of Chalco and Tequizquiac. At the death of Chimalpopoca, Montezuma became a staunch supporter of his successor Izcohuatl (*q. v.*), and served under the latter in the army of the allies against Moxtla (*q. v.*), who was defeated in 1430, and killed by

Netzahualcoyotl. On the death of Izcohuatl in 1436, Montezuma was elected king by acclamation, and, after a successful campaign against the city of Chalco, his coronation was celebrated with great festivities and the accustomed human sacrifices, the victims for which had been secured in the expeditions against the Chalcos. Immediately afterward he subdued in a southward expedition the valleys of Matlazingo and Tlahuican, advancing into the territory of Oaxaca as far as the shore of the Pacific ocean. In a second expedition eastward he conquered the Totopanecans on the shore of the Gulf of Mexico. In 1446 the lake of Tezcoco overflowed and inundated the city of Tenochtitlan, destroying many buildings, and, on account of the ruin of the corn crop, famine and plague followed. Montezuma conferred with Netzahualcoyotl as to the best means of preventing the return of such a calamity, and they agreed to build immense dams, the construction of which was superintended by the king of Tezcoco, and the remains of which in the San Lorenzo valley are still a wonder to engineers. Montezuma also rebuilt Tenochtitlan, replacing its frail houses by solid structures of stone and lime, which brought about an enormous increase of the population. Montezuma's court was numerous and brilliant, he promoted the influence of the priests, and instituted new ceremonies, and during his reign the great temple was finished. He deprived the nobility of its former privileges, and issued a Draconian code of laws, in which death was the common penalty for robbery and drunkenness. His cousin, Axayacatl, became his successor in 1464.—**II.**, eleventh king of Mexico, b. in Mexico in 1466; d. there in June, 1520. He was a son of Axayacatl, eighth king, and Xochicu-eitl, princess of Texcoco, and was surnamed Xocoyotzin to distinguish him from the first Montezuma. At the death of his uncle, Ahuitzotl, 15 Sept., 1502, he was elected king, and, after the regular sacrifices at the obsequies of his predecessor, set out according to custom on an expedition against the tribes of Atlixco, which had rebelled. On his return to Tenochtitlan, with numerous prisoners for the human sacrifices, his coronation was celebrated with great pomp. In 1504, to aid his allies of Huexotzingo, he began a protracted war against the small but warlike republic of Tlaxcala. He embellished his capital, and in 1507 opened war against Guatemala and later against the rebellious province of Tehuantepec, and, conducting expeditions as far as Honduras and Nicaragua, enlarged his empire. In 1518, on the occasion of the expedition of Juan de Grijalva (*q. v.*), he received notice that unknown men, white, and with long beards, had landed on his coast, and this filled his mind with superstitious terror, as he remembered the





ancient tradition that shortly before the destruction of the Mexican empire the first chief of the dynasty, Quetzalcoatl, would return from the Orient. Notwithstanding, he ordered the coast to be watched, and when Cortes arrived in 1519 he was met by an embassy from Montezuma with presents. Making use of their superstition, Cortes asserted that he was an envoy from Quetzalcoatl. When Cortes, against the wishes of the Mexican monarch, advanced toward the capital, Montezuma sallied forth to receive him, and lodged him in one of his palaces on 8 Nov., 1519. Soon he was practically a prisoner of the Spaniards, and during that time showed a great want of character, becoming a mere tool in their hands. When in June, 1520, the population of Mexico attacked the Spaniards, Montezuma appeared on the roof of the palace to order his subjects to desist; but they had already so far lost their respect for him that they attacked him also. Dangerously wounded by a stone, the monarch died three days afterward, and the people denied him even the solemn obsequies that had been given to all his predecessors. He left two legitimate children, a son, Axayacatl, who was killed by Cuauhtemotzin, and a daughter, Tecuichpotzin, who married the emperors Cuitlahuatzin and Cuauhtemotzin, and after the latter's death was baptized under the name of Isabella. She then married first Pedro Gallego and afterward Juan Cano, Spanish officers, by whom she had two daughters and four sons. The latter were afterward created by the Spanish court Counts of Montezuma, and were the progenitors of the present family of that name. One of the Counts of Montezuma was viceroy of Mexico in 1697-1701.

**MONTGOMERY, George Washington**, author, b. in Valencia, Spain, in 1804; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 June, 1841. He was the son of an American merchant of Alicante, Spain, and received a good education. On his return to the United States he obtained an appointment in the department of state, and served as U. S. consul at Tampico and Porto Rico. He contributed to the "Southern Literary Messenger" and other periodicals, and published in Spanish Washington Irving's "Chronicle of the Conquest of Grenada," "Tareas de un Solitario," a collection of tales in imitation of "The Sketch-Book," "El Bastarde de Castilla," founded on the story of Bernardo del Carpio, which was translated into English and published in the United States, and "Narrative of a Journey to Guatemala in Central America in 1838" (New York, 1839).

**MONTGOMERY, George Washington**, clergyman, b. in Portland, Me., 6 April, 1810. He received a common-school education, became a Universalist clergyman, and held various pastorates. At present (1888) he lives in retirement in Rochester, N. Y. Besides being a large contributor to current Universalist literature, he has published "Illustrations of the Law of Kindness" (Utica, 1840), of which upward of 60,000 copies were sold in the United States, and which was republished in England and on the continent of Europe, and a volume of "Sermons" (Rochester, 1850).

**MONTGOMERY, Henry Eglinton**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Dec., 1820; d. in New York city, 15 Oct., 1874. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1839, and then studied law for two years, but abandoned it and prepared for the ministry at Nashotah theological seminary and the General theological seminary, New York city. After receiving ordination at the hands of Bishop Alonzo Potter in 1846, he was called to the charge of All Saints' church in Phila-

delphia, where he remained nine years. In 1855 he was called to the Church of the Incarnation in New York city. In 1864 a new church building was erected for this parish on the corner of Madison avenue and Thirty-fifth street, which at that time was one of the finest church edifices in the city. In 1863 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Montgomery was always a hard worker; he had no assistant in his ministry, and, besides the constant demands upon his strength made by a growing church, he had for years been a prominent member of nearly all the missionary and home societies for the advancement of the gospel. His younger brother, JAMES EGLINTON, is the author of "The Cruise of the 'Franklin,'" a narrative of Admiral Farragut's visit to Europe (New York, 1869).

**MONTGOMERY, James**, pioneer, b. in Ashtabula county, Ohio, 22 Dec., 1814; d. in Linn county, Kan., 6 Dec., 1871. He came with his family early in life to Kentucky, and taught, ultimately becoming a Campbellite preacher. Later he devoted himself to farming, but in 1854 went to southern Kansas, where he was one of the earliest settlers. His residence in Linn county was burned by the Missourians in 1856, and this resulted in his taking an active part in the disturbances that followed. The retaliatory visits into Missouri were frequently led by him, and his discretion, courage, and acknowledged ability gained for him the confidence and support of the southern counties. His enrolled company included nearly 500 men, all of whom were old residents of the territory, and consequently familiar with the peculiar mode of fighting that was followed on the border. Capt. Montgomery was one of the acknowledged leaders of the free-state cause during 1857-'61. Next to John Brown he was more feared than any other, and a contemporary sketch of the "Kansas Hero," as he was then called, says: "Notwithstanding every incentive to retaliate actuates them to demand blood for blood, yet Montgomery is able to control and direct them. He truly tempers justice with mercy, and he has always protected women and children from harm, and has never shed blood except in conflict or in self-defence." In 1857 he represented his county in the Kansas senate, and at other times he was a member of the legislature. At the beginning of the civil war he was made colonel of the 10th Kansas volunteers, but soon afterward was given command of the 1st North Carolina colored volunteers. These troops he led on a raid from Hilton Head into Georgia in July, 1863, and at the battle of Olustee, Fla., on 20 Feb., 1864, was one of the few officers that escaped with his life. Horace Greeley says of his regiment and the 54th Massachusetts: "It was admitted that these two regiments had saved our little army from being routed." At the close of the war he returned to Kansas and passed the last years of his life at his home in Linn county.

**MONTGOMERY, John**, member of the Continental congress, b. in the north of Ireland, 6 July, 1722; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 3 Sept., 1808. He received a good education, and, having inherited a small fortune, he emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1745 and settled in Carlisle, where he entered mercantile pursuits. Subsequently he served as captain in the expedition against the Indians under Gen. John Forbes, his commission bearing the date 7 May, 1758. He was in other ways prominent in local affairs, and was county treasurer in 1767-'76. In 1774 he was chairman of the committee of observation for Cumberland county, and in July, 1776, he was appointed by congress one of the



commissioners to conclude a treaty with the western Indians at Fort Pitt. He commanded one of the Pennsylvania regiments that joined Washington on Long Island in 1776, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, but was soon exchanged, and then served as colonel of a battalion of associators during the campaign of New Jersey in 1777. Col. Montgomery was elected by the general assembly to the Continental congress in 1782-'3, was one of the burgesses of Carlisle in 1787, and was commissioned an associate judge of Cumberland county in 1794. He was a public-spirited citizen and active in the founding of Dickinson college, being a trustee from its foundation until his death.—His son, **John**, was mayor of Baltimore, attorney-general of Maryland, and a member of congress in 1807-'11.

**MONTGOMERY, John Berrien**, naval officer, b. in Allentown, N. J., 17 Nov., 1794; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 25 March, 1873. He entered the navy as a midshipman in June, 1812, and participated in the attack on Kingston, Canada, and the capture of Little York, Fort George, and Newark. In August, 1813, he volunteered for service on Lake Erie, where he took part in Com. Oliver H. Perry's capture of the British fleet on 10 Sept., 1813. Montgomery received a sword and the thanks of congress for his services in that action, and later was present during the blockade and attack on Mackinaw in August, 1814. He then was transferred to the "Ontario," under Com. Stephen Decatur, with whom he took part in the Algerine war of 1815. In February, 1818, he was promoted lieutenant. In 1833-'5 he was on recruiting service in Philadelphia and New York, after which he was executive officer of the "Constitution," when that vessel was sent to convey Edward Livingston from France to the United States. He was promoted commander in 1839, and during the war with Mexico he permanently established the authority of the United States at various places along the coast of California, and also participated in the blockade of Mazatlan, Mexico, and the bombardment and capture of Guaymas on the Gulf of California. In April, 1849, he was made executive officer of the Washington navy-yard, where he remained until 1851. He was commissioned captain in January, 1853, and in April, 1857, placed in command of the "Roanoke," in which he sailed to Aspinwall, and returned to New York in August with 250 of William Walker's filibusters. During the following two years he served on shore duty, and in 1859-'62 had command of the Pacific squadron, with the "Lancaster" as his flag-ship. On his return to New York he was placed on waiting orders until May, 1862, when he was given the command of various navy-yards. He was made commodore on the retired list in July, 1862, and rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866. See "A Genealogical History of the Family of Montgomery," compiled by Thomas Harrison Montgomery (printed privately, Philadelphia, 1863).

**MONTGOMERY, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Paxtang township, Dauphin co., Pa., 3 Oct., 1733; d. in Harrisburgh, Pa., 14 Oct., 1794. He was graduated at Princeton in 1755, and then became master of the grammar-school connected with that college. Meanwhile he studied theology, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Philadelphia about 1760. He held various pastorates in Pennsylvania until 1769, and was then installed over the congregations of Christiana Bridge and New Castle, Del., where he remained until 1777. Subsequently he held a commission of chaplain in Col. William Smallwood's Maryland regiment of the Continental

line. In 1780 he was chosen by the general assembly of Pennsylvania as one of its delegates to congress, and served during two terms. He was elected to the state assembly in 1782, and chosen by that body in 1783 to be one of the commissioners to settle the difficulty between the state and the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming. In 1785, when the county of Dauphin was founded, Mr. Montgomery was appointed recorder of deeds and register of wills for the county, which office he held until his death. In 1760 he received the degree of A. M. from Yale and the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania).

**MONTGOMERY, Martin Van Buren**, lawyer, b. in Eaton Rapids, Mich., 20 Oct., 1840. He received a common-school education, became a teacher at the age of seventeen, and about 1861 began the study of law. After serving for some time during the civil war in the 2d Michigan cavalry, he was admitted to the bar in 1865, and practised at Eaton Rapids, Jackson, and Lansing. During 1871-'2 he was a member of the Michigan legislature, and was candidate for the office of attorney-general of Michigan in 1874. He was appointed commissioner of patents on 17 March, 1885, and on 1 April, 1887, was made associate justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia.

**MONTGOMERY, Richard**, soldier, b. in Swords, near Feltrim, Ireland, 2 Dec., 1736; d. in Quebec, Canada, 31 Dec., 1775. He was the son of Thomas Montgomery, a member of the British parliament for Lifford, and was educated at Trinity college, Dublin. He entered the English army at the age of eighteen as an ensign in the 17th infantry, and in 1757 was ordered to Halifax, N. S. Soon after he participated in the siege of Louisbourg under James Wolfe, where he was promoted lieutenant, also taking part in the expedition that was



sent under Sir Jeffrey Amherst in 1759 to reduce the French forts on Lake Champlain. In 1760 he became adjutant of his regiment and served in the army that marched on Montreal under Col. William Haviland, becoming captain in 1762. He was then ordered to the West Indies, and fought in the campaigns against Martinique and Havana. In 1763 he returned to New York, after which he spent some time in Great Britain, where he became intimate with many of the liberal members of parliament, numbering among his friends Isaac Barré, Edmund Burke, and Charles James Fox. His claims for advancement being neglected, he sold his commission in 1772 and returned to this country early in 1773, purchasing a farm of sixty-seven acres at King's Bridge (now part of New York city), where soon afterward he married Janet, daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston (*q. v.*). He purchased a handsome estate on the banks of Hudson river, but spent the few years of his married life in his wife's residence of Grassmere, near Rhinebeck. In May, 1775, he was sent as a delegate to the 1st Provincial congress in New York city, and in June of the same year was made a brigadier-



general in the Continental army, the second on the list of the eight that were appointed, and the only one not from New England. It is said that of the three from those who had been officers in the British army "Montgomery, though perhaps inferior to Charles Lee in quickness of mind, was much superior to both him and Gates in all the great qualities which adorn the soldier." He was designated to serve as second in command under Gen. Philip Schuyler on the expedition to Canada, but, through the illness of the superior officer, the entire command devolved upon Montgomery. Proceeding by way of the Sorel river, and notwithstanding the mutinous conduct of his soldiers, the lack of proper munitions, and incidental suffering, he made the brilliant campaign that resulted in the reduction of the fortresses of St. John's (where the colors of the 7th fusiliers were captured, being the first taken in the Revolutionary war), and Chambly and the capture of Montreal during the latter part of 1775. He then wrote to congress: "Till Quebec is taken Canada is unconquered." His little army of scarcely 300 men joined that of Benedict Arnold, consisting of about 600 men, before Quebec early in December, and for his past services Montgomery was made major-general on 9 Dec. The term of enlistment of his men was about to expire, the small-pox was prevalent in the camp, and, with the winter before them, a prolonged siege was impossible, and therefore the immediate capture of Quebec became a necessity. Montgomery called a council of war, at which it was decided to carry the city by assault, and to him was intrusted the advance on the southern part of the lower town. The attack was made early in the morning of 31 Dec., 1775, during a heavy snow-storm, Montgomery himself leading his men from Wolfe's Cove, along the side of the cliff beneath Cape Diamond, to a point where a fortified block-house stood protected in front by a stockade. The first barrier was soon carried, and Montgomery, exclaiming, "Men of New York, you will not fear to follow where your general leads," pushed onward, when with his two aides he was killed by the first and only discharge of the British artillery. His soldiers, discouraged by his fall, retreated, and the enemy, able to concentrate their attention on the forces under Col. Arnold, soon drove the Americans from the city, besides capturing about 400 of his men. Enemies and friends paid tribute to Montgomery's valor. The governor, lieutenant-governor, and council of Quebec, and all the principal officers of the garrison, buried him with the honors of war. At the news of his death "the city of Philadelphia was in tears; every person seemed to have lost his nearest friend." Congress proclaimed for him "their grateful remembrance, respect, and high veneration; and desiring to transmit to future ages a truly worthy example of patriotism, conduct, boldness of enterprise, insuperable perseverance, and contempt of danger and death," they reared a marble monument in the front of St. Paul's church, New York city, in honor "of the patriotic conduct, enterprise, and perseverance of Maj.-Gen. Richard Montgomery." In the British parliament, Edmund Burke contrasted the condition of the 8,000 men, starved, disgraced, and shut up within the single town of Boston, with the movements of the hero who in one campaign had conquered two thirds of Canada. To which Lord North replied: "I cannot join in lamenting the death of Montgomery as a public loss. Curse on his virtues! they've undone his country. He was brave, he was able, he was humane, he was generous; but still he was only a brave, able, humane, and generous

rebel." "The term of rebel," retorted Fox, "is no certain mark of disgrace. The great asserters of liberty, the saviors of their country, the benefactors of mankind in all ages, have been called rebels." High on the rocks over Cape Diamond, along which this brave officer led his troops on that fatal winter morning, has been placed the inscription: "Here Major-General Montgomery fell, December 31st, 1775." He is described, when he was about to start from Saratoga on his Canadian campaign, "as tall, of fine military presence, of graceful address, with a bright, magnetic face, winning man-



ners, and the bearing of a prince": and it was here that he parted from his wife after her two brief years of happiness with her "soldier," as she always afterward called him. Many of the letters that he wrote to her during the winter months of 1775 have been preserved, and in one of the last he writes: "I long to see you in your new home," referring to Montgomery Place, a mansion that he had projected before his departure on the property purchased by him near Barrytown and that was completed during the following spring. In 1818, by an "Act of honor" passed by the New York legislature in behalf of Mrs. Montgomery, Sir John Sherbrooke, governor-general of Canada, was requested to allow her husband's remains to be disinterred and conveyed to New York. This being granted, De Witt Clinton, then governor of the state, appointed her nephew, Lewis, son of Edward Livingston, to take charge of the body while it was on its way. As the funeral cortège moved down the Hudson, nearing the home that he had left in the prime of life to fight for his adopted country, Mrs. Montgomery took her place on the broad veranda of the mansion (shown in the engraving) and requested that she might be left alone as the body passed. She was found unconscious stretched upon the floor, where she had fallen, overcome with emotion. Gen. Montgomery's remains found their last resting-place in St. Paul's chapel in New York city near the monument that was ordered in France by Benjamin Franklin. Mrs. Montgomery survived her husband for fifty-two years, and on her death in 1828 her house became the property of her youngest and only surviving brother, Edward Livingston (*q. v.*). The mansion continued to be his residence until his death, and there his widow, Louise, spent the remaining twenty-five years of her life. See "Life of Richard Montgomery," by John Armstrong, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1834), and the "Ancestry of General Richard Montgomery," by Thomas H. Montgomery, in the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record" (July, 1871), where his relationship to the ancestral Scottish family is traced.

**MONTGOMERY, Sir Robert**, colonist. b. in Skelmorie castle, Ayr, Scotland, about 1680; d. in Ireland in August, 1731. He proposed as early as



1717 to plant a colony in Georgia, between Altamaha and Savannah rivers, and to this end purchased territory from the proprietors on condition that he should occupy it within three years. Concerning his purchase, he writes in commending it to public attention: "My design arises not from any sudden motive, but a strong bent of genius I inherit from my ancestors": and he then proceeds to describe how certain members of his family had been interested in colonizing Nova Scotia, and others in establishing a settlement in South Carolina. It was proposed to call the colony the "Margravate of Azilia," and he further says that "Carolina, especially in its southern bounds, is the most amiable country of the universe; that nature has not bless'd the world with any tract which can be preferable to it; that paradise with all her virgin beauties may be modestly suppos'd at most but equal to its native excellencies." According to his proposition, the country was to be divided into districts as population increased, each district to be twenty miles in length and width, surrounded by a square of fortifications. These were to be defended by garrisons, who should maintain themselves and the margrave by the cultivation of a strip of land one mile in width running around the square within the walls. Inside of this another strip, two miles in width, was to be reserved to furnish the defenders with farms of their own, rent free for life, after their term of service should be over. The remaining land was to be laid out in 116 smaller squares of one mile each, excepting for the highways that were to divide them, and in the centre of each square was to be its owners' residences. In the centre of the district there was a large square for a city, and at the corners there were others for great parks, each four miles square, in which were to be kept the cattle and game, while at the central point of all was to be the margrave's house. This ingenious scheme failed to excite the admiration its designer hoped for, and no emigrants appeared, in consequence of which, after the three years had elapsed, the proprietors resumed their ownership. See "A Discourse concerning the Designed Establishment of a New Colony to the South of Carolina, in the most Delightful Country of the Universe" (London, 1717).

**MONTGOMERY, William**, lawyer, b. in Canton, Pa., 11 April, 1819; d. in Washington, Pa., 28 April, 1870. He was graduated at Washington college in 1839 and then studied law. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar, and settled in practice in Washington, Pa. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, and served from 7 Dec., 1857, till 3 March, 1861. He was the author of the proposed Crittenden-Montgomery amendment introduced as a measure of pacification on the slavery question.

**MONTGOMERY, William B.**, missionary, b. in Danville, Pa., about 1790; d. in Union Station, Kan., 17 Aug., 1834. He was a member of the first missionary family that was sent by the United foreign missionary society to the Osage Indians of the Missouri, and left Pittsburg for his field of labor in April, 1821. After four months of tedious journeying on Ohio, Mississippi, Missouri, and Osage rivers, he reached his destination. He devoted his time largely to acquiring a knowledge of the Osage language and reducing it to writing. In the spring of 1833 he completed an elementary book that contained translations of various passages of Scripture. This was the first work written in the Osage language, and was published in Boston after his death.

**MONTGOMERY, William Reading**, soldier, b. in Monmouth county, N. J., 10 July, 1801; d. in

Bristol, Pa., 31 May, 1871. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1825 and became 2d lieutenant in the 3d infantry, with which regiment he served until 1838 on garrison and frontier duty, also performing the duties of disbursing officer during the removal of the Choctaw Indians from Mississippi to their reservation. After attaining a captaincy on 7 July, 1838, he served on the Canadian border during the disturbances of 1838-'46, in the Florida war of 1840-'2, and in the occupation of Texas in 1845. He took part in the war with Mexico. He was wounded at Resaca de la Palma and brevetted major, and at Molino del Rey he was again wounded, although not until after he had succeeded to the command of his regiment, which he led at Chapultepec and the capture of Mexico. His services again gained for him the further brevet of lieutenant-colonel, and he was promoted major in December, 1852. Meanwhile he served in garrisons, on the frontier, and on recruiting duty, until 1855, when he was removed from the army. He was stationed at Fort Riley, in Kansas, during the trouble in that territory, and there pursued a course of strict impartiality, although his personal feelings were in favor of the free-state men; but his actions failed to meet with the approval of his superiors, and he was dismissed from the service. At the beginning of the civil war he organized the 1st New Jersey volunteers, joined the Army of the Potomac, and aided in covering its retreat from Bull Run. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 17 May, 1861, and appointed military governor of Alexandria, Va. Subsequently he held a similar office in Annapolis, Md., and then in Philadelphia, Pa., until 1863, after which he served on a military commission in Memphis, Tenn. Failing health caused his resignation on 4 April, 1864, and, after a brief interval of mercantile occupation in Philadelphia, he retired to his home in Bristol.

**MONTI, Luigi**, author, b. in Palermo, Sicily, in 1830. He was educated in his native place, served in the revolutionary army in 1848-'9, and, being exiled in 1850, came to Boston, where he became a teacher of Italian. He was instructor in Harvard in 1854-'9, and from 1861 till 1873 was U. S. consul at Palermo, after which he devoted himself to teaching and literature at Boston. He has lectured before the Lowell institute on "Contemporary Representative Men of Italy," and has also given courses of lectures at Wellesley, Vassar, and Peabody institute, Baltimore. Longfellow introduced him as the young Sicilian in his "Tales of a Wayside Inn." Besides contributions to magazines he has published an Italian grammar and reader (Boston, 1855); "The Adventures of a Consul Abroad" (1878); and "Leone," a novel, in the "Round Robin Series" (1882); and has translated Guerrazzi's "Beatrice Cenci" (1857); "Manfred" (1875); and "Isabella Orsini" (1881).

**MONTIGNY, Casimir Amable Testard de**, Canadian merchant, b. in Canada, 3 June, 1787; d. in St. Jerome, Canada, 15 Feb., 1863. After leaving college he engaged in the fur-trade near the Lac des Deux-Montagnes and soon acquired a large fortune, part of which he employed in colonizing the country where he had settled. In a short time he cleared the forests of what was then known as the Rivière du Nord, and founded the parish of St. Jerome. During the war of 1812 he held a command in the Canadian militia and took part in the engagements that led to the retreat of Gen. Henry Dearborn. In 1837 he endeavored to prevent the insurrection of that year, and was taken as a prisoner to St. Eustache by the insurgents,



but his representatives kept large numbers from joining in the revolt. The rest of his life was spent in St. Jerome, of which he was mayor.

**MONTIGNY, Francis Joliet de**, clergyman, b. in Paris, France, in 1661; d. there in 1725. After finishing his course in theology he went to Quebec, where he was ordained on 8 March, 1698, and appointed pastor of St. Ange Gardien, and director of the Ursuline nuns. In 1698 he was made vicar-general, and he was sent by the Seminary of Quebec in the following year to found new missions along Mississippi river. He reached Mackinaw in September and entered the Mississippi in December. After preaching to the Tamarois Indians, he sailed down the river to the villages of the Arkansas, Tonicas, and Taensas. He baptized eighty-five children of the latter tribe and built a chapel among them in 1700. He then proceeded to the Tonicas on Yazoo river, where he built a mission-house and placed a missionary. After visiting the French settlement at Biloxi he extended his labors to the Natchez Indians, but the Jesuits complained of his presence as an intrusion into a district in which they had already begun to labor, and Montigny found his position so embarrassing that, with a view of arranging matters, he sailed for France in May, 1700. He returned to Canada, and is said to have been superior of the Seminary of Quebec in 1716-'19.

**MONTIGNY, Jacques Testard de**, Canadian soldier, b. in Canada about 1662; d. there in July, 1737. He went to France at an early age and entered the army. After taking part in three campaigns he returned to Canada and, as a volunteer, accompanied the expedition against Schenectady, where he was severely wounded in 1690. On his recovery he was made garde marine in 1693. At the head of an Indian force he followed Iberville to Acadia in 1696, and forced the English to surrender Fort Pemaquid, threatening to abandon them to the savages if he was obliged to take it by storm. He was then made second in command to Iberville, and ordered to take possession of the heights through which the latter intended passing on his way to besiege St. John. On the route Montigny cut to pieces an English detachment. He held another English force in check until the arrival of Iberville, and, after defeating it, continued his march to St. John, which was entered on 28 Nov., 1696. He afterward drove the English from Portugal cove and other strong places in Newfoundland, taking nearly 900 prisoners, whom he was obliged to release, as he had not men enough to guard them. In 1705 he took part in another expedition against Newfoundland. After the coast was reduced he occupied Carbonnière and Bonavista. He commanded the van of the Canadian force that opposed an unsuccessful attempt of the English to invade Canada in 1710. In 1712 he received the cross of St. Louis for his services.—His son, **Jean Baptiste Testard**, Canadian soldier, b. in Villemarie, Canada, in 1724; d. in Blois, France, 20 Nov., 1786, entered the military service at the age of twelve, and was made ensign four years afterward. He served with the garrison of Fort Frederick till 1745, when he took part in several expeditions, in one of which he defeated an English detachment. In 1748 he commanded part of the troops that were sent to invade Connecticut, and, having been ordered to reconnoitre, advanced several leagues in front of the main body at the head of a small force. While making the circuit of a wood he suddenly came on a superior body of sixty English troops, which he routed, killing twenty and taking nine prisoners. In 1754 he

was sent to Belle Rivière with 100 Indians, with directions to proceed afterward to Fort Duquesne. He did much to bring about the defeat of Braddock's army, and was proposed by the French commander for the cross of St. Louis in consequence. In 1758 he was stationed among the Miamis, who were wavering in their allegiance. He was entirely successful in his mission, and on his return to Montreal was appointed to a command in the force that was sent to besiege Oswego, where he did good service. After the capture of this town he marched, in 1758, at the head of 300 men to the aid of Fort Niagara, which was threatened by the English. He returned to Montreal in 1759, but was immediately sent back with 550 men to the same port. On the capture of Fort Niagara he was taken prisoner and kept for two years in New England. After the cession of Canada by France the English government made him tempting offers to enter their service, while the French government promised to indemnify him for his losses in Canada if he would enter theirs. He sailed for France in 1764, and was well received at court, but the government's promises were not kept, and he died in poverty.

**MONTILLA, Tomas** (mon-tee'-yah), Venezuelan soldier, b. in Caracas in 1778; d. there, 25 June, 1822. He was an active member of the revolutionary junta of 1810, and an intimate associate of Bolivar. Refusing to accept the conditions of the capitulation at Victoria, he was imprisoned by Monteverde, but soon recovered his liberty and went to Colombia, where he served in the campaigns of 1813-'14, and accompanied Bolivar in the occupation of Bogota on 12 Dec. of the latter year. He was in the campaign against the rebellious junta of Carthagena in 1815, and, after being sent by Bolivar to Bogota, went thence to Barinas and was the companion of Paez in 1816 at Arichuna, the battle of Yagual, and the taking of Achaguas. In 1818 he was governor of Guayana, and on 15 Feb., 1819, became a member of the congress of Angostura. On 12 June, 1819, he fought in the battle of Cantaura. He accompanied Bolivar after the battle of Carabobo to Caracas, where he remained in garrison till his death.—His brother, **Mariano**, Venezuelan soldier, b. in Caracas, 8 Sept., 1782; d. there, 22 Sept., 1851, was sent to Spain to be educated, and in the war against Portugal served in the royal body-guard at the siege of Olivença in 1799. After obtaining his discharge he returned to Venezuela in 1806, and was a member of the revolutionary juntas of 1809 and 1810. He fought against the royalists in Valencia in 1811, but at the time of the capitulation of Miranda he was in the Antilles, whence he returned in 1813 and assisted in the campaigns of that year and 1814. In 1815 he aided in the defence of Carthagena, and after the evacuation took part in the expedition of Mina against Mexico, but, not being in full accord with Bolivar regarding his expedition from Hayti in 1816, permitted his officers and men to join the latter while he remained in the Antilles. In 1819 he joined Gen. Urdaneta in Margarita, became his chief-of-staff, and accompanied him in the campaign of Barcelona. He was sent in 1820 as chief of an expedition to Colombia, where he attacked Carthagena in July, and was forced to raise the siege, but captured the city in the following year. He was promoted general of division in 1824, and appointed military governor of Santa Marta, but after Bolivar's death he retired to private life. In 1834 he was sent as the first regular minister of Venezuela to England, where he signed a treaty of commerce,



and he also took steps toward a treaty of peace and friendship with Spain.

**MONTMAGNY, Charles Jacques Huault de**, governor of Canada, d. in France about 1649. He was the second governor-general of Canada, and administered the affairs of that colony with great ability from 1636 till 1648. He defeated the Iroquois, and concluded a lasting peace with them at Three Rivers in 1645. Other matters that signalized his administration were the beginning of the ruin of the Hurons, which was completed in the time of his successor, and the extension of the explorations of the Jesuits to the north and west far beyond the limits that had been reached before. He was a man of great sagacity and piety.

**MONTMORENCY, Henri**, Duc de, governor of Canada, b. in Chantilly, France, 30 April, 1595; d. in Toulouse, 30 Oct., 1632. He was the fourth and last Duke de Montmorency, and was appointed by Louis XIII. an admiral of France and viceroy of Canada before he was seventeen years old. He succeeded his father as governor of Languedoc, fought against the Protestants, rendered distinguished services at the sieges of Montauban and Montpellier, and in 1625 conquered the islands of Ré and Oléron. He served in Italy, took part in the rebellion of Gaston of Orleans, and, having been taken prisoner, was executed by order of Richelieu. His life was written by Simon Ducros, one of his officers (Paris, 1632).

**MONTOUR, Catherine**, a half-breed Indian, b. in Canada; d. in Chemung county, N. Y., about 1752. She is supposed to have been the daughter of Count de Frontenac, governor of New France. She was captured during the wars between the French, the Hurons, and the Six Nations, and was carried into the Seneca country, where she married a young chief, by whom she had several children. Her husband became known in the wars against the Catawbas.—Her granddaughter, **Esther**, a daughter of "French Margaret," was the wife of Echobund, or Eghobund, chief of the village of Sheshequin, on the site of Ulster, Bradford co., Pa., which was built about 1765. It was for a number of years the seat of a Moravian mission, which in 1772 was removed farther west. After the place was abandoned by the Moravians and their converts, Echobund, with the remnant of his tribe, moved four or five miles farther up the river and died. Esther's superior mind gave her a great ascendancy over the Senecas, and she ruled as a sovereign among them, being known as "Queen Esther." On several occasions she accompanied the delegates of the Six Nations to Philadelphia, where her refined manners and attractive person secured her many courtesies from the ladies of that city. In spite of these qualities, she is chiefly remembered by the part she took in the Wyoming massacre in July, 1778, when, to avenge the death of her son, she tomahawked fourteen prisoners.

**MONTTOYA, Antonio Ruiz de** (mon-toh'-yah), clergyman, b. in Lima, Peru, 13 June, 1585; d. there, 11 April, 1652. He became a Jesuit, was appointed rector of several colleges of the society in Peru, and as a missionary was very successful in converting the Indians of the province of Paraguayana. He visited Spain several years before his death. His works include "Tesoro de la lengua Guarani" (Madrid, 1639); "Historia de la conquista espiritual de la provincia del Paraguay" (1639); "Arte y vocabulario de la lengua Guarani" (1640); and "Catecismo en la misma lengua" (1640).

**MONTREUIL, Désiré Amable Ferdinand** (mong-truh'-ee), French botanist, b. in Saulieu, Burgundy, in 1709; d. in St. Gratien, near Paris,

in 1760. He was given in 1737 a mission to explore northern Canada, and in particular the territories around Hudson bay, and during six years collected many specimens of the Canadian flora, but while he was returning to France he was captured by the English and taken to London. He was released after the conclusion of peace in 1748, and vainly endeavored to recover his property, but the British authorities refused to surrender it, in spite of the protests of the Paris academy of science to the London royal society. Returning to this continent in 1750, he again explored northern Canada, and after forming a new collection visited the New England states, Philadelphia, and Newfoundland during 1750-'4. In 1755 he was given a like mission to Santo Domingo, and passing afterward to the continent, explored for two years the Guianas and Venezuela. He published "Voyage à la baie d'Hudson" (Paris, 1749); "Études sur l'histoire naturelle du Canada ou Nouvelle France du Nord" (1754); "Exposé du système végétal de la vallée du Saint Laurent au Canada" (1755); "Histoire et description des plantes médicinales propres à la Guiane" (1758); "and "Études sur la nature tropicale" (Paris, 1759).

**MONTS, Pierre du Guast**, Comte de, French colonist, b. in Saintonge, France, about 1560; d. in Paris in 1611. He belonged to an Italian Roman Catholic family, but, becoming a Protestant, attached himself to the fortunes of Henry IV., and was appointed by him to an important office in the royal household. He had made a voyage to St. Lawrence river, and in 1603 the king appointed him director of the Canadian company, to which he granted Acadia, a region that was defined as extending from the 40th to the 46th degree of north latitude. De Monts was made lieutenant-general, with viceregal powers, and, accompanied by Samuel Champlain and others, he sailed from Havre, 7 March, 1604. He explored the Bay of Fundy, discovered Annapolis harbor, and ascended and named St. John river. He planted a colony on an islet at the mouth of the St. Croix river, and passed the winter there, but in the following August removed to Port Royal (now Annapolis), where he began a settlement. He soon afterward returned to France. On his arrival at court De Monts found his monopoly at an end, and, though he failed to receive indemnification for what he had expended, he despatched, in March, 1606, a vessel to relieve the colony in Canada. He also sent Champlain and Pontgrave, in 1607, on a new voyage to the St. Lawrence, and other vessels in 1608, by the aid of which Quebec was founded. After the death of Henry IV., in 1610, De Monts was regarded with disfavor at court.

**MONTT, Manuel**, Chilian statesman, b. in Peñorca, 5 Sept., 1809; d. in Santiago in March, 1881. He was graduated at the National institute of Santiago, and soon rose to its rectorship, introducing many useful reforms. There he attracted the attention of the vice-president and chief minister, Portales, who appointed him in 1836 assistant secretary of state, and when that statesman perished in the mutiny of Quillota, 6 June, 1837, Montt took energetic measures to suppress the revolt. Next year he was chosen judge of the supreme court, and in 1839 he was elected deputy to congress and president of that body, but was soon appointed secretary of the interior and foreign relations, and in March, 1840, became secretary of justice and public instruction. He was subsequently twice secretary of state, introduced many useful reforms, and organized in 1843 the University of Chili. In 1848 he was again elected to con-



gress, where he attacked the Liberal party, and soon became chief of the Conservatives. As such he was elected president in 1851, and re-elected for a second term in 1856, and ruled the country with a firm hand, repressing many revolutionary movements. Although much blood was spilled at Longomilla, Cerro Grande, and San Felipe, he crushed all opposition, and the year 1859 witnessed the last military revolution in Chili. Notwithstanding his oppressive rule, the country owes to him in a great measure its progress and flourishing condition. He fostered the construction of the first railroads, established telegraph-lines, protected immigration, founded in the province of Valdivia the flourishing colony that bears his name, abolished tithes, introduced steam navigation to the southern ports, and established a thorough system of popular education. His services to the country were recognized by his appointment as deputy for Chili to the American congress that met in Lima in 1865, of which body he was chosen president. At the time of his death he was president of the supreme court, which place he had held since 1844, with the exception of his terms as minister and president.

**MONTÚFAR, Lorenzo** (mon-too'-far), Central American statesman, b. in Guatemala, 11 March, 1823. He studied philosophy and jurisprudence in the university of his native city, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and soon attracted notice. In 1848, when Gen. Rafael Carrera (*q. v.*) executed nine citizens without trial, Montufar published a violent pamphlet against him, and was forced to secrete himself. The supreme court, whose members were all of the opposition, gave him the degree of LL. D. after an examination in secret session, and on 24 June he left for Salvador. He was well received by President Vasconcelos, and appointed district attorney of San Vicente; but when Carrera, to appease the opposition, convoked a constituent assembly, Montufar was elected a member by his party, and returned on 8 Sept. After Carrera's resignation, and his recall from Mexico in August, 1849, Montufar emigrated to Costa Rica, where he was appointed in 1850 judge of the supreme court and professor of jurisprudence in the university. In 1856 he became minister of foreign relations and public instruction, and during the invasion of William Walker he was sent as minister to Honduras. After the war he resigned, and began to practise law, but was subsequently obliged to flee to Salvador. President Gerardo Barrios appointed him minister to the United States, and also sent him to London on a financial mission. After the deposition of Barrios, Montufar went to Costa Rica, where he resumed practice and edited the paper "El Quincenal Josefino." In the latter he opposed the administration of President Jesus Jimenez, and in 1866, being ordered to leave the country, went to Salvador, where President Dueñas appointed him minister to Peru. A treaty of commerce that he negotiated with that country was disapproved by Dueñas, and, seeing the unstability of affairs in Central America, Montufar was admitted to the bar in Lima and practised his profession there. After the fall of President Jimenez on 27 April, 1870, Montufar returned to Costa Rica, and was appointed minister of foreign affairs. In 1871 he was president of the Liberal convention from the five republics at Amapala, and in June of that year was called by the new president of Guatemala, Granados, to the ministry of foreign affairs, but declined, preferring to resume the same post in Costa Rica. He resigned the portfolio in 1874, and when Guardia recalled the Jesuits in 1875, Montufar's opposition became offensive to the dictator, and the former

left the republic, returning to his native Guatemala, where President Barrios (*q. v.*) appointed him minister to Madrid. On his return he was elected judge of the supreme court, and commissioned to form a new code of law. He was minister of public instruction and foreign affairs in 1877-'8, in 1879 deputy to the constituent assembly, and a member of the commission to revise the new constitution, and in 1880-'1 held again the portfolio of foreign affairs. In 1882 he was sent as minister to Washington, commissioned to obtain the arbitration of the United States in the boundary dispute with Mexico; but when in June of that year Barrios appeared in Washington, and, against Montufar's advice, ceded a strip of the country in question, the latter resigned, but remained in the United States. After Barrios's death in April, 1885, Montufar returned to Guatemala, but a Liberal club that he formed displeased President Barillos, and on 16 Sept. he was arrested, carried to the port of San Jose, and sent to California. From Acapulco he returned to San Salvador, where President Menendez commissioned him to write a work on the administrative law of that country, but he was expelled on demand of President Barillos, and went to Costa Rica, where he was appointed professor of political economy, and ordered by the government to write a work on William Walker's career in Central America, which is now (1888) ready for the press. In the latter part of 1887 President Barillos, changing his policy, recalled Montufar and appointed him minister of foreign affairs. He is a member of the "Real Academia Española" and numerous other scientific associations of Europe and America, and has written "Crítica del Gobierno servil de Guatemala" (Costa Rica, 1854); "Defensa del General Gerardo Barrios" (London, 1863); a volume containing three pamphlets against the Jesuits (Costa Rica, 1872); "Memorias Históricas de Centro América" (5 vols., Guatemala, 1881); "El Evangelio y el Syllabus" (Costa Rica, 1884); "Un Dualismo Imposible" (San Salvador, 1886); and many pamphlets on legal questions and in favor of Central American unity.

**MOOAR, George**, educator, b. in Andover, Mass., 27 May, 1830. He was graduated at Williams in 1851, and at Andover theological seminary in 1855. He was pastor at Andover in 1855-'61, at Oakland, Cal., in 1861-'72 and since 1874, and has been professor of systematic theology and church history in Pacific theological seminary, Oakland, since 1870. He was one of the commission of twenty-five appointed by the national council of Congregational churches to prepare a church creed and catechism in 1881-'4. He has been associate editor of "The Pacific" since 1863, and is the author of "Historical Manual of the South Church, Andover" (Andover, 1859); "Handbook of the Congregational Churches of California" (San Francisco, 1863); "The Religion of Loyalty" (Oakland, 1865); and "The Prominent Characteristics of the Congregational Churches" (San Francisco, 1866).

**MOODIE, John Wedderbar Dunbar**, Canadian author, b. in Malsetter, Orkney islands, 7 Oct., 1797; d. in Belleville, Ont., 22 Oct., 1869. He was the son of Maj. James Moodie, and in 1813 entered the British army as 2d lieutenant in the 21st regiment of foot. He was wounded in the attack at Bergen-op-Zoom on 8 March, 1814, and soon afterward retired from the service on half-pay. In 1819 he joined his elder Brother, Benjamin, who had emigrated to South Africa, and remained in that country ten years. He returned to England in 1829, married Susanna Strickland in 1831, and, emigrating with her to Canada in 1832, settled



finally in Douro, near Peterborough. During the rebellion of 1837 Mr. Moodie served at Toronto and subsequently as captain in the Queen's own regiment on the Niagara frontier, and in the autumn of 1838 he was appointed to command the militia along the shores of Lake Ontario and the Bay of Quinte. In November, 1839, he was appointed by Sir George Arthur sheriff of the district of Victoria (now the county of Hastings), but he resigned in 1863. He is the author of "Ten Years in South Africa" (2 vols., London, 1855); "Scenes and Adventures as a Soldier and a Settler" (Montreal, 1866); and of miscellaneous sketches.—His wife, **Susanna**, Canadian author, b. in Reydon Hall, Suffolk, England, 6 Dec., 1803; d. in Toronto, 8 April, 1885, was the sixth daughter of Thomas Strickland, and sister of Agnes Strickland, Mrs.



*Susanna Moodie*

Catherine Parr Traill, Elizabeth and Jane Strickland, all of whom are authors. Susanna began writing when she was sixteen years old. Accompanying Mr. Moodie to Canada, she suffered all the hardships and discomforts incident to frontier life in her new home. In 1839 she removed with Mr. Moodie to Belle-

ville, after which she resided during the rest of her life in Toronto. She wrote "Enthusiasm and other Poems" (London, 1829); "Roughing it in the Bush, or Life in Canada" (2 vols., 1852); "Life in the Clearings versus the Bush" (1853); "Mark Hurdlestone, the Gold Worshipper" (2 vols., 1853); "Matrimonial Speculations" (1854); "Flora Lindsay" (1854); and "The Monctons" (2 vols., 1856). Some of her books have been republished in the United States.

**MOODY, Dwight Lyman**, evangelist, b. in Northfield, Franklin co., Mass., 5 Feb., 1837. He received a limited education, and worked on a farm till he was seventeen years old, when he became a clerk in a shoe-store in Boston. He united with a Congregational church soon afterward, and in 1856 went to Chicago, where he engaged with enthusiasm in missionary work among the poor, and in less than a year established a Sunday-school with more than 1,000 pupils. During the civil war he was employed by the Christian commission, and subsequently by the Young men's Christian association of Chicago, as a lay missionary. A church was built for his converts and he became its unordained pastor. In the fire of 1871 the church and Mr. Moody's house and furniture were destroyed, but a new and much larger church has been since erected. In 1873, accompanied by Ira D. Sankey, he visited Europe and instituted a series of weekly day religious services in England, Scotland, and Ireland, which resulted in great religious awakenings in the principal cities in these countries. The evangelists returned to the United States in 1875 and organized similar meetings in various parts of the country. In 1883 they again visited Great Britain, and since that time have been engaged in evangelistic work there and in their own country. Mr. Moody has published "The Second Coming of Christ" (Chicago,

1877); "The Way and the Word" (1877); "Secret Power, or the Secret of Success in Christian Life and Work" (1881); "The Way to God, and how to find It" (1884). Of his collected sermons there have been published "Glad Tidings" (New York, 1876); "Great Joy" (1877); "To all People" (1877); "Best Thoughts and Discourses," with a sketch of his life and that of Mr. Sankey (1876); and "Arrows and Anecdotes," with a sketch of his life (1877).

**MOODY, Granville**, soldier, b. in Portland, Me., 2 Jan., 1812; d. near Jefferson, Iowa, 4 June, 1887. His ancestor, William Moody, a native of Scotland, settled in the Plymouth colony in 1632, and his father, William, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1798, and became principal in 1816 of the first female seminary established in Baltimore, Md. When four years of age Granville removed with his parents to Baltimore, and was educated there. In 1831 he became a clerk in his brother's store at Norwich, Ohio, and on 15 June, 1833, he was licensed as a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. He was received into the Ohio conference, and, after holding various pastorates in that state, was appointed in 1860 to Morris chapel (now St. Paul's church), Cincinnati. In 1861 he was invited to take command of the 74th Ohio regiment, and asked the advice of his colleagues in the church as to the propriety of resigning his pastorate to enter the military service. They approved of his acceptance, and he served till 16 May, 1863, when illness forced him to resign. By his bravery at the battle of Stone River he won the title of "the fighting parson." He was struck four times with bullets, and his horse was shot, but he refused to leave the field. On the recommendation of the secretary of war, on 13 March, 1865, Col. Moody was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers "for distinguished services at the battle of Stone River." After his return from the army he resumed his place in the itinerant ministry, and served with acceptance in various localities till 1882, when, on account of failing health, he took a supernumerary relation. Removing to his farm near Jefferson, Ohio, he resided there till his death, which was caused by an accident while he was on his way to preach a memorial sermon before a part of the Grand army of the republic at Jefferson.

**MOODY, James**, soldier, b. in New Jersey in 1744; d. in Sissibon, Nova Scotia, 3 April, 1809. He was a farmer in New Jersey at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, but, being molested by the Whigs, fled, and, accompanied by seventy-three of his neighbors in April, 1777, joined the British army at Bergen. He afterward marched seventy miles with one hundred men to attack his former neighbors, but was met and beaten by the patriots, and all his command was captured but himself and eight others. In June, 1779, he captured several Continental officers, and destroyed some powder and arms. In the same year he was sent to lurk in the neighborhood of Gen. Washington's troops, watched the movements of Gen. John Sullivan, and was also a spy upon Gen. Horatio Gates when he was moving to the south. In May, 1780, he formed the design of capturing Gov. William Livingston, and, failing in the attempt, tried without success to blow up the magazine at Tuckasunna. Soon afterward he captured eighteen officers of militia and committee-men. He was subsequently arrested, but escaped, and in March, 1781, was employed by Oliver De Lancey, the younger, to intercept Washington's despatches, which he succeeded in doing. Late in the same year he attempted to seize the most important



books and papers of the Continental congress at Philadelphia, but failed, and narrowly escaped with his life. Of all the spies employed by the royalists during the Revolution, he was the most fearless and daring, and his numerous escapes from capture and death were little short of marvellous. For several years his name was a terror in New Jersey and parts of Pennsylvania. At the close of the Revolutionary war he went to England, and subsequently to Nova Scotia, where he received an estate and the half-pay of an officer of his grade. He became a colonel of militia in Nova Scotia, and wrote a narrative of his services to the crown (London, 1783).—His brother, **John**, b. in New Jersey in 1759; d. in Philadelphia in November, 1781, was engaged in the attempt to break into the state-house in Philadelphia and seize the papers of the Continental congress, and was captured and executed as a spy.

**MOODY, Joshua**, clergyman, b. in Wales in 1633; d. in Boston, 4 July, 1697. William, his father, settled in Newbury in 1634. Joshua was graduated at Harvard in 1653, was ordained a minister of the Congregational church, 11 July, 1671, and began to preach about 1658. His regard for the purity and reputation of his church having brought upon him the enmity of Gov. Edward Cranfield, he was imprisoned, but was shortly released upon condition that he would preach no more in New Hampshire. On 23 May, 1684, he became assistant minister of the First church, Boston, and was invited to take charge of Harvard, but declined. During the witchcraft troubles in 1692, he opposed the unjust and violent measures toward the imagined offenders, and aided Philip English and his wife to escape from prison. His zeal in this matter occasioned his dismissal from his church, and he passed the rest of his life in Portsmouth. He published "Communion with God" (1685) and an "Election Sermon" (1692). His four thousand and seventeenth sermon closes a manuscript volume of his discourses that is preserved in the Massachusetts historical society.

**MOODY, Paul**, mechanic, b. in Byfield, Mass., 23 May, 1779; d. in Lowell, Mass., 7 July, 1831. He received a common-school education, and then worked in a woollen-factory in his native town. Subsequently he attracted the attention of the inventor Jacob Perkins, who placed him in charge of his machine-shop. About 1813 he was called to the management of the mechanical part of the Waltham cotton-factory, and later, when similar works were established in Lowell, he transferred his services to that city. Among his inventions are a dead spindle and a governor.

**MOODY, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Newbury, Mass., 4 Jan., 1676; d. 13 Nov., 1747. He was the son of Caleb Moody, a representative of Newbury in the general court of Massachusetts in 1677-'8, and a grandson of Samuel Moody, who was said to have emigrated from Wales in 1634. The grandson was graduated at Harvard in 1697, and ordained a minister of the Congregational church in York, Me., 29 Dec., 1700. He was a member of the convention of ministers that met at Boston, 7 July, 1743, to pass judgment on the remarkable religious revivals that followed George Whitefield's preaching in this country. In 1745, at the instance of Sir William Pepperell, he accompanied the expedition to Cape Breton. He was instrumental in founding a Congregational church in Providence, R. I., and possessed great influence among the churches. His publications include "State of the Damned" (1710); "Judas Hung up in Chains" (1714); "Election Sermon" (1721);

summary account of the life and death of Joseph Quasson, an Indian.

**MOOERS, Benjamin**, soldier, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 1 April, 1758; d. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 20 Feb., 1838. He entered the Revolutionary army as an ensign, served as a lieutenant and adjutant till the end of the war, and while acting in this capacity kept an order-book which was printed in Albany, in 1876. In 1783 he settled in the vicinity of Plattsburg, N. Y., then a wilderness, was for eight years a member of the New York legislature, and held various other offices. He was a major-general of militia, and as such commanded at the battle of Plattsburg, 11 Sept., 1814.

**MOONEY, Edward Ludlow**, artist, b. in New York city, 25 March, 1813; d. there in July, 1887. He began his art studies by attending the night-school of the Academy of design at the age of eighteen. After this he worked as a sign-painter until his twenty-third year, when he became a pupil of Henry Inman. While in that artist's studio he executed six admirable copies of Inman's portrait of Martin Van Buren, and also received the first gold medal that was awarded by the National academy of design. Subsequently Mr. Mooney studied with William Page, and was elected an associate of the academy in 1839 and an academician in 1840. His career was eminently successful, and marked by various admirable portraits of eminent men. Among these were likenesses of Com. Oliver H. Perry and of Gov. William H. Seward, the latter now in the state-house at Albany, also that of Achmet Ben Aman, the commander of the Imam of Muscat's frigate "Sultan," purchased by the common council of New York. He passed several winters in the south painting the portraits of southern celebrities.

**MOOR, Wyman Bradbury Sevey**, senator, b. in Waterville, Me., 3 Nov., 1814; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 16 Feb., 1869. He was educated at Colby university, studied law in Cambridge, Mass., and in 1833 was admitted to the bar. He was in the Maine legislature in 1839, attorney-general of that state in 1844-'8, and by appointment succeeded John Fairfield in the U. S. senate, serving from January to June, 1848. He subsequently devoted much attention to the railroad interests of his state, and was consul-general to the British-American provinces in 1857-'61. He removed to Virginia a few months previous to his death.

**MOORE, Andrew**, lawyer, b. in Canniscello, Augusta co. (now Rockbridge), Va., in 1752; d. near Lexington, Va., 14 April, 1821. In early years he made a voyage to the West Indies, and was cast away on a desert island. On his return he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1774. In 1776 he entered the Revolutionary army as lieutenant, participated in the battle of Saratoga, attained the rank of captain, and resigned his commission after three years' service. The legislature of Virginia made him brigadier-general of militia, and major-general in 1808. From 1781 till 1789 he served in the Virginia legislature, and in 1788 was a member of the State convention that ratified the constitution of the United States. He was then elected to the first congress, serving from 4 March, 1789, till 3 March, 1797, and was again a member of the legislature from 1789 till 1800. He successfully contested the election of Thomas Lewis in the 8th congress, serving from 5 March, 1804, till 6 Nov., 1804, when he was appointed a U. S. senator in place of Wilson Cary Nicholas. He was subsequently elected to this office, serving from 17 Dec., 1807, till 3 March, 1809. In 1810 he was appointed U. S. marshal for



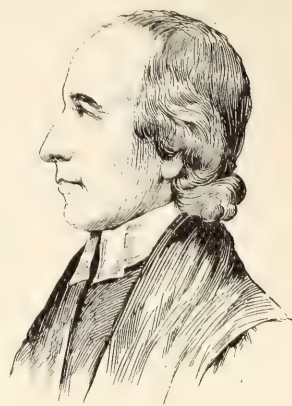
Virginia, and he held this office until his death. —His son, **Samuel**, congressman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Feb., 1796; d. in Lexington, Va., 17 Sept., 1875, was educated at Washington college (now Washington and Lee university), Va. In 1825 he was elected to the Virginia legislature, serving until 1833. He was a member of the convention of 1829 to amend the constitution of Virginia, and was elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1835. Subsequently he was again a member of the legislature. In 1861 he was elected to the convention of Virginia, and actively opposed secession, for which he was threatened with violence in Richmond. Notwithstanding this, he signed the ordinance, and served in the Confederate army.

**MOORE, Andrew Barry**, governor of Alabama, b. in Spartanburg district, S. C., 7 March, 1806; d. in Marion, Ala., 5 April, 1873. He removed to Perry county, Ala., in 1826, and after teaching for two years studied law in Marion, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1833. He was many times in the legislature after 1839, and served three terms as speaker. He was a Whig presidential elector in 1848, and a state circuit judge from 1852 till 1857, when he resigned to accept the Democratic nomination for governor. He was elected and chosen again in 1859. In 1861 he directed the seizure of U. S. forts and arsenals before the secession of the state, and aided greatly in the equipment of state troops. At the close of his term he was appointed special aide-de-camp to the new governor, John G. Shorter. He was confined in Fort Pulaski in 1865, and after his release practised law in Marion till his death.

**MOORE, Bartholomew Figures**, lawyer, b. in Halifax county, N. C., 29 Jan., 1801; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 27 Nov., 1878. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1820, licensed to practise law in 1823, and, after residing first in Nashville, Tenn., and subsequently in Halifax, N. C., settled in Raleigh, where he afterward resided. He was in the legislature in 1836-'44, and, declining a renomination in 1846, devoted himself to his profession. He was attorney-general of North Carolina in 1848, and was appointed to revise the laws of that state in 1849-'54. During the civil war he was a strong Unionist, was a member of two constitutional conventions, and was one of the commissioners from North Carolina to confer with President Lincoln in 1865 as to the best mode of restoring the state to the Union. He was called the father of the North Carolina bar. Mr. Moore was a friend of public instruction, and left bequests to be applied to that purpose.

**MOORE, Benjamin**, P. E. bishop, b. in Newtown, L. I., N. Y., 5 Oct., 1748; d. in Greenwich village (now part of the city of New York), 27 Feb., 1816. He entered King's (now Columbia) college, and was graduated in 1768. He then engaged in teaching Greek and Latin, and prepared for entering the ministry. He went to England in May, 1774, and was ordained deacon in the chapel of Fulham palace, 24 June, 1774, by the bishop of London, and priest in the same place the following day by the same bishop. Soon after his return he was appointed an assistant minister of Trinity church, and he was made rector of Trinity parish, 22 Dec., 1800. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1789. Bishop Provoost resigned his jurisdiction in 1801, and Dr. Moore was unanimously elected his successor. He was consecrated bishop-coadjutor (during Bishop Provoost's life, which lasted till 1815) in St. Michael's church, Trenton, N. J., 11 Sept., 1801. He was also presi-

dent of Columbia college from 1801 till 1811. Early in 1811 he was attacked by paralysis and disabled from further active service. Bishop Moore published a few single sermons and a controversial pamphlet in defence of his church. His son, **Clement C. Moore**, published selected sermons of his father's. —His son, **Clement Clarke**, educator, b. in New York city, 15 July, 1779; d. in Newport, R. I., 10 July, 1863, was graduated at Columbia in 1798. Although educated and prepared for the ministry, he never took orders, but devoted himself chiefly to oriental and classical literature. In 1818 he made a generous gift to the General theological seminary, just organized, on condition that its buildings be erected on the ground where they are now standing. He was appointed by the trustees professor of biblical learning in 1821, and afterward of oriental and Greek literature, and served the institution for nearly thirty years. In 1850 he was made professor emeritus. Dr. Moore published a "Hebrew and Greek Lexicon," the first of the kind in America (2 vols., New York, 1809); "Bishop B. Moore's Sermons" (2 vols., 1824); "Poems" (1844); "George Castriot, surnamed Scanderbeg, King of Albania," a condensation of the old English translation of Jacques Lavadin's "Historie" of that hero (New York, 1850); and also at various times made contributions to journals and magazines. He was the author of the well-known ballad "'Twas the Night before Christmas," and is considered the pioneer of Hebrew lexicography in this country. —Benjamin's brother, **William**, physician, b. on Long Island, N. Y., in 1754; d. in New York, 1824, was educated by his brother. He went to London in 1778, and thence to Edinburgh, where he was graduated in medicine in 1780. He then returned to New York, where he practised for forty years, making a specialty of obstetrics. He was president of the New York county medical society and a trustee of the College of physicians and surgeons. He contributed to the "American Medical and Philosophical Register," to the "New York Medical Repository," and to the "New York Medical and Physical Journal." —William's son, **Nathaniel F.**, clergyman, b. in Newtown, L. I., 25 Dec., 1782; d. in the highlands of the Hudson, 27 April, 1872, was graduated at Columbia in 1802, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1805, and practised for a few years. In 1817 he was appointed adjunct professor of Greek and Latin in Columbia, and in 1820 was made professor, holding this chair until 1835, when he went to Europe. On his return in 1837 he was made librarian, and in 1839 again went to Europe, travelling also in the Orient. In 1842 he was made president of Columbia, which office he held until 1849, when he resigned and retired to private life. He was a trustee of Columbia from 1842 till 1851, and received the degree of LL. D. from that institution in 1825. His publications are "Remarks on the Pronunciation of the Greek Language," in reply to a pamphlet by



*B. Moore*



John Pickering (New York, 1819); "Ancient Mineralogy" (1834; new ed., 1859); "Lectures on the Greek Language and Literature" (1835); and an "Historical Sketch of Columbia College" (1849), besides pamphlets and essays.

**MOORE, Charles Leonard**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 March, 1854. His father, Joseph, was for many years in the Pennsylvania legislature, and served as a major in the National army during the civil war. The son was educated at home and in Philadelphia high-school, and engaged in business. He was one of the managers of an unsuccessful expedition from Philadelphia to build a railroad between Bolivia and Brazil, and during its operations in 1878-'9 he was U. S. consul at San Antonio, Brazil. He is now (1888) connected with a drainage-company in Florida, but resides in Philadelphia. Mr. Moore has published "Atlas" (Philadelphia, 1882); and "Poems" (1883).

**MOORE, Clara Jessup**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Feb., 1824. Her father, Augustus E. Jessup, was the scientist of Maj. Stephen H. Long's Yellowstone expedition of 1816. Her parents were residents of Massachusetts. She was educated in New Haven, Conn., and on 27 Oct., 1842, married Bloomfield H. Moore, of Philadelphia. She has occupied herself with literary and philanthropic labors. During the war she established the woman's Pennsylvania branch of the U. S. sanitary commission, and the special relief committee for hospital work, and she projected and aided in founding the Union temporary home for children in Philadelphia. Several of her early stories were successful in competition for prizes, and she wrote at first under the pen-name of "Mrs. Clara Moreton." Mrs. Moore's husband died in 1878, and she is now (1888) a resident of London, England. She has obtained the legal right to write her surname, Bloomfield-Moore. Her works include "The Diamond Cross" (Philadelphia, 1857); "Mabel's Mission"; "Master Jacky's Holiday"; "Poems and Stories" (1875); "On Dangerous Ground," a novel, which was translated into French and Swedish (1876); "Sensible Etiquette" (1878); "Gondaline's Lesson" (1881); "Slander and Gossip" (printed privately, 1882); and "The Warden's Tale and Other Poems, New and Old" (London, 1883).

**MOORE, David Albert**, physician, b. in Lansing, Tompkins co., N. Y., 8 Nov., 1814. He studied medicine at Cazenovia and Albany, N. Y., and was given the honorary degree of M. D. by Syracuse university in 1877. Dr. Moore was president in 1869-'73 of the New York state life insurance company of Syracuse, where he has resided for many years. He has written under the pen-name of Paul Wright, and published "A Panorama of Time" (New York, 1857), and "How She won Him," a romance (Philadelphia, 1880).

**MOORE, Dunlop**, clergyman, b. in Lurgan, County Armagh, Ireland, 25 July, 1830. He studied at Edinburgh and Belfast, and was graduated in 1854. From 1855 till 1867 he was missionary of the Irish Presbyterian church to Gujurât, India, and from 1869 till 1874 to the Jews in Vienna. Since 1875 he has been pastor of the First Presbyterian church in New Brighton, Pa. He assisted in translating the Scriptures into the Gujurâti language, wrote treatises on Mohammedanism and Jainism, and edited a monthly periodical, "The Gnyandipaka," in the same tongue. He translated, with Dr. Samuel T. Lowrie, Nägelsbach's "Isaiah" in the American Lange series (New York, 1878), and has contributed to various reviews.

**MOORE, Edward Mott**, surgeon, b. in Rahway, N. J., 15 July, 1814. He is the son of Lindley

Murray Moore, a prominent member of the Society of Friends and an early leader in the anti-slavery movement, and Abigail Mott, a descendant of a Huguenot family that came to this country after the siege of Rochelle. His early years were spent in New York and its neighborhood, but the family removed to Rochester, N. Y., in 1830, and that place has since been his home. He pursued his professional studies in New York and Philadelphia, being graduated as a physician from the University of Pennsylvania. He served as resident physician at Blockley hospital and the Frankford lunatic asylum for one year in each, and then began the practice of his profession at Rochester. In 1842 he was chosen professor of surgery in the medical school at Woodstock, Vt., and continued to give lectures during the sessions of the college for eleven years. He occupied afterward the same chair in Berkshire, Mass., medical college and in Starling medical college of Columbus, Ohio. He filled the chair of surgery in the Buffalo medical college for twenty-five years till 1883, when he resigned, after having been a lecturer for about forty years. He has been president of the Medical society of the state of New York, and was one of the founders of the Surgical association of the United States, and was the first successor of Dr. Gross in its presidency. He was president of the State board of health from its organization till 1886, and took a deep interest and exerted a strong influence in the constitution of the new body. He was

a delegate to the International congress of physicians at Copenhagen in 1884, has been for many years a trustee of the University of Rochester, and is prominent in many movements of local interest. He has confined his professional writing to papers on certain subjects in regard to which he considered standard authorities incomplete or in the wrong, in each case aiming to contribute some new fact or thought to the existing store of knowledge, or advocating some new departure in medical practice, basing his action on original experiment and observation. These papers have been published in various medical journals and in the transactions of medical societies, but have never been collected in book-form. Among his discussions of original views and methods of treatment may be mentioned papers on fractures and dislocations of the clavicle; on fractures of the radius, accompanied with dislocation of the ulna; on fractures, during adolescence, at the upper end of the humerus; and a treatise on transfusion of blood based on original investigations. Shortly after graduation, Dr. Moore made at Philadelphia a series of important experiments on the heart's action, in connection with Dr. Pelloë, of that city. Two years earlier the subject had been investigated in Dublin, but these were the first experiments of the kind on this continent, and in the following year the work done in Dublin and Philadelphia was carefully tested by a committee of the London medical society appointed for that purpose and making investigation under the most



E. M. Moore



favorable circumstances. Before this time an accurate knowledge of the diseases of the heart was impossible, but the observations then made at Dublin, Philadelphia, and London were so thorough as to render knowledge of diseases of the heart more accurate perhaps than that on which the treatment of diseases of any other internal organ is based. As a lecturer, Dr. Moore is fluent, but clear, natural, and entertaining; in the practice of his profession he has been eminently successful, having, in addition to wide knowledge and readiness of resource, a sustaining coolness and confidence in the most critical cases.

**MOORE, Edwin Ward**, naval officer, b. in Alexandria, Va., in 1811; d. in New York city, 5 Oct., 1865. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in 1825, and became lieutenant in 1835. His first cruise was in the sloop-of-war "Hornet," and he was much in service until the Texan war of independence of 1836, when he was selected by the new government of Texas for the chief command of its navy, with the rank of commodore. On 16 July, 1836, he resigned his commission in the U. S. service, and partly from the credit of the republic and partly from his own resources purchased in New Orleans two small ships, which he equipped as vessels-of-war. With these and a tender he set sail from New Orleans in the spring of 1843 for a trial of strength with the Mexican fleet awaiting him in the Gulf. This fleet consisted of eight or ten vessels, including two steamers, the "Guadaloupe" and "Montezuma," which had been constructed in England at an expense of \$1,000,000. To save his ships from what he believed would be certain destruction, President Houston repeatedly ordered Com. Moore to seek shelter in Galveston bay; but, disregarding these orders, or failing to receive them, Moore put out to sea in search of the enemy. A series of hot engagements ensued, in which the enemy were routed, with heavy losses in ships and men. Notwithstanding this, Com. Moore was dismissed from the service by President Houston for disobedience of orders, but the Texan congress indemnified him for pecuniary losses, and granted him a large tract of land. After the annexation of Texas, Moore and his associate Texan naval officers unsuccessfully applied to congress to be reinstated in the U. S. navy, with the rank they had held in that of Texas. A compromise was finally passed in the shape of an appropriation to these officers of leave pay from the day of annexation to the passage of the bill. Of this appropriation in 1855, the share accruing to Com. Moore was about \$17,000. He subsequently resided in New York city engaged in mechanical experiments and inventions.

**MOORE, Erasmus Darwin**, editor, b. in Winsted, Conn., 30 Sept., 1802. He studied theology at New Haven in 1830-'3, and held Congregationalist pastorates at Natick, Barre, and Kingston, Mass. He was editor of the "Boston Recorder" from 1844 till 1846, the "Boston Reporter" from 1846 till 1849, the "Congregationalist" from 1849 till 1851, and the "Old Colony and Massachusetts Bay Record," published by the state. In 1861 he held an office in the Boston custom-house. Since 1862 he has been the Boston correspondent to the "New York Evangelist" and other papers. He was associate editor of a "Cyclopædia of Missions" (New York, 1852), and the author of "Life Scenes in Mission Fields" (1857), and other works.

**MOORE, Gabriel**, senator, b. in Stokes county, N. C., about 1790; d. in Caddo, Tex., 9 June, 1844. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, practised in Huntsville, Ala., and held several local offices.

He was elected a representative to congress from Alabama, in place of John W. Walker, resigned, serving from 21 Jan., 1823, till 3 March, 1829, was governor of Alabama from 1829 till 1831, and U. S. senator from 5 Dec., 1831, till 3 March, 1837.

**MOORE, Harry Humphrey**, artist, b. in New York city, 2 July, 1844. After studying in his native city and in San Francisco, he went to Dresden in 1865, and afterward entered the studio of Gérôme in Paris. He then visited Spain, where he became the pupil of Fortuny, and afterward devoted two years to the study of Moorish life in Morocco. He worked in Rome under Fortuny in 1873-'5, and in the latter year returned to the United States. He spent the years 1880-'1 in Japan, and since that time has resided in Paris. In 1886 he was made chevalier of the order of Charles III. by the queen-regent of Spain. His works, which are chiefly on Moorish, Spanish, and Japanese subjects, include "Almeh," the figure of a Moorish dancer in the Alhambra, for which he received a medal at the Philadelphia centennial exhibition in 1876; "The Blind Guitar-Player," "A Moorish Bazaar," "A Bulgarian," "A Moorish Merchant," "A Morning Call in Japan," "The Daimio," and "A Garden-Party at the Alhambra."

**MOORE, Sir Henry**, governor of New York, b. in Jamaica, W. I., in 1713; d. in New York city, 11 Sept., 1769. He became governor of Jamaica in 1756, and was made a baronet for suppressing a slave insurrection in that year. He was appointed governor of New York in 1764, and, arriving in that city in November, 1765, occupied the executive chair until his death. He espoused the popular interest with warmth, and immediately on his arrival gained the good will of the colonists by dismantling the fort and suspending his power to execute the stamp-act. They erected floral pyramids, and made a magnificent bonfire in his honor. In December, 1767, he dissolved the assembly in order to enable it to regain the ground that it had lost in the previous election. Although as a representative of the government he was often forced to come into collision with the people, his amiability, courtesy, and indolent disposition made him a favorite with all parties except the Presbyterians, whom he offended by his attempt to establish a play-house. He was the only native colonist that was ever governor of New York. He died suddenly, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Gov. Cadwallader Colden.

**MOORE, Horatio Newton**, author, b. in New Jersey in 1814; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Aug., 1859. He published his first important work, "Orlando, or Woman's Virtue," a tragedy (Philadelphia, 1833), at nineteen years of age. This was followed by "The Regicide," a five-act drama (1834). He then devoted himself to novel-writing, and subsequently to historical sketches and memoirs. Among the latter his "Memoir of the Duane," published in the "Boston Museum," is a curious and interesting account of these famous refugees. His first short novel, "Mary Morris" (Philadelphia, 1840), enjoyed great popularity. His other works include "The Lives of Marion and Wayne" (1854).

**MOORE, Jacob Bailey**, physician, b. in Georgetown, Me., 5 Sept., 1772; d. in Andover, N. H., 10 Jan., 1813. His ancestors emigrated to this country from Scotland. Jacob studied medicine, settled in Andover in 1796, and practised successfully till 1812, when he was appointed surgeon's mate in the U. S. army. He wrote verses and numerous newspaper articles, and composed several pieces of music that were published in Samuel Holyoke's "Columbian Repository."—His son, **Jacob Bailey**, author, b. in Andover, N. H., 31 Oct., 1797; d. in



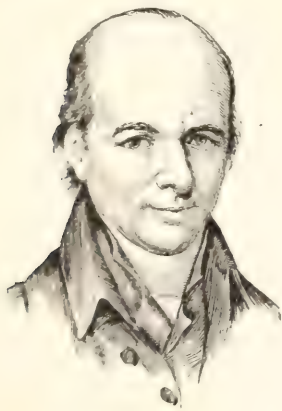
Bellows Falls, Vt., 1 Sept., 1853, in early life was a printer in Concord, N. H., and in 1823 became a bookseller and publisher. He edited the "New Hampshire Journal" in 1826-'9, from the latter year till 1833 was sheriff of Merrimack county, and in 1839 edited the "New York Daily Whig." For four years he was a government clerk at Washington, D. C., then became librarian to the New York historical society, and from 1849 till 1853 he was postmaster of San Francisco, Cal. His principal works are "Collections, Topographical, Historical, and Biographical, relating principally to New Hampshire," in which he was assisted by John Farmer, and which was one of the first publications devoted to local history in this country (3 vols., Concord, 1822-'4); "A Gazetteer of the State of New Hampshire" (1823); "Annals of Concord, with a Memoir of the Penacook Indians" (1823-'6); "Laws of Trade in the United States" (1840); and "Memoirs of American Governors" (1846). The last-named work was left uncompleted, but was designed to embrace all the pre-Revolutionary, colonial, and provincial governors.—Another son, **Henry Eaton**, musical composer, b. in Andover, N. H., 31 July, 1803; d. in East Cambridge, Mass., 23 Oct., 1831, was apprenticed as a printer to Gov. Isaac Hill. He established and edited the "Grafton Journal" in Plymouth, N. H., in 1824-'6, and subsequently taught music in Concord, N. H., and in Cambridge, Mass. A short time before his death he began the publication of the Boston "Eoliad," a weekly musical journal. His publications include "The Musical Catechism" (Concord, N. H., 1829); "The New Hampshire Collection of Church Music" (1832); "The Merrimack Collection of Instrumental and Martial Music" (1833); "The National Choir, a Collection of Anthems and Set Pieces" (1834); and "The Northern Harp" (1837).—Another son, **John Weeks**, musical editor, b. in Andover, N. H., 11 April, 1807, was educated at Concord high-school and Plymouth academy, became a printer, and was connected with several journals. In 1834 he established the first musical newspaper in New Hampshire, and he afterward edited "The World of Music," a quarto, "The Musical Library," a folio, and the "Daily News." His musical publications include "Vocal and Instrumental Instructor" (Bellows Falls, Vt., 1843); "Sacred Minstrel" (1848); "Complete Encyclopædia of Music, Elementary, Technical, Historical, Biographical, Vocal, and Instrumental" (1854); "American Collection of Instrumental Music" (1856); "Star Collection of Instrumental Music" (1858); "Appendix to Encyclopædia of Instrumental Music" (Manchester, N. H., 1858); "Musical Record" (5 vols., 1867-'70); and "Songs and Song-Writers of America" (200 numbers, 1859-'80). He is also the author of "Historical, Biographical, and Miscellaneous Gatherings relative to Printers, Printing, Publishing of Books, Newspapers, Magazines, and other Literary Productions from 1820 to 1886" (1886), a second volume of which is now (1888) in preparation.—The second Jacob Bailey's son, **George Henry**, author, b. in Concord, N. H., 20 April, 1823, removed to New York city in 1839, was graduated at the University of New York in 1843, became assistant librarian to the New York historical society in 1841, librarian in 1849, and on 3 Oct., 1872, superintendent and trustee of the Lenox library, which latter office he still (1888) holds. The University of New York has given him the degree of LL. D. He is the author of "The Treason of Charles Lee" (New York, 1858), which is an account of the military career of Lee in this country, with documents in

Lee's handwriting that had not previously appeared in print, which were conclusive evidence of his treasonable designs. (See LEE, CHARLES.) Dr. Moore's other works are "Employment of Negroes in the Revolutionary Army" (1862); "Notes on the History of Slavery in Massachusetts" (1866); and "History of the Jurisprudence of New York" (1872), "Washington as an Angler" (1887), and numerous pamphlets.—Another son, **Frank**, editor, b. in Concord, N. H., 17 Dec., 1828, removed to New York city, was assistant secretary of legation in Paris in 1869-'72, and in 1876-'7 conducted "The Record of the Year," a monthly magazine published in New York. He has edited "Songs and Ballads of the American Revolution" (New York, 1856); "Cyclopædia of American Eloquence" (1857); "Diary of the American Revolution" (2 vols., 1860); "Materials for History" (1861); "The Rebellion Record," a collection of documents, reports, descriptions, poetry, anecdotes, and other contemporaneous matter relating to the civil war (12 vols., 1861-'5); "Lyrics of Loyalty" (1864); "Rebel Rhymes and Rhapsodies" (1864); "Personal and Political Ballads" (1864); "Speeches of Andrew Johnson, with a Biographical Introduction" (1865); "Life and Speeches of John Bright" (Boston, 1865); "Women of the War, 1861-'6" (Hartford, 1866); and "Songs and Ballads of the Southern People, 1861-'5," a collection of war songs (New York, 1887).

**MOORE, James**, governor of South Carolina, b. in Ireland about 1640; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1729. He was the descendant of Roger Moore, the leader of the Irish rebellion in 1640. He emigrated to this country in 1665, settled in Charleston, S. C., and in 1700 was governor of the state. He married in the year after his arrival the daughter of Sir John Yeamans. They had ten children.—Their son, **James**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1667; d. near Cape Fear, N. C., 10 Nov., 1740, early acquired military renown in his campaigns against the Indians. In 1702 he undertook an expedition against the Spaniards in St. Augustine, Fla., that proved unsuccessful and entailed a heavy burden on the colony, to meet which the first paper money used in South Carolina was issued under the name of bills of credit. The next year he commanded an expedition against the Appalachian Indians, who had done great injury in the Cape Fear, N. C., region, completely subdued them, and in 1713 was in charge of the forces that were sent by Gov. Charles Craven to the aid of the settlers, whose lands had been ravaged by the Tuscaroras. In 1719, on the deposition of Robert Johnson, he was elected governor of the state, the office the latter had occupied; Arthur Middleton succeeded him the same year, and Moore subsequently became attorney-general and judge of the admiralty court, and was speaker of the South Carolina assembly in 1721-'5. He removed to North Carolina about 1735, and settled near Cape Fear.—Another son, **Maurice**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., about 1670; d. in Cape Fear, N. C., after 1740, accompanied his brother James in his expedition against the Cape Fear Indians in 1713, commanded a troop of horse under Gov. Charles Eden, and did good service against the Indians. He was one of the first settlers of the Cape Fear region.—Maurice's son, **Maurice**, jurist, b. in Brunswick county, N. C., in 1735; d. in Wilmington, N. C., 15 Jan., 1777, early won reputation at the bar, and was one of the three colonial judges of North Carolina at the beginning of the Revolution, having been appointed with Richard Henderson and Martin Howard in March, 1758. He joined the patriot cause at the beginning of the struggle, de-



nounced the high-handed measures of Gov. Tryon in a series of letters signed "Atticus," and in consequence was recommended by him for removal, but continued on the bench until the Revolution closed the courts. So great was his popularity that, during the Hillsborough riots in 1770, he was unmolested. He was a member of the provincial house of burgesses in 1775-'6, one of a committee to draw up an address to the people of Great Britain on the wrongs of the North American colonies, and materially aided in forming the state constitution. His death and that of his brother James occurred at the same hour in adjoining rooms.—Another son of the first Maurice, **James**, soldier, b. in New Hanover, N. C., in 1737; d. in Wilmington, N. C., 15 Jan., 1777, was a captain of artillery under Gov. Tryon at the defeat of the regulators at Alamance in 1771, colonel of the 1st regiment of North Carolina troops that was raised for the defence of the state, and in February, 1776, was in command of the forces, a part of which, under Col. Richard Caswell and Col. John A. Lillington, won the first victory of the Revolution at Moore's creek bridge, near Wilmington, over 1,500 Scotch Tories. He was promoted brigadier-general for this exploit, made commander-in-chief of the southern department, and received the thanks of congress. He died of a fever on his way to join Washington.—The second Maurice's son, **Alfred**, jurist, b. in Brunswick county, N. C., 21 May, 1755; d. in Bladen county, N. C., 15 Oct., 1810, was educated in Boston, where he acquired a knowledge of



*A. Moore.*  
*Att. Gen.*

While the British occupied that town, they destroyed all his property, and at the end of the Revolution he was without means to support his family. He was elected by the North Carolina legislature state attorney-general in 1792, and he rose to high rank in the profession. He was called to the bench in 1798, and the next year was appointed by the president an associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, but he resigned in 1805 on account of the failure of his health.—Alfred's son, **Alfred**, lawyer, b. in Brunswick county, N. C., in 1783; d. there, 28 July, 1837, possessed brilliant oratorical gifts, became an eminent lawyer, and was frequently elected a member and several times speaker of the legislature.

**MOORE, James W.**, physicist, b. in Easton, Pa., 14 June, 1844. He was graduated at Lafayette in 1864, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. Meanwhile he was a tutor in 1866-'8 and adjunct professor from 1868 till 1872, when he was made professor of mechanics and

experimental philosophy in Lafayette. The department of physics in this college was organized principally under his direction, and the equipment of the laboratory was accomplished by him. Prof. Moore is a fellow of the American philosophical society and of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of other societies, also contributing to scientific journals papers on his specialty.

**MOORE, Jesse Hale**, soldier, b. in St. Clair county, Ill., 22 April, 1817; d. in Callao, Peru, 11 July, 1883. He was graduated at McKendree college in 1842, taught two years in Nashville, Ill., and then became principal of Georgetown seminary. He was licensed to preach in 1846, was pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church in Shelbyville, subsequently principal of Paris (Ky.) seminary, and president of Quincy college, Ill., in 1854-'6. He resigned his pastorate at Decatur, Ill., in 1862, and raised the 115th regiment of Illinois volunteers, which he commanded at Chickamauga and the subsequent battles of that campaign. He also participated in the pursuit of General John B. Hood, and a part of the time led the 2d brigade of the Army of the Cumberland. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers in 1865 for services during the war, returned to the pulpit, and was presiding elder of Decatur, Ill., district in 1868. At that date he was elected to congress as a Republican, serving in 1869-'73, and was chairman of the committee on invalid pensions in the 42d congress. He was appointed U. S. consul in Callao in 1881, and held that office until his death.

**MOORE, John**, jurist, b. in England, about 1658; d. in Philadelphia, about 1 Dec., 1732. He is said to be one of the sons of Sir Francis Moore, whose father, Sir John Moore, was knighted by Charles II. in 1627. He was liberally educated, and adopted the profession of the law. About 1680 he emigrated, with his brother James, to South Carolina, and there no doubt practised in his profession until 1697, when he removed with his family and settled in Philadelphia, doing so, it is conjectured, at the instance of Col. Robert Quarry, who in the same year removed from South Carolina to Philadelphia to become the judge of the vice-admiralty for Pennsylvania, Moore becoming the advocate for the crown in this court. In 1698 he was appointed by the king attorney-general for Pennsylvania, and at first declined the office, but afterward accepted it, when he was also appointed attorney-general by William Penn. In 1700 he was deputy judge under Quarry, and in 1704 was deputy and acting judge in Pennsylvania. In 1700 he was appointed register-general of Pennsylvania, and when Penn in 1703 commissioned Col. Markham to fill the place, Moore refused to relinquish the office, saying that it was his "property and freehold, and conceived it to be a point of law," and demanded a trial thereof, which was granted, and he and Markham filled the office jointly while contesting the matter. Markham died during the next year, when Gov. Evans appointed himself to the office, and thus settled the matter. In the same year Moore was commissioned collector of the customs in Pennsylvania for the king, which office he filled until his death. Next to David Lloyd, Moore was the most eminent lawyer in Pennsylvania during its early colonial history. He was among the first members of Christ church, of which he was one of the vestrymen during many years preceding his death.—His son, **John**, merchant, b. in South Carolina in 1686; d. in New York city in 1749, was sent to England to be educated. On his return to this country he



settled in New York, where he became a merchant. He was one of the aldermen of the city, served several years in the legislature, was colonel of a regiment, and at the time of his death a member of the provincial council. He was the first person that was buried in Trinity church-yard, New York city.—Another son, **Thomas**, clergyman, b. in South Carolina in 1689; d. in Little Britain, London, England, was graduated at Oxford university, took orders and became chaplain to Bishop Atterbury, of Rochester, whose sermons were published under the direction of Dr. Moore.—Another son, **Daniel**, was also educated at Oxford, became a distinguished lawyer, acquired a large estate, and was for several years a member of parliament. His daughter, Frances, became the wife of Chancellor Erskine.—Another son, **William**, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 May, 1699; d. in Moore Hall, Chester co., Pa., 30 May, 1783, was sent by his father to England, where he was educated, and, after graduation at the University of Oxford in 1719, he returned to this country and settled at Moore Hall. He served in the assembly from 1733 till 1740, and in 1741 was commissioned a justice of the peace and judge of the county court. For forty years thereafter he was president judge of the court, and during the Indian troubles he commanded a militia regiment. He took an active part in the disputes between the governor and the assembly, favoring the proprietaries. In his published writings in Franklin's "Gazette" and elsewhere he attacked the assembly, and by this and other actions made himself so obnoxious to this body that they addressed the governor and asked that Moore be removed from office. He was finally arrested, imprisoned, and impeached, and in August, 1758, was tried before the governor and his council and acquitted, the governor declaring "that Mr. Moore had purged himself from every one of them [the charges], and appeared to them to be perfectly innocent." Moore was characterized as "the most conspicuous and heroic figure in the county of Chester." His residence, Moore Hall, was situated on the Schuylkill river, twenty-three miles from Philadelphia, and within three miles of Valley Forge. The old stone mansion is still standing, and in 1787, when Washington went there on a fishing excursion, was known as the "Widow Moore's." See "William Moore, of Moore Hall," in "Historical and Biographical Sketches" (Philadelphia, 1883), and "Keith's Provincial Councillors" (1883).—The second John's grandson, **Richard Channing**, P. E. bishop, b. in New York city, 21 Aug., 1762; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 11 Nov., 1841, was prepared to enter King's (now Columbia) college, but at the beginning of the Revolution his parents took him to West Point, N. Y., where he remained for four years. He then studied medicine, obtained his diploma, and practised for several years, but afterward studied theology under Bishop Provoost's direction, and was ordained deacon in St. George's chapel, New York city, 15 July, 1787, and priest in St. Paul's chapel, 19 Sept., 1787, by that bishop. He was rector of Christ church, Rye, N. Y., for two years, when he accepted a call to St. Andrew's, Richmond, Staten island, N. Y. This post he held for twenty-one years. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1805. In 1808 he was a clerical deputy to the general convention of his church in Baltimore, Md., and was chairman of the committee on additions to its hymnal. In 1809 he accepted the rectorship of St. Stephen's, New York city, where he remained for five years. He was elected bishop of Virginia in 1814, and was conse-

crated in St. James's, Philadelphia, 18 May, 1814. On removing to Virginia he accepted the rectorship of the Monumental church in Richmond, where he remained during the rest of his life. In 1828 he asked for an as-

stant, owing to age and infirmity, and in 1829 Rev. William Meade was consecrated to this office. Bishop Moore was eminently successful in rousing the Episcopal church in Virginia from its state of lethargy and depression. His death at a good old age occurred suddenly while he was on a visitation of his di-



*Richard C Moore*

ocese. He published various addresses, charges to his clergy, and a sermon on "The Doctrines of the Church," which he preached before the General convention in 1820. A memoir of his life was published shortly after his death by the Rev. Dr. John P. K. Henshaw (Philadelphia, 1842).—His son, **David**, b. in New York city, 3 June, 1787; d. on Staten island, 30 Sept., 1856, was graduated at Columbia in 1806, ordained in May, 1808, and the next year succeeded his father in the rectorship of St. Andrew's, Staten island, where he remained for the rest of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Union college in 1841.

**MOORE, John**, soldier. He was lieutenant-colonel of the North Carolina loyalists, having joined that corps late in 1779, and in the following summer returned to Tryon county under orders from Lord Cornwallis to excite the loyalty of the people, but not to raise a force until after harvest. He brought detailed accounts of the siege and surrender of Charleston, with an authoritative message from Cornwallis that he would march into North Carolina after the harvests were gathered. Under Moore and Maj. Nicholas Welsh, contrary to the orders of Cornwallis, a force of 1,300 men was immediately collected, which encamped at Ramsour's Mills, about forty miles beyond Catawba river. In less than five days Col. Matthew Locke and other officers, having received orders from Gen. Griffith Rutherford to oppose the march of the British, levied their several quotas, crossed the Catawba, and effected a junction within sixteen miles of the royalists' camp on 19 June, 1780, numbering 350 men. At sunrise the next morning, without any commander or military arrangement, they attacked the Tories, and after a well-sustained and bloody engagement compelled them to retreat. Relatives and friends fought in the opposing ranks, and after the smoke of the battle recognized each other—the Tories wearing the badge of a green pine-twig in front of the hat, and the Whigs a similar badge of white paper, which were the only means of distinguishing the two parties in the fray. With thirty survivors Moore reached the royal army at Camden, but was treated with disrespect by the British officers, and threatened with a trial by court-martial for his disobedience and the consequences of it. He was afterward attainted of treason in South Carolina, and his property was confiscated.

**MOORE, John**, surgeon, b. in Indiana, 16 Aug., 1826. He entered the U. S. army as assistant surgeon in June, 1853, and, after serving in Florida



and on the Utah expedition of 1857, was in the Cincinnati marine hospital in 1861-'2. He was promoted surgeon in June of the latter year, and assigned to the Army of the Potomac as medical director of the central grand division. He became medical director of the Department and Army of the Tennessee in May, 1863, accompanied Gen. William T. Sherman on his march to the sea and through the Carolinas, and received the brevets of lieutenant-colonel for the Atlanta campaign, and colonel for services during the whole war. He was made assistant medical purveyor, with rank of lieutenant-colonel, 8 Oct., 1883, and on 18 Nov., 1886, was appointed surgeon-general of the army, with the rank of brigadier-general.

**MOORE, John, R. C.** bishop, b. in Castletown-Delvin, County Westmeath, Ireland, 27 June, 1835. He came to Charleston, S. C., in 1848, and in 1849 entered the Collegiate institute of this city. He afterward studied theology in France and Rome, and was ordained priest, 9 April, 1860. Before leaving Rome he underwent a public examination for the degree of doctor of divinity, and received the cap of doctor of theology, which is conferred only upon distinguished theologians. He returned to Charleston in October, and was appointed first assistant at the cathedral, and shortly afterward pastor. During the civil war Dr. Moore was active in attendance at the hospitals, nursing the sick and wounded of both armies in many parts of the state, and especially at Florence. During the absence of Bishop Lynch in Europe he was appointed administrator of the diocese of Charleston. In 1865 he became pastor of St. Patrick's church, and he was made vicar-general in 1872. His administration of the parish of St. Patrick's, which had become utterly disorganized during the war, was remarkably successful. He rebuilt the parish church and residence, revived the Sunday-school, which soon had more members than that of any other denomination in this city, and established a temperance society. He was consecrated second bishop of St. Augustine, Fla., by Bishop Lynch in the pro-cathedral, Charleston, on 13 May, 1877. The Roman Catholic church in Florida has made rapid progress under the administration of Bishop Moore. He has taken great interest in colonization, and has also paid much attention to the spiritual advancement of the colored population, establishing several associations for their benefit.

**MOORE, Martin,** clergyman, b. in Sterling, Mass., 22 April, 1790; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 12 March, 1866. He was graduated at Brown in 1810, and held Congregational pastorates at Natick and Cohasset, Mass. He edited the "Boston Recorder" twenty years, and in 1861-'6 was a vice-president of the New England historic-genealogical society. He published a "History of Natick" (Natick, 1817), and "Life of John Eliot" (Boston, 1842).

**MOORE, Thomas Patrick,** congressman, b. in Charlotte county, Va., in 1797; d. in Harrodsburg, Ky., 21 July, 1853. He removed to Kentucky in childhood, was educated at Transylvania university, and during the war of 1812 was private secretary to Col. John A. Campbell. After several terms in the legislature, he was elected to congress in 1822 as a Democrat, served in 1823-'9, and at the latter date was appointed minister to Colombia. On his return to Kentucky in 1834, he was again a candidate for congress, and received a certificate of election, but after much discussion that body gave his seat to Robert P. Letcher. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 3d U. S. dragoons during the Mexican war, and a delegate to the Kentucky constitutional convention in 1849-'50.

**MOORE, Thomas Vernon,** clergyman, b. in Newville, Pa., 1 Feb., 1818; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 5 Aug., 1871. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1838, studied theology at Princeton seminary, and in 1842 was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Carlisle, Pa. He subsequently held charges in Greenville, Pa., and Richmond, Va., in 1847-'68, and from the latter date till his death was in Nashville, Tenn. In 1867 he was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church. Dr. Moore was an eloquent preacher and a voluminous writer. He edited, with Dr. Moses D. Hoge, the "Central Presbyterian" in 1856-'60, contributed to church literature, and published "Commentaries on Haggai, Zachariah, and Malachi" (Philadelphia, 1856); "Last Words of Jesus" (1859); "God's University, or the Family a School, a Government, and a Church" (Richmond, Va., 1864); "The Culdee Church" (1865); and "The Corporate Life of the Church" (1867).

**MOORE, Walter Burritt,** editor, b. in Bristol, Vt., 25 Sept., 1836. He was graduated at the University of Rochester, N. Y., in 1861, and in that year became a captain in the 100th New York volunteers. He was wounded at Fair Oaks, 31 May, 1862, taken prisoner, and confined in Libby prison, Richmond, Va. After his exchange he studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Chicago in 1864. Subsequently he removed to New York. With Paul A. Chadbourne he edited "The Public Service of the State of New York" (3 vols., Boston, 1881).

**MOORE, William,** statesman, b. probably in Philadelphia about 1735; d. there, 24 July, 1793. His father, Robert, came to this country from the Isle of Man. The son began a mercantile career, and on 11 Dec., 1776, was appointed by the assembly on the council of safety, which, on 13 March, 1777, placed him on the newly organized board of war. In the same year he was chosen a delegate to the Continental congress, but declined to serve. He became a member of the supreme executive council of the state in 1779, was elected its vice-president, and in 1781 was chosen president and proclaimed "captain-general and commander-in-chief in and over the commonwealth of Pennsylvania." His term as councillor expired in October, 1782, and the constitution prohibited a reelection. Gov. Moore was commissioned a judge of the high court of errors and appeals in March, 1783, and was chosen a member of the assembly in 1784. In February of that year he was made a director of the Bank of Pennsylvania, and in July he was chairman of a meeting of the citizens of Philadelphia that was convened to place the public debts on a permanent foundation. He was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania in 1784-'9. Gov. Moore during the Revolution was a friend and associate of Robert Morris.—His only daughter, **Elizabeth,** married the Marquis de Marbois, French chargé d'affaires in this country, who negotiated the treaty for the sale of Louisiana to the United States.

**MOORE, William Eves,** clergyman, b. in Strasburg, Pa., 1 April, 1823. He was graduated at Yale in 1847, studied theology with the Rev. Lyman H. Atwater at Fairfield, Conn., and became pastor of the Presbyterian church at West Chester, Pa., in 1850, and of that at Columbus, Ohio, in 1872. Since 1884 he has been permanent clerk of the General assembly. Marietta college, Ga., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1873. He is the author of the "New Digest of the Acts and Deliverances of the Presbyterian Church (New School)" (Philadelphia, 1861), and "The Presbyterian Digest (United Church)" (1873; new ed., 1886).



**MOORE, Zephaniah Swift**, clergyman, b. in Palmer, Mass., 20 Nov., 1770; d. in Amherst, Mass., 30 June, 1823. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1793, taught for the next three years, subsequently entered the ministry of the Congregational church, and in 1798-1811 preached at Leicester. He then became professor of languages at Dartmouth, and was elected president of Williams in 1815, but resigned on account of the unpopularity that was occasioned by his support of the proposition to remove the college to Hampshire county. On the organization of Amherst college he became its first president, continuing in office until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from both Williams and Dartmouth in 1816. He published an "Oration, 5 July, 1802" (Worcester, Mass., 1802); "Address to the Public in Respect to Amherst College" (1823); and two sermons.

**MOORHEAD, James Kennedy**, congressman, b. in Halifax, Dauphin co., Pa., 7 Sept., 1806; d. in Pittsburg, Pa., 6 March, 1884. He received a limited education, spending his youth on a farm, and was apprenticed to a tanner. He was a contractor for building the Susquehanna branch of the Pennsylvania canal, became superintendent of the Juniata division, and was the first to place a passenger packet on this line. In 1836 he removed to Pittsburg and established there the Union cotton-factory. In 1838 he was appointed adjutant-general of the state, and in 1840 he became postmaster of Pittsburg. He was elected to congress as a Republican, holding his seat from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1869, and serving on the committees on commerce, national armories, manufactures, naval affairs, and ways and means. In 1868 he was a delegate to the National Republican convention at Chicago. He was identified with the principal educational and charitable institutions of Pittsburg, was president of its chamber of commerce, of the Monongahela navigation company, and several telegraph companies, and was a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian council in Belfast, Ireland, in 1884.

**MOQUIHUIX** (mo-kee-wiss'), king of Tlaltelolco, b. about 1420; d. in Mexico in 1470. Tlaltelolco was a small city in the suburbs of Mexico, and was governed for 110 years by a branch of the imperial family of the Aztecs. Under the reign of Montezuma I., Moquihuix served with distinction, and greatly contributed to the victories and conquests of the Aztec emperor, who rewarded him with the hand of his cousin, the sister of Axayacatl. After the death of Montezuma and the accession of Axayacatl, Moquihuix organized a league between the dissatisfied Mexican caciques, but, on the eve of receiving strong re-enforcements and declaring open rebellion, his wife gave information of his plans to her brother. The latter immediately collected all his forces, and marching against Moquihuix defeated him and besieged Tlaltelolco, which, after several weeks, was taken by storm. Moquihuix was sacrificed upon the altar of the god Mexitli by Axayacatl, who opened his victim's breast and offered his heart to the divinity. After defeating also the partisans of Moquihuix, the emperor annexed their territory, and Tlaltelolco never regained its independence.

**MORA, Diego de** (mo'-rah), Spanish soldier, b., according to some historians, in Pamplona in 1494, according to others, in Ciudad Real in 1501; d. in Peru about 1555. He came to Peru with Almagro in 1532, and, quickly learning the Quichua language, was ordered to assist in interrogating the Inca Atahualpa at his trial by special desire of that monarch, who distrusted the official

interpreter, Felipillo (*q. v.*). Before the execution of Atahualpa, Mora, who was an expert at drawing, by order of Pizarro, drew a portrait of that prince, which, according to Velasco, was preserved for more than two centuries in Cajamarca, and was copied by André Thevet for his "Les grands hommes de l'histoire." This is not the portrait that appears with the article "Atahualpa" in this work. The latter is taken from a copy of the "Imperial genealogical tree," formerly in the cathedral of Cuzes. Mora marched with Almagro against Alvarado and received command of the latter's vessels after the agreement by which Alvarado relinquished his claims. He was one of the founders of the city of Trujillo and was appointed its first governor, which place he kept during the different political changes in Peru till Gonzalo Pizarro ordered him to Lima. He escaped with his family to Panama, joined De la Gasca (*q. v.*), and served under his orders till the battle of Sacsahuana. In 1553 he was invited to join the revolution of that year; but he remained loyal, and, when the army marched south, he was appointed chief justice of Lima, according to Herrera. Garcilaso de la Vega says he returned to his government of Trujillo and soon died.

**MORA, Francis, R. C.** bishop, b. near Vich, Spain, 25 Nov., 1827. He received his secular and theological education in his native city. In 1854 he volunteered for the California mission under Bishop Amat, by whom he was ordained at Santa Barbara, 19 March, 1856. He displayed great zeal and activity in his clerical work, and, after performing the duties of rector in several churches in the diocese of Monterey, he was appointed to the pro-cathedral of Los Angeles, 1 Feb., 1863. In 1865 he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese, and on 3 Aug., 1873, he was consecrated bishop of Mossinopolis *in partibus* and coadjutor of Bishop Amat with the right of succession. On the death of that prelate, 12 May, 1878, he succeeded to the see of Monterey and Los Angeles. He was present at the 3d plenary council of Baltimore in November, 1884. Bishop Mora has done much to infuse new energy into the Roman Catholic church in Lower California.

**MORA, José Joaquín**, Spanish author, b. in Cadiz, Spain, in 1784; d. in Spain after 1848. He was the son of a magistrate of Cadiz, educated at the University of Grenada, and became professor in the College of San Miguel. After the French invasion he joined the army and was captured by the enemy, who sent him to Autun, where he married a French lady. On his return to Madrid in 1814 he established himself as a lawyer, and became the editor of various literary reviews. In 1820 he translated Jeremy Bentham's address to the cortes into Spanish, and in that year was charged by Ferdinand VII. with a mission to Rome. On the restoration of the absolutist government in 1823 he went to England, where he was book-agent for various South American states and a contributor to periodicals. His efforts in supplying the South Americans with Spanish works procured for him in 1827 the editorship of the official journal of Buenos Ayres, entitled "Crónica Política." Afterward he exerted considerable influence in Chili as director of the lyceum, as a journalist, and as under-secretary of state, in which capacity he drew up the constitution of Chili. He was also instrumental in the promulgation of the Chilean free-trade tariff of 1830. He lectured on philosophy and other subjects in Peru, and was private secretary to Gen. Santa Cruz in Bolivia from 1834 till 1838, when he returned to London as consul-



general of the Peru-Bolivian confederation. In 1843 he returned to Spain and directed the College of San Felipe in Cadiz, and in 1856 he was again made consul-general to London. He was a member of the Royal academy of Madrid. He translated into Spanish "Ivanhoe" and "The Talisman," and was the first to familiarize the Spaniards with the writings of Walter Scott. His works include a "History of the Arabs" (2 vols., London, 1826), and "Spanish Legends," on which his fame chiefly rests (1840). Many of his lyrical and satirical poems are contained in Ferdinand Wolf's "Floresta de Rimas modernas Castellanas" (1832). He also edited the works of Luis de Grenada, in a collection of the Spanish classics (1848).

**MORAES E SILVA, Antonio de** (mo-rah'-ess-ay-sil'-vah), Brazilian lexicographer, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1756; d. in Pernambuco in 1825. He studied in Rio Janeiro, was graduated at Coimbra, and, returning to Brazil, became a judge in Bahia, but resigned in 1803 and retired to Pernambuco, where he acquired much property and was created Count of Engenho in 1805. At the time of the revolution of 1817 he was elected colonel of the militia of Maribeca and refused the nomination for governor of the province. He afterward led a retired life devoted to literary researches and respected by all parties and administrations, which often sought his advice. As an author he obtained a great reputation, and most of his works are yet in use in the universities of Brazil. They include "Historia de Portugal composta em Inglez por uma sociedade de litteratos, transladada em vulgar, com as addições da versão franceza e notas do traductor portuguez" (3 vols., Lisbon, 1788; second ed., revised, 4 vols., Pernambuco, 1806); and "Dicionario da Lingua Portuguesa" (2 vols., Lisbon, 1789; revised ed., Pernambuco, 1815). The latter was enlarged by Agostinho do Mendonça Falcão, and in its new form is the standard dictionary of the Portuguese language. He also wrote "Recreação do homem sensível, o colleção de Exemplos verdadeiros e patheticos" (2 vols., Pernambuco, 1819); and several less important works.

**MORAIS, Sabato** (mo-rah'-ees), clergyman, b. in Leghorn, Italy, 29 April, 1824. After careful Hebrew and rabbinical training he went to London in 1845, and in 1846 was elected head-master in the Orphans' school of the Spanish and Portuguese synagogue. In 1851 he came to this country and settled in Philadelphia as minister of a synagogue, which post he has since occupied. He has been connected with all the Jewish movements of his time and has powerfully defended conservative Judaism. On the opening of Maimonides college, Philadelphia, in 1867, he was chosen professor of Hebrew and biblical literature. He has been a frequent contributor to the American Jewish press, principally on themes connected with Hebrew literature. He has been connected with Italian politics, became a Freemason to advocate liberty and unity in Italy, and was an intimate friend of Joseph Mazzini. His outspoken opposition to slavery led to his being chosen an honorary member of the Union league of Philadelphia during the civil war. He took an active part in the establishment of the conservative Jewish theological seminary of New York, opened in January, 1887, of which he was chosen president, and has been active in furthering Jewish charitable and educational progress in Philadelphia. In 1887 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Pennsylvania.

**MORALES, Agustin** (mo-rah'-lays), Bolivian soldier, b. in La Paz in 1810; d. there, 28 Nov., 1872. He entered the military service in his youth,

and served throughout the campaign of the Peru-Bolivian confederation under Gen. Santa Cruz. After attaining the rank of colonel, he took part in numerous military revolutions in his country. His last expedition, in October, 1869, being totally defeated, he took refuge in Peru, and was specially excepted from the amnesty of March, 1870. The prestige and popularity that he had acquired, and his reputation as an enterprising and audacious leader, called him to the command of the uprising against the tyranny of Melgarejo (*q. v.*) in Nov., 1870, and, after the final overthrow of the latter on 15 Jan., 1871, Morales assumed the executive, and in June was promoted general by congress, and elected provisional president for one year. On 23 Aug., 1872, he was declared constitutional president for the term of four years, but soon his overbearing character and oppressive rule roused general opposition, and on 24 Nov., after the celebration of the anniversary of Melgarejo's deposition, when he tried to intimidate congress by military force into granting him the mines of Aullaga, he met with firm resistance and dissolved the legislative body. This brought affairs to a climax, and being informed that an insurrection was on foot, and that one of his adjutants had been commissioned to arrest him, he rushed in a drunken frenzy into the room that was occupied by the officers in attendance on him, accused them of being traitors, and assaulted them indiscriminately, until he was shot by his own nephew, La Faye.

**MORALES, Juan Bautista**, Mexican author, chiefly known by his pen-name "Gallo Pitagórico," b. in Guanajuato, 29 Aug., 1788; d. in Mexico, 29 July, 1856. He began his education in his native city, in 1809 came to Mexico to study jurisprudence in the College of San Ildefonso and in the theoretic-practical academy of law, but on account of straitened circumstances was not graduated till 1820, when he was admitted to the bar. He strenuously opposed Iturbide, when the latter assumed the imperial crown, and was imprisoned. After Iturbide's fall, Morales was elected to the constituent congress of 1824, which modelled the first constitution, and he was afterward several times a member of congress and senator whenever the Federal party was in power. In 1835 he obtained by competition the chair of canonical law in the College of San Ildefonso, and in 1837 he was elected judge of the Federal supreme court. When Santa-Anna usurped power in 1841, and the junta de notables published in 1843 the famous "bases orgánicas," which abolished the federal system, Morales defended his ideas in the press, and published critical articles in the "Siglo XIX.," of which he was editor. He was banished by Santa-Anna, was one of the principal instigators of the revolution of 6 Dec., 1844, which overthrew the dictator, and was elected governor of Guanajuato, where, in his short administration, he established many useful reforms. After the pronunciamiento of Gen. Paredes in January, 1846, a congress, elected by classes, was instituted, and Morales was appointed to represent the magistracy; but, true to his Federal opinions, he declined. He was elected by congress president of the supreme court in 1850, but deposed by Santa-Anna at his return to power. After the final fall of that general in 1855, Morales was reinstated in the supreme court, and in the last years of his life he defended the Church party, and wrote a pamphlet against religious toleration. He was the founder of the "Semanario Judicial," and at different times edited "El Hombre Libre," "La Gaceta," "Aguila Mexicana," "Siglo XIX.," "Monitor," "Debates," "Demócrata," and "Republicano"; but his principal



fame depends on the series of brilliant critical and politico-satirical articles that he published from time to time in different journals. A collection of these appeared after his death under the title of "El Gallo Pitagórico" (Mexico, 1858).

**MORALES, Pedro**, Mexican clergyman, b. in Valdepeñas, Spain, in 1537; d. in Mexico in 1614. He was a lawyer, but abandoned the profession to become a Jesuit in 1570. His superiors sent him to Mexico, where he taught theology and became rector of several colleges. He wrote "De las reliquias de Santos que fueron colocadas en la ciudad de Mexico el año de 1570" (Mexico, 1579), and theological works that were published in Mexico and in Lyons (1614).

**MORALES, Sebastián A. de**, Cuban botanist, b. in Havana, Cuba, in 1823. He received his education in his native city, and in 1842 began the publication of "La Aurora," a newspaper, which soon became one of the most influential in Cuba. From 1848 till 1858 he travelled through Europe, Egypt, and Asia, and he published a narrative of his travels under the title of "Viajes de un Viajero" (1860). He contributed numerous papers to scientific reviews about the plants and minerals of his native island and other subjects in natural history until 1868, when he was obliged to emigrate on account of his liberal political views. He then travelled through North and South America, but in 1878 returned again to Cuba. In 1887 he began the publication of his "Flora Cubana," a work in which he has been engaged for many years, and which is an important contribution to the natural history of the West Indies. Morales is a member of several scientific societies.

**MORALES-LEMUS, José** (mo-rah'-lays-lay'-mus), Cuban patriot, b. in Gibara, Cuba, in 1808; d. in New York city in 1870. He studied law at Havana, was admitted to the bar in 1835, and soon attained reputation as a lawyer. He was one of the first Cubans to free his slaves, and on account of his liberal political views and anti-slavery ideas was forced to emigrate to the United States in 1856. After living several years in this country he returned to Havana and became one of the leaders of his party, advocating liberal reforms in the island. He was one of the delegates sent to Spain in 1866 to lay before the Madrid government the wants of his countrymen. On his return to Havana he devoted himself to his profession, but the insurrection in the eastern part of the island in 1868 compelled him to take refuge again in the United States. As soon as he arrived in New York he was appointed president of the Cuban committee that was formed to aid the cause of the insurgents. The provisional government that had been established intrusted Morales-Lemus with the task of obtaining from the U. S. government the recognition of their belligerent rights, in which he did not succeed.

**MORAN, Benjamin**, diplomatist, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1820; d. in London, England, 20 June, 1886. His father was manager of a small cotton-factory in Trenton, N. J., and the son began life as a printer in Philadelphia, but when thirty years of age he went to Europe and travelled through England on foot. In 1854 he became private secretary to James Buchanan, who was then U. S. minister to England, and in 1855 he was appointed secretary of legation, remaining in this office until 1874 and frequently serving as chargé d'affaires. He was appointed minister-resident to Portugal in 1874, which post he held until 1882. Mr. Moran was popular in the political circles of English society, and was noted for

his thorough familiarity with the archives of the U. S. legation in London and the annals of American diplomacy. He contributed to periodicals, and was the author of "The Foot-Path and Highway, or Wanderings of an American in Great Britain in 1851-'2" (Philadelphia, 1853).

**MORAN, Edward**, artist, b. in Lancashire, England, in 1829. He came to this country in 1844, and was a pupil of James Hamilton, the marine artist, and of Paul Weber, the landscape-painter, in Philadelphia. He went abroad in 1862, studied in the National gallery in London, and, returning to the United States in 1869, settled in New York. In 1877 he removed to Paris, where he still (1888) resides. He is a member of the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, and since 1873 has been an associate of the National academy. He has devoted himself especially to landscape and marine paintings, and is an intelligent interpreter of nature. Among his best-known paintings are "The Bay of New York," "The Lord Staying the Waters," the "Launch of the Life-Boat," "The Last of the Wreck," "Old Fort Dumping, Newport," and "In the Narrows."—His brother, **Thomas**, artist, b. in Bolton, Lancashire, England, 12 Jan., 1837, came to the United States in 1844, was apprenticed to a wood-engraver in Philadelphia, and subsequently became a pupil of James Hamilton. His first picture in oils was an illustration of Shelley's "Alastor" (1860). He went to Europe in 1862, studied and copied the works of Turner in London, and, returning in 1867, studied in Paris and in Italy, and achieved a reputation as an illustrator and landscape-painter. He accompanied the U. S. exploring expedition to the Yellowstone country in 1871, and in 1873 went on a similar expedition and made sketches for his "Grand Cañon of the Yellowstone" and the "Chasm of the Colorado," which were purchased by congress for \$10,000 each, and are in the capitol at Washington. He removed from Philadelphia to New York in 1872, where he still resides (1888). He became a National academician in 1884, and is a member of the New York water-color society, of the New York etching club, of the Society of painters and etchers of London, and of the Philadelphia academy of design. In 1886 he was president of the New York art guild. Besides painting in oil and water-color he has illustrated numerous books of travel and history and practised nearly every form of etching, engraving, and lithography. Among his important works are "The Pass of Glencoe"; "The Mountain of the Holy Cross," which he exhibited at the Centennial of 1876, and for which he received a medal and diploma; "A Dream of the Orient"; "Ponce de Leon in Florida"; "The Azure Cliff"; "Green River, Wyoming"; "The Open Sea"; and "A Storm on the Coast of Easthampton," which he exhibited at the National academy of design in 1887.—Thomas's wife, **Mary Nimmo**, artist, b. in Strathaven, Scotland, 16 May, 1842, came to this country in 1852 and became a pupil of Mr. Moran, whom she married in 1863. She is a member of the Society of painters and etchers of London and of the New York etching club. Her earliest work was in oil and water-colors, but since 1879 she has etched fifty-four plates of varied sizes, styles, and subjects, all of which show delicacy of touch and feeling and mastery of the resources of the needle. Her etchings include "A Goose-Pond," "Twilight," "The Coast of Florida," "Summer at Easthampton," "Under the Oaks," and "A Windmill and Pond."—Thomas's brother, **Peter**, artist, b. in Bolton, Lancashire, England, in 1842, began the



study of art under his brother Thomas in Philadelphia. He went to London in 1863, studied the English masters, and has spent his subsequent professional life in Philadelphia. He became a member of the Artists' fund society of Philadelphia in 1867, and in 1868 of the Pennsylvania academy of design. He has devoted much time and study to etching, and has attained to the first rank in that art. Among his works are "Santa Barbara Mission," "On the Road to Santa Fé," "The Challenge," "Wolves on the Buffalo Trail," and "Pueblo of Zia," New Mexico.—Edward's son, **Percy**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1862, was successful as an artist at an early age by a series of water-color sketches of figure subjects. He has studied under his father, in London, in Philadelphia, in the National academy of design, New York city, and for four years in Paris. He excels in portraying female heads and figures, and his touch is crisp and decided. Among his recent paintings are "Divided Attention," for which he received the first prize at the New York academy of design in 1886; "A Corner of the Studio"; "The Wood-Cutter's Daughter"; "The Duet"; "Afternoon Tea"; "The Miller's Daughter"; "The Dancing Lesson"; and "A Japanese Fantasy." His exhibitions at the Academy of design include "I am Ready" (1886) and "The Rehearsal for the Ball" (1887).—Another son of Edward, **Leon**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1863, studied under his father and in England and France. He then settled in New York city, and took high rank among the younger members of his profession. He has exhibited numerous paintings at the National academy, which include "Waylaid" (1885); an "Interrupted Conspiracy" (1886); and "An Amateur" (1887). Among his most successful works are "The Duel," "An Idyl," "Eel-Fishing," and "Intercepted Dispatches."

**MORANVILLE, John Francis**, French missionary, b. in Cagny, France, 19 July, 1760; d. there, 17 May, 1824. He entered the seminary of Saint Esprit in 1778, and was ordained priest in 1784. He was sent immediately afterward to Cayenne, where he applied himself to the instruction of the slaves. His influence among the negroes was of the greatest benefit to the colony, and in 1792 the authorities, in order to retain him, persuaded him to take the oath that was prescribed in the civil constitution of the clergy. He did so under the belief that it was simply a declaration of obedience to the constituted authorities. Learning afterward that the oath was condemned by his church, he published an energetic retraction and embarked for Demerara on a Dutch vessel. He was pursued by a French ship, but arrived safely. As the authorities in Cayenne demanded his surrender, he sailed for the United States, which he reached early in 1795. He taught for a time in Baltimore, and was then given charge of St. Peter's church. He had a profound knowledge of ecclesiastical music and did much to improve the condition of the choirs in Roman Catholic churches, reforming the choral services, for which he composed hymns in English and appropriate music. His best-known hymn is "Sion, rejoice with Grateful Lays." He is regarded as the creator of the religious chant in the Roman Catholic church of the United States. He visited France in 1801, but after a few years returned to Baltimore, and was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's church. He soon acquired a reputation for eloquence, and his church could not contain the crowds that wished to hear him. In 1807 he completed a new church, which was the finest in Bal-

timore. In 1815 he founded the charitable society of St. Patrick, and opened a free school for girls, the first of the kind in the city. The same year he introduced a body of Trappists into his parish, but they remained with him only a few years. He retired to St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, in failing health, but, on learning that Baltimore was likely to be attacked by an English fleet, he returned to his flock. During the yellow-fever epidemics of 1819 to 1821 in Baltimore he was constant in his attendance at the bed-side of the sick, even when he was attacked by the disease. His labors during these years impaired his health, and he was advised to return for a time to his native country. He sailed from New York, 1 Oct., 1823, but was still further weakened by the storms to which his vessel was exposed on the passage, and he landed in France in a dying condition.

**MORARD DE GALLE, Justin Bonaventure** (mo-rarr), French naval officer, b. in Gonselin, Dauphiny, 30 March, 1741; d. in Gueret, 23 July, 1809. He entered the navy in 1755, and served in Canada till 1763. During the whole of the war of American independence he was flag-captain of the Count de Grasse, and he served afterward under Count de Guichen. He fought at the battles off Dominica, 17 April, and 15 and 19 May, 1780, and served in the fleet that under Count de Grasse blockaded Chesapeake bay in October, 1781, contributing to the surrender of Yorktown. He served afterward in Santo Domingo and Brazil, was commissioned rear-admiral in 1792, went again to the West Indies, and became vice-admiral in 1796. In 1799 he was created a senator, which post he held till his death.

**MORAUD, Dieudonné Gabriel Charles Henry** (mo-ro), Swiss missionary, b. in Soleure, Switzerland, about 1503; d. in Brazil in 1572. He was a Jesuit, was sent in 1536 to Bahia, where he learned the Indian dialects, and employed afterward in the missions of the Mamalucos or half-breeds. In 1550 he became assistant to Leonardo Nunes, the superior general, and founded missions in the province of Espiritu Santo. When Villegaignon attacked Rio Janeiro in 1558, he marched to the succor of the city with a body of loyal Indians, and was afterward employed as negotiator between the Portuguese authorities and the French admiral. He was also instrumental in bringing about the treaty of Upabeba with the Tupinambis, allies of the French, who devastated the Portuguese settlements, and became in 1567 visitor of the missions in south Brazil. He died from exhaustion during a journey through the province of Espiritu Santo. He left in manuscript "De arte linguæ Tupiorum, guaranorumque," which has since been published in the collection of the "Bibliotheca Scriptorum Societatis Jesu."

**MORAZÁN, Francisco** (mo-rah-thahn'), Central American statesman, b. in Tegucigalpa, Honduras, in 1799; d. in San José, Costa Rica, 15 Sept., 1842. He was descended from a French West Indian family, received only a primary education from his uncle, the parish priest of Texiguat, and entered business: but when the independence of his country was declared in 1821, he began to take an active part in politics. The president of Honduras, Dionisio Herrera, appointed him secretary-general, and as such he assisted in the organization of the state, and was afterward elected member of the first representative council. When the troops that were sent by the government of Guatemala, usurping preponderance in Federal affairs, invaded Honduras in 1827, Morazan, at the head of the state troops, resisted them, but was taken prisoner in



Ojojona. He escaped, and, when he was about to sail for Mexico, was prevailed on in Nicaragua to take command of a force from Leon to liberate Honduras and Salvador. He marched to Honduras, defeated the Federal troops at Trinidad, took possession of Comayagua, and was declared



president, and, collecting new forces, marched to Salvador, and on 6 July, 1828, totally defeated a Guatemalan army. The army of the Federals under Montufar surrendered on 10 Sept. near San Salvador, and the last division capitulated at San Antonio on 9 Oct. Morazan now occupied Ahuachapam with the allied forces of Salvador and Honduras, and invested Guatemala

in February, 1829. He was defeated in Mixco, and retired to Antigua; but, after receiving reinforcements, besieged Guatemala again, and occupied the city on 13 April. Barrundia, as eldest senator, was elected provisional president; but, after defeating insurrections at Olancho and Yoro, Morazan, whose prestige was daily increasing, was elected to the Federal executive. He at once expelled the archbishop, Ramon Casaus, and the Franciscan and Dominican friars, who had violently opposed the Liberal party, and congress decreed the extinction of the male monastic orders, and the confiscation of their property by the state. In 1832 the chief of the state of Salvador, Cornejo, rebelled against the Federal government, and Morazan personally marched against him and defeated him at Jocoro on 14 March, occupying the city of San Salvador on 28 March. In 1838 a revolution began in Guatemala under the leadership of Carrera (*q. v.*), and Morazan marched against him; but, as he feared trouble in Honduras and Nicaragua also, he left in command Col. Agustin Guzman (*q. v.*), who was forced to make a treaty with Carrera in Rinconcito on 23 Dec. Morazan several times defeated the revolutionary forces in 1839, but meanwhile Carrera, assisted by the clergy and aristocracy, had overthrown the government of Guatemala. Morazan, by forced marches, captured that city at the head of 1,300 troops from Salvador on 18 March, 1840, but was besieged next day by Carrera with 5,000 men, and evacuated the city after a twenty-two hours' fight. Seeing the Federal power crumbling under the repeated revolutions, he resigned the executive on 5 April, and went to Peru with his principal followers. There he found assistance from political friends and Central American refugees, and, provided with arms and other resources, he invaded Costa Rica on 11 April, 1842, soon overthrew the government, and assumed the executive. He was preparing an expedition to invade the other Central American republics for the re-establishment of federal unity, when the towns of Heredia, Alhajuela, and San José revolted, and he was delivered to the rebels and shot.

**MORDECAI, Alfred**, soldier, b. in Warrenton, N. C., 3 Jan., 1804; d. in Philadelphia, 23 Oct., 1887. He was graduated first in his class at the U. S. military academy in 1823, assigned to the corps of engineers, and was assistant professor of

natural and experimental philosophy in 1823-'4 and principal assistant professor of engineering in 1824-'5. From 1825 till 1828 he was assistant engineer in the construction of Fort Monroe and Fort Calhoun, Va., and he was assistant to the chief engineer in Washington, D. C., from 1828 till 1832. He became captain of ordnance on 30 May, 1832, and in 1833-'4 was on leave of absence in Europe. In 1842 he became assistant to the chief of ordnance in Washington, D. C., and from 1839 till 1860 he was a member of the ordnance board. In 1840 he was a member of a commission to visit the arsenals and cannon-foundries of the principal powers of Europe, and in 1842 was assistant inspector of arsenals and engaged in constructing ballistic pendulums. He was a member of a military commission to the Crimea in 1855-'7, and his observations, particularly on military organization and ordnance, were published by order of congress (Washington, 1860). He was a member of the board to revise the course of instruction at the military academy in 1860. He was brevetted major on 30 May, 1848, for services during the war with Mexico, and became major of ordnance, 31 Dec., 1854. He resigned on 5 May, 1861, and from 1863 till 1866 was a railway engineer in Mexico. From 1867 till his death he was treasurer and secretary of the Pennsylvania canal company. He was the author of a "Digest of Military Laws" (Washington, 1833); "Ordnance Manual for the Use of Officers in the U. S. Army" (1841; 2d ed., 1850); "Reports of Experiments on Gunpowder" (1845 and 1849); and "Artillery for the U. S. Land Service, as devised and arranged by the Ordnance Board," with plates (1849).

**MORE, Nicholas**, colonist, b. in England; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1689. He was a physician, and a man of more than ordinary abilities. On the organization of the Free society of traders in London, he was chosen its president, and came with William Penn to Pennsylvania, where he took up a large tract of land, embracing the manor of Moreland, now in the counties of Philadelphia and Montgomery. He was president of the first provincial assembly of Pennsylvania, which convened at Chester, 4 Dec., 1682, during the same year was appointed president judge of the several courts of Philadelphia, in 1683 was clerk to the provincial council, in 1684 was elected to the assembly and chosen speaker of the body, and by appointment became the first chief justice of the supreme court of the province. In 1685 he was again elected to the assembly. By his course as chief justice, he fell under such displeasure that the assembly presented articles of impeachment against him to the council, in which, among other offences, he was charged with "assuming to himself an unlimited and arbitrary power in his office." This was probably the first case of impeachment in this country. As Penn had gone to England, a letter containing the impeachment was transmitted to him, but it did not receive his approbation. More still retained Penn's confidence, which was shown by his appointment in 1686 as one of the five commissioners to whom the conduct of the government was intrusted.

**MOREAU, Jean Victor** (mo-ro), French soldier, b. in Morlay, 11 Aug., 1763; d. in Laun, Bohemia, 2 Sept., 1813. He was graduated in law at Rennes, and had applied for admission to the bar when he was elected, 10 Sept., 1791, chief of battalion of the Rennois volunteers. He was made a lieutenant-general in 1794, and led the Army of the Flanders in a successful campaign. In 1796 he took command of the Army of the Rhine and Moselle



and defeated the Archduke Charles of Austria at Heydenheim and in many engagements; but his supplies having been cut off by the withdrawal of Jourdan, who was to co-operate with him, he made a retreat of twenty-six days between three hostile armies, without losing a gun, bringing back 7,000 prisoners. He defeated the Austrians again at Hunningen in the following year, commanded in Italy in 1799, and in Germany in 1800, defeating the Austrians at Hohenlinden on 3 Dec. As he was the only military rival of Napoleon Bonaparte, the first consul, becoming jealous, caused him to be accused of complicity with the royalists, and he was sentenced to exile in 1804. Moreau embarked for the United States, arriving with his wife in New York in December. He was received with enthusiasm in this country, but refusing all offers of service he travelled for some time through the country and settled in 1806 in New Jersey, where he bought a villa near Delaware river, a few miles from Trenton. He lived there till 1813, dividing his time between fishing, hunting, and social intercourse. His abode was the refuge of all political exiles, and representatives of foreign powers tried to induce him to raise his sword against Napoleon. When war seemed imminent between the United States and Great Britain, Moreau was offered by President Madison the command of the U. S. troops. He was willing to accept, but the events of the Russian campaign decided him to return to Europe. He was received with enthusiasm by the Emperor Alexander and the king of Prussia, drew the plan of campaign against Napoleon, and was directing a movement during the battle of Dresden, 27 Aug., 1813, when he was mortally wounded. His interesting correspondence while he was in the United States has been published several times. Moreau's biographies, both in French and in English, are also numerous. A good edition was published by Hyde de Neuville, French consul-general in New York, entitled "*Éloge historique du Général Moreau*" (New York, 1814).

**MOREAU, Louis Zepherin**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Becancour, Quebec, 1 April, 1824. He was educated at the Seminary of Nicolet, and ordained priest, 19 Dec., 1846. Till 1876 he was assistant secretary of the bishopric of Montreal, and he has been also secretary of that of St. Hyacinthe, procureur and vicar-general of that diocese, and cura of the cathedral. On 16 Jan., 1876, he became bishop of St. Hyacinthe.

**MOREAU-CHRISTOPHE, Louis Mathurin**, French economist, b. in Loches in 1799; d. in Paris in 1883. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1825, but abandoned his profession in 1830, when he was appointed inspector of the prisons of the department of the Seine. He was sub-prefect of Dreux in 1833-'7, and in the latter year was appointed inspector-general of the prisons of France, which post he held till the revolution of 1848. He undertook to reorganize the penitentiary system, and studied the prisons of various European countries and of the United States. He was so much impressed with the regulations of the Cherry Hill penitentiary in Philadelphia that he thoroughly reformed the French prisons on the same plan. In 1841 he revisited the United States to study the institutions of refuge for deserted and criminal children, and on his return to France founded the colony of Mettray on a plan similar to that of the reformatories of the state of New York. Moreau visited the United States many times, and introduced into France every improvement in our prison system. His numerous works include "*De la mortalité et*

*de la folie dans le régime pénitentiaire, et spécialement aux États-Unis de l'Amérique du Nord*" (Paris, 1839); "*Rapport sur les prisons de l'Amérique du Nord*" (1844); "*Documents officiels sur le pénitencier de Cherry Hill à Philadelphie*" (1844); "*Défense du nouveau projet de loi sur les prisons contre les attaques de ses adversaires*" (1844); "*Code des prisons de 1670 à 1861*" (4 vols., 1845-'69); "*Le monde des coquins*" (2 vols., 1863-'5); "*Du problème de la misère, et de sa solution chez les peuples anciens et modernes*" (1851; revised ed., 2 vols., 1865).

**MOREAU DE SAINT MERY, Mederic Louis Elie**, French administrator, b. in Fort Royal, Martinique, 13 Jan., 1750; d. in Paris, 28 Jan., 1819. At the age of about twenty years he went to France and entered the royal police force. At the same time he studied law, and in three years was familiar with mathematics and the code. In 1773 he was admitted to the bar by the parliament of Paris, returned to Martinique to arrange his affairs, and began to practise in the court of Cape Français. In 1780 he was called to the superior council of French Santo Domingo, and occupied his leisure time in collecting material about the laws, geography, and history of the French colonies. He searched the archives and the notary's office of the island for information, and during a visit to Santo Domingo in 1783 discovered the tomb of Christopher Columbus, which he restored at his own expense. He was sent as a representative for Santo Domingo to parliament, and contributed to the election of Lafayette as chief of the National guard. He was deputy for Martinique in 1790 in the constituent assembly, occupying himself especially with the colonial affairs. He was imprisoned with the Duke of Rochefoucauld on account of political disturbances, but escaped, and, taking refuge in the United States, established in Philadelphia a printing-office and book-store, and published various works. About 1800 the French government appointed him councillor of state, but in 1806 he was deposed by Napoleon, and after that time lived in retirement. He left many works of merit, including "*Lois et constitutions des colonies Françaises de l'Amérique, sous le vent, de 1558 à 1785*" (6 vols., Paris, 1784-'90); "*Description topographique et politique de la partie Espagnole de l'île de Saint Domingue*" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1796); "*Description de la partie Française de l'île de Saint Domingue*" (2 vols., 1797-'8); and "*Répertoire de notions coloniales*" (2 vols., Paris, 1801).

**MOREHEAD, Charles Slaughter**, governor of Kentucky, b. in Nelson county, Ky., 7 July, 1802; d. near Greenville, Washington co., Miss., 23 Dec., 1868. He was educated at Transylvania, studied law, which he practised in Frankfort, and was elected to the legislature in 1828. From 1830 till 1835 he was attorney-general of Kentucky, and he served again in the legislature in 1838-'45, officiating as speaker in the last three years. He was then elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1851. He was again a member of the legislature in 1853, was governor of Kentucky from 1855 till 1859, and was one of the most devoted friends and supporters of Henry Clay. He then removed to Louisville, where he practised law, and was a delegate to the peace convention in Washington in 1861, and also a member of the border state convention which met in Frankfort in that year. His endeavors to bring about the secession of Kentucky occasioned his arrest in 1861, but after imprisonment in Fort Lafayette his friends secured his release and he went to England, where he resided during the remainder of the civil



war. He then returned to the United States and removed from Kentucky to a plantation near Greenville, Miss., where his health failed. In connection with Judge Mason Brown he published a "Digest of the Statute Laws of Kentucky, etc., to 24 Feb., 1834," which was in use until the adoption of the new constitution (4 vols., Frankfort, 1834).

**MOREHEAD, James Turner**, statesman, b. in Bullitt county, Ky., 24 May, 1797; d. in Covington, Ky., 28 Dec., 1854. He received his education at Transylvania university, studied law at Russellville, and began practice at Bowling Green in 1818. He served several terms in the Kentucky legislature, and in 1832 was elected lieutenant-governor of the state. On the death of Gov. Breathitt in 1834, Mr. Morehead succeeded to his office. He was elected to the U. S. senate in 1841, and served a term of six years in that body. After its expiration he practised law at Covington. He published an "Address Commemorative of the First Settlers of Kentucky at Boonesborough" (Frankfort, 1840); and "Practice and Proceedings at Law in Kentucky" (1846).

**MOREHEAD, John Motley**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Pittsylvania county, Va., 4 July, 1796; d. in Rockbridge Alum Springs, Va., 28 Aug., 1866. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1817, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1819, and acquired a large practice. He served in the North Carolina legislature, and early became a Whig, being a warm friend of Henry Clay. From 1841 till 1845 he was governor of North Carolina. In 1848 he was president of the National Whig convention that nominated Gen. Zachary Taylor for president.

**MOREHOUSE, George Read**, physician, b. in Mount Holly, N. J., 25 March, 1829. He was graduated at Princeton in 1848, and at Jefferson medical college in 1851. From 1862 till 1865 he was acting assistant surgeon in charge of the special hospitals for nervous diseases in Philadelphia, and he is a member of the principal medical societies of that city, where he practises his profession. In addition to many papers, including one on "Researches on the Anatomy and Physiology of Respiration in the Chelonia" with S. Weir Mitchell, published by the Smithsonian institution (1858), he also wrote with the same author "Gun-shot Wounds and other Injuries of the Nerves" (Philadelphia, 1864).

**MOREIRA, Luiz da Cunha** (mo-ray'-e-rah), Brazilian naval officer, b. in Bahia, 1 Oct., 1777; d. in Rio Janeiro, 28 Aug., 1865. At the age of seven he went with his parents to Lisbon and entered the College Dos Nobles, where he was graduated as pilot in 1795. In 1799 he was promoted lieutenant, and two years afterward captain in the navy. In 1807 he commanded one of the vessels that conveyed the royal family to Brazil. In 1809 he was attached to the expedition for the conquest of Cayenne, led the forces that occupied Próaqui, and was present at several battles till the occupation of that province. He was afterward promoted rear-admiral, and in 1812 sent in a secret commission to Buenos Ayres. In 1816 he occupied Maldonado, and in 1817 he was at the siege of Pernambuco, where a revolution had begun. From 1817 till 1822 he served in the conquest of the province of Cisplatina, Uruguay. In 1822 he was appointed secretary of the navy, from which office he retired in 1823, not being willing to sign the bill for the dissolution of the constituent assembly. In 1825 he was promoted inspector of the navy-yard, and in 1826 director of the Academia de marinha of the city of Rio Janeiro. In 1831 he was offered the presidency of the province of Para, but

declined. He took an active part in the elevation of Pedro II. to the throne, and in 1844 aided in suppressing the revolution of Rio Grande. Until his death he took an active part in politics, affiliating with the most advanced party. In 1849 he was made Viscount of Cabo Frio and promoted admiral of the navy.

**MORELL, George**, jurist, b. in Lenox, Mass., 22 March, 1786; d. in Detroit, Mich., 8 March, 1845. He was graduated at Williams in 1807, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1811, and settled in Cooperstown, N. Y. He was the first judge of the Otsego county court in 1827, re-appointed in 1832, and in 1829 was a member of the assembly. From 1832 till 1836 he was U. S. judge of Michigan territory, and he was a judge of the Michigan supreme court from 1836 till 1843, and its chief justice from 18 July, 1843, until his death. He married a daughter of Gen. Samuel B. Webb.—Their son, **George Webb**, soldier, b. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 8 Jan., 1815; d. in Scarborough, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1883. He was graduated first in his class at the U. S. military academy in 1835, assigned to the corps of engineers, and served in the improvement of Lake Erie harbors. He was made 2d lieutenant of engineers, 31 Oct., 1836, and was engaged in the Ohio and Michigan boundary surveys and in the construction of Fort Adams, Newport harbor, R. I., in 1836-'7. On 30 June, 1837, he resigned his commission and engaged in railroad construction in North and South Carolina and Michigan until 1840, when he removed to New York, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. From 1854 till 1861 he was commissioner of the U. S. circuit court for the southern district of New York. In 1861 he was colonel and chief of staff to Gen. Edward S. Sanford in organizing regiments and forwarding them to the seat of war, and engaged in the defences of Washington and in operations around Harper's Ferry, Va. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 9 Aug., 1861, and assigned to a brigade in Gen. Fitz-John Porter's division in the Army of the Potomac. He participated in the siege of Yorktown, and he took Gen. Porter's division when that officer was promoted to the command of the fifth army corps, 18 May, 1862. He was engaged in the battles of Hanover Court-House, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mills, and Malvern Hill, and was promoted major-general of volunteers; but his name was not sent to the senate, and his commission expired on 4 March, 1863. He commanded the forces that guarded the upper Potomac from 30 Oct. till 16 Dec., 1862, and the draft rendezvous at Indianapolis, Ind., from 15 Dec., 1863, till 29 Aug., 1864. He was mustered out of service on 15 Dec., 1864, and subsequently resided on a farm near Tarrytown, N. Y.

**MORELL, William**, clergyman, b. in England; d. there. He came to Massachusetts in 1623 with the company that was sent out by the Plymouth council under the command of Capt. Robert Gorges, son of Sir Ferdinando Gorges (*q. v.*). He was a minister of the established church and bore a commission from the ecclesiastical court to exercise superintendence over the churches that were, or might be, established in the colony. The attempt by this company to form a settlement at Wessagussett (now Weymouth) was unsuccessful. After Gorges's departure Morell remained a year at Plymouth, and then followed him to England, where he soon published a poem entitled "Nova Anglia" (London) in Latin hexameters, which was afterward translated into English heroics and dedicated to Charles I. It is mainly occupied with a description of the animal inhabitants of New England, and the



aborigines. The entire poem is reprinted in the "Collections" of the Massachusetts historical society (first series, vol. i.).

**MORELL DE SANTA CRUZ, Pedro Agustín** (mo-rel'), R. C. bishop, b. in Santiago de los Caballeros, Santo Domingo, in 1694; d. in Havana, Cuba, 30 Dec., 1768. He studied theology in the University of Santo Domingo, and was ordained priest in Havana in 1718. Soon afterward he was appointed dean of the cathedral of Santiago de Cuba, and in 1745 elected bishop of Leon, Nicaragua. Nine years later he was appointed bishop of the dioceses of Cuba and Florida, and in 1754 he went to Havana to assume his office. There he built several churches, founded some charitable institutions, and was indefatigable in the fulfilment of his duties and in his efforts to better the condition of the poor. When England took possession of Havana in 1762, he was banished by Lord Albemarle, and went to Florida, where he did much missionary work among the Indians. He was the first Roman Catholic bishop to enter the limits of the British colonies. After the withdrawal of the English, Bishop Morell returned to Cuba. He left two historical works, "Historia de la Isla y Catedral de Cuba" (Havana, 1766), and "Relación de las tentativas de los Ingleses en América" (1767).

**MORELOS, José Maria** (mo-ray'-los), Mexican patriot, b. in Valladolid (now Morelia), 30 Sept., 1765; d. in San Cristóbal Ecatepec, near Mexico, 22 Dec., 1815. He was of humble parentage, and after the early death of his father, his mother, unable to give him an education, sent him to a relative, whom he assisted for many years as a muleteer between Mexico and Acapulco. At the age of thirty he had saved enough to enter the College of San Nicolás in Valladolid, of which at that time Miguel Hidalgo (*q. v.*) was rector, and in 1800 he was ordained to the priesthood. He obtained by competition in 1801 the parishes of Caracuaró and Nocupetaro, where he constructed a church. When Miguel Hidalgo proclaimed independence in 1810, Morelos sympathized with him, and when, after the capture of Guanajuato, the former marched upon Valladolid, Morelos offered his services, was appointed colonel, and commissioned to organize the revolution in the southwest of Mexico. Setting out with 25 men from his parish, he displayed great activity, and soon gathered a force of about 700 men, with which he invested Acapulco early in December, defeated the governor of the fortress, and captured a large quantity of arms. After his junction with the brothers Galiana he surprised in the night of 4 Jan., 1811, the Spanish chief Paris, who had marched from Oajaca against him, and captured 600 guns, 5 cannon, and much ammunition. But in the same month he lost his artillery in meeting a sally from the fortress, and to evade superior royalist forces, which were gathering from all sides, he raised the siege, and by quick marches soon captured every place on the Pacific coast and the provinces of Guerrero and Michoacán, leaving the Spaniards in possession only of the fortress of Acapulco. He defeated the royalists at Chautla de la Sal and Izucar, and on 16 Aug., 1811, entered Tixtla, after gaining twenty-two victories within nine months, and carrying dismay into the Spanish ranks. By the end of the year all the southern provinces from the Pacific coast to the confines of the valley of Mexico were freed from the enemy. On 22 Jan., 1812, he captured Tenancingo, and, preparing to attack the capital, established his headquarters in the town of Cuautla Amilpas; but the viceroy, Venegas, alarmed at the proximity of the enemy, hurried forward the army

of the centre under Gen. Felix Calleja (*q. v.*), ordering the Oajaca division to join him. Morelos, with about 5,000 men and 30 pieces of artillery, fortified Cuautla as well as he could, and awaited Calleja. The latter, after placing his batteries, tried to take the place by assault on 19 Feb., but was driven back with the loss of 500 men, and laid siege to the city. Morelos withstood daily attacks until, after seventy-two days of defence, the ammunition and provisions were exhausted, and an attempt of Mariano Matamoros to relieve the place having failed, Morelos resolved to evacuate it, and on the morning of 2 May made a bold attack, and after an obstinate fight broke through the lines of the enemy, whose forces numbered more than double his own. He soon gathered his men at Chiautla and began the campaign anew, capturing Orizaba in October, 1812, with a great quantity of arms and ammunition. Although he was defeated on his march to the south on the heights of Acultzingo, he soon collected 5,000 men in Tehuacan and marched on Oajaca, which he took by storm on 25 Nov. After organizing a government there, he marched again to the Pacific coast, invested Acapulco, and occupied the city on 15 Aug., 1813, and after he had captured the island of Roqueta, in a night attack, the fortress surrendered on 20 Aug. Morelos now convoked a congress from the southwestern provinces that had submitted to the independent forces. This assembly met on 13 Sept., 1813, at Chilpancingo, and on 6 Nov. the solemn declaration of independence was formally signed by the first Mexican congress. Morelos now resolved to establish a regular government in Valladolid, organized his forces with those of the other patriots, and with more than 20,000 men appeared before that city on 22 Dec., 1813, and summoned the commander to surrender. But the garrison had been re-enforced, and in the night of 24 Dec. Agustín de Iturbide made a daring sally. Morelos's army, surprised and fighting in the darkness, was totally routed, and retired to Chupio. After the second defeat of his troops at Puruaran, 15 Jan., 1814, where Matamoros was taken prisoner, Morelos fled toward Acapulco. With what forces he could gather he joined the congress at Texmacala, and that body, on 22 Oct., 1814, proclaimed at Apatzingan the first Mexican constitution, and appointed Morelos one of three to take charge of the executive. Soon there were dissensions among the three, and congress, not feeling secure at Uruapam before the advancing royalist armies, resolved to transfer the seat of government to Tehuacan, and ordered Morelos to act as escort. With about 1,000 men he set out on 29 Sept., 1815, and, although pursued by several bodies of Spanish troops, he was able to conceal his movements until he passed Mescala river, but at Texmalaca he was overtaken by Col. Concha, and after a short fight was totally routed on 5 Nov. After his flight he was recognized by a Spanish officer who formerly had served under him, and delivered to Concha, who conducted him to Mexico. After a brief trial he was degraded from the priesthood and condemned to death. While in prison he could have escaped through the intervention of the physician of the prison, Francisco Montesdeoca, but, fearing to expose the latter to Spanish vengeance, he refused to avail himself of the offer. Fearing a popular commotion if the execution should take place in the capital, the authorities transported him early on 22 Dec. to the small village of San Cristóbal Ecatepec, near Guadalupe, and there he was shot from the rear, according to the sentence, as a traitor. He died like a brave man, walking with a



firm step to the place of execution, and, when the order was given that he should be blindfolded, he tied the handkerchief himself. As a military leader, Morelos is considered one of the best of his time. His memory and name are greatly revered by the Mexicans, and his remains, which were buried after the execution in the church of San Cristobal, have been transferred to the cathedral of Mexico, and are there preserved, together with those of Miguel Hidalgo and other heroes of the independence. His native city was called Morelia in his honor, and the state that has been formed from a part of the former state of the Valley of Mexico, containing Cuautla, where he distinguished himself, has been named Morelos. Several districts in other states have also received his name.

**MORENO, Francisco** (mo-ray-no), Argentine explorer, b. in Buenos Ayres, 7 Oct., 1827. He began his studies in the University of Cordova and finished at Buenos Ayres, where he was graduated in 1854 as doctor in natural science. He taught this branch in the latter university, but his favorite study was anthropology, and in 1872 he began a series of exploring expeditions that have made him well known. In January, 1876, he explored Lake Nahuel-Huapi, in the southern Andes, and discovered, on 14 Feb., 1877, Lake San Martin. He also explored numerous rivers in Patagonia, and on 4 March of the same year discovered the volcano Chalten. In 1880 he went on a second exploring expedition to the territory of Patagonia, where he was taken prisoner by the Pehuelche Indians and condemned to death, but escaped on 11 March, one day before the one that was appointed for the execution. In 1882-'3 he explored the Andes from Bolivia southward, and in 1884-'5 he made new explorations of the territory south of the Rio Negro and of Patagonia. He is director of the Anthropological museum of Buenos Ayres, chief of the Argentine exploring commission of the southern territories, and member of numerous European scientific societies. He has published "Description des cimetières et parages préhistoriques de Patagonia" (Paris, 1874); "Noticias sobre algunas antigüedades descubiertas en la Provincia de Buenos Aires" (Buenos Ayres, 1874); "Viage à la Patagonia Septentrional" (1876); "Sur des restes d'industrie humaine préhistorique dans la république Argentine" (Stockholm, 1876); "El estudio del hombre Sud-Americano" (Buenos Ayres, 1878); "Descripción física de la Patagonia y Tierra del Fuego: Las razas estinguidas de la República Argentina" (1881); and several other works.

**MORENO, Mariano**, Argentine lawyer, b. in Buenos Ayres, 23 Sept., 1778; d. at sea, 4 March, 1811. He studied law in the University of Buenos Ayres, and in the year 1800 finished his studies at Charcas or Chuquisaca, where he was graduated as doctor in law, and admitted to the bar. In 1805 he returned to Buenos Ayres, where he presented a noteworthy memorial to the viceroy about free trade, and was appointed attorney of the audiencia. He took an active part in freeing the colony from Spanish rule, and was appointed on 25 May, 1810, secretary-general of the first governing junta. At the same time he was editor of "La Gaceta." He was the moving spirit of the junta, but, being an advocate of centralization, he was soon opposed by its president, Cornelio Saavedra, and, as he protested in vain against the admission of deputies from the interior states to the junta, he resigned on 18 Dec. In January, 1811, he was appointed the first representative of the new nation to England, but died on his way thither.—His brother, **Manuel**, Argentine diplomatist, b. in Buenos Ayres in

1781; d. there in 1857, studied law in his native city, and had attained reputation at the bar when, in 1811, he was appointed secretary of legation in England, but did not serve on account of the death of his brother. He remained two years in England, and after his return to his native country participated in the political events of 1815, and was banished to the United States, where he resided till 1821. On his return he was elected deputy to the junta de representantes, which place he occupied till 1826, when he became representative of the Provincia Oriental, or Uruguay, to the constituent congress, and was also secretary of foreign relations of the province of Buenos Ayres. In 1828 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary of the Argentine Federation to England, where he remained for more than eight years. On his return he was appointed librarian of the National library of Buenos Ayres, which post he held till his death. He wrote "Vida y memorias del Dr. Mariano Moreno, secretario de la junta de Buenos Ayres, con una idea sobre las revoluciones del Rio de la Plata, Méjico, Caracas, etc." (London, 1812; enlarged ed., 1836), which was translated into English. He was also the author of pamphlets on diplomatic questions.

**MOREY, Samuel**, inventor, b. in Hebron, Conn., 23 Oct., 1762; d. in Fairlee, Vt., 17 April, 1843. He was a son of Israel Morey, who moved with his family from Hebron to Orford, N. H., in 1766. The son was endowed with great ingenuity and superior mechanical and scientific talents. He acquired large landed estates on both sides of Connecticut river, at Orford, N. H., and Fairlee, Vt. The last seven years of his life were spent on his Fairlee estate, where for many years he had been extensively engaged in lumbering. There his engineering skill is traceable in the remains of chutes built on West mountains to slide the pine logs from inaccessible steeps to Fairlee pond years before Napoleon procured lumber in the Alps by the same means. When an attempt was made to open the Connecticut to navigation from Windsor, Conn., to Olcott's Falls, Lebanon, N. H., he planned and built the locks at Bellows Falls. As early as 1780 he began to devote his time to the investigation of steam, heat, and light. He was early in correspondence with Prof. Benjamin Silliman, of Yale college, and contributed articles to the "Journal of Science," in which he described a revolving steam-engine, patented by him, 14 July, 1815. As early as 1790 Capt. Morey turned his attention to the matter of "improving the steam-engine, and in applying it to the purpose of propelling boats," at Orford, N. H., on the Connecticut. He built a boat and placed in it a steam-engine of his own manufacture, and with one companion navigated the river at a speed of four miles an hour. The boat was propelled by a paddle-wheel in the prow. When arrangements were sufficiently matured for exhibition, he went to New York, on request, built a boat, and spent three successive summers there in experimenting with it and propelling it. Family sickness called him home, and he had the boat taken to Hartford, Conn., as a more convenient place, and ran it in the presence of many persons. The next season, having made improvements in the engine, he returned to New York and applied the power to a wheel in the stern, which impelled the boat at a speed of about five miles an hour. With this steamboat he made a trial-trip from the ferry to Greenwich and back, accompanied by Chancellor Robert R. Livingston and others, who expressed great satisfaction at the boat's performance. Chancellor Livingston had visited Morey at Orford, where he had seen and ridden in his first



steamboat; and, at Livingston's request and expense, Morey visited him at Clermont. Morey continued his experiments another summer, encouraged by the chancellor's promises that, if he succeeded in running the boat eight miles an hour, he would give him a considerable sum, which was understood to be \$100,000. For what had been accomplished Livingston offered Morey \$7,000 for a patent for the North river to Amboy. Morey did not accept this offer. On 25 March, 1795, a patent was issued to Samuel Morey for a steam-engine, the power to be applied by crank motion to propel boats of any size. This patent is now in the custody of the New Hampshire historical society, in Concord. The patent-office records show that on 27 March, 1799, and 17 Nov., 1800, patents were issued to Morey for the application of steam, and another in 1803 for a steam-engine. Morey continued his exertions, and in June, 1797, built another steamboat at Bordentown, N. J., on the Delaware, which he propelled by means of two paddle-wheels, one on each side. These wheels were more effective than any method tried, and the boat was openly exhibited in Philadelphia. By these successes Mr. Morey became widely known in New England and the middle states. From 1790 till 1820, seven or eight patents were issued to him for improvements to the steam-engine and the application of steam. Every obstacle seemed to Capt. Morey to be overcome in the construction of steamboats on a large scale, and arrangements were made with capitalists to put steamboats into practical operation, but a series of misfortunes to him and others deprived them of the means of prosecuting their design.

**MORFIT, Campbell**, chemist, b. in Herculaneum, Mo., 19 Nov., 1820. He was educated at Columbian university, Georgetown, D. C., but before graduation took up the study of chemistry in the private laboratory of James C. Booth, in Philadelphia. Subsequently he entered a laboratory for the manufacture of commercial chemicals, and in time became its owner, receiving for his products medals from the American and Franklin institutes. Meanwhile he originated the chemical department of the Maryland institute, but declined to take charge of it, and in 1854 became professor of applied chemistry in the University of Maryland, where he remained for four years. In 1858 he went to New York, and there followed his profession until 1861, when he removed to London, England, where he now resides. His work while in the United States included researches in guanoses, salts, sugars, the analyses of coals, gum mesquite, and glycerine, accounts of which he published in the scientific journals of the time, but since his residence abroad he has devoted more attention to the improvement of technical processes, notably in the preparation of condensed food rations, the manufacture of paper, the refining of oils, and other similar work. During the Native-American riots in Philadelphia he held the office of major of the 2d brigade, and he received the honorary degree of M. D. from the University of Maryland. He is a member of scientific societies, and is a fellow of the Chemical society of London, and of the Institute of chemistry. Besides writing numerous scientific papers, he was joint author with James C. Booth of a report to the ordnance department on "Gun Metal" in 1853, from investigations by him in a laboratory that he established on his own plan at Pikesville arsenal, Md. Dr. Morfit published "Chemistry as applied to the Manufacture of Soaps and Candles" (Philadelphia, 1847); "Chemical and Pharmaceutical Manipulations" (1848); a

revision of the American edition of Noad's "Chemical Analysis" (1849); "Progress of Chemical Arts," with Dr. James C. Booth (Washington, 1851); "The Arts of Tanning and Currying" (Philadelphia, 1852); "Perfumery, its Use and Manufacture" (1853); "Oleic Soaps" (London, 1871); and "Pure Fertilizers and Phosphates" (1873). He was also co-editor with Dr. Booth of the "Encyclopædia of Chemistry" (1851).—His brother, **Clarence**, chemist, b. in Washington, D. C., 16 May, 1828, studied chemistry with James C. Booth (*q. v.*) in Philadelphia, with whom he was connected in the U. S. mint. Subsequently he filled the office of assistant melter and refiner in the U. S. assay office in New York city for seven years. Meanwhile he was also associated with his brother in his analytical work in New York city, and was joint author with his brother of the second edition of "Chemical and Pharmaceutical Manipulations" (Philadelphia, 1857).

**MORFORD, Henry**, author, b. in New Monmouth, N. J., 10 March, 1823; d. in New York city, 5 May, 1881. He entered mercantile life at an early age, kept a country store, and was postmaster in his native town, but contributed to periodicals from the age of seventeen. He established the "New Jersey Standard" at Middletown Point in 1852, in 1856 removed to New York, and from that date until 1868 was connected with the editorial management of several papers. He travelled in Europe in 1865, publishing afterward "Over Sea" (New York, 1867), and again in 1867 when he wrote "Paris in '67" (1867), and subsequently made various tours in connection with the authorship of "Morford's Short-trip Guide to Europe," which was published every year. He then established a "Short-trip Guide to America" for European publication. From 1861 till 1868 he was clerk of the New York court of common pleas. Mr. Morford wrote several plays, the best known of which are "The Merchant's Honor," and an Irish drama, "The Bells of Shandon," and was editor and manager of the "Brooklyn New Monthly Magazine" from its first number, January, 1880, until his death. He published two volumes of poems entitled "Rhymes of Twenty Years" (New York, 1859), and "Rhymes of an Editor" (London, 1873); humorous sketches entitled "Sprees and Splashes" (New York, 1863); and several novels, which include "Shoulder-Straps" (Philadelphia, 1863); "The Coward" (1864); "The Days of Shoddy" (1864); "Utterly Wrecked" (New York, 1866); and "Only a Commoner" (London, 1871).

**MORGAN, Abel**, clergyman, b. in Alltgoch, Cardiganshire, Wales, in 1673; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Dec., 1722. He was a son of Morgan ap Rhydderch ap Dafydd ap Gruffydd. Morgan ap Rhydderch's brother, John ap Rhydderch, was a famous poet and flourished from 1700 to 1730. Their grandfather, Dafydd ap Gruffydd, also wrote many books. During one of the violent persecutions in Wales, Morgan ap Rhydderch united with the Rhydwylym Baptist church, and in 1668 was chosen a deacon and next year was ordained as such. His children, as was the custom at that time, took as their surname the Christian name of the father. Abel early gave evidence of remarkable talents. He began to preach at Llanwenarth, in 1692, when only nineteen. In 1696 he was called to become pastor of the church at Blaenewent, in Monmouthshire, and ordained there. He seems to have been very popular in the principality, and in the various associations was called upon to preach the introductory sermon, and to answer queries on questions of doctrine or disci-



pline. Meanwhile he corresponded with his brother Enoch, who had come in 1701 to this country with a colony of Welshmen, and who, after a brief residence at Pennepek, settled in Pencader Hundred. Abel was led to regard the colonies as a field where he might be of great use to his countrymen, and, following his brother, he reached Philadelphia in February, 1712, and became pastor of the Pennepek church, and also of the Philadelphia church, then its branch or mission. He organized new churches in Chester and Montgomery counties, and also in New Jersey. Mr. Morgan soon saw the need of theological books for young ministers, and obtained supplies from Thomas Hollis and John Taylor, of London. In addition to his pastoral duties he translated into Welsh the "Baptist Confession of Faith," but it was never printed. The greatest work of his life was the preparation of the "Cyd Goriad," or concordance of the holy Scriptures—a work that caused his name to be held in great love and veneration, especially by his countrymen. It was completed only a short time before his death, but was not printed until 1730. It was the second Welsh book, so far as is known, that was printed in this country. It was revised and corrected for the press in March, 1730, by a Welsh Quaker, John Cadwalader, and the author's brother Enoch, and was dedicated to "The Honorable David Lloyd, Esquire, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania." It was printed by Samuel Keimer and David Harry (Philadelphia, 1730). Rev. Morgan Edwards, author of "Materials toward a History of the Baptists in Pennsylvania," says of Mr. Morgan: "He was a great and good man, and is held in dear remembrance by all who knew him." He has left many well-known Baptists among his descendants in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York.—His brother, **Enoch**, clergyman, b. in Alltgoch, Cardiganshire, South Wales, in 1676; d. in Delaware, 25 March, 1740, emigrated to this country in 1701, first settling at Pennepek, near Philadelphia, and then in 1703 going to Iron Hill, in Pencader Hundred, Del., which was afterward known as "The Welsh Tract," from the large number of Welshmen that had settled there. He became the third pastor of the Welsh Tract Baptist church, and so remained until his death.—Enoch's son, **Abel**, clergyman, b. in Welsh Tract, Del., 18 April, 1713; d. in Middletown, N. J., 24 Nov., 1785, was educated at Pencader academy. He was ordained in 1734 as a Baptist minister, and in 1738 was chosen pastor of the church at Middletown, Monmouth co., N. J., where he was when the battle of Monmouth occurred. He was a thorough patriot, and his sermons are full of devotion to the cause of America. He was a diligent student and a skilful disputant, engaging in many discussions on the subject of baptism. His chief opponent was Rev. Samuel Finley, D. D., president of Princeton, who wrote a work called "A Charitable Plea for the Speechless." To this Mr. Morgan replied in "Anti-Pædo Rantism, or Mr. Samuel Finley's 'Plea for the Speechless' examined and refuted" (Philadelphia, 1747). Dr. Finley published a rejoinder, and this was answered by Mr. Morgan in a "Reply" (1750). Mr. Morgan's valuable library was bequeathed by him to Middletown Baptist church, where it still remains.

**MORGAN, Charles**, merchant, b. in Killingworth (now Clinton), Conn., 21 April, 1795; d. in New York city, 8 May, 1878. His uncle, John Morgan, of Hartford, was the owner of the first ship that carried the American flag to China. Charles was entirely self-educated, and in 1809 went to New York, where he was a clerk, and after-

ward opened a shop in Peck slip for the sale of ship-stores and chandlery. Subsequently he imported goods from the West Indies and southern ports, and became sole owner of a line of sailing-vessels in the West India trade. He ran the first steamer between New York and Charleston, S. C., and built, with other merchants, the "William Gibbons," the "Columbia," and the "New York." In 1836 he sent the first steamer from New Orleans to Texas, and in that year he became the proprietor of a large foundry and machine-shop in New York, known as the Morgan iron-works, which manufactured steam-engines, boilers, and machinery for many of the heaviest marine engines in the American merchant and naval service. During the civil war the greater part of his fleet was chartered by the U. S. government. Subsequently he established the Morgan line of steamers in the Gulf of Mexico, and soon had almost a monopoly of the trade of the Gulf ports. He was also sole owner and director of the old Opelousas, afterward known as Morgan's Louisiana and Texas railroad, which he supplemented by building a road from Indianola to Cuero, Tex., and, in order to perfect his line of communication, he dredged a steamboat channel through Atchafalaya bay. He constructed at Indianola the finest wharf in the southern states, which was 2,500 feet in length. He also purchased and built steamers for the California trade, which were used on the Panama and Nicaragua routes. His enterprises were managed entirely by himself. Morgan City, La., was named in his honor. Mr. Morgan gave \$50,000 for the endowment of the Morgan school in Clinton, Conn., which was erected at a cost of \$60,000, and dedicated on 7 Dec., 1871. His second wife gathered a large and costly collection of paintings and other art objects, which, after her death, was sold in New York city in 1886.

**MORGAN, Charles Hale**, soldier, b. in Manlius, N. Y., 6 Nov., 1834; d. on Alcatraz island, Cal., 20 Dec., 1875. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1857, assigned to the 4th artillery, and took part in the Utah expedition of 1859. He became 1st lieutenant on 1 April, 1861, and was engaged in the western Virginia operations and in the defences of Washington from December of that year till March, 1862. He served in the Army of the Potomac during the peninsular campaign, was promoted captain on 5 Aug., 1862, and in October appointed chief of artillery of the 2d corps. He held a volunteer commission as lieutenant-colonel on the staff from 1 Jan., 1863, till 21 May, 1865. He engaged in the Rappahannock campaign, and was brevetted major for services at Gettysburg, lieutenant-colonel for the action at Bristoe Station, Va., colonel for Spottsylvania, colonel of volunteers, 1 Aug., 1864, for the Wilderness campaign, and brigadier-general of volunteers, 2 Dec., 1864, for services as chief of staff of the 2d army corps during the campaign before Richmond, Va. He assisted in organizing an army corps of veterans in Washington, D. C., in 1864-'5, and was assistant inspector-general and chief-of-staff to Gen. Hancock, commanding the middle military division from 22 Feb. till 22 June, 1865. From that date till 7 Aug., 1865, he was a member of the board to examine candidates for commissions in colored regiments. He was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, 13 March, 1865, for services in the field during the war, and made full brigadier-general of volunteers on 21 May, 1865. He was mustered out of the volunteer service, 15 Jan., 1866, and from 10 March to 26 June, 1866, served on a board of officers to make



recommendations for brevet promotions in the army. He was on recruiting service from 9 Aug., 1866, till 15 April, 1867, and became major of the 4th artillery on 5 Feb., 1867. He then served in the artillery-school at Fortress Monroe and other stations on the Atlantic coast, and at the time of his death commanded Alcatraz island, Cal.

**MORGAN, Daniel**, soldier, b. in New Jersey about 1736; d. in Winchester, Va., 6 July, 1802. He was of Welsh extraction, but little or nothing is known of his parents or of his own childhood.



*Dan Morgan*

Early in 1754 he removed to Charlestown, Jefferson co., Va., and next year he began his military career as a teamster in Gen. Braddock's army. In the rout at the Monongahela he did good service in bringing away the wounded, and about this time he became acquainted with Washington. Afterward he was attached to the quartermaster's department, and his duty was

to haul supplies to the military posts along the frontier. In 1757, having knocked down a British lieutenant who had struck him with the flat of his sword, he was punished, it is said, with five hundred lashes. Shortly afterward, at the head of a few backwoodsmen, he defeated a small force of Frenchmen and Indians, and received from Gov. Dinwiddie an ensign's commission. While on his way to Winchester with despatches he became engaged in a fierce woodland fight with the Indians, in which nearly all his comrades were slain, and Morgan himself was shot through the neck with a musket-ball. Almost fainting with the wound, which at the moment he supposed to be fatal, he was resolved nevertheless not to leave his scalp in the hands of an Indian, and falling forward with his arms tightly clasped about the neck of his stalwart horse, though mists were gathering before his eyes, he spurred away through the forest paths, until his foremost Indian pursuer, unable to come up with him, hurled his tomahawk after him with a yell of baffled rage, and gave up the chase. This was the only wound he ever received.

About 1762 Morgan obtained a grant of land a few miles east of Winchester, and devoted himself to farming and stock-raising. He married Abigail Bailey, daughter of a farmer in that neighborhood, a woman of rare beauty and lofty character. He named his home the "Soldier's Rest," but was soon called away from it by Pontiac's war, in which he served as a lieutenant. From 1765 till 1775 he prospered as a farmer, and acquired considerable property. In 1771 he was commissioned captain of the militia of Frederick county, and in 1773 served in Lord Dunmore's war on the frontier. In June, 1775, congress called for ten companies of riflemen from Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, to join the Continental army besieging Boston. Morgan was chosen captain of one of the Virginia companies, consisting of ninety-six men, and with it arrived in Cambridge about the middle of July. A month later he was detached, at the head of three

companies, to take part in Arnold's memorable march against Quebec through the wilderness of Maine. On 13 Nov. he and his men were the first to cross the St. Lawrence and reconnoitre the approaches to Quebec, which was too strongly defended to be attacked with any hope of success. In the great assault of New-Year's morning, 1776, when Montgomery was slain and Arnold disabled, Morgan stormed the battery opposed to him, and fought his way far into the town; but, as his charge was not properly supported, its success only isolated him, so that he and his detachment were surrounded and captured. Gen. Carleton, who admired his bravery, treated him kindly, and in the following summer released him on parole. Morgan then went home to Virginia. In November, at Washington's earnest recommendation, congress gave him a colonel's commission. About the beginning of 1777, having been duly exchanged and released from parole, he raised a regiment of rifles and joined the army at Morristown, N. J., late in March. In the extremely skilful campaign of the following June, in which Washington prevented Howe from crossing New Jersey, Morgan's services in reconnoitring were invaluable. During July the progress of Burgoyne, in his descent into northern New York, made it desirable to effect as strong a concentration as possible to oppose him, and on 16 Aug. Morgan was sent with his regiment to join the army near Stillwater, of which Gates had lately taken command. From this force of about 500 picked riflemen, said Washington in a letter to Gov. George Clinton, "I expect the most eminent services," and he was not disappointed. In the bloody battle of Freeman's Farm, 19 Sept., in which Arnold frustrated Burgoyne's attempt to dislodge the American left wing from Bemis Heights, Morgan played a principal part; and in the final conflict of 7 Oct., in which the British army was wrecked, his services were equally eminent. It is said that when Burgoyne was introduced to Morgan, after the surrender at Saratoga, he seized him by the hand and exclaimed, "My dear sir, you command the finest regiment in the world!" In the great work of overthrowing Burgoyne, the highest credit is due to Morgan, along with Arnold, Herkimer, and Stark. After the victory, Gates was unwilling to send Morgan and his regiment back to Washington, and it was only with some difficulty and by sending Col. Hamilton with a special message that the sorely tried commander-in-chief succeeded in obtaining them. At length, on 18 Nov., 1777, Morgan joined Washington at Whitmarsh, near Philadelphia, in time to take part in the affair of Chestnut Hill, 8 Dec. He served in the Monmouth campaign, June, 1778, though he was not present in the battle of the 28th. After the battle he joined in the pursuit of the enemy, and took many prisoners. A year later, 30 June, 1779, sharing in the dissatisfaction with which many of the officers viewed the conduct of congress, especially with regard to promotions, and finding his health seriously impaired, Morgan sent in his resignation and went home to Winchester.

When Gates took command of the southern army in June, 1780, Morgan was urged to enter the service again, but he refused to serve as a colonel, because he would thus be outranked by so many commanders of state militias that his movements would be seriously hampered and his usefulness impaired. As congress declined to promote him, he remained at home; but, after the great disaster at Camden, he declared that it was no time to let personal considerations have any weight, and he forthwith joined Gates at Hillsborough in Sep-



tember. At length, 13 Oct., he was promoted brigadier-general, and it was not long before congress had reason to congratulate itself upon this tardy act of justice, which resulted in placing Morgan in a situation where his great powers could be made of the utmost service to the country. When Greene, in December, took command of the southern army, he sent Morgan, with 900 men, to threaten the important inland posts of Augusta and Ninety-Six, and to co-operate with the mountain militia. In order to protect his communications with these interior posts, Cornwallis sent the enterprising Tarleton, with 1,100 men, to dispose of Morgan. On the approach of the enemy Morgan retreated to a grazing ground known as the Cowpens, where, on a long rising slope, he awaited Tarleton's attack. The American forces were drawn up in two lines, the militia, under Pickens, in front, and the Continentals, under Howard, 150 yards behind. Some distance behind these waited Col. William Washington, with his admirable cavalry. When the British attacked Pickens's line, after a brief resistance, the militia broke into two parts and retired behind Howard's line of Continentals. As the British advanced to attack this line it retreated slowly, so as to give Pickens time to re-form his militia. Presently Pickens swept forward in a great semicircle around Howard's right, and attacked the British in their left flank. At the same moment Col. Washington swept around Howard's left and charged upon the enemy's right flank; while Howard's line, after a few deadly volleys at thirty yards, rushed forward with levelled bayonets. Thus terribly entrapped, most of the British threw down their arms and surrendered, while the remainder were scattered in flight. They lost 230 in killed and wounded, 600 prisoners, two field-pieces, and 1,000 stand of arms. Their loss was nearly equal to the American force engaged. Only 270 escaped, among them Tarleton, who barely saved himself in a furious single combat with Col. Washington. The American loss in this astonishing action was twelve killed and sixty-one wounded. In point of tactics it was the most brilliant battle of the Revolutionary war, and it still appears brilliant when judged by the standards that we apply to the work of the greatest masters of the military art.

This was a crippling blow to Cornwallis, for it deprived him of all his most effective light infantry. The only road by which Morgan could rejoin Greene lay northward across the fords of the Catawba, and Cornwallis was nearer than himself to these fords; but by a superb march Morgan reached the river first, crossed it, and kept on into North Carolina. This movement, after Greene's arrival, was developed into that masterly series of manœuvres which ended in the battle at Guilford, and in Cornwallis's consequent retreat into Virginia. But, before the campaign was completed, Morgan was attacked so severely by rheumatism that he was obliged to quit active work and go home, 10 Feb., 1781. By June he had sufficiently recovered to command the troops that suppressed Claypool's loyalist insurrection in the Shenandoah valley. He then reported to Lafayette at his headquarters near Jamestown, and was put in command of all the light troops and cavalry in the marquis's army; but in August a return of his malady again obliged him to go home.

For the next thirteen years Morgan led a quiet life upon his estate. He became wealthy, and entertained many eminent and interesting guests. In spite of the defects of his early education, his native qualities of mind were such as to make his

conversation instructive and charming. In 1795, with the rank of major-general, he held a command in the large army that, by its mere presence in western Pennsylvania, put an end to the whiskey



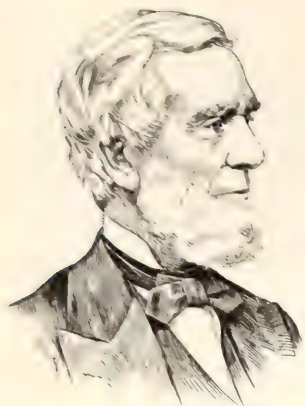
insurrection. In the following year he was elected by the Federalists to congress, where he zealously supported the administration of President Adams; but failing health again called him home before the expiration of his term, and from this time until his death he seldom left his fireside. In the procession that escorted his remains to the tomb were seven members of the rifle company he had led to Boston in 1775. His grave is in the Presbyterian burying-ground at Winchester, marked by a horizontal slab. Gen. Morgan was considerably over six feet in height, and weighed more than 200 pounds. His strength and endurance were remarkable, and in beauty of feature and expression he was equalled by few men of his time. His manners were quiet and refined, his bearing was noble, and his temper sweet, though his wrath was easily aroused by the sight of injustice. He was noted for truthfulness and candor, and throughout life his conduct was regulated by the most rigid code of honor. He was also a devout Christian. The accompanying illustration represents "Saratoga," the residence of Gen. Morgan, near Winchester, Va. His life has been written by James Graham (New York, 1856), and Rebecca McConkey, "The Hero of Cowpens" (1881).—His nephew, **Charles W.**, naval officer, b. in Virginia in 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 3 Jan., 1853, entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Jan., 1808. He was commissioned lieutenant, 3 March, 1813, commander, 15 April, 1820, and captain, 21 Feb., 1831. While he was lieutenant he served on the "Constitution" during her cruise in 1812 when she fought the "Guerrière" and "Java." For his gallantry in these engagements he was presented with a sword by the legislature of Virginia. In 1841-'3 he was in command of the Mediterranean squadron.

**MORGAN, David Banister**, soldier, b. in West Springfield, Mass., in 1773; d. in Covington, La., 15 July, 1848. He removed to Louisiana in 1803, served in the territorial legislature, was a member of the Constitutional convention, and after the admission of Louisiana to the Union was in the state legislature. He was surveyor-general of Louisiana and Mississippi, and commanded the militia of those states under Gen. Jackson at New Orleans in 1815, with the rank of brigadier-general.

**MORGAN, Edward Barber**, philanthropist, b. in Aurora, Cayuga co., N. Y., 2 May, 1806; d. there, 13 Oct., 1881. He received a public-school education and early engaged in mercantile pursuits, from which he ultimately retired with a large fortune. He was an original share-holder in the "New York Times," and a founder of the Wells



and Fargo and United States express companies, of which corporations he was for many years an officer. He was elected and twice re-elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 5 Dec.,



Edwin B. Morgan

1853, till 3 March, 1859. With William E. Dodge he erected, at a cost of \$40,000, the Dodge-Morgan library building of the Auburn, N. Y., theological seminary, of which institution he was long a trustee. Subsequently Mr. Morgan gave to the seminary a dormitory building that is now called "Morgan Hall." He was a charter trustee of Wells college, Aurora, to which he not only devoted his personal supervision for a long period, but gave over a quarter of a million dollars. His wife built for the college the new "Morgan Hall." He was also a trustee of Cornell university, and sent Prof. Charles F. Hartt, of that institution, on a scientific journey to Brazil. His donations to individuals and to other institutions besides those named above were very large. He helped many young men to acquire an education and establish themselves in business. On one occasion, when a gentleman of wealth complained that he found it difficult to employ his capital profitably, he replied: "Why not invest in some worthy charities? I have found them the best investments."—His brother, **Christopher**, lawyer, b. in Aurora, Cayuga co., N. Y., 4 June, 1808; d. in Auburn, N. Y., 3 April, 1877, was graduated at Yale in 1828, studied law with William H. Seward, and, after being admitted to the bar, became his partner at Auburn, N. Y. He was elected and re-elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 2 Dec., 1839, till 3 March, 1843. He was secretary of state of New York from 1848 till 1852, and many years a trustee of the State lunatic asylum at Utica. He was at one time engaged in mercantile pursuits in Aurora, N. Y.

**MORGAN, Edwin Dennison**, governor of New York, b. in Washington, Berkshire co., Mass., 8



Ed Morgan

Feb., 1811; d. in New York city, 14 Feb., 1883. At the age of seventeen he removed to Hartford, Conn., where he entered the store of his uncle, Nathan Morgan, and became a partner in 1831. He was a member of the city council there in 1832. Removing to New York in 1836, he established himself in business and became a successful merchant. During the cholera epidemic he remained in the city to assist the poor. From 1850 till 1863 he was a mem-

ber of the state senate, serving at one time as president *pro tempore*. He was vice-president of the National Republican convention that met in Pittsburg, 22 Feb., 1856, and from 1856 till 1864 was chairman of the Republican national committee. In 1858 he was elected governor of New York, which office he held until 1862. During his term the state debt was reduced, an increase in canal revenue was made, 223,000 troops were sent from New York to the army, and New York harbor was put in a state of defence. On 28 Sept., 1861, he was made a major-general of volunteers, the state of New York being created a military department under his command, and for his services under this commission he declined compensation. On the expiration of his term he was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican, serving from 4 March, 1863, till 3 March, 1869. He opened the proceedings of the Baltimore convention of 1864, and was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention of 1866, but took no part in its action. In 1865 he declined the office of secretary of the U. S. treasury, which was offered him by President Lincoln. In 1872 he was chairman of the National Republican committee, and conducted the successful campaign that resulted in the second election of Gen. Grant. He was a Republican candidate for U. S. senator in 1875, and in 1876 for governor of New York. In 1881 President Arthur offered him the portfolio of secretary of the treasury, which he declined, owing to his advanced age. Gov. Morgan gave more than \$200,000 to the New York union theological seminary and to Williams college library buildings, and \$100,000 for a dormitory. His bequests for charitable and religious purposes amounted to \$795,000. In 1867 he received the degree of LL. D. from Williams.

**MORGAN, Edwin Wright**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania in 1814; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 16 April, 1869. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837 and assigned to the 2d artillery, serving in the Florida war of 1837-'8, and superintending the removal of the Cherokees from Georgia to the west. He became 1st lieutenant on 7 July, 1838, and was engaged on the northern frontier in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1838-'9 during the Canada border disturbances. He resigned on 31 May, 1839, and was employed as principal assistant state engineer of Pennsylvania in the prosecution of extended public works until the close of 1846. On 9 April, 1847, he was reappointed in the U. S. army as major of the 11th infantry, and he served in the Mexican war in 1847-'8, being made lieutenant-colonel of the 13th infantry, 13 Sept., 1847. He was mustered out on 31 July, 1848, and was superintendent of Western military institute, Blue Licks, Ky., from 1849 till 1851, chief engineer of Shelby railroad, Ky., in 1852-'4, vice-president of Shelby college, Ky., in 1853-'4, joint superintendent with Thornton Johnson of Kentucky military institute at Harrodsburg in 1854-'6, and in entire charge of it from 1856 till 1861. From 1866 till his death he was professor of mathematics in Lehigh university.

**MORGAN, George Nelson**, b. on Messina island, St. Lawrence river, N. F., 7 Sept., 1825; d. in Minneapolis, Minn., 24 July, 1866. He removed from Canada to Minnesota in 1856, and, settling at St. Anthony, assisted in erecting the first foundry and machine-shop at the falls. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted in the 1st Minnesota regiment, was elected captain of a company in 1861, was promoted major, and became lieutenant-colonel in 1862. Immediately after the battle of Antietam he succeeded to the colonelcy of the same



regiment, and held that command until May, 1863, when, his health failing entirely, he was transferred to the veteran reserve corps, and became colonel of the 2d regiment of that corps, which post he held until within a few days of his death. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865. Gen. Morgan participated with the 1st regiment in all its battles, from Bull Run to Fredericksburg, inclusive. He was brave and cool in action and a strict disciplinarian.

**MORGAN, George Washbourne**, organist, b. in Gloucester, England, 9 April, 1822. At the age of eight years he played the service in the church of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, and he was subsequently organist in other churches. He then went to London, where he remained several years and made his first appearance as a solo organist. In 1853 he came to New York, where he has since resided. He has been organist of St. Thomas's and Grace Episcopal churches, and St. Ann's and St. Stephen's Roman Catholic churches, and of the Brooklyn Tabernacle. He has played in various parts of the United States with much success, and since 1880 has given annual organ recitals at Chickering hall. Mr. Morgan was the first to introduce in this country the organ-works of Bach, Hesse, and Mendelssohn, and music written for the organ with pedal obligato. He has published an Episcopal service in F.—His daughter, **Maud**, harpist, b. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1864, studied music with her father and with the harpist Alfred Toulmin. She first appeared in 1875 in a concert with Ole Bull. She possesses good technique, and has been well received in New York and elsewhere.

**MORGAN, George Washington**, soldier, b. in Washington county, Pa., 20 Sept., 1820. His grandfather, Col. George N. Morgan, was the first to give Jefferson information regarding Aaron Burr's conspiracy. In 1836 he left college, and, enlisting in a company that was commanded by his brother, went to assist Texas in gaining her independence. Upon his arrival there he was commissioned a lieutenant in the regular Texan army, but, after attaining the rank of captain, he retired from the service. In 1841 he entered the U. S. military academy, but left in 1843, and, removing to Mount Vernon, Ohio, began to practise law there in 1845. At the beginning of the war with Mexico he was made colonel of the 2d Ohio volunteers, and he was subsequently appointed colonel of the 15th U. S. infantry, which he led with ability under Gen. Scott, receiving for his gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, where he was severely wounded, the thanks of the Ohio legislature and the brevet of brigadier-general. He afterward practised law until 1856, and was then appointed U. S. consul to Marseilles, where he remained until he was made minister to Portugal, which post he held from 1858 till 1861. He returned to this country, and on 21 Nov., 1861, was made brigadier-general of volunteers and assigned to duty under Gen. Don Carlos Buell. In March, 1862, he assumed the command of the 7th division of the Army of the Ohio, with which he was ordered to occupy Cumberland gap, in southeast Kentucky, then held by the Confederates. He forced the enemy to retire on 18 June, 1862, but in September of that year he retreated toward the Ohio, being harassed by constant attacks from Col. John H. Morgan's guerillas, and in November he was with Major-Gen. Jacob D. Cox in the valley of the Kanawha. He was with Gen. William T. Sherman at Vicksburg, was afterward assigned to the 13th army corps, and commanded at the capture of Fort Hindman, Ark. Owing to failing health, he resigned in June, 1863. While in favor of main-

taining the Union at any cost, Gen. Morgan was opposed to interference with the state institution of the south. In 1865 he was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio, and in 1866 was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving on the committee on foreign affairs. His seat was contested by Columbus Delano, who supplanted him on 3 June, 1868; but he was again elected, and held his seat from 4 March, 1869, till 3 March, 1873, serving on the committees on foreign affairs, military affairs, and reconstruction. He was a delegate-at-large to the National Democratic convention at St. Louis in 1876.

**MORGAN, Helen Clarissa**, educator, b. in Masonville, Delaware co., N. Y., 25 Feb., 1845. When she was twelve years old her parents removed to Oberlin, Ohio, to give her the advantages of the college at that place, where she was graduated in 1866. In 1869, when the American missionary association decided that Fisk school should be developed into a university, she was invited to be the pioneer there in the work of a higher education for the colored people. She began by giving instruction in Latin, Greek, and mathematics, and when the institution had become firmly established she was formally given the professorship of Latin, thus being the first woman to occupy a professor's chair in an American co-educational university. To Miss Morgan more than to any one else is due the success of the institution in keeping its advanced classes together in its early years.

**MORGAN, Sir Henry**, buccaneer, b. in Wales in 1637; d. in Jamaica in 1690. Although the son of a wealthy farmer, he shipped as a common sailor for Barbadoes and afterward went to Jamaica, where he joined the crew of a pirate vessel. The expeditions in which he took part were fortunate, and, aided by his comrades, he purchased a ship, was elected captain, and, becoming famous for his exploits in the Bay of Campeche, was taken into favor by Mansfield, an old buccaneer, who appointed him vice-admiral. On the death of Mansfield in 1668, the buccaneers made Morgan their leader, and he soon became one of the most formidable of the chiefs. Having made some valuable captures, he persuaded his followers not to waste their money foolishly, but to reserve it for great enterprises. Many of them accepted his advice, and in a few months he had a fleet of twelve vessels manned by 700 men. He first attacked a Cuban city, which he forced to pay a heavy ransom, and then took Porto Bello, where he committed great excesses. The freebooters, having embarked without meeting any resistance, transported their treasures to Jamaica. Their booty brought them new companions, and Morgan, by the favor of the governor, obtained a vessel of thirty-six guns. He sailed to the coast of Santo Domingo and gained possession of a large French ship by stratagem. While celebrating his victory the vessel blew up, and 350 Englishmen and all the French prisoners were thrown into the sea. Morgan escaped with thirty of his followers. His fleet still numbered fifteen vessels and 960 men, but he lost seven ships and 400 men in a tempest. These reverses prevented him from attacking a rich Spanish flotilla which was expected at Samana. Instead he sailed to Maracaibo, seized the fort, which he destroyed, carried off the artillery, forced Gibraltar and Maracaibo to pay ransoms, burned a fleet that was superior to his own in the bay, and then safely regained the ocean. A storm forced him to repair to Jamaica in order to refit in 1669. He had now acquired a fortune and wished to live quietly for the rest of his days; but his



companions, who had quickly spent their booty, pressed him so eagerly to engage in new enterprises that he set out on 24 Oct., 1670, with a fleet of thirty-seven sail, the largest that any buccaneer had ever commanded in these seas. Morgan, who had assumed the title of admiral, raised the royal flag of England on his main-mast. Regulating beforehand the method of dividing the booty and the measures to be taken, he announced his intention of attacking Panama, and, in order to procure guides across the isthmus, it was resolved to seize the island of Santa Catalina, on the coast of Nicaragua. The attempt succeeded without the loss of a man. Leaving a garrison in the fort, he took three prisoners for guides and sent forward part of his forces to carry a fort at the mouth of the Chagres. He began the march on Panama on 18 Jan., 1671, with 1,300 picked men. After enduring great hardship, experiencing all the horrors of famine, and engaging in several battles, the buccaneers carried Panama by assault. The capture was followed by a general pillage, and the town was reduced to ashes by order of Morgan. He then fitted out a vessel as a cruiser, which made many rich captures, and sent detachments in every direction, who returned with many prisoners and much booty. He put several Spaniards to the torture in order to make them declare where their valuables were concealed, and his cruelties were so atrocious as to excite the indignation of some of his companions, who formed a plot to abandon him, but it was rendered ineffective by his vigilance. After four weeks he abandoned the ruins of Panama, carrying with him more than 600 prisoners who were not able to pay the ransom that he demanded. He afterward sent them to Porto Bello, threatening at the same time that he would destroy the city if they were not ransomed. He met with a refusal and carried out his threat. In the division of the booty, which exceeded 4,000,000 piastres in value, Morgan appropriated a great quantity of precious stones and thereby excited the discontent of his companions to such a point that, fearing a mutiny, he abandoned them secretly. He next conceived the idea of taking possession of the island of Santa Catalina, fortifying it, and carrying on buccaneering on a grand scale. On the eve of executing the plan he learned that there was peace between England and Spain, and that the king of England forbade any buccaneer to leave Jamaica for the purpose of attacking the possessions of the latter power. The governor of the colony was recalled to give an account of his conduct in protecting Morgan, and the pirate himself was ordered to return to Europe to answer the complaints of the Spanish court. He found no trouble in exculpating himself, probably by a judicious use of his ill-gotten riches, for he was knighted and appointed commissary of admiralty for Jamaica, whither he returned soon afterward. He married there and ended his days in peace.

**MORGAN, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Newtown, Conn., 7 March, 1825; d. in Boston, Mass., 23 March, 1884. His early life was one of hardship and poverty, and he enjoyed few educational advantages. He taught a district school for several years, was licensed to preach in the Methodist church, and after a wandering life of missionary labor went to Boston in 1859 and preached to an independent congregation in Music hall. He organized the Boston union mission, and was active in philanthropic work. He became chaplain of the state senate in 1867, and subsequently purchased and became pastor of the Indiana place chapel. He was a popular lecturer, and during his later

career engaged in crusades against church lotteries, certain amusements, and the vices of city life. He willed his church to the poor at his death. One of his last public acts was to buy 100 pairs of scales and distribute them about the city for the use of the poor who were obliged to purchase their supplies in small quantities, and were consequently at the mercy of dishonest dealers. He published juvenile books and popular addresses. Among the former are "Ned Nevins, the Newsboy" (Boston, 1869), and "Boston Within and Without" (1880).

**MORGAN, Henry James**, editor, b. in Quebec, Canada, 14 Nov., 1842. He received his education at Morrin college, Quebec, and entered the public service in 1853. In 1860 he was a sessional clerk in the legislative assembly, and in 1864-'7 served as a private secretary. On the confederation of 1867 he was appointed to the department of state, and promoted first-class clerk in October, 1873, having charge of the state records of Canada, which he removed from the old government-house in Montreal to Ottawa. In the same year he was called to the bar. On 22 Dec., 1875, he was given a chief clerkship, with the title of keeper of the records, and on 7 June, 1883, he was made chief clerk in the department of the secretary of state, which office he now (1888) holds. In 1884 he was thanked by the government of Victoria, Australia, for special services in connection with the proposed federal union of the Australian colonies and presented with a valuable collection of works on Australia. He is one of the seven honorary fellows of the Royal colonial institute of England and a member of numerous societies. In 1862 he established "The Canadian Parliamentary Companion," which he continued to edit and publish until 1876, and in 1878 he began to issue "The Dominion Annual Register and Review," a concise record of the political, social, and general events of each year. He is a frequent contributor to periodicals and newspapers, and, in addition to a lecture entitled "The Place British Americans have won in History" (Ottawa, 1865), he is the author of "The Tour of His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, through British America and the United States" (Quebec, 1860); "Sketches of Celebrated Canadians and Persons connected with Canada" (1860); "The Bibliotheca Canadensis, or a Manual of Canadian Literature" (Ottawa, 1867); and "The Canadian Legal Directory, a Guide to the Bench and Bar of Canada" (Toronto, 1878).

**MORGAN, James, Appleton**, author, b. in Portland, Me., 2 Oct., 1850. His grandfather, Abner, was the first lawyer in Brimfield, Mass., and as major of a Massachusetts regiment commanded part of the troops in the long retreat from Quebec in 1776; and his father, Peyton R. Morgan, engaged in the fur-trade in the west, and founded the city of Saginaw, Mich. The son was graduated at Racine college, Wis., and at Columbia law-school, New York city, in 1869, and began the practice of his profession in New York in 1871, but gave much time to literary pursuits. In 1877, through the columns of "Appletons' Journal," he suggested a theory of the authorship of the plays of William Shakespeare, developing his proposition that these plays as printed in 1623 are not monographs, but the product of the growth—through a generation of stage performances—of plays that were originally mounted by Shakespeare, the interpolations and localisms of actors, and the hackings of stage censors, all contributing to the state of the text when it was printed, as it stood in the acting copies, collected from particular actors by Heminge and Condell in 1623. Mr. Mor-



gan's peculiar theories as to Shakespeare have excited wide comment and criticism. He founded, in 1885, the Shakespeare society of New York, for the purpose of free discussion of any and all Shakespeare questions. Of this society Mr. Morgan was the first president, and he was re-elected in 1886, 1887, and 1888. In the development of his theory Mr. Morgan has published "The Shakespearean Myth, or William Shakespeare and Circumstantial Evidence" (Cincinnati, 1881); "Some Shakespearean Commentators" (1882); "Venus and Adonis, a Study in the Warwickshire Dialect" (New York, 1885); and "Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism" (1887). He has also published "Digesta Shakespeareana," an exhaustive classification by topics of all Shakespearean publications, except editions, from the Elizabethan and Jacobean dates to 1 Jan., 1887 (1887); and is the author of "Macaronic Poetry" (1872), and several legal treatises, including notes to "De Colyar on Guaranty and Suretyship" (1874); "The Law of Literature" (2 vols., 1875); notes to Best's "Principles of Evidence" (2 vols., 1876); and notes to "Addison on the Law of Contract" (3 vols., 1876).

**MORGAN, James Dady**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 Aug., 1810. At the age of sixteen he went to sea in the ship "Beverley" for a three years' trading voyage. When the vessel was thirty days out a mutiny occurred, and shortly afterward the ship was burned. Morgan escaped to South America, and, after enduring many hardships, returned to Boston. In 1834 he removed to Quincy, Ill., and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He aided in raising the "Quincy Grays," and at the time of the difficulties with the Mormons in 1844-'5 he was captain of the "Quincy Riflemen," and was ordered with his company to Hancock county to preserve order. During the Mexican war he served as captain in the 1st Illinois volunteers. In 1861 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Illinois regiment, and for meritorious services at New Madrid and Corinth was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 July, 1862. In November, 1862, he commanded a brigade at Nashville, Tenn., and for gallantry at Bentonville, N. C., he was brevetted major-general of volunteers, 19 March, 1865. He was mustered out of the army on 24 Aug., 1865. He is now (1888) vice-president of a bank in Quincy.

**MORGAN, John**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1725; d. there, 15 Oct., 1789. His father, Evan Morgan, emigrated from Wales to Philadel-



*John Morgan*

phia, and engaged in mercantile pursuits until his death in 1763. His son was graduated at the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania) in 1757, after which he studied medicine with Dr. John Redman, serving an apprenticeship of six years, and then devoted four years to a military life as surgeon and lieutenant of Pennsylvania troops. In 1760 he went to Europe, where, through his

friend, Benjamin Franklin, he was introduced to many eminent men. While in London he attended the lectures and dissections of Dr. William Hunter. In November, 1761, he went to Edinburgh, where he received the degree of M. D. in 1763. He spent the winter of 1764 in Paris, studying anatomy, and while there submitted to the Royal academy of surgery memoirs on "Suppuration" and "The Art of making Anatomical Preparations by Corrosion," the latter of which procured his admission into that society. After visiting Italy and Holland he returned to London and became a licentiate of the College of physicians. In 1765 he returned to Philadelphia, and assisted in establishing a medical school in connection with the College of Philadelphia, in which he was appointed professor of the theory and practice of medicine. At this time it was the custom for physicians to prepare and furnish their remedies, but Dr. Morgan proposed a separation of pharmacy and surgery from the regular practice. In October, 1775, he was appointed by congress director-general to the military hospitals and physician-in-chief to the American army, and immediately joined Gen. Washington in Cambridge. He found the hospital and army without medicines and appliances, and reorganized the general hospital, requiring proofs by examination of the qualifications of the assistants that were to be intrusted with the sick and wounded. Previous to this many unlettered and incompetent medical officers had found their way into the army, and the resulting condition of things was said by Washington to be "a disgrace to the profession, the army, and to society." In consequence of unjust complaints, Dr. Morgan was dismissed by congress without reason on 9 Jan., 1777; but a committee of that body afterward investigated his conduct and honorably acquitted him. Washington, in a letter to Dr. Morgan, dated 9 Jan., 1779, says: "No fault, I believe, was or ever could be found with the economy of the hospitals during your directorship." In 1773 he visited Jamaica, W. I., at his own expense to solicit donations for the advancement of general literature in the College of Philadelphia. He continued his services in the Pennsylvania hospital until his resignation in 1783. Dr. Benjamin Rush, who was his successor in the medical college, says: "His memory was extensive and accurate; he was intimately acquainted with the Latin and Greek classics, had read much in medicine, and in all his pursuits he was persevering and indefatigable. . . I never knew a person who had been attended by him that did not speak of his sympathy and tenderness with gratitude and respect." His paintings and engravings, which he had collected in Europe, with a choice library of books and original manuscripts, were either destroyed by the British at Bordentown, N. J., where he had removed them for safety, or consumed by fire at Danbury, Conn., in the destruction of that place by the troops under Gov. Tryon. Dr. Morgan was a fellow of the Royal society of England, and a member of the Belles-lettres society of Rome. He took an active part in founding the American philosophical society in 1769, and published papers in its transactions. His writings include "A Discourse upon the Introduction of Medical Schools in Philadelphia" (Philadelphia, 1765); "Four Dissertations on the Reciprocal Advantages of a Perpetual Union between Great Britain and her American Colonies," for which he received a gold medal from John Sargeant, of London (1766); "A Recommendation of Inoculation according to Baron Dimsdale's Method" (1776); and "A Vindication of his Public Character in the Station of Director-General of the Military Hospitals" (1777). See "The Early History of Medicine in Philadelphia," by George W. Norris (Philadelphia, 1886).



**MORGAN, John Hunt**, soldier, b. in Huntsville, Ala., 1 June, 1826; d. near Greenville, Tenn., 4 Sept., 1864. In 1830 he settled near Lexington, Ky. He served in the war with Mexico as 1st lieutenant in a cavalry regiment. At the opening of the civil war he was engaged in the manufacture of bagging. He entered the Confederate army as captain of the Kentucky volunteers, and joined Gen. Simon B. Buckner at the head of the Lexington rifles. During the winter of 1862-'3 he commanded a cavalry force in Gen. Braxton Bragg's army, and greatly annoyed Gen. William S. Rosencrans's outposts and communications. He soon began a series of raids in Kentucky, in which he destroyed many millions of dollars' worth of military stores, captured and burned railroad-trains filled with supplies, tore up railroad-tracks, burned bridges, and destroyed culverts in the rear of the National army, and made it necessary to garrison every important town in the state. Moving with the utmost celerity, and taking a telegraph-operator with him, he misled his foes and at the same time acquainted himself with their movements. In 1862 he was appointed major-general. In 1863 he headed a bold and extensive raid into Kentucky, Ohio, and Indiana, but with nearly all of his company he was captured and imprisoned in the Ohio penitentiary. He escaped by digging in November, 1863, and then undertook a raid in Tennessee. While at a farm-house near Greenville, Tenn., he was surrounded in the night by National troops under Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, and in attempting to escape was killed.

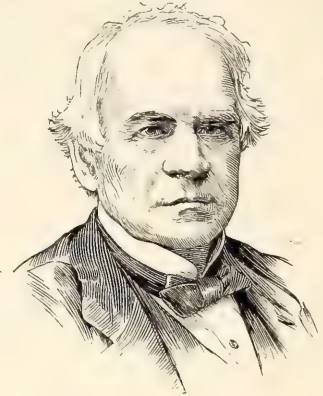
**MORGAN, John Tyler**, senator, b. in Athens, Tenn., 20 June, 1824. In 1833 his parents removed to Calhoun county, Ala., and, after receiving a good education, he studied law in Talladega, and was licensed to practise in 1845. In 1860 he was a presidential elector on the Breckinridge ticket, and obtained in the canvass of that year a reputation for eloquence. In 1861 he was a member of the state convention that passed the ordinance of secession. He joined the Confederate army in 1861 as a private, and subsequently became major and lieutenant-colonel, serving in Virginia. He was afterward commissioned as colonel, and, returning to Alabama, raised the 51st regiment, which he liberally aided in equipping. He went to the front in Tennessee, but was soon assigned to the head of the conscript bureau in Alabama, at the request of the state delegation in the Confederate congress. In 1863 he was appointed brigadier-general by Gen. Robert E. Lee, but declined promotion. He was again commissioned brigadier-general in November, 1863, and commanded a division in the winter of 1863-'4, operating with Gen. James Longstreet in eastern Tennessee, and with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and Gen. John B. Hood. After the war he resumed his law practice in Selma. In 1876 he was again a presidential elector, and was also elected to the United States senate as a Democrat, being re-elected in 1883.

**MORGAN, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Connecticut in 1674; d. in 1740. He was ordained a clergyman of the Dutch Reformed church in 1697, and after settlements in East Chester, N. Y., from 1699 till 1704, and Greenwich, Conn., from 1704 till 1708, he held charges in Freehold and Middletown, N. J., where he served the Dutch and Presbyterian churches. From 1732 till 1737 he preached in Hopewell and Maidenhead, N. J. One of his Latin letters to Cotton Mather, dated 1721, is still preserved in Worcester, Mass. In 1728 he was charged with having "practised astrology, countenanced promiscuous dancing, and transgressed in drink,"

which charges were not proved. In 1736 he was suspended from the ministry for intemperance, but was restored in 1738. Subsequently he was so affected by Whitefield's preaching that he travelled along the sea-coast of New Jersey as an evangelist and died in this work. In addition to sermons, he published treatises on "Baptism," "Original Sin," "Election," and "Sin its own Punishment."

**MORGAN, Junius Spencer**, banker, b. in West Springfield (now Holyoke), Mass., 14 April, 1813. He began his business career in 1829 by entering the employ of Alfred Welles, of Boston, with whom he continued until he became of age.

In July, 1834, he joined the banking-house of Morgan, Ketchum and Co., of New York, but he returned to Hartford about eighteen months later. He then became junior partner in the dry-goods house of Howe, Mather and Co., which in 1850 became Mather, Morgan and Co. A year later he was invited by



*J. S. Morgan*

James M. Beebe to form a copartnership in Boston, which, under the style of J. M. Beebe, Morgan and Co., became one of the largest dry-goods establishments in the United States. Mr. Morgan visited England in 1853, and was offered a partnership in the firm of George Peabody and Co., which he accepted on 1 Oct., 1854, and ten years later, on the retirement of Mr. Peabody, the firm became J. S. Morgan and Co. Under this name the house has grown in strength and influence until at present it ranks among the great banking-houses of the world. During his residence in Hartford, Mr. Morgan was active in the affairs of the Protestant Episcopal church, and also in various charitable enterprises. He has been a liberal donor to Trinity college, and in 1886 presented to the Hartford orphan asylum a generous contribution, known as the Sarah Morgan fund, in memory of his mother, Mrs. Sarah Spencer Morgan. In 1887 he gave a large and valuable painting, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which he had purchased for that purpose, to the Metropolitan museum of art in New York city. He married in 1836 Juliet, daughter of John Pierpont, the poet (*q. v.*).—His son, **John Pierpont**, banker, b. in Hartford, Conn., 17 April, 1837, was educated at the English high-school in Boston, and then studied at the University of Göttingen, Germany. He returned to the United States in 1857, and entered the banking-firm of Duncan, Sherman and Co., of New York. In 1860 he became agent and attorney in the United States for George Peabody and Co., of London, which relation he has since held with that firm and its successor. He became the junior partner of the banking-firm of Dabney, Morgan and Co. in 1864, and that of Drexel, Morgan and Co. in 1871. This house is among the chief negotiators of railroad bonds, and was active in the reorganization of the West Shore railroad and its absorption by the New York Central railroad. In 1887 it was conspicuous in the reorganization of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad, which a syndicate of capitalists formed by Mr. Morgan placed on a sound basis.



**MORGAN, Lewis Henry**, anthropologist, b. in Aurora, N. Y., 21 Nov., 1818; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 17 Dec., 1881. He was graduated at Union college in 1840, and then studied law. After admission to the bar he followed his profession in Rochester, N. Y., where he acquired a lucrative practice, principally in connection with railroads. In 1861 he was sent to the lower house of the legislature and in 1868 chosen to the state senate. He acquired reputation by his researches in anthropology, especially in relation to the history of American Indians, in which he was the pioneer investigator. His acquaintance with this subject began in 1844 by his relations with a secret organization known as the Grand Order of the Iroquois, which was formed on the plan of the ancient confederacy of that tribe. For the purpose of more closely studying their social organization and government Mr. Morgan visited the Indians of New York, and was adopted by a tribe of Senecas. His discoveries were of such importance and interest that he continued his investigations, obtaining a deep insight into the home life and customs of the Indians. As early as 1847 he began the publication of a series of "Letters on the Iroquois" in the "American Review" over the name of "Skenandoah." This he followed with "The League of the Iroquois" (Rochester, 1851), in which the social organization and government of that confederacy were thoroughly explained. It was the first scientific account of an Indian tribe that was published, and in after years gained for him the title of the "Father of American Anthropology." In 1858, while in Marquette, Mich., he found that the society and government of the Ojibway Indians were organized upon a similar plan. This discovery induced him to continue his investigations still further among other Indians. The Smithsonian institution caused the circulation of schedules, which he prepared, among its correspondents in this country and throughout the world. The department of state, through its consuls and other agents, likewise lent aid to this undertaking. From the information that Mr. Morgan acquired during his travels and from the correspondence that was begun by his inquiries, he continued his work until the kinship systems of more than four fifths of the world were recorded, either directly by himself or by others who had become interested in the undertaking. The materials thus collected were systematized by him and published by the Smithsonian institution as "Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity of the Human Family" (Washington, 1869). This book was essentially a volume of facts, and the rich material on tribal society that he had gathered was condensed into one philosophic treatise on "Ancient Society" (New York, 1877). In this work he considered his subject from four standpoints: the growth of intelligence through inventions and discoveries, of the ideas of government, of family, and of property. "Thus," according to Dr. John W. Powell, "was laid the foundation for the science of government as it is finally to be erected by the philosophy of evolution." He received the degree of LL. D. from Union college in 1873, and was elected a member of the National academy of sciences in 1875, and of other scientific societies at home and abroad. In 1879 he was elected president of the American association for the advancement of science. The last years of his life were devoted to the preparation of "Houses and House-Life of the American Aborigines" (Washington, 1881). Besides papers contributed to periodicals, he was the author of "The American Beaver and his Works" (Philadelphia, 1868).

**MORGAN, Matthew Somerville**, artist, b. in Lambeth, London, England, 27 April, 1839. His father, Matthew, was an actor and music-teacher; his mother, Mary Somerville, an actress and singer. The son studied scene-painting and followed his profession at Princess's theatre, but became artist and correspondent for the "Illustrated London News." He also studied in Paris, Italy, and Spain, and was one of the first artists to penetrate into the interior of Africa, which he did in 1858 by way of French Algeria. In 1859 he reported for the "News" the Austro-Italian war. He was afterward joint editor and proprietor of the "Tomahawk," a comic illustrated London paper, and its artist. The most notable of his cartoons were attacks on the royal family, the first that were ever made. He was associated with Frank C. Burnand, William S. Gilbert, and others, in the establishment of the London "Fun," and a volume of his cartoons in this paper has been published under the title "American War Cartoons" (London, 1874). In 1867-'9 he was principal scene-painter to the Royal Italian opera, Covent garden. He came to the United States in 1870 under an engagement with Frank Leslie, and, after working as caricaturist on the latter's publications, acted as manager of several New York theatres. He went in 1880 to Cincinnati, where he was manager of the Strobridge lithograph company till 1885, and did much to improve the character of theatrical lithography. He also founded there in 1883 the Matt Morgan art pottery company, and the Cincinnati art students' league. His studio is now (1888) in New York city. Mr. Morgan has contributed to the exhibitions of the Water-color society, and has painted a series of large panoramic pictures, representing battles of the civil war, which were exhibited in Cincinnati in 1886.

**MORGAN, Michael Ryan**, soldier, b. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, 18 Jan., 1833. He was appointed from Louisiana to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1854, assigned to the artillery, and served in garrison, and against hostile Indians till the civil war, during which he was in the subsistence department. He was chief of commissariat of the 10th army corps in May and June, 1864, and of the armies operating against Richmond in 1864-'5, receiving all the brevets to brigadier-general in the regular army for his services in the campaigns of those two years. On 17 Nov., 1865, he became commissary of subsistence with the rank of major, and since the war he has been the commissary-general of various departments. He is now (1888) serving in that capacity in San Francisco, Cal.

**MORGAN, Miles**, soldier, b. in Bristol, England, in 1616; d. in Llandaff, Wales, 28 May, 1699. Being a younger son and of venturesome disposition he conceived the idea of joining one of the many vessels that conveyed emigrants to America from his native town. He arrived on one of these at Boston in April, 1636, and soon afterward penetrated, with an expedition headed by a Col. Pyratreon, into the wilderness, and settled at what is now Springfield, Mass., building for himself a fortified block-house on the bank of Connecticut river on the site that is now occupied by the carshops of the Connecticut River railroad. Soon after settling in Springfield he married Prudence Gilbert, a fellow-passenger on the voyage from Bristol. At the sack of Springfield, Capt. Morgan's block-house became the fortress of the place, and, after the burning of the settlement, held out until messengers had been despatched to Hadley, and thirty-six men (the standing army of the colony of Massachusetts bay), under command of Capt. Samuel Apple-



ton, marched to Springfield and raised the siege. A colossal bronze statue of Captain Miles Morgan, which stands in the court-house square of Springfield, shows him in huntsman's dress, jack-boots, and cocked hat, with a rifle over his shoulder.

**MORGAN, Philip Hicky**, jurist, b. in Baton Rouge, La., 9 Nov., 1825. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in New Orleans in 1847, and, after practising seven years, was elected judge of the New Orleans district court in 1855, continuing in office till 1861. During the administrations of President Johnson and President Grant he was U. S. district attorney for the eastern district of Louisiana until he resigned and was appointed in 1873 a justice of the state supreme court. In 1877 he was appointed U. S. representative on the international tribunal in Egypt. On the expiration of his term he declined re-appointment, but accepted the post of United States minister to Mexico. His commission was issued on 26 Jan., 1880, and he served till his successor was appointed by President Cleveland on 23 March, 1885.

**MORGAN, William**, artist, b. in London, England, in 1826. After studying in the government art-school at Havre, France, he came to this country in early life, and received his education in the schools of the National academy, to which he sent his first work in 1851, and of which he became an associate in 1865. He is a member of the American art union and the Artists' fund society. His works include "Emancipation" (1868); "The Legend" (1875); "Song without Words" (1876); "Motherhood"; "Reverie"; "In the Hay-Loft" (1882); "Summer" (1883); "The Sortie" (1884); "Andante" (1885); "Blowing Bubbles" (1886); and "La Mandolinata" (1887).

**MORGAN, William**, Mason, b. in Culpeper county, Va., about 1775. He served under Gen. Andrew Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. He removed in 1821 to York, Upper Canada, where he became a brewer, and subsequently to Batavia, N. Y. In August, 1826, it was reported that he was about to publish a volume that would expose the secrets of the order of Freemasons, of which he had been a member, and shortly afterward he suddenly disappeared. This caused great excitement, and committees of safety and vigilance were formed that traced him westward to Fort Niagara, near Lewiston, N. Y., where he had been imprisoned. It was said that he had been conveyed in a carriage from Batavia to Fort Niagara by Freemasons, and it was afterward testified that he was drowned in Lake Ontario; but this story was denied, and it was affirmed that he had been seen alive at Smyrna, in Asia, and in other places. A body was produced, said to have been found near the mouth of Niagara river, but it was denied that it was Morgan's, and Thurlow Weed was said to have remarked that it was "a good enough Morgan till after election." Prosecutions were in due time instituted against those whom investigation showed to have been in any way concerned in the abduction, and repeated trials resulted in the conviction of some of them on minor charges, but no murder was ever judicially established. It was supposed to be shown in the course of these trials that the Masonic oath disqualified Masons in certain of the higher degrees for serving as jurors in any case where a Mason of like degree was a party and his antagonist was not. The excitement deepened, and resulted in the organization of an Anti-masonic party in western New York, which nominated a candidate for governor, Solomon Southwick, in 1828. In 1831 a National Anti-masonic convention was held, wherein most of the free states were represented, which nominated

William Wirt, of Maryland, for president of the United States. Although Anti-masonic state and national tickets were supported in many free states, they were successful only in Vermont, which remained for several years under Anti-masonic rule, but the party lost its distinctive character, gradually faded out, and ceased to exist after 1835. Morgan's book, "Illustrations of Freemasonry, by One of the Fraternity who has devoted Thirty Years to the Subject," was published in various forms (1826; 2d ed., with an account of the kidnapping of the author, 1827; reprinted as "Freemasonry Exposed and Explained," with the verdict of the jury in relation to the abduction and murder of the author). See also "The Broken Seal, or the Morgan Abduction and Murder," by S. D. Greene (New York, 1870); "History of the Morgan Affair," by Robert Morris (New York, 1852); and "American Political Anti-Masonry," by Henry O'Reilly (printed privately, New York, 1879).

**MORGAN, William Ferdinand**, clergyman, b. in Hartford, Conn., 21 Dec., 1817. He was graduated at Union college in 1837, and at the General theological seminary, New York city, in 1840. He was made deacon in 1841, and was assistant in Trinity church, New Haven, until 1842, when he was ordained priest. In 1844 he became rector of Christ church, Norwich, Conn., where he aided in erecting a new church edifice. In 1857 he was called to St. Thomas's church, New York city, which charge he still (1888) holds, and which was removed from Broadway and Houston street to Fifth avenue and Fifty-third street in 1870. In 1864 Dr. Morgan went abroad by episcopal appointment to preach the sermon at the consecration of the Church of the Holy Trinity in Paris, the first Protestant Episcopal church on the continent. This sermon, describing the historical basis of the American church and the struggles of reformation in France, was published (Paris, 1864). In 1857 Columbia gave him the degree of S. T. D.

**MORIARTY, James Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Dingle, County Kerry, Ireland, 8 Jan., 1843; d. in Utica, N. Y., 4 Dec., 1887. He came with his parents to the United States in 1846, was graduated at the College of St. Francis Xavier, New York city, in 1861, and finished his literary studies in St. John's college, Fordham, where he took the degree of A. M. in 1862. He prepared for the priesthood in the Sulpitian seminary, Montreal, and in St. Joseph's, Troy, N. Y., and was ordained, 11 Nov., 1865. After holding various pastorates and building several churches, he was transferred on 13 Dec., 1883, to Syracuse, where he raised the debt of his parish, and founded the Holy name society, a branch of the Catholic benevolent legion and the Catholic mutual benefit association. He was known as an eloquent preacher, and also appeared on the lecture platform. In 1886 he was transferred to Utica. Before this event well-known citizens of Syracuse, both Protestants and Roman Catholics, expressed the intention of waiting on the bishop in a body and asking him to allow Father Moriarty to remain. The latter, however, declined their interference and at once obeyed the order of his superior. Dr. Moriarty was versed in ecclesiastical doctrines, and learned in literature, science, and arts. His works have a large circulation among his co-religionists, and some of them received the special commendation of Pope Leo XIII. The principal ones are "Wayside Pencillings" (Albany, 1875); "Stumbling-Blocks made Stepping-Stones" (New York, 1878); "All for Love, or from the Manger to the Cross" (1881); and "Keys of the Kingdom" (1885).



**MORIARTY, Patrick Eugene**, clergyman, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 4 July, 1804; d. at Villanova, Pa., 10 July, 1875. His early education was at a private academy that his father had founded for Roman Catholic youth. In 1820 he entered the novitiate of the Augustinian convent at Callan, with a view of preparing himself for the priesthood, and he afterward studied in colleges of his order at Lucca and Rome. After his ordination he was stationed in Dublin, and in 1835 was sent as a missionary to India. There he acted for several years as secretary of the vicar-apostolic of Goa and as chaplain to the British troops at Madras, being the first Catholic chaplain that was recognized by the English government since the Reformation. On his return to Rome from the East he was the bearer of an address to the pope from 2,700 Roman Catholics of Madras. In 1839 Dr. Moriarty joined the Augustinian mission in the United States, and for nearly twenty years, with brief intervals, he was stationed at the Church of St. Augustine in Philadelphia. He was soon recognized as one of the best church orators in the United States, and made a reputation as a public lecturer on religious subjects. He was given the post of father-superior of his order in this country, and in thirty-five years he saw it increase from one house and three priests until it numbered twenty-four convents and churches. He was for many years president of Villanova college, Pa. Dr. Moriarty published numerous essays on Irish history and controversial subjects in Roman Catholic periodicals, fugitive pieces under the pen-names of "Ermite" and "Hierophilos," and in book-form "The Life of St. Augustine" (1873).

**MORIBECHA, Melchior Dias** (mo-ree-bay'-tehah), Brazilian miner, b. in São Paulo about 1689; d. in Bahia in 1741. Very little is known of his life except that he was a half-breed and worked as a miner, also earning a living as a hunter or a vaquero. During a hunting expedition he discovered rich silver- and diamond-mines in the district of Jacobina, and also a silver-mine in the Sierra de Borraccia. The Portuguese authorities, having heard of these discoveries, made him propositions to sell his secret, but he obstinately refused to locate the mines, as he had little faith in the generosity of the government. The authorities resolved to compel him to tell his secret, and brought him to Bahia, where he was imprisoned in a dungeon nearly deprived of air, light, and food. He lived five years in this dungeon, and died of his privations, still refusing to reveal his secret. The mines that were seen by Moribecha have not been re-discovered, but their existence can scarcely be doubted. Moribecha composed in his prison some "Roteiros," in which he deplores his misfortune, and which are inserted in Acciolo's "Memorias historicas e politicas da provincia da Bahia."

**MORILLO, Pablo** (mo-reel'-yo), Spanish soldier, b. in Fuente de Malva in 1777; d. in Rochefort, France, 27 July, 1838. He was the son of poor laborers, and worked in his youth as a shepherd, but enlisted in 1797 in the marines, and served at Trafalgar in 1805. When the French invaded Spain he organized bands of guerillas in the province of Murcia, and after the fall of Vigo in 1809 was appointed colonel in the regular army, becoming major-general in 1814. In the following year he was sent to Venezuela and Colombia with an army of 10,000 men against the revolutionists, and in April attacked the island of Margarita, which surrendered after a short resistance. He then made sail for Corralitos, and after several engagements entered Caracas on 11 May, imposed a heavy con-

tribution on the city, and organized a government. He landed with the main army on 20 Aug. near Carthagena, which he besieged for nearly three months. After a strenuous resistance, famine compelled the garrison to abandon the place during the night, and on 6 Dec. Morillo entered the city, after losing 3,000 men during the siege. Continuing his march toward Mompox, he entered Santa Fé de Bogota on 26 May, 1816, and executed 125 prominent citizens alone, including several women. The title of "pacificator" was conferred upon Morillo by royal order, and he was created Count of Carthagena. On 20 Nov., 1816, he left Bogota for Venezuela. He was defeated by Paez at Mucuritas on 28 Jan., 1817, and, seeing that the independent forces were gathering strength, retreated to the north, and after receiving re-enforcements in Cumana in June, sailed with 3,000 men for Margarita. He landed on 16 July, and after a campaign of a month, in which he lost many men without gaining any advantage, returned on 17 Aug. to the continent, when he heard of the continuous success of Bolivar in Guyana. In the following November he occupied Calabozo, but after the junction of Bolivar and Paez, he abandoned that city in February, 1818, and retired toward Caracas. On 15 March he defeated Bolivar at La Puerta, being dangerously wounded during the action, and for his victory was created Marquis de la Puerta. In January, 1819, he marched again at the head of 6,500 men against Paez, but tired out by the rapid retreats of that general, who cut off his supplies, Morillo retired across Arauca river, and, after a defeat at Queseras del Medio on 2 April, returned with his army to Calabozo. Meanwhile Bolivar had been victorious in Colombia, and when Morillo received news in March, 1820, of the revolution of Cadix, and knew that he could not count on re-enforcements, he opened negotiations with Bolivar and other independent generals. They would treat only on the condition that he should recognize the independence of the country, and finally the armistice of Trujillo was signed on 25 Nov. Convinced of the ultimate triumph of the cause of independence, Morillo had long before asked to be relieved, and on receiving a favorable answer sailed for Spain on 17 Dec., 1820. Being appointed to the command of the garrison of Madrid, he defeated the rebels at La Granja in 1821, became captain-general of Galicia in 1822, and took part with the constitutionalists against the royalists, commanding in 1823 the fourth army corps against the invading French army that was sent to restore the authority of Ferdinand VII. After the defeat of the cortes in August, Morillo, degraded by the king, retired to Rochefort in France. He published "Memorias relativas á los principales acontecimientos de mis campañas en América" (Rochefort, 1826).

**MORIN, Alexandre Étienne** (mo-rang), West Indian historian, b. in St. Lucia in 1776; d. in New Orleans, La., in 1831. He received his early education in Martinique, but finished his studies in Paris, and obtained the commission of lieutenant in the garrison of Santo Domingo in 1791. During the ensuing troubles in the colony he sided with the Democrats, and was the first to incite the soldiers to disregard the orders of Col. Mauduit du Plessis (*q. v.*). He was arrested for his bold language, but liberated a few days later, when Mauduit was murdered by the insurgents. Morin soon became disgusted with his former associates, and, joining the regular army again, was a formidable foe to the bands of negroes that pillaged the country. He held various important commands



till 1798, when he was made a prisoner by the English invaders and transported to Jamaica, whence he escaped to New Orleans in 1799. In 1803, when the French took possession again of Louisiana, he was appointed major of the garrison of New Orleans, but after the cession to the United States he resigned his command, preferring to remain in the country. As he had no fortune he became a teacher, and founded in 1807 an academy of languages. He prospered, and was elected to the common council of the city in 1828, and re-elected several times. He wrote "*Histoire de la découverte, de la conquête, et de la colonisation de Porto Rico*" (2 vols., New Orleans, 1812); "*Histoire de la domination Espagnole à la Louisiane*" (3 vols., 1818); and "*Matériaux d'une histoire générale des bouccaniers*" (4 vols., 1821).

**MORIN, Augustin Norbert**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Michel, district of Quebec, 12 July, 1803; d. in St. Hyacinthe, 27 July, 1865. He was educated at the Seminary of Quebec, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Montreal in 1828. He was elected to parliament in 1830, and in 1834 sent by that body to carry a statement relative to the condition of the province to David B. Viger, and to aid him in his representations before the British ministry. In October, 1842, Mr. Morin became commissioner of crown lands in the Lafontaine-Baldwin ministry, which portfolio he retained till December, 1843. In 1844 he was elected for the counties of Saguenay and Bellechasse, chose to represent the latter, and was re-elected for the same constituency in 1848. At this date he was made speaker of the house and remained in that post till 1851, when he and Francis Hincks formed the administration that bears their names, Mr. Hincks being premier. He accepted the office of provincial secretary of Lower Canada, and was elected for the county of Terrebonne. From August, 1853, to January, 1855, he was commissioner of crown lands, and in the latter year he was appointed judge of the superior court of Lower Canada. In 1859 he was made a commissioner for codifying the laws of Lower Canada.

**MORISON, John Hopkins**, author, b. in Peterborough, N. H., 25 July, 1808. He was graduated at Harvard in 1831, became a Unitarian clergyman, and has held pastorates in New Bedford and Milton, Mass. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1858. He has been editor of the "*Monthly Religious Magazine*," and a frequent contributor to current denominational literature, and has published "*Life of Jeremiah Smith*" (Boston, 1845), and "*Disquisition on the Gospel of Matthew*" (1859).—His brother, **Nathaniel Holmes**, educator, b. in Peterborough, N. H., 14 Dec., 1815, was graduated at Harvard in 1839, went to Baltimore, Md., and became an assistant in a school for young ladies. After holding this post for two years, he opened a similar school of his own, which he conducted with success for twenty-five years. In 1867 he accepted the provostship of Peabody institute, Baltimore, the duties of which, although light, are important. The Peabody library now numbers 80,000 volumes, representing every department of literature except current fiction. In 1871 he received the degree of LL. D. from St. John's college, Annapolis, Md., of which he has long been one of the governors and visitors.

**MORISON, Robert Brown**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 13 March, 1851. He entered Harvard in 1869, but in 1871 went to Germany, where he studied medicine in Göttingen and in Berlin. He took his degree at the University of Maryland in 1874, and returned to Europe in 1883 to make

a special study of dermatology in Vienna and Prague. In January, 1884, he began the practice of dermatology in Baltimore, being the first physician in that city to take up that specialty exclusively. He is a member of the American dermatological association and was its vice-president in 1886-'7. Dr. Morison has contributed several articles to "*Buck's Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences*" and to various medical journals in this country and in Germany, and he has also made original histological investigations. Since the incorporation of the Baltimore polyclinic and post-graduate medical school in 1883 he has held there the professorship of dermatology.

**MORLEY, Edward Williams**, chemist, b. in Newark, N. J., 29 Jan., 1838. He was graduated at Williams in 1860, and subsequently taught chemistry. In 1869 he was appointed professor of chemistry and geology in Western Reserve (now Adelbert) college, and in 1873 was called to fill a similar chair in Cleveland medical college, both of which places he now (1888) fills. His original work includes a series of measurements of the fineness of striation of all the diatoms on ten of Möller's diatomacean test-plates (1876), followed by a series of measurements prepared for the purpose of showing precision in the micrometric readings of graduations. In 1877-'8 he began the study of the cause of the variation of the amount of oxygen in the atmosphere, designing an apparatus for this, with which he made frequent analyses of air. The publication of similar results by foreign scientists led to his devising improved apparatus for gas analysis. His results showed that Jolly's theory of the causes of variation of the amount of oxygen in the air was untenable, and indicated that air at an elevation above the earth's surface is poor in oxygen, and that when such air is brought down by currents, deficiency of oxygen is noted. During 1884 he was engaged with Albert A. Michelson (*q. v.*) in repeating the experiment of Fizeau on the effect of the motion of a transparent medium on the velocity of light, and more recently they have experimented with a view of testing Fresnel's explanation of astronomical aberration. Their most recent work in this direction has been the determining of a practical method of comparing the wave-lengths of sodium light with the meter more accurately than has hitherto been done; also a method of laying down on a bar of metal a desired number of such wave-lengths with an accuracy greater than that of a micrometric comparison of standards of lengths, so that the sodium wave-length may be made a natural standard of length. At present he is engaged in redetermining the atomic weight of oxygen. In 1877 he received the degree of M. D. from the Cleveland medical college, and in 1878 Ph. D. from the University of Wooster. Prof. Morley has collected a unique chemical library, and has the most complete files of chemical journals in the United States. He is a member of scientific societies, and in 1883 was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, for the chemical section.

**MORPHY, Paul Charles**, chess-player, b. in New Orleans, La., 22 June, 1837; d. there, 10 July, 1884. His grandfather, a native of Madrid, Spain, emigrated to the United States and settled in Charleston, S. C. His father removed to New Orleans at an early age, studied law under Edward Livingston, was twice a member of the legislature, became attorney-general of Louisiana, and afterward judge of the supreme court of that state, dying in 1856. Paul was graduated at St. Joseph's college, Spring Hill, Ala., in 1824, studied law,



and was admitted to the New Orleans bar in 1858. He early exhibited a fondness for the game of chess, and at the age of ten was taught the moves by his father. When twelve years of age he had



*Paul Morphy*

encountered successfully the best amateurs of his native city. During his collegiate course he continued to take an interest in the game and in turn defeated Eugene Rousseau, his uncle, Ernest Morphy, and John J. Löwenthal, the Hungarian player, winning a majority of the games. In the autumn of 1857 he was present at the first American chess congress in New York city, where he met and vanquished the best players on the continent. On returning home he issued, in January, 1858, a challenge to the chess amateurs and professionals of America, offering the odds of pawn and move, but this was not accepted. During the following season he first exhibited his ability to play without seeing the board, sometimes carrying on seven games at once. In June, 1858, Morphy sailed for Europe for the purpose of meeting Staunton, the chess champion. In London he again defeated Löwenthal, winning nine games out of fourteen, two being drawn. Mr. Staunton, who had frequently promised to meet Morphy, postponed the conflict from day to day, and, except in consultation games, they never met. On 26 Aug., Morphy attended the annual meeting of the British chess association at Birmingham, where he played eight games simultaneously without seeing the boards, winning six, losing one, and drawing one. In September he went to Paris, where he first played eight games with Herr Harrwitz, winning five, losing two, and drawing one, whereupon Harrwitz resigned the match on the plea of indisposition. After defeating the best French players at the Café de la Régence, Morphy encountered the German chess champion, Adolph Anderssen, and won seven out of eleven games, two being drawn. He subsequently played six off-hand games with his German competitor, winning five and losing one. Morphy also played blindfolded simultaneously against eight of the strongest Parisian players. Of these he won six games and drew two, the play generally being of a more brilliant character than that at Birmingham. This feat he repeated on several occasions, both in London and in this country. In November, 1858, he offered to give any French player the odds of pawn and move in a match game, the challenge including Harrwitz and being especially intended for him, but the latter took no notice of it. On leaving Paris in April, Morphy was given a farewell banquet, at which his bust was crowned with laurel by the French players. After sojourning for a time in London, where he repeated his previous triumphs, he sailed for home. Soon after his return to New Orleans he gave up chess-playing in order to devote himself more entirely to his profession. Several years later he was attacked by a mental disease that finally incapacitated him from all intellectual exertion and from which he never recovered.

**MORRELL, Benjamin**, navigator, b. in Worcester county, Mass., in 1795; d. in 1839. He became captain of a whaling ship, and published "A Narrative of Four Voyages to the South Sea, North and South Pacific Ocean, Chinese Sea, Ethiopic and Southern Atlantic Ocean, Indian and Antarctic Ocean" (New York, 1832). "These," says Chancellor Kent in his "Course of English Reading," "were private trading-voyages, but performed with admirable skill and with enthusiastic spirit and enterprise."

**MORRELL, Imogene Robinson**, artist, b. in Attleboro, Bristol co., Mass. Her maiden name was Robinson, and in 1869 she married Abram Morrell. She began her art education at the age of sixteen, at Newark, N. J., and subsequently continued it in New York city. After teaching art at Charlestown and Auburndale, Mass., she went in 1856 to Düsseldorf, Germany, where she was a pupil of Adolf Schroedter and of Camphausen, the court painter. In 1864 she visited Paris and studied under François Louis Français and Thomas Couture. Her principal productions during her sojourn in the French capital, where she resided for over ten years, were "The First Battle of the Puritans" and "Washington Welcoming the Provision Trains at Newburg, N. Y., in 1778" (1874). She has also painted a "Historical Portrait of Gen. John A. Dix," which was afterward purchased for the capitol at Washington (1882); and portraits of Howell Cobb and John C. Spencer, ex-secretaries of the U. S. treasury. She resides at present (1888) in Washington, D. C., where she devotes herself to portrait-painting, and where she teaches in the "National academy of fine arts," which was established by her in 1879. Her two large historical pictures, "Washington" and the "Battle of the Puritans," have been highly praised both in this country and in France.

**MORRELL, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1747; d. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 9 Aug., 1838. In 1792 the family removed to Elizabethtown, N. J., and Thomas engaged in business with his father until the beginning of the Revolutionary war. On receiving the news of the battle of Lexington a militia company was raised, of which he was chosen captain. His first military exploit was the capture, about forty miles from Sandy Hook, of the "Green Mountain Valley," of twelve guns, laden with provisions for the British army. This he accomplished without the loss of a man. His second achievement was the safe conveyance of a large quantity of powder through a hostile section of New Jersey for Gen. Washington in Boston. In June, 1776, he was made captain in the Continental army, and ordered to raise a company of seventy-five effective men. Capt. Morrell was severely wounded at the battle of Flatbush, and only escaped falling into the hands of the enemy by feigning death. In 1777 he was promoted major of the 4th New Jersey regiment, and was present at Brandywine and Germantown. After this he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. Returning to business in Elizabethtown, he became a member of the Methodist church in 1786, and at once began to preach. From 1787 till 1803 he labored successively in New York city, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. He then returned to Elizabethtown, where he discharged all the duties of his pastorate until 1822. Subsequently he confined himself to preaching once a day on the Sabbath until he had reached the advanced age of eighty-one. Father Morrell at his death had been fifty-three years a preacher of the gospel, and was one of the pioneers of American Methodism.



**MORREY, or MURREY, Humphrey**, first mayor of Philadelphia, b. in England about 1650; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1716. He was a Quaker, and probably settled first in New York, removing to Philadelphia before 1685, as Robert Turner, in a letter to William Penn, dated at Philadelphia, 3 Aug., 1685, says of him: "Humphrey Murray from New York has built a large timber house with brick chimnies." During this year he was commissioned a "justice of the peace and of the courts of the county of Philadelphia," in which office he served many years. In 1687, and again in 1690, he was chosen to the assembly, and in the charter of 20 March, 1691, by which Philadelphia was for the first time incorporated into a city, Murray is appointed to be mayor, so that he was the first mayor of Philadelphia. This honor was given to Edward Shippen until 1887, when Boies Penrose and Edward P. Allinson, in their researches incident to the writing of "Philadelphia, a History of Municipal Government," discovered the original charter signed by Thomas Lloyd. In 1693 Murray was one of the judges that became involved in the controversy with George Keith, Thomas Budd, and others, and before whom these, with William Bradford, the printer, were tried. In 1700 he was selected by Penn to be a member of his council, but he does not appear to have served after 1701.

**MORRICE, David**, Canadian merchant, b. in St. Martin, Perthshire, Scotland, 11 Aug., 1829. He was educated in his native town, afterward gained a knowledge of mercantile affairs, and in 1855 emigrated to Canada. He was subsequently engaged in business in Toronto for several years, and in 1863 settled permanently in Montreal, and established a firm that has attained wide reputation. It has wholesale warehouses in Montreal and Toronto, and controls about forty cotton- and woollen-mills in different parts of the country. Mr Morrice is chairman of the board of management of the Presbyterian college at Montreal, and, in addition to contributing freely to its support and endowment, he erected for the college in 1882, at a cost of \$80,000, a convocation hall, library, dining-hall, and additional dormitories for students. In 1876-'7 he also contributed liberally to the erection of the Crescent street Presbyterian church, one of the costliest religious edifices in the city. He has also given liberally to the Young men's Christian association, the General hospital, the Sailors' institute, House of refuge, and similar institutions.

**MORRIL, David Lawrence**, senator, b. in Epping, Rockingham co., N. H., 10 June, 1772; d. in Concord, N. H., 28 Jan., 1849. After receiving an academical and medical education, he began to practise at Epsom, Merrimack co., N. H., in 1793, but in 1800 turned his attention to the study of theology, was licensed to preach, and served as pastor of the Congregational church at Goffston, N. H., from 1802 till 1811. From 1807 till 1830 he again practised medicine, and he sat as a representative in the general court from 1808 till 1817, being elected speaker in 1816. He was chosen U. S. senator as an Adams Democrat, and served from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1823, when he was sent to the state senate and elected its president. In 1824 he was a candidate for governor, and, there being no choice by the people, he was elected by the convention. In the two following years he was chosen by the people. In 1831 he removed to Concord, where he edited the "New Hampshire Observer," a religious journal. He received the honorary degree of M. D. from Dartmouth college in 1821, and that of LL. D. from the University of Vermont in 1825. He was connected with many

charitable, medical, and agricultural associations, and published several sermons, orations, and controversial pamphlets.

**MORRILL, Anson Peaslee**, statesman, b. in Belgrade, Kennebec co., Me., 10 June, 1803; d. in Augusta, Me., 4 July, 1887. He received a common-school education and devoted himself to mercantile pursuits in his native town. He soon bought an interest in a woollen-mill, and subsequently became connected with several extensive manufactories. In 1833 he was elected as a Democrat to the legislature, in 1839 he was made sheriff of Somerset county, and in 1850 he became land-agent. In 1853, when the Democratic convention decided to oppose prohibition, he cut loose from that party, and was a candidate for governor on the Free-soil and Prohibition tickets, but was defeated. The following year he was again a candidate, and, although there was no choice by the people, he was elected by the legislature, being the first Republican governor of Maine. He was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election, being defeated in the legislature through a coalition between the Whigs and Democrats. The party that Gov. Morrill had formed served as the nucleus for the movement in 1856 when the National Republican party first took the field, and he was a delegate to the convention that nominated John C. Frémont for president. He was elected to congress in 1860, and served from 4 July, 1861, till 3 March, 1863. Declining a re-election, he became largely interested in railroads in his native state, and remained out of politics until 1881, when he was sent to the legislature. He removed to Augusta in 1876.—His brother, **Lot Myrick**, secretary of the treasury, b. in Belgrade, Kennebec co., Me., 3 May, 1813; d. in Augusta, Me., 10 Jan., 1883, entered Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1835, but did not remain through the year. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1839. He removed to Augusta, established himself in practice, and was an active member of the Democratic party in Maine. In 1854 he was elected to the legislature, and on his re-election in 1856 he was chosen president of the senate. Subsequently Mr. Morrill denounced the course of his party on the question of slavery in Kansas, severed his connection with his former associates, was nominated in 1857 by the Republicans for governor, and elected by over 15,000 majority. He was twice re-elected. In 1860 Gov. Morrill was chosen to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by Hannibal Hamlin's election to the vice-presidency. He entered the senate, 17 Jan., 1861, was placed on important committees, and attended the Peace conference of that year. During the two that followed he took an active part in public affairs, and in 1863 was elected senator for the term that ended in 1869. In the Republican caucus for a successor, Mr. Morrill was defeated by a single vote; but, as William P. Fessenden died in 1869, Morrill was appointed to serve out the remainder of Fessenden's term. In 1871 he was again elected senator, and in the discharge of his duties devoted much attention to



*D. L. Morrill.*



financial questions. He opposed the bill for inflating the currency, which was vetoed by President Grant, and was in favor of the resumption act of 1875. He was noted as being a hard worker in committee-rooms, and was especially familiar with naval and Indian affairs. On Sec. William W. Belknap's resignation, President Grant asked Senator Morrill to take a seat in the cabinet, but he declined. In June, 1876, he was made secretary of the treasury. In November, 1876, he made an address to the moneyed men of New York from the steps of the sub-treasury department, and in his annual report in December he urged immediate and yet gradual contraction of the currency, and declared that specie payments could be resumed in 1879. When Mr. Hayes became president in 1877 he offered Mr. Morrill a foreign mission, but it was declined. He was appointed in March collector of customs for Portland district, Me., which post he held at the time of his death.

**MORRILL, Justin Smith**, senator, b. in Stratford, Orange co., Vt., 14 April, 1810. He received a common-school education, and engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1848, when he turned his attention to agriculture. He was elected to congress as a Republican, and five times re-elected, serving from 3 Dec., 1855, until 3 March, 1867. He was the author of the "Morrill" tariff of 1861, and acted as chairman of the committee of ways and means in 1864-'5. He was elected U. S. senator from Vermont in 1867, and re-elected in 1873, 1879, and 1886. His present term will expire in 1891. He is the author of "Self-Consciousness of Noted Persons" (Boston, 1886).

**MORRIN, Joseph**, Canadian benefactor, b. in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, about 1792; d. in Quebec, 29 Aug., 1861. He came to Canada with his parents at an early age, was educated in Quebec, studied medicine, and completed his course in Edinburgh and London. He began practice at Quebec, and rose to eminence in his profession. Dr. Morrin was one of the three founders of Beauport asylum, served as a magistrate, and twice as mayor of Quebec, and was employed by the city corporation to urge before the British government the claims of Quebec to be the capital of Lower Canada. A short time before his death he gave a large sum of money for the erection of a Presbyterian college in Quebec, known as Morrin college. As a physician he was regarded as without a superior in Lower Canada, and he was the first president of the medical board of that province.

**MORRIS, Anthony**, Quaker preacher, b. in Stepney, London, England, 23 Aug., 1654; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 Oct., 1721. He was the son of Anthony Morris, of London, and on emigrating to this country first settled in New Jersey, but in 1683 removed to Philadelphia. In the charter of that city, bearing date 20 March, 1691, he is mentioned as an alderman. In 1692 he was appointed a judge of the courts of common pleas and quarter sessions, and of the orphans' court, of which, in the following year, he became the president judge. In 1694 he was made a judge of the supreme court, and he retained his several judicial offices until 1698. He was one of the judges that in 1693 sat in the noted trial of George Keith, John Budd, and others. Of his judicial career William Penn wrote to the Lords of Trade in London: "Morris is one of the most sufficient as well as diligent magistrates there." In 1695-'7 he was a member of the provincial council, and he served for several years as a member of the assembly. In 1704 he served as mayor of the city. He began to preach in 1701, and thereafter devoted nearly all

his time to ministerial labor among the Society of Friends, travelling through most of the North American provinces, and visiting Great Britain in 1715.—His son, **Anthony**, merchant, b. in London, England, in March, 1682; d. in Philadelphia, 23 Sept., 1763, was for nearly forty years one of the most influential members of the Society of Friends in Philadelphia, taking an active part in all the movements that were originated at their monthly meetings. In 1737, and for several years afterward, he was an associate justice of the city court. He sat for several sessions as a member of the assembly, and in 1738 was chosen mayor of Philadelphia. On being re-elected, he refused to serve.—His daughter, **Sarah**, Quaker preacher, b. in Philadelphia in 1704; d. there, 24 Oct., 1775, became a minister of her denomination. She labored among the Friends in New Jersey, Maryland, and Long Island, visited Rhode Island in 1764, and travelled through Great Britain in 1772-'3.—The second Anthony's son, **Samuel**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, 21 Nov., 1711; d. there in April, 1782, took an active part in the affairs of the province. In 1756 he was commissioned by Gov. Robert Hunter Morris an auditor to settle the accounts of the ill-fated Braddock expedition. He was a zealous advocate of independence, and during the Revolution was a member of the committee of safety and the board of war. In 1777 he was appointed register of wills of Philadelphia, which office he held until 1782. From 1779 till his death he was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania.—The second Anthony's grandson, **Samuel**, son of a third of that name, b. in Philadelphia, 24 June, 1734; d. there, 7 July, 1812, often served in the legislature. He was elected "governor" in 1776 of the club known as "The State in Schuylkill," and re-elected annually until his death. He was also president for many years of the "Gloucester fox-hunting club." When the first troop of Philadelphia city cavalry was organized, not less than twenty-two members of the last-named association were enrolled in its ranks. Samuel Morris was elected its captain. The troop served through the campaign of 1776-'7 as Washington's body-guard, and took an active part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, in which latter engagement Samuel's brother, Anthony, ensign of the troop, was killed. On temporarily relieving the command from duty in January, 1777, Washington returned his "most sincere thanks to the captain," and added that, although the troop was "composed of gentlemen of fortune," its members had "shown a noble example of discipline and subordination." For thus taking part in the Revolution, Capt. Morris was disowned by the Society of Friends, but he continued until his death to wear the dress and use the language of that sect, worshipping with them regularly.—The first Samuel's son, **Cadwalader**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, 19 April, 1741; d. there, 25 Jan., 1795, was a member of the city troop of horse that was commanded by his cousin, Capt. Samuel Morris. In 1783-'4 he was a delegate from Pennsylvania to the Continental congress. He served at one time as an inspector of the Bank of Pennsylvania, whose establishment in 1780 he assisted by subscribing £2,500 to its capital, his father, Samuel, having given £3,000. The object of this institution was declared to be "the supplying of the Army of the United States for two months." In 1781 he was a founder and also a member of the first board of directors of the Bank of America. After the war he had an iron-furnace for several years at Birdsborough, Berks co., Pa., after which he returned to mercantile pursuits in Philadelphia.—



Another son of the first Samuel, **Samuel Cadwalader**, patriot, b. in Philadelphia, 29 May, 1743; d. there in February, 1820, was a merchant, took an active part in perfecting the military organization of the state, and served as an officer during the Revolution. When bills of credit were issued by Pennsylvania in 1775, he was among those that were directed by the assembly to sign them. He was a member of the council of safety in 1776, and of the board of war at its organization. He assisted in equipping the state navy, and was appointed by congress to have the care of the prisoners of war within the limits of the state. He was in command of a company of militia at Princeton and Trenton. In a letter dated 24 Dec., 1776, addressed to the council of safety, he says: "Be not afraid, ye Tories shall not triumph over us yet. We will yet have our Day, and make them Tremble."—Another son of the first Samuel, **John**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia about 1739; d. there, 9 March, 1785, was graduated in 1759 at the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania), studied law, was admitted to the bar, and became eminent in his profession. In 1776 he was commissioned a justice of the court of common pleas, and in the same year, having ardently espoused the cause of the colonies, he was appointed quartermaster of the Pennsylvania troops, with the rank and pay of a lieutenant-colonel. The year following an emergency arose that compelled him to discharge the duties of attorney-general. Andrew Allen, who had held the office since 1766, and who, in the early part of the Revolutionary struggle, had taken sides with the colonies, terrified at the success of the British in New York, and at their approach to Philadelphia, became a Tory, and went over to the enemy. Important state cases, many of them growing out of the war, were then coming on for trial in the several counties. In this crisis Morris was appealed to by the supreme executive council to accept the attorney-generalship, which he did, although he had no taste for the work of his profession in connection with criminal law. His services at this time were valuable, and added to the esteem in which he was held by the authorities. In 1777 he became master of the rolls and recorder for the city and county of Philadelphia, which offices he held until his death. He was a member of the American philosophical society.—The second Anthony's grandson, **Anthony James**, soldier, son of James Morris, b. in Philadelphia in 1739; d. there, 20 May, 1831, aided in organizing the first Pennsylvania battalion, and was appointed its major by congress, 25 Nov., 1775. He soon afterward accompanied his command to Canada, where he rendered important service. On 25 Oct., 1776, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 2d Pennsylvania regiment of the Continental line, and on 12 March, 1777, was made colonel of the 9th regiment.—Capt. Samuel's son, **Anthony**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia in 1766; d. in Washington, D. C., 6 Nov., 1860, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1783, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1787. He subsequently became a merchant, and was extensively engaged in the East India trade. In 1793 he was speaker of the Pennsylvania senate, and because as such he signed the bill providing for troops to suppress the Whiskey rebellion, he was disowned by the Quaker meeting, of which he was a member. During the administration of President Madison he was sent by the latter on a special mission to Spain, where he remained nearly two years. In 1800-'6 he was a director of the Bank of North America, and from 1806 till 1817 a trustee of the University of Pennsyl-

vania.—Capt. Samuel's grandson, **Samuel Wells**, lawyer, son of Benjamin Wistar Morris, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Sept., 1786; d. in Wellsborough, Tioga co., Pa., 25 May, 1847, received an academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Wellsborough. He was appointed judge of the district court, and subsequently elected and re-elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1841.—Another grandson of Capt. Samuel, **Caspar**, physician, son of Israel W., b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 May, 1805; d. there, 16 March, 1884, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1826, and after serving as resident physician to the Pennsylvania hospital and making a voyage to India as ship's surgeon, began practice in Philadelphia, where he continued to reside until his retirement from professional pursuits in 1871. He took high rank as a practitioner, and was lecturer successively on the theory and practice of medicine in the Philadelphia summer-school of medicine, on children's diseases at the Blockley almshouse hospital, and on the practice of medicine in the Philadelphia medical institute. He was a founder and manager, and from 1860 till 1890 vice-president of the Institution for the blind and a manager of the Protestant Episcopal hospital. He published "A Life of William Wilberforce" (Philadelphia, 1841); "Memoir of Miss Margaret Mercer" (1848); "Letter to Bishop Alonzo Potter on Hospital Needs" (1851); "Lectures on Scarlet Fever" (1858); "Essay on Hospital Construction and Management" (Baltimore, 1875); "Rilliet and Barthel on Diseases of Children" and "Heart Voices and Home Songs," for private distribution.—Capt. Samuel's great-grandson, **Phineas Pemberton**, lawyer, son of James Pemberton, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 2 May, 1817, was graduated at Georgetown college, D. C., in 1836, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. In 1862 he was given the chair of practice, pleading, and evidence at law and in equity, in the law department of the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1884 he became professor emeritus. In 1840 he was president of the Law academy of Philadelphia, and in 1863-'4 was a vice-provost of that institution. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1884. Prof. Morris is the author of "A Treatise on the Law of Replevin" (Philadelphia, 1849) and "Mining Rights in Pennsylvania" (1860), and edited John W. Smith's "Landlord and Tenant" (1856).—Samuel Wells's son, **Benjamin Wistar**, P. E. bishop, b. in Wellsborough, Tioga co., Pa., 30 May, 1819, was graduated at the General theological seminary in 1846, made deacon the same year, and ordained priest, 27 April, 1847. He was rector of St. Matthew's, Sunbury, Pa., for four years, and of St. David's, Manayunk, Philadelphia, for six years, when he became assistant at St. Luke's, Germantown, Pa., remaining there until his elevation to the episcopate. He was consecrated missionary bishop of Oregon and Washington territory, 3 Dec., 1868. In 1880 his jurisdiction was divided, Washington territory being set apart as a separate see, while Bishop Morris remained in charge of the diocese of Oregon. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1868, and also from the University of Pennsylvania the same year.—Caspar's son, **James Cheston**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 28 May, 1831, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1854, and began to practise in Philadelphia, making a specialty of uterine and nervous diseases. He was physician to the Foster home for children from 1856 till



1860, from 1855 till 1859 to the Moyamensing house of industry, and from 1857 till 1872 to the Episcopal hospital. From October, 1862, till August, 1863, he served as contract surgeon in the army. From 1855 till 1863, inclusive, he examined, in connection with lectures on practice, materia medica, chemistry, and the institutes of medicine, in the University of Pennsylvania, and also lectured there on microscopic anatomy. He has received several patents for various inventions. His most important literary work has been his translation from the German of Prof. C. G. Lehmann's "Manual of Chemical Physiology" (Philadelphia, 1856). He has also contributed largely to professional journals, and is the author of "The Milk-Supply of Large Cities" (Philadelphia, 1884); "The Water-Supply of Philadelphia"; "Annals of Hygiene"; and "Report of Philadelphia Water Department" (1886).

**MORRIS, Charles**, naval officer, b. in Woodstock, Conn., 26 July, 1784; d. in Washington, D. C., 27 Jan., 1856. He entered the navy, being made midshipman, 1 July, 1799, and, during the war



with Tripoli in 1801-'5, served in the squadron under Com. Edward Preble. He took part in the expedition under Decatur that destroyed the frigate "Philadelphia" in the harbor of Tripoli on the night of 15 Feb., 1804, and subsequently captured a French privateer. In January, 1807, he was promoted to a lieutenancy, and he was ex-

ecutive officer of the "Constitution" in July, 1812, when she was chased for sixty hours by a British fleet. In the following month, in the engagement between that vessel and the "Guerrière," he was severely wounded. On 5 March, 1813, he was promoted captain, passing the intermediate grade, and in 1814 was appointed to the command of the "John Adams," twenty-eight guns, in which vessel he cruised off the coasts of the United States and Ireland, greatly injuring British commerce. In August of the same year, when Capt. Morris had run up the Penobscot river, Maine, for repairs, a strong British force followed him with the design of effecting his capture. A detachment of militia that was sent to his relief having abandoned him, he was compelled to scuttle the vessel, while the crew made the best of its way in small parties over 200 miles of thinly settled country to Portland. In 1816-'17 he commanded the naval forces in the Gulf of Mexico, and in 1819-'20 a squadron on the coast of Buenos Ayres. From 1823 till 1827, and again from 1832 till 1841, he was navy commissioner, as such having a vote upon every important question of naval administration. In September and October, 1825, he was in command of the "Brandywine," in which Lafayette returned to France. He was afterward employed in inspecting the dock-yards of England and France. He had for many years supervision of the Naval academy

at Annapolis, Md., and from 1851 until his death he was chief of the bureau of ordnance and hydrography. Entering the navy at the most trying period of its history, when it had little support or encouragement from the government, when it was almost unknown to the country at large, and when its internal organization was loose and imperfect, Capt. Morris lived to see it in the height of its prosperity. For more than fifty years all his time, his thoughts, and his energies were devoted to promoting the growth and well-being of the service. As remarkable for judgment and self-control as he was for courage and zeal, he is regarded by many as the foremost man of the navy as it existed prior to the civil war. See his "Autobiography," published by the U. S. naval institute (Annapolis, 1880).

**MORRIS, Charles D'Urban**, educator, b. in Charmouth, Dorset, England, 17 Feb., 1827; d. in Baltimore, Md., 7 Feb., 1886. He was graduated at Oxford in 1849, and three years later became a fellow of Oriel college. He came to the United States in 1853, was for a time rector of Trinity school in New York city, and subsequently master of a private school for boys at Lake Mohegan, near Peekskill, N. Y. He was then made a professor in the University of the city of New York, and thence was called in 1876 to the chair of Latin and Greek in the Johns Hopkins university, which he held until his death. In his Latin and Attic Greek grammars Prof. Morris presented some original views of the proper methods of teaching the elements of those languages. He wrote various articles on philological topics, most of them contributed to the "American Journal of Philology" and to the American philological association, and published "Principia Latina" (New York, 1860); a revision of Bullions's "Principles of Latin Grammar" (1867); "A Compendious Grammar of Attic Greek" (1869; 4th ed., 1876); "A Compendious Grammar of the Latin Language" (1870; 4th ed., 1876); "Probatio Latina" (1871); "Latin Reading-Book" (1873); and "Parsing and Reading-Lessons," adapted to Morris's Latin-Greek grammars (1870-'3). He left an edition of the first book of Thucydides (Boston, 1887) and several translations, which remain unpublished.

**MORRIS, Clara**, actress, b. in Cleveland, Ohio, about 1846. At the age of fifteen, to assist her mother after her father's death, she became a member of the ballet corps at the Academy of music in Cleveland. Under the instruction of the manager she advanced rapidly, was promoted to leading juvenile lady, and in 1869 became leading lady at Wood's theatre, Cincinnati. In 1870 she went to New York and entered into an engagement at Daly's Fifth avenue theatre. She was there employed in comedy and smaller parts until, almost at the beginning of the season, a chance substituted her for the actress that was cast for Annie Sylvester in "Man and Wife." In this character her dramatic abilities were brilliantly displayed. She afterward appeared in "Divorce," and her reputation was increased by her representation of Cora in "Article 47," Camille, Miss Multon, Alixe, in a translation of the "Comtesse de Sommerive," and Mercy Merrick in the stage version of Wilkie Collins's "New Magdalen." She excels in depicting grief and in the portrayal of death-bed scenes. When the theatre was burned, 1 Jan., 1873, she made a tour through the west with the rest of the company. She next appeared at the Union square theatre in "The Geneva Cross," and afterward from time to time at Daly's new theatre. In the winter of 1880 she filled an engagement in San Francisco. During the past ten or twelve years she



has suffered constantly from impaired health, seldom being able to play throughout an entire season, and frequently being compelled to retire temporarily from the stage. The only new parts she has recently undertaken are the leading rôles in the "Denise" of Alexandre Dumas, dramatized for her by Augustin Daly; Auguste R. Cazauran's adaptation of Hardy's "Far from the Madding Crowd," and "Renée," a version of Adolph d'Ennery's "Martyre." Her repertoire is now virtually limited to "Camille," "Miss Multon," "The New Magdalen," "Article 47," and "Renée." In 1874 she married Frederick C. Harriott, of New York.

**MORRIS, Edmund**, journalist, b. in Burlington, N. J., 28 Aug., 1804; d. there, 4 May, 1874. He received a good English education, learned the trade of a printer, and at twenty years of age was editor and publisher of the "Bucks County Intelligencer" at Doylestown, Pa. He subsequently conducted the "Ariel" and the "Saturday Evening Bulletin" of Philadelphia, where he introduced the custom of selling newspapers on the streets. After editing and publishing for several years the Burlington, N. J., "Gazette," he removed in 1855 to Trenton, N. J., and took charge for two years of the "New Jersey State Gazette." In 1857 he returned to Burlington and resided there until his death. During and after the war he wrote regularly for the "New York Tribune," and was otherwise a frequent contributor to the press. He devoted much attention to the subject of farming, publishing "Ten Acres Enough," an attempt to teach the advantages of intensive cultivation, and "How to Get a Farm and Where to Find One" (New York, 1864), and "Farming for Boys" (Boston, 1868). He also edited "Derrick and Drill" (New York, 1865), a compilation of information regarding the oil-fields of Pennsylvania. He wrote several pamphlets on silk-culture and other practical subjects, and made numerous inventions. He is said to have been the first in this country to print in more than one color. Mr. Morris was a member of the Society of Friends, and for years an earnest Abolitionist.

**MORRIS, Edward Dafydd**, educator, b. in Utica, N. Y., 31 Oct., 1825. He was graduated at Yale in 1849 and at Auburn theological seminary in 1852, and ordained pastor of a Presbyterian church in Auburn, N. Y. In 1855 he was called to Columbus, Ohio, and, after laboring there till 1867, he was elected professor of church history and polity in Lane theological seminary, Cincinnati. In 1874 he was transferred to the chair of systematic theology. He received the degree of D. D. from Hamilton college in 1863, and that of LL. D. from Maryville college, Tenn., in 1885. Besides contributing to the periodicals of his denomination, Prof. Morris has published "Outlines of Theology" (Cincinnati, 1880); "Ecclisiology" (New York, 1885); "Scripture Readings" (Cincinnati, 1886); and "Salvation after Death" (New York, 1887).—His eldest son, **Edward Parmelee**, is professor of Latin in Williams college.

**MORRIS, Edward Joy**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 July, 1815; d. there, 31 Dec., 1881. He was graduated at Harvard in 1836 and admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1842. While pursuing his studies in the law he was chosen to the assembly of Pennsylvania, in which he served in 1841-3. He was then elected to congress as a Whig, serving in 1843-5, and in 1850 he was sent as chargé d'affaires to Naples, which office he filled four years. In 1856 and 1858 he was again elected to congress, and in the latter year he was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. minister to

Turkey, which office he held until 1870. Besides frequent contributions to various journals, he was the author of "Notes of a Tour through Turkey, Greece, Egypt, Arabia Petraea, to the Holy Land" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1842); and translated from the German Alfred De Besse's "The Turkish Empire, Social and Political," with additions (1854); "Afraja, or Life and Love in Norway," by Theodore Mugge (1854); and "Corsica, Picturesque, Historical, and Social," by Ferdinand Gregorovius (1856).

**MORRIS, George P.**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Oct., 1802; d. in New York city, 6 July, 1864. In early life he removed to New York city, and at fifteen years of age wrote for the "New York Gazette" and the "American." In conjunction with Samuel Woodworth he established in 1823 the "New York Mirror," in which Nathaniel P. Willis and Theodore S. Fay were afterward associated, but which was discontinued in 1842. In 1843 Morris and Willis began the publication of the "New Mirror,"



*Geo. P. Morris*

which extended to three volumes, and the next year they established the "Evening Mirror," a daily paper. At the close of 1845 Morris founded the "National Press," changing it in November of the following year to the "Home Journal," which he edited with Mr. Willis until a short time before his death. He resided for many years at "Undercliff," a beautifully situated country-seat in the Hudson river highlands. He was usually addressed as Gen. Morris, deriving the title from his commission as brigadier-general of the New York militia. He was a versatile and graceful writer, and published "Briarcliff," founded on the events of the American Revolution (New York, 1825); a volume of prose sketches called "The Little Frenchman and his Water-Lots" (Philadelphia, 1839); the libretto of Charles E. Horn's "Maid of Saxony" (New York, 1842); and a variety of miscellanies in prose and verse. The last complete edition of his poems appeared in 1860. He also edited a volume of "American Melodies," and with Nathaniel P. Willis "The Prose and Poetry of America" (1845). But it is as a song-writer that he will be best remembered. It is related that for more than twenty years he could any day exchange one of his songs unread for a \$50 check when none of the other poets of New York could sell one for the fifth part of that sum. Of these the most popular are the lyrics "Near the Lake where drooped the Willow," "We were Boys together," "Land ho!" "Long Time Ago," "My Mother's Bible," "Whip-poor-Will," and "Woodman, spare that Tree." The last was founded on the fact that on one occasion a friend took him into the woods not far from Bloomingdale, N. Y., and pointed out an old elm under which he had played in his youth. While they were examining the tree a man approached and was about to cut it down when Morris's friend offered the workman ten dollars to spare it. The three then went into the woodman's cottage, and Morris drew up a bond to the effect that the tree should be preserved during his friend's lifetime.



So strong was the impression that the incident made on Morris's mind that he commemorated it in verse. A compliment that greatly delighted the author was paid this poem by a member of the British house of commons, who concluded a long speech in favor of protection by quoting it, the tree, according to the speaker, being the constitution, and Sir Robert Peel the woodman about to cut it down. See "Bryant and his Friends," by James Grant Wilson (New York, 1886).—His son, **William Hopkins**, soldier, b. in New York, 22 April, 1826, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1851, but resigned from the army in 1854, and engaged in literary pursuits in 1855-'61. He was commissioned as staff captain and assistant adjutant-general of the U. S. volunteers in 1861, served in the peninsular campaign of 1862, on 1 Sept. of that year resigned, and became colonel of the 135th New York regiment of infantry, which was changed into the 6th New York artillery. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, served in the Pennsylvania and Rapidan and Richmond campaigns, and was wounded near Spottsylvania. In March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864. He invented a repeating carbine in 1869, and is the author of "A System of Infantry Tactics" (New York, 1865) and "Tactics for Infantry, armed with Breech-loading or Magazine Rifles" (1882).

**MORRIS, George Sylvester**, educator, b. in Norwalk, Vt., 15 Nov., 1840. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1861, served a year in the army, returned to Dartmouth as tutor in 1863-'4, and studied at Union theological seminary, in New York city, and at the universities of Halle and Berlin, Germany, in 1866-'8, devoting himself chiefly to philosophical investigations. On his return to the United States he became in 1870 professor of modern languages and literature in the University of Michigan, which chair he occupied until 1880. The following year he was appointed to that of philosophy in the same institution, which he still (1888) retains. From 1878 till 1885 he was lecturer on ethics and the history of philosophy in Johns Hopkins university. Besides writing on philosophical topics in various reviews and in the "Transactions" of the Victoria institute, London, he has published Ueberweg's "History of Philosophy," a translation from the German (2 vols., New York, 1872-'4); "British Thought and Thinkers" (Chicago, 1880); "Kant's Critique of Pure Reason: A Critical Exposition" (1882); "Philosophy and Christianity," being the "Ely Lectures" for 1883 (New York, 1883); and "Hegel's Philosophy of the State and of History: An Exposition" (Chicago, 1887).

**MORRIS, George Upham**, naval officer, b. in Massachusetts, 3 June, 1830; d. in Jordan Alum Springs, Va., 15 Aug., 1875. He entered the navy and was commissioned midshipman, 14 Aug., 1846, lieutenant, 16 Sept., 1855, and commander, 25 July, 1866. He distinguished himself by his defence of the "Cumberland," of which he was in temporary command, when attacked by the iron-clad ram "Merrimack" in Hampton Roads, Va., 8 March, 1862. "As her guns approached the water's edge," said the secretary of the navy in his report for that year, "her young commander, Lieut. Morris, and the gallant crew stood firm at their posts and delivered a parting fire, and the good ship went down heroically with her colors flying." Many of the officers and men, Lieut. Morris among them, were able to reach the shore, but a large

number perished with the vessel. In the following May, while in command of the steam gun-boat "Port Royal," he took part in an engagement with a nine-gun battery on James river, and he was subsequently wounded at Fort Darling. He also participated in the attack on Fort Powell, at Grant's Pass, in February, 1864. He was retired from active service, 21 Oct., 1874.

**MORRIS, Herbert William**, author, b. in Wales, 21 July, 1818. He began a theological course of study in London, England, but was compelled to desist, owing to an affection of the eyes. He came to the United States in 1842, and, having recovered, was licensed to preach in 1846 by the presbytery of Utica, N. Y. After holding pastorates in Martinsburg, Little Falls, and Rochester, N. Y., and in Indiana, he gave up ministerial work in 1877 to devote himself to literature. He had already published in 1870 "Science and the Bible" (Philadelphia), which soon reached a sale of 50,000 copies. This was followed in 1875 by "Present Conflict of Science with Religion." In 1880 appeared his "Testimony of the Ages to the Truth of Scripture," a work that involved great labor. His latest books are entitled "The Celestial Symbol, or the Natural Wonders and Spiritual Teachings of the Sun" (1883); and "Natural Laws and Gospel Teachings" (New York, 1887). The University of Rochester gave him the degree of D. D. in 1876.

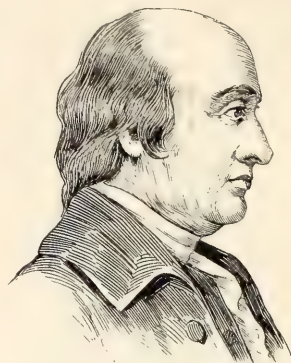
**MORRIS, John Gottlieb**, clergyman, b. in York, Pa., 14 Nov., 1803. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1823, studied theology at Princeton theological seminary in 1823-'6, and at Gettysburg seminary in 1827, being a member of the first class in the latter institution, and was licensed to preach in 1827. He received the degree of D. D. in 1839, and that of LL. D. in 1873, both from Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg. Dr. Morris was the founder of Trinity English Lutheran church, Baltimore, Md., and its pastor in 1827-'60, librarian of Peabody institute, Baltimore, in 1860-'5, pastor of the 3d English Lutheran church, Baltimore, in 1864-'73, and since 1874 of a congregation at Lutherville, Md. He has been lecturer on natural history in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, since 1834, on pulpit eloquence and the relation of science and revelation in the theological seminary there since 1874, and has delivered lectures in Smithsonian institution, Washington, D. C. He was secretary of the general synod in 1839, president of the same body in 1843 and 1883, and president of the first Lutheran church diet in Philadelphia in 1877. He has been a trustee of Pennsylvania college and director of the theological seminary at Gettysburg for many years. With his brother he founded Lutherville ladies' seminary. In science he has devoted himself specially to entomology and microscopy. He has been elected to membership in many scientific societies in this country and abroad, and has been chairman of the entomological section of the American association for the advancement of science. He is president of the Maryland Bible society and the Maryland historical society. During the year 1846 he travelled extensively in Europe, and in the same year he aided in establishing the Evangelical alliance at London. He founded the "Lutheran Observer" in 1831, was its editor until 1833, and since then has been one of its contributors. He is the leader of the conservative party in the general synod, and its ablest representative. Besides many translations of works, addresses, review and magazine articles, tracts, and scientific papers, he has published "Catechumen's and Communicant's Companion" (Baltimore, 1831); "Henry and Antonio"



of Brettsehneider, translated from the German (Philadelphia, 1831; altered ed., entitled "To Rome and Back Again," 1853); "Catechetical Exercises on Luther's Catechism," altered from the German (Baltimore, 1832); Von Leonard's "Lectures on Geology," translated from the German (1839); "Popular Exposition of the Gospels" (2 vols., 1840); "Life of John Arndt" (1853); "Life of Martin Behaim, the German Cosmographer" (1856); "Life of Catherine de Bora" (1856); "The Blind Girl of Wittenberg" (Philadelphia, 1856); "Quaint Sayings and Doings concerning Luther" (1859); "Catalogue of the Lepidoptera of North America" (1860); "Synopsis of the Diurnal Lepidoptera of the United States" (Washington, 1862); "The Lords Baltimore" (Baltimore, 1874); "Bibliotheca Lutherana" (Philadelphia, 1876); "Fifty Years in the Lutheran Ministry" (1878); "A Day in Capernaum," translated from Franz Delitzsch (1879); "The Diet of Augsburg" (1879); "Augsburg Confession and the Thirty-nine Articles" (1879); "Journeys of Luther" (1880); "Luther at Wartburg and Coburg" (1882); "Life of Luther," translated from Köstlin (1883); "Lutheran Doctrine of the Lord's Supper" (1884); and "Memoirs of the Stork Family" (1886).

**MORRIS, Lewis**, statesman, b. in New York city in 1671; d. in Kingsbury, N. J., 21 May, 1746. He was the son of Richard, an officer of Cromwell's army, who emigrated from England to the West Indies, and afterward came to New York and purchased from the Indians about 1650 a tract of 3,000 acres near Harlem. He died in 1673. The son studied law, was made judge of the New Jersey superior court in 1692, and became a member of the council. He was subsequently an active member of the assembly, and an opponent of Gov. Cornbury, against whom he drew up the complaint that was formulated by that body, and presented it in person to Queen Anne. He was chief justice of New York and New Jersey for several years, state councillor from 1710 till 1738, acting governor in 1731, and governor of New Jersey from 1738 till his death. He took an active part in the latter year in bringing about the separation of New York and New Jersey.—His son, **Robert Hunter**, jurist, b. in Morrisania, N. Y., about 1700; d. in Shrewsbury, N. J., 27 Jan., 1764, was chief justice of New Jersey in 1738-'64, member of the council of New Jersey in 1738, and governor of Pennsylvania from 3 Oct., 1754, to 20 Aug., 1756. In 1757, through some misunderstanding, a new chief justice for New Jersey was appointed, but when reference was made to the supreme court of that colony, Mr. Justice Nevill decided that Morris's commission "conferred a freehold in the office, and nothing had been shown to divest him thereof," in consequence of which he retained the office till his death. As chief justice he "reduced the pleadings to precision and method, and possessed the great perfection of his office, knowledge and integrity in more perfection than had often been known before in the colonies." "He was comely in appearance, graceful in manners, and of a most imposing presence." Benjamin Franklin said he was "eloquent, an acute sophister, and therefore generally successful in argumentative conversation."—Robert Hunter's son, **Robert**, jurist, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1745; d. there, 2 May, 1815, was the first chief justice that took his seat on the bench of the supreme court of New Jersey under the constitution of 1776. Richard Stockton was the first that was chosen, but he declined the appointment. Morris's commission was dated 5 Feb., 1777, and he resigned in 1779. He

was subsequently appointed by Gen. Washington judge of the U. S. district court of New Jersey in 1789, and held that office until his death. During the latter part of his life his health failed, but the business of his court was unimportant, and his non-attendance occasioned no inconvenience.—Lewis's grandson, **Lewis**, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Morrisania, N. Y., in 1726; d. there, 22 Jan., 1798, was the son of Lewis Morris, chief justice of the vice-admiralty court, who was born in 1698 and died in 1762. He was graduated at Yale in 1746, and at first devoted himself to the care of his extensive estate, but soon began to take an active part in public affairs. When the authorities attempted to enforce the act that required that additional supplies be given to the king's troops, he did not hesitate to pronounce it tyrannical and unconstitutional. This bold defiance



*Lewis Morris*

was so entirely in keeping with the popular temper that, just after the battle of Lexington, he was chosen as a delegate to the congress of 1775, and took his seat on 15 May. Subsequently he was placed on a committee, of which Gen. Washington was chairman, to devise ways and means to supply the colonies with ammunition and military stores. At the close of the session he was sent to the western country to assist in the difficult operation of detaching the Indians from their British allies, and inducing them to make common cause with the colonists. He remained at Pittsburg until the following winter, and maintained a constant correspondence with congress on the subject of Indian affairs. He resumed his seat at the beginning of 1776, and was placed on several important committees. Returning to New York, Morris found that the people of the province, and especially those of the city, did not sympathize with him in his desire for independence, and that Gov. Tryon, although he had been compelled to take refuge on board the British fleet in the harbor, still managed, by the use of letters, proclamations, and conciliatory addresses, to keep the minds of the citizens in a state of hesitancy. Morris, with other patriotic gentlemen, exerted himself to create a better feeling, and induced the committee of safety, on 18 April, 1776, to prohibit, under severe penalties, any intercourse with the royal fleet. When, in the following July, Morris signed the Declaration of Independence, he knew that a large British army had landed within a few miles of his estate, that their armed ships were lying within cannon-shot of his homestead, and that his extensive possessions would probably be given to pillage. Nor was he mistaken. More than a thousand acres of woodland, all located on navigable water, were burned, his house was spoiled and injured, his family driven away, his stock captured, his domestics and tenants dispersed, and the entire property laid waste and ruined. For the next six years, until the evacuation of New York city, he and his family suffered many privations. Early in 1777 he relinquished his seat in congress to his half-



brother, Gouverneur, on which occasion that body passed a resolution complimenting him and his colleagues "for their long and faithful services." He afterward served as a member of the New York legislature, and major-general of the state militia. After peace had been declared he returned to agricultural pursuits.—His eldest son, **Lewis**, was graduated at Princeton in 1774, entered the army, and served as aide to Gen. John Sullivan, with the rank of major, throughout the latter's Indian campaign. He afterward accepted Gen. Nathanael Greene's invitation to enter his military family, and took part in that officer's brilliant operations in the Carolinas. At their close he received the thanks of congress and a colonel's commission.—Another son, **Richard Valentine**, was appointed captain in the navy in June, 1798, and was in command of the Mediterranean squadron in 1802-'3. He was dismissed from the service, 14 May, 1804, and died in New York city in May, 1815.—Lewis the signer's brother, **Staats Long**, soldier, b. in Morrisania, N. Y., 27 Aug., 1728; d. in 1800, entered the British army and became captain of the 36th foot, 31 May, 1756. He was soon afterward promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 89th Highlanders, served at the siege of the French colony of Pondicherry, India, in 1761, was made brigadier-general, 7 July, 1763, major-general in 1777, and general in 1796. He married the Duchess of Gordon, and sat in parliament. In 1797 he was appointed governor of Quebec.—Lewis the signer's half-brother, **Gouverneur**, senator, b. in Morrisania, N. Y., 31 Jan., 1752; d. there, 6 Nov., 1816, was graduated at King's (now Columbia) college in 1768, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1771. At



*Gouverneur Morris*

the age of eighteen he published a series of anonymous newspaper articles against a project, then before the New York assembly, for raising money by issuing bills of credit. He was a delegate to the 1st Provincial congress in 1775, and early attracted attention by a report and speech on the mode of issuing a paper currency by the Continental congress, the chief suggestions of which that body subsequently adopted. He served on the committee that drafted the state constitution in 1776, and the following year took the seat of his half-brother, Lewis, in the Continental congress, which he held until 1780. When the army was in winter-quarters at Valley Forge, Mr. Morris spent some time there as one of a committee that had been appointed to examine, with Gen. Washington, into the condition of the troops. He was also chairman of a committee of five in 1779 whose duty was to consider despatches from the American commissioners in Europe, and whose report formed the basis of the treaty of peace. In the early part of 1780 he published a series of essays signed "An American," in the "Pennsylvania Packet," on the state of the national finances, which were then at their lowest ebb. In May of the same year he was thrown from his carriage in Philadelphia, where he was then residing, and his leg was so severely injured that it had to be amputated. To a friend who called the next day to offer consolation, and who pointed out the

good effects that such a trial might produce on his character by preventing him from indulging in the pleasures and dissipations of life, he replied: "My good sir, you argue the matter so handsomely, and point out so clearly the advantages of being without legs, that I am almost tempted to part with the



other." During the remainder of his life he wore a wooden leg, which once proved valuable to him. Being assailed by the Paris mob with cries of "Aristocrat" during the French revolution, while he was driving through the streets of that city, he turned the taunts into cheers by thrusting his wooden leg out of the carriage-window and shouting: "An aristocrat! Yes, one who lost his limb in the cause of American liberty." In 1781 Robert Morris (*q. v.*) was placed at the head of the finances of the nation, which hitherto had been managed by a committee of congress. His first act was to appoint Gouverneur Morris his assistant. The latter accepted the office, and fulfilled its duties three years and a half. In 1786, on the death of his mother, he purchased from his brother, Staats Long, the Morrisania estate, which he henceforth made his home. (See illustration.) In 1787 he took his seat as a delegate in the convention that framed the U. S. constitution, the draft of that instrument being placed in his hands for final revision. On 18 Dec., 1788, Morris sailed for France, and reached Paris on 3 Feb. following, where he was engaged in the transaction of private business for the next two years. In January, 1791, he went to England, having been appointed by President Washington a confidential agent to negotiate with the British government regarding certain unfulfilled articles of the treaty of peace. Conferences were prolonged till September without result. During his stay in London he was made U. S. minister to France. Being succeeded in that office by James Monroe in August, 1794, he made an extensive tour throughout Europe, and while at Vienna used strenuous efforts to obtain the release of Lafayette from confinement in the fortress of Olmütz. He returned to this country toward the close of 1798, and the following spring was elected to the U. S. senate from New York, to fill a vacancy, and served from 3 May, 1800, till 3 March, 1803. During this period he actively opposed the abolition of the judiciary system and the discontinuance of direct taxation, but favored the purchase of Louisiana. He was an active advocate of New York's great canal project, and acted as chairman of the canal commissioners from their first appointment in 1810 until his death. Morris, like many energetic men, was in the habit of expressing his opinions with a freedom that often involved him in difficulties, which his gift of sarcasm tended to increase. His openness and sincerity of character, however, were held by his friends to atone for these defects. Of his abilities as a public speaker James Renwick says in his



"Life of Clinton": "Morris was endowed by nature with all the attributes necessary to the accomplished orator, a fine and commanding person, a most graceful demeanor, which was rather heightened than impaired by the loss of one of his legs, and a voice of much compass, strength, and richness." In person he so closely resembled Washington that he stood as a model of his figure to Houdon, the sculptor. When on his death-bed he said: "Sixty-five years ago it pleased the Almighty to call me into existence here, on this spot, in this very room; and how shall I complain that He is pleased to call me hence?" On the day of his death he asked about the weather. Being told it was fine, he replied (his mind, like Daniel Webster's, recurring to Gray's "Elegy"): "A beautiful day; yes, but

Who, to dumb forgetfulness a prey,

This pleasing, anxious being ere resigned,

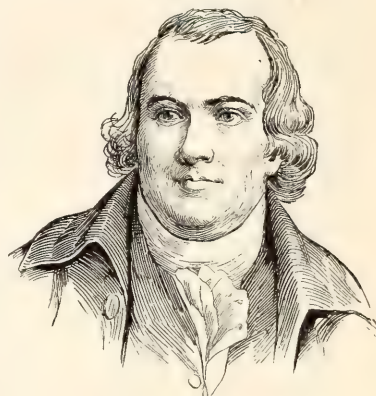
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,

Nor cast one longing, lingering look behind?"

He was the author of "Observations on the American Revolution" (1779); "An Address to the Assembly of Pennsylvania on the Abolition of the Bank of North America" (1785); "An Address in Celebration of the Deliverance of Europe from the Yoke of Military Despotism" (1814); an "Inaugural Discourse" before the New York historical society on his appointment as its president, and funeral orations on Washington, Hamilton, and Gov. George Clinton. He also contributed, toward the close of his life, political satires in prose and verse to the newspaper press. See "Memoirs of Gouverneur Morris, with Selections from his Papers and Correspondence," by Jared Sparks (3 vols., Boston, 1832), and "Gouverneur Morris," by Theodore Roosevelt, in the "American Statesman Series" (1888). His granddaughter, ANNIE CARY, is now (1888) preparing for publication the "Journals and Letters" of her grandfather.—Lewis the signer's son, **Jacob**, soldier, b. in Morrisania, 28 Dec., 1755; d. in Butternuts, Otsego co., N. Y., 10 June, 1844, was educated for a merchant's career, but, yielding to patriotic impulses, offered his services to congress, and was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Charles Lee, with whom he went to the south and served with credit at Fort Moultrie and in many other engagements. He also was attached to the staff of Gen. Nathanael Greene. On the declaration of peace he returned to New York city, and was subsequently elected to both the lower and upper branches of the legislature. In 1787 he removed to Butternuts, Otsego co., N. Y.—Jacob's nephew, **Lewis Nelson**, b. in Albany, N. Y., in 1800; d. at Monterey, Mexico, 21 Sept., 1846, was the son of Staats Lewis, who served on the staff of Gen. Anthony Wayne. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy, and made 2d lieutenant in the artillery corps, 1 July, 1820. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 3d infantry, on 31 Dec., 1825, and captain, 31 Oct., 1833. After being engaged for more than twenty years on frontier duty, he served in Texas in 1845-'6 during its occupation by U. S. troops, and in the campaign in Mexico in 1846, taking part in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Monterey, in which latter engagement he was killed while gallantly leading his regiment in an assault on the enemy's works. He was brevetted major for meritorious conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma.—Lewis N.'s son, **Lewis Owen**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 14 Aug., 1824; d. in Cold Harbor, Va., 3 June, 1864, received a commission as 2d lieutenant in the U. S. army, 8 March, 1847, and took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, and the subsequent advance on the city of Mexico. At the beginning of the civil war he had

attained the rank of captain in the 1st artillery. During the winter of 1860-'1 he was stationed in Texas, and his battery was the only one that did not surrender to the Confederates. In the winter of 1861-'2 he was designated to direct the operations against Fort Macon, N. C., which he captured and afterward commanded. The following summer he was appointed colonel of the 113th New York volunteers, which, reaching Washington when the city was menaced by Gen. Robert E. Lee, was converted into a heavy artillery regiment. It was stationed at Fort Reno, one of the works defending the National capital, but the inactive life did not suit Col. Morris, and he pleaded repeatedly to be sent to the field. At the beginning of the campaign of 1864 his wish was gratified, and during all the engagements from Spottsylvania till his death he commanded a brigade. He fell in the battle of Cold Harbor when, like his father, he was cheering his men in an assault. He was greatly beloved and admired as an officer.

**MORRIS, Robert**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Liverpool, England, 20 Jan., 1734; d. in Philadelphia, 8 May, 1806. When he was about thirteen years of age he came to this country with his father, and soon after his arrival he was placed in the counting-house of Charles Willing, a wealthy Philadelphia merchant. By his diligence and activity he grew in favor and commanded confidence. After the death of Mr. Willing he was taken into partnership by the latter's son, Thomas, in 1734, and this connection



*Robert Morris*

was maintained until 1793. At the beginning of the Revolution the firm of Willing and Morris was one of the largest and most prosperous among the commercial houses of Philadelphia. Although he was warmly attached to the mother-country, Morris opposed the stamp-act; and, although it was contrary to his business interests, he signed the non-importation agreement of 1765. In 1775 he was sent as a delegate to the Continental congress, and while serving in that capacity he voted, 1 July, 1776, against the Declaration of Independence, and on 4 July declined to vote. But when the Declaration was adopted he appended his name. He was re-elected to congress in 1777, and again in 1778. When hostilities began, his services became more and more valuable. As member of the committee of ways and means he worked hard, and gave to the government the full benefit of his credit. Without Morris's help the campaigns of 1780 would have been impossible. In the former year he supplied Gen. Nathanael Green with munitions of war, and in the latter year he raised \$1,400,000 to assist Washington in the movement that resulted in the capture of Yorktown. In February, 1781, he was unanimously elected superintendent of finance. In December of the same year, when the financial situation had become desperate, the government being \$2,500,000 in debt, he organized the Bank of North America, subscribing \$10,000. The bank was incorporated by congress, 31 Dec., 1781, and went into operation, 7 Jan., 1782, with a capital



of \$400,000. Morris resigned his post as superintendent of finance in January, 1783, tired of the continual worry and excitement, but he was induced to continue until November, 1784, when he retired. The bank charter was annulled by the Pennsylvania legislature in the last-named year, but Morris was successful in having it renewed in 1786. In the latter year he was elected a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, and in 1787 he was a member of the convention that framed the U. S. constitution. On 1 Oct., 1788, he was elected a member of the first U. S. senate, which post he retained till 1795. When the new government was organized, he was offered the post of secretary of the treasury, but declined, recommending Alexander Hamilton. In partnership with Gouverneur Morris, he went largely into the East India and China trade. His speculations ultimately failed, and he spent several years in a debtor's cell. As a speaker and writer Morris was fluent and ready. See "Life of Morris," by Daniel Gould (Boston, 1834); and "Financial Administration of Robert Morris," by A. S. Bolles (1878). His letters are printed in Jared Sparks's "Diplomatical Correspondence of the American Revolution" (12 vols., 1829-'30).—His wife, **Mary**, was the daughter of Thomas White, who came to this country from London in early life and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland. After the death of White's first wife he removed to Philadelphia, and married a widow named Newman, who resided in Burlington, N. J. By her he had a son and a daughter. The former was named William, and became the second bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. Mary, the elder of the two children, married Robert Morris, 2 March, 1769, when she was a little over twenty years of age. She has been described as "elegant, accomplished, and rich, and well qualified to carry the felicity of connubial life to its highest perfection." Not only did she preside gracefully over her husband's luxurious home during his days of prosperity, but, when misfortune had overtaken him, she showed herself a true wife. Through certain interests in the Holland land company, bequeathed to her by Gouverneur Morris, she obtained from that corpo-

ration a life annuity of \$2,000 before she would sign certain papers to which her signature was indispensable. Robert Morris was confined in the Prisoner's Prison, Philadelphia, from February, 1798, until liberated by the passage of the national bankrupt law in 1802. During her husband's imprisonment Mrs. Morris received an



*Mary Morris*

autograph letter signed by both President and Martha Washington, addressed to her while residing temporarily at Winchester, Va., urging her to pay them a visit at Mount Vernon, and to make as long a stay under "our roof as you shall find convenient; for be assured we ever have, and still do retain, the most affectionate regard for you, Mr. Morris, and the family." Mrs. Morris continued to reside

in Philadelphia, and on her husband's release he found shelter in the home that her decision and forethought had secured for him.—His grandson, **Henry W.**, naval officer, b. in New York city in 1806; d. there, 14 Aug., 1863, was the son of Thomas, a member of the New York bar, and at one time U. S. marshal for the southern district of the state of New York. He entered the navy, 21 Aug., 1819, and from 1828 till 1838, under the commission of lieutenant, served in various posts. From 1839 till 1845 he was on special duty in New York city, passing through six degrees of official promotion during the term of six years. He was then appointed to the command of the store-ship "Southampton," at that time belonging to the African squadron. In 1846 he was again ordered to the Brooklyn navy-yard, where for the next five years he was awaiting orders. In the mean time he was promoted commander, and in 1851 was appointed to the charge of the rendezvous in New York until 1853, when he was ordered to the sloop-of-war "Germantown," of the Brazilian squadron. In 1855 he was transferred to the Mediterranean station, where he served as fleet-captain under Com. Stringham. Upon his return to the United States, in 1856, he received his commission as captain. Toward the close of 1861 he superintended the construction of the steam sloop-of-war "Pensacola" at Washington navy-yard. In January, 1862, that vessel, under his command, successfully passed the line of Confederate batteries on the Potomac, and, after anchoring a short time in Hampton roads, set sail to join the blockading squadron in the Gulf of Mexico. The "Pensacola" played a brilliant part in all the attacks upon Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, and upon the Chalmette batteries. After the capture of New Orleans, Com. Morris was intrusted with the duty of holding the city and guarding the adjacent coasts. But his health became seriously affected, and he was persuaded to come to the north to recruit his strength, and died soon after his arrival. He was made commodore, 16 July, 1862.

**MORRIS, Robert**, author, b. in Massachusetts, 31 Aug., 1818. He early became an active Freemason, and has written and lectured largely on Masonry. In 1858 he was elected grand master of the order in Kentucky, and since 1860 he has resided in Lagrange, Ky. In 1884 he received the title of poet laureate of Freemasonry. Among his works are "Lights and Shadows of Freemasonry" (Louisville, Ky., 1852); "History of the Morgan Affair" (New York, 1852); "Code of Masonic Law" (Louisville, 1855); "History of Freemasonry in Kentucky" (Frankfort, 1859); "Freemasonry in the Holy Land" (New York, 1882); "The Poetry of Freemasonry"; and works on numismatics.

**MORRIS, Roger**, soldier, b. in England, 28 Jan., 1717; d. in York, England, 13 Sept., 1794. He obtained a captaincy in the 48th foot, and, accompanying Gen. Edward Braddock to Canada, served as his aide-de-camp, and was wounded at his defeat. He was with Lord Loudoun in 1757, exchanged to the 35th regiment in 1758-'9, was stationed at Fort Frederick, and occasionally engaged with the Indians that harassed the settlements in Nova Scotia. He was attached to the Louisburg grenadiers in Wolfe's expedition against Quebec, participated in the battle of the Plains of Abraham, and did good service at Sillery, 28 April, 1760. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 47th regiment in May of that year, and commanded the 3d battery in the expedition under Gen. James Murray (*q. v.*) against Montreal. He retired from the army in 1764, settled in New York city, and in



December of that year was appointed one of the executive council. During the Revolution he adhered to the crown, and in 1776 his estate was confiscated. His plate and furniture were sold at auction a few years later. He returned to England and died there.—His wife, **Mary Philipse**, b. in the Philipse Manor House, on Hudson river, in 1730; d. in York, England, in 1825, was the daughter of Frederick Philipse, the second lord of the Manor.



*Mary Morris*

She was carefully educated and enjoyed all the advantages of the society that frequented her father's home. She is described as of great personal beauty, with dark eyes and hair, and as full of imperious yet kindly impulses. In the winter of 1756 she visited in New York her brother-in-law, Beverly Robinson, and met there George Washington, who was also a guest of Mr. Robinson. Her charms made a deep impression on the heart of the Virginia colonel, whose suit she is said to have declined, but his papers disprove the assertion. She married Roger Morris in 1758, and they erected on the outskirts of New York the mansion that was subsequently, after the confiscation act, the headquarters of Washington, and for many years the residence of Madame Jumel (*q. v.*). In a conversation with one of the descendants of Mrs. Morris, a contemporaneous writer remarked how different would have been her fate had she married Washington. "You mistake, sir," was the reply; "she had immense influence over everybody, and had she become the wife of the leader of the rebellion he would not have been a traitor; she would have prevented it." Mrs. Morris inherited a large estate, part of which was a tract of land in Putnam county, N. Y., including Lake Mahopac, and she was in the habit of visiting her tenants semi-annually till the Revolution, occupying a log-house, which Washington also at a later period appropriated for his headquarters, as he had done the family mansion near New York. In this retreat she was much beloved by the settlers, whom she instructed in household and religious duties. Although she was revered she was also somewhat feared by them, and the upper story of the mill that adjoined her residence was crowded with worshippers on Sundays when "Madam" was likely to be present. At the beginning of the Revolution she fell under suspicion as a loyalist, and in the autumn of 1776 her property was confiscated, and she was forced to fly with her family to Beverly, on the Hudson, the country-seat of Beverly Robinson. It is believed that Mrs. Morris, her sister, Mrs. Robinson, and the wife of the Rev. Charles Inglis, were the only women that were attainted of treason during the Revolution. But the attorney-general of England having decided that the property of the children, at the decease of the parents, was not included in their attainder, and recoverable under the principles of law and right, in 1809 the children of Roger Morris and his wife sold their reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor, of New York, for £20,000, and the British

government made them an additional compensation of £17,000. Mrs. Morris went to England with her husband. A monument is erected over their remains in St. Saviour-gate church, York. Of their children, Henry Gage and Amherst were captains in the royal navy.

**MORRIS, Samuel**, lay preacher, b. in Hanover county, Va., about 1700; d. there after 1770. He had been educated in the established church, but became a Presbyterian, and did so much to advance the interests of his denomination that he was styled the "Father of Presbyterianism in Virginia." His house became the resort of all those that were dissatisfied with the teaching of the parish incumbent, and when at length it became too small to hold the congregations that assembled there to hear him teach and exhort, he built what he termed a "reading-room." The Episcopalians then made complaint against Morris and his followers, and called them up for trial; but they appealed to Gov. William Gooch, who, on hearing the case, and finding that their practices were identical with those of the Kirk of Scotland, in which he had been brought up, dismissed the charges against them.

**MORRIS, Thomas**, senator, b. in Augusta county, Va., 3 Jan., 1776; d. in Bethel, Ohio, 7 Dec., 1844. His father was a Baptist clergyman of Welsh descent. The son removed to Columbia, Ohio, in 1795, entered the service, as a farm-hand, of Rev. John Smith, first U. S. senator from Ohio, and in 1800 settled in Clermont county. While engaged in farming he studied law, and in 1804 was admitted to the bar. He was elected to the legislature in 1806, was continuously a member for twenty-four years, became eminent in his profession, was a judge of the supreme court, and was chosen U. S. senator in 1832. He was an ardent opponent of slavery, engaged in important debates with John C. Calhoun and Henry Clay in defence of the right of petition and the duty of the government to favor abolition, and was active in support of the freedom of the press. His anti-slavery sentiments being distasteful to the Democratic party, by whom he was elected, he was not returned for a second term, and in March, 1839, he retired. He was nominated for vice-president by the Liberal party at the Buffalo convention in August, 1844. His death occurred a month after the election. Mr. Morris was an energetic politician, and a fearless champion of liberty and the right of individual opinion. See his "Life and Letters," edited by his son, Benjamin F. Morris (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1855).—His son, **Jonathan D.**, congressman, b. in Clermont county, Ohio, in 1804; d. in Connersville, Ind., 16 May, 1875, became a lawyer, and for twenty years was clerk of the court of common pleas, and of the superior court of Clermont county. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1846, served in 1847-'51, and subsequently returned to the practice of his profession.—Another son, **Isaac Newton**, congressman, b. in Bethel, Clermont co., Ohio, 22 Jan., 1812; d. in Quincy, Ill., 29 Oct., 1879, was educated at Miami university, was admitted to the bar in 1835, and the next year removed to Quincy, Ill. He was in the Illinois legislature in 1846-'8, and became president of the Illinois and Michigan canal board. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1856, and served in 1857-'61, opposing the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton constitution, and offering a resolution that "under no circumstances shall the Union be dissolved." In 1870 he was appointed by President Grant a member of the Union Pacific railroad commission.



**MORRIS, Thomas Armstrong**, soldier, b. in Nicholas county, Ky., 26 Dec., 1811. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, resigned in 1836 to follow the profession of civil engineering, and was appointed in that year resident engineer of canals and railroads in the state of Indiana. He was chief engineer of two railroads in 1847-'52, engineer in 1852-'4, and president in 1854-'7 of the Indianapolis and Cincinnati railroad, and president of the Indianapolis, Pittsburg and Cleveland railroad in 1859-'61. In April, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general by the governor of Indiana, and served in the West Virginia campaign of that year, but, declining the commissions of brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers, he was mustered out of service in July, 1861. He then resumed the office of chief engineer of the Indianapolis and Cincinnati railroad, was president of the Indianapolis and St. Louis railroad in 1867-'70, and in 1870-'3 was receiver of the Indianapolis, Cincinnati, and Lafayette railroad.

**MORRIS, Thomas Asbury**, M. E. bishop, b. near Charlestown, Va., 28 April, 1794; d. in Springfield, Ohio, 2 Sept., 1874. His parents, John and Margaret Morris, settled on Kanawha river about 1785. His early education was obtained in the common schools, and later he pursued special studies in a school that was taught by William Paine, an Englishman. Before reaching manhood he served three years as an assistant in the office of his brother Edmund, who was clerk of the county. At the age of eighteen he was drafted to serve six months in the war of 1812, but, owing to his youth, his family procured a substitute, by whom he was overtaken and released before the company reached the scene of conflict. For some years he was a skeptic, but in 1813 was converted, and, though his parents were Baptists, he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1814 entered its ministry, connecting himself with the Ohio conference. In two years he travelled 5,500 miles on horseback, preaching 500 times, and during the first twelve years of his ministry he received but \$2,000. In 1826 he suffered an attack of paralysis, but, in spite of impaired health, he was always a hard student and wide reader. As a preacher he was concise, clear, instructive, and sometimes eloquent. In 1834 he was made editor of the "Western Christian Advocate" in Cincinnati. In 1836 he was elected bishop. As early as 1835 he was known as an advocate of total abstinence. In 1844, when the church was divided, he remained in connection with the Methodist Episcopal church, though he was a native of Virginia and regretted the separation deeply. For sixteen years of his thirty-six years' service in the episcopate he was the senior bishop of his church. He was practical, witty, and blunt, but kind. His spirit was indomitable, and he possessed charming simplicity, both of taste and manner. McKendree college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1841. Bishop Morris published a work on "Church Polity"; a volume of sermons; one entitled "Essays, Biographical Sketches, and Notes of Travel" (1851); and "Sketches of Western Methodism" (Cincinnati, 1852).

**MORRIS, William**, Canadian statesman, b. in Paisley, Scotland, 31 Oct., 1786; d. in Montreal, 29 June, 1858. In 1801 he came to Canada with his parents, and in 1804 he assisted his father in business in Montreal. He was commissioned an ensign in the militia at the beginning of the war of 1812, was present at the first attack on Ogdensburg, and commanded a gun-boat there. In 1816 he went to the military settlement near the Rideau, and en-

gaged in business in what is now the town of Perth. In 1820 he was elected to the Upper Canada parliament for the county of Lanark, and he represented that constituency continuously till 1836, when he was called to the legislative council. At a meeting of Scottish delegates from all parts of Canada at Cobourg, Mr. Morris was selected as the bearer of a petition to the king and parliament, in which the petitioners asserted their claims to equal rights with their fellow-subjects of English origin to the clergy reserves, an appropriation of public lands to religious purposes. He went on this mission in 1837, and on his return was presented with a piece of plate by the Scottish inhabitants of Canada in recognition of his services. During the Mackenzie rebellion in 1837-'8 he was engaged in drilling and organizing militia, was a senior colonel in that force, and on one occasion commanded a detachment that was sent to the frontier. In 1841 he was appointed warden of the district of Johnstown, and in 1844 he became a member of the executive council in Sir Charles T. Metcalfe's administration, and was appointed receiver-general. While he held this portfolio he introduced a new system of management into the department, and on his resignation in 1846 he was appointed president of the executive council, which post he held till his retirement from public life in 1848. He was a clear and powerful speaker, and did much to establish the character of legislation in the body of which he was so long a member.—His brother, **James**, Canadian statesman, b. in Paisley, Scotland, in 1798; d. in Brockville, Upper Canada, 29 Sept., 1865, came to Canada with his parents when he was three years old, and on leaving school engaged in business in Brockville with his brothers Alexander and William. In July, 1837, he was elected to the legislature of Upper Canada for Leeds county. In 1838 he was appointed a commissioner for the improvement of the navigation of the river St. Lawrence, and he served in this capacity until the completion of the St. Lawrence canals. He was elected to the parliament of united Canada for his former constituency in 1841, and in 1844 called to the legislative council under the administration of Sir Charles Metcalfe. In 1851 Mr. Morris became a member of the executive council, and was appointed postmaster-general, being the first to hold that office after the removal of the department from imperial control. Immediately after his appointment he went to Washington, negotiated a postal treaty with the U. S. government, and introduced into Canada a uniform postal rate of five cents for letters, instead of sixteen. In 1853 he resigned the postmaster-generalship, and was speaker of the legislative council until the autumn of 1854. In 1858 he became a member of the executive council and speaker of the legislative council in the Brown-Dorion administration. In 1862 he was appointed receiver-general, and was leader of the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte government. He resigned in 1863, owing to illness. He was a reformer in politics, of unblemished reputation, and possessed of great administrative ability.—William's son, **Alexander**, Canadian statesman, b. in Perth, Upper Canada, 17 March, 1826, was educated at the University of Glasgow, Scotland, and at McGill university, Montreal, studied law, and was admitted to the bars of Upper and Lower Canada in 1851. He began practice in Montreal, and in 1861 was elected to the Canada assembly for South Lanark, which he continued to represent till the union of 1867, when he was elected by acclamation for that constituency to the Dominion parliament. In 1864 he was active in the negotiations that resulted in the for-



mation of the coalition government in that year, and also in advocating confederation, which he had long before proposed. In 1869 Mr. Morris became a member of the privy council of Canada, and minister of inland revenue. From July till December, 1872, he was the first chief justice of the court of Queen's bench of Manitoba, and he was then appointed lieutenant-governor of that province and the Northwest Territories, and subsequently he became also governor of the district of Keewatin. He became a commissioner of Indian affairs for Manitoba and the Northwest Territories, 16 June, 1873, and took part in that capacity in negotiating treaties with various tribes, whereby the government acquired the title to an area of country extending from the highlands above Lake Superior westward to the Rocky mountains, and covering the line of the Pacific railway. He was appointed in January, 1876, a commissioner respecting the land-claims of settlers in Manitoba, and retired from his lieutenant-governorship in 1877. In 1878 Mr. Morris was an unsuccessful candidate for Selkirk, Manitoba, for the Dominion parliament; but in December of that year he was elected for Toronto East to the Ontario legislature, where he held a seat till 1886, when he retired, owing to failing health. He is a Conservative, was appointed Queen's counsel by the Dominion government in 1881, has been president of St. Andrew's society, Montreal, a governor of the university of McGill college, and is chairman of the board of trustees of Queen's university, Kingston. He is the author of "Canada and her Resources," a prize essay prepared for the Paris exhibition; "Nova Britannia," a lecture (Montreal, 1858); "The Hudson Bay and Pacific Territories," a lecture (Toronto, 1884); "The Treaties of Canada with the Indians of the Northwest" (1880); and "Nova Britannia," a collection of speeches and lectures on confederation (1869).

**MORRIS, William Walton**, soldier, b. in Ballston Springs, N. Y., 31 Aug., 1801; d. in Baltimore, Md., 11 Dec., 1865. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1820, became 1st lieutenant in 1823, participated in the attack on the Indian towns in the Arickaree expedition in that year, and in 1824 was transferred to the artillery. During the Seminole war he commanded a battalion of Creek volunteers, with the rank of major, formed the advance of Gen. Thomas S. Jessup's command, and, marching into Florida to the assistance of the state troops and those under Col. Zachary Taylor, participated in the battle of Wahoo Swamp, 26 Nov., 1836. For his conduct on that occasion he was promoted captain. His services in the subsequent engagements of this campaign won him the brevet of major in 1837. He served on the Canadian frontier in the border disturbances of 1839, during the Mexican war was major of the artillery battalion of the army of occupation, and was engaged at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He had devoted much study to military law between 1839 and 1846, and in the latter year was appointed military governor and alcalde of the city of Tapico, subsequently assuming the same duties in Puebla, where he remained until the close of the war. He was promoted major in 1853, engaged in the Seminole war of 1856-'7, was on frontier duty the next year, and also served in quelling the Kansas disturbances. He became colonel in 1861, and during the civil war he was stationed at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, Md. By training his guns on the insurgents, he quelled the riots that occurred in that city, 19 April, 1861. Shortly after assuming command at Fort McHenry, he refused to obey a writ of habeas corpus that was granted by a Mary-

land judge, to obtain possession of a soldier of the Fort McHenry garrison, resisting the execution of the writ on the ground that the habeas corpus act had been suspended by the beginning of hostilities. From 1 Feb., 1865, till his death he commanded the middle department and the 8th army corps. He received the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general in the regular army on 9 June, 1862, and 10 Dec., 1865, respectively.

**MORRISON, George Washington**, congressman, b. in Fairlee, Vt., 16 Oct., 1809. He was educated at Thetford, Vt., admitted to the bar in 1835, settled in Manchester, N. H., soon afterward, and quickly won a high place at the bar, which he maintained for many years, till impaired health, in 1872, obliged him to retire. He was a member of the New Hampshire house of representatives several times between 1840 and 1850, and solicitor of his county in 1845-'7. He was chosen to congress as a Democrat to fill a vacancy, and re-elected, serving in 1850-'1 and in 1853-'5. During his last term he opposed, by speech and note, the Kansas-Nebraska bill, notwithstanding his personal friendship for President Pierce.—His cousin, **Charles Robert**, jurist, b. in Bath, N. H., 22 Jan., 1819, was educated at Newbury, Vt., admitted to the bar in July, 1842, and was circuit justice, court of common pleas, from 1851. He was adjutant of the 11th New Hampshire regiment in 1862-'4, and was wounded thrice in the service. After the war he continued the practice of law at Manchester till 1887, when he removed to Concord, N. H. He is the author of "Digest of New Hampshire Reports" (Concord, 1868); "Probate Directory" (1870); "Justice and Sheriff and Attorney's Assistant" (1872); "Town Officer" (1876); "Digest of Laws relating to Common Schools" (1881); and "Proofs of Christ's Resurrection, from a Lawyer's Standpoint" (Andover, Mass., 1880; revised ed., 1885). In 1880 he prepared a history of his branch of the Morrison family, which was embodied in the general history of the family by Leonard A. Morrison (Boston, 1880). He has now (1888) in preparation a "Digest of all New Hampshire Reports."

**MORRISON, James**, army contractor, b. in Cumberland county, Pa., in 1755; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 April, 1823. He was the son of an Irish emigrant, and was for six years in the Revolutionary army, doing good service as one of Daniel Morgan's corps of riflemen. After the war he engaged in business in Pittsburg, Pa., and became sheriff. In 1792 he removed to Lexington, Ky. There he became successively land-commissioner, representative in the legislature, supervisor of the revenue, navy agent, contractor for the northwestern army during the war of 1812, quartermaster-general, president of the Lexington branch of the United States bank, and chairman of the board of trustees of Transylvania university. He acquired great wealth, which he expended in refined hospitality, the judicious patronage of deserving young men, and the encouragement of literature. He was a man of great natural ability and much decision of character, and had made good early deficiencies by extensive reading. He died while he was prosecuting a large claim against the government in Washington.

**MORRISON, James Frank**, electrician, b. in St. John's, New Brunswick, 18 April, 1841. After being educated by a private tutor he left his home in 1855 and went to Boston, the former abode of his family, where he obtained employment in a commercial house. He there studied telegraphy, went to Baltimore in 1862, and shortly thereafter entered the telegraph service of the Baltimore and



Ohio railroad company, in which he remained until 1868. During these years he kept his mind constantly on electrical matters, and soon became a recognized expert in all branches of the art, accumulating a complete library on the subject. He then entered the service of the Western Union telegraph company, where he was night manager for two years. He was then appointed superintendent of the fire-alarm system of Baltimore, which he entirely reorganized. In 1878 Mr. Morrison constructed for the Chesapeake and Ohio canal company the first long line telephone in the world, the length being 210 miles from Georgetown, D. C., to Cumberland, Md. In 1876 he was elected clerk of the Maryland state senate. He was appointed a fire commissioner for Baltimore, and in 1879, while serving in that capacity, was appointed to the wardenship of the city jail, which, under his administration, was entirely reorganized. An English inspector of prisons, who in the course of his professional duty visited this country, pronounced this institution the model jail in the United States. In 1880 Mr. Morrison connected himself with the Brush electric company, and through his exertions its method of lighting the city was adopted and is now in successful use. He then erected the Morrison electrical works, and formed the Southern electrical company. In 1887 he resigned the wardenship of the city jail. The National electric light association of the United States, at their first convention in Chicago in February, 1885, elected him its president, which office he has since held. In 1886 he was elected managing director of the Baxter electric motor company, and he is also manager of the Electric storage company and of the U. S. light and power company. Mr. Morrison has been active in politics as a Democrat.

**MORRISON, Joseph Curran**, Canadian jurist, b. in the north of Ireland, 20 Aug., 1816; d. in Toronto, 6 Dec., 1885. He was the eldest son of Hugh Morrison, of the 42d Highlanders, and was educated at the Royal Belfast institution, and at Upper Canada college, Toronto. He studied law, was called to the bar in 1839, and entered into a partnership with William Hume Blake. In May, 1843, he became deputy clerk of the executive council of Canada, which post he resigned in 1847, and was elected to the Canada assembly for West York. In 1851 he was defeated for this constituency, but he was elected for Niagara in 1852, and in 1853-'4 held office in the Hincks-Morrin administration as solicitor-general for Upper Canada. In April, 1856, he became a member of the executive council, and in May receiver-general in the Taché-Macdonald administration, and also a member of the board of railway commissioners. He was re-elected in the following August, and after the retirement of Mr. Taché he retained office under the Macdonald-Cartier government. He was appointed in 1856 a member of a commission for consolidating the statutes of Upper Canada, was an unsuccessful candidate to parliament in 1857 and 1858, and in January, 1859, became registrar of Toronto. This office he resigned in 1860 to take the place of solicitor-general in the Cartier-Macdonald administration, which he retained till 18 March, 1862, when he was appointed puisne judge of the court of common pleas. On 24 Aug., 1863, he was promoted to a judgeship in the court of queen's bench, where he remained till he was transferred on 30 Nov., 1877, to the court of appeal. He achieved greater distinction at the bar than in politics, and was identified with many important cases, both civil and criminal. He took an active part in the agitation for the seculariza-

tion of the clergy reserves, and the abolition of seigniorial tenure. Judge Morrison was an active promoter of the cause of education, for twenty-eight years was a member of the council of public instruction for Upper Canada, for almost an equal length of time a member of the senate of Toronto university, and during fourteen years chancellor of that institution. He was warm-hearted, genial, and hospitable, and universally popular.—His brother, **Angus**, Canadian legislator, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1822, came to Canada when he was twelve years old, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and served as a bencher of the Law society for several years. He was elected to the parliament of Canada for North Simcoe in 1858, and represented that constituency till 1863. He was elected for Niagara in 1864, and again to the Dominion parliament in 1867. In 1874 he retired from the representation of Niagara, and was an unsuccessful candidate for center Toronto. In 1876-'7 he was mayor of Toronto.

**MORRISON, Joseph Wanton**, British soldier, b. in New York city, 4 May, 1783; d. at sea, 15 Feb., 1826. His father, John, was deputy commissary-general in America. The son entered the British army as ensign in 1793, was lieutenant-colonel of the 89th regiment in 1813, and commanded the corps of observation that pursued the American army under Gen. James Wilkinson. He met that officer at Chrystler's Field, Canada, and gained a decisive victory. For his conduct on this occasion Col. Morrison received a medal, a vote of thanks from the lower house of assembly of Canada, and a sword from the merchants of Liverpool. He was severely wounded at Lundy's Lane, and in 1816 was placed on half pay with the brevet of colonel. He resumed active service in 1821, was commissioned colonel of the 44th regiment, and the next year was sent to India with the rank of local brigadier-general.

**MORRISON, Leonard Allison**, historian, b. in Windham, N. H., 21 Feb., 1843. He received an academic education, and was brought up on the homestead farm. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1885-'6, and state senator in 1887-'8, serving as chairman of the committee on education in both houses. Dartmouth gave him the degree of A. M. in 1884. Mr. Morrison has been for twenty-five years a contributor to the press. His works are a "History of the Morrison or Morrison Family" (Boston, 1880); "History of Windham in New Hampshire" (1883); and "Rambles in Europe, with Historical Facts relating to Scotch-American Families" (1887).

**MORRISON, Pitcairn**, soldier, b. in New York city, 18 Sept., 1795; d. in Baltimore, Md., 5 Oct., 1887. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant of artillery in the U. S. army in October, 1820, promoted 1st lieutenant in 1826, and captain in 1836, and received the brevet of major for gallant conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma in the war with Mexico. He was made major of infantry in 1847, commanded his regiment in 1848-'9, and the post of Fort Lincoln, Tex., in 1850-'1, and became lieutenant-colonel in 1853 and colonel in 1861. He was retired in October, 1863, "for disability incurred in the line of duty," and brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army "for long and faithful services." After this he resided in Baltimore, Md., and at the time of his death he was the oldest officer by commission in the army, with the exception of Gen. William S. Harney.

**MORRISON, Thomas Faulkner**, Canadian statesman, b. in Londonderry, Nova Scotia, 22 Feb., 1808; d. there, 23 July, 1886. He was of



the same Scotch family that settled in Londonderry, N. H., in 1719. In early life he was a sea-captain, but he entered politics in 1855 as a member of parliament from Colchester county, N. S., and served for fifteen years. He was a leader in many important questions under consideration, was immigration agent for the province, and in 1876 was raised to the legislative council. He introduced and carried through parliament the bill for voting by ballot, was in 1864 one of seven that revised the provincial statutes, and was several times an agent of the Nova Scotian government to the Dominion parliament at Ottawa.

**MORRISON, William**, Canadian explorer, b. in Montreal in 1785; d. on Morrison's island, Canada, 7 Aug., 1866. His ancestors, the Morrisons, long held dominion in the island of Lewis, Scotland. He entered the service of the New York fur company at Fond du Lac in 1802, and, becoming a partner soon afterward, explored the north-west territories in 1803-'15. He was in charge of John Jacob Astor's fur business in 1816-'26, after which he retired to Berthier, Canada. It is claimed for Mr. Morrison that he preceded Schoolcraft in the discovery of the sources of the Mississippi, and he rendered other services to geography. He married an Indian wife, and one of their sons accompanied John C. Frémont on one of his early exploring expeditions.

**MORRISON, William Ralls**, congressman, b. in Monroe county, Ill., 14 Sept., 1825. He was educated at McKendree college, served as a private in the Mexican war, and subsequently studied law and was admitted to the bar. He was clerk of Monroe county in 1852-'6, served in the legislature for the next three years, and was speaker of the house in 1859. He organized the 49th Illinois regiment at the beginning of the civil war, and was wounded at Fort Donelson. While in command of that regiment in the field, he was elected to congress as a Democrat, and served in 1863-'5, but was defeated for the 39th and 40th congresses. He was again chosen in 1872, serving from 1873 till 1887, and in 1873-'5 was chairman of the committee of ways and means. In 1886 he was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election. He was a delegate to the National Union convention in 1866, and to the New York Democratic convention in 1868. In March, 1887, he was appointed by President Cleveland a member of the interstate commerce commission for a term of five years.

**MORROW, Jeremiah**, senator, b. in Gettysburg, Pa., 6 Oct., 1771; d. in Warren county, Ohio, 22 March, 1852. He removed to the northwest territory in 1795, and in 1802 was a delegate to the convention that formed the Ohio constitution. He was elected to congress as a Democrat on the admission of Ohio into the Union, served in 1803-'13, and was chairman of the committee on public lands. In 1814 he was commissioner to treat with all the Indians west of Miami river. He was a member of the U. S. senate in 1813-'19, governor of Ohio in 1822-'6, served in the state senate in 1826-'8, subsequently became canal commissioner, and for several years was president of the Little Miami railroad. In 1841-'3 he again served in congress.

**MORROW, Thomas Vaughn**, physician, b. in Kentucky in 1804; d. 16 July, 1850. He founded a reformed medical school at Worthington, Ohio, in 1832, under the patronage of Bishop Philander Chase, and on its close in 1845 established at Cincinnati, as its successor, the American eclectic medical institute, in which he held the chair of the practice of medicine till his death, thus origi-

nating the eclectic school of practice in this country. He was the author of a treatise on "The Practice of Medicine" (1852).

**MORSE, Abner**, genealogist, b. in Medway, Mass., 5 Sept., 1793; d. in Sharon, Mass., 16 May, 1865. He was graduated at Brown in 1816, and at Andover theological seminary in 1819. After being ordained on 16 Dec., 1819, he was pastor of the Congregational church in Nantucket, Mass., until 1822, and later he filled pastorates in Sennett, N. Y., Bound Brook, N. J., and South Bend, Ind. Here he procured a charter for a college and applied himself to the study of natural history, particularly geology, lecturing on that subject. Subsequently he delivered courses of scientific lectures in various parts of the United States, but finally settled in Sharon, Mass., where he devoted himself entirely to genealogical pursuits. His publications include "Memorial of the Morses" (1850); "Descendants of Laurence Litchfield" (1855); "Genealogy of Early Planters in Massachusetts" (Boston, 1855); "Genealogical Register of Sherborn, Hollister, and Medway, Mass." (1855); "Descendants of Capt. John Grant" (1857); "Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans" (3 vols., 1857-'60); and "A Genealogical Record of Several Families bearing the Name of Cutler in the United States," issued posthumously (1867).

**MORSE, David Appleton**, physician, b. in Ellsworth, Ohio, 12 Dec., 1840. He was graduated at Cleveland medical college in 1862, and began practice in Edinburg, Ohio. In 1862-'5 he served in the U. S. army as surgeon, at first under Gen. William S. Rosecrans in Tennessee, and then under Gen. William T. Sherman in Georgia. After his resignation he returned to Edinburg and subsequently removed to Alliance, Ohio, but in 1867 settled in Madison county, where he remained for ten years. In 1877 he was called to Columbus, Ohio, where he has since held the professorship of nervous disorders and insanity in Starling medical college and the post of physician to Columbus hospital for the insane. More recently he accepted the superintendency of the Oxford retreat for nervous and mental diseases. Dr. Morse is a member of the American, the Ohio, and other medical societies. He is editor of the department of nervous disorders and insanity in the "Lancet and Observer," to whose columns, as well as to the transactions of societies to which he belongs, he has contributed papers on medical topics.

**MORSE, Edward Sylvester**, naturalist, b. in Portland, Me., 18 June, 1838. He was educated at the academy in Bethel, Me., and then became a draughtsman in the Portland locomotive-works, meanwhile devoting his leisure to studies in natural history. His work attracted the attention of Louis Agassiz, by whom he was invited to study at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard, where until 1862 he was assistant. Brachiopods became the subject of his investigations. They had been regarded as mollusks, but after careful research Morse announced that they were to be classed among the worms. This work attracted special attention abroad from famous naturalists, notably Charles Darwin. In 1866 he settled in Salem, and was associated in establishing the "American Naturalist," becoming one of its editors, and in founding the Peabody academy of sciences, of which he was made a curator. His biological investigations continued until 1871 in Salem, during which time he published more than twenty memoirs. He was called in 1871 to the chair of comparative anatomy and zoölogy in Bowdoin, where he remained for three years, and then returning



to Salem resumed his special researches on the brachiopods. In 1877 he visited Japan in search of new material on this subject, and accepted from the Japanese government the professorship of zoölogy in the Imperial university of Tokio. He thoroughly organized that department of the university, laid the foundation for the collections in the Imperial museum, and established a zoölogical station in the Bay of Yeddo, but resigned from these offices in 1880 to continue his researches in the United States. During his stay in Japan he was led to the examination of prehistoric remains by the observance of shell-heaps near Tokio. These he found to be similar to those that had been discovered in New England and Florida by Jeffries Wyman, with whom he had studied, and evidence was obtained showing the cannibal nature of this people that inhabited Japan before the Ainos, who were the predecessors of the present race there. His researches extended also to earthenware, and his collection of Japanese pottery now in Salem is considered the largest, most valuable, and most complete in the world. In 1881 he became director of the Peabody academy of sciences in Salem, which office he has since retained, except during 1882, when he again visited Japan, returning by way of Europe. His recent work has included the classification of his material on Japan, part of which has been published, and an ethnological research on "Ancient Methods of Arrow Release," which has received favorable recognition from English scientists. Prof. Morse has lectured extensively throughout the United States on scientific subjects, and has delivered special courses in Boston, Baltimore, and Salem. He has invented apparatus for utilizing the sun's rays in heating and ventilating apartments, a device for introducing fresh air into a heated room, and a pamphlet jacket. In 1871 he received the degree of Ph. D. from Bowdoin, and besides membership in numerous scientific societies received in 1876 an election to the National academy of sciences. In 1885 he was elected president of the American association for the advancement of sciences, and in 1887 delivered his retiring address at the New York meeting on "What American Zoölogists have done for Evolution." His scientific papers exceed fifty in number, besides less technical articles written for popular journals. He is the author of "First Book in Zoölogy" (New York, 1875), a favorite text-book, which has been translated into German and Japanese; and "Japanese Homes and their Surroundings" (Boston, 1885). Both of these works are illustrated by himself, and he possesses the rare accomplishment of drawing equally well with either hand.

**MORSE, Harmon Northrup**, chemist, b. in Cambridge, Vt., 15 Oct., 1848. He was graduated at Amherst in 1873, and then studied in Germany, where in 1875 he received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Göttingen. On his return to the United States he became assistant in chemistry at Amherst, and remained there until 1876, when he became associate professor of chemistry and sub-director of the chemical laboratory at Johns Hopkins. Dr. Morse has been exceedingly active as an original investigator since he settled in Baltimore. Not only has his attention been directed to various researches in organic chemistry, but it also includes descriptions of original methods of determination, and the devising of improved forms of apparatus. His papers number about twenty-five, and have appeared in the "American Chemical Journal," to which he has been an editorial contributor from almost its earliest issue, and

also in the "Proceedings of the German Chemical Society," of which he is a member.

**MORSE, Henry Bagg**, soldier, b. in Eaton, N. Y., 2 July, 1836; d. there, 20 June, 1874. He received an academic education, and then assisted his father in various farming and manufacturing enterprises. In 1862 he was authorized by Gov. Edwin D. Morgan to raise a company for the Chenango and Madison regiment, and successively attained the ranks of captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel. His regiment was sent to the Department of the Gulf, took part in the combat at Fort Bisland, La., and led in the charge on Port Hudson, where he was severely wounded. Subsequently he had charge of a brigade at Sabine Crossroads, and received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865. He was one of the board of prison-inspectors for the Department of the Gulf in New Orleans, and acting chief quartermaster of the 19th army corps during the latter part of his service. After the war he studied law in Syracuse, N. Y., and then settled in Arkansas, where he held the office of U. S. revenue-collector. On the reorganization of the state government he was appointed probate judge, and he was afterward circuit judge for six years. Failing health led to his returning to the north, but in March, 1874, he went again to Arkansas in the heat of the Brooks-Baxter excitement (see BAXTER, ELISHA), and took an active part in state matters as chairman of the Jefferson county Republican committee. This again prostrated him, and he returned to the north to die.

**MORSE, Henry Dutton**, diamond-cutter, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 April, 1826; d. in Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1 Jan., 1888. In early life he learned the engraver's trade, and afterward became a jeweler. He turned his attention to diamond-cutting in 1861, shortly after intelligence of the great yield of the South African diamond fields had been received. Mr. Benjamin S. Pray, of Boston, was then engaged in the African trade, and brought some rough stones to this country with the idea of competing with foreign dealers. Mr. Morse became associated with Mr. Pray, and before the end of a year diamond-cutting in the United States had become a reality. The business was established under the name of the Morse diamond-cutting company, Mr. Morse superintending all the work. It was necessary to employ Dutch experts at first for cutting and polishing, but whenever they were engaged they maintained the same secrecy respecting their art as in their own country, and displayed the same dictatorial spirit toward their employers. In spite of this Mr. Morse succeeded in discovering what was so carefully concealed, and surreptitiously imparted the information to American boys in a suburb of Boston. As a result of this policy when the foreigners struck he was ready to fill their places with other workers. In 1869 Mr. Morse established his fame as a diamond-cutter by the skill that he displayed in the treatment of a 50-carat stone found in Manchester, nearly opposite Richmond, Va. Lapidaries who worked at it in the rough expressed the opinion that it would be almost impossible to obtain a first-water stone of any size whatever from the original gem, but that it would be better to cut it into smaller fragmentary crystals. Mr. Morse undertook the task of cutting it, and by adroit manipulation and study of the laws of light and geometrical relations, he produced a brilliant 12-carat diamond. He also invented a cutting and polishing machine, which reduced in a great measure the tediousness and inaccuracy of the old manual process. As an



amateur artist he painted many well-known pictures of animals. He was also a skilled taxidermist, and prepared several fine collections of birds, regarding the natural history of which his knowledge was extensive and accurate.

**MORSE, Isaac Edwards**, lawyer, b. in Attakapas, La., 22 May, 1809; d. in New Orleans, La., 11 Feb., 1866. He was educated at military academies in Vermont and Middletown, Conn., was graduated at Harvard in 1829, and studied law in New Orleans and in Paris, France. After being admitted to the bar, he began the practice of his profession in New Iberia, whence he was sent to the state senate. He was elected as a Democrat to congress, served, with re-elections, from 2 Dec., 1844, till 3 March, 1851, and then became attorney-general of Louisiana. In 1856 he was sent as U. S. minister to Colombia to demand indemnity for the death of American citizens that had been murdered while they were crossing the isthmus of Panama. Subsequently he followed the fortunes of his state in her secession from the Union.

**MORSE, Jedidiah**, clergyman, b. in Woodstock, Conn., 23 Aug., 1761; d. in New Haven, Conn., 9 June, 1826. He was graduated at Yale in 1783, and in September of that year established a school

for young ladies in New Haven, meanwhile pursuing theological studies under Dr. Jonathan Edwards and Dr. Samuel Watts. In the summer of 1785 he was licensed to preach, but continued to occupy himself with teaching. He became a tutor at Yale in June, 1786, but, resigning this office, was ordained on 9 Nov., 1786, and settled in Medway, Ga., where he remained until

August of the follow-

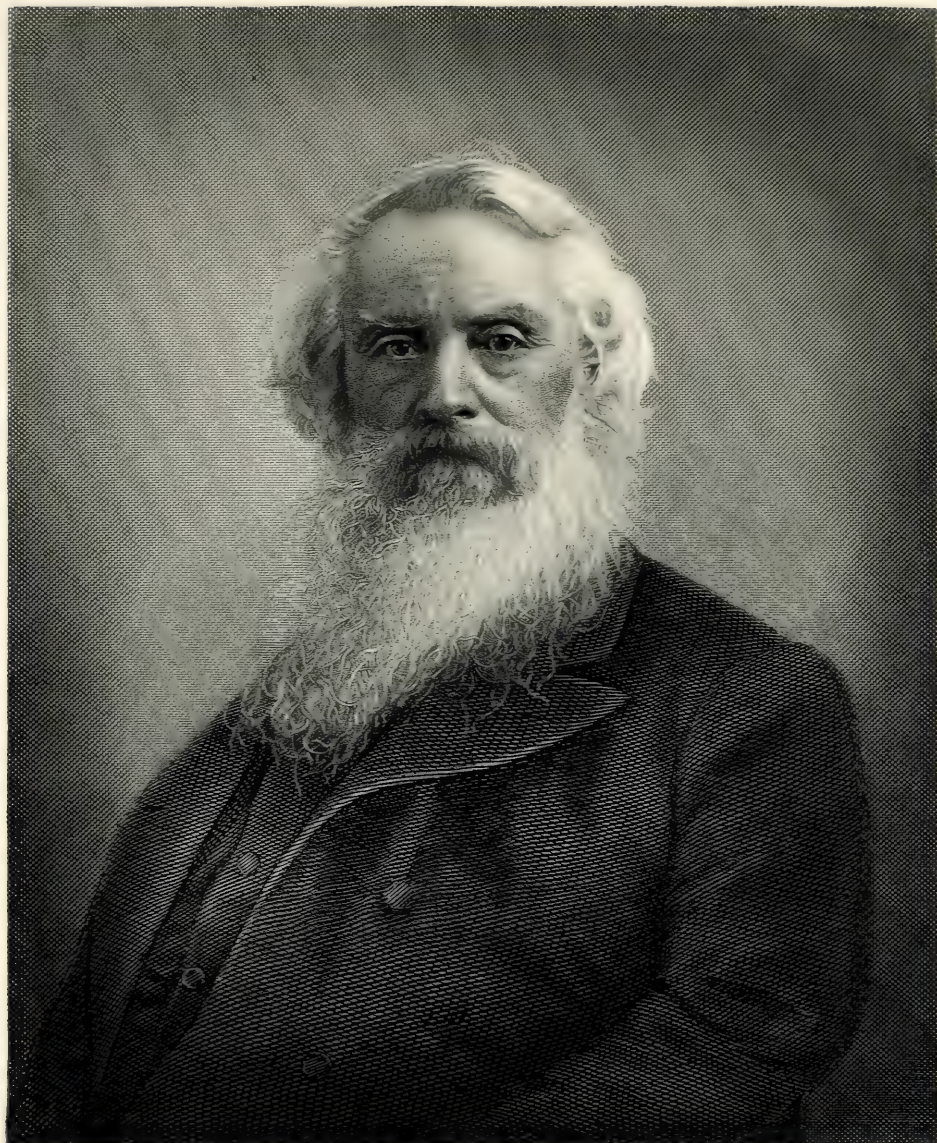
ing year. He spent the winter of 1787-'8 in New Haven in geographical work, preaching on Sundays to vacant parishes in the vicinity. In May, 1787, he was invited to preach at Charlestown, Mass., where he was installed on 30 April, 1789. This pastorate he held until 1820, when he removed to New Haven, and there spent the remainder of his life. He took great interest in the subject of civilizing and Christianizing Indians, and in 1820 he was appointed by the secretary of war to visit and observe various tribes on the border, in order to ascertain their actual condition, and to devise the most suitable means for their improvement. This work occupied his attention during two winters, and the results of his investigations were embodied in a "Report to the Secretary of War on Indian Affairs" (New Haven, 1822). In 1795 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Edinburgh, and he was an active member of the Massachusetts historical society and of various literary and scientific bodies. Throughout his life he was much occupied with religious controversy, and in upholding the faith of the New England church against the assaults of Unitarianism. Ultimately his persevering opposition to the so-called liberal views of religion brought on him a persecution that affected deeply his naturally delicate health. He was very active in 1804 in the movement that resulted in enlarging the Massa-

chusetts general assembly of Congregational ministers, and in 1805 unsuccessfully opposed, as a member of the board of overseers, the election of Henry Ware to the Hollis professorship of divinity in Harvard. Dr. Morse did much toward securing the foundation of Andover theological seminary, especially by his successful efforts in preventing the establishment of a rival institution in Newburg, which had been projected by the Hopkinsians. He participated in the organization of the Park street church in Boston in 1808, when all the Congregational churches of that city, except the Old South church, had abandoned the orthodox faith. In 1805 he established the "Panopolist" for the purpose of illustrating and defending the commonly received orthodoxy of New England, and continued its sole editor for five years. This journal still exists as "The Missionary Herald." Dr. Morse published twenty-five sermons and addresses on special occasions; also "A Compendious History of New England," with Rev. Elijah Harris (Charlestown, 1804); and "Annals of the American Revolution" (Hartford, 1824). He early showed considerable interest in the study of geography, and adapted from some of the larger English works a text-book that was so frequently copied by his pupils that he published it as "Geography Made Easy" (New Haven, 1784), and it was the first work of that character published in the United States. Subsequently he issued "American Geography" (Elizabethtown, 1789); "The American Gazetteer" (London, 1789); and "Elements of Geography" (1797). These books had an extensive circulation, and gained for him the title of "Father of American Geography."—His son, **Samuel Finley Breese**, founder of the American system of electro-magnetic telegraph, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 27 April, 1791; d. in New York city, 2 April, 1872, was graduated at Yale in 1810, and in that institution received his first instruction in electricity from Prof. Jeremiah Day, also attending the elder Silliman's lectures on chemistry and galvanism. In 1809 he wrote: "Mr. Day's lectures are very interesting; they are upon electricity; he has given us some very fine experiments, the whole class, taking hold of hands, form the circuit of communication, and we all received the shock apparently at the same moment. I never took an electric shock before; it felt as if some person had struck me a slight blow across the arms." His college career was perhaps more strongly marked by his fondness for art than for science, and he employed his leisure time in painting. He wrote to his parents during the senior year: "My price is five dollars for a miniature on ivory, and I have engaged three or four at that price. My price for profiles is one dollar, and everybody is willing to engage me at that price." When he was released from his college duties, he had no profession in view, but to be a painter was his ambition, and so he began art studies under Washington Allston, and in 1811 accompanied him to London, where soon afterward he was admitted to the Royal academy. He remained in London for four years, meeting many celebrities and forming an intimate friendship with Charles R. Leslie, who became his room-mate. Under the tuition of Allston and Benjamin West he made rapid progress in his art, and in 1813 exhibited a colossal "Dying Hercules" in the Royal academy, which was classed by critics as among the first twelve paintings there. The plaster model that he made to assist him in his picture gained the gold medal of the Adelphi society of arts. This was given when Great Britain and the United States were at



*J. Morse.*





*Sam. F. B. Morse.*







war, and was cited as an illustration of the impartiality with which American artists were treated by England. The first portrait that he painted abroad was of Leslie, who paid him a similar compliment, and later he executed one of Zerah Colburn. He then set to work on an historical composition to be offered in competition for the highest premium of the Royal academy, but, as he was obliged to return to the United States in August, 1815, this project was abandoned. Settling in Boston, he opened a studio in that city, but, while visitors were glad to admire his "Judgment of Jupiter," his patrons were few. Finding no opportunities for historic painting, he turned his attention to portraits during 1816-'17, visiting the larger towns of Vermont and New Hampshire.

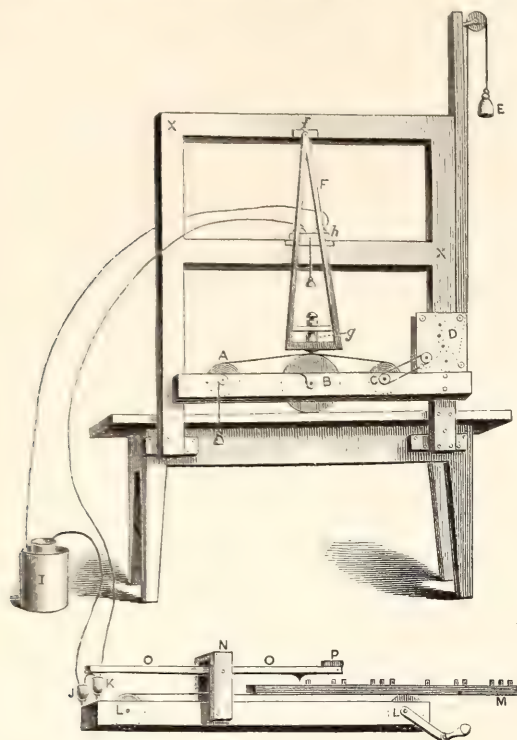
Meanwhile he was associated with his brother, Sidney E. Morse, in the invention of an improved pump. In January, 1818, he went to Charleston, S. C., and there painted many portraits, his orders at one time exceeding 150 in number. On 18 Oct., 1818, he married Lucretia Walker in Concord, N. H., but in the following winter he returned to Charleston, where he wrote to his old preceptor, Washington Allston: "I am painting from morning till night, and have continual applications." Among his orders was a commission from the city authorities for a portrait of James Monroe, then president of the United States, which he painted in Washington, and which, on its completion, was placed in the city hall of Charleston. In 1823 he settled in New York city, and after hiring as his studio "a fine room on Broadway, opposite Trinity churchyard," he continued his painting of portraits, one of the first being that of Chancellor Kent, which was followed soon afterward by a picture of Fitz-Greene Halleck, now in the Astor library, and a full-length portrait of Lafayette for the city of New York. During his residence there he became associated with other artists in founding the New York drawing association, of which he was made president. This led in 1826 to the establishment of the National academy of the arts of design, to include representations from the arts of painting, sculpture, architecture, and engraving. Morse was chosen its president, and so remained until 1842. He was likewise president of the Sketch club, an assemblage of artists that met weekly to sketch for an hour, after which the time was devoted to social entertainment, including a supper of "milk and honey, raisins, apples, and crackers." About this time he delivered a series of lectures on "The Fine Arts" before the New York athenæum, which are said to have been the first on that subject in the United States. Thus he continued until 1829, when he again visited Europe for study, and for three years resided abroad, principally in Paris and the art centres of Italy.

During 1826-'7 Prof. James F. Dana lectured on electro-magnetism and electricity before the New York athenæum. Mr. Morse was a regular attendant, and, being a friend of Prof. Dana, had frequent discussions with him on the subject of his lectures. But the first ideas of a practical application of electricity seem to have come to him while he was in Paris. James Fenimore Cooper refers to the event thus: "Our worthy friend first communicated to us his ideas on the subject of using the electric spark by way of a telegraph. It was in Paris, and during the winter of 1831-'2." On 1 Oct., 1832, he sailed from Havre on the packet-ship "Sully" for New York, and among his fellow-passengers was Charles T. Jackson (*q. v.*), then lately from the laboratories of the great French physicists, where he had made special studies in elec-

tricity and magnetism. A conversation in the early part of the voyage turned on the recent experiments of Ampère with the electro-magnet. When the question whether the velocity of electricity is retarded by the length of the wire was asked, Dr. Jackson replied, referring to Benjamin Franklin's experiments, that "electricity passes instantaneously over any known length of wire." Morse then said: "If the presence of electricity can be made visible in any part of the circuit, I see no reason why intelligence may not be transmitted instantaneously by electricity." The idea took fast hold of him, and thenceforth all his energy was devoted to the development of the electric telegraph. He said: "If it will go ten miles without stopping, I can make it go around the globe." At once, while on board the vessel, he set to work and devised the dot-and-dash alphabet. The electro-magnetic and chemical recording telegraph essentially as it now exists was planned and drawn on shipboard, but he did not produce his working model till 1835 nor his relay till later. His brothers placed at his disposal a room on the fifth floor of the building on the corner of Nassau and Beekman streets, which he used as his studio, workshop, bedchamber, and kitchen. In this room, with his own hands, he first cut his models; then from these he made the moulds and castings, and in the lathe, with the graver's tools, he gave them polish and finish. In 1835 he was appointed professor of the literature of the arts of design in the University of the city of New York, and he occupied front rooms on the third floor in the north wing of the university building, looking out on Washington square. Here he made his apparatus, "made as it was," he says, "and completed before the first of the year 1836. I was enabled to and did mark down telegraphic intelligible signs, and to make and did make distinguishable signs for telegraphing; and, having arrived at that point, I exhibited it to some of my friends early in that year, and among others to Prof. Leonard D. Gale." His discovery of the relay in 1835 made it possible for him to re-enforce the current after it had become feeble owing to its distance from the source, thus making possible transmission from one point on a main line, through great distances, by a single act of a single operator. In 1836-'7 he directed his experiments mainly to modifying the marking apparatus, and later in varying the modes of uniting, experimenting with plumbago and various kinds of inks or coloring-matter, substituting a pen for a pencil, and devising a mode of writing on a whole sheet of paper instead of on a strip of ribbon. In September, 1837, the instrument was shown in the cabinet of the university to numerous visitors, operating through a circuit of 1,700 feet of wire that ran back and forth in that room. At this time the apparatus, which is shown in the accompanying illustration, was described by Prof. Leonard D. Gale as consisting of a train of clock-wheels to regulate the motion of a strip of paper about one and a half inches wide; three cylinders of wood, A, B, and C, over which the paper passed, and which were controlled by the clock-work D that was moved by the weight E. A wooden pendulum, F, was suspended over the centre of the cylinder B. In the lower part of the pendulum was fixed a case in which a pencil moved easily and was kept in contact with the paper by a light weight *g*. At *h* was an electro-magnet, whose armature was fixed on the pendulum. The wire from the helices of the magnet passed to one pole of the battery I, and the other to the cup of mercury at K. The other pole of the battery was connected by a wire to the other cup of



mercury, J. The portrulle represented below the table contained two cylinders connected by a band. M shows the composing-stick in which the type were set. At one end of the lever O O was a fork



of copper wire, which was plunged when the lever was depressed into the two cups of mercury J and K, while the other end was kept down by means of a weight. A series of thin plates of type metal, eleven in number, having one to five cogs each, except one which was used as a space, completed the apparatus. His application for a patent, dated 28 Sept., 1837, was filed as a caveat at the U. S. patent-office, and in December of the same year he made a formal request of congress for aid to build a telegraph-line. The committee on commerce of the house of representatives, to which the petition had been referred, reported favorably, but the session closed without any action being taken. Francis O. J. Smith, of Maine, chairman of the committee, became impressed with the value of this new application of electricity, and formed a partnership with Mr. Morse. In May, 1838, Morse went to Europe in the hope of interesting foreign governments in the establishment of telegraph-lines, but he was unsuccessful in London. He obtained a patent in France, but it was practically useless, as it required the inventor to put his discovery into operation within two years, and telegraphs being a government monopoly no private lines were permissible. Mr. Morse was received with distinction by scientists in each country, and his apparatus was exhibited under the auspices of the Academy of sciences in Paris, and the Royal society in London.

After an absence of eleven months he returned to New York in May, 1839, as he writes to Mr. Smith, "without a farthing in my pocket, and have to borrow even for my meals, and, even worse than this, I have incurred a debt of rent by my absence." Four years of trouble and almost abject poverty followed, and at times he was reduced to such want that for twenty-four hours he was without food. His only support was derived from a few students that he taught art, and occasional portraits that he was commissioned to paint. In the mean time, his foreign competitors—Wheatstone in England, and Steinheil in Bavaria—were

receiving substantial aid, and making efforts to induce congress to adopt their systems in the United States, while Morse, struggling to persuade his own countrymen of the merits of his system, although it was conceded by scientists to be the best, was unable to accomplish anything. He persisted in bringing the matter before congress after congress, until at last a bill granting him \$30,000 was passed by the house on 23 Feb., 1842, by a majority of eight, the vote standing 90 to 82. On the last day of the session he left the capitol thoroughly disheartened, but found next morning that his bill had been rushed through the senate without division on the night of 3 March, 1843. There were yet many difficulties to be overcome, and with renewed energy he began to work. His intention was to place the wires in leaden pipes, buried in the earth. This proved impracticable, and other methods were devised. Ezra Cornell (*q. v.*) then became associated with him, and was charged with the laying of the wires, and after various accidents it was ultimately decided to suspend the wires, insulated, on poles in the air. These difficulties had not been considered, as it was supposed that the method of burying the wires, which had been adopted abroad, would prove successful. Nearly a year had been exhausted in making experiments, and the congressional appropriation was nearly consumed before the system of poles was resorted to. The construction of the line between Baltimore and Washington, a distance of about forty miles, was quickly accomplished, and on 11 May, 1844, Mr. Morse wrote to his assistant, Alfred Vail, in Baltimore, "Everything worked well." Among the earliest messages, while the line was still in an experimental condition, was one from Baltimore announcing the nomination of Henry Clay to the presidency by the Whig convention in that city. The news was conveyed on the railroad to the nearest point that had been reached by the telegraph, and thence instantly transmitted over the wires to Washington. An hour later passengers arriving at Washington were surprised to find that the news had preceded them. By the end of the month communication between the two cities was complete, and practically perfect. The day that was chosen for the public exhibition was 24 May, 1844, when Mr. Morse invited his friends to assemble in the chamber of the U. S. supreme court, in the capitol, at Washington, while his assistant, Mr. Vail, was in Baltimore, at the Mount Claire depot. Miss Annie G. Ellsworth, daughter of Henry L. Ellsworth, then commissioner of patents, chose the words of the message. As she had been the first to announce to Mr. Morse the passage of the bill granting the appropriation to build the line, he had promised her this distinction. She selected the words "What hath God wrought," taken from Numbers xxiii., 23. They were received at once by Mr. Vail, and sent back again in an instant. The strip of paper on which the telegraphic characters were printed was claimed by Gov. Thomas H. Seymour, of Connecticut, on the ground that Miss Ellsworth was a native of Hartford, and is now preserved in the archives by the Hartford athenæum. Two days later the national Democratic convention met in Baltimore and nominated James K. Polk for the presidency. Silas Wright, of New York, was then chosen for the vice-presidency, and the information was immediately conveyed by telegraph to Morse, and by him communicated to Mr. Wright, then in the senate chamber. A few minutes later the convention was astonished by receiving a telegram from Mr. Wright declining the nomination. The despatch was at once read



before the convention, but the members were so incredulous that there was an adjournment to await the report of a committee that was sent to Washington to get reliable information on the subject.

Morse offered his telegraph to the U. S. government for \$100,000, but, while \$8,000 was voted for maintenance of the initial line, any further expenditure in that direction was declined. The patent then passed into private hands, and the Morse system became the property of a joint-stock company called the Magnetic telegraph company. Step by step, sometimes with rapid strides, but persistently, the telegraph spread over the United States, although not without accompanying difficulties. Morse's patents were violated, his honor disputed, and even his integrity was assailed, and rival companies devoured for a time all the profits of the business, but after a series of vexatious lawsuits his rights were affirmed by the U. S. supreme court. In 1846 he was granted an extension of his patent, and ultimately the Morse system was adopted in France, Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Russia, and Australia. The following statement, made in 1869 by the Western Union telegraph company, the largest corporation of its kind in the world, is still true: "Nearly all the machinery employed by the company belongs to the Morse system. This telegraph is now used almost exclusively everywhere, and the time will probably never come when it will cease to be the leading system of the world. Of more than a hundred devices that have been made to supersede it, not one has succeeded in accomplishing its purpose, and it is used at the present time upon more than ninety-five per cent of all the telegraph-lines in existence." The establishment of the submarine telegraph is likewise due to Morse. In October, 1842, he made experiments with a cable between Castle Garden and Governor's island. The results were sufficient to show



*Sam. F. B. Morse.*

the practicability of such an undertaking. Later he held the office of electrician to the New York, Newfoundland, and London telegraph company, organized for the purpose of laying a cable across the Atlantic ocean. While in Paris during March, 1839, Morse met Daguerre, and became acquainted with his process of reproducing pictures by the action of sunlight on silver salts. He had previously experimented in the same lines while residing in New Haven, but without success. In June of the same year, after the French government had purchased the method from Daguerre, he communicated the details to Morse, who succeeded in acquiring the process, and was associated with John W. Draper (*q. v.*) in similar experiments. For some time afterward, until the telegraph absorbed his attention, he was engaged in experimenting toward the perfecting of the daguerreotype, and he shares with Prof. Draper the honor of being the first to make photographs of living persons. Morse also patented a machine for cutting marble in 1823, by which he hoped to be able to produce perfect copies of any model. In 1847 he purchased property on the east bank of

the Hudson, near Poughkeepsie, which he called "Locust Grove," where, after his marriage in 1848 to Sarah E. Griswold, he dispensed a generous hospitality, entertaining eminent artists and other notable persons. Soon afterward he bought a city residence on Twenty-second street, where he spent the winters, and on whose front since his death a marble tablet has been inserted, bearing the inscription, "In this house S. F. B. Morse lived for many years and died."

He had many honors. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1846, and in 1842 the American institute gave him its gold medal for his experiments. In 1830 he was elected a corresponding member of the Historical institute of France, in 1837 a member of the Royal academy of fine arts in Belgium, in 1841 corresponding member of the National institution for the promotion of science in Washington, in 1845 corresponding member of the Archæological society of Belgium, in 1848 a member of the American philosophical society, and in 1849 a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences. The sultan of Turkey presented him in 1848 with the decoration of Nishan Iftichar, or order of glory, set in diamonds. A golden snuff-box, containing the Prussian golden medal for scientific merit, was sent him in 1851; the great gold medal of arts and sciences was awarded him by Würtemberg in 1852, and in 1855 the emperor of Austria sent him the great gold medal of science and art. France made him a chevalier of the Legion of honor in 1856, Denmark conferred on him the cross of the order of the Dannebrog in 1856, Spain gave him the honor of knighthood and made him commander of the royal order of Isabella the Catholic in 1859, Portugal made him a knight of the tower and sword in 1860, and Italy conferred on him the insignia of chevalier of the royal order of Saints Lazaro Mauritio in 1864. In 1856 the telegraph companies of Great Britain gave him a banquet in London. At the instance of Napoleon III., emperor of the French, representatives of France, Austria, Sweden, Russia, Sardinia, the Netherlands, Turkey, Holland, the Papal States, and Tuscany, met in Paris during August, 1858, to decide upon a collective testimonial to Morse, and the result of their deliberations was a vote of 400,000 francs. During the same year the American colony of France entertained him at a dinner given in Paris, over which John S. Preston presided. On the occasion of his later visits to Europe he was received with great distinction. As he was returning from abroad in 1868 he received an invitation from his fellow-citizens, who united in saying: "Many of your fellow countrymen and numerous personal friends desire to give a definite expression of the fact that this country is in full accord with European nations in acknowledging your title to the position of the father of the modern telegraph, and at the same time in a fitting manner to welcome you to your home." The day selected was 30 Dec., 1868, and Salmon P. Chase, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, presided at the banquet in New York. On 10 June, 1871, he was further honored by the erection of a bronze statue of himself in Central park. Voluntary contributions had been gathered for two years from those who in various ways were connected with the electric telegraph. The statue is of heroic size, modelled by Byron M. Pickett, and represents Morse as holding the first message that was sent over the wires. In the evening of the same day a reception was held in the Academy of music, at which many eminent men of the nation were present. At the hour of



nine the chairman announced that the telegraphic instrument before him, the original register employed in actual service, was connected with all the wires of the United States, and that the touch of the finger on the key would soon vibrate throughout the continent. The following message was then sent: "Greeting and thanks to the telegraph fraternity throughout the land. Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will to men." At the last click of the instrument, Morse struck the sounder with his own name, amid the most extravagant applause. When the excitement had subsided, the chairman said: "Thus the father of the telegraph bids farewell to his children." The last public service that he performed was the unveiling of the statue of Benjamin Franklin in Printing house square, on 17 Jan., 1872, in the presence of a vast number of citizens. He had cheerfully acceded to the request that he would perform this act, remarking that it would be his last. It was eminently appropriate that he should do this, for, as was said: "The one conducted the lightning safely from the sky; the other conducts it beneath the ocean, from continent to continent. The one tamed the lightning, the other makes it minister to human wants and human progress." Shortly after his return to his home he was seized with neuralgia in his head, and after a few months of suffering he died. Memorial sessions of congress and of various state legislatures were held in his honor. "In person," says his biographer, "Prof. Morse was tall, slender, graceful, and attractive. Six feet in stature, he stood erect and firm even in his old age. His blue eyes were expressive of genius and affection. His nature was a rare combination of solid intellect and delicate sensibility. Thoughtful, sober, and quiet, he readily entered into the enjoyments of domestic and social life, indulging in sallies of humor, and readily appreciating and enjoying the wit of others. Dignified in his intercourse with men, courteous and affable with the gentler sex, he was a good husband, a judicious father, a generous and faithful friend." He was a ready writer, and, in addition to several controversial pamphlets concerning the telegraph, he published poems and articles in the "North American Review." He edited the "Remains of Lucretia Maria Davidson" (New York, 1829), to which he added a personal memoir, and also published "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States" (1835); "Imminent Dangers to the Free Institutions of the United States through Foreign Immigration, and the Present State of the Naturalization Laws, by an American," originally contributed to the "Journal of Commerce" in 1835, and published anonymously in 1854; "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest, to which are added Warnings to the People of the United States, by the same Author" (edited and published with an introduction, 1837); and "Our Liberties defended, the Question discussed, Is the Protestant or Papal System most Favorable to Civil and Religious Liberty?" (1841). See "Life of Samuel F. B. Morse," by Samuel Irenæus Prime (New York, 1875).—Another son of Jedidiah, **Sidney Edwards**, journalist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 7 Feb., 1794; d. in New York city, 24 Dec., 1871, was graduated at Yale in 1811, and studied theology at Andover seminary, and law at the Litchfield, Conn., school. Meanwhile he became a contributor to the "Columbian Centinel" of Boston, writing a series of articles that illustrated the danger to the American Union from an undue multiplication of new states in the south, and showing that it would give to a sec-

tional minority the control of the government. These led to his being invited by Jeremiah Evarts and others to found a weekly religious newspaper, to which he gave the name "Boston Recorder." He continued as sole editor and proprietor of this journal for more than a year, and in this time raised its circulation until it was exceeded by that of only two Boston papers. Mr. Morse was then associated with his elder brother in patenting the flexible piston pump and extending its sale. In 1823 he came to New York, and with his brother, Richard C. Morse, founded the "New York Observer," now the oldest weekly in New York city, and the oldest religious newspaper in the state. He continued as senior editor and proprietor until 1858, when he retired to private life. Mr. Morse in 1839 was associated with Henry A. Munson in the development of cerography, a method of printing maps in color on the common printing-press. He used this process to illustrate the geographical text-books that he published, and in early life he assisted his father in the preparation of works of that character. The last years of his life were devoted to experimenting with an invention for the rapid exploration of the depths of the sea. This instrument, called a bathyometer, was exhibited at the World's fair in Paris in 1869, and during 1870 in New York city. His publications include "A New System of Modern Geography" (Boston, 1823), of which more than half a million copies were sold; "Premium Questions on Slavery" (New York, 1860); "North American Atlas"; and "Cerographic Maps, comprising the Whole Field of Ancient and Modern, including Sacred, Geography, Chronology, and History."—Another son, **Richard Cary**, journalist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 18 June, 1795; d. in Kissingen, Bavaria, 23 Sept., 1868, was graduated at Yale in 1812, and spent the year following as amanuensis to President Timothy Dwight, with whose family he resided. He then entered Andover theological seminary, and after his graduation in 1817 was licensed to preach in the same year. During the winter of 1817-'18 he acted as supply to the Presbyterian church on John's island, S. C., and on his return to New Haven he assisted his father in the preparation of his geographical works. In 1823, with his brother, Sidney E. Morse, he established the "New York Observer," of which he continued associate editor and part proprietor until his death, contributing largely to its columns, especially French and German translations. In 1858 he retired from active life, and in 1863 removed to New Haven, where he spent his last years.

**MORSE, John Torrey**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 9 Jan., 1840. He was graduated at Harvard in 1860, and has served his university as lecturer on history in 1876-'9, and as overseer since 1876. Mr. Morse was a member of the Massachusetts legislature during one term, and is a member of the State historical society. For two years he was co-editor with Henry Cabot Lodge (*q. v.*) of the "International Review," and in addition to sundry articles in the reviews he has published "Treatise on the Law relating to Banks and Banking" (Boston, 1870); "Law of Arbitration and Award" (1872); "Famous Trials" (1874); and "Life of Alexander Hamilton" (2 vols., 1876). More recently he has edited the series of lives of American statesmen, to which he has contributed the volumes "John Quincy Adams" (1883); "Thomas Jefferson" (1883); and "John Adams" (1884).

**MORTEMART, Victourn Henry Elzear de Rochechouart**, Viscount de (mor-tay-marr), French naval officer, b. in Paris in 1757; d. in



Fort de France, Martinique, in 1783. He became a midshipman in 1771 and a lieutenant in 1779, serving in the West Indies during the war of 1778-'83. He accompanied de Grasse in Chesapeake bay in 1781, and fought with the marines in the assault on Yorktown in October, 1781. Having captured the English frigate "Isis" in Chesapeake bay, 12 April, 1782, he was promoted commodore and appointed to the command of a division, with which he defeated the English off Martinique. He died from yellow fever a few weeks after the conclusion of peace in 1783.

**MORTIER, Edouard Louis** (mor-te-ay), French naturalist, b. in Mulhouse in 1801; d. in Rio Janeiro in 1852. He was sent in 1835 on a scientific mission to South America, and explored the Guianas, the United States of Colombia, Venezuela, Peru, and Brazil, returning to France in 1840. In 1843 he settled in Brazil, and became professor of botany and natural history in the College of Rio Janeiro, which post he held till his death. He published "*Des origines des Indiens habitant l'Amérique du Sud*" (Paris, 1841); "*Traité du tabac et du cacao*" (1841); "*Historia plantarum circa Cayenne sponte crescentium*" (1843); "*Prodromus floræ Brasilicæ, sistens enumerationem plantarum cellularium quæ in insulâ Santa Catharina crescent*" (2 vols., Rio Janeiro, 1849); "*Historia generalis plantarum Americanarum in qua familiæ per tabulas disponuntur*" (2 vols., 1850); and several other works.

**MORTON, Alexander**, inventor, b. in Darvel, Ayrshire, Scotland, 8 March, 1820; d. in New York city, 12 Oct., 1869. He came to this country in early life, and entered Yale in 1844, but failing health prevented his graduation. He began the manufacture of gold pens in New York city during the summer of 1851, and between that year and 1860 invented automatic processes for pointing, tempering, and grinding them, which had previously been done unequally, and often imperfectly, by hand. His pens attained a high reputation, and he amassed wealth and gave generously in aid of the National government during the civil war.

**MORTON, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Pendavy, Cornwall, England, in 1626; d. in Boston, Mass., 11 April, 1698. He was descended from Thomas Morton, secretary to Edward III., was educated at Oxford, of which he became a fellow, took holy orders, and for some time was a royalist, but on his conversion to Puritanism was ejected from his living, under the act of conformity of 1662. He then retired to the parish of St. Ives, where he preached to a small non-conformist congregation, and after the great fire of London established a boys' academy at Alwington Green, where, among other youths, he taught Daniel Defoe. At length the annoyances that he suffered under the processes of the bishop's court induced him to emigrate to New England. With his pupil, the future historian, Samuel Penhallow, he arrived in Charlestown, Mass., in 1686, and a few months afterward he was chosen to the pastorate of the church there, which he held until his death. It was at first suggested that he be appointed president of Harvard, but a person so obnoxious to the government was judged unsuitable to occupy that post, and the office of vice-president was therefore created for him. He also read lectures on philosophy to a large class of students, but, by the order of the corporation, they were discontinued. Morton had great learning and much influence with his students. He was an enemy of large volumes, and therefore comparatively little record is preserved of his busy life. One of his manuscript pamphlets, entitled

"*Compendium physicae ex auctoribus extractum*," is in the library of the American antiquarian society, and another, "*A Complete System of Natural Philosophy in General and Particular*," is in that of Bowdoin college. His published works include "*A Discourse on Improving the Country of Cornwall*," a part of which, on the use of sea sand as manure, is printed in the "*Philosophical Transactions*" for April, 1675; "*The Ark, its Loss and Recovery*"; and a "*System of Logic*," long a text-book at Harvard (Charlestown, 1693).

**MORTON, or MOURT, George**, author, b. in York, England, in 1585; d. about 1628. He became a Puritan in 1600, and was one of the earliest Pilgrims that settled in Leyden, Holland, where he married in 1612, and until 1620 was the agent of those of his sect that lived in London. At the latter date he emigrated to New England, arriving in Plymouth on the "Ann," and bringing reinforcements to the Pilgrims. After a residence of several years he returned to England, according to some authorities, but others assert that he died in Plymouth. Morton is the author of the first book that was published in Great Britain that gave an account of the planting of Plymouth colony. This work, known as "*Mourt's Relation of the Beginning and Proceeding of the English Plantation settled at Plymouth in New England*," is full of valuable information and is an authority even at the present day (London, 1622; abridged and reprinted in Massachusetts historical collection, 2d ed., with notes by Rev. George B. Cheever, entitled "*Journal of the Pilgrims*," Boston, 1845; 3d ed., with notes by William T. Harris, New York, 1852; 4th ed., with notes by Rev. Henry M. Dexter, Boston, 1865).—His son, **Nathaniel**, author, b. in Leyden, Holland, in 1613; d. in Plymouth, Mass., 16 June, 1685, came with his father to this country, and after the death of his parents was brought up in the family of Gov. William Bradford, who had married Nathaniel's maternal aunt. He early became Bradford's assistant in the management of public affairs, and by annual popular vote was secretary of the colony from 7 Dec., 1647, until his death. Almost all the records of the Plymouth colony are in his handwriting. He read extensively, and took great pains to note down the incidents of the early days of the colony, which he published under the title of "*New England's Memorial, or a Brief Relation of the most Memorable and Remarkable Passages of the Providence of God manifested to the Planters of New England*" (Cambridge, Mass., 1669; reprinted in England the same year, with supplement by Josiah Cotton, Boston, 1721; 3d ed., Newport, R. I., 1772; 4th ed., containing, besides the original work and the supplement, large additions with marginal notes, and a lithographic copy of an ancient map by John Davis, Boston, 1826; 6th ed., by the Boston Congregational board of publication, 1855). This work, compiled at the request of the commissioners of the four united colonies, was chiefly attested as correct by the most eminent survivors of the earlier generations. Until the recovery of Bradford's own history in 1855, Morton's was the chief early authority for the history of Plymouth colony. He also wrote a "*Synopsis of the Church History of Plymouth*" (1680), which is preserved in Ebenezer Hazard's "*Historical Collections*" and published by Alexander Young in his "*Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth*" (Boston, 1841); and he was the author of numerous verses in commemoration of the virtues of the Pilgrims, the best specimens of which are those on the death of his aunt, Mrs. Brad-



ford, published at the end of Gov. Bradford's "History" (Boston, 1856).—His grandson, **Perez**, lawyer, b. in Plymouth, Mass., 13 Nov., 1751; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 14 Oct., 1837, was graduated at Harvard in 1771. He was a member of the committee of safety in 1775, and active in the administration of public affairs during the Revolution. In April, 1776, he delivered, in behalf of the Boston civil authorities, the funeral oration over the remains of Gen. Joseph Warren. This address, although eloquent, was an elaborately ornate production. He studied law after the peace, became eminent in his profession, and was speaker of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1806-'11, and attorney-general in 1811-'32. In 1820 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention.—His wife, **Sarah Wentworth Apthorp**, author, b. in Braintree, Mass., 29 Aug., 1759; d. in Quincy, Mass., 14 May, 1846, was a constant contributor of short poems to the "Massachusetts Magazine," and gained a reputation under the pen-name of "Phililena," part of which was due to the laudatory comments of Robert Treat Paine, Jr., by whom she was styled the "American Sappho." She also published "Ouabi, or the Virtue of Nature," an Indian tale in four cantos (Boston, 1790); "My Mind and My Thoughts," reflections in prose arranged with great formality; and numerous minor poems (1823).

**MORTON, Henry Jackson**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 25 Sept., 1807. He was graduated at Columbia in 1827, and at the General theological seminary, New York, in 1830, and became assistant in charge of St. James's Episcopal church, under Bishop William White, in Philadelphia. In 1837 he was made rector of this church and continued so until 1887, when, after a service of fifty-six years, he resigned and continued as emeritus rector. For many years he was president of the standing committee of the diocese of Pennsylvania, and he has been since 1844 a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of D. D. in 1844. Dr. Morton published "Sunday-School Teacher's Call" (New York, 1838) and "The Sunday-School Teacher's Aid" (1838).—His son, **Henry**, physicist, b. in New York city, 11 Dec., 1836, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1857, and then took a post-graduate course in chemistry. At first he directed his attention to law, but, on being offered the post of instructor in chemistry and physics at the Protestant Episcopal academy of Philadelphia, he abandoned his legal studies and thenceforth devoted his life to science. In 1863 he delivered a course of lectures on chemistry at the Franklin institute, and during the same year was one of the founders of the Philadelphia dental college, becoming its first professor of chemistry. A year later he was made resident secretary of the Franklin institute, and in connection with this office delivered a series of lectures on light, which, owing to their being brilliantly illustrated by unique experiments, attracted notice in Europe as well as in the United States. He was invited to fill the chair of physics and chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania during the absence of Prof. John F. Frazer in 1867-'8, and in 1869 the professorship was divided and the chair of chemistry assigned to him. In 1870 he was called to the presidency of Stevens institute of technology, then about to be organized in Hoboken, N. J., under the will of Edwin A. Stevens. The building of this institution was then in course of erection, and President Morton was intrusted with the selection of a faculty, with whom he arranged

the course of instruction. He has since continued to hold this office, and in 1880 he presented to the trustees a workshop that he had caused to be built and equipped with steam-engines and tools at a cost of \$10,000. Again, in 1883, he gave \$2,500 for the purchase of electrical apparatus. In 1869 he organized and conducted the photographic division of the eclipse expedition that was sent to Iowa under the auspices of the "U. S. Nautical Almanac" office. He secured numerous successful exposures, among which were several partial phase photographs that showed a bright line in the sun's disk, adjacent to the edge of the moon. This had been previously noticed in photographs of other eclipses, and had been explained by Sir George B. Airy, astronomer royal of England, as a result of diffraction. President Morton showed by a simple experiment that it was due to chemical action during the operation of developing the plate. He was a member of the private expedition that was organized by Henry Draper to observe the total solar eclipse of 29 July, 1878, at Rawlins, Wyoming. In 1873 he conducted a series of researches on the "Fluorescent and Absorption Spectra of the Uranium Salts," and also on the like spectra of pyrene, and of a new material found by him in some petroleum residues to which he gave the name of thallene, from its brilliant green fluorescence. He succeeded in 1878 to the vacancy on the light-house board that was caused by the death of Joseph Henry, which appointment he held until 1885, conducting meanwhile investigations on fog-signals, electric lighting, fire-extinguishers, illuminating buoys, and like subjects, which appear in the annual reports of the board. President Morton has been frequently called into court since 1870 as an expert in questions relating to chemistry and physics in connection with patent and other suits. In this capacity he has acquired an extended reputation. The degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by Dickinson college in 1869, and by Princeton in 1871. He is a member of scientific societies, and in 1874 was elected to membership in the National academy of sciences, on whose commissions he has occasionally served. During 1867-'70 he was editor of the "Journal of the Franklin Institute," and, besides several important cyclopædia articles on his specialties, he has published the results of his researches in scientific journals in the United States and Europe. He was associated in the preparation of "The Student's Practical Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1868); and also during his college course in 1859 in the publication of a translation of the trilingual hieroglyphic inscription of the Rosetta stone, for which he made the lithographic drawings.

**MORTON, Jackson**, senator, b. in Spottsylvania county, Va., 10 Aug., 1794; d. in Santa Rosa county, Fla., 20 Nov., 1874. He was educated in his native state, and, removing to Florida, engaged in lumbering in Pensacola, and was an extensive manufacturer, but subsequently removed to Morton, and became a planter. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Whig in 1848, served in 1849-'55, and during the civil war was a member of the Confederate congress. Through his influence Buckingham Smith became secretary of legation at Madrid in 1851, which appointment resulted in the acquisition and publication of a valuable series of manuscripts on the Spanish history of Florida and Louisiana (by the Bradford club, 1866).

**MORTON, John**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in that part of Chester county that is now Delaware county, Pa., in 1724; d. there in April, 1777. His ancestors, who were among



the first Swedish emigrants to this country, settled in what are now the suburbs of Philadelphia. His father died in the son's youth, and his stepfather, John Sketchley, an Englishman, superintended his education. He became a

*John Morton*

justice of the peace in 1764, was soon afterward elected to the general assembly of Pennsylvania, served for many years, and was frequently speaker of the house. He was a delegate to the Stamp-act congress in 1765, was sheriff of Chester county in 1766-'9, and subsequently president judge of the court of common pleas, and a judge of the supreme court of the province. He was a delegate to the 1st congress in 1774-'6, gave the casting vote of Pennsylvania in the affirmative upon the question of adopting the Declaration of Independence, and was chairman of the committee of the whole on the adoption of the system of confederation. At the close of his life he was abandoned by many of his friends whose political sentiments differed from his own. On his death-bed he said: "Tell them they will live to see the hour when they shall acknowledge my signing of the Declaration of Independence to have been the most glorious service that I ever rendered my country." There is no authentic portrait of Morton. In 1876 a memorial tablet was placed by his grandson in Independence hall, Philadelphia.

**MORTON, Levi Parsons**, banker, b. in Shoreham, Vt., 16 May, 1824. He became a clerk in a country store, soon developed aptitude for business, and rose rapidly. In 1850 he was made a



*Levi P. Morton*

member of the firm of Beebe, Morgan and Co., merchants of Boston, and in 1854 he removed to New York, where he established the firm of Morton and Grinnell. In 1863 he founded the banking-house of Morton, Bliss and Co., in New York, and that of Morton, Rose and Co., in London. The latter were the fiscal agents of the U. S. government from 1873 till 1884. The firms of which Mr. Morton is the head were active in the syndicates that negotiated U. S. bonds and in the payment of the Geneva award of \$15,500,000 and the Halifax fishery award of \$5,500,000. Mr. Morton was appointed honorary commissioner to the Paris exposition in 1878. In the same year he was elected to congress as a Republican, and he was re-elected in 1880. In the latter year he declined the nomination for vice-president on the Republican ticket. President Garfield offered to nominate Mr. Morton for secretary of the navy or minister to France. He chose the latter post, and filled it from 1881 to 1885. Through his intercession the restrictions upon the importation of American pork were removed, and American corporations obtained a legal status in France. He was American commissioner-general to the Paris electrical exposition, the representative of the United States at the submarine cable convention, and publicly received, in the name of the people of the United States, the Bartholdi statue of Liberty enlightening the world.

Mr. Morton, in 1887, purchased "Ellerslie," the estate of William Kelly, at Rhinebeck on the Hudson. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth in 1881 and by Middlebury in 1882. In 1887 he was a candidate for U. S. senator.

**MORTON, Marcus**, jurist, b. in Freetown, Mass., 19 Feb., 1784; d. in Taunton, Mass., 6 Feb., 1864. He was graduated at Brown in 1804, studied at Litchfield, Conn., law-school, and was admitted to the bar in Taunton, Mass. He was clerk of the state senate in 1811-'12, elected to congress as a Democrat in 1816, serving in 1817-'21, was a member of the executive council in 1823, and became lieutenant-governor the next year. He was on the state supreme bench in 1825-'39, was elected governor of Massachusetts by one vote over Edward Everett in 1840, and from 1845 until his resignation in 1848 was collector of the port in Boston. He left the Democratic party about 1848 to become a Free-soiler, and was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1853, and of the legislature in 1858. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1840. He advocated the restriction of slavery, and throughout the civil war was an ardent supporter of the National cause.—His son, **Marcus**, jurist, b. in Taunton, 8 April, 1819, was graduated at Brown in 1838, studied two years at Harvard law-school, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He practised in Boston, but since 1850 has resided in Andover. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1853, and in 1858 was in the legislature, and was appointed a justice of the superior court of Suffolk county. He was elevated to the superior bench in 1859, and became an associate justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts in 1869, and chief justice in 1872. He received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1870, and from Harvard in 1882.

**MORTON, Oliver Perry**, statesman, b. in Saulsbury, Wayne co., Ind., 4 Aug., 1823; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 1 Nov., 1877. His father, a native of New Jersey, whose ancestors came from England with Roger Williams, dropped the first syllable in the family name of Throckmorton. At the age of fifteen the son was taken from school and indentured to a brother, who was a hatter. After working at this trade four years he determined to fit himself for the bar, spent two years at Miami university, studied law at Centreville, and began practice there in 1847. He soon attained professional eminence, and was elected a circuit judge in 1852, but at the end of a year, when his term expired by the adoption of a new state constitution, he willingly left the bench, and before resuming practice spent a year at a law-school in Cincinnati. Having been a Democrat with anti-slavery convictions, he entered into the people's movement in 1854, took an active part in the formation of the Republican party, and was a delegate to the Pittsburg convention the same year, and the candidate of the new party for governor. In a joint canvass with Ashbel P. Willard, the Democratic nominee, he established a reputation for political ability, but was beaten at the polls, and returned to his law practice. In 1860 he was nominated for lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Henry S. Lane, and during the canvass took strong ground in favor of exacting from the southern states obedience to the constitution. Upon convening, the legislature elected Gov. Lane U. S. senator, and on 16 Jan., 1861, Mr. Morton took the oath as governor. He opposed every compromise with the Secessionist party, nominated to the Peace congress men of equally pronounced views, began to prepare for the coming conflict



before Fort Sumter was fired upon, and when President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers he offered to send 10,000 from Indiana. The state's quota was raised at once. He reconvened the



*O. P. Morton*

legislature on 24 April, obtained authority to borrow \$2,000,000, and displayed great energy and ability in placing troops in the field and providing for their care and sustenance. He gave permission to citizens of Indiana to raise troops in Kentucky, allowed Kentucky regiments to be recruited from the population of two of the southern counties, procured arms for the volunteer bodies enlisted for the defence of Kentucky, and by thus co-operating with the Unionists in that state did much toward establishing the ascendancy of the National government within its borders. When the question of the abolition of slavery arose, the popular majority no longer upheld the governor in his support of the National administration. In 1862 a Democratic legislature was chosen, which refused to receive the governor's message, and was on the point of taking from him the command of the militia, when the Republican members withdrew, leaving both houses without a quorum. In order to carry on the state government and pay the state bonds, he obtained advances from banks and county boards, and appointed a bureau of finance, which, from April, 1863, till January, 1865, made all disbursements of the state, amounting to more than \$1,000,000. During this period he refused to summon the legislature. The supreme court condemned this arbitrary course, but the people subsequently applauded his action, and the state assumed the obligations that he incurred. The draft laws provoked the Secessionists in Indiana to form secret organizations and commit outrages on Union men. They plotted against the life of Gov. Morton and arranged a general insurrection, to take place in August, 1864. The governor discovered their plans and arrested the leaders of the Knights of the golden circle, or Sons of liberty, as the association was called. In 1864 he was nominated for governor, and defeated Joseph E. McDonald by 20,883 votes, after an animated joint canvass. He resigned in January, 1867, to take his seat in the U. S. senate, to which he was re-elected in 1873. In the senate he was chairman of the committee on privileges and elections and the leader of the Republicans, and for several years he exercised a determining influence over the political course of the party. On the question of reconstruction he supported the severest measures toward the southern states and their citizens. He labored zealously to secure the passage of the 15th amendment to the constitution, was active in the impeachment proceedings against President Johnson, and was the trusted adviser of the Republicans of the south. After supporting the Santo Domingo treaty he was offered the English mission by President Grant, but declined, lest his state should send a Democrat to succeed him in the senate. At the Republican National convention in 1876 Mr. Morton, in the earlier ballots, received next to the highest

number of votes for the presidential nomination. He was a member of the electoral commission of 1877. After having a paralytic stroke in 1865 he was never again able to stand without support, yet there was no abatement in his power as a debater or in the effectiveness of his forcible popular oratory. Immediately after his return from Europe, whither he had gone to consult specialists in nervous diseases, he delivered, in 1866, a political speech, of which more than 1,000,000 copies were circulated in pamphlet-form. After visiting Oregon in the spring of 1877 as chairman of a senatorial committee to investigate the election of Lafayette Grover, he had another attack of paralysis, and died soon after reaching his home. See "Life and Public Services of Oliver Perry Morton" (Indianapolis, 1876).

**MORTON, Robert**, diarist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Oct., 1760; d. there, 17 Aug., 1786. He was the son of Samuel Morton, a merchant of Philadelphia. During the time the British army occupied that city young Morton, although then only sixteen years old, kept a diary (published in "Penn. Mag. of History," vol. i., 1877), which possesses much interest, and shows him to have been a youth possessed of a well-cultivated mind, a facility of expression, and large observation.

**MORTON, Samuel George**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Jan., 1799; d. there, 15 May, 1851. He was educated in the strictest school of orthodox Friends, and originally destined for commercial pursuits, but studied medicine under Dr. Joseph Parrish, of Philadelphia, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1820, and at that of the University of Edinburgh in 1823. On his return to Philadelphia the next year he began the practice of his profession, became an active member of the Academy of natural sciences, was recording secretary of that body in 1825, and president in 1850. During the early part of his professional career geology was his favorite pursuit, and the results of his studies were embodied in an "Analysis of Tabular Spar from Bucks County, Pa." (Philadelphia, 1827), and a "Synopsis of the Organic Remains of the Cretaceous Group of the United States" (1834). He was professor of anatomy in Pennsylvania college in 1839-'43, and for several years a clinical teacher at the city Alms-house hospital. He began a collection of skulls in 1830, and thus relates its origin: "Having had occasion in the summer of 1830 to deliver an introductory lecture to a course of anatomy, I chose for my subject 'The Different Forms of the Skull as exhibited in the Five Races of Man.' I could neither buy nor borrow a cranium for each of these races, and I finished my discourse without showing either the Mongolian or the Malay. Impressed with this deficiency in a most important branch of science, I at once resolved to make a collection for myself." His efforts resulted in the largest museum of comparative craniology in existence, containing about 1,500 specimens, 900 of which were human, and which were obtained from widely separated regions. It now belongs to the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences. Dr. Morton finally adopted the theory of a diverse origin of the human race, on which subject he maintained a once celebrated controversy with Rev. John Bachman, of Charleston, S. C. The result of his investigations, as bearing on the American aborigines, is embodied in "Crania Americana, or a Comparative View of the Skulls of Various Aboriginal Nations of North and South America," to which is prefixed an essay on the "Varieties of the Human Species" (Philadelphia,



1839). His "Crania Egyptica, or Observations on Egyptian Ethnography, derived from the History of the Monuments," with numerous plates and illustrations (4 vols., 1844), was principally based on a collection of ninety-eight heads that were obtained by George R. Gliddon from the tombs and catacombs of Egypt. He also published "Observations on the Ethnology and Archæology of the American Aborigines" in "Silliman's Journal" (1846); an essay on "Hybridity in Plants and Animals considered in reference to the Question of the Unity of the Human Species," in the same (1847); and an "Illustrated System of Human Anatomy, Special, General, and Microscopic" (Philadelphia, 1849).—His son, **James St. Clair**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 Sept., 1829; d. in Petersburg, Va., 17 June, 1864, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1851, entered the engineer corps, and was assistant professor of engineering at the U. S. military academy in 1855–7. He explored the Chiriquin country, Central America, for a railroad route across the isthmus in 1860 by authority of congress, and on his return took charge of the work on the Washington aqueduct. He superintended the fortifying of Tortugas, in March, 1861, was promoted captain in that year, and in May, 1862, reported to Gen. Don Carlos Buell as chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio. In October he became chief engineer of the Army of the Cumberland, and commanded the bridge brigade of that army, becoming brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862. He constructed the intrenchments about Murfreesborough, Tenn., participated in the capture of Chattanooga, was wounded at Chickamauga, and superintended the engineering operations under Gen. William S. Rosecrans. He was promoted major of engineers in July, 1863, was chief engineer of the 9th army corps in the Richmond campaign of 1864, and was engaged in the battles of North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, and the assault on Petersburg, Va., where he was killed while leading the attack. He had received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Stone River, and colonel for Chickamauga, and after his death was given that of brigadier-general, U. S. army, for Petersburg. He published "An Essay on Instruction in Engineering" (New York, 1856); "An Essay on a New System of Fortifications" (1857); "Memoir on Fortification" (1858); "Dangers and Defences of New York City" (1859); and "Life of Maj. John Saunders, of the Engineers" (1860).—Another son, **Thomas George**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 8 Aug., 1835, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, and graduated in the medical department there in 1856. He practised general surgery in Philadelphia for the next three years, actively engaged during the civil war in the establishment of military hospitals, and was a surgeon at Satterlee hospital, and consulting surgeon to the U. S. army hospital, Chesnut Hill, Pa. He has also held offices in numerous other hospitals, including the Orthopedic, of which he was the originator. In 1876 he was appointed a commissioner to erect the State insane asylum for the southern district of Pennsylvania, and was chairman of the committee on plans and buildings. He was chosen president of the Pennsylvania society for the restriction of vivisection in 1880, and vice-president of the Pennsylvania society for the prevention of cruelty to children the same year, was appointed a commissioner of state public charities in 1883, and chairman of the committee of lunacy in 1886. He is a member of numerous foreign and domestic professional bodies, and has successfully performed nu-

merous difficult surgical operations. He introduced the ward-carriage into the Pennsylvania hospital in 1866, the bed-elevator and carriage in 1874, and in 1876 received the Centennial medal that was awarded for his hospital ward dressing-carriage. He has published numerous professional papers in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences" and the "Pennsylvania Hospital Reports": "Lecture on the Transfusion of Blood and its Practical Application" (New York, 1877); with Dr. William Hunt, "Surgery of Pennsylvania Hospital" (Philadelphia, 1880); and "Transfusion of Blood and its Practical Application" (New York, 1887).

**MORTON, Thomas**, adventurer, b. in England about 1575; d. in Agamenticus, Me., in 1646. He was a lawyer of Clifford's inn, London, and in 1622 came to New England with a party of emigrants, many of whom returned the following year. The remainder scattered about Plymouth settlement, and, according to Morton, "were very popular while their liquor lasted, but were afterward turned adrift." He went home, but returned in 1625 with Capt. Wollaston, an English adventurer, who settled part of his followers in Virginia, and a few others under Morton at Mount Wollaston (now Braintree), Mass., where the latter founded the town, and henceforth styled himself "mine host of Mare-Mount." There he relates that on May-day, 1626, he "brewed a barrel of excellent ale, provided a case of good bottles to be spent with other good cheer, and prepared a song fitting to the time and occasion. We also brought the May-pole to the place appointed, with drums, guns, pistols, and there erected it with the help of Salvages that came hither for purpose to see the manner of our revels." This proceeding caused great scandal to the Plymouth colonists, and, according to Nathaniel Morton (*g. v.*), the first chronicler of Plymouth, "they fell into great licentiousness of life, in all profaneness, and the said Morton became a lord of misrule, and maintained a school of atheism, spending £10 worth of liquors in a morning, setting up a May-pole, and drinking, frisking, and dancing about it like so many fairies or furies." Morton also instructed the Indians in the use of fire-arms, for which violation of the law he was arrested by Capt. Miles Standish, by order of the governor. But, although guarded by six men, he escaped in the dead of night, while his watchers were asleep. Of this episode Thomas Morton says: "When the word was given that the bird had flown, the grand leader took on furiously and tore his clothes for anger. The rest were eager to have torn their hair from their heads, but it was so short it would give them no hold." He was subsequently recaptured and sent to England, the May-pole was cut down, and the name of the place changed to Dagon. He returned the next year, and was forced to submit to the search of his house, under the suspicion that it was filled with stolen corn. In 1630 he was again arrested for "mischievous behavior," his dwelling was torn down, and he was seized and transported, and, arriving in London, was so "metamorphosed by his long voyage that he looked like Lazarus in the painted cloth." He visited Massachusetts for the fourth time in 1643, but, having published his "scandalous book," as the colonists called it, was imprisoned one year in Boston, after which he removed to Maine, where he died in poverty. This work, "The New England Canaan" (Amsterdam, 1637), is a description of the country and the Indians, and full of ridicule of the Puritan creed and customs. Morton's history is embodied in Nathaniel Hawthorne's short story of "The Maypole of Merry Mount."



**MORTON, William Thomas Green**, dentist, b. in Charlton, Mass., 19 Aug., 1819; d. in New York city, 15 July, 1868. He early left home to enter business in Boston, but, being unsuccessful, went to Baltimore in 1840, and there studied dentistry. In 1841 he returned to Boston, where he introduced a new kind of solder by which false teeth could be fastened to gold plates. In his efforts to remove the roots of old teeth without pain he tried stimulants, opium, and magnetism, but without success. Meanwhile he attended medical lectures, and studied chemistry under Dr. Charles T. Jackson (*q. v.*), in whose laboratory he became acquainted with the anæsthetic properties of sulphuric ether. After experimenting on himself with this agent, and becoming satisfied of its safety, he administered it to a patient on 30 Sept., 1846, producing unconsciousness, during which a firmly rooted bicuspid tooth was painlessly extracted. Other successful experiments followed, and he communicated the results to Dr. John C. Warren. This new anæsthetic was first publicly administered on 16 Oct., 1846, to a patient in the Massachusetts general hospital, from whose jaw a vascular tumor was removed by Dr. Warren. From this operation dates the introduction into general surgery of ethereal anæsthesia. In November, 1846, Dr. Morton obtained a patent for its use, giving to it the name of "letheon," and a month later he secured a patent in England. He offered free rights to all charitable institutions throughout the country, but the government appropriated the discovery to its own use without compensation. Various claimants opposed his right of discovery, notably Dr. Jackson and Horace Wells, and the matter was investigated by the French academy of sciences, who decreed one of the Montyon prizes of 2,500 francs to Dr. Jackson, and a similar award of 2,500 francs to Mr. Morton, for the application of the discovery to surgical operations. His claims were so earnestly opposed in Boston that his business was entirely ruined. He applied to congress for relief in 1846, and again in 1849, strengthened by the action of the trustees of the Massachusetts general hospital, who conceded to him in 1848 the discovery of the power and safety of ether in producing anæsthesia.



In 1852 a bill appropriating \$100,000 as a national testimonial for his discovery was introduced in congress, with the condition that he should surrender his patent to the U. S. government, but it failed, and he was equally unsuccessful in 1853 and in 1854. Testimonials crediting him with the application of ether as an anæsthetic were signed by the medical profession in Boston in 1856, in New York in 1858, and in Philadelphia in 1860. The last

years of his life were spent in agricultural pursuits in Wellesley, Mass., where he also raised and imported fine cattle. Mr. Morton received, in addition to the Montyon medal, decorations from Russia and Sweden, which are now deposited in the rooms of the Massachusetts historical society. See "Trials of a Public Benefactor," by Dr. Nathan P. Weyman (New York, 1859). The illustration shows the monument that was presented by Thomas Lee to the city of Boston in 1868. It is placed in the Public garden and bears the following inscription: "To commemorate the discovery that the inhaling of ether causes insensibility to pain. First proved to the world at the Massachusetts general hospital in Boston, October, A. D. MDCCCXLVI." On each of the sides is a marble medallion representing the physician and the surgeon operating upon the sick and injured, who have been placed under the influence of ether.

**MORWITZ, Edward**, publisher, b. in Dantzie, Prussia, 12 June, 1815. He studied at the universities of Halle, Leipsic, and Berlin, received in 1841, from the latter, the degree of M. D., and was made first assistant of the Hufelande clinic there. In 1850 he came to this country, settling in Philadelphia, where in 1853 he purchased the "German Democrat," which is still edited and published by him. He also became the owner of the "Pennsylvanian" and the "Age," which he conducted for some time, and he is now the owner of various printing-houses in several of the states, from which houses are issued more than 200 newspapers. Dr. Morwitz has invented an improved needle-gun. He has published numerous books, including a "History of Medicine" (Leipsic, 1845) and "German-American Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1882).

**MOSBY, John Singleton**, soldier, b. in Powhatan county, Va., 6 Dec., 1833. He entered the University of Virginia, and before completing his course shot and seriously wounded a student who assaulted him. He was fined and sentenced to imprisonment, but was pardoned by the governor, and his fine was remitted by the legislature. He studied law during his confinement, and soon after his release was admitted to the bar, and practised in Bristol, Washington co., Va. At the beginning of hostilities in the spring of 1861 he enlisted in a company of cavalry, and served in the campaign of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the Shenandoah valley and the Manassas operations, and on picket duty on the Potomac during the winter. At the expiration of twelve months he and a friend were the only soldiers in his company that were willing to re-enlist without first receiving a furlough. On 14 Feb., 1862, he was made adjutant of his regiment, but two months later, when the colonel, William E. Jones, was displaced, he returned to the ranks. Gen. James E. B. Stuart, the brigade commander, observed Mosby's abilities, and invited him to serve as a scout at his headquarters. He guided Stuart's force in a bold raid in the rear of Gen. George B. McClellan's position on the Chickahominy, 14 June, 1862. In January, 1863, he crossed the Rappahannock into northern Virginia, which had been abandoned the year before to the occupation of the National army, and recruited a force of irregular cavalry, with which, aided by the friendly population of Loudoun and Fauquier counties, he harassed the National lines, and did much damage by cutting communications and destroying supply-trains in the rear of the armies that invaded Virginia. His partisan rangers, when not on a raid, scattered for safety, and remained in concealment, with orders to assemble again at a given time and place. Several expeditions were sent to capture Mosby and his men; but he always had intelligence of the approach of the enemy, and evaded every encounter, though the district was repeatedly ravaged as a punishment to the people for harboring and abet-



ting the guerillas. Many cavalry outposts were captured by them, and the National forces were compelled to strengthen their pickets, sometimes to contract their lines, and to use constant vigilance against stratagems, surprises, and nocturnal attacks. His force was made up of deserters from the Confederate ranks, of volunteers from civil life, and of furloughed cavalymen who had lost their horses and joined him temporarily in order to obtain remounts captured from the enemy. One of his boldest lieutenants was a deserter from the National army. At Chantilly, on 16 March, 1863, he made a counter-charge, and routed a cavalry force much larger than his own. At Dranesville, on 1 April, 1863, he defeated a detachment sent specially to capture him. While the armies were engaged at Chancellorsville he surprised a body of cavalry at Warrenton Junction, but was routed by a detachment that came to the rescue. He raised a new force, obtained a howitzer, passed to the rear of Gen. Hooker's army, wrecked a railroad-train, inflicted severe damage on the troops that surrounded him, and finally cut his way through the lines. In May, 1864, Mosby captured a railroad transport near Aquia creek, and compelled Gen. Grant, while his army was engaged in the Wilderness, to detach a cavalry force to protect his communications. Mosby received a captain's commission in March, 1863, and two weeks later that of a major, and he reported to Gen. Stuart till the time of that officer's death in May, 1864, and after that to Gen. Robert E. Lee. Before the close of the war he was made a full colonel. He received several bullet-wounds. His partisan rangers, under an act of the Confederate congress, stood on the same footing as the cavalry of the line, and received the same pay, besides being allowed to retain captured spoils. On 21 April, 1865, he took leave of his partisans, saying: "Soldiers of the 43d regiment: I have summoned you together for the last time. The vision we have cherished of a free and independent country has vanished, and that country is now the spoil of a conqueror. I disband your organization in preference to surrendering it to our enemies. I am now no longer your commander." Remaining in Fauquier county, where he was at the close of the war, he opened a law-office in Warrenton, and obtained a lucrative practice. In 1872 he incurred much obloquy in the south by publicly supporting the Republican presidential candidate, Ulysses S. Grant, who had extended his protection to Mosby's guerillas at the surrender in 1865. He defended his course on the ground that the south, which had already accepted the enfranchisement of the negroes, might consistently support the Republican party, and thereby most quickly attain tranquillity and home rule. During President Grant's second term he exerted himself to appease the spirit of dissatisfaction in the south, but declined all favors from the administration. He supported the candidacy of Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876, in a letter to the New York "Herald," in which first appeared the phrase "the solid south." He was appointed consul at Hong Kong, introduced reforms in the consular service, and remained there more than six years, but was removed on the accession of President Cleveland. On his return to the United States he settled in San Francisco and resumed the practice of law. In December, 1886, he delivered in Boston a lecture on Stuart's cavalry, which was repeated in other places, and published in a volume entitled "War Reminiscences" (Boston, 1887). See also "Partisan Life with Mosby," by John Scott (New York, 1867); and "Mosby and his Men," by J. Marshall Crawford (1867).

**MOSBY, Mary Webster**, author, b. in Henrico county, Va., in April, 1791; d. in Richmond, Va., 19 Nov., 1844. Her parents dying during her infancy, she was adopted by her paternal grandfather, Robert Pleasants, a Quaker planter who had set free more than a hundred slaves. She was educated at a Friends' school near Philadelphia, and married in 1810 John Garland Mosby. She contributed to magazines and annuals under the signature of "M. M. Webster," and published a book entitled "Pocahontas" (Philadelphia, 1840), treating of the legend of the Indian heroine, from whom, through her maternal grandfather, Thomas Mann Randolph, she was a lineal descendant.

**MOSCOSO, Luis Alvarado de** (mos-ko'-so), Spanish adventurer, b. in Badajos in 1505; d. in Peru in 1561. He served as captain under Pedro de Alvarado (*q. v.*) in Guatemala from 1529, and accompanied him in 1534 on his expedition to Peru. When Alvarado relinquished all claims to the possession of the country, in consideration of 100,000 gold castellanos, Moscoso received a large share of this indemnity and lived luxuriously for a few years in Spain. After he had dissipated his fortune he joined Hernando De Soto (*q. v.*), who was preparing his expedition to Florida. After De Soto's death, 20 June, 1542, Moscoso became commander-in-chief of the expedition, and, having wintered with the Natchitoches, resolved on the evacuation of the country. Beginning his retreat on 1 July, 1543, he returned with greatly diminished forces to the Mississippi, built seven frail boats, on which he embarked his men, drifted down the river, and, after several fights with the Indians on the banks, entered the Gulf of Mexico, 19 July, 1543. On 10 Sept. they reached Panuco river, in New Spain, and arrived at last in Mexico on 23 Dec., 1543. Moscoso was well received by the viceroy, Mendoza (*q. v.*), and accompanied the latter in 1551 to Peru, where he held various important commands, and was employed against the Indians with success till his death.

**MOSELEY, Benjamin**, English physician, b. in Essex about 1739; d. in 1819. He resided for several years in Kingston, Jamaica, and subsequently became physician to Chelsea hospital. Among his numerous works are "Dysentery of the West Indies" (Jamaica and London, 1781); "Tropical Diseases" (1788); learned and able treatises on "Coffee" (1788) and "Sugar" (1799); and "Lues Bevilla, or Cow-Pox," in which he strongly opposes vaccination (2d ed., 1805).

**MOSELEY, William D.**, governor of Florida, b. in Lenoir county, N. C., 1 Feb., 1795; d. in Palatka, Fla., 4 Jan., 1863. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1818, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1820. In 1829-'36 he was a member of the state senate, of which he was speaker for four years. In 1834 he was the Democratic candidate for governor. He removed to Monticello, Fla., in 1839, having purchased a plantation in the neighborhood, was sent the next year to the territorial legislature, declined a renomination, was elected a senator in 1844, and on the admission of Florida to the Union in 1845 was nominated and elected governor by the Democrats over Richard K. Call, who had been the territorial governor. After serving through his term of four years he retired to his plantation, and in 1855 removed to Palatka.

**MOSENTHAL, Joseph**, musician, b. in Cassel, Germany, 30 Nov., 1834. He studied music in his native town under his father and Ludwig Spohr, emigrated to the United States in 1853, and settled in New York city. He became organist and choir-



director of Calvary church in 1860, but resigned in 1887. In 1867 he became conductor of the Mendelssohn glee-club, which takes the highest rank among choral associations. He has composed numerous songs, choruses, and other musical works for the Episcopal church service.

**MOSES, Thomas Freeman**, physician, b. in Bath, Me., 8 June, 1836. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1857, and, after attending lectures in New York, London, Paris, and Philadelphia, took his degree at Jefferson medical college in 1861. During the civil war he was acting assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, in charge of government transports and hospitals, and after 1864 he settled in practice in Hamilton county, Ohio. He was elected professor of natural sciences in Urbana university, Ohio, in 1870, and in 1886 became acting president of that institution. Prof. Moses is a member of several scientific societies, and has edited the "Proceedings of the Central Ohio Scientific Association" (Urbana, 1878), to which he contributed papers. He has also published an annotated edition of Emile Saigey's "Unity of Natural Phenomena" (Boston, 1873).

**MOSHER, Jacob Simmons**, physician, b. in Coeyman's, Albany co., N. Y., 19 March, 1834; d. in Albany, N. Y., 13 Aug., 1883. He removed with his parents to New Brunswick, N. J., and in 1853 entered Rutgers college, but left it near the close of his junior year. Soon afterward he came to Albany and for a time was principal of a public school there. He was graduated at Albany medical college in 1863, appointed instructor in chemistry and experimental philosophy in Albany academy, and in 1865 made professor of chemistry in that institution, serving until 1870. In 1864 he was commissioned a volunteer surgeon, and subsequently he was appointed assistant medical director for the state of New York. In July, 1864, he had been appointed lecturer on chemistry in the Albany medical college, and in December following he was appointed professor of chemistry and medical jurisprudence, serving also as registrar and librarian of the college from 1865. In 1870 he resigned his professorship, having been appointed deputy health and executive officer of the port of New York, but he resigned in 1876 and returned to Albany and again entered on the practice of his profession. In January of that year he had been appointed professor of medical jurisprudence and hygiene in Albany medical college, and re-elected registrar, and in 1881 he was made professor of pathology, practice, clinical medicine, and hygiene, which post he held till his death. In 1878 he served as a member of the commission of experts, appointed by President Hayes, to study the origin and cause of the yellow-fever epidemic of that year, and the effectual work of this board, though their report was not published by the government, resulted in the creation of the National board of health. He was one of the founders, trustees, and professors of Albany college of pharmacy, which was established in 1881, and the president of its faculty. He was a member of many medical societies, a fellow of the New York academy of medicine, and president of the Albany county medical society in 1882. Rutgers gave him the degree of Ph. D. in 1878. He was a member of the Albany board of health, and its chairman at the time of his death.

**MOSLER, Henry**, artist, b. in New York city, 6 June, 1841. He went with his family to Cincinnati in 1851, and three years later to Nashville, Tenn. Here his talent for art was first shown by some engravings that he made on blocks of wood

with crude tools. After this his father gave him what assistance he could toward perfecting his drawing, and he obtained later his first knowledge of painting in oils from George Kerr, an amateur. In 1855 he returned with his family to Cincinnati, where for a year he was a draughtsman for the "Omnibus," a comic weekly. He then went to Richmond, whence he returned in 1857. In 1859 he became a pupil of James H. Beard, in whose studio he painted until 1861. In 1862-'3 he followed the western army as art correspondent for "Harper's Weekly." He was appointed on Gen. William Nelson's staff, and while the army was in camp painted portraits of that officer, Gen. Richard W. Johnson, Gen. Lovell H. Rousseau, and others. He went to Europe in 1863, studying for two and a half years under Mücke and Kindler in Düsseldorf, and for six months under Ernest Hébert in Paris. He returned to the United States in 1866, remaining eight years, during which time he produced numerous pictures, notably his "Lost Cause," which achieved for him a national reputation. On his return to Europe in 1874 he studied for three years under Piloty in Munich, where he won a medal at the Royal academy. In 1877 he removed to Paris, where he has since resided, with the exception of a brief visit to this country in 1885, when he exhibited a collection of his works in New York and Cincinnati. His "Le retour," exhibited at the Paris salon of 1879, was bought by the French government for the Musée du Luxembourg, and in 1885 he was the recipient at the exhibition of the American art association of one of the four cash prizes for his "Last Sacrament." He also won a medal at the international exhibition at Nice in 1884. His best-known works include "Early Cares" and "Quadroon Girl" (1878); "The Return" and "Les femmes et les secrets" (1879); "Purchase of the Wedding Gown" and "Spinning Girl" (1880); "Night after the Battle" and "Return of the Fishermen" (1881); "Discussing the Marriage Contract" (1882); "Wedding Morning" and "Rainy Day" (1883); "Last Sacrament" and "Village Clockmaker" (1884); "Approaching Storm" (1885); and "Visit of the Marquis" (1886-'7).

**MOSQUERA, Ruy Garcia** (moss - kay' - rah), Spanish adventurer, b. in Seville in 1501; d. in Asuncion, Paraguay, in 1555. Nothing is known of his life before 1526, when he served under Sebastian Cabot (*q. v.*) in the expedition that sailed from Cadiz in January, 1526, for the river Plate. In 1530, when Cabot determined to abandon his establishment and return to Europe, Mosquera urged the advisability of continuing the establishment in the hope of better times, and as a result Cabot left him behind with Nuño de Lara and 170 men. The Spaniards made a truce with the Indians, and promoted good relations. Mangóre (*q. v.*), cacique of the Timbu tribe, conceived a passion for Lucia, the wife of Sebastian Hurtado, one of the garrison, and during the absence of Lara and Mosquera captured and burned the fort and carried off Lucia. He met with the Spanish forces on their return, and Lara and the greater part of the Spaniards perished, only a few escaping with Mosquera in a small boat, in which they descended the river Plate to the ocean. They built a fortress near Cape Santa Maria, and, being threatened by the Portuguese, Mosquera attacked them and drove them beyond San Vicente, which he plundered. He established himself afterward in the island of Santa Catharine, but when Pedro de Mendoza (*q. v.*) arrived in 1535 and founded Buenos Ayres, Mosquera, with his colonists, sailed to join his countrymen and after the destruction of



Buenos Ayres settled in Asuncion, where his descendants still live.

**MOSQUERA, Tomás Cipriano de**, Colombian statesman, b. in Popayan, 20 Sept., 1798; d. in Coconuco, 7 Oct., 1878. He entered the patriot army in 1813, and in 1816 was taken prisoner by



the Spaniards, but escaped to Jamaica. On his return, early in 1819, he joined the patriot forces again, and took part in all the campaigns of Colombia and Peru, the latter under Bolivar, who promoted him to the rank of general in 1829, and sent him as envoy to Peru. After Bolivar's death he emigrated to the United States, and travelled through Europe, returning to his country in 1833 to occupy a seat in congress. He became a

skilful and distinguished soldier in the civil wars of his country, and played an important part in her history. He was senator, secretary of state, minister to foreign countries, and president of the republic. Under his administration, from 1845 till 1848, the country prospered in every respect. In 1859 he was commander-in-chief in the revolution that overthrew the conservative government of Ospina. He summoned a convention for the constitution of a new government, according to the federal system and on the most liberal principles. Capital punishment was abolished, religious toleration was proclaimed, and freedom of the press was established. Congress granted Mosquera in 1863 the title of grand-general, and in 1864 an annual pension of \$12,000. In 1866 he was again elected president, but in May, 1867, by a successful revolution, he was deprived of his office, tried, and banished to Lima, where he was crowned with honors and granted a pension. After three years he returned, and became governor of the state of Cauca and member of congress. He was a member of several scientific societies, and wrote a "Vida de Bolívar" (New York, 1853) and a "Memoria sobre geografía física y política de la Nueva Granada."

**MOSS, John Calvin**, inventor, b. near Bentleysville, Pa., 5 Jan., 1838. He received a common-school education in his native county, and became a printer, publishing during 1859-'60 "The Colleague" in Washington, Pa. Meanwhile he became interested in photographic chemistry, and devoted considerable attention to the subject of photo-engraving. He experimented for many years, and finally, while in Philadelphia, obtained a relief plate from which printed impressions could be made. In 1863 he came to New York and continued his experiments in perfecting the process. Having interested various persons in the enterprise, he founded the Actinic engraving company in 1870, and became its superintendent. In 1872 he became the superintendent of the Photo-engraving company, which office he held until 1880, when he established the Moss engraving company, of which he became president and superintendent. The present corporation owns the largest plant of its kind in the world, and its work is a substitute for wood-engraving, accomplished by chemical means. Mr. Moss was the first to

make photo-engraving a practical business success, and while his methods have never been patented, he is known as the inventor of what is called the "Moss process," "Moss new process," and the "moss-type process."

**MOSS, Lemuel**, educator, b. near Burlington, Ky., 27 Dec., 1829. He was a printer for nine years in early life, but, deciding to enter the Baptist ministry, was graduated at Rochester, N. Y., university in 1858, and at the theological school there in 1860. He was secretary of the U. S. Christian commission in 1863-'5, and after holding theological professorships in Lewisburg, Pa., and at Crozer seminary, near Philadelphia, was in 1874-'5 president of the University of Chicago, and in 1875-'84 of Indiana university. He received from Rochester the degree of D. D. in 1868 and that of LL. D. in 1883. Dr. Moss edited the "National Baptist" in Philadelphia in 1868-'72, and has written "Annals of the United States Christian Commission" (Philadelphia, 1866) and various articles on educational and religious subjects. He edited "The Baptists and the National Centenary" (1876).

**MOSS, Thomas**, Canadian jurist, b. in Cobourg, 20 Aug., 1836; d. in Nice, France, 4 June, 1881. He was educated at Upper Canada college and the University of Toronto, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He became a partner of Hector (now Sir Hector). Cameron, and afterward of James Patton, and still later became a member of the firm of Harrison, Osler and Moss. In 1871 he was appointed equity lecturer for the Law society, in 1872 became queen's counsel, and in the same year declined the offer of the vice-chancellorship. In 1873 he was elected to the Dominion parliament for west Toronto. He was re-elected in 1874, but, on being appointed a judge of the court of appeals, he left parliamentary life. He became president of the court of appeals in 1877, and, at the death of Chief-Justice William H. Draper, chief justice of Ontario in 1878.

**MOTA, Alonso de la** (mo-tah), Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in the city of Mexico about 1550; d. in Puebla, 15 April, 1625. He was graduated at the University of Mexico and appointed pastor of Chiapa, which parish is still known as Chiapa de Mota. He afterward went to Spain, and was nominated successively by the king for the deaneries of the cathedrals of Michoacan, Puebla, and Mexico. He declined the bishopric of Nicaragua and Panama, but was obliged to accept that of Guadalajara, which he occupied from 1599 till 1607, when he was appointed coadjutor of the bishop of Tlaxcala. In 1601 he pacified the Indian tribes of the Topia mountains, and on his return visited the warlike Tepehuanes, converting many of their caciques by means of their Aztec interpreters, which language he spoke fluently. He also founded in the city of Puebla the College of San Ildefonso for the Jesuits. He wrote "Historia y Descripción de la Nueva Galicia, sus Ciudades y Puertos, Indios tributarios y de encomienda," the manuscript of which is in the Royal library, and "Relación del alboroto y pacificación de la Sierra de Topia," which was published by Father Torquemada.

**MOTA-PADILLA, Matias de la**, Mexican historian, b. in Guadalajara, 2 Oct., 1688; d. there in 1776. Very little is known about his youth, but it is believed that he studied in the College of San José de Gracia. On 4 May, 1711, he was graduated in law in Mexico. From 1713 till 1739 he obtained different employments, and he was then appointed treasurer of the audiencia of Guadalajara, and from 1744 till 1748 served as associate judge of the criminal court. He began the establish-



ment of the University of Guadalajara and urged the merchants of the latter city to open trade with Guatemala by the South sea. Padilla owes his celebrity specially to the work that, under the title of "*Historia de la Nueva Galicia*," he wrote by order of the king to celebrate the heroic feats of the conquerors, among whom were his ancestors. This work was finished in 1742 and was sent to Spain, but, as it had not reached its destination, the king ordered in 1747 two more copies, which were made at the expense of Padilla; but, notwithstanding all his efforts and expense, his work not only was left unprinted, but the copies never reached Spain. By order of the king, on 21 Feb., 1790, it was copied again and forms the fifth and sixth volumes of the collection of "*Memorias históricas*." In 1871 it was printed by the Mexican "*Sociedad de Geografía y Estadística*."

**MOTLEY, John Lothrop**, historian and diplomat, b. in Dorchester, Mass. (now part of Boston), 15 April, 1814; d. near Dorchester, England, 29 May, 1877. His father was a merchant, a man



*J. L. Motley.*

of wit and literary tastes, who inherited through his mother the blood of two much-respected Boston clergymen, the Rev. John Lothrop and the Rev. Samuel Checkley. John Lothrop was a rather delicate boy, but fond of skating and swimming, a great reader, with much liking for plays and declamation. Among the companions of his boyhood were Wendell Phillips and Thomas G. Appleton. His mother described him as sensitive, excitable, with a quick sense of honor, and scrupulously truthful. He went to school first to Mr. Green at Jamaica Plain, and after that at Round Hill, under the charge of Dr. Cogswell and Mr. Bancroft. At the age of thirteen he entered the freshman class at Harvard, where he took high rank at first, but cared too much for general literature to devote himself very closely to the regular studies of the college course. He was an insatiable reader, especially of novels and poetry, and early began writing in prose and verse. He was a great favorite, admired for his brilliancy, his great personal beauty, and his generous, impulsive character. After graduation in 1831 he studied at the universities of Berlin and Göttingen. At Göttingen he became intimate with Bismarck, with whom his friendly relations were continued in after-life. The great chancellor says of him: "The most striking feature of his handsome and delicate appearance was uncommonly large and beautiful eyes. He never entered a drawing-room without exciting the curiosity and sympathy of the ladies." In 1837 Mr. Motley married Mary Benjamin, sister of Park Benjamin, a lady of great personal charm and beauty of character. Three of their children, daughters, are living, all well known and well connected in English society, one being the accomplished wife of Sir William Vernon Harcourt. Two years after his marriage appeared his first published work, an historical novel called "*Morton's Hope*" (1839). As a story it was not a success, but it contained many eloquent passages, and as a self-portraiture still possesses a

peculiar interest. In the autumn of 1841 Mr. Motley was appointed secretary of the American legation at Petersburg, but returned home after a few months. A second novel, "*Merry Mount, a Romance of the Massachusetts Colony*," had been lying by him for some years when it was published in 1849. This was recognized as a great advance on his first effort, but it had become evident to his friends and to himself that history rather than imaginative story-telling was the literary pursuit best fitted to his natural endowments. His studies had been long and laborious in that direction. Before committing himself to any of the more considerable works he had in view, Mr. Motley tried his hand in an elaborate historical article in the "*North American Review*" for October, 1845. This was a narrative and critical essay on the life and character of Peter the Great of Russia. His friends found their predictions as to his future success as a historian fully justified by this brilliant paper. Some marks of his youthful, almost boyish, vivacity might perhaps be found in this remarkable essay, but it was generally conceded that the writer had in him the stuff for a powerful historian. No man needed the encouragement of criticism more than Motley. The limited success of his first novel satisfied him that he must discontinue invertebrate story-telling and deal with subjects that had backbones of their own. The fascination which the region of romance still had for him is shown in his article on the novels of Balzac, published in the "*North American Review*" for July, 1847. Two years later, in the same review, he published, in the form of a review of a work on the colonization of New England, an essay on the "*Polity of the Puritans*." All his love of liberty, all his thorough Americanism, show themselves unmistakably in this able essay. Two events in Mr. Motley's personal history require special mention. In 1847 he lost his most intimate friend, Mr. Joseph Lewis Stackpole, killed by an accident on a railroad, and this loss was never made up to him. Mr. Stackpole, older than Mr. Motley, a man of cultivation and high character, was more than a brother to him, and exercised the best influence upon him, being of a more equable and calmer temperament. The other circumstance was his election as a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives. His political career in this capacity was brief and, to himself at least, far from satisfactory. He was made chairman of the committee on education. He wrote a report which he thought was unanswerable, but a young man from the country, well known since that time in the politics of the country, got up and, according to Motley's own account, demolished it. He could not defend it against the attack of his rural assailant. Mr. Boutwell says that his failure was not due to his want of faculty, or to the vigor of his opponent, but that he was on the weak and unpopular side.

As early as 1846 Mr. Motley had been collecting materials for a history of Holland. While maturing his plans he learned through his friend, Stackpole, that Mr. Prescott was at work on a history which would fully cover the same ground as that which he contemplated. Like a perfectly frank and generous-hearted man, as he was, Motley went directly to Prescott and told him of his project and his apprehensions that if it were carried out there might be an interference in their works. The story of Prescott's reception of his young rival, who was unavoidably approaching his own ground, would form an interesting chapter in a work on the friendships and enmities of authors. Prescott recognized the ability in Motley from what



he had already seen of his writings, and was well aware that he was about to have a formidable competitor in a field in which he had hitherto been unchallenged. In pursuance of his plans of writing a history of the Dutch Republic, Mr. Motley went to Europe and followed his previous studies, with investigations at Berlin, Dresden, the Hague, and Brussels. One year was spent quietly at Vevay. It was ten years from the time when he first conceived the project of writing his history of the Dutch Republic before the work was ready for the press. He had some difficulty in finding a publisher. Mr. Murray declined the manuscript, a mistake which he found occasion to regret, and the work was published at the author's expense by John Chapman (1856). The history was received with enthusiasm in Europe and in America. Mr. Froude characterized the work as "complete as industry and genius can make it, one which will take its place among the finest stories in this or any language." In this country Dr. Lieber, Mr. Everett, Mr. Irving, Mr. Bancroft, Mr. Sumner, and the generous Mr. Prescott all joined in the chorus of praise. M. Guizot superintended a translation of it into French, and himself wrote the introduction. Both in England and America the work was sold largely, and Mr. Motley found himself everywhere recognized as a great historian. He returned with his family to the United States in 1856, and spent the winter of 1856-'7 in Boston, taking a modest house in Boylston place for his residence. In 1858 he returned to England, where he was most cordially welcomed and received as an honored guest in the highest social circles, where he took his place *Dei gratia* as naturally as the first-born of a princely household. Mr. Motley took much interest in the "Atlantic Monthly," and in the first number, dated November, 1857, is an article by him entitled "Florentine Mosaics," continued in the December number. It is a pleasant series of descriptions of churches and other public edifices and the works of art they contain, interesting as showing his tastes and illustrating his peculiarities of thought and style. He was too busy with more serious work to continue writing for periodicals, and does not appear again in the "Atlantic Monthly" until December, 1868, when he wrote a review of Sarah Edwards Henshaw's history of the work of the northwest sanitary commission. Here again the characteristics of the writer show themselves, his ardent patriotism, his large humanity, his eloquence, and his scholarly fastidiousness, which in the midst of his generous sympathy and admiration takes offence at such words as "tireless" and "mentality," and leads him to say: "We would implore her on our bended knees not to call a soldier in the National armies a 'Federal.' It used to be bad enough to hear this from the London 'Times.'"

In 1860 Mr. Motley published the first two volumes of his second great work, "The History of the United Netherlands," which were received with a hearty welcome from critical authorities as well as the public. "Mr. Motley combines as an historian two qualifications seldom found united—to great capacity for historical research he adds much power of pictorial representation." This is from an article in the "Edinburgh Review," and expresses what would be the general verdict of scholars: With that power of pictorial representation went a certain vivacity which occasionally betrayed him into a mode of expression that reminded the friends of his early days of his youthful dash and play of expression, a something more juvenile than we should have expected in a scholar who could tire out the laborious drudges

around him by his indefatigable labor. The four years that followed the publication of the first two volumes of the "History of the United Netherlands" were not favorable to the calm pursuits of the historian. Fond as he was of his historical studies, he loved his own time and his own country with a passion still more fervent than his scholarly enthusiasm. He was excited to the highest point at finding the animus of the leading classes in England so largely in sympathy with the south at the beginning of the civil war, and he did his best to uphold the cause of freedom and of the north at a time when the dearest interests of both were imperilled. His two letters to the London "Times" remain as an imperishable record of his patriotism and his ability as the champion of liberty and humanity. No other American voice could probably have been as effective at that particular moment, and the country can hardly know all it owes to its prompt and spirited defender.

In 1861 Mr. Motley was appointed by President Lincoln as minister to Austria. His daughter, Lady Harcourt, says of him: "In the first dark years the painful interest of the great national drama was so all-absorbing that literary work was entirely put aside, and with his countrymen at home he lived only in the varying fortunes of the day, his profound faith and enthusiasm sustaining him and lifting him above the natural influence of a by no means sanguine temperament. Later, when the tide was turning and success was nearing, he was more able to work." His successor at Vienna, Mr. John Jay, some two years after he left that post of official duty, said: "I had occasion to read most of his despatches, which exhibited a mastery of the subjects they treated, with much of the clear perception, the scholarly and philosophic tone and decided judgment which, supplemented by his picturesque description, full of life and color, have given character to his histories." But notwithstanding the acceptable manner in which he had performed services of great importance to his country, Mr. Motley resigned his office as minister to Austria in 1867 in consequence of an attack from an obscure source, which should have been ignored by his government and was not deserving of the importance he attached to it. In 1868 the two concluding volumes of the "History of the Netherlands" were published and sustained the reputation he had gained by his previous labors. In June, 1868, Mr. Motley returned to Boston and established himself at No. 2 Park street. This same year he delivered two important addresses: "Four Questions for the People at the Presidential Election," an electioneering speech, as its title implies, but noble in thought and language; and one before the New York historical society, entitled "Historic Progress and American Democracy." Soon after the election of Gen. Grant as president, Mr. Motley received the appointment of minister to England. His sudden recall in 1870 was never explained to the satisfaction of his friends and the public. The blow was wholly unexpected and unprepared for, a cruel surprise, from which he never recovered. There was nothing left for him but to return to his historical labors. He had meant to occupy his later years with a work of wider scope than those already given to the public. Before beginning this great undertaking he employed himself in writing a biography that was itself more like a history. It was entitled "The Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland, with a View of the Primary Causes and Movements of the Thirty-Years' War." This was characterized by the London "Quarterly Review"



as "a fine and continuous story, of which the writer and the nation celebrated by him have equal reason to be proud; a narrative that will remain a prominent ornament of American genius while it has permanently enriched English literature on this as well as on the other side of the Atlantic." The most authoritative of the Dutch critics subjected it to close questioning, but recognized it as perhaps the most classical of Motley's productions. With his strong feeling for religious as well as political liberty he could not avoid disturbing the prejudices of the old-fashioned Calvinists like Groen von Prinsterer. In the story of John of Barneveld the careful reader will get at many points of Motley's personal history and feelings through the thin disguise of his narrative. The death of Mrs. Motley in 1874 found him already in an enfeebled state and left him with little hope of any future activity, yet never wholly giving up the thought of further literary labors. An attack of an apoplectic nature had practically disabled him. He seemed to live almost wholly in the past, yet his affections were warm toward the living, and with his few friends he was always as interesting, and occasionally as cheerful, as in his earlier days. He passed the summer and a part of the autumn of 1875 in Boston and its vicinity. This was his last visit to the United States, and those who met him saw but too clearly that his working-days were over. His first apoplectic attack was in August, 1873. This left some partial paralysis, so that he walked with an imperfect gait and was glad of a friendly arm to assist him. His mental powers were not clouded, but he was not equal to any serious intellectual labor. On 29 May, 1877, Sir William Gull, who had been his medical adviser for years, was summoned to his daughter's residence in Devonshire, where Motley was staying, but did not reach the place until he was no longer living. He was buried by the side of his wife in Kensall Green cemetery, near London. On 3 June, Dean Stanley delivered a sermon in Westminster Abbey, in which he referred with feeling and eloquence to Motley as "one of the brightest lights of the western hemisphere, the high-spirited patriot, the faithful friend of England's best and purest spirits, the brilliant, the indefatigable historian, who told as none before him had told the history of the rise and struggle of the Dutch Republic. So long as the tale of the greatness of the house of Orange, of the siege of Leyden, of the tragedy of Barneveld, interests mankind, so long will Holland be indissolubly connected with the name of Motley in that union of the ancient culture of Europe with the aspirations of America, which was so remarkable in the ardent, laborious, soaring soul that has passed away." Expressive tributes of respect to his memory were paid by the historical societies of Massachusetts and New York. The list of honors conferred upon him is very long, and includes degrees from the English universities, from Harvard and New York, and honorary membership in many learned associations of various countries. The last honor, and one of the highest conferred on him, was his election as foreign associate of the French academy of moral and political sciences. A uniform edition of his works, in nine volumes, is published in New York. See "John Lothrop Motley, a Memoir," by Oliver Wendell Holmes (Boston and London, 1878).

**MOTOLINIA**, or **BENAVENTE**, **Toribio de** (mo-to-leen'-yah), Spanish missionary, b. in Benavente, Zamora, late in the 15th century; d. in Mexico, 9 Aug., 1568. He came to Mexico with the first twelve Franciscan friars in 1523. When

the Indians of Tlaxcala saw them entering barefooted and travel-worn, they exclaimed "Motolinia!" On asking the signification of that word, Friar Toribio was told that it meant "poor fellow," and adopted it as his surname. He soon learned the Mexican language and was assigned to the missions of the provinces of Tapachula and Huexotzingo, where he converted and baptized thousands of Indians, and in 1529 he colonized in Huexotzingo the Indians that had fled from persecution in Guatemala. In 1530 he was sent to Tlaxcala, and, by order of the president, Ramirez Fuenleal, was one of the founders of the city of Puebla de los Angeles, where he chanted the first mass on 16 April. He was afterward superior of the convent of Texcoco, and in 1548 was elected provincial of Santiago. He wrote "*Doctrina Cristiana en lengua Mexicana*," "*De Moribus Indorum*," and "*Relación de un viaje á Guatemala*." The manuscripts of these works were lost, but in the convent of Texcoco there exists a copy of the first in Spanish (Seville, 1532), with the written indorsement of Bishop Zumarraga "to Father Motolinia to be translated." The second was largely used by Father Torquemada in his historical work, and Clavijero mentions it. Of the third a large part was translated into Aztec by Friar Juan Bautista and printed under the title of "*Vida y Martirio de los tres niños nobles de Tlaxcala, Cristobal, hijo del cacique Acxotecatl, Antonio y Juan*" (Mexico, 1601). Leon Pinelo also gives the name of another work of Motolinia, "*Relación de las cosas, ritos, ceremonias é idolatría de los indios de la N. E.*"; but Nicolas Antonio proved that it is nothing but an extract under the title "*Moribus Indorum*."

**MOTT, George Scudder**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 25 Nov., 1829. He was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1850, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1853. He was pastor of a Presbyterian church at Rahway, N. J., till 1858, at Newton, N. J., in 1859-'69, and from that time has had charge of the church in Flemington, N. J. In 1873 he declined the professorship of sacred rhetoric in Lincoln university. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Princeton in 1874. For several years Dr. Mott has been president of the New Jersey Sabbath union. He has contributed to the "*Princeton Review*" and the "*Presbyterian Review*," and, besides tracts, sermons, and historical addresses, has published "*The Prodigal Son*" (Philadelphia, 1863); "*The Resurrection of the Dead*" (New York, 1867); and "*The Perfect Law*" (1868), translated for missionary purposes into Spanish and Portuguese.

**MOTT, Gershom**, soldier, b. near Trenton, N. J., 7 April, 1822; d. in New York city, 29 May, 1884. He was the grandson of Capt. John Mott, of the Continental line, who guided the army of Gen. Washington down the Delaware river to the victory at Trenton. After leaving Trenton academy at the age of fourteen he entered upon commercial life in New York city. At the beginning of the Mexican war he was commissioned as 2d lieutenant in the 10th U. S. infantry. After the war he was collector of the port of Lambertton, N. J., and in 1855 became an officer of the Bordentown bank. On 4 Aug., 1861, he was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the 5th New Jersey volunteers, and afterward was made colonel of the 6th regiment, and received a severe wound in the second battle of Bull Run. He was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on 7 Sept., 1862, and again badly wounded at Chancellorsville. On 1 Aug., 1864, he was brevetted major-general for distinguished services during the war. On 6 April, 1865, he was



severely wounded in the fight at Amelia Springs, Va. After the army was disbanded he commanded for some time a provisional corps. He served on the Wirz commission, was made a full major-general on 26 May, 1865, and resigned on 20 Feb., 1866. When he returned to civil life he was made paymaster of the Camden and Amboy railroad. On 27 Feb., 1873, he was appointed major-general commanding the National guard of New Jersey. On 1 Sept., 1875, he became treasurer of the state, and in 1876-'81 was keeper of the state prison.

**MOTT, James**, philanthropist, b. in North Hempstead, L. I., 20 June, 1788; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 Jan., 1868. At nineteen he became a teacher in a Friends' boarding-school in Dutchess county, N. Y. He removed to New York city, and in 1810 to Philadelphia, and became a partner of his wife's father in mercantile business, in which he continued more than forty years, retiring with a competency. He was a participant in the movement against slavery and one of the earliest friends of William L. Garrison. In 1833 he aided in organizing in Philadelphia the National anti-slavery society, and in 1840 was a delegate from the Pennsylvania society to attend the World's anti-slavery convention at London, where he was among those who ineffectually urged the admission of the female delegates from the Pennsylvania and other societies. In 1848 he presided over the first Woman's rights national convention, at Seneca Falls, N. Y. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and in later life aided in maturing the plans of government and instruction for the Friends' college at Swarthmore, near Philadelphia. He published "Three Months in Great Britain."—His wife, **Lucretia**, reformer, b. on the island of Nantucket, Mass., 3 Jan., 1793; d. near Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Nov., 1880, was descended through her father, Capt. Thomas Coffin, from one of the original purchasers of the island. When she was eleven years old her parents removed to Boston, Mass. She was educated in the school where Mr. Mott was teaching, and became a teacher there at the age of fifteen. In 1809 she joined her parents, who had removed to Philadelphia, where she married in 1811. In 1817 she took charge of a small school in Philadelphia, and in 1818 appeared in the ministry of the Friends, and soon became noted for the clearness, refinement, and eloquence of her discourses. In the division of the society, in 1827, she adhered to the Hicksite branch. She early became interested in the movement against slavery, and remained one of its most prominent



*Lucretia Mott.*

and persistent advocates until the emancipation. In 1833 she assisted in the formation at Philadelphia of the American anti-slavery society, though, owing to the ideas then accepted as to the activities of women, she did not sign the declaration that was adopted. Later, for a time, she was active in the formation of female anti-slavery organizations. In 1840 she went to London as a delegate from the American anti-slavery society to the World's anti-slavery convention, but it was there decided to admit no women. She was received,

however, with cordiality, formed acquaintance with those most active in the movement in Great Britain, and made various addresses. The action of the convention in excluding women excited indignation, and led to the establishment of woman's rights journals in England and France, and to the movement in the United States, in which Mrs. Mott took an active part. She was one of the four women that called the convention at Seneca Falls, N. Y., in 1848, and subsequently devoted part of her efforts to the agitation for improving the legal and political status of women. She held frequent meetings with the colored people, in whose welfare and advancement she felt deep interest, and was for several years president of the Pennsylvania peace society. In the exercise of her "gift" as a minister, she made journeys through New England, New York, Pennsylvania, and into Maryland, Virginia, Ohio, and Indiana, where she did not refrain from denouncing slavery. She was actively interested in the Free religious associations formed in Boston about 1868, and in the Woman's medical college in Philadelphia. See her "Life," with that of her husband, edited by her granddaughter, Anna Davis Hallowell (Boston, 1884).

**MOTT, Valentine**, surgeon, b. in Glen Cove, L. I., 20 Aug., 1785; d. in New York city, 26 April, 1865. He was descended from an English Quaker who settled on Long Island about 1660, and was the son of Henry, a physician, who practised for many years in New York city. The son received a classical education at a private seminary at Newtown, L. I., and at the age of nineteen entered the office of his kinsman, Dr. Valentine Seaman, under whose instructions he remained till 1807, at the same time attending the



*Valentine Mott.*

medical lectures at Columbia college, which gave him his degree in 1806. He then went to London, became a pupil of Astley Cooper, studied practical anatomy by the method of dissection, visited the hospitals, and attended the lectures of the chief masters of surgery in that city, afterward spending more than a year at Edinburgh under the instructions of eminent teachers of the university. Returning to New York city in the autumn of 1809, he rapidly attained a reputation and practice. In the winter of 1810 he delivered a private course of lectures on surgery, and shortly afterward he was made professor of surgery in Columbia college. In 1813 the medical faculty withdrew from connection with the college, and was merged in the College of physicians and surgeons, and in 1826 the trustees of this institution gave offence to Dr. Mott and his associates, who formed a new school under the auspices of Rutgers college, and subsequently connected themselves with the college at Geneva, N. Y., but were compelled to close their institution in 1830 on account of a decision regarding the legal right to confer degrees. Dr. Mott then returned to the College of physicians and surgeons, as professor of operative



surgery and surgical and pathological anatomy. In 1835 he resigned in order to rest from exhausting labors and repair his health by travel. He was already recognized in Europe as one of the first surgeons of the age. After a visit to London and a tour on the continent, he returned to the United States at the end of sixteen months. Finding that his health was not fully restored, he returned to Europe, and made annual excursions from Paris into various countries till 1841, when he came back to New York completely reinvigorated. In Paris he spent much time in the hospitals, and became interested in a new branch of orthopedic surgery. He intended to open an institution at Bloomingdale for the treatment of orthopedic cases on his return, but was dissuaded by his friends. When visiting Constantinople he removed a tumor from the head of the Sultan Abdul Medjid, and was invested for this service with the order of the Medjidieh. He was the principal founder of the New York university medical college, and became professor of surgery and relative anatomy, and president of the faculty on its establishment in 1841. In 1850 his lectures were interrupted by a third visit to Europe. From 1852 till his death he was emeritus professor and lectured occasionally to the classes every year. He never committed to memory or wrote out his lectures, but spoke from carefully digested notes, with the dissection before him. He drew his subject-matter and illustrations largely from his own experience, and paid little attention to theories. After his return from Europe in 1841 he was again surgeon to the New York hospital till 1850. He was subsequently for fifteen years senior consulting surgeon to Bellevue hospital, and for different periods served in the same capacity for St. Luke's, the Hebrew, St. Vincent's, and the Women's hospitals. Dr. Mott early gained a world-wide reputation for boldness and originality as an operative surgeon. Through life it was his constant practice before every novel or important operation first to perform it upon the cadaver. When but thirty-three years of age he was the first to place a ligature around the innominate artery for aneurism of the right subclavian artery. The neighboring arteries became involved, and the patient died from secondary hæmorrhage, due to ulceration on the twenty-third day. Dr. von Graefe, of Berlin, repeated the operation three years later, with the same result, and it was not till 1864 that Dr. Andrew W. Smyth performed it and insured the recovery of the patient by tying also the common carotid and the vertebral arteries. In 1821 Dr. Mott excised the right side of the lower jaw for osteo-sarcoma, having first ligated the primitive carotid artery in order to prevent hæmorrhage, and afterward he thrice removed the bone at the temporo-maxillary articulation. He performed a successful amputation at the hip-joint in 1824. In 1827 he ligated the common iliac artery for a large aneurism of the external iliac artery, placing the ligature within half an inch of the aorta. The artery had been secured once before for the arrest of hæmorrhage, with a fatal result, but never for the cure of aneurism. Another of his original operations was cutting out two inches of the deep jugular vein, which was imbedded in a tumor. He was also the first surgeon to tie both ends of that vein, and the first to close with fine ligatures longitudinal or transverse wounds in large veins, even when slices had been cut out. He tied the common carotid artery forty-six times. In 1828 he removed the right clavicle, on which a large sarcomatous tumor had formed that had contracted adhesions with impor-

tant structures on every side. In this, his "Waterloo operation," as he called it, he tied the jugular vein in two places and not less than forty arteries. Although the patient recovered, it was thirty years before any surgeon had sufficient confidence in his dexterity, strength, and knowledge of surgical anatomy to attempt a similar operation. In 1830 he effected a cure for hydrorachitis or cleft spine, removing a tumor in the lower part of the back, and later performed the same operation at the neck. From an early period in his practice he was remarkably successful in rhinoplastic operations, and in many instances restored the form of cheeks and lips that had been badly mutilated through the excessive use of mercury. Immobility of the lower jaw, caused by the same practice, engaged his attention soon after his settlement in New York city, and he finally devised an instrument on the screw and lever principle for prying open the jaw, after a preliminary operation with the scalpel, which he put into use in 1822. He was the first to remove the lower jaw for necrosis. He was one of the foremost lithotomists of his day, operating by the lateral method with the bistoury. He removed one stone that weighed more than seventeen ounces, and operated 165 times altogether, losing only one patient in twenty-seven. His amputations numbered nearly a thousand. Dr. Mott possessed all the qualifications for a great operator. His keenness of sight, steadiness of nerve, and physical vigor were extraordinary. He could cut with one hand almost as well as with the other, and developed a dexterity in the use of the knife that has never been surpassed. He cultivated and refreshed his knowledge of surgical and pathological anatomy by constant dissections and post-mortem examinations, and collected a large museum of morbid specimens, at a period when the law obstructed these practical methods of study that are now allowed and protected. Although the most intrepid operator of his age, performing, as said Sir Astley Cooper, "more of the great operations than any man living, or that ever did live," yet he was a friend and advocate of conservative surgery, and never performed an operation without weighing the question of its necessity with much deliberation. His success in capital operations was due not simply to his surgical knowledge and skill, but in a large measure to his care in the after-treatment of the patient and to a knowledge of therapeutics that brilliant operators rarely possess. In addition to his surgical practice, Dr. Mott's services as a physician were often sought. He invented many admirable surgical and obstetrical implements, and till the end of his life was eager to adopt in practice the inventions and improvements of others in surgery or medicine. The introduction of anæsthetics was facilitated by his early and frequent use of them. His health and vigor lasted till the end of his life, and in his old age he was still able to perform difficult surgical operations. In 1864 he went with other physicians to Annapolis to investigate and report on the condition of prisoners of war released from Confederate jails. Dr. Mott received the honorary degree of M. D. from the University of Edinburgh, and in 1851 that of LL. D. from the regents of the New York state university. The medical societies of several states of the Union, the Imperial academy of medicine of Paris, the Paris clinical society, and the medical and chirurgical societies of London and Brussels each made him a fellow, as well as King's and Queen's college of physicians of Ireland, which has elected only twenty new members within two hundred years. He was for a long period



president of the New York academy of medicine, and at the time of his death was president of the New York inebriate asylum. Shortly after Dr. Mott's death his museum of anatomical specimens was destroyed in the fire which consumed the Medical college on 14th street, and many of his most valuable surgical plates and preparations were consumed. His widow succeeded in gathering some mementoes of his laborious life, and placed them in a building at 64 Madison avenue, now known as the Mott memorial, which was incorporated in 1866, and is now under the special care of his son, Prof. Alexander B. Mott. It contains a library of nearly 4,000 volumes, exclusively on medical and surgical topics, and is free to all medical students and physicians on application. Dr. Mott created a trust in his will by virtue of which one gold, one silver, and one copper medal are bestowed upon the three graduates of the New York university medical college for the best dried anatomical specimens. After returning from Europe in 1841 he published "Travels in Europe and the East" (New York, 1842). His published papers on surgical topics number only twenty-five, though some of them are of great length and illustrated with numerous drawings. Literary composition was distasteful to him. In 1818, with Drs. John Watts and Alexander H. Stevens, the other professional attendants at the New York hospital, he established the "New York Medical and Surgical Register," which was intended to chronicle the more important cases, on the model of the "Dublin Hospital Reports," but the publication was continued only for one year. He supervised the translation by Dr. Peter S. Townsend of Alfred L. M. Velpeau's "Surgical Anatomy," adding a preface and copious notes and illustrations from his published cases and reports, filling several hundred pages. The curvilinear incision in resections of the bones and operations on the jaws, to which Prof. Velpeau attached much importance, was mainly originated by Dr. Mott, though not credited to him in the French treatise. In 1862 he prepared, at the request of the U. S. sanitary commission, a paper on the use of anæsthetics for the use of army surgeons, and subsequently a tract on the means of suppressing hæmorrhage in gun-shot wounds, which was intended as a guide for the use of soldiers on the battle-field. Several of his professional papers were published in the "Transactions" of the New York academy of medicine, and one was presented to the Royal medical and surgical society of London, treating of a rare congenital tumor of the skin called pachydermatocele, first described by him. He published a "Sketch of the Life of Dr. Wright Post." His inaugural address as president of the New York academy of medicine was printed; also an address entitled "Reminiscences of Medical Teaching and Teachers in New York" (New York, 1850); "Address before the Trustees of the New York Inebriate Asylum at Binghamton"; "Anniversary Discourse before the Graduates of the University of New York" (1860); and a "Eulogy on John W. Francis, M. D." (1861). Dr. Samuel W. Francis published "Mott's Cliniques," being an abstract of his later clinical lectures (New York, 1860). See "Mémorial of the Life and Character of Mott, Facile Princeps," by Samuel W. Francis (New York, 1865); "Eulogy on the Late Valentine Mott," by Alfred C. Post (1865); and "Mémorial of Valentine Mott," by Samuel D. Gross (Philadelphia, 1868).—His son, **Valentine**, physician, b. in New York city, 22 July, 1822; d. in New Orleans, La., 20 Sept., 1854, was graduated at the medical department of the University of the

city of New York in 1846 and then became his father's assistant and prosecutor. His health becoming impaired, he went to Palermo, Sicily, where he was the first to introduce chloroform and ether in connection with operations in surgery, and attained to great reputation. Subsequently he was identified with the rebellion in Sicily and was made surgeon-general of the insurgent forces. Dr. Mott was also active in the field as colonel of cavalry, and at one time, at the head of 900 men, cut his way through a superior force of the regular troops, reaching Palermo after losing one third of his soldiers. He opposed the surrender of that city, and when its capitulation was decided upon he escaped by means of an English vessel. On his return to the United States he was elected professor of surgery in the Medical college of Baltimore, and was the first to establish a public clinic in that city. His health again compelled him to travel, and he sought relief in California. There the news of the new insurrections in Italy reached him, and he at once started for the field of action, but was stricken with yellow fever while passing through New Orleans and there died.—Another son of Valentine, **Alexander Brown**, surgeon, b. in New York city, 31 March, 1826, went to Europe with the family in 1836, and received a classical education during their five years' residence abroad. Visiting Europe again in 1842, he travelled for five years and underwent many adventures. Returning to New York city, he studied medicine in his father's office and in the University medical college, and afterward at the Vermont academy of medicine in Castleton, where he was graduated in 1850. He began practice in New York city, and at the same time attended lectures in the New York medical college, from which he received a diploma in 1851. In 1850 he was appointed surgeon to the New York dispensary. He also became in 1853 visiting surgeon to St. Vincent's hospital, which he had assisted in founding in 1849, was attending surgeon in the Jewish hospital in 1855-'63, and for fourteen years was surgeon to the Charity hospital. In 1857 he obtained the degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. In 1859 he was appointed attending surgeon at Bellevue hospital, and subsequently consulting surgeon to the Bureau of medical and surgical relief to the outdoor poor in New York city. In April, 1861, he undertook the organization of the medical corps of the militia regiments that were sent to the seat of war, subsequently acted as medical director in New York, and founded, with the co-operation of patriotic ladies, the U. S. army general hospital in New York, of which he was made surgeon in charge, receiving on 7 Nov., 1862, the commission of surgeon of U. S. volunteers, with the rank of major. Toward the close of 1864 he was made medical inspector of the Department of Virginia, and attached to Gen. Edward O. C. Ord's staff. He was present at the conference between Gens. Grant and Lee where the terms of surrender were arranged. He was mustered out of the service on 27 July, 1865, with the brevet rank of colonel. Dr. Mott was one of the founders of Bellevue medical college, and was professor of surgical anatomy from its opening on 31 March, 1861, till 1872, and since that date has been professor of clinical and operative surgery. Among the important operations performed by Dr. Mott are the ligation of the common and internal carotid, the subclavian, the innominata, the common, internal, and external iliac, and the femoral arteries; resection of the femur; two amputations at the hip-joint; exsection of the ulna; removal of the entire jaw for phosphor-necrosis twice; and nu-



merous operations of lithotomy.—Another son of Valentine, **Thaddeus Phelps**, soldier, b. in New York city, 7 Dec., 1831, was educated in the University of New York. In 1848-'9 he served as sub-lieutenant in Italy. In 1850, on account of ill health, he shipped before the mast on the clipper ship "Hornet" for California. He was third mate of the clipper "Hurricane" in 1851, second mate of the ship "St. Denis" in 1852, mate of the "St. Nicholas" in 1854, and returned to California in 1855. He served in Mexico under Ignacio Comonfort in 1856-'7. In 1861 he became captain of Mott's battery in the 3d Independent New York artillery. He was made captain in the 19th U. S. infantry in 1862, lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in 1863, and later colonel of the 14th New York cavalry, and chief of outposts in the Department of the Gulf under Gen. William B. Franklin. He resigned in 1864, and in 1867 was nominated as minister resident to Costa Rica, but declined. He went to Turkey in 1868, and was appointed in 1869 major-general and ferik-pacha in the Egyptian army. In 1870 he was made first aide-de-camp to the khedive. In 1874, his contract with Egypt having expired, he refused to renew it, and in 1875 went to Turkey, where he remained during the Servian and Russo-Turkish wars. In 1879 he settled in Toulon, France, on account of his health. In 1868 Gen. Mott was named by the sultan grand officer of the imperial order of the Medjidieh. In 1872 he was made grand officer of the imperial order of the Osmanieh, and in 1878 he was given the war medal of the "Croissant Rouge" nominatif, of which but eighteen had been awarded, the sultan himself being one of the number.—Alexander Brown's son, **Valentine**, physician, b. in New York city, 17 Nov., 1852, was graduated at Columbia in 1872, and then studied natural science at Cambridge, England, where he was graduated in 1876. He was graduated at Bellevue medical college in 1878, and began practice in New York city. He has been attending surgeon for the out-door department of Bellevue hospital since 1879, and has performed many of the larger operations in surgery. In May, 1887, he went to Paris as the representative of the American Pasteur institute, and studied under Louis Pasteur the prophylactic treatment for hydrophobia, which he introduced into the United States, bringing away the first inoculated rabbit that Pasteur allowed to leave his laboratory. He has successfully treated many that have been bitten by rabid animals. His principal medical paper is "Rabies and How to Prevent it, being a Discussion of Hydrophobia and the Pasteur Method of Treatment."—A grandson of the first Valentine, **Henry Augustus**, chemist, b. in Clifton, Staten island, N. Y., 22 Oct., 1852. He was graduated at the Columbia college school of mines in 1873 with the degrees of engineer of mines and bachelor of philosophy, and in 1875 received his doctorate in course. Dr. Mott at once directed his attention to technical chemistry, and held consulting relations to sugar, soda, oleomargarine, and other industries. His connection with the manufacture of artificial butter dates from its introduction into the United States, and his process for preventing the crystallization of the butter made possible the commercial success of the product. In the domain of food chemistry his investigations are numerous, and for three years the supplies that were purchased by the Indian department were examined by him. Dr. Mott has frequently appeared in court as an expert, and he has conducted numerous investigations for private persons. In 1881-'6 he was professor of chemistry in New York

medical college and hospital for women. Dr. Mott was the first to question the validity of the wave theory of sound, and asserts that he has shown its fallacy. He has devoted much attention to the so-called "philosophy of substantialism," and his latest investigations and papers have been prepared to establish the entitative nature of force, claiming that it has as much objective existence as matter, though not material; also in accumulating data to show the fallacy of the wave theory of sound. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Florida in 1886, and is a member of the chemical societies of London, Paris, Berlin, and New York, and of other scientific associations. The titles of his scientific papers in various departments of chemistry and philosophy are very numerous. He has published "The Chemist's Manual" (New York, 1878); "Was Man Created?" (1880); "The Air we Breathe and Ventilation" (1881); and "The Fallacy of the Present Theory of Sound" (1885).

**MOTT, William Franklin**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 12 Jan., 1785; d. there, 3 May, 1867. He was a cousin of Valentine Mott. Early in the present century, in partnership with his brother, Samuel F., he established the first house in New York that carried on the domestic commission business. This trade increased rapidly during the war of 1812-'15, when an embargo shut out foreign goods. He retired from business about 1830, and during the remainder of his life was engaged in works of benevolence. He labored to prevent the inhuman treatment of foundling children when they were farmed out by the city authorities, and also to check cruelty to animals, long before there was a society for the purpose. He was an active member of the Society of Friends, and a founder or benefactor of many charitable corporations, among them the Manumission society, established in 1807, the House of refuge, the Eastern dispensary, the Home for the friendless, the Colored orphans' asylum, the Institution for the instruction of the deaf and dumb, and the Woman's hospital.

**MOTTA FÉO E TORRES, Luiz de** (mot'-tah), Portuguese naval officer, b. in Lisbon, 16 March, 1769; d. there, 26 May, 1823. He entered the navy in 1786 as lieutenant, and served in Brazil. He was given command in 1800 of a squadron of seven men-of-war, escorted a convoy of 114 vessels to Rio Janeiro, and afterward devastated the Spanish colonies of South America. In 1802 he was appointed governor of the province of Paraíba, in Brazil, and administered it with great efficiency till 1807, when he was sent to serve under Wellington in Portugal. In 1811 he was appointed governor-general of the northern provinces of Brazil, remaining there till 1816, when he became captain-general of Angola. Three years later he was given the presidency of the council for the colonies, and at his death he was a vice-admiral.

**MOTTE, Emmanuel Auguste Le Cahideuc, Comte du Boÿs de la** (mott), French naval officer, b. in Rennes, 7 June, 1683; d. in his castle of Des Mottes, near Rennes, 23 Oct., 1764. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1698, and for his valor during the expedition to Rio Janeiro in June, 1711, was promoted captain. He was employed afterward in the West Indies and in Canada, and gained, on 28 Nov., 1747, off Martinique, a brilliant naval victory over the English. He was promoted rear-admiral in 1751, and appointed in June of the same year governor-general of Santo Domingo and the French possessions in the West Indies west of Martinique. Gov. Motte fixed his residence in Port au Prince, and did much to improve the



colony. During his administration the French possessions attained great prosperity. La Motte founded the city of Jeremie, and built, both in Cape Français and Port au Prince, navy-yards that soon rivalled that of Martinique, also opening high-roads, erecting bridges, draining marshes, importing from Europe many useful trees and seeds, founding public libraries in all the principal cities, and establishing schools everywhere for the negroes. He was succeeded in 1753 by the Marquis de Vaudreuil, to the great regret of all the inhabitants, and was sent to command a fleet in Canada. In 1757 he received orders to relieve Louisburg, and gained a decisive victory over a superior English force, which has been often celebrated by marine painters. He was promoted vice-admiral in 1762, and was employed till the conclusion of peace in Canada and the West Indies, retiring after the treaty of Paris in 1763. His statue was erected afterward in Port au Prince, but it was destroyed during the troubles of 1792.

**MOTTE, Guillaume Toussaint, Comte Picquet de la**, generally called MOTTE PICQUET, French naval officer, b. in Rennes in 1720; d. in Brest, 11 July, 1791. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1735, and in 1745-'50 served in Canada. During the war of 1756-'63 he was employed there and in the West Indies, with the rank of commodore, and was promoted rear-admiral at the beginning of the war of 1778, and charged with escorting to the United States a fleet of eighty vessels. In the following year he brought re-enforcements to Martinique, and, joining d'Estaing, contributed to the capture of Grenada in 1779, and the victories over Admiral Byron in June of that year, being afterward sent with a division to Savannah. On 18 Dec., 1779, he defeated Admiral Parker off Martinique. In the following January he made a successful cruise around the Bahama islands, capturing many English merchant ships, and escorted a convoy safely to Cape Haytian, after a successful engagement with the English. He then joined de Guichen, but returned a few months later to Europe, capturing on his arrival a fleet of twenty vessels that carried booty that had been taken in the Dutch colony of St. Eustatius. He was promoted vice-admiral in 1782, but retired from active command after the conclusion of peace in 1783.

**MOTTE, Isaac**, soldier, b. in South Carolina, 8 Dec., 1738; d. there, 8 May, 1795. His father, Jacob, who was Dutch consul at Dublin, Ireland, and after he emigrated to this country for many years treasurer of the province of South Carolina, was the son of a Huguenot named De la Motte, who fled from France into Holland in 1685. He received a military education, and served in Canada in 1756. In July, 1775, by order of the committee of safety, he landed on James island with three companies of William Moultrie's regiment, of which he was lieutenant-colonel, and took possession of Fort Johnson in sight of the British fleet in Charleston harbor. He bore a conspicuous part in the defence of Fort Moultrie, where he was second in command. In 1780-'2 he represented South Carolina in the Continental congress. He was a member of the State convention that ratified the U. S. constitution, and was appointed by President Washington naval officer of the port of Charleston, holding that office till his death.—His sister-in-law, **Rebecca Brewton**, heroine, b. in South Carolina in 1739; d. there in 1815, was the daughter of an Englishman who settled in South Carolina, and married Jacob Motte in 1758. Her husband died during the Revolution, leaving his large estate encumbered beyond its value by debts that he had

incurred by giving security for friends. During the occupation of South Carolina by the British, her mansion in Orangeburg county, on Congaree river, was seized by the invaders, who built around it a high parapet, while she retired with her family to a farm-house on the plantation. Francis Marion and Henry Lee laid siege to Fort Motte, as the post was called, and, when informed of the approach of British re-enforcements, deliberated over the plan of setting fire to the house, but were reluctant to destroy Mrs. Motte's property. She dispelled their scruples, and brought out an African bow and arrows specially adapted for the purpose, with which the roof was ignited, causing the garrison to surrender speedily. Mrs. Motte then provided a banquet for the officers on both sides. Assuming all her husband's liabilities, after the war of independence she purchased on credit a tract of rice land on Santee river, and by her energy and economy paid all the debts that he had incurred and accumulated a large property. Her two eldest daughters married in succession Thomas Pinckney.

**MOULAC, Vincent Marie** (moo-lack), French mariner, b. in Lorient, 12 March, 1780; d. in Callao, Peru, 6 April, 1836. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1796, became lieutenant in 1802, and served in Santo Domingo, but resigned in 1803 to become a corsair. He re-entered the navy in 1808, became 1st lieutenant in 1812, and was sent to cruise in the West Indies from 1815 till 1822. He had occasion to protect the white population in Santo Domingo against the excited negroes, and in 1821 saved many citizens in Port au Prince, receiving them on board his vessel, and threatening to bombard the city. He became a commodore in 1828, and, after the usurpation of Don Miguel, forced the entrance of the harbor of Lisbon, which had been considered impregnable. In 1832 he was sent to command the station of the South sea, and during an insurrection in Peru he defended the European inhabitants against mobs in Callao and saved the lives and property of many citizens. For his services the foreign residents voted him a sword of honor. When he died of yellow fever in 1836, the Peruvian government ordered a magnificent funeral, and his remains were placed in the pantheon of Lima.

**MOULD, Jacob Wrey**, architect, b. in Chiselhurst, Kent, England, in 1825; d. in New York city, 14 June, 1886. He was graduated at King's college, London, in 1842, and studied under Owen Jones, the celebrated architect, with whom he spent two years in Spain in studying the Alhambra. The impression that was made on him by the Moorish style of architecture had much influence on his subsequent work. With Mr. Jones he designed the Moresque-Turkish divan of Buckingham palace, and the decorations of the exposition building of the World's fair of 1851. He came to New York in 1853, by invitation of Moses H. Grinnell, to design and build All Souls' church. In 1857 he was appointed assistant architect of public works, in which capacity he furnished designs for the terrace, bridges, and other architectural structures in Central park. In 1870 he became chief architect. In 1874 Mr. Mould went to Lima, Peru, but he returned after a few years and continued his work in Central park until his death. Mr. Mould was an able and enthusiastic musician, and a good performer on the piano and organ. He was a fluent linguist, and successful in the adaptation of English words to foreign operas, and his services were in frequent demand by music-publishers, both in England and the United States. His last work was the design for the temporary tomb of Gen.



Grant in Riverside park, which he executed in a few minutes. Mr. Mould illustrated the second volume of Owen Jones's "Alhambra" (London, 1848), assisted him in his "Grammar of Ornament" (1856), and also illustrated editions of Gray's "Elegy in a Country Church-Yard" and the "Book of Common Prayer."

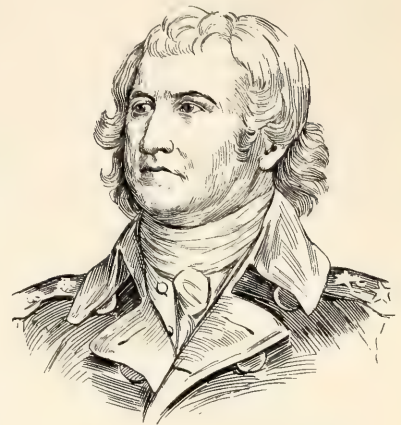
**MOULTON, Louise Chandler**, author, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 5 April, 1835. She was educated at Mrs. Emma Willard's seminary in Troy, N. Y. Miss Chandler began to contribute to periodicals under the name of "Ellen Louise" at the age of fifteen, published at nineteen her first book, which was very successful, and after her marriage in 1855 to William U. Moulton, a publisher of Boston, Mass., continued to write for the magazines, was long the Boston correspondent on literary topics of the New York "Tribune," and sent letters on society and literature to newspapers from London and Paris. Her published works are "This, That, and the Other," stories, essays, and poems (Boston, 1854); "Juno Clifford," a novel, which was issued anonymously (New York, 1855); "My Third Book," containing short stories (1859); "Bed-Time Stories," a book for children (Boston, 1873); "Some Women's Hearts" (1874); "More Bed-Time Stories" (1875); "Poems" (1877); "Swallow-Flights and Other Poems" (1878); "New Bed-Time Stories" (1880); "Random Rambles" (1881); "Firelight Stories" (1883); and "Ourselves and Our Neighbors: Short Chats on Social Topics" (1887). In 1887 she edited and prefaced with a biographical sketch the "Garden Secrets" of Philip Bourke Marston.

**MOULTON, Jeremiah**, soldier, b. in York, Me., in 1688; d. there, 20 July, 1765. When York was destroyed by the Indians in 1692, he was carried into captivity, but with other children was returned after the release by Benjamin Church of some Indian women and children. He took an active part in the conflicts between the English settlers and the eastern Indians in Queen Anne's war. In 1722 he led an expedition against the village of Norridgewock, and, finding it deserted, carried off the papers of Sebastian Râle, but left the church and houses standing. On 23 Aug., 1724, he attacked the village with 200 men. The Indians were taken by surprise and tried to escape across Kennebec river, but were killed in the water, not more than fifty reaching the other shore. The English slew many of the women and children and shot Father Râle, who came out of his cabin to expostulate, notwithstanding Moulton's orders that his life be spared. The village and chapel were demolished, and the Norridgewock Indians were never heard of more. In 1745 Col. Moulton commanded a regiment at the reduction of Louisbourg. He was subsequently sheriff, a member of the council, judge of common pleas, and probate judge.

**MOULTON, Joseph White**, historian, b. in Stratford, Conn., in June, 1789; d. in Roslyn, L. I., 20 April, 1875. His family removed to Troy, N. Y., where he studied law. After his admission to the bar he settled in Buffalo, N. Y. He subsequently resided in New York city, and finally retired to Roslyn, where he devoted himself entirely to antiquarian and legal researches. He published, with John V. N. Yates, "A History of the State of New York," treating merely of the earlier period of its history (New York, 1824-'6); "Chancery Practice of New York" (3 vols., 1829-'32); "View of the City of New Orange as it was in 1673" (1849); and an annotated edition of John F. Mitford's "Treatise on Pleadings in the Court of Chancery" (1849).

**MOULTRIE, William**, patriot, b. in England in 1731; d. in Charleston, S. C., 27 Sept., 1805. His father, Dr. John Moultrie, came to this country from Scotland about 1733 and practised with reputation in

Charleston until his death in 1773. William in 1761 was appointed a captain of foot in a militia regiment that was raised to defend the South Carolina frontier against the incursions of the Cherokees. He thus gained a knowledge of military affairs that proved of value to him in the subsequent war of independence. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war Moultrie at once espoused the patriot cause, although several of his family remained loyal to the crown. He was appointed to the command of the 2d colonial regiment, and also represented the parish of St. Helena in the Continental congress of 1775. Early in June, 1776, on the approach of a British land and naval force under Sir Henry Clinton and Admiral Sir Peter Parker to invest Charleston, Moultrie was ordered to complete a fortress on Sullivan's island, at the mouth of the harbor, which he had been engaged in building since the previous March, and he was still busy at the work when the enemy made his appearance. On the morning of the 28th five of the fleet began to cannonade the unfinished fortification; but the repeated broadsides produced little or no effect, owing to the soft, spongy character of the palmetto-wood of which it was constructed. Col. Moultrie, on the other hand, having but a limited supply of ammunition, discharged his guns with such deliberation that every shot told upon the hulls or rigging of the enemy. So great was the slaughter on board the admiral's ship, the "Bristol," that at one time only Sir Peter Parker remained on the quarter-deck. At sunset, after a nine hours' engagement, only one of the guns on the fort having been dismounted, the enemy's fire began to slacken, the "Bristol" and "Experiment" being so riddled as almost to have become wrecks. At half-past nine in the evening the attack was abandoned, and several weeks after the discomfited squadron returned to the north. In commemoration of Moultrie's bravery in defending the fort it was subsequently called by his name. He was soon afterward commissioned brigadier-general in the Continental army, and had charge of the military interests of Georgia and South Carolina. In February, 1779, he defeated a superior British force under Col. Gardiner near Beaufort. In the latter part of April, Gen. Augustine Prevost, taking advantage of the absence of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln with most of the Continental troops in Georgia, advanced upon Charleston with a large force of British regulars and Tories. Moultrie, who was stationed on the north side of Savannah river with 1,000 or 1,200 militia, hastened to throw himself in Prevost's path, and by retarding the progress of the enemy enabled the



*Will<sup>m</sup> Moultrie*



people of Charleston to place themselves in a condition of defence. The return of Lincoln from Georgia subsequently compelled Prevost to fall back on Savannah. Again in the spring of 1780 Charleston was attacked by a strong land and sea force, and Moultrie, who was second in command, shared in the capitulation of the American troops. During his imprisonment, which lasted nearly two years, he was several times approached by British officers with offers of pecuniary compensation and the command of a regiment in Jamaica if he would leave the American service. "Not the fee-simple of all Jamaica," was his reply, "should induce me to part with my integrity." After his release in 1782 congress made him a major-general, but too late to enable him to render his country any further service. In 1785 he was elected governor of South Carolina, and again in 1794. Retiring shortly afterward to private life, he devoted his remaining years to the preparation of his "Memoirs of the American Revolution so far as it Related to the States of North and South Carolina and Georgia" (2 vols., New York, 1802).—His elder brother, **John**, received the degree of M. D. at Edinburgh university, rose to eminence in his profession, and during the Revolution, espousing the royal cause, was governor of East Florida.—His cousin, **James**, physician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 27 March, 1793; d. there in April, 1869. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1812, and succeeded his father as port physician of Charleston, S. C., and physician to the jail and the Magazine guards. In 1820 he was president of the State medical society, and on the organization of the Medical college of South Carolina in 1824 he was elected professor of anatomy, but declined. In 1833 he was elected to the chair of physiology and accepted, retaining it until 1867. On the formation of the American medical association in Philadelphia in 1847 he was chosen vice-president, and he was made president at the annual meeting at Charleston in 1851. He was devoted to the study of natural history, and in the intervals of his professional duties made large contributions to the different departments of zoölogy. He was also a thorough musician, and pursued his investigations into the more recondite laws of acoustics governing musical sounds.

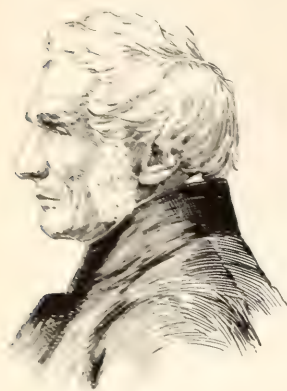
**MOUNT, William Sidney**, painter, b. in Setauket, L. I., 26 Nov., 1807; d. there, 19 Nov., 1868. Until the age of seventeen he was, as he has said, a "hard-working farmer's-boy." At that time he went to New York, where he became associated with his elder brother, Henry S. Mount, as a sign-painter; but his capacity for a higher order of art soon became evident, and he was enrolled as a student at the National academy of design in 1826. His first picture, a portrait of himself, was painted in 1828, and a year later he established himself as a portrait-painter in New York. He was elected an associate in 1831 and academician in 1832. The first painting that he exhibited was "The Daughter of Jairus," which was followed by other works of a similar character. He soon afterward returned to Setauket and devoted himself almost wholly to genre painting. "A Rustic Dance," his first picture of this class, had been exhibited in 1830. Among his subsequent works are "Men Husking Corn"; "Walking the Crack"; "The Courtship"; "Sportsman's Last Visit" (1835); "Farmer's Noon" (1837); "The Raffle" (1837); "Bargaining for a Horse" and "The Truant Gamblers," in the New York historical society; "Wringing the Pigs"; "The Lucky Throw"; "Boys Trapping" (1839); "Dance of the Haymakers" (1845);

"Power of Music" (1847); "Music is Contagious"; "Raffling for a Goose"; "Turn of the Leaf" (1849); "Cider-Making on Long Island"; "Who'll turn the Grindstone?" (1851); "Fortune-Teller"; "California News"; "Banjo-Player" (1858); "Right and Left"; "Just in Time" (1860); "Early Impressions are Lasting" (1864); and "Mutual Respect" (1868). Many of these were engraved and lithographed by Goupil and others in Europe. His portraits include those of James Rivington, Jeremiah Johnson, and Gen. Francis B. Spinola. Mount was successful in depicting the humorous side of American rustic life, and he was one of the first of American artists to make a study of negro physiognomy and character. He was a good draughtsman, an accomplished colorist, and painted in a firm and decided manner, which gave a certain hardness to his pictures that is their only objection.—His brother, **Henry Smith**, b. in Setauket, L. I., 9 Oct., 1802; d. in Stony Brook, L. I., 10 Jan., 1841, though by profession a sign-painter, executed some creditable pictures of still-life. He exhibited frequently at the National academy, and was elected one of its associates in 1832.—Another brother, **Shepard Alonzo**, b. in Setauket, L. I., 7 July, 1804; d. in Stony Brook, L. I., 18 Sept., 1868, became known as a successful portrait-painter and exhibited numerous landscapes and pieces of still-life at the National academy. He was elected an associate in 1833 and academician in 1842. Among the portraits that he painted is one of his brother, William S. Mount.

**MOUNTAIN, Jacob**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. at Thwaite Hall, Norfolk, England, in 1750; d. near Quebec, Canada, 16 June, 1825. His grandfather, who was a great-grandson of the French essayist, Montaigne, was exiled from France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Mountain was graduated at Cambridge in 1774, became a fellow in 1779, and, taking holy orders, held several important livings and a stall in Lincoln cathedral. These he owed to the friendship of William Pitt, who also procured his appointment in 1793 as the first Protestant bishop of Quebec. At that time there were only nine clergymen of the Church of England in Canada, and Quebec had no ecclesiastical edifice, no episcopal residence, and no parsonage. During the thirty-two years that elapsed before his death he raised the church to the flourishing condition to which it afterward attained. He promoted the formation of missions, and the erection of church edifices in all the more populous townships. These latter he visited regularly, even when age and infirmity rendered so vast and fatiguing a circuit a painful undertaking. He served on several important occasions as a member, *ex officio*, of both the executive and legislative councils of the province, sat frequently in the court of appeals, and was a faithful and laborious servant of the public and of the crown. He attained note as a pulpit orator, and his self-sacrificing ministrations to the poor will long be remembered. He is the author of "Poetical Reveries" (London, 1777).—His son, **George Jehoshaphat**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Norwich, England, 27 July, 1789; d. in Quebec, Canada, 8 Jan., 1863, was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, in 1810, studied theology and was ordained a priest in 1813. His first appointment was that of evening lecturer at the cathedral in Quebec, which he held till 1814. In that year he was made rector of Fredericton, in New Brunswick, and continued there until 1817, when he became rector of Quebec and bishop's official. He was nineteen years rector before he



was consecrated bishop. In the midst of his labors came the cholera in 1832, and again in 1834, when he was active in his ministrations to the sick and dying. In 1821 he was made archdeacon of Que-



*B. M.*  
*Quebec*

bec, and in 1825 deputed to go to England on church business. On 14 Feb., 1836, he was consecrated bishop, with the title of bishop of Montreal, and entered on his duties in the latter part of that year. He had been about ten days in Quebec when Bishop Stewart was obliged to retire from Canada, and the charge of the whole province devolved upon Bishop Mountain. The latter continued, under the title of bishop of Montreal, to administer this enormous diocese (which has since

been divided into six) until 1839, when Upper Canada was made a separate see. The whole of Lower Canada remained under his supervision until 1850. In that year the see of Montreal was erected entirely through his exertions, and Bishop Mountain was elected to continue in charge of the poorer and by far more laborious part of his late field of labor, the present diocese of Quebec. Previously, in 1844, at the request of the Church missionary society, he had made a visit of three months to the Red river settlement. On his return his journal was published by the Church missionary society, and through the facts thus brought to notice, and also through the bishop's own earnest and repeated representations, the Red river settlement was erected into an episcopal see in 1849, under the name of the diocese of Rupert's Land. In 1842, by his exertions, the Church society was established. In 1844 he founded the Lower Canada church university, Bishop's college, Lennoxville. This he always considered as the great work of his life, and he anxiously watched over its progress. Besides many sermons and addresses, Bishop Mountain published "A Journal of a Northwest American Mission" (London, 1843), and "Songs of the Wilderness," being a description of his Red river journey (1846). See a "Memoir" of him written by his son, Armine Wale (Montreal, 1866).—Another son of Jacob, **Armine Simcoe Henry**, soldier, b. in Quebec, Canada, 4 Feb., 1797; d. in India, 8 Feb., 1854, studied military science in Germany, and also became an expert linguist, speaking and writing most of the European and several of the oriental tongues. He went to India as military secretary to Sir Colin Halkett, served as adjutant-general in the Chinese war, where he received three balls in his body, and afterward returned to India in the capacity of aide to Lord Dalhousie, then governor-general. At Chillianvallah he had charge of a brigade and received the thanks of Lord Gough for a brilliant attack which secured the victory. After the success at Gujerat he was promoted to the command of a division. He was taken ill of fever on the march from Cawnpore to Futtyghur, and died when in camp at the latter place. He had previously been made knight-commander of the bath. See "Memoir and Letters," by his widow (London, 1857; 2d ed., same year, with additions).—George

Jehoshaphat's son, **Armine Wale**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Quebec, Canada, 2 July, 1823; d. in Stony Stratford, Buckinghamshire, England, 31 Jan., 1885, was graduated at University college and ordained by his father in 1846. Like him he devoted himself to the care of the poor in the suburbs of Quebec, while filling the office of evening lecturer in the cathedral, and acting as chaplain and secretary to the bishop. In 1855 he became rector of St. Michael's Sillery, which was built through his exertions. In 1869 he left Canada for England, at once taking the rectorship of St. Mary's, Stony Stratford, where he remained until his death. At the request of the diocese of Quebec, he wrote a "Memoir" of his father (Montreal, 1866).

**MOUNTCASTLE, Clara H.**, Canadian author, b. in Clinton, Ont., 26 Nov., 1837. She was educated at Mount Pleasant, the family residence, and studied art, under John G. Howard, at Toronto. She was a teacher of drawing and painting from 1871 till 1884. Miss Mountcastle has received ten prizes for paintings in water-colors at exhibitions in Toronto, Hamilton, London, and Guelph. Her principal works are "The First of September" and "Wadsworth's Lake." An accident, which prevented her from teaching for four months, in 1878, turned her attention to literature, and she has since been a prolific and successful writer of poetry and prose, under the pen-name of "Caris Sima." She has published "The Mission of Love," "Lost," and other poems (Toronto, 1882); "A Mystery" (1886); and has now (1888) in preparation "Crow's Hollow," a Canadian novel.

**MOUNTFORD, William**, author, b. in Kidderminster, England, 31 May, 1816; d. in Boston, Mass., 20 April, 1885. He studied at Manchester college, York, became a Unitarian preacher in 1838, and removed to the United States in 1849. He was settled for a time in Gloucester, Mass., but subsequently retired from the ministry and resided in Cambridge. He was an early convert to spiritualism. He published "Christianity the Deliverance of the Soul and its Life" (London, 1846; Boston, 1847); "Martyria: a Legend" (London, 1846); "Euthanasia, or Happy Talks toward the End of Life" (Boston, 1850); "Beauties of Channing"; "Thorpe: a Quiet English Town and Life Therein" (Boston, 1852); and "Miracles Past and Present" (1870).

**MOURA, Francisco de** (mow'-oo-rah), Brazilian soldier, b. in Pernambuco in 1580; d. in Lisbon, Portugal, in 1657. He adopted a military career and served with credit in India, Flanders, and Brazil. When the Dutch conquered Bahia in 1624 he was sent, on 30 Nov. of that year, as governor-general to organize forces, and after the arrival of the Spanish-Portuguese fleet in March, 1625, he attacked Bahia, and forced the Dutch to evacuate it, continuing to rule the country till 1626. His services were rewarded with numerous gifts from the king, among others the fee-simple of Graciosa island in the Azores, and the appointment of councillor of state.

**MOURAILLE, Theodore Gustave** (moo-ri), Flemish explorer, b. in Charleroi, Belgium, in 1594; d. in Bahia, Brazil, in 1651. He became a Jesuit, was employed for several years in the Peruvian missions, and in 1631 began a voyage of exploration through the then unknown countries that are watered by the Amazon. Crossing the Andes to the head-waters of that river, he descended it as far as the Napo, and, turning southward, advanced about 500 miles into the interior. Returning to Quito in 1638, he joined the expedition of Pedro Texeira, guiding him in territories that



he had been the first to explore. Drifting down the Amazon river, they reached Para in the autumn of 1639. Cristobal d'Acunha went immediately to Cadiz to publish the relation of the expedition, while Mouraille returned to Quito across the continent with only two negroes and four Indians. He went afterward to Bahia, where he became rector of the college of the Jesuits, and at his death was provincial of the order. He published "*Describimiento de las Provincias del Rio de las Amazonas*" (Quito, 1647).

**MOUSSE, John de la**, French missionary. He was a missionary in South America from 1684 till 1691. Most of this time was spent in French Guiana, where his zeal was indefatigable and where he braved innumerable dangers, being attacked almost every year by the fever of the country, which is generally fatal. His works, most of which are preserved in manuscript in the library of Lyons, are "Relation du second voyage du P. Jean de la Mousse, chez les Indiens de la rivière de Sinamary en 1684"; "Relation du troisième voyage du même, chez les Galibis, en 1686"; "Lettres écrites de Cayenne, en 1686"; and "Relation du voyage du P. Jean de la Mousse, dans les îles de l'Amérique et dans la terre-ferme, pendant les années 1688, 1689, 1690, et 1691."

**MOUSSEAU, Joseph Alfred**, Canadian statesman, b. in Lower Canada in July, 1838. He was educated at Berthier academy, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1860, and created a Queen's counsel in 1873. He was elected for Bagot to the Dominion parliament in 1874, re-elected in 1878, and again in 1882. He was sworn of the privy council, became its president in November, 1880, and was appointed secretary of state, 20 May, 1881. He resigned his seat in the Dominion parliament, 29 July, 1882, to become premier of Quebec, and was appointed attorney-general, 31 July, 1882. He was elected for Bagot to the provincial parliament, 26 Aug., 1882. He declined a judgeship in Manitoba in 1871. He is a writer for the press, and was one of the founders of "*Le colonisateur*" newspaper in 1862, and of "*L'Opinion publique*" in 1870. He published "*Cardinal et Duquet, victimes de 1837-'8*" (Montreal, 1861), and a pamphlet in defence of confederation (1867).

**MOUTON, Alexander** (moo-ton), senator, b. in Attakapas (now Lafayette) parish, La., 19 Nov., 1804; d. near Lafayette, La., 12 Feb., 1885. He was graduated at Georgetown college, D. C., studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1825, and began to practise in his native parish. The following year he was elected to the lower branch of the state legislature, and he was re-elected for three consecutive terms. In 1831-'2 he was speaker of that body. He was chosen presidential elector in 1828, 1832, and 1836, and was again sent to the legislature in the latter year. In January, 1837, he was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Alexander Porter, and he was subsequently chosen for the full term of six years. On 1 March, 1842, he resigned to accept the nomination of governor of Louisiana, to which office he was elected, discharging its duties till 1846. He was president of the Southwestern railroad convention in January, 1853, and delegate to the National Democratic conventions of 1856 and 1860, and to the Louisiana secession convention of 1861, of which latter body he was chosen president. At an election held to choose two senators to the Confederate senate, 29 Nov., 1861, he was defeated, and he then retired to his plantation, where he afterward resided.—His son, **Jean Jacques Alexandre Alfred**, soldier, b. in Opelousas, St. Landry

parish, La., 18 Feb., 1829; d. in Mansfield. De Soto parish, La., 8 April, 1864, was graduated at the U. S. military academy, 1 July, 1850, but resigned in the following September. Returning to Louisiana, he was assistant engineer of the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western railroad, 1852-'3, and brigadier-general of Louisiana militia, 1850-'61. At the beginning of the civil war he recruited a company among the farmers of Lafayette parish, where he was then residing, and soon afterward accepted the colonelcy of the 18th Louisiana regiment. He commanded it at the battle of Shiloh, and was severely wounded. He also took part in the expedition that captured Berwick Bay, La., in 1863, was in the engagement at Bisland on the Teche, and was killed at the battle of Mansfield, La., where he was in command of a division, when leading his men in an attack. He had been successively promoted brigadier- and major-general in the Confederate service.

**MOWAT, Oliver**, Canadian statesman, b. in Kingston, Ont., 22 July, 1820. His father, John Mowat, a native of Carthness-shire, Scotland, served through the peninsular war, and came to Canada in 1816. Oliver was educated in Kingston, subsequently studied law, was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1841, and was created a Queen's counsel in 1856. He established himself in Toronto, and obtained an extensive chancery practice. He represented South Ontario in the Canada assembly from 1857 till 1864, and unsuccessfully opposed John A. Macdonald for Kingston in 1861. He was provincial secretary in the Brown-Dorion administration from 2 to 6 Aug., 1858, postmaster-general in the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion government from May, 1863, till March, 1864, and held the same office in the coalition government from June, 1864, till 14 Nov., the same year. He was then appointed vice-chancellor of Upper Canada, which post he resigned, 25 Oct., 1872, and formed a new administration in Ontario, becoming premier and attorney-general of that province, which places he still (1888) holds. He was elected by acclamation for North Oxford to the Ontario parliament in November, 1872, and re-elected in 1879, 1883, and 1886. Mr. Mowat is a bencher *ex-officio* of the Law society of Ontario, was a commissioner for consolidating the general statutes for Canada and Upper Canada, respectively, in 1856, and was a delegate to the Quebec union conference in 1864. As vice-chancellor he was one of the judicial officers that were appointed to report upon estate bills in the Ontario assembly. He has been president of the Evangelical alliance of Ontario since 1867, a member of the senate, and has received the degree of LL. D. from Toronto university. Mr. Mowat is the author of many important legislative measures in the provincial parliament, among which is the judicature bill, an act for the fusion of law and equity in the courts of Ontario. He is a Liberal in politics, an effective public speaker, and has been a cautious, intelligent, and successful administrator of the government of his native province, in which his popularity is very great.—His brother, **John Bower**, Canadian educator, b. in Kingston, 8 June, 1825, was graduated in arts in 1845, and studied theology for two sessions at Queen's university, Kingston, and for a similar period in Edinburgh. After holding pastorates he was appointed in 1857 professor of Hebrew, Chaldee, and Old Testament exegesis at Queen's university, Kingston. He received the degree of D. D. from Glasgow university in 1883.

**MOWATT, Anna Cora**, author, b. in Bordeaux, France, in 1819; d. near London, England, 28



July, 1870. She was the daughter of Samuel Gouverneur Ogden, a New York merchant, who, having speculated unsuccessfully, was at the time of her birth residing temporarily in France. Cora



*A. C. Mowatt*

was the tenth of a family of seventeen children. Her life until the age of eight years was passed at a chateau in the neighborhood of Bordeaux. On her father's return to New York in 1826, Cora attended school, and at the early age of fourteen attracted, by her precocity, the attention of James Mowatt, a young lawyer of that city, who persuaded her to consent to marry him

that he might superintend her studies. Her parents gave their approval, with the proviso that the union should be postponed till Cora had reached the age of seventeen. The young people were secretly married, but soon afterward obtained parental forgiveness. The succeeding two years Mrs. Mowatt prosecuted her studies with great diligence and published, under the name of "Isabel," "Pelayo, or the Cavern of Covadonga" (New York, 1836). This poetical romance eliciting some adverse criticism, the author responded, still using her pen-name, with a satirical effusion entitled "Reviewers Reviewed" (1837). Her health failing, she spent a year and a half in Europe, during which time she wrote, for private performance, "Gulzara, the Persian Slave" (1840), which was first played after her return. Meantime Mr. Mowatt had suffered business reverses, and his wife, to aid him, proposed to give a series of dramatic readings. She began in Boston on 28 Oct., 1841, afterward visiting Providence and New York. The tacit opposition of her friends, and impaired health, compelled her to abandon the undertaking, although it had been entirely successful. Mr. Mowatt having again entered into business, this time as a publisher, she returned to literature and wrote a series of stories for the magazines, under the signature of "Helen Berkley." These attained immediate popularity, were translated into German, and republished in London. She also wrote "Fashion, a Comedy" (Boston), which met with approval when it was produced at the Park theatre, New York, in March, 1845. Mr. Mowatt having failed in his new venture, his wife was emboldened by the success of her play and the advice of certain of her friends, to try her fortune upon the stage, and made her *début* at the Park theatre, on 13 June of the same year, as Pauline in the "Lady of Lyons." She played several nights with such commendation that engagements in other cities followed. In 1847 she wrote another play, "Armand; or, The Peer and the Peasant" (New York), which was also well received. Going to England in company with Edward L. Davenport, she made her first appearance in London, 5 Jan., 1848, in the "Hunchback." Returning to this country in 1851, in which year her husband died, she continued to act until 3 June, 1854, when she took leave of the stage at a farewell performance at Niblo's Garden, New York. She married, four days afterward, William F. Ritchie, of Richmond, Va. In 1860 she was recalled to New York by the fatal illness

of her father. His death left her with health so impaired through constant nursing that she returned to Europe, living with relatives in Paris, Rome, and Florence. After the death of her second husband in 1868 she returned to London. Besides the works mentioned above and several compilations, Mrs. Mowatt wrote "The Fortune-Hunter, a Novel," using the pen-name of "Helen Berkley" (Philadelphia, 1842); "Evelyn; or, A Heart Unmasked: A Tale of Domestic Life" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1845; London, 1850); "The Autobiography of an Actress; or, Eight Years on the Stage" (Boston, 1854); "Mimic Life; or, Before and Behind the Curtain" (1855); "Twin Roses" (1857); "Fairy Fingers, a Novel" (New York, 1865); "The Mute Singer, a Novel" (1866); and "The Clergyman's Wife, and Other Sketches" (1867).

**MOWER, Joseph Anthony**, soldier, b. in Woodstock, Vt., 22 Aug., 1827; d. in New Orleans, La., 6 Jan., 1870. He received a common-school education and became a carpenter. He enlisted as a private in a company of engineers during the Mexican war, was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the 1st U. S. infantry, 18 June, 1855, and became captain, 9 Sept., 1861. He was engaged at the siege and capture of New Madrid, Mo., and at Corinth, Miss., where he was severely wounded, and was for a time a prisoner in the hands of the Confederates. He had been elected colonel of the 11th Missouri volunteers in May, 1862, and for his gallant defence of Milliken's bend was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers in November of the same year. He led a brigade in the attack on Vicksburg in May, 1863, was at the head of a division under Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks in Louisiana in April, 1864, and the following August was made major-general of volunteers. He was with Gen. Sherman in the Georgia and Carolina campaigns, and rose to the command of the 20th army corps. He was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, brigadier-general, and major-general in the regular army for gallantry at the battles of Farmington, Iuka, and Jackson, Miss., Fort de Russy, La., and Salkehatchie, Ga., respectively. He was transferred to the 25th infantry in 1868, then to the 39th, and at his death commanded the Department of Louisiana, comprising that state and Arkansas.

**MOWRY, Daniel**, lawyer, son of Daniel Mowry, b. in Smithfield R. I. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in his native town. He sat as a member of the Colonial general assembly during the session when an act was passed that renounced allegiance to the king, and took an active part in all the popular movements that preceded the Revolution. He served as judge of the court of common pleas of Rhode Island, and was elected a delegate to the Continental congress, serving from 1780 till 1782.

**MOWRY, Sylvester**, explorer, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1830; d. in London, England, 16 Oct., 1871. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1852, and after a year of frontier duty in California was assigned to exploring work for the Pacific railroad in 1853-'4. He marched through Utah to California in 1854-'5, and served at Benecia and Fort Yuma till 1857. He was 1st lieutenant, 3 March, 1855, and resigned from the army, 31 July, 1858. He then became interested in mining in Arizona, and was elected as delegate to the 35th congress in 1856, but the bill creating a territorial government did not become a law, and he did not take his seat. In 1860 he was appointed by President Buchanan a commissioner to establish the boundary-line between California and Nevada, but he was removed in 1861 on political grounds.



He was arrested and imprisoned at Fort Yuma on a charge of disloyalty, but established his innocence. He went to England subsequently for his health, and died there. He wrote on subjects connected with the far west in magazines and other periodicals, and published "The Geography and Resources of Arizona and Sonora" (3d ed., enlarged, New York, 1864).

**MOYA DE CONTRERAS, Pedro** (mo'-yah), Mexican archbishop, b. in Cordova, Spain, about 1520; d. in Madrid in December, 1591. He studied in the University of Salamanca, where he was graduated as doctor of theology and appointed canon of the cathedral of the Canary islands. Afterward he was for some time inquisitor of Murcia, and in 1570 he was sent as first inquisitor to Mexico, where he established his tribunal in 1571. He was nominated archbishop on 15 June, 1573, and installed, 8 Dec., 1574. In 1583 he was appointed visitor of New Spain, and after the death of the viceroy, the Count of Coruña, he was in charge of the executive from 25 Sept., 1584, until 17 Oct., 1585, when he delivered the government to the new viceroy, the Marquis of Villamanrique. During this time he convened and presided over the third council of the bishops of Mexico. In 1590 he was appointed president of the council of the Indies, and returned to Madrid, taking possession of his office, 8 Jan., 1591, but died shortly afterward. He wrote "Annotationes ad libros Doctoris Francisci Hernandez, de Christiana methodo que loca explicant paulo difficiliora," which were printed in the fifth volume of the work of that naturalist (Madrid, 1790).

**MOYLAN, Stephen**, soldier, b. in Ireland in 1734; d. in Philadelphia, 11 April, 1811. He received a good education, afterward resided in England, and then came to America, where he travelled extensively, and finally settled as a merchant in Philadelphia. He was among the earliest to enlist in the cause of the colonies, and hurried to join the army before Boston in 1775, when, upon the recommendation of John Dickinson, he was placed in the commissariat department. His face and manner attracted the attention of Gen. Washington, who, in March, 1776, appointed him one of his aides-de-camp. In June of the same year, on the recommendation of Washington, he was chosen by congress quartermaster-general, which office he resigned in the following October. He then raised the 1st Pennsylvania regiment of cavalry, an independent organization, with which he was, in the winter of 1777-'8, at Valley Forge, in 1779 on Hudson river and in Connecticut, in 1780 accompanied Wayne on the expedition to Bull's Ferry, and subsequently was in the southern campaign. He served until the close of the war, and before his retirement was commissioned brigadier-general. He resumed mercantile business at Philadelphia, where for several years prior to his death he held the office of U. S. commissioner of loans. He was one of the organizers of the Friendly sons of St. Patrick in Philadelphia in 1771, and its first president. One of his brothers was Roman Catholic bishop of Cork, Ireland, another, JASPER, was a lawyer in Philadelphia, and another, JOHN, a merchant of that city, was U. S. clothier-general during the Revolution. See the Marquis de Chastellux's "Travels in America" (Paris, 1786).

**MOYSE, Charles Ebenezer**, Canadian educator, b. in Torquay, Devonshire, England, 9 March, 1852. He was educated at the Independent college, Taunton, and at University college, London, and graduated at the University of London in 1874. He taught in various schools in England

until 1878, when he was appointed professor of history and associate professor of the English language and literature in McGill university, Montreal. This chair he relinquished in 1886 to become professor of the English language and literature and lecturer in history in the same institution. Prof. Moyse has contributed much to Canadian periodicals. He is the author of "The Dramatic Art of Shakespeare" (Montreal, 1879) and "Poetry as a Fine Art" (London, 1883).

**MOYSE, Hyacinthe** (moiz), Haytian soldier, b. in Hericourt, Santo Domingo, in 1769; d. in Port au Prince, 25 Dec., 1801. He was a negro slave, the nephew of Toussaint L'Ouverture (*q. v.*), and among the first negroes who rebelled in 1790, joining one of those bands that, under Lempereur (*q. v.*) and Jean François, committed depredations throughout the country. He soon became a chief, and his courage won him many followers. On 28 March, 1792, he attacked at La Croix du Bouquet the whites under Breton de la Villaudrie, and obliged them to re-enter Port au Prince. This success caused a general uprising in the counties in the west and south. The army of Moyse increased every day, and he was preparing to march against Port au Prince, when Gov. Blanchelande, resorting to diplomacy to quell the insurrection, decreed the enfranchisement of all the negroes that held a command in the insurgent parties, provided they should dismiss their followers. Many chiefs sent in their allegiance, but Moyse refused to disarm, and joined the forces of Jean François, who appointed him to the command of the county of Du Dondon, where the negroes, headed by Father La Haye, had risen. Moyse took an active part in the rebellion for several years, but always showed himself greatly superior to his followers and to most of the other negro chiefs. In 1793 he learned to read and write. In 1794 he separated from Jean François, and, joining Toussaint L'Ouverture, fought for the French cause against the English invaders, whom he drove from the western counties, defeated in the battle of Vallieres in 1796, and finally compelled to leave the island in December, 1798. When Toussaint invaded the Spanish part of Santo Domingo, Moyse was appointed to the command of the right wing of the army. He defeated the Spanish on the banks of the river Nissa, and entered Santo Domingo with Toussaint, 2 Jan., 1801, but the latter relieved him from the government of that city, and sent him as general inspector of agriculture to northern Hayti. It has been said that Toussaint was jealous of the popularity of Moyse among the troops, and sought a pretext to disgrace him. Moyse submitted at first, but later opened negotiations with Jean François against Toussaint. A new rebellion began on 21 Dec., 1801, in northern Hayti, and, accusing Moyse of instigating it, Toussaint ordered his arrest, and condemned him to death without a trial. Moyse was executed with twenty-three of his followers.

**MOZIER, Joseph**, sculptor, b. in Burlington, Vt., 22 Aug., 1812; d. in Faido, Switzerland, in October, 1870. In 1831 he removed to New York, where he passed some fourteen years in mercantile pursuits. He retired from business about 1845, and shortly afterward went to Europe, studying sculpture for several years in Florence, after which he went to Rome. His principal works are "Pocahontas" (1848); "The Wept of the Wish-ton-Wish," which he repeated several times; "Truth," "Silence," both in the Mercantile library, New York (1855); "Rebecca at the Well"; "Esther"; "Indian Girl at the Grave of her Lover"; "Jephthah's Daughter"; "The Peri"; and "Rizpah."



**MRAK, Ignatius, R. C.**, bishop, b. in Pölland, Carniola, Austria, 10 Oct., 1810. He finished his theological studies in 1837 and was ordained priest the same year. After spending several years in missionary labors in Carniola, he came to the United States in 1845 and was stationed at Arbre Croche, at the same time attending to the Ottawa and Chippewa Indians at Manistee, La Croix, Middleton, and Castor island. In 1855 he was transferred to Eagle Town, on Grand Traverse bay, where he established a school for the Indians, and he also attended ten other Indian mission stations. He was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Sault Sainte Marie in 1860, and on the death of Bishop Baraga was nominated for the see of Marquette and Sault Sainte Marie. He was consecrated by Archbishop Purcell on 7 Feb., 1869. Although his health began to fail, he continued the discharge of his duties until his infirmities compelled him to resign his see in 1878. In 1881 he was made bishop of Antinœ *in partibus*.

**MUDGE, Enoch**, clergyman, b. in Lynn, Mass., 28 June, 1776; d. there, 2 April, 1850. He was descended from an old New England family, the first member of which mentioned in local annals is Goodman Mudge, who in 1649, as appears by an old deed, purchased a house and five acres of land in New London, Conn., for "five bushels of wheat and a dog." He entered the Methodist Episcopal church in 1793, and travelled as an itinerant minister in Maine, enduring great hardships, under which his health gave way, and he was compelled in 1799 to ask for a location in order that he might recuperate. He was therefore settled at Orrington, Me., where he labored until 1816. During this period he was twice chosen to the legislature, the first time to obtain a repeal of the law that imposed a tax on other denominations for the support of the Congregational church, in which effort he was successful. In 1816 he again became an itinerant, and was stationed successively at Boston, Lynn, Portsmouth, N. H., Newport, R. I., and other places. In 1832 he was transferred to the Seaman's chapel at New Bedford, where he spent the remainder of his active life, returning to Lynn in 1844. While residing at the latter place in 1819 he was elected a member of the convention that revised the constitution of Massachusetts. He was the author of a "Camp-Meeting Hymn-Book" (1818); "Notes on the Parables" (1828); "Lynn," a poem (1830); "The Parables of Our Lord" (1831); "Lectures to Seamen" (1836); "The Juvenile Expositor," published in seventy numbers of "Zion's Herald"; and many other lectures and occasional discourses. He was a frequent contributor to the press of both prose and poetry.—His son, **Enoch Redington**, merchant, b. in Orrington, Me., 22 March, 1812; d. in Swampscot, Mass., 1 Oct., 1881, left home at fifteen years of age, went to Portland, Me., and entered a banking-house. On the failure of the firm he engaged in business for himself, and as a result of land speculations failed in 1835 for \$20,000, which was then considered a large capital. Going to New York city, he had the general management for four years of the Astor house. In 1840 he went to New Orleans and opened the St. Charles hotel, where he made \$150,000 and paid the debts he had previously incurred. Returning to New York city in 1845, he became interested in manufacturing, and in 1846 built the Saratoga Victory cotton-mills, thirty miles from Cohoes, N. Y. He was engaged for the next ten years in various commercial enterprises, and in 1857 became an agent for the sale of the products of several New England woollen and cotton mills.

His sales gradually increased, until in 1865 they amounted to between \$8,000,000 and \$9,000,000. In 1866-'7 Mr. Mudge was a member of the Massachusetts senate. He built St. Stephen's Episcopal church at Lynn, Mass., as a memorial of his deceased children, Fanny Olive and Charles Redington, a graduate of Harvard, who was killed at the battle of Gettysburg.—Enoch's nephew, **Alfred**, printer, son of Samuel Mudge, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 25 April, 1809; d. in Hull, Mass., 14 Aug., 1882, was compelled to earn his own living at fourteen, but soon afterward apprenticed himself to a printer. In 1825 he went to Boston, where he completed his apprenticeship with Samuel H. Parker. Six years afterward he began business for himself on a very slender capital, and in 1834 lost by fire what little he had accumulated. He then removed to School street in the same city, where he became firmly established. Mr. Mudge was the pioneer job printer of New England, there having been before his time no office where orders for commercial work could be well and promptly executed. Among his achievements was the setting up and printing, in nine working-days, of an octavo volume of 524 pages which contained but one typographical error. He printed, among other specimens of fine work, "History of the City Hall," published by the city authorities of Boston, a genealogical record of the descendants of Hugh Clark, of Watertown, and the "Mudge Memorials," being an account of the Mudge family.—Another nephew of Enoch, **Zachariah Atwell**, author, son of James Mudge, b. in Orrington, Penobscot co., Me., 2 July, 1813, was educated at Lynn, Mass., academy and Wesleyan university, but was not graduated. After teaching in Massachusetts and Mississippi he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1840, and has since been stationed at various places in Massachusetts. In 1854 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Wesleyan university. From 1859 till 1862 he was editor of "The Guide to Holiness." During his pastoral labors, extending over forty-five years, Mr. Mudge has found time to prepare for publication a large number of works of fiction for Sunday-school libraries. He has also issued "Sketches of Mission Life among the Indians of Oregon" (New York, 1854); "The Christian Statesman, a Portraiture of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton" (1865); "Witch Hill, a History of Salem Witchcraft" (1870); "Arctic Heroes" (1874); "North-Pole Voyages" (1875); "History of Suffolk County, Mass." (1879); "Fur-clad Adventurers" (1880); and others of a similar character.—Zachariah's brother, **Thomas Hicks**, educator, b. in Orrington, Penobscot co., Me., 27 Sept., 1815; d. in Baldwin City, Douglas co., Kan., 24 July, 1862, was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1840, studied three years in Union theological seminary, New York city, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1857-'8 he was professor of sacred literature in McKendree college, Lebanon, Ill., and he afterward preached in Missouri until he was compelled to leave at the beginning of the civil war. In 1862 he was appointed professor of ancient languages and biblical literature in Baker university, Baldwin City, Kan., where he remained until his death.—Another brother, **Benjamin Franklin**, educator, b. in Orrington, Penobscot co., Me., 11 Aug., 1817; d. in Manhattan, Riley co., Kan., 21 Nov., 1879, was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1840, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Lynn, Mass., from 1844 till 1859, being elected mayor in 1852. He settled in Kansas in 1862, and in 1864-'5 was state



geologist. From 1865 till 1873 he was professor of natural sciences and the higher mathematics in the State agricultural college. While connected with this institution he employed his vacations in exploring the cretaceous formation in western Kansas, and thus discovered forty-five new species of fossils, including *Ichthyornis dispar*, a bird with biconcave vertebræ. He was president of the Kansas state teachers' association in 1867, and of the Kansas academy of sciences in 1868-'79. From 1873 till 1879 he was lecturer on geology in the state university at Lawrence. Prof. Mudge was a frequent contributor, 1873-'80, to the "Transactions" of the Kansas academy of sciences and other societies. He also published "First Annual Report on the Geology of Kansas" (Lawrence, 1866).

**MUNSTER, Paul**, clergyman, b. in Zanchenthal, Moravia, 25 July, 1716; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 14 Oct., 1792. He was a direct descendant of members of the Ancient brethren's church, and his parents were persecuted with such severity as to cause his father's death. In 1729 he and his mother, led by his brother, who had previously escaped but returned in order to assist them, made their way safely to Herrnhut, in Saxony, Paul carrying strapped to his back a copy of the hymnal of the Ancient brethren, which he deemed to be his greatest treasure. The volume is now in the archives of the Moravian church at Bethlehem. He entered the ministry in 1747, and, after laboring for fourteen years in England, came to this country in 1761, having received an appointment as senior minister at Bethlehem, Pa., which post he filled for thirty-one years.

**MUHLENBERG, Henry Melchior**, clergyman, b. in Eimbeck, Hanover, Germany, 6 Sept., 1711; d. in Trappe, Montgomery co., Pa., 7 Oct., 1787. His parents were Nicholas Melchior and Anna Maria Muhlenberg. His father was a member of the council of Eimbeck, and his mother was the daughter of a retired officer. In early life he attended school in his native place, but his father died when Henry was twelve years old, and his studies were interrupted for some time. At the age of twenty-one he was enabled to resume them in private, and in 1735 he entered the University of Göttingen, which had been established in that year. Here he became identified with the orthodox pietism of Spener and Francke. In 1736 he united with several students of the theology in giving instruction to poor and neglected children, from which resulted in a very short time the establishment of an institution for such children, which is still in existence. In 1737 he began his theological course at Göttingen, and in 1738 he went to Halle to finish his course, where he was also at the same time employed as a teacher in Francke's orphan home. In 1739, after his ordination, he was called to the office of deacon or assistant in the church at Gross-Hennersdorf, in Upper Lusatia, and inspector of the orphan house at that place. He labored here with much success until 1741, when he accepted a call in the name of several congregations of German Lutherans in Pennsylvania to go there as a missionary. Three imperfectly organized Lutheran congregations in Pennsylvania, located respectively at New Hanover, New Providence (now Trappe), and Philadelphia, had already, in 1733, sent three delegates to England, Holland, and Germany to solicit gifts for the erection of churches and school-houses, and to ask for a pastor for themselves and other Lutherans scattered throughout the provinces in the New World. The delegates were kindly received, money was collected, and now the first missionary was called, 6 Sept.,

1741. In the beginning of the following year Muhlenberg began the journey to his new field of labor; he spent some time in London, and on 13 June, 1742, embarked on a packet that was going to Georgia with provisions for Gen. Oglethorpe's colony. During the voyage he took much interest in the spiritual welfare of passengers and sailors, and preached to them in the English language. He arrived at Charleston, S. C., on 22 Sept., 1742, and on 25 Nov. he reached Philadelphia and entered at once upon his work. He labored with great zeal and under many difficulties among the three congregations that had called him, but soon extended his labors to other places in Pennsylvania and the adjacent provinces. In the early part of the 18th century German Lutherans had settled in various parts of the New World, and these he carefully sought out, ministered to their spiritual wants, and organized congregations among them. As his field of labor enlarged he petitioned his patrons in Germany for one or more pastors. In 1745 Rev. Peter Brunnholtz and two theological students arrived in Pennsylvania. Mr. Brunnholtz was placed in Philadelphia and the students at New Hanover and Philadelphia as teachers and assistants. Later others were sent over from Halle in order to take up the work where Muhlenberg had made a beginning, and previous to the Revolutionary war there were already a respectable number of co-laborers sent out from Halle. Muhlenberg was married, 23 April, 1745, to a daughter of J. Conrad Weiser, of Tulpehocken, the well-known Indian interpreter. After the arrival of Brunnholtz at Philadelphia, Muhlenberg resided at Trappe. With the arrival of more laborers the field, of which he had the oversight, extended itself more from year to year, so that about the middle of the 18th century it extended from Georgia, through the Carolinas, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, to New York city and the shores of the upper Hudson. In 1748 Muhlenberg and his co-laborers organized the first Lutheran synod on the basis of the Lutheran confessions. This synod stood in very friendly relations with the Swedish Lutheran ministers, whose settlement along the Delaware dated from 1638. Muhlenberg was eminently qualified for his task. He could use four or five languages, and could endure any amount of work. During the summers of 1751 and 1752 he labored among the Dutch and Germans in New York city, and he repeated his visit in 1759 and 1760, serving congregations in New York and New Jersey. He held frequent intercourse with the Swedish ministers, delivered addresses in Latin, and occasionally preached in the English language. The first church in Philadelphia was dedicated in 1748. Later, in 1762, he reorganized the congregation under a new constitution, which has become the model for most subsequent congregations. Some part of the years 1774-'5 Muhlenberg spent in Georgia in order to re-establish peace and order among the pastors and people there, and he succeeded in giving them a new constitution and a better form of government. During the Revolutionary war he endured many trials, owing to the fact that he and his family cast their lot with the Americans. In 1776 he removed to his home at Trappe, where he resided during the remainder of his life, continuing to preach as circumstances demanded and his failing health permitted, and assisting the pastors and congregations with his counsel and advice. He carried on an extensive correspondence both with his brethren in this country and with his patrons at Halle and elsewhere in Germany. The result of his vast for-



eign correspondence is given in the "Halle'sche Nachrichten," published from time to time at Halle, beginning with the year 1744, and later collected in one large volume (Halle, 1787). In 1784 the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the degree of D. D. Dr. Muhlenberg accepted the symbolical books of the Lutheran church, and on this basis organized congregations and synods, though the rigor of his doctrinal position was modified by the orthodox pietism of Halle. On 7 Oct., 1887, the centennial of his death, exercises were held at his grave in Trappe, Pa. See "Biographical Sketch of H. M. Muhlenberg," by J. G. Christian Helmuth, added to a eulogy pronounced at his funeral (Philadelphia, 1788); "Memoir of the Life and Times of H. M. Muhlenberg, D. D.," by Martin L. Stoeber, D. D. (1856); "Early History of the Lutheran Church in America," by Charles W. Schaeffer, D. D. (1857); "Autobiography of H. M. Muhlenberg, D. D., up to the Year 1743," found in his own handwriting in the archives at Halle, by William Germann, D. D. (Allentown, Pa., 1881); "Halle'sche Nachrichten," new ed., with annotations (Allentown, Pa., and Halle, Germany, 1886); and "Life and Times of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg," by William J. Mann, D. D. (Philadelphia, 1887). Dr. Muhlenberg was the father of eleven children.—His son, **John Peter Gabriel**, patriot, b. in Trappe, Pa., 1 Oct., 1746; d. near Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Oct., 1807, was sent when he was sixteen years of age, with his two brothers, to be educated in Germany.



While at Halle he enlisted in a regiment of dragoons, but was released through the intervention of friends, returned to this country in 1766, studied theology, and was for a time pastor of Lutheran churches in New Germantown and Bedminster, N. J. In 1772 he removed to Woodstock, Va., where many Germans from the middle states had settled. In order that he might enforce the payment of tithes, it was necessary that he should receive Episcopal ordination, and to secure this he went to England, where he was ordained priest. He continued to labor in Virginia until 1775, when his ardent patriotism and military spirit induced him, at the solicitation of Gen. Washington, with whom he was acquainted, to accept a colonel's commission. After he had received his appointment he took leave of his congregation in a sermon in which, after eloquently depicting the wrongs this country had suffered from Great Britain, he exclaimed: "There is a time for all things—a time to preach and a time to pray; but there is also a time to fight, and that time has now come." Then, pronouncing the benediction, he threw off his gown, displaying a full military uniform. Proceeding to the door of the church, he ordered the drums to beat for recruits, and nearly 300 of his congregation responded to the appeal.

To a relative, who subsequently complained that he had abandoned the church for the army, he said: "I am a clergyman, it is true, but I am a member of society as well as the poorest layman, and my liberty is as dear to me as to any man. Shall I then sit still and enjoy myself at home when the best blood of the continent is spilling? . . . . Do you think if America should be conquered I should be safe? Far from it. And would you not sooner fight like a man than die like a dog?" Muhlenberg at once marched with his men to the relief of Charleston, S. C., and his "German regiment," the 8th Virginia, gained a reputation for discipline and bravery. He was present at the battle of Sullivan's Island, and, after taking part in the southern campaigns, was promoted brigadier-general in 1777. After being engaged at the Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point, and Yorktown, where he commanded the 1st brigade of light infantry, he was made major-general at the close of the war, before the army was disbanded. He had been in 1774 chairman of the committee of safety of his county, a member of the house of burgesses, and in 1776 he was a delegate to the State convention. On returning to civil pursuits he was at once elected a member of the Pennsylvania council, was in 1785 chosen vice-president of that state, with Benjamin Franklin as president, and served as presidential elector in 1797. He was elected a member of the 1st congress, and re-elected to the 2d and 3d, serving from 4 March, 1789, till 3 March, 1795. He was again elected afterward, and served from 2 Dec., 1799, till 3 March, 1801, in which year he was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, but resigned before congress met, having been appointed by President Jefferson supervisor of the revenue for the district of Pennsylvania. In 1803 he was made collector of the port of Philadelphia. A statue of Gen. Muhlenberg, by Blanche Nevin, has been placed in the capitol at Washington, D. C. See "Life of Major-General Peter Muhlenberg," by his great-nephew, Henry A. Muhlenberg (Philadelphia, 1849).—Another son, **Frederick Augustus Conrad**, b. in Trappe, Pa., 1 Jan., 1750; d. 4 June, 1801, was also educated at Halle, Germany. On 22 Sept., 1770, he and his brother, Henry Ernest, returned from Germany. He was ordained to the ministry on 25 Oct., and became his father's assistant. In 1773-'6 he was pastor of Christ German Lutheran congregation in New York city, where he was very successful and highly esteemed, but, on account of his sympathies with the patriots during the Revolution, he was compelled to leave New York, and resided for a time with his father at Trappe. In 1777 he moved with his family to New Hanover to take pastoral charge of that part of his father's field of labor, and soon afterward of the congregations at Oley and New Goshenhoppen. He was well known to the British as a supporter of the American cause, and on that account suffered a great deal, but his friends exerted themselves in his behalf. The necessity was felt at this time that the Germans should have a representative in congress, and, as he seemed to be peculiarly qualified for this post, he was elected, 2 March, 1779. In August of the same year he laid aside his pastoral office and entered on a political career, in which he was eminently successful. Until the end of his life he was called on various occasions to the highest posts of honor and responsibility, being a member of the Continental congress, twice speaker of the Pennsylvania legislature, and twice speaker of the U. S. house of representatives.—Another son, **Gotthilf Henry Er-**



nest, b. in Trappe, Pa., 17 Nov., 1753; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 23 May, 1815, was educated at Halle, Germany, with his brothers, and returned to his native country in 1770. In October of the same year, though not quite seventeen years of age, he was ordained to the ministry of the Lutheran church, and for several years he was his father's assistant in Philadelphia. From January till April, 1772, he labored among the Lutherans in New Jersey, and he then returned to Philadelphia. In 1773 he accepted a formal call from the New Jersey congregations and labored successfully among them for a year, when he was recalled to Philadelphia as third pastor in the large congregation in that city, and served in that capacity until April, 1779. In the latter year he accepted a call from the congregation at Lancaster, which he served until his death. Though conscientious in the performance of his pastoral duties, he devoted his leisure hours to the study of the natural sciences, especially botany, in which he excelled, being acknowledged by scientists in America and Europe as maintaining the highest rank. Various plants, discovered and classified by him, were named in his honor. He corresponded with the highest authorities in this and other sciences, and was visited, among others, by Alexander von Humboldt and Aimé Bonpland. He was a member of the American philosophical society, of the philosophical and physical societies of Göttingen and Berlin, and other scientific societies in Germany, Sweden, and other countries. His works are regarded as standards by scientists. Among his publications are "Catalogus Plantarum Americæ Septentrionalis" (Lancaster, 1813); "Reduction of all the Genera of Plants contained in the 'Catalogus Plantarum' of Muhlenberg to the Natural Families of De Jussieu's System" (Philadelphia, 1815); and "Descriptio uberior Granitum et Plantarum Calamariarum Americæ Septentrionalis Indignarum et Circurum" (1817). See "Gott-hilf Heinrich Ernst Mühlenberg als Botaniker," by Prof. John M. Maisch (New York, 1886).—Gott-hilf's son, **Henry Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 13 May, 1782; d. in Reading, Pa., 12 Aug., 1844, was educated chiefly by his father, studied theology, and was ordained pastor of Trinity Lutheran church, Reading, Pa., in 1802. Here he remained until 1828, when he was compelled to give up his charge on account of impaired health, and retired to a farm. He then entered public life and was elected and four times re-elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1829, till 9 Feb., 1838, when he resigned. In 1835 he was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for governor of Pennsylvania. He declined the secretaryship of the navy and the mission to St. Petersburg, which were offered him by President Van Buren, but was made minister to Austria, and held the office from 8 Feb., 1838, till 18 Sept., 1840. In 1844 he was again nominated as the Democratic candidate for governor of his native state, but died before the election took place.—John Peter Gabriel's son, **Francis Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 April, 1795; d. in Pickaway county, Ohio, in 1832, received an academical education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. After serving as the private secretary of Gov. Joseph Hiester, of Pennsylvania, in 1820-'3, he removed to Pickaway county, Ohio, where he was chosen a member of the legislature. He was subsequently elected to congress to fill out an unexpired term, and served from 19 Dec., 1828, till 3 March, 1829.—Frederick Augustus Conrad's grandson, **William Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Phila-

delphia, Pa., 16 Sept., 1796; d. in New York city, 8 April, 1877, was the son of Henry William Muhlenberg. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1814, studied theology under Bishop White, was made deacon, 18 Sept., 1817, and became assistant in Christ church, Philadelphia, of which the bishop was rector. He was ordained presbyter, 22 Oct., 1802, and soon afterward accepted a call to take charge of St. James's church, Lancaster, Pa., where he remained six years. Here he was instrumental in establishing the first public school in the state out of Philadelphia. He also founded, in 1828, a school at Flushing, L. I., which was merged in 1838 in St. Paul's college, in the vicinity, and for nearly twenty years was its principal. In 1846 he became rector of the Church of the Holy Communion, New York city, which had been erected by his sister, and was the earliest free Protestant Episcopal church. Not long afterward he began his efforts to secure the founding of St. Luke's hospital, at Fifth avenue and 54th street, which was opened in 1859, Dr. Muhlenberg becoming its first pastor and superintendent, which office he held until his death. In 1852 he organized the first Protestant sisterhood in the United States, and the ladies of this association afterward took charge of St. Luke's hospital. He also, in 1866, made an effective beginning toward establishing an industrial Christian settlement at St. Johnland, L. I., about forty-five miles from New York. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1834. Dr. Muhlenberg was largely concerned in extending and improving the hymnology of his denomination, serving on a committee appointed for that purpose, besides writing such general favorites as "I would not live away," "Like Noah's weary dove," "Saviour, who thy flock art feeding," and "Shout the glad tidings." He also originated the "Memorial" movement in the Protestant Episcopal church, and wrote much on evangelical union, of which he was a strenuous advocate. His career was one of busy benevolence, the necessities of his four great undertakings—school, church, hospital, and industrial settlement—entirely absorbing his energies. He had great personal magnetism and much kindness of manner, which especially fitted him for the educational work that occupied so large a part of his life, and for his intercourse with the poor. Besides many tracts, essays, and occasional poems and sermons, he published "Church Poetry, being Portions of the Psalms in Verse, and Hymns suited to the Festivals and Fasts, from Various Authors" (New York, 1823); "Christian Education" (1831); "Music of the Church," in conjunction with Bishop Wainwright, and "The People's Psalter" (1847); "Letters on Protestant Sisterhoods" (1853); "Family Prayers" (1861); "St. Johnland: Ideal and Actual" (1867); "Christ and the Bible" (1869); "The Woman and her Accusers," a sermon (1870); "'I Would not Live Away,' with the Story of the Hymn" (1871); and "Evangelical



W.A. Muhlenberg



Catholic Papers, Addresses, Lectures, and Sermons" (2 vols., 1875-7). See "The Life and Work of William Augustus Muhlenberg," by Anne Ayres (New York, 1880).—Gotthilf's grandson, **Frederick Augustus**, educator, son of Frederick A. Muhlenberg, M. D., b. in Lancaster, Pa., 25 Aug., 1818, was graduated at Jefferson college in 1836, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1838. He was licensed in 1854 by the Lutheran ministerium of Pennsylvania and ordained in 1855. In 1867 Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, Pa., conferred on him the degree of D. D., and in 1887 he received that of LL. D. from Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa., and Franklin and Marshall college. He has been professor in Franklin college from 1838 till 1850, of Greek in Pennsylvania college from 1850 till 1867, first president of Muhlenberg college, Pa., from 1867 till 1876, and professor of the Greek language and literature in the University of Pennsylvania since 1876. As a Greek scholar and instructor, Prof. Muhlenberg takes a deservedly high rank. He is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his church, having translated various articles from the German for the Gettysburg "Evangelical Review," and written many valuable papers for the "Lutheran" and "Lutheran Church Review," Philadelphia. He has published his "Inaugural Address" as president of Muhlenberg college (Allentown, Pa., 1867); "Semi-Centennial Address" at Pennsylvania college (Gettysburg, Pa., 1882); and other addresses.

**MUIR, James**, clergyman, b. in Cumnock, Scotland, 12 April, 1757; d. in Alexandria, Va., 8 Aug., 1820. He was graduated at the University of Glasgow in 1776, studied theology at Edinburgh, and was licensed as a dissenting minister in London in 1779, after which he taught. In 1781 he was ordained an evangelist at the Scots church in London, and accepted a call from a company of Scotch Presbyterians in Bermuda, where he remained for eight years, acting also as principal of an academy. In 1788 he came to New York, and in 1789 he was called to the Presbyterian church of Alexandria, Va., which charge he held until his death. In 1719 he received the degree of D. D. from Yale. Dr. Muir was the author of "An Examination of the Principles contained in the 'Age of Reason': In Ten Discourses" (1795) and a volume of ten sermons preached on special occasions (1812).—His son, **Samuel C.**, physician, b. in the District of Columbia about 1785; d. about 1832, was educated at Edinburgh, and joined the U. S. army as a surgeon on 7 April, 1813, but resigned his commission, 1 April, 1818, married the daughter of a chief of the Sac or Fox Indians, and was regarded as one of the greatest men of the nation. About three years before his death he practised medicine in Galena, Ill., and during the Black Hawk war he volunteered to stay the ravages of a cholera epidemic in the army, but, after saving many soldiers, fell a victim to the disease.

**MULCASTER, Sir William Howe**, British naval officer, b. in 1785; d. in Dover, England, 2 March, 1837. He was a son of Maj.-Gen. Mulcaster, of the royal engineers, and was made a lieutenant in the navy early in 1800. He served against the Spanish, and in January, 1809, at the capture of Cayenne in the "Confiance," receiving for his service a gold sword from the prince-regent of Portugal. He became commander, 13 May, 1809, and was appointed to the "Emulous" sloop on the Halifax station about October, 1810. He captured "L'Adèle," letter of marque, 26 Aug., 1811, and the "Gossamer," an American privateer, 30 July, 1812, and on 3 Aug. of that year the

"Emulous" was wrecked on Sable island. In March, 1813, Capt. Mulcaster was appointed to the "Princess Charlotte," then building on Lake Ontario, and on 29 Dec., 1813, he was promoted to post rank. On 6 May, 1814, soon after the launching of this vessel, he received, when storming Fort Oswego, a dangerous wound, from which he never recovered. He received a pension of £300 and was nominated a companion of the bath.

**MULFORD, Elisha**, clergyman, b. in Montrose, Pa., 19 Nov., 1833; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 9 Dec., 1885. He was graduated at Yale in 1855, began the study of theology in Union theological seminary, New York city, and subsequently continued it in Halle and Heidelberg, Germany. He was ordained deacon in 1859, and priest in 1862. He was occupied in ministerial labors, first in Darien, Conn., in 1861, then in South Orange, N. J., in 1861-'4, and, after an interval of thirteen years, in Friendsville, Pa., in 1877-'81. From 1864 till 1877 he resided in his native town without parochial charge, but after 1881 he made his home in Cambridge, Mass., where he served as lecturer on apologetics in the Episcopal theological school. He received the degree of LL. D. from Yale in 1872. Dr. Mulford belonged to the school of Coleridge and Maurice in theological sentiment and expression, and is very much admired by those who sympathize with what is termed "the union of the utmost liberty of philosophic thought with Christian dogmas." His reputation is based on two publications, which have gone through numerous editions, "The Nation, the Foundation of Civil Order and Political Life in the United States" (New York, 1870), and "The Republic of God, an Institute of Theology" (1881).

**MULGRAVE, Constantine John Phipps**, Baron, English navigator, b. in England in 1744; d. there in 1792. He early entered the British navy, commanded a northeast arctic exploring expedition in 1773, and returned in the same year, after reaching latitude 80° 41' N., beyond which lay an impenetrable field of ice. Subsequently he became commissioner of the admiralty, held other important offices, and was made Baron Mulgrave, 16 June, 1790. At his death the English barony became extinct, but his Irish barony devolved upon his brother.—His brother, **Henry Phipps**, soldier, b. in England, 4 Feb., 1755; d. there, 7 April, 1831, was colonel of the 31st regiment of foot, governor of Scarborough, and lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the East Riding in York county. He served in the British army during the Revolutionary war, and was afterward a member of William Pitt's cabinet, and was first lord of the admiralty in 1807. He was a bitter opponent of Catholic emancipation. On 7 Sept., 1812, he was raised to the rank of Viscount Normanby and Earl of Mulgrave.—Henry's son, **Constantine Henry**, first Marquis of Normanby, British statesman, b. in Mulgrave castle, York, 15 May, 1797; d. in Hamilton Lodge, South Kensington, 28 July, 1863. He was educated at Harrow, and at Trinity college, Cambridge, where he took his degree of M. A. in 1818. He entered parliament as a member for Scarborough in that year, and made his first speech in the house of commons in 1819 in favor of the Roman Catholic claims. He shortly afterward resigned his seat and retired to Italy. In 1822 he was elected member for Higham Ferrars, and in 1826 he was chosen representative of the borough of Malton, and gave his support to Mr. Canning's administration. He was then a Liberal, and a popular member of the lower house. He succeeded his father as Earl Mulgrave in April, 1831, and in



1832 was appointed captain-general and governor of Jamaica. During his administration he carried into effect the recent legislation for the abolition of slavery, and succeeded in suppressing a dangerous military revolt without bloodshed. He became lord privy seal in 1833, was lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1835-'9, and was created Marquis of Normanby, 25 June, 1838. He was afterward secretary of state for the colonies in 1839, home secretary in 1839-'41, ambassador at Paris in 1846-'52, and from 1854 till 1858 held the same post at Florence. He was made a knight of the garter in 1851. Lord Normanby constantly opposed the foreign policy of Lord Palmerston. He was the author of some political pamphlets; "A Year of Revolution," from his journal in Paris (2 vols., 1851); and several novels, among them "Matilda" (1825) and "Yes and No" (1827).—Constantine Henry's son, **George Augustus Constantine Phipps**, second Marquis of Normanby, b. 23 July, 1819, entered the Scots fusilier guards in 1838, and was comptroller, and subsequently treasurer, of the Queen's household from 1853 till 1858, when he was appointed governor of Nova Scotia. He retained this office till his succession to his father's title, 28 July, 1863, when he resigned. He was nominated governor of Queensland, 8 April, 1871, governor of New Zealand in 1874, and in December, 1878, governor of Victoria. He was member of parliament for Scarborough for nine years, and was sworn a privy councillor in 1851.

**MULLANY, James Robert Madison**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 26 Oct., 1818; d. in Bryn Mawr, Montgomery co., Pa., 17 Sept., 1887. He was a son of Col. James R. Mullany, quartermaster-general, U. S. army, and entered the navy as midshipman from New Jersey, 7 Jan., 1832. He was promoted passed midshipman, 23 June, 1838, and lieutenant, 29 Feb., 1844. He was actively engaged in the Mexican war, and took part in the capture of the city of Tobasco in June, 1847. Prior to the civil war he saw much service at sea in almost every quarter of the globe. From January till March, 1861, he served on the frigate "Sabine" in the protection of Fort Pickens, and in April and May of that year, in command of the gun-boat "Wyandotte," occupied a position in the harbor of Pensacola, in rear of Fort Pickens, which was then threatened by an attack from the enemy, and he assisted in re-enforcing that fort on 12 April, 1861. He was commissioned commander, 18 Oct., 1861, and assigned to the steamer "Bienville" in the North Atlantic and West Gulf squadrons, where he remained from April, 1862, till May, 1865, except for a short time, including the battle of Mobile Bay, being frequently under the enemy's fire. Having volunteered his services for the battle of Mobile Bay, and the "Bienville" not being considered by Admiral Farragut as fit to engage the forts, he was in the action of 5 Aug., 1864, in command of the "Oneida." This ship, lashed to the "Galena," was on the side toward Fort Morgan and in the rear of the line of battle, and exposed to a very destructive fire from that fort. Later the "Oneida" was attacked by the ram "Tennessee," which was enabled to rake her. One shot inflicted severe loss on his ship and wounded Commander Mullany in several places, one wound rendering amputation of the left arm necessary. Until this moment he had directed the movements of both ships, and, stationed in a conspicuous place, encouraged his men as well by his example as by his words. After this the engagement, so far as the "Oneida" was concerned, was at an end. From April till September, 1863, he

commanded a division of the West Gulf squadron, and during the course of the war he captured eleven blockade-runners of a great aggregate value, and in addition cut out, with boats, two schooners laden with cotton in the harbor of Galveston, Tex. From May, 1865, till May, 1868, he was inspector in charge of ordnance in the Brooklyn navy-yard. He was commissioned captain in 1866, was one of the board of visitors to the naval academy in 1868, and commanded the sloop "Richmond" in the European squadron from December, 1868, till November, 1871. He was commissioned commodore, 15 Aug., 1870, and was in charge of the Mediterranean squadron from October, 1870, till November, 1871, and of the Philadelphia navy-yard in 1872-'4. After receiving his rear-admiral's commission, 5 June, 1874, he commanded the North Atlantic squadron till February, 1876, during a part of which time he co-operated efficiently with Gen. William H. Emory and Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, who were successively in command at New Orleans. He was governor of the Naval asylum, Philadelphia, from 1876 till 1879, when he was retired from active service, and he made, to the close of his life, his home in the last-named city, dying at one of its suburban summer resorts. "No government or people," says one who knew him intimately and well, "ever had a more gallant or faithful public servant; and he was as modest, as genial, as gentle, and as kind as he was faithful and brave."

**MULLANY, Patrick Francis**, educator, b. in County Tipperary, Ireland, 29 June, 1847. He came to this country in his early years, and at the age of fifteen joined the brothers of the Christian schools. In 1866 he was appointed professor of mathematics and English literature at Rock Hill college, Ellicott city, Md., of which he became president in 1878, and which post he now (1888) holds. He has frequently contributed to the "American Catholic Quarterly Review," and has delivered many lectures, including one on the "Psychological Aspects of Education" before the International congress of education at the New Orleans exposition, and his papers upon "Dante" and "Aristotle" have been read before the Concord school of philosophy. He writes under the pen-name of "Brother Azarias," and has published "Philosophy of Literature" (Philadelphia, 1874); "Development of English Literature" (New York, 1880); "Address on Thinking" (1883); "Culture of the Spiritual Sense" (1887); "Aristotle and the Christian Church" (London, 1887); and numerous papers on education.

**MULLEN, Tobias**, R. C. bishop, b. in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1818. After a preparatory course in classics in Castlefin school, he was entered at Maynooth college, where he studied theology and received minor orders. He came to the United States with Bishop O'Connor of Pittsburg, in 1843, finished his theological studies, and was ordained priest, 1 Sept., 1844. After holding various charges he was transferred to the rectorship of St. Peter's, Alleghany, Pa., in 1854, and in 1864 he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese. He was consecrated bishop of Erie, 2 Aug., 1868. During the administration of Bishop Mullen the Roman Catholic population has increased from 30,000 to about 60,000, and the churches from 55 to 99. The number of priests has risen from 35 to 73. Under his auspices a college was built at Northwest, and is conducted by the congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer. Academies for young ladies were also built and given in charge of the Benedictine nuns and Sisters of St. Joseph, and there are fifty-eight parochial schools.



**MULLER, Albert A.**, poet, b. in Charleston, S. C., about 1800. He was educated in his native city, entered the ministry, and after 1825 went to the southwest, where all traces of him have been lost. One of his poems was largely copied in the newspapers and appeared as the first piece in the early American editions of Moore's "Sacred Melodies." He published a volume of poems, which attracted much attention (Charleston, 1825).

**MÜLLER, Nikolaus**, German poet, b. in Langenau, near Ulm, Germany, in 1809; d. in New York city, 14 Aug., 1875. In 1823 he was apprenticed to a printer, and after learning this trade thoroughly settled in Stuttgart. Many of his poems appeared in 1834-'7, entitled "Lieder eines Autodidakten," and a collection was published in 1837. He took part in the revolutionary movements of 1848, was forced to flee to Switzerland, and in 1853 came to New York, where he bought a printing-office. In the period of the civil war he published "Zehn gepanzerte Sonette" (New York, 1862), and a volume of poems entitled "Neuere Gedichte" (1867). During the Franco-German war he published a collection of patriotic poems, "Frische Blätter auf die Wunden deutscher Krieger." In 1874 he retired from the printing business. At the time of his death he was preparing a complete edition of his poems. See "Aus der transatlantischen Gesellschaft," by Karl Knortz (Leipsic, 1882).

**MULLETT, James**, jurist, b. in Whittingham, Vt., 17 Oct., 1784; d. 10 Sept., 1858. His father, a tailor, removed to Darien, N. Y., about 1800, apprenticed his son to a joiner and millwright, and assisted in constructing a saw-mill on original mechanical principles. In 1810 the son became a clerk in Fredonia, N. Y., and during his service tried a suit for his employers, having studied law during his leisure. He was admitted to the bar in 1814, and in 1823 was elected to the legislature, serving two terms. In 1841 he removed to Buffalo, N. Y. In 1846 he was made attorney for Buffalo, and in 1847 he became justice of the supreme court of New York.

**MULLIGAN, James A.**, soldier, b. in Utica, N. Y., 25 June, 1830; d. in Winchester, Va., 26 July, 1864. His parents were Irish, and removed to Chicago in 1836. He was the first graduate, in 1850, of the University of St. Mary's of the Lake, and in that year began to study law. He accompanied John Lloyd Stephens on his expedition to Panama in 1851, and, returning to Chicago in the following year, resumed the study of law, and edited a weekly Roman Catholic paper entitled the "Western Tablet." He was soon admitted to the bar, and, after practising in Chicago, became, in 1857, a clerk in the department of the interior in Washington. At the opening of the civil war he raised the so-called Irish brigade, which consisted of but one regiment, the 23d Illinois, of which he was made colonel. He conducted the defence of Lexington, Mo., from July till September, 1861, holding the town for nine days against an overwhelming force under Gen. Sterling Price, was captured on 20 Sept., exchanged on 25 Nov., 1861, and returned to Chicago as the hero of Lexington. He reorganized his regiment, and after a short lecturing tour in the eastern states took command of Camp Douglas and participated in several engagements in Virginia. Col. Mulligan was offered the commission of brigadier-general, which he declined, preferring to remain with his regiment. He was fatally wounded during a charge on the Confederate lines at the battle of Winchester. His men attempted to carry him from the field, but, seeing that the colors of the brigade were en-

dangered, he exclaimed, "Lay me down, and save the flag!" repeating the order when they hesitated. They obeyed, but before their return he was borne away by the enemy, and died in their hands.

**MULLOCK, John Thomas**, R. C. bishop, b. in Ireland in 1806; d. in St. John's, N. F., 29 March, 1869. He was nominated bishop of Thaumacús, and coadjutor to the bishop of St. John's, N. F., in 1847, and succeeded him as bishop in 1850. He edited and translated Alfonso Maria Liguori's "History of Heresies and their Refutation" (2 vols., Dublin, 1847).

**MULOCH, William**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Bond Head, Simcoe co., Ont., 19 Jan., 1843. He was educated at the University of Toronto, where he was gold medallist in modern languages, and was graduated in 1863. He studied law, was admitted to the bar of Ontario in 1868, and was for four years an examiner in the Law society at Toronto, and one of its lecturers on equity. In 1873 he was elected a member of the senate of Toronto university, retaining a seat on that board till 1878, and in 1881, 1882, and 1884 he was chosen vice-chancellor of the university. He was elected to the Dominion parliament for North York as a Liberal in 1882, and was re-elected in 1887. Mr. Muloch is president of the Farmers' loan and trust company and director of various other financial institutions.

**MULVANY, Charles Pelham**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 20 May, 1835; d. in Toronto, Canada, 31 May, 1885. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, and served several years in the English navy as surgeon. He then was made deacon in the Church of England in 1868, and ordained priest by the bishop of Ontario in 1872. For some time he was assistant professor of classics in Lenoxville, where he conducted the "Students' Monthly." Subsequently he was curate in various parishes. The latter years of his life were given to literature. He contributed prose and verse to magazines and was the author of "Lyrics of History and Life" (1880); "History of the County of Brant, Ontario" (Brantford, 1883); "Toronto—Past and Present," a hand-book of the city (Toronto, 1884); and "The History of the Northwest Rebellion of 1885" (1885). At the time of his death he was preparing a "History of Liberalism in Canada."

**MUNDÉ, Paul Fortunatus**, physician, b. in Dresden, Saxony, 7 Sept., 1846. He was brought by his parents to this country in 1849, and graduated in medicine at Harvard in 1866, after serving as acting medical cadet in the U. S. army in 1864. He then entered the Bavarian army as a volunteer assistant surgeon, and served through the war of 1866, after which he was an assistant in hospitals in Würzburg. He was a battalion surgeon of Bavarian troops in the Franco-German war, took the degree of master in obstetrics at Vienna university in December, 1871, and in October 1872 returned to New York, where he has since practised, making a specialty of gynecology. For several years after 1880 he was professor of that branch at Dartmouth, and he now (1888) holds the same chair in the New York Polyclinic. Dr. Mundé has been connected with various hospitals, and is a member of many medical societies in this country and Europe. He has invented numerous instruments connected with the practice of his specialty. Since 1873 he has edited the "American Journal of Obstetrics," and besides more than fifty contributions to current medical literature, in English and German, he has published "Obstetric Palpation" (New York, 1880), and "Minor Surgical Gynecology" (1880; 2d ed., revised and enlarged, 1885).



**MUÑECAS, Ildefonso de las** (moon-yay'-cas), Bolivian patriot, b. in Cochabamba, 15 Aug., 1776; d. near Desaguadero, 7 July, 1816. He studied theology in La Paz, and, after being ordained priest, travelled for some time in the Argentine provinces, and afterward in Europe, whence he returned as chaplain to a high official that had been sent to the viceroyalty of Peru. Soon afterward he was appointed to the parish of the cathedral in Cuzco. He corresponded with his political friends in Bolivia, and when the first revolution of Chuquisaca and La Paz began, he decided to prepare for a general uprising in Peru. He secretly informed his friends and parishioners of his plans, and forwarded arms and ammunition to the insurgents in upper Peru, but was discovered and arrested. His trial for treason had begun in 1813, when he escaped and joined the cacique Pumakahua (*q. v.*), who possessed great influence among the natives. Muñecas persuaded him to declare for independence, and an uprising of the Indians followed. While Pumakahua with his native army invested Arequipa, Muñecas gathered 400 resolute followers and marched toward upper Peru, fomenting on his march the insurrection in the provinces that he passed. After defeating the Spanish forces at Desaguadero, he provided his followers with the captured arms, and attacked La Paz, which he took after a protracted fight on 24 Sept., 1814. When the Spaniards received re-enforcements from Peru they soon recovered La Paz and other cities, but Muñecas continued a guerilla warfare and soon became a terror to the royalists in the provinces that he occupied. At last he thought himself strong enough to give battle to the Spaniards, but after a desperate fight he was totally routed by Col. Gamarra in Colola and taken prisoner with many of his followers, who were immediately executed. It was intended to send him to La Paz to be degraded and then hanged, but on the way, near the scene of his former triumph, he was assassinated, according to the patriots, or, according to the Spaniards, killed by the accidental discharge of a gun. A province in Bolivia was named in his honor.

**MUNFORD, William**, author, b. in Mecklenburg county, Va., 15 Aug., 1775; d. in Richmond, Va., 21 June, 1825. His father, Col. Robert Munford, a soldier of the Revolution, was the author of two dramatic compositions, "The Candidate" and "The Patriots," published at Petersburg, Va., in 1798, and a spirited song of the Revolution. The son was educated at William and Mary, studied law under George Wythe, and was in 1797-1801 a member of the Virginia house of delegates. He was in the state senate in 1801-'5, in the privy council till 1811, and clerk of the house of delegates during the remainder of his life. He was also for several years the reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia, of which four volumes (1806-'9) were prepared in conjunction with William W. Hening, and six volumes, from 1810 till 1820, were from his own pen. In 1819 he assisted in revising the statute laws of Virginia. He was also the author of an early volume of poems, and other literary matter (Richmond, 1798), and a translation of the "Iliad" into blank verse, which was published in 1846. In 1806 he delivered a eulogy on his friend, Chancellor Wythe, in the capitol at Richmond.

**MUNGER, Theodore Thornton**, clergyman, b. in Bainbridge, Chenango co., N. Y., 5 March, 1830. He was graduated at Yale in 1851, and at the theological seminary in 1855. He was pastor of Congregational churches at Dorchester, Mass., in 1856-'60; Haverhill, 1862-'70; and Lawrence,

1870-'75. He was stationed at San Jose, Cal., for a time, established a Congregational church there in 1875-'6, was pastor at North Adams, Mass., from that time till 1885, and has since had charge of the United church, New Haven, Conn. In 1887 he was chosen a fellow of Yale university. Illinois college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1883. He is the author of "On the Threshold" (Boston, 1881); "The Freedom of the Faith" (1883); "Lamps and Paths" (1885); and "The Appeal to Life" (1887).

**MUNK, Hans**, Danish navigator, b. in Elsinore in 1589; d. in the Arctic ocean, 3 June, 1628. He followed his father's calling, that of a pilot, and had acquired great reputation, making yearly voyages from Denmark and Norway to the northern shores of America when King Christian IV., in 1619, sent him to find the northwestern route to the Indies, whose existence the recent discoveries of Hudson and Baffin were supposed to prove beyond doubt. Sailing from Elsinore, on 16 May, 1619, with two ships and 644 men, Munk sighted Cape Farewell on 20 June, and penetrated Davis strait, advancing as far north as 69°. Returning southward when the ice-fields began to make navigation dangerous, he entered Chesterfield inlet, in New Wales, which he named Munk's Vinterhavn. He had given new names to Hudson and Baffin bay, calling the former Mare Christianeum, and the latter Mare Novum. On his charts Davis strait is designated as Fretum Christianeum, and all the fiords and islets of the southern coast of Greenland bear Latin names. Cold and famine gradually lessened the number of the explorers, and in the spring of 1620 Munk and two of his crew were the only survivors. Their situation was desperate, yet they managed to repair the smaller ship, and taking as provisions the frozen bodies of their dead comrades, they made sail, and after sixty days sighted again the coast of Norway, on 25 Sept., 1620. The adventures of Munk excited universal interest. Subscription-lists were circulated and the money for a second expedition was soon raised. Munk set out again in March, 1621, advanced as far as 75° north latitude, and said, on his return to Elsinore in June, 1623, that he had seen, farther north, an open sea, which the icebergs, and especially the want of provisions, prevented his reaching. This assertion was then discredited, but cannot now be denied. Munk afterward resumed his trade, made voyages from Denmark to North America, and died at sea during a third expedition to the arctic regions. He published the narrative of his first expedition under the title "Efterretning af navigationen og reisen til den Nye Danmark af Styrmand Hans Munk" (Copenhagen, 1623; enlarged ed., 1627). This work enjoyed great reputation for more than a century, and was translated into German (Frankfort, 1650); Dutch (Amsterdam, 1678); French (1680); English (London, 1685), and other languages.

**MUNN, George F.**, artist, b. in Utica, N. Y., in 1852. He first studied art under Charles Calverly, the sculptor, and subsequently at the schools of the National academy of design at New York. Later he entered the art-schools at South Kensington, England, where he received a gold medal, the first that was awarded to an American, for a clay model of the Farnese Hercules. He received a silver medal for life drawing in the schools of the Royal academy, and was afterward in the studio of George F. Watts in 1876. He has painted and sketched in Brittany, and has exhibited at the Dudley gallery, London, at Birmingham, and elsewhere. Among his works are "Wild Flowers," "Roses," "Meadow-Sweet," and "A Sunny Day, Brittany."



**MUNN, Orson Desaix**, publisher, b. in Monson, Mass., 11 June, 1824. He received his education at the academy in his native town, and, deciding on a business career, entered a book-store in Springfield. After two years of this experience he returned to accept a more important commercial trust in Monson, but soon found his way to New York. In 1846, with Alfred E. Beach, son of Moses Y. Beach (*q. v.*), he bought the "Scientific American," then in the first six months of its existence. The purchase price of this property was less than \$1,000, and it included a subscription-list of 200 names. Its founder, Rufus Porter, was continued as editor, and the enterprise, placed on a sound business basis, at once proved a success. It was the first popular scientific journal in the United States, and it is now the oldest, having a recognized standing throughout the civilized world. Its function has been the publication of the record of the progress of art and science both at home and abroad. In 1876 the demand upon its space was so great, owing to the increased interest that resulted from the World's fair in Philadelphia, that a "Scientific American Supplement" was successfully begun, and has since steadily grown in circulation. An "Architect and Builders" edition, published monthly, was established in 1885. Among the earliest requests made to the publishers of the "Scientific American" was for advice concerning the procuring of letters-patent for new inventions, there being at that time no professional patent solicitors. This department of the business developed with great rapidity, and a branch office for it was soon opened in Washington, D. C. For many years Munn and Co. enjoyed a virtual monopoly of this class of business, and upward of 100,000 applications for patents have been made by this house. Mr. Munn has strictly adhered to a principle that he laid down early in life, never to invest a penny in any patented invention.

**MUÑOZ, Juan Bautista** (moon-yoth), Spanish historian, b. in Museros, near Valencia, in 1745; d. in Madrid in 1799. He studied rhetoric and mathematics in Valencia, and in 1770 was appointed cosmographer of the council of the Indies. In 1779 King Charles III. commanded him to write a general history of America, but the council of the Indies opened their archives reluctantly, and the viceroys of South America refused to communicate official documents that proved frequent abuses of authority over the Indians, which it was to their interest to conceal. Muñoz tried his best to overcome all difficulties and made several voyages to South America for that purpose. He composed only the first part of his intended work, the publication of which was prohibited by the council of the Indies, but Charles IV. interposed his authority and the work was printed. It is entitled "Historia general de las Indias ó Nuevo Mundo" (Madrid, 1793). The University of Valencia bought his other manuscripts, but they were burned with the library during the French bombardment of 1812.

**MUÑOZ-CABRERA, Ramon**, Bolivian journalist, b. in Cochabamba in 1819; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1869. He was studying in the University of Buenos Ayres, when, on account of discussing publicly the conduct of the dictator Rosas, he was forced to flee to Montevideo, where he was employed as clerk in the department of the interior. He returned afterward to his country and was protected by Gen. Belzu, who, when he overthrew the government of Velasco in 1848, appointed Muñoz minister to the Argentine Republic. He was refused recognition by Rosas, and retired to Chili, where he issued a protest. While he was in Chili

he edited the "Mercurio" in Valparaiso. Returning, after Rosas's downfall, to the Argentine Republic, he was editor of "La Tribuna" and "La Crónica" of Buenos Ayres, and "El Constitucional," of Mendoza. In 1858 he returned to Chili and resumed the direction of the "Mercurio" till the end of 1859, when he went to Bolivia. He was appointed prefect of Cobija in 1861, but in 1864 returned to La Paz and resumed his journalistic labors. In 1865 he was appointed minister to Chili, and as such adhered to the treaty of alliance against Spain. On his return to his country he was appointed inspector of guano in Mejillones, and afterward elected deputy for Cobija. But his opposition against Melgarejo's government soon obliged him to take refuge in Peru, where he died. He published "Cienfuegos," an historical poem (Montevideo, 1840); "La guerra de los quince años en el Alto Peru" (Lima, 1868); and "La vida y escritos de Bernardo Monteagudo" (1869).

**MUÑOZ DE COLLANTES, Juan Miguel Lopez**, Spanish adventurer, b. in Burgos in 1499; d. in New Granada in 1542. He served in Italy, and was a captain when, in 1528, he accompanied to South America, Garcia de Lerma, governor of the province of Santa Marta, who sent him in 1530 to conquer the district of Bonda. Muñoz afterward explored the valley of Baritica, where he discovered gold, crossed the Andes, and advanced to Pesigueyca, capital of the Taironas, who repelled the invaders. In the following year he set out again for Pesigueyca, but was again driven back. In a third expedition in 1532 Muñoz captured the city, but, being unable to hold it, burned it and began a difficult retreat, in which the Spaniards suffered great losses. In the division of the country Muñoz received for his share the district of Eupari, which he conquered in 1535, and, continuing his march toward the southwest, founded in 1536, on the banks of Cauca river, the city of Santiago de Cali. Joining afterward Sebastian de Benalcazar, he conquered for the latter the province of Arma, where he founded in 1539 the city of Santiago de Arma. When Felipe de Urre set out in 1541 for the discovery of the fabulous El Dorado, which legends placed in the west of New Granada, Muñoz accompanied the expedition as commander of the cavalry, and died on the journey.

**MUÑOZ-GAMERO, Benjamin** (moon-yoth-gah-may'-ro), Chilean naval officer, b. in Santiago in 1820; d. in Punta Arenas, 2 Dec., 1851. He entered the navy in 1836 as midshipman, and served in the first and second campaigns against the Peru-Bolivian confederation. On his return he was promoted lieutenant, and in 1842 ordered by the government to serve for instruction in the British navy. In April, 1844, he re-entered the Chilean navy and commanded successively the "Magallanes" and "Janequeo." In 1849 he was commissioned to survey the southern parts of the republic, and thoroughly explored the lakes Llanquihue, Todos Santos, and Coyutue, and the Petrohue, Coyutue, and Peulla rivers. He was promoted captain in 1850, and in January, 1851, appointed governor of the Chilean colony of Magallanes. He studied the Indian language, and began to make a Patagonian dictionary, but it remained unfinished at his death. On 21 Nov., 1851, there was a mutiny at Punta Arenas, but Muñoz, with the chaplain and a few loyal followers, escaped in a boat. It was driven by a storm on the coast of Tierra del Fuego, and the party, being attacked by the Indians, had to return to the main-land, where they were discovered and pursued by the insurgents. At last, driven by hunger near the fort,



Muñoz was captured and shot, and his body was burned. He published a useful "Diccionario Náutico" (Santiago, 1850).

**MUNRO, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Inverness, Scotland, in 1730; d. in Edinburgh, 30 May, 1801. He was graduated at the University of St. Andrews, studied divinity at Edinburgh university, and in 1757 was ordained, and appointed chaplain to the 77th Highlanders, which he accompanied in Gen. John Forbes's expedition to Fort Duquesne. He was also at the capture of Crown Point, Ticonderoga, and Montreal in 1760, and preached a thanksgiving sermon to the victorious army on the hill behind the last-named city. He afterward served in the West Indies, but returned to this country in 1762 and settled in Princeton, N. J. He then took orders in the Church of England, and in the year 1765 became missionary at Yonkers, where Col. Frederick Philipse had built a church. In 1768 he became rector of St. Peter's, Albany, and also acted, at Sir William Johnson's request, as missionary to the Mohawk Indians, whose language he spoke and whom he frequently visited. As an officer in the old French war, he acquired 2,000 acres of bounty land in Washington county, N. Y., and attempted to settle it, but the Revolution interfered, and it was subsequently sold by his son. Mr. Munro's church was closed by the Albany committee of safety in 1777, and he was imprisoned, but escaped to the British lines, and returned to Great Britain in 1778. In 1782 the University of St. Andrews gave him the degree of D. D. He married in 1762 Miss Stockton, of New Jersey, and, after her death, married, in 1766, Eve, only daughter of Peter Jay, who, with their son, remained in this country after Mr. Munro's flight to England.—Their only child, **Peter Jay**, jurist, b. in Rye, N. Y., 10 Jan., 1767; d. in Mamaroneck, N. Y., 23 Sept., 1833, was educated in New York, under the direction of his uncle, John Jay, until his thirteenth year, when he accompanied the



*Peter Jay Munro*

Jay left Spain with his family and went to Paris. During the peace negotiations, as well as after his trouble with Carmichael and Brockholst Livingston, his official secretaries, Mr. Jay committed many matters to his nephew in a similar capacity. Mr. Munro returned to New York with Mr. Jay on 24 July, 1784. He began at once the study of the law, and after a brief period was placed as a student in the office of Aaron Burr, whom Mr. Jay deemed the best practitioner of the day, and in due time was admitted to the bar. He soon acquired a lucrative practice, and from 1800 till 1826,

latter to Europe on his appointment by congress to the mission to Spain, landing at Cadiz in November, 1779. Mr. Jay remained in Spain, although not formally received as minister, until 1782, residing at Madrid. During this time Mr. Munro's education was carried on under Spanish masters, and he became thoroughly versed in Spanish and French. In June, 1782, Mr.

when his health gave way, was one of the chief lawyers of New York. In 1821, with his cousin, Peter A. Jay, and Jonathan Ward, he was elected from Westchester county, where he had a country-seat, to represent that county in the Constitutional convention of that year. In that body Mr. Munro took an active part, being, by the appointment of its president, Gov. Tompkins, chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1826, while he was engaged in active practice, Mr. Munro had an attack of paralysis, and, though he partially recovered and lived for seven years afterward, he spent the residue of his life as a country gentleman.

**MUNROE, Charles Edward**, chemist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 24 May, 1849. He was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1871, and, after acting as assistant to Prof. Wolcott Gibbs, was senior assistant in chemistry there till 1874. In 1872 he conducted the summer course of instruction in chemistry for teachers at Cambridge, which was the first of its kind. During 1873-'4 he also lectured on chemistry at Boston dental college, and in 1874 he was called to the chair of chemistry at the U. S. naval academy in Annapolis, where he remained until 1886, also lecturing in St. John's college, Annapolis, in 1883-'4. He then accepted the appointment of chemist to the U. S. torpedo corps at Newport, R. I., where he still (1888) remains. In connection with his appointment at the U. S. naval academy he was frequently called on by the national authorities to conduct special investigations, principally on explosives. These researches have appeared in scientific journals both in the United States and Europe, and have gained for him a reputation as the authority on that subject in this country. The mineral cabinet at the naval academy was created by him, and he devised and carried into execution a course of post-graduate instruction for naval officers at the Smithsonian institution. He was employed by the U. S. coast and geodetic survey to examine the oyster-bearing waters of Chesapeake bay, and in 1882 was appointed a special agent by the U. S. census bureau to report on the building-stones of Maryland and Virginia. Prof. Munroe has been active in the Naval institute from its inception, and has held the offices of secretary, treasurer, and corresponding secretary. He is a member of the chemical societies of Berlin, London, and New York, and in 1887 was elected vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science for the chemical section. The titles of his scientific papers exceed 100 in number, and his "Notes on the Literature of Explosives," issued periodically, now include fifteen numbers. He has also published an "Index to the Literature of Explosives" (Baltimore, 1886).

**MUNROE, John**, soldier, b. in Scotland about 1796; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 26 April, 1861. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1814, and entered the army as 3d lieutenant in the 1st artillery. He became captain, 2 March, 1825, was brevetted major, 15 Feb., 1838, for services against the Florida Indians, and became major of the 2d artillery, 18 Aug., 1846. He was chief of artillery to Gen. Zachary Taylor in July, 1846, brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Monterey, and colonel for Buena Vista. He was military and civil governor of New Mexico from October, 1849, till 1850, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1856.

**MUNSELL, Joel**, printer, b. in Northfield, Mass., 14 April, 1808; d. in Albany, N. Y., 15 Jan., 1880. He established himself as a printer in Albany, N. Y., in 1827, was associate editor of the



"Microscope" in 1834, published and edited the "New York Mechanic" in 1841-'3, and subsequently published "The Lady's Magazine," the "Northern Star and Freeman's Advocate," "The Spectator," the "Unionist," the "State Register," the "Guard," the "Typographical Miscellany," "The New York Teacher," the "Morning Express," "Webster's Almanac," "The Daily Statesman," and for three years the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register." He made the history and application of the art of printing a special study, and his collection of works on that subject, the largest in the United States, was in part purchased by the New York state library. Among his services to American historical literature is the "Historical Series" that he projected, edited, and annotated. He was a member of many learned societies, a founder of the Albany institute, and for many years published its proceedings. Mr. Munson is the author of "Outlines of the History of Printing" (Albany, N. Y., 1839); "Annals of Albany," a contribution to the history of that city (10 vols., 1849-'59); "Every-Day Book of History and Chronology" (New York, 1856); "Chronology of Paper and Paper-Making" (Albany, 1857; enlarged ed., 1864 and 1870); and "A Manual of the 1st Lutheran Church of Albany, from 1670 till 1870" (1871). His printing and publishing business is continued by his sons.

**MUNSON, Eneas**, physician, b. in New Haven, Conn., 24 June, 1734; d. there, 16 June, 1826. He was graduated at Yale in 1753, and, after being a tutor there and studying divinity under President Ezra Stiles, was chaplain in the army on Long Island in 1755. He studied medicine under Dr. John Darby, and began practice at Bedford, N. Y., in 1756, and in 1760 removed to New Haven, where for more than fifty years he enjoyed a high reputation. He was president of the Medical society of Connecticut, and was a professor in the medical school of Yale from its organization till his death. During the Revolutionary war he was often a member of the legislature.

**MUNSON, James Eugene**, phonographer, b. in Paris, Oneida co., N. Y., 12 May, 1835. He studied for a time at Amherst, but was not graduated. His attention was early directed to the study of short-hand, and he soon became an expert. Coming to New York city early in 1857, he was called upon, ten days after his arrival, to take his first verbatim report on the occasion of the Harvey Burdell murder trial. Soon afterward, in connection with other reporters, he set to work to simplify the existing systems of short-hand, and the fruits of their labor, as finally shaped and put into practice by Mr. Munson, were presented in his "Complete Phonographer" (New York, 1866), to the preparation of which he had devoted three years of labor, and tested it by seven years of practice. This was followed in 1874 by a "Dictionary of Practical Phonography," and in 1877 a revised edition of the "Complete Phonographer" appeared. In 1879 Mr. Munson issued "The Phrase-Book of Practical Phonography," the "phrases" being taken almost entirely from illustrations gathered from the author's notes made in his court practice, he having been court stenographer in New York city for more than twenty years. He also reported the Henry Ward Beecher trial for the New York "Sun," without assistance, during the six months of its continuance. On two days of the trial the report reached seven and a half columns of agate type each day. He is now (1888) perfecting a type-setting machine that he has invented, which, being operated by means of a prepared ribbon of paper,

automatically sets a column of corrected, justified, and leaded type. He has also invented machines by which the ribbon is prepared, and a telegraph, also operated by the same paper ribbon, which causes an exact fac-simile of the ribbon to be automatically produced at a distant point, ready for use in operating a similar type-setting machine. These inventions are based on his "Selecting Device," which has also been patented by him.

**MURAT, Napoléon Achille**, author, b. in Paris, 21 Jan., 1801; d. in Wasceissa, Jefferson co., Fla., 15 April, 1847. He was the son of Joachim Murat, king of Naples, and bore in his youth the title of Prince of Two Sicilies. When King Joachim lost his throne in 1815, young Murat sought a refuge with his mother, a sister of Napoleon I., in the castle of Frohsdorf, in Lower Austria. He received there a fine education, but in 1821 left Europe for the United States, where he afterward resided. On his arrival in New York he made immediate application for naturalization, and, after a few months' sojourn in that city, made an extensive tour through the United States. On reaching Florida, he was so much impressed with the climate of the country that he bought a large estate near Tallahassee, built there a magnificent home, and divided his time between farming, cattle-breeding, hunting, and fishing. He was elected alderman of the city in 1824, mayor in the following year, and in 1826 appointed postmaster, which office he held till 1838. When Lafayette revisited the United States, Murat joined him in Baltimore, and accompanied him to Washington, and during most of his journey through the country. Lafayette introduced him to Catharina Dudley, a grandniece of Washington, and Murat, conceiving an attachment for her, asked for her hand. Although her family at first objected to the union, they were persuaded through the personal entreaties of Lafayette, and the ceremony took place at Washington on 30 July, 1826. Murat and his bride went immediately to Wasceissa, notwithstanding the entreaties of their friends, who promised him a political career if he would settle in Virginia. He also declined in 1832 a nomination for congress that was tendered him by the Democrats of Richmond. He continued to live quietly in Florida, devoting his large fortune to aid benevolent institutions, and for the welfare of the people. As early as 1828 he published in the "Revue trimestrielle" of Paris letters on America, in which he gave curious and interesting details concerning political parties in the United States, and the new states of the Union, that were the means of giving Europeans more accurate information of this country. These letters were afterward published under the following title: "Lettres d'un citoyen des États-Unis à ses amis d'Europe" (Paris, 1830). Murat also published "Esquisses morales et politiques sur les États-Unis d'Amérique" (2 vols., Paris, 1838), and "Exposition des principes du gouvernement républicain tel qu'il a été perfectionné en Amérique" (1838). This last work enjoyed a great reputation, passed through more than fifty editions, and is still the manual of the Democrats in western Europe. It was translated into English, German, Dutch, and other languages, and its publication in Italy was forbidden by the Austrian government, as many believed that, in spite of the republican principles that were advocated by the author, he was a pretender, and that his book was an elaborate and able manifesto. Murat died childless, leaving large sums of money to charitable institutions. His wife resided on her plantation till her death on 6 Aug., 1867.



During the civil war her estate suffered from both armies, and at its close she received from Napoleon III. a life annuity of 20,000 francs. Shortly after the war she visited France, and was received at the imperial court with great cordiality.—**Napoléon Achille's brother, Napoléon Lucien Charles Joseph François**, b. in Milan, Italy, 16 May, 1803; d. in Paris, France, 11 April, 1878, lived with his mother and brother in the castle of Frohsdorf from 1815 till 1822, when he went to Venice, but, being persecuted by the Austrian authorities, he took passage in 1824 for the United States. He was shipwrecked on the coast of Spain and detained there as a prisoner for several months, but his brother, who was already a naturalized American citizen, invoked the protection of President Monroe, and, through the U. S. minister, young Murat was set at liberty, and arrived in Boston in April, 1825. He then joined his uncle, Joseph Bonaparte, who was living in Philadelphia under the name of Count of Survilliers, and, by advice of his brother, made application for naturalization papers. He went afterward to live with the latter in Florida, and also travelled through the country as far as Texas and California. In 1827 he married, in Baltimore, Carolina Georgina, daughter of Thomas Frazer, of Bordentown, N. J., and lived in the former city for a few years. Reverses of fortune afterward compelled Murat to keep a boarding-house in 1834, but his wife established a school for young ladies, which became fashionable and enabled him to give up this pursuit. They lived prosperously for a few years, but Murat had never abandoned the idea of recovering the lost throne to which his brother had relinquished all claims. He made trips to France in 1839 and 1844, to confer with his adherents, but was allowed to remain only five weeks at a time. Nevertheless, he kept up a daily correspondence with the supporters of the imperial cause, and held meetings at his house in Baltimore. After the fall of Louis Philippe in 1848, he returned to France with his wife, was elected a deputy to the constituent assembly, and re-elected in 1849, being also appointed in the latter year minister to Turin. In 1852 he was created a senator and given the rank of prince. He published a manifesto in 1861, in which he claimed the throne of his father, but, not being supported by Napoleon III., he withdrew his claim. In 1870 he was shut up with Marshal Bazaine in Metz, and after the fall of the empire he revisited the United States, where he had still some business interests. Madame Murat died on 10 Feb., 1879. They left five children. **CAROLINE LÆTITIA**, b. in Baltimore in 1832, married Baron de Chassiron, who died in 1870, and she married in 1871 John Garden, a wealthy American; **JOSEPH JOACHIM**, b. in Baltimore in 1834, became a major-general in the French army; **ANNA**, b. in Baltimore in 1848, married the Duke de Mouchy; **ACHILLE NAPOLÉON**, b. in Baltimore in 1847, married Princess Dadiani de Mingrelia; and **LOUIS NAPOLÉON**, b. in Paris in 1851, married Princess Maria Orbeliani. Murat's correspondence while he was in the United States, and his letters concerning this country, have been published several times.

**MURDOCH, James Edward**, actor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 Jan., 1811. He learned the trade of a bookbinder with his father, but on 13 Oct., 1829, appeared at Arch street theatre, Philadelphia, as Frederick in Kotzebue's play of "Lover's Vows," afterward acting for many years in most of the large cities of the United States. In 1840 he became stage-manager at Chestnut street theatre in Philadelphia, and in the following year tem-

porarily withdrew from the stage to lecture on Shakespeare and teach elocution. In 1845 Murdoch returned to the drama, beginning an engagement at the Park theatre in New York city as Hamlet, and then visiting other cities, Canada, and California. In 1856 he performed at the Haymarket theatre, London, with moderate success, and in 1857 and 1858 he settled on a farm near Lebanon, Ohio. During the civil war he nursed sick and wounded National soldiers in hospitals, gave readings from the poems of Thomas Buchanan Read and others for the benefit of the U. S. sanitary commission, and became a volunteer aide on the staff of Gen. William S. Rosecrans. Since that time he has been professor of elocution at the Cincinnati college of music. Murdoch's best efforts were in the line of genteel comedy and juvenile tragedy; his Romeo, Charles Surface in "School for Scandal," and Don Felix in "The Wonder," had many admirers. But while his acting satisfied the critics, it failed to charm the many, rendering his "star" engagements unprofitable. In connection with William Russell he published "Orthophony, or Culture of the Voice" (Boston, 1845), and "The Stage" (Philadelphia, 1880).

**MURDOCH, William**, Canadian poet, b. in Paisley, Scotland, 24 Feb., 1823; d. in St. John, New Brunswick, 4 May, 1887. He was the son of a Paisley shoemaker, and learned to read by the side of his father's work-bench. He wrote verses when very young, served at his father's trade, improved his education by attending a night-school, and continued to employ his leisure in rhyming. In 1854 he emigrated to New Brunswick, and in April, 1855, he was appointed to take charge of the gas-works on Partridge island. In 1865 he became connected with the editorial staff of the St. John "Morning News." He has published "Poems and Songs, by William Murdoch" (St. John, 1860; 2d ed., enlarged, 1872). He is also the author of "Discursory Ruminations: a Fireside Drama," and other pieces (St. John, 1876).

**MURDOCK, James**, author, b. in Westbrook, Conn., 16 Feb., 1776; d. in Columbus, Miss., 10 Aug., 1856. He was graduated at Yale in 1797, and became successively preceptor of Hopkins grammar-school at New Haven, and of Oneida academy (now Hamilton college), N. Y. He studied theology under Timothy Dwight, and was licensed to preach as a Congregational minister in January, 1801, and settled as pastor of the church at Princeton, Mass., in June, 1802, where he remained thirteen years. In 1815 he became professor of ancient languages in the University of Vermont, and from 1819 till 1828 he was professor of sacred rhetoric and ecclesiastical history in Andover theological seminary. In 1829 he removed to New Haven and devoted the rest of his life to study, principally that of ecclesiastical history, the oriental languages, and philosophy. He was president of the Connecticut academy of arts and sciences, vice-president of the philological society of Connecticut, and one of the founders of the American oriental society. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1819. He published a translation from the German of Münscher's "Elements of Dogmatic History" (New Haven, 1830); a translation of Mosheim's "Institutes of Ecclesiastical History," with copious notes (3 vols., New York, 1832); an edition of Milman's "History of Christianity," with preface and notes (1841); "Sketches of Modern Philosophy, especially among the Germans" (Hartford, 1842); a "Literal Translation of the Whole New Testament from the Ancient Syriac Version," with a preface and marginal notes



(New York, 1851); and a translation from the Latin of Mosheim's "Commentaries on the Affairs of the Christians before the Time of Constantine the Great" (2 vols., 1852).

**MURDOCK, John Nelson**, clergyman, b. in Oswego, N. Y., 18 Dec., 1820. He obtained the elements of a good education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but abandoned the law and entered the ministry in the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1842 he was ordained as a Baptist minister in Watertown, N. Y. After holding pastorates in Waterville and Albion, he became in 1848 pastor of the South Baptist church in Hartford, Conn. In 1857 he took charge of the Bowdoin square church, Boston, continuing in this relation until 1863, when he was made one of the secretaries of the American Baptist mission union. This office he still (1888) holds. From 1853 till 1856 he was joint editor with Rev. Dr. Robert Turnbull of the "Christian Review." The honorary degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Rochester university in 1854.

**MURDOCK, William**, patriot, b. in Scotland about 1720; d. in Maryland about 1775. His father, Rev. George Murdock, was appointed rector of Prince George county, Md., by Lord Baltimore, in 1726. The son represented that county in the lower house of the general assembly from about 1745 until 1770. This house was the fortress of popular rights and of civil liberty during the whole existence of the colony. Its resolutions and messages, beginning in 1733, and in an uninterrupted chain until 1775, continually declared "that it is the peculiar right of his majesty's subjects not to be liable to any tax or other imposition but what is laid on them by laws to which they themselves are a party." These principles were asserted in what were called the standing resolves of the lower house on 31 May, 1750, and were reiterated and recorded upon the journals of every assembly until 1771. This public discussion of first principles was of the greatest importance in preparing the people for the Revolution. The resolutions, addresses, and messages of the lower house during this period discuss with remarkable fulness and accuracy, considering the period at which they were produced, the fundamental principles of free government, and most of them emanated from William Murdock, who was one of the leading spirits and the directing force of the discussion. "A very able and elaborate report, made in 1765, on the subject of the proprietary's title to these fines and forfeitures, by William Murdock, a delegate from Prince George county," says John V. L. McMahon, "is a state paper which would reflect honor on any man or any assembly." He led in resistance to the stamp-act, and applying the principles with which he had made the people familiar in the discussion about the proprietary's right to the port duties, and to fines and forfeitures, he easily united them in solid resistance to that attempt to levy taxes and imposts without their consent.—His son, **George**, b. in 1742; d. in 1805, was a member of the committee of observation and correspondence for Frederick county in 1775, and during the Revolution occupied that post of danger and responsibility until the organization of the state government in March, 1777.

**MURFREE, Hardy**, soldier, b. in Hertford county, N. C., 5 June, 1752; d. in Williamson county, Tenn., 6 July, 1809. His father, William Murfree, was a member from Hartford county of the North Carolina congress that convened at Halifax, 12 Nov., 1776, and framed a constitution so "well ordered" that without amendment it con-

tinued to be the organic law of the state from 1776 till 1835. At the age of twenty-three Hardy was appointed captain of the 2d regiment of the Continental line of North Carolina by the Provincial congress that met at Halifax, 21 Aug., 1775. During the first part of the war his regiment served with the main body of the army under Washington. At the capture of Stony Point, Murfree, who was then a major, commanded the North Carolina battalion of picked men that took position immediately in front of the fort and opened fire upon the enemy to attract attention from the storming columns. The sword that he wore on this occasion is now in possession of the Tennessee historical society. The next year Maj. Murfree and his command were transferred to the south, and we hear little of him till the close of the war. His descendants have the sash that he used in helping bear from the battle-field Gen. Francis Nash, who was mortally wounded in the battle of Germantown. It still shows the stains of his blood. After the war Col. Murfree "was found busy with his plantation" on the banks of Meherrin river, near the town of Murfreesboro, N. C. In 1807 he emigrated to Tennessee, where he owned large tracts of land, and settled on Murfree's fork of West Harpeth, in Williamson county. The town of Murfreesboro in Tennessee was named in honor of him. His letters and memoranda show that he was well educated and possessed of great native intelligence.—His great-granddaughter, **Mary Noailles**, author, b. at Grantlands near Murfreesborough, Tenn., about 1850, became lame early in life from a stroke of paralysis, and thus, prevented from indulging in the ordinary amusements of youth, she turned to books and became a hard student. The civil war reduced the family fortune, and they removed from their residence in Nashville back to Grantland, and then to St. Louis, Mo. Under these circumstances she began to write stories of life in the Tennessee mountains, where she had spent much time, which, under the pen-name of Charles Egbert Craddock, she sent to the "Atlantic Monthly," in which they appeared. These were followed by longer stories, but it was several years before her identity was known. Her published works are "In the Tennessee Mountains," a volume of stories (Boston, 1884); "Where the Battle was Fought" (1884); "Down the Ravine" (1885); "The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains" (1885); "In the Clouds" (1886); "The Story of Keedon Bluffs" (1887); and "The Despot of Broomsedge Cove" (1888).

**MURILLO-TORO, Manuel** (moo-reel-yo-to'-ro), Colombian statesman, b. in Chaparral, Tolima, in 1815; d. in Bogota in December, 1880. He was graduated in law at the University of Bogota, and began early to enter politics. His articles in the daily press attracted attention by their energetic opposition to the Conservative government of Dr. Marquez in 1837-'40. After the revolution of the latter year he became editor of the "Gaceta Mercantil de Santa Marta," which exercised a great influence, and prepared for the triumph of the Liberal party in the elections of 1849. He was elected to the chamber of representatives, and soon attained a reputation for eloquence, when he was called by Gen. Lopez to his cabinet as secretary of state, and afterward of the treasury. In the latter post he displayed much ability, establishing liberty of industry and the decentralization of the provincial revenues, and thus preparing the way for the future Federal institutions. At the same time he defended the administration in the press, and initiated the greater part of the progressive reforms that were established by it, such as the abolition of



slavery, of the death-penalty for political crimes, and of several fiscal monopolies, the liberty of the press, and the reform of the civil code. In 1852 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the vice-presidency of the republic; but when the Liberal party lost power he returned to journalism, and, except during the short time that he occupied the state executive of Santander, he sustained an energetic opposition to the Conservative government. When President Ospina was overthrown, and the federation proclaimed by the constituent convention of Rio Negro, 4 Feb., 1863, Murillo was appointed minister to Europe, and afterward to the United States. While in the latter country he was elected president of the federation for the term of 1864-'6, and during his administration, which was noteworthy for its conciliatory spirit and progress, the first telegraph-lines were established. He was elected to the Federal senate after his term as president had expired, and for his constitutional opposition to some arbitrary measures of President Mosquera he was arrested with others, by order of Mosquera, on the dissolution of congress in March, 1867. After the deposition of Mosquera, 25 May, 1867, Murillo was a member of the legislature of Cundinamarca, and afterward for a short time again minister to the United States and judge of the supreme court, and in all these posts he was notable for his consistent adherence to the doctrines that he had proclaimed as a journalist and legislator. He was again a candidate for the chief executive, and, aided by part of the Conservative party, was elected president for the term of 1872-'4. His successor, Santiago Perez, although belonging to the opposite party, sent him as minister to Venezuela to arrange the pending question of boundaries according to the proposal of Guzman Blanco. As Murillo controverted with great ability on all the points that were brought up by the Venezuelan commissioner, no treaty could be agreed on. Murillo was again elected senator in 1878, and occupied his seat in the next session of congress, but sickness prevented him from attending in 1880, and he died in the same year.

**MURO Y SALAZAR, Salvador de** (moo'-ro). Marquis of Someruelos, governor of Cuba, b. in Madrid, Spain, in 1754; d. in 1813. He entered the army when he was very young, and served in the war against France during the first French republic. In 1799 he was appointed governor-general of Cuba. During his term of office, which lasted until 1812, he devoted his energy to the welfare of the country. The vaccine virus was introduced, the practice of burying in the churches was abolished, the establishment of public cemeteries on the island was carried out, many new towns were founded, and other reforms introduced.

**MURPHEY, Archibald Debow**, jurist, b. in Caswell county, N. C., in 1777; d. in Hillsborough, N. C., 3 Feb., 1832. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1799, filled the chair of ancient languages in that institution for three years, and then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and obtained a large practice. He was a judge of the superior court in 1818-'20, and a member of the state senate in 1812-'18. As chairman of the committee on public education he recommended in 1817 a system that embraced common schools, academies, and a university. He also advocated extensive internal improvements, and published "A Memoir of Improvements Contemplated, and the Resources and Finances of the State" (Raleigh, 1819). He compiled "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of North Carolina, 1804-'13 and 1818-'9" (3 vols., 1821-'6), and labored for many

years on a history of the state, for which he was authorized by the legislature to raise money by a lottery, but he published only one or two chapters treating of the Indians.

**MURPHY, Blanche Elizabeth Mary Annunciata Noel**, author, b. in Exton Hall, England, about 1850; d. in North Conway, N. H., 22 March, 1881. She was the eldest daughter of the Earl of Gainesborough, and, when she was twenty-one years old, married Thomas T. Murphy, a young Irishman, her father's organist. The earl opposed the match, but finally allowed the marriage to take place from his house. Lady Blanche then went to London with her husband, and afterward came to the United States, where he secured a place as organist in a church, and she devoted herself to literature. After her marriage she maintained a friendly correspondence with her father. The most striking of her articles were a series of essays on English social life that were published in the "Galaxy," but she discontinued them upon hearing that they gave offence to English people. To the "Catholic World" she contributed articles on the historical aspects of the Roman question, besides many short stories and sketches, which have been collected in separate volumes. To "Lippincott's Magazine" she furnished sketches of travel that were afterward published in an illustrated volume. She also wrote for other periodicals, and at the time of her death was preparing a series of articles on the Greek inscriptions of Mount Athos. See a letter from Cardinal Manning to the Earl of Gainesborough in the "Catholic World" for October, 1887.

**MURPHY, Edward**, Canadian reformer, b. in County Carlow, Ireland, 26 May, 1818. He came to Canada with his parents in 1824, and settled in Montreal, where he has been for many years engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1840 he aided in establishing in Montreal the earliest Irish Roman Catholic temperance society in Canada, and has been ever since one of the chief advocates of total abstinence in the Dominion. He was commissioner of the census for Montreal in 1861, director of the city and district savings bank in 1862-'76, and its president in 1877-'86. In 1879 he was appointed harbor commissioner, and in 1882 he became chevalier of the Order of the Holy Sepulchre. He has taken an active part in the transactions of the natural history and the numismatic and antiquarian societies of Montreal, and is governor of the Montreal general hospital and of Notre Dame hospital. He is also a Roman Catholic school commissioner for Montreal, and founded the Edward Murphy annual prize for the encouragement of commercial education in that city.

**MURPHY, Henry Cruse**, lawyer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 5 July, 1810; d. there, 1 Dec., 1882. He was graduated at Columbia in 1830, and while studying law began to contribute to the press. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, became assistant corporation counsel in 1834, and soon afterward city attorney and counsel to the corporation. He became in 1835 a partner of John A. Lott and soon obtained a large practice, at the same time contributing to the "Democratic" and the "North American" reviews, and taking an active part in state politics as a Democrat. In 1841 he became a proprietor and one of the editors of the Brooklyn "Daily Eagle," and in the following year he was elected mayor of the city. In that office he effected important retrenchments in the financial administration, and introduced useful public improvements, especially the warehouse system on the water-front. Before the end of his term he was elected to congress, and, taking his seat in that



body on 4 Dec., 1843, took part in the debates in favor of free-trade, and in opposition to changes in the naturalization laws and the annexation of Texas. In 1846 he attended the convention for re-



*Henry C. Murphy*

vising the state constitution, and was made chairman of the committee on corporations. The same year he was again sent to congress. He was mentioned as a candidate for the presidency in 1852, was very active in the canvass of Franklin Pierce, and in that of James Buchanan in 1856, and on 1 June, 1857, was appointed U. S. minister to the Hague, where he remained until he was recalled by the succeeding administration, leaving on 8 June, 1861. On his return he was elected to the state senate, where he served six successive terms, and was instrumental in securing the repeal of the law on ecclesiastical tenures and the establishment of isolated quarantine. During the civil war he supported the government in public speeches and contributions to the press, and exerted himself to promote enlistments. In 1867 he was a delegate from the state at large to the convention for remodelling the state constitution. Mr. Murphy was one of the founders of the new Long Island historical society and of the Brooklyn city library, and was president of the East River bridge company. He was interested during his entire life in literary and historical subjects, and especially in the period of Dutch domination in New York, which he had opportunities to study during his residence in Holland. A list of the valuable books that he collected was published under the title of "A Catalogue of an American Library, Chronologically Arranged" (1853). He translated and annotated "Voyage from Holland to America, A. D. 1632-1644," from the work of David P. De Vries (1853); also "Broad Advice to the New Netherlands," which appeared in the "Collections" of the New York historical society, and "The First Minister of the Dutch Reformed Church in the United States," which he printed privately (The Hague, 1857); also "Henry Hudson in Holland: An Enquiry into the Origin and Objects of the Voyage which led to the Discovery of the Hudson River" (The Hague, 1859). His "Anthology of the New Netherlands, or Translations from the Early Dutch Poets of New York, with Memoirs of their Lives," was printed for the Bradford club (New York, 1865). A translation of the "Voyage to New York" of Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter was published by the Long Island historical society (Brooklyn, 1867). He was the author also of a monograph on "The Voyage of Verrazano" (printed privately, Albany, 1875), and of a "Memoir of Hermann Ernst Ludewig," printed in the "Memorial Biographies" of the New England historic-genealogical society.

**MURPHY, John**, governor of Alabama, b. in Columbia, S. C., in 1786; d. in Clarke county, Ala., 21 Sept., 1841. He was graduated at South Caro-

lina college in 1808, was clerk of the state senate in 1810-'17, removed to Alabama in 1818, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and soon became well known in the political contests of the state. He was governor from 1825 till 1829, and then entered into an animated canvass for a seat in congress, as a representative of Unionist principles, with Dixon H. Lewis, who was an extreme nullifier. The contest was renewed at the next congressional election, and in the following one he was elected as a Union Democrat over James Dellet, a Whig, and served from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1835.

**MURPHY, John**, publisher, b. in Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland, 12 March, 1812; d. in Baltimore, Md., 27 May, 1880. When he was ten years old his parents emigrated to the United States and settled at New Castle, Del., where he attended a boys' school for two years, and then became a clerk in a country store. Two years later he went to Philadelphia, where, at the age of sixteen, he apprenticed himself to the printing business. When he attained his majority he removed to Baltimore and worked at his trade until 1835, when he opened an office of his own, which soon became noted for the excellence of his work. In 1840 he combined with his printing business a book and stationery store, to which he soon added a publishing department. Within a few years he was known as one of the chief Roman Catholic publishers in this country. In 1842 he began to issue the "United States Catholic Magazine," which was continued for seven years under the editorship of the Rev. Charles I. White and Bishop Spalding, of Louisville, Ky., afterward archbishop of Baltimore. From 1853 till 1859 he published the "Metropolitan Magazine," which was not a pecuniary success. In 1855 he printed a translation of the "Definition of the Dogma of the Immaculate Conception," for which Pope Pius IX. sent him a gold medal. In 1866 he issued the "Proceedings of the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore." A copy of this work was sent to Pius IX., who conferred upon the publisher the honorary title of printer to the pope, a distinction that had never been bestowed on a resident of any English-speaking country. For more than a quarter of a century he printed the proceedings of the Maryland historical society, of which he was one of the early members.

**MURPHY, John Francis**, landscape-painter, b. in Oswego, N. Y., 11 Dec., 1853. He came to New York city in 1875 and is self-taught. He exhibited first at the National academy in 1876, was elected an associate in 1885 and academician in 1887. In 1885 he received the second Hallgarten prize for his painting "Tints of a Vanished Past," and he took the Webb prize at the Society of American artists in 1887. He is a member of the Water-color society and the Society of American artists. His studio is in New York city. Mr. Murphy's works include "Sunny Slopes" (1879); "Upland Cornfield" (1880); "October"; "Late Afternoon"; "April Weather" (1881); "Woodland" (1882); "Rocky Slope" (1883); "Weedy Brook"; "Sultry Season"; "Edge of a Pond"; "After the Frosts" (1884); "The Yellow Leaf" (1885); "Indian Summer"; "Sundown" (1886); and "Brooks and Fields" (1887).

**MURPHY, John McLeod**, civil engineer, b. in Northcastle, Westchester co., N. Y., 14 Feb., 1827; d. in New York city, 1 June, 1871. He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman, 18 Feb., 1841, was promoted passed midshipman, 10 Aug., 1847, and resigned, 10 May, 1852. He served in the war with Mexico, and in 1851 was detailed as hydrographic assistant on Maj. John G. Barnard's survey of the



Isthmus of Tehuantepec. In 1853 he visited Mexico, and in 1855 he was surveyor of the city of New York. He was constructing engineer of the Brooklyn navy-yard in 1856-'7, and in 1860-'1 was a member of the New York state senate. In the latter year he was commissioned colonel of New York engineers, and took part in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac until the close of 1862, when he returned to the navy as acting lieutenant and was in command of the "Carondelet" during the Vicksburg campaign. On 30 July, 1864, he again resigned and resumed his profession as a civil engineer. Lieut. Murphy was a frequent contributor to the newspaper and periodical press on subjects connected with his specialty.

**MURPHY, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Randalls-town, County Antrim, Ireland, 6 Feb., 1823. He came to the United States in 1834 and was graduated at Princeton in 1845. He subsequently completed a three years' course in the theological seminary, was licensed to preach, and ordained pastor of the Frankford Presbyterian church of Philadelphia in 1849. He was a member of the board of publication of his denomination for fourteen years, and was instrumental in originating the Sabbath-school work of that organization. In 1873, as delegate to the general assembly of the Church of Ireland, he addressed that body on the subject of "One Federate Council for all the Presbyterian Churches of the World." The resolution that was subsequently adopted by the assembly was the first in the series of public movements to this end. He has taken a conspicuous part in organizing seventeen churches, all of which, with one exception, have been successful. In 1872 Mr. Murphy received the degree of D. D. from Princeton. Besides fifteen occasional sermons he has published "A History of the Frankford Presbyterian Church" (Philadelphia, 1870); "Pastoral Theology" (1877); "Pastor and People" (1886); a widely circulated tract on "Duties of Church-Members" and "Sketches of Pastoral Experience," which appeared in "The Presbyterian."

**MURRAY, Alexander**, naval officer, b. in Chestertown, Md., in 1755; d. near Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Oct., 1821. His grandfather, an adherent of the Pretender, settled in Barbadoes, and his father was a physician of Chestertown, Md. The son went to sea at an early age, commanded a vessel in the European trade when eighteen years old, and in 1776 was appointed lieutenant in the American navy; but, having no vessel, served in the 1st Maryland regiment in the battles of White Plains and Flatbush, and was promoted captain. About the time of the evacuation of New York he was severely wounded by the bursting of a piece of ordnance in a battery at which he was stationed. He was placed in command of a privateer at the close of 1777, was captured by a British squadron, and after his exchange volunteered as lieutenant on the frigate "Trumbull" and was again taken prisoner after an engagement off the capes of Delaware, in which he was wounded. On his exchange and recovery a second time he was appointed 1st lieutenant of the frigate "Alliance," and at the termination of the war had participated in thirteen engagements on sea and shore. On the organization of the American navy in 1798 he was commissioned captain, commanded the corvette "Montezuma," of twenty guns, and subsequently the frigates "Insurgent" and "Constellation." In 1820 he was sent with a squadron to the Mediterranean, where with his ship alone he fought a flotilla of seventeen Tripolitan gun-boats and drove them into their harbor. His last appointment was

the command of the Philadelphia navy-yard, and at his death he was the senior officer of the U. S. navy.—His son, **Alexander**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1816; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Nov., 1884, entered the U. S. navy in 1835, became lieutenant in 1847, commander in 1862, captain in 1866, commodore in 1871, and rear-admiral on the retired list in 1876. He was in service on the east coast of Mexico in 1846-'7, participated in the capture of Alvarado, where he was wounded, and fought at Tampico, Tobasco, Tuspan, and Vera Cruz. He commanded the steamer "Louisiana," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1861-'2, defeated the Confederate steamer "Yorktown" off Newport News, fought the battle of Roanoke Island, destroyed the Confederate fleet under Capt. William F. Lynch, was in charge of the naval forces at Kingston, N. C., and the expedition up York and Pamunkey rivers, destroying twenty-seven vessels in May, 1862. He was on duty in the North Carolina sounds in 1863, and on special service in 1866-'7, was light-house inspector in 1873-'6, and after retirement served on the naval board.

**MURRAY, Alexander**, Canadian geologist, b. in Perthshire, Scotland, 2 June, 1811; d. in January, 1885. He was the son of Anthony Murray, of Crieff, a landed gentleman, was educated at the Royal naval college, Portsmouth, and served in the navy from 1825 till 1835, when he resigned. In 1837 he came to Canada, served during the rebellion, and in 1842 was appointed to aid Sir William Logan in his geological survey of that country. Mr. Murray's labors in connection with demonstrating the relations of the Huron series of rocks to the formations of the lower Silurian age attracted attention. He subsequently conducted a geological survey of Newfoundland and wrote the geology and mineralogy of that island.

**MURRAY, David**, educator, b. in Bovina, N. Y., 15 Oct., 1830. His parents came to this country from Scotland in 1818. The son was graduated at Union college in 1852, became tutor and subsequently professor of mathematics, and in 1857 was made principal of Albany academy. From 1863 till 1873 he was professor of mathematics and astronomy in Rutgers college. By appointment of the Japanese government he was superintendent of schools and colleges in Tokio from 1873 till 1879, and under his oversight the present elaborate system of public education was established. In the interests of the department of education he visited the Centennial exposition at Philadelphia, and collected materials for the museums of Japan. On his return from the East by way of Asia and Europe he was appointed secretary of the board of regents of the University of New York in Albany, which post he still (1888) holds. He was active in laying before congress in 1875-'6 the facts in regard to the Japanese indemnity, which was ultimately returned. He received the degree of Ph. D. from the board of regents in 1863 and that of LL. D. from Rutgers in 1873, and the decoration of the Rising Sun from the emperor of Japan in 1878. He has published in pamphlet-form various antiquarian, historical, and educational addresses, edited a volume on "Japanese Education" (New York, 1876), and is the author of a "Manual of Land-Surveying" (1869).

**MURRAY, Eli Houston**, governor of Utah, b. in Breckinridge county, Ky., 12 Sept., 1844. He entered the U. S. army as a volunteer at seventeen years of age, commanded a brigade in Kentucky in 1862-'3, and in 1865 received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers for services during the civil war. He was appointed U. S. marshal



for Kentucky in 1866, and held office till 1876, when he became manager of the Louisville, Ky., "Commercial." He was appointed governor of Utah by President Hayes in 1880, reappointed by President Arthur in 1884 for a term of four years, but resigned before its completion. Throughout his administration he opposed the encroachments of the Mormon church and the advance of polygamy.

**MURRAY, Hannah Lindley**, translator, b. in New York city, 10 March, 1777; d. there, 3 July, 1836. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, who settled in New York before the Revolution and was a successful merchant of that city for more than fifty years. The daughter was an accomplished linguist, and with her sister Mary translated Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered," the "Fall of Phaëton" from Ovid, a "History of Hungary" from the French of M. de Sacy, Massillon's "Discourses," and a variety of operas from different languages. She also painted, wrote verses and hymns, and, aided by her sister, composed a poem in eight books on the "Restoration of the Jews." None of her writings were published until after her death, when a few of her miscellanies were included in a "Memoir" by Rev. Gardiner Spring, D. D. (New York, 1849).

**MURRAY, James**, governor of Canada, b. in Scotland about 1712; d. in Beauport House, near Battell, Sussex, 8 June, 1794. He was the fourth son of Alexander, Lord Elibank, entered the army at an early age, and became a lieutenant-colonel of the 15th foot, 5 Jan., 1751. He served with Wolfe in the expedition against Rochefort, was made a colonel, 5 Jan., 1758, and led the 2d brigade in the expedition against Louisbourg. He was junior brigadier under Wolfe at Quebec in 1759, and commanded the 3d brigade at the Plains of Abraham. After the death of Wolfe, Murray took command of the forces, and was appointed governor of Quebec, 23 Oct., 1759. During the winter of 1759-'60 Gen. Murray established twelve redoubts and outposts around the city, and took every precaution to place it in a thorough state of defence against the threatened attack of the French. The Duke de Levis, the French commander, landed with his troops at Pointe-aux-Trembles, 26 April, 1760, marched to Lorette, and thence to Sainte Foye church, threatening Murray's advance posts. The latter, in consequence of this movement, was compelled to post some of his forces between Sainte Foye and Sillery, so as to prevent the advance of the French, and on 28 April marched out of Quebec with the rest of his troops, and attacked the advance guard of De Levis's army. The battle soon became general, and the British, being outnumbered three to one, were finally forced to retire within the city walls, after losing about 300 killed. The French loss was about 600. De Levis then besieged the city, but on 17 May the siege was raised, and, though he was pursued by the British, De Levis succeeded in effecting a junction with Vaudreuil at Montreal, where a final stand was to be made for French supremacy in Canada. Quebec being now secure, Gen. Murray, with the remnant of Wolfe's division, 2,450 men, marched to Montreal on 14 June to aid Gen. Amherst in the investment of that city. On 7 Sept., Gov. Vaudreuil, becoming convinced of the hopelessness of defending Montreal against the British, sent out De Bougainville with a draft of articles comprising the conditions upon which he was willing to surrender Canada. These conditions having been modified to suit the British, the articles of capitulation were signed by both parties on 8 Sept., 1760. On 21 Nov., 1763, Gen. Murray

was appointed governor of Canada, and commander-in-chief of the British forces there, which offices he retained till 1766. During his administration the form of government and the laws to be observed in the new colony were promulgated. Everything was done by the governor to alleviate the discontent of the conquered population, but with only partial success. Representatives of the people were summoned to Quebec by the governor in 1765, but his attempt to constitute a representative assembly failed, according to François X. Garneau, the historian, owing to the unwillingness of the French Roman Catholics to take the test oath that was imposed by the imperial statute. In his desire to conciliate the Canadians, Gov. Murray provoked the wrath of the British residents, who petitioned for his recall, at the same time charging him with pandering to French prejudices to the detriment of the English-speaking population, an imputation of which he was honorably acquitted on his return to England. During his administration in 1763 the Indian uprising under Pontiac (*q. v.*) took place in the west. He returned to England in 1766 became a lieutenant-general in 1772, lieutenant-governor of Minorca in 1774, and governor in 1778. He was made general in 1783, governor of Hull in 1785, and colonel of the 21st fusiliers on 5 June, 1789. Gen. Murray made a gallant but unsuccessful defence of Minorca in 1781 against the Duc de Crillon, with a large French and Spanish force, and rejected the French general's offer of a bribe of £1,000,000 for the surrender of the fortress.

**MURRAY, James**, soldier, b. in Rhode Island about 1765; d. in Calcutta, India, in 1806. In consequence of a quarrel with his family, he went to sea in early life, changing his name from Lillibridge to Murray. He entered the service of Holka, the Mahratta chief, in 1790, and soon became noted for his brilliant exploits and military skill, but he incurred the displeasure of his chief by his humanity to a party of British officers, and after fifteen years' service left him and, raising a large force, occupied an extensive district as its reigning sovereign. When the war between the British and Scindia began, Murray joined Lord Lake with 7,000 cavalry, and was employed in many dangerous and important services. At the siege of Bhurtpore he was continually in action, and he was considered the best partisan officer in the army. At the close of the war, having accumulated a large fortune, he determined to return to this country. At a splendid entertainment that was given by him a few days before his intended departure he mounted a favorite Arabian horse and endeavored to leap over the dining-table, a feat that he had frequently performed on other occasions for the entertainment of his guests. But the animal entangled his feet in the carpet, and threw his rider, who died from the injuries that he received. Murray was regarded as the best horseman in India, and was unrivalled in the use of the broad-sword.

**MURRAY, John**, soldier, b. in Scotland about 1731; d. in Dauphin county, Pa., 3 Feb., 1798. He emigrated to this country with his father, William Murray, and in 1766 purchased land near the town of Dauphin, Pa. He was an ardent patriot, and in March, 1776, was the first to be appointed to command a company in Col. Samuel Miles's "rifle regiment." In March, 1777, he was promoted major of the Pennsylvania state regiment, and in December, 1778, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 2d Pennsylvania. He served until the disbanding of the army in 1783, participating in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Tren-



ton, Princeton, Germantown, and the Brandywine. In 1791 he was commissioned justice of the peace, the only political office he ever held.—His brother, JAMES, also served in the same war, as captain of a company in the Pennsylvania troops.

**MURRAY, John**, clergyman, b. in Alton, Hampshire, England, 10 Dec., 1741; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 Sept., 1815. He removed with his parents in his eleventh year to Cork, Ireland. Under the influence of George Whitefield and the Wesleys he became a convert to Methodism, and was an occasional preacher in that connection. He returned to England in 1760, adopted the doctrines of Universalism as taught by James Rely, and was excommunicated at Whitefield's tabernacle in London. He emigrated to this country in 1770, and preached in Newport, R. I., Boston, Mass., Portsmouth, N. H., and several other New England cities, in some of which his peculiar doctrines subjected him to opposition and occasionally to violence. At Gloucester, Mass., where he settled in the latter part of 1774, he was suspected of being a disguised spy of the British government, and a vote was passed by the town authorities ordering him to leave, but by the exertions of his friends he was permitted to remain and to preach. He was chaplain to the Rhode Island brigade that was encamped before Boston in 1775, and was on intimate terms with several of its officers, including Nathanael Greene and James Varnum, who united in petitioning Washington to permit him to remain in that capacity, when the rest of the chaplains urged his removal. This connection was soon severed by Murray's delicate health. After a severe illness he returned to Gloucester and established a Universalist society. In 1783 he was plaintiff in an action to recover property belonging to persons of his denomination which had been appropriated to the expenses of the original parish of Gloucester on the ground that the Universalists were not legally vested with civil and corporate powers. The decision of the court in his favor established an important principle in the constitution of religious societies. He participated in the proceedings of the first Universalist convention, which met at Oxford, Mass., in 1785, and adopted the name of Independent Christian Universalists. For many years afterward he was a delegate to similar meetings. He made a brief visit to England in 1788, and from 1793 until his death was in charge of a society in Boston. From his activity in disseminating his opinions he is styled the "father of Universalism in America," but his doctrines differed essentially from those that are now recognized by that denomination. He accepted the doctrine of the Trinity, and believed in God as one "indivisible first cause," in a personal devil, and orders of angels. His fundamental doctrine as a Universalist was that Christ literally put away the sin of the whole world, but he distinguished between universal salvation and universal redemption by fixing degrees of punishment that were to be inflicted before the final judgment, after which all the world, he believed, would be saved. His publications include "Letters and Sketches" (3 vols., Boston, 1812) and an "Autobiography" (1813, with a continuation by his wife, 1816; 8th ed., with additions, 1860; 9th ed., with notes by Rev. George L. Demorest, 1870).—His wife, **Judith Sargent**, author, b. in Cape Ann, Mass., in 1751; d. in Natchez, Miss., 6 June, 1820, was a sister of Gov. Winthrop Sargent, and after the death of her first husband, whose name was Stevens, married Mr. Murray in 1788. She possessed literary ability, contributed to the "Massachusetts Magazine"

and the "Boston Weekly Magazine" under the pen-name of "Constantia," and edited the "Repository and Gleaner" (3 vols., Boston, 1798) and her husband's autobiography (1816).

**MURRAY, John**, clergyman, b. in Antrim, Ireland, 22 May, 1742; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 13 March, 1793. He was educated in Edinburgh, came to this country in 1763, and held Presbyterian pastorates in Philadelphia, Boothbay, Me., and Newburyport, Mass. He possessed great oratorical powers, which he used in the patriot cause, and on one occasion raised a full company of volunteers for the Continental army in a few hours. He also exercised much influence over his congregation as a moralist, was an acknowledged political power, and on several occasions was instrumental in effecting the exchange of prisoners. He published "Sermons on Justification" (1780) and "Sermons on the Original Sin Imputed" (1791).

**MURRAY, John**, British soldier, b. in St. James, Jamaica, about 1774; d. in Brighton, England, 21 Feb., 1862. He entered the army as ensign of the 37th regiment in 1792, served creditably in the Netherlands, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Ostend. When the 100th regiment was raised he was appointed its lieutenant-colonel, and was sent with it to Canada, where he became inspecting field-officer of militia, and in that capacity led the advance corps in the Niagara district to keep in check a superior force of Americans. He subsequently took Fort George, cleared the peninsula of the enemy, and carried Fort Niagara by assault in December, 1813, taking the commandant and the greater part of the garrison prisoners. In 1815 he returned to England, but he soon removed for the benefit of his health to France, where he remained many years.

**MURRAY, John Clark**, Canadian educator, b. in Paisley, Scotland, 19 March, 1836. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow, Edinburgh, Heidelberg, and Göttingen, and contributed to "Chambers's Cyclopædia" and to various periodicals in Great Britain. In 1862 he was appointed professor of mental and moral philosophy in Queen's university, Kingston, Canada, and in 1872 he accepted the same chair in McGill university, Montreal, which he now (1888) fills. He has published "An Outline of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy" (Boston, 1870); "The Ballads and Songs of Scotland" (London, 1874); "Memoir of David Murray" (Paisley, 1881); "Handbook of Psychology" (London, 1885); and "Solomon Maimon, an Autobiography," translated from the German, with notes and additions (1888).

**MURRAY, John O'Kane**, historian, b. in Glenariffe, County Antrim, Ireland, 12 Dec., 1847; d. in Chicago, Ill., 30 July, 1885. He came to the United States with his parents in June, 1856, and graduated at St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y. He also studied medicine in the University of the city of New York, and, until his health failed, practised in Brooklyn, N. Y. He contributed largely to Roman Catholic periodicals, and seldom allowed a public attack upon his church or her institutions to go unanswered. He did much to have objectionable references to the Roman Catholic church expunged from many popular text-books. For years he devoted from twelve to sixteen hours a day in study and writing, and this was more than he could endure. The last five years of his life were spent in vain endeavors to rid himself of consumption, which he had contracted from severe study and confinement. He was conversant with six languages, and possessed scientific, historical, and literary knowledge. His books have had an extensive



sale. His principal work was a "Popular History of the Catholic Church in the United States" (1876), which was received with great favor. Pope Pius IX. sent him a medal and a personal letter. This was followed by "The Prose and Poetry of Ireland" (1877); "The Catholic Heroes and Heroines of America" (1878); "Little Lives of the Great Saints" (1879); "The Catholic Pioneers of America" (1881); and "Lessons in English Literature" (1883). He revised Kerney's "General History" and brought it down to date, and he was engaged in doing the same for Lingard's "History of England" when he died.

**MURRAY, Lindley**, grammarian, b. in Swanton, Pa., 22 April, 1745; d. near York, England, 16 Feb., 1826. He was the eldest son of Robert Murray, who afterward became the greatest



*Lind' Murray*

New York merchant of ante-Revolutionary times. The son's education was begun at a Friends' academy, and he was a member of that religious society through life. His father, with a view of making a merchant of him, took him into his counting-room, but, in order to escape from the severity of his father and the drudgery of business, he ran away from home, and went to Burlington, N. J. By persuasions, promises, and, above all, the tears of his mother, the lad was induced to return, and, after this escapade, his father consented to his studying law. In 1765, after passing four years in legal studies, he was admitted to the bar, and soon afterward married. When the Revolution began he retired to a cottage on Long Island, and spent four years in fishing, boating, and fowling. He afterward regretted the years that he had thus passed without intellectual profit. Returning to New York in 1779, he entered into commercial speculations under the direction of his father, with such success that, at the close of the Revolution, he was able to retire with a fortune to a beautiful place on the Hudson about three miles from New York. Previous to this he had been attacked by a severe muscular affection, and, finding that a country life did not improve his health, he visited the springs and the mountains, but experienced very little relief. At last his physician recommended an entire change of climate, and he sailed for England early in the summer of 1784. Soon after his arrival he settled in Holdgate, about a mile from the city of York. Here he devoted himself to intellectual pursuits, and collected a library that was particularly rich in history, philology, and theology. His first literary work, "The Power of Religion on the Mind" (1787), was very successful, and passed through seventeen editions. His "English Grammar" was written for the use of a young ladies' school near York. It was first published in book-form at York in 1795, and its success was immediate and extraordinary. Edition after edition was published in a few years; it was introduced into all the English and American schools, and made his name a household word in every country where the English language was spoken. It was, however, severely criticised for its obscurity,

blunders, and deficient presentation of etymology. His later years were devoted to the study of botany, and his garden at Holdgate, in the variety and rarity of its plants, surpassed the royal gardens at Kew. Besides the works mentioned above, he published English and French readers and spelling-books, "Selections from Bishop Home's Commentaries on the Psalms" (1812); "Biographical Sketch of Henry Tuke" (1815); "Compendium of Religious Faith and Practice; designed for Young Persons of the Society of Friends" (1815); and "On the Duty and Benefit of a Daily Perusal of the Scriptures" (1817). See "Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Lindley Murray, in a Series of Letters written by Himself, with a Preface and a Continuation by Elizabeth Frank" (York, 1826).

**MURRAY, Nicholas**, clergyman, b. in Ballynaska, Ireland, 25 Dec., 1802; d. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 4 Feb., 1861. His parents were Roman Catholics, and destined him for the church, but he refused to take holy orders, and was apprenticed to a merchant, who treated him with such cruelty that he ran away and emigrated to the United States, landing in New York in 1818. He was then employed in the printing establishment of Harper Brothers, became a Protestant, and was graduated at Williams in 1826, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1829. He was ordained joint pastor of the Presbyterian churches in Wilkesbarre and Kingston, Pa., in the autumn of the latter year, and from 1833 till his death was in charge of the church in Elizabethtown, N. J. He was secretary of the Foreign missionary society of the Presbyterian church in 1835, moderator of the general assembly in 1850, a founder of the New Jersey historical society, and for many years a trustee of Princeton theological seminary and Williams college, receiving from the latter the degree of D. D. in 1843. In 1847 he began the publication, in the "New York Observer," of a series of letters addressed to Archbishop Hughes, signed "Kirwan," in which he attacked with ability some of the doctrines of the Roman Catholic church. This controversy with Archbishop Hughes excited much interest. Dr. Murray then lectured on "Popery." He visited Ireland in 1851, and again in 1860, in the interest of Protestantism, and preached and lectured against the practices of the Roman Catholic church. His publications include "Notes, Historical and Biographical, concerning Elizabethtown, N. J." (Elizabethtown, 1844); "Letters to the Right Rev. John Hughes" (New York, 1848; enlarged ed., 1855); "Romanism at Home" (1852); "Men and Things as I saw them in Europe" (1853); "Parish and other Pencillings" (1854); "The Happy Home" (1859); "Preachers and Preaching" (1860); and a volume of sermons entitled "A Dying Legacy to the People of my Beloved Charge" (1861). See a "Memoir" of him by Samuel I. Prime (1862).

**MURRAY, Robert**, surgeon, b. in Howard county, Md., 6 Aug., 1822. He was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1845, was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States army in 1846, became captain and assistant surgeon in 1851, major and surgeon in 1860, and received the brevets of lieutenant-colonel and colonel in 1865 for meritorious service during the civil war. He was assistant medical purveyor and lieutenant-colonel in 1866, colonel and surgeon in 1876, surgeon-general with the rank of brigadier-general in 1883, and was retired in 1886.

**MURRAY, William Henry Harrison**, author, b. in Guilford, Conn., 26 April, 1840. He was graduated at Yale in 1862, licensed to preach the next year, and in 1864-'8 was pastor of churches in



Greenwich and Meriden, Conn., at the latter date accepting the charge of Park street Congregational church, Boston, Mass. He also engaged in lecturing, and in the winters of 1869-'73 delivered Sunday evening "talks" in Boston music-hall, which enjoyed considerable popularity. He resigned his pastorate in 1874, and since that time has engaged in business, preaching to independent congregations. He has published "Camp Life in the Adirondacks" (Boston, 1868); "Music-Hall Sermons" (1870-'3); "Words Fitly Spoken" (1873); "The Perfect Horse" (1873); "Sermons delivered from Park Street Pulpit" (1874); "Adirondack Tales" (1877); and "How Deacon Tubman and Parson Whitney kept New Year, and other Stories" (1887).

**MURRAY, William Vans**, diplomatist, b. in Cambridge, Md., in 1762; d. there, 11 Dec., 1803. After receiving a classical education he went to London in 1783 and studied law in the Temple. He returned to Maryland in 1785, practised his profession, was in the state legislature, and in 1790 was elected to congress as a Federalist, serving in 1791-'7. He took an active part in the early legislation of that body, and had few superiors in erudition, eloquence, and skill in debate. He was appointed by Washington minister to the Netherlands in 1797, and envoy to France by President Adams in 1799. In the latter mission he was associated with Oliver Ellsworth and William R. Davie, but the convention that was signed in Paris, 30 Sept., 1800, and put an end to the threatened difficulties between the United States and France, was mainly the work of Mr. Murray. He then returned to his post at the Hague, which he occupied till 1801. He published a pamphlet entitled "The Constitution and Laws of the United States," which was much commended.

**MUSGRAVE, Sir Anthony**, governor of Newfoundland, b. in 1828. His father, of the same name, was treasurer of Antigua. The son entered the Inner Temple, London, in 1851, was appointed treasury accountant at Antigua in 1852, and was nominated colonial secretary there in 1854. In 1860 he was appointed administrator of the colony of Nevis, and in 1861 he was transferred to the island of St. Vincent in the same capacity. He was governor of Newfoundland from 1864 till 1869, and in the latter year became governor of British Columbia. He was nominated lieutenant-governor of Natal in 1872, and he was soon transferred to the governorship of South Australia, which post he held till 1877, when he was transferred to the island of Jamaica. In 1883 he was appointed governor-general of Queensland, Australia. Sir Anthony was nominated a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George in 1871, and promoted for his official service to the knight commandership of that order in 1875. He married a daughter of David Dudley Field.

**MUSGRAVE, George Washington**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 Oct., 1804; d. there, 24 Aug., 1882. He was educated at Princeton and at the theological seminary there, but, owing to failing health, was not graduated. In 1828 he was licensed to preach, and after holding pastorates in Baltimore and Philadelphia he was corresponding secretary of the Presbyterian board of publication in 1852-'3, and of the board of domestic missions from 1853 till 1861, and from 1868 till 1870. He was a director of the Presbyterian national union convention in Philadelphia in 1867, that healed the rupture between the old- and new-school branches of the church. As chairman of the joint committee on reconstruction he reported a plan to the first reunited general assembly in

Philadelphia, May, 1870, which was adopted. He was president of the Philadelphia Presbyterian alliance for evangelical work from its inception in 1869 till his death, and of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian hospital. In 1837 he was chosen a director of Princeton seminary, and in 1859 he became a trustee of the college, retaining these offices until his death. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1845, and the University of Indiana that of LL. D. in 1862.

**MUSGRAVE, Sir Thomas**, British soldier, b. in 1738; d. 12 Dec., 1812. He was captain of the 64th regiment in 1759, brevet major in 1772, and lieutenant-colonel of the 40th regiment on 28 Aug., 1776, in which year he accompanied Gen. Howe to this country. He was wounded in the battle of Pelham Manor, 18 Oct., 1776, and at Germantown, 4 Oct., 1777, saved the day by throwing himself with five companies into the Chew house, where he successfully held the American forces at bay until the British columns rallied. He became colonel and aide-de-camp to the king and brigadier-general in 1782, major-general in 1790, and general in 1802.

**MUSSEY, Reuben Dimond**, surgeon, b. in Pelham, N. H., 23 June, 1780; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 June, 1866. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1803, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1809, and while a student subjected himself to an experiment that demonstrated the incorrectness of the theory that the human skin has no power of absorption. He practised in Salem, Mass., from 1809 till 1814, when he was made professor of materia medica and therapeutics in Dartmouth, holding this chair until 1820. He was also professor of obstetrics from 1814 till 1838, and professor of anatomy and surgery from 1822 till 1838. In 1831-'5 he lectured on anatomy and surgery in Bowdoin. He was professor of surgery in Ohio medical college from 1838 till 1852, and held the same chair in Miami medical college from 1852 till 1860, when he removed to Boston. In 1830 he proved what Sir Astley Cooper had said was impossible, that intra-capsular fractures could be united, and was the first person to tie both carotid arteries. In 1837 he removed the entire shoulder-blade and collar-bone of a patient who was suffering from osteo-sarcoma, the first operation of the kind on record. Dr. Mussey was president of the New Hampshire medical society, and was an early laborer in the temperance cause. Harvard gave him the degree of A. M. in 1806, and Dartmouth that of LL. D. in 1854. In addition to addresses, he was the author of "Health: its Friends and its Foes" (Boston, 1862).—His son, **William Heberdon**, surgeon, b. in Hanover, N. H., 30 Sept., 1818; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1 Aug., 1882, studied at Phillips Andover academy and was graduated at Ohio medical college in 1848, subsequently studying medicine in Paris. He returned to Cincinnati and made a specialty of general surgery. In 1855 he was surgeon to St. John's hotel for invalids, Cincinnati. He served in the civil war as a surgeon, became medical inspector with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 14 June, 1862, and resigned on 1 Jan., 1864. He was appointed surgeon of the Cincinnati hospital on 15 April, 1864, and also in that year vice-president of the American medical association. In 1865 he was given the chair of operative and clinical surgery in Miami medical college, which post he held until his death. In 1876 he became surgeon-general of Ohio and president of the Cincinnati natural history society. He was president of the Cincinnati



board of education from 1879 till 1880, and from 1876 till 1881 a manager of the public library of that city, to which he gave 5,000 volumes and 2,500 pamphlets as a nucleus for the "Mussey medical and scientific library," designed as a memorial to his father. He received the degree of A. M. from Dartmouth in 1869.

**MUTIN DE PRESLES, Saturnin Amable** (moo-tang), French colonial magistrate, b. in Louisiana in 1721; d. in Cape Français, Santo Domingo, in 1779. He received his early education in New Orleans, but finished his studies in Paris, and in 1746 became civil magistrate of Port Louis in Santo Domingo. He was afterward appointed civil justice of Cape Français, and member of the privy council of the governor. In 1751 he prepared, at the request of the colonial intendant, a modified "code noir," or legislation for the slaves in the French possessions, who were then governed under the laws of the famous code noir that was promulgated by Louis XIV. in 1685. The modifications that Mutin proposed were rejected in the king's council as too favorable to the slaves, but the adoption of his code was nevertheless left to the discretion of the colonial governors, and it probably replaced the Draconian code of 1685 everywhere in the French possessions. Mutin composed also, at the instance of the authorities, a "Histoire générale des îles du vent et sous le vent, suivie d'un traité statistique de la population, des esclaves, et du commerce de ces possessions" (6 vols., Paris, 1762). His other works include "Mémoire sur le gouvernement de la colonie de Saint Domingue, de 1700 à 1725" (3 vols., 1765); "Relation du siège et de la défense de la ville de Saint Louis en 1697" (Cape Français, 1772); "Mémoire à sa Majesté sur l'administration de la justice dans les îles sous le vent, et des réformes à introduire" (2 vols., Paris, 1775).

**MUTIS, José Celestino** (moo-tiss), Spanish botanist, b. in Cadiz, 6 April, 1732; d. in Santa Fé de Bogotá, 12 Sept., 1808. After studying mathematics he went through the medical course at the College of San Fernando, in Cadiz, was graduated at Seville, and appointed in 1757 professor of anatomy in Madrid. In this city he became acquainted with Linnæus, who later called him "phytologorum americanorum princeps," and named several plants in his honor. Mutis accompanied Don Pedro Mesía de la Cerda as his physician in 1760 to his viceroyalty of New Granada. He was appointed professor of mathematics in the College of Nuestra Señora del Rosario, and was the first to teach, in the viceroyalty, the Copernican system, which had been prohibited by the Spanish government. Desiring to examine the plants of the hot region, and to visit the silver-mines of Mariquita, he left Bogotá and resided first in La Montuosa between Giron and Pamplona, and from 1777 till 1782 in Real del Sapo and Mariquita. At La Montuosa he began his "Flora de Nueva Granada," on which he bestowed forty years of labor, but which remained unfinished at his death. Mutis was the first to discover in New Granada and distinguish the various species of cinchona or Peruvian bark. He has described them and their different properties in one of his works, "El arcano de la Quina, o sea la historia de los árboles de la quina." Among the most important plants that he discovered and classified are the ipecacuanha of the river Magdalena, the toluifera, and the myroxylum, from which are extracted the balsam of Tolu and of Peru, the tea-plant of Bogotá, and the wintera granadensis. Mutis also made known a plant called "Bejuco del

Guaco," which is an antidote for serpent-bites. In 1786 he discovered a quicksilver-mine near Ibagué-viejo. At his solicitation, with that of the viceroy, the court of Madrid founded a royal academy of natural history, with the name of Expedicion Botanica, and Mutis was appointed its director. The academy first had its seat at Mariquita and afterward at Bogotá. Mutis obtained the co-operation of the viceroy Mendinueta in the construction in 1802 of an astronomical observatory in Bogotá, and the first expenses were met with the money from the sale of quinine that Mutis had sent to Cuba. All the manuscripts and drawings of the great work of Mutis, the "Flora de Nueva Granada," were sent by Morillo to Spain. He was a member of the Jardin botanique de Madrid, the Sociedad Vascongada, and the Academy of sciences of Stockholm.

**MÜTTER, Thomas Dent**, physician, b. in Richmond, Va., 9 March, 1811; d. in Charleston, S. C., 16 March, 1859. He was graduated at Hampden Sidney and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1831. He then went to Paris and on his return settled in Philadelphia. In 1841-'56 he was professor of surgery in Jefferson medical college. He wrote an account of the salt sulphur springs of Virginia, an essay on "Club-Foot," contributed various professional papers to periodicals, and published an edition of Robert Liston's "Lecture on the Operations of Surgery," with additions (Philadelphia, 1846).

**MUY, Jean Baptiste Louis Philippe de Félix-Saint-Maime**, Comte du, French soldier, b. in Ollioules, France, 25 Dec., 1755; d. in Paris, 6 June, 1820. He was the nephew of Marshal du Muy, of France. Under the name of Saint-Maime he entered the service in 1766, and in 1775 became colonel of the regiment of Soissonnais infantry. He served under Rochambeau in this country in 1780-'2, and for his gallantry at Yorktown received the cross of St. Louis, a pension, and the brevet of brigadier. In 1784 he succeeded to the title of the Comte du Muy, and he was made field-marshal in 1788. He became lieutenant-general on 6 Feb., 1792, and in 1806 was appointed governor-general of Silesia. In January, 1811, he was created a senator. He commanded the 2d military division at Marseilles in 1812-'14, and was created a peer on 17 Aug., 1815.

**MUY, Nicholas Daneaux de**, French soldier, b. in Beauvais, France, in 1651; d. in Havana, Cuba, in 1708. He was a knight of St. Louis, and after his arrival in Canada held a command at the defence of Chambly in 1691. He commanded a battalion of regulars under Count de Frontenac in the expedition against the Iroquois in 1696, and soon afterward brought a re-enforcement to Iberville (*q. v.*) in Newfoundland. He did good service at the capture of Fort St. John, and it was proposed to make him its governor, but, as he considered the number of men allowed him insufficient for its defence, it was burned, and he returned to Placentia. He was appointed governor of Louisiana in 1707, but died on his way to the colony.

**MUZQUIZ, Melchor** (mooth-kith), Mexican soldier, b. in Santa Rosa, Coahuila, about 1790; d. in the city of Mexico, 14 Dec., 1844. He studied in the College of San Ildefonso, Mexico, intending to follow a literary career, but took part in the revolution of 1816. He had risen to the rank of colonel when he was taken prisoner at the estate of Monte Blanco and condemned to death, but afterward included in a pardon by the Spanish government. Refusing to give his word to remain neutral, he joined the forces of Iturbide, and in



1824 he was appointed governor of the estate of Mexico, in which place he served with honesty and economy, leaving in the treasury the sum of \$900,000. He was appointed general commander of Puebla and protested against the revolution of Acordada; but his forces revolted and he was obliged to deliver the command to Gen. Guerrero in 1828. In consequence of the political disturbances of the country in 1832, the chamber of deputies appointed him temporary president of the republic, which place he held from 14 Aug. till 27 Dec., 1832, when the capital declared in favor of Gomez Pedraza. He then retired from public life till 1836, when the federal constitution was changed for a policy of centralization, and a body was established under the name of "poder conservador," of which Muzquiz was made president, and in 1840 he was re-elected. In 1845 congress passed an act giving the name of Muzquiz to his native town.

**MUZZARELLI, Antoine Jules César Veneslas Ermanigilde** (moo-zah-rel-le), French educator, b. in Angoulême, 20 Sept., 1847. His grandfather served as a volunteer during the war of American independence, and his father was a lawyer who was transported to Cayenne on the accession of Napoleon III. The son entered the army in 1867 and served as captain of engineers during the Franco-German war and against the communists in 1871. He emigrated in 1876 to the United States, but afterward visited Peru and Chili, and during the Pacific war accompanied the Chilean army as a reporter, returning in 1880 to the United States, where he became a lecturer and a professor in the Oswego, N. Y., college of languages. He has published "Histoire de la guerre du Pacifique, récits d'un reporter" (2 vols., Paris, 1880); "Étude sur la situation politique de l'Amérique du Sud envisagée en général, et en particulier des résultats de la guerre du Pacifique" (1881); "La question du Canal de Panama" (1881), etc.

**MUZZEY, Artemas Bowers**, clergyman, b. in Lexington, Mass., 21 Sept., 1802. He was graduated at Harvard in 1824 and at the divinity-school in 1828, and was pastor of the Unitarian church in Framingham, Mass., in 1830-'3. He afterward held pastorates in Cambridge, Concord, N. H., and Newburyport, Mass., but retired in May, 1865. He published "The Young Man's Friend" (Boston, 1836); "Sunday-School Guide" (1837); "Moral Teacher" (1839); "The Young Maiden" (1840); "Man a Soul" (1842); "The Fireside" (1849); "The Sabbath-School Hymn and Tune Book" (1855); "Christ in the Will, the Heart, and the Life," sermons (1861); "The Blade and the Ear, Thoughts for a Young Man" (1864); "Value of Study of Intellectual Philosophy to the Minister" (1869); "The Higher Education" (1871); "Personal Recollections of Rev. Dr. Channing" (1874-'5); "Immortality in the Light of Scripture and Science" (1876); "Personal Recollection of Men in the Battle of Lexington" (1877); "Truths Consequent on Belief in a God" (1879); "Reminiscences of Men of the Revolution and their Families" (1882); "Education of Old Age" (1884); and numerous tracts, essays, and reports on common schools and Sunday-schools.

**MYER, Albert James**, chief signal officer, b. in Newburg, N. Y., 20 Sept., 1827; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 24 Aug., 1880. He was graduated at Hobart college in 1847 and at Buffalo medical college in 1851. In September, 1854, he entered the U. S. army as assistant surgeon and was assigned to duty in Texas. While so engaged he devised a system of army signals with flags and torches for day and night, by means of which messages could be sent

as fully and accurately as with the electric telegraph, though less rapidly. In 1858-'60 he held command of the signal corps and was engaged in perfecting his system. He was commissioned major in 1860 and made chief signal officer of the U. S. army. His first field-work with the new signal code was in New Mexico, but at the beginning of the civil war he was ordered to Washington and assigned to duty in the Army of the Potomac. Throughout the peninsular campaign he served as chief signal officer to Gen. George B. McClellan, participating in all of the battles from Bull Run to Antietam. He then returned to Wash-



Albert J. Myer

ington, where he took charge of the U. S. signal office on 3 March, 1863, with the rank of colonel. At this time he introduced the study of military signals at the U. S. military academy and was a member of the central board of examination for admission to the U. S. signal corps. In December, 1863, he was assigned to reconnoissance on Mississippi river, between Cairo, Ill., and Memphis, Tenn., and later he became chief signal officer of the military division of West Mississippi under Gen. Edward R. S. Canby, by whom he was commissioned to arrange the terms of surrender of Fort Gaines. He was relieved of his command at this time by the secretary of war on the ground that his appointment had not been confirmed, and his appointment of chief signal officer was revoked on 21 July, 1864; but he was brevetted brigadier-general on 13 March, 1865. After his removal from the army he settled in Buffalo, and there devoted his time to the preparation of a "Manual of Signals for the U. S. Army and Navy" (New York, 1868). He was reappointed colonel and chief signal officer on 28 July, 1866. An act of congress, approved 9 Feb., 1870, authorized provision for taking meteorological observations at the military stations in the interior of the continent and at other points in the states and territories of the United States, and for giving notice on the northern lakes and seaboard by telegraph and signals of the approach and force of storms; and the execution of this duty was confided to Gen. Myer, as he had been interested previously in the subject of storm telegraphy. The preparatory work of organization was prosecuted with energy. Arrangements were made with the telegraph companies for transmitting the observations, and on 1 Nov., 1870, at 7.35 A. M., the first systematized simultaneous meteorological observations that were taken in the United States were read from the instruments at twenty-four stations and placed on the telegraphic wires for transmission. On the first day of the report weather bulletins were posted at each one of the twenty-four selected stations, and the practical working of the scheme was assured. The work of the weather bureau soon became popular and was rapidly extended. It had increased, at the date of Gen. Myer's death, to more than 300 stations with a force of 500 men. In 1873 Gen. Myer represented the United States at the International congress of meteorologists in Vienna. On 1 July, 1875, the



signal service bureau began the publication of a daily "International Bulletin," comprising the reports from all co-operating stations, and on 1 July, 1878, this was supplemented by a daily international chart. In 1879 he was a delegate to the Meteorological congress at Rome. He was promoted brigadier-general on 16 June, 1880, as a special reward by congress for his services in the line of his profession. Gen. Myer established a system of cautionary day and night signals for the benefit of lake and ocean commerce and navigation, a system of reliable river reports for the benefit of interior commerce, and special series of reports for farmers and planters.

**MYERS, Peter Hamilton**, author, b. in Herkimer, N. Y., 4 Aug., 1812; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 Oct., 1878. He lived in Auburn, N. Y., in early life, educated himself, and became a lawyer in Brooklyn. In 1841 he delivered a poem on "Science" before a society in Hobart college. He wrote several prize stories, and American historical romances, including "The First of the Knickerbockers, a Tale of 1673" (New York, 1848); "The Young Patroon, or Christmas in 1690" (1849); "The King of the Hurons," republished in England as "Blanche Montaigne" (1856); and "The Prisoner of the Border, a Tale of 1838" (1857).

**MYERS, Sarah Ann** (IRWIN), author, b. in Wilmington, Del., in 1800; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 11 Dec., 1876. She was educated at Bethlehem female seminary, married Dr. Theodore Myers in 1825, and on his death was thrown on her own resources. She went to Philadelphia, where she became a friend of Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, and was advised by the latter to attempt authorship. Her success enabled her to continue studies in music and painting, and she became a member of the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts. Subsequently she removed to Carlisle, Pa., where she supported herself by teaching music and art and by her writings. Her paintings include a head of "Evangeline," "Greek Girl," and "One of the Pharisees." Among her numerous books, which are largely intended for children, are "Fitz Harold" (New York, 1853); "Aunt Carrie's Budget" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Poor Nicholas" (1863); "The Gulf Stream" (1864); and "Margaret Gordon," her last work, which is said to be founded on her own life (1869).

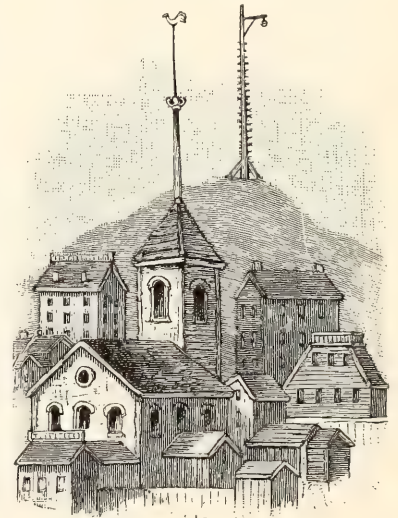
**MYERS, William**, soldier, b. in Reading, Pa., 4 Dec., 1830; d. in New York city, 11 Nov., 1887. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1852, and served in various garrisons till the civil war, when, on 17 May, 1861, he was made assistant quartermaster, with the staff rank of captain. He was chief quartermaster of the Department of the Missouri in 1863-'5, and at the close of the war was given for his services the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers, and the same in the regular army. After the war he served as chief quartermaster of various departments, becoming lieutenant-colonel in 1881, and on 15 March, 1883, he was retired from active service.

**MYLES, John**, clergyman, b. in Newton, Glamorganshire, South Wales, in 1621; d. near Swansea, Mass., 3 Feb., 1683. He was matriculated at Brasenose college, Oxford, 11 March, 1636, began to preach about 1644-'5, was the founder of Swansea church, and soon became popular in the principality. He travelled extensively, forming new churches, and in 1651 was sent as a representative of the Welsh Baptist churches to the ministers' meeting in London. He returned with a letter from the London ministers recommending the formation of new churches. While in Wales he was an able advocate of strict communion, but in this

country, although persecuted by the "standing order" in Massachusetts, his views became more liberal. In 1662 the act of uniformity was passed, and dissenters were severely persecuted in Wales. In 1663 Mr. Myles and several members of his church fled to New England. But in Boston he found no sympathy or "spiritual comfort," and, settling at Rehoboth, Mass., he there organized a church in the house of John Butterworth. Very soon complaint was made, and on 2 July, 1667, Mr. Myles and James Brown were each fined five pounds "for setting up a public meeting without the knowledge and approbation of the court." Upon this Mr. Myles and his church removed to Barrington, R. I. He built a house near the present Barneyville on Palmer's river, and during the Indian wars his house was the refuge of the people, and was called "Myles's garrison." A bridge over the river is still called Myles's bridge. The catholic spirit of Mr. Myles had drawn to his settlement many Baptists, as well as others, and ere long he obtained leave from the general court to form a new township, which in honor of his old home in Wales he called Swansea. It was in Massachusetts, and among the corporators was Capt. Thomas Willetts, who had been the first mayor of New York city, and who warmly joined with Mr. Myles in his efforts to advance the interests of the new town. In 1673 a school was organized, of which Mr. Myles was master. The troops first gathered in Swansea during the Indian war, and at its close the church of Mr. Myles was scattered, and he was compelled to seek support in other places. He went to Boston and preached there for some time, but in 1678 he returned to his old church. Mr. Myles was a cultured scholar and a popular preacher.

**MYLES, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in 1664; d. in Boston, Mass., in March, 1728. He was graduated at Harvard in 1684, went to England for orders, and on his return became rector of King's chapel, Boston (erected in 1689; see illustration), 29 June, 1689. After three years of service he visited England for the purpose of laying before the proper authorities the condition of the chapel and congregation, and obtaining aid in their behalf. During two years of effort in this cause he was very successful in enlisting the royal bounty, part of which was an annuity of £100 for support of an

assistant minister. While in England he received the degree of M. A. from the University of Oxford in 1693. The assistant minister arrived in Boston in 1699, but after several years a serious disagreement arose between him and the rector. The bishop of London, who was diocesan for the colonies, interposed in 1706, and a new assistant was appointed in 1709. In April, 1723, Mr. Myles laid the cornerstone of Christ church, Boston, which was opened for public worship by Rev. Dr. Timothy Cutler in December of the same year. His health failed in the summer of 1727. Mr. Myles is represented as a good preacher and fair scholar.





# N

**NAAR, David**, journalist, b. in St. Thomas, W. I., 6 Nov., 1800; d. in Trenton, N. J., 25 Feb., 1880. He belonged to an old family of Portuguese Jews that maintained its family records from the expulsion of the Jews from Spain in 1492. He was educated as a merchant in the West Indies, and with his brothers established a commission business in New York, which was destroyed by the fire of 1835. He then engaged in farming near Elizabethtown, N. J., and by his general reading and strong oratorical powers soon became a public speaker of note. In the canvass of 1844 he accompanied James Buchanan on an electioneering tour through the state, and when the Polk administration began he was appointed by Mr. Buchanan, then secretary of state, U. S. consul to St. Thomas, at that time an important commercial centre. On his return in 1848 he maintained his reputation as a popular and effective speaker, and was elected mayor of Elizabeth in 1849, clerk of the house of assembly in 1851-'2, and state treasurer in 1865. He was an ardent Mason, and during the agitation in relation to colored members did much to secure the recognition by the New Jersey grand lodge of the universality of the order. In 1853 he assumed control of the Trenton "True American," and made its influence felt in the state.

**NABUCO DE ARAUJO, José Tito** (nah-boo'-co-day-ar-ah-oo'-zho), Brazilian author, b. in Rio Janeiro, 4 Jan., 1836. He entered the magistracy, and was provincial deputy and afterward district attorney of the city of Rio Janeiro, retiring to private life in 1879. He has composed "O Filho do Acaso," a drama, represented with success in several cities of South America, and published "Maximas e pensamentos" (Rio Janeiro, 1876); "Biographia de Lamartine" (1877); "Historia e vida do general Gurjão" (1878); and "Poesias" (1879).

**NACK, James**, poet, b. in New York city, 4 Jan., 1809; d. there, 23 Sept., 1879. He was the son of a merchant, and showed great precocity in early youth. An accident deprived him at first of the power of articulation, and afterward of hearing, and he was educated in the Institution for the deaf and dumb in New York city. He married in 1838, and became an assistant in the office of the clerk of the city and county of New York. Here he continued more than thirty years. Toward the close of his life he lived in retirement, but kept up an extensive correspondence. His incessant regret was that he had accomplished so little to advance the cause of letters. NACK frequently contributed poems to the New York "Mirror," varied with renderings from the French and German poets. Among his verses that have been popular are "Spring is Coming" and "Here She goes and there She goes." His publications include "The Legend of the Rocks" (New York, 1827); "Earl Rupert, and other Poems" (1839); "The Immortal, and other Poems" (1850); "Poems" (1852); and "The Romance of the Ring, and other Poems" (1859).

**NADAL, Bernard Harrison**, clergyman, b. in Talbot county, Md., 27 March, 1812; d. in Madison, N. J., 20 June, 1870. In 1835 he was admitted to the old Baltimore conference of the Methodist church, and he labored in Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania, Brooklyn, N. Y., and New Haven, Conn. While stationed in Carlisle, Pa., he was graduated at Dickinson in 1848, and in 1854 accepted a professorship in Indiana Asbury university, which he held until 1857. While in

Washington he served for one session as chaplain to the house of representatives. On the organization of Drew theological seminary he was made professor of church history, and on the death of Dr. John McClintock in 1870 he became acting president, which office he held at the time of his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Dickinson in 1857. Between 1854 and 1857 he published "Essays upon Church History" in the "Methodist Quarterly Review," and he was also an editor of the "Methodist." He was a strong opponent of slavery, and spoke frequently upon this subject. In his sermons and addresses he exerted much influence in favor of the National government during the civil war. A volume of his sermons, entitled "New Life Dawning," was published under the editorship of Prof. Henry A. Buttz, with a memoir (New York, 1873).—His son, **Ehrman Syme**, author, b. in Lewisburg, W. Va., 13 Feb., 1843, studied at Columbia, and was graduated at Yale in 1864. He was second secretary of the American legation in London in 1870-'1, and again from 1877 till 1884, and was engaged for several years on the New York "Evening Post." He is the author of "Impressions of London Social Life" (London, 1875) and "Essays at Home and Elsewhere" (1882). In 1887 Mr. Nadal issued a series of papers entitled "Zweibak, or Notes of a Professional Exile."

**NADAL, Emmanuel Victurnien**, Comte de, French soldier, b. in Mobile, Ala., in 1759; d. in Nantes, France, in October, 1793. He served as a volunteer under Lafayette in the American Revolution in 1778-'83, and after the conclusion of peace resided on his estate near Mobile. He removed to France at the beginning of the revolution there, served in the army of the Marquis de Custine, was one of the defenders of Mayence, and after the fall of that place set out for Louisiana, but was arrested in Nantes for leaving the territory of the republic without authority. He was tried and sentenced to death by the revolutionary tribunal in October, 1793.

**NAGLE, James**, soldier, b. in Reading, Pa., 5 April, 1822; d. in Pottsville, Pa., 22 Aug., 1866. In 1842 he organized the Washington artillery company, and, when war was declared against Mexico, he enlisted with it as the 1st Pennsylvania volunteers. His regiment was stationed at Perote castle to keep open the communication with Vera Cruz during its siege. He assisted in routing a force of guerillas at La Hoya, fought at Huamantla, Puebla, Atlixco, entered the city of Mexico, and was finally stationed at San Angel until the close of the war. He was mustered out of service with his company at Philadelphia on 27 July, 1848, and the inhabitants of Schuylkill county, Pa., presented



James Nagle



him with a sword. In 1861 he was commissioned colonel of the 6th Pennsylvania regiment, and in that year organized the 48th Pennsylvania, of which he was made colonel. He served at Fort Monroe, Hatteras island, and Newbern, and commanded a brigade in the 9th army corps in the second battle of Bull Run. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 10 Sept., 1862, and at Antietam his brigade performed an important part in carrying Antietam bridge, which, according to Gen. McClellan, saved the day. His appointment expired on 4 March, 1863, but was renewed on 13 March, and he served with his brigade in Kentucky until 9 May, when he resigned, owing to impaired health. When Gen. Lee invaded Pennsylvania in June, 1863, Gen. Nagle organized the 39th regiment of Pennsylvania militia, was commissioned its colonel, and commanded a brigade, but was mustered out on 2 Aug., 1863. In 1864 he organized the 149th Pennsylvania regiment for 100 days' service, became its colonel, and guarded the approaches to Baltimore until the expiration of his service.

**NAGLEE, Henry Morris**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Jan., 1815; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 5 March, 1886. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, and assigned to the 5th infantry, but resigned his commission on 31 Dec. of that year and became a civil engineer. At the beginning of the Mexican war he returned to military service, and on 15 Aug., 1846, became captain in the 1st New York volunteers, serving through the war. At its close he engaged in banking in San Francisco, Cal., until the civil war, when he was reappointed in the U. S. army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the 16th infantry, 14 May, 1861. He did not join his regiment, but resigned on 10 Jan., 1862, and was reappointed in the volunteer service with the rank of brigadier-general on 4 Feb. of the same year. He participated in the defence of Washington in 1862, and in the Virginia peninsular campaign, being wounded at Fair Oaks. He then led a division in the Department of North Carolina and in the Department of the South at St. Helena island, and in 1863 commanded the 7th army corps and the district of Virginia. On 4 April, 1864, he was mustered out of service. He then resumed banking in San Francisco, and also engaged in vine-culture. His vineyard at San José included more than fifty acres, and was devoted chiefly to the cultivation of Riesling and Charbonneau grapes, from which the Naglee brandy is made.

**NAGOT, Francis Charles**, clergyman, b. in Tours, France, 19 April, 1734; d. in Baltimore, Md., 9 April, 1816. He studied in the Jesuit college of Tours, and afterward with the order of Robertins in Paris. He then entered the congregation of St. Sulpice, and taught theology in the seminary of Nantes, where he received the degree of doctor. He was for some time superior of the smaller seminary of St. Sulpice and director of the large seminary at Paris, where he established two new religious communities. In 1791 he was sent by the superior of his order to found a seminary in Baltimore. He took with him a colony of seven Sulpitians, and, reaching Baltimore on 10 July, purchased land and opened a seminary, but for several years there were few pupils. Nagot finally triumphed over all obstacles, and in 1799 succeeded in placing in a prosperous condition his two foundations, St. Mary's college and the Sulpitian seminary, of which he acted as superior. In 1806 he founded a college at Pigeon Hill, in Pennsylvania, but, as he was unable to give it his personal supervision, it did not succeed. Discouraged somewhat

by this failure and weakened in health, he resigned his office of superior and devoted the remainder of his life to translating religious works from English into French, for the benefit of his countrymen in Baltimore. He also wrote some original works. His books include: "Recueil de conversions remarquables, nouvellement opérées en quelques protestants" (Baltimore, 1791); "Doctrine de l'Écriture sur les miracles" (1808); "La vie de M. Olier" (1813); and "Traité des fêtes mobiles."

**NAIRNE, Charles Murray**, educator, b. in Perth, Scotland, 15 April, 1808; d. in Warrenton, Va., 28 May, 1882. He was graduated at the University of St. Andrews in 1830, and afterward at Edinburgh. For some time he was assistant to Dr. Thomas Chalmers at Glasgow, and in 1847 he came to this country, where he taught at College Hill, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and subsequently established a private school in New York. In 1857 he accepted the chair of moral and intellectual philosophy and literature in Columbia, which he held until he became professor emeritus in 1881. He received the degree of L. H. D. from the regents of New York in 1865. Besides many pamphlets, he published "Two Lectures of the Annual Psychological Course in Columbia College" (New York, 1866).

**NAKAHAMA, Manjiro**, Japanese naval officer, b. in Shikoku, Japan, about 1824. He was blown out to sea in a fishing-vessel in 1840, and rescued by Capt. Whitefield, of the American whaling-ship "John Howland." He was taken to the United States in 1844 and given a good education. On his return to Japan he was called to Yedo, now Tokio, and made an officer, the wearer of two swords, and official interpreter. He translated Nathaniel Bowditch's "Navigator" into Japanese, and was the first native of Japan to navigate a ship out of sight of land on scientific principles. Though unseen or unknown by Com. Perry or the American officers, he was chief interpreter of written English, to whom all questions and treaty documents were referred. He was made curator of the scientific apparatus brought from the United States. Nakahama built various smaller craft on American models, and was made a captain in the imperial navy.

**NANCRÉDE, Paul Joseph Guérard de**, soldier, b. in France in 1760; d. in Paris in 1841. He came to this country in the army of Count Rochambeau, in which he served as a lieutenant, and was wounded at Yorktown. From 1787 till 1800 he was instructor in French at Harvard, and he afterward resided for some time in Philadelphia. He edited "L'Abeille Francoise" (1792).—His son, **Joseph Guérard**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., in June, 1793; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Feb., 1857, was educated chiefly in Montreal and Paris, but returned to this country, through fear of conscription, and was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1813. He resided in Louisville, Ky., till 1816, and then in Philadelphia till his death, practising largely among French families, and numbering Joseph Bonaparte among his patients. Dr. Nancrede married Cornelia, daughter of Com. Truxton. He contributed to current professional literature, and edited Legallois's "Experiments on the Principles of Life," with his brother, Dr. Nicholas Nancrede (Philadelphia, 1813), and an abridgment of Orfila's "Toxicology," which was commended by the author (1817).

**NANTEL, Antonin**, Canadian educator, b. in St. Jerome, Quebec, 16 Sept., 1839. He was educated at St. Thérèse college, where he was graduated in July, 1859. He then became a clergyman of the Roman Catholic church, was prefect of studies at St. Thérèse college from 1862 till 1870,



and its president from 1870 till 1886. He has contributed articles to the "Revue Canadienne" and "Annales Térésienne," and has edited several works of elementary instruction, including "Nouveau cours de langue Anglaise" (Montreal, 1867); "Petites fleurs de poésie" (1868); "Fleurs de la poésie Canadienne" (1869); "Petite géographie des écoles Canadiennes" (1871); and "The Pronouncing Book" (1878).—His brother, **Guillaume Alphonse**, journalist, b. in St. Jerome, Quebec, 4 Nov., 1852, was educated at the Seminary of Sainte Thérèse de Blainville, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Quebec in 1875. He has been editor of "La Minerve" and of "Le Nord," published at St. Jerome. Mr. Nantel was elected to the Dominion parliament for Terrebonne in 1882, resigned to make way for Joseph A. Chapleau, who became secretary of state in the Dominion cabinet, was elected for the same constituency to the legislature of Quebec in August, 1882, and was re-elected in December, 1886.

**NAPIER**, Sir **Charles**, British naval officer, b. in Merchistoun Hall, Stirlingshire, Scotland, 6 March, 1786; d. in London, 8 Nov., 1860. He was a grandson of the fifth Lord Napier, and a lineal descendant of the inventor of the Napierian logarithms. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1799, was promoted lieutenant in 1805, and sent to the West Indies, where he served in the operations against the French, and, being appointed commander of the brig "Recruit," captured Fort Edouard at the entrance of Fort de France, and otherwise contributed to the success of the Martinique expedition in 1809. After a successful cruise against French vessels, he was promoted commander by Admiral Cochrane in August, 1809, and in 1811 was employed in Portugal and along the coast of southern Italy, capturing Ponza island. He was attached in 1813 to the North American squadron, and took an active part in the war against the United States, serving on Lake Champlain under Com. Downie, in the expedition up Potomac river in August, 1814, bombarded Alexandria, commanded the long-boats during the operations against Baltimore in September, 1814, and assisted also at the battle of New Orleans. He was made a K. C. B., and in 1829, being given a special mission to Portugal, entered the navy of that country as vice-admiral, defeated off Cape St. Vincent, 3 July, 1833, the forces of Dom Miguel, and was created Viscount of St. Vincent and a grandee of the first class in Portugal. He obtained his reinstatement in the British navy in 1834, became commodore in 1839, participated in the storming of Sidon in September, 1840, and that of Acre in October, and was promoted rear-admiral in 1841. He also represented Marylebone in parliament in 1841-'7, became vice-admiral of the blue in May, 1853, bombarded Bomarsund in 1854, and was promoted, in June, 1858, admiral of the blue. Among his works are "The Navy, its Past and Present State" (London, 1831); "The War in Syria" (1842); and "My Own Life" (1856).

**NAPIONE**, **Carlo Antonio Galeami** (nah-pe-o'-nay), Brazilian soldier, b. in Piedmont about 1750; d. in Rio Janeiro in 1814. He entered the military service of his country, but being fond of natural science studied physics. When Sardinia was annexed by Napoleon, Napione, who had reached the rank of colonel, emigrated and accepted a place on the staff in Lisbon. He soon was appointed under-secretary of war, and was promoted afterward brigadier and general director of the arsenal, where he put in practice a new process of casting cannon which he had invented.

In 1807 he accompanied the prince regent to Brazil, and was appointed inspector-general of artillery and director of the arsenal, where he established a powder-factory and a cannon-foundry, and by his mineralogical knowledge discovered and began to work a mine of iron-ore. He explored a great part of the neighboring provinces for metal, and left interesting notes on mineralogy and metallurgy, which, after his death, were edited by order of the government by Col. Pinto, under the title of "Tratado da mineralogia, com referencia expressaos metaes uteis achados no Brazil" (Rio Janeiro, 1817).

**NARBONNE**, **Charles Henry**, buccaneer, b. in Canada about 1627; d. in Tortugas, W. I., in 1681. He was the son of a French officer and an Indian woman, and took the name of his father's native city. He began life as a soldier in Canada, but went about 1660 to Tortugas, and afterward became famous for his daring exploits as a buccaneer. Either alone or in association with other buccaneers, he ravaged the coast of Santo Domingo, the Bay of Honduras, and the Gulf of Uraba, and, joining Sir Henry Morgan in 1670, took part in the expedition against Panama. He was detached to secure provisions for the invaders, and stormed Carthagena, captured Santa Catalina island, and, rejoining Morgan on Chagres river, headed the attack against Fort San Lorenzo. He undertook afterward expeditions against Maracaibo and San Antonio de Gibraltar, and, having amassed a large fortune, settled in Tortugas, becoming in 1677 deputy-lieutenant of the king, which post he held till his death.

**NARBONNE**, **Peter Remi**, Canadian insurgent, b. in St. Remi, Canada, in 1806; d. in Montreal, 15 Feb., 1839. He was active in the Canadian troubles of 1837, and after the defeat of the insurgents at St. Charles he escaped to the United States. He enrolled himself in the band that was organized by Lucien Gagnon (*q. v.*), returned to Canada, and took a conspicuous part in the unfortunate affair of Moore's Corner. After this defeat he placed himself at the head of a body of insurgents from Deux-Montagnes and fought at St. Eustache, but was taken prisoner near Sherrington and led to St. Jean. His wife was not allowed to see him, and died of grief a few days afterward. He was released in July, when an amnesty was granted to the insurgents by Lord Durham, but took part in the rising of 1838, and commanded a body of Canadians at Napierville and Odel-town. He tried to make his way through the lines after the latter engagement, but was arrested and taken to Napierville. He was tried at Montreal for high treason, 26 Jan., 1839, and hanged.

**NARBOROUGH**, Sir **John**, English navigator, b. in Norfolk in 1637; d. in Chelsea in 1688. He entered the navy as a midshipman, served during the war with the Dutch in 1664, and was given in 1669 the command of an expedition to the South sea. He sailed from Deptford, 26 Nov., 1669, and after exploring the coast of Patagonia entered the Strait of Magellan, and arrived on 15 Nov., 1670, in the Pacific ocean. He sailed along the Chilian coast as far as Valdivia, but, being denied entrance to that harbor by the Spanish authorities, he returned to England. Charles II., who had expected great results from Narborough's voyage, and came in state to receive the latter at Gravesend, was greatly disappointed. In the following year Narborough served under the Duke of York at the battle of Solebay. He was made rear-admiral and knighted in 1673, commanded also the expeditions against Tripoli in 1674 and Algiers in 1677, and was appointed in 1680 commissioner of the admi-



rality, which post he held till his death. The narrative of his expedition to the South sea, written in collaboration with his lieutenant, Pecket, was published in the series "An Account of Several Late Voyages and Discoveries to the South and North" (London, 1694). It was translated into French (Amsterdam, 1722), into German (Vienna, 1725), and into Dutch and Italian. Narborough's narrative gives the exact geographical position of the principal points on the Patagonian coasts and the Strait of Magellan, and was extensively used for nearly a century by navigators to the South sea. He gave his name to an island south of Chiloe.

**NARES, Sir George Strong**, explorer, b. in Monmouthshire, England, in 1831. He was educated at the Royal naval college, New Cross, England, served on the Australian station, was mate on the "Resolute" in the arctic expedition of 1852-'4, and was a courageous sledge-traveller in the spring of 1853, making 665 miles in 69 days, and 586 miles in 56 days during the next march. He subsequently served in the Crimea and on the Mediterranean station, in charge of cadet ships, was promoted commander in 1854, and from that date till 1875 was on foreign surveying service. In the latter year he left England in command of an expedition to reach the north pole. The fleet arrived in Lady Franklin bay on 27 Aug. It consisted of two ships, the "Alert" and the "Discovery." The latter was left in winter-quarters, and the "Alert," in command of Nares, continued her course along the western shore of Robeson channel until 1 Sept., when she attained latitude 82° 27', the highest that had been made. The explorers defined the character of the great polar sea, and made important hydrographical, meteorological, tidal, magnetic, and electric observations. After the return of daylight in 1876 sledging expeditions were sent out, and on 12 May the British flag was planted at latitude 83° 10' 26" N. From this point there was no appearance of land, but the depth of the water was only 72 fathoms. The expedition then set sail for England, arriving at Valentia, Spain, in October, 1876. Nares was made a K. C. B. for his services, and in 1878 again commanded the "Alert" in a two-years' cruise in the South Pacific. He has published "The Naval Cadet's Guide" (London, 1860); "Reports on Ocean Soundings" (6 parts, 1874-'5); "The Official Report of the Arctic Expedition" (1876); and "Narrative of a Voyage to the Polar Sea, during 1875-'6, in H. M. Ships 'Alert' and 'Discovery'" (2 vols., 1878).

**NARIÑO, Antonio** (nah-reen'-yo), Colombian patriot, b. in Bogota in 1765; d. in Leiva, 13 Dec., 1823. He studied philosophy and jurisprudence in the College of San Bartolome in his native city, was graduated there in law, and entered the magistracy. The viceroy appointed him to several lucrative posts, but he cherished ultra-liberal ideas, and in the satirical paper "La Bagatela," which he edited, prepared the minds of his compatriots for future independence. In 1794 a copy of the French revolutionary constitution fell into his hands, and he translated from it the declaration of the rights of citizens and published it. The pamphlet was confiscated, and Nariño was condemned to imprisonment and transported to Cadiz. He escaped and took refuge in France and then in England, where he worked for the independence of his country, but, being unable to obtain material assistance for his project, he returned to his country, determined to incite an insurrection. On his arrival he was imprisoned, but released on condition that he should live quietly on his country property. When a new viceroy arrived, he

ordered Nariño's arrest, and confined him in the fortress of Bocachica, in Carthagena. The revolution of 1810 gave him his liberty, but the revolutionary chiefs did not give him any place in their councils. When the division between the Federalist and Centralist parties became wider in 1811, the congress of Bogota, chiefly composed of the latter faction, elected him vice-president of Cundinamarca. When open hostilities began, he won a victory on 8 Jan., 1813, and became president of Cundinamarca. He showed his patriotism by a conciliatory policy, and, when the royalist troops from Quito invaded the country, he marched at the head of the patriot army and defeated them in several battles, but was in turn defeated at Pasto and gave himself up to the Spanish commander. After a long imprisonment in Bogota and Santa Marta, he was sent to Cadiz, where he remained till the revolution of 23 March, 1820. After its suppression he fled to England, where he framed a constitution for his country, and presented it the same year, on his return, to congress. He was nominated vice-president of Colombia, but did not accept, and in 1821 was elected senator. In 1823 he was appointed commander-in-chief, but feeble health soon forced him to retire to Leiva, near Bogota, where he died.

**NARVAEZ, Pánfilo de** (nar-vah'-eth), Spanish adventurer, b. in Valladolid in 1470; d. in Florida in November, 1528. He went in his youth to South America, served under several adventurers, and in 1510 was sent by Juan de Esquivel, governor of Jamaica, to the relief of Alonso de Ojeda (*q. v.*), who had been shipwrecked upon the coast of Cuba. Joining Diego Velasquez in 1512 with an auxiliary force, he aided him to conquer Cuba, and, being sent to Spain in 1516 to promote Velasquez's interests, obtained for the latter the commission of governor-general of Cuba, and permission to conquer the neighboring continent. In 1520, Velasquez, being envious of Cortes's success in Mexico, and displeased at the latter's resistance to his authority, prepared an expedition against him, and appointed Narvaez commander. Sailing from Havana in March, 1520, the latter landed on 23 April at San Juan d'Ulúa, and took and fortified Cempoala, where Cortes tried to open negotiations with him. But Narvaez demanded complete submission, and on 26 May, 1520, was defeated by Cortes, severely wounded, and kept a prisoner for several months in Vera Cruz. On his return to Spain he obtained in 1526 the government of Florida, and prepared an expedition in Cuba to conquer that country. Sailing from Havana in March, 1528, with six ships and 300 soldiers, he landed on 1 May near Cape Corrientes, and discovered the Bay of Pensacola. Afterward, entering the territory of the Appalache Indians, he began the march westward in search of the rich empire of which he had heard, but after several months of hardship, being continually harassed by hostile tribes, the Spaniards resolved to return to Cuba. With the loss of about half their force, they reached the coast, and constructed five boats, which were shipwrecked at the mouth of Mississippi river, and Narvaez with nearly all his followers perished. Only Cabeza de Vaca (*q. v.*) and three others returned.

**NASCHER, Friedrich Wilhelm** (nash'-er), German naturalist, b. in Newent, England, in 1702; d. in Paderborn, Westphalia, in 1764. He was a merchant, resided several years in Havana, and, having made a fortune, followed his taste for travel, visiting Brazil and most of the Spanish possessions. On his return to Germany in 1752 he



obtained employment at the court of the Prince of Reuss-Greiz, but, resigning a few months later, devoted the remainder of his life to the arrangement and publication of the material he had collected during his travels. He published "Reisen im Südlichen Amerika" (2 vols., Dresden, 1754); "Neueste Reisen durch Amerika" (2 vols., 1755); "Grundlehren der Anatomie und Physiologie der Pflanzen" (2 vols., Berlin, 1756); "Neueste Geschichte und Beschreibung des Brodbaums" (1758); "Flora Cubana, exhibens characteres generum et specierum plantarum circa Havana crescentium" (2 vols., Leipsic, 1758); "Criptogamæ Brasilienses ab Nascher collectæ, cui additus lexicon in quo terminis artis breviter exponuntur" (1760); "Bilder und Skizzen der Umgebungen von Havana" (Berlin, 1762); "Land und Leute der Insel Cuba" (1762); and several other works.

**NASH, Abner**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 8 Aug., 1716; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Dec., 1786. He removed to New-Berne, N. C., at an early age, practised law with success, represented that town in the first Provincial congress which met there, 25 Aug., 1774, and previous to the Revolution and during its continuance was active in the patriot cause. He was one of the provincial council in 1775, one of the council and committee that framed the state constitution in 1776, the first speaker of the house of commons that assembled in North Carolina, speaker of the senate in 1779, and governor from the latter year till 1781. The period of his administration was the gloomiest part of the Revolutionary war in North Carolina, and he seems to have been of too feeble health or too easy temper for such times. His first assembly, 17 April, 1780, made Gen. Richard Caswell the commander of all the militia of the state, although by the constitution the governor was commander-in-chief, and at its session in September it appointed a board of war to manage military operations, which was a still larger invasion of his rights. At its meeting in December it made him a member only of a "council extraordinary," to which the supreme executive authority was confided. He declined to serve longer than the spring of 1781, was succeeded by Thomas Burke, and in 1782-'6 was a member of the Continental congress. His death occurred during his attendance on that body.—His brother, **Francis**, soldier, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 10 May, 1720; d. in Germantown, Pa., 7 Oct., 1777, was clerk of the superior court of Orange county, N. C., held a captain's commission under the crown, and in the latter capacity served against the Regulators at the battle of Alamance in 1771. He was a member of the Provincial congress that met in Hillsborough in August, 1775, and was appointed by that body lieutenant-colonel of one of the two regiments that were then forming for the Continental service. He was commissioned brigadier-general by the Continental congress in February, 1777, joined Gen. Washington and commanded a brigade at the battle of Germantown, where he was mortally wounded. In November of that year congress passed a resolution that a monument of the value of \$500 be erected to his memory at the expense of the government, but it was never carried into effect.—Abner's son, **Frederick**, jurist, b. in New-Berne, N. C., 9 Feb., 1781; d. in Hillsborough, N. C., 5 Dec., 1858, was graduated at Princeton in 1799, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and represented New-Berne in the legislature in 1813-'17. He was a judge of the superior court from 1818 till his resignation in 1824, was re-elected to that office in 1836, and in 1844 was raised

to the supreme bench. From the resignation of Judge Thomas Ruffin in 1852, he was chief justice of North Carolina until his death.

**NASH, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Housatonic (now Great Barrington), Mass., 28 May, 1763; d. in Burlington, N. Y., 4 June, 1836. He was graduated at Yale in 1785, and for about ten years was principal of an academy, first at Pittsgrrove, and afterward at Swedesborough, N. J. He was originally a Congregationalist, but became a communicant in the Protestant Episcopal church. In 1794 he took charge of an academy at New Lebanon Springs, N. Y. Soon afterward he began to prepare for orders, and was ordained deacon in St. George's chapel, New York, 8 Feb., 1797, by Bishop Provoost, and priest in October, 1801, by Bishop Benjamin Moore. From the time of his ordination for nearly forty years he labored incessantly in the discharge of his duties as missionary in Otsego and Chenango counties, N. Y., and was everywhere known as Father Nash.

**NASH, Simeon**, jurist, b. in South Hadley, Mass., 21 Sept., 1804; d. in Gallipolis, Ohio, 19 Jan., 1879. He was graduated at Amherst in 1829, and began the practice of law at Gallipolis, Ohio. He served in the state senate in 1839-'41, in the State constitutional convention in 1852, and from that year till 1862 was judge of the 7th district of Ohio. From the latter date till his death he practised his profession. His publications include "Digest of Ohio Reports" (20 vols., Cincinnati, 1853); "Pleading and Practice under the Civil Code" (1856); "Morality and the State" (Columbus, 1859); "Pleading and Practice" (Cincinnati, 1875); and "Crime and the Family" (1876).

**NASH, Stephen Payne**, lawyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 26 Aug., 1821. He was educated in the public schools in Albany, and at the French college at Chamblay, Canada, began the practice of law in Saratoga, N. Y., and resided there and in Albany till 1845, when he removed to New York city. He was a founder of the New York bar association in 1863, and in 1880 became its president. He is a trustee of Columbia college, a member of the vestry of Trinity church, and is prominent in the debates of the diocesan conventions of New York.

**NASIMBEN, Pedro** (nah-seem-ben'), Italian missionary, b. in Venice, 8 April, 1703; d. in Santa Rosa, Cal., in 1755. He entered the Society of Jesus in Italy in 1719, and in 1733 was sent by his superiors to New Spain. In 1735 he was assigned to the missions in California, where he died after twenty years of successful labor in converting the Indians. He wrote "Noticias del establecimiento y estado de la Mision de Santa Rosa, y de sus pueblos de la Trinidad y San Marcos en California" (Mexico, 1750).

**NASON, Elias**, clergyman, b. in Wrentham, Mass., 21 April, 1811; d. in North Billerica, Mass., 17 June, 1887. He taught to obtain means to enter college, was graduated at Brown in 1835, taught in Augusta, Ga., in 1836-'40, edited the "Georgia Courier," and lectured throughout the state on the flora of the south. Returning to the north, he settled in Newburyport, Mass., edited the "Watchtower," became master of the Latin-school, and subsequently of the high-school, and in 1852 was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Natick. He officiated at Needham in 1858-'60, served on the Christian commission during the civil war, writing and lecturing in support of the National government. From 1865 till his death he resided in North Billerica, and constantly supplied adjoining churches. He was a successful lecturer, spoke several languages, was a member of



many learned societies, and at one time edited the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register." He published "Songs for the School-Room" (Boston, 1842); "Chrestomathie Française" (1849); "Mémorial of Rev. Nathaniel Howe" (1851); "Thou Shalt Not Steal" (1852); "Strength and Beauty of the Sanctuary" (1854); "Congregational Hymn Book" (1857); "Congregational Hymn and Tune Book" (1858); "Our Obligations to Defend our Country, and Sermons on the War" (1861); "Songs for Social and Public Worship" (1862); "Eulogy on Edward Everett" (1865); "Fountains of Salvation" (1865); "Eulogy on Abraham Lincoln" (1865); "Eulogy on Sir Charles Henry Frankland" (1865); "Gazetteer of Massachusetts" (1872); "Life of Henry Wilson" (1872); "Lives of Moody and Sankey" (1872); and a "History of Middlesex County" (1872). He also left in manuscript a "History of Hopkinton" and a "History of the Nason Family."—His cousin, **Henry Bradford**, chemist, b. in Foxborough, Mass., 22 June, 1831, was graduated at Amherst in 1855, and then studied chemistry and the natural sciences at the University of Göttingen, Germany, where in 1857 he received the degree of Ph. D. for his original investigations on the formation of ethers. On his return to the United States in 1858 he was appointed professor of natural history at the Rensselaer polytechnic institute in Troy, and in the same year he became professor of chemistry and natural sciences in Beloit college, holding both of these appointments until 1866. He then accepted the chair of chemistry and natural science in the Polytechnic institute, which he has since held. He was appointed juror by the U. S. government at the World's fair in Paris in 1878, and was assigned the department of mineralogy and metallurgy. In 1880 he was called to the place of chemist of the Standard oil company, and since has devoted much attention to the abatement of nuisances arising from smoke, odors, and other products of refineries, and also to the improvement of methods for treatment of crude oil. Prof. Nason received the degree of M. D. from Union in 1880, and that of LL. D. from Beloit in the same year, and in 1887 was appointed director of Pratt institute, Brooklyn, N. Y. He is a member of the chemical societies of Berlin and New York, and since 1878 has been a fellow of the London chemical society. His publications include "Table of Reactions for Qualitative Analysis" (Troy, 1865); a translation of Wöhler's "Handbook of Mineral Analysis" (Philadelphia, 1868); "Table for Qualitative Analysis in Colors" (Troy, 1870); an edition of Elderhorst's "Blow-pipe Analysis" (Philadelphia, 1873; revised ed., 1880); and "Biographical Record of Officers and Graduates of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute" (1887).

**NASSAU-SIEGEN, John Maurice**, Prince of (nas-sow-zee'-gen), Dutch soldier, b. in Delft, Holland, in 1604; d. in Cleves, Germany, 29 Dec., 1679. From early youth he showed military talent and participated in the war against the Spaniards, especially in the siege of Breda in 1625. In 1636 he was appointed by the stadtholder, Henry of Orange, governor-general of the Dutch possessions in Brazil, and immediately after his arrival he began a campaign against the Spanish-Portuguese forces, which he defeated in repeated encounters. Believing himself strong enough to hold his own he despatched part of his forces to attack the Portuguese possessions on the coast of Africa, and continued to extend his conquests with the aid of the natives who were opposed to Spanish rule. But he received a serious check in the attack on São Salvador, being obliged to raise the siege with

the loss of many of his best officers. On receiving re-enforcements in 1638, and with the co-operation of the Dutch fleet, which defeated the Spanish-Portuguese squadrons in sight of Bahia a Todos os Santos, he captured the latter city. When in 1640 Portugal recovered its independence from Spain under the Duke of Braganza, the Prince of Nassau-Siegen, anticipating an alliance with the latter, and believing that a treaty of peace with Portugal would leave Holland in possession of the conquered territory, hastened his operations, and, to give occupation to the host of adventurers that had assembled under his colors, he despatched an expedition against the Spanish possessions on Plate river and Chili, meanwhile visiting the conquered provinces and arranging their administration. In 1643 he was recalled and returned with great riches to Holland, where he was made general-in-chief of cavalry and governor of the fortress of Wesel. The Elector of Brandenburg made him afterward grand master of the Teutonic order and governor of Cleves, where he established magnificent gardens. In the Paris library there are two folio volumes containing a fine collection of colored prints of Brazilian animals and plants, which were executed by order of the prince, and accompanied with a short explanation by him. Gaspar van Baerle describes the prince's government in America in his "Rerum in Brazilia gestarum Historia" (Amsterdam, 1647).

**NAST, Thomas**, caricaturist, b. in Landau, Bavaria, 27 Sept., 1840. He was brought to the United States by his father in 1846. When a boy of fourteen he spent about six months in the drawing classes of Theodore Kaufmann, and then, with no other preparatory art-instruction, was engaged as a draughtsman on an illustrated paper. In 1860 he went to England as special artist of a New York weekly paper, and thence he went to Italy, where he followed Garibaldi, making sketches for the "New York Illustrated News," the "London Illustrated News," and "Le Monde illustré" of Paris. He returned to New York in 1861, and in July, 1862, began drawing war sketches for "Harper's Weekly." His very first political caricature, an allegorical design that gave a powerful blow to the peace party, was a success; it brought him at once into public notice, and he immediately became popular. Besides his work for "Harper's Weekly," by which he is best known, he has drawn for other comic papers, has illustrated several books, notably those of "Petroleum V. Nasby," and for several years after 1872 he issued "Nast's Illustrated Almanac." In 1866 he executed a series of sixty caricatures of well-known men in water-colors for "Bal d'opéra," and in 1873 he lectured in the principal cities of the United States, drawing caricatures on the stage, by way of illustration, in black and white, and also with colored crayons. He appeared again on the lecture platform in 1885, executing landscapes in oil and other sketches with extreme rapidity, and a



*Th. Nast.*



third time in 1887. In his particular line, pictorial satire, Nast stands in the foremost rank, and his talent in that respect has been productive of some excellent results, as in the overthrow of the Tweed ring in New York city. He has always been a Republican, but in 1884 he gave the Democratic candidate his support. Mr. Nast's friends in the U. S. army and navy presented him in 1879 with a testimonial in the shape of a silver cup.

**NAST, William**, clergyman, b. in Stuttgart, Germany, 15 June, 1807. He was educated at the University of Tübingen with a view to entering the ministry, but preferred literary pursuits, and after his graduation was connected with the press. Mr. Nast emigrated to the United States in 1828, taught at the U. S. military academy, and subsequently became a professor in Kenyon college, Ohio. He united with the Methodist Episcopal church in 1835, was licensed to preach, and at the conference of that body in 1837 was appointed to establish a German mission in Cincinnati, Ohio. He proved so successful in that enterprise that in the course of twenty years German Methodist churches were established in almost every state in the Union, and in various parts of Germany, Norway, and Sweden. Since 1859 he has edited the German publications of the Methodist church, and since 1840 has been in charge of the "Christian Apologist," the organ of his branch. He has translated a large number of religious works into German, and is the author of "Christological Meditations" (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1858); a commentary on the New Testament in German (1860); the "Gospel Records" (1866); "Christologische Betrachtungen" (1866); and "Das Christenthum und seine Gegensätze" (1883).

**NATIVIDADE, José da** (nah-te-ve-dah'-deh), Brazilian clergyman, b. in Rio Janeiro, 19 March, 1669; d. in the monastery of São Bento, 9 April, 1715. He entered the Benedictine order, became an eloquent preacher, and such an excellent logician that he was named Ó Subtil. He took his degree as doctor of theology at the University of Coimbra, and on his return to Brazil became abbot of the monastery at Bahia, and afterward provincial. He left three printed sermons and a book of canonical regulations and moral reflections, which are in the Imperial library.

**NAU, Jacques Jean David**, called **L'OLON-NOIS**, French buccaneer, b. in Sables-d'Olonne, France, about 1634; d. on the coast of Colombia, in 1671. The surname, by which he is best known, was derived from his birthplace. He entered the merchant service when very young, and, after spending several years in the Antilles, joined the buccaneers in 1653. He won the admiration of his companions by his reckless bravery, was soon in command of a vessel, and his captures were so valuable and numerous that he was styled the "scourge of the Spaniards." His first successes were followed by calamities, and he lost all he had won in a shipwreck, but the governor of Tortuga, who profited by his enterprises, furnished him with another vessel. He then attempted a descent on the coast near Campeche, but was defeated. His followers were taken or slain, and he escaped only by smearing his body with blood and lying among the dead, afterward reaching Tortuga in a boat, assisted by some slaves whom he had promised their freedom if they would aid him. He was soon off the coast of Cuba, and with two canoes, manned by twenty-five men, he captured a Spanish vessel with ten guns and a crew of ninety. He killed all his prisoners except one, whom he sent to the governor of Havana with a

message, saying that he would treat all Spaniards in the same way, and that he would never be taken alive. Returning to Tortuga in 1666, he joined Michel Le Basque, another freebooter, and the reputation of the two buccaneers attracted so many followers that they were able to arm six vessels manned by 400 men. After taking several prizes, they captured the defences of Maracaibo, and forced the city to pay a heavy ransom. They then sailed for the harbor of Gonaives, in Santo Domingo, where they divided their booty, more than 400,000 crowns. Nau soon squandered his share, and formed the plan of capturing Grenada on the Lake of Nicaragua in 1668. First directing his course to the southern coast of Cuba, where he surprised several canoes, he attempted to gain Cape Gracias-á-Dios, but the currents drove him into the Gulf of Honduras. He pillaged some villages on the coast and took several vessels, but his booty did not equal his expectations, though he committed frightful cruelties on the inhabitants to make them discover where they had hidden their gold, and he lost many of his men. In 1670 he wished to attack the city of Guatemala, but his followers did not second him, as it was too well defended, and, after losing three months in inaction, they nearly all left him. He was shipwrecked shortly afterward in the only vessel that remained to him on the rocks of Pearl-Key, but out of the materials of his ship built a sloop, in which he reached the mouth of San Juan river. On attempting to land he was attacked by Indians and defeated with loss. After this check more of his followers abandoned him, and he was shortly afterward captured and eaten by cannibals on the coast near the Gulf of Uraba.

**NAUDAIN, Arnold**, physician, b. near Dover, Del., 6 Jan., 1790; d. in Odessa, Del., 4 Jan., 1872. His grandfather was a French Huguenot, who emigrated to lower Delaware early in the history of that colony. Arnold was graduated at Princeton in 1806, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1810. During the war of 1812 with Great Britain he was surgeon-general of the Delaware militia. He was speaker of the state house of representatives in 1826, was elected to the U. S. senate as a Whig in 1830, and served in that body till his resignation in 1836. He was collector of the port of Wilmington, Del., from 1841 till 1845, but removed at the latter date to Philadelphia, and practised his profession in that city for several years.

**NAVAILLES, Charles** (nah-vi'-e), French pilot, b. in Dieppe about 1270; d. there about 1330. The French and some German authors name him as the discoverer of South America, where he is said to have landed in 1302, near the mouths of the Amazon. Alexander von Humboldt asserts that in the beginning of the 14th century there was a legend in Europe of a large continent far away in the Atlantic ocean where there was a gigantic river that had been discovered by a Dieppe pilot, and Ludovico Muratori, in discussing the origin of the report, claims that the custom-houses of Modena and Ferrara after 1306 exacted an enormous duty on dye-woods, known under the name of Brasilly, which came from a continent in the Atlantic ocean that had been discovered by a Dieppe pilot named Navailles. Antonio Capmany, in his history of the trade of the Catalonians, also narrates the discovery of Navailles, and asserts that he brought home some dye-woods that were formerly unknown in Europe, and that the Dieppe mariners for nearly a century had the monopoly of this trade, as they alone knew where to get them.



**NAVARRA Y ROCAFULL, Melchor de** (nah-var-rah), Duke de la Palata, viceroy of Peru, b. in Aragon about 1625; d. in Portobello, 13 April, 1691. He was appointed viceroy of Peru, and sailing from Cadiz, 28 Jan., 1681, entered Lima on 20 Nov., and received the government from Archbishop Liñan y Cisneros (*q. v.*). On 20 Feb., 1684, he issued a decree to protect the Indians against oppressive church taxes, and reorganized the University of San Marcos, in Lima. During his government Edward David (*q. v.*) and other pirates invaded the Pacific sea in 1684, and began hostilities that lasted four years, and cost \$1,610,000, including the expense for the fortifications of Lima. In October, 1687, there was an earthquake that destroyed the city and nearly all the churches, and the viceroy and his wife did everything to aid the victims, expending in a year more than \$60,000 from their own resources. He tried to persuade the archbishop and the clergy to contribute to the reconstruction of the churches, and the royal treasury gave \$20,000 for the repairs of the cathedral, but neither the prelates nor the clergy aided the government in this work, and Archbishop Liñan especially opposed the authority of the viceroy. His appointed successor, the Count of Cañete, died on the voyage from Acapulco to Paita, and in his place the Count of Monclova was sent, who entered Lima and received the government on 15 Aug., 1689. Navarra stayed in Lima until 1691 to await an investigation of his administration, and then sailed for Spain to occupy the presidency of the council of Aragon, but died on the journey.

**NAVARRETE, Domingo Fernando** (nah-var-ray'-teh), Spanish R. C. bishop, b. in Peñafiel in 1610; d. in Santo Domingo in December, 1689. He became a Dominican in 1630, was a missionary in New Spain from 1646 till 1648, afterward in Manila for nine years, and then went to Macassar and to Canton. He was imprisoned in 1665, but escaped to Macao in 1669, went to Rome, and published a pamphlet against the Jesuit policy in China, which received the pope's approbation (1673). He travelled through Europe, refused the bishopric of China, and was appointed in 1677 archbishop of Santo Domingo, where he was conspicuous by his humane policy toward the Indians. He also labored to improve the island, promoted the building of high-roads and bridges, founded schools, erected churches, and in many ways contributed to the welfare of the people. He published "*Tratados históricos, políticos morales y religiosos de la Monarquía de China*" (Madrid, 1676); "*Epistola ad fratres ordinis in America*" (Seville, 1687); and several other works on Chinese institutions.

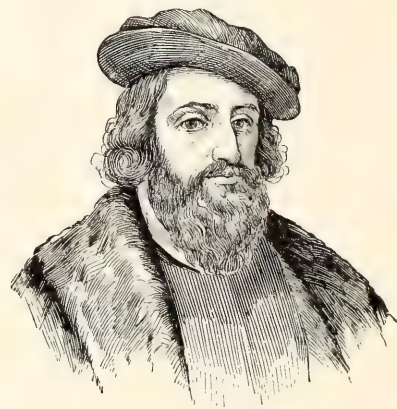
**NAVARRETE, Manuel Maria de**, Mexican poet, b. in Zamora, Mechoacan, 18 June, 1768; d. in Tlalpujahua, 17 July, 1809. He studied Latin in Mechoacan, but in consequence of family misfortunes was obliged to begin business in Mexico. He entered the order of San Francisco in the convent of Querétaro at the age of nineteen years, and resuming his studies was soon graduated in philosophy. Thence he went to Morelia and afterward to Rio Verde and Silao as a missionary, and was appointed parish priest of San Antonio de Tula, where he gave his leisure time to poetry. His first compositions appeared in the "*Diario de Mexico*" in 1805. The literary society called "*La Arcadia Mexicana*" invited him to become a member, and as such he continued writing under the pen-name of "*Anfriso*." His "*Poema de la Divina Providencia*" was printed in Mexico in 1808. He died as superior of the convent of Tlalpujahua, and before his death burned his manuscripts, but some of

them were preserved and, together with the poems that appeared in the "*Diario*," were published under the title of "*Entretenimientos Poeticos*" (Mexico, 1823; Paris, 1825).

**NAVARRETE, Martin Fernandez de**, Spanish historian, b. in Abalos, Rioja, 9 Nov., 1765; d. in Madrid, 8 Oct., 1844. He studied in Calahorra in 1774-'7, and then in Bergara till 1780, and entered the navy in the latter year. He was a lieutenant in 1783, resigned in 1788, and determined to devote his life to historical research. He obtained admission to the archives of Simancas, the Escorial palace, and those of several monasteries, and discovered among the manuscripts of the Duke del Infantado the sea journals of Columbus. Re-entering the navy in 1793, he served in Toulon, and became in 1807 attorney of the admiralty court. At the time of the French invasion he was professor in the College of Santo Isidro, and fled to Cadiz in 1813, resuming his functions in the admiralty in 1815. He left many manuscripts, which were published after his death, and have become standard works on Spanish and South American history. His principal writings are "*Resumen del descubrimiento de los Españoles en las costas de California*" (Madrid, 1802); "*Collección de Viajes y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del Siglo XV.*" (7 vols., Madrid, 1825-'65); and "*Collección de documentos ineditos para la historia de España*" (8 vols., Madrid, 1842-'67).

**NAVARRO Y PRADO, Antonio**, Spanish naval officer, b. in Madrid, 20 April, 1527; d. in Saint Sebastian, Spain, in 1598. He was a grandson of Pedro Navarro, Count Oliveto entered the royal navy in early life, and served in Italy and the Netherlands. According to Pablo Melado he accompanied the naval forces under Pedro Menendez de Aviles to Florida in 1565, took part in the expulsion of the French colonists that terminated with the capture of Fort San Mateo, was promoted about 1570 vice-admiral, and in 1579 raised

by Philip II. to the rank of admiral-in-chief of the naval forces of New Spain. In 1580, leaving Cartagena on the Spanish main, he met with a terrific storm which disabled and separated him from his fleet, and in this condition he was attacked by three French corsairs, which he vanquished.—His direct descendant, **José Francisco de Navarro**, merchant, b. in Saint Sebastian, Spain, 20 March, 1823, came to the United States in 1841, and received his English education at the Jesuit college in Baltimore. In 1844 he went to South America, but he returned to the United States after ten years' residence there and in Cuba, and founded a large commercial house in New York. In 1863 he established the first steamship line to South America, which carried the mail for ten years, under a liberal subsidy from the U. S. government and that of Brazil. In 1878, with George M. Pullman and Cornelius K. Garrison, he built the Metropolitan elevated railroad in New York city,



*Antonio Navarro*



and, after its consolidation with the other elevated system to form the Manhattan road, held office in the latter company. In 1884 he undertook and carried to completion a block of apartment-houses which is the largest in the United States. It fronts on Central park, New York, and cost more than \$6,000,000. The style of architecture is Moorish, and the buildings are named after the principal cities of his native country. Although he has not changed his nationality, he is an admirer of the government and people of the United States, and has taken great interest in all public matters, political, economical, and philanthropic. He has been a member of the New York chamber of commerce for more than thirty years, and has been connected with the Equitable life insurance company. Mr. Navarro has published a pamphlet on "Spanish America" in its commercial relations with this country (New York, 1860).

**NAZREZ, Willis**, Canadian M. E. bishop, b. in Canada in 1820; d. in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, 12 Aug., 1875. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1850, preached for several years in Canada, and after the separation of the Canadian church from that in the United States was elected bishop of the colored Canadian Methodist church. He was also for many years editor of the "Canadian," the organ of that body.

**NEAD, Benjamin Matthias**, author, b. in Antrim, Franklin co., Pa., 14 July, 1847. He was graduated at Yale in 1870, studied law in Chambersburg, and was admitted to the bar, 4 June, 1872. In 1875 he was appointed state tax clerk in the auditor-general's office, which post he held until May, 1881, when he resumed the practice of his profession in Harrisburg. In January, 1887, he became editor of the Harrisburg "Daily Patriot," the Democratic organ at the state capital. He has published "Sketches of Early Chambersburg" (1872); "Historical Sketch of Franklin County" (1876); "Historical Notes on the Early Government and Legislative Councils and Assemblies of Pennsylvania" (Harrisburg, 1879); "A Brief Review of the Financial History of Pennsylvania, and of the Methods of Auditing Public Accounts" (1881); "Nead's Guide to County Officers" (1877); and was one of the editors of the "Colonial and Provincial Laws of Pennsylvania" (1879).

**NEAGLE, John**, portrait-painter, b. in Boston, Mass., 4 Nov., 1796; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Sept., 1865. His parents were residents of Philadelphia, and at the time of his birth were temporarily visiting in Boston. He received a quarter's instruction from Peter Ancora, a drawing-teacher, and gleaned some knowledge of painting from Peticolis, a miniature-painter. He began his career as apprentice to a coach-painter, but his master was ambitious and took some lessons in painting from Bass Otis, from whom Neagle subsequently received in two months all the instruction he ever had from a professional artist. In 1818 he determined to devote himself to portrait-painting, and removed to Lexington, Ky., and thence to Frankford, Louisville, and New Orleans, but returned to Philadelphia two years later. His first decided success was a portrait of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Pilmore, which is in St. George's hall, Philadelphia. In 1825 he painted his celebrated full-length portrait of Patrick Lyon, the blacksmith, at his forge, which is now in the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts, Philadelphia. The small study for it belongs to the Boston athenæum. The University of Pennsylvania owns five of his most notable portraits, the Union league, Philadelphia, has his full-length portrait of Henry Clay, the Philadel-

phia library that of Dr. Thomas Parke, and the Museum of fine arts, Boston, that of Gilbert Stuart, and the New York historical society several of his Indian portraits. Other important portraits by Neagle are Mathew Carey, Rev. Dr. G. T. Bedell, Bishop Meade, of Virginia, Com. James Barron, and Judge Sharswood. This last is in the gallery of the Law association of Philadelphia. He also painted numerous dramatic portraits, including one of Edmund Kean as Richard III., which is the only portrait of that actor that was painted in this country. For several years before his death he had been unable to work, owing to a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered. He was one of the founders and for many years president of the Artist fund society of Philadelphia, and was a man of close observation and remarkable individuality. As a painter he was a powerful colorist, a skilful delineator of character, and a vigorous draughtsman, and unquestionably stands second only to Gilbert Stuart among American portrait-painters. In 1820 he married a daughter of Thomas Sully.

**NEAL, Daniel**, English clergyman, b. in London, 14 Dec., 1678; d. in Bath, England, in April, 1742. He was for many years pastor of an independent congregation in London, and delivered lectures on Protestant polemics that were attended by the most learned men of the day. He published a "History of New England," containing an account of the civil and ecclesiastical affairs of the colony to the year 1700, to which is added an appendix containing their charter, their ecclesiastical discipline, and their municipal laws (2 vols., London, 1720); "Narrative of the Inoculation of Small-Pox in New England" (1722); and "History of the Puritans from the Reformation in 1517 till the Revolution in 1688" (4 vols., London, 1732-'8; new ed., with life and writings of the author by Joshua Toulmin, Bath, 1793; abridged by Edward Payson, 1812; American ed., with notes by John O. Choules, New York, 1844).

**NEAL, David Dolloff**, artist, b. in Lowell, Mass., 20 Oct., 1837. His talent for drawing showed itself at an early age, and after going to New Orleans he attempted in his leisure there to improve himself in the art that he had already determined to follow. He decided to go to San Francisco, and after working there for some time, making drawings on wood and occasionally painting portraits, he was enabled, about 1862, through the generosity of a friend, to execute his long-cherished plan of going to Europe. He became a pupil of the Royal academy in Munich, and a year later married a daughter of the Chevalier Aimmüller, whose studio he entered, and received there his first regular lessons in oil-painting. For some time Neal devoted himself mainly to the painting of interiors, among his works of that class being "Chapel of the Nonberg Convent, Salzburg" (1864); "Chapel of the Kings at Westminster"; "St. Mark's" (1869); and "On the Grand Canal, Venice." But his original purpose of devoting himself to figure-painting was not forgotten, and, when opportunity offered, he became a pupil of Alexander Wagner, and about 1867 of Carl von Piloty, with whom he studied for several years. His first figure composition, "James Watt," was exhibited at the Royal academy in London, and in 1875 he painted his best-known work, "The First Meeting of Mary Stuart and Rizzio." When it was first exhibited, in 1876, it received the great medal from the Royal Bavarian academy. His other notable works include "Retour du Chasse" (1870); "The Burgomaster" (1873); and "Oliver Crom-



well visits John Milton" (1883). Mr. Neal has exhibited in London, Munich, and New York, but his art-career has been passed principally in Munich, where, with the exception of occasional visits to the United States, he has resided.

**NEAL, John**, author, b. in Falmouth, Mass. (now Portland, Me.), 25 Aug., 1793; d. there, 21 June, 1876. He was of English descent, and for two generations of Quaker stock on both sides. He



*John Neal*

left school at twelve years of age, but educated himself by continuous reading, which he systematically pursued through life. Neal was variously employed as shop-boy, accountant, and salesman, and then taught penmanship, drawing, and painting, though he was without experience. Later he established himself in the dry-goods trade in Boston, and then he formed a partnership in Baltimore with John Pierpont, the

poet. This firm failed in trade in 1816, and dissolved, taking out of the business only a warm and life-long friendship. Neal then studied law in Baltimore, was a member of the Delphian club of that city, famous for its wits, and supported himself by his pen, copying, indexing, and writing poems, novels, essays, and criticisms for the press. His first productions appeared in the "Portico" magazine. He was admitted to the Maryland bar in 1819, and practised his profession. In 1823 he sailed for England, as he said, "to answer on the spot the question 'Who reads an American book?'" As a pioneer in American literature his success at home and abroad was a surprise to all. Preceding James Fenimore Cooper by several years, while Nathaniel Hawthorne was yet a boy and his compatriot, Charles Brockden Brown, less widely known or less quickly accepted, Neal attracted and compelled attention to American topics and American writings at a time when English literature was regarded as a monopoly of Great Britain. He was the first American contributor to the English and Scotch quarterlies. His sketches of the five American presidents and the five candidates for the presidency in "Blackwood's," and a series of like articles on American politics and customs, won for the young author reputation and money. At this time, though in need of money and, as he said, "hopelessly in debt, but hopeful," he spent the whole of his first "Blackwood" check for two gold pencils that caught his eye in a shop-window, and sent one to his twin sister, Rachel, who was then teaching school in Portland. His writings attracted the notice of Jeremy Bentham, who invited and easily persuaded "Yankee Neal" to come and live with him as one of his students and secretaries, where various literary celebrities were to be met. In 1827 Neal returned to the United States, intending to resume the practice of law in Baltimore, but, in consequence of opposition and threatened persecution from his fellow-townsmen when he visited his sister, he characteristically sent for his law-library and opened his offices in his native place. On 1 Jan., 1828, he began his editorship of "The Yankee," and for half a century was a frequent

but irregular contributor to most of the magazines and newspapers. He wrote much of what is known as Paul Allen's "History of the American Revolution" in a wonderfully short time, and his pen remained active through life.

He was an earnest opponent of capital punishment, more especially of public executions, and he was the first to advocate in 1838, in a Fourth-of-July oration, the right of woman suffrage. He was abstemiously temperate, yet he wrote in opposition to the Maine liquor law. He was a firm believer in physical training, and established the first gymnasium in this country, copied from the foreign models, and, being an expert gymnast, horseman, swordsman, and boxer, he established and taught classes of young men, and even in his last years kept up his own physical exercise as his only medicine. Phrenology, mesmerism, and spiritualism, one after another, attracted his attention and examination, and counted him as among their fairest and least prejudiced investigators. With a quick eye and ready sympathy he sought out, welcomed, and encouraged young men, or gently and successfully discouraged those that afterward were grateful for his advice. Edgar A. Poe received his first encouragement from Mr. Neal. With the instincts of a born journalist, he dashed off novels with great rapidity, while, in the stern spirit of a reformer, he edited forgotten newspapers. He fulminated against fleeting and frivolous opinions, and whipped into a light and airy froth some of the graver issues of life. He was read out of the Society of Friends in his youth, as he says, "for knocking a man head over heels, for writing a tragedy, for paying a militia fine, and for desiring to be turned out whether or no," but he became late in life an earnest Christian, uniting with the church in 1850. His works include "Keep Cool" (2 vols., Baltimore, 1817); "Niagara" (1819); "Goldan" (1819); "Errata" (2 vols., New York, 1823); "Randolph" (1823); "Seventy-Six" (2 vols., Baltimore, 1823); "Logan" (4 vols., London, 1823); "Brother Jonathan" (3 vols., 1825); "Rachel Dyer" (Portland, 1828); "Principles of Legislation," translated from the manuscript of Jeremy Bentham, with biographies of Bentham and Pierre Dumont (Boston, 1830); "The Down Easters" (2 vols., New York, 1833); "One Word More" (Portland, 1854); "True Womanhood" (Boston, 1859); "Wandering Recollections of a Somewhat Busy Life" (1869); and "Great Mysteries and Little Plagues" (1870).

**NEAL, Joseph Clay**, humorist, b. in Greenland, N. H., 3 Feb., 1807; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 July, 1847. His

father, who was a clergyman, died when the son was two years old. Joseph passed much of his early life in Pottsville, Pa., and settled in 1830 in Philadelphia, where in 1831-44 he edited the "Pennsylvanian." After a tour abroad in 1842 for the benefit of his health he established the "Saturday Gazette," which proved remarkably successful and abounded in humorous satire. In 1846 he married Alice Bradley. (See HAVEN,



*Joseph C. Neal.*



ALICE B.) Neal possessed much genial humor, which he devoted to the description of a peculiar class of small spendthrifts, inferior pretenders to fashion, bores, and loafers. A quaint vein of speculation ran through his humorous dialogues. His first character sketches were published in the "Pennsylvanian" under the title of the "City Worthies," and were subsequently collected in book-form as "Charcoal Sketches" (Philadelphia, 1837), and republished in London under the auspices of Charles Dickens. They were followed by "Peter Ploddy and other Oddities" (1844), and a second series of "Charcoal Sketches," published by his widow (1849).

**NEALE, Leonard**, archbishop, b. in Port Tobacco, Md., 15 Oct., 1746; d. in Georgetown, D. C., 15 June, 1817. He belonged to an old Roman Catholic family that settled in Maryland early in the 17th century. He was educated in the College of St. Omer, France, and afterward at Bruges and Liege, Belgium, became a member of the Society of Jesus, and after his ordination taught in colleges and officiated as pastor in different places in Europe. He was teaching in the Jesuit college of Bruges when that institution was seized by the Austro-Belgian government, and he was expelled with the other Jesuits. He then went to England, where he had charge of a small congregation, but after several years he sailed in 1779 for Demerara, where he worked zealously among the natives and settlers. At length his health was almost ruined by the inclemency of the climate and the severity of his labors. He left Demerara in January, 1783, and after a perilous voyage, in which he fell into the hands of British cruisers, he reached the United States in April. In June he attended a meeting of the clergy of Maryland at Whitemarsh and took an active part in its deliberations. He was stationed at St. Thomas's Manor among his relatives till 1793, when he went to Philadelphia to attend the victims of the yellow-fever epidemic, although he was in delicate health. He was incessant in his attentions to the sick and dying, and on the reappearance of the pestilence in 1797-'8 he resumed his former exertions until he was prostrated by the disease. While he was in Philadelphia he was appointed vicar-general for the northern states. In 1799 he was made president of Georgetown college, which had been founded a few years before by the Jesuits of Maryland. His experience in European colleges was of great service to this institution, which made rapid strides under his management. He had intended to found a sisterhood in Philadelphia, but of the three ladies who placed themselves under his direction two died of yellow fever. He invited Miss Lalor, the survivor, to open a school in Georgetown under his direction, which was the beginning of what is now the oldest Roman Catholic female academy within the limits of the thirteen original states. By his exertions other ladies joined Miss Lalor, and the community was organized as the order of Visitation Nuns, but it did not receive the formal sanction of the pope until 1818. He was consecrated bishop of Gortyna *in partibus infidelium*, 7 Dec., 1800, and made coadjutor of the primate of the United States. He attended a council of bishops in Baltimore in 1810, and his influence was felt in the rules drawn up by that body for the administration of the dioceses. Bishop Neale succeeded to the archbishopric of Baltimore in 1815, and in 1816 received the pallium.

**NEALE, Rollin Heber**, clergyman, b. in Southington, Conn., 23 Feb., 1808; d. in Boston, Mass., 19 Sept., 1879. He was graduated at Columbian

college, Washington, D. C., in 1830, and at Newton theological seminary in 1833. While pursuing his studies at Newton he was ordained to the ministry, and in 1834 became pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Needham, Mass. In 1837 he was called to the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church in Boston, and he continued in that relation for nearly forty years. He was one of the most eloquent and successful preachers of his day. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Brown in 1850 and by Harvard in 1857. Of the latter he was for many years one of the overseers. He published "The Burning Bush" and many sermons and addresses. See a memorial discourse by William Hague (Boston, 1880).

**NEBINGER, Andrew**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Dec., 1819; d. there, 12 April, 1886. He was educated in private schools, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1850. Previously he had engaged in the drug business for several years. He attained to a large practice, was one of the incorporators of Philadelphia county medical society, and in 1880 president of the state society. During the civil war he was surgeon-in-charge of the Cooper-shop volunteer hospital and dispensary. He was assisted by his brothers, and their attentions to the thousands of soldiers that passed through the city on their way to the front or on their return made them well known. Dr. Nebinger retired from practice in 1870 and gave his attention to his duties in connection with the board of education, of which he had been a member since 1868, and to the management of several charitable institutions. To one of these, St. Agnes's hospital, he left a large bequest. He was the author of various medical papers and addresses to societies. See a pamphlet memoir by Dr. J. H. Grove (Philadelphia, 1886).—His brother, **George Washington**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 23 July, 1824; d. there, 8 March, 1868, first studied pharmacy, and afterward was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1862. He acquired an extensive practice, during the civil war served for a time as a volunteer surgeon, and after the battle of Antietam had charge of all the hospitals about Hagerstown. It is said that when it was feared that Lee would advance after the battle of Antietam, Dr. Nebinger was the only volunteer surgeon that remained at his post. He was a delegate to several state and national Democratic conventions, and was a presidential elector in 1856. In 1858 he ran for congress, as a Douglas Democrat, against Thomas B. Florence, a Buchanan Democrat, but was not successful. He was comptroller of public schools for many years, and was for nine years one of the directors of Girard college. See "Nebinger Memorial" (Philadelphia, 1883).—Another brother, **Robert** (1828-'88), also became a physician, and aided his brothers in the management of the Cooper-shop hospital, of which he was the pharmacist. The three brothers were unmarried, and were men of fine personal appearance.

**NECKERE, Leo Raymond de**, R. C. bishop, b. in Wevelghem, Belgium, in 1800; d. in New Orleans in 1833. He studied classics in the College of Roulers, West Flanders, and philosophy in the Seminary of Ghent. In 1817 he volunteered for the Louisiana mission with other members of the Lazarist order, which he had joined. He remained some months the guest of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, and then proceeded west. He studied theology in the Seminary of Bardstown, Ky., and in 1820 entered the Seminary of the Barrens, which was conducted by the Lazarists. In 1822 he was raised to the priesthood before the canonical age,



on account of his piety and learning. At the age of twenty-six he was appointed superior of the Barrens, and, as the members of the community were from every part of Europe, he gave conferences in the chapel of the seminary in Italian, English, French, German, and Walloon. His excessive labors, however, injured his constitution, and, to renew his strength, he was sent to New Orleans, where he became noted as a pulpit orator. On his return to the Barrens he threw himself into his duties as professor and missionary with such zeal that his health failed again. He visited his native country in 1827, stopped at the Lazarist seminary of Amiens, and, while there, received an order to go to Rome. He arrived in that city in 1828, and was informed that he had been nominated bishop of New Orleans. He begged to be allowed to decline the honor, but without effect. His dread of the appointment brought on a relapse, but with careful nursing he recovered, and sailed for the United States in 1829. When the papal rescript arrived in New Orleans appointing him bishop, he again insisted on declining, but at last yielded to a positive command from Rome to accept it, and was consecrated in 1830. His health continued feeble, and he made several petitions for permission to resign his see, which were refused. He was spending the season at St. Michel's when yellow fever broke out in New Orleans in 1833. Notwithstanding the protests of his friends, he returned at once to the city and ministered to the victims of the pestilence until he himself was fatally attacked.

**NECOCHEA, Eugenio** (nay-co-chay'-ah), Chilean soldier, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1797; d. in Santiago, Chili, in 1867. From his early years he was deeply interested in the struggle for the independence of his country, and in 1813 engaged in the campaign of Santa Fé. In 1817 he formed part of the army of the Andes as lieutenant of mounted grenadiers under his brother Mariano, and participated in the campaign of Chili till 1820, being promoted major. He then took part in the campaign of Peru till 1823, and reached the rank of colonel. In 1824 he obtained leave of absence from the Peruvian army and returned to Buenos Ayres, where he remained till 1836. In that year he went back to Chili and was appointed intendant of the province of Chiloe. In 1837 he re-entered the Chilean army and was made commander of the cavalry in the Peruvian expedition, but after the death of Vice-President Portales and the consequent failure of the expedition he was appointed military governor of Valparaiso. He became substitute judge of the military court of appeals in 1842, judge in 1846, intendant of the province of Maule in 1849, and in 1856 inspector-general of militia and military commander of the province of Santiago. He was several times deputy to congress and provincial elector, and in 1860 was promoted brigadier.—His brother, **Mariano**, Peruvian soldier, b. in Buenos Ayres, 7 Sept., 1790; d. in Miraflores, near Lima, in 1849. In 1802 he was sent to Spain for his education, but he was obliged to return home in 1811 on account of the death of his father. He took an active part in the struggle for independence, and was in the campaigns in upper Peru from 1811 till 1814. In 1817 he went to Chili in the Army of the Andes as commander of a regiment of mounted grenadiers, and took part in the whole campaign of Chili under Gen. San Martín. He accompanied the latter to Peru, was promoted brigadier for his valor in the siege of Callao, and afterward as commander of cavalry engaged in the campaign of Peru, assisting in the battle of Junin, 6 Aug., 1824, where he was dangerously wounded

and saved from death by a Spanish soldier who formerly had served under him in the Army of the Andes. He was promoted general of division, and after the independence of Peru was established returned to Buenos Ayres, where he took part as commander of a body of volunteer cavalry in the war against Brazil in 1826-'7. In the latter year he returned to Peru, participated in the war against Colombia, and was commander of Guayaquil in 1828. In consequence of a military conspiracy in Lima, Necocha, with several other officers, was summarily ordered to leave the country without a hearing, and he returned to congress his general's commission, saying that he wished to carry from Peru nothing but his honorable wounds. Later, when his innocence was recognized in Peru, he returned to that country and received the rank of grand-marshal, but saw no more active service, and retired to private life.

**NEÉ, Isidore Charles Sigismond** (nay), West Indian botanist, b. in St. Martin, W. I., in 1784; d. in Paris, France, in 1837. He received his education in New Orleans, returned in 1808 to the West Indies, and in the spring of 1810 went to South America. After visiting Guiana and the important cities of Brazil, he sailed for Lima, explored the Andes, and ascended the volcanoes Pichincha and Chimborazo. In 1814 he went to Mexico, where he sojourned several years, devoting his time to researches in libraries. He then settled in France and published "*Flora Mexicana, seu genera et species plantarum quæ in Mexico Crescent*" (2 vols., Paris, 1827); "*Les volcans des Andes de l'Équateur; une ascension du Pichincha et du Chimborazo*" (1829); "*Mémoire sur les hiéroglyphes Mexicains*" (1830); and "*Études sur l'analogie de l'écriture cunéique et des hiéroglyphes Égyptiens et Mexicains*" (1832).

**NEEDHAM, Francis Jack**, Earl of Kilmosey, British soldier, b. in County Down, Ireland, 15 April, 1748; d. there, 21 Nov., 1832. He was a cornet in the 18th dragoons in 1762, captain of the 17th dragoons in 1774, served throughout the American Revolution, engaging in the blockade of Boston, and in the Jersey and Virginia campaigns, and surrendering with Cornwallis at Yorktown. He became colonel and aide-de-camp to the king in 1793, the next year was adjutant-general to Lord Moira in the expedition to the coast of France, served throughout the Irish rebellion, and participated in the battle of Vinegar Hill. He was commissioned major-general in 1795, lieutenant-general in 1802, and general in 1812, and received the patent of his earldom in 1822.

**NEELY, Henry Adams**, P. E. bishop, b. in Fayetteville, N. Y., 14 May, 1830. He was graduated at Geneva (now Hobart) college in 1849, studied theology under Bishop De Lancey, and meanwhile was tutor in the college in 1850. He was ordained deacon in Trinity church, Geneva, N. Y., by Bishop De Lancey, 19 Dec., 1852, and priest in Trinity church, Utica, N. Y., by the same bishop, 18 June, 1854. He became rector of Calvary church, Utica, in 1853. After two years' service he accepted a call to Christ church, Rochester, N. Y., in 1855, and held that post until 1862, when he became chaplain of Hobart college. In 1864 he removed to New York city, having been chosen assistant minister in Trinity parish, with special charge of Trinity chapel. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Hobart in 1866, and the same from Bishops' college, Quebec, Canada, in 1875. Having been elected second bishop of Maine, he was consecrated in Trinity chapel, New York, 25 Jan., 1867. On removing to Maine he became rector of



St. Luke's church, Portland, which was constituted the cathedral parish of the diocese. Not long afterward a proper cathedral church was erected, and was consecrated, 18 Oct., 1877. Bishop Neely has published a few occasional sermons, several addresses to his convention, and various contributions to current church literature.

**NEGLEY, James S.**, soldier, b. in East Liberty, Alleghany co., Pa., 26 Dec., 1826. He was educated at Western university, enlisted as a private in the 1st Pennsylvania regiment in 1846, and served in most of the important engagements during the Mexican war, at the conclusion of which becoming a farmer and horticulturist. He raised a brigade of three months' volunteers at the beginning of the civil war, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers in April, 1861, served in Alabama and Tennessee with the Army of the Ohio, and at the battle of Laverne, 7 Oct., 1862, was in command, defeating the Confederates under Gen. Richard H. Anderson and Gen. Nathan B. Forrest. He was promoted major-general for gallantry at Stone River, 29 Nov., 1862, was engaged in the Georgia campaign, and at the battle of Chickamauga, 19-20 Sept., 1863, held Owen's Gap. He settled in Pittsburg, Pa., after the war and represented that city in congress in 1869-'75 and in 1885-'7, being elected as a Republican. He then removed to New York city.

**NEGREIROS, André Vidal de** (nay-gray'-eros), Brazilian patriot, b. in Parahyba early in the 17th century; d. in Olinda, 10 Jan., 1681. In 1636 he successfully defended Bahia against Prince Maurice of Nassau (*q. v.*), and, after the capture of that place by the Dutch in 1638, he again expelled them. After the re-establishment of Portuguese independence in 1640, when the Dutch were not willing to surrender their conquests to the Portuguese, with whom the states-general had concluded a treaty of peace, Negreiros left for Pernambuco in 1644 to incite an insurrection, which began on 13 June. He openly took the direction of the patriot forces, and after repeated victories shut up the invaders in their fortified posts. But the Portuguese government did not aid the patriots, and they were forced to resort to guerilla warfare. In 1646 Negreiros was called to the province of Rio Grande, and in a short time vanquished the Dutch there and in Parahyba, winning the two battles of Guarapes in 1648 and 1649. At last the Dutch held only the fortress of Recife, and in 1654 Negreiros attacked them there, and forced the commander to sign on 26 Jan. the capitulation of Campinha de Taborda, by which he evacuated the city of Recife and the provinces of Hamaraca, Rio Grande, and Parahyba. As the principal cause of this triumph, Negreiros was commissioned to carry the notice of the expulsion of the Dutch to Portugal, and King John IV. made him a grandee and governor of Maranhão. Later he was governor-general of Angola, where he won the victory of Anabouillo, but returned after a few years to his native country.

**NEGRIER, Jules Cesar Antonin** (nay-gray-ay), French missionary, b. in Macon in 1516; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1571. He was a Franciscan, and was sent about 1540 to the Indians of New Spain, but removed later to South America and resided for twenty-five years in Peru. He left two curious manuscripts, which were afterward published in Paris, "*Histoire du grand voyage fait à la Nouvelle Espagne, et dans le royaume communément appelé Pérou, des nations qui habitait ces régions, des mœurs d'icelles, et autres choses intéressantes*" (2 vols., Paris, 1603); and "*Le bref récit de la conquête faicte par les Espagnols du royaume de*

Pérou, avec l'histoire de l'énorme rançon payée par le souverain des Incas, et des vicissitudes du Marquis Pizarre" (1604).

**NEHLIG, Victor** (nay-lig), artist, b. in Paris, France, in 1830. He was the pupil of Leon Cogniet and Abel de Pujol, came to the United States in 1856, and, after residing for some time in Havana, Cuba, settled in New York. Here he was elected an associate of the National academy in 1863 and academician in 1870. He returned to Europe in 1872. Mr. Nehlig's paintings are characterized by admirable drawing of the figure, and he has done some effective work in the way of book illustration. His principal works, many of which are illustrative of American history, are "The Cavalry Charge of St. Harry B. Hidden" (1863), in the New York historical society; "The Artist's Dream"; "The Captive Huguenot"; "Gertrude of Wyoming"; "Hiawatha and Minnehaha"; "Armorer in the Olden Time"; "Battle at Antietam"; "Battle of Gettysburg"; "Waiting for my Enemy"; "Serenade"; "The Bravo" (1870); "Mahogany Cutting" (1871); and "The Princess Pocahontas" (1869-'72).

**NEILL, John**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 9 July, 1819; d. there, 11 Feb., 1880. His father, Henry, was a well-known physician of Philadelphia. The son was graduated in arts at the University of Pennsylvania in 1837 and in medicine in 1840. He began practice in Philadelphia, spent a short time in the West Indies in 1841, and in 1842 was appointed assistant demonstrator of anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, where in 1845 he became demonstrator. In 1847 he was elected surgeon to Wills hospital and lectured on anatomy at the Medical institute of Philadelphia, and in 1849 he was appointed physician to the Southeastern cholera hospital, where his method of treatment formed the basis of a report that was published by the College of physicians and surgeons. He was elected professor of surgery in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1854, surgeon to the Philadelphia hospital in 1855, surgeon in charge of military hospitals in Philadelphia in 1861, and organized the first eight general hospitals of that city. In 1862 he was commissioned surgeon of U. S. volunteers, and in 1863 appointed medical director of the forces from Pennsylvania. The same year he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services. Dr. Neill established the hospital at Dickinson college after the bombardment of Carlisle, also the hospitals at Hagerstown, and was afterward appointed port surgeon at Philadelphia. In 1874 he became professor of clinical surgery in the University of Pennsylvania, which chair he resigned in May, 1877. In addition to many articles in medical journals he wrote "Neill on the Veins" (Philadelphia, 1852); and, in connection with Prof. Francis G. Smith, "Neill and Smith's Compend of Medicine" (Philadelphia, 1848).—His brother, **Edward Duffield**, author, b. in Philadelphia, 9 Aug., 1823, after studying at the University of Pennsylvania, was graduated at Amherst in 1842. He studied theology at Andover and Philadelphia, was a Presbyterian minister in St. Paul, Minn., in 1849-'60, and has been pastor of the Reformed Episcopal church of that city since 1884. He was superintendent of public instruction, and chancellor of the University of Minnesota in 1858-'61; chaplain of the 1st Minnesota regiment, and hospital chaplain in 1861-'4; secretary to the president of the United States for signing land patents in 1864-'9; and U. S. consul at Dublin, Ireland, in 1869-'70. He was president of Macalester college, Minneapolis, in 1873-'84, and since



1884 has been professor of history, literature, and political economy in that institution. He has received the degree of D. D. from Lafayette college. His principal works are "History of Minnesota" (Philadelphia, 1858); "Terra Mariæ, or Threads of Maryland Colonial History" (1867); "Virginian Company of London" (Albany, 1868); "English Colonization of America" (London, 1871); "Founders of Maryland" (Albany, 1876); "Virginia Vestusta, the Colony under James the First" (1885); "Virginia Carolorum" (1886); and "Concise History of Minnesota" (Minneapolis, 1887). He has written many articles for historical magazines, and has been a frequent contributor to the publications of the Minnesota historical society.—Another brother, **Thomas Hewson**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 April, 1826; d. there, 12 March, 1885, passed two years in the University of Pennsylvania, and was then appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1847. He was assigned to the infantry, and served on frontier duty till the civil war, with the exception of the years 1853-7, when he was assistant professor of drawing at West Point. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 31 July, 1850, and captain, 1 April, 1857, and, after doing duty in the mustering and organization of regiments early in the civil war, became, on 17 Feb., 1862, colonel of the 23d Pennsylvania volunteers. He served through the peninsular campaign, where he was brevetted major, U. S. army, for gallantry at Malvern Hill, commanded a brigade in the Maryland campaign, where he guarded the crossings of the Potomac in September and October, 1862, and on 29 Nov. was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. He was in the Rappahannock campaign, received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for his services at the battle of Chancellorsville, was engaged at Gettysburg after a forced march of thirty-five miles, and took part in the succeeding operations of the Army of the Potomac till the autumn of 1864, being brevetted colonel for gallantry at Spottsylvania. He was acting inspector-general in Sheridan's Shenandoah campaign, and at the close of the war received the brevets of brigadier-general, U. S. army, and major-general of volunteers. He then served in various capacities till 1869, when he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 1st infantry and commanded the general recruiting depot at Governor's island, N. Y., till 1871, when, having been transferred to the 6th cavalry, he commanded that regiment on the frontier, operating against the Cheyenne Indians in 1874-5. He was commandant of cadets at the U. S. military academy from 1875 till 1879, when he became colonel of the 8th cavalry, and on 2 April, 1883, he was retired for "disability in the line of duty." He was a very handsome man, and was popularly known as "Beau Neill."

**NEILL, William**, clergyman, b. near McKeesport, Alleghany co., Pa., in 1778; d. in Philadelphia, 8 Aug., 1860. His parents having been killed by Indians while he was a child, he was brought up by relatives. He was educated in the academy that afterward became Jefferson college, Pa., and at Princeton, where he was graduated in 1803. He afterward was a tutor there till October, 1805, when he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New Brunswick. He held pastorates at Cooperstown, N. Y., in 1805, then at Albany, N. Y., till 1816, and in Philadelphia till 1824, when he became president of Dickinson college, and so remained till 1829. He was secretary and general agent of the Presbyterian board of education in 1829-31, a minister at Germantown, Pa., in 1831-42, and after that date resided in Philadelphia till his death. Union col-

lege conferred on him the degree of D. D. in 1812. He edited "The Presbyterian" for several years, contributed papers to religious periodicals, and published "Lectures on Biblical History" (Philadelphia, 1846); "Exposition of the Epistle to the Ephesians" (1850); "Divine Origin of the Christian Religion" (1854); and "Ministry of Fifty Years, with Anecdotes and Reminiscences" (1857).

**NEILSON, John**, soldier, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 11 March, 1745; d. there, 3 March, 1833. He was educated at Philadelphia, and afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits at New Brunswick in 1769-75. He raised a company at the beginning of the Revolution, became its captain, was appointed colonel of the 2d regiment of Middlesex militia in August, 1776. On 21 Feb., 1777, he was made brigadier-general of militia, and in 1779 he was placed in command of the New Jersey militia in the northern part of the state. He was a delegate from New Jersey to the Continental congress in 1778-'9, and afterward to the State convention to ratify the Federal constitution. In 1787 he had been elected a delegate to the Federal convention, but failed to attend. In 1800 and 1801 he represented New Brunswick in the state assembly, after which he retired from public life. He was one of the share-holders of Alexander Hamilton's manufacturing company, established in 1792 at Paterson, N. J., of which William Duer was elected governor and Col. John Bayard deputy governor.

**NEILSON, John**, Canadian journalist, b. in Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, 17 July, 1776; d. in Quebec, 1 Feb., 1848. When he was fourteen years of age he joined his brother Samuel in Quebec, and in 1797 he took charge of the "Quebec Gazette." He was elected to the provincial assembly for Quebec county in 1818, in 1822 and 1828 was a delegate to London to oppose the reunion of Upper and Lower Canada, and on 29 March, 1830, received the thanks of the house of assembly for his services while in England. In 1835 Mr. Neilson was again sent on a mission to the home government. In 1840 he was elected to the parliament of Canada, and in 1844 he became speaker of the legislative council.

**NEILSON, Lillian Adelaide**, English actress, b. near Saragossa, Spain, 3 March, 1850; d. in Paris, 15 Aug., 1880. She was born of English parents, and spent the early part of her life in London. In 1865 she made her *début* at the theatre in Margate as Julia in "The Hunchback," and in July of the same year appeared as Juliet at the Royalty theatre, London. Thereafter she acted in the larger houses of London and other cities with success, and became an attractive performer. Her first visit to this country was in November, 1872, when she played Juliet at Booth's theatre, New York city, and afterward made the usual dramatic tour through the country with pecuniary profit. She returned to the United States in 1875, 1877, and 1879, each time with success. In 1872 Miss Neilson married in England a Mr. Low, from whom she afterward was divorced. Without much power or originality, Miss Neilson was a fine representative of the youthful heroines of Shakespeare.

**NEILSON, William George**, metallurgical engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Aug., 1842. He was graduated at the Polytechnic college of Pennsylvania in 1862, and at once directed his attention to the manufacture of iron and steel. After filling several professional engagements, he became connected with the Elizabethtown forges in 1869, and in 1870 with the Pennsylvania steel company. In 1871 he was appointed general manager of the Logan iron and steel company, and in 1877 manager



of the Standard steel company, which place he still fills. His services were called for by the Baldwin locomotive-works in 1878 in order to aid them in their shipment of locomotives to Russia. Mr. Neilson has been active in the American institute of mining engineers as an official, and in 1876 he was secretary of the centennial committee of that organization. In addition to various reports for the American iron and steel association he published in 1868 a chart illustrative of the material progress of the United States, showing the costs of certain staple products during a series of years.

**NEILSON, William Hude**, broker, b. in New York city, 7 May, 1816; d. in Far Rockaway, Queens co., N. Y., 30 Dec., 1887. He received a liberal education, and early engaged in business in his native city, where his life was spent. When the Open board of brokers and the old Stock exchange were consolidated, largely through his efforts, he was chosen president of the new exchange, and re-elected for two succeeding terms. As president of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad company, he extricated that corporation from debt and placed it on a stable foundation. For forty years he took an active part in municipal affairs, especially those relating to the educational interests of the city, and to church work chiefly in the direction of Sunday-schools. He was president of the board of education from 1855 till 1858, and again in 1873-'6, for years serving as chairman of the committee on normal schools. He was a member of the Committee of Seventy during the campaign against Tweed, and was active in promoting every important measure of public reform.

**NEISSER, George**, clergyman, b. in Sehlen, Moravia, 11 April, 1715; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in November, 1784. He was the son of George and Susanna Neisser, who fled from Moravia to Herrnhut, in Saxony, in 1723, and were among the first of those Moravian refugees through whom the ancient unitas fratrum was renewed. George accompanied his parents in their flight, was educated at Herrnhut, and at the age of twenty years joined a company of Moravian immigrants who settled in Georgia in 1735. They were under the leadership of Bishop David Nitschmann, and sailed across the ocean in the same vessel with John and Charles Wesley, upon whose hearts a deep impression was made by the faith and courage that the Moravians displayed in the midst of a terrible storm. Neisser remained but a short time in Georgia. In 1737 he went to Pennsylvania, and in 1748 was ordained a deacon and entered the service of the Moravian church. He labored in New York city, Philadelphia, York, and then in Philadelphia again. His remains, originally buried in the old Moravian church-yard of the last-named city, were removed in 1886 to the historic Moravian burial ground at Bethlehem, Pa. Neisser left behind many valuable manuscripts relating both to the history and the music of his church. Among them is a list of all the Moravian and Bohemian refugees that left their native country and constituted the nucleus of the Renewed Brethren's or Moravian church.

**NELATON, Hector Marie Louis** (nay-lah-tong), South American explorer, b. in Demerara in 1775; d. near Cayenne in 1827. He received his early education in Guiana, but finished his studies in Paris. He obtained in 1794 an appointment in the colonial administration, was secretary to Gov. Victor Hugues (*q. v.*), and negotiated the capitulation with the English. For his conduct on this occasion he was indicted for treason, but the acquittal of Hugues caused the prosecution to be abandoned, and retiring to private life he explored

the Guianas for seven years, and went afterward to Brazil. When Guiana was restored to the French in 1817, Nelaton went to Paris and tried to obtain his reinstatement in the colonial administration, but, failing, he returned to his native country and practised law in Cayenne till his death. He published "*Histoire des voyages entrepris à la Guiane à la recherche de l'Eldorado, pendant la seizième et dixseptième siècle*" (4 vols., Paris, 1819); "*Mémoire au roi sur la capitulation de la Guiane*" (1819); "*Mémoires et documents pour servir à l'histoire de la Guiane pendant l'administration de Victor Hugues*" (1825); "*Statistique commerciale, agricole et médicale de la Guiane Française et Hollandaise*" (Cayenne, 1825); "*Journal de voyage à travers la Guiane et le Brésil*" (1826); and several less important works.

**NELIGAN, William**, clergyman, b. in Ireland early in the 19th century; d. in New York city, 30 Jan., 1880. He was a brother of the celebrated surgeon of the same name. He was graduated at Dublin university in 1830, ordained a minister of the Anglican church in 1835, and was appointed rector of Milton Mowbray, but united with the Roman Catholic church, went to the Irish college of the propaganda, Rome, in 1850, and after his ordination came to New York in 1854. He was made professor in St. Joseph's seminary, Fordham, and assistant pastor of St. Columba's, New York. He was subsequently vicar-general of the Bahama islands. Mr. Neligan published several religious works, among them "*Rome and her Institutions and Churches*" (New York), "*Saintly Characters*," "*The Rosary*," and a "*Manual for Confraternities*."

**NELL, William Cooper**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 Dec., 1816; d. there, 25 May, 1874. He was of African descent. He was graduated at Boston grammar-school, winning a medal for scholarship, read law with William I. Bowditch, and was prepared for admission to the bar, but by advice of Wendell Phillips would not take the oath of allegiance to the constitution with slavery. He became a clerk in the Boston post-office in 1861, being the first colored man to hold a post under the National government, and remained there till his death. Mr. Nell was active in his efforts for the improvement of his race, obtaining equal school privileges for the colored youth of Boston, and forming many literary societies. Besides several pamphlets, he published "*Services of Colored Americans in the Wars of 1776-1812*"; and "*Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*," with an introduction by Harriet Beecher Stowe (Boston, 1855).

**NELLES, Samuel Sobieski**, Canadian educator, b. in Mount Pleasant, Ont., 17 Oct., 1823; d. in Cobourg, 17 Oct., 1887. He was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1846, entered the ministry of the Methodist church in 1847, and preached successively at Port Hope, Toronto, and London, Canada. He was appointed president of Victoria college in September, 1850, and held that office till his death. Queen's university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1860, and Victoria university that of LL. D. in 1873. He was the author of a text-book on logic.

**NELSON, Charles Alexander**, librarian, b. in Calais, Me., 14 April, 1839. He was graduated at Harvard in 1860, studied civil engineering at Lawrence scientific school and library science at the College library in Boston, but engaged in teaching. In 1864-'5 he was a civil engineer in government service at New Berne, N. C. He afterward engaged in business there, and was several times elected to civil offices. From 1874 till 1881 he was connected with the book-trade in Boston, and was employed



in literary, library, and editorial work. For six years he was the Boston correspondent of the "American Bookseller," and since 1876 he has been on the editorial staff of "Zion's Herald." He has written "Waltham, Past and Present, and its Industries" (1879), and "Weston" in Samuel A. Drake's "History of Middlesex County, Mass." (1880). Mr. Nelson has given special study to library economy, and since 1881 has had charge of the "Catalogue of the Astor Library (Continuation), Vol. I.-III. (1886-'7)," and is now (1888) at work on the fourth and last volume. He was one of the founders and is now (1888) secretary of the New York library club.

**NELSON, Daniel Thurber**, physician, b. in Milford, Mass., 16 Sept., 1839. He was graduated at Amherst in 1861, and at Harvard medical school in 1865. Meanwhile, in 1861-'2, he was a medical cadet at the Massachusetts general hospital, and in 1862-'5 acting assistant surgeon in the armies of the James and of the Potomac. Dr. Nelson then established himself in Chicago and engaged in general practice, giving special attention to gynecology. In 1866 he was elected professor of physiology and histology at Chicago medical college, which chair he then held until 1880, and in 1881 he was made adjunct professor of gynecology at Rush medical college. He is also attending physician at Mercy hospital. Dr. Nelson has invented an improved trivalve speculum and other surgical instruments. His publications have been restricted to contributions to the medical journals.

**NELSON, Henry Addison**, clergyman, b. in Amherst, Mass., 31 Oct., 1820. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1840, and was pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church at Auburn from 1846 till 1856, pastor in St. Louis, Mo., in 1856-'68, and professor of theology in Lane seminary in 1868-'74. Since the last date he has been pastor of the First church, Geneva, N. Y. He was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church at Rochester in 1867. He has published "Seeing Jesus" (Philadelphia, 1869) and "Sin and Salvation" (New York, 1881).

**NELSON, Hugh**, Canadian statesman, b. in Larne, County Antrim, Ireland, 25 May, 1830. He was educated in his native place, and came to British Columbia in June, 1858. He engaged in mercantile business until 1866, when he became a partner in a lumbering firm at Burrard inlet. He represented New Westminster in the British Columbia legislature from November, 1870, till its dissolution in 1871, when that province entered the confederation. He was elected to the Dominion parliament for his former constituency in November, 1871, and re-elected by acclamation in 1872. Mr. Nelson was a member of the Canadian senate from 12 Dec., 1879, until 8 Feb., 1887, when he was appointed lieutenant-governor of British Columbia. He was a member of the Yale convention, and among the first to advocate the union of British Columbia with Canada. He received a diploma of honor for services that he rendered in connection with the International fisheries exhibition in London, England, in 1883.

**NELSON, John**, patriot, b. in Massachusetts about 1660; d. there, 4 Dec., 1721. He was a near relative of Sir Thomas Temple and headed the party that took Gov. Andros prisoner in 1689. Hutchinson says that he was not allowed any share in the subsequent government, on account of his being an Episcopalian. When on a trading-voyage to Nova Scotia he was taken by the French, and imprisoned in Quebec. While there he wrote a letter dated 26 Aug., 1692, to the court of Massachusetts,

which gave particular information of the designs of the French, in consequence of which he was sent to France, where he remained in prison two years. When he had found means to inform Sir Purbeck Temple of his condition, a demand was soon made for his release or exchange. The immediate effect of this was his transfer to the Bastille; but he was finally discharged, and returned to his family after an absence of ten or eleven years.

**NELSON, Roger**, soldier, b. in Fredericktown, Md., in 1735; d. there, 7 June, 1815. He was a brigadier-general of the Revolutionary army, and was severely wounded at Camden, where he was left for dead on the field. After the peace he studied law, was admitted to the bar in Fredericktown, Md., and attained to eminence. He was elected to congress in 1804, served till 1810, and from the latter date till his death was associate judge of the 5th judicial district of Maryland.—His son, **John**, lawyer, b. in Fredericktown, Md., 1 June, 1791; d. in Baltimore, Md., 8 Jan., 1860, was graduated at William and Mary in 1811, admitted to the bar in 1813, and began practice in his native town. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1820, served in 1821-'3, was U. S. minister to Naples in 1831-'2, and in 1843-'5 was attorney-general of the United States.

**NELSON, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Hebron, Washington co., N. Y., 10 Nov., 1792; d. in Coopers-town, N. Y., 13 Dec., 1873. He was of Scotch-Irish lineage; his ancestor emigrated to this country in 1760, settling in Salem, N. Y. Samuel was graduated at Middlebury in 1813, studied law in Salem under Chief-Justice Savage, and in 1817 was admitted to the bar of Madison, N. Y. In trying his first suit in the court of common pleas he detected an error in practice on the part of his opponent, procured a stay of proceedings, and

ultimately gained his cause. This success gave him reputation and clients. His first appearance in politics was in 1820, when he was a presidential elector. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1822, in which he advocated the excision of the property qualification of voters, was circuit judge in 1823-'31, at the latter date became associate justice of the supreme court of New York, and in 1837 was elevated to the chief justiceship, presiding for eight years. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1844 which made the office of judge elective, and in 1845 was appointed by President Tyler to succeed Judge Smith Thompson on the supreme bench of the United States. In this court his decisions commanded the respect of bar and bench. In the famous Dred Scott case he concurred with the decision of Chief-Justice Taney, urging that if congress possessed power under the constitution to abolish slavery, it must necessarily possess the like power to establish it. During the civil war his conservatism as well as his life-long political affinities led him to regret what he considered the encroachments of the military on the civil power, but his relations with the administration were harmonious, and his loyalty was unquestioned. In 1871



*Samuel Nelson*



he was appointed by President Grant to serve on the joint high commission to arbitrate the "Alabama" claims on the part of the United States. This duty required a temporary cessation of his attendance on the bench, and exposure during the meetings of the commission caused an illness that compelled his resignation in October, 1872. Judge Nelson was of a grave and dignified appearance, slow in forming his judgments and reluctant to express them if they were unfavorable. He received the degree of LL. D. from Columbia in 1841.—His son, **Rensselaer Russell**, jurist, b. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 12 May, 1826, was graduated at Yale in 1846, studied law, and in 1849 was admitted to the New York city bar. He removed to St. Paul, Minn., in 1850, became associate justice of the supreme court of the territory in 1857, and in 1858 U. S. district judge of the state of Minnesota, which office he still (1888) holds. In 1875 an opinion that he delivered on the civil rights bill attracted attention from the liberality of its views.

**NELSON, Samuel Kelsey**, clergyman, b. near Jonesborough, Washington co., Tenn., 9 Oct., 1787; d. in Tallahassee, Fla., 7 May, 1827. He was graduated at Washington college in 1803, afterward went to Kentucky, taught for a short time, and then studied law, which he abandoned for theology, and was licensed in the Presbyterian church in 1807. In 1809 he became pastor of the Danville, Ky., church. He was one of the principal founders of Centre college, Danville, and of the Kentucky asylum for the deaf and dumb at that place.—**David**, clergyman, b. near Jonesborough, Tenn., 24 Sept., 1793; d. in Oakland, Ill., 17 Oct., 1844. He was educated at Washington college, Va., and studied medicine at Danville, Ky., and Philadelphia, where he was graduated. He went to Canada with a Kentucky regiment as surgeon in the war of 1812, subsequently accompanied the army of Gen. Andrew Jackson to Alabama and Florida, and after the establishment of peace settled in practice in Jonesborough. He had early in life made a profession of religion, but had relapsed into infidelity. Becoming convinced anew of the truth of Christianity, he left a lucrative professional career to enter the Presbyterian ministry, and was licensed in April, 1825. He preached for nearly three years in Tennessee, and at the same time was connected with the "Calvinistic Magazine" at Rogersville. In 1828 he succeeded his brother Samuel as pastor of the Presbyterian church in Danville, Ky., and in 1830 he removed to Missouri and established Marion college, twelve miles from Palmyra, of which he became president. In 1836, in consequence of the slavery question, Dr. Nelson, who was an ardent advocate of emancipation, removed to the neighborhood of Quincy, Ill., and established an institute for the education of young men. In addition to articles for the religious press, he published "Cause and Cure of Infidelity" (New York, 1836), which has been republished in London and elsewhere.

**NELSON, Thomas**, merchant, b. in Penrith, Scotland, 20 Feb., 1677; d. in Yorktown, Va., 7 Oct., 1745. He emigrated to this country about 1690, settled in Virginia, and founded the town of York, where he built the first custom-house in the colonies, one of the earliest brick buildings in the state. His dwelling was well known as the "Nelson House." The bricks and ornamentations were brought from England. The house shown in the engraving was built near the site of the original house, by William Nelson, in 1740. This building, which is still (1888) in the family, is in excellent preservation, as is his tomb, an elaborately carved

marble mausoleum, covered with heraldic designs. He accumulated a large fortune in merchandise, and left several sons, of whom **Thomas** was at the head of the moderate party, and received forty-five votes in the convention for Virginia's first governor, but was defeated by Patrick Henry. He



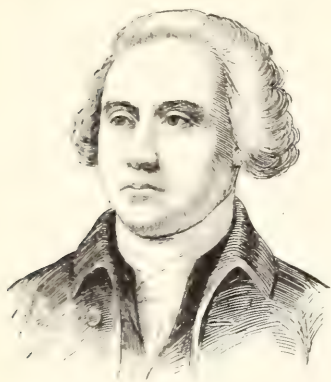
was chosen to the privy council, and for thirty years was its secretary. When the Revolution began he retired from public life, being too old to engage in the struggle. His house at Yorktown was Cornwallis's headquarters, but was subsequently destroyed by the Americans during the bombardment of the town.—Another son, **William**, governor of Virginia, b. in Yorktown, Va., in 1711; d. there, 19 Nov., 1772, added to his inherited property by the accumulation of many years of successful mercantile ventures, purchased large landed estates, and became a great proprietor. He was a member of the executive council, subsequently president of that body, and in the interval that elapsed between the administration of Lord Botetourt and Lord Dunmore filled the office of governor. He also presided over the general or supreme court of law and equity for the province, and was one of the ablest judges of his time. His manner of living is shown by his remark in a letter to a friend, that he had just bought Lord Baltimore's six white coach-horses, and meant to give his own six black ones a run in Hanover meadows.—William's son, **Thomas**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Yorktown, Va., 26 Dec., 1738; d. in Hanover county, Va., 4 Jan., 1789, was sent to Eton at fourteen years of age, and subsequently to Cambridge, where he was graduated. He returned to the United States in 1761, and on his homeward voyage was elected to the house of burgesses. About a year afterward he married Lucy, daughter of Col. Philip Grymes, of Middlesex county, and inherited a large landed estate and £30,000, and dispensed a wide hospitality. He was a delegate in 1774 to the



house of burgesses, over which Peyton Randolph presided, and when that body was dissolved by Lord Dunmore, because it had passed resolutions against the Boston port bill, was one of the eighty-nine members that declared against the unwarranted invasion of their rights, and recommended the appointment of deputies to meet in a general congress. He was returned to the next house of burgesses, was a member of the first general convention, which met in Williamsburg, 1 Aug., 1774, and of that of March, 1775, when he earnestly advocated the organization of a military force in the



province. At the third convention, which met in the following July, he was elected colonel of the 2d Virginia regiment, but resigned on being chosen to the Continental congress. In a letter to his kinsman, John Page, afterward governor of Virginia, dated Philadelphia, 13 Feb., 1776, he says: "We are carrying on a war and no war: they seize our property on land and sea, and we hesitate to retaliate because we have a few friends in England. Away with such squeamishness, say I! One of our reverend fathers in God refused to ordain a young gentleman who went from this country because he was a 'rebellious American,' so that unless we submit to parliamentary oppression we shall not have the gospel of Christ preached among us. But let every man worship under his own vine and fig-tree." He was an active member of the State constitutional convention in May, 1776, and on 4 July signed the Declaration of Independence. He was compelled by a sudden and violent illness to resign his seat in congress in May, 1777. On returning to Virginia he became county lieutenant, and in August of that year, on the approach of the British fleet, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the state forces. In obedience to the call of congress for volunteer troops, to be equipped at the individual expense of men of property, he



*Thos Nelson jr.*

raised a troop of cavalry, became their banker, and accompanied them to Philadelphia. On resuming his duties in the legislature, he strongly opposed the proposition to sequester British property, on the ground that it would be an unjust retaliation of public wrongs on private individuals. He was again in congress in 1779, but was again compelled to resign by sudden indisposition, and in May was called upon to organize the militia to repel a marauding expedition of the enemy. In June, 1780, the state of Virginia called for \$2,000,000 to be placed in the Continental treasury to enable congress to make provision for the French fleet. By his personal exertions Nelson endeavored to raise the money, but to his appeals he constantly received the reply: "We will not lend the government a shilling, but we will lend you, Thomas Nelson, all we possibly can." He therefore, on his personal security, raised the greater part of the loan, which he subsequently was obliged to redeem at a great sacrifice, and for which he received no compensation from the government. He also advanced money to pay two Virginia regiments that had been ordered to the south, but had refused to march until their arrears were discharged. He became governor in June, 1781, and opposed the ravages of the enemy with all the militia he was able to muster. At the siege at Yorktown he commanded the Virginia militia, and again displayed his disinterested patriotism by ordering that the artillery fire be directed on his own mansion, which he supposed was the headquarters of Cornwallis. When the siege terminated, Gen. Washington in his general orders thus spoke of his conduct: "The general would

be guilty of the highest ingratitude if he forgot to return his sincere acknowledgments to his excellency, Gov. Nelson, for the succors which he received from him, to whose activity, emulation, and bravery the highest praises are due." The remainder of Nelson's life was passed in retirement. His vast estate went for his public debts, and no recompense was ever made to his family for what he had expended. He is buried at Yorktown, in an unmarked grave, but during the administration of Gov. Henry A. Wise his statue, by Crawford, was placed, with those of five other patriots, on the Washington monument in Richmond, Va. The earliest portrait, painted in London by Chamberlin, in 1754, represents him as a youth of sixteen; the later portrait is from a drawing in the possession of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet.—Another son of William, **Robert**, patriot, b. in Yorktown, Va., in 1743; d. in Malvern Hill, Va., 4 Aug., 1818, was graduated at William and Mary in 1769, served in the Revolutionary army, and was captured by Col. Tarleton in June, 1781. He was an ardent patriot, and, with all his brothers, sacrificed his property in the cause of his country. He was professor of law in William and Mary college in 1813-'18.—Another son, **William**, patriot, b. in Yorktown, Va., in 1760; d. at his residence, Malvern Hill, Va., 8 March, 1813, was graduated at William and Mary in 1776, in February of that year was commissioned major of the 7th Virginia regiment, and was captured by Tarleton with his brother Robert. He was professor of law at William and Mary college from 1803 until his death.—Thomas the signer's son, **Hugh**, diplomatist, b. in Virginia, 30 Sept., 1768; d. in Albemarle county, Va., 18 March, 1836, was graduated at William and Mary in 1790, was a member of the state house of representatives, and its speaker, and also a judge of the general court. He was a presidential elector on the Pinckney ticket in 1809, was elected to congress from Virginia, and served by successive re-elections from 4 Nov., 1811, till 14 Jan., 1823, when he resigned. He was then appointed United States minister to Spain, and served from 15 Jan., 1823, till 23 Nov., 1824.

**NELSON, Thomas Amos Rogers**, congressman, b. in Roane county, Tenn., 19 March, 1812; d. in Knoxville, Tenn., 24 Aug., 1873. He was graduated at East Tennessee college in 1828, admitted to the bar in 1832, and appointed U. S. district attorney for the 1st district of Tennessee the next year. He canvassed this district as a candidate for elector on the Clay ticket in 1844 and for Gen. Taylor in 1848. Mr. Nelson was appointed U. S. minister to China in 1851, but declined, and in 1858 was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving in 1859-'61. During the civil war he adhered to the Union, and at its close he did much to conciliate conflicting factions. He was one of the counsel that defended President Johnson on his impeachment in 1868, and in 1870 was elected a judge of the state supreme court, but resigned after one year's service.

**NELSON, Thomas Henry**, diplomatist, b. in Mason county, Ky., 12 Aug., 1824. He studied law in Maysville, Ky., and removed to Rockville and subsequently to Terre Haute, Ind., where he was a leader of the Whig party and afterward a founder of the Republican party. He served several times in state and national conventions and was a candidate for congress, but was defeated. In 1861-'6 he was U. S. minister to Chili, and won great personal popularity by his bravery in the rescue of numerous persons at the burning of the Santiago cathedral, 6 Dec., 1864. He also took an active part as mediator in the war between Chili



and Spain in 1864-'6. He was U. S. minister to Mexico in 1869-'73. Since the expiration of his term of office he has practised law in Washington, D. C., and in Terre Haute, Ind.—His brother, **William**, soldier, b. in Maysville, Ky., in 1825; d. in Louisville, Ky., 29 Sept., 1862, entered the U. S. navy in 1840, commanded a battery at the siege of Vera Cruz, and afterward served in the Mediterranean. He became master in 1854, lieutenant in 1855, and in 1858 was ordered to the "Niagara," in which he carried back to Africa the negroes that were taken from the slaver "Echo." He was on ordnance duty in Washington, D. C., at the beginning of the civil war, was promoted lieutenant-commander in 1861, and was in charge of the gunboats on Ohio river, but soon exchanged the naval for military service, and in September became brigadier-general of volunteers. He organized Camp Dick Robinson, between Garrardsville and Danville, Ky., and another in Washington, Mason co., Ky., was successful in several engagements in eastern Kentucky, raised several regiments, commanded the 2d division of Gen. Don Carlos Buell's army, which was the first to join Gen. Grant at the battle of Shiloh, and was wounded at Richmond, Ky. He was in command at Louisville when that city was threatened by Gen. Braxton Bragg, and in July, 1862, was appointed major-general of volunteers. He was shot to death by Gen. Jefferson C. Davis in an altercation with that officer at the Galt house, in Louisville, Ky.

**NELSON, Wolfred**, Canadian insurgent, b. in Montreal, 10 July, 1792; d. there, 17 June, 1863. He was the son of William Nelson, a commissariat officer in the British navy. He studied medicine, was licensed to practise in January, 1811, and established himself at St. Denis, on Richelieu river. In the war of 1812 Dr. Nelson volunteered and served as a surgeon. In 1827 he successfully contested the representation of Sorel with Attorney-General (afterward Chief-Justice) James Stuart, and was subsequently active in Canadian politics. He was one of the principal promoters and leaders of the rebellion of 1837, and presided over the meeting of the "Four counties" at St. Charles on 28 Oct., when resolutions inimical to the British government were adopted and armed resistance to constituted authority was finally determined upon. A troop under Col. Charles S. Gore was despatched to arrest Dr. Nelson and other insurgents; but he and his friends retreated to his residence at St. Denis, where with a small force of the inhabitants a successful resistance was made. Shots were fired, but the insurgents being strongly posted in a stone-house, the troops were forced to retreat. Soon afterward a force of 1,000 insurgents were defeated at St. Charles by a body of loyalist troops under Col. George A. Wetherall. After this disaster, the flight of Louis J. Papineau, the leader of the rebellion, and the approach of British troops, Dr. Nelson attempted to escape, but was arrested and kept in confinement until he was sentenced to imprisonment for life in the Bermudas. The house of lords having declared the transportation of Dr. Nelson and his companions illegal, he was permitted to leave the island, and came to the United States, 1 Nov., 1838. He settled in Plattsburg, N. Y., and practised medicine until August, 1842, when, an amnesty having been declared, he returned to Montreal and resided there till his death. In 1844 he was elected by his old friends on Richelieu river to represent the county of that name, and was re-elected to the next parliament. Declining a third election, he was appointed in 1851 an inspector of prisons, which office he held till December, 1859,

when he became chairman of the board of prison inspectors. During the ship fever of 1847 he had rendered great service to the poor, sick, and dying immigrants at the risk of his own life, and during the cholera years, as chairman of the board of health, he was also zealous. He was twice elected mayor of the city of Montreal, and repeatedly chosen president and vice-president of the Medical board and college of surgeons for Lower Canada.—His brother, **Robert**, surgeon, b. in Montreal in January, 1794; d. in Gifford's, Staten island, 1 March, 1873, studied medicine, and attained eminence as a surgeon. He served during the war of 1812, and in 1827 was elected, with Louis J. Papineau, to represent Montreal in parliament. He was known to sympathize with the insurgents, but did not participate actively in the uprising of 1837. After the encounter between his brother and the royal troops at St. Denis, Robert was arrested and imprisoned, but he was afterward admitted to bail. He then went to the United States, and in 1838 invaded Canada at the head of 600 men and concentrated his force at Napierville. He styled himself "president of the provisional government." Hearing of the approach of the British under Sir James Macdonell, he retreated toward the frontier, but made a final stand in a church, from which he was dislodged, and fled to the United States, leaving fifty killed and an equal number wounded. He went afterward to California, and in 1862 was a consulting surgeon in New York. In addition to articles in medical journals, he wrote an account of the Asiatic cholera that prevailed in Canada in 1832 and translated Hupeland's "System of Medicine."—Robert's son, **Charles Eugene**, physician, b. in Montreal, 28 March, 1837, was educated in London and Cheltenham, England, and at the Napoleon college, Paris. In 1858 he began the study of medicine in London, was graduated in 1863, and the same year began practice with his father in New York. In 1883 he became editor of the New York "Planet," in 1885 assistant editor of the "Eastern Medical Journal," Worcester, Mass., and in 1886 its editor. He has founded the Robert Nelson gold medal (commemorative of his father) in connection with the medical school of Lennoxville university, Canada. Dr. Nelson invented a rectal bougie, which bears his name. He has contributed many articles to the "New York Medical Journal," "New England Medical Monthly," "Canada Medical Record," and other similar professional publications, and is the author of a life of his father, which was published in the "New York Medical Register" for 1873.

**NENGUIRU**, or **LANGUIRU**, **Nicolão**, better known as **NICOLÃO I.**, b. in Paraguay about 1720; d. in the mission of Conceição in 1773. He was a half-breed, and held the office of magistrate of Conceição in 1754, when the Jesuits refused to surrender the missions that had been ceded by the treaty of Madrid to Portugal, and, arming the Guarani Indians, appointed Nicolão nominal commander, in order to hide their disobedience to the royal order. The enemies of the Jesuits in Europe took advantage of this action to destroy their influence with King Ferdinand VI., and asserted, according to Robert Southey in his "History of Brazil," that the Jesuits, renouncing their allegiance to Spain, had set up an empire of their own under the rule of King Nicolão I. This story was spread with much zeal, and even money, struck in the new king's name, was circulated in Europe, while Martin Dobrizhoffer asserts that at that time no money was in use in the missions, that there was no mint in Paraguay, and that the coins were



struck in Quito by order of the Spanish authorities. Nicolão was a humble, inoffensive person, desirous to avoid the notoriety that attached to his office, for which he was totally unfit, and his name appears only once in the history of the war of the missions, in 1755, when he interfered in behalf of a poor Jesuit at Yapeva. When the Guaranis made their submission to Freire de Andrada in 1756, Nicolão presented himself to the Spanish authorities at Andaonegui, and, his innocence being proved, was restored to his former post in Conceição, and the whole story of King Nicolão was officially declared to be a fiction in the "Gazeta de Madrid" (1768). Nevertheless the romantic history of the fictitious king came to be popularly believed through a French work entitled "Histoire de Nicolas I., roi de Paraguay et empereur des Mamelucs," purporting to be issued in São Paulo in 1756, but probably printed in Germany. In this book he is called Nicolas Robiouini, of Spanish birth, and his career is described as full of crimes, but Southey declares it to be a tissue of falsehoods and the fabrication of some ignorant impostor.

**NERAZ, Jean Claude**, R. C. bishop, b. in Anse, department of the Rhone, France, about 1830. He followed a classical course in the College of St. Godard, then entered the seminary at Alix, and finished his theological studies in the Sulpitian seminary of Lyons. He emigrated to the United States in 1852, and was ordained priest by Bishop Odin on 19 Feb., 1853. His first missionary labors were in Nacogdoches, Tex., and his mission comprised the northeastern part of the state as far as Red river. In 1864 he was removed to southern Texas, and was pastor of Liberty county till 1866, when he was appointed assistant at San Antonio. He was transferred in 1868 to Laredo, where he built a convent and a church, and in 1873 he was again stationed in San Antonio and given charge of the church of San Fernando. He was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of San Antonio in 1875, and on the death of Bishop Pellicer was made administrator of the see. He was then nominated second bishop of San Antonio, and consecrated on 8 May, 1881. He was present at the third council of Baltimore in 1884. Under the auspices of Bishop Neraz a college was founded in Travis county by the priests of the Holy Cross and an academy at Hallettsville by the Sisters of the Incarnate Word. His diocese has fifty-one priests, fifty churches, eight chapels, three academies, two colleges, twenty-six parochial schools, and three charitable institutions.

**NERINCKX, Charles** (ner'-inks), clergyman, b. in Herffelingen, Belgium, 2 Oct., 1761; d. in St. Genevieve, Mo., 8 Aug., 1824. He was educated at the University of Louvain and the Theological seminary of Mechlin, was ordained in 1785, and in 1786 appointed vicar of the metropolitan church of St. Romualdus, Mechlin. When the army of the French republic entered Belgium in 1797, an order was issued for his arrest, and for the next four years he was obliged to secrete himself. In 1800 he applied to Bishop Carroll for permission to labor in the United States, and, on the receipt of a letter assuring him of welcome, he embarked at Amsterdam and reached Baltimore in August, 1804. In July, 1805, he was sent to assist Father Stephen T. Badin (*q. v.*), who was the only priest in Kentucky. In April, 1806, he visited Vincennes, where he engaged for a time in missionary work. Father Nerinckx was known among his co-religionists as the "church-builder." During his nineteen years on the Kentucky mission he built ten churches, laboring with his own hands on some of them. Father Nerinckx is regarded as sharing

with Father Badin the credit of consolidating the Roman Catholic church in Kentucky. A ride of twenty miles without breaking his fast was with him a common occurrence, and he never allowed himself more than a few hours' sleep after the most exhausting labors. Although he had charge of but six congregations in Kentucky, the stations that he served were scattered over the whole extent of the state. Sometimes in swimming rivers at flood-tide he was swept from his horse and saved himself only by his great physical strength. In 1808 he was appointed bishop of New Orleans, but declined the honor. Father Nerinckx visited Europe twice in the interest of his church in Kentucky, for which he thus obtained over \$15,000. He was the founder of the Institute of Friends of Mary at the Foot of the Cross, better known as the Sisterhood of Loretto. The sisters were soon in charge of institutions for the education of girls; but the rules that he established for their guidance were looked on as excessively severe, and a dispute between him and Father (afterward Bishop) Chabrat on this point led to his withdrawal from Kentucky in June, 1824. He went to the convent of Bethlehem, in Perry county, Mo., a branch house of his Loretto sisterhood, intending to prepare for missionary work among the Indians. He erected a house in Bethlehem for the education of twelve Indian girls, for whose tuition the U. S. government had agreed to pay; but the contract was not fulfilled, owing to the death of the priest in a few days. See "Life of the Reverend Charles Nerinckx," by the Rev. Camillus P. Maes (1880).

**NESBITT, John Maxwell**, merchant, b. in Ireland in 1728; d. in Philadelphia, 22 Jan., 1802. He came to this country in early life, settled in Philadelphia, and became one of the chief merchants of that city. He was the paymaster of the Pennsylvania navy from 14 Sept., 1775, till 1 March, 1778, and treasurer of the Pennsylvania board of war during the Revolution. He enlisted in 1777 in the city troop, with which he served during its campaign in New Jersey, in 1788 was appointed one of the committee to settle the accounts of the council of safety, in 1780 assisted in forming the Pennsylvania bank to supply provisions for the army, subscribed £5,000 to its funds, and was chosen one of its five inspectors. In 1781 he joined with Robert Morris and others in forming the Bank of North America, and he served in its directorship from its organization until 1792, when he became one of the founders of the Insurance company of North America, the oldest fire and marine insurance company in the United States, was chosen its first president, and served four years. He was one of the port-wardens in 1788, and in 1790 an alderman. In 1793 he was one of a committee of merchants to collect information respecting the capture or detention of vessels belonging to citizens of the United States by the cruisers of nations at war, and to lay the same before the president. He was a founder of the Friendly society of St. Patrick (afterward Ancient order of Hibernians) in 1771, of which he was chosen vice-president, and in 1773 president.

**NESMITH, James Willis**, senator, b. in New Brunswick, Canada, 23 July, 1820; d. in Polk county, Oregon, 17 June, 1885. He was left an orphan at an early age, received no education, and was forced to earn his livelihood. He removed to the United States, and in 1843 went with the first emigrants to Oregon, where he took an active part in forming the provisional government. He was made a judge in 1845, having studied law during two years in Oregon City. He commanded as cap-



tain two expeditions against the Indians during the Cayuse war of 1848, and the Yakima war in 1855. In 1853-'5 he was U. S. marshal for Oregon. He was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon and Washington territories in 1857, and was elected U. S. senator for the term from 1861 till 1867, serving on the committees on military and Indian affairs, a special committee that was appointed to visit the Indian tribes of the west, and those on commerce and Revolutionary claims. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia union convention of 1866, and subsequently was appointed U. S. minister to Austria, but was not confirmed. While engaged in farming in Oregon he was elected to congress as a Democrat to fill a vacancy, serving from 1 Dec., 1873, till 3 March, 1875.

**NESMITH, John**, manufacturer, b. in Londonderry, N. H., 3 Aug., 1793; d. in Lowell, Mass., 15 Oct., 1869. After serving an apprenticeship in a country store he entered into business with his brother Thomas, and, removing to New York, became a successful merchant. In 1831 he settled in Lowell, Mass., and invested largely in real estate, purchasing the Gedney estate in Belvidere with its large mansion, the Old Yellow House, which was erected in 1750, and is still in possession of his family. He then laid out several streets, giving his name to one of them, and his purchase, being made soon after the formation of the Merrimac manufacturing company, secured him much wealth. He was a large owner in the Merrimac woollen-mills company, and made a large sum by obtaining the supply of water in Winnipiseogee and Squam lakes as reservoirs for the Lowell mills in dry seasons. He secured the site for the city of Lawrence, and also the control of water-power there. Mr. Nesmith invented a machine for making wire-fences, and another for making shawl-fringe. He held various political offices in Lowell, and contributed largely to the pecuniary support of the anti-slavery movement. He served as an elector on the Lincoln tickets of 1860 and 1864, was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1862, declined a re-election in 1863, and was appointed collector of internal revenue for his district in 1863, holding this office until a few days before his death. He provided in his will for the foundation of a "Nesmith Fund" for the support, education, and maintenance of the indigent blind of New Hampshire, and also bequeathed money for a public park in Franklin, N. H.

**NESMOND, Georges Henry Émile de** (nesmond), Flemish explorer, b. in Oudenarde in 1793; d. in Paris in 1852. He served in the French army during the last years of the reign of Napoleon I., and afterward was professor of mathematics and geology in Mons, Louvain, and Paris. In 1840 he was sent to explore Central America, where he remained for several years. He made a particular study of volcanoes, remained several months in San Salvador, studied the geological formation of the district of La Union in the Bay of Fonseca, and later went to Mexico. He published "*Voyage scientifique dans l'Amérique Centrale*" (2 vols., Paris, 1847); "*Études sur les couches géologiques des terrains du district de la Union dans la Baie de Fonseca*" (2 vols., 1849); and "*Études sur les volcans de l'Amérique Centrale*" (3 vols., 1850).

**NESMOND, Jean Baptiste du Buc de** (nesmong), West Indian administrator, b. in Trois Îlets in 1717; d. in Paris in 1795. After finishing his studies in Paris he entered the colonial administration, where he held several important offices; presided in 1761 at the foundation of a board of agriculture in Fort de France, and in the same year was elected deputy of the colonists. A paper on

colonial administration that he presented to the king on his arrival in Versailles received high approbation; he was chosen a director of the Company of the Indies, and in 1763 president of the administration of the West Indies, which post he held till his resignation in 1770. His papers on colonial administration attracted attention, and contributed much toward the adoption of the protective colonial policy that was in force in the French possessions till the reign of Napoleon III. Madame Necker in her "*Mélanges*" mentions Buc de Nesmond as one of the ablest and most witty men of the eighteenth century.—His son, **Louis François**, West Indian administrator, b. in Trois Îlets in 1779; d. in Paris, 12 Dec., 1827, served several years in France, but returned to Martinique at the beginning of the revolution, was elected president of the colonial assembly, and rendered great service in quelling several insurrections. The monarchist army meanwhile defeated the patriots, and marching to St. Pierre threatened to burn the city in case of resistance, but Nesmond saved the city by his firmness. He assisted afterward in the pacification of the colony, fought gallantly against the English, and through his influence obtained from Admiral Cochrane in 1806 a convention that left the administration of the colony to the French. Louis XVIII. appointed him colonial intendant in 1814, and he held that office for thirteen years, encouraging agriculture, promoting commerce and industry, and, in opposition to his father's teachings, advocating a policy of free trade with the United States. In 1827 he was elected to the chamber of deputies, but he died soon after his arrival in Paris.

**NETTLETON, Ashael**, clergyman, b. in North Killingworth, Conn., 21 April, 1783; d. in East Windsor, Conn., 16 May, 1844. He was graduated at Yale in 1809, studied theology, was licensed in 1811, and ordained as an evangelist in 1817. His preaching was so effective that he relinquished his intention of becoming a missionary, and from 1812 till 1822 served as a revivalist in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New York. In 1827 he went to Virginia for his health, returning in 1829, and preached in New York and Connecticut until 1831. He then went to Great Britain, and soon after his return in 1832 was appointed professor of pastoral duty in the newly organized seminary at East Windsor, Conn., and, although he did not accept this office, he settled there and lectured occasionally to the students. He received the degree of D. D. from Hampden Sidney and Jefferson colleges, Pa., in 1839. Dr. Nettleton's sermons were chiefly extemporaneous, and in his later years he opposed the doctrines of the New Haven school of theology. He compiled a book entitled "*Village Hymns*" (New York, 1824). His "*Remains and Sermons*" were edited by Rev. Bennet Tyler, D. D. (Hartford, 1845), who also published a "*Memoir*" (1844), which was reprinted with additions by Rev. Andrew A. Bonar under the title of "*Nettleton and His Labors*" (Edinburgh, 1854).

**NETZAHUALCOYOTL** (net-sah-wal-co'-yot-tle), king of Acolhuacan or Texcoco, Mexico, b. in Texcoco in 1403; d. there in 1470. He was a son of Ixtlixochitl (*q. v.*), sixth king of Acolhuacan, and Matlazahuatzin, daughter of King Huitziluhuitl, and was educated by the wisest men of Texcoco. When he was scarcely fifteen years old, he was with his father on a hunting expedition, when their estates were invaded by Tetzotzomoc, king of Atzacapotzalco, and his father was murdered, while he escaped by hiding in the branches of a tree. Later, through protection of his uncle, Chimalpopoca, he obtained permission to return to Texcoco, where he



lived quietly in the palace of his forefathers, devoting himself to study. When Maxtla succeeded his father Tetzotzomoc, and killed Chimalpopoca, in 1427, fearing the popularity of Netzahualcoyotl, he sent assassins to murder him, but the latter escaped, and, taking refuge in the mountains of Tlaxcala, was hunted by the emissaries of Maxtla for several years like a wild beast. But at last the neighboring monarchs of Mexico and Tlaltelolco and the republics of Tlaxcala and Huexotzingo formed an alliance in 1430 and called Netzahualcoyotl to the command of the allied army. After a short and bloody campaign he defeated, captured, and killed the usurper Maxtla, destroying Atzcapotzalco and restoring the legitimate monarchy of Texcoco. One of his first acts after recovering his throne was to proclaim a general amnesty. He reformed the tribunals, and established a supreme court at Texcoco, for which he formed a code of laws that consisted of eighty articles, of which thirty-four have been preserved in tradition. He was a patron of science and literature, and assembled many learned men at the court of Texcoco. That city soon became the centre of civilization of that part of the New World, and has been styled by historians the Athens of America. He was an adept in astronomy and natural history, and for the advancement of the latter science ordered a collection of paintings to be made of all the animals and plants in Anahuac, part of which was used by the scientist Francisco Hernandez (*q. v.*) for his work on the natural history of New Spain. Netzahualcoyotl was also an excellent poet, and a philosopher far in advance of his time. By study he had come to recognize one God, whom under the name of Tloque Nahuague he celebrated in a series of sixty odes. These have been partially translated by his descendant, Fernando de Alba Ixtlilxotchtli (*q. v.*), and highly praised for their beauty. Some of the cities formerly belonging to the kingdom of Atzcapotzalco revolted against his authority, but he subdued them, and greatly extended the limits of his empire, being appointed chief of the confederacy of Mexico, Tlaltelolco, and Acolhuacan. He had also considerable knowledge of engineering, and superintended the construction of the dike that was erected after the inundation of Mexico in 1446, by order of Montezuma I. The latter years of his reign were troubled by several revolts that were headed by his four sons by his first wife. He was forced to execute them, and, having no legitimate successor, he fell into a deep melancholy and sought distraction in the chase. In one of these expeditions he fell in love with the wife of a cacique of Tepechpan. Sending the latter on a warlike expedition against Tlaxcala, in which he perished, Netzahualcoyotl, after the death of his second wife, married the princess, and by her had a son, Netzahualpilli, whom he indicated as his successor.—His son, **Netzahualpilli** (net-sawal-pil'-le), king of Texcoco, b. in Texcoco in 1462; d. in his palace of Tecotzingo in 1516, was proclaimed king under a council of regency, but when he came of age he assumed the government and followed the example of his father as a wise and powerful monarch, continuing to embellish his capital and to be a patron of learning. He had also inherited his father's taste for astronomy, and erected near Texcoco an observatory, of which the remains still exist. There he gave himself to astrological studies, and by his calculations thought that he had discovered that within a few years powerful invaders from a foreign and unknown country would arrive to overthrow the dynasties of Anahuac. Saddened by this discovery and by the

continuous strife between his four sons, he retired from public life. Some of his tributary provinces revolted, and the title of chief of the allied armies of Anahuac was wrested from him by Montezuma II. He died three years before the arrival of Cortes, and his son, Cacamatzin, was his successor.

**NEUENDORFF, Adolph Heinrich Anton Magnus**, musician, b. in Hamburg, Germany, 13 June, 1843. He came to New York with his parents in 1854. Two years later he had instruction on the violin from Joseph Weinlich. After serving as chorus-master and member of an orchestra before he was sixteen, he studied theory and composition with Gustav Schilling, under whose direction he also made his first appearance as a pianist at Dodworth hall in 1859. After a two-years' trip to South America, he became conductor of the orchestra at the German theatre in Milwaukee, Wis., and in 1864 was chorus-master of Carl Anschütz's German opera company. Later he succeeded Anschütz as conductor, and in 1867 became music-director of the New Stadt theatre, New York. In 1870-'1 he brought a German company from Europe, produced "Tannhäuser" and "Lohengrin," the latter being seen for the first time in America. In 1872 he brought Theodor Wachtel to this country, and, with Carl Rosa, gave a season of Italian opera at the Academy of music. In that year he also established the Germania theatre in New York, of which he was manager for eleven years. During that time he was also organist of a church and conductor of a choral society. In 1875 he gave a season of German opera with Wachtel and Madame Pappenheim, conducted the Beethoven centennial concerts, and went to the first Wagner festival at Bayreuth as correspondent for the "New Yorker Staats-Zeitung." In 1878 Neuendorff succeeded Theodore Thomas as conductor of the New York philharmonic. In 1881 he transferred his German theatre to the building that had been vacated by Lester Wallack; but the change proved disastrous, and he lost a fortune in two years. He has directed operas and concerts in all the large cities of the Union. His compositions include two symphonies and three operas, "The Rat-Charmer of Hamelin" (1880); "Don Quixote" (1882); "Prince Waldmeister" (1887); and numerous other instrumental and vocal works.

**NEUMANN, John Nepomucene**, R. C. bishop, b. in Prachatitz, Bohemia, 28 March, 1811; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Jan., 1860.

He studied in the gymnasium of Budweis in 1823-'31, and in the theological seminary there for two years, after which he finished his theological studies at Prague in 1835. His desire always had been to labor among his countrymen in the United States, and, after meet-



*John N. Neumann*

ing with many obstacles, he arrived in New York on 31 May, 1836, and was ordained priest by Bishop Dubois on 25 June. He was appointed, a few days after, to take charge of the missions around Niagara Falls. He next went to Buffalo, N. Y., and thence to Williamsville, near that place, where he completed



the building of a church. He also attended various places within a radius of fifty miles, and taught for nearly a year, his parishioners being too poor to pay a teacher. He also began the study of medicine, for which an extensive knowledge of botany served him. While journeying through the forests on his missionary duties he searched for flowers and plants to be used in compounding medicines, and also found means to form a valuable collection, which he afterward forwarded to the museum at Munich. In 1840 he was prostrated by an intermittent fever, and he then sought admittance at the Redemptorist convent in Pittsburg, Pa., on 18 Oct., and two years later he made his vows, being the first Redemptorist that professed in the United States. He spent the two following years in giving missions in Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania. He was appointed in 1844 superior of the Redemptorist convent of Pittsburg, and built the church of St. Philomena, the whole superintendence of which devolved on him. He also wrote a catechism and a Bible history for the use of schools, spending night hours on these compilations when the day's work was over. At the same time he composed manuals for the various confraternities of the Redemptorist churches. Before leaving Pittsburg he had nearly finished a new Redemptorist convent and novitiate. He was appointed superior of the American province on 15 Dec., 1846, and during his provincialship Redemptorist foundations were made and churches were erected under his direction in the chief cities of the United States. In 1847 he intrusted the three female schools under his jurisdiction in Baltimore to the School-sisters of Notre Dame, who had just arrived from Bavaria, and his zeal in spreading this order throughout the United States entitles him to be regarded as its founder in this country. In 1849 he laid down his office and was made consultor to the provincial. In 1851 he was made rector of St. Alphonsus's church, Baltimore, and in the same year was appointed bishop of Philadelphia. After vainly endeavoring to decline the office he was consecrated by Archbishop Kenrick on 20 March, 1852. He set about erecting churches wherever they were needed, and during the first five years of his episcopate he opened more than fifty. In some parishes where there was a feeling against ecclesiastical authority he restored peace by his prudence and firmness. At his death parochial schools in his diocese had increased from a few to more than a hundred. He also founded St. Joseph's college in Susquehanna county, and various academies and hospitals. The Sisters of the third order of St. Francis owe their existence to Bishop Neumann. They now have twenty-five convents and over 200 professed sisters, who are principally engaged in nursing the sick at their own homes. In 1854 he visited Rome to take part in the definition of the dogma of the immaculate conception, and after his return he devoted his energies to the completion of the cathedral of Philadelphia, which had been begun by his predecessor. In 1858 it was opened for worship. It was said of him that in the eight years of his episcopate he had accomplished the work of twenty. To a great sanctity of life he added a high degree of learning and scholarship. He could converse freely in at least twelve modern languages. The Roman Catholics of his diocese believed after his death that many wonderful cures were effected through his intercession. In 1884 steps were taken toward his canonization. See "Life of Right Rev. John Neumann, D. D.," by Rev. Eugene Grimm, from the German of Rev. John A. Berger (New York, 1884).

**NEUMANN, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Brussels, Belgium, in 1647; d. in Mexico, 1 May, 1732. He studied in Olmutz, and afterward entering the Society of Jesus asked to be sent to the American mission, and embarked for Mexico in 1678. He was appointed superior of New Biscay after his arrival, and spent several years in preaching to the Indians of California. He wrote "Brief R. P. Yesephi Neumann S. Y. an P. Franc Stovvasser, geschrieben zu Sisokitschik in Neu-Biscaya in Nord-America," which was published in the "Weltbott" of Stöcklein, and "Historia Seditionum, quas adversus Societatis Jesu Missionarios moverunt nationes Indicæ" (Prague, 1730).

**NEUVILLE, Jean Guillaume, Baron Hyde de**, French statesman, b. in the Castle of Neuville, near Charité-sur-Loire, 24 Jan., 1776; d. in Paris, 28 May, 1847. After studying in the College Cardinal Lemoine, in Paris, he entered political life at the age of sixteen. He became one of the most trusted agents of the exiled Bourbon princes, and after the *coup d'état* of 9 Nov., 1799, he had, under the name of Paul Xavier, an interview with Bonaparte, in which conditions for the restoration of Louis XVIII. were discussed. During the consulate and empire he practised medicine in Lyons under the name of Roland, and obtained a gold medal for the propagation of vaccine; but in 1806 Napoleon consented to refund Neuville's confiscated estate on condition that he should go to the United States, and the latter settled near New Brunswick, N. J., where his house became a place of refuge for French exiles. In 1813 he was instrumental in deciding his friend, Gen. Moreau (*q. v.*), to accept the propositions of the emperor of Russia. Neuville returned to France in April, 1814, and was given, by Louis XVIII., a mission to London to offer the mediation of France between Great Britain and the United States. In December of the same year he went to Rome and had several secret interviews with Prince Lucien, a brother of Napoleon, the purpose of which was to decide the latter to leave Elba and go to the United States; but the secret transpired through an indiscreet secretary, and Napoleon, taking alarm, left suddenly for France. In 1815 he was elected to the chamber of deputies, and on 14 Jan., 1816, appointed minister and consul-general for the United States. He arrived in Washington in August following, was received with favor by President Madison, and soon became a leader in society. The influence he thus acquired enabled him to negotiate a very favorable treaty of commerce and navigation, which was signed, 24 June, 1822, and several articles of which are still in force. Louis XVIII. created him a baron, and in 1821 gave him the grand cross of the Legion of honor as a reward for his services. He was recalled late in 1821, and re-elected deputy in 1822. In 1823 he became ambassador to Lisbon, where he rescued the old king, John VI., who had been imprisoned by his son, and was created Count de Pembosta. He was returned to the chamber of deputies in 1824 and 1827, and as secretary of the navy in the Martignac cabinet, 1828-'30, greatly improved the colonial system of France, and prohibited the slave-trade in its American possessions. Under Louis Philippe he lived quietly upon his estate of l'Étang, near Sancerre, but in 1837 he took an active part in the discussion of a new treaty of commerce with the United States, and caused several pamphlets to be printed on the subject. He published "Éloge historique du Général Moreau" (New York, 1814) and "Observations sur le commerce de la France avec les États-Unis" (Paris, 1837).



**NEUVILLE, Philippe Buache de la**, French geographer, b. in Neuville-en-Pont, 7 Feb., 1700; d. in Paris, 24 Jan., 1773. He was a pupil of Guillaume Delisle, and succeeded him in the Academy of sciences in 1730. He invented a new system of geography, which, although defective in many instances, contributed greatly toward the progress of that science, and popularized it. By a careful study of the map of the earth he became convinced that a connection existed in Bering strait between Asia and America, and he placed on his map the peninsula of Alaska and the Aleutian islands long before their discovery. After reading the narrative of Admiral de Fuente (*q. v.*), he drew a chart of the western coast of North America, then almost unknown, which was valuable to navigators. He affirmed also that a continent or large islands existed in the vicinity of the south pole. Among his works are "Considérations géographiques et physiques sur les découvertes nouvelles dans la grande mer," which contains a chart of the western coast of North America (Paris, 1754); "Le parallèle des fleuves des quatre parties du monde pour servir à déterminer la hauteur des montagnes" (1757); "Mémoire sur la traversée de la mer glaciale arctique," which contains his hypothesis of an Alaskan peninsula (1759); and "Considérations géographiques sur les terres australes et antarctiques" (1761).—His nephew, **Jean Nicolas**, b. in Neuville-en-Pont, 15 Feb., 1741; d. in Paris, 21 Nov., 1825, taught geography to Louis XVI., Louis XVIII., and Charles X., was afterward keeper of the marine charts and log-books in the navy department, and, being elected to the Academy of sciences in 1782, prepared the charts for the unfortunate expedition of La Pérouse (*q. v.*) to the South sea. Among his works are "Mémoire sur la terre des Arsacides," in which he claims that Surville discovered the Salomon islands before Mendana de Neyra (Paris, 1781); and "Considérations sur les limites méridionales de la Guiane Française" (1797), in which he urged the government to claim a tract of land 150 miles large, which he affirmed belonged to Guiana. This work contained also a map of Guiana which provoked complications with Portugal, and the "Directory" was at one time on the eve of declaring war with the latter country. The difficulties that were raised by Buache de la Neuville's work were brought to an end only under the reign of Louis Philippe. He also wrote "Mémoire sur les découvertes faites par la Pérouse" (1798); "Recherches sur l'île Juan de Lisboa" (1801); "Recherches sur l'île Antilla et sur l'époque de la découverte de l'Amérique" (1806); and "Observations sur quelques îles situées entre le Japon et la Californie" (1809).

**NEUVILLE, Chevalier de la**, soldier, b. about 1740; d. about 1800. In 1777 he and his younger brother Normiont arrived in this country and offered their services to congress. He had been for more than twenty years an officer, brought letters that recommended him for his zeal, activity, and knowledge in the French service, and also bore high testimonials to Gen. Washington. On 14 May, 1778, he was appointed an inspector of the army under Gen. Horatio Gates, with the promise of rank according to his merit at the end of three months. He was a good officer but a strict disciplinarian, and was not popular with the army. Failing to receive promotion to the rank he expected after six months' service, he applied for permission to retire, which was granted, and on 4 Dec., 1778, congress passed an order that a certificate be given him by the president in these words: "M. de la Neuville, having served with

fidelity and reputation in the army of the United States, in testimony of his merit, a brevet commission of brigadier has been granted him by congress, and, on his request, he is permitted to leave the service of the States and return to France." He formed a strong attachment for Gen. Gates while under his command, and corresponded with him after leaving the country. In one of his letters he says that he had applied for permission to return to America in vain, and announced his intention of doing so, "not as a general but as a philosopher," and of purchasing a residence near that of Gen. Gates. He did not revisit this country, and his subsequent history is lost.—His brother, **Normiont**, served in two campaigns with credit, was appointed a major, and afterward lieutenant-colonel by brevet, and returned to France in 1779.

**NEU-WIED, Alexander Maximilian** (noy-veet), Prince of, b. in Neu-Wied, Germany, 23 Sept., 1782; d. in 1867. He served in the Prussian army until 1806, when he retired with the rank of major-general, and gave himself to the study of natural science. In 1815 he made a voyage to Rio Janeiro for the purpose of exploring the interior of Brazil. In 1816 he reached the Morro d'Arrara, and found the tribe of the Botocudos, about which he gave exact details for the first time. On account of the war among the different tribes of the country he was obliged to abandon his original route, and retired to Villavieja, remaining for some time near the ruins that he had discovered in Jonassoma. North of the river Belmonte he made his way through the woods, and after many difficulties arrived in the province of Minas-Geraes. His delicate health forced him to abandon his expedition, but on arriving at Nazareth he was detained by unfounded suspicions for three days, and robbed of a large part of his collection of insects and plants. After this he resolved to leave the country, and embarked for Germany on 10 May, 1817. In 1833 he travelled through the western part of North America to the Rocky mountains, collecting a large quantity of specimens in natural history, and having views taken by the artists that accompanied him. His zoological collection, embracing rare specimens of the South American fauna, is now in the American museum of natural history, New York. He wrote "Reise nach Brasilien in den Jahren 1815-1817" (Frankfort, 1819-'20); "Abbildungen zur Naturgeschichte Brasiliens" (Weimar, 1823); "Beiträge zur Naturgeschichte Brasiliens" (1824); and "Reise durch Nordamerika" (Coblentz, 1838; English translation, London, 1843).

**NEVADA, Emma Wixom**, singer, b. in Nevada City, Cal., in 1861. Her name is Wixom, but she has adopted that of her native city for her stage name. She was educated at Austin, Texas, and in San Francisco, and, after studying in Vienna under Mme. Marchesi, first appeared at Her Majesty's theatre, London, in 1880, and subsequently with success in the principal European cities. She has an extensive repertoire, including principally Italian operas, but she has also appeared in oratorio in England. She sang in "La Sonnambula" at her first appearance in New York in 1884.

**NEVES, José Joaquim de Andrade** (nay-ves), Baron do Triumpho, Brazilian soldier, b. in Rio Pardo, 22 Jan., 1807; d. in Asuncion, Paraguay, 6 Jan., 1869. At the beginning of the revolution in 1835 he took up arms on the side of the government, and before 1843 participated in fourteen battles, finally accomplishing the pacification of his province. During the war with Juan Manuel de Rosas he served as commander of the 7th brigade of cavalry in Uruguay in 1851-'2, and was pro-



moted brigadier in 1858. When the Brazilian forces invaded Uruguay in December, 1864, he formed a body of volunteer cavalry in Rio Grande do Sul, and as commander of the 3d brigade participated in the siege of Montevideo. He took part from the beginning with his brigade in the ensuing war against Paraguay, and after 1867 was the commander of the van-guard, defeating the enemy in the battles of Arroio Hondo and Potrero Ovelha, capturing the town of Pilar, and being created Baron do Triompho in 1867. On 19 Feb., 1868, when it was resolved to force the passage of Humaitá by the fleet, Neves received orders to attack the redoubt of Establecimiento at the same time and took it by storm. In August, 1868, the advance northward was determined upon, and there, and in the Chaco, Neves had occasion to use his cavalry with advantage. On 11 Dec., in the battle of Avahi, he outflanked the enemy on the left, and by his cavalry charges contributed to the victory, in consequence of which the Paraguayans abandoned the position of Villeta and took shelter in the fortified camp of Lomas Valentinas. On 21 Dec., after a successful reconnoissance of Potreiro Marmoré, Neves captured the first redoubt, but was seriously wounded. He was carried to Asuncion after the enemy had abandoned the fortified camp, and died there in the palace of the dictator Lopez.

**NEVILLE, John**, soldier, b. in Prince William county, Va., in 1731; d. on Montours island, near Pittsburg, Pa., 29 July, 1803. He was engaged in Braddock's expedition in 1755, and then settled near Winchester, Va., where he was sheriff. In 1774 he was a delegate from Augusta county to the Provincial convention. He served at Trenton, Princeton, Germantown, and Monmouth, as colonel of the 4th Virginia regiment, in the Revolutionary war, after which he was a member of the executive council of Pennsylvania. Holding the office of U. S. inspector under the excise law, he was engaged in suppressing the whiskey insurrection in 1794.—His son, **Presley**, soldier, b. in Pittsburg in 1756; d. in Fairview, Ohio, 1 Dec., 1818, was graduated at the College of Philadelphia in 1775, and served throughout the war of the Revolution, part of the time as aide-de-camp to Lafayette. He was taken prisoner at the capture of Charleston in 1780, and subsequently became brigade-inspector and a member of the assembly. From 1792 till 1818 he was a merchant in Pittsburg, and married a daughter of Gen. Daniel Morgan.—Presley's son, **Morgan**, author, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., in 1786; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1839, edited the "Pittsburg Gazette," and removed to Cincinnati about 1824. He became secretary of an insurance company there and contributed to the periodicals of that city. He acquired a wide reputation by his tale of "Mike Fink, the Last of the Boatmen," published in the "Western Souvenir" for 1829. He was a pioneer of literature in the west, a skilful musician, and a patron of art.

**NEVIN, Edwin Henry**, clergyman, b. in Shippensburg, Cumberland co., Pa., 9 May, 1814. His father served in the defence of Baltimore in 1812, and represented Cumberland county in the convention of 1837-'8 to remodel the state constitution. The son was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1833, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1836, when he was licensed to preach. He had charge of churches in Portsmouth and Portland, Ohio, from 1839 till 1841, when he became president of Franklin college, Ohio, and secured there the erection of a new building. Subsequently he held charges in Mt. Vernon and Cleveland, Ohio, of a Reformed church in Lancaster, Pa., and of the 1st Reformed church

in Philadelphia, but afterward retired from active duties. Franklin college, Ohio, gave him the degree of D. D. in 1870. His works include "Mode of Baptism" (Mt. Vernon, Ohio, 1847); "Warning against Popery" (Cleveland, 1851); "Faith in God, the Foundation of Individual and National Greatness" (1852); "The Man of Faith" (Boston, 1856); "History of all Religions" (Philadelphia, 1872); "The City of God" (Lancaster, Pa., 1868); "The Minister's Handbook" (Philadelphia, 1872); "Humanity and its Responsibilities" (1872); and "Thoughts about Christ" (1882). He now has ready for publication (1888) "A Handbook of Church History" and a volume of poetry entitled "Carmina Cordis."—His brother, **Alfred**, clergyman, b. in Shippensburg, Pa., 14 March, 1816, was graduated at Jefferson college in 1834, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837, and in 1840 was graduated at Western theological seminary, Alleghany, Pa. He held pastorates in Cedar Grove, Chambersburg, Lancaster, and Philadelphia, but in 1861 he resigned to publish and edit the "Standard," a weekly religious newspaper, which was merged into the "Northwestern Presbyterian" at Chicago in 1866. He was editor of the "Presbyterian Weekly" in 1872-'4, and chief editor of the "Presbyterian Journal" from 1875 till 1880. He was lecturer in the National school of oratory, Philadelphia, in 1878-'80. Since 1855 he has frequently been a commissioner to the general assemblies and synods of his church, and he is a member of various historical and literary societies. Lafayette gave him the degree of D. D. in 1855, and Western theological seminary that of LL. D. in 1873. In addition to sermons and addresses, he is the author of "Christian's Rest" (Lancaster, Pa., 1843); "Spiritual Progression" (Chambersburg, 1848); "Churches of the Valley" (Philadelphia, 1852); "Guide to the Oracles" (Lancaster, 1857); "Words of Comfort for Doubting Hearts" (New York, 1867); "Commentary on Luke" (Philadelphia, 1867); "The Age Question" (1868); "Popular Commentary" (1868); "The Voice of God" (1873); "Sabbath-School Help" (1874); "Notes on Exodus" (1874); "Men of Mark of Cumberland Valley, Pa." (1876); "Notes on the Shorter Catechism" (1878); "Glimpses of the Coming World" (1880); "Triumph of Truth" (1880); "Prayer-Meeting Talks" (1880); "Parables of Jesus" (1881); "Letters to Col. Robert G. Ingersoll" (1882); "How they Died" (1883); "Folded Lambs" (1885); and "Twelve Revival Sermons" (1885). He has edited the "Presbyterian Encyclopædia" (1884) and a Presbyterian year-book for 1887-'8 (1887).—Another brother, **David Robert Bruce**, editor, b. in Shippensburg, Pa., 28 Nov., 1828, was graduated at Princeton in 1848, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1850. For many years he was connected with the Philadelphia press, was assistant editor of the "Presbyterian Encyclopædia" (Philadelphia, 1884), and publisher and editor of "Continental Sketches of Distinguished Pennsylvanians" (1876).—Edwin Henry's son, **William Channing**, author, b. in New Athens, Ohio, 1 Jan., 1844, received his education in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. He established and edited the "Evening Express" in Philadelphia in 1873, and was connected with the editorial staff of the Philadelphia "Press" in 1877-'8, and that of the "Evening News" in 1881-'4. In addition to numerous essays and criticisms, he is the author of "History of All Religions" (Philadelphia, 1871); "The Life of Rev. Albert Barnes, D. D." (1871); "The Blue Ray of Sunlight, a Scientific Inquiry" (1877); "Ghouls and Gold" (1885); "A Wild-Goose Chase" (1885);



"Bennie's Mother" (1885); "Joshua Whitecomb's Tribulation" (1886); "In the Nick of Time" (1886); "A Summer-School Adventure" (1887); and "A Slight Misunderstanding" (1877). He now (1888) has ready for publication "A Layman's Theology."—Edwin Henry's cousin, **John Williamson**, clergyman, b. near Strasburg, Franklin co., Pa., 20 Feb., 1803; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 6 June, 1886, was graduated at Union in 1821, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1826. He occupied the chair of oriental and biblical literature during the absence of Dr. Charles Hodge in Europe in 1826-'8, in 1828 was licensed to preach, and in 1829 was appointed professor of Hebrew and biblical literature in the recently established Western theological seminary in Alleghany City, Pa., where he remained ten years. In 1840 he accepted a professorship in the theological seminary of the German Reformed church in Mercersburg, Pa., and was shortly afterward made president of Marshall college in that town. In 1843 he published a tract entitled "The Anxious Bench," which provoked a remarkable and serious controversy in the church on the subject of revivals, and led to what has been called the "Mercersburg theology." He resigned his post in the theological seminary in 1851, and the presidency of Marshall college, on its removal to Lancaster and its consolidation with Franklin college in 1853. In 1861 he became professor of history and aesthetics in Franklin and Marshall college, of which he was president in 1866-'76, afterward retiring to private life. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college in 1839, and that of LL. D. from Union college in 1873. Dr. Nevin's writings display a strong love of controversy. From 1849 till 1853 he edited the "Mercersburg Review" in Chambersburg, Pa., and, in addition to a large number of pamphlets, he was the author of "Biblical Antiquities" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1827); "The Mystical Presence" (1846); and "The History and Genius of the Heidelberg Catechism" (Chambersburg, 1847); and contributed largely to religious journals. He was chairman of a commission to prepare a liturgy for the Reformed church, which was embodied in two works: "A Liturgy or Order of Worship, prepared and published by the Direction and for the Use of the German Reformed Church in the United States of America" (Philadelphia, 1858), and "An Order of Worship for the Reformed Church" (1867). This revised liturgy has since been in constant use in the Reformed church.—John Williamson's son, **William Wilberforce**, editor, b. in Alleghany, Pa., 1 March, 1836, was graduated at Franklin and Marshall college in 1853, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1867. He served as captain and assistant adjutant-general of U. S. volunteers in 1861-'5, was editor of the "Philadelphia Press" and president of the "Press" publishing company from 1867 till 1878, and since 1880 has been a director in various railroad companies. He has been largely engaged in railway building in Mexico. He is the author of "Vignettes of Travel" (Philadelphia, 1880).—Another son, **Robert Jenkins**, clergyman, b. in Alleghany, Pa., 24 Nov., 1839, was graduated at Franklin and Marshall college in 1859. In 1861-'5 he served in the civil war, rising to the rank of captain and brevet major. He took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1867-'8, became rector of the Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem, Pa., in 1868, and since 1869 has been rector of St. Paul's American church in Rome, Italy, which he built. In 1873-'4 he represented his church in the reunion conferences that were called by Dr. Döllinger at Bonn, Germany, was commissary to the bishop of Edinburgh in establishing Old

Catholic reform in Paris under Father Hyacinthe, and in 1887 to the bishop of New York for all matters pertaining to the Protestant Episcopal cathedral to be erected in New York city. Union gave him the degree of D. D. in 1874, and Hobart that of LL. D. in 1887. He is the author of "Reunion Conferences at Bonn" (New York, 1875) and "St. Paul's within the Walls" (1877).—John Williamson's daughter, **Blanche**, sculptor, b. in Mercersburg, Pa., 25 Sept., 1841, was educated by tutors at her home and in Europe, and studied art in Philadelphia, Rome, Venice, and Florence. In addition to numerous portrait-busts, she has executed statues of "Maud Muller" (1875); "Eve"; "Cinderella" (1876); and "Gen. Peter Muhlenberg" (1887), which is in the capitol in Washington.

**NEVINS, William**, clergyman, b. in Norwich, Conn., 13 Oct., 1797; d. in Baltimore, Md., 14 Sept., 1835. He was graduated at Yale in 1816, studied at Princeton theological seminary in 1816-'19, and from his ordination in 1820 until his death was pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church of Baltimore. In 1834 he received the degree of S. T. D. from Princeton. His contributions to the "New York Observer" were published in two volumes, entitled "Thoughts on Popery" (New York, 1835), and "Practical Thoughts" (1835). Selections from his manuscripts, entitled "Select Remains," were published, with a memoir, by Rev. William T. Plumer, D. D. (New York, 1836), and a volume of his sermons (1837).

**NEW, Anthony**, congressman, b. in Gloucester county, Va., in 1747; d. in Elkton, Todd co., Ky., 2 March, 1833. He was a colonel in the Revolutionary army and was elected to congress from Virginia as a Democrat, serving from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1805. He then removed to Elkton, Ky., and was elected to congress from that state, serving in 1811-'13, 1817-'19, and 1821-'3.

**NEW, John Chalfant**, financier, b. in Vernon, Jennings co., Ind., 6 July, 1831. He was graduated at Bethany college, Va., in 1851, studied law, and in 1856 was appointed clerk of Marion county courts. In 1861 he became quartermaster-general of Indiana, and served through the civil war until his election to the state senate. He was also financial secretary to Gov. Oliver P. Morton, and in 1865 became cashier in the First national bank of Indianapolis, of which he was afterward president. In 1875-'6 he was U. S. treasurer, and he served as assistant secretary of the treasury from 1882 till his resignation in 1884. Since 1874 he has been a member of the Republican national committee, and was chairman of the Republican state committee of Indiana during the presidential canvasses of 1880 and 1884. In 1878 he became editor and proprietor of the Indianapolis "Daily Journal."

**NEWBERRY, John Strong**, geologist, b. in Windsor, Conn., 22 Dec., 1822. He was graduated at Western reserve college in 1846 and at Cleveland medical college in 1848, after which he spent nearly two years in study and travel abroad. Early in 1851 he settled in Cleveland, and there began the practice of medicine, which he continued until 1855. In May of that year he was appointed acting assistant surgeon and geologist to the exploring party under Lieut. Robert S. Williamson that was sent to examine the country between San Francisco and Columbia river, and his reports on the geology, botany, and zoölogy of northern California are contained in the sixth volume of the "Reports of Explorations and Surveys to ascertain the most Practical and Economical Route for a Railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean, made in 1853-6" (Washington, 1857). He accompanied



Lieut. Joseph C. Ives in the exploration and navigation of Colorado river. Entering at its mouth, the party ascended it by steamer 500 miles to the entrance of the great cañon, and spent nearly a



*O. Newberry*

year in exploring the cañon above this point. His observations formed the most interesting material that was gathered by the expedition, and fully half of the "Report upon the Colorado River of the West explored in 1857-'8" (Washington, 1861) was written by him. On the completion of this work Dr. Newberry was assigned to an expedition for the exploration of the San Juan

and upper Colorado rivers under the command of Capt. John N. Macomb. In this service he spent the summer of 1859 in travelling over parts of southern Colorado, Utah, northern Arizona, and New Mexico, studying a large area of country that was before unknown, but has since proved to be rich in minerals and to be covered with the traces of an ancient civilization. This information, whose publication was long delayed, was incorporated in a "Report of the Exploring Expedition from Santa Fé to the Junction of the Grand and Green Rivers" (Washington, 1876). He was elected a member of the U. S. sanitary commission on 14 June, 1861, although still on duty in the war department. His medical knowledge and experience in the army led to his becoming an important member of that commission. The first sanitary inspection of troops in the west was made at Cairo, Ill., by him, in connection with Rev. Henry W. Bellows and Dr. William H. Mussey. In September, 1861, he resigned from the army and became secretary of the western department of the U. S. sanitary commission, having supervision of all the work of the commission in the valley of the Mississippi, with headquarters in Louisville, Ky. The first distributing depot in the west was opened in Wheeling, W. Va., on 8 Oct., and was the source from which the hospitals at Wheeling, Clarksburg, Parkersburg, and other military points were supplied with a large part of their equipment. Dr. Newberry organized the whole of the comprehensive machinery of the commission in the large section that was committed to his care, and by his practical suggestions and enthusiasm stimulated the formation of the tributary societies. From 1 Sept., 1861, till 1 July, 1866, he expended more than \$800,000 in money, and distributed hospital stores that were valued at more than \$5,000,000. During this time the names of more than 850,000 soldiers were collected and recorded in the hospital directory in Louisville, Ky., and food and shelter were given in the various homes of the commission to more than 1,000,000 soldiers, for whom no other adequate provision was made. A full account of this work is given in his report of "The U. S. Sanitary Commission in the Valley of the Mississippi" (Cleveland, 1871). After the war he was appointed professor of geology and paleontology at the Columbia college school of mines, and took charge of that department in the autumn of 1866.

This chair he has since continued to hold, and during his connection with this institution he has created a museum of over 100,000 specimens, principally collected by himself, which serve to illustrate his lectures in paleontology and economic geology. It contains the best representations of the mineral resources of the United States to be found anywhere, as well as many unique and remarkable fossils. In 1869 Dr. Newberry was appointed state geologist of Ohio, which office he filled during the continuation of the survey, and made reports on all of the counties of the state. The results of his work are given in nine volumes, of which six are on the geology, two on the paleontology, and one on the zoölogy of the state, with a large number of geological maps. Since the completion of this survey he has been associated in the work of the New Jersey geological survey, and has reported "On the Fossil Fishes and Plants of the Trias," and "On the Flora of the Amboy Clays" of that state. In 1884 he was appointed paleontologist to the U. S. geological survey, and has had charge of parts of the fossil botany and fishes, concerning which he has prepared a monograph on the "Paleozoic Fishes of North America," and on the fossil plants of the cretaceous and tertiary rocks of the far west. Dr. Newberry has been consulted as an expert with reference to mining property, and he has travelled extensively for this purpose through the mining districts of the United States. During the World's fair in Philadelphia in 1876 he was one of the judges, and in 1867 he received the degree of LL. D. from Western reserve college. In January, 1888, the Geological society of London conferred on him its Murchison medal. He is a member of scientific societies, both in the United States and Europe. In 1863 he was named by congress one of the corporate members of the National academy of sciences, and in 1867 he was president of the American association for the advancement of science, delivering his retiring address on "Modern Scientific Investigation: its Methods and Tendencies." He has held the office of president of the New York academy of sciences since 1867, and is also president of the Torrey botanical club. Besides the volumes that have been mentioned, Dr. Newberry's separate papers contributed to various sources include upward of 200 titles, chiefly in the departments of geology and paleontology, but also in zoölogy and botany.

**NEWBERRY, Oliver**, steamboat-builder, b. in East Windsor, Conn., 17 Nov., 1789; d. in Detroit, Mich., 30 July, 1860. He served during the war of 1812, and also during the Black Hawk war. In 1816 he settled in Buffalo, N. Y., but in 1820 he went to Detroit, Mich., where he established himself in business, which he thereafter prosecuted with considerable success. Soon after his arrival in Detroit he secured government contracts to furnish all supplies to the numerous forts and Indian trading-posts in the northwest. He was unable to obtain suitable transportation, and was compelled to build a vessel for his own use. Afterward he constructed other vessels during successive years until he became one of the largest owners of shipping on the lakes. In 1833 he built the "Michigan," his first steamboat, which was the largest that until that time had been launched for the lake trade. Several warehouses were constructed by him along the river front in Detroit, where his various schooners, brigs, and steamboats were loaded. Mr. Newberry was elected an alderman in 1831, and he was associated in the early history of Michigan railroads. He was a man of strict integrity in his business and personal relations. For



many years he carried all of his business papers in his hat, and was rarely seen uncovered. He was known as the "commodore" of the lakes, and was sometimes called "the steamboat king."—His brother, **Walter Loomis**, merchant, b. in East Windsor, Conn., 18 Sept., 1804; d. at sea, 6 Nov., 1868, was educated at Clinton, N. Y., and fitted for the U. S. military academy, but, failing in the physical examination, entered commercial life in 1822 with his brother in Buffalo, N. Y. In 1828 he removed to Detroit, Mich., and there engaged in the dry-goods business with great success, but after a tour of observation about the great lakes with Gen. Lewis Cass and William B. Astor bought lands at various points, notably at Chicago, whither he removed in 1833, and entered in business with George W. Dole, as forwarding and commission merchants and dealers in general merchandise, afterward becoming a successful banker. Mr. Newberry was one of the founders of the Merchants' loan and trust companies bank, and long one of its directors. He was also a director and president of the Galena railroad (now the Great Northwestern railroad). Mr. Newberry was for many years in the school board and twice its chairman, and for six years he was president of the Chicago historical society. In 1841 he was active in founding the Young men's library association of Chicago, was its first president, and made the first contribution of books to its collection. He visited Europe in 1868, and died on his homeward voyage. By his will half of his real estate, or more than \$2,000,000, was left under certain conditions to found a library, to be named for him, and located in the north division of Chicago. At the death of his widow in December, 1885, his two daughters having died unmarried, this bequest became available. It is largely in real estate that is not fully developed, and likely to increase greatly in value. The first report of the trustees of the Newberry library, issued in January, 1888, showed that as a site for the library building the block formerly occupied as the Newberry family homestead had been chosen. Meanwhile temporary quarters had been selected and William F. Poole appointed librarian. The sum of \$15,000 had already been expended in the purchase of books, and the collection now numbers more than 6,000 volumes with about 5,000 pamphlets. George P. A. Healy, the artist, has presented to the library a collection of nearly fifty portraits, mostly of eminent Americans, which form the beginning of a future art gallery.—His nephew, **John Stoughton**, lawyer, b. in Waterville, N. Y., 18 Nov., 1826; d. in Detroit, Mich., 2 Jan., 1887, was graduated at the University of Michigan in 1845, became a civil engineer, and engaged in the laying out and construction of the Michigan Central railroad on its line west of Kalamazoo. He then studied law and entered on the practice of that profession in 1853 in Detroit, where he soon acquired a large practice in admiralty and maritime cases before the U. S. courts. Eventually he made a specialty of that department of law, in which he acquired the distinction of being one of the foremost authorities in the west. In 1864 he became associated with James McMillan (*q. v.*) in the organization of the Michigan car company, a corporation that ultimately became the largest firm of car-builders in the United States, controlling similar factories in St. Louis, Mo., and London, Ont. He held the office of president, vice-president, or director in more than a score of incorporated companies that gave employment to more than 5,000 men, thus materially aiding in the development of Michigan. His time became

gradually absorbed in the care of these enterprises until he entirely relinquished his law-practice. In 1862 he was appointed provost-marshal for Michigan, and served for two years, during which time he had charge of two drafts, with the forwarding of conscripts and enlisted soldiers to the seat of war. He was elected to congress as a Republican, and served from 18 March, 1879, till 4 March, 1881, but refused a renomination in order to give his attention more exclusively to his business enterprises. Mr. Newberry accumulated a large fortune, and gave \$100,000 toward the building of a public hospital in Detroit. He bequeathed to various benevolent purposes \$600,000 in addition to his other legacies. He edited "Reports of Admiralty Cases, 1842-'57" (New York, 1857).

**NEWCASTLE, Thomas Pelham Clinton**, Duke of, British soldier, b. in July, 1752; d. 17 May, 1795. He entered the army as ensign in the 12th foot in March, 1769, and became captain in the 1st dragoon guards in July, 1770. In April, 1775, he was exchanged into the 1st foot-guards, and came to this country, where he served as aide-de-camp to his second cousin, Sir Henry Clinton, with whose despatches, announcing the fall of Charleston, S. C., he went to England in 1780. Subsequently he became colonel and aide-de-camp to the king, and was made major-general in 1787. He succeeded to the dukedom in 1794.

**NEWCOMB, Harvey**, clergyman, b. in Thetford, Vt., 2 Sept., 1803; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 Aug., 1863. He removed to western New York in 1818, engaged in teaching for eight years, and from 1826 till 1831 edited several journals, of which the last was the "Christian Herald," in Pittsburg, Pa. For the ten following years he was engaged in writing and preparing books for the American Sunday-school union. He was licensed to preach in 1840, took charge of a Congregational church in West Roxbury, Mass., and subsequently held other pastorates. He was an editor of the Boston "Traveller" in 1849, and in 1850-'1 assistant editor of the "New York Observer," also preaching in the Park street mission church of Brooklyn, and in 1859 he became pastor of a church in Hancock, Pa. He contributed regularly to the Boston "Recorder" and to the "Youth's Companion," and also to religious journals. He wrote 178 volumes, of which fourteen are on church history, the others being chiefly books for children, including "Young Lady's Guide" (New York, 1839); "How to be a Man" (Boston, 1846); "How to be a Lady" (1846); and "Cyclopædia of Missions" (1854; 4th ed., 1856). He also was the author of "Manners and Customs of the North American Indians" (2 vols., Pittsburg, 1835).

**NEWCOMB, Simon**, astronomer, b. in Wallace, N. S., 12 March, 1835. He is the son of a teacher of American descent, whose ancestors had settled in Canada in 1761, and who came to the United States in 1852. Simon was the eldest son, and, after being educated by his father, taught for some time. He came to the United States in 1853, and during 1854-'6 was engaged as a teacher in Maryland. There he became acquainted with Joseph Henry and Julius E. Hilgard, who, recognizing his aptitude for mathematics, secured his appointment in 1857 as computer on the "Nautical Almanac," which was then published in Cambridge, Mass. He entered the Lawrence scientific school, and was graduated in 1858, continuing thereafter for three years as a graduate student. In 1861 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the U. S. navy, and assigned to duty at the U. S. naval observatory in Washington. There he negotiated the contract



for the 26-inch equatorial telescope authorized by congress, supervised its construction, and planned the tower and dome in which it is mounted. In 1871 he was appointed secretary of the commission that was created by congress for the purposes of observing the transit of Venus on 9 Dec., 1874, which organized the expeditions that were sent out by the U. S. government. He visited the Saskatchewan region in 1860 to observe an eclipse of the sun, and in 1870-'1 was sent to Gibraltar for a similar purpose, and in 1882 he observed the transit of Venus at the Cape of Good Hope. Meanwhile in 1877 he became senior professor of mathematics in the U. S. navy, with the relative rank of captain, and since that time has been in charge of the office of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac." A large corps of civilian assistants in Washington and elsewhere, as well as officers of the navy who are detailed to that office, work under his direction. In addition to these duties, in 1884 he became professor of mathematics and astronomy in Johns Hopkins, where he has charge of the graduate students in astronomy. Prof. Newcomb has been intimately associated with the equipment of the Lick observatory of California, and examined the glass of the great telescope and its mounting before its acceptance by the trustees. The results of his scientific work have been given to the world in more than 100 papers and memoirs. Concerning these, Arthur Cayley, president of the Royal astronomical society of Great Britain, said: "Prof. Newcomb's writings exhibit, all of them, a combination, on the



*Simon Newcomb*

one hand, of mathematical skill and power, and on the other of good hard work, devoted to the furtherance of astronomical science." His work has been principally in the mathematical astronomy of the solar system, particularly Neptune, Uranus, and the moon, but the whole plan includes the most exact possible tables of the motions of all the planets. Among the most important of his papers are "On the Secular Variations and Mutual Relations of the Orbits of the Asteroids" (1860); "An Investigation of the Orbit of Neptune, with General Tables of its Motion" (1867); "An Investigation of the Orbit of Uranus, with General Table of its Motion" (1874); "Researches on the Motion of the Moon" (1876); "Measure of the Velocity of Light" (1884); and "Development of the Perturbative Function and its Derivative in Sines and Cosines of the Eccentric Anomaly, and in Powers of the Eccentricities and Inclinations" (1884). In 1874 Columbia university of Washington conferred on him the degree of LL. D., and in 1875 he received a similar honor from Yale, also from Harvard in 1884, and from Columbia in 1887, while on the 300th anniversary of the founding of the University of Leyden, in 1875, that institution gave him the degree of master of mathematics and doctor of natural philosophy, and on the 500th anniversary of the University of Heidelberg, in 1886, he received the degree of Ph. D. He was awarded the gold medal of the Royal astronomical society in

1874, and in 1878 received the great gold Huygens medal of the University of Leyden, which is given to astronomers once in twenty years for the most important work accomplished in that science between its awards. In 1887 the Russian government ordered the portrait of Prof. Newcomb to be painted for the collection of famous astronomers at the Russian observatory at Pulkowa. He was elected an associate of the Royal astronomical society in 1872, corresponding member of the Institute of France in 1874, and foreign member of the Royal society in 1877, and he also holds honorary or corresponding relations to nearly all the European academies of science. In 1887 he was elected one of the eight members of the council of the Astronomische Gesellschaft, an international astronomical society that meets once in two years. He was elected to the National academy of sciences in 1869, and since 1883 has been its vice-president. In 1876 he was elected president of the American association for the advancement of science, and he delivered his retiring address at the St. Louis meeting in 1878. He has also held the presidency of the American society for psychical research. His literary work includes contributions to many of the important reviews. He is also editor of the "American Journal of Mathematics." His scientific books include "Popular Astronomy" (New York, 1877), which has been republished in England and translated into German; "School Astronomy," with Edward S. Holden (1879); "Briefer Course," 1883; also a series of text-books, comprising "Algebra" (1881); "Geometry" (1881); "Trigonometry Logarithms" (1882); "School Algebra" (1882); "Analytic Geometry" (1884); "Essentials of Trigonometry" (1884); and "Calculus" (1887). Prof. Newcomb refers to astronomy as his profession and to political economy as his recreation. In the latter branch his books include "A Critical Examination of our Financial Policy during the Rebellion" (New York, 1865); "The A B C of Finance" (1877); "A Plain Man's Talk on the Labor Question" (1886); and "Principles of Political Economy" (1886).

**NEWELL, Hugh**, artist, b. near Belfast, Ireland, 4 Oct., 1830. He began to study art at the age of nineteen, becoming a pupil in the South Kensington schools, London, and also working under Couture in Paris and in Antwerp. He came to this country, resided eight years in Pittsburgh, Pa., where he was for some time principal of the Women's school of design, was for four years principal of the Maryland institute in Baltimore, and then in 1879 became professor of drawing in Johns Hopkins university. In Baltimore he gained gold medals in 1853 and 1858, and a silver one in 1859. He has exhibited at the Royal academy, the Society of British artists, the National academy of design, and the American water-color society, of which he is a member. His works include "Smithy" (1873); "Basket of Grapes"; "In the Cottage Window" (1878); "The Country Musician"; "The Binder, Wheat-Field in Harvest" (1879); "The Hillside"; "The Laborer" (1880); "In the Sugar Camp"; "In the Barn" (1881); "Woods in Winter"; "Husking Corn in the Field" (1882); "Grapes"; and "From the East and West" (1883).

**NEWELL, McFadden Alexander**, educator, b. in Belfast, Ireland, 7 Sept., 1824. He was educated at the Royal college of Belfast and at Trinity college, Dublin, and coming to this country in 1848 was professor of natural science in Baltimore city college, Md., in 1850-'4, and then held the same chair in Lafayette college, Uniontown, Pa. He became principal of the State normal



school at Baltimore in 1865, and in 1868 state superintendent of public instruction, which office he still holds. In 1877 he was president of the National educational association. With Prof. William R. Creery he has published a series of text-books, entitled "The Maryland Series," and he is the author of annual state school reports (1868-'87).

**NEWELL, Robert Henry**, author, b. in New York city, 13 Dec., 1836. From 1858 till 1862 he was literary editor of the New York "Mercury," and he was employed as a writer on the New York "World" from 1869 till 1874, when he became editor of "Hearth and Home," a weekly journal, and held this post until 1876. He is the author of a series of papers on the civil war, published under the pen-name of Orpheus C. Kerr (office-seeker) (4 vols., New York, 1862-'8); "The Palace Beautiful, and other Poems" (1865); "Avery Glibun, or Between Two Fires," an American romance (1867); "The Cloven Foot," an adaptation of "The Mystery of Edwin Drood" to American scenes and characters (1870); a volume of poems entitled "Versatilities" (1871); "The Walking Doll," a humorous novel of New York life (1872); "Studies in Stanzas" (1882); and "There was Once a Man" (1884).

**NEWELL, Samuel**, missionary, b. in Durham, Me., 25 July, 1785; d. in Bombay, India, 30 March, 1821. He was graduated at Harvard in 1807, at Andover theological seminary in 1810, and was one of the signers of the memorandum dated 27 July, 1810, from the students of that institution that led to the formation of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He was ordained as a foreign missionary at Salem, with four associates, on 5 Feb., 1812, and sailed for Calcutta with Adoniram Judson on 19 Feb. On his arrival the Bengal government ordered him to leave the country, whereupon he went to the Isle of France, thence to Ceylon, and finally in 1817 joined the Rev. Gordon Hall in Bombay, in conjunction with whom he wrote "The Conversion of the World, or the Claims of Six Hundred Millions" (Andover, 1818).—His wife, **Harriet Atwood**, missionary, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 10 Oct., 1793; d. in the Isle of France, 30 Nov., 1812, married Mr. Newell in February, 1812, and accompanied him to India, being one of the first female missionaries from the United States. Her memoirs by her husband, with her letters, entitled "Life and Writings of Mrs. Harriet Newell," have passed through several editions and have been translated into several languages (New York, 1831).

**NEWELL, William Augustus**, governor of New Jersey, b. in Franklin, Ohio, 5 Sept., 1819. He was graduated at Rutgers college grammar-school in 1836, studied medicine, and settled in New Jersey. He was elected to congress from that state as a Whig, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1851. From 1856 till 1860 he was governor of New Jersey, and he was a delegate to the National Republican convention in Baltimore in 1864. He was elected to congress as a Republican representative, serving from 4 Dec., 1865, till 3 March, 1867, on the committee on Revolutionary claims, foreign affairs, and war debts of the loyal states, and was a delegate to the Philadelphia "Loyalists' convention" of 1866. He originated and procured the first appropriation by congress of \$10,000 for the Life-saving stations on the New Jersey coast, and was superintendent of Life-saving stations in New Jersey from 1861 till 1863. He was defeated as a candidate for governor of New Jersey in 1877, and in 1880 was appointed governor of Washington territory for a term of four years. He was Indian commissioner in that territory in 1884-'6.

**NEWMAN, Francis**, statesman, b. in England early in the 17th century; d. in New Haven, Conn., 18 Nov., 1660. He emigrated to New Hampshire in 1638, and subsequently removed to the colony of New Haven, where he became secretary under the first governor, Theophilus Eaton. In 1653 he was sent with others to wait on Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, of New Netherlands, to obtain satisfaction for the encroachments of the Dutch upon the colony. The same year Newman was appointed assistant governor, and in 1654-'8 served as commissioner of the united colonies. In the latter year he succeeded to the governorship, which office he held until his death.

**NEWMAN, Henry R.**, artist, b. in New York city about 1833. He became an artist, lived in New York state in 1861-'9, and since then has had his studio in Florence, Italy. He is noted for his water-color paintings of architectural subjects, landscapes, and flower-pieces. During 1861-'9 he was a regular exhibitor at the Academy of design, New York, contributing landscapes and flower and still-life pieces. In 1877 he exhibited at the academy a "View of Florence," and in Florence in 1878 a "Study of Pink and White Oleanders," and "Grapes and Olives." The same year he sent to the Grosvenor gallery, London, "Flowers" and "An Architectural Study." Many of his studies are Florentine street scenes, and of one of these, a drawing of Santa Maria Novella, John Ruskin wrote to him in 1877: "I have not for many and many a day seen the sense of tenderness and depth of color so united, still less so much fidelity and affection joined with a power of design, which seems to me, though latent, very great. To have made a poetic harmony of color out of an omnibus-stand is an achievement all the greater in reality, because not likely to have been attempted with all one's strength."

**NEWMAN, John Philip**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 1 Sept., 1826. He was educated at Cazenovia seminary, N. Y., studied theology, and became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1849. He spent the years 1860-'1 traveling in Europe, Palestine, and Egypt, and in university study abroad. After preaching at Hamilton and Albany, N. Y., and New York city, he was sent in 1864 to New Orleans to labor in behalf of the Methodist Episcopal church in the south. He remained there five years, and established three annual conferences, two colleges, and a church paper. He was called in 1869 to Washington, D. C., where he organized and became the pastor of the Metropolitan memorial Methodist church. From 1869 till 1874 he was chaplain of the U. S. senate. In the latter year he was appointed inspector of U. S. consuls in Asia, and during his absence from this country he again visited Palestine. On his return he was the second time appointed to the Metropolitan church, Washington, served three years, and was then transferred to the Central church, New York, where he remained three years. In the winter of 1882 he accepted a unanimous invitation to become pastor of Madison avenue Congregational church, New York city, where he served two years, when he resigned. He then visited California, and, after ministering to Gen. Grant in his last illness, was a third time appointed to the Metropolitan church, Washington, where he has served two years. Dr. Newman has been thrice elected to the General conference of his denomination, served as a commissioner in 1876 to adjust the relations of the Methodist church, north and south, and in 1881 went to England as a delegate to the Methodist



ecumenical council. In 1885 he delivered a discourse at the funeral of Gen. Grant, and in 1887 one at that of Gen. John A. Logan. Dr. Newman is one of the most eloquent pulpit orators of his church, and is known throughout the country as a popular lecturer. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Rochester, N. Y., in 1863, and that of LL. D. from the Grant memorial university and Otterbein university in 1881. He is the author of "From Dan to Beersheba" (New York, 1864); "Babylon and Nineveh" (1875); "Christianity Triumphant" (1884); and "Evenings with the Prophets on the Lost Empires" and "America for Americans" (Washington, 1887).

**NEWMAN, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, in 1602; d. in Rehoboth, Bristol co., Mass., 5 July, 1663. He was graduated at Oxford in 1620, took orders in the Church of England, and emigrated to Massachusetts in 1636. After preaching nearly two years at Dorchester, he became pastor of the church at Weymouth, where he remained until 1643. The following year he removed with part of his church to Seconet, where they founded the town of Rehoboth, which then embraced Seekonk and Pawtucket, R. I. He published "A Concordance for the Bible" (London, 1643; Cambridge, 1683; 5th ed., London, 1720). It was known as the "Cambridge Concordance," and was at one time supposed to be the first work of the kind printed in the English language.

**NEWMAN, Samuel Phillips**, educator, b. in Andover, Mass., in 1796; d. in Barre, Worcester co., Mass., 10 Feb., 1842. He was the son of Mark H. Newman, a book-publisher. He was graduated at Harvard in 1816, was professor of the Latin and Greek languages and literature in Bowdoin from 1820 till 1824, and from 1824 till 1839 occupied the chair of rhetoric and oratory in the same institution. In the latter year he resigned to become principal of the Massachusetts state normal school, which had been just founded at Lexington, and he held this office until his death. Prof. Newman was the author of "A Practical System of Rhetoric, or the Principles and Practice of Style, with Examples," of which 50 or 60 editions were published in the United States (Portland, 1829; 6th ed., London, Eng., 1846); "Elements of Political Economy" (Andover, 1835); and "The Southern Eclectic Reader, Parts I., II., and III."

**NEWMAN, William Henry**, surgeon, b. in Spencer county, Ky., 23 Feb., 1820; d. in Pueblo, Col., 17 March, 1883. He was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1855, and practised in Bardstown, Ky., till 1863, when he removed to Louisville. Entering the National army in 1862, he served as surgeon of the 3d and 10th divisions of the Army of the Cumberland, and was in charge of hospitals in his native town until the end of 1863. He also held the rank of major and served on the staff of Gen. James Jackson. In 1864 he was elected professor of obstetrics in the University of Louisville, but immediately resigned. In the autumn of 1865 he delivered a series of nine lectures on the surgical diseases of women, which, it is believed, were the first that were ever given on that subject. In performing ovariotomy in 1870 it is claimed that he first demonstrated the efficacy of carbolic acid as a local anæsthetic. For three sessions, 1869-'70, he gave clinical lectures on the diseases of women at Louisville city hospital. In 1872 he went to Denver, Col., on account of his health. He practised there and in Leadville for ten years, when he removed to Pueblo. He was an officer of several professional societies, contributed to medical periodical literature, and invented an obstetrical forceps.

**NEWMAN, Daniel**, soldier, b. in North Carolina about 1780; d. in Walker county, Ga., 16 Jan., 1851. He was commissioned ensign and 2d lieutenant in the 4th U. S. infantry, 3 March, 1799, promoted 1st lieutenant the following November, and resigned, 1 Jan., 1802. He commanded the Georgia volunteers as colonel of militia in two actions with the East Florida Indians in September and October, 1812, was conspicuous in an attack on the Autossee towns of the Creek Indians under Gen. John Floyd, 29 Nov., 1813, was promoted lieutenant-colonel the following month, and severely wounded in an engagement with the Creeks at Camp Defiance under the same commanding officer, 27 Jan., 1814. After the cessation of hostilities he resided on a plantation in McDonough, Henry co., Ga., and became adjutant and inspector-general of state militia. He was elected to congress as a state-rights Democrat, and served from 5 Dec., 1831, till 2 March, 1833.

**NEWPORT, Christopher**, English navigator, b. in England about 1565. He was one of the founders of the colony at Jamestown, Va., setting sail in command of three vessels from Blackwall, London, 19 Dec., 1606. He had previously acquired reputation in expeditions against the Spaniards in the West Indies. On 26 April, 1607, he sighted Cape Henry and Cape Charles, and named them in honor of the sons of King James. On landing, on 30 April, he called the spot Point Comfort, from his having recently passed through a heavy storm. On 13 May the expedition arrived at Jamestown. The following month he returned to England, and in 1608 came out again with additional settlers and supplies. Of the 120 emigrants, the majority were goldsmiths and gentlemen, "packed hither by their friends," says Capt. John Smith, "to escape ill destinies." He soon afterward visited the Indian chiefs Powhatan at Werowocomoco, and Opeacancanough at Pamunkey. As the object of the new arrivals was to obtain gold, "there was no talk, no hope, no work," says Smith, "but dig gold, wash gold, refine gold, load gold," and, some yellow mica having been discovered near the present site of Richmond, Newport filled his vessels with it under the impression that it was gold, and carried it to England. Late in the same year he again arrived in the colony, bringing a further supply of provisions, and presents for Powhatan, the "emperor of the country." He made his last voyage to Virginia in 1610, in the fleet that convoyed Lord Delaware, who brought the colony a new charter. The expedition was wrecked on the Bermudas, but finally reached its destination. Before going back to England, Capt. Newport endeavored to depose Smith from the presidency, but failed, and afterward acknowledged himself to be in the wrong. The man whom he assailed has described Newport as "empty, idle, timid, and ostentatious." He was the author of "Discoveries in America," first published in "Archæologia Americana," edited by Rev. Edward Everett Hale (Boston, 1860).

**NEWSAM, Albert**, artist, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 20 May, 1809; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Nov., 1864. He was born deaf and dumb, and his father, a boatman on the Ohio river, was drowned soon after his birth. The boy manifested a taste for drawing in his early childhood, and when about ten years old was taken to Philadelphia by a traveling mute who became interested in him. He reached that city in the spring of 1820, and while making a street sketch in chalk attracted the attention of Bishop White, who was president of the newly founded institution for the deaf and dumb.



The bishop took charge of the boy, and on 15 May, 1820, he was admitted to the institution. His artistic taste was developed by its directors, who placed him with George Catlin, the portrait-painter, and Hugh Bridport, the miniature-painter, for instruction. When he was seventeen years old he was placed with Cephas G. Childs, the engraver and partner of Henry Inman in the lithographic business, where he remained for four years. Here he learned the art of drawing upon stone for lithography, in which he became justly celebrated as the most skillful and faithful lithographic portrait draughtsman this country has yet produced. One of his earliest attempts was a portrait of his benefactor, Bishop White, for the institution that had fostered him. His most important works, for size, subject, and execution, are his portraits of Chief-Justice Marshall and William Rawle, the elder, both after paintings by Henry Inman.

**NEWSHAM, Joseph Parkinson**, lawyer, b. in Preston, Lancashire, England, 24 May, 1837. He came early to this country, and was educated in the public schools at St. Louis, Mo. Studying law, he was admitted to the bar in Illinois and Missouri in 1860, and practised in St. Louis. Entering the National army, he served on the staff of Gen. John C. Frémont, and afterward on that of Gen. Andrew J. Smith during the entire campaign of the latter from Paducah to Shiloh. He was then adjutant of the 32d Missouri volunteers, and resigned, 4 July, 1864. The same year he removed to Louisiana and took an active part in the work of reconstruction. He was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1865, and was a member of the Reconstruction convention of 1867-'8. He subsequently established and edited "The Feliciana Republican," the first Republican newspaper in that part of the state from 1868 till 1872. He sat in the 40th congress, serving from 18 July, 1868, till 3 March, 1869, and was a candidate for re-election, but his opponent, Michael Ryan, Democrat, obtained the seat. On Mr. Newsham's asserting that fraud and intimidation had been used, the house, after investigation, declared the latter legally elected, and he consequently served from 25 May, 1870, till 5 Dec. of the same year. Since then he has resided on his plantation at Bayou Sara, La., and served as parish judge and parish attorney.

**NEWTON, Gilbert Stuart**, artist, b. in Halifax, N. S., 20 Sept., 1797; d. in Wimbledon, England, 5 Aug., 1835. His father, Edward, was British collector of customs at Halifax; his mother was the daughter of a Scottish loyalist named Stuart, who fled from Rhode Island to Halifax, and thence to England, at the beginning of the Revolution. After the father's death Mrs. Newton removed with her family to the neighborhood of Boston, Mass., about 1803. Gilbert left Boston when yet a youth and went to Italy, where he studied a year. He had painted some pictures and portraits before leaving home which excited attention and were thought very promising, and while in Italy he produced a portrait of an official which was much admired, but he decided to go to England. In Paris, on his way, he met Washington Allston, Sir David Wilkie, and Charles R. Leslie, and returned with Leslie to England. He was admitted as a student at the Royal academy, elected an associate in 1828, and an academician in 1831. His career in England was one of brilliant success. Upon his first arrival in that country he and Washington Irving had lodgings together in Langham place. Irving writes in 1824 to Leslie: "When you see Newton, remember me affectionately to him. I often look back with fondness

and regret to the times we lived together in London in a delightful community of thought and feeling, struggling our way onward in the world, but cheering and encouraging each other. I find nothing to supply the place of that heartfelt fellowship." In 1831 Mr. Newton was ill, and, as his physician urged his taking a voyage, he sailed for the United States in October of that year. The following August he married in Boston, and he returned to England with his wife in October, 1832. Nearly three years later he died, leaving his widow and one daughter. He was buried in the cemetery of the village church at Wimbledon. A monument, executed by Sir Francis Chantry, was raised to him by a few of his fellow-academicians, bearing the inscription: "To Gilbert Stuart Newton this monument is raised by a few friends who admired him as an artist and loved him as a man." What is to be said of Mr. Newton as a man may be read in the letters of Leslie and Washington Irving that are quoted in the "History of the Arts of Design," in a notice of Mr. Newton by William Dunlap. Dunlap shows some irritation that Newton should have considered himself an Englishman, but he was certainly such by birth and parentage, and his whole career was in England. He took to portraiture at first, mainly, it appears, because he disliked the labor of study required for effective genre painting, in which direction his greatest talent lay. The remonstrances of his friends, however, particularly Washington Irving, had their effect, and he soon afterward produced his first subject picture, "A Poet Reading his Verses to an Impatient Gallant." He had an extraordinary eye for color, and possessed considerable humor, excelling particularly in the illustration of scenes from Molière, "Gil Blas," etc. Besides portraits, he painted about sixty pictures, including "Falstaff escaping in the Buck-Basket," "Girl at her Devotions," "The Adieu," "The Dull Lecture," "The Duenna," "The Late Player," in the New York historical society's rooms, and "The Trunk Scene in 'Cymbeline.'" Many of them have been engraved. His portraits include likenesses of Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford, Thomas Moore, Sydney Smith, Henry Hallam, and Washington Irving. While Mr. Newton was in this country in 1831-'2 he painted eight small portraits. His "Dull Lecture" is in the Lenox library, New York city. Washington Irving described this picture, at the request of the artist, in these lines:

"Frostie age, frostie age,  
Vain all your learning!  
Drowsie page, drowsie page,  
Evermore turning!  
Young head no lore will heed,  
Young heart's a reckless rover;  
Young beautie, while you read,  
Sleeping, dreams of absent lover."

**NEWTON, Hubert Anson**, mathematician, b. in Sherburne, N. Y., 19 March, 1830. He was graduated at Yale in 1850, after which he studied higher mathematics. In 1852 he was appointed tutor, and entering on that office in January, 1853, he was given charge of the entire mathematical department at once, owing to the illness of Prof. Anthony D. Stanley. He was elected full professor in 1855, and, after spending a year abroad, began the active discharge of the duties of his chair, which he has since continued without interruption. His scientific work in pure mathematics includes researches "On the Construction of Certain Curves by Points," "Certain Transcendental Curves," and similar papers, but his most valuable investigations have been in connection with meteors and like



bodies. By collecting and discussing old and recent observations of November showers, he demonstrated that the period of revolution of these shooting-stars must have one of five accurately determined values. From similar sources he established the secular motion of the node of their mean orbit and explained how the real orbit could then be distinguished from the others by the calculation of the secular motion of the node for each of the assigned periods. This computation was subsequently made by other authorities, and so it became possible to connect the stream of meteors with the comet of 1866 so soon as the orbit



*H. A. Newton*

of that comet was computed. In 1864 he published a memoir upon the sporadic meteors, in which he determined their numbers, their frequency in the space traversed by the earth, and the fact that most of them moved in long orbits like the comets. Much of his work has been in the direction of examining results that have been obtained by others, from which he has deduced laws or general principles applicable to meteors. He is regarded both in this country and abroad as one of the highest authorities on this subject. In 1864 he undertook and carried through successfully the task of securing the introduction in the arithmetics of the United States of an adequate presentation of the metric system of weights and measures. In 1868 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Michigan, and he was one of the original members, appointed by congress, to constitute the National academy of sciences. He was elected an associate of the Royal astronomical society of London in 1872, and a fellow of the Royal philosophical society of Edinburgh in 1886. Besides being a member of other scientific societies, he has been president of the Connecticut academy of arts and sciences, has been a member of the American association for the advancement of science since 1850, was its vice-president in 1875, when his retiring address took the form of a strong plea for more study of mathematics by men of science, and was its president in 1885. He has been greatly interested in the development of Yale, and in its council has had much influence. Prof. Newton is secretary and executive officer of the board of managers of the Yale university observatory, and is an associate editor of the "American Journal of Science." His publications have been restricted almost exclusively to scientific papers that have appeared in the "Memoirs" of the National academy of sciences, and in the "American Journal of Science."

**NEWTON, Isaac**, naval architect, b. in Scho-dack, N. Y., 16 Jan., 1794; d. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1858. He was the son of Abner Newton, who served as an officer during the Revolutionary war. Early in life he turned his attention to the building of steamboats for navigation on Hudson river and the great lakes. Nearly ninety vessels for this purpose were constructed by him, including "Balloon," "Hendrick Hudson," "Knickerbocker," "North America," "Isaac Newton," and "The New World." The first anthracite coal used on a steam vessel was employed under his direction on the

"North America." Mr. Newton was the founder of the People's line of steamboats between Albany and New York, and he was also interested in the construction of many ocean steamers. He was associated in the development of the great transportation lines between New York and Chicago, including the New York Central and the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railways.—His son, **Isaac**, civil engineer, b. in New York city, 4 Aug., 1837; d. there, 25 Sept., 1884, studied letters at Hamilton college, civil engineering at the University of the city of New York, and medicine at the medical department of the latter institution, but received no degree. His practical education as an engineer was acquired at the Novelty iron-works, and at the Delamater works, in New York city, after which he served as assistant engineer on the People's line, and as chief engineer on one of the Collins line between New York and Liverpool. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed 1st assistant engineer in the U. S. navy, and in 1861 assigned to the "Roanoke." Subsequently he was associated with John Ericsson (*q. v.*) in the building of the "Monitor." He accompanied this iron-clad to Hampton Roads, and participated in the fight with the "Merrimac," on 9 March, 1862, having special charge of the engines and turret during the conflict. On the trip from New York to Hampton Roads the ventilation-apparatus of the vessel became deranged, and the gas from the furnaces escaped into the boiler-room, nearly causing the death of the stokers. At the risk of his life he entered the boiler-room, dragged the men out, and performed their work till the immediate danger was past, when he was taken insensible from the place. In his report of the battle, John L. Worden said of Newton: "In the emergency which arose in the passage to Hampton Roads he showed great readiness in resources and quickness in the application of them; in the action with the 'Merrimac' he did his duty with coolness, skill, and energy, thereby contributing largely to the successful result of the combat." Later he became supervising constructor of iron-clads for the U. S. government in New York, and in this capacity superintended the building, among others, of the "Puritan" and "Dictator." He resigned from the navy on 8 Feb., 1865, and thereafter followed his profession in various capacities, until 1869, when he was appointed by congress to investigate the condition of the navy. Subsequently he assisted Gen. George B. McClellan in the work of reconstructing the Stevens battery, and in 1872 became his assistant, when Gen. McClellan was chief engineer of the department of public works in New York city. After various private engagements he was appointed one of the rapid transit commission to arrange plans for the transportation of passengers and freight in New York city, out of whose deliberations grew the present system of elevated roads. In 1881 he was appointed chief engineer of the department of public works in New York city, and he was identified with the beginnings of the new Croton aqueduct. Mr. Newton was a member of the American society of civil engineers, the Society of mechanical engineers, and other scientific bodies. His professional articles contributed to current literature were many, and he was an accepted authority in certain directions.—Another son, **Henry**, mining engineer, b. in New York city on 12 Aug., 1845; d. in Deadwood, Dakota, 5 Aug., 1877, was graduated at the College of the city of New York in 1866, and at Columbia college school of mines in 1869, receiving also the degree of Ph. D. from that institution in 1876 for advanced scientific studies. After



graduation he continued at the school as assistant in metallurgy. In 1869 he became assistant in geology, and he remained as such until 1876, likewise assisting Prof. John S. Newberry in his work on the Ohio geological survey during the summers. He was appointed assistant geologist to the Black Hills expedition that was sent out in 1876 under Walter P. Jenney by the department of the interior. During the summers of 1876-'7 he was active in the field, studying the mineralogy and geology of that district, and he spent the winter in collating the information. In 1877 he was called to the chair of mining and metallurgy in Ohio state university, and expected to begin his duties in the autumn of that year, but when he was visiting the Black Hills he was stricken with a fatal fever. Dr. Newton was a member of scientific societies, and had made himself a specialist on the metallurgy of iron and steel, on which subject he contributed papers to the literature of his profession. His most valuable work was his "Report on the Geology and Resources of the Black Hills of Dakota" (Washington, 1880), which is prefaced by a memoir by Prof. John S. Newberry.

**NEWTON, Isaac**, commissioner of agriculture, b. in Burlington county, N. J., 31 March, 1800; d. in Washington, D. C., 19 June, 1867. He received a common-school education, and after his marriage settled on a farm in Delaware county, Pa. Here he soon became known for the neatness, order, and productiveness of his land, and he eventually ranked among the model farmers of his state. He early became a member of its agricultural association, was frequently sent as a delegate to the meetings of the United States agricultural society, and introduced into the former organization a resolution urging congress to establish a National department of agriculture. He also brought the plan to the attention successively of Presidents Harrison, Taylor, Fillmore, Buchanan, and Lincoln, whose personal acquaintance he enjoyed. To the last named he was indebted for the final adoption of his scheme. When the agricultural bureau had been authorized by congress in 1862, Mr. Lincoln naturally offered the commissionership to Mr. Newton, to whose lot the organization of the department fell, and to whom its present efficiency is largely due. This office he held until his death.

**NEWTON, John**, soldier, b. in Norfolk, Va., 24 Aug., 1823. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, standing second in the class that included Henry L. Eustis, William S. Rose-

crans, John Pope, Seth Williams, Daniel H. Hill, Earl Van Dorn, James Longstreet, and others that held high commands during the civil war. After being promoted into the engineer corps as 2d lieutenant, he served as assistant professor of engineering at the U. S. military academy, and then in the construction of various fortifications and other engineering



*John Newton*

works along the Atlantic and Gulf sea-coasts until 1860, except during 1858, when he was chief engineer of the Utah expedition. He had attained the rank of captain on 1 July, 1856. At

the beginning of the civil war he was chief engineer of the Department of Pennsylvania, and then held a similar appointment in the Department of the Shenandoah, and from August, 1861, till March, 1862, was assistant engineer in the construction of the defences of Washington, D. C. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 23 Sept., 1861, and had charge of a brigade in the defence of the capital. During the peninsular campaign he served with the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged in the actions at West Point, Gaines's Mills, and Glendale. He continued with his command in the Maryland campaign, participating in the forcing of Crampton Gap and the battle of Antietam. Gen. Newton led a division in the storming of the Marye Heights in the battle of Fredericksburg, was made major-general of volunteers on 30 March, 1863, and then took part in the Chancellorsville campaign and in the battle of Salem Heights. In the subsequent Pennsylvania campaign he succeeded to the command of the 1st corps on 2 July, 1863, after the death of John F. Reynolds, and commanded it in the last days of the battle of Gettysburg. He was brevetted colonel for services in this action, and engaged in the pursuit of the Confederate army to Warrenton, Va., and in the Rapidan campaign during October and December, 1863. He was placed in command of the 2d division of the 4th corps of the Army of the Cumberland, under Gen. Oliver O. Howard, in May, 1864, and participated in the invasion of Georgia, taking active part in the engagements, including the battle of Peach Tree Creek, Ga., that culminated in the capture of Atlanta in September, 1864. Subsequently he had command of various districts in Florida until he was mustered out of volunteer service in January, 1866, after receiving, on 13 March, 1865, the brevets of major-general in the volunteer army, and those of brigadier-general and major-general in the regular army. He received his regular promotion as lieutenant-colonel of engineers on 28 Dec., 1865, and in April, 1866, was made superintending engineer of the construction of the defences on the Long Island side of the Narrows entrance to New York harbor; also of the improvements of the Hudson river and of the fort at Sandy Hook, N. J. He was also a member of the board of engineers to carry out in detail the modifications of the defences in the vicinity of New York. These and other similar engineering duties, principally in connection with the harbor of New York, occupied his attention until his retirement on 27 Aug., 1886. His well known achievement of this kind was the removal of obstructions in Hell Gate channel, the important water-way between Long Island sound and East river. These, known as Hallett's reef and Flood rock, were duly mined and exploded on 24 Sept., 1876, and 10 Oct., 1885. All of the problems that were involved in the preliminary steps of this great work were completely and conscientiously studied, and the accuracy of his solutions was shown in the exact correspondence of results with the objects that he sought. The proposed enlargement of Harlem river, the improvements of Hudson river from Troy to New York, and of the channel between New Jersey and Staten island, and of harbors on Lake Champlain were likewise under his charge. He was advanced to the rank of colonel on 30 June, 1879, and to chief of engineers, with rank of brigadier-general, on 6 March, 1884. The office of commissioner of public works in New York city had been for some time awarded by political preference, and it became necessary to secure for it a man of superior skill and scientific training. In



accordance with these requirements, Mayor William R. Grace, on 31 Aug., 1887, appointed Gen. Newton to that office, which he has since filled. His services as consulting engineer have been repeatedly sought, and he has invented steam-drilling apparatus that have been used in removing rocks in New York harbor. He was elected to membership in the National academy of sciences in 1876, and to honorary membership in the American society of civil engineers in 1884.

**NEWTON, John Thomas**, naval officer, b. in Alexandria, Va., 20 May, 1793; d. in Washington, D. C., 28 July, 1857. He entered the navy as midshipman, 16 Jan., 1809, and was promoted lieutenant, 24 July, 1813; commander, 3 March, 1827; and captain, 9 Feb., 1837. He was acting lieutenant of the "Hornet" in her engagement with the "Peacock," 24 Feb., 1813, and was 1st lieutenant during her action with the "Penguin," on 23 March, 1815. After commanding the steamers "Fulton" and "Missouri," he was in charge of Pensacola navy-yard from 1848 till 1852. From July of the latter year till March, 1855, he was flag-officer of the home squadron, which gave him the title of commodore. The last two years of his life he was in command of the navy-yard at Portsmouth, N. H.

**NEWTON, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Liverpool, England, 25 July, 1813; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 May, 1887. He came with his parents to the United States at the age of ten years, and obtained his early education and training in Philadelphia and Wilmington, Del. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1836, and at the General theological seminary, New York city, in 1839. He was ordained in West Chester, Pa., in the latter year, by Bishop Henry U. Onderdonk, in the Church of the Holy Trinity, and received a call directly to the rectorship of the same church. A year later he became rector of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, which post he held for twenty-two years. In 1862 he was called to the Church of the Epiphany, Philadelphia, where he labored until 1881, when he accepted the rectorship of the Church of the Covenant, Philadelphia, where he remained during the rest of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1862, and was for many years a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Newton was distinguished for his contributions to juvenile literature. He was very successful in preparing sermons for children. These have been translated into French, German, Arabic, and other languages, and are highly esteemed. His books include "Rills from the Fountain of Life" (Philadelphia, 1856); "The King's Highway" (New York, 1858); "Bible Jewels" (1867); "Nature's Wonders" (1872); "The King in His Beauty"; "Bible Promises"; "Natural History of the Bible"; and "Covenant Names and Privileges." Dr. Newton had two sons, both of whom entered the ministry.—His son, **Richard Heber**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, 31 Oct., 1840, obtained his education at home and in the University of Pennsylvania, and prepared for the ministry in the Episcopal divinity-school, Philadelphia. He was made deacon in St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, in June, 1860, by Bishop Alonzo Potter, and ordained priest in the same church in 1866 by Bishop Odenheimer. He was assistant to his father for four years, became minister in charge of Trinity church, Sharon Springs, N. Y., in 1864, was rector of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, in 1866, and of All Souls' church, New York city, known also as the Anthon memorial church, in 1869. He received the degree of D. D. from Union college in 1881. He has attracted notice by the radical religious

views that he has expressed from his pulpit. Dr. Newton's publications are a Sunday-school hymn-book and service-book entitled "Children's Church" (New York, 1872); "The Morals of Trade" (1876); "Womanhood" (1879); "Studies of Jesus" (1881); "Right and Wrong Uses of the Bible" (1883); "Book of the Beginnings" (1884); "Philistinism" (1885); and "Social Studies" (1886). Some of these have been republished in England.—Another son, **William Wilberforce**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Nov., 1843, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1865, and prepared for orders in the Episcopal divinity-school, Philadelphia. He was made deacon in the Church of the Epiphany, Philadelphia, 18 June, 1868, by Bishop Stevens, and ordained priest in St. Luke's church, Philadelphia, 19 June, 1869, by the same bishop. He was assistant to his father for two years during the latter's absence in Europe. He has been rector of St. Paul's church, Brookline, Mass., in 1870-5, of Trinity church, Newark, N. J., till 1877, of St. Paul's church, Boston, Mass., till 1881, and since that time of St. Stephen's church, Pittsfield, Mass. He organized the "American congress of churches," meetings of which were held in Hartford, Conn., in 1885, and in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1886. Mr. Newton's publications, besides contributions to cantata music, are "Little and Wise" and "New Tracts for New Times" (New York, 1877); "Essays of To-Day" (Boston, 1879); "The Interpreter's House" (New York, 1879); "The Palace Beautiful" (1880); "The Voice of St. John" (1881); "The Legend of St. Telemachus" (1882); "Priest and Man" (Boston, 1883); "Summer Sermons" (Pittsfield, 1885); "Paradise" (1885); "The Vine out of Egypt" (New York, 1887); "Prayers of the Ages" (1887); and "A Father's Blessing to Children" and "Ragnar, the Sea-King" (1888).

**NEWTON, Robert Crittenden**, lawyer, b. in Little Rock, Ark., 2 June, 1840; d. there, 2 June, 1887. He was a descendant of Jared Newton, an Englishman, who emigrated to Westmoreland county, Va., in the 17th century. He was educated partly at the Western military institute, Tenn., afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1860, and began to practise in his native city. Enlisting in the Confederate army as a private, he was successively commissioned lieutenant and assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Thomas C. Hindman. Subsequently he was made major in the adjutant-general's department, and colonel of the 5th regiment of Arkansas cavalry. After the war he took an active part in the work of reconstruction. In 1866 he served as one of the commissioners that were sent by the Arkansas legislature to Washington, D. C., to ascertain from the Federal authorities on what terms congressmen from that state would be admitted to seats. In 1868 he canvassed the state against the constitution of that year, and in 1874 he was state treasurer *pro tempore* from 23 May till 12 November. In May, 1873, when Gov. Elisha Baxter decided to reorganize the militia of the state, he appointed Gen. Newton one of two major-generals to carry out the work; but, on the advice of President Grant, he determined to disband all the military forces of the state. The following year, on the outbreak of the "Brooks-Baxter war" (see BAXTER, ELISHA), Newton was reappointed major-general in command of the state troops. On 19 May, 1874, the Brooks forces having evacuated the capitol under the proclamation of President Grant, Gen. Newton occupied the yard and grounds, and the next day reinstated Gov. Baxter in possession of the public buildings, property, and archives.



**NEWTON, Robert Safford**, surgeon, b. in Gallipolis, Gallia co., Ohio, 12 Dec., 1818; d. in New York city, 9 Oct., 1881. He was educated at Gallia college, Ohio, and at the University of Kentucky, where he received the degree of M. D. in 1841. After practising at Gallipolis until 1845, he removed to Cincinnati, where he soon became known as a successful physician and surgeon. He was appointed professor of surgery in the Memphis, Tenn., university in 1849, and held the office until 1851, when he returned to Cincinnati and was called to the same chair in the Eclectic medical institute. He resigned in 1862, and in April, 1863, he went to New York city. During his residence there he was instrumental in obtaining a charter for the State eclectic medical society, and in organizing it, acting as presiding officer for three years. He had previously aided in the organization of the National society, and was conspicuous in the work of its various branches. He subsequently assisted in founding the Eclectic medical college of the city of New York in 1865, serving as its president from 1875 till 1881, and as professor of surgery from 1865 till his death. He was engaged in the investigation of cell pathology from 1843 till 1880, and was the inventor of numerous instruments and improvements in surgery, especially of several relating to the pathology and treatment of cancerous diseases. He was the originator of the circular operation for the removal of the breast. From 1851 till 1861 he edited and published the "Eclectic Medical Journal," and, after his removal to New York city, he conducted the "Eclectic Medical Review" until 1874, when it was merged into the "Medical Eclectic." In 1852 he contributed largely to the "United States Eclectic Dispensatory." He edited "Chapman on Ulcers" (Cincinnati, 1853); "Eclectic Practice of Medicine," with Prof. William B. Powell (1854; New York, 1875); "Diseases of Children" (1854; New York, 1880); "Syme's Surgery" (Cincinnati, 1856; new ed., 1867); and "Pathology of Inflammation and Fever" (1861; new ed., 1867). He is the author of "A Treatise on Antiseptic Surgery" (Washington, 1876).—His son, **Robert Safford**, physician, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 2 Sept., 1855, received the degree of M. D. from New York eclectic medical college in 1876, and studied in London, Paris, Vienna, and Berlin, from that year till 1880. He was clinical assistant at the Royal London ophthalmic hospital in 1876-'7, assistant medical officer to the London hospital in 1877, and chief of the Clinic hospital for diseases of the throat and lungs in the same city in 1877-'8. Returning to this country, he was professor of diseases of the eye, throat, and skin, in the New York eclectic medical college in 1881-'6, and also dean of the faculty. Dr. Newton edited the New York "Quarterly Cancer Journal" in 1880-'1, and the New York "Medical Eclectic" from 1877 till 1885.

**NEWTON, Roger**, jurist, b. in 1685; d. in Milford, Conn., 15 Jan., 1771. He served in the Connecticut contingent in the expeditions against the French in Canada in 1709-'10, and for many years was a member of the council. Having been admitted to the bar, he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, which office he held for thirty-three years. His epitaph calls him

"Newton as steel, inflexible from right  
In faith, in law, in equity, in fight."

**NEWTON, Thomas**, lawyer, b. in England, 10 Jan., 1661; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 28 May, 1721. He was educated in England, emigrated to this country, and was attorney-general for Massachusetts bay in 1720-'1. Subsequently he became

deputy judge and judge of the admiralty. Later he was comptroller of the customs and secretary of New Hampshire until 1690. For many years he occupied a high place at the Boston bar.

**NEYRA, Domingo** (ni-rah), clergyman, b. in Banda Oriental, Spanish America, about 1689; d. in Buenos Ayres after 1748. He studied in the Dominican convent of Cordova, entered the order, and was sent to Santiago, Chili, where he was ordained priest in 1713. He was professor in the Dominican colleges of Cordova and Buenos Ayres from that year till 1722. The Dominicans of Banda Oriental complained of unfair treatment on the part of the provincials of Chili, under whose jurisdiction they were, and had several times demanded without success that a new Dominican province should be formed east of the Cordilleras. On 15 May, 1722, Neyra escaped secretly from Buenos Ayres, and went to Europe to plead their cause. After meeting with much opposition, he obtained, on 24 March, 1724, a papal decree, by which the Dominicans of Banda Oriental were formed into a new province. He returned to Buenos Ayres in 1729, and was appointed regent of studies in the convent of San Elmo. It was expected that he would be made provincial on his return, but the majority favored the election of Father Juan Garay (*q. v.*), who became his bitter enemy, and, notwithstanding his services, ordered him to quit Buenos Ayres. After a visit to Rome, he returned in December, 1733, and learned that a new provincial, friendly to him, had been elected. Neyra was chosen prior of the convent of Buenos Ayres, elected provincial, 9 Nov., 1737, and established a great seminary in that city. He went abroad in 1739 to obtain teachers, but the ship that contained his valuable library was captured in the war with England, and he was obliged to remain in Spain till the conclusion of peace in 1748. On his return to Buenos Ayres he found a new provincial had been elected in his place. He wrote "Ordénanzas de la moderna provincia de San Agostin de Buenos Ayres, por el Padre Domingo Neyra, de la orden de los predicadores," published in Buenos Ayres which contains a description of his first journey to Rome. His remarks on European society are charming for their mixture of shrewdness and simplicity.

**NIBLO, William**, donor, b. in Ireland in 1789; d. in New York city, 21 Aug., 1875. He emigrated to the United States in his boyhood, established a hotel and coffee-house, and became the proprietor of Niblo's Garden in New York city in 1829. After the death of Dr. Francis L. Hawks, he purchased the latter's library and presented it to the New York historical society. The printed catalogue of this gift, which is known as the "Hawks-Niblo collection," occupies 118 pages of the Hawks memorial. Mr. Niblo was a well-known figure in New York city, and a liberal donor to benevolent institutions. Among his legacies was a library to the New York young men's Christian association.

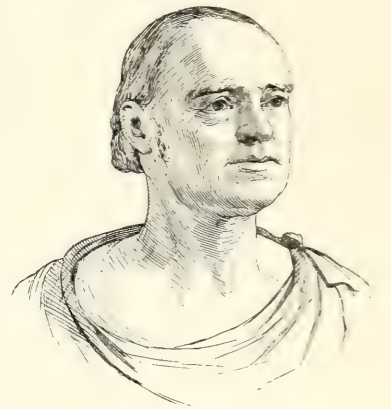
**NIBOYER, Baudoin Simon** (ne-bo-yay), Flemish author, b. in Bruges in 1779; d. in Yxelles, near Brussels, in 1834. He was a soldier during the French revolution and afterward, and lost an arm at Marengo. He visited southern Europe, Turkey, Asia Minor, and Jerusalem, and passing to Canada early in 1812 he was permitted through the influence of his cousin, an officer on the staff of the commander-in-chief, to accompany the British forces to the United States, witnessing the burning of the White House. After the peace he travelled through the northern and eastern states. He was Dutch vice-consul in Baltimore from 1821 till 1826,



and married there an American lady. On his return to Holland in 1827 he was elected a member of the lower chamber, took part in the revolution of 1830, and was for three years a member of the Belgian assembly. Early in 1834 he resigned his seat, and was making preparations to emigrate to the United States, where he had resolved to make his home, when he died suddenly of heart disease. His works include "*Histoire de la guerre entre l'Angleterre et les États-Unis, ses causes, ses résultats*" (The Hague, 1819); and "*Voyage pittoresque à travers les États-Unis de l'Amérique du Nord*" (2 vols., Brussels, 1824). His "*Lettres d'un diplomate*" (2 vols., 1828), which were written during the author's official career in America, and contain a description of the society of Baltimore, attained a large circulation and were widely discussed. He also wrote "*Considérations sur le système républicain des États-Unis comparé avec les gouvernements représentatifs d'Europe*" (1831); and "*De l'aristocratie en Europe et en Amérique*" (1833).

**NICHOLA, or NICOLA, Lewis**, soldier, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1717; d. in Alexandria, Va., 9 Aug., 1807. He was of Huguenot descent, and both his father and grandfather were officers in the British army. He also entered the army as ensign in 1740, was subsequently promoted major, and in 1766 given the command of Fort Charles, near Kinsale, Ireland. In this year he resigned his commission and emigrated to this country, settling in Philadelphia, where he engaged in civil engineering. In 1769 he established the "*American Magazine*," which he published and edited during that year, including the transactions of the American philosophical society, of which he became a member. Early in 1776 he was chosen barracks-master-general of Philadelphia, and he afterward was placed in command of the city guard. In December of that year he was commissioned town major, with that rank in the state service, holding this place till 1882. Shortly after the Declaration of Independence he published in Philadelphia "*A Treatise of Military Exercise, Calculated for the Use of Americans, in which every Thing that is supposed can be of Use to Them is retained, and such Manœuvres as are only for Show and Parade omitted*." To which is added some Directions on the Other Points of Discipline." He planned a calevat or boat for river defence, devised plans for magazines, and made maps of the injuries that were done by the British while they were in possession of the city. He formed and offered to congress the plan for raising a regiment of invalids, which was not only to be a retreat for those who suffered in the service, but also a recruiting corps and military school, and in 1777 was commissioned its colonel. He was made brevet brigadier-general in the U. S. army in November, 1783. His military knowledge and skill made his services of great value to the colonies, and the archives of Pennsylvania teem with his suggestions for the good of the public service. He was one of the original members of the Pennsylvania branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. Col. Nichola was usually the medium of communicating to Gen. Washington the complaints and wishes of his comrades in arms. In this capacity, in May, 1783, he addressed a letter to Gen. Washington, in which he suggested that a mixed government, of which the head might bear the title of king, would be best able to extricate the United States from their embarrassments. He further hinted that Washington alone would be worthy of this place, since he had conducted the war to a successful issue. The letter caused Gen. Washington pain, and he rebuked the writer severely.

**NICHOLAS, Robert Carter**, statesman, b. in Hanover, Va., in 1715; d. there in 1780. His father, Dr. George Nicholas, emigrated to Virginia about 1700. After graduation at William and Mary college, the son studied law, and practised with much success. He represented James City in the house of burgesses, in which he continued until the house of delegates was organized in 1777, and was a member of this body until 1779, when he was appointed a judge of the high court of chancery, and consequently of the court of appeals. From 1764 till 1776 he was a conspicuous member of the party of which Richard Bland, Peyton Randolph, and Edmund Pendleton were leaders, and in 1774 voted against the stamp-act resolutions of Patrick Henry. From 1766 till 1777 he was treasurer of the colony, and in 1773 he was a member of the committee of correspondence. He was also a member of all of the important conventions, and president *pro tempore* of the one that met in July, 1775.—His son, **George**, statesman, b. in Hanover, Va., about 1755; d. in Kentucky in 1799, was graduated at William and Mary in 1772, was major of the 2d Virginia regiment in 1777, and afterward became colonel. He was an active member of the convention that ratified the Federal constitution, and was a member of the house of delegates, in whose deliberations he had great influence. In 1790 he removed to Kentucky, and was chosen a member of the convention that framed the constitution of that state, meeting at Danville, Ky., on 1 April, 1792. The constitution was largely the work of Mr. Nicholas. He was the first attorney-general of Kentucky.—Another son, **Wilson Cary**, governor of Virginia, b. in Hanover, Va., about 1757; d. in Milton, Va., 10 Oct., 1820, was graduated at William and Mary college. He was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and commanded Washington's life-guard until it was disbanded in 1783. He was a member of the convention that ratified the constitution of the United States, and was elected a U. S. senator, in place of Henry Tazewell, as a Democrat, serving from 3 Jan., 1800, till his resignation, 17 Dec., 1804. He was collector of the ports of Norfolk and Portsmouth in 1804-'7. Henry S. Randall, in his life of Jefferson, says of him and his brothers: "No Virginia family contributed more to Mr. Jefferson's personal success than the powerful family of the Nicholases—powerful in talents, powerful in probity, powerful in their numbers and union. On every page of Mr. Jefferson's political history the names of George, John, Wilson Cary, and Philip Norborne Nicholas are written."—Another son, **John**, jurist, b. in Williamsburg, Va., 19 Jan., 1761; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 31 Dec., 1819, was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1801. He removed to Geneva, N. Y., in 1803, and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. From 1806 till 1809 he was a state senator, and he was first judge of the court of common pleas in Ontario county from 1806 until his death. He was elected





to congress, serving from 26 Oct., 1807, till 27 Nov., 1809, and from 1814 till 1817 he was governor of Virginia. — Another son, **Philip Norborne**, jurist, b. in Williamsburg, Va., in 1773; d. in Richmond, Va., 18 Aug., 1849, was named for Philip Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt. He became a lawyer at an early age, and before reaching his twenty-first year was appointed attorney-general of Virginia. For many years he was president of the Farmers' bank of Virginia, and was judge of the general court of Virginia from about 1833 till his death. He was largely interested in the politics of his state, and was a member of the "Richmond Junta," which, with the "Richmond Enquirer," influenced to a great extent the Democratic party in the state of Virginia and in the country at large. He strongly opposed the doctrine of nullification in a series of able articles in the "Richmond Enquirer," signed "Agricola." — George's son, **Robert Carter**, senator, b. in Hanover, Va., about 1793; d. in Terrebonne parish, La., 24 Dec., 1857, was graduated at William and Mary in 1810. He served in the war of 1812, and was appointed captain in the 20th infantry on 12 March, 1812, major of the 12th infantry, 3 March, 1813, and lieutenant-colonel of the 44th infantry, 20 Aug., 1814. He was transferred to the 30th infantry on 14 Nov., 1814, and served on the Canadian frontier. He was mustered out in June, 1815, and removed to Louisiana, where he engaged in sugar-planting. He was chargé d'affaires to Naples, subsequently became secretary of state of Louisiana, and was elected a U. S. senator, as a Democrat, serving from 4 March, 1836, till 3 March, 1841. In 1851 he became superintendent of public instruction in Louisiana. — Another son of George, **Samuel Smith**, jurist, b. in Lexington, Ky., 1796; d. in Louisville, Ky., 27 Nov., 1869, was first a merchant in New Orleans, and afterward practised law with success in Louisville, Ky. In 1831 he was appointed judge of the court of appeals, and he was subsequently a member of the state legislature. He assisted in preparing the revised code of Kentucky, and was the author of a series of essays on "Constitutional Law" (Louisville, about 1857).

**NICHOLLS, Francis Tillon**, governor of Louisiana, b. in Donaldsonville, Ascension parish, La., 20 Aug., 1834. His father, Thomas Clark (1790-1847), was a member of the general assembly of Louisiana, judge of a district court for many years, and in 1843 was appointed senior judge of the Louisiana court of error and appeals. His mother was a sister of Joseph Rodman Drake. The son was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1855, and assigned to the 3d artillery. He served against the Seminole Indians, was on frontier duty in 1856, and resigned his commission on 1 Oct. of that year. He then practised law in Napoleonville, La., until 1861, when he joined the Confederate army as captain in the 8th Louisiana regiment, of which he became lieutenant-colonel. In 1862 he was made colonel of the 15th regiment and brigadier-general. He participated in Stonewall Jackson's movements, and lost an arm in the battle of Winchester, Va., and a foot at Chancellorsville. He was superintendent of the conscript bureau of the Trans-Mississippi department in 1864-'5, and practised law in Ascension parish from 1865 till 1876. He was elected governor of Louisiana as a Democrat, serving from 1877 till 1880, and in January, 1888, was again nominated for this office. He now (1888) practises law in New Orleans.

**NICHOLS, Charles Henry**, physician, b. in Vassalborough, Kennebec co., Me., 19 Oct., 1820. He was educated in the public schools and in the

Friends' school, Providence, R. I., taught from his seventeenth to his twentieth year, studied medicine at the University of New York, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1843. He practised at Lynn, Mass., from that date until 1847, when he became associate physician to the New York state lunatic asylum in Utica. He has since made a specialty of the treatment of mental diseases, and the architecture and hygiene of institutions for the insane. He was physician and superior officer in Bloomingdale asylum, New York city, in 1849-'52. In October of the latter year he chose the site, subsequently built, organized, and equipped the U. S. government hospitals for the insane in Washington, D. C., and he afterward enlarged the buildings three times, treated 4,000 patients, and procured the extension of the grounds from 195 to 420 acres. He was acting assistant surgeon during the civil war, and, in connection with the general government hospital for the insane, conducted a general hospital for U. S. volunteers. During his service in Washington he was president of the first board of school commissioners, of the levy, and of the board of police commissioners for the District of Columbia, vice-president of the board of directors of the Columbia hospital for women, and a member of many professional and benevolent societies. He was for several years president of the Association of medical superintendents of American institutions for the insane. At the meeting of the International medical congress in Philadelphia in 1876 he read a paper before the section on mental diseases on the "Best Mode of providing for the Subjects of Chronic Insanity." He resigned the superintendence of the government asylums in Washington in 1877, and since that date has been superintendent of Bloomingdale asylum for the insane, New York city.

**NICHOLS, Clarinda Howard**, reformer, b. in Townsend, Windham co., Vt., 25 Jan., 1810; d. in Pomo, Cal., 11 Jan., 1885. She assisted her husband for ten years in editing and publishing the "Windham County Democrat," and in 1847 began to speak in public on the laws of Vermont in regard to the property liabilities of married women. The next year she was instrumental in securing the passage of the first bill in the Vermont legislature that recognized the civil existence of wives. She afterward emigrated to Kansas, served one term as recording clerk of the state legislature, and removed to Pomo, Cal., in 1871.

**NICHOLS, Edward Tatnall**, naval officer, b. in Augusta, Ga., 1 March, 1823; d. in Pomfret, Conn., 12 Oct., 1886. He was appointed to the U. S. naval academy in 1836, became passed midshipman in 1842, lieutenant in 1850, and commander in 1862. At the beginning of the civil war he was placed in command of the steamer "Winona" in the Western Gulf blockading squadron, participated in the bombardment of Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, and received the surrender of the latter on 28 April, 1862. He also took part in the passage of the batteries at Vicksburg, and was commended for "ability, steadiness, and sound judgment." In June, 1864, while in command of the steamer "Mendote," he engaged the Confederate battery at Four Mile Creek, James river, Va. He became captain in 1866, commodore in 1872, rear-admiral in 1878, and was placed on the retired list in March, 1885.

**NICHOLS, Francis**, soldier, b. in Crieve Hill, Enniskillen, Ireland, in 1737; d. in Pottstown, Pa., 13 Feb., 1812. He came to this country in 1769, enlisted in the patriot army in Cumberland county,



Pa., in June, 1775, became 2d lieutenant, and was captured at Quebec, 31 Dec., 1775. He refused to give his sword to several private soldiers, but finally delivered it to an officer, with the exaction of a promise that it should be returned on his release. This was done in August, 1776, in the presence of all the American officers, with the assurance that it was by the permission and command of Gen. Sir Guy Carleton. This sword is still in the possession of Gen. Nichols's great-grandson, Francis Nichols Whitney. Nichols subsequently rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He was the first U. S. marshal of the eastern district of Pennsylvania.—His brother, **William**, b. in Enniskillen, Ireland, 28 Nov., 1754; d. in Philadelphia, 19 Oct., 1804, also served in the Revolution, attaining the rank of captain and quartermaster in 1776.—His grandson, **William Augustus**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 May, 1818; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 8 April, 1869. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, became 1st lieutenant in 1844, served throughout the Mexican war as aide to Gen. John A. Quitman, and assistant adjutant-general under Gen. John Garland, and received the brevet of major for bravery at Molino del Rey. He became assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, in 1852, and lieutenant-colonel in 1861. During the civil war he was adjutant-general of the Department of the East in June and November, 1861, and of the Department of New York in December, assistant in the office of the adjutant-general in Washington, D. C., in 1862-'4, became colonel and brevet brigadier-general in 1864, and brevet major-general in 1865 for meritorious service during the war. At the time of his death he was chief of staff and adjutant-general of the military department of Missouri.

**NICHOLS, George Ward**, author, b. in Mt. Desert, Me., 21 June, 1837; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 15 Sept., 1885. He was a journalist in early life, but at the beginning of the civil war in 1862 he became a member of Gen. John C. Frémont's staff, and remained with him until the battle of Cross Keys. He was then attached to Gen. William T. Sherman's staff, and went with him on his march to the sea. He had some skill as a painter, and excelled as a writer on art and musical subjects. He spent the last sixteen years of his life in Cincinnati, where he projected and accomplished the establishment and endowment of the Cincinnati college of music, of which he was president at the time of his death. He published "The Story of the Great March," of which 70,000 copies were sold in one year (New York, 1865); "Art Education applied to Industry" (1877); and "Pottery, how it is Made," with a bibliography (1878). See a memorial address delivered by Gen. Jacob D. Cox (Cincinnati, 1887).

**NICHOLS, Ichabod**, clergyman, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 5 July, 1784; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 2 Jan., 1859. He was graduated at Harvard in 1802, was tutor of mathematics there in 1803-'9, and at the latter date was ordained associate pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Portland, Me., becoming its sole pastor in 1814, and serving till 1855. He then removed to Cambridge, Mass., where he engaged in scholarly pursuits until his death. He was a trustee of Bowdoin for many years, and vice-president of the American academy of arts and sciences. Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. in 1821, and Harvard the same in 1831. Dr. Nichols was a Unitarian of the conservative school in theology, a metaphysician, and an independent thinker. His publications include a work on "Natural Theology" (Boston, 1830) and two post-

humous volumes entitled "Hours with the Evangelists" (1859) and "Remembered Words, from the Sermons of Rev. Ichabod Nichols" (1860).—His nephew, **George**, editor, b. in Salem, Mass., 30 Jan., 1809; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 5 July, 1882, was graduated at Harvard in 1828, and studied at the divinity-school, but never was settled as a minister. After being employed as a private tutor, he became in 1833 one of the owners of the University bookstore in Cambridge, and in 1842 one of the proprietors of the University press. Mr. Nichols was noted for his accuracy and skill as an editor, and especially as a proof-reader. For several years he was paid a high salary for reading the proof of the "Atlantic Monthly." In his edition of Burke's works he cleared the text of innumerable errors. He edited his uncle's "Hours with the Evangelists" (Boston, 1859); the "Works of Edmund Burke" (12 vols., 1865-'7); and the "Works of Charles Sumner" (14 vols., 1871-'83).

**NICHOLS, James Robinson**, author, b. in West Amesbury (now Merrimac), Mass., 19 July, 1819; d. in Haverhill, Mass., 2 Jan., 1888. He was self-educated, and attended medical lectures at Dartmouth in 1842, but was not graduated, became a druggist in 1843, and in 1867 founded a firm of manufacturing chemists in Boston, retiring from business in 1872. In 1878 he became a member of the State board of agriculture. In 1866 he established the "Boston Journal of Chemistry" (now "Popular Science News"), which he edited till his death. He was active in railroad matters, and founded and endowed a public library in Merrimac, Mass. Dartmouth gave him the honorary degree of M. D. in 1867. Dr. Nichols invented scientific apparatus and methods of chemical manipulation, and published "Chemistry of the Farm and the Sea" with other essays (Boston, 1867); "Fireside Science" (1869); and "Whence, What, Where? a View of the Origin, Nature, and Destiny of Man" (1882). He has also issued Dr. James Hinton's "Mystery of Pain," with an introduction (1886).

**NICHOLS, Mary Sargeant Gove**, physician, b. in Goffstown, N. H., 10 Aug., 1810. After her marriage with her first husband, whose name was Gove, she taught for several years in Lynn, Mass., where she began a course of lectures on anatomy and hygiene, subsequently delivering a similar course in the New England and middle states. She began to contribute papers on hygiene to the "Democratic Review" and "Godey's Lady's Book" in 1841, and in 1845 established a water-cure in New York, which she conducted successfully for many years. In 1848 she married Dr. Thomas L. Nichols, with whom she was associated in the water-cure establishment. She published "Lectures to Ladies on Anatomy and Physiology" (New York, 1840); "Experience in Water-Cure" (1859); and novelettes under the pen-name of "Mary Orne."

**NICHOLS, Moses**, physician, b. in Amherst, N. H., in 1759; d. there in May, 1790. He was a general of militia during the Revolution, and commanded the troops that attacked the rear of the enemy's left at Bennington, 17 Aug., 1777. After the peace he practised medicine, attained to eminence in his profession, and held several local offices in Amherst.

**NICHOLS, Rebecca S. Reed**, author, b. in Greenwich, N. J., in August, 1820. She removed with her father, who was a physician, to Kentucky in 1836, and the next year married Willard Nichols, with whom she edited the "Pennant," a daily newspaper. They removed about 1839 to Cincinnati, Ohio, where she edited "The Guest," a literary journal. Her earliest original productions



appeared in the Louisville papers under the signature of "Ellen," but her best work was a series of letters to the "Cincinnati Herald," under the pen-name of "Kate Cleaveland." She is also the author of "Bernice, and other Poems" (Louisville, 1844) and "Songs of the Heart" (Cincinnati, 1852).

**NICHOLS, William Ripley**, chemist, b. in Boston, Mass., 30 April, 1847; d. in Hamburg, Germany, 14 July, 1886. He was graduated at Massachusetts institute of technology in 1869, where he taught during his senior year, and was afterward instructor and assistant professor until 1872, when he was elected professor of general chemistry, which chair he retained until his death. Prof. Nichols was a member of the German chemical society, of the American academy of arts and sciences, and the American association for the advancement of science, of which he was vice-president in 1885, delivering before the section on chemistry a retiring address on "Chemistry in the Service of Public Health." He was recognized as an authority on most of the branches of chemistry that relate to sanitation, and among his researches, at the request of the Massachusetts board of health, was a valuable series on the ventilation of railway-trains, particularly the effects of the atmosphere of smoking-cars. Prof. Nichols's specialty was potable water, and he published numerous papers on the water-supplies of cities. He was devoted to the interests of the Institute of technology, and compiled a record of the "Publications of its Officers, Students, and Alumni," in which may be found a complete list of his own papers down to 1882. Besides his scientific papers he published in book-form "An Elementary Manual of Chemistry," abridged from Eliot and Storer's manual, with the co-operation of the authors (New York, 1872); a "Compendious Manual of Qualitative Analysis," by Charles W. Eliot and Frank H. Storer (1872), this and subsequent editions being revised by him; "Water Supply, mainly from a Chemical and Sanitary Standpoint" (1883); and, with Lewis M. Norton, "Experiments in General Chemistry" (printed privately, Boston, 1884).

**NICHOLSON, Alfred Osborn Pope**, senator, b. in Williamson county, Tenn., 31 Aug., 1808; d. in Columbia, Tenn., 23 March, 1876. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1827, and studied medicine, but, abandoning it for law, was admitted to the bar in 1831, and began practice at Columbia, Tenn. He edited "The Western Mercury" at Columbia in 1832-'5, "The Nashville Union" in 1844-'6, and "The Washington Union" in 1853-'6. Mr. Nicholson was a member of the state house of representatives from 1833 till 1839, and was appointed a U. S. senator from Tennessee, in place of Felix Grundy, as a Democrat, serving from 11 Jan., 1841, till 3 March, 1843. He was chancellor of the middle division of Tennessee in 1845-'51, president of the Bank of Tennessee in 1846-'7, and printer of the house of representatives during the 33d congress, and of the senate during the 34th. He was a member of the convention that met at Nashville in 1850, and delivered there an eloquent address in favor of the compromise propositions that were then before congress. He was a member of the Democratic national convention of 1852, and was offered by President Pierce a cabinet appointment, which he declined. In 1857 Mr. Nicholson was elected to the U. S. senate and served until 3 March, 1861, when he retired, and was formally expelled on 3 July of that year for his connection with the secession movement. During the war he was twice arrested at Columbia and imprisoned. In 1870 he was elected a member of

the convention to revise the constitution of the state, and the same year he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of Tennessee. He was the author of a letter to aspirants for the presidency in 1848, which became famous under the name of the "Nicholson letter."

**NICHOLSON, Sir Francis**, colonial governor, d. in London, England, 5 March, 1728. He had served in the British army, was lieutenant-governor of New York under Edmund Andros, and at the head of the administration in 1687-'9. He was governor of Virginia in 1690-'2 and in 1699-1705, and of Maryland from 1694 till 1699, and during his second term of office in Virginia he established the capital at Williamsburg instead of at Jamestown as before. He was commander of the forces that captured Port Royal, Nova Scotia, 2 Oct., 1710, and afterward returned to England to urge another attempt at the conquest of Canada, taking with him five Iroquois chiefs, whom he presented to Queen Anne. After his return to the colonies he commanded an unsuccessful expedition for the conquest of Canada, was appointed governor of Nova Scotia, and served from 12 Oct., 1712, till August, 1717. He was knighted in 1720, served as governor of South Carolina, 1721-5, returned to England in June, 1725, and was made a lieutenant-general. He was a bold and ambitious man, and had conceived a project for uniting all the Anglo-American colonies, the ostensible object of which was the mutual defence of the British colonists against the encroachment of the French on the north, and the hostile Indians along the frontier. Nicholson submitted his plan to the king, who heartily approved of it, and recommended the measure to the favorable consideration of the colonial assemblies. Virginia would have nothing to do with the scheme, which so exasperated Nicholson that he recommended that all the American colonies be placed under a viceroy, and that a standing army be maintained among them at their own expense. His project was not received with favor by Queen Anne and her ministers. Sir Francis was the author of "Journal of an Expedition for the Reduction of Port Royal" (London, 1711). This rare quarto, of which there is but one copy in the New World, was reprinted by the Nova Scotia historical society in 1879, and "An Apology or Vindication of Francis Nicholson, Governor of South Carolina" (1724).

**NICHOLSON, James**, naval officer, b. in Chestertown, Md., in 1737; d. in New York city, 2 Sept., 1804. His father, a Scotchman, came from Berwick-on-Tweed, and was given a grant known as Nicholson's Manor, near the passage of the Blue Ridge, Va., that is still known as Nicholson's Gap. He held offices of trust under the government. The son was trained to the sea, was at the capture of Havana in 1762, and, after residing in New York in 1763-'71, entered the Revolutionary navy in the "Defence," a Maryland vessel, in 1775. In this ship, in March, 1776, he recaptured several vessels that had been taken by the British, and in June, 1776, he was appointed to the command of the "Virginia," of twenty-eight guns. In January, 1777, he succeeded Com. Esek Hopkins as commander-in-chief of the navy, and held that post till its dissolution. A strict blockade of the Chesapeake prevented the "Virginia" from leaving the bay, and Capt. Nicholson and his crew joined the army and took part in the battle of Trenton. In a subsequent attempt to get to sea the "Virginia" struck upon a bar, and was captured, but the captain and most of his crew escaped. Congress instituted an inquiry into the circumstance, which resulted



in Capt. Nicholson being acquitted of all blame. He afterward commanded the frigate "Trumbull," of thirty-eight guns, and on 2 June, 1780, had a severe action of three hours' duration with the "Wyatt," losing thirty men before the ships parted. In August, 1781, the "Virginia" was captured off the capes of Delaware by the "Iris" and the "General Monk," after a gallant resistance, being completely dismantled. Capt. Nicholson and his crew were captured, and the former was not exchanged until near the close of the war, and saw no more service. After the war he resided in New York, where in 1801-'4 he was U. S. commissioner of loans. He had one son and five daughters, one of whom married Albert Gallatin.—James's brother, **Samuel**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1743; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 29 Dec., 1813, was a lieutenant with Paul Jones in the battle between the "Bon Homme Richard" and the "Serapis," and was appointed a captain on 17 Sept., 1779. Early in 1782 he commanded the frigate "Deane," of thirty-two guns, in which he cruised successfully, taking, among other prizes, three sloops of war, with an aggregate of forty-four guns. He retained his rank of captain on the reorganization of the navy, 10 June, 1794, and was the first commander of the frigate "Constitution," the building of which he superintended. At the time of his death he was at the head of the navy.—Another brother, **John**, was commissioned a lieutenant in the Revolutionary navy on 17 Aug., 1776, and captain, 17 Sept., 1779.—John's son, **William Carmichael**, naval officer, b. in Maryland in 1800; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 July, 1872. He was commissioned a midshipman from his native state, 18 July, 1812, and was on board the "President," under Decatur, in the desperate action off Long Island in January, 1815, when that vessel surrendered to the British fleet. He was carried to England and not released till the end of the war. He was commissioned a lieutenant in March, 1821, and served on the frigate "United States" in the Pacific squadron in 1827. He was on duty at the naval station in 1834, became commander, 8 Sept., 1841, went out in the sloop "Preble" in the Mediterranean squadron in 1843, served at the naval rendezvous at Boston in 1845-'6, was attached to the receiving-ship at New York in 1847-'8, and commandant at the navy-yard in Memphis, Tenn., in 1852-'3. He was commissioned as captain, 22 Aug., 1855, and in the same year acted as fleet-captain of the Pacific squadron. From 1858 till 1861 he had in charge the steam frigate "Mississippi" in the East India squadron. In 1861 he was in command of the steam frigate "Roanoke," and from 1861 to 1866 was on special duty. His commission as commodore was signed 16 July, 1862. His courage was manifested upon several occasions, and he was engaged in numerous duels. When the civil war began he was the commander of the United States marine asylum in Philadelphia.—Samuel's grandson, **James William Augustus**, naval officer, b. in Dedham, Mass., 10 March, 1821; d. in New York city, 28 Oct., 1887, was the son of Nathaniel Dowse Nicholson (1792-1822), an officer in the navy, who served during the war of 1812 with Great Britain. The son entered the navy, 10 Feb., 1838, as a midshipman, was promoted lieutenant in 1852, and in 1847-'8 was acting master in the Mexican war. In 1853-'5 he was lieutenant of the sloop "Vandalia," of the Japanese expedition, under Com. Matthew C. Perry. His first command in the civil war was the "Isaac Smith," in the Port Royal expedition, and he was commended by Admiral Dupont for coolness and courage. In the winter of 1861-'2 he

served in Florida, and in the spring of 1862 he was assigned the command of St. Augustine. In February, 1862, he had an engagement with a Confederate flotilla in Savannah river. He was promoted commander in July, and in 1862-'3 was ordnance officer on the New York station. In 1863-'4 he commanded the "Shamrock" in the South Atlantic blockading squadron before Charleston, and he had in charge the monitor "Manhattan," under Faragut, at the battle of Mobile Bay. He greatly aided in the capture of the Confederate ram "Tennessee," the only shots



*James Nicholson*

which penetrated her armor being fired from the 15-inch guns of the "Manhattan." Nicholson afterward attacked Fort Powell at intervals for twelve days, firing 100 shells into it, and bombarded Fort Morgan from 9 till 21 Aug., when it surrendered. He returned to New York in January, 1865, commanded the steamer "Mohigan," of the Pacific squadron, in 1865-'6, and in July of the latter year was made captain. In 1871-'2 he commanded the flag-ship "Lancaster," of the Brazil squadron, and in 1873 he became commodore. He had charge of the New York navy-yard in 1876-'80, and on 1 Sept., 1881, he was appointed to the command of the European station, being commissioned rear-admiral on 1 Oct. of that year. He was present during the bombardment of Alexandria, Egypt, by the British fleet, on 11 July, 1882, and on the 14th, after the firing had ceased, he landed 100 marines to protect the U. S. consulate and to assist in restoring order. Throughout the bombardment and subsequently Admiral Nicholson's conduct was prompt, energetic, and efficient, and received general commendation in Europe, as well as in this country. On 10 March, 1883, he was retired, resigning the European squadron to his successor, Admiral Baldwin. He received medals, decorations, and thanks from various European sovereigns. When Admiral Nicholson went on the retired list he was the last representative of a family that had been eminent in the naval history of the United States. Since 1755 eighteen of the name and family have been in the service. Three have worn broad pennants, and a fourth died just as he received an appointment to one.

**NICHOLSON, James Bartram**, bookbinder, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 28 Jan., 1820. His ancestor, John, a gunsmith, made the first firelocks for the Pennsylvania committee of safety, and afterward made others for the Continental congress. James was educated in Philadelphia, became a bookbinder, and has attained note for his beautiful work. He has been twice an unsuccessful candidate for congress. Mr. Nicholson has delivered numerous lectures and addresses, and published an exhaustive "Manual of Bookbinding" (Philadelphia, 1856).

**NICHOLSON, John B.**, naval officer, b. in Richmond, Va., in 1783; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 Nov., 1846. He became a midshipman, 4 July, 1800, lieutenant, 20 May, 1812, commander, 5



March, 1817, and captain, 24 April, 1828, and subsequently took rank as a commodore. He served as 4th lieutenant of "The United States" at the capture of "The Macedonian" frigate, and was the 1st lieutenant of "The Peacock," and after her fight with "The Epervier" brought the prize safely into port. He was an intimate friend of Washington Irving, who frequently alludes to him in his letters as "Jovial Jack Nicholson."

**NICHOLSON, Joseph Hopper**, jurist, b. in Maryland in 1770; d. there, 4 March, 1817. He received a good education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised his profession. He was elected to congress from Maryland, and served by successive re-elections from 2 Dec., 1799, till 1 March, 1806, when he resigned. He was appointed chief judge of the 6th judicial circuit, and was also a judge of the court of appeals.

**NICHOLSON, William Rufus**, Reformed Episcopal bishop, b. in Green county, Miss., 8 Jan., 1822. He was graduated at Lagrange college, Ala., in 1840, studied for the ministry, was admitted to holy orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and was successively rector of Grace church, New Orleans, St. John's, Cincinnati, St. Paul's, Boston, and Trinity, Newark, N. J. In 1874 he became a member of the Reformed Episcopal church, and took charge of a congregation in Philadelphia. In 1876 he was elected and consecrated bishop, and subsequently he was chosen dean of the theological seminary of his denomination in Philadelphia. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon. He has published "The Blessedness of Heaven" (New York, 1874); "Reasons why I became a Reformed Episcopalian" (Philadelphia, 1875); "The Real Presence in the Bread and Wine of the Lord's Supper" and "The Call to the Ministry" (1877). Dr. Nicholson is also the author of "The Bearing of Prophecy on Inspiration," in the proceedings of the "Bible Conference on Inspiration," held in Philadelphia in November, 1887 (New York, 1888).

**NICKERSON, Frank Stillman**, soldier, b. in Swanville, Me., 27 Aug., 1826. He was educated at East Corinth academy, Me., and was a collector of customs at the beginning of the civil war, when he resigned and became successively captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Maine regiment. He was commended in general orders by Gen. Oliver O. Howard for bravery at Bull Run, and on 31 Dec., 1861, was made colonel of the 14th Maine and sent to New Orleans under Gen. Benjamin F. Butler. He was specially mentioned for his services at Baton Rouge, and on 29 Nov., 1862, was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers. He then served in the Department of the Gulf till his resignation on 13 May, 1865. Since the war Gen. Nickerson has resided in Boston, Mass.

**NICKLIN, Philip Holbrook**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1786; d. there, 2 March, 1842. He was graduated at Princeton in 1804, and, after studying law, became a bookseller in Baltimore in 1809, and in 1814 in Philadelphia. In 1839 he retired from business, and engaged in literature. While a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania he visited England, and on his return in 1834 made a report to the board on the condition of the universities of Cambridge and Oxford. He contributed articles on conchology to "Silliman's Journal" and to other periodicals, wrote "Letters Descriptive of the Virginia Springs," "Pleasant Peregrinations through Pennsylvania," and "Remarks on Literary Property," and was also the author of various papers on free-trade and the tariff system in relation to books, published in the report of the Philadelphia free-trade convention in 1831.

**NICOLAY, John George**, author, b. in Essingen, Bavaria, 26 Feb., 1832. He came to the United States with his father in 1838, lived for some time in Cincinnati, where he attended the public schools, and then moved to Illinois. At the age of sixteen he entered the office of the "Pike County Free Press" in Pittsfield, and before he came of age he was proprietor and editor of the paper. He went to Springfield in 1857 as an assistant to the secretary of state, and remained there until Abraham Lincoln was nominated for the presidency, when he became his secretary. After the election he was appointed private secretary to the president, and served in that capacity until Mr. Lincoln's death. From 1865 till 1869 he was U. S. consul at Paris, and on his return he edited for a time the Chicago "Republican." He was marshal of the U. S. supreme court from 1872 till 1887. He is the author, in collaboration with John Hay, of the "Life of Abraham Lincoln," now (1888) in course of publication in the "Century Magazine." He has also published "The Outbreak of Rebellion," in "Campaigns of the Civil War" (New York, 1881).

**NICOLE, François Léon Étienne** (ne-cole), Haytian poet, b. near Grande Rivière in 1731; d. in Cape Français in 1773. He was a mulatto, but, showing in early life a love for poetry, was admitted to the Jesuit college of his native place, where he received his education, and came to Paris in 1750. Voltaire, being pleased with the young man's talent, introduced him to the encyclopedists, and Louis XV., after hearing him recite some of his verses, granted him a pension. But Nicole returned in 1769 to Cape Français, where he obtained employment in the governor's house. He published "La romance de l'esclave" (Paris, 1766); "Fleurs des tropiques" (Cape Français, 1770); and "Poésies nouvelles" (1772).

**NICOLET, Jean**, French explorer, lived in the 17th century. He was a trader, living in Quebec, dealt with the Indians, and in the course of his travels made his way as far west as the Green bay of Michigan. According to Father Vimont, who wrote in 1640, the date of his visit was about 1634. Nicolet was therefore the first white man to set foot in what is now the state of Wisconsin. He is also believed by Bancroft to be the first European who saw the prairies of Illinois and the site of the city of Chicago. His stories, on his return to Quebec, to the effect that he had been on a river that would have taken him to the sea had he kept on three days longer, led the Jesuits to believe themselves on the eve of discovery of the long-sought outlet to India. A county of Quebec, and a town, the seat of Nicolet institution, bear his name.

**NICOLL, James Craig**, artist, b. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1846. He studied under Maurice F. H. de Haas, and has made many sketches in his trips along the Atlantic coast. He exhibited first in 1868 at the National academy of design, was elected an associate in 1880, and academician in 1885. He gained a gold medal at the New Orleans exposition in 1885. Mr. Nicoll has given much attention to etching of late years, and was secretary of the Etching club for about five years. He was elected president of the Artists' fund society in 1887, and was one of the founders of the American water-color society, and its secretary for several years. Among his water-colors, by which he is perhaps best known, are "On the Gulf of St. Lawrence," "Foggy Morning, Grand Menan" (1876); "Moonlight, Cape Ann" (1877); "Coast View in Spring"; "Off Portland Harbor," "Outlet of Lake Oscawana" (1878); "Moonlight at Nahant" (1881); "A Creek" (1884); and



"Stormy Day at Block Island" (1886). His principal paintings in oil are "Bass Rocks near Gloucester, Mass." (1879); "On Marblehead Neck," "Shower at Block Island" (1880); "On the Rocks near Portland" (1881); "Harbor View" (1882); "Marblehead Rock" (1883); "Sunlight on the Sea" (1884); "Summer Morning" (1885); "Fog and Sunshine," and "An August Evening" (1886).

**NICOLLET, Jean Nicholas**, explorer, b. in Cluses, Savoy, 24 July, 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Sept., 1843. He was educated at the college in his native place, and in 1805 became assistant in mathematics in Chambéry. Later he went to Paris, where in 1817 he became secretary and librarian of the observatory, also studying astronomy with Laplace, who refers to Nicollet's assistance in his works. In 1823 he was given an appointment in the government bureau of longitudes, at the same time holding the professorship of mathematics in the College of Louis le Grand, and the post of examiner of candidates for the naval school. In 1832 he came to the United States for the purpose of acquiring an extended knowledge of the physical geography of North America. After exploring the southern states he studied the great basin that is embraced by the sources of the Red, Arkansas, and Missouri rivers, and in 1836 extended his investigations to the sources of the Mississippi. He determined, by astronomical and barometrical observations, the geographical position and elevation of many important points, also collecting many interesting details respecting the history and dialects of the Indian nations, and the productions and natural history of the country. On his return to Washington he was engaged by the war department to visit the far west and prepare a general report and map for the government. Lieut. John C. Frémont was detailed to accompany him as assistant. In 1841 he presented a paper on "The Geology of the Upper Mississippi Region and of the Cretaceous Formation of the Upper Missouri" before the Association of American geologists and naturalists, and in 1843, at the Albany meeting of this association, he gave further particulars respecting the cretaceous formation, and exhibited the beautiful map of the country that he had completed for the government. He published "*Cours de mathématiques à l'usage de la marine*" with M. Reynaud (Paris, 1830), and "Report intended to illustrate a Map of the Hydrographical Basin of the Upper Mississippi River" (Washington, 1843).

**NICOLLS, Mathias**, jurist, b. in England about 1630; d. on Long Island, N. Y., 22 Dec., 1687. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Mathias Nicolls, of Plymouth, England. The name was spelled "Nickholls" in the 14th century, was written "Nicolls" in the 17th, and in the early part of the 18th was changed in this country to its present form of "Nicoll." Mathias was a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, when he was appointed by Charles II., in 1664, secretary of the commission, and a captain in the forces under Col. Richard Nicolls, who was sent out by that king to settle disputes in the New England colonies and to capture New Netherlands from the Dutch, the king having previously granted it to his brother James, Duke of York. The surrender occurred on 8 Sept., 1664, and Richard Nicolls became the first English governor, his title in his commission being "Deputy Governor" to the Duke of York. Mathias Nicolls was appointed the first secretary of the province, both commissions having been issued and delivered in England in the spring of 1664, about two months before the expedition sailed. On the formation of the gover-

nor's council, which was immediate, Mathias Nicolls was appointed a member. In October, 1664, he attended at Hempstead the promulgation by the governor of "The Duke's Laws," the first code of English laws in New York, and authenticated them by his official signature as secretary. This code, mainly the work of Mathias Nicolls, was compiled from the law of England, the Roman-Dutch law of New Netherlands, and the local laws and regulations of the New England colonies, and is a liberal, just, and sensible body of laws. After being submitted to the duke and his council in England, it was there printed and copies sent out by the duke, with orders to promulgate and establish it as the law of New York, which was done by the governor in a meeting of delegates that was called for that purpose at Hempstead, in Queens county. In the court of assizes that was established by these laws, Mathias Nicolls sat as presiding judge, and also with the justices in the minor courts of session. In 1672 he was chosen the third mayor of New York, and he was also the first judge of the court of common pleas in that city. On the remodelling of the courts under the act of the legislature of 1683, he was appointed one of the judges of the supreme court of the colony. After this appointment he also continually performed all the duties of secretary of the province, and occasionally acted in his military capacity as captain of the militia, for which he is sometimes spoken of in the records of that time as Capt. Nicolls. He purchased large tracts on Little Neck and Great Neck, in Queens county, on the former of which he dwelt, his estate, called Plandome, consisting of upward of 2,000 acres. There he died and was buried. He married before he came to this country, and left one son and one daughter. The latter, MARGARET, b. in 1662, became the wife of the second Col. Richard Floyd, of Suffolk county.—Mathias's son, **William**, jurist, b. in England in 1657; d. on Long Island in May, 1723, was made clerk of Queens county in 1683, but in 1688 removed to New York. He was a lawyer by profession, and opposed the usurpation of Jacob Leisler in 1688, for which the latter imprisoned him. After his release by Gov. Houghton, on the fall of Leisler in March, 1691, he was at once appointed a councillor of the province. In 1695 he was sent by the assembly as agent of the province to England to solicit the crown to compel the other American colonies to make their respective contributions to the defence of the continent against the French, the expense of which bore heavily and unjustly on New York. In 1698 Gov. Bellomont, who took sides with the Leislerian party, suspended him from the council. In 1701 he was elected to the assembly from Suffolk county, but, being a non-resident, could not take his seat. He then built a house on his estate of Islip Grange, in that county, on Great South bay, which he purchased from the natives in 1683, and which, with adjacent purchases, was granted to him by a royal patent in 1697. In 1702 he was again elected member of assembly for Suffolk county, and chosen speaker of the house, and from that time he was continuously re-elected till his death, and also chosen speaker till 1718, when, on account of his health, he declined a re-election, though retaining his seat upon the floor. Thus he was a member of the house twenty-one years in succession, and sixteen years in succession its speaker. As a lawyer he was engaged in the prosecution of Leisler in 1691, the defence of Nicholas Bayard in 1702, and that of Francis Makemie in 1707, and he was a man of principle, ability, and influence. He married Anne, daughter



of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, and widow of Kilian Van Rensselaer, her cousin, by whom he left three sons and three daughters. BENJAMIN, eldest son, d. in 1724, aged thirty, leaving a widow, Charity, daughter of Col. Richard Floyd, who married in 1725 Dr. Samuel Johnson, first president of King's college.—William's son, **William**, b. in 1702; d. in 1768, like his father, was a lawyer, legislator, and public man, and like him was elected to the assembly for Suffolk in 1739. He served twenty-nine years in succession, being regularly re-elected till his death, during the last nine years of which time he was the speaker of the house. He died a bachelor.—His nephew, **William**, eldest son of his brother Benjamin, b. in 1715; d. 29 March, 1780, also became a lawyer, and in 1750 was made clerk of Suffolk county, which office he held all his life. He was elected to the assembly to succeed his uncle in 1768, and on the dissolution of that body was re-elected in 1769, and sat till the beginning of the Revolution. He had two sons, William (1756-'95) and Samuel Benjamin (1762-1828), to the former of whom he devised his great Islip Grange estate, and to the latter his Shelter island estate, about three fourths of that island originally devised to the first William Nicoll by Gyles Sylvester in 1708. To the grandchildren of these two sons these estates mainly belong at this day.

**NICOLLS**, Sir **Richard**, first English governor of New York, b. in Ampthill, Bedfordshire, England, in 1624; d. at sea, 28 May, 1672. He was the fourth son and youngest child of Francis Nicolls, of the Middle Temple, and of Ampthill. The civil war put an end to his studies at one of the English universities, and he joined the king's army, though only eighteen years old, and was made captain of a troop of horse. On the fall of the royal cause he fled to Holland, entered the service of the Duke of York, served with him in the continental wars, and at the restoration of Charles II. was appointed gentleman of the bed-chamber to the Duke of York. Being of fine presence, clear head, and pleasant manners, and a good linguist, speaking French and Dutch as well as he did English, he was appointed the chief of the commission that was charged by Charles II., in 1664, to settle disputes between and with the New England colonies, and "to reduce" New Netherland from the Dutch. Nicolls sailed with his fleet from Portsmouth, 15 May, 1664. Stopping at Boston, and directing Winthrop to meet him at the west end of Long Island, he reached Gravesend bay, 25 Aug., 1664, but three of his ships did not arrive till the 28th. He demanded the instant surrender of New Netherland. A successful resistance being out of the question, Stuyvesant reluctantly negotiated. After long discussion between the representatives of Stuyvesant and those of Nicolls, articles of surrender were agreed to on Saturday, 6 Sept., at Stuyvesant's Bowery house, which Nicolls signed the same day. On Sunday the Dutch council considered them, and early Monday morning, 8 Sept., 1664, they were signed by Stuyvesant, and the ratifications were exchanged. Nicolls took possession of New Netherland the same day, the Dutch troops marching out of the fort at New Amsterdam and the English marching in. Nicolls at once gave to the conquered territories the names of the titles of his patron, calling the province and city "New York," Long Island and Westchester county "Yorkshire," and the northern portion of the province "Albania" and its chief town "Albany." By his prudent and mild conduct and pleasing manners, Nicolls so overcame the prejudices of the Dutch that, on 25 and 26 Oct., 1664, Stuyvesant, Van Cort-

landt, and all the other officials and chief men of New Amsterdam took the oath of allegiance to Charles II. as sovereign, and the Duke of York as lord proprietor of New York, and acknowledged Nicolls to be the duke's deputy governor, under the latter's commission, dated 2 April, 1664. On 8 March, 1665, he published, in a convention of delegates at Hempstead, "the duke's laws," the first code of English law in New York. It was drawn up by Matthias Nicolls (*q. v.*), secretary of the province, from the laws in the other British colonies, the common law of England, and the former Roman-Dutch law of New Netherland. On 12 June, 1665, he established the English municipal government of the city of New York by a mayor, alderman, and sheriff, in place of the Dutch burgomaster and schepens, and appointed Nicholas Bayard, Stuyvesant's nephew, the first clerk of the common council. In 1666 he was engaged in settling difficulties with the Indians and the French, and reconciling minor disputes among the Dutch and English people of the province. In 1667 he applied to the Duke of York for permission to resign, which, after some delay, was granted, but, at the duke's request, he remained till the arrival of his successor, Col. Francis Lovelace, with whom he made a journey through the province to introduce him to the magistrates and people. On 25 Aug., 1668, after a notable dinner that was given in his honor by the city authorities, he was escorted to the vessel by the largest procession of military and citizens that had then been seen in New York, and sailed for England, amid the regrets of the people among whom he had come as a conqueror. Nicolls's rule was honest and wise: his decisions as chief of the court of assizes under "the duke's laws" were just, and his government was marked with moderation and integrity. On his return to England he took his former place in the Duke of York's household, and at the beginning of the war with Holland in 1672 served with him in the fleet under his command, and lost his life in the battle with De Ruyter on 28 May, 1672. He lies buried in the chancel of Ampthill parish church, where a white marble monument is erected to his memory, its upper part inclosing the cannon-ball that killed him, with the words "Instrumentum Mortis et Immortalitatis." Below it is a Latin inscription testifying to his merits as a soldier, governor, and scholar, and, as he requested in his will, mentioning his family. Sir Richard was never married.

**NICOLSON**, **Samuel**, inventor, b. in Plymouth, Mass., 22 Dec., 1791; d. in Boston, Mass., 6 Jan., 1868. He engaged in commerce early in life, and became a partner in a large commission-house in Charleston, S. C. Being compelled to return to New England on account of his wife's health, he was chosen superintendent of the Boston mill-dam company, and secretary of the Water-power company, which offices he filled for many years. He was the author of several valuable inventions, the most noteworthy of which were an improved steering-apparatus for vessels, and the wooden-block pavement that bears his name. This was adopted in several cities, and is well adapted for light travel. Subsequently a judicial decision rendered it of great pecuniary value.

**NICUESA**, **Diego de** (ne-kway'-sah), Spanish adventurer, b. in Seville in 1464; d. at sea in 1511. He was a companion of Americo Vespucci and of Alonso de Ojeda in his voyage in 1501, and returned afterward to Spain to solicit a grant of new countries that he intended to discover. Ojeda went to court with a similar request, and was given the countries from Cape Vela to the middle of the Gulf



of Darien, while Nicuesa obtained the countries from Darien to Cape Gracias a Dios with the name of Castilla de Oro. Both expeditions left San Lucar in 1509 to recruit more adventurers in Hispaniola, where they had serious difficulty regarding the possession of Jamaica, and Ojeda left first for the continent. Nicuesa, who possessed more ample means, left a few days later with a powerful expedition, and touching the coast near the present site of Carthage, found Ojeda besieged by a numerous army of Indians. After assisting his rival to defeat these he sailed again in the direction of Veragua. A storm separated the convoy, and Nicuesa with his vessel was wrecked on an unknown coast, where he suffered great hardships. Messengers that he sent along the coast met his lieutenant, Lope Olano, who had landed with three vessels farther south, but, seeing a good opportunity to usurp the command, the latter pretended to disbelieve what they said and continued his explorations. Nicuesa was now forced to march along the coast, continually harassed by the natives, till finally he met Olano near Porto Bello. The latter's vessels had been wrecked, and he had lost several hundred men in warfare with the Indians. Nicuesa pardoned his lieutenant and they continued their march, but soon provisions began to fail, and finally, worn out with fatigue, they arrived at a port that had been called by Columbus Bastimentos, where Nicuesa, disheartened, said, "Let us stop, in the name of God." There they founded a small settlement which, accordingly, they called Nombre de Dios. Meanwhile, in the middle of 1510, a second expedition, fitted out on Nicuesa's account in Spain under Rodrigo de Colmenares, arrived in Ojeda's new settlement, Santa Maria de la Antigua, and, finding that after the latter's departure for Spain there had been differences between his partner Enciso and Balboa (*q. v.*), Colmenares was persuaded by some of the colonists to go in search of Nicuesa and bring him to the new colony. In this manner the latter was finally relieved, and arrived on 15 Nov., 1510, in Antigua; but Balboa, who had arrested Enciso, suspecting the intentions of Nicuesa, imprisoned him on a charge of having sacrificed many lives, and finally obliged him to set sail for Spain in a small vessel with a crew of only seventeen men. He sailed on 1 March, 1511, and was never heard of again.

**NICUM, John**, clergyman, b. in Winnenden, Württemberg, Germany, 6 Jan., 1851. He received his preparatory training in the Latin-school of his native place, and after coming to this country was graduated at Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa., in 1873, and at the Lutheran theological seminary, Philadelphia, in 1876. He has been pastor in Frockville, Pa., in 1876-'8; Frankford, Philadelphia, in 1878-'80; Syracuse, N. Y., in 1880-'7; and in the latter year he accepted a call to St. John's Lutheran church, Rochester, N. Y. Since 1884 he has been president of the fourth conference of the New York ministerium. Since 1886 he has been German secretary of the general council of the Evangelical Lutheran church in North America, and in 1887 he was elected a member of the general council's board of German home missions. He is a frequent contributor to Lutheran and other periodicals, and has published "Weihnachts-Andacht" (Reading, Pa., 1880); "Gleichniss-Reden Jesu" (1884); "Laws of the State of New York relating to Churches" (Syracuse, N. Y., 1884); "Reformations-Album" (Reading, 1885); and "The Doctrinal Development of the New York Ministerium" (Philadelphia, 1887). He has in press a "History of the New York Ministerium."

**NIEBUHR, Sigismund** (ne-boor), German navigator, b. in Neu-Breisach in 1631; d. in Amsterdam in 1699. He entered the service of the states-general of Holland, and in 1675 was sent to South America on a voyage of exploration. After stopping at Rio Janeiro, he sailed along the coast to the Strait of Lemaire, made soundings to ascertain the depth of the ocean, and prepared a chart that afterward proved valuable. He was shipwrecked in a storm off Los Reyes island, but built there a new ship and determined the exact location of Los Bajos de Esteban, which had hitherto been disastrous to navigators. He located also on his chart several dangerous rocks, and, landing in Tierra del Fuego, had friendly intercourse with the natives, persuading two of them to accompany him to Holland. During the voyage he was obliged to put into Guiana for repairs, and he entered the Zuyder Zee in October, 1677. His narrative was published under the title "Reisebeschryving in de Straat van Lemaire, tot Kaap Hoorn, en langs de kust van Brazilie, on der nomen door de Loods Niebuhr in dienst van de Edele Heren der General Staten" (Amsterdam, 1678).

**NIEL, Frédéric Guillaume Amédée Ferdinand** (neel), West Indian geographer, b. near Saint Pierre, Martinique, in 1729; d. in Versailles in 1791. He entered the colonial administration and held several offices. In 1761 he undertook a survey of Martinique, and he was afterward sent on several missions to Santo Domingo, Guadeloupe, and South America. He was appointed in 1782 assistant librarian of the city of Versailles, but resigned in 1790, and, returning to Martinique, was chosen delegate to the constituent assembly. He was one of the founders in Paris of the club "Les amis des noirs," and, although opposed to a general emancipation of the slaves, advocated a policy of gradual enfranchisement, and published several pamphlets in support of his ideas. Among his works are "Description de la côte orientale de l'île de la Martinique" (Paris, 1763); "Atlas pour servir aux marins qui prennent le débouquement de Saint Domingue" (1770); "Le flux et le reflux de la mer sur les côtes de l'île Sainte Catherine" (1772); "Atlas de la côte du Maranhão" (1775); "De l'esclavage aux Antilles" (1790); "La question des esclaves" (1791); "Des droits du nègres" (1791); and "L'esclave peut-il devenir un bon citoyen?" (1791).

**NIEMCEWICZ, Julian Ursin**, Count (ne-emtsay'-vitch), Polish statesman, b. in Skoki, Lithuania, Poland, in 1757; d. in Paris, France, 21 May, 1841. He was of noble birth, entered the Lithuanian army as the adjutant of Prince Czartoryski, and in 1788 was promoted major. Being appointed a deputy to the Polish constitutional diet, he had the principal share in drawing up the constitution of 3 May, 1791, and about the same time became an editor of a popular journal called "Gazeta Narodowa." After the battle of Maciejowice he was made prisoner with Kosciuszko, and confined in the fortress of St. Petersburg, from which they were released on the accession of Paul in 1796. The following year he accompanied Kosciuszko to this country. His handsome person, his culture, and his captivating manners at once made him a favorite in society in New York city, where he was the frequent guest of John Jay, Alexander Hamilton, and other eminent men. In 1800 he married Mrs. Livingston Kean, the widow of John Kean (*q. v.*), a delegate from South Carolina to the Continental congress, who died in 1795. Mrs. Kean had purchased Liberty Hall, the country-seat of her uncle, Gov. William Livingston, and after her



marriage with Count Niemcewicz it again became the centre of attraction for scholars and statesmen. After the invasion of Poland by Napoleon in 1807, he returned to Warsaw and was made secretary of the senate. On the annexation of his native country to Russia he became president of the committee on the new constitution. He took an active part in the revolution of 1831, and in his capacity of secretary drew up the resolution that expelled the Romanoff family from the throne of Poland. After the fall of Warsaw he visited England, and thence went to Paris, where he remained until his death. Besides being a patriot and statesman, Niemcewicz was a poet and historian. A complete edition of his works was issued in twelve volumes in Leipsic in 1840. His "Historical Songs of the Poles" (Warsaw, 1816; German translation, Leipsic, 1833), set to music, with historical sketches, attained great popularity. He also published "History of the Reign of Sigismund III. of Poland" (3 vols.; new ed., Breslau, 1836); "Collection of Memoirs relating to Old Polish History" (5 vols.; new ed., Leipsic, 1840); and "John of Tenczyn," a romance. In addition to the foregoing he wrote a series of fables and tales in the style of La Fontaine, several dramas that were produced successfully on the stage, and translated from the English poets. In "Leb and Sarah, or Letters of Polish Jews," he described the moral and intellectual condition of the Hebrew race in Poland. His eulogy on Kosciuszko is considered his masterpiece.

**NIEMEYER, Conrad Jacob de** (ne-mire), Brazilian engineer, b. in Lisbon, Portugal, 28 Oct., 1788; d. in Rio Janeiro in 1862. He entered the regiment of artillery at Lisbon as a cadet in February, 1803, but in 1833 obtained his retirement with the rank of colonel and gave himself entirely to geographical studies. In 1846 Niemeyer published and dedicated to the Historical and geographical society of Rio Janeiro, of which he had been a member since 1839, his "General Chart of the Empire," which gained him the diploma of honorary fellow of that society and of the Geographical society of Berlin. In 1856 he was charged with preparing a chorographic chart of the empire, and, notwithstanding his advanced age, he finished his difficult task to the full satisfaction of the provincial governments. The chart was published in Rio Janeiro in 1860.

**NIEMEYER, John Henry** (ne-mire), artist, b. in Bremen, Germany, 25 June, 1839. He came to the United States in 1846, residing in Cincinnati, and studied in Paris in 1866-'70 under Jean Léon Gérôme and Adolphe Yvon at the École des beaux arts, in the studio of Louis Jacquesson de la Chevreuse, and also, for some time, in that of Sebastian Cornu. He received three medals in the government schools of Paris. After his studies in Europe he was appointed in 1871 professor of drawing in the Yale school of fine arts. He has painted various genre pictures and portraits, among the best of which are "Gutenberg inventing Movable Type" (1862); a portrait of Theodore D. Woolsey (1876); "The Braid," "Where?" "Why?" (1880); and "Sancta Simplicitas" (1882). He has also executed some bas-reliefs, among them a large medallion portrait of William M. Hunt (1883) and "Lilith tempting Eve" (1883).

**NIETO, José Apolinario** (nyay'-to), Mexican naturalist, b. in San Miguel, Hiloxochitlan, in 1810; d. in Cordova, 21 Dec., 1873. At the age of nine years he lost his father, and, being left in great poverty, he learned the trade of a tailor. He obtained the protection of a gentleman of Orizaba, Jose Maria Aguilar, who employed him in his

house and gave him opportunity to continue his studies. At that time the French naturalist, Alexandre Leseur, arrived in Orizaba, commissioned to form a Mexican entomological collection. Nieto aided Leseur in his work, and very soon acquired a knowledge of the French language. After several years he obtained the whole confidence of his protector, who at his death confided to Nieto the administration of his property. In 1838 Nieto moved his residence to Cordova, where he bought a country-seat, tried to acclimatize the silk-worm, and fostered the cultivation of mulberry-trees. In 1845 he returned to Orizaba and there propagated the cinchona-tree, which has since become common in the republic. He contributed to the establishment of the railroad and the telegraph lines that unite the state of Vera Cruz with the capital. Notwithstanding that he was deprived by an accident in 1850 of part of his physical faculties, he continued his scientific work, and contributed to "La Naturaleza," the paper of the Mexican society of natural history. He was an honorary member of many scientific societies in Europe and America.

**NIETO, Vicente**, Spanish soldier, b. in Aranjuez in 1753; d. in Potosi, Bolivia, 15 Dec., 1810. He entered the army as a lieutenant and served in New Spain, becoming in 1795 brevet brigadier-general and honorary colonel of the Pueblo regiment. He returned to Spain in 1806, was in several encounters with the French, commanded a division at the battle of Rio Seco in 1808, and, being promoted major-general at the end of the same year, was sent to serve in Buenos Ayres. In August, 1809, he was appointed by the viceroy, Hidalgo de Cisneros, commander of a division to operate against Chuquisaca, and in November following, by the junta central, president of the audiencia de Charcas. When, in May, 1810, the independence of Buenos Ayres was declared and a patriot army marched against upper Peru, Nieto joined Gen. Jose de Cordova and Francisco de Paula Sanz, intendant of Potosi. The campaign was short, but decisive. The independents were at first defeated at Cotagaita on 27 Oct. and at Tupiza on 29 Oct., but collected their forces, and at Suipacha on 7 Nov. they gained a complete victory, the three royalist generals being made prisoners. Soon all the provinces of upper Peru pronounced for independence, and in the next month, by order of Juan Jose Castelli, member of the junta gubernativa, the Spanish chiefs were shot in Potosi.

**NIEUWHOF, Johann Jacob** (nyoy'-hoff), German navigator, b. in Usen, Westphalia, in 1610; d. on the coast of Malabar, 29 Sept., 1672. He entered the service of the Dutch West India company as supercargo and made several voyages to South America. The Dutch under Prince Maurice of Nassau-Siegen (*q. v.*) having conquered northern Brazil, Nieuwhof went to that country about 1640, and, being employed to explore the regions between Maranhão and San Francisco rivers, made a particular study of the neighborhood of Pernambuco. He left Brazil in 1649 when the Portuguese captured Rio Grande, and passed to the service of the East India company. He resided several years in Batavia, was appointed in 1654 steward of the mission to China under Peter van Goyer and Jacob van Keyser, remained in the latter country till 1657, when he became governor of Ceylon. Returning in 1672 to the Indies from Holland, he landed to trade on the Malabar coast, and was not seen again. He was probably murdered by the natives. He left several manuscripts, which were published after his death, including "Zonderlinge reis naar Brazilië over zee en over



land" (Amsterdam, 1682), and several works on Chinese history and institutions.

**NILES, Hezekiah**, editor, b. in Chester county, Pa., 10 Oct., 1777; d. in Wilmington, Del., 2 April, 1839. He learned printing, and about 1800 became a member of an unsuccessful publishing firm in Wilmington. He then removed to Baltimore, Md., where for six years he edited a daily paper. He is chiefly known as the founder, printer, and publisher of "Niles's Register," a weekly journal published in Baltimore, which he edited from 1811 until 1836, and which is considered so valuable as a source of information concerning American history that the first 32 volumes, extending from 1812 till 1827, were reprinted. The "Register" was continued by his son, William Ogden Niles, and others, until 27 June, 1849, making altogether 76 volumes. He advocated the protection of national industry, and was with Mathew Cary a champion of the "American system." In addition to a series of humorous essays entitled "Quill Driving," published in a periodical, he compiled a work entitled "Principles and Acts of the Revolution" (Baltimore, 1822). The towns of Niles, Mich., and Niles, Ohio, were named in his honor.

**NILES, John Milton**, postmaster-general, b. in Windsor, Conn., 20 Aug., 1787; d. in Hartford, Conn., 31 May, 1856. After receiving a common-school education, he studied law, was admitted to



*John M. Niles*

the bar in 1817, and began to practise in Hartford. In that year he established the Hartford "Times," which he edited, and to which he contributed for thirty years. He was an active Democratic politician and a supporter of state-rights doctrines. In 1820 he was appointed a judge of the Hartford county court, which

office he held for several years, and in 1829 he was postmaster of the city. He was appointed U. S. senator in place of Nathan Smith, as a Whig, and subsequently elected to this post, serving from 21 Dec., 1835, till 3 March, 1839, and again from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1849. From 19 May, 1840, till 6 March, 1841, he was postmaster-general under President Van Buren. In 1851-'2 he travelled in Europe, and he spent his latter years in horticultural pursuits. He bequeathed his library to the Historical society of Connecticut, and left \$70,000 in trust to the city of Hartford as a charity fund, the income of which he directed to be annually distributed to the poor. He edited for publication an English work entitled "The Independent Whig" (1816); a "Gazetteer of Connecticut and Rhode Island," with Dr. John C. Pease (Hartford, 1819); "Lives of Perry, Lawrence, Pike, and Harrison" (1820); a "History of the Revolution in Mexico and South America, with a View of Texas" (1839); "The Civil Officer" (New York, 1840); and a new edition of Archibald Robbins's "Journal of the Loss of the Brig 'Commerce' upon the West Coast of Africa" (Hartford, 1842).

**NILES, Samuel**, clergyman, b. on Block island, R. I., 1 May, 1674; d. in Braintree, Mass., 1 May, 1762. He was graduated at Harvard in 1699 and

preached in a district of Rhode Island called the "ministerial lands," and in Kingston, R. I., from 1702 till 1710. From 1711 until his death he was pastor of the 2d church in Braintree, Mass. In 1759 he received the degree of M. A. from Harvard. He was the author of "Tristitia Ecclesiarum, or a Brief and Sorrowful Account of the Present Churches in New England" (1745); "God's Wonder-working Providence for New England in the Reduction of Louisburg," a tract in verse (1747); "Vindication of Divers Important Doctrines" (1752); "The True Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin," in answer to Dr. John Taylor's work on the same subject (1757); and an unfinished "History of the Indian and French Wars," published in the Massachusetts historical collections. His diary, kept for sixty years, containing a complete history of the town of Braintree, is still extant.—His son, **Samuel**, jurist, b. in Braintree, Mass., 14 May, 1711; d. in Lebanon, Conn., 30 April, 1804, was graduated at Harvard in 1731, was judge of the court of common pleas for Suffolk county, a counsellor, and the friend, neighbor, and legal adviser of John Adams.—The second Samuel's son, **Nathaniel**, lawyer, b. in South Kingston, R. I., 3 April, 1741; d. in West Fairlee, Vt., 31 Oct., 1828, studied at Harvard, and was graduated in 1766 at Princeton, where he was known as "Botheration primus." Subsequently he studied medicine and law, taught for a time in New York city, and then studied theology under Dr. Joseph Bellamy. He preached in various New England towns, and finally settled in Norwich, Conn., where he invented a process of making wire from bar-iron by water-power. He afterward erected a wool-card manufactory in that town. After the Revolution he bought a tract of land in Orange county, Vt., in what is now West Fairlee, being the first inhabitant of that place, and preaching in his own house there for nearly forty years. He was a member of the Vermont legislature, serving as its speaker in 1784, a judge of the supreme court, six times a presidential elector, and a representative to congress, serving from 24 Oct., 1791, till 3 March, 1795. He was also a "censor" for revising the state constitution. He received the degree of A. M. in 1772 from Harvard, and in 1791 from Dartmouth, of which institution he was a trustee from 1793 till 1820. He published "Four Discourses on Secret Prayer" (1773); "Two Discourses on Confession of Sin and Forgiveness" (1773); two upon "Liberty"; two sermons entitled "The Perfection of God," the "Fountain of Good" (1777); a sermon on "Vain Amusements"; and a "Letter to a Friend concerning the Doctrine that Impenitent Sinners have the Natural Power to make to Themselves New Hearts." He contributed papers to the "Theological Magazine," and was the author of "The American Hero," a popular war-song during the Revolution, written upon hearing of the news of the battle of Bunker Hill.—Another son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Braintree, Mass., 14 Dec., 1744; d. in Abington, Mass., 16 Jan., 1814, was graduated at Princeton in 1769, and was known there as "Botheration secundus." After studying theology under Dr. Joseph Bellamy and his father-in-law, Rev. Ezekiel Dodge, he was ordained pastor of a Congregational church in Abington on 25 Sept., 1771, and preached there for forty years. He published a sermon on the death of Gen. Washington (1800), a sermon before the Massachusetts missionary society (1801), and a pamphlet entitled "Remarks on a Sermon by John Reed" (1813).—Nathaniel's grandson, **Nathaniel**, lawyer, b. in South Kingston, R. I., 15 Sept., 1835, was educated



at Phillips Andover academy, studied law, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1857. He became speaker of the New Jersey assembly in 1872, government director of the Union Pacific railroad in 1879, and since 1884 has been president of the Tradesmen's national bank of New York city. He is the author of several important laws that have been passed in the New Jersey legislature, among which is one that established 1,000 free-school libraries in that state, and another that created a free-school fund which now exceeds \$3,000,000.

**NILES, William Woodruff**, P. E. bishop, b. in Hatley, Lower Canada, 24 May, 1832. He was graduated at Trinity in 1857 and at Berkeley divinity-school, Middletown, Conn., in 1861. He was tutor in Trinity college in 1857-'8, was ordained deacon in the Church of the Holy Trinity, Middletown, on 22 May, 1861, by Bishop Williams, and priest in St. Philip's church, Wiscasset, Me., 14 May, 1862, by Bishop Burgess. On his ordination to the priesthood he became rector of St. Philip's church, Wiscasset, of which he had been in charge during his diaconate. In 1864 he became professor of Latin in Trinity college, and in conjunction with his professorship he was rector of St. John's church, Warehouse Point, Conn., in 1868-'70. He was elected second bishop of New Hampshire, and was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Concord, N. H., 21 Sept., 1870. At the time of his consecration he was a British subject, and he was not naturalized until December, 1873. He edited "The Churchman" in Hartford in 1866-'7. Bishop Niles received the degree of S. T. D. from Trinity college in 1870 and from Dartmouth in 1879. He has published addresses, essays, and occasional contributions to church magazines.

**NILSSON, Christine**, singer, b. near Wexiö, Sweden, 3 Aug., 1843. Her father, a small farmer, who possessed taste in music, was the chief chorister in the church of that district. From her earliest years Christine gave evidence of vocal talent. She taught herself to play on the violin and flute, and sang in the peasants' fairs in Sweden with her brother. At one of these festivals in Ljungby in June, 1857, she attracted the attention of a Swedish magistrate named Tornérhjelm, who sent her to Halmstad and Stockholm, where she remained for two years as a pupil of Franz Berwald. After studying in Paris for three years she made her *début* there as Violetta in "La Traviata" on 24 Oct., 1864. In 1867 she appeared in London in both opera and oratorio, and in 1868 she sang at the Grand opera-house in Paris, where she made a sensation as Ophelia in Ambroise Thomas's "Hamlet." In that year she sang in the Crystal palace, London, at the Handel festival. She first appeared in the United States in 1870 in concerts, and in 1871 sang in opera with great success. She re-appeared in London in 1872 and married there Auguste Rouzaud, a broker of Paris, who died in 1882. In 1873 she sang with great success in St. Petersburg, and from 1872 till 1877 she appeared every season in Italian opera in London. She visited this country again in 1873-'4 and in 1882, and made a tour in Scandinavia in 1876. Her last appearance in New York was on 16 April, 1883. In 1886 she married Count Casa di Miranda. Her voice is of moderate power, but possesses remarkable purity of intonation, sweetness, brilliancy, and evenness in its entire register. Its compass is nearly three octaves. Her most successful characters are Elsa, Marguerite, and Mignon.

**NINA, João Estevam Miguel da Silva** (nenah), Brazilian author, b. in Pernambuco about 1770; d. there in 1813. He received his early edu-

cation in Brazil, but finished his studies in the University of Coimbra, was graduated in law, and practised his profession successfully in Pernambuco. His leisure time was devoted to historical researches, and he was elected an associate member of the Historical institute of Rio Janeiro. He published "Memorias de algumas particularedades acerca dos estabelecimentos portuguezes eus Brazil" (2 vols., Pernambuco, 1806); "Descrição circumstanciada do provincia de São Paulo" (2 vols., 1810); and "Collecão das Vidas dos Portuguezes Celebres," a cyclopædia of the Portuguese adventurers that participated either in the conquest or in the colonization of Brazil (6 vols., 1809-'12).

**NINDE, William Xavier**, M. E. bishop, b. in Cortland, N. Y., 21 June, 1832. His father, Rev. William Ward Ninde, was a well-known Methodist preacher in New York state. The son was graduated at Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., in 1855, and after teaching in Rome academy, N. Y., entered the Methodist ministry in 1856. He served as pastor of churches in Ohio, visited Europe and the East in 1868-'9, and in 1870 was transferred to the Detroit conference. In 1873 he was appointed professor of practical theology in the Biblical institute in Evanston, Ill., of which he became president in 1879. He also served from 1876 till 1879 as pastor of the Central church in Detroit, Mich. He was a delegate to the Methodist ecumenical conference in London in 1881, and on 15 May, 1884, was elected bishop. In 1874 he received the degree of D. D. from Wesleyan university.

**NINDEMANN, William Friedrich Carl**, arctic explorer, b. in Gingst, island of Rügen, Germany, 22 April, 1850. He was graduated at the public school in Gingst in 1865, and in 1867 came to New York and served as quartermaster on a yacht. He went on the arctic expedition in the steamer "Polaris," which sailed from New London on 3 July, 1871. On 15 Oct., 1872, the "Polaris" being fast in the ice and leaking badly, the crew was ordered to land provisions, and while thus engaged the floe broke, and Nindemann with eighteen others drifted southward for 196 days without seeing the ship again. This part of the crew were rescued by the steamship "Tigress" on 29 April, 1873. After returning to Washington, he volunteered on the "Tigress" in her search for the "Polaris," and remained with this vessel until October, 1873, when he joined the crew of the steamer "Jeannette." On 9 Oct., 1881, Capt. DeLong sent Louis P. Noros and Nindemann to find aid. Taking a southern course, they wandered until 21 Oct., when they were met by a native, who took them to Kumak Surka, where they sent a message through a Russian exile to George Melville, who afterward joined them at Bulun. Subsequently Melville, James H. Bartlett, and Nindemann explored the delta for traces of DeLong's party and on 15 March, 1882, they found the bodies of DeLong and his com-



W. X. Ninde



panions; a thorough but unsuccessful search was made for Lieut. Charles W. Chipp and his party. Nindemann has invented a tong for the gaff of fore-and-aft rigged vessels, which was patented in 1883, and is the author of a pamphlet entitled "Eines deutschen Matrosen Nordpolfahrten," edited by Karl Knortz (Zürich, 1885).

**NINEGRET**, Indian sachem, lived in the 17th century. He was the uncle of Miantonomo, and his name was written in several ways. He was first known to the English settlers as Janemo, and was sachem of the Niantics, a tribe of the Narragansetts. He did not participate in the Pequot war of 1632, but aided the English in that of 1637. About a year after the death of Miantonomo (*q. v.*) he formed a plan for expelling the English, and sent a messenger to Waiandance, the Long Island sachem, to engage him in it. Instead of listening to the messenger, this chieftain bound and sent him to Saybrook fort, whence he was despatched to Hartford under guard. On their way the party was forced to put in at Shelter island, and here Ninegret's deputy escaped. Having passed the winter of 1652-'3 among the Dutch in Manhattan and the western Indians, he was suspected of plotting with them against the English, and after a special meeting of the commissioners in Boston, in April, 1653, they declared war with him, but, owing to the opposition of Massachusetts, it was not prosecuted. Meanwhile Ninegret waged war against the Long Island Indians, who had placed themselves under the protection of the English. In September, 1654, the commissioners sent a message to the chief demanding his appearance in Hartford, where they were convened, and also the payment of tribute that had long been due. He refused to appear, and sent them a haughty answer. War was again declared against him, and 270 infantry and 40 horsemen were raised, and placed under the command of Maj. Samuel Willard, whose instructions were to go to Ninegret's quarters, demand the tribute, and insist upon a cessation of the war with the Long Island Indians. On the approach of the troops Ninegret fled to a distant swamp, and was not pursued. On 13 Oct., 1660, with other chiefs, he mortgaged his territory to the colonists, and he gave them possession at Pettequamscot in 1662. He took no part in King Philip's war in 1675-'6, and so escaped the ruin that overtook the other tribes. The date of his death is not known, but it is said that he was buried at a place near Charleston, R. I., called "Burying Hill." His daughter succeeded to the sachemdom, and was inaugurated with all the pomp and ceremony of the Indians. At her death she was succeeded by her half-brother Ninegret, who in 1709 granted a large portion of his people's lands to the colony of Rhode Island, which grant gave great trouble to the Indians in after years. This chief died about 1722, leaving two sons, Charles Augustus and George. The former, dying shortly afterward, left an infant son, who was acknowledged by some of the tribe as their sachem, while another portion adhered to his uncle, who assumed the entire government in 1735. George's son, Thomas Ninegret, who became chief in 1746, made further sales of the Niantic lands to Rhode Island, which caused discontent among his people, some of whom tried to depose him. One appeal to Sir William Johnson, superintendent of the Indians, takes the ground that the lands sold were necessary for the support of the families of many whose lives had been lost in the king's service during the French war of 1754-'61. In one of their letters to Sir William Johnson, in answer to an

objection, that the Indians had no power to depose a sachem, they replied: "As it was in the power of the nation to put him in, we think it in the power of the nation to turn him out." The controversy continued for several years, and Rhode Island ultimately obtained the lands. In a letter to Sir William Johnson, Ninegret speaks of having paid £500 sterling to a subordinate chief, when going to the war, for the quit-claim of his land, the money being intended for the support of his mother in the event of his fall. Little impression was made upon the Narragansetts or Niantics by the Puritans. Roger Williams spoke with discouragement about this, and, when Mayhew requested Ninegret to allow him to preach to his tribe, he replied: "Go and make the English good first." A small remnant of the Niantics were living in Rhode Island in 1812.

**NIÑO, Andres** (neen'-yo), Spanish navigator, b. in Moguer in 1475; d. about 1530. From early youth he navigated vessels for the Portuguese government to the coast of Africa and the East Indies, and he went in 1515 to Panama, where he acquired the reputation of a skilled pilot. When in 1521 Gil Gonzalez-Davila received a commission from the crown of Spain to explore and conquer the Pacific coast north of Panama, he constructed four vessels with timber that was transported with immense labor across the isthmus from the Atlantic, and, appointing Niño chief pilot, sailed on 21 Jan., 1522, from Tararegui, in the Bay of San Miguel. Gonzalez landed on the coast in the Bay of San Vicente with part of his forces to explore the country, and sent Niño further north to discover a passage to the Atlantic of which the Indians had told him. The latter followed the coast to latitude 17° 50' north, and, finding no passage, returned to the south, where he found the Adelantado besieged by an army of 4,000 Indians, whom he helped to disperse. They then continued to explore the coast of Cape Blanco, the Bay of Papagayos, Posesion river, and a gulf which they called Fonseca, in honor of the president of the council of the Indies. They landed in the possessions of a cacique called Nicarao, and, after many encounters with the warlike tribes, penetrated to the interior and discovered there a large fresh-water lake, which they called Mar Dulce, or sweet lake (now Lake Nicaragua), and the volcano of Masaya. After exploring the country thoroughly they sailed again for Panama, where they arrived, 29 Dec., 1532, laden with treasure. They gave a glowing description of the country, which for its wealth they called the paradise of Mohammed. Gonzalez sailed in the following year to Spain to solicit the commission of governor of the country and fit out a new expedition, and Niño returned with him to enjoy his riches, but, his health being shattered by the fatigues of his frequent voyages, he did not survive many years.

**NIÑO, Pedro Alonso**, called THE NEGRO, b. in Moguer, Spain, in 1468; d. about 1505. He travelled on the coasts of Africa, and was a companion of Christopher Columbus in his third voyage, in which they discovered the island of Trinidad, 1 Oct., 1498, the mouths of the Orinoco, and the coast that Columbus called Tierra Firme. Returning to Spain he resolved to go to the Indies on his own account in search of the gold and pearls that the Indians had in great abundance. The council of Castille gave him permission to discover new countries, on condition that he should not touch at those that had been already discovered by Columbus, and that he should keep the fifth part of his profits for the king. Louis and Cristopher de la



Guerra, one a rich merchant and the other a pilot, associated themselves with Niño for the enterprise, and left the port of San Lucas toward the end of May, 1499. After a rapid passage of twenty-three days they arrived on the coast of Tierra Firme in Maracapana. They visited the gulf that Ojeda called the Gulf of Pearls, and also the islands of Margarita, Coche, and Cubagua, where they obtained a large quantity of pearls in exchange for objects of little value. Niño now sailed up the coast to Punta Araya, where he discovered the famous salt-mines that are still called by the same name. He then returned to Spain and arrived in Galicia loaded with wealth after a voyage of two months. He was accused of keeping the fifth part that belonged to the king, and the authorities arrested him and confiscated his property. He died before the termination of the lawsuit that followed.

**NIPHER, Francis Eugene**, physicist, b. in Port Byron, N. Y., 10 Dec., 1847. He was graduated in 1870 at the State university of Iowa, where he became assistant in physical science. In 1874 he was called to the chair of physics in Washington university, St. Louis. The second state weather service, that of Missouri, was organized by him in 1877, and for ten years was maintained independent of official support. From 1878 till 1883 he conducted a magnetic survey of Missouri, doing the work under private auspices, and publishing the annual reports in the "Transactions of the St. Louis Academy of Sciences." Prof. Nipher is a member of scientific societies, and since 1884 has been president of the St. Louis academy of sciences. His publications, including twenty-five papers on physics, have been contributed to the "American Journal of Science" and to transactions of societies. He is also the author of "Theory of Magnetic Measurements, with an Appendix on the Method of Least Squares" (New York, 1886).

**NISBET, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Haddington, Scotland, 21 Jan., 1736; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 18 Jan., 1804. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh, and after a full course of study at the theological hall was licensed to preach, 24 Sept., 1760. He became popular as a preacher, and was soon settled over one of the churches in the town of Montrose. When the war began between Great Britain and the American colonies Nisbet, who was a man of advanced views and a liberal in politics, gave his sympathies to the latter. By this means he incurred not a little obloquy, and he soon began to find his position uncomfortable. He was an accomplished scholar, and when Dickinson college, Pa., was founded, its presidency was offered him, and Nisbet, having accepted the call, arrived in this country in June, 1785. Having experienced some unexpected difficulty with the faculty in the management, and especially in the arrangement of the studies, he resigned in 1786, but, a reconciliation having been effected, he was re-elected president in May of the same year, and resumed his place. In addition to the duties of the presidency, he lectured on logic, belles-lettres, philosophy, and systematic theology. His library, containing many rare and curious books, was given to Princeton theological seminary by two of his grandsons. Nisbet's works appeared after his death (1806). See a memoir by Dr. Samuel Miller (1840).

**NISBET, Eugenius Aristides**, jurist, b. near Union Point, Greene co., Ga., 7 Dec., 1803; d. in Macon, Ga., 18 March, 1871. He was of Scotch descent, and his father, Dr. James Nisbet, was a pioneer of Georgia, a member of the convention of 1798 that framed its constitution, and a representative in the state legislature. The son was educated

at Columbia college, S. C., and at Franklin college, Athens, Ga., where he was graduated in 1821. He studied law in Litchfield law-school, Conn., was admitted to the bar by special act of the legislature before reaching the age of twenty-one, practised in Georgia, and represented his county in the legislature for many years. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 2 Dec., 1839, till 3 March, 1843, when he resumed his law-practice. In 1845 he was appointed a judge of the newly organized state supreme court. In politics he was a strict constructionist, but supported William H. Harrison in 1840 and Henry Clay in 1844. He was a leader of the American party in 1855, and in 1860 supported the Bell-Everett ticket. He was a member of the state secession convention in 1861, and of the Confederate provisional congress.

**NITSCHMANN, David**, Moravian bishop, b. in Zauchtenthal, Moravia, 27 Dec., 1696; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 8 Oct., 1772. In 1724 he emigrated to Herrnhut, Saxony, where he devoted himself to the work of an evangelist. In 1732 he went to the West Indies as one of the first two foreign missionaries of the Moravian church, who declared their readiness to sell themselves as slaves if there should be no other way of reaching the negroes. Three years later, on 13 March, 1735, he was consecrated to the episcopacy at Berlin by Bishop Daniel Ernst Jablousky, with the concurrence of Bishop Sitkovius, of Poland, the two surviving representatives of the ancient episcopate of the Unitas Fratrum, which had been maintained amid many persecutions for more than two and a half centuries. After this he was almost constantly on official journeys both in Europe and America. Toward the end of the year in which he was consecrated he visited the colony that the Moravians had established in Savannah, Ga., sailing across the Atlantic in the same vessel with John and Charles Wesley, who were deeply impressed by the fearlessness that he and his companions displayed in the midst of a terrific storm. At Savannah, 28 Feb., 1736, he ordained Anthony Seifferth, and this was probably the first ordination by a Protestant bishop within the bounds of the United States. John Wesley was present, and was so impressed with the simplicity and solemnity of the occasion that he imagined himself in one of the assemblies that were presided over by the apostles. In 1740 Nitschmann paid a second visit to this country, and founded Bethlehem, Pa., the chief seat of the Moravians in the United States. Four years later, while on his way back to Europe, the ship in which he was sailing was captured by a Spanish frigate, and he was taken to St. Sebastian and detained as a prisoner until 1745. In 1748 he visited the American Moravian churches a third time, and in 1755 he came to stay in this country, working with unabated zeal until the infirmities of old age called for rest. His life was one of extraordinary activity and great success. He labored in different parts of Germany, in Livonia, Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, in England and Wales, in the West Indies, in Georgia, Pennsylvania, New York, and North Carolina, and in various regions of the Indian country. In the course of these labors he undertook not less than fifty sea-voyages.

**NITSCHMANN, John**, Moravian bishop, b. in Schoenau, Moravia, in 1703; d. in Zeist, Holland, 6 May, 1772. He was one of the descendants of the Ancient Brethren's church who forsook their native country, relinquished all their possessions, and settled at Herrnhut, in Saxony, in order that they might enjoy religious liberty. In 1741 he was consecrated to the episcopacy, and eight years



later he came to this country in order to supply the place of Augustus Spangenberg as presiding bishop. He returned to Europe in 1751. Nitschmann was endowed with rare executive abilities, and noted by his simplicity, his great kindness, and his grace of bearing. As a public speaker he was very popular.

**NIVELLES, Charles Étienne de**, French soldier, b. in Dauphine about 1665; d. near what is now Mobile, Ala., in 1711. He served for some years as captain in Canada, afterward accompanied Iberville (*q. v.*) to Louisiana, participated in the foundation of the colony of Biloxi in 1699, the first settlement of the French in Louisiana, and became commander of the fortress that was built in 1702 on Dauphine island, at the entrance of Mobile bay. As lieutenant of Iberville he undertook several expeditions against the Indians, and when in 1705 the colony was visited by the first known epidemic of yellow fever in Louisiana, he restrained the settlers, who prepared to abandon the country, and also took an active part in quelling the "petticoat insurrection," or rebellion of the women, who were dissatisfied with the settlers' diet of Indian corn. During the following years, as famine and hostile Indians desolated the colony, Nivelles's courage and power of endurance proved equal to the ordeal, and his expedients contributed much toward relieving the inhabitants. He perished in the great flood in 1711 that destroyed the settlements around Fort Saint Louis de la Mobile, and caused their removal to the place where Mobile now stands.

**NIVERT, Désiré Amable Christian**, French missionary, b. in Calais about 1605; d. in Canada in 1661. He was a Recollet monk, and for years the associate of Father Charles Lallemand, superior of the Canada missions, residing in the Huron territory. He is known by two works, "*Récits d'un long séjour fait au pays des Hurons, situé ès confins de la Nouvelle France de l'Amérique du Nord*" (Paris, 1655) and "*Vocabulaire de la langue Huronne, en usage encore chez les sauvages de la province des Puants, de celle du Feu, chez les Pétuneux, chez ceux de la Nation Neutre et chez les Yroquois*" (1657). The latter is extremely rare and interesting, and is one of the best dictionaries of the Huron dialect.

**NIXON, John**, soldier, b. in Framingham, Mass., 4 March, 1725; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 24 March, 1815. When the expedition against Cape Breton was undertaken by Gov. William Shirley in 1745 he joined the troops under Sir William Pepperell, and was at the capture of Louisburg. After serving in the army and navy for seven years he returned to his native place, but soon entered the army again as a captain and fought at Ticonderoga and in the battle of Lake George in 1755. Afterward falling into an ambush, he cut his way through the enemy and escaped, although he lost nearly all of his party. In the Revolution he led a company of minute-men at Lexington, and commanded a regiment at Bunker Hill, where he received a wound from which he never entirely recovered. He was appointed brigadier-general, 9 Aug., 1776, and intrusted with the command of Governor's island, New York harbor. He served under Gen. Horatio Gates in 1777, and at the battle of Stillwater, where he commanded the 1st Massachusetts regiment, a cannon-ball passed so near his head as to impair permanently the sight of one eye and the hearing of one ear. Owing to failing health, he resigned his commission on 12 Sept., 1780, and in 1803 removed to Middlebury, Vt.—His brother, **Thomas**, soldier, b. in Framingham, Mass., 7 May, 1736; d. at sea, 12 Aug., 1800,

was ensign in the French war in 1756. He commanded a company of minute-men in 1775, and was afterward colonel of the 6th Massachusetts regiment, serving throughout the Revolution. About 1784 he removed to Southborough. He died on the voyage from Boston to Portland, Me.

**NIXON, John**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1733; d. there, 31 Dec., 1808. His grandparents emigrated to America at the close of the 17th century from Wexford, County Wexford, Ireland.

His father, Richard, was a shipping-merchant, in 1738 built Nixon's wharf on Delaware river, and was a member of the city council from 1724 till his death. On the organization of the "Associators," for home defence during the French and Spanish war, he was chosen captain of the Dock-yard company. The son succeeded to the business of his father, and in 1756, during the excitement of



*John Nixon*

the French war, was elected lieutenant of the company of which his father had been captain on its organization. In 1765 he signed the non-importation agreement against the stamp-act, and from that time onward was foremost in opposition to the usurpations of the crown. He was one of the wardens of the port of Philadelphia in 1766, a member of the committee that was appointed at town-meeting, 20 May, 1774, to reply to the letter from the citizens of Boston, carried by Paul Revere, and a month later was made a member of the first committee of correspondence. He was a deputy to the conventions of the province in 1774-'5. In April, 1775, the Associators were again called into being, and he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 3d battalion, known as "the silk stockings." He was a member of the committee of safety from its organization until its dissolution, and presided at its meetings in the absence of its chairman. In May, 1776, he had charge of the defences of the Delaware, at Fort island, and in July he was placed in command of the guard of the city. On 4 July congress adopted the Declaration of Independence, on the 5th it was ordered that it should be proclaimed in each of the United States and at the head of the army, on the 6th the committee of safety of Philadelphia ordered that it should be read and proclaimed at the state-house on Monday, 8 July, at noon. At that time and place, by popular appointment, John Nixon read and proclaimed to the people publicly for the first time the Declaration of Independence. In July he took his battalion of Associators to Amboy, where they had six weeks' service, and in December, having been made colonel to succeed John Cadwalader, who had been commissioned brigadier-general, he marched with his battalion to Trenton, and remained with Washington's army until late in January, taking part in the battle of Princeton. He was a member of the navy board in 1776, and in the winter of 1778 was at Valley Forge with the troops. In 1780, on the formation of the bank to supply the army with provisions, he was made first director, and he was one of the organizers of the



Bank of North America in 1783, and its second president from 1792 until his death. His son, Henry, married Maria, daughter of Robert Morris, and subsequently became fourth president of the Bank of North America.

**NIXON, John Thompson**, jurist, b. in Fairton, N. J., 31 Aug., 1820. He was graduated at Princeton in 1841, studied law, was admitted to the bar of Virginia in 1844, and to that of New Jersey in 1845, and began to practise in Bridgeton, N. J. In 1848-'9 he was a member of the New Jersey legislature, acting as speaker in the latter year. He was elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1863, and was an active member of the committee on commerce. In 1870 he was appointed by President Grant U. S. judge for the district of New Jersey. In 1863 he delivered the annual address before the two literary societies of Princeton on "Endurance, Individual and National," and in 1864 he was made a trustee of this college. He took an active part in the old-school assembly of the Presbyterian church in 1869, in promoting the reunion of its two branches, and was a member of the general assembly's committee to revise the form of government and book of discipline. Mr. Nixon is one of the four residuary legatees designated by the late John C. Green, charged with the distribution to benevolent objects of an estate exceeding \$7,000,000. He prepared the second, third, and fourth editions of Judge Lucius Q. C. Elmer's "Digest of the Laws of New Jersey," known as "Nixon's Digest" (4th ed., Newark, 1868); and also "Forms of Proceedings under the Laws of New Jersey" (2d ed., Trenton, 1856).

**NIZA, Marcos de** (ne-sah), Italian missionary, b. in Nice in the latter part of the 15th century; d. in Mexico in 1542. He became a Franciscan friar, and was sent in 1531 as a missionary to New Spain, but heard in Hispaniola of the first expedition of Francisco Pizarro (*q. v.*), and resolved to go to the newly discovered countries. He went first to Panama, and from there to Nicaragua, preaching on his way, and joining Velalcazar accompanied him to Peru in 1532. He was present at the capture of Cajamarca, witnessed the death of Atahualpa, and was afterward appointed commissary of his order in Peru, but, not agreeing with the conquerors about their treatment of the Indians, left Peru in 1535 and came to Mexico. There, on account of his learning, he was soon appointed provincial of the Santo Evangelico province, and, desiring to convert the northern Indians, he resolved to visit their countries. Accompanied by another friar, and guided by the negro Stephen, one of the companions of Cabeza de Vaca, he set out from Culiacan on 7 March, 1539. On reaching Cibola he sent forward Stephen with a party of friendly Indians to ask admission; but the Zuñis attacked them on their way, and the guide was killed. Marcos then determined not to advance farther than a hill that commanded Cibola, and, planting a cross there, took possession of the country for the king of Spain. It is generally admitted that he penetrated as far as one of the present towns of the Pueblo Indians of New Mexico. Returning to Mexico he gave such a marvellous account of the riches of the countries that he had visited that the Spanish cupidity became excited. The viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza, prepared an expedition, of which Francisco Vasquez de Coronado (*q. v.*) was appointed commander, and Marcos accompanied the adventurers as guide. Cibola was taken by storm, but it far from realized the expectations of the Spaniards, and they reproached the missionary with his false account. Coronado at last calmed

their indignation, and Niza was allowed to proceed unmolested to Mexico, where he arrived in November, 1540, worn out by fatigue and nearly crippled. He spent some months in the convent of Jalapa for his health, but, feeling no improvement, he returned to the convent of Mexico early in 1542, and died in the same year. His report to the viceroy, "Relacion del descubrimiento de los siete Ciudades y Reino de Cibola al Norte de México y 400 leguas distante de la Capital," in manuscript, is in the archives of Simancas. It was translated into Italian by Giambattista Ramusio in his "Raccoltas di Navigazioni" (3 vols., 1550-'9), into English by Richard Hakluyt in his "Voyages" (1600), and into French by Henri Ternaux-Compans in his "Collections" (1836-'40). It is full of improbabilities, and in part even contradicted by Coronado's report; but many facts that he related, which were at that time considered as absurd, have been verified.

**NIZA, Tadeo de**, Mexican missionary, b. about 1500; d. in 1561. He was the son of an Indian cacique, but was converted to Christianity, and became the godson of Father Marcos de Niza, whose surname he adopted. He entered the Franciscan order and was of great help to its members as an interpreter. He wrote by order of the viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza, "Historia del Reyno de Tenochtitlan, y de su conquista, firmada de treinta Señores de Tlaxcala en Mexico, 1548," which is said to be a very valuable history of the Aztec sovereigns, owing to the author's perfect knowledge of the Indian dialects and traditions. The manuscript is now in the archives of Simancas.

**NOAH, Mordecai Manuel**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 July, 1785; d. in New York city, 22 May, 1851. He engaged in trade, but soon studied law, and, removing to Charleston, S. C., turned his attention to politics. In 1811 he was appointed by President Madison U. S. consul at Riga, Russia, but declined, and in 1813 secured the post of consul-general at Tunis, with a special mission to Algiers. His consulship was made memorable by his rescue of several Americans that were held as slaves in the Barbary states, and he protested against the payment of an annual tribute to the pirate government of Morocco as security for the American merchant marine. On his return to New York he entered journalism, and founded and edited in rapid succession the "National Advertiser," the "Courier and Enquirer," the "Evening Star," and the "Sunday Times." As surveyor of the port, to which post he was appointed by Gen. Jackson in 1832, and judge of the court of sessions, he enjoyed civic esteem, while his personal efforts as sheriff in behalf of imprisoned debtors showed the warmer side of his nature, which political and journalistic strife could not stifle. A curious incident of his life was his project in 1820 to rehabilitate the Jewish nation at Grand island in Niagara river. His enthusiasm went so far that he erected at Whitehaven, on the eastern side of the island, opposite Tonawanda, a monument of brick and wood, with the inscription "Ararat, a City of Refuge for the Jews, founded by Mordecai



*M. M. Noah*



M. Noah in the Month of Tishri, 5586 [September, 1825] and in the Fiftieth Year of American Independence." This has since disappeared. His most important published work is "Travels in England, France, Spain, and the Barbary States" (London, 1819). He wrote, in addition, a large mass of miscellaneous addresses and essays, political and religious, a collection of which appeared under the title "Gleanings from a Gathered Harvest" (New York, 1845). His addresses include one on the "Restoration of the Jews" (1845). He also published a "Translation of the Book of Jasher" (1840), and was the author of several successful dramas, including "The Fortress of Sorrente," "Paul and Alexander," "She would be a Soldier," "Marion, or the Hero of Lake George," "The Grecian Captive," and "The Siege of Tripoli."

**NOAILLES, Louis Marie**, Viscount de (no-ay), French soldier, b. in Paris, 17 April, 1756; d. in Havana, Cuba, 9 Jan., 1804. He was a brother-in-law of the Marquis de Lafayette, and entered the army in 1771 as major of the Noailles regiment. He was a brevet brigadier-general when he went in 1779 to the United States as a volunteer. He took part in the campaigns of 1779-'81, fought under D'Estaing at Savannah, and at Yorktown was commissioned to arrange with Cornwallis the details of the capitulation. He was elected in 1789 to the states-general by the nobility of Nemours, but, being imbued with democratic principles, he proposed in the night of 14 July the abolition of the privileges of the nobility, and the motion was carried with enthusiasm through his eloquence. He presided over the constituent assembly in 1791, but when the reign of terror began he emigrated to England in May, 1792, and in the following January to the United States, where he lived for ten years. He settled in Philadelphia, where he engaged in banking, and soon made a fortune. He was also admitted to the bar. Early in 1803 business interests made his presence necessary in Santo Domingo, and he sailed for Port au Prince, to find the colony in a state of anarchy. Gen. Rochambeau, his former companion in the United States, was at the head of the French forces, and immediately gave the viscount an important command. Noailles defeated the insurgents in several encounters, stormed Fort Dauphin, and being besieged there afterward by overwhelming forces defended himself for five months. Running short of ammunition, and provisions being almost exhausted, he tried vainly to break through the British fleet, and then tried a difficult enterprise, which succeeded through his boldness. Embarking his troops he awaited the arrival of the English supply fleet, and during a dark night sailed in company with it for some time, reaching Santiago de Cuba in safety. There he made preparation to send his troops to France, and, sailing with 300 men on a brigantine for Havana, encountered at sea an English man-of-war, which he captured after a desperate combat on 31 Dec., but was mortally wounded during the action. He reached Havana, 1 Jan., 1804, and soon died. His last battle has been represented on canvas by the marine painter, Jean Gudin.

**NOBILI, John**, clergyman, b. in Rome, Italy, 8 April, 1812; d. in Santa Clara, Cal., 1 March, 1856. He belonged to a well-known family, and his early education was directed by some of the best masters in Rome. In 1828 he entered the Society of Jesus, and, after filling professorships in the colleges of the order in Italy, he was ordained priest in 1843. A short time afterward he accompanied Father De Smet (*q. v.*) to Oregon, where he took charge of the men of the Hudson bay company and the

Indians along the shores of Columbia river. He gained the affection of the latter by his fearlessness and devotion during a virulent epidemic, and availed himself of his popularity among them to acquire a knowledge of their languages. In June, 1845, he began to visit the tribes of New Caledonia. His journal, dated Fort Colville, June, 1846, and published in the "Oregon Missions" (New York, 1847), gives a vivid description of his labors and privations. He spent eleven days among the Indians of Nesqually river, and during that time abolished among them the custom of burning the dead and inflicting torments on the bodies of the surviving wives and husbands. Among the Chilcotins he succeeded first in abolishing polygamy, and then in converting the several tribes. He was equally successful among other tribes, and built a large number of frame churches. During one year he lived on herbs and roots, and for the six years when he resided with the Indians his chief food was the flesh of horses, dogs, and sometimes of wolves. In 1849 he was ordered by his superiors to California. After staying a few months in San Francisco to recruit his enfeebled constitution, he was sent to San José. His labors during the cholera in 1850 made his name well known over a large part of the country. He was appointed pastor of the mission of Santa Clara in 1851, and shortly afterward founded the College of Santa Clara, which grew into prosperity under his direction, and was for a long time the principal seat of learning in California.

**NOBLE, Annette Lucile**, author, b. in Albion, Orleans co., N. Y., 12 July, 1844. She was graduated at Phipps Union seminary, Albion, in 1863, and has contributed largely to magazines and journals. Her stories have been translated into several languages, and her books for the young have had a large circulation in Holland. She is the author of "Eleanor Willoughby" (Boston, 1870); "St. Augustine's Ladder" (1872); "Judge Branard's Infantry" (Philadelphia, 1873); "Under Shelter" (New York, 1876); "Out of the Way" (1877); "The Queer House in Rugby Court" (1878); "Silas Gower's Daughters" (1878); "Uncle Jack's Executors" (1880); "Eunice Lathrop, Spinster" (1881); "How Billy went up in the World" (1883); "Miss Janet's Old House" (1884); "The Professor's Girls" (1885), with a sequel (1888); "Dave Marquand" (1886); and "After the Failure" (Philadelphia, 1887).

**NOBLE, Auguste Emile**, French explorer, b. in Essequibo, Guiana, in 1771; d. in Fontainebleau in 1827. Inheriting a large fortune, he followed his taste for travel and adventure, and undertook, in 1796, an expedition to the provinces that are watered by the Napo, which were then credited with fabulous riches. He explored this country for three years and lived for several months among the Yumbo Indians, but, being unable to find any riches, crossed the Andes to Peru, and arrived in Lima in 1800. He afterward visited Chili, and resided several years in Buenos Ayres, but left that city in 1810 at the beginning of the movement for independence, and sailed for Martinique. He was captured by an English man-of-war and detained in Jamaica till 1814, and his papers were confiscated. He afterward fixed his residence in Fontainebleau. Noble published "Voyage au cours du Napo" (Paris, 1819); "Études sur les Indiens de l'Amérique du Sud" (1821); "Grammaire comparée des langues Charrua et Quechua" (1823); "Annales des voyages entrepris au XVI<sup>e</sup>, XVII<sup>e</sup>, et XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle à la recherche de l'El Dorado" (1824); and "Considérations générales sur la formation des langues Indiennes" (1826).



**NOBLE, James**, senator, b. in Battletown, Frederick co., Va., about 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Feb., 1831. In his youth he removed to Kentucky with his family, and he subsequently settled in Indiana, educated himself, and became influential in the politics of that state. He was one of the first U. S. senators from Indiana, serving from 12 Dec., 1816, until his death.

**NOBLE, John Willock**, lawyer, b. in Lancaster, Ohio, 26 Oct., 1831. He was educated at Miami university, Ohio, and at Yale, where he was graduated in 1851, studied law, and was city attorney of Keokuk, Iowa, in 1859-'60. He became 1st lieutenant and adjutant in the 3d Iowa cavalry in August, 1861, and took part in the battle of Athens, Mo., as a private before he was mustered into service. He became judge-advocate of the Army of the Southwest, and afterward of the Department of Missouri, took part in the battle of Pea Ridge and the siege of Vicksburg, and served under Gen. Andrew J. Smith against Forrest, and under Gen. James H. Wilson in Alabama and Georgia. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, mustered out at Atlanta in August, and resumed the practice of law, serving as U. S. district attorney at St. Louis in 1867-'70, and receiving the thanks of Gen. Grant before the cabinet in 1869. He has won reputation in his profession, and has taken part in many important suits.

**NOBLE, Louis Legrand**, clergyman, b. in Lisbon, N. Y., 26 Sept., 1813; d. in Ionia, Mich., 6 Feb., 1882. He was graduated at Bristol college, Pa., in 1837, and at the General theological seminary in New York city in 1840, was ordained deacon, 28 June, 1840, by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk, and priest, 4 June, 1841, by Bishop Ives. He was assistant minister in St. Peter's church, Albany, N. Y., in 1840, rector of Christ church, Elizabeth City, N. C., in 1841-'4, rector of St. Luke's church, Catskill, N. Y., in 1844, of Grace Church, Chicago, Ill., in 1855, of the Church of the Messiah, Glenn's Falls, N. Y., in 1856, of Trinity church, Fredonia, N. Y., in 1857, of Christ church, Hudson, N. Y., in 1859, and of St. John's church, Ionia, Mich., in 1880. In addition to parochial work, Mr. Noble also served as professor of English and history in St. Stephen's college, Annandale, N. Y., being appointed in 1874. Besides shorter poems, he published "Ne-Ma-Min, an Indian Story," in three cantos (1852); "The Course of Empire, Voyage of Life, and other Pictures of Thomas Cole, N. A., with Selections from his Letters and Miscellaneous Writings, Illustrative of his Life, Character, and Genius" (New York, 1853); "The Lady Angeline, a Lay of the Appalachians; the Hours, and other Poems" (1857); and "A Voyage to the Arctic Seas in Search of Icebergs, with Church, the Artist" (1861).

**NOBLE, Patrick**, governor of South Carolina, b. in Abbeville district, S. C., in 1787; d. there, 7 April, 1840. He was graduated at Princeton in 1806, studied law with John C. Calhoun, and was his partner after being admitted to the bar in 1809. He was elected to the state house of representatives in 1812, and was its speaker from 1818 till 1824, and again in 1832. In 1836 he was made president of the state senate, and he was governor of South Carolina from 1838 till 1840. He was a state-rights Democrat, and was popular with the masses.

**NOBOA, Diego**, South American statesman, b. in Guayaquil in 1789; d. there, 3 Nov., 1870. He studied law in Quito and afterward returned to Guayaquil, where he took part in the revolution of 9 Oct., 1820. The government appointed him treasurer of the province, which post he retained when

the latter was incorporated with Colombia as a department. In 1827 he was elected intendant of Guayaquil, to oppose the dictatorship of Simon Bolivar, but, when the reaction in favor of the latter took place a few months afterward, Noboa was obliged to go into exile. He returned in 1830, when Ecuador was declared an independent republic, and was appointed minister to Peru. Afterward he was elected senator of the republic, and later, by popular vote, member of the provisional government that was established in consequence of the revolution of 6 March, 1845, against Gen. Flores. In 1850 he was elected supreme chief of the republic, and afterward the national convention at Quito appointed him constitutional president of Ecuador. On 17 July, 1851, a military revolution overthrew his government and obliged him to go to Central America and Peru. In 1856 he returned to Guayaquil, where he died in retirement.

**NOBOA, Manuel Vasquez de**, Chilean statesman, b. in Concepcion in 1783; d. in Santiago in 1855. In 1803 he was graduated in law, but, when in 1810 the war of independence began, he took part in it on the patriot side. At a popular meeting in Concepcion, to appoint a junta like that of Santiago, he was elected one of its members. When the Spanish expedition under Gen. Pareja (*q. v.*) landed in San Vicente, 26 March, 1812, the latter proposed to the junta a basis of arrangement by which they should recognize Ferdinand VII. Noboa, who presided over the junta, fearing that the members might be inclined to submit, refused to discuss the conditions, and left for the capital in quest of the army. At La Angostura he met Gen. Carrera, who marched against Concepcion, and Noboa took part in the campaign of the south as military judge. After the defeat of Rancagua he emigrated with his family to the Argentine Republic, where he met the rival generals O'Higgins and Carrera. When the two brothers Carrera were shot in Mendoza, Noboa was their defender, for which act he was exiled to Buenos Ayres, where he suffered great poverty. Afterward he went to Montevideo, where he was appointed attorney-general of the province, but, fearing that the Spaniards would take possession of Montevideo again, he returned to Chili in 1819. On his arrival at Valparaiso he was imprisoned by order of the supreme director, and exiled to Peru, where he was appointed district attorney of Trujillo. He returned to Chili after the fall of O'Higgins, and, in consequence of the dissensions between the three provinces, was appointed a member of the commission that promulgated the act of union of the provinces and the organic laws. During the government of Freire he formed part of the senate that passed the law for the abolition of slavery in Chili, 24 July, 1823, and in 1825 he was appointed minister of the supreme court of justice. He was deputy to the convention of 1828, and afterward councillor of state.

**NOBREGA, Manoel de** (no-bray-gah), b. in Portugal in 1517; d. in Brazil in 1570. He entered the Jesuit novitiate of Coimbra in 1544, and embarked for Brazil in 1549 at the head of a band of missionaries. After landing he endeavored to reform the Portuguese colonists, whose vices interfered with his success in converting the natives. Not succeeding in this, he set out alone and on foot to travel among the native tribes, many of whom were cannibals. He was the first Jesuit in America that attempted this task. He induced thousands of Indians to give up their roving life and to form Christian colonies, where they were gradually trained to habits of industry. Even in his old age



he continued to visit these converts, always going on foot from one colony to another. When the Portuguese colony was in danger of ruin from the attacks of the Tamayos, Nobrega offered to go among the savages and try to obtain peace. He was accompanied by the missionary Jose de Anchieta (*q. v.*), and was successful in his mission. Nobrega was afterward regarded as the savior of the colony. He was for twenty years before his death provincial of the Jesuits in Brazil, during which period he established numerous residences and colleges, and was instrumental in civilizing a large part of the country. Among his works are a series of letters that describe his missionary work in Brazil. They were written between 1545 and 1555, and a translation into Italian was published at Venice (1559). He also wrote "Carta escrita da Cidade de San Salvador de Bahia no anno de 1550, ao P. Geral," Latin translation (Louvain, 1569). A large number of manuscripts containing Nobrega's letters and diaries, written in Brazil, are preserved in the library of the Jesuit college at Lisbon. His life has been written by Charles Sainte Foy.

**NODA, Tranquilino S. de** (no-dah), Cuban author, b. in Guanajay in September, 1808; d. in Havana in May, 1867. He began his literary career in 1827 by an exhaustive memoir on the cultivation of the coffee-plant, to which a first prize was awarded by the Sociedad económica de Havana. In 1831 he passed his examination as land-surveyor, and began to survey the western part of Cuba, drawing maps of several parts of the island. By this time he began also to write papers on the history of Cuba, which were published in "Memorias de la Sociedad Económica." In 1838 he wrote "Cartas á Silvia," a collection of interesting papers about the traditions, legends, geography, and natural history of Cuba. He made a voyage to Yucatan in 1839, and the results of his investigations in that country were embodied in his "Apuntes sobre Yucatán." He also wrote "Educación Elemental" (1847), and "Economía Política aplicada á Cuba" (1859). The government intrusted him with several important commissions relating to the statistics and topography of the island. To his efforts were due the opening of new roads, the establishment of new lines of steamers, and the creation of several scientific and learned societies to develop the agricultural and industrial resources of Cuba. In 1863 he began the publication of an historical novel, "Habaguanex," the last cacique of Havana, which he left incomplete. Among his other literary works are "El Atlante Cubano," "Nuevo Arte de Taquigrafía," numerous scientific papers on various subjects, sketches for two dictionaries of African languages, and translations in verse of Voltaire's tragedies "Adelaide Duguesclin" and "Jules César."

**NODAL, Bartolomé García and Gonzalo** (no'-dal), Spanish navigators, b. in Pontevedra, province of Galicia, at the beginning of the 17th century. Philip III., being very uneasy on account of the facility with which the Dutch crossed in twenty-four hours from the Atlantic to the Pacific by the Strait of Le Maire, tried to close the route by building forts on both sides, and equipped two ships for the purpose, commanded by the brothers Nodal, appointing Diego Ramirez de Arellano as pilot and cosmographer. They left Lisbon, 27 Sept., 1618, and touched at Rio Janeiro, whence they sailed on 6 Dec. The Nodals were the first that took exact soundings of the gradual slope of the South Atlantic. On 6 Jan., 1619, they discovered islands, which they called Los Reyes. They arrived on the 19th at the Cape of Virgins, on the 22d at Cape Le Maire, which they called San Vi-

cente, and soon afterward they discovered the Bay of Buen Suceso, where they anchored. After determining the latitude of Cape Horn, they discovered a small number of islands, which they called Diego Ramirez, and which were during a century and a half the most southern land that was known. They returned to Europe in July, 1619, after a voyage of nine months. Although Philip III. was not wholly satisfied with the result of the voyage, the Spanish discoveries in South America were completed by it. The Nodals published a narrative, with several charts, entitled "Relación del viaje que hicieron los capitanes Bartolomé García y Gonzalo de Nodal al descubrimiento de un estrecho nuevo" (Madrid, 1621; Cadiz, 1766).

**NOEL, Nicolas**, French physician, b. in Rheims, 27 March, 1746; d. there, 11 May, 1832. He was the son of poor laborers, and apprenticed in his youth to a blacksmith, but, as he showed a taste for science, the vicar of his parish became interested in him, and obtained for him a fellowship in the Paris university. Noel had not finished his studies when he came to the United States in 1776, and, offering his services to congress, was appointed surgeon of a regiment in Gen. Nathanael Greene's division. He served afterward in the same capacity on board the frigate "Boston," organized the military hospitals in Philadelphia, and was present at the fall of Yorktown in 1781. On his return to France in 1784 he became house surgeon of the Hôtel Dieu of Rheims, entered the army in 1792, and was appointed in 1793 inspector of military hospitals in Belgium, but resigned in 1795, and returned to Rheims, where he founded an academy of medicine and a botanic garden. Among his works are "Journal d'un chirurgien pendant la guerre pour l'indépendance des colonies anglaises de l'Amérique du Nord" (Rheims, 1787); "Traité historique et pratique de l'inoculation" (1789); and "Dissertation sur la nécessité de réunir les connaissances chirurgicales et médicales" (Paris, 1804).

**NOGARET, Stanislas Henry Lucien de**, French colonist, b. in Marseilles in 1682; d. in Paris in 1759. His father was a well-known magistrate, and he was educated for the bar, but, being of an adventurous turn of mind, he left college when scarcely sixteen years old, and, enlisting in the army, served in Canada for several years. Being assigned in 1716 to Louisiana, he was appointed by Bienville (*q. v.*) commander of Fort Rosalie, which had been built a few months before. The French afterward began settlements in the basin of the lower Mississippi, which the Natchez, Yazoo, and Chickasaw Indians destroyed several times, but Nogaret formed an alliance with the Choctaws that enabled the French to hold out against their opponents till 1729, when the Natchez stormed and burned Fort Rosalie and murdered nearly all the settlers, only a few escaping with Nogaret to the Choctaw villages. A few months later Nogaret, at the head of a force of French and Indian allies, re-entered the country, drove out the Natchez, and rebuilt the fortress. During the following years the French extended their possessions. Nogaret contributed much to the welfare and improvement of the new colony, and founded also several establishments in the Choctaw territory. The death of his father and eldest brother left him in 1735 heir to a large estate, and, returning to France to take possession of it, he became a director of the Louisiana company. Nogaret published "Précis des établissements fondés dans la vallée du Mississippi par le Chevalier Le Moyne de Bienville, suivi d'une histoire des guerres avec les Indiens Natchez" (Paris, 1738).



**NOGRÉ, Vincent de** (no-gray). French administrator, b. in Blois in 1629; d. in Paris in 1694. He was the son of a judge in the parliament of Paris, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar, but as his voice was weak he accompanied his cousin, De Maisonneuve, the agent of the Montreal company, to Villemarie as his secretary, which post he retained from 1653 till 1663. Maisonneuve never undertook anything without consulting him, and on several occasions he helped the company out of difficulties in questions of jurisdiction with the governor-general of the colony. When in 1659 the Viscount d'Argenson came on a visit to Villemarie and demanded the keys of the fortress, Nogr  suggested to Maisonneuve a practical course by which the latter was enabled to retain control of the fort without offending the governor-general. Returning to France in 1661, Nogr  sought in vain for several years to recover his salary, which was in arrears, and refused brilliant offers from the Hundred associates, as he claimed that the protection afforded by the company and the crown to the settlers was inadequate, and would cause the loss of the colony. His memoirs to the king on the state of the colony of Canada caused a sensation, and the members of the Montreal and Hundred associates companies, fearing that his revelations would be injurious to them, persecuted him, destroyed the copies of his works, and caused several pamphlets to be printed in reply. Nogr 's principal works are "Expos  de l tat de la colonie de Villemarie depuis sa fondation jusqu'en 1660" (Paris, 1667) and "Histoire des  tablissements fond s par les Fran ais dans la Nouvelle France du Nord depuis sa d couverte par Jacques Cartier jusqu'  l'administration du Vicomte d'Argenson, avec un r cit des guerres soutenues contre les Hurons, les Algonquins et les Iroquois" (2 vols., Amsterdam, 1675).

**NOIRCLERC, Albert Paul Charles de** (nwar-clare), Canadian administrator, b. in Three Rivers in 1721; d. in Cayenne in 1779. He was descended from the early settlers of Canada, and his great-uncle had been a missionary among the Hurons. He entered the provincial administration of Quebec, and served afterward in Louisiana, being governor of Mobile in 1763, when he was appointed the king's lieutenant at Cayenne. The secretary of state, the Duke de Choiseul, being deeply affected at the loss of Canada, had prepared plans for the foundation of the "France  quinoxiale du sud" in Guiana, and Noirclerc was summoned to Versailles to consult with the colonial department. The governor of Guiana was then Chevalier Turgot, a brother of the philosopher, and as he disapproved of the duke's schemes he forbade Noirclerc, upon the latter's arrival in Cayenne, to carry them out, and sailed a few days later to lay a memoir before the king. During his absence a convoy of 900 emigrants from Alsace and Lorraine arrived in Guiana, and Noirclerc, notwithstanding the advice of experienced citizens, established them 125 miles from the capital. The place was unhealthy, as the ground was lower than the level of the sea, in part inundated during the rainy season, and surrounded by marshes. The emigrants complained, and becoming uneasy during an epidemic of fever fled to Cayenne, and were furnished a passage home in spite of Noirclerc's protestations. The latter was soon afterward summoned to Versailles to explain his conduct, which he easily justified to the Duke de Choiseul, and was promoted colonial intendant. He returned to Guiana with 300 emigrants, whom he established in the deserted settlements of Saint Louis in 1769. Through his unremitting efforts, the colony prospered somewhat

during his administration, but succumbed to the same causes that ruined the first establishment, and soon after Noirclerc's death the place was abandoned. Noirclerc published "Observations sur la r sine elastique de Cayenne" (Paris, 1767); "M moire sur la colonie de la France  quinoxiale du Sud" (1768); and "M moire sur la mani re d'assembler, de pr parer et de conserver les v g taux tropicaux" (1774).

**NOLTE, Vincent**, merchant, b. in Leghorn, Italy, in 1779; d. after 1852. He became a merchant in Leghorn and afterward in Hamburg, but went to Paris in 1804, and made several visits to the United States as agent of a commercial house between that year and 1838, travelling widely over the country, and residing here for several years at a time. He was long in New Orleans, and was an eye-witness of the British defeat there in 1815. This and his other experiences in this country he describes in "Fifty Years in Both Hemispheres" (English translation, New York, 1854). He devoted himself to literature for some time in Trieste, and in 1848-'9 edited the "Deutsche Freihafen," a free-trade journal, in Hamburg. He contributed to the press on finance and political economy, and among other works published "View of the Commercial World in 1846"; and a revised edition of William Benecke's "System of Insurance" (Hamburg, 1852).

**NOORT, Olivier Van** (nort), Dutch navigator, b. in Utrecht in 1568; d. after 1621. Some merchants of his country equipped an expedition to go to the South sea by the Strait of Magellan, and Noort received the command. He left Rotterdam on 13 Sept., 1598, touched at Rio Janeiro, but was driven back, and along the coast suffered many losses by the attacks of the Indians. He resolved to winter in the deserted island of Santa Clara, whence he sailed again on 2 June, 1599. On the 29th he discovered an island near the coast of Patagonia, and stopped there to repair damages. On 23 Nov. he entered the Strait of Magellan, and landed on the northern coast, where he was attacked by the Indians and suffered many losses. Soon afterward he anchored among the Penguin islands, and subsequently he discovered the bays of Olivier, Mauritius, and Henry, but could not explore the latter on account of the ice. On 6 Feb. he left the Strait of Magellan, and, entering the South sea, sailed along the Chilean and Peruvian coasts, pillaging and burning as he went, and capturing several Spanish ships. The viceroy, Luis Velasco, sent a fleet to capture him, but Noort sailed for the Ladrone group. He pillaged the Philippines, visited Java and Borneo, and, sailing round the Cape of Good Hope, arrived at Rotterdam, 26 Aug., 1601. A narrative of his voyage was published under the title of "Beschrijving van de moeyelyke reis rondom de werldear de globe, door Olivier van Noort, waarin zyne vreemde lotgevallen in voorkomen" (Amsterdam, 1612; German translation by Gotthard Arties, Leipsic, 1613; French translation, Antwerp, 1613).

**NORDHEIMER, Isaac**, educator, b. in Memelsdorf, Germany, in 1809; d. in New York city, 3 Nov., 1842. After receiving a thorough education preparatory to becoming a rabbi, he entered the gymnasium of W rzburg in 1828, was transferred to its university in 1830, and completed his studies at Munich, where he obtained the degree of Ph. D. in 1834. To secure a wider field, Dr. Nordheimer came to New York in 1835, and received the appointment of instructor in sacred literature at Union theological seminary, where he remained from 1838 till 1842. He held the professorship of Hebrew and cognate languages at the University



of the city of New York in 1836-'42. His learning and character made him successful as a teacher, and he enjoyed the friendship of the notable biblical scholars of his time, while many of his pupils now occupy posts of eminence. In 1838 he published in New York the first volume of his Hebrew grammar, and in 1841 the second volume (2d ed., with additions and improvements, 2 vols., New York, 1842). His other works, besides contributions to the "Biblical Repository," were "A Grammatical Analysis of Select Portions of Scripture, or a Chrestomathy" (New York, 1838); and "The Philosophy of Ecclesiastes" in the "Biblical Repository" (July, 1838). His great clearness, his perfection of analysis, his philosophic method, and his thorough command of Oriental languages made his instruction of signal value. Dr. Nordheimer left several works in manuscript; a Chaldee and Syriac grammar and an Arabic grammar in German; a larger Arabic grammar in English; a Hebrew concordance, incomplete; Ecclesiastes translated and explained, in German; and a mass of philological notes.

**NORDHOFF, Charles**, journalist, b. in Erwitte, Westphalia, Prussia, 31 Aug., 1830. In 1835 he came with his parents to this country, and attended school in Cincinnati, where he was apprenticed to a printer in 1843. In 1844 he went to Philadelphia and worked in a newspaper office, but he soon shipped in the U. S. navy, where he served three years, making a voyage around the world. He remained at sea in the merchant, whaling, and macerel fishery service until 1853, when he again became employed in newspaper offices, first in Philadelphia, and afterward in Indianapolis, Ind. From 1857 till 1861 he was editorially employed by a publishing-house in New York. From 1861 till 1871 he was on the staff of the New York "Evening Post," and he subsequently contributed to the "Tribune." He travelled in California in 1871-'2, and visited the Hawaiian islands in 1873. Since 1874 he has been the special Washington correspondent of the "New York Herald." He edited an American edition of Kern's "Practical Landscape Gardening" (Cincinnati, 1855), and is the author of "Man-of-War Life: a Boy's Experience in the U. S. Navy" (Cincinnati, 1855); "The Merchant Vessel" (1855); "Whaling and Fishing" (1856); "Nine Years a Sailor" (1857); "Stories from the Island World" (New York, 1857); "Secession is Rebellion: the Union Indissoluble" (1860); "The Freedmen of South Carolina: Some Account of their Appearance, Character, Condition, and Customs" (1863); "America for Free Working Men" (1865); "Cape Cod and All Along Shore," a collection of stories (1868); "California for Health, Pleasure, and Residence" (1872); "Northern California, Oregon, and the Sandwich Islands" (1874); "Politics for Young Americans" (1875); "The Communistic Societies of the United States" (1875); "The Cotton States in the Spring and Summer of 1875" (1876); and "God and the Future Life" (1881).

**NORES, Simon de** (no'-res), Dutch naval officer, b. in Muyden, near Amsterdam, in 1581; d. in Amsterdam in 1643. He was the son of a pilot, and followed the same profession till about 1610, when he entered the service of the Dutch East Indian company. In 1624 he proposed to John Usseling, president of the company, a plan for attacking the Spanish possessions in South America, which was accepted. An expedition was sent out on 22 Dec., 1624, under Admiral Jacob Willekens, Nores commanding the first division of the fleet, and taking an active part in all the operations of the campaign. He remained as lieutenant of Piet Hein (*q. v.*) when

Willekens returned to Holland in August, 1625, and, being left in command of Bahia during Hein's expedition against Espiritu Santo, defended the city against a powerful Spanish and Portuguese fleet. After holding it for two months, he was forced to sign a capitulation in October, 1625, and was detained a prisoner for several months, till Hein's return from Holland and his recapture of the city, 3 May, 1626. Being appointed vice-admiral on his return to Holland, he commanded from 1627 till 1631 several expeditions that ravaged the Venezuelan and Brazilian coasts, and twice captured the treasure-ship that bore the yearly tribute of the colonies to Spain. He retired in 1632, settled in Amsterdam, and at his death was one of the consulting directors of the Indian company.

**NORMAN, Benjamin Moore**, author, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 22 Dec., 1809; d. near Summit, Miss., 1 Feb., 1860. After the death of his father, a bookseller at Hudson, he left a clerkship in New York to take charge of the business, and he was subsequently engaged in bookselling in Philadelphia, and in 1837 established a book-store in New Orleans. He was conspicuous for his philanthropy in the epidemic of yellow fever in New Orleans in 1841. He is the author of "Rambles in Yucatan" (New York, 1842); "New Orleans and its Environs" (New Orleans, 1845); and "Rambles by Land and Water" (New York, 1845).

**NORMAND, Jacques Étienne** (nor-mong), French communist, b. in Abbeville in 1809; d. in San Antonio, Tex., in 1867. He became a convert of the Saint Simonists, and attached himself to Barthélemy Enfantin, and afterward to Jean Reybaud, but separated from them, and during the revolution of 1848 petitioned the legislative assembly to be permitted to organize a communist colony in Picardy. Prince Louis Napoleon, on his election as president, decreed the expulsion of Normand from the territory of the republic, and the latter, emigrating to this country, travelled for two years in the eastern and southern states. In 1851 he went to Texas to join another expelled communist, Victor Considérant, and, as he had large means, he bought 2,000 acres of land near San Antonio and established there with a band of adventurers the communistic colony of La Réunion, which prospered somewhat at the outset, as Normand supplied all expenses, while the settlers lived in idleness. But numerous women of bad character also joined the colony, and, as Normand and Considérant insisted on a community of wives, the authorities of Texas expelled the colony. Normand took refuge in San Antonio, and several times petitioned the legislature for the reopening of his colony, but to no avail. He made several attempts in 1857 and 1861 to establish new communities near El Paso, and again in La Réunion, but was arrested on the latter occasion and imprisoned for five years. He published, among other works, "Principes de socialisme" (Paris, 1846); "Théorie de la commune naturelle" (1855); "Théorie de la république communiste universelle" (Brussels, 1860).

**NORQUAY, John**, Canadian statesman, b. in Manitoba, 8 May, 1841. He is of Scottish and Indian ancestry, and was educated at St. John's academy, Red river settlement, where he gained a scholarship in 1854. Mr. Norquay took an active part in the discussion on the Red river rebellion in 1870, and by the moderation of his views secured the confidence of the authorities as well as of the half-breeds. He was elected to the first Manitoba parliament for High Bluff in 1870, and in December, 1871, was appointed minister of public works and agriculture. He resigned with his colleagues



in July, 1874, joined the Davis administration in 1875, and in May, 1876, became minister of public works. In October, 1878, with Joseph Royal, he formed an administration, becoming premier and provincial treasurer. On 27 Aug., 1886, Mr. Norquay resigned the treasurership, and he was appointed railway commissioner on 10 Sept. He was elected to the Manitoba parliament for St. Andrews in 1874, and re-elected in 1878, 1879, 1883, and 1886. He is the only member that has held a seat in the legislative assembly of Manitoba continuously from its inception till the present time (1888). He has represented the province on several delegations to the federal government at Ottawa, and has secured the enlargement of its boundaries, and an increase of the subsidy from the Dominion. The acts relating to municipalities, drainage, and county courts are among the principal measures that have resulted from his legislation. His vigorous railway extension policy has been of great benefit to Manitoba, though in pursuance of it, in 1887, in connection with the construction of the Red river valley railroad, it led him into conflict with the Dominion government. This road would connect Winnipeg with the northern boundary of Minnesota, and was regarded as infringing upon the charter rights of the Canada Pacific railway, which had been granted a monopoly of traffic for twenty years from the date of its opening. Notwithstanding the interdiction of the Dominion government, Premier Norquay and the Manitoba legislature determined to build the Red river valley railway, and in the mean time the dispute was referred to the British privy council. In January, 1888, Mr. Norquay and the members of his administration resigned.

**NORRIS, Edward**, clergyman, b. in Gloucestershire, England, in 1589; d. in Salem, Mass., 10 April, 1640. He was a teacher and preacher in his native town until 1640, when he emigrated to the Massachusetts colony, and from 18 March of that year till his death was pastor of the church in Salem. He was one of the most tolerant men of his age, declined to join in the persecution of the Gortonists or Anabaptists, and, when a severe platform of church discipline was adopted by the assembly of ministers in 1648, persevered in his own rules of conduct for the Salem church, and in consequence of his moderation was greatly revered by all his fellow-townpeople. He appeared as a writer on the political events of the day in 1653, and favored the war with the Dutch settlers as a "just and proper undertaking." During the witchcraft delusion he withstood popular clamor and used his influence to resist the persecutions. He published a treatise on "Asking for Temporal Blessings" (London, 1636); a "Reply to John Task's True Gospel Vindicated" (1637); and "The New Gospel not the True Gospel" (1638).

**NORRIS, Isaac**, proprietor, b. in London, England, 21 July, 1671; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 June, 1735. His father, Thomas, removed to Jamaica when the son was seven years old. Isaac went to Philadelphia in 1690 to arrange for the removal of the family to that city, but on his return found that they had all perished in the great earthquake at Port Royal. He then went back to Philadelphia, entered into business, and became one of the wealthiest proprietors in the province. While he was in England in 1706 he assisted William Penn in his difficulties and rescued him from imprisonment. On his return, two years later, he was elected to the governor's council, and from that time until his death continued in public life. He was in the assembly for many years, speaker of the house in 1712, justice for Philadel-

phia county in 1717, and, on the organization of the high court of chancery, became a master to hear cases with the lieutenant-governor. He was elected mayor of Philadelphia in 1724, and on the death of David Lloyd was unanimously chosen justice of the supreme court, but declined and remained in the county court. Although a strict Quaker, he lived in great luxury for that age and drove a four-horse coach on which was emblazoned a coat of arms. He owned the "slate-roof house," which was the residence of William Penn during his second visit to Pennsylvania, and a dwelling on Fair Hill, which was one of the handsomest buildings of that day, and which was subsequently burned by the British during the Revolution. For many years he was one of the chief representatives of the proprietaries, and by the will of Penn he was named a trustee of the province of Pennsylvania. In 1694 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Lloyd, president of the council.—Their son, **Isaac**, statesman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Oct., 1701; d. in Fair Hill, near Philadelphia, 13 June, 1766, engaged in business till 1743, and acquired a large fortune in addition to what he inherited. He was a common councilman and alderman, a member of the assembly in 1734, and chairman of its most important committees. He was a Quaker of the strictest sect, and endeavored to keep the policy of Pennsylvania consistent with the principles of his religion. On the prospect of war with France and Spain in 1739, he opposed the organization of volunteer companies and preparation for the defence of the province. His followers, in opposition to the war party, were known as the "Norris party," and his subsequent election to the assembly was the occasion of violent political struggles between the Quakers and other residents of the city.

He was one of the commissioners to treat with the Albany Indians in 1745 and 1755, and he and his colleagues effected the purchase of several million acres comprising the southwestern part of Pennsylvania. He was elected speaker of the assembly in 1751, and held that office fifteen years. In the first year of his administration the old state-house bell was ordered from England, and Norris proposed the inscription "Proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof." (See illustration.) During his speakership the contest was waged between the people and the proprietaries on the subject of taxation and legislative control of the Penn family estates. Norris, at the head of the Quakers, joined the opposers of privilege, and in a debate in the assembly declared "No man shall ever stand on my grave and say, 'Curse him, here lies he who betrayed the liberties of his country!'" He was appointed with Benjamin Franklin a commissioner to England in 1757 to solicit the removal of grievances that were occasioned by the proprietary instructions, but declined on account of the failure of his health. Although he opposed the





encroachments of the Penns, he would not support the proposition to convert Pennsylvania into a royal province, resigning his speakership when in 1764 a petition to that effect passed the assembly. He was returned at the next election, and again resigned in 1764. Norris was an excellent French, Latin, and Hebrew scholar, collected a valuable library, and was active in educational and benevolent enterprises. See "Genealogical Record of the Norris Family," by J. Parker Norris (Philadelphia, 1865).—The first Isaac's great-grandson, **George Washington**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Nov., 1808; d. there, 4 March, 1875, was the son of Joseph Parker Norris, who for many years was president of the Bank of Pennsylvania. He was graduated in letters in 1827 and in medicine in 1830 at the University of Pennsylvania, and subsequently studied in Paris, where he became a member of the Société médicale d'observation. In 1836 he was elected one of the surgeons to the Pennsylvania hospital, and retained this post for twenty-seven years. In 1848 he was chosen clinical professor of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania, which post he resigned in 1857, when he was elected a trustee of the university. His lectures delivered in the Pennsylvania hospital won for him renown throughout the United States as an admirable diagnostician and careful practitioner of surgery. In 1842 he published an essay "On the Occurrence of Non-Union after Fractures: its Causes and Treatment." This, with his papers on the ligation of arteries, secured for him foreign as well as home reputation, and have been widely quoted in books on surgery, both in this country and in Europe. He republished these papers, with other essays, in a volume entitled "Contributions to Practical Surgery" (Philadelphia, 1873). He was for many years vice-president of the College of physicians of Philadelphia, and in 1858-'9 was president of the State historical society. His "Early History of Medicine in Philadelphia" was printed privately after his death (1886).—George Washington's son, **William Francis**, b. in Philadelphia, 6 Jan., 1839, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1858 and at its medical school in 1861, and in the latter year was appointed resident physician to the Pennsylvania hospital. He was assistant surgeon in the U. S. army in 1863-'5, and was brevetted captain for meritorious service. In 1865 he resigned and established himself in practice in Philadelphia, making a specialty of diseases of the eyes. Since 1873 he has been professor of ophthalmic surgery in the University of Pennsylvania. He is one of the surgeons to Wills eye hospital, fellow of the College of physicians and of Pennsylvania academy of natural sciences, and a member of numerous medical societies. His publications have been limited to contributions to professional periodicals and to the "Transactions" of the several societies of which he is a member.

**NORRIS, John**, benefactor, b. in Salem, Mass., 10 June, 1748; d. in Salem, Mass., 22 Dec., 1808. He was for many years a merchant in Salem and a member of the Massachusetts senate. He was one of the founders of Andover theological seminary and a large contributor to benevolent and religious enterprises.—His widow, **MARY**, bequeathed in 1811 \$30,000 to Andover seminary and a similar sum to foreign missions.

**NORRIS, Moses**, senator, b. in Pittsfield, N. H., 8 Nov., 1799; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Jan., 1855. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1828, practised law in Barnstead, N. H., was in the state senate in 1830-'40, and was state solicitor for Merrimack county in 1843. He was elected to con-

gress as a Democrat in 1842, served in 1843-'7, was speaker of the legislature in 1848, and the same year was chosen U. S. senator, which office he held until his death.

**NORRIS, Thaddeus**, author, b. in Warrenton, Va., 15 Aug., 1811; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 April, 1877. He removed to Philadelphia in 1829 and engaged in business. From his boyhood he had been an ardent lover of angling, and in after-years he became an authority on the haunts, habits, and instincts of fish. He was also a successful manufacturer of rods and flies. He was largely concerned in the preliminary arrangements for the erection of the aquaria at the Philadelphia Centennial exhibition in 1876. Mr. Norris contributed constantly to sporting papers and published "The American Angler's Book" (Philadelphia, 1864) and "American Fish Culture" (1868).

**NORTH, Caleb**, soldier, b. in Chester county, Pa., 15 July, 1753; d. in Philadelphia, 7 Nov., 1840. He was a merchant at Coventry, Pa., at the beginning of the Revolution, at which time, it is said, he hired a British deserter to teach him the manual of arms. He was a captain in the 4th battalion and served in the Canada campaign, when on his return from Ticonderoga he was promoted major of the 10th regiment, and as such rendered important service. At Paoli, by the particular exertions of Gen. Anthony Wayne, Maj. North, and Capt. Stout, a rear-guard was formed by which two pieces of cannon and the remainder of the brigade were saved. He was detached the same night to direct the retreat of Gen. William Smallwood, and a vidette was killed by his side. After taking part in the battle of Germantown, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Pennsylvania regiment and was in the battle of Monmouth. In July, 1778, he was transferred to the 9th Pennsylvania, and in January, 1781, to the 2d, with which he took part in the southern campaign. After the surrender of Cornwallis he had charge of the British prisoners on their march from Virginia to York and Lancaster, Pa., conducting Tarleton's noted legion to Philadelphia. He retired from the army at the close of the war, resumed business at Coventry, and subsequently removed to Philadelphia, where in 1819 he was chosen high-sheriff. From 1828 until his death he was president of the Society of Cincinnati in Pennsylvania, being the last survivor of the field-officers of the Pennsylvania line.

**NORTH, Elisha**, physician, b. in Goshen, Conn., 8 Jan., 1771; d. in New London, Conn., 29 Dec., 1843. He was the son and grandson of physicians, and early determined to follow that profession. For this purpose he studied in Hartford under Lemuel Hopkins, and then in Philadelphia under Benjamin Rush. After being admitted to practice he settled in Goshen, where he followed his profession until 1812, when he removed to New London, and in both places attained considerable reputation for his skill and judgment. Dr. North was always foremost in adapting improvements in medicine, and was among the earliest to practise vaccination in the United States. He was the first to introduce vaccine matter in New York, sending to Dr. Edward Miller, of that city, a person that had been vaccinated expressly for the purpose of supplying the physicians with genuine matter. Dr. North paid special attention to diseases of the eye, and established the first eye infirmary in the United States at New London in 1817. When the new and obscure disease known as spotted fever raged in New England from 1806 till 1810, Dr. North treated it with marked success, and his publication on the subject



received general approbation. He published, besides many fugitive essays, "A Treatise on a Malignant Epidemic commonly called Spotted Fever" (New York, 1811); "Outlines of the Science of Life" (1829); and "Uncle Toby's Pilgrim's Progress in Phrenology" (New London, 1836). See "Life and Writings of Elisha North, M. D.," by H. Carrington Bolton, Ph. D. (printed privately, 1887).

**NORTH, Frederick**, Earl of Guilford, b. in England, 13 April, 1733; d. in London, 5 Aug., 1792. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity college, Cambridge, entered the house of commons



as a Tory at an early age, became a lord of the treasury in 1763, and in this year moved the expulsion of John Wilkes. He supported the American stamp-act in 1765, and the right of Great Britain to tax the colonies. He was chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the house of commons in 1767, and first lord of the treasury and prime

minister in 1770. His administration extended to March, 1783, and, says a contemporaneous English writer, "teemed with calamitous events beyond any of the same duration to be found in our annals." The American war was its great feature, and North's efforts were principally directed to measures for the coercion of the colonies. He proposed the scheme for enforcing the tea duty in 1773, and the Boston port bill the next year, but, although he did not waver in his opinion as to the right of parliament to tax the colonies, he entertained serious doubts as to the expediency of continuing the war during the last four years of his administration, and was induced to persevere only through regard to the wishes of George III. Being defeated in the house of commons on this question, he resigned, and subsequently joined Fox in opposition to the Shelburne cabinet. In April, 1783, he returned to office as a joint secretary of state with Fox in a coalition ministry that was formed by the Duke of Portland, the unpopularity of which caused its dissolution in the succeeding November. He soon afterward retired from public life. During his last five years he was totally blind. Those who were near Lord North in his old age never heard him murmur at his having become blind; but his wife is the witness that "in the solitude of sleepless nights he would sometimes fall into very low spirits and deeply reproach himself for having, at the earnest desire of the king, remained in administration after he thought that peace ought to have been made with America." Two years before his death he succeeded to the title of Earl of Guilford.

**NORTH, Simeon**, educator, b. in Berlin, Conn., 7 Sept., 1802; d. in Clinton, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1884. He was graduated at Yale in 1825, at its divinity-school in 1828, and was tutor there in 1827-'9. He then became professor of Greek and Latin at Hamilton college, held office for ten years, and from 1839 until his resignation in 1857 was president of the college. He was ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church in 1842. Western Reserve college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1842, and Wesleyan university that of D. D. in

1849. He was the half-century annalist of Hamilton in 1872. President North was an accurate and profound scholar, with a genius for imparting information, and great suavity of disposition. He became president of Hamilton when its affairs were in a gloomy condition, and brought them into prosperity. His later life was passed in retirement. His publications include "The American System of Collegiate Education" (Clinton, N. Y., 1839); "Faith in the World's Conversion" (1842); "Anglo-Saxon Literature," an address before the Connecticut Alpha of the Phi Beta Kappa society (1847); "The Weapons in Christian Warfare" (1849); "Obedience in Death" (1849); and "Half-Century Letter of Reminiscences" (1879). See "Memorial of President North" (Utica, N. Y., 1884).—His nephew, **Edward**, educator, b. in Berlin, Conn., 9 March, 1820, was graduated at Hamilton college in 1841, since 1843 has been professor of Greek language and literature in that institution. The University of New York gave him the degree of L. H. D. in 1870, and Madison university that of LL. D. in 1886. Prof. North has identified himself with the history of Hamilton college, and more than any other has shaped its character and achievements during the last half-century. For forty years he has been the necrologist of Hamilton, and since 1881 has been a trustee of that college. He was president of the New York state teachers' association in 1865.

**NORTH, William**, soldier, b. in Fort Frederick, Pemaquid, Me., in 1755; d. in New York city, 3 Jan., 1836. He was the son of John North, who commanded Fort Frederick, Me., in 1751, and Fort St. George in Thomaston, Me., in 1758. He entered the Revolutionary army in 1775, and served under Benedict Arnold in the unfortunate expedition to Canada in that year. He was appointed in May, 1777, captain in Henry Jackson's Massachusetts regiment, with which he participated in the battle of Monmouth. In 1779 he became aide-de-camp to Baron Steuben, whom he greatly aided in introducing his system of discipline in the Continental army. Later he accompanied Steuben to Virginia, participating in the campaigns in that colony, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He was appointed by act of congress major in the 2d U. S. regiment on 20 Oct., 1786, and became adjutant-general of the army on 19 July, 1798, with the rank of brigadier-general, but was mustered out on 10 June, 1800. In March, 1812, he was again appointed adjutant-general of the U. S. army, but declined. Meanwhile he had served in the New York assembly, where he held the office of speaker, and he was one of the first canal commissioners. He was chosen as a Federalist to the U. S. senate, serving from 21 May, 1789, till 3 March, 1799. The bulk of Baron Steuben's property was bequeathed to Gen. North, who divided it among his military companions. Gen. North was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He married Mary Duane, daughter of Judge James Duane.

**NORTHEND, Charles**, educator, b. in Newbury, Mass., 2 April, 1814. He studied at Amherst, but was not graduated. Subsequently he was principal of the Eppps school, Salem, Mass., and for many years superintendent of the public schools in Danvers, Mass., and New Britain, Conn. He was president of the American institute of instruction in 1864. Mr. Northend published numerous school-books, and a book entitled "Teacher and Parent" (1855).—His brother, **William Dummer**, b. in Newbury, Mass., 26 Feb., 1823, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1843, studied law in Salem, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in 1845. He was in the



state senate in 1861-'2, and since 1880 has been president of the Essex bar association. He has published numerous magazine articles and addresses and speeches, and a volume of "Speeches and Essays on Political Subjects" (Salem, 1869).

**NORTHROP, Cyrus**, educator, b. in Ridgefield, Conn., 30 Sept., 1834. He was graduated at Yale in 1857, and at the law-school in 1859, and in 1861-'3 was clerk, first of the Connecticut house of representatives, and then of the senate. He was professor of rhetoric and English literature in Yale from 1863 till 1884, when he became president of the University of Minnesota. From 1869 till 1881 Prof. Northrop was collector of the port of New Haven. He has delivered many addresses, of which a dozen or more have been published.

**NORTHROP, Harry Pinckney**, R. C. bishop, b. in Charleston, S. C., 5 May, 1842. He began his classical studies at Georgetown college, D. C., but his health failed, and he was removed to Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., where he was graduated in 1860. The same year he entered the theological seminary there, and after studying four years went to Rome and entered the American college. He was ordained priest in Rome in June, 1865. On his return to the United States he was for several months attached to the Church of the Nativity in New York. In 1866 he went to Charleston, S. C., and was stationed at St. Joseph's church for one year as assistant pastor. In 1868 he volunteered for the missions in North Carolina, and was four years at New Berne in that state. Again returning to Charleston, he was for six years assistant pastor of the pro-cathedral and pastor of Sullivan's island. His next charge was St. Patrick's church, Charleston, of which he was pastor for one year. He was raised to the episcopate on 8 Jan., 1882, as vicar-apostolic of North Carolina, receiving the title of bishop of Rosalia. He was consecrated in the cathedral of Baltimore by Archbishop Gibbons. By papal brief of 27 Jan., 1883, he was transferred to the see of Charleston, S. C., retaining the administration of the vicariate of North Carolina. He was present at the third plenary council of Baltimore in 1884.

**NORTHROP, Lucius Bellinger**, soldier, b. in Charleston, S. C., 8 Sept., 1811. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1829, and was then appointed 2d lieutenant of dragoons and stationed at Fort Gibson and other places in the west for eight years. He was severely wounded while following an Indian trail, and after his recovery he returned to Charleston on sick-leave, never resuming active service. He studied medicine at Jefferson college, Philadelphia, and on his return to Charleston practised occasionally for charity only. The war department, having been informed that he was practising medicine, dropped him from the army, but when Jefferson Davis became secretary of war he not only reinstated him, but promoted him to the rank of captain with full pay. When South Carolina seceded he was among the first to resign his commission, and when a provisional government was established at Montgomery, Ala., Jefferson Davis offered him the place of commissary-general, which, after declining twice, he accepted at the urgent solicitation of Mr. Davis, who had been his classmate at West Point and his friend ever since. When Richmond became the capital of the Confederacy he removed to that city and remained at the head of the commissary department until within a few weeks of the fall of the Confederacy. It is related that, after the first battle of Bull Run, on being requested to make some provision for feeding the prisoners then in

Libby prison, he replied: "I know nothing of Yankee prisoners; throw them all into the James river," and subsequently did all in his power to thwart the efforts of those who were humanely laboring to render the subsistence received by the prisoners less precarious. By the spring of 1864 Northrop had succeeded in having a law passed abolishing the office of commissary of prisons, thus leaving the whole matter of providing food for them in his own hands. "From this date," says Edward A. Pollard in his "Secret History of the Confederacy," "whatever there was of distress for food among the prisoners is to be properly and distinctly charged to one man in the Confederacy, Northrop." He was referred to in the Confederate congress as "a certain commissary-general who is a curse to our country," "and has attempted to starve the prisoners in our hands." Senator Orr, of South Carolina, with the aid of several congressmen, attempted to procure his removal from office, but was defeated by the opposition of Jefferson Davis, whose "affection for Northrop" is declared by Mr. Pollard to be "grotesque, inexplicable, insane." After the fall of Richmond, Northrop retired to North Carolina and engaged in farming, but in July, 1865, he was arrested by the National authorities and confined in Richmond until the following November, when he was released. He then bought a farm near Charlottesville, Va., upon which he has since resided.

**NORTHRUP, Ansel Judd**, author, b. in Smithfield, Madison co., N. Y., 30 June, 1833. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1858, studied in Columbia law-school, and was admitted to the bar in 1859, since which time he has practised his profession in Syracuse, N. Y. Since 1883 he has been county judge for Onondaga county. He has published "Camps and Tramps in the Adirondacks," and "Grayling Fishing in Northern Michigan" (Syracuse, 1880), and "Sconset Cottage Life" (New York, 1881). He has in preparation (1888) a genealogy of the Northrup family.

**NORTHRUP, George Washington**, educator, b. in Antwerp, Jefferson co., N. Y., 15 Oct., 1826. He was graduated at Williams in 1854, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1857. In 1858 he was called to the professorship of church history in the Rochester seminary, and in 1867 he became president of Chicago Baptist theological seminary, Morgan Park. He was early ordained to the Baptist ministry, and has attained note as a preacher. He received the degree of D. D. from Rochester in 1864, and that of LL. D. from Kalamazoo college in 1879.

**NORTHRUP, Jeremiah**, Canadian senator, b. in Falmouth, N. S., in 1815. He is descended from Jeremiah Northrup, a loyalist, who went to Nova Scotia from the United States at the close of the Revolution and represented Falmouth in the first provincial parliament that sat in Nova Scotia for twenty-five years until his death. Jeremiah was educated at Halifax, became a merchant and ship-owner, director of the Ocean marine insurance company, a member of the committee of the Protestant industrial school, and a governor of Dalhousie college. He was a commissioner for signing treasury notes, and represented Halifax in the provincial legislature from 1867 until he was elected to the Dominion senate, 10 Oct., 1870.

**NORTON, Asahel Strong**, clergyman, b. in Farmington, Conn., 20 Sept., 1765; d. in Clinton, N. Y., 10 May, 1853. His father, Ichabod Norton, was a colonel in the war of the Revolution. The son was graduated at Yale in 1790, licensed as a Congregational preacher in 1792, and in 1793 be-



came pastor of the church in Clinton, N. Y., which charge he retained till November, 1833. He was one of the founders of Hamilton college, and was appointed to deliver the Latin address at the inauguration of the first president, Azel Backus. He was a member of the corporation of the college from its foundation till 1833, and for forty years exerted an important influence in western New York. In 1819 he received the degree of D. D. from Union college.

**NORTON, Augustus Theodore**, clergyman, b. in Cornwall, Conn., 28 March, 1808; d. in Alton, Ill., 29 April, 1884. He was graduated at Yale in 1832, taught at Catskill, N. Y., while studying theology, and was licensed by the presbytery of Columbia in September, 1834. After preaching in various churches in Illinois, and in St. Louis, Mo., where he organized the 2d Presbyterian church, he was installed in February, 1839, as pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church, Alton, Ill., and remained there about twenty years. In September, 1859, Mr. Norton was active in mission work. In May, 1845, he established the "Presbytery Reporter," and edited and published it for twenty-three years. He was a corporate member of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and published a valuable "History of the Presbyterian Church in the State of Illinois" (St. Louis, 1879).

**NORTON, Chapple**, British soldier, b. in England in 1746; d. 19 March, 1818. His father was Fletcher Norton, first Lord Grantley. Theson entered the army, and was appointed captain in the 19th foot in June, 1763, major in July, 1769, captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards in June, 1774, brevet colonel in November, 1780, and general in April, 1802. He came to New York in August, 1779, served in the Revolutionary war, and received frequent and honorable mention. He represented Guilford in the British parliament for many years, and was governor of Charlemonst.

**NORTON, Daniel Sheldon**, senator, b. in Mount Vernon, Ohio, 12 April, 1829; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 July, 1870. He was educated at Kenyon college, and served one year in the war with Mexico in the 2d Ohio regiment. He subsequently studied law, visited California and Nicaragua in 1850-'1, and on his return to Ohio was admitted to the bar in 1852, and began practice. In 1855 he removed to Minnesota, and in 1857 was elected to the state senate, and served in both branches of the legislature till 1865. He was elected U. S. senator from Minnesota as a Union-Conservative to succeed Morton S. Wilkinson, and served from 4 March, 1866, till his death. Senator Norton was a delegate to the Philadelphia National union convention in 1866, and on most questions of National policy voted with the Democrats.

**NORTON, Frank Henry**, journalist, b. in Hingham, Mass., 20 March, 1836. His father was for twenty-one years U. S. consul at Pictou, Nova Scotia. The son was educated at private schools, and entered the book business, but in 1855 became assistant librarian, and afterward assistant superintendent, in the Astor library, which he left in 1865. He was chief librarian of the Brooklyn mercantile library in 1866-'7, and in 1872 entered journalism. He was proprietor and editor of the New York "Era" in 1879-'81, and since 1883 has been connected with the "Herald." He was one of the founders and for several years president of the American numismatic and archæological society. Mr. Norton has contributed to current literature since 1855. He is the author of "Historical Register of the Centennial Exhibition, 1876, and the Paris Exposition, 1878" (New York, 1878); "Life

of Winfield Scott Hancock," with Rev. David K. Junkin, D. D. (1880); "Life of Alexander H. Stephens" (1883); and "Daniel Boone," a romance (1883). He has also written numerous plays, including "Alhambra," a burlesque produced in New York in 1872; "Azrael," a fairy spectacle (1872); "Cupid and Psyche," a burlesque played in New Orleans and St. Louis (1873); and "Leonie," a melodrama, in Albany and Buffalo (1872).

**NORTON, Herman**, clergyman, b. in New Hartford, N. Y., 2 July, 1799; d. there, 20 Nov., 1850. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1823, and ordained by the presbytery of Oneida, 9 Feb., 1826. He was engaged as a revivalist in 1826-'30, as pastor of churches in New York and Cincinnati, Ohio, till 1838, and then as a supply and evangelist till 1843. He was secretary of the American Protestant society, and of the American and foreign Christian union in 1843-'50, residing in New York. His published works include "The Christian and Deist in Contrast"; "Record of Facts Concerning the Persecutions at Madeira"; "Signs of Danger and Promise"; and "Startling Facts for American Protestants."

**NORTON, John**, clergyman, b. in Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, 6 May, 1606; d. in Boston, Mass., 5 April, 1663. He was educated at Cambridge university and became a curate in his native town. Having embraced the tenets of the Puritans he came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1635, and preached there during the winter. Early in 1636 he removed to Boston, and before the close of the year became minister of the church at Ipswich. He was an active member of the convention that formed the "Cambridge platform" in 1648. In 1652 he became colleague of Rev. John Wilson as minister of the First church at Boston, and in 1662 he accompanied Gov. Bradstreet as agent of the colony to present an address to Charles II. after his restoration, and to petition in behalf of New England. The king assured them that he would confirm the charter of the colony, but he required that justice should be administered in his name, and attached other conditions that the colonists regarded as arbitrary. Upon the return of the agents to Massachusetts they were regarded with suspicion, and the report was circulated that they had sold the liberties of the country. This greatly affected Mr. Norton's popularity as a preacher, and it is supposed that it hastened his death. The first Latin book that was composed in the colonies, "Responsio ad totam questionum syllogen" (London, 1648), was by him, and was written in answer to questions relating to church government that were sent to New England from Holland by Apollonius. He also wrote "A Discussion on the Sufferings of Christ" (1653); "The Orthodox Evangelist" (1654); "Election Sermon" (1657); "Life of Rev. John Cotton" (1658); "The Heart of New England Rent by the Blasphemies of the Present Generation" (1660); a letter in Latin to John Dury, a catechism, and other works. He left some writings in an unfinished state, of which the principal one was a large "Body of Divinity," which is preserved in the archives of the Massachusetts historical society. His life was written by Rev. Alexander W. McClure in "Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England" (1850).—His nephew, **John**, b. in Ipswich, Mass., in 1651; d. in 1716, was the son of Rev. William Norton. His mother was the daughter of Emanuel Downing, and the niece of Gov. John Winthrop. He was graduated at Harvard in 1671, and ordained as successor to Rev. Peter Hobart over the First church, in Hingham, Mass., in 1678. In the same year he married, and published



a "Funeral Elegy" upon Mrs. Anne Bradstreet, a stiff production of little merit except piety of sentiment and propriety of formal versification. Prof. Moses Coit Tyler, in his "History of American Literature," ascribes poetic genius to its author, which indicates that his poem was not inferior to the average verses of his contemporaries. His only other publication was an "Election Sermon," delivered 26 May, 1708, and published under the title of "An Essay tending to promote Education." Mr. Norton was a pious scholar, and is reported to have been an amiable man, beloved and respected in the community of which he was the spiritual head. The Hingham meeting-house in



which he preached and which is represented in the illustration was built in 1681, and still stands. It is the oldest house of worship in New England.—His descendant, **Andrews**, clergyman, b. in Hingham, Mass., 31 Dec., 1786; d. in Newport, R. I., 18 Sept., 1852, was graduated at Harvard in 1804, and afterward pursued a course of literary and theological study there. After serving as tutor at Bowdoin in 1809-'10, and at Harvard in 1811-'12, he became editor of "The General Repository." From 1813 till 1821 he was librarian at Harvard, and in the former year he became lecturer on biblical criticism and interpretation. In 1819 he was elected Dexter professor of sacred literature in the New divinity school at Cambridge, which chair he occupied till 1830, when ill health forced him to resign. He spent the rest of his days in literary retirement at Cambridge until 1849, when he made Newport his summer residence. In his theological views and writings Mr. Norton united opposite schools of thought. He was radical as a critic and interpreter, conservative as an expositor of Christian doctrine, and while leading the van in the Unitarian protest against Calvinism he was foremost in opposition to the naturalistic school, of which Theodore Parker was the principal representative. As a lecturer on scriptural interpretation he had few equals and no superiors in the United States. Besides contributing to numerous periodicals, he edited the "Miscellaneous Writings of Charles Eliot" (1814); the "Poems of Mrs. Hemans" (1826); and, in conjunction with Charles Folsom, "The Select Journal of Foreign Periodical Literature" (4 vols., Boston, 1833-'4); and wrote "A Statement of the Reasons for not believing the Doctrines of Trinitarians as Concerning the Nature of God and the Person of Christ" (Boston, 1833; new ed., with a memoir of the author, 1856); "Historical Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels" (3 vols., 1837-'44); "Tracts Concerning Christianity" (Cambridge, 1852); "A Translation of the Gospels, with Notes" (2 vols., 1855); and "The Internal Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels" (1855). He was also the author of fugitive poems.—His son, **Charles Eliot**, author, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 16 Nov., 1827, was graduated at Harvard in 1846, and shortly afterward entered a Boston counting-

house to gain a knowledge of the East India trade. In 1849 he went as supercargo of a ship bound for India, in which country he travelled extensively, and returned home through Europe in 1851. He made other visits to Europe in 1855-'7, and from 1868 till 1873. In 1855 he edited with Dr. Ezra Abbot his father's translation of the gospels with notes (2 vols.), and his "Internal Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels." During the civil war he edited at Boston the papers issued by the Loyal publication society, and in 1864-'8 he was joint editor with James Russell Lowell of the "North American Review." He has published "Considerations on some Recent Social Theories" (Boston, 1853); "The New Life of Dante," an essay, with translations (Cambridge, 1859); "Notes of Travel and Study in Italy" (1860); "A Review of a Translation into Italian of the 'Commentary' by Benvenuto da Imola on the 'Divina Commedia'" (1861); "The Soldier of the Good Cause" (Boston, 1861); "William Blake's Illustrations of the Book of Job, with Sketch of the Artist's Life and Works" (1875); "List of the Principal Books relating to the Life and Works of Michael Angelo, with Notes" (Cambridge, 1879); and "Historical Studies of Church-Building in the Middle Ages: Venice, Siena, Florence" (New York, 1880).

**NORTON, John**, clergyman, b. in Berlin, Conn., in 1716; d. in East Hampton, Conn., 24 March, 1778. He was graduated at Yale in 1737, ordained at Deerfield in 1741, and settled in Bernardstown, Mass. He was chaplain at Fort Massachusetts at the time of its capture, and was taken to Canada, where he remained one year. Mr. Norton was installed on 30 Nov., 1748, as pastor of the Congregational church at East Hampton, Conn., where he labored till his death. He published a narrative of his captivity (Boston, 1748; new ed., with notes by Samuel G. Drake, 1870).

**NORTON, John** or **Tryoninhokaraven**, chief of the Six Nations. He was of mixed Scotch and Indian parentage and was educated at an English school. He translated the Gospel of John into Mohawk, and his version was printed in London by the Bible society (1807) and distributed among the Mohawks on Grand river, Canada.

**NORTON, John Nicholas**, clergyman, b. in Waterloo, N. Y., in 1820; d. in Louisville, Ky., 18 Jan., 1881. He belonged to an old Virginia family, though he was born and educated in New York. He was graduated at Hobart college, Geneva, N. Y., in 1842, and at the General theological seminary in 1845, was ordained deacon in Trinity church, Geneva, 20 July, 1845, by Bishop Delancey, and priest in St. Paul's church, Rochester, N. Y., 24 Aug., 1846, by the same bishop. His first post was that of assistant minister of St. Luke's church, Rochester, in 1845. He removed to Kentucky in December, 1846, became rector of Ascension church, Frankfort, and engaged also in teaching. He occupied this post until August, 1870, when he accepted a call to become associate rector of Christ church, Louisville, Ky., where he labored during the remaining years of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart in 1862, and subsequently from two other colleges. Dr. Norton was a member of the standing committee of the diocese of Kentucky, for nine years a deputy to the General convention, and a trustee of the Theological seminary of Kentucky. His publications were numerous, amounting in all to nearly forty volumes. They include "The Boy who was trained up to be a Clergyman" (Philadelphia, 1854); "Full Proof of the Ministry," sequel to the preceding (New York, 1855); "Lives of the Bishops of the



Protestant Episcopal Church," beginning with Bishop White (1857), followed by Bishop Seabury and fifteen others (1857-'9); "Life of Bishop Heber" (1858); "Life of George Washington" (1860); "Life of Benjamin Franklin" (Frankfort, Ky., 1861); "Life of Archbishop Cranmer" (1863); "Life of Archbishop Laud" (Boston, 1864); "Short Sermons" (1858); "Sketches, Literary and Theological" (1872); "The King's Ferry-Boat," sermons (1876); and "Old Paths," sermons (1880).—His brother, **George Hatley**, clergyman, b. in Ontario county, N. Y., 7 May, 1824, entered Hobart college in 1838, but was not graduated. He studied law in Fauquier county, Va., in 1840-'3, but, resolving to enter the ministry, went to the Theological seminary of Virginia, where he was graduated in 1846. He was ordained deacon in July, 1846, by Bishop Meade, and priest in May, 1848, by the same bishop. He accepted the rectorship of St. James's church, Warrenton, Va., in 1846, and held that post for twelve years, but removed to Ohio in 1858, and became rector of Trinity church, Columbus. In 1859 he was called to St. Paul's church, Alexandria, Va., which post he holds at the present date (1888). He received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary in 1868. Dr. Norton has held various offices of trust in church affairs. He was delegate to the general council of his church in the seceding states in 1862-'5, deputy to the General convention in the United States in 1868-'86, and has been a member of the standing committee of the diocese and a trustee of the Theological seminary of Virginia since 1865. He was elected professor of systematic divinity in the theological seminary in 1874, and president of Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1876, but declined both posts. Dr. Norton has contributed to some extent to current religious literature, and has also published an "Inquiry into the Nature and Extent of the Holy Catholic Church" (Philadelphia, 1853).

**NORTON, John Pitkin**, chemist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 19 July, 1822; d. in Farmington, Conn., 5 Sept., 1852. He early determined to be a farmer, a choice in which his parents acquiesced with the provision that he should be educated for that occupation, and so, while his summers were devoted to the care of his father's farm in Farmington, the winters were spent in scientific studies in New Haven. In 1844 he went to Edinburgh, where he spent two years in the laboratory of the Agricultural chemical association. While he was in Scotland he prepared several scientific papers, two of which were read before the British association for the advancement of science, and for an essay on oats he received a prize of fifty sovereigns from the Highland agricultural society. On his return to the United States he was made first professor of agricultural chemistry and of vegetable and animal physiology in Yale, to date from 19 Aug., 1846, but, as the giving of instruction in these branches was deferred for one year, he returned to Europe for the purpose of further study at Utrecht. He entered on the active duties of his chair in the autumn of 1847, and continued there until his death. The large number of students that attended his scientific lectures and those of the younger Silliman led to the ultimate founding of the Yale (now Sheffield) scientific school. Prof. Norton delivered numerous addresses before agricultural societies, which were published in pamphlet-form, and contributed papers to the "American Journal of Science." He was a regular contributor to the Albany "Cultivator," and published "Elements of Scientific Agriculture" (Albany, 1850) and "Appendix to Stephen's Book of the Farm," the Ameri-

can appendix to the "Farmer's Guide to Scientific and Practical Agriculture" (2 vols., New York, 1858).—His brother, **Charles Ledyard**, author, b. in Farmington, Conn., 11 June, 1837, was graduated at Yale in 1859, and continued his studies in the direction of chemistry until the autumn of 1860. He enlisted as a private in the 7th regiment, New York National guard, in 1861, and served in Maryland. In September, 1862, he was appointed a lieutenant in the 25th Connecticut volunteers and attached to an expedition to the Department of the Gulf under Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, becoming an aid to Gen. Henry W. Birge. He was promoted captain in February, 1863, and participated in the first Red river campaign and the siege of Port Hudson. In October, 1863, he was assigned to the 29th Connecticut volunteers, and organized that regiment in New Haven, Conn. He was commissioned colonel of the 78th U. S. colored troops in December, 1863, and joined his regiment in Louisiana, serving in the Department of the Gulf until the end of the war, mainly in garrison and outpost duty. Col. Norton was then given command of a wide district in western Louisiana during the early reconstruction period. In November, 1865, he was ordered to New Orleans and charged with the reception and despatch of troops in transit to the north for discharge. He was mustered out of service in January, 1866, and spent a year in cotton-planting in Louisiana and in travel in Europe. On his return he entered journalism in New York city, and was on the staff of the "Christian Union" in 1869-'79, and was managing editor the last three years of that time. In 1881-'4 he was managing editor of the "Continent" magazine. He has since devoted his attention to literature, contributing to magazines on historical and out-of-door topics. He was one of the founders of the New York canoe club, and is the author, with John Habberton, of "Canoeing in Kanuckia" (New York, 1878).

**NORTON, Lewis Mills**, chemist, b. in Athol, Mass., 26 Dec., 1855. He studied at the Massachusetts institute of technology, where in 1875 he received a certificate of chemistry, and then served as assistant until 1877. Subsequently he studied at the school of medicine in Paris, and at the chemical laboratories in the universities of Berlin and Göttingen, receiving in 1879 the degree of Ph. D. at the latter. After his return to the United States he was chemist of the Amoskeag manufacturing company in Manchester, N. H., until 1882, when he returned to the institute of technology, becoming in 1883 professor of organic and industrial chemistry. Dr. Norton has published papers that give the results of his scientific researches in the proceedings of the German chemical society and in the "American Chemical Journal." He is a member of scientific societies, and has in preparation a "Dictionary of Chemical Synonyms."

**NORTON, Sidney Augustus**, educator, b. in Bloomfield, Ohio, 11 Jan., 1835. He was graduated at Union college in 1856, taught natural science in Poughkeepsie, was tutor at Union in 1857, and in 1858 became principal of a high-school in Hamilton, Ohio. He was connected with the Cleveland high-school in 1858-'64, and was then professor of chemistry in Miami medical college. In 1873 he was called to fill a similar chair in Ohio state university, which he has since held. Prof. Norton has studied chemistry in the universities at Bonn, Leipzig, and Heidelberg, in Germany. He received the degree of M. D. from Miami in 1869 in course, and from Western Reserve in 1869, that of Ph. D. from Kenyon in 1878, and that of LL. D. from Wooster in 1881. Besides writing various scientific and edu-



educational papers, he edited Wells and Quackenbos's "Grammar" (Portland, Me., 1863), and is the author of text-books on "Physics" (Cincinnati, 1875); "Inorganic Chemistry" (1878); "Natural Philosophy" (1879); and "Organic Chemistry" (1884).

**NORTON, Thomas Herbert**, chemist, b. in Rushford, N. Y., 30 June, 1851. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1873, and then went to Europe, where he studied chemistry, receiving in 1875 the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Heidelberg. He was assistant in chemistry at the University of Berlin in 1877, and in 1878-'83 manager of the chemical works of the Compagnie générale des cyanures in Paris. He then returned to the United States, and in 1883 was appointed professor of chemistry at the University of Cincinnati. Prof. Norton has contributed to science important researches on the metals of the cerium group, various discoveries in organic chemistry, and other miscellaneous investigations, including valuable processes in the manufacture of ammonia. He has also achieved distinction as a pedestrian, having travelled 12,000 miles on foot through Europe and western Asia, and was the first to demonstrate the feasibility of pedestrianism in Greece and Syria. He is a member of the chemical societies of Berlin, St. Petersburg, London, and Paris.

**NORTON, William Augustus**, civil engineer, b. in East Bloomfield, N. Y., 25 Oct., 1810; d. in New Haven, Conn., 21 Sept., 1883. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1831, and his military duty included two years' service as assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy at the military academy, with the exception of a few months during 1832, when he was engaged in the Black Hawk expedition, holding meanwhile the rank of 2d lieutenant in the 4th artillery. He resigned from the army on 30 Sept., 1833, to accept the professorship of natural philosophy and astronomy in the University of the city of New York. This chair he held until 1839, when he was called to a similar office in Delaware college, Newark, Del., and in 1849 he became president of that institution. In 1850 he accepted the professorship of natural philosophy and civil engineering in Brown, and in 1852 he was given the chair of civil engineering in the Sheffield scientific school of Yale, which he held until his death. His scientific work included researches in the domains of molecular physics, terrestrial magnetism, and astronomical physics, and appeared chiefly in the "American Journal of Science," or were read at the meetings of the American association for the advancement of science, or before the National academy of sciences. In 1842 he received the degree of A. M. from the University of Vermont. Prof. Norton was a member of various scientific societies, and after 1873 of the National academy of sciences. Noah Porter said of him: "Norton was eminently a liberal student, and kept himself fully abreast of the speculations and science of the times." He published "An Elementary Treatise on Astronomy" (New York, 1839) and "First Book of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy" (1858).

**NORVELL, John**, senator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1790; d. in Detroit, Mich., 11 April, 1850. He was a printer by trade, and edited a paper in Philadelphia, but subsequently removed to Michigan, and was identified with the early history of the state. He was postmaster of Detroit in 1828-'30, afterward U. S. district attorney, and on the admission of Michigan into the Union as a state was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, serving in 1835-'41. Six of his seven sons served with credit in the National army during the civil war.

**NORWOOD, Thomas Mason**, senator, b. in Talbot county, Ga., 26 April, 1830. He was graduated at Emory college, Ga., in 1850, admitted to the bar in 1852, and opened a law-office in Savannah in 1857. He was in the legislature in 1861-'2, was alternate elector on the Seymour and Blair ticket in 1868, and in 1870 was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, serving in 1871-'7. His seat was unsuccessfully contested by Foster Blodgett. Mr. Norwood won celebrity in the political canvass of 1870 by a series of newspaper articles which he published under the pen-name of "Nemesis." Two speeches that he delivered during the 43d congress were models of polished invective.

**NOTT, Abraham**, clergyman, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 29 Jan., 1696; d. in Saybrook, Conn., 24 Jan., 1756. He was graduated at Yale in 1720, and from his ordination in 1722 was pastor of the Congregational church in Saybrook, Conn., until his death. He was remarkable for physical strength, and it is said that he could lift a barrel of cider above his head and hold it at arms-length.—His grandson, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Saybrook, Conn., 23 Jan., 1754; d. in Franklin, Conn., 26 May, 1852, was graduated at Yale in 1780, studied divinity under Jonathan Edwards, and in 1781 became pastor of the Congregational church in Franklin, Conn., where he continued until his death, a period of seventy-one years. During his pastorate he also taught a boys' school, and was regarded as one of the most successful educators of his day. Yale gave him the degree of D. D. in 1825. Dr. Nott was styled the "Patriarch of the New England Clergy." His publications include two sermons, one of which was delivered on the 50th, and the other on the 60th anniversary of his ordination. See his "Autobiography" (Franklin, 1850).—Samuel's brother, **Eliphalet**, clergyman, b. in Ashford, Conn., 25 June, 1773; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 29 Jan., 1866, was left an orphan at an early age, and was brought up by his brother Samuel in Franklin, where he taught to obtain means to enter college. He was graduated at Brown in 1795, studied theology, and the same year was licensed to preach by the New London Congregational association, which sent him as a missionary into the then half-settled part of New York state that borders on Otsego lake. He there established an academy, and acted in the double capacity of its principal and pastor of the church in Cherry Valley. In 1798-1804 he was pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Albany, and in 1804 he was elected president of Union college. This institution was then in its infancy, with small funds, and neither suitable buildings nor apparatus, and it was in debt. He at once began the work of providing for its needs, and of removing its disabilities. Through his efforts the legislature passed a law in 1814 by which financial aid was afforded the college from a lottery, at that time a legal and unexceptionable means of raising money, the management of which was confided to Dr. Nott, and



*Eliphalet Nott*



conducted by him for many years. As an educator Dr. Nott was eminently practical. He conducted the government of the college on the parental system, and opposed the rigidity of conventional rules. He was in consequence greatly beloved by his students. During his incumbency 4,000 students were graduated, and in 1854 the semi-centennial anniversary of the college was celebrated in the presence of more than 600 of his former pupils that had assembled to do him honor. A short time previous to his death he endowed the college with property that was valued at \$500,000. As a preacher he was original, scholarly, and impressive. He ardently advocated the temperance cause, and wrote and lectured extensively on the subject. As early as 1811 he made speeches against slavery, and throughout his life he was an advocate of civil and religious liberty. He paid much attention to physical science, especially to the laws of heat, and obtained about thirty patents for inventions in that department, of which the most notable was the first stove for burning anthracite coal, which bore his name, and was extensively used. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1805, and Brown that of LL. D. in 1828. His publications consist principally of sermons and occasional addresses: of the latter, that on the death of Alexander Hamilton has a national reputation. He also published "Councils to Young Men" (New York, 1845) and "Lectures on Temperance" (1847). See a "Memoir" by Cornelius Van Santvoord, D. D., with a contribution and revision by Prof. Tayler Lewis (1876).—Samuel's son, **Samuel**, missionary, b. in Franklin, Conn., 11 Sept., 1788; d. in Hartford, Conn., 1 June, 1869, was graduated at Union in 1808, and at Andover theological seminary in 1810. In 1812 he was one of the first band of missionaries that was sent by the American board to India. The failure of his health compelled his return in 1816, and he subsequently taught in New York city. He was pastor successively of churches in Galway, N. Y., and Wareham, Mass., and established at the latter place in 1849 a private academy, which he conducted successfully for seventeen years. His publications include "Sixteen Years' Preaching and Procedure at Wareham" (New York, 1845) and "Slavery and the Remedy" (1856).—Another grandson of Abraham, **Abraham**, jurist, b. in Saybrook, Conn., in 1768; d. in Fairfield, S. C., 18 June, 1830. He was graduated at Yale in 1781, and studied for the ministry, but abandoned it for law and went to Georgia, where he taught. He settled in Camden, S. C., in 1791, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1800 was elected to congress as a Federalist, serving one term. He then removed to Columbia, S. C., practised his profession with great success till 1810, when he was appointed law judge, and, on the organization of the court of appeals in 1824, became its president, and held office until his death.—His son, **Henry Junius**, essayist, b. on Pacolet river, S. C., 4 Nov., 1797; d. at sea, 13 Oct., 1837, was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1812, and admitted to the Columbia bar in 1818. He abandoned his profession in 1821, went abroad, and engaged in literary pursuits in Holland and France. During his absence he was elected professor of belles-lettres in the College of South Carolina, and on his return he filled that chair until 1834. He visited New York in 1837, and on the homeward voyage the vessel on which he was a passenger was wrecked off the coast of North Carolina, and he and his wife were drowned. He was a constant contributor to the literature of the day, a popular and finished essayist, and a successful lecturer. He

published "Law Reports," with David McCord (2 vols., Charleston, 1818-'20), and a series of sketches in the "Southern Review," that were subsequently collected in book-form under the title of "Novellettes of a Traveller" (2 vols., New York, 1834), and left a manuscript novel that was never printed.—Another son, **Josiah Clark**, ethnologist, b. in Columbia, S. C., 24 March, 1804; d. in Mobile, Ala., 31 March, 1873, was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1824, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1827. After a residence of two years in the latter institution as demonstrator of anatomy under Dr. Philip S. Physic, he settled in Columbia, S. C. He studied abroad in 1835-'6, and in the latter year removed to Mobile, Ala., where he established a medical college that the legislature endowed and made a branch of the State university. He was subsequently, for a short time, professor of anatomy in the University of Louisiana. Besides contributing many articles to current literature on his special studies in natural history and its kindred sciences, he published "Two Lectures on the Connection between the Biblical and Physical History of Man" (New York, 1849); "The Physical History of the Jewish Race" (Charleston, 1850); "Types of Mankind" (Philadelphia, 1854); and "Indigenous Races of the Earth" (1857). The last two works were prepared in connection with George R. Glidden (*q. v.*), and their object is to refute the theory of the unity of the human race.

**NOTT, Richard Means**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 March, 1831; d. in Wakefield, Mass., 21 Dec., 1880. He was a descendant of the first Abraham Nott, and a son of the Rev. Handel Gershom Nott. He was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1852, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1859, after spending several years in teaching. He at once became pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Rochester, which post he retained until 1865, when, on account of failing health, he resigned, and lived for several years in Atlanta, Ga. He subsequently resumed the ministry, and was pastor in Aurora, Ill., and in Wakefield, Mass. In 1863 he visited Spain, Italy, and the Mediterranean. He was the author of the "Life of Abner Kingman Nott" (New York, 1860).—Another son, Richard Means's brother, **Abner Kingman**, clergyman, b. in Nashua, N. H., 22 March, 1834; d. in Perth Amboy, N. J., 7 July, 1859, was graduated at Rochester university in 1855, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1857. In the same year he was ordained to the ministry, and succeeded to the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church, New York city. During his brief ministry of two years he achieved extraordinary popularity. He was drowned while bathing.

**NOUE, Charles Edouard de la (noo)**, French explorer, b. in Anjou in 1624; d. in Versailles in 1691. He entered the priesthood, but devoted his time to science, and was sent in 1665 to explore Tierra del Fuego and the western coast of Patagonia, over which France claimed jurisdiction. He wandered for several years through Patagonia, was taken prisoner by the Indians, and, adopting their dress and habits, lived with them, learned their language, and won their confidence so far that he was allowed to embark on a passing vessel, and returned to France. He published "Mémoire à sa Majesté sur la mission de l'abbé de la Noue à la Terre de Feu, et dans le pays des Patagons, avec un vocabulaire du langage de ces peuples" (2 vols., Paris, 1675). This work, by its true description of Patagonia, prevented any further attempts of the French to establish settlements in that country.



**NOURRISSON, Guy Léon**, French colonist, b. in Saint Malo about 1575; d. near Newfoundland in 1629. He commanded for years a small brig that plied between Saint Malo and North America. He had occasion to land in southern Newfoundland, and, being convinced of the commercial advantages of the place, determined to establish a French station there. He disclosed his project to merchants in Dieppe and Saint Malo, received a hearty support, and formed a company, which obtained in 1621 from Louis XIII. a charter on condition that it should build two fortresses and maintain the garrisons for ten years. Preparations for an expedition were soon completed, and in the spring of 1622 Nourrisson landed in the peninsula with 125 men, and found to his surprise that other Frenchmen had arrived there a month before. He finally forced them to acknowledge his authority, and prepared to establish a colony, when the settlers of Lord Baltimore opposed his progress, claiming the possession of the whole country. Arbitration was first resorted to, but failed, and hostilities began. The French were soon overpowered, and, being driven from the peninsula, they retired to Placentia and founded a station there, but difficulties arose also with the French followers of Lord Falkland, and most of the French returned to their native country. Nourrisson, nevertheless, maintained the station at Placentia during the following years, and brought over settlers several times. He was finally shipwrecked off the Newfoundland coast.

**NOURSE, Amos**, senator, b. in Bolton, Mass., 17 Dec., 1794; d. in Bath, Me., 17 April, 1877. He was graduated at Harvard in 1812, and at the medical department in 1817, settled in Wiscasset, and subsequently in Hallowell, Me., and removed in 1845 to Bath, Me. He was lecturer on obstetrics in Bowdoin in 1846-'54, and professor of that branch in 1855-'66. In 1857 he was elected U. S. senator, to fill the unexpired term of Hannibal Hamlin, who had been chosen governor. He served from 24 Jan. till 3 March, and became judge of probate of Sagadahoc county, Me., in 1860.

**NOURSE, Joseph**, register of the treasury, b. in London, England, 16 July, 1754; d. near Georgetown, D. C., 1 Sept., 1841. He emigrated with his family to Virginia in 1769, entered the Revolutionary army as military secretary to Gen. Charles Lee in 1776, was clerk and paymaster of the board of war in 1777-'81, then was assistant auditor-general, and in 1781-1829 was register of the U. S. treasury. For twenty-five years he was a vice-president of the American Bible society.—His nephew, **Joseph Everett**, author, b. in Washington, D. C., 17 April, 1819, was graduated at Jefferson college in 1837, became principal of Rittenhouse academy, Washington, D. C., in 1840, and in 1849 was licensed to preach in the Presbyterian church. He was professor of ethics and English studies in the U. S. naval academy in 1850-'64, was commissioned professor of mathematics at that date, and retired in 1881. In 1865-'80 he was on duty at the naval observatory and in the navy. He supplied the infantry at Fort Adams during the civil war, and subsequently occasionally supplied churches in the District of Columbia and in Virginia. He represented the U. S. government at the International geographical congress that met in Paris in 1875. He has published "The Maritime Canal of Suez: Brief Memoir of the Enterprise and Comparison of its Probable Results with those of a Ship-Canal across Darien" (Washington, D. C., 1869); "Astronomical and Meteorological Observations" (1871); "Memoir of the Founding and Progress of the U. S.

Naval Observatory" (1873); "Medals awarded to American Arctic Explorers by Foreign Societies" (1876); "Narrative of the Second Arctic Exploration by Charles F. Hall" (1879); "American Explorations in the Ice Zones," prepared from official sources (Boston, 1884); and "The Maritime Canal of Suez from its Inauguration, 17 Nov., 1869, to the Year 1884" (Washington, D. C., 1884).—His cousin, **James Duncan**, journalist, b. in Bardstown, Ky., 26 Sept., 1817; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 1 June, 1854, was graduated at St. Joseph college, Bardstown, Ky., in 1836, studied both law and medicine, but abandoned them for journalism, and at different periods edited three newspapers in his native town. He subsequently became connected with the "St. Louis Intelligencer," and was its associate editor at the time of his death. He contributed constantly to magazines, and is the author of the novels "The Forest Knight" (Philadelphia, 1846); "Leavenworth, a Story of the Mississippi" (1849); and a collection of lectures, that he had previously delivered on the philosophy of history, that was highly recommended by critics in this country and abroad, entitled "God in History, or the Past and its Legacies" (Louisville, 1852).

**NOUVEL, Gabriel Edouard**, Chevalier de (noovel), French colonist, b. in Bapaume in 1636; d. in Fort Nelson, Canada, in November, 1694. He was a younger son of a master of the king's horse, and was destined for the priesthood, but ran away from college, and, joining a cousin in the service of the Company of Montreal, was furnished with the means of going to Canada in 1655. But Maisonneuve, the governor of Villemarie, who was a friend of his father, refused him employment, and he entered the service of the Company of the cent associés, and was sent to command the Hurons around Sault Sainte Marie. He learned their language, and repelled, with their aid, an invasion of Iroquois, whom he defeated at Sault Sainte Marie and pursued into their own country. The governor-general, Viscount d'Argenson, rewarded young Nouvel with the brevet of captain, and, informing the father of his son's valor, effected a reconciliation between them in 1660. During the following years Nouvel took a creditable part in a series of actions against the Iroquois, serving afterward in the expedition of De Courcelles, whose influence obtained for him in 1672 the appointment of adjutant-general at Montreal, which office he held for several years. Having received grants of land, he began a settlement and built a fort in 1675 where afterward Fort Niagara was erected. But his colonization scheme proving unfortunate, he re-entered the service of the Company of New France, took part in the operations at Hudson bay, and fell at the head of a company in the first assault on Fort Nelson.

**NOVA, Juan de** (no'-vah), Spanish navigator, b. in the province of Galicia in the second half of the 15th century; d. in the East Indies about 1520. He had acquired a great reputation as a pilot on the coast of Africa, and when King Emanuel of Portugal desired to extend his dominions in the newly discovered hemisphere, he called Nova into his service. The latter left Lisbon, 10 May, 1501, in command of an expedition of four vessels, taking with him Americo Vespucci as geographer. After touching on the coast of Africa, he reached South America on 7 Aug., discovering successively Cape San Rogue, Cape San Agostino, the river San Francisco, Cape San Thomé, Rio Janeiro, the islands of San Sebastian and Santa Catarina, and Cape Santa Maria. He was the first to open friendly relations between the Portuguese and the natives, and laden with riches set sail again for home on 13 Feb.,



1502, discovering on the return voyage the island of St. Helena, which at that time was uninhabited. He reached Lisbon in July, 1502, and years afterward went to India with Francisco de Almeida.

**NOWELL, Increase**, colonist, b. in England in 1590; d. in Boston, Mass., 1 Nov., 1655. He was chosen an "assistant" in 1629, and arrived in this country in the "Arabella" with John Winthrop in 1630. He was appointed ruling elder in August of that year, but, becoming convinced of the impropriety of the union of church and state in that office, he resigned in 1632, was dismissed from the Boston pastorate, and became a founder of the church in Charlestown. He was a commissioner of military affairs in 1634, and secretary of Massachusetts colony in 1644-'9. At the latter date he entered an association against wearing the long hair that was at that time a mark of "dignified office and estate," and wrote and spoke with much vehemence on that subject. He died in poverty, but the colony granted 1,000 acres of land in Cochecho county, N. H., to his widow, in acknowledgment of his services to the state.—His son, **Samuel**, treasurer of Harvard, b. in Boston, 12 Nov., 1634; d. in London, England, in September, 1688, was graduated at Harvard in 1653, and was chaplain under Gen. Josiah Winslow in the Indian battle of 19 Dec., 1774, in which he evinced "a fearless mien while the balls whistled around him." He was an assistant in 1680-'6, and subsequently became treasurer of Harvard. He went to England in behalf of the old colonial charter in 1688, and died there.

**NOYAN, Charles Désiré Amable Tranquille**, Count de, French soldier, b. in Ruffec in 1690; d. in New Orleans, La., in 1739. He is sometimes confounded with a nephew of Bienville, Chevalier de Noyan, commonly called Noyan, junior. He entered the marines as ensign in 1709, and served for several years in Santo Domingo and Martinique, arriving on 25 Aug., 1718, in Dauphine island with the expedition under Count de Richebourg. In the following October he was detached to command the "Illinois," but having quarrelled with a brother officer, he returned to Dauphine island in time to take part in the expedition of Bienville to Pensacola. After the capture of that place, Bienville left the fortress in charge of Chateaugueay and Noyan, with forty soldiers, and returned to Dauphine with the main force. Meanwhile a Spanish fleet arrived at Pensacola, and, landing 900 marines, attacked the French. Chateaugueay and Noyan made a desperate resistance, but a Spanish sergeant, who had been taken prisoner by Bienville and carelessly permitted to remain in the city, incited a mutiny among the troops, and bribed the greater part of the garrison to go over to the Spaniards. Chateaugueay and Noyan nevertheless obtained, on 6 Aug., honorable terms of capitulation, and returned to Dauphine island, where they preceded the Spanish fleet by only a few hours. Bienville, who had already been informed of the invasion, assembled friendly Indians, which he placed under Noyan's command, and thus was enabled to repel the enemy. After the departure of the Spanish, Bienville, re-enforced by the marines of the fleet of Chateaugueay, repaired to Pensacola, and Noyan, heading again a company of Indians, was the first to re-enter the fortress. He was afterward sent to build pile forts among the Indians of the upper Mississippi, and explored the country, being also employed against hostile savages. On 25 April, 1720, he was appointed major of New Orleans, which post he held for three years, being promoted in 1722 assistant commander of the place. Hav-

ing obtained in 1727 a land grant in western Mississippi, he founded there several settlements that were of great advantage to the colony. When the Company of the Mississippi surrendered its charter to the crown in 1732, Noyan, like many others, was left without employment, and returned to New Orleans, where he tried in vain to recover his salary and the advances that he had made to the company. He held notes for these amounts, but they were never honored, as the crown refused to recognize the claims of the settlers. Their descendants in Louisiana still hold notes to the amount of 600,000 livres, for the payment of which yearly petitions are presented to the chamber of deputies.

**NOYES, Edward Follensbee**, soldier, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 3 Oct., 1832. After an apprenticeship of nearly five years in a printing-office in Dover, N. H., he prepared for college, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1857, and at the Cincinnati, Ohio, law-school in 1858, practising in that city till the beginning of the civil war. He then turned his office into a recruiting headquarters, and on 27 July, 1861, was commissioned major of the 39th Ohio infantry. He continued in this command during all its operations in Missouri, and was under Gen. John Pope at the capture of New Madrid and Island No. 10. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and while building bridges in Prospect, Tenn., he also engaged in securing veteran enlistments, with the result of a larger addition of veterans to his regiment than to any other in the National army from Ohio. He participated in all the important engagements of the Atlanta campaign till after the battle of Ruff Mills, where he was severely wounded, subsequently suffering the loss of a leg. On his recovery he was assigned to the command of Camp Dennison. He received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers in April, 1865, and was the same month elected city solicitor, and two years later judge of probate of Hamilton county, Ohio. He was chosen governor of Ohio in 1871, but was defeated at the next election, and in 1877 was appointed by President Hayes U. S. minister to France. During his service there he was sent on a special mission to the East, visiting all the countries that border on the Mediterranean. He resigned in 1881, and resumed practice in Cincinnati, Ohio.

**NOYES, Eli**, missionary, b. in Jefferson, Me., 27 April, 1814; d. in Lafayette, Ind., 10 Sept., 1854. He was self-educated, began preaching in 1834, and in the next year, accompanied by his wife, sailed as a missionary of the Free-Will Baptist church to India. On his arrival he took charge of the mission at Orissa, was successful as a teacher and evangelist, became a skilled linguist, and published a Hebrew grammar. He returned to the United States on account of the failure of his health, was for some time a pastor in Boston, Mass., and edited "The Morning Star," a Free-Will Baptist journal. He delivered and subsequently published "Lectures on the Truths of the Bible" (Boston, 1853).

**NOYES, George Rapall**, clergyman, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 6 March, 1798; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 3 June, 1868. He was graduated at Harvard in 1818, studied divinity there, was licensed to preach in 1822, served as tutor in 1823-'7, and in the latter year was ordained pastor of the 1st Unitarian society of Petersham, Mass. From 1840 until his death he was professor of Hebrew literature and other oriental languages, and lecturer on biblical literature at Harvard, where he received the degree of D. D. in 1839. Dr. Noyes was an eminent Greek and Hebrew scholar, and proficient in sacred literature. He devoted many



years to the translation of the Old and New Testaments, to which he added copious notes. His works, which are chiefly in the department of Hebrew philology, are "An Amended Version of the Book of Job" (Cambridge, 1827; 2d ed., Boston, 1838); "The Psalms" (1827); "The Prophets" (1843; 3d ed., 2 vols., 1866); "Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Canticles" (1846); "Theological Essays, Selected from Various Authors" (1856); and "New Translation of the Old Testament," published after his death (1869).—His son, **Stephen Butterick**, librarian, b. in Brookfield, Mass., 28 Aug., 1833; d. in Deland, Fla., 8 March, 1885, was graduated at Harvard in 1853, removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1857, and was in charge of the Athenæum library, out of which grew the Mercantile library, and subsequently the Brooklyn library. He was congressional librarian in Washington, D. C., in 1866-'8, but in the next year returned to his post at the Brooklyn library, where he labored for ten years in the preparation of its catalogue (1881). This work is unrivalled in its system of cross-reference, and is used in other libraries as well as in that for which it was prepared. During his occupation of the office of librarian the Brooklyn library grew from 3,000 to 83,000 volumes.

**NOYES, James**, clergyman, b. in Wiltshire, England, in 1608; d. in Newbury, Mass., 22 Oct., 1656. He was educated at Oxford, came to this country in 1634, and after a short service in Medford was pastor of the church in Newbury from 1635 till his death. He published "The Temple Measured" (London, 1647); "Catechism" (1650, reprinted in 1691); and "Moses and Aaron, or the Rights of Church and State" (1661).—His son, **James**, clergyman, b. in Newbury, Mass., 11 March, 1640; d. in Stonington, Conn., 30 Dec., 1719, was graduated at Harvard in 1659, began to preach in 1664, and was pastor of the church in Stonington from 1674 until his death. He was one of the first trustees of Yale, a councillor in civil affairs in the critical periods of his colony, and also practised medicine with success.—The second James's cousin, **Nicholas**, clergyman, b. in Newbury, Mass., 22 Dec., 1647; d. in Salem, Mass., 13 Dec., 1717, was graduated at Harvard in 1667, and, after preaching thirteen years in Haddam, removed in 1683 to Salem, where he was pastor until his death. Although learned and devout, he engaged bitterly in the witchcraft persecutions, and was active in the legal inquiries that were instituted in 1692. He afterward retracted his opinions, and publicly confessed his error. He published "Election Sermon" (1698); a poem on the death of Joseph Green (1715); and verses prefixed to Cotton Mather's "Magnalia."

**NOYES, James Oscar**, author, b. in Niles, Cayuga co., N. Y., 14 June, 1829; d. in New Orleans, La., 11 Sept., 1872. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1850 and at the medical department of Harvard in 1853. He then went abroad, continued his studies in the University of Vienna, visited Wallachia, and was appointed on the medical staff of Omar Pacha, the commander of the Turkish forces. He was afterward correspondent in Turkey, Palestine, and Egypt of the New York "Tribune," the Detroit "Free Press," and other journals. On his return to New York he engaged in literary pursuits, and became proprietor and chief editor of the "Knickerbocker Magazine" in 1858. He went to Fort Monroe, Va., as a newspaper correspondent at the beginning of the civil war, engaged in various army contracts, and subsequently in planting. He settled in New Orleans after the war, was appointed commissioner of immigration for the state of Louisiana, and in that

capacity revisited Europe. He was the originator of an enterprise for connecting Mississippi river with the Gulf of Mexico by a ship-canal below New Orleans, and of one for draining that city. At the time of his death he was an active member of the New Orleans academy of arts and sciences. He published "Roumania" (New York, 1857) and "The Gypsies" (1858).

**NOYES, John Humphrey**, religionist, b. in Brattleborough, Vt., 6 Sept., 1811; d. in Niagara Falls, Canada, 13 April, 1886. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1830, and studied law, but subsequently took a theological course at Andover and Yale seminaries, and was licensed to preach in 1833. While a theological student he fell under the influence of revivalist preachers, and in 1834 experienced what he called a "second conversion," and announced himself a perfectionist. His license to preach was annulled, and he began to speak and teach on the subject of his new faith, his doctrine being that the existing forms of religion were all wrong, that God possessed a dual body—male and female—and that salvation from sin was a special phase of experience that had for its basis spiritual intercourse with this dual divinity, and was able, even in this life, to perfect its believers. Having founded a community, to whose members he gave the name of Perfectionists, he settled with them in Putnam county, Vt., and for the first twelve years of his ministry confined his labors to them. But, having adopted some of the principles of Fourierism, and induced his followers to attempt the experiment of communal living, he was driven out of Putnam county by the force of public opinion, and in 1848 removed with his followers to Oneida, Madison co., N. Y., and established there what has since been known as the Oneida community. He made many attempts to establish similar organizations, but only two prospered. The one at Oneida consisted in 1874 of 235 members, and that at Wallingford, Conn., of 40. They adopted what they called "complex marriage," maintained the equality of the sexes in social and business life, lived in a "unity house," and engaged in farming and manufactures, owning about \$500,000 worth of property. A few years later they were forced to abandon the institution of complex marriage, and their other customs fell into disuse. A few followers still survive (1888), but the community is without a leader and little esteemed in its own locality. Noyes edited the "Oneida Circular" in 1834-'40, in which he promulgated his views, and published "The Second Coming of Christ" (Wallingford, Conn., 1859); "Salvation from Sin the End of Christian Faith" (1869); "History of American Socialism" (Philadelphia, 1870); and several expositions of the practices in his community.

**NOYES, William Curtis**, jurist, b. in Schodack, Rensselaer co., N. Y., 19 Aug., 1805; d. in New York city, 25 Dec., 1864. He began the study of law, when he was fourteen years of age, in the office of Samuel B. Ludlow, of Albany. His parents soon afterward removed to Oneida county, where he entered the office of Henry R. Storrs, and in 1827 completed his studies and was admitted to the bar. While yet under the age of thirty he was appointed district attorney of Oneida county, and soon rose to the front rank of the profession there. Later he removed to New York city. He was never a politician, but took a deep interest in public affairs, being a man of extensive reading and learning. His conversational powers were of the highest order. His appreciation of beauty, art, and literature was cultivated and pure, and he was surrounded



by one of the finest law libraries in this country, which, upon his death, he gave to Hamilton college. He became one of the most powerful advocates at the New York bar. In 1857 he was appointed by



*Wm. Curtis Noyes*

the legislature a commissioner with Alexander W. Bradford and David Dudley Field to codify the laws of the state, and he was engaged in this work up to the time of his death. In the autumn of that year he was nominated as a Republican for attorney-general of the state, but was defeated by Lyman Tremain. In 1861 he was appointed by the legislature a commissioner to the peace conference, where he steadily labored to preserve the integrity of the republic, and at the same time maintain the honor of the loyal states. When, in the winter of the same year, the legislature had to elect a U. S. senator, he was one of the chief candidates for the nomination. Mr. Noyes was retained in some of the most celebrated cases of his day. His masterly analysis of moral insanity on the trial of Huntington, his argument in the court of appeals in the New Haven railroad case, his elaborate speech in the suit of the Delaware and Hudson Canal company *vs.* The Pennsylvania Coal company, and his numerous arguments in some of the most important will cases, were marked by learning, eloquence, and close logic. He was a firm advocate of temperance, and devoted much time to addresses on this subject. His talents were always enlisted on the side of the people among whom he lived, and more than once fraudulent judgments against the city were vacated through his clear demonstration of their fallacy. As an equity lawyer he was without a parallel, and in cross-examination he had no equal. Few witnesses that went on the stand before him with the determination to commit perjury ever left it without being exposed. In 1856 he delivered an address before the graduating class of the law department of Hamilton college, and, although he never had received a collegiate education, yet that institution conferred on him the degree of LL. D. True to his motto, that it was "better that a man's brain should wear out than rust out," he continued to the last in the practice of his profession. His death was the result of apoplexy.

**NUGENT, Sir George**, British soldier, b. in Berkshire, England, 10 June, 1757; d. there, 11 March, 1849. He was educated at Woolwich military academy, commissioned as a lieutenant in September, 1777, and served with the British army in this country, being present at the storming of Fort Montgomery and Fort Clinton in New York state. He served as captain in New Jersey and Connecticut, and was promoted major in May, 1782. He subsequently served under the Duke of York in the Netherlands and as a major-general in the suppression of the Irish rebellion of 1798, and was created a baronet for military services in 1806. He was afterward governor of Jamaica, became commander-in-chief of the forces in the West Indies in 1811, and rose to the rank of field-marshal in 1842. He married in 1797 Maria, a daughter of

Cortland Skinner, Royalist attorney-general of New Jersey.—His brother, Sir **Charles Edmond**, British naval officer, b. in Berkshire, England, in 1759; d. in 1844, served during the Revolutionary war as a lieutenant and captain at Fort Moultrie and in New York and Rhode Island. He attained the rank of admiral-of-the-blue in 1808, and was made admiral of the fleet in 1833.

**NUGENT, George**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 May, 1809; d. in Atlantic City, N. J., 21 June, 1883. He was educated at Clermont academy, and removed with his father to Montgomery county, Pa., where he became a manufacturer. In 1832 he became a deacon in the Baptist church at Balligomingo, and he afterward officiated as such in Philadelphia and Germantown. In this capacity he was accustomed to visit the sick and the poor in their homes. This gave him the first idea of a home for such persons, and he was the founder of the Baptist home of Philadelphia, now a prosperous institution. After a successful business career he retired to Germantown and devoted his time to benevolent and charitable purposes. He was president of the Baptist home, treasurer of the Baptist historical society, and a member of the Baptist publication society and the Sunday-school union. He took great interest in the education of the young, and was a generous giver to churches and other religious societies. He was one of the founders of the 2d Baptist church of Germantown, and gave the greater part of the money to build the church edifice. His estate amounted to nearly half a million of dollars, and he gave by will nearly all of it to found a home for Baptist ministers, their widows, and members of Baptist and other evangelical churches. It has been chartered as "The George Nugent Home for Baptists," and is located at Germantown. Mr. Nugent wrote and published "The Baptist Home of Philadelphia, its Origin and History" (Philadelphia, 1880).

**NUNES, Leonardo** (noo'-nes), Portuguese missionary, b. in San Vicente de Beira in 1499; d. on the coast of Brazil, 30 June, 1554. He was a Jesuit, went in his youth to Hispaniola, was employed for fifteen years in the missions of Central America, and, returning to Portugal, became director of a college of his order. When Thomé de Sousa obtained a grant of Brazil in 1549 he asked Nunes to accompany him, and the latter, with several other Jesuits, established the first Brazilian mission, acquiring an influence among the Indians that greatly facilitated the progress of the Portuguese. Instead of adopting a cruel policy toward the Indians, he made them the allies and supporters of the settlers. In June, 1554, Nunes sailed for Lisbon to obtain more missionaries, but perished by shipwreck in a hurricane near the coast. He left a dictionary and a grammar of the Tupi dialect which exist in manuscript in Coimbra, and other works that were afterward lost according to Vasconcellos in his "Noticia do Brazil."

**NUÑEZ, Casto Mendez** (noon'-yayth), Spanish naval officer, b. in Galicia about 1830; d. about 1880. He was graduated at the Royal nautical college, entered the navy, and was a commodore when, in 1864, he joined the Spanish fleet in the Pacific in the iron-clad ram "Numancia." In January, 1865, he went with the squadron from the Chincha islands to Callao, where the treaty of peace between Admiral Pareja (*q. v.*) and the Peruvian government was concluded. He remained stationed in Callao, while the admiral proceeded to Chili, and when the dissatisfaction about the treaty resulted in the deposition of President Pezet, 7 July, and the consequent riots, many of the Spanish



residents in Peru, fearing the enmity of the new government, took refuge on board the "Numancia." After the declaration of war against Chili, 17 Sept., 1865, Nuñez was called to enforce the blockade of Chilian ports, and after the suicide of Pareja, on 28 Nov., he assumed the command of the fleet. When the Chilian government ordered that vessels communicating with the Spanish fleet should not be allowed to enter Chilian ports, Nuñez threatened to bombard Valparaiso. The American minister, Gen. H. J. Kilpatrick, and Com. Rodgers made, on 23 March, an attempt at arbitration, which failed, as the chief condition of Admiral Nuñez was the return of the captured gun-boat "Covadonga," and consequently Nuñez, notwithstanding the protest of the diplomatic corps, gave notice on the 27th to neutrals to evacuate the city, and on the 31st the fleet bombarded the port for three hours without the fire being returned, as Valparaiso was defenceless. The loss in public and private property was estimated at \$1,000,000, and in merchandise at \$9,000,000. On 14 April Nuñez sailed with the fleet, consisting of five wooden frigates and one gun-boat, besides the flag-ship, and on the 25th arrived before Callao. That port had meanwhile been strongly fortified, and was defended by nine batteries and two iron-clad monitors. The bombardment took place on 2 May and continued till 5 P. M., when the Spanish fleet retired, Nuñez being severely wounded. He was promoted vice-admiral for this action. After the conclusion of active hostilities he sailed with the "Numancia" for Manila, and returned *via* the Cape of Good Hope to Spain, thus being the first to make a voyage round the world in a heavy iron-clad vessel. During the revolution in Spain in 1868, and afterward, Nuñez refused to take part in political movements, and later retired from the service to his home, where he died.

**NUÑEZ, Ignacio**, Argentine journalist, b. in Buenos Ayres, 30 July, 1793; d. there, 22 Jan., 1846. He studied in his native city, entered the military service in 1806, and in 1810 was a captain, but joined the cause of independence, and served till 1813, when he was appointed chief clerk to the secretary of the constituent congress. He was secretary of war *ad interim* in Montevideo in 1814, in 1817 secretary of the general congress in Buenos Ayres, and in 1821 assistant secretary of foreign relations. In 1826 he was sent as a commissioner to the Army of the Banda Oriental, and in 1829 he was elected to congress from the province of Buenos Ayres. He founded in 1822 the Literary society of Buenos Ayres and was also president of the Rural society. Nuñez was founder and editor of "El Argos" in 1821, "El Centinela" and "El Nacional," and a contributor to "La Revista Europea." Being a constant opposer of the tyranny of Rosas, he was imprisoned in 1837, and afterward decided to remove to Montevideo, but was taken sick and died in the port of his native city. He wrote "Noticias históricas, políticas y estadísticas de las provincias del Rio de la Plata" (London, 1842), which also appeared there in English, French, and German translations; "Noticias históricas de la República Argentina"; "Trabajos Literarios"; and "Apuntes Biográficos" (Buenos Ayres, 1857).

**NUÑEZ, Rafael**, president of Colombia, b. in Carthagena, 28 Sept., 1825. He was graduated at the university of his native city in 1850, and began his political career in 1851, being elected to congress for the province of Panama. In 1853 he was appointed to a cabinet office by Gen. Obando, but, disagreeing with the policy of the administration, soon resigned and joined the opposition. From

1855 till 1857 he was secretary of the treasury under President Mallarino. He was afterward elected to the senate, and was founder and editor of "El Porvenir," of Carthagena, and connected with "La Democracia" and other journals of Bogota. In 1861-'2 he was secretary of the treasury under Gen. Mosquera, and in 1863 he was elected to the convention of Rio Negro, which decreed the new Federal constitution. He then left Colombia and resided for some time in New York, where he was chief editor of "El Continental," in which paper he warmly defended the cause of the Union, and the independence of Mexico and Santo Domingo. From 1865 till 1874 he lived in Europe and filled the post of Colombian consul in Havre and Liverpool, writing during this time series of interesting articles for the "Diario Oficial" of Bogota, "El Nacional" of Lima, and "El Federal" of Caracas, under the pen-name of David de Olmedo, which became widely known throughout Spanish America for their style, sound philosophy, and practical spirit of observation. While he was in Europe he was elected senator. He returned to Colombia in 1875, and in the same year was proclaimed a candidate for the presidency by the majority of the Liberal party and many members of the Conservative party, but, though favored by the popular vote at the polls, he was defeated through the machinations of the party in power. At the end of 1875 he was elected governor of the state of Bolivar, the assembly of that state elected him to the senate in 1878, and in April of the same year he became secretary of the treasury and public works under Gen. Trujillo, but resigned after three months. In 1879 he was again proclaimed a candidate for the presidency and was elected. During his term of office from 1880 till 1882 he remodelled the administration of public affairs, promoted the construction of railroads, and increased political harmony by giving the Conservative party participation in the government. He restored friendly relations with Spain, which had never recognized the independence of Colombia, and a treaty of commerce with that nation was signed in Paris. He was succeeded in 1882 by Dr. Zaldua, who soon died, and the executive was occupied provisionally by Dr. José E. Otalora, but in September, 1883, Dr. Nuñez was re-elected by a large majority. His second administration began in April, 1884, but, having committed himself and his party to constitutional reforms, he was soon confronted by a rebellion in several states. That of Panama was suppressed only by the intervention of U. S. troops for the protection of transit on the isthmus, which had been guaranteed by the U. S. government. When finally peace was restored in August, 1885, Nuñez said in a speech to the people of the capital: "The rebellion is ended and the revolution begins: the constitution of 1863 is no more." A convention of delegates met, and a new constitution, adopting the central form of government, was framed, by which the nine states were reduced to



Rafael Nuñez



the rank of departments under the immediate control of the central authority. Nuñez was re-elected president for a term of six years, to begin in September, 1886. During 1887 his stringent measures against the press, and his banishment of many of the opposition leaders, caused much discontent. On 12 Dec. he left Bogota for Cartagena, and the vice-president, Eliseo Payan, assumed the executive. Nuñez is a brilliant writer and keeps abreast of the most advanced philosophical movements of the century. His favorite authors are John Stuart Mill and Herbert Spencer. As a poet he has enriched Spanish literature with many compositions, of which the most famous are "Que sais-je," "Dulce Ignorancia," "Todavía," and "Moïses." His works include "Ensayos de Crítica Social" (Rouen, 1876); and "La Reforma Política en Colombia" (Bogota, 1885). A collection of his political articles that appeared in 1881-'4 has been issued in book-form, and a collection of his poems was published by Rafael M. Merchán, under the title of "Versos de Rafael Nuñez" (Bogota, 1885).

**NUÑEZ DE MIRANDA, Antonio**, Mexican clergyman, b. in Fresnillo, Mexico, 4 Nov., 1618; d. in the city of Mexico, 17 Feb., 1695. He entered the Jesuit novitiate in 1637, taught successively humanities, philosophy, and theology in Valladolid, Puebla, Guatemala, and Mexico, and was provincial of his order in New Spain. He became blind toward the end of his life, but continued to preach and visit the hospitals and prisons. He wrote twenty-nine religious works (Mexico, 1664-1708), a list of which is given in Backer's "Bibliothèque des écrivains de la compagnie de Jésus" (Liege, 1858). A large number of manuscripts by the same author are in the University of Mexico.

**NUÑEZ-PEDROSO, Francisco**, Spanish adventurer, b. in Spain about 1500; d. probably in New Grenada. He followed Gonzalo Jimenez de Quesada to South America in 1536, soon afterward reached the grade of captain in that leader's band, and took part in all the engagements with the Indians of New Grenada. In 1550 he obtained leave to found a city on the left bank of the Magdalena on land that was then inhabited by Guali Indians. He was granted a favorable site by the cacique Marqueta, and built in the same year a town which he dedicated to St. Sebastian on 28 Aug. In 1556 the city was removed to the neighborhood of Guali river, and called Mariquita, a corruption, according to some, of the name of the cacique, but, according to others, the name of a female Indian slave of Quesada.

**NUÑEZ-VELA, Blasco**, first viceroy of Peru, b. in Castile in the latter part of the 15th century; d. in Añaquito, Peru, 18 Jan., 1546. He had been governor of Malaga and Cuenca, and as one of his brothers was gentleman of the bed-chamber of the Emperor Charles V., and another was archbishop of Burgos, he enjoyed high favor at court, and was appointed in 1539 commissioner to Nombre de Dios, to transport treasure from Peru to Spain. Meanwhile the repeated representations of Bishop de las Casas (*q. v.*) in favor of the Indians had confirmed the emperor in his resolution to abolish the servitude of the natives, notwithstanding the opposition of the council of the Indies and numerous clergymen and jurists. To execute this decree in Peru, he resolved to establish there an audience and a viceroyalty as in Mexico, but unfortunately he chose for this purpose Nuñez-Vela, who, although just and rigorous in the fulfilment of his duty, was impetuous and arbitrary. He was appointed in April, 1543, viceroy and president of the audiencia, and arrived in Nombre de Dios, 10

Jan., 1544, and in Tumbez on 4 March. In consequence of the measures that he took during his voyage for the protection of the Indians and the establishment of the new form of government, he was received with great animosity by the people and clergy. He arrived in Lima on 15 May, where the news of his arbitrary measures had already arrived, and in consequence he met with passive but determined resistance from the authorities. Numerous petitions for the suspension of the new ordinance poured in from all sides, but Nuñez continued to abuse his power, and finally, after he had imprisoned Vaca de Castro, his predecessor, and assassinated Guillen Suarez de Carvajal with his own hand, 13 Sept., 1544, he was arrested by order of the judges of the audiencia. He was taken to the island of San Lorenzo on 20 Sept., and afterward to Huacho, to be transported to Spain, but was liberated by Judge Alvarez. Meanwhile Gonzalo Pizarro had revolted against the royal authority, usurping the government of Peru, and, owing to the feeling against the viceroy, gained many adherents. Pizarro marched upon Lima, and, seeing that the popular opinion was in his favor, the bishops of Peru, at a meeting on 21 Oct., 1544, signed an agreement, delivering the government to Pizarro, on condition that he should surrender it when he should be ordered by the king, and on 24 Oct. he made his entry into Lima. Nuñez-Vela, who had gathered a small force at Tumbez, marched to Quito, where he organized an army, and, on 4 March, 1545, began his march upon Piura. The campaign that was thus begun ended in the battle of Añaquito, 18 Jan., 1546. Nuñez-Vela was defeated, and when he had been stunned by a blow from a battle-ax was recognized by Benito Suarez de Carvajal, brother of the man that he had murdered. Carvajal ordered one of his slaves to decapitate Nuñez and dragged his head with a rope to the pillory in the square of Quito.

**NURSE, Rebecca**, reputed witch, b. in Yarmouth, England, in February, 1621; d. in Salem, Mass., 19 July, 1692. Her maiden name was Towne, and she became the wife of Francis Nurse, who settled in Salem village, and in 1678 purchased the valuable Bishop farm. Although Rebecca stood in the highest esteem for goodness of heart and piety and was one of the most respectable women in the town, yet the "afflicted children," as they were called, after accusing two or three persons of lower station, pointed out this aged matron, who was now an invalid, as one of their tormentors. She was arrested on 24 March, 1692, for practising "certain detestable arts called witchcraft." She was confronted before the examining magistrates with the children, who went into spasms on seeing her. Several grown women also accused her, not only of tormenting them, but of having killed people by witchcraft. She was tried on 29 June, and, notwithstanding the weighty testimony of many persons, the clamors of the townspeople, and the bias of the court against her, the jury delivered a verdict of "Not guilty." The judges expressed dissatisfaction, and directed attention to the fact that the accused had at the trial spoken of a witness against her who had confessed to being a witch as "one of our company." Her meaning, as she subsequently explained, was that they had been confined together in jail on the same charge. The jury went out again and brought in a verdict of guilty. She was excommunicated by the church after her conviction, and hanged with four other convicted witches on the appointed day, a committee of citizens having dissuaded the governor from granting a reprieve in her case, as he intended.



**NUTT, Cyrus**, educator, b. in Trumbull county, Ohio, 4 Sept., 1814; d. in Bloomington, Ind., 23 Aug., 1875. He was graduated at Alleghany college, Meadville, Pa., in 1836, was principal of the preparatory department of Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw) university, and afterward professor of languages till 1845, when he became pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church in Bloomington. In 1846-'9 he was professor of Greek in Indiana Asbury university, then for five years president of a female college in Fort Wayne, and for the next three presiding elder of the Richmond district in Indiana. In 1857 he became acting president of Indiana Asbury university, and in 1860 president of the State university at Bloomington. Several of his baccalaureate sermons were published.

**NUTT, George Washington Morrison**, dwarf, b. in Manchester, N. H., 1 April, 1844; d. in New York city, 25 April, 1881. He was first placed on exhibition in Barnum's museum in New York city, accompanied Charles S. Stratton ("Tom Thumb") on a tour around the world in 1869-'72, and subsequently conducted theatrical shows in Portland, Oregon, and San Francisco, Cal., in partnership with his brother, Rodney, who, besides himself, was the only diminutive member of the family. Afterward he managed travelling companies. "Commodore" Nutt, as he was called, though well-proportioned, was only 43 inches high.

**NUTTALL, Enos**, colonial Anglican bishop, b. in England, 26 Jan., 1842. He was educated by private tutors, was ordained to the ministry of the Established church, and became incumbent of St. George's church, Kingston, Jamaica, in 1866. In 1880 he was consecrated bishop of Jamaica. He received the degree of D. D. in 1880. He has published numerous social and ecclesiastical pamphlets and addresses and several sermons.

**NUTTALL, Thomas**, naturalist, b. in Settle, Yorkshire, England, in 1786; d. in St. Helen's, Lancashire, 10 Sept., 1859. He learned the printer's trade in England, but in his twenty-second year came to the United States, and at the suggestion of Benjamin S. Barton studied natural history, and subsequently devoted the remainder of his life to scientific pursuits. His interest in the subjects of botany and ornithology led him to travel extensively throughout this country, and in the course of his journeys he visited nearly all of the states of the Union, penetrating westward through the territory of Arkansas, and southward to the Everglades of Florida, traversing also the districts that border on the Mississippi, the northern lakes, and reaching the then far-distant Pacific, on which he sailed to the Sandwich islands. In 1822 he became professor of natural history in Harvard and curator of the botanical gardens, which appointments he held until 1828. He returned to England in 1842, and spent the rest of his life chiefly on the estate of Nutgrove, near Liverpool, which had been bequeathed to him on condition that he should reside upon it. Elias Durand said of him: "No other explorer of the botany of North America has personally made more discoveries; no writer on American plants, except perhaps Professor Asa Gray, has described more new genera and species." Besides contributions to periodicals, he published "The Genera of North American Plants and a Catalogue of the Species to 1817" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1818); "A Journal of Travels into the Arkansas Territory during the Year 1819" (1821); "Manual of the Ornithology of the United States and Canada," I. Land Birds (Cambridge, 1832); II. Water Birds (Boston, 1834); and "The North American Sylva, or a Description of the

Forest-Trees of the United States, Canada, and Nova Scotia, not described in the work of François André Michaux" (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1842-'9).

**NYE, Edgar Wilson**, humorist, b. in Shirley, Piscataqua co., Me., 25 Aug., 1850. He was educated in an academy at River Falls, Wis., removed to Wyoming territory, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. He began early to contribute humorous sketches to the newspapers, using the pen-name of "Bill Nye," was connected with various western journals, and afterward settled in New York city. He has published "Bill Nye and the Boomerang" (Chicago, 1881); "The Forty Liars" (1883); "Baled Hay" (1884); "Bill Nye's Blossom Rock" (1885); and "Remarks" (1886).

**NYE, James Warren**, senator, b. in De Ruyter, Madison co., N. Y., 10 June, 1814; d. in White Plains, N. Y., 25 Dec., 1876. He was educated at Cortland academy, Homer, N. Y., leaving it in 1832 to study law in Troy, N. Y. After being admitted to the bar, he practised in his native county, gained a reputation as an effective speaker before a jury, was chosen district attorney, and in 1840 was elected county judge, serving eight years. He was a Democrat in politics up to the time of the Barn-burner campaign. In 1848 he was an unsuccessful candidate for congress as a Free-soil Democrat. Removing to Syracuse, N. Y., he practised there till 1857, when he went to New York city, having been appointed the first president of the Metropolitan board of police, which office he held till about 1860. He was a member of the Republican party from its formation, and was identified with its Radical wing. He was a witty and eloquent platform orator, and during the canvass of 1860 did effective service for his party in a tour through the west in company with William H. Seward. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him governor of Nevada territory, where he counteracted the influence of the Pro-slavery party and, with Thomas Starr King, of San Francisco, did much to keep the Pacific states and territories in the Union during the early period of the civil war. On the admission of Nevada as a state, in 1865, he was elected U. S. senator, and drew the short term, and in 1867 was re-elected. He was noted for his humor and conversational powers. After he retired from public life his mind became impaired.

**NYEL, Louis Isidore**, French missionary, b. in Alsace early in the 18th century. After studying with the Jesuits he entered their order. He embarked for China at Saint Malo on 26 Dec., 1703, but the vessel on which he sailed experienced contrary winds and was obliged to anchor in Callao, from which place the missionary went to Lima. He intended to go thence by way of Mexico, and by the Philippine islands to China, but whether he executed his project is uncertain. He wrote an account of his adventures on the coast of America to Père la Chaise, the confessor of Louis XIV., dated Lima, 20 May, 1705. It is entitled "Traversée de Saint Malo au Pérou, Détroits de Magellan et de Le Maire, ports du Chili, description de Lima: relation de deux nouvelles missions établies depuis quelques années dans l'Amérique méridionale." He also wrote "Histoire de la vie et de la mort du P. Cyprien Baraze," one of the first founders of these missions. These are published in vol. ix. of the "Lettres édifiantes" (edition of 1781). His account of the voyage is full of interesting geographical details, and his description of the Moxos Indians attracted attention for its bearing on ethnographic questions. Some of Nyel's letters were translated into German, and published in the "Weltbott" of Stöcklein.



## O

**OAKES, James**, soldier, b. near Limestoneville, Pa., 4 April, 1826. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, assigned to the 2d dragoons, served in the Mexican war, and was brevetted 1st lieutenant for gallantry at Medelin, near Vera Cruz, and captain for Molino del Rey. He was then on frontier and garrison duty, being wounded, 12 Aug., 1850, in a skirmish with Indians, and on 3 March, 1855, was promoted captain in the 2d cavalry. After frequent service on scouting parties against Indians, he was made major on 6 April, 1861, and declined the commission of brigadier-general of volunteers on 17 May. He led a regiment in the Tennessee and Mississippi campaign of 1862, and was afterward on mustering and recruiting service, also commanding the district of Illinois in 1863-'6. He was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, on 30 March, 1865, and commissioned colonel, 31 July, 1866. On 29 April, 1879, he was retired from active service.

**OAKES, Urian**, clergyman, b. in England in 1631; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 25 July, 1681. He was brought to America in 1634, and while yet very young published in Cambridge a series of astronomical calculations. He was graduated at Harvard in 1649, and, after concluding his theological studies, preached for a short time at Roxbury, and then went to England and was settled as a minister at Titchfield, Hampshire. In 1662 he was forbidden, as a non-conformist, to preach, but he found an asylum among friends, and afterward presided over another congregation. When Jonathan Mitchell died in 1668, he was called to take charge of the church at Cambridge, Mass., and accepted, but did not begin his pastoral labors till 8 Nov., 1671. After the death of Dr. Leonard Hoar he assumed the duties of president of Harvard college, 7 April, 1675, but was not formally inaugurated until 2 Feb., 1680. His commencement sermons are noted for the purity of their Latinity. He published some sermons and a Latin eulogy and an elegy in English verse on his friend Thomas Shepard (Cambridge, 1677). — His brother, **Thomas**, physician, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 18 June, 1644; d. in Eastham, Mass., 15 July, 1719, was graduated at Harvard in 1662, studied medicine in London, England, and became eminent as a physician. He was a representative in the provincial assembly in 1689, and was chosen speaker. Subsequently he was a member of the council, was agent for Massachusetts in England in 1692, when the new charter was framed, and was again a representative in 1706.

**OAKLEY, Emily Sullivan**, author, b. in Albany, N. Y., 8 Oct., 1829; d. there, 11 May, 1883. She was graduated in 1850 at Albany female academy, in which she became teacher of rhetoric, English literature, and Latin in 1854, and in later years taught also logic, German, and French till her death. She contributed to magazines and newspapers, was the author of "Sowing the Seed," a popular religious song, and published "Dialogues and Conversations" (New York, 1879) and a volume of poetry entitled "At the Foot of Parnassus" (Albany, 1883).

**OAKLEY, Henry Augustus**, financier, b. in New York city, 20 Sept., 1827. He received a classical education, and in 1851 became secretary of the Howard fire insurance company, of which he was subsequently chosen vice-president, and finally president. In 1850-'1 he was president of

the Mercantile library association of New York. In 1862 he served in the civil war as an officer of New York militia. He was president of the New York Bible society in 1869-'70, of the New York board of underwriters in 1869-'71, of the National board of underwriters in 1871-'6, and has been an officer in many of the principal societies and charities of New York. He has been a frequent contributor to the literary press, and is the author of "A Christmas Reverie, and other Sketches" (printed privately, New York, 1849); "Outline of a Course of English Reading" (1853); "Historical Sketch of the Howard Insurance Company" (1875); and "Addresses as President of the National Board of Fire Underwriters" (1876).

**OAKLEY, Thomas Jackson**, jurist, b. in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1783; d. in New York city, 12 May, 1857. He was graduated at Yale in 1801, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In 1810-'12 he was surrogate of Dutchess county. He was elected as a Federalist to congress, and served from 24 May, 1813, till 2 March, 1815. In 1816 and 1818 he was a member of the state legislature. He was appointed attorney-general of New York state in 1819, and in 1820 was again a member of the legislature. He was again elected to congress as a Clinton Democrat, and took his seat on 3 Dec., 1827, but resigned in 1828, on receiving the appointment of judge of the superior court of New York city. When that court was reorganized in 1846 he was elected chief justice, and filled that office until his death. The degree of LL. D. was bestowed upon him by Union college in 1853.

**OBANDO, José María** (o-ban'-do), Colombian general, b. in Garcia in 1797; d. on the battle-field of Cruz Verde, 29 June, 1861. At the age of two years he was abducted and carried to Popayan, where he was adopted by a gentleman named Obando, and his origin is still unknown. At first he served in the royalist army as a guerilla and obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but in 1822 he united with the Revolutionary party and served under Bolivar in the province of Pasto. After the establishment of independence he was several times minister of state in the department of war and marine, and in 1832 he was appointed minister to Ecuador to negotiate a treaty of peace. He engaged in several revolutionary movements and was persecuted, but afterward cleared himself of all the charges against him. In 1849 he was a member of the Granadian congress and secretary of the chamber of deputies. In 1850 he was appointed governor of the province of Cartagena, and in 1852 he became president of the republic. In June, 1854, there was a revolutionary movement and the constitutional government was replaced by a dictatorship. Gen. Obando was accused of complicity in this revolution and again unjustly persecuted, but in 1860 he was commissioned to suppress a revolution in Cauca, and died in defending the Federal system against the Centralists.

**O'BEIRNE, Thomas Lewis**, Irish clergyman, b. in County Longford, Ireland, in 1748; d. in County Meath, Ireland, 15 Feb., 1823. He was educated for the Roman Catholic priesthood, in the Jesuit college at St. Omer, France, but took orders in the English church, and in 1775 accompanied Lord Howe to America as chaplain. In 1776 he preached in St. Paul's church in New York city. He became Anglican bishop of Os-



sory in 1796, and two years later was transferred to the see of Meath. Besides three volumes of "Sermons" and a poem on "The Crucifixion," he published a "Vindication" of the conduct of his patrons, Gen. Sir William and Admiral Lord Howe, in America, and other political tracts.

**OBER, Frederic Albion**, author, b. in Beverly, Mass., 13 Feb., 1849. He received a common-school education, evinced a fondness for natural history, collecting while yet a boy nearly all the birds of New England and noting their habits, and in 1872 abandoned business to hunt in Florida. In 1874 he made a second trip, successfully explored Lake Okechobee, and published in periodicals a description of the lake and its shores. In 1876-'8 he made a trip to the Lesser Antilles to collect birds for the Smithsonian institution, and discovered twenty new species. On a second excursion he discovered two other birds that were before unknown, and made a complete exploration of the Caribbees. In 1881, moved by a desire to see the vestiges of early American civilization, he journeyed through Mexico, and during that and two subsequent trips gathered the material for several books. On his return from various explorations he prepared accounts of his travels at the request of scientific societies, and later a series of popular lectures, illustrated with photographic views, projected by the magic lantern. His lectures, originally delivered before the Lowell institute in Boston, include "Mexico, Historical and Picturesque," "Ancient Cities of Mexico," "The Mexican Indian," "Adventures in the West Indies," and "Through Florida with Gun and Camera." His published works are "Camps in the Caribbees" (Boston, 1879); "Young Folks' History of Mexico" (1883); "Travels in Mexico" (1884); "Mexican Resources: a Guide to and through Mexico" (1885); "The Silver City," a book for boys (1885); and another juvenile book entitled "Montezuma's Gold-Mines" (1887).

**OBERHOLTZER, Sara Louisa**, poet, b. in Uwchlan, Chester co., Pa., 20 May, 1841. Her maiden name was Vickers. She was educated at the state normal school in Millersville, and on 1 Jan., 1862, married John Oberholtzer, of Norristown, Pa. She began at an early age to contribute poems and articles in prose to newspapers and magazines, and has published in book-form "Violet Lee, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1872); "Come for Arbutus, and other Wild Bloom" (1882); "Hope's Heart Bells," a story of Quaker life (1884); and "Daisies of Verse" (1886).

**OBOOKIAH, Henry**, missionary, b. on the island of Hawaii about 1792; d. in Cornwall, Conn., 17 Feb., 1818. He was brought to New Haven, Conn., in a merchant vessel in 1809. After he had obtained an excellent English education in the families of friends in Andover, Mass., and Goshen and Canaan, Conn., the ministers of Litchfield county, Conn., formed the plan of a special school to prepare natives of heathen countries for missionary service. He was active in soliciting money for the proposed mission-school, which was established at Cornwall, Conn., in 1817. There were brought into it other Kanakas besides Obookiah, as well as pupils from Hindustan and some North American Indians. While there he was seized with a fatal fever, after nearly completing a Hawaiian dictionary, grammar, and spelling-book, besides translating the book of Genesis into his native language. His "Memoirs" were published (New York, 1818).

**O'BRIEN, Cornelius**, Canadian archbishop, b. in New Glasgow, Prince Edward island, 4 May,

1843. After finishing his classical studies at St. Dunstan's college, Charlottetown, in 1864, he went to the Urban college of the propaganda, Rome, where he took a seven years' course of philosophy and theology, and on its completion obtained the degrees of doctor of philosophy and doctor of theology in public competition. He was ordained in 1871, and on his return was appointed professor in St. Dunstan's college. In 1873 he was made rector of the cathedral of Charlottetown, and in 1874 he was transferred to the parish of Indian river. In 1880 he went to Rome with Bishop McIntyre, of Charlottetown; and he accompanied Archbishop Hannan, of Halifax, on his visit to the pope in 1881. On the death of Archbishop Hannan, in 1882, he was nominated for the vacant see. He was consecrated archbishop in the cathedral of Halifax on 21 Jan., 1883, and at once devoted himself to the development of the resources of his diocese. He built the fine church of St. Patrick in 1883, and rebuilt the Orphanage of Halifax on a large scale in the following year. He opened St. Patrick's home, a reformatory and industrial school, in 1885, and other charitable and educational institutions. The extensive parochial schools that he has erected in connection with St. Patrick's church are considered the most complete in Halifax. Archbishop O'Brien has founded twelve churches and nine parochial schools, and has acquired property in different parts of his diocese with the purpose of establishing other institutions. The diocese at present contains eighty churches, forty priests, eleven convents, and a Roman Catholic population of more than 50,000. Archbishop O'Brien is an eloquent preacher and a popular lecturer on general subjects. He has written "Philosophy of the Bible Vindicated" (Charlottetown, 1876); "Mater Admirabilis" (Montreal, 1882); "After Weary Years," a novel (Baltimore, 1885); "St. Agnes, Virgin and Martyr" (Halifax, 1887); and "Early Stages of Christianity in England" (Charlottetown, 1880).

**O'BRIEN, Fitz James**, author, b. in Limerick, Ireland, in 1828; d. in Cumberland, Md., 6 April, 1862. He was educated at the University of Dublin, and is believed to have been at one time a soldier in the British service. On leaving college he went to London, and in the course of two years spent his inheritance of £8,000, meanwhile editing a periodical in aid of the World's fair of 1851. About 1852 he came to the United States, and thenceforth he devoted his attention to literature. While he was in college he had shown an aptitude for writing verse, and two of his poems—"Loch Ine" and "Irish Castles"—were published in "The Ballads of Ireland" (1856). His earliest writings in the United States were contributed to the "Lantern," which was then edited by John Brougham. Subsequently he wrote for the "Home Journal," the "New York Times," and the "American Whig Review." His first important lit-



*Fitz James O'Brien*



erary connection was with "Harper's Magazine," and beginning in February, 1853, with "The Two Skulls," he contributed more than sixty articles in prose and verse to that periodical. He likewise wrote for the "New York Saturday Press," "Putnam's Magazine," "Vanity Fair," and the "Atlantic Monthly." To the latter he sent "The Diamond Lens" and "The Wonder Smith," which are unsurpassed as creations of the imagination, and are unique among short magazine stories. His pen was also employed in writing plays. For James W. Wallack he made "A Gentleman from Ireland," which still keeps the stage, and he also wrote and adapted other pieces for the theatres, but they had a shorter existence. In 1861 he joined the 7th regiment of the New York national guard, hoping to be sent to the front, and he was in Camp Cameron before Washington for six weeks. When his regiment returned to New York he received an appointment on the staff of Gen. Frederick W. Lander. He was severely wounded in a skirmish on 26 Feb., 1862, and lingered until April, when he died. In New York he at once associated with the brilliant set of Bohemians of that day, among whom he was ranked as the most able. At the weekly dinners that were given by John Brougham, or at the nightly suppers at Pfaff's on Broadway, he was the soul of the entertainment. His friend, William Winter, collected "The Poems and Stories of Fitz James O'Brien," to which are added personal recollections of this gifted writer by those of his old associates that survived him (Boston, 1881).

**O'BRIEN, Hugh**, journalist, b. in Ireland, 13 July, 1827. He was brought to the United States when he was five years of age, received a common-school education in Boston, Mass., was apprenticed to a printer at the age of twelve, and became foreman of an office when he was only fifteen years old. Several years later he founded the "Shipping and Commercial List," of which he was long the editor. He was an alderman of Boston in 1875-'83, and for four years chairman of the board. In December, 1884, he was elected mayor for the following year. He carried out various reforms, and was re-elected at the two succeeding elections.

**O'BRIEN, Jeremiah**, patriot, b. in Scarborough, Me., in 1740; d. in Machias, Me., 5 Oct., 1818. His father, Morris, a native of Cork, Ireland, settled in Scarborough, was a volunteer in the expedition against Louisburg, and removed in 1765 to Machias, where he was engaged with his six sons in the lumber business when the Revolutionary war began. When the news came of the collision at Lexington the people of Machias erected a liberty-pole. A few days afterward a British armed schooner, the "Margaretta," entered the harbor, convoying two sloops that were to be freighted with lumber for the British defensive works in Boston. Capt. Moore, of the "Margaretta," ordered the pole to be taken down, threatening to fire on the town if it were not done. The citizens concerted a plan to seize the British officers while they were at meeting on Sunday, but they saw the band approaching, and, hastening on board their vessel, dropped down the river. A company of sixty volunteers, which included the O'Brien brothers, gave chase on the following morning in one of the lumber sloops. Jeremiah O'Brien was chosen captain. While the "Margaretta" lay becalmed in the bay, the sloop was towed up by boats, the English commander allowing her to come alongside, although he had sixteen swivel-guns and four-pounders. Some of the Americans had muskets, but only three rounds of ammunition; some were armed

merely with pitchforks; yet after a sharp hand-to-hand combat they were victorious, having mortally wounded the English captain and killed the helmsman in the first fire. Their loss was four men killed and nine wounded, and that of the enemy ten killed and ten wounded. This was the first sea-fight of the Revolution. The armament of the "Margaretta" was transferred to the sloop, which was rechristened the "Machias Liberty." O'Brien took command, and captured the "Diligence," a British coast-survey vessel, and her tender, which had been sent out from Halifax to retake the "Margaretta." The "Liberty," with Jeremiah O'Brien as captain and his brother William as lieutenant, and the "Diligence," on which his brother John was lieutenant, were commissioned by the provincial government, and ordered to intercept supplies for the British troops. Capt. O'Brien cruised on the coast for a year and a half, taking several prizes. He then assumed command of a privateer called the "Hannibal," that his brother John and others had built at Newburyport, but shortly afterward, while cruising off New York, his vessel was chased by two frigates and captured. He was confined for six months in the "Jersey" guard-ship, and then sent to England and detained in Mill prison, from which, after a few months, he succeeded in escaping. He resided for some time at Brunswick, Me., and at the time of his death was collector of the port of Machias. His daughter was the mother of John P. Hale. His brother, JOHN, while in command of a privateer called the "Hibernia," captured an English armed vessel, the "General Pattison," having on board a number of officers of the British army who were returning from New York to England.

**O'BRIEN, John**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Loughboro, Canada, in 1829; d. in Quebec, 1 Aug., 1879. He studied philosophy and theology in the seminary of Quebec, and after his ordination was made president of Regiopolis college. He was afterward sent to Brockville, where he built the church of St. Francis Xavier, and was appointed its pastor. He was made coadjutor to Bishop Horan, of Kingston, 18 April, 1875.

**O'BRIEN, Lucius Richard**, Canadian artist, b. at Shanty Bay, Lake Simcoe, 15 Aug., 1832. He was educated at Upper Canada college, in 1847 entered an architect's office, and subsequently studied and practised as a civil engineer. From early years Mr. O'Brien displayed a love for art. In 1872 he took an active part in founding the art-school of the Ontario society of artists, and he was vice-president of this society in 1874-'80. When the Royal Canadian academy of arts was founded he was appointed its president by the Marquis of Lorne, and he has since held this office by election. In 1880 Mr. O'Brien was appointed art editor of "Picturesque Canada" (2 vols., Toronto, 1884), to which he contributed a large number of drawings. His pictures have been of landscape or marine subjects exclusively, and of late years he has painted altogether in water-colors. His principal works are two pictures of Quebec, painted for the Queen (1881); a view of "Cape Diamond," Quebec, painted for the Marquis of Lorne as a wedding present for Prince Leopold in 1882; "Cape Trinity"; "September on the Saguenay," owned by the Marquis of Lansdowne; "The Outlet of Lake St. John"; "A Portage on the Peribonea," owned by the Canadian club of New York; "Under the Cliffs of Devon after a Storm"; and "Footprints of an Avalanche," exhibited in May, 1887, at the Royal academy, London. He has also painted views in the Rocky mountains.



**O'BRIEN, Richard**, seaman, b. in Maine in 1758; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 Feb., 1824. He embraced a seafaring life, became a skilful navigator, and during the Revolution engaged in privateering, and was lieutenant of the brig "Jefferson" in 1781. After the war he entered the regular naval service of the United States, but in 1785 was captured, and for a long time was held in servitude by the dey of Algiers. For seven years he carried a ball and chain, but an act of kindness to his master's daughter secured his deliverance from the harsher forms of slavery. He performed various useful offices for the dey, conformed outwardly to the Mohammedan religion, and was treated with increasing leniency and respect. He wrote to Thomas Jefferson, then secretary of state, who secured his emancipation, and in 1797 appointed him a diplomatic agent of the United States. He assisted Com. Edward Preble in his negotiations with Tripoli, then returned to the United States in 1804, made Philadelphia his residence, and followed the sea till 1810, when he settled on a farm near Carlisle, Pa., and afterward was a member of the legislature.—His grandson, **John Paul Jones**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1817; d. in Indianola, Tex., 31 March, 1850, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836, and attached to the 2d artillery. He served in 1836-'8 in the Florida war, was promoted 1st lieutenant on 7 July, 1838, took part in the military occupation of Texas and in the march through Chihuahua, served during the Mexican war in the quartermaster's department with the rank of captain, was brevetted major for gallantry at Buena Vista, where he was wounded, and was made captain by regular promotion on 16 May, 1849. He was the author of a treatise on "American Military Laws and the Practice of Courts-Martial, with Suggestions for their Improvement" (New York, 1856).

**O'BRIEN, William Shoney**, capitalist, b. in Abbeylax, Ireland, in 1825; d. in San Rafael, Cal., 2 May, 1878. He emigrated early in life to New York city, where he was admitted to citizenship in 1845, went to California in 1849, worked for some time in the mines, engaged in 1851 in the liquor business in San Francisco, and subsequently in the shipchandlery business, and in 1854 entered into partnership with James C. Flood, his former associate in mining. For twelve years they conducted a restaurant and drinking-saloon. Acquiring an interest in the silver-mines of Nevada, they devoted themselves from 1867 entirely to mining operations. Mr. O'Brien was one of the four principal stockholders of the mine on the Comstock ledge, called the "big bonanza," which was discovered in 1874. He left a fortune of from \$15,000,000 to \$20,000,000.

**O'CALLAGHAN, Edmund Bailey**, historian, b. in Mallow, County Cork, Ireland, 29 Feb., 1797; d. in New York city, 27 May, 1880. After completing his collegiate course, he spent two years in Paris. In 1823 he emigrated to Quebec, and in 1827 he was admitted to the practice of medicine. In 1834 he was editor of "The Vindicator," and in 1836 he was elected a member of the assembly of Lower Canada, but after the insurrection he removed to New York, and he was for many years employed in the office of the secretary of state at Albany in editing the records of the state. Afterward, in 1870, he removed to New York city. His works include "History of New Netherlands" (New York, 1846; 2d ed., 2 vols., 1848); "Jesuit Relations" (1847); "Documentary History of New York" (4 vols., Albany, 1849-'51); "Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York," procured in Holland, England, and France by

John R. Brodhead (11 vols., 1855-'61); "Remonstrance of New Netherland" (1856); the "Orderly Books" of Commissary Wilson (1857), and Gen. John Burgoyne (1860); "Names of Persons for whom Marriage Licenses were issued previous to 1784" (1860); Wooley's "Two Years' Journal in New York" (1860); "Journals of the Legislative Councils of New York" (2 vols., 1861); "The Origin of the Legislative Assemblies of the State of New York" (1861); "A Calendar to the Land Papers" (1864); "The Register of New Netherland" (1865); "A Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State" (1865); "The Voyage of George Clarke to America," with notes (1867); and "Voyages of the Slavers 'St. John' and 'Arms'" (1867).

**OCAMPO, Gonzalo de** (o-cam'-po), Peruvian archbishop, b. in Madrid, Spain, about 1572; d. in Recuay, Peru, 19 Dec., 1626. He was graduated in theology and law in the University of Salamanca, went to Rome, and during seven years served as a private chamberlain of Pope Clement VIII. Returning to Spain, he was canon of Seville, and founded there the College of Concepcion, on which he expended 100,000 ducats. He obtained the bishopric of Guadix, of which he never took possession, and soon afterward was promoted archbishop of Lima, 13 July, 1623, entering that city on 20 April, 1625. He introduced many reforms among the clergy, took measures for the welfare of the convents, and on 19 Oct., 1625, inaugurated the new cathedral of Lima (see illustration), whith-



er he transported, by order of the king, the remains of Pizarro, Mendoza, and other viceroys. On 20 Feb., 1626, he wrote a circular recommending the teaching of the Indians, and circulating in the interior about 6,000 copies of the same in the Spanish and Quichua languages. On 27 May, 1626, he began the visitation of his archbishopric and converted several tribes. During the visit he died in Recuay, probably poisoned by a cacique whom he had forced to separate from a woman with whom he lived. His remains were removed to Lima on 16 July, 1627. He wrote, according to Gonzales Davila, "Del Gobierno espiritual y temporal del Perú," of which the manuscript is in the archiepiscopal archives in Lima.

**OCAMPO, Melchor**, Mexican statesman, b. in Valladolid (now Morelia) about 1815; d. in Tepeji, 3 June, 1861. His primary education was obtained in Mexico, and he finished his studies in the Seminary of Valladolid, where he was graduated in law. He returned to Mexico to practise, but soon gave himself entirely to the study of botany, chemistry, and agriculture, in which he acquired a reputation both at home and abroad. In 1843 he was elected to congress from his state, and in the elections of 1846 he was chosen by unanimous vote governor of his native state of Michoacan. During his administration he made numerous improvements and re-



established also the civil college of San Nicolas Obispo. He resigned, 29 March, 1849, and retired to the country, but was re-elected, 14 June, 1852, occupying the state executive till 24 Jan., 1853,



*M. Ocampo.*

when his repeated resignation was accepted by the legislature with a unanimous vote of thanks for his eminent services. He retired to his country-seat, Pomoca (anagram of Ocampo), but, after the arrival of Santa-Anna and his assumption of the dictatorship, Ocampo was arrested in June, 1853, transported to Vera Cruz, and imprisoned in the fortress of San Juan de Ulua until a vessel was ready to take him as an exile to the United States. When the revolution of Ayutla had triumphed, Ocampo was appointed by President Alvarez (*q. v.*) chief of his cabinet and secretary of state in October, 1855, but resigned very soon, as he was opposed to the policy of the secretary of war, Comonfort. He occupied a seat in congress, and took part in the discussion of the constitution of 1857. After the fall of Comonfort he was appointed by Juarez (*q. v.*) secretary of state and acting secretary of war in January, 1858, and accompanied him to Vera Cruz, where he continued in the state department till August, 1859, taking part in the promulgation of the famous reform laws of 12 July, 1859. In January, 1860, he was again appointed secretary of state, but soon he disagreed with Juarez regarding the decree of amnesty, and, together with Gonzalez Ortega, La Llave, and Lafuente, he resigned, retiring to his farm, Pomoca. He was singled out for vengeance by the reactionary party, and in the last days of May a party under command of Lindoro Cajigas appeared at Pomoca. Mistaking a friend of Ocampo's for the owner of the estate, they took him prisoner, and he remained silent to save his friend, when Ocampo appeared, and gave himself up. He was taken on foot as a captive to Tepeji del Rio, delivered to Zuloaga and Marquez (*q. v.*), and shot by order of the latter, notwithstanding the entreaties of many influential persons at the capital, including the French minister.

**OCCOM, Samson**, Indian preacher, b. in Mohegan, New London co., Conn., about 1723; d. in New Stockbridge, N. Y., 14 July, 1792. He was converted to Christianity about 1740, and at once expressed a desire to become the religious teacher of his tribe. He was four years an inmate of the school of Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, of Lebanon, Conn., and in 1748 he taught in New London, but soon went to Montauk, on Long Island, where he was first teacher and then preacher among the Indians for the next ten years, having been licensed by the Windam, Conn., association. On 30 Aug., 1759, he was ordained by the presbytery of Suffolk, and he maintained his connection with the Presbyterian church to the close of his career. In 1761 he went on a mission to the Oneida Indians under the direction of a society in Scotland for propagating Christian knowledge, and in 1766 he accompanied Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker to England to procure funds for an Indian charity-school. From 16 Feb., 1766, till 22 July, 1767, he preached be-

tween three and four hundred sermons, and, being the first Indian preacher that had visited Great Britain, he everywhere drew crowds of curious listeners. Nor were his labors without pecuniary result. George III. subscribed £200 and Lord Dartmouth (*q. v.*) fifty guineas, while his total receipts amounted to more than £10,000. On his return to this country he remained for a time in Mohegan, but removed in 1786 with some of the New England and Long Island Indians to what was known as the Brotherton tract in Oneida county, N. Y. He subsequently resided among the Stockbridge Indians, where he received a tract of land. His funeral was attended by over six hundred of his race. He was the author of several hymns, among them the one beginning "Awaked by Sinai's awful sound," and published a sermon that he delivered at the execution of Moses Paul, an Indian (New Haven, 1772). He also wrote an account of the manners and customs of the Montauk Indians, which has been printed in the "Collections" of the Massachusetts historical society (first series, vol. x.).

**OCHOA Y ACUNA, Antonio**, Mexican poet, b. in Huichapam, 27 April, 1783; d. in Queretaro, 4 Aug., 1833. He studied in his native town and afterward in the College of San Ildefonso and the University of Mexico. He soon gave proofs of his love for poetry, and on 17 May, 1806, his first satirical work appeared in the "Diario de Mexico." In 1811 he was admitted to the Arcadia Mexicana, a society of poets, and he continued to write under the name of "Pastor Antimio." In the same year he wrote a tragedy, entitled "Don Alfonso" for the Mexican theatre. He was ordained priest in 1816, and in 1817 appointed provisional parish priest of Pueblito (Queretaro). In 1820 he obtained the parish of Espiritu Santo. He translated many works from the French, Italian, and Latin, and wrote a comedy, "Amor por apoderado," which appeared in 1831 on the boards. His works, under the name of "Poesías de un Mexicano," have been issued in this country (New York, 1820).

**OCHTERLONY, Sir David**, bart., British soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 Feb., 1758; d. in Meerut, India, 15 July, 1825. He was the eldest son of David Ochterlony, a New England loyalist, and was of Scotch descent, his paternal great-grandfather, Alexander, having been laird of Pitforthly, in Angus-shire. After completing his education he was sent to India at the age of eighteen, and entered the British army as a cadet. He was promoted lieutenant in 1778, lieutenant-colonel in 1803, and deputy adjutant-general at the battle of Delhi, immediately after which he was sent as envoy to the court of Shah Alum. He was made colonel, 1 Jan., 1812, and major-general, 4 June, 1814. For his skilful conduct in the Nepaulese war he was created knight commander of the Bath in April, 1815, and baronet in the following November. He subsequently distinguished himself in the Mahratta and Pindarry war of 1817-'18.

**O'CONNELL, Eugene, R. C.** bishop, b. in County Meath, Ireland, about 1818. He was educated in the diocesan college at Navan, and pursued philosophical and theological studies in St. Patrick's college, Maynooth. He was ordained in 1842, appointed professor in Navan college, and subsequently in the missionary college of All Hallows. After some years he emigrated to the United States and labored as a missionary in California. There he was president of Santa Inez college, and afterward of St. Thomas's theological seminary. He then returned to Ireland, where he learned in 1861 that he had been chosen vicar apostolic of the newly created vicariate of Marysville. He was



consecrated bishop of Flaviopolis *in partibus infidelium* in the College of All Hallows on 3 Feb., and sailed for the United States in March. For his vicariate, which embraced the territory of Nevada and the upper half of California, he had only four priests, but he soon increased the number. Two churches were built in Virginia City, and subsequently others in Downieville, Forest Hill, Grass Valley, Mendocino, and Weaverville. In August, 1863, he founded convents of the Sisters of Notre Dame in Marysville, and of the Sisters of Mercy in Grass Valley. In 1868 he was made bishop of Grass Valley, a new see that was formed out of his vicariate, but he resigned in 1884.

**O'CONNELL, Jeremiah Joseph**, clergyman, b. in County Cork, Ireland, 21 Nov., 1821. After studying in Cork he entered the Seminary of Charleston, S. C., in 1840. He was ordained priest in 1844, stationed in Savannah, and afterwards transferred to Beaufort, and then to Columbia, S. C. His mission embraced half the state. In 1857 he erected St. Mary's college and obtained a charter for it, and it flourished many years until it was destroyed in the burning of Columbia in 1865. He lectured throughout the state during his pastorate of twenty-three years, and received more than 300 converts into his church, acting at the same time as president of St. Mary's college. In 1858 he began to organize missions in the interior of the state, beginning with Anderson, where he built a church and parsonage and opened a school. He established a temperance society and wrought a change for the better in the habits of the rougher elements among his people. In 1871 his health failed, and he was transferred to the missions in western North Carolina. In 1872 he purchased a large estate between Charlotte and Dallas and conveyed it to Bishop (now Cardinal) Gibbons, for the establishment of a religious and educational institution; and he was instrumental in founding the Benedictine monastery and College of St. Mary of Help. Father O'Connell is a member of the Benedictine order. He is the author of "Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia, Leaves of its History" (New York, 1878).

**O'CONNOR, John**, Canadian statesman, b. in Boston, Mass., in January, 1824; d. in Cobourg, Ont., 3 Nov., 1887. His parents came from Ireland to the United States in 1823 and resided in Boston till 1828, when they removed to Maidstone, Essex, Ont. Their son received his early education there, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1854. He was also a member of the Michigan bar, and was appointed a queen's counsel in 1873. He was reeve of the town of Windsor, warden of Essex for three years, and for twelve years chairman of the board of education of Windsor. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the legislative assembly of Canada in 1861, but was elected and sat for a short period in 1863. He was sent from Essex to the Dominion parliament in 1867 and 1872, and was elected for Russell at the general election in 1878. Mr. O'Connor was president of the council in Sir John A. Macdonald's administration from 2 July, 1872, till 4 March, 1873, minister of inland revenue from 4 March till 1 July, 1873, and postmaster-general from the latter date until the resignation of the government on 5 Nov., 1873. He was again appointed president of the council, 17 Oct., 1878, which portfolio he held till his resignation, 15 Jan., 1880, when he became postmaster-general. He was appointed secretary of state, 8 Nov., 1880, postmaster-general again, 20 May, 1881, and resigned in May, 1882. He became a commissioner to revise the statutes of Canada, 13 Nov.,

1883, judge of the high court of justice of Ontario, 11 Sept., 1884, and a commissioner for revising the statutes of that province in 1885.

**O'CONNOR, Michael**, R. C. bishop, b. near Cork, Ireland, 27 Sept., 1810; d. in Woodstock, Md., 18 Oct., 1872. He received his preparatory education in Queenstown, was sent in 1824 to an ecclesiastical seminary in France, and finished his theological course in the College of the Propaganda, Rome. He won his doctor's cap in a public disputation that was long remembered for its brilliancy, and Cardinal Wiseman, who was then in Rome, predicted a great career for him. He was ordained priest on 1 June, 1833, and appointed professor of sacred scripture in the Irish college, of which he was



*M. O'Connor I.I.*

subsequently vice-rector. In 1834 he returned to Ireland and was made pastor of Fermoy. He was invited by Bishop Kenrick to Philadelphia in 1839 and appointed professor in the ecclesiastical seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, of which he was made president soon afterward. While he discharged the duties of this office he attended the missions of Norristown and West Chester, Pa., and built the church of St. Francis Xavier in Fairmount. In 1841 he was transferred to Pittsburg and made vicar-general of the western part of the diocese of Philadelphia. He established schools and reading-rooms, organized the Catholic institute in the parish of St. Paul, of which he was pastor, and built several churches. He had long desired to become a member of the Society of Jesus, but as a student of the Propaganda he could not take such a step without the consent of the pope. He set out for Rome in 1843 to get the required permission. Meanwhile the diocese of Pittsburg had been created, his name had been sent forward, and when he knelt before Gregory XVI. he was forbidden to rise until he consented to become bishop of the new see, the pope at the same time saying: "You shall be bishop first and Jesuit after." He was consecrated by Cardinal Fransoni on 15 Aug., went to Ireland, and returned to Pittsburg in December, bringing with him some candidates for the priesthood and Sisters of Mercy. His diocese had a Roman Catholic population of 25,000 and fourteen priests with only two religious institutions. He held his first diocesan synod in 1844, and the same year opened a church for colored Roman Catholics, established a boys' academy and a seminary for young ladies under the care of the Sisters of Mercy, founded two temperance societies, began to publish the "Catholic," and founded St. Michael's seminary for the education of candidates for the ministry. In 1846 he made his first episcopal visitation and introduced the order of St. Benedict for the first time into the United States. In 1852 he again visited Europe and persuaded a colony of Passionists to return with him, who opened their first house in the United States in Pittsburg. In 1853 he published a series of letters to the governor of Pennsylvania on the common-school system. The same year the see of Pittsburg was divided and



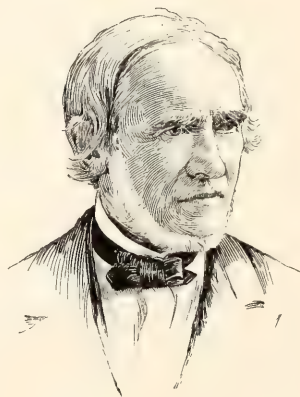
the diocese of Erie was formed from it. Bishop O'Connor was transferred to the new diocese at his own request, but on the petition of the clergy and people of Pittsburg he was sent back by the pope. He went to Rome in 1854 to take part in defining the dogma of the immaculate conception, and it was said that certain alterations in the wording of the decree were due to his advice. In 1855 he finished the Pittsburg cathedral, which is the largest in the United States with two exceptions. Bishop O'Connor was very successful in financial investments. One piece of property that he bought at \$16,000 was afterward assessed for \$162,000. In 1860 he was permitted to resign his see, the number of priests in which had then increased to eighty-six and the churches to seventy-seven. He entered a Jesuit monastery in Germany, and by a special dispensation was allowed to take the usual vows in two years. He then returned to the United States and was appointed professor of theology in Woodstock college, Md. He was afterward socius to the provincial of the Jesuits, and preached and lectured in most of the great cities throughout the United States. He took much interest in the colored people, and, owing to his exertions, St. Xavier's church was opened for them in Baltimore. He was an accomplished linguist.—His brother, **James, R. C. bishop**, b. in Queenstown, Ireland, 10 Sept., 1823, emigrated to the United States in 1838 and entered the Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, Philadelphia. He was sent to the Propaganda, Rome, to study philosophy and theology, and completed his course in 1845, when he was ordained priest. He then returned to this country, and was assigned to missionary duty in the diocese of Pittsburg. He was made president of St. Michael's seminary, Glenwood, in 1857, and this institution made such progress during his administration that he was obliged to build extensive additions in 1862. He was transferred to the seminary at Overbrook in 1863, where, while acting as director, he filled the chairs of philosophy, moral theology, and ecclesiastical history. He made a tour of Europe, and on his return was appointed pastor of St. Dominic's church at Holmesburg, Pa. He was nominated vicar-apostolic of Nebraska, and consecrated bishop of Dibona *in partibus infidelium* on 20 Aug., 1876. He introduced the Jesuits and Franciscans into the vicariate, and opened Creighton college in 1879. In 1885 the vicariate was erected into a regular see. It contained in 1887 about eighty-seven priests, thirteen chapels, and various religious and educational institutions.

**O'CONNOR, Sir Richard**, sailor, b. in Marblehill, County Cork, Ireland, in 1782; d. in London, England, 10 Jan., 1855. He entered the English navy in 1798, and in 1813 he was sent to Canada as director of the military establishments on the great lakes. He took part in the capture of Oswego on 6 May, 1814, under Admiral Yeo, who gave him command of the gun-boats. He was recalled to England in 1815, rose through all the ranks of the service, and was made rear-admiral in 1850.

**O'CONNOR, William Douglas**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 2 Jan., 1833. He spent his early years in Boston studios engaged in the study of painting. Forced to abandon his purpose, he turned to humble employments for a livelihood, and before the age of twenty became associate editor of the Boston "Commonwealth," a famous Free-soil daily. In 1854-'60 he was an editor of the Philadelphia "Saturday Evening Post," in 1861 became corresponding clerk of the light-house board in Washington, in 1873 chief clerk, in 1874 librarian of the treasury department, and in 1878

assistant general superintendent of the life-saving service, of the annual reports of which he is the author. He has published "Harrington," a powerful romance (Boston, 1860); "The Good Gray Poet," an impassioned pamphlet in vindication of Walt Whitman, marked as much by its familiarity with the world's highest literature as by its courage of opinion (New York, 1866); "The Ghost," a story (1867); and tales and poems in periodicals. In 1882 he attracted public attention by a series of articles in the New York "Tribune," exposing and denouncing in the interests of literary freedom, an attempt of certain legal authorities in Boston to suppress Whitman's "Leaves of Grass." A year later, on the occasion of the republication of his "Good Gray Poet" in Dr. R. M. Bucke's monograph entitled "Walt Whitman" (Philadelphia, 1883), he contributed a long letter of preface. He has been a defender and expounder of Delia Bacon's general theory of the authorship of the Shakespeare drama, and has published "Hamlet's Note-Book" (Boston, 1886), a discussion of the main points at issue, involving a striking contrast between Shakespeare and Bacon personally, and taking the extreme Baconian ground. His publications have been mainly impromptu and occasional. Among his most notable poems are "To Athos" and "To Fanny"; of his short tales, "What Cheer?" and "The Carpenter."

**O'CONOR, or O'CONNOR, Thomas**, journalist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 1 Sept., 1770; d. in New York city, 9 Feb., 1855. He came to this country in 1801, and was shortly afterward associated with William Kernan, father of Francis Kernan (*q. v.*), and others, in establishing a settlement on a tract of 40,000 acres in Steuben county, N. Y. He eventually abandoned the enterprise, returned to New York city, and spent the rest of his life there. He devoted himself largely to literary pursuits, contributing to the journals, writing and publishing books, and editing various periodicals, including the "Military Monitor," established in 1812, the "Shamrock," and the "Globe," founded in 1819. He also published several pamphlets on Irish or Roman Catholic questions, and volumes entitled "Selections from Several Literary Works" (New York, 1821), and "The Inquisition examined by an Impartial Observer" (1825).—His son, **Charles**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 22 Jan., 1804; d. in Nantucket, Mass., 12 May, 1884, modified the spelling of the family name to conform to the ancient usage. At the age of sixteen he began to study law, and in 1824, before he had attained the statutory age of twenty-one years, he was admitted to practice. From this period till within a few years of his death his life was devoted to the pursuit of his profession. The Forrest divorce case, which, contending against John Van Buren and other eminent counsel, he brought to a successful issue, securing for his client, Mrs. Forrest, a liberal alimony, brought him more than ever into national reputation. Two silver vases were presented to him in its commemoration. One was the gift of



*Th. O'Connor*



thirty ladies of New York: the other was presented by sixty members of the bar. These he bequeathed to the Law institute of New York city, and they are now preserved in the library of the institute in the post-office building. In the same library are preserved the bound records of his cases and opinions—a unique collection that was made by himself, and also bequeathed in his will to the institute. These fill over 100 volumes. Others of his celebrated private cases were the Slave Jack case in 1835, the Lispenard will case in 1843, the Lemmon slave case in 1856, the Parrish will case in 1862, and the Jumel suit in 1871, involving the title to \$6,000,000 in real estate. In 1848 he became a member of the "Directory of the Friends of Ireland," a society that was organized in anticipation of a rising in Ireland, and he presided at some of the meetings in the same year. In this year he was also a candidate on the Democratic ticket for lieutenant-governor of New York, but was defeated, although he received several thousand more votes than the other candidates of his party. When the civil war was impending he was extremely anxious to avert it. During the contest and after it he felt that, in the motives and conduct of the war, a departure had been made from the original principles of the confederation of states. He sympathized throughout with the southern states, and at the conclusion of the war became senior counsel for Jefferson Davis when he was indicted for treason. He also appeared upon Mr. Davis's bond when the latter was admitted to bail. The suits against William M. Tweed, which were begun in 1871 and which eventually destroyed the ring that was then at the height of its power in New York city, were largely his work. In the original cases he was associated with William M. Evarts, James Emott, and Wheeler H. Peckham. These suits were brought in the attorney-general's office, a special branch of which was established for the purpose, and named by him the bureau of municipal correction. In 1875 the court of appeals decided that the cases should have been brought by the city. Mr. O'Connor immediately drafted the Civil remedies act, which was enacted at the next session of the legislature, and under which new suits were at once begun. Disheartened with the issue of the first cases, he published an account of them, entitled "Peculation Triumphant, being the Record of a Five Years' Campaign against Official Malversation, A. D. 1871-1875" (New York, 1875). He declined any compensation for his services in these cases. In face of his absolute refusal, he was nominated at the Louisville convention for president, in 1872, by the branch of the Democratic party that opposed the election of Horace Greeley. His electoral ticket received 21,559 votes in the succeeding November. In 1869 he was elected president of the Law institute of New York. In the electoral contest of 1876 he appeared as advocate for the claims of Samuel J. Tilden before the commission. He erected a house at Nantucket, Mass., in 1881, with a fire-proof library adjoining it, and resided there until his death. In 1854 Mr. O'Connor married Mrs. McCracken, formerly Miss Cornelia Livingston. She died on 12 May, 1874, just ten years before her husband. His portrait in oil, by Benjamin F. Reinhardt, hangs in the rooms of the Bar association of New York. On 16 April, 1867, his bust was presented to the supreme court of the state of New York, and now stands in the court-room in this city. He would not permit its public display during his lifetime. See memorial presented before the New York law institute by James C. Carter.

**OCONOSTOTA**, head king or archimagus of the Cherokees. The exact dates of his birth and death are unknown, but he had attained to the age of manhood in 1730, and was living as late as 1809. He was a man of herculean frame, undaunted courage, and great physical prowess, and while yet a very young man was one of the six delegates that, in 1730, visited George II. at "his great house across the water." About 1738 he was elected head king of his nation, and exercised almost despotic sway over the Cherokees and their allies, the Creeks. He sided with the English in the war with France, but afterward, exasperated by an attack on a party of his men by settlers, who accused them of horse-stealing, he invested, with 10,000 allied Creeks and Cherokees, Fort Prince George and Fort Loudon, in the heart of the Cherokee country. At the same time he made a general attack upon the back settlements of the Carolinas. By stratagem he lured into his power and massacred the commander of Fort Prince George, and he soon reduced Fort Loudon to the alternative of surrender or starvation. Being allowed to retain their arms and promised safe conduct to Virginia, the garrison of two hundred surrendered, but was treacherously attacked at the close of the first day's march, and, according to the generally received account, all but Capt. John Stuart, Isaac Thomas, a scout, and a soldier named Jack, were killed. Oconostota then directed Stuart to work the captured guns, with which he proposed to reduce Fort Prince George, and, on his refusal, threatened to burn him at the stake. Stuart's life was saved by the vice-king, Atta-culla-culla (*q. v.*), who conducted him in safety to Virginia. The English then destroyed the Cherokee towns, and reduced the nation to the last extremities. Peace was finally granted them only on the intercession of Atta-culla-culla. Oconostota was ever afterward the faithful ally of the English. In 1770 a handful of pioneers, under James Robertson (*q. v.*), crossed the Alleghanies and settled upon the Cherokee territory at Watauga. The Cherokees received them kindly, and Oconostota granted them an eight years' lease of the lands that they occupied, but when, in March, 1775, they demanded an absolute cession of the territory, he opposed it in an eloquent speech in which he predicted the fate of his nation. He was overruled in the great council of the tribe, the cession of the Watauga lands was made, and also of the Cherokee claim to Kentucky. When he had signed the treaties he turned to Daniel Boone, who had been active in the negotiations, and said to him: "Young man, we have sold you a fine territory, but I fear you will have some difficulty in getting it settled." In a little more than a month the battles of Lexington and Concord were fought. John Stuart, who had been appointed British superintendent of the southern Indians, at once conceived a gigantic scheme for crushing the southern colonies by a combined front and rear attack. A British land and naval force was to descend upon the seaboard, while Oconostota, at the head of 20,000 combined Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, and Cherokees, should attack the back settlements. A year of time and millions of money were expended in the preparation, and in July, 1776, the execution of the plan was attempted. Sir Peter Parker descended upon Charleston, but was beaten off, and a like fate befell the scattered rear attacks, Oconostota himself being driven back by John Sevier with only forty men. A five years' struggle followed, during which Sevier, with at first only 200 men and with never more than 1,000, inflicted defeat after defeat upon the old king and



his 10,000 warriors. At last the nation dethroned Oconostota, and elected in his place the peace-loving Rayetayah. This broke the spirit of the old monarch, and he sought oblivion in drink, which soon robbed him of his manhood. For nearly thirty more years he is known to have wandered about, a homeless, weak, besotted, and despised old man, begging a measure of meal or a gallon of whiskey from the "white brother" he so intensely hated, and he did not sink into the grave until he had seen that his own evil policy had brought about the entire subjugation of his country. The last recorded account of him is in the letters of Return J. Meigs, U. S. agent among the Cherokees. He writes in 1809 that his study of the classics was often interrupted by the intrusion into his tent of the "greasy old Oconostota," who would wail for hours over his departed greatness.

**ODELL, Jacob**, soldier, b. in Greenburg, N. Y., 25 July, 1756; d. in Yonkers, N. Y., in 1846. He was a brigadier-general in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution, and afterward a member of the New York state assembly, representing Westchester county in 1812-'13, and a member of the presidential electoral college in 1820 and 1828.—His cousin, **John**, b. in Greenburg, 25 Oct., 1756; d. 26 Oct., 1835, held a colonel's commission from the Continental congress.—**Jackson**, son of Col. John, b. in Greenburg, 3 May, 1792; d. 18 July, 1849, was graduated at Columbia in 1814, and was an officer in the war of 1812, with a major's commission, on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt.—His cousin, **Moses Fowler**, b. in Tarrytown, N. Y., 24 Feb., 1818; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 June, 1866, was a member of congress in 1861-'5, having been elected as a Fusion Democrat and then as a War Democrat from the district of Brooklyn, and in 1865 was appointed naval officer of the port of New York.

**ODELL, Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in Newark, N. J., 25 Sept., 1737; d. in Fredericton, New Brunswick, 25 Nov., 1818. He was the son of John Odell and Temperance, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, first president of Princeton college. The first of the family in this country was William Odell, who was at Concord, Mass., as early as 1639, and afterward removed to Fairfield, Conn. Jonathan Odell was graduated at the College of New Jersey, then at Newark, in the class of 1754, studied medicine, and served as surgeon in the British army. He subsequently resigned and went to England, where he prepared for the ministry and was ordained deacon, 21 Dec., 1766, in the Chapel royal of St. James palace. In the following year he was advanced to priest's orders. Returning to this country in 1767, he became rector of St. Ann's (now St. Mary's) church in Burlington, N. J. During the Revolution, Dr Odell became conspicuous through his devotion to the royal cause, and was frequently in conflict with the American forces. When he was pursued he often sought safety in a secret chamber in the house of Margaret Morris, a Quakeress, who lived in the homestead of Gov. William Franklin, which she had purchased from him on his removal to Perth Amboy. About this time Jonathan Odell became joint author of a publication called "Loyal Verses of Stansbury and Odell," which obtained considerable popularity among adherents of the crown. His ode on the king's birthday, 4 June, 1776, beginning "O'er Britannia's happy land," is said to have suggested the words of "Hail, Columbia." In 1782 Dr. Odell delivered an address at the presentation of standards to the king's American dragoons—an imposing ceremony, at which many dis-

tinguished officers of the English army and navy were present, including Prince William Henry (afterward William IV.), who was then a midshipman in the fleet of Admiral Digby. After the evacuation of New York city by Sir Guy Carleton in 1783, Dr. Odell returned to England, but he afterward revisited this country and received a seat in the executive council of the province of New Brunswick, where for more than thirty years he filled the offices of secretary, registrar of records, and clerk of the council.—His only son, **William Franklin**, b. in Burlington, N. J., 19 Oct., 1774; d. in Fredericton, N. B., 25 Dec., 1844, succeeded his father as provincial secretary of New Brunswick in 1812, which portfolio he held till his death. He was employed under the British commissioners in 1817-'18 in charge of the survey and location of the boundary between New Brunswick and the United States under the treaty of Ghent.—William Franklin's son, **William Hunter**, b. in New Brunswick, 26 Nov., 1811, was educated at King's college, Fredericton, where he was graduated in 1832. He was admitted to the bar in 1838 and appointed clerk of the supreme court of New Brunswick, which office he resigned in the same year on being appointed deputy provincial secretary, registrar, and clerk of the executive council. He was a judge of the court of common pleas in 1847, and a member of the legislative council of New Brunswick by royal warrant in 1850, where he sat till the union. He was a member of the executive council of New Brunswick and postmaster-general from 1865 until the resignation of the government in 1866. In May, 1867, he was called to the Dominion senate by royal proclamation. He is Conservative in his politics.

**ODENHEIMER, William Henry**, P. E. bishop, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Aug., 1817; d. in Burlington, N. J., 14 Aug., 1879. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1835 and at the General theological seminary, New York city, in 1838. In the latter year he was made deacon, and in 1841 he was ordained priest. In 1840 he was appointed assistant rector of St. Peter's church, Philadelphia, and when the rector, William H. De Lancey, was elected bishop of western New York in 1839, Mr. Odenheimer was appointed to be his successor. During his rectorship he became intimate with Bishop Doane, of New Jersey, and when the latter was on his death-bed he requested his friend to preach his funeral sermon. In 1859 Mr. Odenheimer was elected to succeed Bishop Doane in the diocese of New Jersey. His duties were performed at times amid great physical suffering, as about 1869 he broke one of his knee-caps, and three years afterward, while he was attending a confirmation at South Amboy, N. J., he fractured the other. This interfered greatly with his work, but he always insisted on preaching standing and on climbing the pulpit-stairs alone. During the first fifteen years of his episcopate he confirmed nearly 16,000 persons, and it is estimated that the number reached 20,000 before his death. He resided in Burlington until 1874, when the state of New Jersey was divided into two dioceses. It being considered that the parishes of northern New Jersey were more accessible than those of the southern part of the state, he chose that see and changed his residence to Newark. About this time he visited England for his health. Although he was never perfectly well and had the care of a large diocese, Bishop Odenheimer found time to write frequently for the press, and published many valuable works. Among them are "The Origin and Compilation of the Prayer-Book" and "The



Devout Churchman's Companion" (New York, 1841); "The True Catholic no Romanist" (1842); "Thoughts on Immersion" (1843); "The Young Churchman Catechised" (1844); "Bishop White's Opinions" (Philadelphia, 1846); "Essay on Canon Law" (New York, 1847); "The Clergyman's Assistant in Reading the Liturgy" (Philadelphia, 1847); "The Private Prayer-Book" (1851); "Jerusalem and its Vicinity," being the result of a visit there in 1851 (1855); and "F. Ringelburgius on Study." He was also joint editor of "Songs of the Spirit: Hymns of Praise and Prayer to God the Holy Ghost" (New York, 1871).

**ODIN, John Mary**, archbishop, b. in Ambierle, department of the Loire, France, 25 Feb., 1801; d. there, 25 May, 1870. He became a member of the congregation of the Lazarists, and in 1822, although he was not yet a priest, was sent to labor on a mission in Missouri. He taught and studied in the Seminary of the Barrens near St. Louis, was raised to the priesthood in 1824, and the same year set out on a missionary tour through Texas and Arkansas. After his return he remained at the Barrens, filling at the same time the functions of superior of the seminary and director of the Lorentine nuns, while discharging the duties of missionary in a wide area. He attended the second council of Baltimore in 1833 as theologian to Bishop Rosati, and went in the same year to Europe to solicit assistance for the Lazarist missions and to attend a general assembly of the order in Paris as deputy from the United States. The assembly decreed the suppression of the Seminary of the Barrens, but, through the interposition of Father Odin, the institution was saved. He was stationed there after his return till 1836, when he was appointed pastor of Cape Girardeau. He returned to the Lazarist seminary in the following year and held various offices and professorships in it until 1840, when he was appointed vice-prefect of Texas. He went to San Antonio, and afterward to Houston, obtained from the legislature the restoration of its ecclesiastical property to the Roman Catholic church, and also extensive grants of land for educational purposes. He was also an energetic promoter of emigration. In 1841 he was summoned to the Barrens to take council with his superiors on the best mode of advancing religion in Texas. When he reached New Orleans, on his way, he was in rags, having given nearly all his effects to poor people. He was supplied with the necessary clothing by Bishop Blanc, who also handed him the bulls that had just come from Rome appointing him bishop of Detroit. But his superiors ordered him to return to his mission, as it was more easy to find a competent person for the vacant see than for the Texan mission. Soon after his return Texas was created a vicariate in favor of Father Odin, who was consecrated vicar-apostolic in New Orleans on 6 March, 1842. He had only four priests to minister to a population of more than 200,000, but he repaired the old church of San Antonio and several others, built new ones at various places, and established several schools with the help of the government. But his resources became exhausted, and in 1845 he sailed for Europe, where he obtained assistance. In 1847 he established in Galveston a community of Ursuline nuns, who opened an academy and formed the first religious community in Texas. The vicariate was erected into the bishopric of Galveston the same year. Bishop Odin made Galveston his official residence. He founded various convents and schools, went a second time to Europe in 1852, and returned the same year with six priests and sixteen ecclesiastical students, whom he or-

dained soon afterward. In November, 1854, he began to build the College of the Immaculate Conception, which he placed under the charge of the Oblate Fathers. He obtained a charter for it as a university in 1857. A marked feature in the administration of Bishop Odin was his annual visitations. His course often lay through the country of the Comanches and other hostile tribes, and sometimes no intelligence of his movements was received for months. He travelled usually on horseback, over bad roads, and frequently with hardly food enough to support life. In the visitation of 1858 he travelled 2,000 miles, confirmed nearly 4,000 persons, preached in French, Spanish, and English, and visited every town of any importance on the Rio Grande and in the interior of the republic. The Roman Catholic church in Texas is to a great extent his creation. When he left it there were in it eighty-two priests and fifty churches. In 1861 he was appointed archbishop of New Orleans. During his administration there the number of churches and priests nearly doubled, and many other religious institutions were founded. He set out for Rome in 1869, but was obliged to leave on account of his health.

**ODIORNE, Thomas**, poet, b. in Exeter, N. H., 26 April, 1769; d. in Malden, Mass., 18 May, 1851. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1791, and sold books in Exeter until 1800. After engaging in business in Boston until 1811, he removed to Malden, Mass., where he became an iron-manufacturer. In 1792 he published "The Progress of Refinement," a poem, and "Fame, and Miscellanies."

**O'DONNEL, James Louis**, colonial R. C. bishop, b. in Knocklofty, County Tipperary, Ireland, in 1737; d. in Waterford, Ireland, 11 April, 1811. He entered the Franciscan order, was sent to Bohemia, and on the completion of his theological studies was ordained priest in Prague in 1770. He was chaplain to several noble families till 1775, when he returned to Ireland, was appointed prior of the Franciscans of Waterford, and in 1779 became provincial of the order in Ireland. In 1784 he was sent to Newfoundland, with the rank of prefect-apostolic, for the purpose of organizing the Roman Catholic church in that island. He was at first hampered in his mission by the local authorities, but his services in 1799 during a mutiny gained their favor. His influence afterward, even in secular affairs, placed him almost on an equality with the governor. At this time the Duke of Clarence, afterward William IV., was attached as a midshipman to the Newfoundland station. His sensuality had already made him unpopular at St. John's, and when he flung a weapon at Dr. O'Donnel, who happened to be passing a billiard-room in which the prince was, it aroused the indignation of the whole population. The missile inflicted only a slight wound, and, although Dr. O'Donnel used every exertion to quiet the popular feeling, the young prince was exposed to great danger. The arrival of his commander with a guard of marines probably saved his life. He was arrested and conveyed on board his vessel, which at once left the harbor. In 1796 Dr. O'Donnel was appointed vicar-apostolic of Newfoundland, and he was consecrated bishop of Thyatira *in partibus* on 21 Sept. in Quebec. He then returned to Newfoundland, and made the first episcopal visitation of the island since the English had obtained possession of it. In 1801 he published a body of diocesan statutes, adapted to the condition of his church in Newfoundland, and divided the diocese into missions. Besides the cares of the bishopric, the want of clergymen obliged him to discharge the duties of a missionary priest,



and the severe labors of the mission soon undermined his health. He resigned his see in 1807, and announced his intention of returning to his native country. A public meeting was held, attended by the representative men of the island without distinction of creed, and he was presented with a valuable testimonial. A petition was also sent to the English government, requesting that a liberal pension be granted to him, in recognition of his loyalty and his services to the island. Partly owing to his dread of French revolutionary principles, Dr. O'Donnel always preached unlimited loyalty to the crown, and on several occasions he had been more useful to the English government than a garrison. He was rewarded with a pension of £50 per annum. Dr. O'Donnel spent the remainder of his life in Waterford. He has been frequently called the "Apostle of Newfoundland."

**O'DONNELL, Daniel Kane**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1838; d. there, 8 Sept., 1871. He was educated at Girard college, and after a brief experience in a printing-office became the editor of a Philadelphia literary journal, to which he contributed many poems and criticisms. In 1862 he joined the editorial staff of the "Press" in the same city, acting successively as news-editor, leader-writer, and night-editor. His criticism on William H. Fry's opera of "Notre Dame," written about this time, attracted general attention. In 1864 he accompanied Gen. William T. Sherman's army as chief correspondent of the "Press." During the campaign he was made assistant superintendent of education in Charleston, S. C. In 1866 he came to New York city and became connected with the "Tribune." The following year he was made musical critic and leader-writer. In the spring of 1867, as he was already suffering from consumption, he was sent to Mexico to recruit his health and describe the reconstruction of that country. From Mexico he went, in 1868, to Cuba, to report the progress of the revolutionary movement there. Returning in 1869, he resumed his duties in the "Tribune" office, but devoted himself chiefly to the foreign department. During the course of that year he resigned and returned to Philadelphia, where, after serving a year as literary editor of the "Standard," he employed his remaining strength in preparing a volume on Mexico, which was never published, and in writing for the magazines. He published a volume of poems entitled "The Song of Iron and the Song of Slaves, with Other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1863), and subsequently printed in the New York "Independent," "The Fish-Market," "The Cobbler's Hour," "St. Cecilia," and "Birds in the Square." These and his other poetic writings display great facility in versification and a rare talent for rendering homely subjects attractive.

**O'DONOHUE, John**, Canadian senator, b. in Tuam, Galway, Ireland, 18 April, 1824. He was educated at St. Jarleth's college in his native place, went to Toronto in 1839, and engaged in commercial pursuits for several years. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1869, and was crown attorney of the county of York and the city of Toronto from 1872 till January, 1874, when he resigned. He was an unsuccessful candidate for East Peterboro, for the Ontario assembly, in 1871, and for East Toronto, for the Dominion parliament, in 1872. He was first elected to the Dominion parliament for East Toronto in 1874, was unseated on petition, 26 Nov., 1874, again unsuccessful for that constituency, and was called to the senate, 10 June, 1882. He was elected president of the Ontario Catholic league on 3 April, 1871, and is a Liberal.

**O'DONOJÚ, Juan** (o-don-o-hoo'), last viceroy of Mexico, b. in Spain in the last half of the 18th century; d. in Mexico, 8 Oct., 1821. He was descended from an Irish family that had been established in Spain for nearly a century. He entered the military service, and, during the invasion of Spain by Napoleon in 1808, the provisional government of Cadiz appointed him minister of war. In this post he displayed great activity, but at the restoration of Ferdinand VII. and the abrogation of the constitution in 1814, O'Donoju suffered for his adherence to the Constitutional party, was accused of conspiring against the



*Juan O'Donoju*

king, and imprisoned, but, as nothing serious could be proved, he was released and appointed adjutant to the king in 1820. In 1821, after the deposition of the viceroy Apodaca, O'Donoju, whose liberal ideas were well known, was appointed viceroy of Mexico, and on 3 Aug. arrived in Vera Cruz, which he found closely surrounded by the Independents. He issued a liberal proclamation, offering to give the country full self-government, and through Santa-Anna, commanding the immediate independent forces, entered into communications with Iturbide, and an interview was arranged to take place in Cordova. He left Vera Cruz on 19 Aug., met Iturbide on the 23d, and on the next day the treaty of Cordova was signed, recognizing the independence of Mexico under the immediate rule of Ferdinand VII. or a member of his family. In case of their refusing the crown, the Mexicans were to elect their ruler, and the government was to be administered meanwhile by a junta, of which O'Donoju and Iturbide were to be members. Gen. Novella, provisionally in charge of the viceroyalty, refused to recognize this agreement or O'Donoju's authority, but after an interview with the latter on 13 Sept., acknowledged him as chief and proclaimed him viceroy on the 15th. On 26 Sept., O'Donoju made his entry into the capital, on the next day the independent army under Iturbide entered amid great festivities, and on the 28th the act of independence was signed, O'Donoju entering on his function as a member of the governing junta. He fell sick soon afterward, and died of pleurisy, or, as some writers assert, of poison.

**O'DONOVAN, William Rudolf**, sculptor, b. in Preston county, Va., 28 March, 1844. He is self-taught in his profession. After fighting in the Confederate army during the civil war, he went to New York, where he opened a studio, and was elected an associate of the National academy in 1878. He has been very successful in portraiture, and among others has executed portrait-busts and bas-reliefs of John A. Kennedy (1876); William Page (1877); R. Swain Gifford (1879); Arthur Quartley, Bayard Taylor (for the memorial tablet in Cornell university), Winslow Homer, Erminnie A. Smith, and Edmund C. Stedman. His larger works include the Tarrytown monument to the captors of Maj. André, a statue of Washington for the gov-



ernment of Venezuela, two figures for the soldier's monument at Lawrence, Mass., two bas-reliefs for the monument in Herkimer county, N. Y., commemorating the battle of Oriskany (see HERKIMER, NICHOLAS) (1883), and a statue of Washington for the monument at Newburg (1886-'7). Gen. Washington is a favorite subject with this sculptor, and he has published a series of papers on his portraits.

**OERSTED, Anders Sandøe** (urr'-sted), Danish naturalist, b. in Rudkjøbing (Langeland), 21 June, 1816; d. in Copenhagen, 3 Sept., 1872. He was brought up in the house of his uncle, Hans Christian Oersted, the famous chemist, became in 1837 professor of natural history in Copenhagen, was given a gold medal and a fellowship in 1844 by the university, and in the following year went to study the geography of Central America, visiting most of the West Indies, Central America, and in particular the Republic of Nicaragua in 1845-'8. Among his works are "Planteriget's natur historie" (Copenhagen, 1839); "Groenlandiae annulata dorsibranchiata," published in vol. x. of the "Annals of the Copenhagen Academy of Sciences"; "L'amérique centrale, recherches sur sa flore et sa géographie physique" (1864); and several papers in magazines in Europe and America.

**OERTEL, Johannes Adam**, artist, b. in Fürth, near Nuremberg, Bavaria, 3 Nov., 1823. He studied art in Nuremberg and Munich, but devoted himself chiefly to engraving until 1848, when he came to the United States and taught for a time in Newark, N. J. In 1857 he removed to Madison, N. J., where he painted the "Lament of the Fallen Spirits" and "Redemption." About this time he was invited to assist in preparing new decorations for the National capitol. In 1861 he transferred his studio to Westerly, R. I., where he painted "Father Time and his Family" and "The Final Harvest" (1862); "The Dispensation of the Promise and the Law," containing 150 figures (1863); "Walk to Emmaus," "The Walk to Gethsemane," "Easter Morning," "Magdalen at the Sepulchre," "The Rock of Ages," and others (1868). The last-named picture was reproduced by chromo-lithography, and sold extensively both in this country and in England. During the civil war Mr. Oertel accompanied the Army of Virginia under Gen. Burnside. His "Virginia Turnpike" and other landscapes were the fruit of his military experience. Besides his paintings he has produced several carved-wood altar-pieces, among them an elaborate altar and rearedos for the Church of the Incarnation, Washington, D. C. While residing at Westerly he prepared himself for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and he was made deacon in 1865, and subsequently presbyter. He has since confined himself almost entirely to the domain of Christian art, and painted pictures that he presented to churches in Glen Cove, N. Y., New York city, Washington, D. C., North Carolina, and elsewhere. After having charge of two parishes in the latter state and spending a year in Florida, Mr. Oertel was invited to fill the chair of Christian art at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., which he now (1888) occupies.

**O'FALLON, John**, philanthropist, b. in Louisville, Ky., 23 Nov., 1791; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 18 Dec., 1865. His father, Dr. James O'Fallon, emigrated to Wilmington, N. C., in 1774, and served in the Revolutionary army. The son fought under Gen. William H. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, where he was severely wounded, and also in the war of 1812. He subsequently became a merchant in St. Louis, and accumulated a large fortune, which he distributed liberally among va-

rious educational and charitable institutions. He endowed the O'Fallon polytechnic institute, now the scientific department of St. Louis university, with property that was valued at \$100,000; gave liberally to Washington university; built a dispensary and medical college, and spent in all more than \$1,000,000 for benevolent purposes.

**O'FARRELL, Michael Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in Limerick, Ireland, 2 Dec., 1832. He began his studies in All-Hallows college for foreign missions, Drumcondra, in 1848, afterward entered the Seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris, and on finishing his course returned to Ireland, where he was ordained priest on 18 Aug., 1855. Becoming a member of the Sulpitian order, he entered the novitiate in Paris, and was subsequently professor of dogmatic theology in the college of the order in that city. He afterward emigrated to Canada, and was appointed professor in its seminary at Montreal. He then came to the United States, and was affiliated to the archdiocese of New York and placed in charge of St. Patrick's church. He was transferred to St. Peter's in 1869, and became pastor at Rondout in 1872. He then returned as pastor to St. Peter's, where he gave special attention to education, and founded a school that became one of the finest in the city. When the diocese of Trenton was formed out of that of Newark in 1881, he was nominated to the new see, and consecrated bishop in the cathedral of New York by Cardinal McCloskey. He made Trenton his residence, and at once began the erection of new churches and educational and charitable institutions. Bishop O'Farrell is popular as a lecturer among his co-religionists. The number of churches in his diocese is eighty-four, and it includes four convents, one seminary, seven academies, an orphan asylum, and twenty-four parochial schools.

**OFFICER, Morris**, missionary, b. in Holmes county, Ohio, 21 July, 1823; d. in Topeka, Kansas, 1 Nov., 1874. He was educated at Wittenberg college and theological seminary, Ohio, and ordained a clergyman of the Lutheran church in 1851. In 1852 he went as a missionary to Africa, under the auspices of the American missionary society. On his return to the United States he was engaged in 1855-'60 in arousing an interest in missions among the churches of his denomination. He was then sent out by the Lutheran missionary society to establish the Muhlenberg station on St. Paul river, Liberia. After he had accomplished this he engaged in home mission work during the rest of his life, residing from 1861 till 1871 at Lancaster, Pa., and Mansfield, York, and Fredericksburg, Ohio. He is the author of "A Plea for a Lutheran Mission in Africa" (1855); "Western Africa a Mission Field" (1856); and "African Bible Pictures, or Scripture Scenes and Customs in Africa" (Philadelphia, 1859).

**OFFICER, Thomas S.**, miniature-painter, b. in Carlisle, Pa.; d. in California in January, 1860. He became a miniature-painter, practised that art in New Orleans, went to Philadelphia, and thence to New York city, where he gained a high reputation, returned to New Orleans about 1847, and after the Mexican war went to Mexico, where he was successful. He also resided for some time in Australia, and passed his last years in California. His works are remarkable for crisp, fresh color, artistic delicacy, and individuality of treatment.

**O'GABAN Y GUERRA, Juan Bernardo** (o-gah-ban'), Cuban clergyman, b. in Santiago, Cuba, in 1782; d. there in 1838. He studied in the University of Havana, and was ordained priest in 1805. He was sent to Europe in 1807 to study the educational system of Pestalozzi, and returned to his



native country after two years' residence on that continent. The results of his studies were made known to the public in a well-written and extensive report. In 1810 he was sent by Santiago as a representative to the Spanish cortes at Cadiz. He was elected secretary and afterward chairman of that body, and was one of the signers of the famous liberal constitution of 1812, which established in Spain the representative form of government. He returned to Cuba in 1815, after the restoration of absolutism by Ferdinand VII. In 1820 he was made canon of the Havana cathedral, and in the same year chosen as a representative for Cuba to the cortes, after the revolution that restored the Liberal party to power, but he could not occupy his seat, as his election had been annulled by the government on technicalities. In Madrid he published an extensive "Memoir on the Condition of African Slaves in the West Indies." He declined the dignity of archbishop of Santiago, and on his return to Cuba was imprisoned on account of his liberal ideas, but he was soon set at liberty, and dedicated all his energy to the improvement of methods of education and the extension of public instruction in the island. He wrote many pamphlets on these matters.

**OGDEN, David**, jurist, b. in Newark, N. J., about 1707; d. in Whitestone, N. Y., in June, 1800. He was graduated at Yale in 1728, and then studied law in Newark, becoming perhaps the first thoroughly educated lawyer in the province. His ability and social position soon gained for him a lucrative practice, and he stood confessedly at the head of the bar in New Jersey, also frequently conducting important cases in New York. In April, 1751, he was made a member of the royal council for the province, and, after serving as a judge of the superior court, he was appointed in 1772 a judge of the supreme court, and held that office until the beginning of the war of the Revolution. His sympathy with the mother country obliged him in January, 1777, to go to England, where he became in 1779 an efficient member of the board of refugees, composed of delegates from the several colonies, and drew up an outline of a plan for their government in the event of their submission to Great Britain. He went again to England in 1783 as agent for the New Jersey loyalists in prosecuting their claims for compensation, and secured an allowance for his own estates, which were valued at \$100,000. In 1789 he returned to the United States and settled in Whitestone, N. Y., where he spent the remainder of his days. At his death he had been for three years the oldest living graduate of Yale. Judge Ogden had the reputation of being "one of the giants of the law in New Jersey."—His brother, **Jacob**, physician, b. in Newark, N. J., in 1721; d. in Jamaica, L. I., 3 Sept., 1780, was educated at Yale, but not graduated. He studied medicine, and followed his profession with success in Jamaica, L. I., for nearly forty years. Dr. Ogden was an able supporter of the practice of inoculation for the small-pox. The first introduction of the mercurial treatment for inflammatory disorders in the United States is credited to him by Dr. John W. Francis. He published letters to Hugh Gaine on the "Malignant Sore-Throat Distemper," 28 Oct., 1769, and 14 Sept., 1774.—David's son, **Abraham**, lawyer, b. in Morristown, N. J., 30 Dec., 1743; d. in Newark, N. J., in 1798, studied law, became a member of the New Jersey bar, and as a jury lawyer is said to have been unrivalled. In his office at Morristown, N. J., some of the most celebrated lawyers of that state acquired their early legal training, among

whom were Richard Stockton, Gabriel Ford, and Josiah Ogden Hoffman. He was deemed of doubtful politics, and as such was denounced to Gen. Washington, who, in order to avert from him any suspicion, made his home the headquarters of the army while in Morristown. In a fencing-bout with Thomas Ludlow Ogden, one of the sons of his host, the button of the latter's foil dropped off, and Washington was scratched in the wrist, thus receiving what is believed to have been his only wound. Mr. Ogden was a member of the legislature in 1790, and from the adoption of the present state constitution until his death was district attorney for New Jersey. Washington appointed him a commissioner to obtain the extinguishment of a title that the Iroquois nation of Indians had to a portion of the northern part of New York. This brought to him a local knowledge of St. Lawrence county, and resulted in the purchase of a large tract by himself and others, and in the founding of the present city of Ogdensburg.—Abraham's son, **Thomas Ludlow**, lawyer, b. in Morristown, N. J., 12 Dec., 1773; d. in New York city, 17 Dec., 1844, was graduated at Columbia in 1791, and then studied under his father, completing his legal education in the office of Richard Harison. In 1796 he was admitted to the New York bar, and later he was associated with Alexander Hamilton, having charge of the latter's law business during his occupations elsewhere. Subsequently Mr. Ogden was legal adviser of many important corporations, notably the Holland land company when it held 3,000,000 acres of land in the western part of New York; also one of the trustees of the Indian reservation lands and sole trustee of Sackett's Harbor. He was law officer of the corporation of Trinity church, for thirty-five years clerk and member of its vestry, and at the time of his death senior warden. Mr. Ogden was an early patron of the General theological seminary and one of the original trustees under the act of incorporation, also one of the founders of the Protestant Episcopal society for promoting religion and learning in the state of New York, of which at the time of his death he was vice-president. From 1817 till his death he was trustee of Columbia college.

**OGDEN, Frederick Nash**, soldier, b. in Baton Rouge, La., 25 Jan., 1837; d. in New Orleans, La., 25 May, 1886. He entered mercantile life as a boy, and continued so engaged until the beginning of the civil war, when he volunteered as a private in the Confederate army, and was elected color-bearer. In this capacity he served through the peninsular campaign and then returned to New Orleans, when he was made major of heavy artillery. After the surrender of the forts at New Orleans he was in command of the 8th Louisiana battalion, and served in charge of a battery at Vicksburg, where he was taken prisoner. On being exchanged, he was placed on Gen. Leonidas Polk's staff, but later entered the cavalry as lieutenant-colonel, and was surrendered at the close of the war with Gen. Nathan B. Forrest's command in northern Alabama. He then returned to New Orleans and re-entered commercial life. In 1868 he organized and became president of the Crescent City Democratic club, the largest and most powerful political organization in New Orleans, and subsequently he organized the Crescent City white league, which took an active part in the contests for the state government in 1873-'4. He also commanded the local forces as major-general of militia. Gen. Ogden was president of the Red Cross association of Louisiana and vice-president of the Howard association during the yellow-fever



epidemic of 1878, when he closed his place of business and devoted his time to the sick and suffering. In 1884 he was chief superintendent of the World's fair that was held in New Orleans. He refused a nomination for the governorship.

**OGDEN, John Cosens**, clergyman, b. in New Jersey about 1740; d. in Chestertown, Md., in 1800. He obtained orders in the Church of England, and his chief work was of a missionary character. He was rector of the Episcopal church in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1786-'93, and supplied five towns with regular services and ten or twelve others occasionally. Bishop White, in his "Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church," speaks of him in connection with action that was taken in Vermont for obtaining consecration for Dr. Samuel Peters. Mr. Ogden published several occasional sermons, letters, addresses, etc., also "An Excursion into Bethlehem and Nazareth in Pennsylvania, in the Year 1799, with a Succinct History of the Society of the United Brethren, commonly called Moravians" (Philadelphia, 1800; 2d ed., 1805).

**OGDEN, Robert**, patriot, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 16 Oct., 1716; d. in Sparta, N. J., 1 Jan., 1787. He was a member of the king's council for New Jersey, and in 1751 became a member of the legislature, to which he was rechosen on each succeeding election, becoming in 1763 speaker of the house. In 1765 he was sent as a delegate to the Continental congress that convened in New York on 25 Oct. of that year, when a "Declaration of Rights and Grievances" was drawn up, with an address to the king and a petition to each house of parliament. These proceedings were approved and signed by all of the members except Timothy Ruggles and Mr. Ogden, who maintained that the proceedings were to be submitted to the several provincial assemblies, and, if sanctioned, to be forwarded by them as their own acts. The conduct of Mr. Ogden gave offence to the people of New Jersey, he was burned in effigy, and in consequence of this he resigned his membership in the assembly. In 1776 he was chairman of the Elizabethtown committee of safety.—Robert's son, **Matthias**, soldier, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 22 Oct., 1754; d. there, 31 March, 1791, joined the army under Washington at Cambridge, and accompanied Benedict Arnold in his march through the Kennebunk woods in the winter of 1775, participating in the attack on Quebec, where he was wounded. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the 1st battalion of the first establishment on 7 March, 1776, and subsequently colonel of the 1st regiment of the New Jersey continental line, which he commanded until the close of the war. Col. Ogden was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown in November, 1780, and originated and commanded the unsuccessful attempt to capture Prince William Henry (subsequently William IV.), in March, 1782. He was granted leave of absence by congress to visit Europe in 1783, and while in France received the honor of "le droit du tabouret" from Louis XVI. At the close of the war he received the brevet of brigadier-general, to date from 20 Sept., 1783. He was a member of the legislative council in 1785, and in 1789 a presidential elector.—Matthias's son, **Francis Barber**, inventor, b. in Boonton, N. J., 3 March, 1783; d. in Bristol, England, 4 July, 1857, served under Gen. Andrew Jackson as aide-de-camp at the battle of New Orleans, on 8 Jan., 1815. Mr. Ogden devoted attention to mechanical science, and is credited with having first applied the important principles of the expansive power of steam and the employment of right angular cranks in marine engines. In 1813 he re-

ceived a patent for low-pressure condensing engines with two cylinders, the steam working expansively and the cranks being adjusted at right angles, and in 1817 the first engine ever constructed on this principle was built by him in Leeds, Yorkshire. He submitted his plan at Soho to James Watt, who declared at once that it would make "a beautiful engine" and that the combination was certainly original. The first screw propeller that was introduced into practical use and carried into successful operation was brought out by John Ericsson on Thames river in May, 1837, and was called the "Francis B. Ogden." The first propeller in the waters of the United States was the "Robert F. Stockton," an iron boat, which was built at Liverpool under the superintendence of Mr. Ogden. He was U. S. consul at Liverpool in 1829-'40, and at Bristol in 1840-'57.—Matthias's brother, **Aaron**, soldier, b. in Elizabethtown, N. J., 3 Dec., 1756; d. in Jersey City, 19 April, 1839, was graduated at Princeton in 1773, and then taught, also taking an active part in the early struggles of

the patriots. In the winter of 1775-'6 he was one of the party that boarded and captured off Sandy Hook the "Blue Mountain Valley," a British vessel laden with munitions of war and bound for Boston, and successfully carried her into Elizabethport. He was made paymaster of the 1st battalion on 8 Dec., 1775, held a similar office in the second establishment, and was then captain of the 1st New Jersey regiment commanded

by his brother, Matthias Ogden. Capt. Ogden was present at the battle of the Brandywine, and was brigade-major in part of the advanced corps of Gen. Charles Lee at Monmouth, serving also as an assistant aide-de-camp to Lord Sterling on that field. In 1779 he accompanied Gen. William Maxwell as aide in the expedition of Gen. John Sullivan against the Indians, and took part in 1780 in the battle of Springfield, N. J., where his horse was shot under him. On the resignation of Gen. Maxwell, Ogden was appointed to a captaincy of light infantry under Lafayette, and was serving in that capacity when he was called on to perform a delicate service. Washington placed in his hands a packet of papers directed to Sir Henry Clinton, containing an official account of the trial of André, the decision of the board of inquiry, and the letter written by André to his general, and ordered him to go to Lafayette for further instructions, after he should arrange his escort of men that were known for their tried fidelity. Lafayette, who was stationed nearest to the British lines, instructed Ogden to travel so slowly that when he should reach Paulus Hook (now Jersey City) it might be so late that he would be asked to stay all night. He was then to communicate to the commandant of the post, as if incidentally, the idea of an exchange of André for Benedict Arnold. As was anticipated, Ogden was invited to spend the night, and in the course of the evening André became the subject of conversation. In reply to the question, "Is there no way to spare André's life?" Ogden assured the commandant that if Sir Henry Clinton would give



*Aaron Ogden*



up Arnold. André might be saved. This statement was promptly communicated to Sir Henry, but honor would not allow the surrender. Ogden afterward accompanied Lafayette in his campaign in Virginia during 1781, and at the siege of Yorktown, with his company, gallantly stormed the left redoubt of the enemy, for which he was "honored with the peculiar approbation of Washington." After the war he studied law, followed that profession with success, and was chosen a presidential elector in 1796. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 11th U. S. infantry on 8 Jan., 1799, and was made, on 26 Feb., 1800, deputy quartermaster-general of the U. S. army, which place he held until the provisional army was disbanded on 15 June, 1800. Col. Ogden was made U. S. senator on 28 Feb., 1801, to succeed James Schureman, who had resigned, and he held that office for two years. He was chosen by the legislature, on 29 Oct., 1812, to succeed Joseph Bloomfield as governor of New Jersey. During the war of 1812 he was commander-in-chief of the New Jersey militia, and was appointed major-general of the U. S. army, but declined that honor, preferring the state command. In 1806 he was appointed by the legislature of New Jersey one of the commissioners to meet like officials on the part of New York to settle questions of boundaries and jurisdiction between the states. Col. Ogden was a trustee of Princeton in 1803-'12 and in 1817-'39, and that college conferred on him in 1816 the degree of LL. D. He was president of the State society of the Cincinnati from 1824, and president-general of the organization from 1829 till his death. —Aaron's son, **Elias Bailey Dayton**, jurist, b. in Elizabethtown, 22 May, 1799; d. there, 24 Feb., 1865, was graduated at Princeton in 1819, and then studied law. He was made prosecutor of the pleas for Essex county in 1828, and for Passaic county in 1838, becoming in 1848 associate justice of the supreme court of New Jersey. In 1844 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and he was admitted to the Society of the Cincinnati on 4 July, 1861.

**OGDEN, Uzal**, clergyman, b. in Newark, N. J., about 1744; d. in Newark, N. J., 4 Nov., 1822. He studied theology in Elizabethtown, and then, going abroad, received at the same time both deacon's and priest's orders in the Protestant Episcopal church on 21 Sept., 1773, from the bishop of London. For some years after the beginning of his ministry he labored as a missionary in Sussex county, N. J., but after April, 1779, he preached occasionally in Trinity church, Newark, of which parish he was rector from 1788 till 1805. Meanwhile he was in 1784-'9 one of the assistant ministers of Trinity church in New York city, and connected with St. John's in Elizabethtown, also preaching at least once each Sunday in a chapel at what is now Belleville, N. J. In 1798 he was elected bishop of New Jersey, but consecration was refused by the general convention in June, 1799, owing to difficulties that existed between him and his parish. These culminated in 1804, and his suspension was authorized if he persisted in his refusal to resign. In 1805 he became a Presbyterian, but, although he continued active in missionary work, he never thereafter held a charge. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Princeton in 1798. He published numerous letters, addresses, sermons, and "Antidote to Deism" (2 vols., 1795), being an ample refutation of all the objections of Thomas Paine against the Christian religion, as contained in a pamphlet entitled "The Age of Reason," addressed to the citizens of these states.

**OGDEN, Wesley**, jurist, b. in Brockport, N. Y., 16 Dec., 1818. He was educated in public schools and at Genesee Wesleyan seminary, Lima, N. Y., after which he studied in Ohio, where in 1845 he was admitted to the bar. In 1849 he emigrated to Texas and began the practice of his profession in Lavaca, where he continued until the beginning of the civil war. He then left the state, and from 1863 until the close of the war resided in New Orleans, after which he settled in San Antonio, Tex. During 1865-'7 he held the office of district attorney, and then was district judge until 1870, when he became a judge of the state supreme court.

**OGDEN, William Butler**, first mayor of Chicago, b. in Walton, N. Y., 15 June, 1805; d. in New York city, 3 Aug., 1877. He was intended for the law, but the death of his father in 1821 compelled him to take charge of the latter's business affairs. In 1834 he was elected to the legislature, where he advocated the construction of the Erie railway. Becoming convinced of the early development of western property, he removed to Chicago in 1835, where he established a land and trust agency that still exists. He soon became closely identified with the growth of the various enterprises that centre around Chicago, and on its incorporation as a city in 1837 became its first mayor. Mr. Ogden was active in the initial movement that led to the construction of the Chicago and Galena railroad, and, among others, pledged his private fortune for its completion as far as Elgin, Ill., becoming, in 1847, its president. In 1853 he visited Europe, and made a special study of the canals of Holland, which convinced him of the importance of enlarging and deepening the Illinois and Michigan canal, so as to make it navigable for steamboats plying between Chicago and New Orleans. He was also an earnest advocate of the construction of a ship-canal across the southern portion of the Michigan peninsula. In 1855 he became president of the Chicago, St. Paul, and Fond du Lac railway company, and in 1864 he effected the consolidation of that road with the Chicago and Galena railroad, out of which grew the Chicago and Northwestern railroad company, of which he was made president. Mr. Ogden presided over the National Pacific railroad convention at Philadelphia in 1850, and on the formation of the Union Pacific railroad company was elected its first president. He was a firm believer in the final success of the Northern Pacific railway, and was largely concerned with its inception. Various other interests of public importance were controlled by him, notably the great lumbering establishments at Peshtigo, Wis., and at the time of his death he was considered the owner of the largest plant of that kind in the world. His charities were extensive, and nearly all of the institutions of the northwest, including the Rush medical college, of which he was president, the Theological seminary of the northwest, the Chicago historical society, the Academy of sciences, the Astronomical society, the University of Chicago, and the Chicago woman's home, were recipients of his bounty. Shortly after his death a chapel was erected to his memory in Elmira by his widow. Mrs. Ogden also presented in 1885 a chime of ten bells to Trinity cathedral in Omaha, Neb., in her husband's memory, and has also erected in Elmira, N. Y., the Arnot-Ogden memorial hospital in honor of her own family and that of her husband.

**OGÉ, Jacques Vincent** (o-zhay), Haytian insurgent, b. in Dondon in 1750; d. in Port au Prince, 26 Feb., 1791. He was a mulatto, descended from a rich family, and received his education in Paris, entering afterward the service of one of the



German electors. At the beginning of the French revolution he returned to his native country, and was elected in 1791 a deputy to the constituent assembly. He became a prominent member of the club "Les amis des noirs" in Paris, and interested several statesmen in the cause of the colored population of the French possessions. But, in spite of their efforts, a motion for the enfranchisement of the negroes was referred to the colonial committee of the assembly, and Ogé, sailing for the United States, procured in New Orleans a supply of arms and ammunition, and landed near Cape Français, 23 Oct., 1791, at the head of 250 men. His forces were soon joined by several hundred negroes, but, instead of marching immediately on the cape, he addressed a communication to Gov. Peynier, demanding that a decree of the constituent assembly that had partially enfranchised the slaves should be immediately carried into effect, and offering to disarm on that condition. The negotiations lasted for several weeks, and at the end of this time Baron de Saint Vincent marched against the rebels, who were routed after desperate actions at Dondon and at Grande Rivière. Ogé barely escaped with his life and sought refuge in the Spanish part of the island. He was arrested there on demand of Peynier's successor, Count de Blanchelande, and delivered to the French authorities on condition that his life be spared, but scarcely had Ogé arrived in Port au Prince when Blanchelande broke his word and executed his prisoner.

**OGÉRON DE LA BOUÈRE, Bertrand Denis d'** (o-zhay-rong), French colonist, b. in the castle of La Bouere, near Angers, in 1615; d. in Paris in December, 1675. He served in the marines, but, being of an adventurous character, organized in 1656 an expedition to colonize Guiana. He afterward abandoned his scheme and solicited from James Duparquet (*q. v.*) the concession of territory on the western coast of Martinique. He had already begun an establishment there when Duparquet died and his successor refused the concession. Ogéron then sailed for Santo Domingo, but being shipwrecked off Leogane, lost everything, and for some time led the life of a buccaneer. He returned to Martinique to prepare a new expedition, but the loss of several convoys compelled him to return to France penniless. He again equipped a vessel for Santo Domingo in 1660, founded at Port Margot an establishment that prospered, and he afterward began others at Petit Goave and Leogane, whence he expelled the Spaniards. He also tried unsuccessfully to establish a French settlement in Jamaica, and was appointed in 1665 by the West India company governor of Tortuga, then occupied by the buccaneers, who reluctantly acknowledged his authority. Ogéron won their confidence and friendship, and, obtaining female emigrants from the West India company in 1667, colonized the western coast of Santo Domingo, extending from Port Margot to Port de Paix, which place he founded in 1669. He also proposed to found an establishment in South Carolina, but his plans were rejected by the company. When war began with Spain in 1673 he sent an expedition under Delisle to conquer the Spanish part of the island, and in 1674 founded an establishment in the Samana peninsula, and would have expelled the Spaniards from Santo Domingo had he been properly supported by the company, but the latter was on the eve of dissolution, and never forwarded him any re-enforcements. After a new company was organized in 1674 he hastened to France in 1675 with a view of obtaining supplies and re-enforcements, but died there from the effects of a disease

that he had contracted in Samana. His nephew and lieutenant, Louvilliers de Poiney, succeeded him on 16 March, 1676, as governor of Tortuga, but the establishments on the western part of Santo Domingo gradually lost the prosperity that they had attained under D'Ogéron.

**OGILBY, John David**, clergyman, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 30 Dec., 1810; d. in Paris, France, 2 Feb., 1851. He came to the United States at the age of six years, and was graduated at Columbia in 1829. He was first rector of the College grammar-school, engaged in teaching and editing classical works, and was elected professor of ancient languages in Rutgers college in 1832. This post he held for eight years. Having resolved to enter the ministry, he made due preparation, and was ordained both deacon and priest by Bishop Onderdonk, of New York, in 1838. Three years later he was elected professor of ecclesiastical history in the General theological seminary. In the spring of 1842 he made a visit to Europe for the benefit of his health, and returned in September of the same year. In 1843 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He went abroad again for rest in the spring of 1846, and returned in August. Three years later his health failed. He sailed for Europe in November, 1849, spent the winter in the south of France, visited his relatives and friends in England and Ireland in 1850, and returned to Paris in December, where early in the next year he died. His body was brought to the United States and buried in New Brunswick, N. J. Dr. Ogilby's chief publications were "An Outline of the Argument against the Validity of Lay Baptism" (New York, 1842); "The Catholic Church in England and America," three lectures (1844); with numerous conventional and other sermons on special occasions. He had made considerable preparation for a large work on "Ecclesiastical History," but his premature death prevented its completion.—His brother, **Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Ireland, 27 Dec., 1813; d. in New York city, 25 March, 1878, came to this country early in life, was graduated at Rutgers in 1833, and at the New York general theological seminary in 1837. After being connected with Grace church, New York city, as deacon, he was ordained priest, was rector of the church of the Ascension, Philadelphia, and in 1855 returned to New York and was assistant minister of Trinity church until his death.

**OGILVIE, Clinton**, artist, b. in New York city, 28 Dec., 1838. He studied painting under James M. Hart, and in 1866 went to Paris, where he remained about a year. In 1872-'3 he made another visit, and in 1879 he went abroad for a four years' sojourn. He established himself at Nice, France, for two seasons, and spent one winter at Mentone, occupying himself in making out-of-door studies. In 1864 he was elected an associate member of the National academy of design, and he has since exhibited there "The Valley of Schwytz, Switzerland" (1870); "Lake Como, near Bellagio" (1871); "Among the Adirondacks" (1874); "The Sunny Summer-Time" (1876); "Summer Afternoon in the Adirondacks" (1877); "The Mountain Brook" (1878); "At Eaux Bonnes, France" (1881); "Environs of Mentone" (1883); "Argelès" (1884); "Down by the River" (1885); "Hyères" (1886); and "St. Barthélémy, near Nice" (1887).

**OGILVIE, John**, clergyman, b. in New York city in 1722; d. there, 26 Nov., 1774. He was graduated at Yale in 1748 in the same class with Bishop Seabury, and after receiving orders was appointed to the mission among the Mohawk Indians. He began his labors at Albany in March, 1749, and



in June of the same year, under the direction of the Society for propagating the gospel, devoted himself to his special work. The Indians were quite demoralized, but Mr. Ogilvie spared no efforts in their behalf. For ten years, amid great discouragements, he continued at his post on the outskirts of civilization, and his labors resulted in marked improvement of those under his care. The French and Indian war caused much difficulty for the missionary among the Mohawks, whose settlements were invaded in 1758, and many families of whom were carried into captivity. Mr. Ogilvie was appointed chaplain to the Royal American regiment, and was present in every campaign during the war. He was with Sir William Johnson in 1759, and the next year with Gen. Amherst



in his expedition against Canada. During this time he continued his missionary work among the Indians that accompanied the army. In 1764 Mr. Ogilvie was appointed an assistant minister in Trinity church, New York, which post he held during the remaining ten years of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from King's (now Columbia) college in 1770, and soon afterward from the University of Aberdeen. The accompanying illustration represents old Trinity church, which in 1839 gave way to the present beautiful structure.

**OGLE, Samuel**, governor of Maryland, b. in England; d. in Annapolis, Md., in 1751. He entered the British army, and while yet a young man was commissioned captain in a cavalry regiment. In 1732 he was sent to this country by the proprietors of Maryland as governor of that province. He subsequently returned to England, and was further promoted. In 1747 he was again appointed governor, and he retained the office until his death. He was also president of the Maryland council. He lived on a handsome estate, where he spent all his leisure. Among its attractions was a favorite horse named "Sparks," which had been presented to him by Lord Baltimore. The latter had received it from Prince Frederick, the father of George III. —His son, **Benjamin**, governor of Maryland, b. in Annapolis, Md., 7 Feb., 1746; d. there, 6 July, 1808, was educated in England, and prior to the Revolution was a member of the Maryland council. He served as governor from 1798 till 1801. He was a personal friend of President Washington, and was frequently consulted by the latter on public affairs. He resided on a plantation called "Belair."

**OGLESBY, Richard James**, senator, b. in Oldham county, Ky., 25 July, 1824. He was left an orphan at the age of eight, removed to Decatur, Ill., in 1836, and learned the carpenter's trade, which, with farming and rope-making, occupied him until 1844. While making rope, he invented a machine that was a decided improvement on the methods before in use. In the mean time he had studied law in his leisure hours, and in 1845 was

admitted to the bar, beginning to practise in Sullivan, Moultrie co., Ill. The following year he returned to Decatur, and was commissioned 1st lieutenant in the 4th Illinois regiment, which he accompanied to Mexico, and was present at the siege of Vera Cruz and the battle of Cerro Gordo. He resumed practice at Decatur in 1847, pursued a course of study at Louisville law-school, and was graduated there in 1848. In 1849 he went to California, and engaged in mining until 1851, when he again returned to Decatur. In 1860 he was elected to the state senate, but resigned to accept the colonelcy of the 8th Illinois volunteers. He commanded a brigade at the capture of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, and was promoted for gallantry brigadier-general of volunteers, 21 March, 1862. He added to his reputation at Corinth, where he was severely wounded, and disabled from duty until April, 1863. In the mean time he had been made major-general of volunteers, and assigned to the command of the 16th army corps. This commission he resigned in May, 1864, and in the following November he was elected governor of the state as a Republican by a large majority. He was in office continuously until 1869, and was again elected in 1872. He was chosen U. S. senator in 1873, and served until 3 March, 1879, but declined a re-election. In November, 1884, he was again elected governor for a period of four years.

**OGLETHORPE, James Edward**, founder of Georgia, b. in London, England, 21 Dec., 1698; d. in Cranham Hall, Essex, 30 Jan., 1785. The Oglethorpes were originally from Yorkshire, but the branch from which James Edward was descended had been settled for some time in London and its neighborhood. His father was Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe, of Godalming, Surrey, but the son was born in St. Martins-in-the-Field, then in the outskirts of the metropolis. He studied for a short time at Oxford, but at a very early age he entered the army, having obtained a commission in the Guards, probably in 1714. He was on the continent with the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene shortly afterward, and in the campaign against the Turks, in 1716-'17, he was aide-de-camp and secretary to the latter, and took an active part in the siege of Belgrade. In 1722 he was elected to parliament for Hazlemere, which he continued to represent for thirty-two years. Immediately after en-



*Richard J. Oglesby*



*James Oglethorpe*

admitted to the bar, beginning to practise in Sullivan, Moultrie co., Ill. The following year he returned to Decatur, and was commissioned 1st lieutenant in the 4th Illinois regiment, which he accompanied to Mexico, and was present at the siege of Vera Cruz and the battle of Cerro Gordo. He resumed practice at Decatur in 1847, pursued a course of study at Louisville law-school, and was graduated there in 1848. In 1849 he went to California, and engaged in mining until 1851, when he again returned to Decatur. In 1860 he was elected to the state senate, but resigned to accept the colonelcy of the 8th Illinois volunteers. He commanded a brigade at the capture of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, and was promoted for gallantry brigadier-general of volunteers, 21 March, 1862. He added to his reputation at Corinth, where he was severely wounded, and disabled from duty until April, 1863. In the mean time he had been made major-general of volunteers, and assigned to the command of the 16th army corps. This commission he resigned in May, 1864, and in the following November he was elected governor of the state as a Republican by a large majority. He was in office continuously until 1869, and was again elected in 1872. He was chosen U. S. senator in 1873, and served until 3 March, 1879, but declined a re-election. In November, 1884, he was again elected governor for a period of four years.



tering parliament he gave his attention to the wretched condition of unfortunate debtors, who in large numbers languished in London prisons, and projected a colony for their permanent relief. Oglethorpe's conviction was that liberation from prison was no benefit to the debtor. What was wanted for him was a new sphere, with new surroundings and new opportunities. The scheme found favor; all the more so, that it was proposed to make the new colony an asylum as well for the afflicted Protestants of Germany and other parts of the European continent. Parliament granted £10,000, a large sum was raised by subscription, and in June, 1732, King George II. granted to Oglethorpe and twenty other persons all that region of territory that lies between Savannah and Altamaha rivers. It was named Georgia in honor of the king. In January, 1733, Oglethorpe arrived at Charleston, at the head of a company of 150 persons, comprising about thirty-five families. The Savannah river was explored, and a site for the new settlement was selected on what was known as Yamacraw bluff. There were laid the foundations of what is the town of Savannah. In April, 1734, he went to England, taking with him the Yamacraw chief, several members of his family, and some of his men, and on 1 Aug. the chief had an interview with the king at Kensington palace. During this visit he sent out about 150 Scottish Highlanders as a protection to the colonists, who had been largely increased by bands of German Protestants from Salzburg and its neighborhood. In 1735 he returned to Georgia, accompanied by about 300 emigrants, among whom, with others of less note, were John and Charles Wesley, whom Oglethorpe had induced to accept ecclesiastical appointments in the colony. Under his rule the colony made satisfactory progress, but he had not a little trouble with the Spaniards, who were then in possession of Florida. Being convinced that war was inevitable, he hastened to England, raised a regiment of about 600 men, obtained a grant of £20,000, and was back again in Georgia before the close of 1738. In October of the following year war was declared by England against Spain, and the American colonies were ordered each to contribute its quota to a grand expedition against the Spanish possessions in the West Indies. Aided by supplies and re-enforcements from South Carolina, Oglethorpe, in obedience to orders, invaded Florida, and made an unsuccessful attack on St. Augustine in the summer of 1741. In the following year the Spaniards made preparations for the invasion of Georgia, and the purpose was not concealed that, if success attended them, they would drive the English out of that colony and South Carolina as well. Oglethorpe made a spirited resistance, and compelled the Spaniards to retire. In 1743 he went to England to reply to charges that had been made against him by Capt. Cook, one of his own officers. The trial was by court-martial. Oglethorpe was acquitted, and the charges were pronounced false and malicious, Cook being dismissed the army and declared incapable of further serving the king. Oglethorpe did not return to Georgia, but he had the satisfaction of knowing that he had successfully laid the foundations of a prosperous state. In 1745 he was made major-general, and sent north against the forces of the pretender. Failing to overtake them, he not only incurred much odium, but came under grave suspicion. He was again tried by court-martial, and again acquitted. In 1752 he resigned his charter of Georgia to the British government. In 1754 he retired from parlia-

ment to his seat in Essex, where he continued to entertain his many friends, among whom were some of the most eminent men of the day. In February, 1765, he was put on half-pay, as a retired general. When, in 1775, Gen. Gage returned to England, the command in America was offered to Oglethorpe, but he refused to accept unless he was furnished with powers of concession and conciliation. He was one of the first to call on John Adams on his arrival as ambassador in England, and to assure him of his regard for the United States, and of his satisfaction and gratitude because the war was ended. Oglethorpe was a man of fine feeling, of excellent taste, and of culture far beyond the men of his class. He commanded admiration from such men as Alexander Pope, James Thomson, and Samuel Johnson, who expressed a willingness to write his life if the material were put into his hands. Thomson alludes to his philanthropic labors in the poem of "Winter," and Pope's couplet in his praise is well known. His own account of the St. Augustine campaign, published immediately after the close of the struggle (London, 1742), is still a readable book. Oglethorpe's life has been written by Thaddeus M. Harris, D. D. (Boston, 1841); Robert Wright (London, 1867); and William B. O. Peabody in Sparks's "American Biography." His "New and Accurate Account of the Colonies of South Carolina and Georgia" and his letters to the trustees of the colony and others are printed in the "Collections" of the Georgia historical society.

**O'GORMAN, James Michael**, R. C. bishop, b. in County Limerick, Ireland, in 1809; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 July, 1874. He became a Trappist monk in 1828, and was appointed to found a monastery of the order in the United States. He selected a spot about twelve miles from Dubuque, Iowa, and erected the monastery of New Milleray, of which he was afterward prior. He was nominated vicar-apostolic of Nebraska in 1859, and was consecrated bishop of Raphanea *in partibus infidelium* on 8 May. Bishop O'Gorman displayed great executive ability in the administration of his vicariate. He had only three priests to assist him, and the few Roman Catholics in the territory were separated widely from one another. Priests were induced to join him, and churches and schools multiplied rapidly. He established a hospital and an asylum, and founded academies, all of which were placed under the charge of Sisters of Mercy and Benedictine nuns. He also founded Indian missions.

**O'HARA, Charles**, British soldier, b. about 1730; d. in Gibraltar, 21 Feb., 1802. He was appointed lieutenant and captain in the Coldstream guards in January, 1756, promoted lieutenant-colonel, February, 1762, colonel of the 2d Foot guards in August, 1777, and major-general, 19 Oct., 1797. He came to this country in 1780 in command of his regiment, served in Virginia, and commanded the vanguard in the pursuit of Gen. Daniel Morgan after the battle of Cowpens, S. C., in 1781. He was severely wounded at the battle of Guilford, N. C., where he led the left wing of Cornwallis's army. He was afterward included in the surrender at Yorktown. He was again severely wounded at Toulon, France, in November, 1793. After being governor of several colonies, he was made lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar in 1795, and governor in 1797. He was a brave and enterprising soldier and a strict disciplinarian.

**O'HARA, Theodore**, poet, b. in Danville, Ky., 11 Feb., 1820; d. near Guerryton, Bullock co., Ala., 6 June, 1867. He was the son of Kane O'Hara, an Irish political exile, and was graduated at St. Jo-



seph academy, Bardstown, Ky., where he entered the senior class and acted as professor of Greek while he was completing his studies. He then read law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1845 was appointed to a place in the treasury department at Washington. At the beginning of the Mexican war he entered the army, and was appointed captain and assistant quartermaster of volunteers, 26 June, 1846. He was brevetted major, 20 Aug., 1847, for gallant conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and was mustered out on 15 Oct., 1848. He was appointed captain in the 2d cavalry, 3 March, 1855, but resigned on 1 Dec., 1856. When the remains of the Kentucky soldiers that fell at Buena Vista in February, 1847, were removed to their native state, Maj. O'Hara wrote for the occasion the poem by which he is best known, "The Bivouac of the Dead," which begins with the stanza:

The muffled drum's sad roll has beat  
The soldier's last tattoo.  
No more on life's parade shall meet  
That brave and fallen few.  
On Fame's eternal camping-ground  
Their silent tents are spread;  
And Glory guards, with solemn round,  
The bivouac of the dead."

Lines from this poem are inscribed over the entrances of several of the national cemeteries. At the close of the war Col. O'Hara returned to Washington, D. C., where he practised his profession. He afterward went with a filibustering expedition to Cuba, and commanded a regiment in the battle of Cardenas, where he was wounded. During the absence of John Forsythe from the United States as minister to Mexico, O'Hara edited the "Mobile Register." He was afterward editorially connected with the Louisville "Times" and the Frankfort, Ky., "Yeoman." He was several times intrusted by the government with diplomatic missions, and was especially active in the negotiations regarding the Tehuantepec grant. During the civil war he joined the Confederate army, and was made colonel of the 12th Alabama regiment. Subsequently he served on the staffs of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and Gen. John C. Breckinridge. After the war he engaged in the cotton business in Columbus, Ga., but lost everything by fire, and retired to a plantation, where he died. After his "Bivouac of the Dead" his best-known poem is "The Old Pioneer." In accordance with a resolution of the Kentucky legislature, his remains were conveyed to that state and buried by the side of those whom he had commemorated. See "O'Hara and His Elegies," by George W. Ranck (Baltimore, 1875).

**O'HARA, William**, R. C. bishop, b. in County Derry, Ireland, about 1816. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1820 and settled in Philadelphia, where the son received his early education. He afterward entered Georgetown college, but, deciding to become a priest, he went to Rome and studied for eleven years in the Urban college of the Propaganda. He was ordained in 1843 and appointed pastor of St. Patrick's church, Philadelphia, where he remained till 1856. He was subsequently professor in the Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, and for some time acted as its rector. He became vicar-general of the diocese in 1860. In 1868 the diocese of Scranton was formed out of that of Philadelphia, and Dr. O'Hara was appointed its first bishop, and consecrated on 12 July. The new diocese contained fifty churches, most of them of a very primitive character, attended by twenty-eight priests. At present (1888) there are seventy-nine priests, seventy-four churches, forty-six stations, and twelve convents.

**O'HIGGINS, Ambrosio**, Marquis de Osorno, viceroy of Peru, b. in Summer Hill, Ireland, about 1720; d. in Lima, Peru, 18 March, 1801. Very little is known about his youth, but it is believed that he was the son of laboring people. According to José A. Lavalle, he was sent to Cadiz to his uncle, a Jesuit, and destined for an ecclesiastic career. Having very little inclination for the church, he went to South America and for some time was an itinerant trader in Venezuela, New Granada, and Peru, but, being persecuted by the Inquisition, he went to Chili as an engineer. He proposed to open easy communication between Chili and Mendoza by a way over the Andes, and, his proposition being accepted, he was employed to superintend the works about 1760. In 1770 the president of Chili appointed him captain of a column of cavalry to resist the attacks of the Araucanian Indians, whom he defeated, founding the fort of San Carlos in the south of the province of Arauco, which is still in existence. He gained the good-will of the Indians by his humanity and benevolence, and recovered the territory that had been taken from the Spaniards. In consequence of his services he was appointed, on 7 Sept., 1777, by the viceroy Amat, a colonel in the army. He soon rose to be brigadier, and the viceroy Croix appointed him intendant of Concepcion in 1786. He founded the city of San Ambrosio de Ballenar, in 1789 was promoted major-general, and soon afterward became president of Chili. In 1792 he built the city of Osorno, which had been destroyed by the Indians, and was created a marquis. He was made lieutenant-general in 1794, and in the next year became viceroy of Peru. On 16 May, 1796, he delivered the presidency of Chili to Rezabal y Ugarte, and arrived at Callao in June, receiving the government in Lima on 24 July. When war was declared between England and Spain in 1797, O'Higgins took active measures for the defence of the coast, strengthening the fortifications of Callao and constructing a fort in Pisco. He projected and constructed a new carriage-road from Lima to Callao, and his principal attention during his short administration was directed to the improvement of means of communication. He died suddenly after a short illness. O'Higgins is the only example of a man sprung from the laboring class that obtained the rank of viceroy.—His son, **Bernardo**, president of Chili, b. in Chillan in 1780; d. in Lima in 1846, was educated in his native city, and in Cadiz and England. At the time of the declaration of independence, 18 Sept., 1810, he was prefect in the island of Laja, where he organized two regiments, one formed almost entirely of his own dependents. When Gen. Pareja landed in San Vicente with a royalist expedition, 26 March, 1813, O'Higgins joined the dictator José Miguel Carrera in Concepcion. Near the river Roble they were defeated by Gen. Elorriaga, 17 Oct., 1813, O'Higgins saving the army from total rout. After this battle the junta of Santiago deposed Carrera from the general command of the army and appointed O'Higgins in his place. He had gained some successes when he received orders from the junta at Santiago to negotiate with the enemy, and on 3 May the treaty of Liray was signed. On 23 July, Carrera, by a military revolution, recovered the government, but O'Higgins did not recognize him, and on 26 Aug. they had an encounter, in which Carrera remained in possession of the field, when they heard of the landing of the expedition of Gen. Mariano Osorio and made peace, O'Higgins asking for the command of the vanguard. He occupied Rancagua, and they agreed that Carrera should attack the enemy in the rear, but, after sustaining several assaults, O'Higgins



saw Carrera retreat on 1 Oct., and, notwithstanding a heroic defence, had to cut his way through the enemy's lines on 2 Oct., his force of 1,900 being reduced to 300. O'Higgins then went to Buenos Ayres, where he resided till the Argentine government appointed him commander of the second division of the expedition that left Mendoza, 21 Jan., 1817. It met the enemy in Chacabuco on 12 Feb., gaining the battle mainly by the courage of O'Higgins. The Spaniards abandoned Santiago, and on 16 Feb. O'Higgins was appointed director of Chili. After a siege of four months he stormed Talcahuano, but he was defeated by Gen. Ordoñez on 6 Dec., 1817. On 18 Jan., 1818, the second expedition under Osorio landed in Talcahuano, and O'Higgins retired to the north, joining San Martín. On 19 March they were surprised at Cancha Rayada and defeated, notwithstanding O'Higgins's desperate resistance. On 23 March O'Higgins arrived in Santiago, where, resuming his authority, he prepared for the defence of the country, and on 4 April the independent army totally defeated the Spaniards at Maipo. In August, 1818, a convoy was on its way from Spain to the aid of Osorio, but O'Higgins organized a naval force under Manuel Blanco Encalada (*q. v.*) and ended the naval power of Spain in the Pacific. After the establishment of independence, O'Higgins completed the formation of a navy under Cochrane. During his government, O'Higgins, under the title of supreme director, did much for the advancement of his country, but his minister, Rodríguez Aldea, by his continual intrigues, caused a revolution in the southern provinces in December, 1822, under Ramón Freire. He dismissed Aldea on 7 Jan., 1823, but the discontent continued, and on 28 Jan. he was forced to resign. Believing that his absence would contribute toward healing dissensions, he left shortly afterward for Peru, where he passed the rest of his life on the estate of Montalván, which he bought in the valley of Cañete. His remains were transported to Santiago in January, 1869, by order of the government, and in 1872 an equestrian statue of him was erected in the public walk of Las Delicias.

**OIOUHATON, Teresa**, Indian convert, b. in 1627. She was the daughter of Chiouatenhoua, a Huron chief, the principal support of the Mission of the Conception, who was slain by the Iroquois in 1640. In compliance with the dying wishes of her father, her uncle, Teondechoren, took her to the Ursuline convent in Quebec, where she learned to speak and write French, and acted as interpreter for the Indians that came to the town. When, in 1642, her uncle went to Quebec to take her away in order to marry her to a Huron chief, she refused to leave the sisters; but the influence of Father Jogues was invoked, and she finally consented. Having been provided by the Ursulines with all she required for her marriage, she set out with Father Jogues and her uncle in August, 1642. The party were captured by the Iroquois, and she fell to the lot of a young warrior, who married her. A large ransom was offered for her release by the French governor, but without effect. She continued a Christian to the end of her life, and instructed others in the faith. She received the missionary Le Moyne into her house in 1654.

**OJEDA, Alonso de** (o-hay'-dah), Spanish adventurer, b. in Cuenca in 1465; d. in Hispaniola in 1515. He accompanied Columbus in his second voyage to the New World, and after the foundation of Isabela, the latter sent Ojeda on an expedition to explore the interior of Hispaniola. With a small force he advanced to Cibao, and returned after a successful exploration, during which he discovered

gold-mines. In April, 1494, he commanded an expedition to La Vega Real against Caonabo (*q. v.*), cacique of Maguana, who was besieging the garrison of Santo Tomás under Pedro Margarit, and, after relieving the fortress, persuaded the Indians to return to their villages. In order to subdue them thoroughly, he planned and successfully accomplished the bold design of capturing the cacique, and brought him to Columbus. He afterward directed the operations against Caonabo's brothers, and decided, by a timely movement, the disputed battle of La Vega, in March, 1495, against the Indian's allies. On his return to Spain in the following year he obtained permission to explore the continent that had been discovered by Columbus on his third voyage, and, arming an expedition, sailed from Santa María on 18 May, 1499. Ojeda was accompanied by the former pilot of Columbus, Juan de la Cosa (*q. v.*), and also by Amerigo Vespucci (*q. v.*), who was one of the merchants that provided the expenses of the expedition. They were carried by winds and currents to the southward, touching the coast of America at latitude 5° S., and, coasting to the northward, landed in Trinidad. They then sailed along the coast, making frequent landings and having repeated fights with the Indians, and finally reached a country called Coquibacoa by the natives, which, on account of finding there towns built on piles in lakes, he named Venezuela, from a fancied resemblance to Venice. In the interior of a deep inlet he discovered a city built in the same manner, which he called San Bartolomé, and which was probably Maracaibo. Resuming his voyage, the navigator proceeded to Cape Vela when the bad condition of his ships forced him to steer for Hispaniola. He arrived at Yaquima (Jacmel) on 5 Sept., 1499, but was obliged by Roldán, a lieutenant of Columbus, to re-embark. He next tried to organize a mutiny in the garrison of Jaragua, but was foiled by the arrival of Roldán and Diego Escobar. He now returned to Spain, taking with him several hundred Indians from the Bahamas and selling them as slaves in Cadiz, where he arrived, 15 June, 1500. Being commissioned governor of Coquibacoa, he sailed again for America in January, 1502, and attempted to establish a colony, which he called Santa Cruz, but, on account of his despotic measures, he was imprisoned by his own crew and carried in chains to Hispaniola in September, 1502. He was set at liberty ten months later through the influence of Bishop Fonseca (*q. v.*). In 1508 he sent his former pilot, Juan de la Cosa, to Madrid to obtain a concession for new conquests on the main-land. The latter obtained for Ojeda the title to the country from Cape Vela to the middle of the Gulf of Darien, under the name of Nueva Andalucía, and sailing with about 200 men in three vessels, rejoined Ojeda in Hispaniola. By the fame of his former exploits the latter easily gathered about 100 more adventurers, among them being Francisco Pizarro, the future conqueror of Peru; and Hernán Cortés (*q. v.*) was prevented only by a sudden illness from sailing with him. In November, 1509, he left Hispaniola for Caramari (afterward Carthagena), where he was rescued from the natives by the expedition of his competitor, Diego de Nicuesa. He then sailed for the Gulf of Darien, and on the eastern shore founded the colony of San Sebastián, but soon his fort was surrounded by the natives, and when provisions and ammunitions began to fail, Ojeda sailed for Hispaniola in quest of his partner, Martín de Enciso (*q. v.*), leaving Pizarro in command of San Sebastián. He took passage on a vessel belonging to a trader named Bernardino de



Talavera, who had fled from Hispaniola, and when the latter learned where Ojeda was going, he secured him as a prisoner. The vessel was wrecked on the coast of Cuba, when the crew, being attacked by the Indians, set Ojeda free and gave him the command. After many difficulties he managed to send a message to the governor of Jamaica, who despatched Panfilo de Narvaez (*q. v.*) to Ojeda's rescue, and facilitated his return to Hispaniola. Meanwhile Enciso had sailed, and when the news of his deposition by Balboa arrived, Ojeda was persecuted by his creditors, who had provided means for his expedition, and passed his last years in great misery, dying finally in consequence of a wound from a poisoned arrow that he had received in San Sebastian.—His son, **Alonso**, b. either in Andalusia or Hispaniola about the end of the 15th century; d. in Mexico about 1550, served in Cuba from early youth, accompanied Hernan Cortes to the conquest of New Spain in 1519, and was the first of the conquerors to learn the Mexican language. He was specially beloved by the natives of Tlascala, and therefore appointed by Cortes commander of the auxiliary force from that republic, which accompanied him on his expedition against Panfilo de Narvaez (*q. v.*). For the siege of Mexico he carried with his Indians two heavy pieces of cannon from Vera Cruz to Texcoco. He was also sent to arrange a dispute between the inhabitants of Cholula and Topoyanco, which he did so effectively that he brought an auxiliary army of 200,000 men from those two states, and as commander of part of that army contributed efficaciously to the siege and capture of Mexico. He wrote "*Memorias y Comentarios de la Conquista de Mexico*," a valuable manuscript which was used by Antonio de Herrera in his "*Décadas*" and Torquemada in his "*Monarquía Indiana*."

**OJEDA, Diego de**, South American poet, b. in Seville in 1560; d. in Huanuco, Peru, 24 Oct., 1619. He came to Peru in early youth, became a Dominican friar, and was successively professor of theology in the convent of Cuzco, and rector of the colleges of Cuzco, Lima, and Huanuco. He employed his leisure in composing songs for the choir, and at the solicitation of his friends he sent one of his poems to his old master of philosophy in Seville, who published it under the title of "*Cristiada*" (Seville, 1611). It is a poem in twelve parts on the passion of Jesus Christ, and George Ticknor, in his "*History of Spanish Literature*," commends the author for its light versification and its brightness and simplicity. The work is rare, and Nicolas Antonio, in his "*Bibliotheca Nova*," asserts that a copy could scarcely be found in the 18th century.

**O'KELLY, James**, clergyman, b. in 1735; d. 16 Oct., 1826. He is identified with the history of Methodism, but nothing is known of his youth and early manhood. He is first heard of at the "Christmas Conference" at Baltimore in 1784. In 1789 the bishops proposed that a council of presiding elders be convened, and it was held at Baltimore, 1 Dec., 1789. O'Kelly sat in this body, and subsequently, by strongly opposing certain of its measures, he did much to discredit councils. Notwithstanding this, Bishop Asbury, who was in favor of them, deemed it wise to call a second, but only ten elders attended, and a third was never held. O'Kelly labored heartily in favor of a general conference, and to him the Methodist church owes "that essential and valuable constituent of its polity." He wrote letters to Thomas Coke, Wesley's ambassador, securing his co-operation, and in consequence brought these two fathers of American Methodism to the verge of antagonism. Seeing

that a crisis had been reached, which he could not prudently ignore, Asbury sacrificed his personal wishes and consented to the holding of a general conference. It was called for 1 Nov., 1792, and O'Kelly introduced a resolution to modify the bishop's power of appointment to the extent of allowing to any preacher who should feel dissatisfied with the place assigned him an appeal to the conference. This was rejected by a large majority, and O'Kelly sent in his resignation and withdrew. Several of O'Kelly's adherents also left the conference, and he subsequently organized a "Republican Methodist Church," afterward called the "Christian Church." In 1829 it included several thousands in its membership, most of them in North Carolina and Virginia. From 1782 till 1792 O'Kelly was stationed almost constantly in Virginia, and presided over a large district of the best circuits in the connection. It could, therefore, not have been for personal reasons that he urged the right of appeal from the bishop to the conference. He was opposed to slavery, and denounced it. Throughout southern Virginia and the adjoining counties of North Carolina his influence was very great, and "he scrupled not to use it in building up his own cause."

**OKEMOS**, Indian chief, b. before 1780; d. near Lansing, Mich., in December, 1886. He was a nephew of Pontiac, and fought in the campaigns of Arthur St. Clair and Anthony Wayne. In the war of 1812-'15 he was a war-chief, and at Fort Meigs received wounds in the head. His later life was spent near the village in Michigan bearing his name and in the Indian settlements of that state.

**OLANETA, Pedro Antonio de** (o-lan-yay'-tah), Spanish soldier, b. in Biscay about 1770; d. in Tumusla, Bolivia, 2 April, 1825. He was the son of poor laborers, and emigrated when he was seventeen years old to South America, where he traded for some time in the provinces of Potosi, Jujui, and Salta, and, after acquiring a small fortune, obtained a commission in the local militia of Potosi. When in 1811 the army of the Argentine Independents marched against upper Peru, he offered his services to the authorities, and took part in the campaign under Gen. José Goyeneche as major. In 1813 he served under Pezuela as colonel, taking part in the battles of Villapujio and Ayohuma, and later he was commander of a brigade, with which he defeated Gen. Rondeau at Viluma, 29 Oct., 1814, and was promoted brigadier. In November, 1816, La Serna took the chief command, and, together with the officers of the regular army, began to annoy the provincial militia chiefs. When, by a military revolution in 1821, the former was appointed general-in-chief and viceroy, these hostilities led nearly to an open rupture, Olaneta, as commander of Potosi, meeting La Serna's orders with resistance. But when Santa Cruz, with the independent forces from Peru, approached, Olaneta effected a junction with La Serna, on 14 Sept., 1823, and obliged Santa Cruz to retire to the coast. He was then promoted major-general, and appointed president and commander-in-chief of upper Peru. His opposition to La Serna and his advisers continued, and when, toward the end of the year, they recognized and proclaimed the liberal constitution of Spain, Olaneta disapproved the measure. When he heard later that Ferdinand VII. had declared the constitution abolished, 1 Oct., 1823, he did not wait for instructions from Spain, but pronounced in open rebellion against the viceroy in La Paz, 15 Jan., 1824, occupied Potosi, and on 4 Feb. issued a proclamation declaring the re-establishment of the absolute authority of Ferdi-



nand VII. and the independence of upper Peru from the viceroyalty. On 8 Feb. he occupied Chuquisaca, and there the patriots, feigning to be his ardent sympathizers, instigated him to open hostilities against La Serna. The latter sent a force to oppose his progress, but on 9 March an agreement was made, by which Olañeta was to be left undisturbed in his province, and to give a monthly tribute and some auxiliary troops to La Serna. But this agreement was never kept, and when the forces of the viceroy were concentrated against the Independents, Olañeta left them without help. When the battles of Junin, on 6 Aug., and Ayacucho, on 9 Dec., were lost by the Royalists, Olañeta refused to accept the terms of capitulation, and gathered his forces with the hope of reaching the south of Chili and making there a last stand for the royal cause. While he was in Tumusla, hearing that one of his battalions had pronounced for independence, he left the town to subdue them. A bloody engagement followed, and Olañeta was shot by one of his own soldiers, dying the same day of his wound. Olañeta has been unjustly accused of selling himself to the Independents, but this extraordinary man was, by his harsh and arbitrary nature, a staunch supporter of absolutism, and the king appointed him captain-general and viceroy of La Plata, which commission arrived after his death, on 27 May, 1825.

**OLAVIDE, Pablo Antonio José** (o-lah-vee'-deh), Peruvian statesman, b. in Lima in 1725; d. in Baeza, Spain, in 1803. He studied in his native city, was graduated in his seventeenth year as doctor of sacred law in the University of San Marcos, and in 1745 was appointed judge of the supreme court of Lima. In the earthquake of 28 Oct., 1746, he lost his parents, a sister, and a great part of his fortune, but he rendered great service in saving victims and property from the ruins. He assisted with great zeal in the restoration of the city, even expending part of the remnant of his fortune for that purpose, but the interest that he took in rebuilding the theatre, in preference to the church of Socorro, offended the clergy, and they accused him of having perverted for that object funds that he held in trust from some victims of the earthquake. Their clamors became so loud that at last King Ferdinand VI. ordered him to appear in Madrid in 1749. He was imprisoned, and his trial began, but on account of sickness he was banished to Leganez, where he married a wealthy lady, and with her fortune probably bribed his judges not to take up the case. His house became a meeting-place of philosophers and artists, and the Count de Aranda called him to Madrid, commissioned him to form a project for the education of youth, and appointed him director of the hospital of Seville. Count Aranda afterward took him as his secretary on his mission to Paris, and on his return he remained the chief adviser of that minister. The decree of the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Spanish possessions in South America was probably due to Olavide's influence. In 1768 he was appointed superintendent of the newly established colonies in Sierra Morena, where he worked assiduously, but, as he had admitted Protestant colonists from Germany and Switzerland, contrary to law, and strenuously opposed the establishment of monastical institutions, the clergy began soon to spread accusations of heresy against him. His communications with Holbach, D'Alambert, Diderot, and other philosophers were brought up against him, and Charles III. and his minister, Count Florida-Blanca, did not dare to interfere when Olavide was brought before the tribunal of the In-

quisition. His trial lasted from 1776 till 1778, and on 24 Nov. of the latter year he was condemned to eight years' imprisonment, but in 1780 he escaped from the Capuchin convent of Burgos to France. In 1781 he was to be extradited by demand of the Spanish court, but escaped to Switzerland, and did not return to France till after the revolution. In 1798 he received permission to return to Spain, and, obtaining a pension, lived in retirement in Baeza. He wrote: "*Hipermenestra*" and "*Zelmira*," tragedies; "*El desertor frances*," a comedy; "*Naneta en la corte*" and "*El pintor enamorado de su modelo*," operettas—all published in Madrid (1754-'6), and first represented in a private theatre in his house. He also wrote "*Evangelio en triunfo*" (Valencia, 1797; translated into French, Lyons, 1805); "*Poemas Cristianos*" (Madrid, 1799); and "*Salterio Español*" (1800; Lima, 1803; Lyons, 1845).

**OLCOTT, Simeon**, senator, b. in Connecticut, 1 Oct., 1735; d. in Charlestown, N. H., 22 Feb., 1815. He was graduated at Yale in 1761, studied law, and practised at Charlestown. In 1784 he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas, and in 1790 a judge of the superior court, of which he was made chief judge in 1795. On the resignation of Samuel Livermore, he was elected to the United States senate, serving from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1805.

**OLDEN, Charles Smith**, governor of New Jersey, b. in Princeton, N. J., 19 Feb., 1799; d. there, 7 April, 1876. He was educated at Lawrenceville, N. J., left school early to work in his father's store, entered a mercantile house in Philadelphia in 1823, and in 1826 went to New Orleans, where he became a successful merchant, retiring from business in 1834 and returning to Princeton. As treasurer of Princeton college, he aided in extricating it from financial embarrassment after the destruction of Nassau hall by fire. He represented his county in the state senate from 1844 till 1850. In 1859 he was elected by the Republicans governor of New Jersey, and was efficient in organizing and equipping the state's quota of troops. He attended the Peace congress in 1861. His service as governor ended in 1863, and he subsequently filled the offices of judge of the court of errors and appeals, member of the court of pardons, riparian commissioner, and presidential elector.

**OLDENDORP, Christian Georg Andreas** (old'-en-dorp), German missionary, b. in Grossen-Laffert, near Hildesheim, 8 March, 1721; d. in Ebersdorf, 9 March, 1787. He was the son of a clergyman, received his education in Jena, and, being converted to the Moravian faith, united with their community at Marienborn in 1743. He held for some time the chair of rhetoric in various colleges, and in 1766 was appointed visitor of the Moravian establishments in North and South America. He visited successively the communities in St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John, and the establishments of his church in Pennsylvania and New York, which then numbered thirteen. On his return to Europe in 1769 he became predicator of Marienborn, and in 1784 of Ebersdorf, where he remained till his death. He published several pamphlets in prose and verse, and "*Geschichte der Mission der Evangelischen Brüder auf den Caraïbischen Inseln, S. Thomas, S. Croix, und S. Jean*" (2 vols., Barby, 1777). This is full of interesting information, giving the natural history of the countries that were visited by the author, and the history of the Moravian establishments that were founded in the Danish West Indies from 1732 to 1768. A vocabulary of twenty negro dialects, which is inserted at the end of the work, has proved



invaluable to those scholars that have studied the origin of the negro nations.

**OLDHAM, John**, pilgrim, b. in England, about 1600; d. on Block island, R. I., in July, 1636. He came to Plymouth in 1623, and attempted in 1624 to set up a separate manner of worship and alter the form of government, but was driven out of the colony, and went to Nantasket and afterward to Cape Ann. He did not remain long in either place, but engaged in trading between New England and Virginia. He was an enterprising merchant, purchasing a grant of the lands between the Charles and Saugus rivers, and carrying on a large trade with the Indians. He went to England in 1628 to lay a commercial scheme before the Massachusetts company, but they, fearing that he would interest others in his opinions, refused to treat with him, denied his title to the land that he had purchased, and forbade his trading for beaver with the Indians. He subsequently made Watertown his residence, and was elected a representative in the general court in 1632, when the popular branch was first instituted. In 1633, with three companions, he journeyed from Boston to the Connecticut river, following the Indian trails and lodging in their cabins. He was re-elected as representative from Watertown in 1634. Capt. Oldham traded chiefly with the Narragansett Indians. While visiting Block island he was murdered by some Narragansetts that happened to be among the Pequots there. The Indians seized his vessel and sailed away, but they were overtaken by Capt. John Gallop (*q. v.*), and all were slain except those who leaped overboard and one who was made a captive. The murder of Oldham was a chief incident in bringing on the Pequot war.

**OLDHAM, William**, soldier, b. in Berkeley county, Va., about 1745; d. near the present site of Greenville, Ohio, 4 Nov., 1791. He served as a captain in the Continental army, resigned in 1779, and settled on the Ohio river. He was a leader in the conflicts with the Indians, joined Gen. Arthur St. Clair's expedition at the head of a regiment of Kentucky militia, and was killed at the surprise near the source of the Maumee river.

**OLDMIXON, John**, English author, b. in Bridgewater, England, in 1673; d. in London, England, 9 July, 1742. He is supposed to have visited this country. Besides plays, poems, and historical and critical writings that display violent party spirit, he published "The British Empire in America, Containing the History of the Discovery, Settlement, Progress, and Present State of the British Colonies on the Continent and Islands of America" with maps (2 vols., London, 1708).

**OLDS, Gamaliel Smith**, educator, b. in Tolland, Mass., 11 Feb., 1777; d. in Circleville, Ohio, 13 June, 1848. He was graduated at Williams in 1801, was tutor there till 1805, and then professor of mathematics and natural philosophy till 1808. After studying theology for two years under Dr. Stephen West, at Stockbridge, Mass., he went to Andover seminary, and was graduated with the first class in 1810. He was ordained at Greenfield, Mass., 19 Nov., 1813, preached there for three years, and then resigned in order to accept a professorship in Middlebury college, but did not do so, owing to a disagreement with the officers. He was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Vermont from 1819 till 1821, then in Amherst college till 1825, and afterward for several years in the University of Georgia. In 1841 he settled in Circleville, Ohio, where he preached frequently till his death, which was caused by a carriage accident. He published an

"Inaugural Oration" (1806); "The Substance of Several Sermons on Episcopacy and Presbyterian Parity" (1818); and "Statement of Facts Relative to the Appointment to the Office of Professor of Chemistry in Middlebury College" (1818).

**O'LEARY, Cornelius M.**, educator, b. in Ireland about 1840. He was brought to the United States at an early age, and received his education in Montreal, Canada, at Fordham, N. Y., and in the University of Notre Dame du Lac, Ind. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of the city of New York in 1864, became professor of logic and metaphysics, and lecturer on physiology in Manhattan college, and afterward filled the chair of Greek and Latin, besides lecturing on various scientific subjects. He has written much on philosophical, economical, and scientific topics for the "International Review," the "Catholic Quarterly," and other periodicals, lectured before Roman Catholic societies, and read many papers at the annual meetings of the New York state university convocation.

**OLID, Cristobal de** (o-leed'), Spanish adventurer, b. in Saragossa in 1492; d. in Naco, Honduras in 1542. He was brought up in the house of Diego Velasquez, governor of Cuba, and was sent by him in 1518 to the relief of Juan de Grijalva, but, hurricanes having destroyed his ship, he returned to Cuba, and in the following December joined in Trinidad Hernan Cortes, with whom he sailed on 10 Jan., 1519. He took an active part in the conquest of New Spain, and maintained Cortes's authority over the soldiers at the time of the expedition of Panfilo de Narvaez. He was among the Spaniards that escaped from Mexico in the "Noche triste," 1 July, 1520, and fought gallantly in the battle of Otumba on 8 July. During the siege of Mexico he had a quarrel with Pedro de Alvarado, and refused to assist him in the attack on the causeway of the city, thus defeating the Spanish. He then retired to Coyohuacan, but through the entreaties of Cortes returned to assist him in the siege of Mexico. In 1523 Cortes sent him to conquer Honduras, but, having entered the harbor of Havana in quest of supplies and horses, he resolved, by the suggestion of Velasquez, to proclaim his independence. Landing at Puerto Caballos, he conquered Honduras after a short campaign, and founded, on 3 May, 1524, the establishment of Triunfo de la Cruz. Cortes, being informed of his defection, sent Francisco Las Casas against him with two vessels. Olid was defeated, but a storm destroyed Las Casas's vessels, and a part of the latter's soldiers enlisted with the former. But Las Casas finally captured Olid by surprise, and had him beheaded at Naco, according to the version of Bernal Diaz del Castillo, one of Olid's companions, in his "Historia verdadera de la conquista de la Nueva España," but Herrera, in his "Novus orbis," asserts that Gil Gonzalez de Avila, who with another expedition experienced the same fate as Las Casas, excited, together with the latter, a rebellion among the soldiers, and they murdered Olid.

**OLIER DE VERNEUIL, Jean Jacques**, French clergyman, b. in Paris, 20 Sept., 1608; d. there, 2 April, 1657. He was the second son of Jacques Olier, one of the secretaries to the king's council, and in his youth was given the abbey of Pibrac, in Auvergne. Here he sheltered Vincent de Paul, and, at the latter's suggestion, he engaged in missionary work in Auvergne. In 1640 he refused the bishopric of Chalons-sur-Saone, but two years later he accepted the appointment of vicar of the Saint Sulpice parish in Paris, which he thoroughly reformed, founding in 1645 the famous



Saint Sulpice seminary for the training of theological students. In 1655 he drew the plan and laid the foundation of the present magnificent church of Saint Sulpice. In 1636 he obtained from Richelieu permission to found with five associates the Company of Montreal for the colonization of that island, which he purchased in 1640 for 20,000 livres, or about \$40,000. Toward the close of that year he sent to New France an expedition of eight priests and ninety laborers and mechanics; but they found the island deserted, and several, complaining that they had been deceived as to the condition of the country, returned immediately to France. Olier continued to the end of his life to give attention to the missions of Canada, and yearly sent parties of priests and laborers. He obtained large sums from the merchants of Paris, which he spent in clearing land around Montreal, building churches, schools, convents, hospitals, and seminaries, some of which still exist. Several accounts of Olier's life have been published. The most recent and complete is by the Abbé Faillon, "*La vie et les œuvres de Jean Jacques Olier de Verneuil, curé de la paroisse de Saint Sulpice, 1642-1653*" (Paris, 1855). Olier published several works upon religious subjects, including "*Le catéchisme du chrétien pour la vie intérieure*" (1645). His letters, which contain a narrative of the establishments that were founded in Canada by the missionaries of the Congregation of Saint Sulpice, were afterward collected in a volume and published under the title "*Lettres et correspondance du Père Olier de Verneuil sur les établissements de la foi dans la Nouvelle France*" (1674).

**OLIN, Gideon**, member of congress, b. in Rhode Island about 1750; d. in Shaftesbury, Vt., 6 Aug., 1822. He settled in Shaftesbury, took an active part in the movement to secure an independent state government, and after the admission of Vermont to the Union was elected to the legislature and chosen speaker of the house of representatives. Subsequently he was judge of the county court, and was elected to congress for two successive terms, serving from 17 Oct., 1803, till 3 March, 1807.—His son, **Abram Baldwin**, jurist, b. in Shaftesbury, Vt., in 1808; d. in Washington, D. C., 7 July, 1879, was graduated at Williams in 1835, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Troy, N. Y., in 1838, and for three years was recorder of that city. He practised in Troy until he was elected as a Republican to congress, and took his seat, 7 Dec., 1857. He was twice re-elected, serving till 3 March, 1863. In that year he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the District of Columbia. He received the degree of LL. D. from Williams in 1865.—Gideon's nephew, **Henry**, jurist, b. in Rhode Island in 1767; d. in Salisbury, Vt., in 1837, was brought up in Addison county as a farmer. He was sent to the legislature in 1799, and was a member of the house of representatives, except for four years, until 1825, and of the Constitutional conventions of 1814, 1822, and 1828. He was associate judge of the Addison county court in 1801-'6, and chief judge in 1807, and from 1810 till 1824. He was elected to congress to fill a vacancy, sitting from 13 Dec., 1824, till 3 March, 1825. In 1827-'9 he was lieutenant-governor.—Henry's son, **Stephen**, clergyman, b. in Leicester, Vt., 2 March, 1797; d. in Middletown, Conn., 16 Aug., 1851, was graduated at Middlebury in 1820. He taught for three years in Abbeville district, S. C., and became while there a Methodist preacher, joined the South Carolina conference in January, 1824, and was stationed at Charleston. He became known at once as one of the most powerful and

fervent preachers in the denomination, but after six months of laborious service his health failed. The "*Wesleyan Journal*" was established for him in Charleston in October, 1825, but he was not able to assume the editorial management. He was ordained as deacon on 13 Jan., 1826, at Milledgeville, Ga., and on 1 Jan., 1827, became professor of belles-lettres in the University of Georgia, and while there preached frequently and took part in revivals, being ordained as elder on 20 Nov., 1828. In March, 1834, he was inaugurated as president of Randolph Macon college, a Methodist institution that had been recently established in Mecklenburg county, Va., where he took charge of the department of mental and moral science, belles-lettres, and political philosophy. In 1832 he received the degree of D. D. from Middlebury college, and in 1834 from the University of Alabama and Wesleyan university. In the spring of 1837 he was forced by infirm health to take leave of the college, which had prospered greatly under his management. He spent a year in Paris, afterward some time in Italy, and then travelled through Europe, Egypt, and the Holy Land, returning to the United States in 1840. He had been elected president of Wesleyan university in 1839, but resigned in favor of Rev. Dr. Nathan Bangs, who in 1842 retired in his favor. He introduced a stringent course of discipline, restored a religious tone to the college, and secured endowments. Dr. Olin took an active part in the debates of the general conference of 1844, supporting the resolution that called upon his friend, Bishop James O. Andrew, to desist from the exercise of his office while he was connected with slavery. He was strongly censured for this action by many southerners, who recalled the fact that he had once stood in the same position as Bishop Andrew, for his first wife was an owner of slaves. He received the degree of LL. D. from Yale in 1845. He published "*Travels in Egypt, Arabia Petraea, and the Holy Land*" (New York, 1843). His two only baccalaureate sermons at Middletown were published soon after they were delivered (1846 and 1851), and afterward in a single volume entitled "*Youthful Piety*" (1853). His sermons, sketches, lectures, and addresses were printed under the title of "*The Works of Stephen Olin*" (1853). A book of travel entitled "*Greece and the Golden Horn*" was issued posthumously, with an introduction by Rev. John McClintock (1854), and later a work called "*College Life, its Theory and Practice*" (1867). See "*Life and Letters of Stephen Olin*" (New York, 1853).—Stephen's wife, **Julia Matilda**, author, b. in New York city, 14 Dec., 1814; d. there, 1 May, 1879, was a daughter of Judge James Lynch, of New York, and married Dr. Olin in October, 1843. She had been a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church from her youth, but united with the Methodist church after her marriage, and thenceforth took an active interest in missionary and Sunday-school work. Mrs. Olin founded Hillside chapel in 1855, near her summer home at Rhine-



*S. Olin*



beck, N. Y., was secretary of the New York female Bible society from 1854, and from its origin in 1869 was president of the New York branch of the Woman's foreign missionary society. She contributed to the "Methodist Quarterly Review" and other denominational publications, edited Dr. Olin's "Works" and his "Greece and the Golden Horn," the proceeds of which were given for a prize fund in Wesleyan university, and wrote his "Life." She published for the benefit of the chapel at Rhinebeck a book of poetical selections called "Hillside Flowers," and was the author of "Words of the Wise" (New York, 1851); "A String of Pearls" (1855), containing scripture texts and illustrations; Sunday-school stories entitled "Four Days in July" (1855); "A Winter at Woodlawn" (1856); "What Norman Saw in the West" (1859); and "Hawk Hollow Stories" (1863); and books for Sunday-school instruction entitled "Curious and Useful Questions on the Bible" (1849, 1851, 1861); a volume of biographical sketches of eminent Christian women entitled "The Perfect Light, or Seven Hues of Christian Character" (1865); "Questions on Lessons"; and "Questions on the Natural History of the Bible" (1865).

**OLINDA, Pedro de Araujo Lima** (o-leen'-dah), Marquis of, Brazilian statesman, b. in Antas, province of Pernambuco, 22 Dec., 1793; d. in Rio Janeiro, 7 June, 1870. In 1813 he went to Coimbra to complete his studies, and in 1819 he was graduated there as doctor of canonical law. He returned to Brazil in 1820, and was appointed "ouvidor" of Paracatu, but he had scarcely been installed when he was elected, in 1821, deputy to the constituent cortes of Lisbon, where, together with the other Brazilian deputies, he signed the constitution, but vainly tried to obtain recognition for the claims of equality of the American provinces. After the declaration of Brazilian independence in 1822 he returned to his country, and was elected deputy to the constituent assembly that met in Rio Janeiro on 3 May, 1823. After the dissolution of that assembly he occupied for a few days the ministry of state, and was elected deputy to the general assembly for Pernambuco, in which body he served till 1837, several times occupying the presidential chair. During that time he formed part of the so-called ministry of forty days, from 3 Aug. to 13 Sept., 1832, as secretary for justice and foreign relations. On 5 Sept., 1837, he was elected senator, but on the 18th of the same month he was called by the regent, Diego Antonio Feijo, to take the portfolio of state, and next day, on Feijo's resignation, he was, according to the constitution, declared provisional regent. During his regency there was a republican uprising in Bahia and Maranhão, but he suppressed it by energetic measures. When, in 1840, the Liberal party proposed the declaration of the emperor's majority, before the age that was authorized by the constitution, Lima was induced by the chiefs of the Conservative party to oppose the motion vigorously, and when the majority of the chambers declared for the proposition, he dissolved the legislative bodies by a decree of 22 July. This brought about a popular reaction, the result of which was that the Marquis of Olinda was deposed, and Pedro II., being proclaimed of age, assumed the government. From 29 Sept., 1848, till 8 Oct., 1849, Lima occupied the portfolio of foreign affairs and the presidency of the council of ministers. He was again called twice to organize a cabinet, on 4 May, 1857, at the death of the Marquis of Parana, and on 30 May, 1862, and in the latter he took the portfolio of state, but he soon retired to private life.

**OLIPHANT, Laurence**, English author, b. in 1829. After receiving his education in England, he took part in the Italian revolution, went to Ceylon, where his father was chief justice, there met Jung Bahadoor, the Nepaulese ambassador, accompanied him to Katmandu, and on his return published a narrative of the journey (London, 1852). He prepared himself for the bar at the University of Edinburgh, then travelled in Russia in 1852, publishing an account of the tour (1853), and soon afterward became private secretary to Lord Elgin, governor-general of Canada. He was made civil secretary and superintendent of Indian affairs, and secured an important compact with the Indians. He accompanied Lord Elgin to Washington, assisted in the negotiation of the reciprocity of trade and fisheries treaty of 5 June, 1854, travelled through the southern states, where he made many friends, and at the instance of Pierre Soulé joined an expedition to re-enforce William Walker in Nicaragua, but was arrested at the mouth of the San Juan river by the English and taken on board their fleet, the commander of which was his cousin. He returned to Europe, published an anonymous pamphlet recommending a campaign against Russia in the Trans-Caucasus, and accompanied Omer Pasha's army as a correspondent, describing the operations in a volume entitled "The Trans-Caucasian Campaign of Omer Pasha" (1856). In 1857 he went with Lord Elgin, as his private secretary, to China, and on his return published a narrative of the mission (London, 1860). He was chargé d'affaires in Japan in 1861, and while there was attacked and severely wounded by persons that were hostile to the Europeans. He was a member of parliament in 1865-'8, but resigned in order to join the spiritualistic society called the Brotherhood of the New Life, at Portland, Chautauqua co., N. Y. He was a member of that community for many years, and after the departure of Thomas L. Harris he was its leader and the proprietor of its lands. In 1873-'5 he was the American manager of the interests of the direct cable company. He afterward returned to England and interested himself in planting Hebrew colonies in Palestine. Among his published works are "Minnesota, or the Far West," a narrative of his travels in Canada and the United States (London, 1855); "Patriots and Fillibusters, or Incidents of Political and Exploratory Travel" (1861); "The Land of Gilead" (1881); and "Episodes in a Life of Adventure, or Moss from a Rolling Stone" (1886). He is the reputed author of "The Tender Recollections of Irene Macgillicuddy," a satire on American society, originally published in "Blackwood's Magazine," and afterward in book-form (New York, 1878).

**OLIVA, Anello** (o-lee'-vah), Italian missionary, b. in Naples, Italy, in 1593; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1642. He was sent to Peru, where he labored successfully for the conversion of the Indians, and was also rector of several Jesuit colleges. His works are "Catálogo de algunos varones ilustres in santidad en la provincia del Perú de la compañía de Jesus" (Seville, 1632) and "Libro Primero y introduccion á las vidas de los varones ilustres de la compañía de Jesus de la Provincia del Perú" (Naples). The latter is the first volume of a work, the manuscript of which was sent to Spain.

**OLIVARES, Miguel de** (o-lee'-vah'-res), Chilean author, b. in Chillan in 1675; d. in Imola, Italy, about 1768. He entered the Jesuit society, became a missionary, and as such began about 1701 to travel through the territories of Quillota, Polpaico, Tiltit, Limache, and others. From 1712 till 1720 he directed the missions of Nahuelhuapi and



Calubco, and in 1730 he was in Concepcion during the earthquake of July, which destroyed that city. His frequent voyages gave him an opportunity to study the archives of the company of Jesus, and about 1736, in Santiago, he began to compile his history. From 1740 till 1758 he served in the missions of Araucania, where he learned the language of the Indians. He intended to write a complete history of Chili, when a decree of Charles III. exiled the Jesuits, and, notwithstanding his advanced age, Olivares had to leave the country. In Lima, by order of the viceroy, Manuel de Amat, he was robbed of his manuscripts, and the viceroy's secretary, Jose Perfecto Salas, obtained the second part of the "Historia militar, civil y sagrada de lo acaecido en la conquista y pacificación del Reino de Chile." From Imola he tried to recover his manuscripts, and the king himself ordered the president of Chili to send them to Spain, which was done by Ambrosio O'Higgins (*q. v.*), but Olivares died before their arrival in Madrid. A complete edition of the work and a "Historia de la Compañía de Jesus en Chile 1593-1736," with notes by the Chilean historian Barros Arana, appeared in Santiago in 1870.

**OLIVE, Charles**, surnamed **I'** (o-leeve), French buccaneer, b. in Dieppe about 1630; d. in Santo Domingo in 1673. He came in his youth to Tortuga as an "engagé," and after serving three years in that capacity was received among the buccaneers. He took part in the expedition against Panama under Henry Morgan in 1671, and commanded several others in association with various chiefs, but was captured by Spanish soldiers in the interior of Santo Domingo, and carried to the capital. During their confinement in the dungeon he and his companions contracted yellow fever. The day set for their execution having arrived, they were carried to a place outside the city to be beheaded, and released at the last moment by the sudden attack of some fellow-buccaneers; but the latter, on being told by them of their frightful disease, fled in terror. The captives soon died in chains on the place of execution, as nobody dared to touch them, and the epidemic, spreading, devastated the city. The memory of this event lived long in the colonies, and painters have reproduced it on canvas. Novelists also have taken it as a theme, among them Emmanuel Gonzales in his "Brethren of the Coast." L'Olive was said by some to be the son of a nobleman, either the Count de Casse-Brissac or the Marquis de Rochefort, who are believed to have joined the buccaneers—one through disappointment in love, and the other to escape capital punishment for a crime.

**OLIVEIRA, Candido Baptista de** (o-lee-vay'-e-rah), Brazilian statesman, b. in Porto Alegre, 15 Feb., 1801; d. at sea, 26 May, 1865. He studied in the Seminary of Rio Janeiro in 1817-'20, but, not feeling inclined to enter the priesthood, went in the latter year to Coimbra, where he was graduated in mathematics in 1824. He then went to Lisbon, and in 1825 to Paris to attend the polytechnic school, where he gained the friendship of Arago. On his return to Rio Janeiro in 1827 he was appointed teacher at the military academy, and became shortly afterward professor of mechanics. In 1830 he was elected deputy to the general assembly, and in 1831 he was appointed inspector-general of the national treasury. He reformed that department and its dependencies, introducing the use of stereometry, till then unknown in the custom-house, a new formula for measuring vessels for the payment of anchorage dues, and systematized weights and measures. In 1836 he was appointed minister resident in Turin, but remained only a

few months, and in 1837 returned to his place as inspector of the treasury. In April, 1839, he was called to take the portfolio of the treasury and foreign relations, and in 1840 and 1843 he was sent on diplomatic missions to St. Petersburg and Vienna. In 1844 he was recalled, and resumed his place in the military academy, and from 22 May, 1847, to March, 1848, he was secretary of the navy, where he introduced many reforms and organized the corps of marines. During 1848-'9 he was commissioned to execute a topographical exploration of the southern frontier of the empire, and in 1851 he was appointed director of the Botanical garden of Rio Janeiro, and was elected vice-president of the Historical and geographical society of Brazil. He afterward sailed for Europe in quest of health, and died on board the French mail-steamer before arriving in Bahia. He wrote "Systema Financiarum do Brazil" (St. Petersburg, 1842).

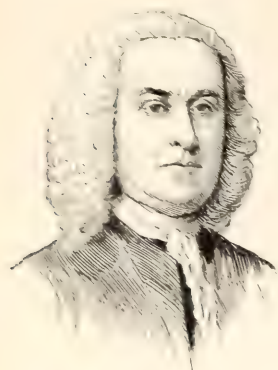
**OLIVEIRA, Manoel Antonio Vital de**, Brazilian naval officer, b. in Recife, 28 Sept., 1829; d. in Paraguay, 2 Feb., 1867. He entered the naval school at the age of fourteen, soon afterward became midshipman, and as sub-lieutenant on board the "Don Affonso" took part in the fight of 2 Feb., 1849, at Recife, which had been attacked by insurgents. In 1854 he was promoted lieutenant, and drew a chart of the coast of Brazil between Petimbu and São Bento, accompanying it with a report. He also made a plan of the Shallows das Rosas, near the island of Fernando de Noronha, and of the two lakes in the province of Alagoas, which he surveyed to establish steam navigation. He published in 1862 five hydrographic charts from Mossoro river, in the province of Rio Grande do Norte, to São Francisco river, and he also examined many other points on the south coast. After this he began to prepare a general chart of the coast of Brazil, and for upward of two years he continued this work, which, unfortunately, he did not finish. In 1866 he was sent to France to bring out the iron-clad "Nemesis," which he accomplished under very difficult circumstances. He joined the Brazilian fleet, which, on 2 Feb., 1867, attacked the fortress of Curupaity and penetrated into Lake Piris. Oliveira led one division in the "Silvado," and while standing on the bridge was killed by a cannon-ball.

**OLIVEIRA, Manoel Botelho de**, Brazilian poet, b. in Bahia in 1636; d. in 1711. Little is known of his life except that he was a nobleman of the royal household, and graduated at the University of Coimbra. In 1705 a quarto volume of 340 pages was published in Lisbon containing the poetical works of Oliveira, with the title "Musica do Parnaso, dividido em quatro côros de rimas portuguezas, castelhanas, italianas e latinas, com seu descante comico reduzido em duas comedias." This is a rare work and but little known, and if it has no great poetical merit, it has that of being recommended by the Academy of Lisbon, which declared the language of the part written in Portuguese to be classical.

**OLIVER, Andrew**, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, b. in Boston, Mass., 28 March, 1706; d. there, 3 March, 1774. His father, Daniel, a member of the council, was a son of Peter, an eminent merchant, and grandson of Thomas, an elder of the church, who arrived in Boston in 1631. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1724. He was chosen a member of the general court, and afterward of the council. In 1748 he was sent with his brother-in-law, Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, as a commissioner to the Albany congress that met to conclude peace with the heads of the Six Nations



and arrange a rectification of the frontier. In 1756 he was appointed secretary of the province. When the British parliament passed the stamp-act he made himself odious to the patriotic party by ac-



*And Oliver*

cepting the office of distributor of stamps. He was re-elected a councillor by a bare majority. On 14 Aug., 1765, he was hanged in effigy between figures of Lord Bute and George Grenville, on the large elm called the "liberty tree." In the evening the multitude, with cries of "Liberty, property, and no stamps!" demolished the structure that was building for a stamp-office. His life was in danger, and the next morning he signed a public pledge that he would not act as stamp-officer. A few months later there was a rumor that he intended to enforce the stamp-act, and on the day of the opening of parliament the Sons of Liberty compelled him to march to the tree and there renew his promise in a speech, and take oath before a justice of the peace, Richard Dana, that he would never, directly or indirectly, take measures for the collection of the stamp duty. In 1770 he was appointed lieutenant-governor. His letters, with those of Hutchinson and others, recommending the despatch of troops to this country, and the criminal prosecution of Samuel Adams and other patriots, were shown to Benjamin Franklin (*q. v.*) in England, as expressions from Americans of weight and station. Party feeling ran so high at the time of his death that Hutchinson says: "A large mob attended upon his interment and hurraed at the entombing of his body, and that night there was an exhibition at a public window of a coffin, and insignia of infamy."—His brother, **Peter**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 March, 1713; d. in Birmingham, England, 13 Oct., 1791, was graduated at Harvard in 1730. He filled various offices in Plymouth county while residing on his estate in Middleborough. Although he was not a lawyer by profession, he was made a justice of the supreme court on 14 Sept., 1756, and in 1771 became chief justice. He was also one of the mandamus councillors. Oliver was the only judge that refused, in March, 1774, to accept the pay that had been voted by the legislature in lieu of a fixed salary of £400 from the crown. He was consequently impeached by the house, and suspended from his functions pending the issue of the trial. He attempted to hold court under the protection of the military, but the jurors refused to serve, and gave as their reasons that the chief justice stood impeached, and that three of the judges had accepted seats in the unconstitutional new council. He openly sided with the royalists, defending their views with dialectic skill in a paper called the "Censor." When the British troops evacuated Boston he departed with them, and afterward went to England, where he received a pension from the treasury. He was a writer of talent, both in prose and verse, and fond of antiquarian studies. When he left this country he took with him a copy of the manuscript history of William Hubbard, and records and papers that he had collected relating to the settlement of Plymouth colony. The University of Oxford gave him the degree of LL. D. A poem in Eng-

lish blank verse, the twenty-ninth in "Pietas et Gratulatio" (Boston, 1761), is ascribed to him or to Thomas Oliver. He published a "Speech on the Death of Isaac Lathrop" (Boston, 1750); "Poem on the Death of Secretary Willard" (1757); and "Scriptural Lexicon" (Birmingham, 1784-'5).—Andrew's son, **Andrew**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 Nov., 1731; d. in Salem, Mass., in the beginning of December, 1799, was graduated at Harvard in 1749, and devoted himself to scientific and literary studies. He represented Salem in the general court in 1766, and before the Revolution was judge of the Essex county court of common pleas. He was the only one of those members of the family that adhered to the royalist cause to remain in the country after the war of independence. He was one of the founders of the American academy of arts and sciences, and a member of the American philosophical society, to the transactions of which he contributed papers on "Lightning," "Thunder-Storms," and "Water-Spouts," and an account of a "Disease Among the Indians" (1764). He published also an "Essay on Comets," in which he maintained that they were habitable worlds (Salem, 1772).—Another son, **William Sandford**, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1748; d. in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1813, went with the British army to Halifax in 1776, settled at Parr Town (now St. John), was appointed in 1785 the first sheriff of St. John, and held that office till 1792, and for the second time from 1797 till his death, at which time he was also treasurer of the county.—Peter's son, **Peter**, physician, b. in Middleborough, Mass., in 1741; d. in Shrewsbury, England, 30 July, 1822, was graduated at Harvard in 1761. He signed the address to Gen. Gage, and was banished in 1778. In 1814 the Massachusetts historical society requested permission to transcribe from his father's perfect manuscript copy of Hubbard's "History of New England" the portions missing in the American manuscript, but he refused, and the work was published in a mutilated form (Boston, 1815). (See HUBBARD, THOMAS.) His wife was Sallie, the eldest daughter of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson.—The second Andrew's grandson, **Daniel**, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 9 Sept., 1787; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 1 June, 1842, was the son of Rev. Thomas Fitch Oliver. He was graduated at Harvard in 1806, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1810. He practised for many years at Salem, Mass., lectured on chemistry at Dartmouth in 1815-'6, and in 1820 removed to Hanover, N. H., having been appointed professor of the theory and practice of medicine, and of materia medica and therapeutics. In 1827-'8 he lectured on the theory and practice of medicine at Bowdoin. In 1828 he took the chair also of intellectual philosophy at Dartmouth. He resigned his professorships in that college in 1837, and in 1841-'2 was a professor in the medical college at Cincinnati, Ohio. Dr. Oliver was a man of varied erudition, familiar with French and German, as well as the classical languages. He received the degree of LL. D. from Hobart in 1838. His only important publication was "First Lines of Physiology" (Boston, 1835).—Daniel's brother, **Benjamin Lynde**, author, b. in Marblehead, Mass., in 1788; d. in 1843, was a lawyer and was also a noted chess-player. His works are "Hints on the Pursuit of Happiness" (Boston, 1818); "The Rights of an American Citizen" (1832); "Law Summary" (2d ed., Hallowell, 1833); "Practical Conveyancing," edited by Peter Oliver (1838; 4th ed., 1845); "Forms of Practice, or American Precedents in Personal and Real Actions" (1841; 4th ed., Portland, 1874); and



"Forms in Chancery, Admiralty, and Common Law" (1842).—Daniel's son, **Fitch Edward**, physician, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 25 Nov., 1819, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1839, and studied medicine with his father, with Dr. George C. Shattuck, and at Harvard, where he received his M. D. in 1843. He established himself in practice in Boston. In 1860 he assumed the editorship of the Boston "Medical and Surgical Journal." Inheriting from his father a taste for music, he has published some musical works. He was one of the translators of Chomel's "Treatise on General Pathology" (Boston, 1848), and published the "Lynde Diaries" (1880).—Another son, **Peter**, author, b. in Hanover, N. H., in 1822; d. at sea in 1855, was educated as a lawyer, practised in Suffolk county, Mass., and edited his uncle's "Practical Conveyancing." He was baptized William Pynchon Oliver, but changed this name for the alias Peter when he reached manhood. He published articles in the New York "Church Review." Dying while on a voyage for his health, he left an important work entitled "The Puritan Commonwealth: an Historical Review of the Puritan Government in Massachusetts, in its Civil and Ecclesiastical Relations, from its Rise to the Abrogation of the First Charter; together with some General Reflections on the English Colonial Policy and on the Character of Puritanism," in which, with great learning and literary skill, he presented all the unfavorable aspects of the Puritan character, and impugned the motives and principles, and criticised the acts and policy of the founders of New England. The book was brought out by his brother, Fitch Edward (Boston, 1856), and elicited animated replies from Rev. George E. Ellis, J. Wingate Thornton, and others.—Another son, **Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Hanover, N. H., in 1824, was graduated at Harvard in 1842. He studied theology, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and was professor of Greek and Hebrew in St. Stephen's college, Annandale, N. Y., from 1864 till 1873, when he was called to the chair of biblical learning in the General theological seminary, New York city. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart in 1868, and from St. Stephen's in 1876. Dr. Oliver has published a translation of the "Syriac Psalter" (Boston, 1861).

**OLIVER, Grace Atkinson**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Sept., 1844. Her maiden name was Little. She was educated in private schools in Boston, and married in 1869 a son of the Rev. George E. Ellis. Her husband died within two years, and in order to divert her mind she began to contribute to "Old and New," wrote editorial articles for the Boston "Advertiser," and book notices for various papers, and contributed, under the signature of her deceased husband, John Harvard Ellis, to the "Galaxy," the "Atlantic Monthly," and "Scribner's Monthly." Biographical sketches of Dora d'Istria and other persons were very favorably received. In 1879 she married Dr. Joseph Pearson Oliver. She has published in book-form "Life and Works of Anna L. Barbauld" (Boston, 1873); "Life of Maria Edgeworth," written with the aid of family papers and personal reminiscences that were afforded her by members of Miss Edgeworth's family when she visited England in 1874 (1882); "Memoirs of Ann and Jane Taylor, with Selections from their Works" (1883); and "Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, his Life, Work, and Teachings" (1885).

**OLIVER, Henry Kemble**, musician, b. in Beverly, Mass., 24 Nov., 1800; d. in Boston, Mass., 10 Aug., 1885. He began his musical career as a boy soprano in the choir of Park street church, Boston,

in 1810. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1818 and taught till 1844. He was adjutant-general of Massachusetts militia from 1844 till 1848, then agent for a manufacturing company of Lawrence, Mass., till 1858, mayor of that city in 1859, and from 1861 till 1865 treasurer of the state of Massachusetts. He returned to Salem, was elected mayor of that city, and in 1880 removed to Boston. While a teacher in Salem and during his residence in Lawrence he was organist and director of the choirs in various churches. He organized a Mozart association, which gave concerts in 1826-'7, and in 1832 a glee club that existed for twenty years. In 1832 he composed a melody that Lowell Mason in 1835 published in his "Boston Academy Collection" under the name of "Federal Street." It became very popular as a hymn-tune, and was followed by "Harmony Grove," "Morning," "Walnut Grove," "Elkton," "Vesper," "Hudson," "Beacon Street," and other sacred airs, together with motets, many chants, and a Te Deum. "Merton," one of his most widely sung melodies, was composed during the preaching of the sermon and rendered at its close by his choir in the North church of Salem in 1843. At the World's peace jubilee in Boston, 25 June, 1872, he conducted a chorus of 20,000 voices in his choral "Federal Street," set to his own words, "Hail, Gentle Peace." He received the degree of Mus. D. from Dartmouth in 1883. He published the "National Lyre" in conjunction with Samuel P. Tuckerman (Boston, 1849), and two volumes of his own compositions, entitled "Collection of Church Music" (1860) and "Original Hymn-Tunes" (1875); also lectures on the monitorial system and other educational topics, and an "Address at the Dedication of the Broad Street School" (Salem, 1856).

**OLIVER, James Edward**, mathematician, b. in Portland, Me., 27 July, 1829. He was graduated at Harvard in 1849, and at once appointed assistant in the office of the "American Nautical Almanac." In 1871 he became assistant professor of mathematics at Cornell, and two years later he was given full possession of the chair. Prof. Oliver has been elected to membership in the American academy of arts and sciences, in the American philosophical society, and in 1872 was chosen to the National academy of sciences. He has published "A Treatise on Trigonometry" (New York, 1886).

**OLIVER, John Morrison**, soldier, b. in Penn Yan, N. Y., in September, 1827; d. in Washington, D. C., 30 March, 1872. He joined the National army as 1st lieutenant of the 4th Michigan infantry in May, 1861, became colonel of the 15th Michigan infantry in January, 1862, and served under Gen. Sherman in his western campaigns. At Fort McAllister he led the attack, and in January, 1865, was commissioned brigadier-general. He received the brevet of major-general in March, 1865, and in 1869 was appointed associate judge of the District of Columbia, but declined.

**OLIVER, Paul Ambrose**, manufacturer, b. on shipboard in the English channel, 18 July, 1830. He was educated in Germany, settled in New York, and engaged first in the shipping business, and later in the cotton trade in that city and New Orleans. In February, 1862, he entered the army as 2d lieutenant in the 12th New York volunteers, and in May was promoted to 1st lieutenant and assigned to duty on Gen. Daniel Butterfield's staff, after which he served as aide-de-camp to Gen. George G. Meade and Gen. Joseph Hooker. Meanwhile he was promoted captain, to date from 1 Jan., 1864, after leading his company at Gaines's Mills, the second battle of Bull Run, Antietam, and



Fredericksburg. Later he again served on Gen. Butterfield's staff, and was present at the battle of Lookout Mountain and in the campaigns to Atlanta. He then became acting provost-marshal of the 5th corps, and was then ordered by Gen. Grant to the headquarters of the U. S. army. He was detailed on 11 April, 1865, to assist Gen. George H. Sharpe to parole the army of northern Virginia, and was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865. In 1870 he established a powder-factory near Wilkesbarre, Pa., where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of explosives, using for that purpose machinery of his own invention, consisting principally of devices by which powder can be made in small quantities at any time and at any place, thus doing away with the danger of violent explosion and reducing the risk to a minimum. Gen. Oliver's improvements include principally an incorporating-mill, consisting of a succession of rollers set in pairs through which the powder is made to pass in very small quantities at a time, and a new mode of pressing and graining. He has also invented a bayonet fastening and a screw-headed key which are of practical value. Gen. Oliver is a member of the American institute of mining engineers, of the Loyal legion, and of other organizations.

**OLIVER, Robert**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1738; d. in Marietta, Ohio, in May, 1810. He removed in early life to Barre, Mass., and was a lieutenant of militia in 1775. He was a captain in the 3d regiment when it marched to Cambridge, and in 1779 was lieutenant-colonel of the 10th Massachusetts Continentals. He distinguished himself at the storming of the German intrenchments at the battle of Saratoga. For some time he acted as adjutant-general of the northern army, and excelled as a disciplinarian. In 1782 he received the brevet of colonel. He was one of the first settlers of Marietta, Ohio, in 1788, was chosen a representative in the territorial legislature in 1798, became a member of the council in 1799, and was its president in 1800-'3. He was also a judge of the court of common pleas.

**OLIVER, Thomas**, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 5 Jan., 1734; d. in Bristol, England, 29 Nov., 1815. He was graduated at Harvard in 1753, and resided at Cambridge, taking little part in public affairs until, on the death of Andrew Oliver, he was appointed lieutenant-governor at the suggestion of Thomas Hutchinson. He was also one of the councillors that were appointed by the crown under a recent act of parliament, and was made president of the board. The attempt to subvert the charter created intense excitement throughout the province. The mandamus councillors were visited by bands of freeholders and, one after another, forced to resign. On the seizure by the troops of the public stock of powder that was provided for the militia, the yeomen of the neighboring towns marched to Cambridge, some of them bringing their arms. Gen. Gage prepared to send troops against them. Oliver first endeavored to persuade the people to turn back, and then hastened to Boston and prevailed on the general to refrain from military action. On his return the resignation of his seat on the council board was called for. He protested that he would sacrifice his property and his life rather than his honor, but yielded when a threatening multitude surrounded his mansion, 2 Sept., 1774. He removed then to Boston, and, when the British troops sailed to Halifax, went with them and took passage thence for England. He was proscribed in 1778, and his estate confiscated.

**OLLANTAI** (ol-yan-ti'), Peruvian soldier, lived in Cuzco in the 15th or, as some authors assert, in the 8th century. According to tradition and a drama translated from the Quechua language by José S. Barranca (Lima, 1862), Ollantai was general of the army of Inca Pachacutic, and fell in love with the inca's daughter, Cuci-Ccoyllar, who returned his passion, but the father refused her hand to his subject. The priests, to whom the inca applied, were unable to cure the princess of her love, and when the latter informed her lover that she was about to become a mother, Ollantai revolted against his sovereign and shut himself up in the fortress Ollantaitamba, the colossal ruins of which still exist near Cuzco. Pachacutic died of sorrow over the dishonor of his daughter in 1423, and his successor, Inca Yupanqui, besieged the fortress with his whole army and captured the rebel, whom, together with the princess, he kept prisoner for many years. At last, when their daughter, Ima Sumac, had grown to womanhood, she obtained from her uncle the pardon of her parents, and the inca gave his sister in marriage to Ollantai. There exists scarcely a doubt of the truth of these facts, but Tschudi, Rivero, and other investigators of inca history contend that the drama is only a version of an extremely old popular tradition, and that Barranca adapted it to the reign of Pachacutic and Yupanqui.

**OLMEDO, José Joaquín** (ol-may'-do), South American poet, b. in Guayaquil in 1781; d. there, 19 Jan., 1847. He studied in Lima in the University of San Marcos, was one of the American deputies to the first Spanish cortes, and belonged to the Liberal party. Evading the persecutions of Ferdinand VII., he returned to his country, and in 1822 was appointed deputy to the congress of Peru. Simon Bolivar appointed Olmedo diplomatic agent to the European courts, in which character he stayed in London till 1828, when he returned to Guayaquil. When the republic of Colombia was dissolved, Olmedo was elected vice-president of the republic of Ecuador, which place he resigned to accept the prefecture of the department of Guayaquil. He was a member of the provisional government that succeeded the presidency of Flores. In his country-seat near Guayaquil he gave his time to the cultivation of poetry, and his verses have been highly praised. One of his best poems, "Canto á Bolivar," was published in Paris in 1826. The rest of his works appeared under the title "Obras poéticas de J. J. Olmedo" (Valparaiso, 1848; Paris, 1853; and Mexico, 1862).

**OLMOS, Francisco Andres de** (ole'-mos), Spanish missionary, b. in Burgos, Spain, toward the end of the 15th century; d. in Tampico, Mexico, 8 Oct., 1571. He studied in the University of Valladolid and entered the Franciscan order. Through his proficiency in theology he became acquainted with the superior of the convent of Abrojo, Zumaraga, and when the latter was appointed bishop of Mexico in 1528, Olmos accompanied him. In order to fit himself for missionary work, he studied the native languages and soon spoke them perfectly. He now travelled on foot through Huasteca over the mountains of Tuxpan to Panuco and to the confines of Florida, converting the Indians. He afterward was called for some time to the principal convent of Mexico, and while there composed many of his works in the Indian dialects, and also a kind of drama on the final judgment, in the Mexican language, which was represented before the viceroy Mendoza. Later he obtained permission to return to his missions, and died in the convent of Tampico. He wrote "Arte de la lengua Mexi-



cana," from which Torquemada learned the Mexican language (Mexico, 1555); "Vocabulario Mexicano," of which the original manuscript is in the College of San Gregorio, in Tlalnepantla; "Arte y Vocabulario de la lengua Huasteca," of which the manuscript is in the convent of Ozoluama; "Arte y Vocabulario de la lengua Totonaca"; "Arte y Vocabulario de la lengua Tepehuana"; "Pláticas de las Señoras Mexicanas con sus hijas," translated by Francisco Clavigero; and several treatises on the capital sins, sacraments, and sacrileges, in the Mexican language, the manuscripts of which were preserved in the library of Tlaltelolco, in Mexico. According to Leon Pinelo, he also wrote a treatise on Mexican antiquities.

**OLMSTEAD, James Munson**, clergyman, b. in Stillwater, N. Y., 17 Feb., 1794; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Oct., 1870. He was graduated at Union college in 1819, and studied until 1822 at Princeton theological seminary. During the following three years he was an itinerant missionary in New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, but in June, 1825, he was ordained and installed over the Presbyterian churches of Landisburg and Centre, Pa., where he remained until 1834. He then had charge of Middle Tuscarora church, Pa., until 1837, when he became pastor of the Flemington, N. Y., Presbyterian church. Failing health in 1849 led to his resignation and removal to Snow Hill, Md., where he preached until 1854. He then settled in Philadelphia, living in retirement until his death. Besides minor publications and contributions to current literature, he was the author of "Thoughts and Counsels for the Impenitent" (New York, 1846); "Our First Mother" (1852); and "Noah and his Times" (Boston, 1853). The last was subsequently reprinted abroad.

**OLMSTEAD, John Wesley**, clergyman, b. in Saratoga county, N. Y., 13 Nov., 1816. He did not receive a regular classical training, but the honorary degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Yale in 1854, and that of D. D. by Rochester university in 1863. After serving for several years as pastor of Baptist churches in Little Falls, N. Y., and Chelsea, Mass., he became, in 1846, editor of the "Christian Reflector" in Boston. On the union of this paper with "The Watchman," in 1848, he took editorial control of the consolidated journals, and continued in that post until 1877. In 1878 he established "The Watchtower," a Baptist journal in New York, but subsequently returned to "The Watchman," of which he is now editor-in-chief.

**OLMSTED, Denison**, physicist, b. in East Hartford, Conn., 18 June, 1791; d. in New Haven, Conn., 13 May, 1859. He was graduated at Yale in 1813, and was at once given charge of the Union school in New London. In 1815 he returned to Yale as tutor, and began the study of theology, with a view to the ministry, but in 1817 he was called to the chair of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology in the University of North Carolina. Here he proposed and executed the first state geological survey that was ever attempted in the United States, publishing reports of his work in 1824 and 1825. Although the state authorized the execution of the survey, Prof. Olmsted received no compensation for his services. He was appointed in 1825 professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Yale, which chair he retained until 1836, when it was divided at his request, and the department of mathematics assigned to Anthony D. Stanley. In addition to the duties of his professorship, he devoted much time to the study of the various branches of physical science. He published an elaborate theory of hail-stones in 1830, which

caused much discussion, but finally received the general approbation of meteorologists. The shower of shooting-stars that fell in November, 1833, attracted his attention, and he studied their history and behavior until he was able satisfactorily to demonstrate their cosmical origin. Prof. Olmsted, and his associate, Elias Loomis (*q. v.*), were in 1835 the first American investigators to observe the Halley comet. For several years he carried on a series of observations of the aurora borealis, the results of which were published in the "Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge" (vol. viii., Washington, 1856). Prof. Olmsted possessed considerable mechanical talent, which he used in promoting and perfecting the inventions of others, but while he himself frequently invented articles of convenience and comfort, such as the Olmsted stove, he seldom secured his rights by patents. He was a member of scientific societies, and his more technical papers may be found in their transactions. Prof. Olmsted likewise was a large contributor to the reviews and to other periodical literature, especially in the direction of biography. He published "Life and Writings of Ebenezer Porter Mason" (New York, 1842). He was also the author of text-books, of which the entire number of copies that were sold exceeded 200,000. They include "Student's Commonplace Book" (New Haven, 1828); "Introduction to Natural Philosophy" (2 vols., New York, 1831); "Compendium of Natural Philosophy" (1832); "Introduction to Astronomy" (1839); "Compendium of Astronomy" (1841); "Letters on Astronomy, addressed to a Lady" (1841); and "Rudiments of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy" (Cincinnati, 1844).—His son,

**Francis Allyn**, physician, b. in Chapel Hill, N. C., 14 July, 1819; d. in New Haven, Conn., 19 July, 1844, was graduated at Yale in 1839. He made a sea voyage to the Sandwich islands for his health, and on his return was graduated at the medical department of Yale in 1844. He published "Incidents of a Whaling Voyage" (New York, 1841).—Another son, **Alexander Fisher**, chemist, b. in Chapel Hill, N. C., 20 Dec., 1822; d. in New Haven, Conn., 5 May, 1853, was graduated at Yale in 1844, and was called to fill the chair of chemistry in the University of North Carolina. He contributed scientific papers to the "Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science," of which society he was a member, and published "Elements of Chemistry" (New Haven, 1851).

**OLMSTED, Frederick Law**, landscape-architect, b. in Hartford, Conn., 26 April, 1822. He followed courses of special study in engineering and agriculture at Yale during 1845-'6, and then became a laborer on a farm in central New York, in order to acquire a practical knowledge of the details of agriculture. Subsequently he conducted a farm of his own on Staten island, and contributed articles to periodicals on rural subjects. His attention being directed to the art of landscape-gardening and architecture, he made a pedestrian tour through Great Britain and parts of con-



*Denison Olmsted*



tinental Europe in 1850 for the purpose of observing closely the agriculture and ornamental grounds of the various countries. Some account of this journey is given in "Walks and Talks of an American



*Frederick Law Olmsted*

Farmer in England" (New York, 1852). In 1852-'3 he travelled, mostly on horseback, through the southern and southwestern states, for the purpose of examining their agricultural resources, and also in order to study the effects of slavery upon agriculture. His observations and conclusions were given to the public in a series

of letters, and these were issued as "A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States, with Remarks on their Economy" (1856). Later he published "A Journey through Texas, or a Saddle Trip on the Southwestern Frontier, with a Statistical Appendix" (1857) and "A Journey in the Back Country" (1860). When the civil war broke out in 1861 a condensed edition of these works was issued in London under the title of "The Cotton Kingdom" (2 vols., 1861), which was much quoted in the controversies that followed. A commission was formed in 1856 under an act of the New York legislature for the construction of a large central park in New York city, and Mr. Olmsted was appointed superintendent. In 1857 premiums were offered by the commission for the best plans for the ground, and, of thirty-four that were sent in, the highest prize was awarded to the one that was prepared by Mr. Olmsted in conjunction with Calvert Vaux. He was then engaged until 1861 in managing the construction of the park upon this plan, with the title of landscape-architect. In 1861 he was appointed a member of the commission of inquiry and advice in regard to the sanitary condition of the U. S. forces. He was elected its general secretary, with the duty of organizing and controlling its executive service and taking charge of confidential communications between the commission and the government. During 1861-'4 he resided in Washington, and in behalf of the commission was active in securing needed legislation in regard to the army and navy. He made many visits to armies in the field, had large correspondence, and prepared confidential reports as to their condition and wants, many of which were published. See Charles J. Stillé's "History of the U. S. Sanitary Commission" (Philadelphia, 1866). After the war he took part in the organization and direction of the Southern famine relief commission, and later was engaged in the organization of the New York state charities aid association, of which he was vice-president for several years. In 1871 he urged upon the territorial government of the District of Columbia the so-called "parking system" for the broad streets of Washington, which has since been carried out. He was active in the founding of the Metropolitan museum of art, and of the American museum of natural history, in New York city. In 1872 he was appointed president of the department of public parks in New York. In 1876-'7 he prepared plans, in accordance with which the street system of most of the part of the city of New York that lies north of Harlem river has since been laid out. Mr. Olmsted

has been identified with the designing of numerous other public and private works, in certain of which he has been associated with Calvert Vaux, and in others with his son, John C. Olmsted. These have included the Riverside and Morningside parks in New York city; Prospect and Washington parks in Brooklyn, N. Y., with the several parkways of that city; Washington and Jackson parks, and several of the parkways, of Chicago; the parks and parkways of Buffalo, N. Y., of Montreal, Canada, and of Bridgeport, Conn.; also the great terrace and staircases, and the outworks and grounds, of the capitol at Washington. He was the first commissioner of the National park of the Yosemite and the Mariposa grove, directing the survey and taking charge of the property for the state of California. Mr. Olmsted has also held directing appointments under the cities of Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Wilmington, and San Francisco, the joint committee on buildings and grounds of congress, the Niagara Falls reservation commission, the trustees of Harvard, Yale, Amherst, and other colleges and public institutions. Since 1886 he has been largely occupied in laying out an extensive system of parks and parkways for the city of Boston, and the town of Brookline, Mass., and upon a scheme for the landscape improvement of Boston harbor. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1864, and from Amherst in 1867.

**OLNEY, Edward**, educator, b. in Moreau, Saratoga co., N. Y., 24 July, 1827; d. in Ann Arbor, Mich., 16 Jan., 1887. With slender opportunities of early education, he achieved by his own energy distinction as a scholar and teacher. From 1853 till 1863 he was professor of mathematics in Kalamazoo college, Mich., whence in the latter year he was transferred to a similar chair in the state university at Ann Arbor. In this post he continued until his death. He was the author of a complete set of mathematical text-books, which have had a wide circulation. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. Prof. Olney was an active promoter of various humanitarian enterprises, and was much interested in the educational work of the Baptist denomination, of which he was a member.

**OLNEY, Jeremiah**, soldier, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1750; d. there, 10 Nov., 1812. His ancestor, the Rev. Thomas Olney, was a founder of the Baptist church in this country. He joined the patriot army at the beginning of the Revolution as lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Rhode Island regiment, and was subsequently colonel and frequently chief officer of the state forces. He also participated in the battles of Red Bank, Springfield, Monmouth, and Yorktown. After the war he was collector of customs at Providence for many years, and was president of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati.—His brother, **Stephen**, soldier, b. in North Providence, R. I., in October, 1755; d. there, 23 Nov., 1832, entered the Revolutionary army in 1775 as a lieutenant, participated in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, was in the Jersey retreat, wounded at Springfield, and promoted captain for his gallant defence of Red Bank. He was then detached to join Lafayette, and served with him at Yorktown, where he was active in the capture of a British redoubt, and received several bayonet wounds. He subsequently represented North Providence in the legislature for twenty years, besides holding town offices. See "Lives of Barton and Olney," by Catherine Williams (Providence, R. I., 1839).

**OLNEY, Jesse**, geographer, b. in Union, Tolland co., Conn., 12 Oct., 1798; d. in Stratford, Conn., 31 July, 1872. He was educated at Whitesborough,



N. Y., became a teacher at Whitesborough and Binghamton, and was for twelve years principal of the Stone school, Hartford, Conn., resigning in 1831. In 1828, when he was in his thirtieth year, he brought out "A Geography and Atlas," which was at once accepted as a standard work, and for thirty years was used in almost every public and private school of the United States. It was many times enlarged and revised, and ran through ninety-eight editions, some of the editions numbering 80,000 copies. Millions of copies were sold, and the popularity of "Olney's Geography" has been surpassed only by that of "Webster's Spelling-Book." This work has the distinction of having caused a complete revolution in the methods of teaching geography. Mr. Olney was a practical instructor, and was dissatisfied with the existing class-books and treatises, which began with an exposition of the science of astronomy, and, making the centre of the solar system the initial point, developed the scheme until it finally included the earth. Mr. Olney reversed this method. He began with the scholar's own continent—in fact, in the very city, town, or village in which he lived, and made clear by lucid definitions the natural divisions of land and water, illustrating each instance by the use of maps. His plan was to familiarize the child with the surface of the earth by going from the near to the distant, and from the concrete to the abstract, and this system at once overthrew theoretic geography, and initiated the modern practical and descriptive science. The immediate success of the work led Mr. Olney to give up teaching and devote himself to authorship. Leaving Hartford in 1833, he settled in Southington, Conn., until 1854, when he removed to Stratford. After discontinuing to teach, he devoted himself to the cause of popular education. He was for many years a member of the legislature, afterward comptroller of the state for two terms, and used largely his legislative and official powers to build up the system of Connecticut common schools. In 1840 he had become a Unitarian, and for the next fourteen years he gave sympathy and much practical aid to the liberal religious movement that was then agitating New England. His text-books (1831-'52) include other geographies, a series of readers, a "Common-School Arithmetic," and a "History of the United States." He also compiled "A Family Book of History"; "Psalms of Life," poems; and other works.

**OLOTORACA**, Indian cacique, b. in 1548; d. near Fort San Mateo, Florida, in 1573. He was the nephew of Satouriona, one of the three caciques among whom Florida was divided, and at the time of Pedro Menendez's first expedition, in 1565, served as guide to the Spaniards, as the French had refused to lend assistance to Satouriona against his enemies Outina and Potanou. But the cruelties of the Spaniards soon estranged the Indians, and when Dominique de Gourgues (*q. v.*) came to revenge Jean Ribaut they were willing to assist him. Olotoraca was instrumental in forming the alliance, and led Satouriona's 300 warriors against the Spanish. But for him Gourgues's expedition would have failed. He guided the French, went to reconnoitre the position of the enemy, and in the assault on the first fort was also the first to mount the gladius, driving his pike through the breast of a Spanish cannoner. Menendez returned a few months later, and, after rebuilding Fort San Mateo, re-established Spanish dominion in Florida. Olotoraca, who had succeeded Satouriona, fought to the end, murdered the Spanish missionaries, and several times burned and ruined the Spanish establishments. He was at last captured and hanged.

**OLSEN, William Whittingham**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 11 May, 1827. He was graduated at Columbia in 1846, and at the Episcopal general theological seminary in New York in 1849. He was then ordained deacon in Holy Trinity church, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 July, 1849, by Bishop Whittingham, and priest in Grace church, Brooklyn, 29 June, 1851, by Bishop De Lancey, of western New York. For two years, in 1849-'50, he served as missionary at Prattsville, N. Y. He accepted the rectorship of the Church of St. James the Less, Scarsdale, N. Y., in 1851, and held that post for twenty years. In 1871 he was appointed professor of mathematics in St. Stephen's college, Annandale, N. Y., and he was transferred to the chair of Greek and Hebrew literature in 1873. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1876. Dr. Olsen has published "Personality, Human and Divine" (New York, 1882); "Revelation, Universal and Special" (1885); and various sermons and essays on special occasions. He has also contributed freely to church literature.

**OLSSON, Olof**, clergyman, b. in Björterp, Vermland, Sweden, 31 March, 1841. He was educated at the universities of Stockholm and Upsala, and was graduated at the latter in 1861, after spending a year (1859-'60) in the Missionary institute at Leipsic. He also studied in the theological department of the University of Upsala, where he was graduated in 1863. He was ordained on 15 Dec. of the same year to the ministry of the Lutheran church, and at once assumed the duties of pastor, serving in that capacity in his native country until 1868. About this time he came to the United States and settled in Lindsborg, Kan., where he was pastor of Swedish Lutheran congregations in 1869-'76. Since the latter year he has been professor of theology in the theological seminary of the Swedish Augustana college, Rock Island, Ill. He edited "Nyt Och Gammtl," a newspaper, at Lindsborg, Kan., in 1873, and "Luther-Kalender," an annual (Rock Island, Ill., 1883), and has published in Swedish "At the Cross" (Rock Island, Ill.), which has been reprinted in Sweden; "Greetings from Afar, being Recollections of Travels in England and Germany" (1880; also translated into Norwegian and published in Norway); and "The Christian Hope, Words of Consolation in Suffering and Sorrow" (Chicago, 1887).

**O'MAHONY, John Francis**, Fenian leader, b. in Kilbeheny, County Cork, Ireland, in 1816; d. in New York city, 7 Feb., 1877. He belonged to a family every generation of which, for the last 200 years, had been implicated in movements hostile to English supremacy, and his father and uncle took part in the insurrection of 1798. He entered Trinity college, Dublin, but left this institution without taking a degree, spending most of his time in the study of Hebrew, Sanscrit, and Gaelic. He was already a fine classical scholar, and contributed articles to French journals. He began to take part in the repeal movement in 1843, but soon became dissatisfied with the methods of O'Connell, and was active in the party of which Smith O'Brien was the leader. The part that he took in the abortive rebellion of 1848 obliged him to leave the country, and he lived in France till 1854, when he came to the United States. Here he published the "History of Ireland, by Geoffrey Keating, D. D., translated from the Original Gaelic, and Copiously Annotated" (New York, 1857). The mental strain to which O'Mahony was subjected in the preparation of this work, which brought him no pecuniary gain, affected his reason, and he was removed by his friends for a short time to a lunatic asylum. The Fenian



brotherhood, or Irish republican brotherhood, was organized by him in 1860. The object of the association was to secure the freedom of Ireland. The name was probably derived from O'Mahony's Gaelic studies, the Fenians having been a military body in pagan Ireland, celebrated in the songs of Ossian. The organization of the new society was completed at conventions that were held in Chicago in 1864, and in Cincinnati in January, 1865. Its rapid growth in membership rendered it impossible for O'Mahony to retain the colonelcy of the 69th regiment, which he had held for some time, and resigning he gave all his attention to the spread of Fenianism. Many differences occurred between him and James Stephens, but he remained president of the organization for several years. The close of the civil war in the spring of 1865 gave a great impetus to the movement, owing to the number of Irish-American soldiers that were disbanded and anxious to see service elsewhere. Money poured into the Fenian exchequer; probably \$500,000 was subscribed between 1860 and 1867. O'Mahony did not take any part personally in the attempted insurrection in Ireland or in the raids on Canada, although his advice counted for much in these enterprises. He devoted the last years of his life to literary pursuits, but suffered from ill health and poverty. However visionary may have been his objects, he was honest, and although thousands had passed through his hands, he was often at a loss for a dollar. When his poverty was discovered he declined to receive assistance in any shape. Soon after his death his remains were taken to Ireland and interred with the honors of a public funeral in Glasnevin cemetery near Dublin.

**OÑA, Pedro de** (on'-yah), Chilean poet, b. in Confines, Araucania, about 1560; d. in Lima about 1620. He was the son of an officer that died in the war against Arauco under the leadership of Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza (*q. v.*), and when young Oña had finished his studies in Lima in the College of San Felipe and the University of San Marcos, he resolved to celebrate the heroic deeds of the Spanish warriors in Arauco in an epic poem. He specially glorified Garcia Hurtado, whom he considered slighted in Ercilla's poem "Araucana," and although many contemporaneous authors attack Oña's poem as over-partial to Hurtado, others, like Lope de Vega, Francisco Figuero, and Diego Mejia, praise it very highly; and it cannot be denied that the versification is excellent, the language beautiful, and the historical facts concise. The work appeared in nineteen cantos under the title "Arauco Domado" (Lima, 1596), of which edition probably only one copy, used by Henry Ternaux-Compans for his translation, now exists; of a second edition (Madrid, 1605) there is a copy in the National library in Lima, and from this an edition was printed (Valparaiso, 1849), which has made this poem widely known. Oña also wrote a poem, "Temblor de Lima en el año 1609" (Lima, 1612), several sonnets, and another, rather tedious but well versified, heroic poem in praise of St. Ignacio de Loyola, "Ignacio de Cantabria" (Seville, 1639).

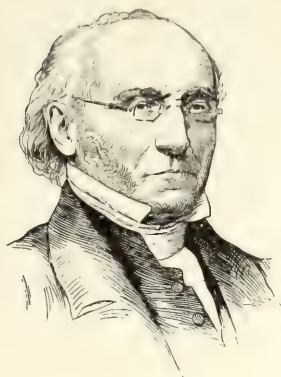
**ONDEGARDO, Polo** (on-day-gar'-do), Spanish historian, b. in Spain about 1500; d. in Peru about 1570. The exact date of his arrival in Peru is unknown. According to William H. Prescott, when Gov. Pedro de la Gasca (*q. v.*) arrived to suppress the usurpation of Gonzalo Pizarro, Ondegardo was one of the judges of the audiencia, which had submitted to the usurper, but he always counselled moderation, and when the extreme party gained the ascendant, Ondegardo joined the army of Gasca and accompanied him till the battle of Sacsahuana,

9 April, 1548. Gasca appointed him governor of Charcas, and under the Marquis de Cañete he became governor of Cuzco, whence, by the viceroy's order, he removed the mummies of the incas to Lima. He was a student of Peruvian antiquities, and, gaining the good-will of the Indians, he was able to study their history, religion, and customs, of which he wrote two interesting accounts—the first to the Marquis de Cañete in 1561; the second was furnished ten years later: but neither was printed, the manuscript remaining in the archives of Simancas and the Escorial. Prescott copied them from the collection of Lord Kingsborough, and used them for his "History of the Conquest of Peru." During the rebellion of Francisco Hernandez Giron, Ondegardo accompanied Alvarado as commander of infantry in the battle of Chuquinga in 1554, where Alvarado was totally defeated. His name does not appear again till the government of Francisco de Toledo, when he is mentioned as one of the men of science consulted by that viceroy.

**ONDERDONK, Henry Ustick**, P. E. bishop, b. in New York city, 16 March, 1789; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Dec., 1858. He was graduated at Columbia in 1805, went to Europe, and studied medicine in London and Edinburgh, receiving the degree of M. D. from the University of Edinburgh. On returning home, he entered upon the practice of his profession in New York city, and was associated with Dr. Valentine Mott in editing the "New York Medical Journal." A few years later he studied theology under Bishop Hobart, was ordained deacon in St. Paul's chapel, New York, 8 Dec., 1815, by his preceptor, and priest in Trinity church, New York, 11 April, 1816, by the same bishop, and became missionary in Canandaigua, N. Y., and vicinity. In 1820 he accepted a call to St. Ann's church, Brooklyn, where he remained until his election to the bishopric. He was consecrated assistant bishop of Pennsylvania in Christ church, Philadelphia, 25 Oct., 1827, received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in the same year, and on the death of Bishop White, in 1836, became the bishop of Pennsylvania. In 1844, under the pressure of painful circumstances, he sent in his resignation to the house of bishops. The resignation was accepted, but, as informal charges of intemperance were admitted by Bishop Onderdonk, he was sentenced to a suspension of "all public exercise of the offices and functions of the sacred ministry, and in particular from all exercise whatsoever of the office and work of a bishop in the church of God." Two years before his death this suspension was removed, and he was allowed to pass away in peace. Bishop Onderdonk was a very able writer, and defended the claims of his church with great energy and success. His publications were "Appeal to the Religious Public of Canandaigua" (1818); "Episcopacy tested by Scripture," a tract (1830), afterward enlarged to a volume entitled "Episcopacy Examined and Re-examined," in reply to Rev. Albert Barnes's strictures (Philadelphia, 1835); "Essay on Regeneration" (1835); "Family Devotions from the Liturgy" (1835); and "Sermons and Charges" (2 vols., 1851). He contributed numerous papers to medical as well as theological journals, and was also entitled to be ranked among church poets. A dozen or more hymns and metre psalms were written by him, and included in the collection of the Protestant Episcopal church.—His brother, **Benjamin Tredwell**, P. E. bishop, b. in New York city, 15 July, 1791; d. there, 30 April, 1861, was graduated at Columbia in 1809. He was ordained deacon in St. Paul's chapel, New York, 2 Aug., 1812, by Bishop Hobart,



and priest in Trinity church, Newark, N. J., 26 July, 1815, by the same bishop. He was appointed assistant minister of Trinity church, New York, while in deacon's orders, and held that post un-



*Henry T. Onderdonk*

til 1836, owing to the insufficiency of the Episcopal fund prior to that date. In 1821 he was elected professor of ecclesiastical history in the General theological seminary, New York, and also of the nature, ministry, and polity of the church, in the same institution. This latter chair he held during the remainder of his life, although he did not perform

any duties in it after 1845. From 1816 till 1830 he was secretary of the diocesan convention of New York. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1826. On the death of Bishop Hobart, in 1830, Dr. Onderdonk was elected his successor, as fourth bishop of New York. He was consecrated in St. John's chapel, New York, 26 Nov., 1830. Although he was active, diligent, and effective in the discharge of his duties from this time onward, and zealous in carrying out the church principles of Bishop Hobart, he nevertheless fell into grave difficulties. Under the provisions of a canon, passed in October, 1844, for the trial of bishops, he was brought to trial on the ground of immoral acts, charged to have been committed between June, 1837, and July, 1842. The court, consisting of seventeen bishops, sat in New York from 11 Dec., 1844, to 3 Jan., 1845. Eight of the bishops voted for deposition and nine for suspension. This latter, accordingly, became the sentence of the court, and Bishop Onderdonk was declared to be "suspended from all exercise of his episcopal and ministerial functions." Immediately after the trial he published "A Statement of Facts and Circumstances Connected with the Recent Trial of the Bishop of New York," in which he denied all criminality in the matters charged. Even to the day of his death he persisted in asserting his innocence, but made no attempt to evade the sentence. Numerous pamphlets, both for and against the bishop, were issued in this and following years. As the sentence of suspension had no limitation attached to it, a grave question arose as to what was to be done in behalf of the diocese of New York. The general convention, in 1847, enacted that the house of bishops have power to remit and terminate any sentence imposed by bishops as a judicial tribunal, and also that never again should the penalty of suspension be inflicted except it specify the terms and the time of its ceasing to have effect. The diocese of New York made strenuous efforts to obtain a remission of the sentence, and besought the bishops to afford relief. The third and last memorial was in 1859, when the convention of New York, by a vote of 147 to 19 of the clergy and 75 to 46 of the laity, begged the house of bishops to terminate the suspension of Bishop Onderdonk. The petition was not granted, and the bishop went down to his grave within two years with this stigma still fastened upon him. Bishop Onderdonk published a few occasional sermons, and contributed an excellent preface to a re-

publication, by the Protestant Episcopal press, of Dr. John Bowden's "Letters on the Apostolic Origin of Episcopacy" (1831).—Their nephew, **Henry**, historian, b. in North Hempstead, Queens co., N. Y., 11 June, 1804; d. in Jamaica, N. Y., 22 June, 1886, was graduated at Columbia in 1827, and in 1878 received his bachelor's degree from Harvard also, being enrolled among the class of 1828. He became principal of Union hall academy, L. I., in 1832, and held that office till his retirement in 1865, after which he devoted himself to literary pursuits. He was a successful teacher and an accomplished classical scholar, lectured extensively on temperance and local history, and gave much of his time to historical and genealogical research. He was a member of many learned societies. His writings include "Documents and Letters Intending to illustrate the Revolutionary Incidents of Queens County, N. Y." (New York, 1846); "Correspondence with James Fenimore Cooper on the Capture and Death of Maj. Woodhull" (1848); "Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Kings Counties, with an Account of the Battle of Long Island" (1849); "Long Island and New York in Olden Times, being Newspaper Extracts and Historical Sketches" (Jamaica, 1851); "The Annals of Hempstead from 1643 to 1832" (Hempstead, N. Y., 1878); and "Antiquities of the Parish Church, Hempstead, including Oyster Bay and the Churches in Suffolk County" (1880).

**O'NEALL, John Belton**, jurist, b. in Bush river, S. C., 10 April, 1793; d. near Newberry, S. C., 27 Sept., 1863. His grandparents on both sides were natives of Ireland, and his parents were Quakers. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1812, prepared himself for the profession of the law, and was admitted to the bar in 1814. He was elected in 1816 to the lower house of the South Carolina legislature, and was subsequently three times re-elected to the same body. During his last two terms, in 1824 and 1826, he was the speaker of the house. In December, 1828, he was chosen an associate judge, and in 1830 a judge of the court of appeals. He henceforth remained upon the bench through various changes of the judiciary system until finally he was made chief justice of South Carolina. Not content with the reputation of an able and incorruptible judge, he was active in promoting the agricultural interests and railway enterprises of the state. He was especially devoted to the cause of temperance, of which he was an eloquent and untiring advocate. In this relation his reputation was wide. In the Baptist denomination, of which he was a member, he was recognized and honored as a leader. He was president of the southern Baptist convention from 1858 till 1863. Judge O'Neill was also active in the militia, in which he rose to the rank of major-general. He contributed largely to the press on education, temperance, religion, and agriculture, and delivered numerous addresses, several of which were published. He was also the author of a "Digest of the Negro Law" (1848); "Annals of Newberry" (1858); and "Bench and Bar of South Carolina" (2 vols., Charleston, 1859).

**O'NEILL, John**, soldier, b. in County Cavan, Ireland, in 1834; d. in Omaha, Neb., 7 Jan., 1878. He emigrated to the United States in his youth, served three years in the National army during the civil war, and, resigning in 1864, established a pension agency in Nashville, Tenn., with branch offices in other cities. In 1866 he was appointed by his Irish compatriots to command the Fenian forces that invaded Canada. On 1 Jan. he set out with 1,500 men, crossed the Niagara river at Buffalo



in canal-boats, and took possession of Fort Erie. A skirmish ensued the next day, but Gen. Grant, with a considerable force of U. S. troops, having arrived in Buffalo and issued orders that no additional Fenians be permitted to cross the river, O'Neill's party was left without ammunition or supplies, and by his order left the encampment and retreated to the American shore. Seven hundred Fenians were intercepted and arrested by the U. S. gun-boat "Michigan," and the remainder were disbanded and ordered to their respective homes. In September of the same year O'Neill was a delegate to the Fenian congress, and was elected inspector-general of the Fenian forces. After his second invasion of Canada in 1870 he was imprisoned for several months. He subsequently engaged in lecturing and in organizing a movement for the colonization of his countrymen in Nebraska.

**O'NEILL DE TYRONE, Arthur**, Marquis del Norte, Spanish soldier, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 8 Jan., 1736; d. in Madrid, Spain, 9 Dec., 1814. He emigrated with his parents to Spain when he was a boy, and began his military career in 1752 as a cadet in the Irish infantry regiment. He took part in 1762 in the campaign in Portugal and the expedition to Algiers. At the beginning of next year he volunteered for the expedition to Brazil under Gen. Cevallos and led a hazardous attack on Fort Santa Cruz in the island of Santa Catharina, of which he was appointed governor. Toward the end of that year he volunteered again for the expedition to Martinique under Gen. Navia, which was frustrated by the dispersion of the fleet in a storm, and later he went with Bernardo de Galvez (*q. v.*) to Louisiana. He accompanied the latter in the siege of Pensacola in 1781, repelled several sallies of the garrison, and after the surrender of the city on 9 May was appointed its governor, which post he occupied till 10 Dec., 1793, when he was appointed captain-general of the province of Yucatan. He planned and commanded in 1798 the expedition against Belize and the English possessions in the Bay of Honduras. At his request he was relieved in 1802, and in the next year he was appointed a member of the supreme military court. In 1808, during the invasion of the French, notwithstanding his advanced age, he entered the service again, led the second division of the army of Old Castile, and in the defence of Madrid commanded the batteries of the Gate de los Pozos.

**ONÉSIME, Charles Stanislas de Montigny** (o-nay-seem), better known as Friar Onésime, French missionary, b. in Riberac in 1641; d. in Capesterre, Guadeloupe, in 1699. He went to Guadeloupe as a missionary in 1665, contributed toward building up the colony, and, acquiring influence among the Caribs, taught them to love French rule, and quieted several insurrections that were incited by English and Spanish agents. As he had some engineering skill, he directed the construction of dams and canals, and opened roads across the mountains. He also ascended the volcano La Soufrière, and supervised works to prevent the disastrous effects of eruptions. He published "Relation de la mission du Père Onésime aux îles du Vent, contenant l'histoire des colonies françoises et des découvertes qui s'y sont faites jusqu'à nos jours, suivie d'un sommaire des expéditions des flibustiers de l'île de la Tortue, avec leurs étonnantes aventures" (2 vols., Paris, 1691), a curious work, which contains also an account of the French establishments in southern Louisiana.

**ONIS, Luis de** (o'-nees), Spanish diplomatist, b. in La Mancha, Spain, in 1769; d. in Madrid about 1830. He was trained in the diplomatic service,

employed in the state ministry when the French invaded the peninsula in 1809, and is believed to be the author of the famous manifest of Ceballo. The supreme junta of Cadiz appointed him envoy to the United States, but, notwithstanding his repeated efforts, President Madison refused him recognition, under the pretext that, as the crown of Spain was in dispute, the American government could not pronounce in favor of either of the belligerents. Onis, however, remained in this country, where he rendered great service to his government by communicating events in Spanish America and transmitting orders to the governors and commanders in those countries. After the return of Ferdinand VII. to Spain in 1814, Onis applied again for recognition to Washington, and it was finally given in December, 1815. He renewed his former protests against the American occupation of Pensacola, Mobile, and part of Florida, and against the fitting out of expeditions for the Independents of South America in Baltimore and other parts of the Union, but obtained, however, only evasive answers, and in order to avoid further complications, seeing no hope for the recovery of Florida, he used his best efforts to bring about an advantageous treaty for its cession to the United States, the abandonment of the American claims for indemnity, and the fixing of the boundary between Louisiana and Texas. The treaty was signed in Washington in February, 1819, and Onis returned to Spain to hasten its ratification by his government, which was delayed by court intrigues till 1821. Onis meanwhile had been appointed minister to Naples and afterward to England, whence he was recalled in 1823, when the absolute power of King Ferdinand was re-established. He published in 1810-'12 in the United States, under the pen-name of "Verus," satirical letters, in which he attacked the conduct of the U. S. government toward Spain; and he also wrote "Memorias sobre las negociaciones entre España y los Estados Unidos de América, que causaron el tratado de 1819; conteniendo una estadística del ultimo país" (Madrid, 1820; English translation, with notes by Tobias Watkins, Baltimore, 1821).

**OORT, Piet Van** (ort), Dutch adventurer, b. in Dordrecht about 1615; d. in the province of Minas Geraes, Brazil, in 1663. He was a soldier and served in the Brazilian expedition of the Prince of Nassau-Siegen (*q. v.*), but deserted, lived with an Indian tribe for several years, and acquired a perfect knowledge of their language. On his return to Guiana he was employed as interpreter, but, having learned from the Indians that gold existed in the Amazon valley, he set out in 1652 with two companions and ascended the Amazon for several hundred miles to a place that an old Indian hunter had told him was rich in gold. He found little of that metal, but several petrified bodies, for whose peculiar form and features he was unable to account. He was afterward employed as interpreter by the Portuguese in the province of Minas Geraes, where he died. Nothing more was thought at that time of Van Oort's discovery, although later several authors mentioned it as a curiosity; but the modern anthropological science has given it due credit, and the fossil deposit that was found in 1867 in the Amazon valley by the American expedition is probably the same as the one that was discovered by Van Oort.

**OPDYCKE, Emerson**, soldier, b. in Hubbard, Trumbull co., Ohio, 7 Jan., 1830; d. in New York city, 25 April, 1884. His father served in the war of 1812, and his grandfather was a captain in the Revolution. He engaged in business in California



and Ohio, and, enlisting in July, 1861, in the 41st Ohio regiment, was mustered in as 1st lieutenant, and soon commissioned captain. At Shiloh he carried the colors, and led an important charge of his command. He was commissioned colonel of the 125th Ohio in January, 1863. At Chickamauga a charge of his regiment, and later in the day its maintenance of an exposed position, at a loss of one third of its number in killed and wounded, were of vital importance. At Missionary Ridge his demi-brigade was among the first commands to reach the crest. He rendered special service at Rocky-face Ridge and Resaca, and commanded a brigade from August, 1864, to the end of the war, and on 26 July, 1865, was made brigadier-general of volunteers. At Franklin, when the National line had been disastrously broken by Hood's assault, he independently and without receiving orders changed his brigade from reserve into the gap, and was credited by Gen. Thomas, the commander of the army, with the success of the day. He rendered valuable service also at Nashville, commanded a division in Texas, resigned in January, 1866, and received commission as major-general of volunteers by brevet, to date from the battle of Franklin. He then engaged in business in New York city, and published many papers on the history of the war.

**OPDYKE, George**, mayor of New York, b. in Hunterdon county, N. J., in 1805; d. in New York city, 12 June, 1880. His ancestor, Gysbert, was an early settler of New York state. George went to the west at eighteen years of age and settled in Cleveland, Ohio, but afterward removed to New Orleans, La., and, returning to the north in 1832, engaged in business in New York city, where he subsequently established the banking-house of George Opdyke and Co. He was a member of the Buffalo Free-soil convention in 1848, served on its committee on resolutions, and was a candidate for congress on the Free-soil ticket in New Jersey, and while in the legislature in 1858 he was zealous in protecting the franchises of New York city from spoliation. He was a delegate to the National Republican convention in 1860, and was instrumental in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln. He was mayor of New York in 1862-'3, and was energetic in sustaining the National government, in raising and equipping troops, and did much to prevent commercial panics. He served in the New York constitutional convention in 1867-'8, in the New York constitutional commission in 1872-'5, was a member of the New York chamber of commerce in 1858-'80, and its vice-president in 1867-'75. He published a "Treatise on Political Economy," in which he took advanced views against the economic evils of slavery, and in favor of inconvertible paper money and free trade (New York, 1851); "Report on the Currency" (1858); and "Official Documents, Addresses, etc." (1866).

**OPPERT, Charles Étienne d'** (op'-pert), French magistrate, b. in Toulouse in 1749; d. there in 1819. He was a judge in the parliament of Toulouse at the time of the French revolution, but emigrated to Spain in 1791, and through the influence of relatives in the service of Charles IV. obtained an appointment in the department of state at Lima. He remained in Peru till the restoration of Louis XVIII., when he returned to his native city. While he was in Lima he became interested in Peruvian antiquities and drew a plan of the temple of the Virgins of the Sun in Cuzco. He made also a particular study of the songs of the Peruvian Sappho, which in a Spanish translation are yet sung by the Indians in the mountains of the interior of Peru and Bolivia, and he translated

into French several melodies on the Colqui-Cocha or silver lake. Having recovered a part of his estate during Napoleon's reign, he resigned his office, travelled for several years in the country, and formed a collection of Indian antiquities which is now in the museum of Toulouse. He published "Voyage au Cuzco" (Toulouse, 1816); "Les antiquités Péruviennes" (1817); "Histoire de la poésie Péruvienne sous la domination des Incas" (1819); "Yaravis, ou complaintes Indiennes" (1819); and other works.

**ORBEGOZO, Luis José** (or-bay-go'-tho), Peruvian soldier, b. in Chuquisongo, Huamachuco, 25 Aug., 1795; d. in Lima in 1847. Being destined by his parents for a literary career, he studied philosophy and physics in the College of San Carlos at Lima. After the death of his father he took charge of the property of his family and entered the militia as cadet of the regiment of cavalry of Trujillo, 27 Jan., 1815. When the army of Gen. San Martín arrived in Pisco in September, 1820, Trujillo, under the Marquis of Torre-Tagle, pronounced for independence on 29 Dec. of the same year, and Orbegozo was one of the most enthusiastic promoters of the movement. As major of the regiment of Torre-Tagle he took part in the campaign of 1821 and 1822. He raised the "Invencibles de Trujillo" at his own expense and did good service during the campaign of the north, offering all his property to the patriotic junta, of which he was president, for the cause of liberty. Bolívar appointed him prefect of the Department of La Libertad, and in April, 1826, promoted him general of brigade. He served as commander of cavalry in the campaign against Colombia, and was several times elected deputy to congress. The National convention chose him president of the republic on 20 Dec., 1833, and when his predecessor, Gamarra (*q. v.*), tried to depose him in 1834 the attempt failed; but, being of feeble character, Orbegozo accepted the intervention of Gen. Santa Cruz, president of Bolivia, and the Peru-Bolivian confederation was formed in June, 1834. When the federation was dissolved by the forces of Chili at Yungay, 20 Jan., 1839, Orbegozo was exiled, but several years afterward he returned.

**ORBIGNY, Alcide de** (or-been'-ye), French naturalist, b. in Couéron, France, 9 Sept., 1802; d. in Pierrefitte, near St. Denis, France, 30 June, 1857. At the age of twenty-three he published a paper on foraminifera in the "Annales des sciences naturelles," which resulted in his being intrusted with a scientific mission to South America by the Museum of natural history. After travelling across Brazil and Uruguay in 1826, he devoted fourteen months to the exploration of the Parana and its affluents, and was then employed by the Argentine government in exploring the pampas and reporting on the best means of utilizing them for agriculture. He then went to Patagonia, where he was obliged to fight in the ranks of a tribe that gave him hospitality. After exploring Bolivia and travelling through Peru, he returned to France in 1833 with a rich collection in zoölogy and botany. He received the grand prize of the Geographical society, and the academy named a commission to pass judgment on the results of his voyage. On their favorable report the government published the account of his journey. He wrote altogether fifty-five volumes, besides numerous papers that he presented to the Academy of sciences. His principal works, embracing the results of his explorations in America, are "Foraminifères de l'Amérique méridionale" (Paris, 1839); "Foraminifères de l'île de Cuba et des Antilles" (1839); "Ornithologie de



*l'île de Cuba* " (1839); and *"Voyage dans l'Amérique méridionale"* (9 vols., 1834-47). The part of this work that relates to the geography of Bolivia was translated into Spanish under the title *"Descripción geográfica histórica y estadística de Bolivia"* (Paris, 1846). He also issued numerous valuable geological charts.

**ORD, Edward Otho Cresap**, soldier, b. in Cumberland, Md., 18 Oct., 1818; d. in Havana, Cuba, 22 July, 1883. He showed in his boyhood great mathematical ability, which attracted attention



*Edo Ord*

and gained for him an appointment to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1839. On his graduation he was assigned to the 3d artillery, and served in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians in 1839-42, winning his promotion as 1st lieutenant in 1841. He was one of two lieutenants that were selected by Col. William S. Harney to assist in attacking the Indians in the Everglades. During the four following years he served on garrison duty on the eastern seaboard. In 1847, with his classmate, Lieut. Henry W. Halleck, and Lieut. William T. Sherman, he was sent to California by way of Cape Horn, and by his individual efforts did much toward preserving law and order in Monterey during the latter part of the Mexican war. In 1850 he returned to the east and was made captain, but after two years' service in Fort Independence, Mass., he went back to California and was engaged on coast survey duty until 1855. He then took part in Indian warfare, again participating in the campaigns against the Rogue river Indians in Oregon in 1856, and in that against the Spokane Indians in Washington territory in 1858. He was stationed at the Presidio in San Francisco at the beginning of the civil war, but in September, 1861, was made brigadier-general of volunteers and given a command in the Army of the Potomac. In November he was promoted major and assigned the 3d brigade of Pennsylvania reserves. His first engagement was at Dranesville, where he defeated the Confederates after a sharp contest of several hours. Following the defeats of Bull Run and Ball's Bluff, this victory did much toward raising the spirits of the soldiers. Gen. John F. Reynolds said at the time: "I knew if there was a fight to be scared up, Ord would find it." Later he was sent down the valley of Virginia with Gen. Franz Sigel, with the understanding that he should by his advice control most of the movements of the command, but, failing to accomplish this, he abruptly returned to Washington. On 2 May, 1862, he was made major-general of volunteers and transferred to a command under Gen. Halleck in the Department of the Mississippi. He led the left wing of the Army of the Tennessee under Gen. Grant when it advanced upon Iuka from the north, and is reported as having "showed untiring zeal," although he did not participate in the battle. In the subsequent fights before Corinth, Gen. Grant says in his orders that Gen. Ord's "forces advanced with unsurpassed gallantry, driving the enemy back across the Hatchie, over ground where it is almost incredible that a supe-

rior force should be driven by an inferior, capturing two of the batteries, many hundred small arms, and several hundred prisoners." Among these were several field officers and an aide-de-camp to Gen. Earl Van Dorn. He was severely wounded late in the afternoon and had to be carried from the field, serving during his recovery on the military commission that was appointed to investigate Gen. Don Carlos Buell's campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. In June, 1863, he was put in command of the 13th army corps in the Army of the Tennessee, before Vicksburg, and after its surrender, on 4 July, 1863, he was given command of the right wing of Gen. William T. Sherman's army in the movement that resulted in the capture of Jackson, Miss., and in clearing that part of the state of the organized forces of the enemy. He was then sent to New Orleans, but was relieved in October, owing to illness, returning later to his command of the 13th corps, then in the Department of the Gulf. In July, 1864, he was given command of the 8th army corps and the troops in the Middle department, and at once began to quiet the confusion in Baltimore and the surrounding country. After confidence had been restored he was given the 18th army corps in the vicinity of Petersburg, Va. He took part in the movements before that city, and, crossing to the north side of the James, on 29 Sept., 1864, led the forces that carried the strong fortifications and long line of intrenchments below Chapin's farm, known as Fort Harrison. On this occasion he captured about fifteen pieces of artillery and nearly 300 prisoners, but during the assault he received a wound that temporarily disabled him. When the 10th and 18th corps were consolidated he was placed in command, but, owing to feeble health, was ordered to Washington for a few months. After the return of the troops from Fort Fisher he resumed command of his corps, but in January, 1865, was given the Army of the James and the Department of Virginia. In this capacity he participated in the operations that resulted in the evacuation of Richmond and the surrender of Gen. Lee. Gen. Sherman says that he "had always understood that his (Ord's) skilful, hard march the night before was one of the chief causes of Lee's surrender." He then was given the Department of the Ohio, which he retained until he was mustered out of the volunteer service in September, 1866, after receiving, on 13 March, 1865, the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general in the U. S. army, and the commissions of lieutenant-colonel, on 11 Dec., 1865, and of brigadier-general in the regular army, 26 July, 1866. Subsequently he had command of the Department of Arkansas, the 4th military district, the Department of California, the Department of the Platte, and that of Texas. On 6 Dec., 1880, he was retired with his brevet rank of major-general, and on this occasion Gen. Sherman wrote of him: "He has had all of the hard knocks of service, and never on soft or fancy duty. He has always been called on when hard duty was expected, and never flinched." Gen. Ord then accepted the appointment as engineer on the construction of a Mexican railroad, but died of yellow fever while on his way from Vera Cruz to New York by way of Cuba. The order that announced his death closed with these words: "As his intimate associate since boyhood, the General [Sherman] here bears testimony of him, that a more unselfish, manly, and patriotic person never lived."

**ORD, George**, naturalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1781; d. there, 24 Jan., 1866. He was an ardent student of natural history, and, although of



a retiring disposition, was held in high esteem by his fellow-workers in science, especially in the department of ornithology. Mr. Ord was a fellow of the Linnean society of London, and vice-president of the American philosophical society, and president of the Academy of natural sciences of Philadelphia in 1851-'8. He was an intimate friend of Alexander Wilson, the naturalist, and accompanied him on many of his rambles. After Wilson's death in 1813 Mr. Ord completed the eighth volume of the former's "American Ornithology" (Philadelphia, 1814), and wrote the entire letter-press of the concluding volume, to which he added a sketch of the author's life. In 1825 Mr. Ord prepared a new edition of the last three volumes of the ornithology, and in 1828 issued his life of Wilson as a separate volume. He also contributed to the scientific journals, and was the author of memoirs of Thomas Say (1834) and of Charles A. Lesueur (1849). He assisted in the enlargement of Johnson's dictionary, and also in the lexicographical labors of Noah Webster. Mr. Ord bequeathed over \$16,000 to the Pennsylvania hospital, to be used for the benefit of the insane, and to the College of physicians in Philadelphia he gave his large and valuable library of scientific works.

**ORDAZ, Diego de**, Spanish adventurer, b. in Castro Verde in 1485; d. in Paria, Venezuela, in 1533. He came in his youth to South America, served under Diego Velasquez in Cuba, joined Cortes in 1518 with a ship, and took an active part in the conquest of New Spain, deciding by a timely movement the success of the battle of Ceutla, 25 March, 1519. He was the first European to ascend Popocatepetl, which feat greatly impressed the Indians, and for which he was permitted by a decree of Charles V., dated 22 Oct., 1523, to add to his escutcheon a burning volcano. He afterward explored the province of Oaxaca and sailed up the river Coatzacoalco. He was sent in 1521 to Spain to present the emperor with a narrative of Cortes's discovery, and again in 1522 to obtain for Cortes the government of New Spain, which was granted by decree of 15 Oct. With this good news Ordaz returned to Mexico, but after some years he went again to Spain, where he obtained a grant of the country between Cape Vela and the Bay of Venezuela. After forming an expedition he left San Lucar in March, 1531, and sailed along the coast of South America, discovering Orinoco river, which he explored for nearly 200 miles and which he was the first to ascend. On his way to Spain to give an account of his discovery he touched at Paria, where he died suddenly.

**ORDOÑEZ, Diego** (or-done'-yeth), Central American author, b. in Salamanca, Spain, in 1491; d. in Sombrerete, Mexico, in 1608. He entered the priesthood in early youth and became archdean of his native city, but in 1511 he left this post, entered the order of St. Francis, and a few years afterward came with five other monks to Guatemala. He founded the villages of Aletenango and San Pedro Xoh, became provincial of his order for Guatemala, and after thirty years of missionary labor was called to Mexico as a judge of the Inquisition. Although he was more than a centenarian, he began his missionary labor again in the province of New Biscay, and one day while preaching at Sombrerete fainted in the pulpit and died thirty days afterward, at the age of 117. According to Vasquez, he was the first to write in the Cakchiquel language. His works are "Doctrina dogmática en lengua de Guatemala para instruir a los Indios," "Exhortaciones sobre la Penitencia y Comunión," in Quiche dialect; and "Sermones panegíricos y morales en

lengua de Guatemala"—all of which are in manuscript in the convent of Guatemala; and "Comentarios del Súbtil Dr. Scoto" (Spanish manuscript), in the convent of Nombre de Dios, Zacatecas.

**ORDOÑEZ Y CEVALLOS, Pedro**, Spanish traveller, b. in Seville in the latter half of the 16th century; d. in Spain about 1620. He became a soldier in his youth and set out for America in search of adventures. He landed at Carthagena, travelled as far as Chili, and, after visiting the Antilles and Mexico in 1570, embarked at Acapulco for the Philippines. He then returned to Spain, was ordained priest, and wrote the history of his travels. It was published under the title "Viage del Mundo" (Madrid, 1614, 1616, and 1691). A part of it was translated into Latin by Barlaeus and published under the title "Descriptio Indiæ Occidentalis" (Amsterdam, 1622). There is also a French translation. This work gives a good idea of the West Indies at the close of the 16th century. The author speaks with indignation of the cruelties committed by his fellow-countrymen in America.

**ORDWAY, John Morse**, chemist, b. in Amesbury, Mass., 23 April, 1823. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1844, and then studied chemistry. In 1847 he became superintendent of the Roxbury color and chemical company, which place he held until 1858, except during 1851-'4, when he was principal of Grand river college in Edinburg, Mo. Subsequently he was chemist to the Hughesdale chemical works, Johnston, R. I., in 1858-'60, then successively chemist, manager, and superintendent of the Manchester, N. H., print works in 1860-'66, and superintendent of the Bayside alkali works, South Boston, in 1866-'74. Meanwhile, in 1869, he became professor of industrial chemistry at the Massachusetts institute of technology, where he remained until 1884, when he accepted the chair of chemistry and biology, with the superintendence of the manual training department in Tulane university, New Orleans. Prof. Ordway is a member of various scientific societies, and in 1880 was chairman of the chemical section of the American association for the advancement of science. His investigations have been numerous, but are principally in the direction of original researches in various branches of industrial chemistry for private corporations. In consequence his scientific papers have been few and have appeared chiefly in the "American Journal of Science" and in the "Proceedings of the American Institute of Mechanical Engineers." He has published "Plantarum Ordinum Indicator" (Boston, 1881).

**ORE, Luís Jeronimo de** (o'-ray), Peruvian R. C. bishop, b. in Huamanga, Peru; d. in Concepcion, Chili, in 1628. After his ordination he was appointed professor in the College of the Twelve Apostles, Peru, and in 1612 he was sent as commissary to Florida. He was nominated bishop of Concepcion in 1620. He was a voluminous writer, and published collections of his sermons, treatises on theology, and lives of the saints. It was as an Indian scholar that he chiefly distinguished himself, having become familiar with all the Peruvian dialects, into which he translated several religious works. He wrote "Orden de enseñar la doctrina Cristiana en las lenguas Quichua y Aymara" (Lima, 1598); "Símbolo Católico Indiano"; "Una Descripción del Nuevo orbe y de las costumbres de sus Naturales" (1598); "Relación de los Mártires que ha habido en Florida" (1604); and "Manuale Peruanum ac brevem formam administrandi sacramenta juxta ordinem Sanctæ Ecclesiæ Romanæ cum translationibus in linguas Provinciarum Peruanarum" (Naples, 1607).



**O'REGAN, Anthony, R. C. bishop**, b. in Kiltullagh, Ireland, early in the 19th century; d. in London, England, 13 Nov., 1866. He emigrated to the United States, was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of St. Louis, and was also president of the college of Carondelet, and professor of theology and sacred scriptures. In 1853 he was nominated bishop of Chicago. He declined the appointment, but a rescript from the pope was sent to him in 1854, that ordered him to accept the post, and he was consecrated the same year. The diocese was in a very disorganized condition; there was considerable opposition to the administrative methods of the new bishop, and he found it a difficult task to restore order. Although he was partially successful, many complaints were made to the pope of his harshness, and he went to Rome to obtain permission to resign. He was finally successful and was transferred to the titular see of Dora in 1858. He did not return to the United States, but left large sums for the training of ecclesiastical students for the diocese of Chicago, and the erection of a hospital in that city.

**O'REILLY, Count Alexander**, Spanish soldier, b. in Ireland about 1730; d. in Chinchilla, Murcia, in 1794. He entered the Spanish service, became sub-lieutenant in the Hibernian regiment, and rose rapidly. He became in 1764 second in command at Havana with the rank of major-general. After restoring and strengthening the fortifications of the city he returned to Spain. He was in 1767 appointed governor of Louisiana, which province had opposed its annexation to Spain and had resisted the first governor, Ulloa. The rigorous measures that he adopted to force the inhabitants to acquiesce in Spanish rule made him many enemies, and in 1769 he was recalled to Spain. He led an expedition against Algiers in 1775, and was appointed to command the Army of the Eastern Pyrenees shortly before his death.

**O'REILLY, Bernard, R. C. bishop**, b. in County Longford, Ireland, in 1803; d. at sea in 1856. After receiving as good an education as was possible in the condition of his country at the time, he embarked for the United States on 17 Jan., 1825, with the intention of studying for the priesthood. Soon after his arrival he went to Canada and entered the ecclesiastical seminary of Montreal. He finished his theological studies in St. Mary's college, Baltimore, and was promoted to the priesthood in 1831. His first mission was at St. James's church, Brooklyn, N. Y. In the cholera epidemic of 1832 his services won the admiration of the whole community. He was twice prostrated by the disease. In December of the same year he was transferred to St. Patrick's church, Rochester, N. Y., where he had charge of all the missions west of Auburn and east of Niagara Falls. The progress that his church made in this district was mainly due to his exertions. In 1847 he removed to Buffalo and was made vicar-general of the diocese and president of the seminary, having also in charge the hospital of the Sisters of Charity. In 1850 he was consecrated bishop of Hartford. The Roman Catholic population grew rapidly in numbers during the few years of his administration, but he met with considerable opposition in his attempt to introduce religious orders. In 1855 the House of Mercy in Providence, R. I., was surrounded by a mob, which threatened the inmates with death. He addressed the rioters fearlessly, declaring that he would protect the sisters while he had life, and his courage awed the rioters, who dispersed without doing harm. He embarked for Europe on 5 Dec., 1855, with the object of secur-

ing religious teachers for his schools. The "Pacific," on which he sailed from Liverpool for the United States, in January, 1856, was never heard from.

**O'REILLY, Bernard**, clergyman, b. in Donegal, Ireland, in 1823. He came to Canada at an early age, entered the Seminary of Quebec, and, after finishing his studies, was ordained a priest. He was for several years on the Canadian mission, devoting himself particularly to the interests of those of his countrymen that were forced to emigrate by the famine of 1848, and was also engaged in a plan for promoting Irish colonization, which was only partially successful. He was professor of rhetoric in St. John's college, Fordham, for some time after 1851, and, after studying abroad, was attached to the church of St. Francis Xavier, New York. He afterward travelled extensively through Europe, at the same time devoting himself with success to literary pursuits. His intercourse with Pius IX. and Leo XIII. has been confidential, and the latter pontiff selected him to write the official "Life of Leo XIII." He was raised to the dignity of domestic prelate of the papal throne in 1887. His principal works are "Mirror of True Womanhood" (New York, 1876); "Life of Pius IX." (1877); "True Men" (1878); "Key of Heaven" (1878); "The Two Brides," a novel (1879); and "Life of Leo XIII." (1887).

**O'REILLY, Henry**, journalist, b. in Carrickmacross, Ireland, 6 Feb., 1806; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 17 Aug., 1886. He came to this country with his father in 1816, and learned the printer's trade in New York. In 1826 he went to Rochester, N. Y., and there established the "Advertiser," the first daily newspaper that was published west of Albany, which he edited for four years. It was notable for its opposition to Thurlow Weed. After the invention of the telegraph Mr. O'Reilly entered upon the work of extending the lines to the west, but became involved in lawsuits which almost ruined him financially. He had also been prominent in advocating the enlargement of the Erie canal and improvement of the public-school system. In 18 he was postmaster of Rochester, and subsequently he was connected with various journals. He published "Sketches of Rochester, with Notices of Western New York" (Rochester, 1838) and "American Political Anti-Masonry" (New York, 1879).

**O'REILLY, James, R. C. bishop**, b. in County Cavan, Ireland, about 1850; d. in Wichita, Kansas, 26 July, 1887. He emigrated to the United States in his boyhood, and soon afterward entered the Catholic ecclesiastical seminary at Milwaukee, where he followed a course of theology and philosophy. He was ordained priest in 1874, and appointed a few months afterward pastor of Irish Creek, Kan. He was next transferred to the cathedral of Leavenworth, where he acted as assistant, and also attended Fort Leavenworth and Kickapoo. He was then for several months pastor of the cathedral. In 1881 his labors began to affect his health and he went to Europe, visiting Ireland, Italy, and other parts of the continent. After his return, in March, 1882, he was made pastor of Topeka, where he advanced the interests of his church materially. He made purchases of property in North and South Topeka, began a church for colored people, and spent large sums in other improvements. He was nominated first bishop of Wichita, and appointed by the pope on 6 July, 1887, but died before the bulls of consecration reached him.

**O'REILLY, John**, clergyman, b. in Ireland in 1797; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 4 March, 1862. He emigrated to the United States, entered Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., and was or-



dained priest in 1827. He was appointed pastor of Huntingdon and the adjacent counties, built several churches, and was then transferred to Pittsburg. He afterward went to Rome and entered the Congregation of the Mission. On his return to the United States he was made superior of the house of the fathers of his order in St. Louis. He was then transferred to La Salle, where he built a church and founded a monastery, of which he was elected superior. He was next sent to the Seminary of St. Mary of the Angels, Niagara Falls, where he succeeded the present archbishop of Toronto as president. He was elected deputy to the general assembly of the priests of the Congregation of the Mission in Paris in 1861, and on his return retired to St. Louis.

**O'REILLY, John Boyle**, author, b. at Dowth Castle, County Meath, Ireland, 28 June, 1844. At the age of fourteen he learned type-setting, and afterward became a reporter for various English journals. He returned to Ireland in 1863 and enlisted in the 10th Hussars. He had meantime joined the Fenian society, and his entrance into the English army was with the object of spreading disaffection among the Irish soldiers. His connection with Fenianism was discovered in 1866. His propaganda of revolutionary principles had been successful, and several Irish regiments, known to be ready to participate in a rebellion, were, in consequence, scattered through the most unhealthful parts of the British possessions. O'Reilly was tried for high treason, and sentenced to be shot. The sentence was commuted, and he was confined in different English prisons. When in Dartmoor, aided by other Irish prisoners, he collected and buried the scattered bones of the French and American prisoners of war who were shot in 1814. In 1867 he was sent to Australia. He was one of those excluded from the amnesty granted to the political prisoners in 1869. He escaped from the western coast of Australia in an open boat, was picked up by Capt. Gifford, of the American ship "Gazelle," and landed in Philadelphia on 23 Nov., 1869. He lectured and wrote for the journals for a time, followed the Fenian raid into Canada in 1870, and described its incidents for the Boston journals. The same year he became connected with the Boston "Pilot," of which he is now (1888) editor and principal owner. He founded the Papyrus club in Boston. He has appeared as a lecturer, has contributed to periodicals, and has published in book-form "Songs of the Southern Seas" (Boston, 1873); "Songs, Legends, and Ballads" (1878); "Moondyne," a novel (1879); "Statues in the Block" (1881); and "In Bohemia" (1886). He has in preparation "The Country with a Roof," an allegory dealing with certain faults in the American social system, "The Evolution of Straight Weapons," and a work on the material resources of Ireland.

**O'REILLY, Patrick Thomas, R. C. bishop**, b. in Cavan, Ireland, 24 Dec., 1833. He emigrated to the United States at an early age, and was educated by a wealthy uncle in Boston. He began his philosophical and theological studies in St. Charles's college, Md., and completed them in St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore. On his return to Boston, he was ordained priest there in 1857. His first mission was at St. John's church, Worcester, which he left in 1862 to organize St. Joseph's parish, Boston. He remained in charge of this for two years, and was then sent back to Worcester. He was nominated first bishop of Springfield on 28 June, 1870, and consecrated by Archbishop McCloskey on 25 Sept. The administration of

Bishop O'Reilly has been very successful. The district at the time of its formation into a diocese contained fifty-four churches and forty priests. There are now (1888) 141 priests, fifty ecclesiastical students, ninety churches, and fourteen stations.

**ORÉLIE ANTOINE I.** (o-ray-lee), king of Araucania and Patagonia, the name assumed by ORÉLIE ANTOINE CHARLES DE TOUNENS, or TOUNEINS, a French adventurer, b. in Chourgnac, near Périgueux, in October, 1820; d. in Tourtoirac, Dordogne, 19 Sept., 1878. He was graduated at law in Toulouse, and became an attorney in Périgueux, but failed in business, and emigrated to Buenos Ayres about 1852. He resided afterward in Santiago and Concepcion as a merchant, and, having occasion to trade with the natives of Araucania, made the acquaintance of several chiefs. By skillful machinations with the principal caciques of the different tribes, he obtained his proclamation as king of Araucania and Patagonia at a mass-meeting that was held in the valley of Los Angeles in March, 1861. He immediately endeavored to organize his kingdom on the plan of a European state, and issued a manifesto to all the governments of Europe and America, informing them of his accession to the throne. The sudden creation of this new monarchy only excited ridicule in both continents, but as Napoleon III. discussed the question of Orélie's recognition in his privy council, the Chilean government saw the necessity of acting vigorously. Meanwhile Orélie's letters to the French emperor began to excite the interest of Europe, and London and New York papers published editorials favorable to the cause of the adventurer. The Chilean authorities had threatened the Araucanians with war if they did not expel De Tounens, and Orélie visited the principal caciques to organize the defence. One, named Guenterol, promised to lead an army of 40,000 men in case of invasion, but Orélie was captured by a party of Chilean cavalry, taken to Nacimient, and afterward imprisoned in the fortress of Los Angeles. Orélie's capture excited indignation in France, and Napoleon instructed the Viscount of Cazotte, French consul in Santiago, to enter a protest. Fearing foreign complications, all the Chilean courts affirmed their incompetency in Orélie's case. The latter meanwhile escaped from his prison, but was recaptured a few days later, and at last the Santiago court of appeals declared him a lunatic on 2 Sept., 1862, and decided to keep him a prisoner till he should be claimed by his family or the French government. However, a few days later he was put on board a ship bound for France. On 3 Dec., 1863, he addressed a protest to the foreign governments, and tried to interest the public in his case by the issue of a narrative entitled "Orélie Antoine I., roi d'Araucanie et de Patagonie, son avènement au trône et sa captivité au Chili" (Paris, 1863). He also began a series of lectures in the principal cities. Toward the end of 1869 he returned to Patagonia, but was coolly received, and after a few months left for Marseilles. There he founded the journal "Les Pendus" in December, 1871, in which he narrated his second expedition. In March, 1872, he began the publication of "La Couronne d'acier," a journal of Araucania and Patagonia, and founded the order of the same name, the decoration of which he bestowed very liberally. In April, 1874, having interested some financiers in his cause, he left Bordeaux with a supply of arms and ammunition, and freighting a small schooner in Buenos Ayres, under the assumed name of Jean Prat, set out for his kingdom. But an Argentine sloop-of-war, at the re-



quest of the Chilean authorities, overtook him and brought him back on 19 July to Buenos Ayres, where he was imprisoned. After his release, on 31 Oct., he returned to France, where he was at one time an inmate of a poor-house in Bordeaux. Having again made partisans, he formed a cabinet, and, securing the support of a wealthy retired naval officer, was preparing a new expedition, when he died. Besides the works already cited, he published "*Historique appel à la nation française*" (Paris, 1863); "*Manifeste d'Orélie Antoine I., roi d'Araucanie et de Patagonie*" (1864); "*Retour en France du roi d'Araucanie et de Patagonie*" (Marseilles, 1871); and other works.

**ORELLANA, Francisco** (o-rayl-yah'-nah), Spanish adventurer, b. in Trujillo, Spain, about 1500; d. in Guiana in 1545. He was a school-mate of Francisco Pizarro, and, following him to Peru, participated in the conquest. In 1537 he rebuilt the city of Guayaquil. He commanded the rear-guard as Gonzalo Pizarro's deputy in the latter's expedition of 1539 in search of El Dorado. They arrived at the junction of Coca river with the Napo, and Orellana was ordered with sixty men to explore the river in a boat and return with provisions. He was rapidly carried down stream, but found only villages of warlike natives. After many days he reached the mouth of the Napo, where it joined a mighty river, which he called Orellana. He resolved to continue down the latter, and, after being at the point of starvation, reached a large village, where, after a fight with the inhabitants, the explorers found abundant provisions and much gold. Shortly afterward they arrived in the possessions of a cacique named Aparia, who received them well, and Orellana resolved to build a brigantine, as his boat was in a precarious condition. A forge was erected, from their old arms and stirrups nails were made, and after thirty-five days the brigantine was launched. On 20 June they discovered many villages, where they were fiercely attacked. According to Carvajal, the chronicler of the expedition, the natives were commanded by warlike women of imposing aspect, and he was told that the country belonged to women, who lived alone in communities. In consequence the story of an Amazon country became current, and this name was given to the river that Orellana had discovered. As they approached the ocean, they made cordage from grass and sails from their blankets and cloaks, took in water and provisions, and coasted as far as the Gulf of Paria, which they entered on 4 Sept., reaching on 11 June the island of Cubagua, or, according to Garcilaso, Trinidad. Orellana was certainly the first European to navigate the Amazon for the greater part of its course. He went immediately to Spain to give the king an account of his discoveries and solicit the government of the territory along the river. On 2 Feb., 1544, he obtained a grant of the country under the name of Nueva Andalucía, and he left San Lucar on 11 May with four ships and 400 men, accompanied by his wife. The expedition met with many drawbacks, and, after several defeats by the savages, Orellana died. His wife returned with the few survivors to the island of Trinidad, where she fixed her residence. A relation of Orellana's first voyage, by Friar Gaspar de Carvajal, was presented by the former to the king in 1542, and is to be shortly published in Madrid.

**ORGÁZ, Francisco** (or-gath'), Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1815; d. in Madrid in 1873. He was educated in his native city, where he began his literary career by writing for the newspapers. In 1839 he went to reside in Madrid, Spain, and there

published a volume of poems, "*Preludios del Arpa*" (1841), which has gone through several editions and given him a rank among the best lyrical poets of Spanish America. He also translated into Spanish several historical works, published a collection of poems, "*Las Tropicales*," the subjects being taken chiefly from the traditions, uses, and customs of the Cuban aborigines (Madrid, 1850), and wrote two dramas.

**ORGÓÑEZ, Rodrigo** (or-goan'-yeth), Spanish soldier, b. in Oropesa about 1490; d. in Salinas, near Cuzco, Peru, 26 April, 1538. He attained the rank of lieutenant in the army of the Constable of Bourbon, taking part in the famous attack on Rome in 1527. According to some writers, he went to Peru with Diego de Almagro, and according to others, with the expedition from Guatemala under Pedro de Alvarado (*q. v.*). He was the confidential friend of Almagro, and when the latter resolved to conquer Chili he appointed Orgoñez second in command. When Almagro received the royal appointment of governor of New Toledo, Orgoñez convinced him of the necessity of returning to Peru to take possession of the government, and after the refusal of Prince Manco-Inca-Yupanque (*q. v.*) to form an alliance with Almagro, Orgoñez was commissioned to attack him, and defeated the Indians. After Hernando Pizarro occupied the city of Cuzco and refused to deliver it to Almagro, Orgoñez surprised the city during the night and captured Pizarro and his brother Gonzalo. He also took part in the battle of Abancay, 12 July, 1537, where he captured Alonso Alvarado, and would have killed him but for the intervention of Almagro. Orgoñez was then sent with 200 soldiers to destroy the forces of Manco-Inca, who had taken up arms in favor of Pizarro, and totally defeated him. When Alonso Alvarado and Gonzalo Pizarro escaped, Orgoñez predicted Almagro's ruin, and, although strenuously opposed to submitting Almagro's rights to the decision of Father Bobadilla, followed his chief faithfully till the unfortunate battle of Salinas, where he was killed by one of the followers of Hernando Pizarro.

**ORLANDO, Giuseppe Alberoni d'** (or-lan'-do), Italian clergyman, b. in Vicenza in 1709; d. in Rome in 1781. He became a Jesuit, and was employed in the missions of South America till the expulsion of the order in 1767, residing for many years in Cuzco, where he taught rhetoric and acquired a perfect knowledge of the Quichua language. He particularly applied himself to the interpretation of the Quipos, a collection of little knots and ribbons of different colors, by means of which the Peruvians formerly recorded the principal events of history. Among his maid-servants was one that was supposed to be descended from Illa, the inventor of the Quipos, and who pretended to know how to read them; but she could afford little help to Orlando. The latter finally procured a manuscript of Canon Bartolomé Cervantes, who lived among the Charcas in the 16th century, and by its means found a key to the Quipos. The authorities looked at first with favor on the labors of Orlando, and a royal order gave him permission to search for Quipos in the departments of state and in libraries, but, under the pretence that Orlando's mission would cause a revival of patriotic spirit among the Indians, this permission was afterward revoked, and he was even compelled to restore the Quipos he had procured. On his return to Rome he published "*Historia del Peru*" (2 vols., Rome, 1775), which threw new light on the subject of which it treated. Ferdinand Denis is the only modern writer that mentions the Quipos. Orlando



left also several manuscripts that are deposited in the Vatican library in Rome.

**ORLÉANS, Louis Philippe d'**, king of the French, b. in Paris, France, 6 Oct., 1773; d. in Claremont, England, 26 Aug., 1850. He was educated by Mme. de Genlis, embraced the doctrines of the French revolution with his father, who exchanged his title of Duke d'Orleans for the name Philippe Égalité, and performed brilliant services in the revolutionary army. Becoming involved in the schemes of Charles F. Dumouriez, he escaped with that general, and for several months taught mathematics and geography in a school at Reichenau, Switzerland. After his father was beheaded he travelled under an assumed name in northern Europe, and on 24 Sept., 1796, took passage as a Danish subject on the ship "America," and landed in Philadelphia on 21 Oct. He was joined by his brothers, the Duke de Montpensier and the Count de Beaujolais, and made a tour through the United States, travelling through the New England states, exploring the great lakes and the valley of the Mississippi, and visiting Washington at Mount Vernon in 1797. They set out for Spain after their mother was released and took up her residence at Madrid, but were detained by the Spanish authorities at Havana, and compelled to sail for the United States. He returned with his brothers to Europe in 1800, attempted to stir up insurrections in Spain, and resided in Twickenham, near London, until he was permitted to return to France in 1817. He was a leader of the revolution of July, 1830, was elected king of the French, and reigned until he was compelled to abdicate in favor of his grandson, the Count of Paris, in consequence of the revolution of February, 1848.—His son, **François Ferdinand Philippe Louis Marie**, Prince de Joinville, b. in Neuilly, 14 Aug., 1818, entered the navy when very young, was commissioned as 1st lieutenant (1836) to the Mediterranean squadron under Admiral Hugon, and landed (1837) at Bona to join his brother, the Duke of Nemours, in his attack on Constantine, but arrived after the city had already fallen. He was intrusted with the mission of obtaining reparation from the government of Mexico, and assisted, as commander on board the frigate "La Créole," at the bombardment of San Juan de Ulua (27 Nov., 1838), and a few days afterward, at the head of a landing force of sailors, he forced the gates of Vera Cruz, and, despite a galling fire, took with his own hand the Mexican general Arista. For his brilliant conduct on this occasion he was rewarded with the cross of the Legion of honor and the rank of full captain. In 1840 he received the command of the ships commissioned to transport the remains of Napoleon I. from St. Helena to France. In 1843 he married in Brazil the Princess Francesca da Bragança, sister of the Emperor Pedro II., and was appointed (1844) rear-admiral and a member of the council of admiralty. He commanded in 1845 the French fleet operating against Morocco, bombarded (6 Aug.) Tangiers, took Mogador (15 Aug.), and was raised to the rank of vice-admiral. At the outbreak of the revolution (1848) he, together with his brother, the Duke of Nemours, was still serving in Algiers, but then resigned his command, and retired to England to join his exiled father and family. At the beginning of the war of secession he came to the United States (in 1861), and, leaving his son, the Duke of Penthièvre, in the naval academy of Annapolis, with his two nephews, the Count of Paris and the Duke of Chartres, joined the staff of Gen. McClellan and took an active part in the Chickahominy campaign, returning to England in 1862.

He has contributed to the "Revue des deux mondes" many articles, some of which have been reprinted in pamphlet-form. Among these are "Notes sur l'état des forces navales de la France" (1844); "Étude sur l'escadre de la Méditerranée" (1852); "La guerre de la Chine" (1857); and "La guerre d'Amérique, campagne du Potomac" (1863). One of his articles, published in 1865, is a study of the fleet of the United States as compared with that of France. To him also is attributed an article on the battle of Sadowna, published (1868) under the signature of Louis Buloz in the "Revue des deux mondes," the conclusions of which were directed against the new military law. After the fall of the empire he returned to France, was elected in 1871 to the national assembly, and remained there till the decree of expulsion, when he accompanied the other princes to England.—Louis Philippe's grandson, **Louis Albert Philippe**, Count of Paris, son of the Duc d'Orleans, b. in Paris, France, 24 Aug., 1838, was educated by his mother, the Duchesse Hélène, daughter of the grand duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, at Claremont, England. In the autumn of 1861 he and his brother, the Duke of Chartres, accompanied their uncle, the Prince de Joinville, to the United States. At the invitation of Gen. George B. McClellan, the young princes entered the military service of the United States, and were attached to his staff, with the rank of captains in the volunteer army. They stipulated that

they should receive no pay, and should be free to resign their commissions whenever they desired. They served on Gen. McClellan's staff till the close of the Virginia campaign and the retreat of the Army of the Potomac in June, 1862, when they returned to Europe. While in the field they frequently volunteered on detached expeditions. At Gaines's Mills they displayed courage and zeal in conveying despatches, and in efforts to reform the line of battle. After the establishment of a republic in France he resided in Paris. Since the death of the Count of Chambord in 1883 he has been acknowledged by the great majority of the Legitimists as the heir to the throne of the Bourbons. In 1886 the expulsion bill drove him again into exile, and he returned to England to reside. He is the author, besides a book on "Trade Unions in England" (1869), of a work not yet completed, entitled "Histoire de la guerre civile en Amérique" (8 vols., Paris, 1874-'87). A translation by Louis F. Tassistro, the first three volumes of which were edited by Henry Coppée and the last by Col. John P. Nicholson, has been published under the title of "History of the Civil War in America" (Philadelphia, 1875-'88).—**Robert Philippe Louis Eugène Ferdinand**, Duke of Chartres, soldier, brother of the Count of Paris, b. in Paris, France, 9 Nov., 1840, was brought up by his mother in Eisenach, Germany, and in England, studied in



*Genl. Mealy*  
*1<sup>re</sup> de Paris*



the military school at Turin, Italy, served in the war against Austria in 1859, and in August, 1861, came with his brother to the United States. While with the Army of the Potomac he performed various daring services. During the seven days' fight before Richmond he brought in seventeen prisoners on the eve of the battle of Williamsburg. After returning to Europe he married his cousin, the eldest daughter of the Prince de Joinville. Subsequent to the fall of Sedan he joined Gen. Auguste Chanzy's staff under the assumed name of Robert le Fort, and fought with signal bravery during the rest of the war. He was appointed a major in the French army in 1871, but in 1883 his name was stricken from the rolls by a decree of the government, and in 1886 he went into exile with the other royal princes.—Another grandson, **Louis Philippe Marie Ferdinand Gaston**, Count d'Eu, soldier, b. in Neuilly, France, 28 April, 1842, is the son of the Duc de Nemours, Louis Philippe's second son. He was brought up in exile, educated in England, and entering the military service of Spain in December, 1859, served in Morocco on the staff of Field-Marshal O'Donnell, and was decorated on the field of battle for bravery. He next entered the artillery college at Segovia, and was graduated in April, 1863. He was promoted captain shortly afterward, and served in various regiments till February, 1864, when he was compelled by illness to take leave of absence. On 15 Oct., 1864, he married at Rio Janeiro the princess imperial Donna Isabel de Bragança, eldest daughter and heiress presumptive to Dom Pedro II., emperor of Brazil. He was made a field-marshal in the Brazilian army in July, 1865, and took part on the emperor's staff in the successful campaign of that year against Paraguay. On 22 March, 1869, he was appointed commander-in-chief of all the Brazilian forces on land and water, which since 1864 had been at war with Francisco Solano Lopez (*q. v.*), president of the republic of Paraguay. He assumed the command at Luque, a village near Asuncion, on 16 April, 1869. By a series of successful manœuvres the enemy were driven from their positions, nearly the whole of the Paraguayan territory was occupied, and Lopez being killed the war was ended. The Count d'Eu, by order of the government of the emperor, gave up the command-in-chief of the forces on 16 April, 1870, and returned to Rio Janeiro on 29 April. He has held since November, 1865, except while on leave of absence, the post of commander-general of the Brazilian artillery, and president of various commissions. In 1874-'6 he presided over the Brazilian national exhibition commission for arranging the exhibition at Rio Janeiro in 1875 and selecting exhibits for the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia. In 1883 he was president of a committee for calling a general conference on the improvement of education. Owing to financial and legislative difficulties, the intended conference did not take place, but the labors of the committee resulted in the collecting and printing of a large number of reports that were prepared for the conference, as well as in the holding of an International pedagogic exhibition at Rio Janeiro on 29 July, 1883, and ultimately in the establishment of a National educational museum in the capital. Since 1867 he has been president of the Brazilian polytechnic institute, and since 1883 of the Society for providing shelter and education to destitute children through establishing agricultural asylums and of the National museum of education.—The Prince de Joinville's son, **Pierre Philippe Jean Marie**, Duke of Penthièvre, naval officer, b. in

France, 4 Nov., 1845, was educated at the College of Edinburgh, and on 14 Oct., 1861, was admitted to the U. S. naval academy, then at Newport, R. I., under the name of Pierre d'Orleans. He was graduated in 1863, and commissioned as acting ensign, but was on leave of absence during his fourteen months' service. Resigning his commission on 30 May, 1864, he served in the Brazilian navy for two years, and subsequently made a voyage round the world. After the return of his family to France, he served as an officer in the French navy until he was deprived of his commission by the decree against the princes.

**ORME, William Ward**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 17 Feb., 1832; d. in Bloomington, Ill., 13 Sept., 1866. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., removed to Illinois, and settled in the practice of law in Bloomington. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1860, raised the 94th Illinois regiment at the beginning of the civil war, was appointed its colonel, and became brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862. Failure of health soon compelled his retirement, and he was subsequently supervising agent in the U. S. treasury.

**ORMOND, César Venceslas d'** (or'-mong), French missionary, b. in Bagnères de Bigorre in 1689; d. in Bordeaux in 1741. He was a Jesuit, and came in his youth to South America, where he was attached for twenty years to the missions of Chili and Paraguay. He disapproved of the Indian policy of the Spanish Jesuits, advocated the establishment of a kind of feudal system in which the Indians should not be slaves, but clients, and had already begun the experiment in his own mission, but the authorities expelled him from the country and petitioned Rome to censure him. Ormond, on his return to France, separated from the order and settled on his paternal estate near Bordeaux, and died there. His papers were seized and destroyed by the authorities immediately after his death, and it is said that several important works concerning the establishments of the Jesuits in South America were thus lost. Among his published works are "Voyage à travers les missions du Paraguay et du Chili" (Bordeaux, 1738) and "Coup d'œil historique sur les Aldées Indiennes" (1740).

**ORMSBY, Stephen**, congressman, b. in Virginia in 1765; d. in Louisville, Ky., 6 Sept., 1846. He received a liberal education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but removed to Kentucky, where he engaged in the early Indian wars, and was a brigadier-general under Gen. Josiah Harmar in the campaign of 1790. He subsequently returned to his profession, attained eminence at the bar, and became a circuit judge. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1810, served one term, and was defeated for the 13th congress, but his successful competitor, John Simpson, was killed at the battle of the River Raisin before taking his seat and Ormsby succeeded him.

**ORMSBY, Waterman Lilly**, engraver, b. in Hampton, Windham co., Conn., in 1809; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 Nov., 1883. He received a public-school education, removed to New York city, and was for many years an engraver there. He invented several ruling-machines, transfer-presses, and other implements that are used in bank-note engraving, a machine for engraving on steel called the "grammagraph," and one for splitting wood. He was a founder of the Continental bank-note company, which during the civil war and afterward executed a large amount of work for the U. S. government; and the peculiar design of the five-dollar bank-note was largely the result of Mr.



Ormsby's idea for the prevention of counterfeiting. It is claimed that he assisted Samuel F. B. Morse and Henry A. Munson in the invention of the Morse alphabet, and, aided by Mr. Munson, he transmitted messages at the first public exhibition of the telegraph in New York city. He published several pamphlets, and a quarto volume entitled "Ormsby Bank-Note Engraving" (New York, 1852).

**ORNE, Azor**, patriot, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 22 July, 1731; d. in Boston, Mass., 6 June, 1796. Previous to the Revolution he was a successful merchant. He early became attached to the patriot cause, and in 1774 was a delegate to the Essex convention and the Provincial congress. He was also a member of the committees of safety, of military affairs, on the organization of forces, and on the collecting of arms and ammunition. He became a judge of the general court in 1775, and in January, 1776, was appointed by the Provincial congress one of the three major-generals of Massachusetts militia. On 11 Nov., 1780, he was a representative to the Hartford convention that assembled to propose, as a foundation of a safe system of finance, to provide by taxes or duties a certain and unalienable revenue to discharge the interest on the funded part of the public debt, and on future loans; and was one of the committee that prepared a circular letter to that effect to all the states. After the adoption of the state constitution in 1780 he was in the state senate and council for many years, refusing higher office on account of his lack of early education. He was an advocate of public schools and did much for the system.

**ORO, Justo de Santa María de**, Spanish-American bishop, b. in San-Juan-de-Cuyo, Argentine Republic, in 1771; d. there in 1836. He entered the Dominican order early in life, and afterward distinguished himself as a theologian and canonist, teaching theology and philosophy in the convents of St. Dominick and Our Lady of Bethlehem. He received the title of doctor of theology from the University of San Felipe, where he acquired great reputation by his public discussions. He was elected prior in 1804, and conceived the project of founding a congregation connected with the convent of Bethlehem which would pay special attention to education. With this object he set out for Spain in 1809, where he obtained the permission and requisites for the new enterprise. On his return he began the erection of the College of St. Vincent in Apoquindo, which he wished to make the seminary of the new congregation; but the outbreak of revolution in the provinces of La Plata interrupted his projects. He was an ardent partisan of the national movement, and his countrymen elected him deputy to the national congress of Buenos Ayres. In 1819 he was elected provincial of Santiago, and he insisted that, in this capacity, he had jurisdiction over the convent of Bethlehem, which claimed to be independent of the province. The quarrel that ensued was very bitter, especially as De Oro appealed to the civil power and had one of the monks exiled. In 1830 he was nominated bishop of San-Juan-de-Cuyo.

**O'RORKE, Patrick Henry**, soldier, b. in County Cavan, Ireland, 25 March, 1837; killed in the battle of Gettysburg, 2 July, 1863. He came to this country with his parents when but a year old, and in 1842 the family settled in Rochester, N. Y. There young O'Rorke was distinguished as among the brightest pupils in the public schools, and in his sixteenth year he was offered one of the three free scholarships given by the University of Rochester to the city, but declined in deference to the wishes of his mother. He then went to

work as a marble-cutter, and remained at his trade until he was appointed to a cadetship in the U. S. military academy, where he stood third in his class at the end of the first year, and was graduated at the head of it in June, 1861. He was assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. Daniel Tyler, in command of the 1st division of McDowell's army, and served at Blackburn's Ford, 18 July, and Bull Run, 21 July, 1861, his horse being killed under him in the latter action. In August, 1861, he was sent to Fort Monroe, and was afterward assigned to the staff of Gen. Thomas W. Sherman, in command of the Port Royal expedition which sailed, 29 Oct., 1861. He was employed in constructing the batteries on Tybee island for the reduction of Fort Pulaski, and showed rare skill and talent as an engineer officer, as well as courage and enterprise in a preliminary reconnoissance. On the reduction of the fort, 10 April, 1862, he was selected as one of the officers to receive the surrender. In September, 1862, he accepted the colonelcy of the 140th regiment of New York volunteers. The regiment, which was placed in Warren's brigade, Sykes's division, 5th corps, was composed of good material, and, largely through the effects of its colonel's thorough discipline, became one of the best in the Army of the Potomac. O'Rorke was under fire with his regiment at Fredericksburg, but not actively engaged, Sykes's division being held in reserve near the town. In the Chancellorsville campaign he was temporarily in charge of a brigade. On 2 July, 1863, as he was leading his regiment on to the field of Gettysburg, bringing up the rear of Weed's brigade, his former commander and intimate friend, Gen. Gouverneur K. Warren, then of the engineer corps, met him, and, though without authority to order it, asked him to turn aside and defend Little Round Top, which was seriously threatened, and the loss of which would jeopard the whole battle. On a less important occasion O'Rorke had been known to meet the suggestion of a staff-officer, that he should change the position of his regiment, with the sceptical question: "Is that an order from the general, or is it merely an idea of your own?" But he recognized the nature of the crisis, changed the direction of his advance, and led his men rapidly up Little Round Top, helping to haul the guns of Hazlett's battery to the summit. As he went over the crest, the regiment hesitated for an instant when the storm of fire struck it, and he caught the colors, sprang upon a rock, and fell dead from a bullet-wound through the neck as his men responded to his appeal and his example. The Count of Paris, in his "History of the Civil War," describes the incident in detail. O'Rorke was made brevet 2d lieutenant of engineers, 24 June, 1861; 2d lieutenant, 24 June, 1861; 1st lieutenant, 3 March, 1863; brevet captain, 15 March, 1862, for meritorious service with the Port Royal expeditionary corps; brevet major, 13 Dec., 1862, for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Fredericksburg; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 1 May, 1863, for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Chancellorsville; and brevet colonel, 2 July, 1863, for gallant and



*P. H. O'Rorke*



meritorious service at the battle of Gettysburg. His widow entered the sisterhood of the Sacred Heart.

**OROSZ, or OROS, Ladislas** (o-rosh'), Hungarian clergyman, b. in Hungary, 18 Dec., 1697; d. in Tyrnau, Austria, in the latter half of the 18th century. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1716, embarked for South America in 1726, and labored in Paraguay, where he converted some Indian tribes. He was afterward rector of the College of Buenos Ayres, subsequently provincial of the Jesuits, and returned to Europe in 1768. He wrote "*Decades quinque Virorum Illustrium Paraguariae S. G. ex Historia Provinciae et aliunde depromptae*" (Tyrnau, 1759). He brought with him from Paraguay the materials for several other volumes on the history of that country, and prepared a second part for the press, but on his submitting it to the heads of his order they suppressed it, as its publication would give offence to the Spanish authorities. Father Orosz wrote accounts of his missionary labors and of the manners and customs of the natives of South America, beginning in 1726 and ending in 1741, all of which are published in Stöcklein's "*Neue Weltbote*" (Grätz).

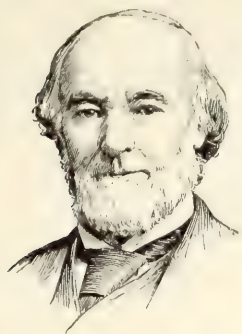
**OROZCO Y BERRA, Manuel** (o-roth'-ko-eber-rah), Mexican historian, b. in the city of Mexico, 8 June, 1816; d. there, 27 Jan., 1881. He entered the College of mines, and in 1834 was graduated as a topographical engineer. He afterward studied jurisprudence in the seminary at Puebla, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He was sent to the city of Mexico in 1851 to defend a lawsuit for the state, and in the next year appointed director of the national archives. He was secretary of public works from 1857 till the fall of the Liberal government, and in 1860 was professor of geography and history in the military college. On the return of Juárez to Mexico in 1861, Orozco became assistant secretary of public works, and in the next year took charge of the portfolio, and after the abolition of that office he was commissioned to write a memoir on native languages. In May, 1863, he was appointed associate judge of the supreme court, and when the government abandoned the capital before the French army he remained in Mexico to work for a living. He refused a seat in the junta de notables, but later, when many distinguished Liberals thought it their duty to assist the new imperial government, he accepted office. In November, 1865, he became assistant secretary of public works and director of the National museum, and in August, 1866, he was appointed professor of national history in the College of mines. On 25 Sept. of that year he was appointed councillor of state, and in the conference at Orizaba in November he was one of the few frankly to express the opinion that the empire could no longer be maintained. After the capture of the capital by the Republican forces, Orozco was sentenced to four years' imprisonment, but in November of the same year the sentence was commuted. He was pardoned in 1868, and, obtaining through his friends a post in the mint, devoted himself to scientific studies, and was soon an acknowledged authority on ancient Mexican history and hieroglyphics. He became a member of the Royal geographical society of Madrid and numerous foreign and Mexican scientific associations. He was one of the principal editors of José M. Andrade's "*Diccionario Universal de Historia y Geografía Mexicana*" (7 vols., Mexico, 1853-'5), and chief editor of the appendix to that work (3 vols., 1855-'6). He wrote "*Noticia histórica de la Conjuración del Marqués del Valle, 1565 á 1568*" (1853); "*Memoria para la carta hidrográfica del valle de Mexico*" (1864); "*Geo-*

*grafía de las lenguas y Carta etnográfica de México, con apuntes para la inmigración de las tribus*" (1865); "*Memorias para el plano de la ciudad de México*" (1867); "*Materiales para una cartografía Mexicana*" (1871); "*Historia de la Geografía en México*" (1876 and 1880); and "*Historia antigua de México*," his most famous work (1880-'1), in four parts: "*Civilization*," "*The Primitive Man*," "*Ancient History*," and "*Conquest*."—His brother, **Fernando**, Mexican poet, b. in San Felipe del Obraje, 3 June, 1822; d. in Mexico in 1851, went in early life to the city of Mexico with his parents, and in 1836 entered the seminary, studying Latin and beginning a course of medicine; but his father died and his family went to Puebla, where he was graduated in medicine in 1845, and began practice. In 1848 he published a theatrical review, "*El Entreacto*," but his satirical criticisms and his liberal religious ideas made him unpopular, and he was obliged to return to Mexico. There he took part in editing several papers. About that time he finished his novel "*La Guerra de 30 años*" (Mexico, 1850). At his death he was editor of the "*Siglo XIX.*" He also wrote "*La Tienda de Modas*," "*Tres Patriotas*," and "*Tres Aspirantes*," comedies of three acts in verse, and "*Amistad*," a comedy of five acts in prose. He left in manuscript "*El Novio y el Alojado*," and other comedies, and the articles "*Ensayo Dramático*," "*La Política*," "*Primeras Impresiones*," "*Costumbres Provinciales*," and "*La China*," which were published in a collection of his works (Mexico, 1886).

**ORR, Hugh**, inventor, b. in Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, Scotland, 13 Jan., 1717; d. in Bridgewater, Plymouth co., Mass., 6 Dec., 1798. He emigrated to this country in 1737, and, after residing a year in Easton, Pa., settled in Bridgewater, where, having been educated as a gun- and lock-smith, he built a scythe and axe manufactory, and erected the first trip-hammer that was set up in that part of the country. For several years he was the only maker of edged tools in that section of New England. About 1753 he invented a machine for dressing flax, and became an exporter of flax-seed. Previously, in 1748, he had made 500 stand of arms for the province of Massachusetts Bay, and they were deposited in Castle William, but were nearly all carried away by the British when they evacuated Boston. At the beginning of the war of the Revolution, Orr became a warm adherent of the popular cause, and was again employed in the manufacture of arms. In concert with a French gentleman he erected a foundry for casting. Here a great number of iron and several pieces of brass ordnance varying from 3- to 42-pounders were made, besides a vast quantity of cannon-shot which proved of the utmost value to the patriots. In 1786 he employed two brothers, named Robert and Alexander Barr, from Scotland, to build for him three carding, roping, and spinning machines. The legislature voted a grant of £200 to insure their completion, and subsequently awarded the Barrs six tickets in the state land lottery, in which there were no blanks, as a reward for their "ingenuity" and "public spirit." Mr. Orr was allowed to use the machines as compensation for his trouble. They cost £187, and are believed to have been the first "jenny" and "stock-card" machines that were made in the United States. Mr. Orr was for several years a state senator.—His son, **Robert**, was the inventor of an improved method of making scythes with the trip-hammer, and was the pioneer in New England in the manufacture of iron shovels. In 1804 he was master-armorer at the U. S. arsenal at Springfield, Mass.



**ORR, James Lawrence**, statesman, b. in Craytonville, Anderson co., S. C., 12 May, 1822; d. in St. Petersburg, Russia, 5 May, 1873. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1842,



*James L. Orr*

studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Anderson, S. C., where he also established and edited the "Gazette." He sat in the state legislature in 1844-'57, where he denounced nullification, and was elected and re-elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1859. With the exception of his original contest,

there was no opposition to his election. In congress, while he deprecated the agitation of the slavery question, he was a devoted friend of the Union. He opposed the compromise measures that were introduced by Henry Clay. While he was a member of the 33d congress he was appointed chairman of the committee on Indian affairs, and made an elaborate report on the best method of civilizing the various tribes, which, in the case of several of them, was adopted with considerable success. On the assembling of the 35th congress in December, 1857, he was chosen speaker. As a member of the Southern Rights convention in Charleston, S. C., in May, 1851, he opposed the policy, while maintaining the right, of secession in the several states, and to his efforts is attributed the failure of the secession ordinance that was framed on that occasion. On 4 July, 1854, Mr. Orr, with Stephen A. Douglas and others, addressed a Democratic meeting in Philadelphia, taking a strong stand against the Know-Nothing party, and is said by his arguments to have prevented many public men from joining its ranks. At the Secession convention he earnestly opposed the withdrawal of South Carolina, but when he found that the state was determined to secede he acquiesced and declared that he would yield his judgment and cast his lot with his state. He was subsequently appointed one of the three Confederate commissioners that visited Washington in December, 1860, to treat with the government for the surrender of the U. S. forts in Charleston harbor and to transact other business. On his return to South Carolina, he organized a rifle regiment which he led in the field until 1862, when he was elected a member of the Confederate senate, and served until the dispersion of that body at the end of the war. He was chosen governor of the state of South Carolina under President Johnson's plan of reconstruction, and served until 1868. In 1866 he represented his state in the Philadelphia constitutional union convention, and in 1872 he was sent to the National Republican convention. In 1870 he was elected circuit judge for South Carolina, which office he held until his appointment as U. S. minister to Russia in 1872. His death took place in St. Petersburg within two months after the presentation of his credentials to the Russian government.

**ORR, John**, soldier, b. in 1747; d. in Bedford, Hillsborough co., N. H., 23 Dec., 1822. He served in the war of the Revolution and was so severely wounded at the battle of Bennington, Vt., that he

was crippled for life. He was for many years a representative and senator in the New Hampshire legislature, also state counsellor, and served for twenty years as justice of the peace.—His son, **Benjamin**, lawyer, b. in Bedford, N. H., 1 Dec., 1772; d. in Brunswick, Me., 5 Sept., 1828, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1798, studied law with Samuel S. Wilde, and began to practise in Tops-ham, Sagadahoc co., Me., but subsequently removed to Brunswick, where he attained eminence at the chancery bar. He was elected to congress as a representative from Massachusetts, and served from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1819. He was the author of "An Oration on the Death of Washington" (1800).—Another son, **Isaac**, clergyman, b. in Bedford, N. H., in 1793; d. in Amherst, Mass., 28 April, 1844, was graduated at Yale in 1814. He studied theology, was ordained and became a teacher at the asylum for the deaf and dumb in Hartford, Conn., and afterward labored as a missionary among the colored people in Washington, D. C., and other southern cities, being employed by the American colonization society. He was proficient in mathematics and the natural sciences, and had a talent for mechanics, one of his inventions being an air-tight stove. He was a voluminous writer for the newspaper and periodical press, contributing forty-five letters signed "Hampden" to the New York "Commercial Advertiser," and eighty letters over the signature of "Timoleon" to the Boston "Courier." Among his unpublished manuscripts is a commentary on the books of "Daniel" and "Revelation."

**ORR, John William**, wood-engraver, b. in Ireland, 31 March, 1815; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 4 March, 1887. He was brought to this country in infancy, his father settling in Buffalo, N. Y. In 1836 John went to New York city, where he studied drawing under William Redfield, one of the most skilful of the early engravers on wood. The following year he was awarded a silver medal by the Mechanics' institute for the best specimen of engraving. The same year he began business on his own account in Buffalo, but he removed to Albany in 1842, where he was employed in making illustrations for the state reports on geology. In the latter year he received a gold medal from the State agricultural society "for the best specimen of domestic animals engraved on wood." In 1844 he went to New York city, where the remainder of his business life was spent. His first important work was for the frontispieces for Harper's "Illustrated Shakespeare." When Mr. Orr removed to New York, wood-engraving was but little used, but by advertising extensively, engaging the best assistants he could procure, and by introducing new inventions, he placed his establishment in the front rank in his profession, which position it retained for more than a quarter of a century. He employed skilled English, French, and German engravers, and adopted an original device for economizing their time. He engaged a young man to read to them daily, and it was found that the men became too much interested to waste their time in discussions and arguments that previously had caused them to neglect their work. Mr. Orr was an active member of the society of Odd Fellows, and from 1862 till 1871 edited and published "The American Odd Fellow," the official organ of that order.

**ORRY, Louis Victor**, French missionary, b. in Longuey in 1642; d. in Three Rivers, Canada, in May, 1691. He united with the Recollets, came to Canada in 1657, and was attached to the missions of Lake Superior. He tried to form an establishment in the deserted island of Michipi-



coton, in that lake, but in vain, owing to the belief of the Indians that the island was floating and the abode of spirits. However, in August, 1669, he landed there with a small band of Indians, and after celebrating divine service set out with two companions for an excursion into the interior. During his absence the Indians prepared their repast and, as was their custom, cooked their meal by heating stones and casting them into a pail of water. Unfortunately, the stones contained copper, and poisoning the meat caused the death of the majority of those who partook of it. The others were terrified during the night by the large lynxes and hares that abounded on the island, and, despite Orry's entreaties, they abandoned the settlement on the following morning. For a long time afterward no Indians dared visit the island. The Recollet provincial, on hearing the report that Michipicoton contained an abundance of copper, felt much grieved at the unsuccessful attempt to colonize it, and, after disciplining Orry, bid him renew his efforts. All his attempts proving unsuccessful, he joined, in 1670, the mission of Sault Sainte Marie, where he remained for fifteen years, and, being promoted in 1686 a visitor of the order, travelled through Upper and Lower Canada, founding missions and building churches, schools, and seminaries. He died of malarial fever. Orry left a valuable manuscript, which afterward found its way into the library of the city of Nancy, where it still exists. It is entitled "*Histoire des établissements de la foi fondés dans la Nouvelle France de l'Amérique Septentrionale, dite Le Canada, par les pères de la mission dite Recollet, avec une brève histoire de la découverte de ce pays, et un vocabulaire du langage parlé par les sauvages de cette contrée.*"

**ORTEGA, José** (or-tay'-gah), Mexican clergyman, b. in Tlaxcala, Mexico, 15 April, 1700; d. probably in California after 1754. He entered the Jesuit novitiate in Tepozotlan, 20 April, 1717. As soon as his studies were finished he was sent to the Nayarit mission, where he labored for the conversion of the Indians for more than thirty years. He possessed a thorough knowledge of the native dialects, and gave his leisure to linguistic studies. He wrote "*Doctrina cristiana, oraciones, confesionario, arte y vocabulario de la lengua Cora*" (Guadalajara, 1729); "*Vocabulario en lengua Castellana y Cora*" (Mexico, 1732); and "*Apostólicos afanes de la Compañía de Jesus en la América Septentrional*" (Barcelona, 1754). The last-named work gives the history of the conversion of the Indians of Nayarit and of Pimeria Alta, the upper Pima country, embracing much of the present territory of Arizona. It also describes their manners and customs, and, besides being written in an interesting style, is one of the principal sources of information for the history of Arizona, New Mexico, and Upper California during the 17th century and the first half of the 18th.

**ORTEGA Y MONTAÑES, Juan** (or-tay'-gah), Mexican archbishop, b. in Siles, Murcia, 3 July, 1627; d. in Mexico in 1708. He studied theology and canonical law in the University of Alcalá, where he was graduated, and in 1670 was appointed judge of the Inquisition of Mexico. In 1674 he was nominated bishop of Durango and consecrated in Mexico, but before leaving for his diocese he was promoted bishop of Guatemala. He entered upon his duties in 1676, founded the convent of Barefooted Carmelites, and consecrated the new cathedral. In 1682 he was transferred to the diocese of Michoacan, where he built at his own expense the present bishop's palace. In 1696 he was provisionally viceroy until the arrival of the

Count of Moctezuma, and in 1701 he was promoted archbishop of Mexico. During his government of the diocese he finished the cathedral of Our Lady of Guadalupe, for which he solicited contributions from door to door. In 1702 he was again for several months in charge of the viceroyalty, from the departure of the Count of Moctezuma till the arrival of the Duke of Albuquerque, and in that interval he despatched a treasure-fleet with \$18,000,000, which was sunk by the English in the harbor of Vigo. He wrote two works on ecclesiastical jurisdiction (Mexico, 1685 and 1707).

**ORTH, Godlove Stoner**, statesman, b. near Lebanon, Lebanon co., Pa., 22 April, 1817; d. in Lafayette, Ind., 16 Dec., 1882. He was a descendant of Balthazer Orth, a German, who in 1742 purchased of John Thomas and Richard Penn, the proprietors of Pennsylvania, 282 acres of land in Lebanon county, whereon the birthplace of Godlove Orth was soon afterward built and still stands. His Christian name is a translation of the German Gottlieb, which was borne by many of his ancestors. He was educated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, Pa.,



*Godlove S. Orth*

studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and began to practise in Indiana. He was a member of the senate of that state from 1842 till 1848, and served one year as its presiding officer. In the latter year he was presidential elector on the Taylor and Fillmore ticket. He represented Indiana in the Peace conference of 1861. The part that he took in its debates gave him a wide reputation, and his definitions of "state rights" and "state sovereignty" have been quoted by Hermann von Holst with approval. In 1862, when a call was made for men to defend Indiana from threatened invasion, he organized a company in two hours, and was made captain and placed in command of the U. S. ram "Horner," in which he cruised in the Ohio river, and did much to restore order on the borders of Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois. He was elected and re-elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 7 Dec., 1863, till 3 March, 1871. Two years later he was chosen a member of the 43d congress, and served from 1 Dec., 1873, till 3 March, 1875. During his long congressional career he was the chairman and member of many important committees. He urged the vigorous prosecution of the war, and voted for the 13th, 14th, and 15th amendments to the constitution. After his return to congress in 1866 he began to labor to secure from European governments the recognition of the right of expatriation, and lived to see it recognized in the treaties of the United States with most of the other powers. In 1868, at the request of the administration, he undertook the management of the legislation that looked to the annexation of Santo Domingo. At the same session he framed the "Orth bill," which reorganized the diplomatic and consular system, and much of which is still in force. Early in 1871 a recommendation, urging his appointment as minister to Berlin, was signed



by every member of the U. S. senate and house of representatives, and President Grant at one time intended to comply with the request, but circumstances arose that rendered the retention of George Bancroft desirable. Mr. Orth soon afterward declined the office of commissioner of internal revenue. In 1872 he was defeated as Republican candidate for governor of Indiana. He had frequently been a member of the congressional committee on foreign affairs, and in March, 1875, was appointed minister to Austria, after declining the mission to Brazil. He returned to the United States in 1877, and was again elected and re-elected to congress, serving from 18 March, 1879, until his death.

**ORTIZ, John F.**, clergyman, b. in Santa Fé, New Mexico, in 1798; d. there, 20 Jan., 1858. He studied in the College of Durango, was ordained in 1822, appointed pastor of San Juan de los Caballeros in 1823, and transferred to Santa Fé in 1825. In 1829 he was named "Cura Propio de Santa Fé," and in 1832 he was appointed administrator of New Mexico. When Bishop Lamy was chosen to take his place in 1850, the prejudice against citizens of the United States was very strong in New Mexico, and, but for the devotion of Father Ortiz, the new vicar-apostolic would have been in great difficulties. He received Dr. Lamy with respect, placed his house at his disposal, and accompanied him in all his journeys. Father Ortiz remained pastor of Santa Fé till 1853.

**ORTIZ, Tomas**, South American R. C. bishop, b. in Calzadilla, Estremadura, late in the 15th century; d. in Tocuyo, Venezuela, in 1538. He entered the order of Dominicans in their convent of Salamanca in 1510, came soon afterward to the missions of Hispaniola, and in 1525 was appointed vicar-general of his order for New Spain. He was later appointed first commissary of the Inquisition, and when the disturbances between Hernan Cortes and the treasurer, Alonso de Estrada, occurred in 1526, Ortiz, together with the Franciscan provincial, Martin de Valencia, appeased the contending parties and restored peace. As some of his monks had died, Ortiz returned to Spain in 1528, and through the president of the council of the Indies, Cardinal Loayza, obtained many favorable concessions for his order, returning with twenty monks to Mexico. In 1534 he was appointed to the newly created diocese of Venezuela, where he died. He wrote "Relacion curiosa de la Vida, Leyes, Costumbres y Ritos, que los Indios observan en su policia, religion y guerras" (1527), which remains in manuscript in the archives of Simancas.

**ORTON, Azariah Giles**, theologian, b. in Tyngham, Berkshire co., Mass., 6 Aug., 1789; d. in Lisle, Broome co., N. Y., 28 Dec., 1864. He was graduated at Williams in 1813, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1820. On completing his theological course he was commissioned by the board of missions of the Presbyterian assembly "to preach to destitute places in Georgia." In 1822 he was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at Seneca Falls, N. Y., where he remained until 1835. After preaching three years at Lisle, N. Y., he accepted a call from a Congregational church at Greene, N. Y., which connection he maintained from 1838 till 1852. He then returned to Lisle, and labored there until 1860. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of the city of New York in 1849 and from Union college in 1850. In 1838 he published a reply to Prof. Moses Stuart on the constitution of the United States in its relation to slavery. In 1842 he prepared the memorial of Chenango county, N. Y., to the state senate, praying that the bill for

the abolition of capital punishment might not become a law, by the timely reception of which the final passage of the bill was prevented. He was also the author of an article on the Scripture argument for capital punishment, parts of which were printed in the "Genesee Evangelist" of 1849. In 1854 he delivered an address at Miami university on "Nature and Revelation," which was published. He also was the author of several poems.—His son, **James**, naturalist, b. in Seneca Falls, N. Y., 21 April, 1830; d. on Lake Titicaca, Peru, 25 Sept., 1877, was graduated at Williams in 1855, and at Andover theological seminary in 1858. After spending some time in travel in Europe and the East, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Greene, N. Y., on 11 July, 1860. In 1861 he accepted a charge in Thomaston, Me., where he remained until 1864, when he became pastor in Brighton, N. Y. He was appointed instructor in natural sciences in the University of Rochester in 1866, and in 1869 was called to the chair of natural history at Vassar college, which he held until his death. In 1867 he visited South America at the head of an expedition of students that were sent out under the auspices of Williams college. On this occasion he crossed the continent by way of Quito, the Nabo, and the Amazon, discovering the first fossils that were found in the valley of the latter river. He made a second journey in 1873, and crossed from Para, by way of the Amazon, to Lima and Lake Titicaca. In 1876 he undertook the exploration of the Great Beni river, which carries the waters of eastern Bolivia to the Amazon by way of the Madeira, and he died on this journey during the passage of Lake Titicaca, on his way to Puno. Prof. Orton was regarded as the best authority on the subject of the geology and physical geography of the west coast of South America and the Amazon valley. No one since the time of Alexander von Humboldt has contributed so much to the exact knowledge of that country. He was a member of scientific societies in the United States and in Europe, whose transactions he enriched with papers on the natural history of South America. His publications include "Miners' Guide and Metallurgists' Directory" (New York, 1849); "The Proverbalist and the Poet" (Philadelphia, 1852); "The Andes and the Amazon" (New York, 1870); "Underground Treasures: How and Where to find Them" (Hartford, 1872); "Liberal Education of Women" (New York, 1873); and "Comparative Zoölogy" (1875).

**ORTON, Edward**, geologist, b. in Deposit, N. Y., 9 March, 1829. He was graduated at Hamilton in 1848, after which he studied at Lane and Andover theological seminaries and at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard. In 1856-'9 he was professor of natural science in the New York state normal school at Albany. He was called to the chair of natural history in Antioch college in 1865, and became its president in 1872. A year later he accepted the presidency of the Ohio state university, which he held until his resignation in 1881. Since that time he has filled the chair of geology in that institution. Prof. Orton was assistant state geologist of Ohio in 1869-'75, and since 1881 has had entire charge of the survey. The degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by Hamilton in 1876, and in 1881 that of LL. D. by Ohio state university. He is a member of scientific societies, and was president of the State sanitary association of Ohio in 1884-'5. Besides various addresses, scientific papers, and contributions, he is the author of the article on Ohio in the "Encyclopedia Britannica,"



and he prepared in part "Geology of Ohio" (vols. i.-iii., Columbus, Ohio, 1872-'5). (See NEWBERRY, JOHN STRONG.) He is also the author of "Economic Geology of Ohio" (2 vols., 1883-'8) and of "Petroleum and Inflammable Gas" (1887).

**ORTON, Jason Rockwood**, author, b. in Hamiliton, Madison co., N. Y., in 1806; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 Feb., 1867. He was educated as a physician, and practised for many years, but abandoned medicine on account of his health, removed to New York city in 1850, and devoted himself to literature. He was for several years a contributor to the "Musical World," and he subsequently edited the "Weekly Review" and the Binghamton, N. Y., "Courier." He was the author of "Poetical Sketches, or Leisure Hours of a Student" (1829); "Arnold, and Other Poems" (New York, 1854); "Camp Fires of the Red Men, or A Hundred Years Ago" (1855); and "Confidential Experiences of a Spiritualist" (1858).

**ORTON, William**, Federal official, b. in Cuba, Alleghany co., N. Y., 14 June, 1826; d. in New York city, 22 April, 1878. He was graduated at the State normal school, Albany, N. Y., and became a teacher. In 1850 he entered the book-store of George Derby and Co., at Geneva, N. Y., and soon afterward he became a partner. After the death of George, James C. Derby entered the firm, and the business was subsequently removed to New York city, where, in 1857, the firm became insolvent. Orton was then employed in the publishing-house of J. G. Gregory and Co. About this time he began to take an active interest in politics as a Republican, and in 1862 he was appointed collector of internal revenue for the 6th district of New York. In 1865 he was promoted to be commissioner of internal revenue. He had discharged his duties only for a few months when he resigned to accept the presidency of the United States telegraph company, which corporation was in the following April consolidated with its rival, the Western Union telegraph company, Mr. Orton being made vice-president of the new organization. He became president in 1867, and retained that office until his death. In the latter year he established the "Journal of Telegraphy." Mr. Orton was a man of great executive ability.

**ORVILLIERS, Louis Guillouet**, French sailor, b. in Moulins, France, in 1708; d. there in 1792. His father was governor of Cayenne, and at the age of fifteen the son entered the military service of that colony, rising rapidly to the rank of lieutenant of infantry. He passed into the navy in 1728, reached the grade of post-captain in 1754, and, after taking an active part in various campaigns in Europe, Santo Domingo, and the Antilles, was made vice-admiral in 1764. In 1777 he was named lieutenant-general of the naval armies in consequence of the approaching intervention of France in the war between Great Britain and her American colonies. In 1778 he engaged the English under Admiral Keppel from 23 to 27 July, and although both fleets suffered equally, the advantage remained with the French. An attempt to capture Portsmouth and Plymouth in the following year was a failure, and D'Orvilliers, being censured for not turning to better account the immense naval forces at his disposal, resigned his command. On the death of his wife in 1783 he retired to the Abbey of St. Magloire, Paris, but he returned to his native town some time afterward.

**OSBECK, Peter**, Swedish explorer, b. in Gotenburg, Sweden, 9 May, 1723; d. in Hasloef, 23 Dec., 1805. He was a pupil of Linnæus, and, becoming chaplain of a vessel of the Indian company,

visited several of the West Indies, South America, and China in 1748-'52, and was appointed ecclesiastical bailiff of Hasloef in 1760. He published "Dagbok of min Indisk Resa" (Stockholm, 1757), which contains interesting observations of the countries visited by the author, and is terminated by an accurate description of the island of Fernando de Noronha. Linnæus gave the name of *Osbeckia* to a tree of the family of the Melastomaceæ.

**OSBORN, Ethan**, clergyman, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 21 Aug., 1758; d. in Fairton, Cumberland co., N. J., 1 May, 1858. At the age of eighteen he volunteered during the second year of the Revolutionary war, and served under the immediate command of Gen. Washington in the retreat of the American army through New Jersey. After being graduated at Dartmouth in 1784, he studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1786, and ordained, 3 Dec., 1789, as pastor of the "Old Stone Church" at Fairfield, N. J. His long pastorate of fifty-four years was unmarked save by several extensive revivals. His sermons were plain, practical, solemn, and earnest. His last discourse, as he preached occasionally after his pastoral connection had been dissolved, was delivered in 1855, in his ninety-seventh year, although he was able to speak briefly on 24 Jan., 1858, being then ninety-nine years and five months old. During his ministry more than 600 communicants were admitted to his church, 1,000 couples were married, and 1,500 persons buried. "The singular goodness, beauty, wisdom, uprightness, fruitfulness, and continuance of his career," said a speaker at the bi-centennial celebration of the "Old Stone Church," "has no parallel, perhaps, in the annals of the American pulpit."

**OSBORN, Henry Stafford**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Aug., 1823. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841, and at the New York union theological seminary in 1846. He also studied at Bonn, Germany, and at the Polytechnic institution of London. He was pastor of the Pres. Davies's church at Hanover, and at Liberty, Va., between 1846 and 1858, and at Belvidere, N. J., from 1859 till 1866. Before the civil war he had held the chair of natural science in Roanoke college, Va., and in 1866 he accepted a professorship in Lafayette college. He left it in 1870, and in 1871 became professor in Miami university, Ohio, where he remained until that institution was closed in 1873. While he was pastor of a church at Millville, Ohio, his health failed, and he has since given his attention to literary pursuits, especially to the illustration of Bible history. To this end he has spent much time in visiting and making surveys of famous localities in Syria, Palestine, Egypt, and the islands of the Mediterranean. He has also prepared many of the maps of Bible lands that are now used in the United States and at various mission stations and other places abroad. He received the degree of LL. D. from Lafayette in 1865. Among his publications are "Palestine Past and Present" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Fruits and Flowers of the Holy Land" (1856); "Pilgrims in the Holy Land" (1857); "Scientific Metallurgy of Iron and Steel in the United States" (1870); "The New Descriptive Geography of Palestine" (Oxford, Ohio, 1877); "Manual of Bible Geography" and "Ancient Egypt in the Light of Recent Discoveries" (Cincinnati, 1885); "Chart of the Books of the Bible" (2d ed., Oxford, Ohio, 1886); "The Useful Minerals and Mining Architecture" (Philadelphia, 1887); and "Biblical History and Geography" (1888).

**OSBORN, Laughton**, poet, b. in New York city in 1809; d. there, 12 Dec., 1878. He was gradu-



ated at Columbia in 1827, and shortly afterward published his first book, "Sixty Years of the Life of Jeremy Levis" (2 vols., New York, 1831), which has been styled "a rambling, Shandean autobiography; grotesque, humorous, sentimental, and satirical, though too crude and unfinished to hold a high rank for any of those qualities." This was followed by "The Dream of Alla-ad-Deen," in which he attempted to reconcile humanity to death and evil on the ground that mankind are of but little importance in the scale of creation. "The Confessions of a Poet" (Philadelphia, 1835), his next work, was severely criticised by part of the New York press, especially by "The Commercial Advertiser," edited by Col. William L. Stone, on the score of morality. To these Osborn replied by publishing "The Vision of Rubeta, an Epic Story of the Island of Manhattan, with Illustrations Done on Stone" (Boston, 1838). It also contained a fierce onslaught on the poet Wordsworth. In 1841 appeared his best and most elaborate work, "Arthur Carryl, Cantos First and Second; Odes: Epistles to Milton, Pope, Juvenal, and the Devil; Epigrams; Parodies of Horace; England as She Is, and Other Minor Poems" (New York). All the foregoing were published anonymously by Osborn, who was an eccentric literary recluse. His scholarship was varied. He was familiar with the classics, wrote poetry in French and Italian with facility, was a painter of some merit, a skilled musician, and a gifted conversationalist. Of his later works, several were issued over his own name. They include "Handbook of Oil-Painting, by an American Artist" (New York, 1856); "Calvary—Virginia: Tragedies," "Alice, or the Painter's Story," and "The Silver Head and The Double Deceit: Comedies" (1867); "Bianca Capello, a Tragedy," "The Montanini—The School for Critics: Comedies," and "Travels by Sea and Land of Alethitheras" (1868); "Ugo-da-Este—Uberto—The Cid of Seville: Tragedies," and "The Magnetizer—The Prodigal: Comedies in Prose" (1869); "The Last Mandeville—The Heart's Sacrifice—The Monk—Matilda of Denmark: Tragedies" (1870); "Meleagros—The New Calvary: Tragedies" (1871); and "Mariamne, A Tragedy of Jewish History" (1873). See "Bryant and His Friends" (New York, 1886).

**OSBORN, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Ireland about 1690; d. in Boston, Mass., about 1785. He came to this country, studied for the ministry, and was ordained pastor of the church at Eastham, Mass., in 1718. There he remained until 1737, when he was dismissed for his Armenian opinions. Subsequently he taught in a private school in Boston for more than ten years. He was interested in agriculture, and introduced the use of peat on Cape Cod. He published "Case and Complaint" (1743).—His son, **John**, poet, b. in Sandwich, Barnstable co., Mass., in 1713; d. in Middletown, Conn., 31 May, 1753, was graduated at Harvard in 1735, and studied theology. At the expiration of two years he read a sermon before the assembled clergy of the neighborhood with a view of soliciting ordination; but the decision of his auditors being adverse to the doctrines that he set forth, although they admitted the literary merits of the discourse, he was refused their recommendation. He then studied medicine, and was admitted to practice. He declined a tutorship at Harvard, as celibacy was one of the conditions, and after his marriage he removed to Middletown, where he spent the rest of his life. He is best known by two brief poems, "The Whaling Song," which was for many years very popular (1755), and

"An Elegiac Epistle on the Death of a Sister."—Samuel's grandson, **John**, physician, b. in Middletown, Conn., 17 March, 1741; d. there in June, 1825, studied medicine, and practised more than sixty years in his native place. At the age of seventeen he served in the army at Ticonderoga. He afterward attained note as a chemist, and is said to have had the most valuable medical library in the state. Before the Revolution he published a translation of Condamine's "Treatise on Inoculation," with an original appendix.—The second John's son, **John Churchill**, physician, b. in Middletown, Conn., in September, 1766; d. in the island of St. Croix, 5 March, 1819, studied medicine with his father, and practised at New Berne, N. C., from 1787 till 1807. In 1808 he was appointed professor of the institutes of medicine in Columbia, which office he resigned in 1813 to accept the chair of obstetrics in the New York college of physicians and surgeons. He died in the West Indies, where he sought relief from a pulmonary disease. Dr. Osborn was a connoisseur in poetry, belles-lettres, and painting. Joel Barlow submitted the poem of "The Vision of Columbus" to him for revision.

**OSBORN, Selleck**, journalist, b. in Trumbull, Conn., in 1783; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Oct., 1826. After receiving an English education he entered a printing-office in Danbury, Conn., at twelve years of age. In August, 1805, with Timothy Ashley, he established the Litchfield "Witness" by invitation of Democrats in that town, which was then a stronghold of Federalism. Mr. Osborn, who was sole editor of the paper, wielded a caustic and somewhat unscrupulous pen and gave much offence by his personalities. He was finally found guilty of a libel and sentenced to the payment of a heavy fine, in default of which he was committed to jail, where he remained a year, preferring, as he said, to have his body imprisoned rather than his mind. Much political capital was made from this incident, and Osborn was regarded as a martyr by his party throughout the country. Indignation meetings were held in distant states, while a committee visited his jail and issued weekly bulletins describing indignities to which he was subjected. These accusations were denied by the sheriff, but the excitement finally became such that a demonstration was made on 6 Aug., 1806, which was attended by Democrats from far and near. It included a salute of seventeen guns at sunrise, a military and civic procession which passed under Osborn's window with uncovered heads, giving him a brigadier's salute, a public meeting with religious services, and a banquet. The prisoner was finally released and resumed control of the "Witness," which was discontinued in the summer of 1807. Osborn was commissioned 1st lieutenant of light dragoons in the U. S. army on 8 July, 1808, and promoted captain in February, 1811. He served in the war of 1812 on the Canadian frontier, but left the service in May, 1814, and returned to journalism, editing a paper in Bennington, Vt., then the "American Watchman" at Wilmington, Del., and for a short time in 1825 a journal in New York city, advocating the election of John C. Calhoun to the presidency. Afterward he removed to Philadelphia. Osborn began to write verses at an early age and attained reputation as a poet. His most popular piece was "The Ruins." He published "Poems, Moral, Sentimental, and Satirical" (Boston, 1823).

**OSBORN, Sherard**, English naval officer, b. in Madras, 25 April, 1822; d. in London, 6 May, 1875. He was the son of a lieutenant-colonel in the army, and, entering the navy as a first-class volunteer in



1837, was attached for several years to the stations of the Indian ocean. Although only a lieutenant, he was appointed in 1849 to the command of the "Pioneer," one of the three ships that were sent out to search for Sir John Franklin, and he made a remarkable sledge-journey to the western extremity of Prince of Wales island. For his services in the Black sea during the Crimean war he was made a K. C. B. and a knight of the Legion of honor, and given the Turkish order of the Medjidieh. After serving as admiral in the Chinese navy in 1862-'3, he was, in 1867-'70, managing director of the Telegraph construction and maintenance company for the construction of a submarine system of telegraphs between Great Britain, Canada, and Australia. He was promoted rear-admiral in 1873, and continued to interest himself in the arctic regions, inducing Arthur H. Markman to visit Baffin bay in a whaler, and published, at his own expense, Markman's report on the possibilities of ice-navigation with the aid of steam. The result was that toward the close of 1874 the lords of the admiralty gave to him, in conjunction with Rear-Admiral Richards and Sir Leopold MacClintock, the power to fit out a new expedition, which sailed in 1875. He published "Stray Leaves from an Arctic Journal" (London, 1852); "Journals of Robert MacClure, giving a Narrative of the Discovery of the Northwest Passage" (1856); "The Career, Last Voyage, and Fate of Sir John Franklin" (1860); and "The Past and Future of British Relations in China" (1860), etc.

**OSBORN, Thomas W.**, senator, b. in Scotch Plains, Union co., N. J., 9 March, 1836. He removed with his parents to Wilna, N. Y., in 1842, and was graduated at Madison university in 1860. He studied law in Watertown, N. Y., but as soon as he was admitted to the bar in 1861 he entered the National army, being commissioned captain in the 1st New York artillery, and serving successively as chief of artillery of various army corps and of the Army of the Tennessee. He served as assistant commissioner of the Bureau of refugees and freedmen for Florida, with the rank of colonel in 1865-'6. He was three times wounded in battle, and had an arm and shoulder broken in a railway accident. After the war he went to Florida for his health, practised law in Tallahassee, was made a register in bankruptcy in 1867, was a member of the convention that adopted the state constitution which he drafted, and was elected to the upper branch of the legislature. He afterward removed to Pensacola, and was chosen to represent Florida in the U. S. senate as a Republican, serving from 30 June, 1868, till 3 March, 1873.

**OSBORNE, Thomas O.**, soldier, b. in Jersey, Licking co., Ohio, 11 Aug., 1832. He was graduated at the University of Ohio in 1854, studied law with Gen. Lewis Wallace at Crawfordsville, Ind., was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Chicago. At the beginning of the civil war he offered his services to the government and devoted his time and means to the organization of the 39th Illinois regiment, of which he became lieutenant-colonel and afterward colonel. He was sent to the east with his command and ordered to guard the Baltimore and Ohio railroad between Alpine and Great Capacon, W. Va. When "Stonewall" Jackson made his first raid into Morgan county in the state in the winter of 1861-'2, he kept that officer at bay for several hours, although the latter was at the head of a largely superior force, and succeeded in making good his retreat across the Potomac with but slight loss. He took part in the battle of Win-

chester in April, 1862, served during the operations in Charleston harbor in 1863, accompanied Gen. Benjamin F. Butler up James river in May, 1864, and was severely wounded at Drury's Bluff, losing the use of his right arm. At the siege of Petersburg, Va., he commanded the 1st brigade, 1st division, 24th army corps, and on 2 April, 1865, he captured Fort Gregg, the key to the works about Petersburg and Richmond, by one of the most gallant and successful charges of the war. For this service he was made brigadier-general of volunteers. Subsequently by a rapid movement he cut off the Confederate troops from the Lynchburg road and contributed to the capture of Lee's army. This and his other services throughout the war were recognized by promotion to the rank of brevet major-general of volunteers. At the close of hostilities he returned to the practice of his profession in Chicago. In February, 1874, he was accredited as consul-general and minister-resident to the Argentine Republic, which office he held until June, 1885, when he resigned.

**OSCANYAN, Hatchik**, author, b. in Constantinople, Turkey, 23 April, 1818. His parents, who were Armenians, christened him Hatchik, which in after-years he changed to Christopher. He learned from private tutors the Armenian, Turkish, and modern Greek languages; to these he soon added Italian and French, and, having heard English spoken, he conceived a desire to acquire it also. To this end he made the acquaintance of the American missionaries that had then lately arrived in Turkey. One of these, Rev. Harrison G. O. Dwight, took an interest in him, and after the death of Oscanyan's mother enabled him to come to this country to obtain a liberal education. He arrived in New York in 1835 and was at once matriculated at the university in that city. Failing health compelled him to leave college in his junior year, and he joined the staff of civil engineers engaged in the construction of the Charleston and Cincinnati railroad. Returning to Constantinople in 1841, he established the first newspaper that was published there in Armenian, the "Astarar Püzantian" ("Byzantine Advertiser"). But the authorities would not tolerate the expression of liberal opinions, and he was soon compelled to abandon the undertaking. In 1843 he became the private secretary of Fethi Pasha, son-in-law of the sultan, and minister of ordnance. While he was thus engaged he was appointed special agent to purchase the trousseau of Adilé Sultana, who was about to be married to Mehmed Aali Pasha, and in this capacity he frequently visited the palace. After the ceremony he acted as correspondent for several American and European newspapers. In 1849 he wrote a satirical romance in Armeno-Turkish, or Turkish written in the Armenian character, entitled "Acaby." This was followed in 1851 by "Veronica," another work of fiction, and by "Bedig," a book for children. The same year he published an Armenian translation of "The Mysteries of Paris." In 1853, with the assistance of others, he opened an Oriental museum in London, but the enterprise was not successful and he returned to New York. Here he wrote and published "The Sultan and His People" (New York, 1857), 16,000 copies of which were sold in four months. In 1868 Mr. Oscanyan was made Turkish consul-general in New York city, and he held the office until 1874. Having occasion to visit Constantinople in 1872, he was assigned by the porte as the representative of the sultan in entertaining Gen. William T. Sherman during his visit to Turkey. On resigning his consulship he



again busied himself in literary pursuits in New York city, in which he is still (1888) engaged. He has lately written another work on his native land and the libretto of a comic opera.

**OSCEOLA**, or **AS-SE-HE-HO-LAR** (Black Drink), Seminole chief, b. on Chattahoochee river, Ga., in 1804; d. in Fort Moultrie, S. C., 30 Jan., 1838. He was the son of William Powell, an Eng-

lish trader with the Indians, and his mother was the daughter of a chief. In 1808 he removed with his mother to Florida, where he was early distinguished for ability, courage, and hatred of the whites, attained great influence among the Seminoles, and strongly opposed the cession of the tribal lands in Florida. In 1835,

while on a visit to Fort King, his wife, the daughter of a fugitive slave, was stolen as a slave, and Osceola, in demanding her release of Gen. Thompson, the U. S. Indian agent, used threatening language. He was seized by order of the agent and put in irons, but was released after six days' imprisonment. Six months later, on 28 Dec., he avenged himself by killing Thompson and four others outside the fort, and thus began the second Seminole war. Osceola immediately took command of a band of Indians and fugitive slaves who on the same day had surprised and massacred Maj. Francis L. Dade and a detachment of 110 soldiers. On 31 Dec., with 200 followers, he encountered Gen. Duncan L. Clinch and 600 U. S. troops at the crossing of the Outhla-coochee, and after a hard-fought action was compelled to retreat, having been wounded early in the battle. He afterward had several engagements with the troops under Gen. Edmund P. Gaines, and on 8 June, 1836, led a daring and well-conducted assault upon the fortified post at Micanopy, which was repelled with difficulty by the garrison of 300 regular troops. He made an unsuccessful attack on Fort Drane on 16 Aug. and narrowly escaped capture. For more than a year he contended with skill and energy against overwhelming odds; but on 21 Oct., 1837, while holding a conference under a flag of truce with Gen. Thomas S. Jesup near St. Augustine, he was seized with several of his followers and confined at Fort Moultrie, where he died. He was a brave and generous foe, and always protected women and children. Jesup asserted that his act was necessary, as Osceola had repeatedly shown that he would not regard the sanctity of a treaty.

**OSCOLATI, Gaetano**, Italian naturalist, b. in Vedano, Lombardy, 29 Nov., 1808. At an early age he devoted himself to the study of the natural sciences, and in 1830-'1 he visited Greece, Egypt, Asia Minor, and other provinces of the Turkish empire. He embarked for South America in 1834, traversed the greater part of that continent, and in 1836 returned to Europe by the way of Cape Horn. In 1841 he visited Arabia, Armenia, Persia, and the coast of Malabar, and in 1846 he visited this country. After passing hurriedly through Canada, the United States, the Antilles, and Venezuela, he

went to Quito, and thence started on an expedition to the Napo, a tributary of the Amazon. After several days' march he was abandoned by his Indian guides, but he succeeded in reaching the Napo alone, after a journey across a wide expanse of unsettled country and through trackless forests. He suffered for food, and during two weeks subsisted on palm-leaves and a single kind of fruit. In 1848 he returned to Europe with a rich collection. He published "*Esplorazione delle regioni equatoriali lungo il Napo*" (Milan, 1854).

**OSGOOD, David**, clergyman, b. in Andover, Mass., 14 Oct., 1747; d. in Medford, Mass., 12 Dec., 1822. His ancestor, John Osgood, was one of the founders of Andover. David was graduated at Harvard in 1771, ordained 14 Sept., 1774, and settled in Medford, where he continued as a preacher for nearly fifty years. He was a zealous Federalist, and one of his sermons in 1794, upon Edmund Genest's appeal to the people against the U. S. government, attracted great attention, and passed rapidly through several editions. His election sermon in 1809 was the most noted of his discourses. His sermon in opposition to the declaration of war with Great Britain was published (Boston, 1812), and a volume of his sermons appeared in 1824.

**OSGOOD, Emma Aline**, singer, b. in Boston about 1852. Early in life she married Dr. Osgood, a physician of her native city. Her first appearance in public was made in Boston, when she was so successful that she was engaged for two years to sing in Canada and the United States. In 1875 she went to England to study oratorio, and made her *début* at the Crystal palace in the same year, but did not appear again till 1876, when she accompanied Charles Hallé on a provincial tour, and gained great reputation as a vocalist. In this year she also won praise as the soprano in Liszt's new oratorio "Saint Elizabeth," and at the Crystal palace sang frequently selections from Wagner's "Tristan and Isolde," and Gounod's classical compositions. In March, 1878, Mrs. Osgood visited her native country, and appeared with acceptance at Theodore Thomas's concerts in New York, at Cincinnati, and in Canada. She returned to England in the autumn of 1878, sang at the Shakespeare memorial festival at Stratford-on-Avon in June, 1879, and at Christmas in Liverpool in Sir Arthur Sullivan's "Light of the World." In 1880 she appeared at the state concert at Buckingham palace, and in August of that year she revisited the United States and made a successful tour. In oratorio many consider that she is unrivalled. Since 1875 she has resided principally in England.

**OSGOOD, Frances Sargent**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 June, 1811; d. in Hingham, Mass., 12 May, 1850. She was the daughter of Joseph Locke, a merchant of Boston, but most of her childhood was passed in the village of Hingham. At an early age she displayed a talent for writing verses, and several of her poems, under the signature of "Florence," that were published in the "Juvenile Miscellany," gave her a reputation. During this early period of her life she wrote also for "The Ladies' Companion," which she subsequently edited for a short time. In 1835 she married Samuel Stillman Osgood, a portrait-painter, and soon afterward accompanied him to London, England, where, in addition to other literary work, she wrote for the English magazines. She returned with her husband to Boston in 1840, and soon afterward removed to New York, where she resided, with occasional intervals of absence, during the remainder of her life. She published, among other works, "The Casket of Fate" (London); "A





Wreath of Wild Flowers from New England" (1839); "The Happy Release, or the Triumph of Love," a play written at the request of Sheridan Knowles; "Poetry of Flowers, and Flowers of Poetry" (New York, 1841); "Poems" (1846); "The Floral Offering" (Philadelphia, 1847); and "Poems," illustrated (1849). A complete edition of her poems has been published (New York, 1850). Soon after her death a "Memorial" by her friends, with a "Life" by Rufus W. Griswold, appeared.

**OSGOOD, Helen Louise Gibson**, philanthropist, b. in Boston, Mass., about 1835; d. in Newton Centre, Mass., 20 April, 1868. During her childhood she removed with her parents to Chelsea, Mass., and after their death she became the ward of Francis B. Fay, of that place, in whose family she lived for several years. She was well educated, and was endowed with great musical and conversational powers. When the civil war began she was among the first to organize soldiers' aid societies, and provided employment for those wives and daughters of soldiers that were in straitened circumstances. In the early spring of 1862 she went to the army as a nurse. She organized and conducted for many months a hospital for 1,000 colored soldiers of the Army of the Potomac, and displayed great executive ability. In 1866 she married Mr. Osgood, who was connected with the sanitary commission in the Army of the Potomac. Her patriotic labors superinduced the illness which caused her death.

**OSGOOD, Howard**, clergyman, b. in Plaquemine parish, La., 4 Jan., 1831. He entered Harvard, but left in 1849 before graduation. His degree of A. B. was sent to him in 1858. He was educated in the Protestant Episcopal church, but, having adopted Baptist views, was ordained to the ministry in that denomination. After holding pastorates in Flushing, L. I., and in New York city, he was in 1868 called to the professorship of Hebrew in Croser theological seminary, Pa. In 1875 he was elected to the same chair in Rochester theological seminary. He was a member of the American committee for the revision of the Old Testament. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Brown in 1868. Dr. Osgood has made three visits to Europe, and has contributed to periodicals numerous articles that are marked by great research.

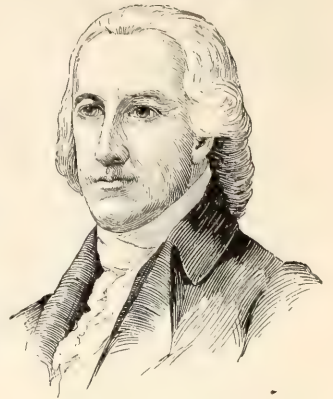
**OSGOOD, Kate Putnam**, author, b. in Fryeburg, Me., in 1841. She began to write early, and has contributed both in prose and poetry to the magazines. In 1869 she went abroad, spending several years in France, Germany, and Switzerland, returning to the United States in 1874. Her best-known poem, "Driving Home the Cows," published anonymously in "Harper's Magazine," in March, 1865, was copied by nearly every journal in the United States, and was one of the few poems of merit that were suggested by the civil war.—James Ripley Osgood, the publisher, is her brother.

**OSGOOD, Samuel**, statesman, b. in Andover, Mass., 14 Feb., 1748; d. in New York city, 12 Aug., 1813. John Osgood, from whom he was fifth in descent, came from Andover, England, to this country about 1630, and was the second settler in Andover, Mass., to which he gave its name. Samuel was graduated at Harvard in 1770, and began to study theology, but abandoned it for commerce on account of impaired health. He was often in the legislature, a delegate to the Essex county convention in September, 1774, and served on many important committees in the Provincial congress. He commanded a company of minutemen at Lexington and Concord in 1775, and soon after the gathering of the troops at Cambridge was

made major of brigade. He was then aide to Gen. Artemas Ward, with the rank of colonel, till February, 1776, when he refused the command of a regiment, and left the army to enter the Massachusetts Provincial congress. He was appointed by that body a member of the board of war, and served till 1780, when he was elected a state senator under the new constitution that he had helped to frame. He was a member of the Continental congress in 1780-'4, and in 1782 headed a delegation that was sent to urge the assent of Rhode Island to Alexander Hamilton's resolution concerning the duty on imports and prizes. On the expiration of his term he was again elected to the Massachusetts legislature, and on 31 Jan., 1785, he was appointed a judge by the governor, but a few months later he became first commissioner of the U. S. treasury, which office he held till 1789. In the latter year he was made postmaster-general, but he resigned in 1791, on the removal of the government to Philadelphia, and continued to reside in New York city. He was afterward a member of the New York legislature, and speaker of the house, supervisor of the state in 1801-'3, and from the latter year till his death naval officer of the port of New York. Mr. Osgood devoted much of his time to literary pursuits, and his correspondence with eminent men, including George Washington, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, and Thomas Jefferson, was extensive. He was an original member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and a founder of the New York dispensary. His house in New York, which stood on Franklin square, became Washington's headquarters on his arrival in the city. Mr. Osgood was buried in the church on the corner of Nassau and Beekman streets, of which he had been an elder. His publications include "Letter on Episcopacy" (1807); "Remarks on Daniel and Revelation"; "Chronology"; and "Theology and Metaphysics."

*Samuel Osgood*

**OSGOOD, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 30 Aug., 1812; d. in New York city, 14 April, 1880. He was graduated at Harvard in 1832 and at the divinity-school in 1835. For two years following he was editor of the "Western Messenger" at Louisville, Ky. He assumed charge of a Unitarian congregation in Nashua, N. H., in 1837. He was called to the Westminster church in Providence, R. I., in 1841, and in 1849 went to the Church of the Messiah (Unitarian) in New York city. He remained in charge of this congregation for twenty years, but resigned in 1869 and went to



*Sam Osgood*



Europe for rest and recreation. On his return he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1870. Not caring to engage in parochial work, he spent most of his time during the last ten years of his life in literary labor, writing for reviews and magazines, giving lectures, and making addresses at colleges and institutions of science and art. He was also for several years domestic corresponding secretary of the New York historical society. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1857, and that of LL. D. from Hobart in 1872. In connection with Dr. Henry W. Bellows he was editor of the "Christian Inquirer" in New York in 1850-'4. He was an excellent German scholar, and translated Hermann Olshausen's "History of the Passion" (Boston, 1839), and Wilhelm M. L. De Wette's "Human Life" (2 vols., 1842). Dr. Osgood's chief publications were "Studies in Christian Biography" (New York, 1851); "God with Man, or Footprints of Providential Leaders" (1853); "The Hearth-Stone: Thoughts upon Home Life in our Cities" (1854); "Mile-Stones in our Life-Journey" (1855); "Student Life" (1860); "American Leaves" (1867); and "Address before the New York Historical Society on Thomas Crawford and Art in America" (1875).

**OSGOOD, Thaddeus**, philanthropist, b. in Methuen, Mass., 24 Oct., 1775; d. in Glasgow, Scotland, 19 Jan., 1852. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1803, studied divinity, and was ordained in 1806. He was stated supply at Southbury, Conn., and was employed as a missionary in New York and in Canada. He organized the first church in Buffalo, N. Y., and many others, in 1812 collected money in England for a school in Quebec, and in 1825 revisited that country and raised a sum of money for a society to promote education and industry. In 1837 he organized a society in Canada to supply Bibles for seamen and emigrants, and was for many years a distributor of tracts and a founder of Sabbath-schools.

**OSGOODE, William**, Canadian jurist, b. in England in March, 1754; d. in London, England, 17 Jan., 1824. He was graduated M. A. at Oxford in 1777, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. The province of Upper Canada was established in 1791, and in 1792 Mr. Osgoode was appointed its chief justice. In 1794 he became chief justice of the province of Quebec, but resigned in 1801. Osgoode hall, Toronto, the principal seat of law in Upper Canada, is named for him. In 1801 he returned to England, where he lived in comparative retirement till his death. With Sir William Grant and others he was engaged on various legal commissions, the last being an examination into the fees of office in the courts of law. He published a pamphlet entitled "Remarks on the Laws of Descent" (London, 1779).

**OSLER, William**, Canadian educator, b. in Tecumseh, Ont., 12 July, 1849. He was educated at Trinity college, Toronto, Toronto school of medicine, and McGill university, where he was graduated as a physician in 1872. He subsequently studied at University college, London, and at Berlin and Vienna. He was professor of the institutes of medicine in McGill university in 1874-'84, of clinical medicine in the University of Pennsylvania in 1884, Galstonian lecturer in the Royal college of physicians, London, in 1885, and Cartwright lecturer in the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1886. Dr. Osler is physician to various hospitals, and is the author of "Clinical Notes on Small-pox" (Montreal, 1876); "Pathological Report, Montreal General Hospital" (1878); and "Histology Notes" (1882). He has also

written for various medical journals in the United States, Canada, and Great Britain.

**OSMA-JARAYCEJO, Pedro de** (*os'-ma-hah-ri-say'-ho*), Spanish soldier, lived in the 16th century. He went to Peru with Almagro and took part in the conquest, but, as a man of education, soon tired of a military life, and studied the useful and medicinal plants of the country. For more than twenty years he made trips into the interior to find new species, and cultivated friendly relations with the natives to obtain information about the drugs known to their medicine-men. But he could not induce them to tell where they obtained the bezoar-stones, an antidote for poison and many maladies. At last an Indian boy informed him they were found in the stomach of the vicuñas and guanacos, and he soon verified the fact by killing several of these animals, in which he found stones scarcely inferior to those obtained from the Angora goats in Asia, which are said to be produced by the animal's feeding on certain shrubs. He wrote, on 26 March, 1568, a Latin letter about his discovery to the famous physician, Nicolas Menardes, of Seville, who published it in his "Drogas de las Indias" (Seville, 1574). The chronicler Antonio de Herrera also mentions the fact.

**OSMOND, Désiré Gaston René**, Viscount d', French explorer, b. near Baton Rouge, La., in 1763; d. in Moulins, France, in 1819. He was descended from early settlers in Louisiana, received his education in Paris, and served afterward in the body-guard of Louis XVI. After the riots in the palace of Versailles on 5 and 6 Oct., 1789, he resigned, and, returning to Louisiana, lived on his estate for several years, dividing his time between hunting, fishing, farming, and cattle-breeding. He accepted in 1798 a mission from the French Directory to visit citizens of the country, ascertain their feelings toward a retrocession of the colony to France, and, if possible, to organize a movement to that end. Osmond reported a few months later that public sentiment was on the whole favorable to France, but that the citizens would oppose annexation unless the Directory should give pledges for the maintenance of slavery. This report caused a sensation in Paris. It was well received by the authorities, who had already decided to re-establish slavery throughout the French possessions, and consequently the pledges were readily given. In the spring of 1803 Osmond, being summoned by his old friend, Gen. Rochambeau, went to Santo Domingo and opened negotiations with the principal negro chiefs for their submission to France. Dessalines and Christophe were willing to come to an agreement on the promise of the enfranchisement of the slaves and a general amnesty, but Pétion claimed absolute independence for the country, and the negotiations failed through his efforts. Osmond then returned to Louisiana, and afterward travelled in California and Mexico in 1806-'10. After visiting Oregon, Texas, Florida, both Carolinas, Virginia, and Pennsylvania, he went to France in 1814, on the restoration of Louis XVIII., and became a gentleman of the private chamber of the king. He died near Moulins, where he had gone to restore his health, which had been impaired by the hardships of his travels. He published "Mémoire sur l'état de l'opinion publique en Louisiane, et de la nécessité du maintien de l'esclavage dans le cas d'un retour éventuel de la colonie à la France" (Paris, 1799); "Dix ans de voyages à travers l'Amérique du Nord" (2 vols., 1817); "Voyage à travers la Californie" (1818); and "Cinq mois de négociations avec les chefs noirs rebelles de Saint Domingue" (1819).



**OSMOND, René Eustache**, Marquis de (os-mong), French diplomatist, b. in Port au Prince, Hayti, in 1751; d. in Paris in 1838. He entered the military service in 1767, was transferred in 1776 as colonel of cavalry to France, and in 1788 was minister to the Hague. After the revolution of 1791 he was appointed by the Constitutionals ambassador to St. Petersburg, but declined and emigrated to Italy, and Napoleon afterward made fruitless attempts to attract him into his service. After the return of Louis XVIII., Osmond was appointed ambassador in Turin, and in 1815 a peer of France and ambassador to London. He retired from service in 1819, and continued in the chamber of peers till the revolution of 1830.—His brother, **Antoine Eustache**, French bishop, b. in Port au Prince in 1754; d. in Nancy in 1823, studied in his native city, was graduated in the Sorbonne of Paris, ordained priest, and afterward became vicar-general of Toulouse and bishop of Comminges. During the revolution he emigrated to Spain, and afterward to England, but returned to France in 1801, became bishop of Nancy in 1802, and in 1810 archbishop of Florence, but resigned in 1814 to resume his see of Nancy, where he did much good.—Another brother, **Marie Joseph Eustache**, Viscount d', b. in Port au Prince in 1756; d. in Pontchartrain in 1839, was colonel of the regiment of Normandy when the revolution began, and emigrated with his family. After the return of Louis XVIII. he was promoted to major-general, became lieutenant-general in 1818, and retired in 1819.

**OSMUN, Thomas Embly**, author, b. in Summit county, Ohio, 26 Feb., 1826. He was educated at Oberlin college and in Germany and Paris, spending six years in Europe. He has devoted himself to orthoëpy and the art of elocution. By criticising in the public press the mispronunciations of actors, he has induced the dramatic profession to observe a severer standard of orthoëpy. He has written in condemnation of artificial methods of elocution. His books, published under the pen-name of "Alfred Ayres," comprise "The Orthoëpist" (New York, 1880); "The Verbalist" (1881); "The Mentor," a manual of social usages (1884); and "The Essentials of Elocution" (1886).

**OSORIO, Manuel** (os-o'-re-o), Spanish soldier, b. in Seville in 1770; d. in Havana, Cuba, about 1830. He studied in the artillery college of Segovia, and entered the army, serving as captain in the first siege of Saragossa in 1807. On 19 Aug., 1812, he arrived in Lima as commander of artillery and director of the powder-factory, with the rank of colonel. When the viceroy, Abascal, repudiated the treaty that Gen. Gainza (*q. v.*) had made with the Independents of Chili in Lircay, 3 May, 1814, he superseded Gainza by Osorio, who left Lima on 19 July with an expedition of about 600 men, and totally defeated the Republicans at Rancagua on 2 Oct. He occupied Santiago on 9 Oct., and sullied his victory by arbitrary measures, notably the banishment of more than thirty of the principal citizens to the island of Juan Fernandez. He sent two agents to Spain to solicit his confirmation as president of Chili, but, although he was promoted brigadier, he was superseded in the presidency by Gen. Marcó del Pont, to whom he delivered the government in December, 1815, returning to Lima in June, 1816. Meanwhile Gen. San Martin with the Argentine army had passed the Andes and invaded Chili, defeating Marco in Chacabuco, 12 Feb., 1817. The viceroy, Pezuela, now sent Osorio to reconquer Chili, and the latter left Lima with ten vessels and about 2,600 men, and landed at Talcahuano, 18 Jan., 1818. San Martin encamped

with a superior force at Cancha-Rayada, where he was surprised in the night of 19 March by the Spanish army and totally routed, but Osorio, instead of marching immediately on the capital, lost time by inactivity, notwithstanding the advice of his lieutenants. This had given the patriot general time to reorganize his army, and he defeated Osorio on the march to Santiago in the plain of Maipu on 4 April. Osorio fled to Concepcion, and, after disarming the fortifications of Talcahuano, left the command to Gen. Sanchez, and arrived in Lima in September, 1818. He did not again enter active service in Peru, and went in 1819 to Spain, where he was promoted major-general in 1822, and sent later to serve in Havana, where he died.

**OSPINA, Manuel** (os-pe'-nah), Colombian statesman, b. in Guasca in 1803; d. in Medellin in 1885. He studied jurisprudence and political science in the College of San Bartolome in Bogota, and was graduated in 1825 in the College of Tunja. He began early to take part in politics, and was an active member of the party that opposed the government of Gen. Simon Bolivar. When Bolivar was proclaimed dictator, Ospina was among the most strenuous opponents of that measure, and he took part in the rebellion of Gen. Jose M. Cordova in 1830. After the dissolution of Colombia, Ospina sustained the party of the new president of New Granada, Francisco de P. Santander, and his successor, Jose J. de Marquez. He was in congress in 1838-'40, in 1841 became secretary of the interior and foreign relations, and later was made governor of the province of Bogota. When the Conservative party went out of power in 1849, Ospina, with Jose E. Caro, edited "La Civilización," which was in violent opposition to the government. When the reform in the constitution in 1853 gave the election of provincial governors to popular vote, Ospina was unanimously elected to the executive of his native state of Medellin, and he contributed to the re-establishment of order in 1854, when Gen. Melo attempted to assume the military dictatorship. In 1855-'6 he was a senator, and in the latter year he was elected president of the republic. The first two years of his administration were peaceable, and he made many reforms, but when, toward the end of 1858, the central system of government was changed into a federation, Ospina, who did not sympathize with the latter form of government, refused to execute the law. The newly created states violently attacked the executive, and Gen. Mosquera, governor of the state of Cauca, rose in arms against the central government in the beginning of 1860. When Ospina's term of office closed, in April, 1861, Mosquera's army threatened the capital, and the former left for Medellin, but when the city fell on 16 July he was arrested and taken to the fortress of Carthagena. After a few months he escaped and went to Guatemala, where he resided till 1872. On his return to Colombia he went to live in Medellin, devoting himself to the education of youth and to journalism, defending with unabated energy his conservative principles in opposition to the Liberal government. He was one of the greatest statesmen of Colombia, an eminent scholar and scientist, and of unswerving rectitude. He had a haughty and reserved manner, but, if he was not beloved, he was generally esteemed by his countrymen.

**OSTAADE, Piet Van**, Dutch navigator, b. in Muyden, near Amsterdam, about 1670; d. in Amsterdam in 1711. He had gained reputation as a successful pilot, when he was chosen by the states-general in 1709 as commander of an expedition to the arctic regions. Sailing from Amsterdam, 21



April, 1709, he reached Davis island, 25 June, and fifteen days later landed on the site of the present Danish establishment of Holsteinborg, where he remained nearly a month occupied in astronomical observations. Resuming his journey northward on 3 Aug., he coasted Greenland to Baffin bay and tried to double Cape Warrender, but was prevented by ice. Finding a convenient fjord in the Strait of Lancaster, he resolved to winter there, and named it Van Ostaade Winterhaven. Landing on 2 Oct., he built a large snow-house and two barns for the storage of provisions and ammunition. Sailing again on 11 June, 1710, he doubled Cape York, explored Adolphus island, and saw the peninsula of Boothia, but mistook it for a large island. He advanced as far as latitude 70° 20' N. when want of provisions compelled him to make sail for Amsterdam, where he arrived, 26 Oct., 1710. He published "Beschryving van de expedition naar den Noord Pool in de Yaaven 1709-1710, onder command van Piet van Ostaade, loots in dienst van de Edele Heeren der General Staten van Holland" (Amsterdam, 1711).

**OSTERHAUS, Peter Joseph**, soldier, b. in Coblentz, Germany, about 1820. He became an officer in the Prussian army, and subsequently emigrated to the United States, settling in St. Louis, Mo. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the National service as major of the 2d Missouri volunteers. He took part in the actions at Dug Springs and Wilson's Creek, was made colonel of the 12th Missouri regiment, commanded a brigade under Gen. John C. Frémont, and took part in the expedition of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis into Arkansas in pursuit of Gen. Sterling Price, leading a division at Pea Ridge. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 9 June, 1862, and commanded a division at Helena, Ark., with which he participated in the capture of Arkansas Post, and subsequently in the siege of Vicksburg. He was engaged in the operations at Chattanooga and the battle of Mission Ridge as commander of the 1st division of the 15th corps, and in the Atlanta campaign, the march through Georgia, and the campaign of the Carolinas he commanded that corps, being promoted major-general on 23 July, 1864. At the surrender of Gen. E. Kirby Smith he acted as chief of staff to Gen. Edward R. S. Canby. He was mustered out on 15 Jan., 1866, and in the same year went to Lyons, France, as U. S. consul. He now (1888) resides at Mannheim, Germany, where he is director of a manufacturing association.

**OSTRANDER, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Marlborough (now Plattekill), N. Y., 11 March, 1781; d. near Saugerties, N. Y., 22 Nov., 1872. He was graduated at Union in 1799, studied theology, was licensed in 1800, and in 1801 was settled as pastor of the Reformed church at Coxsackie, N. Y. He took charge of the church at Catskill in 1810, and two years later of the one at Caatsban, Ulster co., of which he was pastor until 1862, when he retired. He preached both in Dutch and in English, was a powerful orator, a vigorous writer, and a master of theological polemics. The degree of D. D. was given him by Rutgers in 1844. Dr. Ostrander was the author of several biographies in William B. Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit." Rev. William R. Gordon published his "Life," with extracts from an autobiography, selections from his letters, and fifteen of his sermons (1875).

**OSWALD, Felix Leopold**, writer, b. in Belgium in 1845. He was educated as a physician, but soon turned his attention to natural history. In the pursuit of his favorite studies he has travelled extensively over the globe. Besides large

contributions to scientific and popular magazines, he has published "Summerland Sketches, or Rambles in Backwoods of Mexico and Central America" (Philadelphia, 1880); "Zoölogical Sketches" (1882); "Physical Education" (New York, 1882); and "Household Remedies" (1886).

**OSWALD, Richard**, British diplomatist, b. in Scotland in 1705; d. 6 Nov., 1784. He married Mary Ramsay, who is celebrated in one of the songs of Robert Burns, passed many years in this country, and at the time of the Revolution was a merchant of the city of London. In 1781 he gave bail in the sum of £50,000 for Henry Laurens, securing his release from the Tower prison. Lord Shelburne, in April, 1782, selected Oswald as his diplomatic agent to treat for peace with the American commissioners in Paris, describing him in a letter to Benjamin Franklin as "a pacifical man, and conversant in those negotiations which are most interesting to mankind," for which reasons the British minister preferred him to "any of our speculative friends, or to any person of higher rank." On learning in his conferences with Franklin that the United States was unwilling to treat independently of France, he returned to London and received a fresh commission to negotiate a general peace, conceding American independence. Subsequently the American commissioners acceded to a separate treaty. The greater part of the negotiations were carried on by Oswald, whose instructions were several times changed and his commission renewed. Henry Strachey was sent as his colleague because the ministers complained of Oswald for yielding everything. With them was afterward joined Alleyne Fitzherbert, the British minister at Paris, and with these three plenipotentiaries Franklin, Jay, Adams, and Laurens finally arranged terms of peace, including fishery rights on the Newfoundland banks and reciprocity of trade. On 30 Nov., 1782, preliminary articles of peace were signed by Oswald with John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Henry Laurens, and John Jay. The definitive treaty, which was signed on 3 Sept., 1783, was identical with the provisional articles.—His kinsman, **Eleazer**, soldier, was b. in England about 1755; d. in New York city, 30 Sept., 1795. When disputes arose between Great Britain and the American colonies his sympathies became enlisted in the American cause, and he came to this country about 1770. He served under Benedict Arnold at Ticonderoga, and became his secretary. At Quebec he commanded a forlorn hope after Arnold was wounded. He was made lieutenant-colonel of Col. John Lamb's regiment of artillery on 1 Jan., 1777, had a high reputation for skill as an artillerist, distinguished himself under Arnold at Compo, and was praised for his gallantry in the official reports of the battle of Monmouth. Leaving the service in July, 1778, he joined William Goddard in the publication of the "Maryland Journal." The publication of strictures by Gen. Charles Lee on the military capacity of Gen.



*E. Oswald*

Gen. Charles Lee on the military capacity of Gen.



Washington led to a popular demonstration against Oswald in Baltimore, and to the issuance of a challenge by the latter to Col. Samuel Smith, who declined to fight a duel. Oswald removed to Philadelphia, Pa., and in April, 1782, began the publication of the "Independent Gazetteer, or the Chronicle of Freedom," which he made the vehicle of violent partisan attacks. He reopened William Bradford's London coffee-house in 1783, and while conducting it published the monthly "Price Current," the earliest commercial paper in the United States. In August, 1786, he offered to lead a volunteer company of infantry, of which he was captain, to the northern frontier in order to capture from the British the posts that they occupied in violation of the articles of peace. From 1782 till 1787 he published in New York city the "Independent Gazette, or New York Journal Revived," which had formerly been conducted by John Holt, a kinsman of his wife. He was a strong opponent of the political principles of Alexander Hamilton, and challenged the latter to a duel, but their friends adjusted the matter. In 1792 he went to England, and shortly afterward to France, where he joined the Republican army, was commissioned as a colonel of artillery, and commanded a regiment under Gen. Charles F. Dumouriez, at Jemmapes. The government sent him on a secret mission to Ireland to report on the political condition of that country and the feasibility of the projected French invasion. He reached Ireland by a journey through Norway and Scotland, reported to the minister of foreign affairs in France, and, not receiving further instructions, returned to the United States, where he died of yellow fever shortly after his arrival.

**OTERO, Rafael** (o-tay'-ro), Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1827; d. there in 1876. He began to write for the theatre when he was a mere boy, his first comedy being performed when he was only fifteen years old. From that time, and in spite of poverty and unfavorable circumstances, he gave a great deal of time to literature, and wrote several comedies, including "Un novio del día," "El Coburgo," "Mi hijo el Francés," "Del agua mansa," and "El muerto lo manda," which were performed in the theatres of Havana and Matanzas. He also published the novel "La perla de la Diaria" (1866), and "Cantos Sociales" (1868), but a great part of his writings remain uncollected.

**OTHEY, James Hervey, P. E.** bishop, b. in Liberty, Bedford co., Va., 27 Jan., 1800; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 23 April, 1863. His father, Isaac



*James Hervey Othey*

of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1820. He received honors in belles-lettres, and was immediately appointed tutor in Latin and Greek. In

1823 he took charge of a school in Warrenton, N. C. There his attention was turned to the ministry, and he was ordained both deacon and priest in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop Ravenscroft. In 1827 he removed to Tennessee and settled in the town of Franklin, but he changed his residence to Columbia in 1835, and finally to Memphis. On 14 Jan., 1834, he was consecrated bishop of Tennessee. Next to the duties of his episcopate the bishop's heart was most engaged with the work of Christian education. It seemed to be a passionate desire with him to establish in the southwest a large institution in which religion should go hand-in-hand with every lesson of a secular character, and young men be prepared for the ministry. Accordingly, after establishing, with the assistance of Rev. Leonidas Polk, a school for girls, called the "Columbia Institute," he devoted a great part of his laborious life to the realization of his ideal. For full thirty years (1827-'57) he failed not, in public and in private, by night and by day, to keep this subject before the people of the southern states, until the successful establishment of the University of the south at Suwanee, Tenn., in which he was also aided by Bishop Leonidas Polk. The life of Bishop Otey was one of hard and unceasing labor. He lived to see the few scattered members of his church in Arkansas, Louisiana, Mississippi, and Florida, as well as Tennessee, organized into dioceses and in successful operation. He was known throughout the south and southwest as the Good Bishop. Though he was strongly opposed to secession, he wrote a letter to the secretary of state, remonstrating against coercion. The reply to this letter changed his views on the subject, and he declined to attend the general convention of his church in the seceding states that was held in Georgia soon afterward. In person the bishop was of a commanding stature, being six feet and two inches in height, and of fitting proportions. He published many addresses, sermons, and charges, and a volume containing the "Unity of the Church" and other discourses (Vicksburg, 1852).

**OTIS, Bass**, artist, b. in New England in 1784; d. in Philadelphia, 3 Nov., 1861. As a youth he was apprenticed to a scythe-maker, and his only known composition is a large picture of the interior of a smithy, which was first exhibited at the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts in 1819, and presented by the artists to that institution, where it now is. It is hard in its technique, but the grouping and management of light are nicely treated. It is not known from whom Mr. Otis gleaned any instruction in art, but in 1808 he was painting portraits in New York, and in 1812 he had settled as a portrait-painter in Philadelphia. His portrait of President Jefferson was engraved for Delaplaine's "Portrait Gallery," and in the exhibition of original historical portraits at the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts in 1887-'8 there were a dozen of his works, including likenesses of Alexander Lawson, the engraver, John Neagle, the painter, and Dr. Philip Syng Physick, which last Otis reproduced in a crude mezzotint engraving. A portrait of himself, which he painted shortly before his death, is a fine piece of work. In 1815 Otis invented the perspective protractor, which was well received by many of his co-workers, and he produced what is said to be the earliest lithograph that was made in the United States. It appeared in the "Analectic Magazine" for July, 1819. Otis made the design upon a stone that was brought from Munich, and did the printing himself. The print has little resemblance to the modern lithograph, the lines being incised or corroded, and



therefore it has more the character of a coarse etching, but it is interesting in the history of art.

**OTIS, Elisha Graves**, inventor, b. in Halifax, Windham co., Vt., 3 Aug., 1811; d. in Yonkers, N. Y., 8 April, 1861. At an early age he invented several new and ingenious machines that proved successful. He afterward held the post of superintendent of machinery in a furniture manufactory in Hudson city, N. J., and Yonkers, N. Y. In designing machinery for new works in Yonkers Mr. Otis put into practical operation a hoisting-machine that embodied some novel features calculated to automatically prevent loss of life in case of the breaking of the lifting-cable. Other machines had been constructed, in which the means of securing the car in case of accident was placed under the control of the attendant, but Mr. Otis claimed that this method was wrong in principle, as in the moment of danger the operator would become confused, and his views were soon proved correct by the fall of an elevator in the New York factory of his firm. This was replaced by one of Mr. Otis's invention, and, the machine proving satisfactory to the owners, other orders soon followed. At the opening of the World's fair in the Crystal palace in New York, Mr. Otis placed therein a small working machine, and by exhibitions of its safety features by practical tests considerable attention was attracted to his inventions. At the end of eight years he had succeeded in introducing his elevators very extensively through the eastern, middle, and southern states. In 1867 Mr. Otis's sons organized a stock company to carry on the manufacture of his inventions, and its business now amounts to about \$2,000,000 per annum.

**OTIS, Elwell Stephen**, soldier, b. in Frederick city, Md., 25 March, 1838. He was graduated at the University of Rochester, N. Y., in 1858, studied law, was admitted to the bar of New York in 1859, and was subsequently graduated at Cambridge law-school in 1861. He entered the volunteer service of the United States as a captain in the 140th New York infantry on 13 Sept., 1862, was promoted lieutenant-colonel of that regiment on 23 Dec., 1863, and made colonel in 1864, participating in all the principal engagements of the Army of the Potomac after Antietam, in the capacity of captain, field-officer, and brigade commander. In 1864 he commanded the regular brigade in the Army of the Potomac, and was severely wounded in the vicinity of Petersburg, Va., in consequence of which he was discharged on 24 Jan., 1865, and brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 22d infantry in the regular army in February, 1867, and colonel of the 20th infantry in February, 1880. From 1867 till 1881 he served on the frontier against the Indians, and then organized the U. S. infantry and cavalry school in Leavenworth, Kansas, which he conducted until 1885. Since then he has served with his regiment in northwestern Montana, and has also been on duty in Washington, D. C. He is the author of "The Indian Question" (New York, 1878).

**OTIS, Fessenden Nott**, physician, b. in Ballston, N. Y., 6 May, 1825. He was educated at the academies of Fairfield and Amsterdam, N. Y., and studied medicine in the University of the city of New York and in New York medical college, where he was graduated in 1852. He was a surgeon on the U. S. mail and Pacific mail steamers till 1861, and then a police surgeon in New York city till 1872, serving as president of the medical board of the police department in 1870-'2. From 1862 till 1870 he was attending physician to the Demilt dispensary. He was clinical lecturer at the College

of physicians and surgeons from 1862 till 1871, and since 1871 has been clinical professor of genito-urinary diseases. He was president of the medical board of Strangers' hospital in 1871-'3, has been visiting surgeon to Charity hospital since 1874, and twice president of the medical board, and is consulting surgeon to various hospitals. He was president of the American dermatological society in 1872. Dr. Otis invented in 1871 the urethrometer, and the dilating urethrotome, which he perfected in 1872 and 1875, respectively. He is the inventor also of the dilating catheter introduced in 1874, the prostatic catheter and prostatic guide, the cold-water coil, the ready aspirator, which was introduced in 1875, and a simplified evacuator for removing stone from the bladder after lithotomy, introduced in 1883 and perfected in 1888. He has published "Lessons in Drawing, Studies of Animals and Landscape" (2 vols., New York, 1849-'50); "Tropical Journeys" (1856); and "History of the Panama Railroad and its Commercial Connections" (1860). His contributions to medical literature comprise, besides numerous articles and pamphlets, "Stricture of the Male Urethra, its Radical Cure" (New York, 1878; 2d ed., New York and London, 1882); "Physiology of Syphilitic Infection" (1881); and "Genito-Urinary Diseases and Syphilis" (1883; students' ed., 1886).

**OTIS, George Alexander**, surgeon, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 Nov., 1830; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 Feb., 1881. He was graduated at Princeton in 1849, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1851, continued his surgical studies in London and Paris, and in 1854 began practice in Springfield, Mass. During the civil war he served as a field surgeon with the 27th Massachusetts volunteers. In February, 1866, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and assigned to duty in the office of the surgeon-general at Washington. He received the brevets of captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel, and was a member of the principal American medical societies and a corresponding member of various European societies. He was advanced to the rank of major on 17 March, 1880. He wrote for medical journals, and published in the form of reports monographs on "Amputation at the Hip-Joint" (Washington, 1867); "Excisions of the Head of the Femur" (1869); "A Plan for transporting Wounded Soldiers by Railway"; and "Transport of Sick and Wounded by Pack Animals"; also a "Report of Surgical Cases treated in the Army of the United States from 1867 to 1871." Dr. Otis was for several years curator of the Army medical museum in Washington, and compiled the surgical part of the "Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion" (Washington, 1870-'9).

**OTIS, James**, statesman, b. in West Barnstable, Mass., 5 Feb., 1725; d. in Andover, Mass., 23 May, 1783. He was descended in the fifth generation from John Otis, one of the first settlers of Hingham. This John Otis came with his family from Hingham, in Norfolk, England, in June, 1635. His grandson, John, born in Hingham, Mass., in 1657, removed to Barnstable, where he died, 30 Nov., 1727. He was for eighteen years colonel of militia, for twenty years representative, for twenty-one years member of the council, for thirteen chief justice of common pleas, and judge of probate. Two of his sons, John and James, were known in public life. John was representative for Barnstable, and afterward for several years a member of the council until his death in 1756. James, born in Barnstable in 1702, became eminent at the bar. Like his father, he was colonel of militia, justice of



common pleas, and judge of probate, and was for some time a member of the council. He married Mary Allyne, or Alleyne, of Wethersfield, Conn., daughter of Joseph Allyne, of Plymouth. Of their



*James Otis*

thirteen children, several died in infancy. The eldest son, James, the subject of this sketch, was fitted for college under the care of the Rev. Jonathan Russell, of Barnstable, and was graduated at Harvard in 1743. After two years spent in the study of general literature he began the study of law in 1745 in the office of Jeremiah Gridley, who was then one of the most distinguished lawyers in this country. In 1748 he began the practice of law at Plymouth, but soon found that the scanty business of such a place did not afford sufficient scope for his powers. He removed to Boston in 1750, and soon rose to the foremost rank in his profession. His business became very lucrative, and he won a reputation for extraordinary eloquence, while his learning and integrity were held in high and well-deserved esteem. It was in those days noted as remarkable that he was once called as far as Halifax in the dead of winter to act as counsel for three men accused of piracy. He procured the acquittal of his clients, and received the largest fee that had ever been paid to a Massachusetts lawyer. Until this time he continued his literary studies, and in 1760 published "*Rudiments of Latin Prosody*," which was used as a text-book at Harvard. A similar work on Greek prosody remained in manuscript until it was lost, along with many others of his papers. Early in 1755 Mr. Otis married Miss Ruth Cunningham, daughter of a Boston merchant. Of their three children, the only son, James, died at the age of eighteen; the elder daughter, Elizabeth, married Capt. Brown, of the British army, and ended her days in England; the younger, Mary, married Benjamin, eldest son of the distinguished Gen. Lincoln. Mr. Otis seems always to have lived happily with his wife, but she failed to sympathize with him in his political career, and remained herself a staunch loyalist until her death, 15 Nov., 1789.

His public career began in 1761. On the death of Chief-Justice Sewall in 1760, Gov. Bernard appointed Thomas Hutchinson to succeed him. James Otis, the father, had set his heart upon obtaining this place, and both father and son were extremely angry at the appointment of Hutchinson. The latter, who was a very fair-minded man and seldom attributed unworthy motives to political opponents, nevertheless declares in his "*History of Massachusetts Bay*" that chagrin and disappointment had much to do with the course of opposition to government which the Otises soon followed. The charge deserves to be mentioned, because it is reiterated by Gordon, who sided with the patriots, but it is easy to push such personal explanations altogether too far. No doubt the feeling may have served to give an edge to the eloquence with which Mr. Otis attacked the ministry; but his political attitude was too plainly based on common sense, and on a perception of the real merits of the ques-

tions then at issue, to need any other explanation. On the accession of George III. it was decided to enforce the navigation acts, which for a long time American shipmasters and merchants had habitually evaded. One of the revenue officers in Boston petitioned the superior court for "writs of assistance," which were general search-warrants, allowing officials of the custom-house to enter houses or shops in quest of smuggled goods, but without specifying either houses or goods. There can be little doubt that the issue of such search-warrants was strictly legal. They had been authorized by a statute of Charles II., and two statutes of William III. had expressly extended to custom-house officers in America the same privileges that they enjoyed in England. On the other hand, there can be no doubt that the issue of such warrants in general terms and without most sedulous provisions against arbitrary abuse was liable to result in a most odious form of oppression. It contravened the great principle that an Englishman's house is his castle, and it was not difficult to show that men of English blood and speech could be counted on to resist such a measure. The conduct of Mr. Otis on this occasion is an adequate answer to the charge that his conduct was determined by personal considerations. He then held the crown office of advocate-general, with an ample salary and prospects of high favor from government. When the revenue officers called upon him, in view of his position, to defend their cause, he resigned his office and at once undertook to act as counsel for the merchants of Boston in their protest against the issue of the writs. A large fee was offered him, but he refused it. "In such a cause," said he, "I despise all fees." The case was tried in the council chamber at the east end of the old town-hall, or what is now known as the "Old State-House," at the head of State street, in Boston. Chief-Justice Hutchinson presided, and Gridley argued the case for the writs in a most powerful and learned speech. The reply of Otis, which took five hours in the delivery, was probably one of the greatest speeches of modern times. It went beyond the particular legal question immediately at issue, and took up the whole question of the constitutional relations between the colonies and the mother country. At the bottom of this, as of all the disputes that led to the Revolution, lay the ultimate question whether Americans were bound to yield obedience to laws that they had no share in making. This question, and the spirit that answered it flatly and doggedly in the negative, were heard like an undertone pervading all the arguments in Otis's wonderful speech, and it was because of this that John Adams, who was present, afterward declared that on that day "the child Independence was born." No doubt the argument must have gone far in furnishing weapons for the popular leaders in the contest that was impending. Hutchinson reserved his decision until advice could be had from the law-officers of the crown in London; and when next term he was instructed by them to grant the writs, this result added fresh impetus to the spirit that Otis's eloquence had aroused. At the ensuing election, in May, 1761, Mr. Otis was chosen representative, and in the following year he opposed the motion for granting a sum of money to make good the expenses of a naval expedition to the north-east, which Gov. Bernard had made upon his own responsibility. When taken to task for this conduct, Mr. Otis justified himself in a pamphlet entitled "*The Rights of the Colonies Vindicated*" (1764). In this masterly argument the author planted himself squarely upon the ground that in



all questions relating to the expenditure of public money the rights of a colonial legislature were as sacred as the rights of the house of commons. In June, 1765, Mr. Otis moved that a congress of delegates from all the colonies be called together to consider what should be done about the stamp-act. In that famous congress which met in October in New York he was a delegate and one of the committee for preparing an address to parliament. In 1767, when elected speaker of the Massachusetts assembly, he was negated by Gov. Bernard. On the news of Charles Townshend's revenue acts, the assembly prepared a circular letter to be sent to all the colonies, inviting concerted resistance. The king was greatly offended at this, and instructions were sent to Bernard to dismiss the assembly unless it should rescind its circular letter. In the debate upon this royal order Otis made a fiery speech, in which he used the expression: "We are asked to rescind, are we? Let Great Britain rescind her measures, or the colonies are lost to her forever."

In the summer of 1769 he got into a controversy with some revenue officers, and attacked them in the Boston "Gazette." A few evenings afterward, while sitting in the British coffee-house, he was assaulted by one Robinson, a commissioner of customs, supported by several army or navy officers. Mr. Otis was savagely beaten, and received a sword-cut in the head, from the effects of which he never recovered. He had already shown some symptoms of mental disease, but from this time he rapidly grew worse until his reason forsook him. He brought suit against Robinson, who was assessed in £2,000 damages for the assault; but when the penitent officer made a written apology and begged pardon for his irreparable offence, Mr. Otis refused to take a penny. With this lamentable affair his public career may be said to have ended, for, although in 1771 he was again chosen to the legislature, and was sometimes afterward seen in court or in town-meeting, he was unable to take part in public business. In June, 1775, he was living, harmlessly insane, at the house of his sister, Mercy Warren, at Watertown. When he heard the rumor of battle on the 17th, he stole quietly away, borrowed a musket at some farm-house by the roadside, and joined the minute-men, who were marching to the aid of the troops on Bunker Hill. He took an active part in that battle, and after it was over made his way home again toward midnight. The last years of his life were spent in Andover. Early in 1778, in a lucid interval, he went to Boston and argued a case in the common pleas, but found himself unequal to such exertion, and after a short interval returned to Andover. Six weeks after his return, as he was standing in his front doorway in a thunder-shower, leaning on his cane and talking to his family, he was struck by lightning and instantly killed. It was afterward remarked that he had been heard to express a wish that he might die in such a way. He was a man of powerful intelligence, with great command of language and a most impressive delivery, but his judgment was often unsound, and his mental workings were so fitful and spasmodic that it was not always easy to tell what course he was likely to pursue. For such prolonged, systematic, and cool-headed work as that of Samuel Adams he was by nature unfit, but the impulse that he gave to the current of events cannot be regarded as other than powerful. His fame will rest chiefly upon the single tremendous speech of 1761, followed by the admirable pamphlet of 1764. His biography has been ably written by William Tudor (Boston, 1823).—His brother, **Samuel Alleyne**, statesman, b. in

Barnstable, Mass., 24 Nov., 1740; d. in Washington, D. C., 22 April, 1814, was graduated at Harvard in 1759. He studied law, but turned his attention to mercantile business. He was chosen a representative in 1776, and in 1784 was speaker of the house. He was a member of the board of war, and in 1780 was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Massachusetts. In 1787 he was one of the commissioners sent to negotiate with Daniel Shays and his insurgents, and in the following year he was a delegate to the Continental congress in its last session. After the adoption of the Federal constitution he was secretary of the U. S. senate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Harrison Gray, receiver-general of Massachusetts.—Their son, **Harrison Gray**, statesman, b. in Boston, 8 Oct., 1765; d. there, 28 Oct., 1848, was graduated at Harvard in 1783. He was admitted to the bar in 1786, and two years afterward delivered the Fourth-of-July oration in Boston. In 1787 he was captain in the militia, and served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Brooks in the campaign against the Shays insurgents. He soon rose to distinction at the bar. His courtly manners and winning address made him a favorite in society, and his style of oratory was much admired. In 1796 he was chosen to the state legislature, and in 1797–1801 was a member of congress, and prominent among the Federalist leaders. Returning to Massachusetts, he was district attorney in 1801, speaker of the house in 1803–5, and president of the state senate in 1805–11. In 1814 he was appointed justice of common pleas, and held that office for four years. In the Hartford convention, 1814, he took a prominent part, and thus laid himself open to imputations of disloyalty, which to some extent diminished his popularity. He was nevertheless chosen U. S. senator in 1817, and retained that place until 1822, when he resigned his seat to become a candidate for the office of mayor of Boston. Up to that time Boston had retained its old town government by town-meetings and selectmen, and to be chosen first mayor of Boston was felt by many of its citizens to be an honor for which one might willingly exchange a very high office. The war record of Mr. Otis is thought to have redounded to his disadvantage. Before election-day his name was withdrawn from the canvass, and John Phillips was elected with a near approach to unanimity. In 1829 Mr. Otis was elected mayor, and in his inaugural address took occasion to repel the charge of disloyalty to the Union, which had been repeatedly brought against the members of the Hartford convention. "At no time in the course of my life," said he, "have I been present at any meeting of individuals, public or private, of the many or the few, or privy to any correspondence of whatever description, in which any proposition having for its object the dissolution of the Union, or its dismemberment in any shape, or a separate confederacy, or a forcible resistance to the government or laws, was ever made or debated, and I have no reason to believe that any such scheme was ever meditated by distinguished individuals of the old Federal party." Such a declaration may serve to show that the dangerous tendencies latent in such movements as that of the Hartford convention were not always comprehended even by the leading actors, and it may be instructively compared with statements often made on the eve of the Declaration of Independence, to the effect that the American colonies had no intention of breaking off their connection with the British empire. Among the other noteworthy speeches of Mr. Otis may be mentioned



especially his eulogy on Alexander Hamilton in 1804, and his argument in the U. S. senate on the question of the admission of Missouri to the Union in 1820. See James S. Loring's "The Hundred Boston Orators" (Boston, 1852).—His son, **George**, educator, b. in 1797; d. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1828, was graduated at Harvard in 1815, studied for the ministry, and became a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church. From 1820 till 1826 he was tutor at Harvard and in 1826-'7 he was professor of Latin. On leaving the college he became rector of Christ church, Cambridge, Mass., where he remained until his death. He published "Perfectibility," "An Address to the Humane Society at Newburyport in 1818," and a "Sermon," delivered at Cambridge in 1826.—The second Harrison Gray's wife, **Eliza Henderson**, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 July, 1796; d. there, 21 Jan., 1873, was the daughter of William Bordman, a



*Eliza Henderson Ottendorfer*

Boston merchant, and on 6 May, 1817, married Mr. Otis, after whose death she went to Europe, residing there for several years to educate her children. Upon her return to Boston she became a leader in social circles, and was active in works of charity. She was the first to celebrate George Washington's birthday regularly, and finally induced the legislature to make the 22d of February a legal holiday. During the civil war she was interested in the relief of soldiers and was a leader in the Evans house aid committee, receiving a vote of thanks from the mayor and council. Her portrait, by George P. A. Healy, is possessed by the Bostonian society, in the old South church. She was the author of "The Barclays of Boston," a novel (Boston, 1854); and contributed to the Boston "Transcript" under the signature of "One of the Barclays."

**OTT, Isaac**, physician, b. in Northampton county, Pa., 30 Nov., 1847. He studied in Lafayette college, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1869, and studied medicine in Germany and London. In 1878 he organized a physiological laboratory in the University of Pennsylvania, and lectured for a year on experimental physiology. He was made a fellow in biology at Johns Hopkins in 1878. Dr. Ott has devoted considerable study to the physiological action of drugs, and discovered the path and decussation of the sudorific, sphincter-inhibitory, and thermo-inhibitory fibres in the spinal cord, the innervation of sphincters, and the location of the fever-centres in the brain. He has published "Cocaine, Veratria, and Gelseminum" (Philadelphia, 1874); "Action of Medicines" (1878); and "Contributions to Physiology and Pathology of the Nervous System" (Easton, 1879-'87).

**OTTENDORFER, Oswald**, journalist, b. in Zwittau, Moravia, 26 Feb., 1826. He was the son of a manufacturer, went through the course of classical studies, and devoted himself to jurisprudence at the University of Vienna. He was active in the movement to overthrow the Metternich

government in 1848, and joined the Von der Tann volunteer corps, which, in the first Schleswig-Holstein war, participated in several engagements with the Danish forces. During the uprising in Vienna he was 1st lieutenant in the battalion that was commanded by Robert Blum. He subsequently joined in the popular revolution in Saxony and Baden, after the failure of which, to escape capital punishment, he fled to Switzerland, and from there came to the United States. In New York he found employment in the counting-room of the "Staats-Zeitung." When, after the death of Jacob Uhl, its proprietor, the management of the paper devolved upon his widow, the services of Mr. Ottendorfer became gradually more important, and the acquaintance thus formed led to his marriage with Mrs. Uhl in 1859. As the German-born population of New York city increased, his journal, in which he endeavored to reflect the sentiments of the German-Americans, became one of the most widely circulated and influential in New York. He adhered to the principles of the Democratic party, but joined no political organization, and maintained an independent position. He has been an advocate of reform in the civil service and active in promoting improvements in the public-school system. In 1872-'4 he was an alderman, and in 1874 a candidate for mayor of New York city. Besides other charitable gifts, Mr. Ottendorfer gave \$300,000 to build and endow an educational institution in his native town in Austria, founded on Long Island a home for aged and indigent men, and established the Ottendorfer free library in Second avenue, New York city, at an original cost of \$50,000, which has been augmented by annual gifts. He has retired, on account of failing health, from active journalism, and spends most of his time in Europe.—His wife, **Anna**, philanthropist, b. in Wurzburg, Bavaria, 13 Feb., 1815; d. in New York city, 1 April, 1884, was the daughter of a poor man named Behr. She came to the United States in 1837, and in the following year married Jacob Uhl, a printer. In 1845 her husband purchased the "New Yorker Staats-Zeitung," then a small weekly paper, which, after a brief period, he changed to a daily. When, in 1852, Mr. Uhl died, his widow assumed the management of the paper. Yet she declined several offers for the "Staats-Zeitung," and, by her own energy and sagacity and the co-operation of Mr. Ottendorfer, made it one of the chief journals in the United States. She took an active part in the management of the paper until almost the time of her death. She also devoted much attention to charitable enterprises. In 1875 she established in Astoria, L. I., the Isabella home for aged women, named in memory of a deceased daughter, expending \$150,000 on the building and endowment. She contributed \$40,000 to an educational fund, built the women's pavilion of the German hospital, New York city, at a cost of \$75,000, and gave \$100,000 for a German dispensary. Mrs. Ottendorfer received in 1883 a gold medal from the empress of Germany, in recognition of her many acts of charity. In her will she left additional sums for her charitable foundations, and bequeathed \$25,000 to the employes of the "Staats-Zeitung."

**OTTER, William Dillon**, Canadian officer, b. in Clinton, Ont., 3 Dec., 1843. He joined the Canadian volunteer militia force in 1862, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Queen's Own regiment in 1875, and commanded the Wimbledon Canadian team in 1883. He had charge of the school of infantry at Toronto in 1883, led a brigade during the northwest campaign in 1885, and was



appointed deputy adjutant-general of militia at Toronto in 1886. He is the author of "A Manual for the Canadian Militia" (Toronto, 1885).

**OTTERBEIN, Philip William**, clergyman, b. in Dillenburg, Germany, 4 June, 1726; d. in Baltimore, Md., 17 Nov., 1813. He was ordained as a minister of the German Reformed church at Herborn, Germany, in 1749, and was one of the clergymen that were brought over in 1752 by Michael Schlatter under the auspices of the synod of North and South Holland to preach to the Germans of Pennsylvania. He was first settled at Lancaster, Pa. Otterbein was possessed of an ardent missionary spirit, and was a powerful orator. He made extensive tours, associated himself with revivalists of other churches, and adopted prayer-meetings, class-meetings, and open-air meetings in groves. He also encouraged eloquent laymen to pray and exhort, some of whom became regular preachers of various denominations. These new measures, borrowed in part from the practices of the Methodists, aroused opposition among the conservative members of his own and other churches. He left Lancaster for Tulpehocken in 1758, in 1760 went to Frederick, Md., and in 1765 was settled at York, Pa. In all his pastorates his novel methods excited antagonism. He was in Europe in 1770-'1, and after his return preached again at York until 1774, when he removed to Baltimore. His numerous disciples desired to form a new religious society, while he wished them to continue their church connections and labor for a revival of religion in the existing religious bodies. They could not induce him to sever his relations with the Reformed church, though a few weeks before his death he ordained a preacher for the new sect, which assumed the name of United Brethren of Christ.

**OTTIGNY, Charles d'**, French soldier, b. in Cholet in 1524; d. in Florida in September, 1565. Entering the army in 1542, he served with credit in Italy, but later he became a Protestant and left the royal service. In 1562 he accompanied Jean Ribaut in his first voyage to Florida, and in 1564 he became lieutenant of Gov. Laudonnière, who had been commissioned by Admiral Coligny to found a French colony in Florida. They landed on 25 June, 1564, off the mouth of the river May, and, after an exploration in the interior by Ottigny, they began to build Fort Caroline. Ottigny afterward sailed up the river May (now St. John's river), for more than 100 miles, and opened intercourse with Outina, a chief, whom later he aided in a raid on the villages of Potanou. During the ensuing mutinies he several times saved Laudonnière's life. When the latter was removed by Jean Ribaut in August, 1565, Ottigny retained his office of deputy commander, and after the capture of Ribaut he refused to surrender to Pedro Menendez, but, taking refuge in the hills with a few followers, for several days waged a bloody war against the Spaniards. He was captured at last and slain, it is said, by Menendez. Laudonnière in his narrative acknowledges his indebtedness to Ottigny, whose fate was regretted by the French Protestants.

**OTTO, Charles**, Danish physician, b. in St. Thomas, W. I., 20 May, 1795; d. in Copenhagen, 13 May, 1879. He received his early education in St. Thomas, but finished his studies in Copenhagen, where he was graduated in medicine in 1819. He visited South America in 1825, 1829, 1834, and 1848, and published "Phrenologien," in which the author made a particular study of the crania of the South American Indians (Copenhagen, 1825); "Om Brændevinens fordærvelige Virkninger paa menneskens Legeme og Aand,"

in which the author narrates the terrible effects of liquor on the Indian races of North and South America; and other works.

**OTTO, John Conrad**, physician, b. near Woodbridge, N. J., 15 March, 1774; d. in Philadelphia, 26 June, 1844. His great-grandfather, grandfather, and father were physicians. His grandfather came to this country from Germany in 1752, settled in Philadelphia, where he engaged in the practice of medicine, and during the winter of 1778 had charge of the hospital of the Continental army at Valley Forge. His father, Dr. Bodo Otto, was warmly attached to the patriot cause, sat in the senate of New Jersey, and served during the war as an officer in the Revolutionary army. The son was graduated at Princeton in 1792, and in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1796. In 1798 he was elected one of the physicians of the Philadelphia dispensary, and in 1813, on the death of Dr. Benjamin Rush, he was chosen to succeed the latter as one of the physicians and clinical lecturer of the Pennsylvania hospital, which post he held twenty-one years, and in connection with which he became extensively known throughout the United States. He was physician to the Orphan asylum for twenty years, and during many years to the Magdalen asylum. In the cholera epidemic of 1833 he was one of the twelve physicians that were chosen by the public authorities of Philadelphia to adopt sanitary measures and establish and conduct hospitals in the city, and at the organization of the sanitary board he was chosen its president. He was a fellow of the College of physicians, in which he held the office of censor, and from 1840 until his death that of vice-president, and was for many years a member of the American philosophical society. He published "An Account of an Hemorrhagic Disposition in certain Families" in the "New York Medical Repository" (1803), and another paper on the same subject in "Coxe's Medical Museum" (1805). It is said that these papers are the first that appeared on this subject. He was also the author of other medical papers.—His son, **William Tod**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 19 Jan., 1817, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1833, read law with Joseph R. Ingersoll, and removed to Indiana, where he was admitted to the bar. He followed his profession until 1844, and then held the office of judge of the district court of Indiana for six years, also serving for several years as professor of law in the University of Indiana, from which institution he received the degree of LL. D. In 1863 he was appointed assistant secretary of the interior of the United States, and he held the office until 1871, when he was appointed arbitrator on the part of the United States under the convention with Spain for settlement of claims of citizens of this country. In 1875-'82 he was reporter of the United States supreme court, in which capacity he published sixteen volumes.

**OTTONI, Theophilo Benedicto** (ot-to'-nee), Brazilian journalist, b. in Do Serro, 27 Nov., 1807; d. in Rio Janeiro, 17 Oct., 1869. At the age of fifteen he composed sundry patriotic poems, which revealed a precocious talent. He began his studies in 1823 in Do Serro, in 1826 went to Rio Janeiro to finish them, and in 1828 entered the navy as a midshipman. While at the university he had become affiliated with the Liberal party, wrote in the "Astréa" under the pen-name of O joven pernambucano, and was a correspondent for the "Astro de Minas" and the "Echo do Serro," and a member and secretary of the secret "Club dos Amigos Unidos." In 1830 he resigned from the



navy and retired to his native province of Minas Geraes, where he engaged in commerce, and was editor of the "Sentinella do Sêrro," a republican opposition paper. In 1838 he was elected to congress, and in 1841 he ardently opposed the creation of the new council of state. When in 1842 the chamber was dissolved, the Liberal party in São Paulo and Minas Geraes rose in arms. Ottoni placed himself at the head of the insurgents, and after the rout of Santa Luzia was captured, but the jury of Ouro Preto acquitted him, and he was included in the amnesty that was granted by the emperor in 1844. In 1846 he was vice-president of the chamber of deputies, and as such represented congress at the baptism of the imperial princess. In 1847 he founded the Mucury company, which seemed to offer a great future to the north of Minas, and he lost all his fortune and ruined his health in this scheme. In 1861 he was elected to the senate, where he sat until his death.

**OTTS, John Martin Philip**, clergyman, b. in Union, S. C., 7 June, 1838. He was graduated at Davidson college, N. C., in 1859, and at the theological seminary at Columbia, S. C., in 1862, and was ordained in the spring of 1863 to the ministry of the Presbyterian church. He was pastor at Greensborough, Ala., till 1867, then at Columbia, Tenn., till 1873, and next at Wilmington, Del., till 1878, when he was called to the Chambers memorial church at Philadelphia, Pa. There he remained till 1885, when he took charge of a church at Talladega, Ala. He has received the degree of D. D. Dr. Otts has contributed largely to the "Southern Presbyterian Review," the "Princeton Review," and other religious magazines and church papers, and is the author of "Nicodemus with Jesus," discussing the functions and mission of Christ (Philadelphia, 1867); "Light and Life for a Dead World" (1868); "The Southern Pen and Pulpit" (Columbia, Tenn., 1869-'70); "Inter-Denominational Literature" (New York, 1872); and "The Gospel of Honesty" (Wilmington, 1877). A collected edition of his works is in preparation.

**UDIN, Christian Jules** (oo-dang), West Indian missionary, b. near Fort Royal, Martinique, in 1681; d. in Naples, Italy, in 1741. He was descended on his mother's side from a Carib cacique. Oudin received his education in Paris, became a Jesuit, and was employed in missionary work in Santo Domingo for several years. In 1723 he came to Louisiana in answer to an invitation from the Mississippi company, and sailed up the river for several hundred miles. He founded in 1724 a mission among the Natchez Indians in southern Arkansas, which prospered, but he claimed that the French and Spanish traders demoralized the Indians by selling them spirits, and forbade them access to his missions unless he were present. The traders complained, and Oudin was summoned to New Orleans in 1729. He easily justified himself, but, the policy of the French authorities being to promote trade with the Indians at any cost, he was sent to labor among the Tonicas. Here he not only succeeded for some time in keeping the traders from the Indians, but even organized parties to chase them when they came in sight. He was recalled again, but refused to leave his mission, although his ecclesiastical superiors urged him to obey. A detachment of soldiers was despatched to capture him in 1735, but he eluded them for several months, and when at last he was taken he appealed to the Indians to defend him. Negotiations continued for several hours with the chiefs, but, Oudin taking advantage of the respite to excite the Indians, the commander of the detachment seized

him and carried him off. A short but bloody engagement followed with the Indians, in which three soldiers and a far greater number of Indians were either killed or wounded. Oudin was carried in chains to New Orleans, and placed in the city dungeon, but the Jesuits claimed jurisdiction over him, and, despite the governor's protest, secured a decree from the king's council that sustained their pretensions. Oudin embarked for France in 1736, and upon his arrival in Bordeaux went immediately to Rome and presented his justification to the general of the order, who only censured him. He was not allowed to return to Louisiana, but was attached to the college of the Jesuits in Naples. He published "Mémoire justificatif sur ma mission parmi les Indiens Natchez et Tonicas" (Rome, 1736).

**OUMET, Gédéon**, Canadian statesman, b. in Sainte Rose, Quebec, 3 June, 1823. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe and Montreal colleges, admitted to the bar in 1844, and appointed a queen's counsel in 1867. He entered parliament in 1857, became a member of the executive council of his province in 1867, attorney-general in 1867, and premier of Quebec in 1873. He has been superintendent of public instruction since 1876, and was commissioner from Canada to the Colonial and Indian exhibition at London in 1886. He has been batonnier-general of the bar of Quebec, received the decoration of the palms from the Academy of Paris, was named by the French government officier de l'instruction publique in 1878, and was made a knight commander of the order of St. Gregoire le Grand in 1886. He has received the degree of D. C. L. from Laval and Bishop's colleges.

**OUMET, Joseph Alderic**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Sainte Rose, Quebec, 20 May, 1848. He was educated at the seminary of St. Therese de Blainville, and graduated in law at Victoria college, Cobourg, in 1869. He was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1870, and appointed queen's counsel in 1880. Mr. Ouimet was first elected to the Dominion parliament in November, 1873, re-elected in 1874, 1878, 1882, and 1887, and appointed speaker of the house on 13 April of the last-named year. He is lieutenant-colonel of the 65th battalion of volunteer rifles, and commanded it in the Northwest rebellion campaign in 1885.

**OURAY**, Indian chief, b. in Colorado in 1820; d. in Los Pinos agency, Col., 27 Aug., 1880. He was the chief of the Uncompahgre Utes, whose specific title is probably a corruption of the Spanish "un compadre."

Ouray was known as the "White man's friend," and his services were almost indispensable to the government in negotiating with his tribe, who kept in good faith all treaties that were made by him. He protected their interests as far as possible, and set them the example

of living in a measure a civilized life. He spoke Spanish and wrote in that language in his correspondence with the president and the Indian department. He visited Washington several times to represent the grievances of his people, and his appeals in their behalf were touching and dignified. He





was a famous warrior during his youth, but loved peace in his old age, and at the time of the murder of Nathan C. Meeker, 29 Sept., 1879, restrained the Indians from beginning hostilities. His last visit to Washington was to effect the sale of the Ute reservation in Colorado. At the time of his death he resided in a comfortable house on a farm which he owned and cultivated, and he took much pleasure and pride in driving a carriage that had been given him by the governor of Colorado. His only son was captured by the Sioux in the boy's youth, and Ouray made many appeals to the "great father in Washington" to assist in his recovery.

**OUREOUIARÉ**, Cayuga chief, d. in Quebec, Canada, in 1697. He was one of the Iroquois chiefs that were seized treacherously and sent to the galleys in France in 1687, after being invited to a conference at Fort Frontenac by Denonville, the Canadian governor. He was allowed to return with Frontenac to Canada in 1689, became attached to the new governor, accompanied him to Montreal, and advised him to release the other Indian captives that were then in Canada. His advice was followed; the Indians were sent back to their tribes, and were exhorted by Oureouhare to persuade the latter to send an embassy to Montreal. This was done on 9 March, 1690, and the envoy said that the French prisoners that had been scattered in the other cantons were now all at Onondaga, and would be disposed of as Oureouhare should direct. The efforts of the latter to reconcile the Iroquois to French rule were unsuccessful, and Frontenac began to have doubts of his fidelity. His conduct in 1691, when the Iroquois invaded the French colony, dispelled all doubts, and his bravery at Repentigny contributed greatly to the defeat of the savages. He commanded the Christian Hurons in an engagement at La Prairie in the same year, and afterward pursued a body of Iroquois and recaptured several French prisoners. He then went to Quebec and received the thanks of Frontenac, as well as numerous presents. Several tribes offered to make him their chief, but he replied that he would never leave Ononchio (Frontenac), for whom he seems to have felt a sincere affection. He retired among the Christian Iroquois of the mountain in 1692, but made frequent excursions among the Cayugas and other tribes in the interest of the French, persuading the Cayugas to release their French prisoners, and keeping them firm in their allegiance. He visited Quebec in 1697, and fell sick after his arrival. He was a sincere Christian, and when the missionary who attended him spoke of the crucifixion, it is said that he cried out: "Why was I not there? I would have prevented them from so treating my God." He was buried with pomp. Frontenac regretted him all the more that he relied on him principally for bringing about a treaty with the Iroquois.

**OURLAC**, Jean Nicolas, artist, b. in New Orleans, La., in 1789; d. in Paris, France, in 1821. He went to Paris in early youth to study under Jacques Louis David, and acquired reputation as a landscape-painter. In 1815 he made a journey to this country, and travelled for two years through the principal states. His subjects are mostly taken from American scenery. Among his works are "La rue Broadway à New-York" (1817); "Une place publique à Baltimore" (1818); "La maison blanche à Washington" (1818); "Groupe d'Indiens à une auberge" (1820); "Scènes du marché à la Nouvelle Orléans" (1820); "Débardeurs au travail sur le port de Boston" (1821); "La moisson en Pennsylvanie" (1821); and "Une vue du Mississipi près de la Nouvelle Orléans" (1821).

**OUSLEY**, Sir William Gore, English diplomatist, b. in London in 1791; d. there, 6 March, 1866. He entered the diplomatic service at an early age, and served in many countries. He was long at Rio Janeiro, Buenos Ayres, and Monte Video during an eventful period in the history of the South American states, and in 1857 was sent on a mission to the United States. His wife was a daughter of Gov. Cornelius P. Van Ness, of Vermont. Sir William was a ripe scholar and a pleasing writer. The University of Oxford gave him the degree of D. C. L. in 1855.

**OUTERBRIDGE**, Albert Albony, lawyer, b. in Bermuda, 20 April, 1841. He studied law with William Rawle, graduated at the law-school of the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1862 was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. Since 1874 he has been the editor-in-chief of the "Weekly Notes of Cases," of which seventeen volumes have been published in Philadelphia. He was appointed reporter to the supreme court of Pennsylvania in 1881, and edited several volumes of reports. This office he resigned, 1 Jan., 1885, to become the trust officer of the Land title and trust company of Philadelphia, which post he now (1888) holds.

**OUVRARD**, Léon François (oov-rar), West Indian scientist, b. in St. Martin in 1767; d. in Coppet, near Geneva, Switzerland, in 1826. He was descended from early French settlers, received his education in Paris, and, enlisting in the army in 1791, served in Germany and Italy. He was dangerously wounded in the attack on Arcole bridge, 15 Nov., 1796, and promoted captain on the spot by Napoleon Bonaparte. Resigning a few months later, he fixed his residence at Coppet, near Geneva, and devoted the remainder of his life to science. He became one of the founders of ethnography and ethnology, which were almost entirely ignored up to the beginning of the 19th century. He made extensive journeys through Europe and America, and his works have been used by modern laborers in the same line, including Charles Darwin and Alfred R. Wallace. They include "Prodromes d'éthnographie et d'ethnologie" (Paris, 1811); "De la distribution géographique des races humaines dans l'Europe centrale" (2 vols., 1814, with atlas); "Analyse de la distribution géographique de la race jaune dans ses branches Mongole, Océanique, et Sud Américaine" (1820); "Études sur la race rouge, dans ses deux variétés, Indiens du Nord de l'Amérique et Caraïbe" (1821); "Des différentes espèces du genre homo" (1823); and "Histoire naturelle descriptive des variétés de l'homme" (1825).

**OUVRIER**, Pierre Gustave, French historian, b. in Calais in 1765; d. there in 1822. After finishing his studies, he was for some time a clerk in a Calais shipping-house, and in 1789 came to Philadelphia as agent of his firm. But the French revolution and the war with Great Britain ruined his employers, and he became a teacher of languages. In 1795 Pierre Adet, then French chargé d'affaires in Philadelphia, appointed him chancellor to the French consulate, and afterward sent him to explore the southern and central states, while Palissot (*q. v.*) visited the northern states. Ouvrier descended the Mississippi to New Orleans, sailed up Missouri and Arkansas rivers, and took the barometrical level of points along their banks, travelled for two months through the Indian reservations, and explored Louisiana, Missouri, northern Texas, Georgia, both Carolinas, Ohio, Delaware, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and southern Illinois, during 1796-1804, forming a valuable collection of historical documents. On his return to Philadelphia he resumed his labors as teacher, but, through the



aid of wealthy citizens who had become interested in his works, he was afterward afforded the means to devote himself exclusively to historical researches. Obtaining access to the Federal archives and to those of several states, he made copies of important documents, and also explored the principal libraries of the country in 1808-'14. Returning to France after the restoration of Louis XVIII., he secured employment in the department of taxes of his native city, which he held to the time of his death. His valuable collections were afterward bought at auction by the National library of Berlin, where they still remain. He published, among other works, "*Histoire politique et civile des États-Unis de l'Amérique du Nord*" (3 vols., Calais, 1819), and "*Études critiques sur la constitution politique des États-Unis de l'Amérique du Nord, et des contradictions qui existent entre elle et les lois civiles des divers états de l'union*" (1822).

**OVALLE, Alfonso de** (o-val'-yeh), Chilean clergyman, b. in Santiago, Chili, in 1601; d. in Lima, Peru, 11 March, 1651. He belonged to a noble family and abandoned brilliant prospects to become a Jesuit. After teaching philosophy for some time, he was made director of the novitiate of Santiago. He was next raised to the rank of procurator of his order throughout Chili, and was appointed deputy to the general congregation of Jesuits held in Rome in 1640. Several priests, attracted by his gentle manners, followed him to Chili from Europe. He stationed them at various points in Peru where pastors were wanted. He then devoted himself so zealously to his missionary duties that his health failed rapidly. His principal works are "*Epistola ad Præpositum Generalem Societatis Jesu qua statum in Provincia Chilensis exponit*" (Madrid, 1642, in fol.); "*Historica relacion del Reyno de Chile, y de las misiones, y ministerios que ejerce en el la compa ñia de Jesus*" (Rome, 1646, in fol., with maps and plates). An Italian translation appeared in 1646 (Rome, in 4to). This history of Chili is very rare and much sought after. It was translated into English and was published in the collection of "*Travels*" edited by Ownsham and John Churchill (London, 1704, 4 vol. in fol.; also London, 1732, 1744-'6).

**OVANDO, Nicolás de** (o-van'-do), Spanish soldier, b. in Valladolid in 1460; d. in Madrid in 1518. He was of a noble family and knight of the order of Alcantara. In 1501 he was chosen to supersede Bobadilla in the government of Hispaniola, and on 13 Feb., 1502, he sailed from Spain with a fleet of thirty sail and 2,500 people, many of them persons of rank. He arrived at the city of Santo Domingo on 15 April, and immediately assumed the government of the island. One of his first acts was to refuse to let Columbus take shelter with his fleet in Santo Domingo to avoid the dangers of an approaching hurricane; and when the admiral, in 1503, was in a most desperate position in Jamaica, Ovando, though Columbus sent a messenger to him asking for relief, let several months pass without rendering aid. The administration of Ovando in Hispaniola was one of great cruelty toward the Indians. Hearing that Queen Anacaona (*q. v.*), who always had been friendly to the Spaniards, was secretly meditating a massacre of himself and followers, he announced his intention to make her a friendly visit, and went to her dominions of Xaragua accompanied by 300 foot soldiers, heavily armed, and ten horsemen. They were received with joy and kindly treated, but in the midst of the festivities that were held in his honor he ordered Anacaona and all her caciques to be seized, and after a mock trial caused the

latter, eighty-four in number, to be burned alive (1503). Anacaona was taken to Santo Domingo city and hanged some time afterward. During six months after the massacre at Xaragua the destruction of the inhabitants continued. When the country had been pacified in this way, Ovando, in commemoration of his atrocities, founded the town of Santa Maria de la Verdadera Paz. In 1504 he waged war against the natives of the province of Higüey and caused many of the natives to be slaughtered and their chieftains to be burned alive. On one occasion he imprisoned 600 Indians of Saona in a dwelling and put them to the sword. The death of their cacique, Cotabanama, was followed by the complete subjugation of his people and ended the last struggle of the natives against foreign rule. By these persecutions the number of natives, which at the arrival of the Spaniards was said to be 500,000, was reduced, according to a census taken in 1507, to 60,000; and to provide labor for the mines, Ovando sent expeditions to the Bahamas to kidnap Indians into slavery. Apart from his cruel treatment of the Indians, Ovando's administration was beneficial to the island. He founded several cities, fostered the mining industry, introduced the cultivation of sugar-cane with plants that he brought from the Canary islands, and sent out expeditions of discovery. Ovando was recalled in 1509 by King Ferdinand, in performance of a promise that he had made to Queen Isabella on her death-bed. He was succeeded by Diego Columbus, but was permitted to retain possession of all his property.

**OVERMAN, Frederick**, mining engineer, b. in Cologne, Germany, about 1810; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1852. He came to the United States and prepared numerous works on technology, especially on metallurgy. These include "*The Manufacture of Iron*" (Philadelphia 1850); "*The Manufacture of Steel*" (1851); "*Practical Mineralogy, Assaying and Mining*" (1851); "*The Moulder's and Founder's Pocket Guide*" (1851); "*Mechanics for the Millwright, Machinist, Civil Engineer, Architect, and Student*" (1852); and "*Treatise on Metallurgy; Embracing the Elements of Mining Operations and Analyses of Ores*" (New York 1852). Most of these works were published at a time when it was difficult to obtain scientific information on such subjects, and they were accepted as authority and passed through several editions.

**OVERTON, John**, jurist, b. in Louisa county, Va., 9 April, 1766; d. near Nashville, Tenn., 12 April, 1833. As his family were in moderate circumstances, he received only a meagre education, but he supplied this deficiency by private study. He removed to Kentucky before he was of age, studied law, and, being admitted to the bar in 1787, began to practise soon afterward in Nashville, where he had for an associate Andrew Jackson, then district attorney. Much confusion existed in regard to the titles to land in the district, and giving his attention to this branch, Overton soon had an extensive practice, and in process of time became the acknowledged authority on the subject. A body of laws based upon the North Carolina acts of 1777 and 1783 had to be formed, and he set himself to mould a system to suit the condition and necessities of the new community. Being appointed by Gov. Sevier in 1804 to succeed Andrew Jackson as judge of the superior court of law and equity, his decisions on these points soon came to be established law, and have never since been controverted. He held this post till 1810, and in 1811 was elected a judge of the supreme court of the state, which office he filled till his resignation in



1816. During this period he wrote "Overton's Reports," which include the time from 1791 to 1817, and are of great value as a repository of the land laws of Tennessee. After his retirement from the bench he devoted himself principally to the care of his estate, which at the time of his death was the largest in the state. Judge Overton and Gen. Jackson were warm personal friends, and the latter held the judge's opinion in such high regard that he seldom took any important step without consulting him. Overton's large landed interests often brought him in conflict with others, but no suspicion ever sullied his integrity.

**OVIEDO, Juan Antonio** (o-ve-ay'-do), South American clergyman, b. in New Granada, 25 June, 1670; d. in the city of Mexico, 2 April, 1757. He studied in the University of Guatemala, where he was graduated with the degree of doctor in theology, and shortly afterward appointed professor of philosophy. He became a member of the Society of Jesus in Tepozatlan on 7 Jan., 1690. He taught philosophy in Mexico and theology in Guatemala, was procurator at Rome and Madrid, visitor of Manila, rector of Mexico, and twice provincial of the Jesuits of Mexico. Oviedo was a very voluminous writer on religious and theological subjects both in Spanish and Latin, and he left a great number of unpublished manuscripts, which are in the library of the University of Mexico. His principal works bearing on the ecclesiastical history of Mexico and California are "Vida y virtudes heróicas del Apostólico y Ven. P. Antonio Núñez" (Mexico, 1702); "Menologio de los Varones ilustres en Santidad de la Provincia de la Compañía de Jesus de la Nueva España" (1727); "Vida admirable del Ven. P. José Vidal" (1753); "Vida y afanes Apostólicos del Ven. P. Juan de Ugarte, Misionero Apostólico de las Californias" (1753); "El Apostol Mariano: Vida del Ven. P. Juan María Salvatierra de la Compañía de Jesus, Conquistador espiritual de las Californias" (1754); "Elogios de muchos Hermanos Coadjutores de la Compañía de Jesus, que han florecido en las cuatro partes del Mundo" (2 vols., 1755); and "Vida y virtudes del P. Pedro Speciali, Jesuita de la Provincia de Mexico" (1727).

**OVIEDO Y VALDEZ, Gonzalo Fernandez de** (o-ve-ay'-do), Spanish historian, b. in Madrid in 1478; d. in Valladolid in 1557. In early life he was a page of John, the son of Ferdinand and Isabella, and as such accompanied the monarchs to the siege of Granada. After the infante's death in 1497 he entered the service of Frederic of Aragon, king of Naples, and in 1513 was appointed royal warden of the gold-mines of Castilla de Oro on the isthmus. He was also a member of the council of Santa Maria la Antigua, but in 1515 returned to Spain to give the government information about the political and economical conditions of the American colonies, and, although he was appointed in 1526 governor of La Antigua, he returned soon again to Spain, where he continued to labor on the great historical work that he had begun in 1515. In 1535 he was appointed commander of the castle of Santo Domingo, which place he occupied till 1545, when he returned to Spain with the appointment of historian of the Spanish Indies. He now gave himself to the completion of his history, of which a summary had appeared under the title of "La Historia de las cosas sucedidas en mi tiempo en América" (Toledo, 1526), and its first part appeared as "Historia general y natural de las Indias Occidentales" (Seville, 1535), while the revision of the entire work was finished in 1548. Its publication, begun in Valladolid in 1550, was interrupted by the author's death, and the first complete edi-

tion was printed by order of the Royal historical academy (Madrid, 1851). This work has not generally been judged correctly, on account of many inaccuracies in the historical part, and a strong prejudice against Columbus. But since its recent publication it became evident that it is one of the profoundest, and certainly the first, work on the natural history of America, for the treatment of which the author was specially qualified. It is embellished by illustrations that were drawn by the author, and some of his descriptions might serve as an example to modern naturalists. Partial translations of this work appeared in Italian by Giovanni Battista Ramusio (1550), and in English by Richard Eden (1577). Two works, also translated by Ramusio without giving the author's name, "Tratado del palo Guayacán y del palo Santo como antídoto contra la sífilis" and "Navegación del rio Marañón," are also attributed to Oviedo.

**OWEN, Abraham**, soldier, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., in 1769; d. in Tippecanoe county, Ind., 7 Nov., 1811. He emigrated to Kentucky in 1785, served in the Indian campaigns under Gen. James Wilkinson and Gen. Arthur St. Clair in 1791, and was with Col. John Hardin on the expedition to White river. He was surveyor of Shelby county in 1796, subsequently a magistrate, and colonel of the first militia regiment raised in Kentucky. He was in the legislature in 1798, a member of the State constitutional convention the next year, and state senator in 1810. He was the first to join Gen. William H. Harrison at Vincennes to resist the Indians under Tecumseh, was aide-de-camp to that officer, and was killed at Tippecanoe. A county in Kentucky is named in his honor.

**OWEN, Goronwy**, poet, b. in Llanfair Mathafarn Eithaf, Anglesea, North Wales, 13 Jan., 1722; d. at St. Andrews parish, Brunswick co., Va., between 1770 and 1780. His father, Owen Gronow, had some poetic taste, and his mother, Sian Parri, trained her son in his childhood. He was sent to a school not far from his home, and the celebrated Lewis Morris, having met him, sent him to Beaumaris, where he was a zealous scholar. When he was nineteen years of age his mother died, and, leaving home, he became one of the masters of the grammar-school at Pwllheli, in Caernarvonshire. Soon after this Mr. Morris and his brothers sent him to Jesus college, Oxford, where he made rapid progress in Greek and Latin and gave proof of poetical talent in Welsh to such a degree that he was even then regarded as a rising Welsh bard. In 1745 he was ordained as a minister in the Church of England and obtained a small curacy in his native parish, but soon had to give way to a favorite of the bishop of Bangor. The next seven years of his life were full of cruel disappointments. His grand wish was to obtain a parish in Wales, but he was unsuccessful, and took a place at Oswestry, and then at Uppington in Shropshire. While there he wrote his celebrated poem, called "Cywydd y Farn" (the Day of Judgment), which is regarded as his masterpiece. Subsequently he served as curate at Walton in Lancashire, and then at Northolt near London. But his salary was so small that he could scarcely supply the wants of his family. Still he continued to write poems full of genius, which he sent to his generous patrons, the Morris brothers. While he was at Northolt he accepted an offer to go to the College of William and Mary in Virginia at a salary of £200 a year, and in the latter part of 1757 he sailed for this country. He married for his second wife Mrs. Clayton, a sister of Rev. Thomas Dawson, president of the college. Of his career



here little is known except that after about three years he was compelled to leave, and became rector of a church in St. Andrews parish, Brunswick co., where he died. Mr. Owen is described as the last of the great poets of Wales, and, with the exception of Ab Gwilym, the greatest that principality has produced. His bardic title was "Goronwy Ddhu o Fon," that is, Black Goronwy of Anglesea. His poems for a long time had circulated through Wales in manuscript, but it was not until 1763, five years after Goronwy's departure for America, that his collected works were published in "Y Diddanweh Teuluaid," and succeeding editions were printed in 1819 and 1860. In addition to the Welsh, Mr. Owen had a knowledge of Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic, Gaelic, Chaldee, and English. His countrymen in 1831 erected a tablet to his memory in the cathedral church of Bangor. See "The Poetical Works of the Rev. Goronwy Owen, with his Life and Correspondence," edited by Rev. Robert Jones (London, 1876).

**OWEN, Griffith**, colonist, b. in Wales; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1717. He was liberally educated, and became a physician. When William Penn received his charter for the province of Pennsylvania, Owen, then a Quaker, took an active part in promoting the emigration of his Welsh coreligionists, and, being desirous of retaining their language, laws, and customs in the New World, he, with others, induced Penn to set apart 40,000 acres as a Welsh tract, in which the Welsh alone should have the right of purchase, and within the limits of which the language of ancient Britain should prevail. On securing this, Owen emigrated with his family, arriving in Pennsylvania in September, 1684, and settled on this tract, which was called Merion. He acquired an extensive practice, both here and in Philadelphia, to which place he subsequently removed, and performed the first surgical operation, it is thought, in Pennsylvania. He became coroner in 1685, and the next year was chosen to the assembly, in which body he served many years. In 1690 he was made a provincial councillor for a term of three years, and in 1700 was again chosen to this body, of which he remained a member until his death. Among the other offices that he held were those of an alderman under the charter of 1691, a justice of the peace, a judge of the court of common pleas, and one of Penn's commissioners of property. In the church affairs of the Society of Friends he bore a useful part, not only as a layman, but as a minister, and in the performance of religious work travelled frequently into the other colonies and to England and Wales. In 1689, with others, he drew up a paper "to incite the quarterly meetings to keep up a godly discipline, and a tender inspection over the youth." He attended the historical meeting of Quaker ministers at Burlington, N. J., in 1692, where George Keith declared: "There is not more damnable heresies and doctrines of devils amongst any Protestant professions than among the Quakers," and was at the head of the committee of three that was appointed "to admonish Keith." Owen was one of those who prepared the testimony of the "Public Friends" against Keith, and he was the first to sign the noted Quaker document "Our Antient Testimony renewed, concerning our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, the Holy Scriptures, and the Resurrection," of which paper it is said he was the author. He was frequently employed to write epistles from the meeting in Philadelphia to the meeting in other places. Dr. Owen was one of the "dear friends" to whom William Penn, in 1712, addressed a letter from England in which he said:

"Now know that though I have not actually sold my government [Pennsylvania] to our truly good queen, yet her able lord treasurer and I have agreed it." The sale was not consummated, however, owing to Penn's illness.

**OWEN, James**, congressman, b. in Bladen county, N. C., in December, 1784; d. in Wilmington, N. C., 4 Sept., 1865. He was educated in private schools in Pittsburg, N. C., engaged in planting, was in the legislature in 1808-'11, and in 1816 was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving one term. He was subsequently for many years president of the Wilmington and Raleigh railroad, and a major-general of militia.—His brother, **John**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Bladen county, N. C., in August, 1787; d. in Pittsburg, N. C., 12 Oct., 1841, was educated at the University of North Carolina, engaged in planting, was in the legislature in 1812-'28, and was elected governor in the latter year. He exercised a wide influence in state politics, did much for education, and prison and other reforms, and was president of the convention that nominated William H. Harrison for president, declining the nomination for vice-president.

**OWEN, John**, publisher, b. in Portland, Me., 28 March, 1805; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 22 April, 1882. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1827, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1829, but never accepted a charge. He settled in Cambridge, Mass., as a bookseller in 1833, and published the early works of his friend and college mate, Henry W. Longfellow, and those of James Russell Lowell. Mr. Owen failed in business in 1848, and was subsequently interested in real estate. He aided Mr. Longfellow in the preparation of his "Poems of Places" (Boston, 1876-'9), especially in verifying authorship. He was also the friend and literary adviser of Charles Sumner, and induced him to publish his writings in a uniform edition.

**OWEN, John Jason**, clergyman, b. in Colebrook, Conn., 13 Aug., 1803; d. in New York city, 18 April, 1869. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1828, and at Andover theological seminary in 1831, and was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church in 1832. He then became secretary of the educational society of his church, and was principal of Cornelius institute, New York, in 1836-'48. He was made professor of Greek and Latin language and literature in the New York free academy in 1849, becoming its vice-principal in 1853, and continuing as such until 1866. The name of the institution was then changed to the New York free college, and he was its vice-president until his death. He received the degree of D. D. and of LL. D. Dr. Owen was an eminent classical scholar, and his translations were highly commended and met with a large sale both here and abroad. They include Xenophon's "Anabasis" (New York, 1843); Homer's "Odyssey" (1844); Xenophon's "Cyropædia" (1846); and the works of Thucydides (1847). He also published the "Acts of the Apostles, in Greek, with a Lexicon" (1850); a "Greek Reader" (1852); and a "Commentary, Critical, Expository, and Practical, on the Gospels" (3 vols., 1857, 1859, and 1873).

**OWEN, Joseph**, missionary, b. in Bedford, N. Y., 14 June, 1814; d. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 4 Dec., 1870. He was graduated at Princeton in 1835, and at the theological seminary there in 1838, ordained an evangelist in the Presbyterian church the next year, and in 1840-'68 was a missionary at Allahabad, India. His ministry in that field was signally successful; he became president of Allahabad college, and professor in the theological seminary there, translated several books of the



Bible into the native language, and prepared school-books and commentaries for native students. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1864.

**OWEN, Joshua Thomas**, soldier, b. in Caermarthen, Wales, 29 March, 1821; d. in Chestnut Hill, Pa., 7 Nov., 1887. He emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1830, settled in Baltimore, Md., and was graduated at Jefferson college in 1845. He was admitted to the bar in 1852, and established, with his brother Robert, the Chestnut Hill academy for boys. He also practised his profession, was in the legislature in 1857-'9, and in 1861 enlisted as a private in the 1st city troop. He was shortly afterward elected colonel of the 24th Pennsylvania regiment, and, after three months' service, organized and was placed in command of the 69th Pennsylvania. With this regiment he participated in every battle that was fought by the Army of the Potomac from Fair Oaks to Cold Harbor, and he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers for "gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Glendale" on 29 Nov., 1862. His appointment expired on 4 March, 1863, but he was appointed again on 30 March. He was mustered out of service in 1864, returned to the practice of law, and in 1866 was elected recorder of deeds of Philadelphia. He founded in 1871 the "New York Daily Register," a law journal, which became the official organ of the New York courts in 1873, and he continued on its editorial staff until his death.

**OWEN, Robert**, social reformer, b. in Newtown, Montgomeryshire, North Wales, 14 May, 1771; d. there, 19 Nov., 1858. At the age of fourteen he became a clerk, and four years later acquired an interest in a cotton-mill near London. He married in 1797 Anne Caroline, daughter of David Dale, proprietor of the New Lanark cotton-mills, and soon afterward became business manager of these mills, which he conducted for many years with success. While holding this place he introduced rules for the working people which had for their object the perfection of good behavior, cleanliness, comfort, and innocent enjoyment. He published his "New Views of Society, in Four Essays, on the Formation of Human Character" (London, 1813; New York, 1825), became absorbed in these ideas, and gave up his interests at New Lanark. In 1824 he came to the United States and purchased from Frederick Rapp 20,000 acres of land, with dwellings for 1,000 persons, on Wabash river, in Posey county, Ind., intending to establish a community there. The scheme, after a test of nearly three years, proved a failure, and early in 1827 he returned to Great Britain, where experiments of a similar nature were made, but with equally unfortunate results. In 1828 he went to Mexico, on the invitation of the government, to carry out his experiment there, but effected nothing, because the government insisted, in making the grant of land, that the state religion should be Roman Catholic. Mr. Owen continued to advocate his views both as a writer and a public speaker, and his followers were known as Owenites. In 1827 they were leaders in the labor league, out of which sprang the chartist movement. He visited the United States on several occasions, and in May, 1828, held a public debate with the Rev. Alexander Campbell, at Cincinnati, on the "Evidences of Christianity," in which Mr. Owen took agnostic ground. During his last years he was a believer in spiritualism. His writings include "Observations on the Effect of the Manufacturing System" (London, 1815); "Address to the Inhabitants of New Lanark" (1816); "Tracts Relative to the New Society" (1817); "Two Memo-

rials in Behalf of the Working Classes" (1818); "Discourses on a New System of Society, with an Account of the Society of New Lanark" (Pittsburg, 1825); "The Debate on the Evidences of Christianity, the Social System, and Scepticism," including Mr. Owen's opening speech (2 vols. Bethany, 1829); "Book of the New Moral World" (London, 1836); "The Marriage System of the New Moral World" (Leeds, 1839); and "The Revolution in the Mind and Practice of the Human Race" (London, 1849). See "The Life of Robert Owen, written by Himself" (London, 1857-'8), and "Life of Robert Owen," by Frederick A. Packard (Philadelphia, 1866); also "Robert Owen and His Social Philosophy," by William L. Sargent (London, 1860). —His son, **Robert Dale**, author, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 9 Nov., 1800; d. at his summer residence on Lake George, N. Y., 17 June, 1877, was educated under private tutors at home, and in 1820 was sent to Emanuel von Fellenberg's school at Hofwyl, near Berne, Switzerland, where he remained three years. In 1825 he came to the United States and aided his father in his efforts to found the colony at New Harmony, Ind. On the failure of that experiment he returned to Europe, and there spent some time in study, but returned to

this country in 1827 and became a citizen. In November, 1828, he began in New York, with Frances Wright, the publication of "The Free Inquirer," a weekly paper, devoted to the promulgation of pronounced socialistic ideas and the denial of the supernatural origin of Christianity. This journal was continued until 1832, when he returned to New Harmony. He was elected to the legislature of Indiana in 1835, and sat for three terms, during which, largely owing to his influence, one half of that part of the surplus revenue of the United States that had been appropriated to the state of Indiana was devoted to the support of public schools. He was sent to congress as a Democrat in 1843, and served twice, but was defeated for a third term. Mr. Owen, in January, 1844, introduced in congress a joint resolution relative to the occupation of Oregon, which, though it failed at that session, passed during the next, and became the basis of the settlement of the north-western boundary that was effected in 1846. He also introduced in December, 1845, the bill under which the Smithsonian institution was organized, and was made chairman of the select committee on that subject, having as a colleague John Quincy Adams, who had made two unsuccessful attempts in former sessions to procure action in the matter. He was afterward appointed one of the regents of the Smithsonian, as well as chairman of its building committee. His speeches in congress on the Oregon question, the tariff, and the annexation of Texas had a wide circulation. In 1850 he was chosen a member of the convention that assembled to remodel the constitution of Indiana, and was made chairman of its committee on rights and privileges, and then chairman of its revision committee. He was a member of the legislature in



*Robert Dale Owen*



1851. was again made chairman of the committee on revision, and was the author of a bill that secured to widows and married women independent rights of property. On the enactment of this measure, the women of Indiana presented him with a testimonial "in acknowledgment of his true and noble advocacy of their independent rights." In 1853 he was appointed chargé d'affaires at Naples, and he was raised to the grade of minister in 1855, remaining as such until 1858, in the meanwhile negotiating two valuable treaties with the Neapolitan government. After his return to the United States he devoted himself to various public interests, and in 1860 he discussed with Horace Greeley, in the columns of the New York "Tribune," the subject of divorce. This discussion, reprinted in pamphlet-form, had a circulation of 60,000 copies. In 1862 he served on a commission relative to ordnance and ordnance stores, and audited claims that amounted to \$49,500,000, and in 1863 he was chairman of a commission that was appointed by the secretary of war to examine the condition of the recently emancipated freedmen of the United States. The results of his observations were published as "The Wrong of Slavery, the Right of Emancipation, and the Future of the African Race in the United States" (Philadelphia, 1864). In 1863 he published an address to the citizens of Indiana, showing the disastrous consequence that would follow from the success of the effort of certain politicians to reconstruct the Union with New England left out. The Union league of New York published 50,000 copies of this letter, and the Union league of Philadelphia an additional 25,000. During the civil war he further wrote and published a letter to the president, one to the secretary of war, one to the secretary of the treasury, and another to the secretary of state, advocating the policy of emancipation as a measure that was sanctioned alike by the laws of war and by the dictates of humanity. Sec. Chase wrote that his letter to Lincoln "had more effect in deciding the president to make his proclamation than all the other communications combined." Mr. Owen was a believer in spiritualism, and was one of its foremost advocates in the United States. In 1872 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Indiana. He published "Outlines of the System of Education at New Lanark" (Glasgow, 1824); "Moral Physiology" (New York, 1831); "Popular Tracts" (1831); "Discussion with Origen Bachelor on the Personality of God and the Authority of the Bible" (1832); "Pocahontas: A Drama" (1837); "Hints on Public Architecture" (1849); "A Treatise on the Construction of Plank-Roads" (1856); "Footprints on the Boundary of Another World" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Beyond the Breakers" (1870); "Debatable Land Between this World and the Next" (New York, 1872); and "Threading My Way," an autobiography (1874).—Another son, **David Dale**, geologist, b. in Lanarkshire, Scotland, 24 June, 1807; d. in New Harmony, Ind., 13 Nov., 1860, followed his elder brother to Hofwyl, and then studied science under Dr. Andrew Ure at the Andersonian institution in Glasgow. In 1828 he went with his father to New Harmony, Ind., but he subsequently went back to Europe, and spent two years in acquiring a knowledge of geology and natural history. He returned to New Harmony in 1833, and was graduated in 1835 at Ohio medical college. In 1837 the legislature of Indiana employed him to conduct a geological reconnoissance of that state, the results of which are given in his "Report of a Geological Reconnoissance in 1837" (Indianapolis, 1838). He

was appointed geologist in 1839 by the U. S. government, under instructions from the general land office to make a minute examination of the mineral lands of Iowa, which was one of the very first geological investigations that were conducted under the authority of the National government. His results appeared as a "Report of a Geological Exploration of a Part of Iowa, Wisconsin, and Illinois, made under Instructions from the Secretary of the Treasury in 1839," with charts and illustrations (Washington, 1844). In 1849 the National government employed him to conduct the survey of Minnesota territory, and appropriated \$40,000 for that purpose. He continued engaged in this work for three years, and made a "Report of a Geological Exploration of a Part of Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, and, Incidentally, a Portion of Nebraska Territory" (Philadelphia, 1852), containing numerous plates, notably several on the gigantic mammal remains in Nebraska. From 1854 till 1857 he was state geologist of Kentucky, and prepared four "Reports of the Geological Survey in Kentucky," with an atlas (Frankfort, 1856-'61). He then became state geologist of Arkansas, and the results of his work in that state are given in his "Report of a Geological Reconnoissance of the Northern Counties of Arkansas" (Little Rock, 1858) and his "Report of the Middle and Southern Counties" (Philadelphia, 1860). He completed this work in 1859, and then received the appointment of state geologist of Indiana, which office he held until his death, when its completion was intrusted to his brother Richard (*q. v.*), who published "Report of a Geological Reconnoissance of Indiana" (Indianapolis, 1862). Dr. Owen's extensive scientific knowledge proved of assistance to him in the accomplishment of his geological work, for as a chemist he made analyses of minerals and of waters that are included in his reports; as a naturalist he described fossils new to science that were discovered in the Bad Lands of Nebraska; and as an artist he made sketches of scenery, diagrams, sections of rock strata, and maps, which were engraved to accompany his works. His museum and laboratory were regarded as among the best in the United States, and his collection of specimens was sold for \$20,000 to Indiana state university.—Another son, **Richard**, geologist, b. in Lanarkshire, Scotland, 6 Jan., 1810, received his early education in the Lanark grammar-school, after which he studied at Hofwyl, and then in the Andersonian institute of Glasgow. In 1828 he came to New Harmony, Ind., and began to teach, but soon removed to Cincinnati, engaging in business. Subsequently he returned to New Harmony, where he owned a steam flour-mill, and also managed a stock-farm. In 1847 he went to the Mexican war as captain in the 16th U. S. infantry, and served principally under Gen. Zachary Taylor in charge of provision-trains. At the close of the war he aided his brother, David Dale Owen, in making preparations for the geological survey of Minnesota, and in 1849, under whose direction he explored the north shore of Lake Superior. In 1849 he also became professor of natural sciences in the Western military institute of Kentucky, and he continued to hold that chair, after the institute became the University of Nashville, until 1858, in which year he was given the degree of M. D. by Nashville medical college. He then became assistant state geologist of Indiana, and made a survey of the state. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 15th Indiana volunteers, and he became, in the autumn of 1861, colonel of the 60th Indiana. Dr. Owen was taken prisoner at Mumfordsville,



but was soon exchanged, after which he served under Gen. William T. Sherman, was at the capture of Arkansas Post and Vicksburg, also at the taking of Jackson, Miss., and in 1864 was with Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks in the Red river expedition. In 1864 he accepted the chair of natural sciences in the University of Indiana, where he remained until the close of the session of 1879. Prof. Owen's scientific work has been chiefly in the domain of geology. He has contributed largely to the knowledge of that science, specially as relating to Indiana, Minnesota, New Mexico, Arizona, and North Carolina. Since his retirement from collegiate work he has devoted much attention to the subject of meteorology and its connection with terrestrial magnetism, publishing numerous papers on that subject and on seismology. In 1871 he received the degree of LL. D. from Wabash college, and he is an honorary member of the New Orleans and of the St. Louis academies of sciences, a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of other scientific organizations. Besides his official geological reports and scientific memoirs, he is the author of a "Key to the Geology of the Globe" (Nashville, 1857).

**OWENS, John Edward**, actor, b. in Liverpool, England, 4 May, 1824; d. near Towson, Baltimore co., Md., 6 Dec., 1886. His father, a shoemaker, emigrated to the United States in 1834, and settled in Philadelphia. After attending private school in that city for a few years, the son became a clerk in a wholesale drug-store, and while holding that post made his first appearance on the stage at the old National theatre, Philadelphia, under the management of William E. Burton. From small parts and no pay he rose rapidly to a recognized position and regular salary. He remained in Burton's company until 1843, when he quarrelled with his patron and went to Baltimore, where he acted at the Holliday street theatre. The next year he accepted an engagement at Peale's museum in Baltimore, where he remained until 1847, when, meeting Burton, he became reconciled to him. Frank S. Chanfrau was then playing Mose in "A Glance at New York," which was a great success. Burton had the play adapted to suit Philadelphia, and Owens acted the part of Jakey, corresponding to Chanfrau's Mose. The piece had a long run, during which Burton made his first and Owens laid the foundation of his future fortune from his salary of \$300 a week. The same play was acted in Baltimore, Owens being the chief attraction as Jakey. In 1849 he became one of the proprietors of the Baltimore museum. In 1853 he sold this interest and opened the Charles street theatre with "Uncle Tom's Cabin," playing the title rôle. In 1858 he became manager of the Varieties, in New Orleans, and continued there until the civil war, when he returned to Baltimore. As Solon Shingle, which was first played by him in 1864, he achieved his greatest success. It was played in almost every city in the United States and in many English cities. Other favorite parts were Dr. Oilapod, Caleb Plummer, Aminadab Sleek, and Dr. Pangloss. He was also a very clever burlesque artist. "The Live Indian" was written for him, and proved a great success. In 1880 he went to California to play, and, engaging in mining speculations, lost most of his fortune. In 1882 he accepted an engagement of \$300 a week with the Madison square company, and played in "Esmeralda" in many of the larger American cities. At the time of his death he was the owner of the Academy of music, Charleston, S. C. During the last three or four years of his life his declining health prevented him from appearing on the stage.

**OWSLEY, William**, jurist, b. in Virginia in 1782; d. in Danville, Ky., in December, 1862. In 1783 he removed with his father to Lincoln county, Ky., and he afterward became a teacher and lawyer in Garrard county, and represented it several years in the legislature. He was judge of the supreme court of Kentucky from 1812 till 1828, when he resigned. In 1824 he maintained with great courage the principle of anti-repudiation, which Henry Clay had eloquently advocated. The repudiation party, who were a majority in the legislature, attempted to get rid of the judge by abolishing the supreme court and establishing a new one, but he held his post, and the act of the legislature was declared unconstitutional by the supreme court of the United States. In 1844 he was elected governor of the state by the Whigs, serving two terms.

**OXENBRIDGE, John**, clergyman, b. in Daventry, Northamptonshire, England, 30 Jan., 1609; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 Dec., 1674. He was educated at Oxford and Cambridge, and was graduated at the latter university in 1631. He entered the ministry in 1633, and soon afterward went to Bermuda, where he took charge of a church. He returned to England about 1641, and in 1644 was ordained pastor of a church at Beverley, and chosen a fellow of Eton college. He afterward took charge of a church at Berwick-on-Tweed, where he was ejected from his living in 1662 for non-conformity. Then he went to Surinam, and remained there till 1667, when he removed to Barbadoes, and in 1669 came to New England. On 10 April, 1670, Mr. Oxenbridge was ordained pastor of the first church, Boston, as colleague with the Rev. James Allen. While preaching in the church on 23 Dec., 1674, he had a fatal attack of apoplexy. He was a popular preacher, and published, "The Duty of Watchfulness" (1661); "Election Sermon" (1671); "Seasonable Seeking of God"; and "Proposition for propagating the Gospel by Christian Colonies in Guiana."

**OXENDEN, Ashton**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. at Broome park, near Canterbury, England, in 1808. He was graduated at University college, Oxford, in 1831, was ordained priest in 1834, and from 1848 till 1869 was rector of Pluckley-with-Pivington, in Kent. In 1864 he became honorary canon of Canterbury cathedral, and in 1869 he was consecrated bishop of Montreal, and was metropolitan and primate of all Canada. In April, 1878, he resigned and returned to England, and in May, 1879, was appointed vicar of St. Stephen, near Canterbury. Among other works he has written "Plain History of the Christian Church" (London, 1847); "Barham Tracts" (1859); "Baptism and the Lord's Supper Simply Explained" (1861); "Our Church and Her Services" (Boston, 1866); "Decision" (London, 1868); "Parables of our Lord" (1869); and "Portraits from the Bible" (1871).

**OXLEY, James Macdonald**, Canadian author, b. in Halifax, N. S., 22 Oct., 1855. He was educated at Halifax grammar-school, and graduated at Dalhousie university in 1874, studied law at Harvard in 1876-'7, and in 1879 obtained the degree of LL. B. from the University of Halifax. He was admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1878, and practised in Halifax from 1879 till 1883. He acted as an official reporter in the house of assembly in 1881-'3, and in the latter year became attached to the Dominion department of marine and fisheries. Mr. Oxley has written extensively for magazines and periodicals in the United States and Canada. He was joint editor of a series of "Nova Scotia Decisions" (Halifax, 1880-'3); editor of Young's "Admiralty Decisions" (Toronto, 1882); and has translated Eugene Sue's "L'Orgueil" (New York, 1883).



## P

**PACA, William.** signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Wye Hall, Harford co., Md., 31 Oct., 1740; d. there in 1799. He was the descendant of a wealthy planter on the east shore of Maryland, in which state the



Wm Paca

family had resided for several generations. He was graduated at Philadelphia college in 1759, entered the Middle Temple, London, as a student, 14 Jan., 1762, and was admitted to the bar in 1764. He opposed the operation of the stamp-act in 1765, and every succeeding measure of the British government that asserted its right to tax the colonies without their consent. He was a member of the state legislature from 1771 to 1774, and was active in his op-

position to the royal government. He was a member of the committee of correspondence in 1774, a delegate to congress in 1774-'9, and signed the Declaration of Independence. During the earlier part of Mr. Paca's congressional career he was embarrassed by the opposition of his constituents to a separation from Great Britain, and it was not till June, 1776, that the Maryland convention withdrew their restrictions upon the votes of their delegates in congress. On the adoption of the constitution of Maryland he was made state senator, and served in 1777-'9. He was chief judge of the superior court of that state from 1778 till 1780, and then became chief judge of the court of appeals in prize and admiralty cases, which place he retained for two years. He was governor of Maryland in 1782-'6, a delegate to the state convention that ratified the U. S. constitution in 1788, and was U. S. district judge (to which office he had been nominated by President Washington) from 1789 till his death. He contributed from his private wealth to the patriot cause, and served upon many important local committees. His first wife was a daughter of Samuel Chew.

**PACHECO Y OSORIO, Rodrigo** (pah-tchay'-co), Marquis of Cerralvo, viceroy of Mexico, b. in Spain in the last quarter of the 16th century; d. in Valladolid about 1650. When the court at Madrid received notice of the deposition by a popular rising, on 15 Jan., 1624, of the viceroy, the Marquis de Golves, Pacheco, possessing the full confidence of King Philip IV. and his ministers, on account of his energy, was sent out in haste, and took charge of the government, 3 Nov., 1624. He soon gained the affection of the Mexicans by his moderation and humanity, and took measures to protect Acapulco against the repeated attacks by Dutch fleets under Prince Nassau and Admiral Spilberg. In 1627 the city of Mexico suffered a partial inundation, and measures were taken to repair the dikes, but they were soon neglected, and in 1629 the river Aculhuacan burst them, and the lagoons rose, so that for more than a year there was nearly six feet of water in the streets, and nearly 30,000 natives perished. It was resolved to move the city to the hills of Tacubaya, but, on account of the expense, the project was abandoned, and in 1630 the proposal of Enrique Martinez (*q. v.*) was accepted, and

the drainage-canal of Huehuetoca was begun. In 1628 the treasure fleet of thirty-one vessels, carrying \$12,000,000 to Spain, was captured by the Dutch admiral, Piet Hein (*q. v.*). In 1635, as the Indians near the Rio Grande became troublesome again, the viceroy ordered a fort to be constructed in the province of New Leon, which was named Cerralvo, after him, and is now a thriving town. Pacheco had repeatedly resigned on account of his health, and in September, 1635, he was relieved by the Marquis de Cadereita, and soon afterward returned with great riches to Spain.

**PACKARD, Frederick Adolphus**, author, b. in Marlborough, Mass., 25 Sept., 1794; d. in Philadelphia, 11 Nov., 1867. His father, the Rev. Asa Packard, a descendant of Samuel Packard, one of the founders of Bridgewater, Me., was for many years pastor of a Congregational church in Marlborough. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1814, studied law at Northampton, Mass., and practised at Springfield, in that state, from 1817 till 1829. He edited the "Hampden Federalist" in Springfield for ten years, and was a member of the legislature in 1828-'9. In 1829 he removed to Philadelphia, and from that time till his death he edited the publications of the American Sunday-school union, 2,000 in number, more than forty of which he wrote or compiled. In July, 1849, he was elected president of Girard college, but declined. He edited the "Sunday-School Magazine," the "Sunday-School Journal," and the "Youth's Penny Gazette," afterward known as the "Child's World," and projected the first child's paper in the United States. He prepared the society's annual reports, and published occasional tracts and articles on Sunday-school, educational, and other subjects. He edited eleven volumes of the "Philadelphia Journal of Prison Discipline," and contributed largely to periodicals. Among his publications are "Union Bible Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1837); "The Teacher Taught" (1839); "Visit to European Hospitals" (1840); "Separation of Convicts" (1849); "The Relations of Religion to what are called Diseases of the Mind" (1850); "The Teacher Teaching" (1851); "The Rock" (1861); "The Only Alternative" (1866); "Life of Robert Owen" (1866); and "Daily Public School of the United States" (1866). He was singularly unobtrusive in his manners, and never permitted his name to appear with his writings.—His son, **John Hooker**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Aug., 1832. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in arts in 1850, and in medicine in 1853. He was surgeon during the civil war to the Christian street and Satterlee U. S. army hospitals, consulting surgeon to the hospitals at Beverly, N. J., and Haddington, Pa., surgeon to the Episcopal hospital at Philadelphia in 1863-'84, and has held a similar office in the Pennsylvania hospital since 1884. He was secretary of the College of physicians from 1862 till 1877, of which body he was chosen vice-president in 1886, and is a member of other learned bodies. He translated "Malgaigne on Fractures" (Philadelphia, 1859); published "Philadelphia Medical Directory" (1868, 1871, and 1873); and is the author of "Manual of Minor Surgery" (1863); "Lectures on Inflammation" (1865); "Handbook of Operative Surgery" (1870); and "Sea-Air and Sea-Bathing" (1881). He has contributed largely on medical subjects to various medical journals, to the "Transactions of the Pennsylvania



State Medical Society," and to the "Pennsylvania Hospital Reports." A paper on "Some of the Surgeons of the Last Century," read before the Ontario medical association, is printed in the "Canadian Practitioner" (February, 1888).—Another son, **Lewis Richard**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Aug., 1836; d. in New Haven, Conn., 26 Oct., 1884, was graduated at Yale in 1854, travelled in Europe, and pursued an extended course of study at the University of Berlin, where he received the degree of Ph. D. On his return to the United States he studied theology, and in 1863 became assistant professor of the Greek language and literature in Yale college, and in 1866 professor. In 1883 he was at Athens, Greece, in charge of the archæological school that has been established there by the American colleges. He wrote for periodicals and reviews, and, as a memorial of him, seven of his essays and lectures were collected and published under the title of "Studies in Greek Thought" (Boston, 1886).

**PACKARD, Hezekiah**, clergyman, b. in North Bridgewater, Mass., 6 Dec., 1761; d. in Salem, Mass., 22 April, 1849. He served in the Revolutionary war, became a farmer, and was graduated at Harvard in 1787. He was principal of the grammar-school in Cambridge in 1788, was assistant librarian in the college in 1789, and mathematical tutor there in 1789-'93. In October, 1793, he was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in Chelmsford, Mass., where he remained till 1802. He was subsequently minister at Wiscasset, Me., in 1802-'30, and at Middlesex Village, Mass., in 1830-'6. He originated the Bible society of Lincoln county, Me., the Eastern evangelical society, which existed for a few years, and was a member of the board of trustees and overseers of Bowdoin college for more than twenty years. He published "The Christian's Manual" (1801) and numerous sermons, including two on "Federal Republicanism" (1799) and two on "Infant Baptism" (1815).—His son, **Alpheus Spring**, educator, b. in Chelmsford, Mass., 23 Dec., 1798; d. on Squirrel island, Me., 13 July, 1884, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1816, second in his class, and subsequently taught in Gorham and Hallowell until 1819, when he returned to Bowdoin as tutor. In 1824 he was elected to the chair of Latin and Greek, which he then filled until 1865, holding also in 1842-'5 that of rhetoric and oratory. He was appointed to the professorship of natural and revealed religion in 1864, and held that chair until his death, becoming also in 1883 acting president of the college. His college career of sixty-five years was longer than that of almost any other college officer in this country. Prof. Packard was ordained on 16 May, 1850, as a Congregational clergyman, and during the later years of his life was college chaplain. He was appointed librarian of Bowdoin in 1869, and held that office during the remainder of his life. He was an early member of the Maine historical society, and for forty-eight years its librarian and cabinet-keeper, and he held honorary membership in the historical societies of London and New York, and was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences. In 1869 Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. His many writings include contributions to the "North American Review," the "Bibliotheca Sacra," and to the "Collections of the Maine Historical Society," and in book-form "Works of Rev. Jesse Appleton, with a Memoir" (2 vols., Andover, 1836-'7), and "Xenophon's Memorabilia of Socrates, with English Notes" (1839). He edited "History of Bowdoin, with Biographical Sketches" (Boston, 1882). See "Memorial: Alpheus Spring Packard," by George

T. Little (Brunswick, Me., 1886).—Another son, **Joseph**, educator, b. in Wiscasset, Me., 23 Dec., 1812, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1831, and studied at Andover theological seminary in 1833-'4. He was professor in Bristol college, Pa., in 1835-'6, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1836-'7, and since 1836 has been professor of biblical learning in the Episcopal theological seminary of Virginia, near Alexandria, of which he has been dean since 1876. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Kenyon college, Gambier, Ohio, in 1847. He wrote the commentary on Malachi that appeared in the American edition of Lange's commentaries (New York, 1874), and was one of the American revisers of the Old Testament in 1870-'85. He has contributed articles to the Andover "Biblical Repository," and has published occasional sermons and addresses, including "Questions on the Gospels" (1855).—Alpheus Spring's son, **Alpheus Spring**, naturalist, b. in Brunswick, Me., 19 Feb., 1839, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1861 and at Maine medical school in 1864. Meanwhile he was volunteer assistant in 1861-'2 on the Maine geological survey, also studying natural history for three years under Louis Agassiz in Cambridge, part of which time he was Agassiz's assistant. In October, 1864, he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the 1st Maine veteran volunteers, and he served with the 6th corps of the Army of the Potomac until July, 1865. During 1865 he was acting custodian and librarian of the Boston society of natural history, after which he joined Alpheus Hyatt, Edward S. Morse, and Frederick W. Putnam in the establishment of the Peabody academy of science in Salem, of which he was one of the curators in 1868-'76, also serving as director of its museum in 1877-'8. In the winter of 1869-'70 he made zoölogical collections on the Florida reefs and at Beaufort, N. C., and in 1871 at Charleston, S. C., and he was state entomologist of Massachusetts in 1871-'3. Prof. Packard was one of the instructors in the Agassiz science school at Penikese in 1873-'4, and was connected with the U. S. geological and geographical survey of the territories under Ferdinand V. Hayden in 1875-'7. Meanwhile he delivered lectures on entomology at Massachusetts agricultural college in 1869-'77, at Maine state agricultural college in 1871, at Bowdoin in 1873, and on comparative anatomy at Bowdoin in 1876, and he was connected with the U. S. fish commission in 1871-'4. In 1878 he was called to the chair of zoölogy and geology in Brown university, which he has since filled. He was a member of the U. S. entomological commission during its existence in 1877-'82, making for it in 1877-'80 extensive tours in the western and Pacific states and the territories. His scientific work has been principally in the direction of entomology. In 1863 he proposed a new classification of insects, which has since been generally adopted both in Europe and in this country. He discovered the morphology and mode of development of the ovipositor and sting of insects, the nature of the tracheæ of insects, and has studied their external anatomy. His contributions to the natural history of the limulus, including the development and anatomy of the brain and nervous system, is considered of great value. In paleontology he has collected and described the post-pliocene fossils of Maine and Labrador, and the merostomata and crustacea of the carboniferous formations of Illinois and Pennsylvania: and shown the close relationship of the trilobites to limulus. Prof. Packard's writings have contributed to the extension of the evolution theory, and he advocates a modern



form of Lamarekianism, to which he gives the term of neo-Lamarekianism. In studying this subject he has made observations on variations in insects induced by climate, on salt-water animals, and on cave or blind animals. Prof. Packard is a member of many scientific societies in the United States and Europe, and in 1872 was elected to membership in the National academy of sciences. He was one of the founders of the "American Naturalist" and its editor-in-chief until 1886. His bibliography includes upward of 400 titles. His larger scientific memoirs include "Glacial Phenomena of Maine and Labrador" (1866); "Revision of the Fossorial Hymenoptera of North America" (1866-'7); "Structure of the Ovipositor of Insects" (1868); "Development and Anatomy of *Limulus Polyphemus*" (1871-'85); "Monograph of the Geometrid Moths" (1876); "The Brain of the Locust" (1881); "Monograph of North American Phyllopod Crustacea" (1883); and "The Cave Fauna of North America" (1888). His popular works and textbooks comprise "A Guide to the Study of Insects" (Salem, 1869); "Record of American Entomology" (1868-'72); "The Mammoth Cave and its Inhabitants," with Frederick W. Putnam (1872); "Our Common Insects" (Boston, 1876); "Life Histories of Animals, including Man, or Outlines of Comparative Embryology" (New York, 1876); "Half-Hours with Insects" (Boston, 1877); "Insects of the West" (Washington, 1877; London, 1878); "Zoölogy for Students and General Readers" (New York, 1879; briefer course, 1883); "First Lessons in Geology" (Providence, 1882); "First Lessons in Zoölogy" (New York, 1886); "Entomology for Beginners" (1888); "A Naturalist on the Labrador Coast" (1888); and "Forest and Shade-Tree Insects" (Washington, 1888). See "The Entomological Writings of Dr. Alpheus Spring Packard," by Samuel Henshaw (1887).

**PACKARD, Jasper**, soldier, b. in Austintown, Mahoning co., Ohio, 1 Feb., 1832. He removed with his father to Indiana in 1835 and studied at Oberlin college, Ohio, and afterward at the University of Michigan, where he was graduated in 1855. He then engaged in teaching, settled at Laporte, edited "The Union" there, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He entered the National army as a private at the beginning of the civil war, served as lieutenant during the Vicksburg campaign, being wounded during the assault on that place, received two promotions during the Atlanta campaign, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for meritorious services. He was mustered out of service in 1866, was auditor of Laporte county in 1866-'8, and a member of congress from Indiana from 4 March, 1869, till 3 March, 1875. He was U. S. internal revenue agent from January, 1876, till July, 1884. He established the "Laporte Chronicle" in July, 1874, and published it for four years, and has been proprietor and editor of the "Laporte Daily Public Spirit" since 1886.

**PACKARD, Silas Sadler**, educator, b. in Cumington, Mass., 28 April, 1826. He was educated at Granville academy, Ohio, and afterward taught at the age of seventeen years. He published a newspaper in western New York in 1853-'6, and "Packard's Monthly" in New York city in 1868-'70. In 1858 he established a business college in New York city, and he has contributed much to the advancement of business education in the United States. He is the author of "The Bryant and Stratton Book-keeping Series" (New York, 1859); "Complete Course of Business Training" (1867); "Commercial Arithmetic" (1882); and "New

Manual of Book-keeping and Correspondence" (1883).

**PACKER, Asa**, capitalist, b. in Groton, Conn., 20 Dec., 1806; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 May, 1879. He received a common-school education, and began to learn the tanner's trade, but in 1822 went to Susquehanna county, Pa., and served an apprenticeship with a relative who was a carpenter. He worked at his trade in New York city, but soon returned to Pennsylvania, and when the Lehigh Valley canal was opened established his home at Mauch Chunk, in 1823, became the owner and master of a boat that carried coal to Philadelphia, and acquired an interest in others, but in 1831 gave up boating in order to carry on a store and boat-yard. He took a contract for locks, which he completed in 1837, became well known as a contractor, and in 1838 began to build boats at Pottsville for the transportation of coal to New York by way of the new canal, which soon attracted all the traffic that had before passed through Philadelphia. He became extensively engaged in the mining and transportation of coal, working the mines of the Lehigh coal and navigation company, and purchasing and operating new mines at Hazleton. In 1844 he was elected to the legislature, and secured the creation of the separate county of Carbon, with Mauch Chunk for its county-seat, after which he filled for five years the post of county judge. He projected the Lehigh Valley railroad, secured the necessary subscriptions, and by 1855 had the line completed from Mauch Chunk to Easton, with branches to Hazleton and Mahanoy. Subsequently he procured its extension northward, to connect with the Erie railroad, thus opening up the anthracite region. Mr. Packer was president of the company, and, though financially embarrassed before the completion of the line, shared largely in the profits of the mining and transportation business that was developed, and became the richest man in Pennsylvania. In 1844 he was elected to the state legis-



lature. He was instrumental in forming Carbon county, and for five years was judge of the county court. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, and re-elected as a Nebraska Democrat, serving from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1857. In 1868 he received the votes of the Pennsylvania delegates for the presidential nomination in the National Democratic convention, and in 1869 he was the Democratic candidate for governor. In 1876 he was a commissioner for the Centennial exhibition. Mr. Packer in 1865 gave \$500,000 and 115 acres of land to found Lehigh university at Bethlehem, Pa. (see illustration), for the purpose of affording young men of the Lehigh valley an advanced technical education without charge. The scheme of studies embraces civil, mining, and mechanical engineering, physics, chemistry, metallurgy, French, and German. By his last will he secured an endowment of \$1,500,000 to the university and one of \$500,000 to the library. His daughter, Mrs. Mary Packer Cummings, gave a memorial



church, which was dedicated on 13 Oct., 1887, the anniversary of the founding of the university.

**PACKER, William Fisher**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Howard, Centre co., Pa., 2 April, 1807; d. in Williamsport, Pa., 27 Sept., 1870. He was of Quaker ancestry. At the age of thirteen he apprenticed himself to a relative, who published a newspaper in Sunbury. After completing his apprenticeship in Bellefonte, he worked for two years as a journeyman in the office of Simon Cameron, then public printer at Harrisburg, read law for a short time in Williamsport, and in 1827 became one of the proprietors and editors of the "Lycoming Gazette," of which he was sole manager from 1829 till 1836. He was the author of an "Address to the People of Philadelphia" (1831), urging the construction of the West branch canal as a part of the system of internal improvements that was then under discussion, and was superintendent of that division until the work was completed in 1835. He was one of the founders in 1836 of the "Keystone," at Harrisburg, which became the organ of the Democratic party in the state. He was a canal commissioner in 1839-'42. In 1842 he disposed of his interest in the "Keystone" and became auditor-general of the commonwealth, which office he held till 1845. In 1847 and 1848 he was elected to the state house of representatives, and was chosen speaker for both terms. In 1849 he was elected a state senator, and while in that body he secured, against strong opposition, the incorporation of the Susquehanna railroad company, the beginning of railroad connections with Baltimore. He was made president of the corporation on its organization in 1852, and, when the road was consolidated with others to form the Northern central railway, became a director in the latter company. As a member of the National Democratic convention he labored for the nomination of James Buchanan for the presidency in 1856. In 1857 he was elected governor for the term ending in January, 1861. He opposed the policy of President Buchanan, and in his last annual message denounced the secession of South Carolina as an act of rebellion.

**PADDOCK, Algernon Sidney**, senator, b. in Glenn's Falls, N. Y., 9 Nov., 1830. He was educated at Glenn's Falls academy, studied law, removed in 1857 to Omaha, Nebraska territory, and was there admitted to the bar. He engaged actively in politics, was a candidate for the territorial legislature in 1858, a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1860, and afterward secretary of the territory, holding the office and performing the duties of governor during much of the time, from April, 1861, till the admission of Nebraska as a state in 1867. He engaged in the manufacture of hydraulic cement at Beatrice, was a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1864, and in 1866 an Independent Republican candidate for congress. In 1868 he was appointed governor of Wyoming territory, but declined. He was afterward elected a U. S. senator by both Republican and Democratic votes, and served from 3 March, 1875, till 4 March, 1881. He was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated by Charles H. Van Wyck. They contended again for the nomination at the conclusion of the latter's term, and Mr. Paddock was victorious in the Republican caucus, and on 21 Jan., 1887, was elected senator for the term ending 3 March, 1893.

**PADDOCK, John Adams**, P. E. bishop, b. in Norwich, Conn., 19 Jan., 1825. He is the eldest son of Rev. Seth B. Paddock, for twenty-two years rector of Christ church, Norwich. He was graduated at Trinity in 1845, and at the New York

general theological seminary in 1849, made deacon in the following July, and ordained priest in 1850. He served as rector of the Episcopal church in Stratford, Conn., from 1849 until 1855, when he accepted a call to St. Peter's, Brooklyn, N. Y. There he remained for twenty-five years, until his elevation to the episcopacy. He was a member of the standing committee of the diocese of Long Island from its foundation in 1868, and also of the foreign committee of the board of missions. In 1880 he was elected missionary bishop of Washington territory, and consecrated on 15 Dec. His success in this arduous field has been encouraging. A church hospital costing about \$60,000 has been built, and an endowment of \$100,000 secured for it. Several church schools have also been established and are in a flourishing condition. Bishop Paddock received the degree of S. T. D. from Trinity in 1860. His publications include several occasional sermons and addresses, and a "History of Christ Church, Stratford, Conn." (1854).—His brother, **Benjamin Henry**, P. E. bishop, b. in Norwich, Conn., 28 Feb., 1828, was graduated at Trinity in 1848, was assistant teacher in the Episcopal academy, Cheshire, Conn., in 1848-'9, and entered the New York general theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1852. He was made deacon, 29 June, 1852, and priest in Trinity church, Norwich, Conn., 27 Sept., 1853, by Bishop Williams. While in deacon's orders he served as assistant minister in the Church of the Epiphany, New York city. In the spring of 1853 he became rector of St. Luke's church, Portland, Me., but finding the climate too severe he returned to Connecticut the same year and became rector of Trinity church, Norwich, his father's former parish. In 1860 he accepted the rectorship of Christ church, Detroit, Mich., in 1868 he was nominated missionary bishop of Oregon and Washington territory, but declined, and in 1869 he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he took charge of Grace church. He was elected bishop of Massachusetts, and consecrated in Grace church, Brooklyn, 17 Sept., 1873. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Trinity college, Hartford, in 1867. Bishop Paddock has written freely, for reviews and other periodicals, canonical digests and sermons (1876-'80). Among these may be mentioned "Ten Years in the Episcopate" (1883); "The First Century of the Diocese of Massachusetts" (1885); and "The Pastoral Relation."

**PADILHA, Francisco** (pah-deel'-yah), Brazilian soldier, d. in Bahia, 12 June, 1627. In 1624 he held the rank of captain. He served with credit in the war of 1624-'25 against the Dutch. On 10 June, 1624, Bahia had fallen into the power of superior forces that had been sent to conquer it by the states-general of Holland. But soon afterward Bishop Marcos Teixeira organized a general resistance, and among the first that volunteered was Capt. Padilha. Col. Johan van Dorth was the governor of the conquered city, and, knowing that the Portuguese had begun to intrench themselves near the city, went on a reconnoitring expedition. In a spot called "Agua dos Meninos" he fell into an ambushade that had been prepared by Padilha. While the Indians and some colonists attacked the Dutch soldiers, Padilha sought out Col. Dorth and killed him after a short hand-to-hand combat. Padilha continued to serve against Bahia till its recapture by the squadrons of Spain and Portugal. In June, 1627, the Dutch admiral, Piet Hein, forced the entrance of Bahia, seizing the ships that were in port, and, hearing that six other richly laden vessels were concealed in Pitanga river, he proceeded with part of his fleet to capture them on 12



June. They were defended by Capt. Padilha with 150 men, but after an heroic resistance the vessels were captured. Padilha was dangerously wounded, taken prisoner, and executed the same day.

**PADILLA, Diego Francisco** (pah-deel'-yah), Colombian patriot, b. in Bogota in 1754; d. in Boyaca in 1829. He entered the order of St. Austin in his youth, and became one of the most famous preachers of his time. In 1785 he was sent as commissioner to the general chapter of his order in Rome, and was chosen to deliver the inaugural address before Pope Pius VI. Without making use of the customary license to read his address, he delivered it in Latin from memory with such eloquence and purity of language that the pope offered him any mitre he should choose, but Padilla refused all honors. He returned to Bogota and gave himself entirely to his studies, preaching and writing treatises and pamphlets on matters of public interest, of which he published forty-nine before 1809. By the liberal principles that he advocated therein he prepared the public mind for liberty. When Gen. Pablo Morillo (*q. v.*) conquered Colombia, Padilla was sent as a prisoner to Spain and confined for a long time in Seville and Cadiz. During the liberal movement of 1820 he was set at liberty and returned to his country, dying in Boyaca, where he had been appointed parish priest.

**PADILLA, Juan de**, Spanish missionary, b. in Andalusia late in the 15th century; d. in Mexico in 1539. He came to Mexico in 1528 with the first Franciscan friars, and was the first superior of the convent of Tulancingo. Afterward he went to Michoacan and Jalisco, where he converted numerous Indians and became superior of the convent of Zapotlan. In 1540 he accompanied his provincial, Marcos de Niza (*q. v.*), in the expedition of Francisco Vasquez de Coronado for the discovery of Cibola. On the return of the expedition, Padilla, with Friar Juan de la Cruz, remained in Tigues to preach to the recently conquered tribes, and afterward penetrated farther north to convert the wild tribes, by whom he was murdered. He wrote under date of 17 Nov., 1532, a letter to the emperor Charles V. about the results of the missions of New Spain and the great merits of Bishop Juan de Zumarraga, the original of which is in the archives of the council of the Indies. A facsimile was published in the "Cartas de Indias," printed by order of the Spanish government (Madrid, 1876).

**PADILLA, Juan José**, Central American scientist, b. in Guatemala late in the 17th century; d. there about 1750. At an early age he was ordained priest and became canon of the cathedral of his native city, but, being inclined to mathematical pursuits, he gave all his spare time to that science and applied mechanics, in which he soon became proficient. He was fond of physical experiments and constructed various machines, especially tower-clocks, of which he made several for the convents of the Jesuits and Recollets of Guatemala and for the churches of Comayagua. He wrote "Arte de Aritmética práctica" (Guatemala, 1732); "Ortografía Latina y Castellana" (1733); and left in manuscript "Baratillo matemático, ó Miscelánea de experimentos físicos, de máquinas," "Tratado de hacer y componer Relojes," "Arte de Perspectiva," "Arte para saber las Lunaciones y Eclipses, con solo el uso de Aritmética," "Almanaques para 85 años desde el de 1735, arreglados al Hemisferio de Guatemala," "Cronicón de Guatemala," and others, which are preserved in the archives of the cathedral.

**PADILLA Y ESTRADA, José Antonio de**, Mexican archbishop, b. in the city of Mexico in

1696; d. in Merida, Yucatan, 20 July, 1760. He was of noble birth, but entered the order of San Augustine and was graduated at the University of Mexico as doctor in theology. He was professor of philosophy and theology and rector of the College of San Pablo, visiting secretary of the convents of Guadalajara and Habana, and prior of the main convent of Mexico. On account of some misunderstanding with his provincial, he resolved to go to Rome, but he was detained at Campeche and obliged to return to Mexico, where he was appointed procurator for the courts of Rome and Madrid. In 1749, while at Madrid, he was presented with the archbishopric of Santo Domingo, of which he took possession the following year. He introduced several reforms and repaired many churches. Afterward he was appointed to the see of Guatemala, but resigned, asking instead for that of Yucatan, which he obtained, taking possession on 7 Nov., 1753. There he repaired and reorganized the seminary, founded a vice-rectory, imported two teachers for philosophy and theology, and did many charitable deeds.

**PÁEZ, José Antonio** (pah'-eth), Venezuelan soldier, b. near Acarigua, province of Barinas, 13 June, 1790; d. in New York city 6 May, 1873. He received a common-school education, and during his youth was employed in menial pursuits by some of his relatives. At the age of seventeen, during a trip to deliver some money, he was waylaid in a wild region by four robbers, one of whom he killed on the spot. Being afraid of the consequences, he fled to the llanos of Barinas and obtained employment on a cattle estate, where he became inured to a life of hardship. Two years later he entered the cattle-trade on his own account, and when independence was declared in 1810 he joined the patriot troops, serving till the beginning of 1813 in the province of Barinas. When Bolivar occupied Cúcuta, Páez was called by the Spanish department-commander to collect a drove of horses, and was appointed captain; but, unwilling to serve against his country, he fled across the mountains, and was given the same commission by the patriot government. When fresh Spanish forces arrived under Gen. Francisco Lopez, Páez refused to abandon Venezuela, and with only 500 cavalry routed Lopez at Mata de la Miel, 16 Feb., 1816, with the loss of 400 killed and 500 prisoners. For this he was promoted lieutenant-colonel by the Granadian government. At a meeting of the patriot officers several months later, Francisco Santander, the commander-in-chief, was asked to resign, and subsequently Páez was elected supreme political and military chief, and promoted to brigadier-general. His force consisted of 700 cavalry, destitute of clothing, provisions, ammunition, and even regular arms, poles of bamboo and slender palm-stems, pointed at one end, serving them as lances. They were hampered by a great number of old people, women, and children, who had been driven from their homes by the Spaniards, and by the condition of the country, which was converted



*José A. Páez*



during the rainy season into an immense swamp. Notwithstanding these obstacles, Páez resolved upon an aggressive war, and, leaving the non-combatants in charge of a troop of cavalry, defeated López at Yagual, and on 13 Oct. occupied Achaguas. Meanwhile Gen. Pablo Morillo (*q. v.*) sent Latorre with 3,000 infantry and 1,700 cavalry against Páez, whose force had increased to 1,100. The two armies met at Mucuritas, 28 Jan., 1817, and Latorre's cavalry was dispersed and nearly destroyed at the first charge. When the infantry formed squares for the defence, the high grass surrounding them was lighted, and they were forced to beat a retreat, during which they were charged on all sides by the llaneros, whose horses were accustomed to prairie fires. Toward the close of 1817 Páez recognized the authority of Bolívar as supreme chief of Venezuela, and the latter promoted Páez major-general in January, 1819. After the armistice of Trujillo, Páez continued to organize the army, and his victory over Latorre at Carabobo, 24 June, 1821, where he was raised by Bolívar to the rank of general-in-chief, and his surprise and capture of Puerto Cabello, in the night of 7 Nov., 1823, finally secured the independence of Colombia. On the formation of the new government, Páez was appointed commander-general of the department of Venezuela; but his strict execution of an order from Bogotá, requiring the enlistment of all citizens between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, gave offence. Hearing that he was to be impeached, he resigned in March, 1825; but his resignation was not accepted. In the next year, however, the impeachment was presented by instigation of the vice-president, Santander, who had opposed Páez ever since he was superseded by the latter in 1816, and Páez gave up the command on 29 April; but the people mutinied on the next day, and on 11 May the municipality of Valencia proclaimed him supreme civil and military chief of Venezuela. Bolívar returned from Peru, and by decree of 1 Jan., 1827, confirmed Páez in his rank. When the convention of Ocaña in 1828 declared against the federal system and Bolívar was proclaimed dictator of Colombia, the opposition in Venezuela to becoming a dependency of New Granada was extreme, and on 26 Nov., 1829, the secession of Venezuela was proclaimed. Páez was appointed provisional president by the constituent congress of 1830, and constitutional president by congress on 18 March, 1831. In the latter year Gen. José Tadeo Monagas (*q. v.*) revolted, but soon submitted to the government, and Páez was presented by congress with a golden sword and the title of "illustrious citizen." From 1839 till 1843 he was again president, and during his term the remains of Bolívar were by his order removed with great solemnity, in 1842, from Santa Marta to Caracas. When Gen. Monagas, in January, 1848, attempted to usurp supreme power, Páez rose in arms, but after an unfortunate campaign capitulated, 15 Aug., 1849, at Macapo-Abajo. He went to Valencia, but on 18 Aug., in violation of the capitulation, was arrested by order of Monagas, who imprisoned him at Fort San Antonio in Cumana until 24 May, 1850, when he was released by order of congress. From Cumana he went to New York, where he was publicly received by the authorities, and resided there till after the overthrow of Monagas. In November, 1858, he went to Venezuela by special invitation of the government of that country, and was escorted thither by two U. S. vessels. Gen. Castro, then in command at Caracas, seemed to be jealous of Páez's presence, and the latter returned to New York. After Castro's fall he was accredited in 1860 as minister to the

United States, but resigned in 1861. After the invasion of Venezuela by Gen. Falcon, Páez was again called to his country, and invested with supreme authority; but failing in his efforts, and wishing to avoid further bloodshed, he resigned by the treaty of Coche, 22 May, 1863, and returned to New York. He afterward lived for some time in the Argentine Republic, Peru, and Ecuador, receiving large pensions from those countries and the present republic of Colombia, and he was also the recipient of several testimonials of respect from European monarchs. He finally retired to the United States to end his days. His remains were deposited in the Marble cemetery in Second avenue, New York city. In 1888 the Venezuelan government decided to transport them to his native country, and bury them with military honors, and a commission was sent to the United States to make the arrangements. He wrote "*Autobiografía del General José Antonio Páez*" (New York, 1867).

**PAGE, Charles Grafton**, physicist, b. in Salem, Mass., 25 Jan., 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 May, 1868. He was graduated at Harvard in 1832, and then studied medicine in Boston. In 1838 he settled in Virginia and there followed his profession for two years, when he was called to the chair of chemistry in Columbian university, Washington, D. C. He was made examiner in the patent-office in 1840, when there were but two examiners in that office, and continued in that place until his death. As a boy he showed great fondness for scientific studies, and at the age of ten years built an electric machine. He continued his studies in that branch of science throughout his life, and was an accepted authority on the subject. He had for years been engaged in perfecting machinery for the effective and economical use of electro-magnetism as a motive power, and at the time of his death had so far succeeded as to be able to use it for the propulsion of machinery, and to some extent as a locomotive force. Among other things the original discovery of the Ruhmkorff coil is claimed for him. Dr. Page was a frequent contributor to various literary and scientific periodicals, particularly to the "*American Journal of Science*," and was the author of "*Psychomancy, Spirit-Rappings, and Table-Tipplings Exposed*" (New York, 1853).

**PAGE, David Perkins**, educator, b. in Epping, N. H., 4 July, 1810; d. in Albany, N. Y., 1 Jan., 1848. He was brought up on a farm, and with difficulty persuaded his father to allow him to attend Hampton academy in order to fit himself for the profession of teaching. At the age of eighteen he opened a private school in Newbury, and three years later he was made principal of the English department in Newburyport high-school. When the New York legislature decided on establishing a state normal school at Albany in 1844, Mr. Page was chosen, on the recommendation of Horace Mann, to be its first principal. A school for the training of teachers was then regarded in New York as a doubtful experiment, but under his management it was successful from the beginning. He was a frequent speaker at teachers' institutes, and did much to spread professional enthusiasm and a knowledge of the higher principles of pedagogics. He expounded his views in a volume entitled "*Theory and Practice of Teaching, or the Motives of Good School-Keeping*" (New York, 1847), which has remained an authoritative treatise on the subject. A new edition (1886), edited by William H. Payne, professor of the science and art of teaching in Michigan university, contains a biographical preface. Mr. Page was the author also of an "*Elementary Chart of Vocal Sounds*" (1847).



**PAGE, Emily Rebecca**, poet, b. in Bradford, Vt., 5 May, 1834; d. in Chelsea, Mass., 14 Feb., 1862. She was educated in the academies at Bradford and St. Johnsbury, Vt., and began in 1846 to contribute poems to the Portland "Transcript." Later she wrote both prose and poetry for the "Carpet-Bag," the "Ladies' Repository," and an annual called the "Rose-Bud" (Boston, 1854-'5). She was for several years a constant contributor to the publications of Maturin M. Ballou (*q. v.*), and an assistant in the editorial work. "The Old Canoe" and others of her poems were, on their appearance, attributed to various distinguished authors. That and "Haunted" are printed in "Poets and Poetry of Vermont" (Boston, 1860). "The Old Bridge," "Mabel," "My Angels," and "Watching" are also well known. "Lily of the Valley" was issued in book-form (Boston, 1859).

**PAGE, James**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1795; d. there, 6 April, 1875. He was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1816, attained note in his profession, and for nearly half a century was active in public affairs. He served in the war of 1812, afterward became captain of the state fencibles, and subsequently was colonel of a volunteer regiment. In politics he was a Democrat, and he wielded a large influence in the counsels of his party. He was postmaster of Philadelphia from 1833 till 1841, county treasurer from 1842 till 1844, collector of the port from 1846 till 1849, and a member of the select council from 1866 till 1868. When the body of John Quincy Adams was borne through Philadelphia, Col. Page was one of the pall-bearers. The James Page library company was given its name in honor of Col. Page.

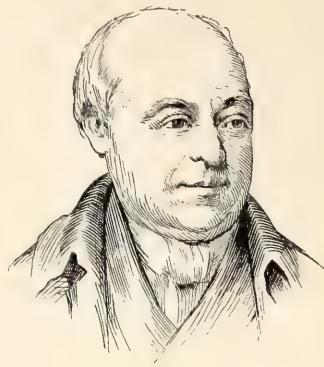
**PAGE, John**, merchant, b. in Bedford, England, in 1627; d. in Williamsburg, Va., 23 Jan., 1692. He was a member of the colonial council in the reign of William and Mary, and acquired a large estate.—His son, **Matthew**, planter, b. in Virginia in 1659; d. there, 9 Jan., 1703, was one of the original board of trustees of William and Mary college, a member of the council under Queen Anne, and active in public affairs.—Matthew's son, **Mann**, planter, b. in Virginia in 1691; d. there, 24 Jan., 1730, was, next to Lord Fairfax, the largest landholder in Virginia, owning nearly 70,000 acres in Frederick, Prince William, Spottsylvania, and other

counties, besides the plantation of Rosewell, in Gloucester county, on which he built, in 1725, the largest and costliest mansion in the colony. The house, which is still standing and is shown in the accompanying illustration, was built of brick, with marble casements and mahogany wainscoting and balustrades, all the material being imported. In one of its



rooms, which are all of cubic dimensions, Thomas Jefferson is said to have drafted the Declaration of Independence. The lead from the window-casements was used for bullets in the Revolutionary war. Of his three sons, **MANN** inherited Rosewell; **JOHN** removed to North End in that part of Gloucester county that is now Matthews county, and

was a member of the last royal council in Virginia; and **ROBERT** settled at Broadneck, in Hanover county.—The second **Mann's** son, **John**, governor of Virginia, b. at Rosewell, Gloucester co., Va., 17 April, 1744; d. in Richmond, Va., 11 Oct., 1808, was graduated in 1763 at William and Mary, where he was the associate and intimate friend of Thomas Jefferson, of whom he was a follower in politics afterward. He was with Washington in one of his western expeditions against the French and Indians. Afterward he was a representative in the Virginia house of burgesses and a member of the colonial council. In 1776 he was a visitor of the College of William and Mary. In the same year he was a



*John Page*

delegate to the convention that framed the Virginia state constitution. During the Revolutionary struggle he rendered important services as a member of the committee of public safety, and as lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth, contributing from his fortune to the public cause. He was an officer for the county of Gloucester during the war, where he raised a regiment of militia to repel a British invasion. He also contributed freely from his private fortune to the public cause. There is still in existence a letter from Edmund Pendleton urging Gov. Page to accept payment for the lead taken from Rosewell for making bullets. He was elected one of the earliest representatives in congress from Virginia, upon the adoption of the Federal constitution, and was re-elected three times, serving from 4 March, 1789, till 3 March, 1797. In 1800 he was chosen one of the electors for president, and in December, 1802, was made governor of Virginia, succeeding James Monroe. After serving three years he was followed by William Cabell, as the state constitution at that time did not permit the same person to hold the office more than three years in succession, and was soon appointed by President Jefferson U. S. commissioner of loans for Virginia, which office he held at the time of his death. Gov. Page published "Addresses to the People" (1796 and 1799). He was distinguished for his theological learning, as well as for his soldierly and statesman-like qualities, and at one time his friends desired him to take holy orders in order to become the first bishop of Virginia. There is a portrait of him executed in 1758 by Benjamin West, also a later one by Charles W. Peale. Gov. Page preserved many letters from leaders of the Revolution, and left these and other material for memoirs of his time. These papers were lost after his death, but many of them were recovered in Boston in 1887.—The second **John's** half-brother, **Mann**, member of the Continental congress, b. at Rosewell in 1749; d. at Mansfield, near Fredericksburg, Va., was a delegate from Virginia to the old congress in 1777, his colleagues being Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Nelson, and George Wythe.—The second **John's** cousin, **Carter**, soldier, b. in North End, Gloucester (now Matthews) co., Va., in 1758; d. in Willis Fork, Cumberland co., Va., in April, 1825, was one of the students that left William and Mary college in 1776 to join the



American army. He rose to the rank of major, and served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Lafayette during the campaign against Lord Cornwallis in Virginia. He married in 1783 Mary, a daughter of Archibald Cary, and in 1799 Lucy, a daughter of Thomas Nelson.—Carter's brother, **Robert**, b. in North End, Gloucester (now Matthews) co., Va., in 1764; d. in Janesville, Clarke co., Va., 1 Jan., 1840, also left William and Mary college to join the army, and was promoted to captain of infantry. He and his brother were among the veterans that were present at the reception of Gen. Lafayette in Leesburg, Va., 9 Aug., 1825. He was a member of congress from Virginia in 1799–1801.—Carter's nephew, **Hugh Nelson**, naval officer, b. in North End, Gloucester co., Va., in September, 1788; d. in Norfolk, Va., 3 June, 1871, entered the service as a midshipman on 1 Sept., 1811, and served under Capt. Oliver H. Perry at the battle of Lake Erie, where he was wounded. He bore Perry's despatch to Gen. William H. Harrison, announcing the victory, and subsequently took part in the ineffective operations against Fort Mackinaw. He rose to the rank of captain, 29 May, 1850, was retired in 1855, and resigned his commission on the secession of Virginia.—The second John's grandson, **Thomas Jefferson**, b. at Shelly, Gloucester co., Va., 4 Jan., 1808, was appointed a midshipman on 1 Oct., 1827, passed for promotion on 10 June, 1833, and was commissioned as lieutenant on 20 Dec., 1839. He served on the coast survey for several years, circumnavigated the globe in the "Dolphin," and on his return home suggested to the secretary of the navy, William A. Graham, a plan for a survey of the China seas, and obtained an appropriation from congress for the construction of a steamer for the purpose. When John P. Kennedy took charge of the navy department, he greatly enlarged the scope of the expedition, and placed Com. Matthew C. Perry in command, offering the second place to Lieut. Page, who, however, declined. In 1853 he was placed in command of an expedition for the exploration of the tributaries of the Rio de la Plata and adjacent countries. He was well received by President Carlos A. Lopez, of the republic of Paraguay, and carried out his mission without obstruction till February, 1855, when his steamer, the "Water-Witch," was fired upon from a Paraguayan fort on the Parana river, and one man was killed. He returned the fire, but his vessel was not fitted for offensive operations. He returned to the United States in May, 1856, after an absence of three years and four months. A naval demonstration, in January, 1859, secured reparation from the Paraguayan government. Page, who had been promoted commander on 14 Sept., 1855, resumed his surveys, and completed them in December, 1860. Turning over to the navy department the charts, notes, and journals, which embrace several thousand miles of river navigation previously unexplored, and not yet described in print, he resigned his commission on the secession of his state. He was offered an admiral's commission by the Italian government, which desired his aid in the reorganization of its navy; yet he elected to serve in the cause of the southern states. He commanded the heavy batteries at Gloucester Point on York river, and began the building of gun-boats at West Point, but burned them and retreated after Yorktown was abandoned. In 1862 he was commissioned as commodore, and went to England to take command of an iron-clad then building in the Mersey, and when the British government, under a threat of war from the U. S. minister, took possession of the ves-

sel, he assumed command of a small iron-clad then lying at Copenhagen which put to sea under the name of "Stonewall," and which afterward, when she entered a Spanish harbor, was seized by the officers of Queen Isabella. His career in the Confederate service being thus brought to a close, he went to the Argentine Republic, where the benefits rendered to the country by his explorations found a high recognition. For many years he was associated with his old friend, ex-President Uzquiza, in sheep and cattle farming. Then going to England in the commission of the government, he superintended the construction of two iron-clads and two gun-boats which formed the nucleus of the Argentine navy. Com. Page has since resided in Florence, Italy. His son, a fleet-captain in the Argentine navy, has recently resumed the explorations of the tributaries of the River Plata at the point where ends the descriptive account of his father, who after his return from his first expedition to South America published a narrative entitled "La Plata: the Argentine Confederation and Paraguay," describing 3,600 miles of river navigation and explorations on land extending over 4,400 miles (New York, 1859).—Carter's grandson, **Richard Channing Moore**, physician, b. at Turkey Hill, Albemarle co., Va., 2 Jan., 1841, entered the University of Virginia in 1860, but in July, 1861, enlisted in the Confederate artillery. He was commissioned as captain in April, 1862, and commanded a battery in nearly all the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was severely wounded at Gettysburg. In October, 1864, after being promoted major, he was assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. John C. Breckinridge as chief of artillery. He studied medicine at the close of the war in the medical department of the University of the city of New York, and after graduation in 1868 served as house physician in Bellevue hospital, and afterward as house surgeon in the Woman's hospital. Dr. Page has been professor of general medicine and diseases of the chest in the New York polyclinic since 1885. He has contributed to the New York "Medical Record" and other periodicals. He is the author of a "Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia" (New York, 1882) and of a "Sketch of Page's Battery, Jackson's Corps, Lee's Army" (1885); also of a "Chart of Physical Diagnosis" (1885).—Gov. John's great-grandson, **Thomas Nelson**, author, b. in Oakland, Hanover co., Va., 23 April, 1853, was brought up on the family plantation, which was a part of the original grant to his ancestor, Thomas Nelson. He was educated at Washington and Lee university, studied law, receiving the degree of LL. B. from the University of Virginia in 1874, and has practised his profession in Richmond, Va. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Washington and Lee in 1887. He began to write stories and poems in the negro dialect for his own amusement, and one of these, entitled "Marse Chan," a tale of the civil war, when published in 1884, several years after it was written, attracted much attention, and was followed by "Meh Lady" and others in the same vein. A collection of these has been published under the title of "In Ole Virginia" (New York, 1887). His serial, "Two Little Confederates," is now (1888) appearing in the "St. Nicholas."

**PAGE, John**, senator, b. in Haverhill, N. H., 21 May, 1787; d. in Concord, N. H., 8 Sept., 1865. He received but little early education, became a farmer, and in 1815 was appointed assessor of the state taxes for his district. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1818 and the two following years. From 1828 till 1834, excepting one year, he was



register of deeds for Grafton county. He was again sent to the legislature in 1835, elected state councillor in March, 1836, and in the following June was chosen as a Democrat to fill the vacancy in the U. S. senate caused by the resignation of Isaac Hill. He took his seat on 13 June, and served till the following March. In 1838 he was again a state councillor, and in 1839 he was elected governor of New Hampshire, serving till 1842.

**PAGE, William**, artist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 23 Jan., 1811; d. in Tottenville, Staten island, N. Y., 1 Oct., 1885. He came to New York city with his parents at the age of nine, and in 1822 received a



*Wm Page*

premium from the American institute for a drawing in India ink. At the age of fourteen he began to study law in the office of Frederick De Peyster, which he soon left to enter the studio of James Herring, and in less than a year he became a pupil of Samuel F. B. Morse, through whom he was also enrolled as a student in the Academy of design. His drawings in the antique class there won him the silver medal, but, uniting with the Presbyterian church, he determined to enter its ministry. For two years he studied theology at Andover and Amherst, at the end of which time he returned to art. After painting portraits in Albany for a year he went to New York, where he executed likenesses of William L. Marcy and John Quincy Adams. In 1836 he was elected a National academician, and he was president of the academy from 1871 till 1873. About 1844 he removed to Boston, but he returned in 1847 to New York, whence, after a stay of two years, he went to Europe, where he resided for eleven years in Florence and Rome, coming back to New York in 1860. While he was in Europe he painted the portraits of Robert Browning and his wife, and other well-known Englishmen and Americans, and produced also his "Venus," "Moses and Aaron on Mount Horeb," "Infant Bacchus," and "Flight into Egypt." He also took occasion to study the works of the great masters, notably Titian, whom he admired and emulated, and whose method of painting he strove to discover. The copies that he executed of Titian's paintings were so remarkable that one of them was seized by the Florentine authorities under the belief that it was the original. Page made many experiments in his study of art methods and color theories, and published a "New Geometrical Method of Measuring the Human Figure" (New York, 1860). His portraits, for which he was most noted, include those of Hiram Powers, painted in Florence about 1848, Henry Ward Beecher, Wendell Phillips, Charles P. Daly (1848), in New York Historical Society, James Russell Lowell, Josiah Quincy, Gov. Reuben E. Fenton (1870), Charlotte Cushman, Gen. Grant (1880), Thomas Le Clear (1883), and Charles Sumner, which was left unfinished at the death of the statesman. His full-length painting of Admiral Farragut at the battle of Mobile Bay, of which a representation is given in the article FARRAGUT in this work, was purchased by a committee in 1871, and presented to the emperor of Russia. In 1870

Page exhibited a portrait head of Christ which attracted great attention and excited much controversy. His other paintings include, besides those already mentioned, "The Holy Family" (1837); "The Last Interview" (1838); "Head of Christ" (1870); "Ruth and Naomi"; and "Cupid" (1880). In 1874 Page made a second visit to Europe, in order to study the supposed death-mask of Shakespeare that is preserved in Germany, and on his return he executed a large bust and several portraits of the poet (1874-'8). He also possessed mechanical genius, and invented and patented various improvements in boats and guns.

**PAGE, William Byrd**, surgeon, b. in Pagebrook, Clarke co., Va., 19 May, 1817; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Feb., 1877. His ancestor, Col. John Page, was the founder of the Page family in Virginia. He was graduated in arts at Kenyon college in 1835, and in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1839, and became known for his skill as a surgeon. He was for many years professor of surgery in Pennsylvania medical college, and surgeon to the Pennsylvania institution for the blind. He assisted Dr. J. F. Meigs in the translation of medical works from the French. He was a fellow of the College of physicians, and a member of various scientific societies.—His son, **Samuel Davis**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Sept., 1840, was graduated at Yale in 1859, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1862, and took a graduate course in Harvard law-school. He entered public life by election to the city councils, and subsequently to the office of city controller. He took part in the presidential canvass of 1884 in New York state as a Democrat. In July, 1886, he was appointed assistant treasurer of the United States. His most important public work is the active part he took as chairman of the various committees that, during several legislative terms, endeavored to secure the passage of the bill for the improvement of the municipal government of Philadelphia, which passed on 1 June, 1885, and is now the charter of that city. He is the father of William Byrd Page, who has recently attained some note as an athlete.

**PAGES, Pierre Marie François**, Viscount de, French explorer, b. in Toulouse in 1748; d. in Santo Domingo in 1793. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1764, was promoted to 2d lieutenant, and in 1767 projected an expedition to search for the northwest passage by the eastern coast of Asia. He sailed from Cape François, in Santo Domingo, on 30 June, 1767, and, although he was unsuccessful in his object, he explored Louisiana, Texas, Mexico, and the East Indies, returning to Marseilles, 5 Sept., 1771. After some difficulties he was reinstated in the navy on 9 March, 1772. During the following year he took part in the expedition of Kerguelen to the South sea. In 1776 he engaged passage on a whaler and visited Spitzbergen and the coast of Greenland, being the first navigator to reach 80° 30' north latitude. After being imprisoned twice by ice-fields he reached Amsterdam on 15 Aug., 1777. The fatigues and hardships that he experienced during the journey having impaired his health, he retired from the navy in 1782 and, going to Santo Domingo, settled upon an estate that belonged to his wife, a creole. His last years were devoted to scientific researches, and he had in preparation several important works on America when he fell in 1793 among the first victims of the negro insurgents. Pagès was a member of many learned societies, and in 1782 was created a knight of St. Louis. He published "Observations sur l'histoire



naturelle, la température, les mœurs, l'industrie et les habitants du royaume de la Nouvelle Espagne" (2 vols., Paris, 1772); "Mémoire sur l'anomalie de la constitution atmosphérique des deux pôles" (1775); "Voyage autour du monde et vers les deux pôles, par terre et par mer, pendant les années 1767 à 1776" (2 vols., 1782; translated into Dutch, Rotterdam, 1784; German, Leipsic, 1786; Swedish, Upsala, 1788; and English, London, 1791, and Boston, 1793); and "Réflexions sur les vents d'est qui règnent entre les tropiques, sur les pluies et le ciel serein dans ce parallèle et les circonvoisins" (Cape Français, 1790).

**PAIGE, Alonzo Christopher**, jurist, b. in Schaghticoke, Rensselaer co., N. Y., 31 July, 1797; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 31 March, 1868. He was graduated at Williams in 1812, began the study of theology, but soon removed to Schenectady to read law, and after admission to the bar in 1819 practised in that town. He was sent to the legislature in 1826, and served for four years. He was reporter of the court of chancery from 1828 till 1846, when the court was abolished. In 1837-'42 he was a member of the state senate. On the introduction of the elective judiciary system in 1847 he was chosen a judge of the supreme court, and served for four years. He was again elected on the occurrence of a vacancy in 1855, and held the office for two more years. In 1867 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and advocated a reform in the election laws. Judge Paige received the degree of LL. D. from Williams in 1860. His judicial deliverances are esteemed as clear and learned expositions of the law. He compiled eleven volumes of "Reports of Cases in the Court of Chancery" (New York, 1830-'48), four of which he revised and annotated in 1856-'7.

**PAIGE, Lucius Robinson**, author, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 8 March, 1802. He is a nephew of the Rev. Reed Paige, and was educated at the academy in Hadley, Mass., began preaching at the age of twenty-one, and was a Universalist minister till 1839. He was city clerk of Cambridge, Mass., from that year till 1855, and then treasurer of the Cambridgeport savings bank till 1871. He has been a justice of the peace since 1843, and in 1878-'9 was a representative in the general court. After his retirement from the pastorate he continued to preach occasionally for thirty years. He received the degree of D. D. from Tufts college in 1861. In the earlier part of his life Dr. Tufts was a frequent contributor to various theological and historical periodicals. A polemic in reply to Timothy Merritt, printed in the "Religious Enquirer" of Hartford, Conn., in 1830, was issued in pamphlet-form under the title of "Universalism Defended." His next publication was "Selections from Eminent Commentators who have believed in Punishment after Death, wherein they have agreed with the Universalists" (Boston, 1833; revised eds., 1840 and 1859). "Questions on Select Portions of the Gospels" was published for the use of Sunday-schools and Bible-classes (Boston, 1838). Among his published addresses is one delivered on 15 Nov., 1838, at the centennial celebration in Hardwick (Cambridge, 1838). He gave many years of study to a "Commentary on the New Testament" (Boston, 1844-'70). Dr. Paige is also the author of a "History of Cambridge, Mass., 1630-1877," with a genealogical register (Boston, 1877), and of a "History of Hardwick, Mass.," also accompanied by a genealogical register (1883).

**PAINE, Byron**, jurist, b. in Painesville, Ohio, 10 Oct., 1827; d. in Madison, Wis., 13 Jan., 1871. His great-grandfather, Edward, founded Paines-

ville in 1800, and his father, James Harvey, held the rank of general of Ohio militia, and was an early anti-slavery champion. The son studied in Painesville academy and in 1849 was admitted to the bar of Milwaukee, whither his father removed in 1847. He was judge of the Milwaukee county court from 1856 till 1859, and associate justice of the state supreme court from 1859 till 1864. He attracted much attention in 1854 as defendant for Sherman M. Booth in his trial for aiding in the rescue of Joseph Glover, a fugitive slave, who had been captured by his master and confined in the Milwaukee jail. In after-years Judge Paine was active in establishing the right of negro suffrage. He entered the National army as lieutenant-colonel of the 43d Wisconsin infantry on 10 Aug., 1864, and served till he was mustered out on 27 Nov., 1865. From 1867 until his death he was an associate justice of the supreme court of Wisconsin, and from 1868 till 1871 was professor of law in the University of Wisconsin, from which institution he received the degree of LL. D. in 1869.

**PAINE, Eleazar A.**, soldier, b. in Parkman, Geauga co., Ohio, 10 Sept., 1815; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 16 Dec., 1882. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1839, and assigned to the 1st infantry, served in the Florida war of 1839-'40, and resigned on 11 Oct., 1840. He then studied law and practised in Painesville, Ohio, from 1843 till 1848, and in Monmouth, Ill., from 1848 till 1861, and served in the legislature of Illinois in 1852-'3. In 1842-'5 he was deputy U. S. marshal for Ohio, and also lieutenant-colonel in the Ohio militia, and he held the rank of brigadier-general from 1845 till 1848. He was appointed colonel of the 9th Illinois volunteers on 3 July, 1861, and served throughout the civil war, being made brigadier-general of volunteers on 3 Sept., 1861, and leading a brigade in Paducah, Ky., in 1861, and in Cairo, Ill., in 1862. On 12 March, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the first division of the Army of the Mississippi, under Gen. John Pope, and participated in the battle of New Madrid, Mo., which terminated in its capture, 21 March, 1862. He was also present at the capture of Island No. 10, and took part in the advance on Corinth, the evacuation of which was materially hastened by his operations, his troops being engaged with the Confederates at Farmington, 9 May, 1862. He was in command of Gallatin, Tenn., and guarded the railroad from Mitchellsville to Nashville, Tenn., from 24 Nov., 1862, till 4 May, 1864, and was in command of the district of Western Kentucky from 18 July till 11 Sept., 1864. Gen. Paine was a personal friend of President Lincoln, from whom he received many commendations for efficient service. He resigned on 5 April, 1865.—His cousin, **Halbert Eleazar**, soldier, b. in Chardon, Ohio, 4 Feb., 1826. After his graduation at Western Reserve in 1845 he studied law, was admitted to the bar of Cleveland in 1848, and removed to Milwaukee in 1857. He entered the National army in May, 1861, as colonel of the 4th Wisconsin regiment, and became brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1863. He served mainly in the Army of the Gulf, and lost a leg in the last assault on Port Hudson, La., where he commanded the 3d division of the 19th corps. He defended Washington during Gen. Jubal A. Early's raid in 1864, was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865, and resigned on 3 May of that year. He was afterward elected to congress from Wisconsin as a Republican, serving from 4 Dec., 1865, till 3 March, 1871, and was instrumental in the passage of a bill, dated 19 Dec., 1869, that provided for taking meteorological observations in the



interior of the continent. (See **ABBE, CLEVELAND.**) He was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention of 1866, and after the expiration of his third term in congress practised law in Washington, D. C., where he was U. S. commissioner of patents from 1879 till 1881. He is the author of "Paine on Contested Elections" (Washington, 1888).

**PAINE, Elijah**, jurist, b. in Brooklyn, Conn., 21 Jan., 1757; d. in Williamstown, Vt., 28 April, 1842. He was graduated at Harvard in 1781, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1784, began to practise in Vermont, and became largely interested in the development of that state. He engaged in agricultural enterprises and in the manufacture of American cloths, for which purpose he constructed an establishment at a cost of \$40,000 in Northfield, Vt., then a wilderness. He also built a turnpike about twenty miles in length over the eastern spurs of the Green mountains. Mr. Paine was a member and secretary of the convention to revise the state constitution in 1786, and in 1789 was a commissioner to adjust the claims of New York and Vermont. He was a member of the legislature from 1787 till 1791, at the end of which term he was appointed judge of the supreme court, holding this office until 1795. He was then elected U. S. senator, as a Federalist, serving from 7 Dec., 1795, till 3 March, 1801, and from that year until his death he was U. S. judge for the district of Vermont. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, of the American antiquarian society, and of other learned bodies, and was president of the Vermont colonization society. He was an earnest promoter of education, being a trustee of Dartmouth and Middlebury colleges, and of the University of Vermont. In 1782 he pronounced the first oration before the Phi Beta Kappa society of Harvard. Dartmouth gave him the honorary degree of A. B. in 1786, and Harvard that of LL. D. in 1812, which degree he also received from the University of Vermont in 1825.—His son, **Martyn**, physician, b. in Williamstown, Vt., 8 July, 1794; d. in New York city, 10 Nov., 1877, was graduated at Harvard in 1813, and at the medical department in 1816. He practised in Montreal, Canada, from 1816 till 1822, when he removed to New York. During the cholera epidemic of 1832 he published a series of letters to Dr. John C. Warren, of Boston, which were collected in a volume entitled "The Cholera Asphyxia of New York" (New York, 1832). In 1841 he united with four other physicians in establishing the University medical college (now the medical department of the University of New York), in which he was professor of medicine and materia medica from 1841 till 1850, and of therapeutics and materia medica from 1850 till 1867. He was a member of many medical societies in this country and Europe, and received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Vermont in 1854. He was the author of "Medical and Physiological Commentaries" (3 vols., 1840-'44); "Essays on the Philosophy of Vitality and on the Modus Operandi of Remedial Agents" (1842); "A Therapeutical Arrangement of Materia Medica" (1842); "Physiology of Digestion" (1844); "Defence of the Medical Profession of the United States" (1847); "The Institutes of Medicine" (1847; 9th ed., 1870); "Organic Life as Distinguished from Chemical and Physical Doctrines" (1849); "Physiology of the Soul and Instinct as Distinguished from Materialism," in opposition to Prof. Huxley and the naturalists of the modern school (1848; enlarged ed., 1872); and a "Review of Theoretical Geology" (1856). In 1852 he prepared for private circulation

a memoir of his son, Robert Troup Paine, who died in 1851, in the year of his graduation at Harvard, and he also contributed largely to medical periodicals. A series of articles by him on the superiority of medical education in the United States over that of Great Britain, founded upon parliamentary documents, appeared editorially in the New York "Medical Press" (1859).—Another son, **Elijah**, lawyer, b. in Williamstown, Vt., 10 April, 1796; d. in New York city, 6 Oct., 1853, was graduated at Harvard in 1814, and studied law in Litchfield, Conn. He became a partner of Henry Wheaton, and assisted in preparing Wheaton's "Reports of the U. S. Supreme Court from 1816 till 1827" (12 vols., New York and Philadelphia, 1826-'7; 2d ed., Philadelphia, 1847). From 1850 till 1853 he was a judge of the superior court of New York, and his decision in the Lemmon slave case was particularly able. (See **ARTHUR, CHESTER ALAN.**) He was the author of Paine's "U. S. Circuit Reports" (New York, 1827; 2d vol., published by Thomas W. Waterman, 1856); and in connection with John Duer he published "Practice in Civil Actions and Proceedings in the State of New York" (2 vols., 1830).—Another son, **Charles**, governor of Vermont, b. in Williamstown, Vt., 15 April, 1799; d. in Waco, Texas, 6 July, 1853, was graduated at Harvard in 1820, and engaged successfully in manufacturing. From 1841 till 1843 he was governor of Vermont, and he was a liberal benefactor of the state university and other institutions of learning. He rendered the state great service in the construction of its railroads, and was active in the Southern Pacific railroad movement.

**PAINE, Ephraim**, congressman. He was a delegate from New York to the Continental congress in 1784. He suggested "that another commissioner be appointed in addition to those appointed by the act of congress of 4 March last to negotiate with the Indians," which was resolved upon. He also moved that the sum of \$8,000 should be presented to Baron Steuben, which was seconded by Elbridge T. Gerry, and which failed in its passage, but was subsequently affirmed, the sum being increased to \$10,000.

**PAINE, Henry William**, lawyer, b. in Winslow, Me., 30 Aug., 1810. He was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1830, was a tutor in the college for a year, and later studied at Harvard law-school. In 1834 he was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Hallowell. In 1836, 1837, and 1853 he represented that town in the Maine legislature, and he was also for five years attorney for Kennebec county. In 1854 he opened a law-office in Boston. Here he speedily took rank among the leaders of the New England bar, and enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, until in 1874 declining health and partial deafness compelled him to confine himself to office business. For twenty-five years his opinion on abstruse points of law was solicited by eminent counsel in different states, while as referee and master in chancery he was called upon to arbitrate in many difficult and complicated law-cases, involving the ownership and disposition of large amounts of property. In 1863, and again in 1864, Mr. Paine was nominated by the Democratic party of Massachusetts a candidate for governor. In 1872-'83 he was lecturer at the law-school of Boston university on the law of real property. In 1854 he received from Colby university the degree of LL. D.—His cousin, **Timothy Otis**, author, b. in Winslow, Kennebec co., Me., 13 Oct., 1824, was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university), Me., in 1847, and since 1856 has been pastor of the Sweden-



borgian church at Elmwood, Mass. In 1866, at the organization of the theological school of the general convention of the New Jerusalem church, now located in Boston, Mass., he was appointed teacher of Hebrew, which place he still (1888) holds. In 1875 Colby university conferred on him the degree of LL. D. He has published "Solomon's Temple, or the Tabernacle; The First Temple; House of the King, or House of the Forest of Lebanon; Idolatrous High Places; The City on the Mountain; The Oblation of the Holy Portion; and The Last Temple" (Boston, 1861); and "Solomon's Temple and Capitol, Ark of the Flood and Tabernacle, or the Holy Houses of the Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, Samaritan, Septuagint, Coptic, and Itala Scriptures" (1885).

**PAINE, Horace Marshfield**, physician, b. in Paris, Oneida co., N. Y., 19 Nov., 1827. He was educated at Newark, N. J., graduated in medicine at the University of the city of New York in 1849, and began to practise as a homœopathist in Albany, where he has continued, with the exception of the years 1855-'65, when he was in Clinton, N. Y. Dr. Paine has been identified with the liberal branch of his school, rejecting many of the theories of its founder. He has made many efforts toward the union of all qualified medical practitioners without regard to therapeutic belief, and the present standing of homœopathy is due largely to his labors. He is the inventor of various appliances for the treatment of uterine disorders, and is a member of numerous medical associations. In 1887 he was elected president of the State homœopathic medical society. He was an editor of the "Medical Union" of New York in 1873-'4, and is the author of many contributions to medical literature.—His brother, **John Alsop**, archaeologist, b. in Newark, N. J., 14 Jan., 1840, was graduated at Hamilton in 1859 and at Andover theological seminary in 1862, but was not ordained till 1867. Having engaged in original investigations in several branches of science and natural history, especially in that of botany, he made many additions to the flora of the state of New York, under the appointment and by the aid of the regents of the University of New York, who published his "Plants of Oneida County and Vicinity" (Albany, 1865), he was appointed to the chair of natural science at Robert college, Constantinople, in 1867, which post he held until 1869, and from which he received the degree of Ph. D. in 1874. In 1870 he was appointed professor of natural history and German at Lake Forest university, Ill. In 1871 he became an associate editor of the "Independent." In 1872 he was appointed archaeologist to the first expedition that was sent by the Palestine exploration society to regions east of the Jordan and the Dead sea. In 1873 he discovered and deciphered one Roman and two Greek inscriptions near Beirût, Syria, the chief one of which, in Greek, he made the subject of a special report, and it was published in the "Second Statement" of the society (1873). His reports of the discoveries during the first season of the expedition, chiefly the identification of Mount Pisgah, comprise the "Third Statement" issued by the society. In 1882-'4 he edited and published "The Journal of Christian Philosophy," and in 1887 he became a member of the editorial staff of the dictionary that is in preparation by the Century company. Prof. Paine is a member of various learned societies. He has contributed a large number of articles on oriental subjects to magazines and periodicals, and has now (1888) in preparation an abridgment of Dr. Edward Robinson's "Biblical Researches in Palestine," supplemented by a review

of all discoveries and results that have been more recently added in sacred geography.

**PAINE, John Knowles**, musician, b. in Portland, Me., 9 Jan., 1839. He studied music under Hermann Kotzschmar in his native town, and made his first appearance there as an organist in 1857. In 1858 he went to Berlin, Germany, where he remained three years, studying the organ, composition, instrumentation, and singing under Haupt, Wieprecht, and others. He gave several organ concerts in Germany, made an artistic tour in 1865-'6, and returned to the United States. In 1872 he was appointed instructor of music at Harvard, and in 1876 received the full title of professor of music, being the first occupant of the chair at that university. He directed his "Mass" at the Singakademie in Berlin in February, 1867, and his oratorio of "St. Peter" at Portland on 3 June, 1873. His first symphony was brought out by Theodore Thomas in Boston, 6 Jan., 1876. Many of his orchestral works have been performed in the principal cities in the United States. He composed the Centennial Hymn, to the words of John G. Whittier, that was sung at the opening of the exhibition in Philadelphia, 1876. One of his most remarkable works is the music to the "Œdipus Tyrannus" of Sophocles, as performed in Greek at the Sanders theatre, Cambridge, in May, 1881. No attempt was made to reproduce, in an antiquarian spirit, the crude music of the ancient Greeks, about which very little is really known; but the most complete resources of modern chorus and orchestra were brought to bear upon the task of rendering the peculiar and subtle religious sentiment of the Greek tragic drama. The result is a work of wonderful sublimity. Among his later compositions may especially be noticed the cantata "Phœbus, arise," words by Drummond, of Hawthornden (1882); Keats's "Realm of Fancy," for chorus, quartet, and orchestra (1882); Milton's "Nativity," for chorus, solos, and orchestra, composed for the Handel and Haydn festival in Boston (1883); "A Song of Promise," cantata composed for the Cincinnati festival, May, 1888, being a grand national hymn. He is now (1888) composing an opera, upon a mediæval theme, to libretto written by himself. His other works include the second or "Spring" symphony, an overture to "As you Like It," a symphonic fantasia on Shakespeare's "Tempest," and many songs, motets, organ-preludes, string quartets, trios, duos, sonatas, and lighter pieces for the piano. By eminent critics in Germany, Prof. Paine is ranked among the foremost living composers.

**PAINE, Robert**, M. E. bishop, b. in Pierson county, N. C., 12 Nov., 1799; d. in Aberdeen, Miss., 20 Oct., 1882. On 9 Oct., 1817, he united with the Methodist church, and began to preach at once as a licentiate. He was ordained deacon in 1821 and elder in 1823. For three years he was presiding elder of the Nashville district, and in 1830 he was elected president of La Grange college, Ala., which office he filled for sixteen years. He was several times a member of the conference of his church, and in 1844 he led the delegation. In that year he was a leader in the debates that preceded the division of the church. He was chairman of the committee of nine that reported the plan of separation, of a committee to draw up a declaration of the intention of the delegates of the southern states, and a member of the Louisville convention in 1845, which organized the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and he exerted a powerful influence in favor of the claims of the southern church to a division of the property. In 1846, at the first general conference of the new



body in Petersburg, Va., he was elected bishop. During the civil war his church prosecuted its work under great embarrassment and increasing poverty, during which the energy and hopefulness of Bishop Paine were a constant inspiration. Subsequently it rose above its embarrassment, and his contemporaries attributed this in large measure to his efforts. He was greatly interested in missions. Bishop Paine received the degree of A. M. from the University of Nashville, and that of D. D. from Wesleyan university in 1842. He published "The Life and Times of Bishop McKendree" (2 vols., 1859), which is essential to any that wish to study that period in the history of the Methodist church. His only other publication of importance was a small controversial work against Hopkinsianism.

**PAINE, Robert Treat**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Boston, Mass., 11 March, 1731; d. there, 11 May, 1814. His father, Thomas (b. about 1697; d. in 1757), was for several



*Robt Treat Paine*

years pastor of a church in Weymouth, Mass., but, owing to impaired health, resigned his charge and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Boston. He published an "Ordination Sermon" (1719); a "Lecture on Original Sin" (1724); and a "Lecture on Earthquakes" (1728). The son was graduated at Harvard in 1749, went to Europe on mercantile business, studied theology, acted as chaplain of the troops on the northern frontier in 1755, and subsequently preached in the pulpits of the regular clergy in Boston and in its vicinity. He then studied law, supporting himself by teaching, was admitted to the bar in 1759, and practised for a time in Boston. He afterward removed to Taunton, Mass., and was a delegate from that town in 1768 to the convention that was called at Boston after the dissolution of the general court by Sir Francis Bernard, governor of Massachusetts, for refusing to rescind the circular letter to the other colonies requesting them to act in concert for the public good. In 1770 he came more prominently into public notice by conducting with ability and ingenuity, in the absence of the attorney-general, the prosecution against Capt. Thomas Preston and his men for firing on inhabitants of Boston on 5 March, 1770. In 1773-'4 he was a delegate from Taunton to the general assembly of Massachusetts, and was one of the members that were chosen to conduct the impeachment of Peter Oliver, then chief justice of the province, who was charged with receiving his stipend from the king instead of a grant from the assembly. He was a delegate to the Provincial congress in 1774-'5, and to the Continental congress from 1774 till 1778, serving on important committees and signing the Declaration of Independence. In the autumn of 1775 he was appointed one of a committee of three to visit Gen. Philip Schuyler's army on the northern frontier. During his term in congress he was chairman of a committee to make contracts for muskets and bayonets and for encouraging the manufacture of fire-arms, and held important offices in

Massachusetts, being in 1777 speaker of the house of representatives and attorney-general. In 1778 he was one of a committee on the part of Massachusetts to meet others from the northern states in New Haven to regulate the price of labor, provisions, and manufactures, and presented the case to the legislature, which soon passed a bill to prevent oppression and monopoly. In 1779 he was a member of the executive council and a delegate to the State constitutional convention and the adoption of the new constitution. In the following year he was chosen attorney-general of Massachusetts. He held this office until 1790, when he became a judge of the supreme court, which post he resigned in 1804. In that year he was again a state councillor. His legal attainments were great, and he was an able and impartial judge, an excellent scholar, and noted for the brilliancy of his wit. Mr. Paine received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1805, and was a founder of the American academy of arts and sciences in 1780.—His son, **Robert Treat**, poet, b. in Taunton, Mass., 9 Dec., 1773; d. in Boston, Mass., 13 Nov., 1811, was originally named Thomas, but in 1801 assumed the name of his father, by act of legislature. He was accustomed to say that he now had a "Christian" name, alluding to the deistic doctrines of his namesake, Thomas Paine. He was graduated at Harvard in 1792, and entered a counting-house in Boston. During this period he was a frequent contributor to the "Massachusetts Gazette." In 1794 he established a semi-weekly newspaper called the "Federal Orrery," which he conducted for two years without discretion or profit, and in which appeared "The Jacobiniad" and "The Lyars," whose personalities made him many enemies and occasioned assaults upon his person. In 1792 professional actors made their first appearance in Boston, and, in order to avoid collision with the law forbidding "stage plays," their performances were termed dramatic recitations. This law was repealed in 1793, and in the next year the Federal theatre was built and opened with a prize prologue by Paine, who became intimate with those connected with the stage, and married an actress. This led to a disagreement with his father and his exclusion from fashionable society. Resigning the office of "master of ceremonies," which post had been created for him at the theatre, he removed to Newburyport and studied law under Theophilus Parsons, with whom he practised in Boston in 1802. Although he achieved success and had brilliant prospects, he resumed his intimacy with actors, wrote criticisms of the theatre, and returned to his unsettled mode of life, passing his latter days in destitution and misery. On taking his degree of A. M. at Cambridge in 1795, he delivered a poem entitled "The Invention of Letters," containing some lines on Jacobinism, which he spoke, notwithstanding they had been crossed out by the college authorities. It is dedicated to Washington and closes with a rapturous eulogy of him. For this composition he received \$1,500, or more than \$5 a line. He gained \$1,200 on the publication of "The Ruling Passion" in 1797, and \$750 for the famous song "Adams and Liberty," written in 1798 at the request of the Massachusetts charitable fire society. When he showed this to a friend in whose house he was visiting, his host pronounced it imperfect, as the name of Washington was omitted, and declared that Paine should not approach the sideboard, on which wine had just been placed, until he had written an additional stanza. In a few moments Paine wrote the verse, which is considered the best in the song. In 1799 he de-



livered an oration on the first anniversary of the dissolution of the alliance with France, for which he was complimented by Gen. Washington. He delivered a eulogy on Washington at Newburyport on 2 Jan., 1800. Although possessing a prolific imagination, bold views, wit, and sarcasm, Paine's writings are all commonplace. In searching for effect he became tawdry. A collection of his writings was published by Charles Prentiss (Boston, 1812).—His great-grandson, **Charles Jackson**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 Aug., 1833, was graduated at Harvard in 1853, and entered the National army as captain in the 22d Massachusetts volunteers on 8 Oct., 1861. He became major of the Eastern Bay State regiment on 14 Jan., 1862, was sent to Ship island, Miss., was made colonel of the 2d Louisiana volunteers in September, 1862, and led a brigade during the siege of Port Hudson, La., 24 May till 8 July, 1863. He then joined Gen. Benjamin F. Butler in the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, participating in the battle of Drewry's Bluff, Va., 12-16 May, 1864, and commanded a division of colored troops in the attack at Newmarket, Va., 29 Sept., 1864. He also participated in the expedition against Fort Fisher, 15 Jan., 1865, was afterward with Sherman's army

in North Carolina, and was in command of the district of New Berne. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 4 July, 1864, received the brevet of major-general of volunteers on 15 Jan., 1865, and was mustered out on 15 Jan., 1866. Gen. Paine has taken much interest in yachting, is a member of the New York yacht club, and has three times successfully defended the "America's" cup, for which service the club, in February, 1888, presented him the silver cup represented in the illustration. The original is twenty-seven inches high. In 1885 he was one of the syndicate that built the "Puritan," with which he defeated the "Genes-

ta," and in 1886-'7 built alone the "Mayflower," which contested the cup with the "Galatea," and the "Volunteer," which defeated the "Thistle" in September, 1887.

**PAINE, Thomas**, b. in Thetford, Norfolk, England, 29 Jan., 1737; d. in New York, 8 June, 1809. His father was a Quaker and stay-maker, and Paine was brought up to the trade. He left home before reaching his majority, and went to London, but soon moved to Sandwich, where he married the daughter of an exciseman and entered the excise service. On the death of his wife, who lived but a year, he returned to London, and, after teaching, re-entered the excise service, in which he remained for some years, employing some of his leisure time in writing prose and verse and preaching from dissenting pulpits. He was selected by his official associates to embody in a paper their complaints and desires regarding the management of the excise; and on this work he displayed such ability as a writer that Benjamin Franklin, then the Pennsylvania colony's agent at London, suggested that America would be a more satisfactory field for the exercise of his special abilities. Naturally a republican and radical, and so persistent a critic of England's government and political customs that he seemed almost to hate his

native land, Paine came to this country in 1774, and, through letters from Franklin, at once found work for his pen. Within a year he became editor of the "Pennsylvania Magazine," and in the same year contributed to Bradford's "Pennsylvania Journal" a strong anti-slavery essay. The literary work that gave him greatest prominence, and probably has had more influence than all his other writings combined, was "Common Sense," a pamphlet published early in 1776, advocating absolute independence from the mother country. In this little book appeared all the arguments that had been made in favor of separation, each being stated with great clearness and force, yet with such simplicity as to bring them within the comprehension of all

classes of readers. The effect of this pamphlet was so powerful, instantaneous, and general that the Pennsylvania legislature voted Paine £500, the university of the state conferred upon him the degree of M. A., and the Philosophical society admitted him to membership. "Common Sense" soon appeared in Europe in different languages, and is still frequently quoted by republicans in European nations. His "Crisis," which appeared at irregular intervals during the war for independence, was also of great service to the patriot cause; the first number, published in the winter of 1776, was read, by Washington's order, to each regiment and detachment in the service, and did much to relieve the despondency that was general in the army at that time. It has frequently been asserted that Paine was the author of the original draft of the Declaration of Independence, but the evidence offered is far from conclusive. After serving a short time in the army as aide to Gen. Nathanael Greene, he became secretary of the congressional committee on foreign affairs, and losing this place in 1779, through charges against Silas Deane, commissioner to France, he became clerk of the Pennsylvania legislature. While holding this place Paine made an urgent appeal to the people in behalf of the army, which was in extreme destitution and distress, and he proved his earnestness by subscribing his entire salary for the year to the fund that was raised. In 1781 he was associated with Col. Laurens in the successful effort to obtain loans from France and Holland. The nation was profoundly grateful for Paine's services, and endeavored to reward him. Soon after peace was declared congress voted him \$3,000, the state of New York gave him a large farm in Westchester county, and Pennsylvania again made him clerk of her legislature.

The close of the war deprived him for a time of the intense mental stimulus that seemed necessary to his pen, and he turned his attention to mechanics, one of his inventions being an iron bridge, which he endeavored, in 1787, to introduce in Europe. Reaching France during the revolutionary period, he published, under an assumed name, a pamphlet advocating the abolition of royalty. In 1791 he published in England his "Rights of Man," in reply to Burke's "Reflections on the French Revolution." For this he was outlawed by the court of king's bench, in spite of an able de-





fence by Lord Erskine. Escaping from England, he went to France, where he was received as a hero and elected a member of the National convention. His republicanism, however, was not extreme enough to please the Jacobins; he opposed the beheading of the king, urging that Louis should be banished to America. The Jacobins finally expelled him from the convention on the ground that he was a foreigner, although he had become a French citizen by naturalization, and Robespierre had him thrown into the Luxembourg prison, where he spent nearly a year in anticipation of the guillotine. Released finally through the efforts of James Monroe, American minister to France, he resumed his seat in the convention, and gave lasting offence to the people of the United States by writing an abusive letter to President Washington, whom he accused of not endeavoring to secure his release from prison. He also alienated most of his American friends and admirers who were religiously inclined by his "Age of Reason" (2 parts, London and Paris, 1794-'5), an attack upon the Bible, written partly while he was in the Luxembourg prison. Six years later, however, when he returned to the United States, he still stood so high in public esteem that President Jefferson allowed him, at his own request, to be brought home by an American sloop-of-war, and he was favorably received in society. He took no active part in politics after his return, and it is generally admitted that intemperance and other vices had weakened his mental abilities. In 1809 he died in New York, and by his own direction was buried on his farm at New Rochelle, where he had spent most of the seven last years of his life. A few years later William Cobbett, the English radical, removed Paine's bones to England, with the hope of increasing enthusiasm for the republican ideas of which Paine was still the favorite exemplar in print; but the movement did not produce the desired effect, and it is believed that the remains found their final resting-place in France. The monument for which Paine provided in his will still stands over his first grave, beside the road from New Rochelle to White Plains.

In addition to the books that made him prominent as a republican, patriot, and unbeliever, Paine wrote many pamphlets, some published anonymously. Most of them were on political topics of the time; but he also wrote largely on economics and applied science. Among his later works were suggestions on the building of war-ships, iron bridges, the treatment of yellow fever, Great Britain's financial system, and the principles of government; he also formulated and published a plan by which governments should impose a special tax on all estates, at the owner's death, for the creation and maintenance of a fund from which all persons, on reaching twenty-one years, should receive a sum sufficient to establish them in business, and by which all in the decline of life should be saved from destitution.

Few men not occupying his official or ecclesiastical position have been as widely known as Paine, or subjects of opinions so contradictory. Abhorrence of his anti-religious writings has made many critics endeavor to belittle his ability and attribute his "Common Sense," "Crisis," and "Rights of Man" to the inspiration of other minds. It is known that "Common Sense" was written at the suggestion of the noted Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia. But beyond doubt Washington, Franklin, and all other prominent men of the Revolutionary period gave Paine the sole credit for everything that came from his pen, and regarded his services to the patriot cause as of very high and enduring quality. His "Rights of Man," if the

undenied statement as to its circulation (a million and a half copies) is correct, was more largely read in England and France than any other political work ever published. His "Age of Reason," although very weak as an attack upon the Scriptures, when compared with some of the later criticisms of the German school, and even of some followers of Bishop Colenso, was so dreaded in its day that more than twenty replies, by as many famous divines, quickly appeared; among these was Bishop Watson's famous "Apology for the Bible." Many of Paine's later acquaintances believed that the author of the "Age of Reason" was not proud of his most berated book. Paine admitted, on his return to this country, that he regretted having published the work, for, while he did not disavow any of the contents, he had become convinced that it could do no good and might do much harm. It is known that Benjamin Franklin, himself a doubter, counselled Paine not to publish the "Age of Reason," saying: "Burn this piece before it is seen by any other person, whereby you will save yourself a good deal of mortification from the enemies it may raise you, and perhaps a good deal of regret and repentance." The fault of the book was not merely that it questioned cherished religious beliefs, but that it attacked them with invective and scurrility of a low order. Paine's apologists plead in extenuation that much of the book was written in prison, under circumstances that destroyed the faith of thousands more religious than the author of the "Age of Reason." It must be noted that Paine never was an atheist; born a Quaker, and roaming through the various fields of dissent from the established faith, he always believed in the existence of a God, and had high and unselfish ideals of the Christian virtues. Men who died not many years ago remembered that in the last few years of his life Paine frequently preached on Sunday afternoons in a grove at New Rochelle, and that his sermons were generally earnest and unobjectionable homilies. By nature Paine was a special pleader, and neither education nor experience ever modified his natural bent. He was a thinker of some merit, but had not enough patience, continuity, or judicial quality to study any subject thoroughly. Whatever conscience he possessed was generally overborne by the impulse of a strong nature that never had practised self-control. He lacked even the restraint of family influence; his first wife lived but a short time, from his second wife he soon separated, an irregular attachment to the wife of a Paris publisher did not improve his character, and he had no children nor any relative in this country. Although affectionate and generous, he was so self-willed and arrogant that none of his friendships could be lasting after they became close. Between improvidence and the irregularities of his life he frequently fell into distresses that embittered his spirit and separated him from men who admired his abilities and desired to befriend him. In spite of his faults, however, the sincerity of his devotion to the cause of liberty cannot be doubted, nor can the magnitude of his service to the United States be diminished.

**PAINE, William**, physician, b. in Worcester, Mass., 5 June, 1750; d. there, 19 April, 1833. He was the son of Timothy Paine, a loyalist, and was graduated at Harvard in 1768. Having been proscribed as a loyalist in 1778, he became surgeon to the British forces in Rhode Island and New York, and was surgeon-general in 1782. After the Revolution he settled in New Brunswick, was a member of the assembly for Charlotte county, clerk of that body, and deputy surveyor of the king's forests in



America. He removed to Salem, Mass., in 1787, and in 1793 to Worcester.

**PAINE, William**, physician, b. in Chesterfield, Mass., in 1821. He became professor of the principles and practice of medicine and pathology in the Eclectic medical college of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and became editor of the "Eclectic Medical Journal" in that city, and of the "University Journal of Medicine and Surgery." He is the author of "Epitome of the American Eclectic Practice of Medicine" (Philadelphia, 1857); "American Eclectic Practice of Surgery, Obstetrics, and Diseases of Women and Children" (1859); and "The Domestic Practice of Medicine" (1869).

**PAINTER, Gamaliel**, jurist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 22 May, 1743; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 21 May, 1819. He received a common-school education, and erected the first house in Middlebury, Vt., in 1773. He served as a captain and quartermaster in the war of the Revolution, and was a delegate to the convention that, in 1777, declared the independence of Vermont. He was a representative in the Vermont legislature, a judge of the county court, and a councillor in 1813-'14, and a member of the first constitutional convention of Vermont in 1793. He was the principal founder of Middlebury college, to which he left a bequest of \$10,000 at his death.

**PAKENHAM, Sir Edward Michael**, British soldier, b. in Pakenham Hall, County Westmeath, Ireland, 19 March, 1778; d. near New Orleans, La., 8 Jan., 1815. He was the second son of the Earl of Longford. His early education must have been that of a mere school-boy, for he became a lieutenant in the 92d foot on 28 May, 1794, and a captain in the same regiment on 31 May of the same year. On 6 Dec. he was made a major in the 33d dragoons, and on 1 Jan., 1798, he was transferred to the 23d dragoons. He was subsequently promoted to lieutenant-colonel, 17 Oct., 1799, brevet-colonel, 25 Oct., 1809, and major-general, 1 Jan., 1812. Pakenham served in the peninsula and the south of France under his brother-in-law, the Duke of Wellington, in various capacities. After commanding first a battalion and then a brigade, he became adjutant-general, and finally was placed at the head of the division that broke the French centre at the battle of Salamanca. The duke used to say that this was the best-maneuvred battle in the whole war. The two armies faced each other, and moved in parallel lines for three days. They saw clearly from opposite rising grounds whatever went on in either camp, the valley that divided them measuring not more than half a mile across. Gen. Marmont's object was to interpose between Wellington and Badajoz; Wellington's object, to prevent this. In their eagerness to gain their point, the French leading divisions outmarched those that followed, and thus caused a vacant space in the centre, of which the duke took instant advantage. "Now's your time, Ned," he said to Pakenham, who stood near him. The hint was enough. Pakenham kissed his brother-in-law, and, giving the word to his division, moved on, and won the battle.

The death of Gen. Ross before Baltimore led to the selection of Pakenham to command the British force that had hitherto operated in the Chesapeake, but which were now to be used in an expedition against New Orleans. He ought to have joined it in Jamaica, to which re-enforcements were sent, but adverse winds detained him, and he did not reach his command till after the landing had been effected below New Orleans and an action had taken place in which each side had lost more than

200 men. He found the army in a false position on a narrow neck of land flanked on one side by Mississippi river, and on the other by an impassable morass. He had opposed to him one of the ablest of the generals that the United States has produced. (See JACKSON, ANDREW.) After a costly reconnoissance, Pakenham erected bastions of hog-heads of sugar, and mounted thirty guns, but on 1 Jan., 1815, these defences were destroyed by the American fire. In the week that followed both sides were re-enforced. It is just possible that if Pakenham had been patient enough to wait the development of his own plans he might have carried the American lines and entered New Orleans. It was his intention to attack on both sides of the river before dawn on 8 Jan. But there was delay in crossing, and he impatiently sent up the signal rocket before his men on the west side of the river were ready. He was killed in the unsuccessful assault that followed.

**PALACIO, Diego García de** (pah-lah'-the-o), Spanish soldier, b. in Asturias, Spain, about 1530; d. after 1580. Little is known of his early life, except that he was auditor of Guatemala in 1576, according to a report that was made by him to the king of Spain in that year, and published in 1860 by Ephraim G. Squier in his "Documents concerning the Discovery and Conquest of America," under the title of "Carta dirigida al Rey." His name is found again on a contract that was made with Diego Lopez of Trujillo, Honduras, on 4 Dec., 1576, for the conquest and colonization of the province of Tegucigalpa, from Cape Camaron to San Juan river. In another letter to the king, dated 8 March, 1578, which is in the archives of Seville, he offered to conquer and pacify the Philippine islands at his own expense, and urged the change of the transit between the Atlantic and Pacific, from Mexico and Panama, to the route through Honduras, from Puerto Caballos to the Bay of Fonseca. On 30 April, 1579, he addressed another letter to the crown from Nicaragua about the pillaging of the coast of Peru by Francis Drake. In 1580 he was ordered as auditor to Mexico, and he was given in 1581 the degree of LL. D. by the University of that city, of which he afterward became rector. He was appointed commander of the fleet that was despatched from Acapulco against the English corsairs of the South sea, and his commission, which is in the archives of Mexico, gave him great latitude, but the result of the expedition is not known, and his name does not appear again. He wrote "Diálogos Militares" (Mexico, 1583) and "Instrucción Náutica para el uso de las Naos" (1587).

**PALAFOX Y MENDOZA, Juan** (pah-lah'-foh), Mexican archbishop, b. in Fitero, Navarre, 24 June, 1600; d. in Osma, Spain, 1 Oct., 1659. He was a son of the Marquis of Ariza, studied law in the University of Salamanca, and was appointed by King Philip IV. attorney of the supreme council of war, and afterward of the council of Indies. Subsequently he was ordained priest, went with the Princess Mary to Germany as almoner, and on his return was made bishop of Puebla de los Angeles. In 1640 he went to Mexico in company with the newly appointed viceroy, the Marquis de Villena. The latter, who belonged to a family of Portuguese origin, did not inspire great confidence at court, and by his arbitrary conduct caused many complaints against him in Madrid, and therefore Palafox was ordered by a secret despatch to take charge of the government. As he had been promoted archbishop of Mexico, he went to the capital under the pretext of assuming his see, and during the night of 9 June, 1642, he convoked the authori-



ties and communicated the royal decree, ordering the arrest of the viceroy by one of the judges of the supreme court. Villena was sent to the convent of Churubusco, but after a few days he was permitted to reside in San Martin de Texmelucan,



*delos Puebla*

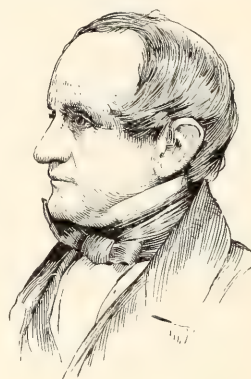
whence he left for Spain in September. During Palafox's short government he ordered the destruction of many Aztec idols, statues, and other valuable antiquities, which had been preserved by former viceroys. He delivered the executive, on 23 Nov., 1642, to the new viceroy, Count de Salvatierra, and resigned the archbishopric, but continued his inspection of the audiencias and government offices till 1645, when he returned to Puebla. In 1647 his controversies with the Jesuits began, which at one time threatened to result in armed hostilities, and required the intervention of the temporal authorities. Palafox fostered education and protected the Indians, but his unbending character created continual difficulties, and in 1649 he was ordered to appear at court. He was appointed president of the supreme council of Aragon, and when judgment in his favor was given in Rome in regard to the Puebla controversies, he was given the see of Osma in 1653. He was an able scholar and a prolific writer. Besides nearly 100 ecclesiastical works, he wrote the following, "De la Naturaleza del Indio," "Sitio y socorro de Fuente-Rabia," "Resquesta al Marques de Villena," and "Tratado de Ortografia," all reprinted in Madrid in 1762, and "Carta al P. Andrés de Rada, Provincial de la Compañia de Jesus in Mexico," reprinted in Madrid in 1789.

**PALFREY, Warwick**, journalist, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1787; died there, 23 Aug., 1838. He was descended from Peter, the first settler at Salem. He began his apprenticeship in the "Essex Register" office in 1801, and was its editor from 1805 till his death. Mr. Palfrey was a member of the city council of Salem, and of both branches of the Massachusetts legislature for several years. He was the author of "Evangelical Psalms" (1802).

**PALFREY, William** (paulfry), patriot, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1741; d. at sea in December, 1780. He was active in the movements that preceded the Revolution, and visited England in 1771. He was aide to Washington from March till April, 1776, when he was appointed paymaster-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In November, 1780, he was appointed consul-general in France by a unanimous vote of congress, and embarked in a ship for that country, which was never heard of after she had left the capes.—His grandson, **John Gorham**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 2 May, 1796; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 26 April, 1881, received his elementary education at a boarding-school kept by the father of John Howard Payne at Exeter, and was graduated at Harvard in 1815. He afterward studied theology, and was ordained pastor of the Brattle street Unitarian church, Boston, 17 June, 1818, as successor to Edward Everett. His pastorate continued until 1830, when he resigned, and in 1831 he was appointed professor of sacred literature in Harvard, which chair he held till 1839. During

the period of his professorship he was one of three preachers in the University chapel, and dean of the theological faculty. He was a member of the house of representatives during 1842-'3, secretary of state in 1844-'8, and was a member of congress from Massachusetts, having been chosen as a Whig, from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1849. In the election of 1848 he was a Free-soil candidate, but was defeated. He was postmaster of Boston from 29 March, 1861, till May, 1867, and after his retirement went to Europe, where he represented the United States at the Anti-slavery congress in Paris in the autumn of 1867. After his return he made his residence in Cambridge. He was an early anti-slavery advocate, and liberated and provided for numerous slaves in Louisiana that had been bequeathed to him. He was editor of the "North American Review" in 1835-'43, delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell institute in Boston in 1839 and 1842, contributed in 1846 a series of articles on "The Progress of the Slave Power" to the "Boston Whig," and was in 1851 one of the editors of the "Commonwealth" newspaper. He was the author of two discourses on "The History of Brattle Street Church"; "Life of Col. William Palfrey," in Sparks's "American Biography"; "A Review of Lord Mahon's History of England," in the "North American Review"; and also published, among other works, "Academical Lectures on the Jewish Scriptures and Antiquities" (4 vols., Boston, 1833-'52), "Elements of Chaldee, Syriac, Samaritan, and Rabbinical Grammar" (1835); "Discourse at Barnstable, 3 Sept., 1839, at the Celebration of the Second Centennial Anniversary of the Settlement of Cape Cod" (1840); "Abstract of the Returns of Insurance Companies of Massachusetts, 1 Dec., 1846"

(1847); "The Relation between Judaism and Christianity" (1854); and "History of New England to 1875" (4 vols., 1858-'64).—John Gorham's daughter, **Sara Hammond**, author, b. in Boston, 11 Dec., 1823, was educated privately in Boston and Cambridge. Miss Palfrey has written both in prose and verse, generally



*John G. Palfrey*

under the pen-name of "E. Foxton." She has published "Prémices," poems (Boston, 1855); "Herman, or Young Knighthood" (1866); "Sir Pavon and St. Pavon" (1867); "Agnes Wentworth" (Philadelphia, 1869); "The Chapel" (New York, 1880); and "The Blossoming Rod" (Boston, 1887).—John Gorham's son, **Francis Winthrop**, lawyer, b. in Boston, 11 April, 1831, was graduated at Harvard in 1851, and at the law-school in 1853. He served in the civil war as lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the 20th Massachusetts volunteer infantry, was brevetted brigadier-general after receiving a severe wound, and has been a register in bankruptcy since 1872. He is the author of "A Memoir of William F. Bartlett" (Boston, 1879); "Antietam and Fredericksburg," being vol. v. of "Campaigns of the Civil War" (New York, 1882); parts of the first volume of "Military Papers of the Historical Society of Massachusetts"; and various



articles in the "North American Review."—Another son, **John Carver**, soldier, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 25 Dec., 1833, was graduated at Harvard in 1853, and at the U. S. military academy, at the head of his class, in 1857. He was assigned to the engineers, and during the civil war served in constructing defences on Ship island, in repairing Fort St. Philip and Fort Jackson, La., at the siege of Port Hudson, and in the Red river expedition. He also had charge of the operations at the siege and capture of Fort Morgan, Ala., and from 20 March till 12 April, 1865, he participated in the siege and capture of Mobile. He was chief engineer and assistant inspector-general of the 13th army corps from 15 March till 1 Aug., 1865, and was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, U. S. army, 26 March, 1865. He resigned on 1 May, 1866, and he has since been connected with manufacturing companies at Lowell, Mass., and elsewhere. He became overseer of the Thayer school of civil engineering of Dartmouth in 1868, and is a vice-president of the Webster bank in Boston. He has contributed to the publications of the Military historical society of Massachusetts, to the "North American Review," and other periodicals.

**PALISOT DE BEAUVOIS, Ambrose Marie François Joseph** (pah-le-so), Baron de, French naturalist, b. in Arras, France, 27 July, 1752; d. in Paris, 21 Jan., 1820. After finishing his studies he was appointed advocate to the parliament of Paris in 1772, and afterward receiver-general. He then devoted himself to the study of natural history, and especially that of botany, and, after extensive explorations in Africa, went to Santo Domingo in 1788. He was admitted into the colonial assembly and the superior council, opposed the abolition of the slave-trade, and wrote in 1790 a pamphlet in which he accused English philanthropists of sinister motives in supporting this project. He also went to the United States to ask the aid of the government in reducing the negroes to obedience. On his return from this useless mission in June, 1793, he found the island in insurrection. His collections and manuscripts were destroyed, and he was imprisoned, but he was finally allowed to depart from the island, and sought refuge in the United States in utter destitution. He learned, as he was making preparations to return to France, that he had been proscribed as an emigrant. He then obtained employment in the orchestra of a circus in Philadelphia, but whatever time he could spare was devoted to natural history. The French chargé d'affaires, Pierre Adet, a noted chemist, gave him funds for a journey into the interior of North America, which he had long contemplated. He now made several valuable discoveries, including that of a new species of rattlesnake, and he passed several months among the Creek and Cherokee Indians. He was elected a member of the American philosophical society, to which he communicated a part of his observations; but as he was preparing another expedition the news reached him that his name had been erased from the list of emigrants, and he decided on returning to France. Palisot invented a new method of classification for insects, and proposed another for quadrupeds. He observed the details of the reproductive organs in mosses, and, as the existence of these organs was denied, he confirmed his first researches by new observations. Among his works are "Insectes recueillis en Afrique" (Paris, 1805-'21) and "Réfutation d'un écrit intitulé résumé des témoignages, etc., touchant la traite des nègres" (1814). The third volume of the "Transactions of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia" contains a paper

by him on cryptogamic plants, and the fourth, one on a new plant of Pennsylvania (the *Heterandra raniformis*) and on a new species of rattlesnake, etc. His "Description du mur naturel dans la Caroline du Nord" appears in vol. viii. of the "Annales du musée d'histoire naturelle" (Paris, 1811), and was reprinted in "Description of the United States," by Warren (vol. i.). He also published "Mémoire sur les palmiers au général et en particulier sur un nouveau genre de cette famille" (Paris, 1801); "Flore d'Oware et de Bénin" (2 vols., 1804-'21); "Prodrome des mousses et des lycopodes" (Paris, 1805); and, posthumously, "Muscologie" (1822). See a memoir of Palisot, by Thiébaud de Berneaud (Paris, 1821).



*Palisot de Beauvois*

**PALLEN, Montrose Anderson**, educator, b. in Vicksburg, Miss., 2 Jan., 1836. His father, a native of Virginia, was professor of obstetrics in St. Louis medical college for twenty-seven years. The son was graduated at St. Louis university in 1853, and in medicine in 1856. After spending two years in hospital service and study in London, Paris, and Berlin, he began practice in St. Louis, Mo. During the civil war he was medical director of Gen. Henry A. Wise's legion in 1861, of Gen. William J. Hardee's army corps in 1862, and afterward of the Department of Mississippi till February, 1863. He was subsequently sent to Canada by the Confederate government to report on the condition of the Confederate prisoners on Johnson's island. He returned to Richmond in 1864, and after a visit to Paris, France, where he obtained surgical and medical supplies for the Confederate armies, he was sent to Montreal again, but was captured on his way back to the south, and held on parole in New York city till the end of the war. After occupying chairs in various institutions, he was in 1874 appointed professor of gynecology in the University of the city of New York. In 1883 he assisted in forming the Post-graduate medical college in that city. Among other inventions by Dr. Pallen are a self-retaining vaginal speculum, peculiar needles for small and deep cavities, and various uterine supports. He has written much for medical periodicals, and published "Abnormalities of Vision and Ophthalmoscope" (Washington, D. C., 1858); "Uterine Abnormalities" (Cincinnati, 1866); "Prophylaxis of Pregnancy" (New York, 1878); and "Dysmenorrhœa" (1880).

**PALLISER, John**, Canadian explorer, b. in Comragh, Waterford, Ireland, 29 Jan., 1817. He was a brother of the late Sir William Palliser, inventor of the projectiles and guns that bear his name. He went to Canada in early life, and passed much time among the Indians of the northern woods and western prairies. He conducted an expedition into the Indian country in 1856-'7, and in 1857-'60, under a commission from the British government, explored a large part of the northwest of British North America as far as the shores of the Pacific. He also topographically determined the international boundary-line from Lake Superior in



Canada, across the Rocky mountains, and thence to the sea-coast range. His report was published in the parliamentary papers of 1861. He published "The Solitary Hunter, or Sporting Adventures in the Prairies" (London, 1853).

**PALMA Y ROMAY, Ramón** (pal'-mah), Cuban author, b. in Havana in January, 1812; d. there in January, 1860. He studied in his native city, engaged in teaching, and was at the head of several educational institutions, but in 1842 was admitted to the bar. His first poems were published in 1830. In 1837 he issued, with J. A. Echeverría, "Aguinaldo Habanero," a collection of essays and poems by the best Cuban writers. In the following years his novels "Una pascua en San Marcos," "El cólera en la Habana," and "El Ermitaño del Niágara" were published. His drama "La vuelta del Cruzado" was performed in 1837 with great success. Volumes of his poems have appeared with the titles "Aves de Paso" (1841); "Hojas caídas" (1843); and "Melodías Poéticas" (1846). A complete edition of Palma's works was announced in 1861, but only the first volume has been published.

**PALMER, Albert Gallatin**, clergyman, b. in North Stonington, Conn., 11 May, 1813. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1834, and, with the exception of brief pastorates in other places, he has spent his ministerial life in preaching to the Baptist church in Stonington borough, Conn. Madison university has given him the degree of D. D. Besides a large number of published sermons, he is the author of an "Historical (Centennial) Discourse" (1872); and many poems, among them a translation of the "Dies Iræ." He has issued a collection of these, with the title "Psalms of Faith and Songs of Life" (Hartford, 1884).—His son, **Albert Marshman**, theatre-manager, b. in North Stonington, Conn., 27 July, 1838, was educated at private schools, and graduated at the law-school of the University of New York in 1860. Mr. Palmer never followed the practice of the law, but in 1869, and for several years afterward, served as librarian of the Mercantile library in New York city. In June, 1872, he assumed the management of the Union square theatre in New York, and continued there until 1882. In the spring of that year he retired and went to Europe, whence he returned in 1884 to assume control of the Madison square theatre in New York. This he continues to the present time. He is one of the founders of the "Actors' fund" of America, and is now (1888) its president.

**PALMER, Alonzo Benjamin**, physician, b. in Richfield, Otsego co., N. Y., 6 Oct., 1815; d. in Ann Arbor, Mich., 23 Dec., 1887. He was educated in various schools and academies in New York state, and was graduated in medicine at the College of physicians and surgeons of the western district of New York in 1839. After attending lectures in that city and in Philadelphia in 1847-'50 he went to Tecumseh, Mich., and afterward removed to Chicago. In 1852 he served as city physician there during a severe cholera epidemic among emigrants from northern Europe, and in that year was appointed professor of anatomy in the College of medicine and surgery of the University of Michigan. In 1854 he was transferred to the chair of medical therapeutics and diseases of women and children. In 1860 he was appointed to the professorship of pathology and practice of medicine, which he held at the time of his death. He became surgeon of the 2d Michigan regiment of infantry, and dressed the first wound that was inflicted by the enemy at Blackburn's Ford on 18 July, 1861, but he resigned in September, 1861, and returned

to the University of Michigan. He afterward visited the army occasionally as volunteer surgeon, and was president of the American medical association during the war. He was instructor of pathology and practice of medicine at Berkshire medical college, Mass., in 1864, and at Bowdoin in 1869-'70. He was president of the Michigan medical society in 1872-'3, and of the section of pathology in the Ninth international medical congress in Washington, D. C., in 1887. He instructed nearly 10,000 medical students, and was active in building up the medical department of the University of Michigan. From 1852 till 1859 he edited with others "The Peninsular Journal of Medicine." He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Michigan in 1881. In addition to papers, reports, and clinical lectures, he published "Homœopathy, What is It? A Statement and Review of its Doctrines and Practice" (Detroit, 1880); "The Treatment of the Science and Practice of Medicine" (New York, 1885); "A Treatise on Epidemic Cholera" (Ann Arbor, 1885); "The Temperance Teachings of Science" (Boston, 1886); and "Diarrhœa and Dysentery: Modern Views of their Pathology and Treatment" (Detroit, 1887).

**PALMER, Anthony**, colonial governor, b. probably in England; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in May, 1749. He first engaged in business as a merchant in St. Michael's parish, Barbadoes, and in 1707, having purchased of Capt. George Lillington, of Barbadoes, a large tract of land in Philadelphia, he removed to the latter place, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1730 he purchased the Fairman mansion, together with 129 acres of ground. He divided the land into smaller lots, letting them on ground-rent, and opening streets, and called the town Kensington. It is now the "Kensington district" of Philadelphia, and is the manufacturing centre of the city. Palmer lived on his estate in great style, keeping a coach, then a luxury, and a pleasure barge, by which he made his visits to the city. In 1708 he was called to the provincial council of Pennsylvania, of which body he remained a member until his death, a period of more than forty years. On the resignation of Lieut.-Gov. George Thomas, who departed for Europe in May, 1747, the executive branch of the government devolved on the council, of whom Palmer was president, being the oldest in service, and he accordingly became head of the colony under the title of president of the council, and continued such for eighteen months, when he was superseded by the arrival of Gov. James Hamilton. His administration was a time of great anxiety. France and Spain were at war with England, and Spanish privateers frequently came into Delaware bay, plundered the coast, and sometimes ascended the river, threatening New Castle and Philadelphia itself; yet the assembly, which was controlled by the Quakers, although urged repeatedly by Palmer and his council so to do, refused to make any appropriation for putting the province in a state of defence. But his government, acting independently of the assembly, was successful in organizing a considerable body of troops, and in erecting "batteries on the river, so situated and of such strength and weight of metal as to render it very dangerous for an enemy to attempt the bringing any ships before the city." His government also made treaties of friendship with the Indians of the Six Nations on the Ohio, and the Twightees on the Wabash, who had formerly been in the French interest. He was a justice of the peace and of the county courts of Philadelphia county from 1718 until 1732, for several years one of the judges of the court of common



pleas, and in 1720 one of the first masters in chancery that was appointed by Gov. Sir William Keith at the organization of a court of chancery.

**PALMER, Benjamin Morgan**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 Sept., 1781; d. in Charleston, S. C., 9 Oct., 1847. He was graduated at Princeton in 1800, studied theology in Charleston, and was licensed to preach by the Congregational association of ministers in South Carolina, continuing with this body until it was merged into the Charleston union presbytery in 1822. He was pastor for several years of the Presbyterian church in Beaufort, S. C., and from 1817 till 1835 of a church in Charleston. He received the degree of D. D. from the College of South Carolina in 1815. In addition to numerous sermons, he published "The Family Companion" (1835).—His nephew, **Benjamin Morgan**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 25 Jan., 1818, was the son of Rev. Edward Palmer, who, at his death in 1882, was the oldest minister of the southern Presbyterian church. He was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1838, and at the Theological seminary of Columbia, S. C., in 1841. He has held Presbyterian pastorates in Savannah, Ga., and Columbia, S. C., and since 1856 has been in New Orleans, La. In 1853-'6 he was professor of church history and polity in Columbia theological seminary, S. C., of which he was a director from 1842 till 1856. He has also been a director of the Southwestern Presbyterian university, Clarksville, Tenn., since 1873, and of Tulane university, New Orleans, since its organization in 1882. He has frequently served as commissioner to the general assemblies of his denomination. He received the degree of D. D. from Oglethorpe university in 1852, and that of LL. D. from Westminster college, Fulton, Mo., in 1870. Since 1847 he has been an editor and contributor to "The Southern Presbyterian Review," published in Columbia, S. C., of which journal he was a founder. In addition to numerous addresses and pamphlets, he is the author of "The Life and Letters of Rev. James Henley Thornwell, D. D., LL. D." (Richmond, 1875); "Sermons" (2 vols., New Orleans, 1875-'6); and "The Family in its Civil and Churchly Aspects" (New York, 1876).

**PALMER, Courtlandt**, merchant, b. in Stonington, Conn., 11 Nov., 1800; d. in New York city, 10 May, 1874. He received a common-school education, and in early boyhood came to New York city, where he entered the hardware business, and soon gained a large fortune. The financial crisis of 1837 was disastrous to his firm, but he invested the little capital that remained in real estate, which so increased in value that at the time of his death he was included among the rich men of the city. Mr. Palmer was for several years president of the Providence and Stonington railroad, one of the founders of the Safe deposit company of New York, and a director in several business corporations.—His son, **Courtlandt**, b. in New York city, 25 March, 1843, was educated at Columbia and Williams, and graduated at the Columbia law-school in 1869. Mr. Palmer has taken much interest in the development of technical education, and has been an advocate of liberal ideas. In 1880 he established and became president of the Nineteenth century club of New York, an organization that meets periodically during the winter months, when leaders of art, literature, and social science are invited to speak, and their remarks are followed by open discussion, in which the utmost freedom of courteous speech is permitted. Mr. Palmer has made frequent addresses, and has contributed to the literature of free thought.

**PALMER, Edward**, reformer, b. in New England in 1802; d. in New York city, 25 Feb., 1886. He became a printer in Boston, Mass., and attracted attention by writing and publishing a pamphlet in which he demanded the abolition of slavery and the suppression of capitalized monopolies. Removing to New York city, he associated himself with a coterie of philosophers, under the leadership of Marcus Spring, and promulgated many eccentric ideas. He claimed that men should work for higher motives than that of pecuniary gain, and emphasized his teachings by refusing to accept money for his services, confining himself to the barest necessities of life. At his death he had passed out of recollection, as he had lived in retirement for nearly a generation.

**PALMER, Elihu**, author, b. in Canterbury, Conn., in 1764; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 April, 1806. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1787, and studied divinity, but became a deist in 1791. He resided for a time in Augusta, Ga., where he collected materials for Dr. Jedediah Morse's "Geography," and subsequently lived in Philadelphia and New York. In 1793 he became totally blind from an attack of yellow fever. He was a violent political agitator, and the head of the society of Columbian illuminati, which was established in New York in 1801. He published "A Fourth of July Oration" (1797), and was also the author of "The Principles of Nature, or A Development of the Moral Causes of Happiness and Misery among the Human Species" (London, 1802; reprinted 1819), and "Prospect or View of the Moral World from the Year 1804" (2 vols., New York, 1804).

**PALMER, Erastus Dow**, sculptor, b. in Pompey, Onondaga co., N. Y., 2 April, 1817. He followed the trade of carpenter and joiner from the age of eleven until he was nearly twenty-nine, when he first turned his attention to art. Incited by a cameo portrait, he did his first work in this direction—a head of his wife on a bit of shell, with tools that were made by himself from files. Encouraged by a connoisseur of the neighborhood, he devoted himself wholly to this new occupation, and during the two following years cut about 100 cameo portraits. Then, finding that the delicate work was injuring his eyes, and led by a longing for artistic labors that would afford greater scope for his talent, he first attempted sculpture proper. An ideal bust, the "Infant Ceres," modelled in 1849 from one of his own children, was his first work in marble. It was exhibited at the Academy of design in 1850, and attracted much attention. This was followed by two allegorical bas-reliefs—representing "Night" and "Morning." The artist, having meanwhile settled in Albany, subsequently produced numerous other bas-reliefs, notably "Faith," "The Spirit's Flight," "Mercy," "Sappho," and "Peace in Bondage" (1863), the last one of his best. Of his ideal busts the principal are "Resignation," "Spring," "June," and "The Infant Flora." The "Indian Girl" (1856) was the first of his full-length figures, most of which were strongly idealized. The most important of these are "The Sleeping Peri," "The Emigrant Children," "The Little Peasant," "The White Captive," which is generally considered his best work (1858), and "The Angel at the Sepulchre," a monument in Rural cemetery, Albany (1868). His group, "The Landing of the Pilgrims," comprising sixteen figures fifteen inches high, was executed in 1857. It was designed to occupy the pediment of the south wing of the capitol at Washington, but its motive grated on the strong southern sentiment represented by John Floyd, the secretary of war, who had charge of the capi-



tol extension, and the pediment is still vacant. It is a noteworthy fact that Palmer, unlike most American sculptors, did not study abroad, but acquired all his knowledge of art and technical skill in his native state, New York. It was not until 1873, when he had long been famous, that he went to Europe, visiting Italy and Paris. In the latter city, in 1873-'4, he executed a statue of Robert R. Livingston, which was placed in the old hall of representatives, Washington, in 1875; it received a medal of the first class in the Centennial exhibition, 1876. Palmer has also executed many portrait-busts, among them those of Alexander Hamilton, Com. Matthew C. Perry, Gov. Edwin D. Morgan, Washington Irving (in the New York historical society), Moses Taylor, and a bronze bust of Dr. James H. Armsby, completed in 1878, now in Washington park, Albany.—His son, **Walter Launt**, b. in Albany, N. Y., 1 Aug., 1854, studied with Frederic E. Church in 1871-'2, went abroad in 1873, and settled in Paris, where he was the pupil of Carolus Duran. In 1876 he was again studying in France, and he has since made repeated visits to Europe, sketching most of the time in Venice. He painted in New York city in 1877-'82, after which he returned to Albany. In 1881 he was elected a member of the Society of American artists, and in 1887 he received the second Hallgarten prize for his "January," which painting also gained him his election as an associate of the National academy. Among his works are "Dining-Room at Appledale" (1879); "An Editor's Study" (1880); "Waving Grain" (1881); "Venice" (1882); "The Oat-Field" (1884); "The Inlet" (1885); and "An Early Snow" (1887).

**PALMER, Frank Wayland**, editor, b. in Manchester, Ind., 11 Oct., 1827. After receiving a common-school education, he was apprenticed to a printer in Jamestown, N. Y., and in 1848 became joint proprietor and editor of the "Journal" in that town. In 1852-'4 he served in the New York legislature, but in 1858 he removed to Dubuque, Iowa, where he became editor and one of the proprietors of the "Daily Times." From 1861 till 1868 he was state printer of Iowa and editor and proprietor of the "Iowa State Register." He was then elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 4 March, 1869, till 3 March, 1873. Mr. Palmer afterward removed to Chicago, where he edited the "Inter-Ocean" in 1873-'6. He was a member of the postal commission, created in 1876, and in 1877-'85 was postmaster of Chicago.

**PALMER, George Washington**, lawyer, b. in Ripley, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 7 June, 1835; d. in New York city, 2 Jan., 1887. He was graduated at Albany law-school in 1857, and practised his profession. He was active in politics during the Lincoln campaign, and in 1861 was assistant clerk in the U. S. senate. Receiving an appointment in the war department, he served in the quartermaster-general's office, and was afterward appointed captain and provost-marshal of the 31st district of New York. In December, 1864, he became military secretary to Gov. Reuben E. Fenton, in the following spring was made commissary-general of ordnance of New York state, with the rank of brigadier-general, and in 1868 was charged with the duties of quartermaster. In 1869 he practised law in New York city, but became appraiser of customs, holding this office until 1871, and then resuming his law-practice. In 1879 he was placed in charge of the law department, which post he resigned in 1886. For twenty years he was an active campaign speaker, and his fatal illness was ascribed to his over-exertion in 1884.

**PALMER, Horatio Richmond**, musician, b. in Sherburne, Chenango co., N. Y., 26 April, 1834. He studied music with his father, and subsequently pursued his studies in languages, music, metaphysics, and other branches under various masters in New York, Berlin, Germany, and Florence, Italy. Mr. Palmer is known chiefly as a conductor of musical societies and a writer of musical text-books, and is rather a musical theorist than a composer. He has done much to popularize music. He is the author of "Rudimental Class-Teaching" and "Elements of Musical Composition" (1867); "Theory of Music" (1875); "Musical Catechism" (1880); "Vocal Modulator" (1883) and "Brief Statements of Musical Notation" (1883); and "Pronouncing Pocket Dictionary" and "Piano Primer" (1885); and he has also edited collections of music, notably "The Song Queen" (1867) and "The Song King" (1871), and is known as the author of numerous anthems and other musical compositions.

**PALMER, Innis Newton**, soldier, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., 30 March, 1824. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and assigned to the mounted rifles, in which he became 2d lieutenant on 20 July, 1847, and served in the siege of Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo. He was brevetted 1st lieutenant on 20 Aug., 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mexico, and at Chapultepec he was wounded and brevetted captain. He was also at the assault and capture of the city of Mexico, after which he was on recruiting service in Missouri, and then on frontier duty in Oregon and Washington territory. He became 1st lieutenant of mounted rifles on 27 Jan., 1853, captain in the 2d cavalry on 3 March, 1855, and major on 25 April, 1861, and on 3 Aug., 1861, was transferred to the 5th cavalry with the same rank. He served throughout the civil war, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel on 21 July, 1861, for gallant and meritorious service at Bull Run, Va., and on 23 Sept., 1861, was made brigadier-general of volunteers. He served in the Virginia peninsular campaign in command of a brigade in the 4th corps of the Army of the Potomac. He organized and forwarded to the field the New Jersey and Delaware volunteers, and superintended camps of drafted men in Philadelphia before the operations in North Carolina, when he commanded the 1st division of the 18th army corps from 1 Jan. till 10 July, 1863, the Department of North Carolina from 1 Feb. till 2 March, 1863, the district of Pamlico from 10 to 25 July, 1863, the 18th army corps from 25 July till 18 Aug., 1863, and the defences of New Berne, N. C., from 18 Aug., 1863, till 19 April, 1864. He was made lieutenant-colonel on 23 Sept., 1863, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general, U. S. army, and major-general of volunteers. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on 15 Jan., 1866, and then served in Kansas and Wyoming. He was colonel of the 2d U. S. cavalry from 9 June, 1868, till 20 March, 1879, when he was retired.

**PALMER, James Croxall**, naval surgeon, b. in Baltimore, Md., 29 June, 1811; d. in Washington, D. C., 24 April, 1883. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1829, and studied medicine at the University of Maryland, where he took his degree. In 1834 he was commissioned assistant surgeon. He was ordered, on 17 July, 1838, to the store-ship "Relief," of the exploring expedition under Lieut. Charles Wilkes, and in attempting the Brecknock passage into the straits of Magellan, was transferred to the sloop "Peacock," the adventurous cruise of which is recorded in the general history of the exploring expedition. Dr.



Palmer recorded one episode in a poem, the last edition of which is entitled "The Antarctic Mariner's Song" (New York, 1868). After the wreck of the "Peacock" at the mouth of Columbia river, 19 July, 1841, he commanded a large shore-party at Astoria. On 27 Oct., 1842, he was commissioned surgeon, and served in the Washington navy-yard, where he had charge of those who were wounded by the explosion on the "Princeton." He served in Mexican waters during the annexation of Texas and the consequent war, and in 1857 he was ordered to the steam-frigate "Niagara" on the first effort to lay the Atlantic cable, and originated a plan for splicing the wire in mid-ocean. He was afterward attached to the naval academy in Annapolis, and when it was transferred to Newport, R. I., during the civil war, he assumed its sole medical charge. He was on the flag-ship "Hartford" as fleet surgeon at the battle of Mobile Bay, 5 Aug., 1864, was ordered by Farragut to go to all the monitors and tell them to attack the "Tennessee," and went around the fleet in the admiral's steam-barge "Loyall" to aid surgeons who had no assistants. Upon his return to the "Hartford," after the battle, he was ordered by Farragut to go on board the enemy's ram "Tennessee," just captured, and to attend Admiral Franklin Buchanan. He saved the leg of this officer, which had been broken during the engagement, by refusing to resort to amputation, as had been proposed by the surgeon of the Confederate fleet. Dr. Palmer brought about an agreement between Stephen R. Mallory and Admiral Farragut to exempt all medical officers and attendants from detention as prisoners of war. He was afterward in charge of the naval hospital in Brooklyn, N. Y., for about four years. On 3 March, 1871, he was commissioned medical director, and on 10 June, 1872, he became surgeon-general of the navy, and was retired on 29 June, 1873. He published some important professional contributions through the bureau of medicine and surgery.—His brother, **John Williamson**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 4 April, 1825, was graduated at the University of Maryland in 1847, and studied medicine in Baltimore. He was the first city physician of San Francisco in 1849-'50, and subsequently wrote a series of graphic papers relating to that time for "Putnam's Monthly." In 1851-'2 he was surgeon of the East India company's war-steamer "Phlegethon" in the Burmese war, being the only American that ever held a commission in the East India company's navy. He was Confederate war-correspondent of the "New York Tribune" in 1863-'4, and since that time has been a frequent contributor to journals and magazines. In 1870 he returned from Baltimore to New York, and is now (1888) engaged on the editorial staff of the English dictionary in preparation by the Century company. In addition to many translations, including Michelet's "L'Amour" (New York, 1860) and "La Femme" (1860), the latter of which he accomplished in seventy-two hours' work, he has compiled a book of "Folk-Songs" (1860) and five volumes of poetry (Boston, 1867). He is the author of "The Golden Dagon, Up and Down the Irrawaddi" (New York, 1853); "The New and the Old, or California and India in Romantic Aspects" (1859); "The Beauties and Curiosities of Engraving" (Boston, 1879); "A Portfolio of Autograph Etchings" (London, Paris, and Boston, 1882); and a novel entitled "After His Kind," published under the pen-name of "John Coventry" (New York, 1886). He has also written several poems, including "For Charlie's Sake" and "Stonewall Jackson's Way."—John Williamson's wife,

**Henrietta Lee**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 6 Feb., 1834, was educated at Patapsco institute, Ellicott city, Md., and was married in 1855. She has contributed to several journals, translated "The Lady Tartuffe" for Rachel, the actress, and is the author of "The Stratford Gallery, or The Shakespeare Sisterhood" (New York, 1858), and "Home Life in the Bible" (Boston, 1882).

**PALMER, James Shedden**, naval officer, b. in New Jersey in 1810; d. in St. Thomas, W. I., 7 Dec., 1867. He became midshipman on 1 Jan., 1825, and lieutenant, 17 Dec., 1836, and served on the "Columbia"

in the attack on Quallah Battoo and Mushie, in the island of Sumatra. In the Mexican war he was in command of the schooner "Flirt," engaged in blockading the Mexican coast. He was appointed commander on 14 Sept., 1855, and at the beginning of the civil war commanded the steamer "Iroquois," of the Mediterranean squadron, but

was soon afterward attached to the Atlantic blockading fleet under Admiral Samuel F. Dupont. He became captain on 16 July, 1862, and in that summer led the advance in the passages of the Vicksburg batteries, and was engaged in the fight with the Confederate ram "Arkansas." At the passage of Vicksburg the flag-ship stopped her engines for a few minutes to allow the vessels in the rear to close up. Fancying that some accident had befallen the admiral, Palmer dropped the "Iroquois," which was the leading ship, down to the "Hartford." Not understanding this movement, Farragut hailed Palmer through his trumpet, saying: "Captain Palmer, what do you mean by disobeying my orders?" Palmer replied: "I thought, Admiral, that you had more fire than you could stand, and I came down to draw off a part of it." This piece of gallantry Farragut never forgot, and he remained Palmer's close friend. Palmer was commissioned commodore on 7 Feb., 1863, and at New Orleans and Mobile he was Farragut's flag-captain. He became rear-admiral on 25 July, 1866, and died of yellow fever while in command of the South Atlantic squadron in the West Indies. He was popularly known as "Pie-crust Palmer." Loyall Farragut, in his father's "Life and Letters," says of him: "Under a reserve of manner and dignified bearing, which almost amounted to pomposity, Palmer showed a warm and generous nature. He was brave and cool under fire, and always ready to obey his chief's commands. The writer has seen him going into battle dressed with scrupulous neatness, performing the last part of his toilet in buttoning his kid gloves as though he were about to enter a ball-room."

**PALMER, John**, English traveller. He sailed from Liverpool on 28 March, 1817, in the ship in which William Cobbett returned to the United States, and travelled through this country and Canada. On his return to England he published his "Journal of Travels in the United States of North America and in Lower Canada" (London,



*Palmer*



1818). This contains particulars relating to the prices of land and provisions, remarks on the country and the people, an account of the commerce of the principal towns, and a description of a pair of sea-serpents that were said to have been seen off Marblehead and Cape Ann in 1817. Sidney Smith said that Palmer was "a plain man, of good sense and slow judgment."

**PALMER, John McCauley**, soldier, b. in Eagle Creek, Scott co., Ky., 13 Sept., 1817. He removed to Illinois in 1832, and in 1839 settled in Carlinville. He was admitted to the bar in 1840, was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1847, a member of the state senate in 1852-'4, a delegate to the National Republican convention at Philadelphia in 1856, a presidential elector on the Republican ticket of 1860, and a delegate to the Peace convention at Washington, 4 Feb., 1861. He was elected colonel of the 14th Illinois volunteers in April, 1861, accompanied Gen. John C. Frémont in his expedition to Springfield, Mo., and was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 20 Dec. He was with Gen. John Pope at the capture of New Madrid and Island No. 10, and afterward commanded the 1st brigade, 1st division of the Army of the Mississippi. In November, 1862, he was with Gen. Grant's army in temporary command of a division. Subsequently he led a division at the battle of Stone River, and for his gallantry there he was promoted to major-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga, and led the 14th corps in the Atlanta campaign, from May till September, 1864. He was governor of Illinois from 1869 till 1873.

**PALMER, Joseph**, patriot, b. in Massachusetts in 1718; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 25 Dec., 1788. He was a member of the Provincial congress of 1774-'5, and of the committee of safety that was appointed by that body. As colonel of militia he served often in the field near Boston in the defence of the coast, and in 1777, with the rank of brigadier-general, commanded the Massachusetts militia in the attempt to defend Rhode Island.

**PALMER, Joseph**, physician, b. in Needham, Mass., 3 Oct., 1796; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 March, 1871. After his graduation at Harvard in 1820 he studied medicine, receiving his degree in 1826, and taught in Roxbury and at the Boston Latin school. In 1829-'30 he resided in Cuba, and after his return to Boston he became an editor there, and was connected with the "Sentinel and Gazette," the "Transcript," and the "Daily Advertiser," to which journal he contributed, from 1851 till 1862, biographical sketches of the deceased alumni of Harvard college. This necrology was published in book-form (Boston, 1864). He was also historiographer of the New England historical and genealogical society from 1856 till 1861.

**PALMER, Minnie**, actress, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 March, 1865. Her early years were spent in the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Manhattanville, N. Y., but at the age of eight she was taken by her parents to Vienna to study music and German, and afterward to Paris, where she acquired proficiency in dancing. Her first appearance was made in September, 1876, in Baltimore, in a juvenile part in a play entitled "Kisses," which she played in several cities. After a visit to Europe she played Dorothy in "Dan'l Druce," which was produced by Lawrence Barrett in New York. The following season she acted Minnie Symperison in "Engaged," Dot in "The Cricket on the Hearth," and Belle in "Risks," and achieved success as Louise in "The Two Orphans." In 1879-'80 she made a tour through the United States, playing

"The Boarding School" and "My Sweetheart," in which she was very successful. Miss Palmer first appeared on the British stage in Glasgow, on 4 June, 1883, and in London at the Grand theatre, Islington, on 17 Sept., 1883. On 4 Jan., 1884, she appeared at the Strand with "My Sweetheart," subsequently played on the continent and in Australia, and now (1888) resides in New York city.

**PALMER, Ray**, hymnologist, b. in Little Compton, R. I., 12 Nov., 1808; d. in Newark, N. J., 29 March, 1887. He was graduated at Yale in 1830, and engaged for several years in teaching in New York city and New Haven, Conn. He was licensed to preach by the New Haven west association of Congregational ministers in 1832, ordained in 1835, and settled in Bath, Me., where he officiated fifteen years. In 1850 he removed to Albany, N. Y., serving there nearly sixteen years, and in 1866 he became secretary of the Congregational union, holding the office twelve years. In 1885 he suffered a stroke



*Ray Palmer*

of paralysis, and lived in retirement till the second and fatal one. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1852. Besides numerous works, pamphlets, and special contributions to religious periodicals, he was the author of "Spiritual Improvement, or Aid to Growth in Grace" (Boston, 1839; republished as "Closet Hours," Albany, 1851); "Remember Me" (Boston, 1855; new ed., New York, 1873); "Hints on the Formation of Religious Opinions" (New York, 1860); "Hymns and Sacred Pieces" (1865); "Hymns of My Holy Hours" (1866); "Home, or The Unlost Paradise" (1868); "Earnest Words on True Success in Life" (1873); "Complete Poetical Works" (1876); and "Voices of Hope and Gladness" (1880). In the special line of hymnology Dr. Palmer held the first place among American writers. His first hymn that attracted attention, entitled "My Faith looks up to Thee," was written in 1831 while he was teaching in New York, but was not published for several years. It has since been translated into more than twenty languages. Next to this, his best-known hymns are "Fount of Everlasting Love" (1832); "Thou who roll'st the Year Around" (1832); "Away from Earth my Spirit turns" (1833); "Stealing from the World Away" (1834); "Before Thy Throne with Tearful Eyes" (1834); "Wake Thee, O Zion! Thy Mourning is Ended" (1834); "When Downward to the Darksome Tomb" (1842); "And is There, Lord, a Rest?" (1843); "O Sweetly Breathe the Lyres Above!" (1843); "Eternal Father, Thou hast Said" (1860); "Jesus, Lamb of God, for Me" (1863); "Take Me, O My Father! Take Me" (1864); "Thou Saviour, from Thy Throne on High" (1864); and "Lord, Thou on Earth did'st Love Thine Own" (1864).

**PALMER, Phoebe**, evangelist, b. in New York city, 18 Dec., 1807; d. there, 2 Nov., 1874. Her maiden name was Worrell, and in 1827 she married Dr. Walter Clark Palmer, a physician of New York city. She became interested in the Wesleyan doctrine of Christian perfection, and, professing with her husband the experience of "entire sanctifica-



tion," held weekly meetings at her home for the advancement of this doctrine for nearly fifty years. They travelled extensively in this country and in Europe in supporting their views. She was an editor of a monthly magazine entitled "The Guide to Holiness," and she was the author of "The Way of Holiness" (New York, 1845); "Entire Devotion" (1845); "Faith and its Effects" (1846); "Incidental Illustrations of the Economy of Salvation" (1852); "Promises of the Father" (1856); "Four Years in the Old World" (1865); "Pioneer Experiences" (1867); and "Sweet Mary; or A Bride made ready for her Lord" (England, 1862). In 1876 her sister, Mrs. Sarah Lankford, became the second wife of Dr. Palmer, who died in 1883, and subsequently edited "The Guide to Holiness." See "Life and Letters of Mrs. Phoebe Palmer," edited by the Rev. Richard Wheatley (New York, 1876).

**PALMER, Thomas Withereff**, senator, b. in Detroit, Mich., 25 Jan., 1830. After studying in the University of Michigan he made a pedestrian tour in Spain, travelled in South America, and then engaged in mercantile life in Wisconsin. He entered the real estate business in Detroit in 1853, then became a lumber merchant, and was active in politics of the state, serving as a member of the board of estimates, and as a state senator in 1878. He was defeated for congress in 1876, but was elected a U. S. senator from Michigan for a term of six years, from 4 March, 1883. He was president of the Waterways convention held in Sault Sainte Marie under the auspices of the Duluth chamber of commerce, in August, 1887, to consider the condition of affairs resulting from the increase of commerce between Lake Superior and the lower lakes.

**PALMER, William Adams**, senator, b. in Hebron, Conn., 12 Sept., 1791; d. in Danville, Vt., 3 Dec., 1860. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1817, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Vermont. He served for eight years in the legislature, during two of which he was state senator, was clerk of courts, and afterward judge of the probate, of the county court, and of the supreme court in 1816-'18. He was elected a U. S. senator in place of James Fisk, serving from 16 Nov., 1818, till 3 March, 1825. Mr. Palmer was a delegate to the State constitutional conventions of 1828 and 1835, and was governor of Vermont from 1831 till 1835.

**PALMER, William Henry**, magician, b. in Canterbury, England, in 1828; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Nov., 1878. His father, Henry Palmer, was the organist in Canterbury cathedral, and intended his son, who was a musical prodigy, to succeed him. At the age of twelve the son played the piano before Liszt, by whom he was commended. He received a good education in Kent, and subsequently became a fellow of the Royal academy in London, and while a student there gave his first magical entertainment. In 1852 he came to this country, assuming the name of Robert Heller, for a time taught music in Washington, D. C., and then adopted the profession of a magician, acquiring a fortune by his public performances. His best-known trick, by which he made a wide reputation, was called "second sight," and was performed in conjunction with an assistant, who correctly and minutely described unseen articles of all kinds that were handed to Heller as he stood among the audience in the body of the house, while the assistant was on the stage. He directed in his will that all the secret apparatus and mechanical devices connected with his art, many of which were his own invention, should be destroyed; but this was not done.

**PALMER, William Pitt**, poet, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 22 Feb., 1805; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 May, 1884. He was graduated at Williams in 1828, taught in New York city, studied medicine, and became a journalist. He was president of the Manhattan insurance company, and after its failure, which was owing to the Chicago and Boston fires, he became vice-president of the Irving insurance company. He was the author of numerous poems, several of which, such as the "Ode to Light" and "Orpheus and Eurydice," gained wide reputation.

**PALOMINO, Juan Alonso** (pah-lo-me'-no), Spanish soldier, b. in Andalusia late in the 15th century; d. in Cuzco, 16 Nov., 1553. He went to Peru after the death of Atahualpa, and is first mentioned as fighting in the battle of Salinas on the side of Almagro. After the victory of Gonzalo Pizarro he was banished by the latter, and took part in the unfortunate expedition of Pedro Candia to the east of the Andes range. When Pizarro pronounced in rebellion against the viceroy Nuñez Vela, Palomino followed the former's party and was sent to the fleet of Pedro de Hinojosa, by whom he was commissioned to capture a brother of the viceroy, who had been sent to Spain with Pizarro's son as prisoner. He overtook Nuñez in Buenaventura and took him captive to Peru, releasing Pizarro's son. When President Pedro de la Gasca arrived, Palomino with the fleet went over to the royalist side, and was sent to Callao to gather the fugitives from Pizarro's party, and as captain of infantry he took part in the passage of Apurimac river and the battle of Sacsahuana, where Pizarro was defeated. When Francisco Hernandez Giron (*q. v.*) made his first attempt at revolution, Palomino fled to Lima, cutting the bridges of Apurimac and Abancay, but after Giron's pardon he returned to Cuzco, and during the second successful revolt, on 12 Nov., was attacked by the rebels during a festivity and dangerously wounded, dying a few days after.

**PANAT, Charles Louis Étienne**, Chevalier de, French naval officer, b. in Brest in 1762; d. in Paris, 26 Jan., 1834. He was the fourth son of Count de Panat, a "chef d'escadre," who, had distinguished himself in Canadian waters. Entering the navy as a midshipman in 1776, the son took part in the war for American independence, and, although only a 2d lieutenant in 1780, he was intrusted with the command of a brig, and captured many English vessels near Boston. In the combat in Chesapeake bay between the first division of De Grasse's fleet and the British squadron he took an English frigate, and he afterward commanded a company of marines in the two assaults on Yorktown, where he was severely wounded. After the conclusion of peace in 1783 he was promoted captain, created knight of Saint Louis, and made a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. In 1790 he took part in the first expedition of Santo Domingo, but, disapproving the principles of the French revolution, he resigned and emigrated in 1792. He returned to Paris in 1800, and held during the whole of Napoleon's reign the office of permanent under-secretary of the navy, which he exchanged at the restoration of Louis XVIII. for that of secretary-general to the board of admiralty, with the rank of rear-admiral. He published "Histoire des opérations des armées navales pendant la guerre pour l'indépendance de l'Amérique, de 1778 à 1782, dans le golfe du Mexique, aux Antilles, sur les côtes des États-Unis, de la Floride à Boston, et dans l'océan Indien" (Paris, 1813).

**PANCOAST, Joseph**, surgeon, b. in Burlington county, N. J., in 1805; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 March, 1882. He was graduated at the medical



department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1828, practised as a surgeon in Philadelphia, and in 1831 began to teach classes in practical anatomy and surgery. He was chosen one of the physicians of the Blockley hospital in 1834, soon afterward was made head physician of the children's hospital connected with it, and from 1838 till 1845 was one of the visiting surgeons. In 1838 he was elected professor of surgery in Jefferson medical college, and in 1847 was transferred to the chair of anatomy, which he filled till 1874, when he was succeeded by his son, William H. Pancoast. From 1854 till 1864 he was one of the surgeons to the Pennsylvania hospital. Dr. Pancoast was the originator of an operation for soft cataract with a fine needle, bent near the point. He devised many new operations in plastic surgery, among them the formation of a nose by means of the plough and groove or plastic suture, introduced in 1841; a substitute for the eyebrow, formed from a flap of the scalp; the introduction of a catheter for empyema into the pleura by raising a flap of the integuments over the ribs; turning down flaps from the skin of the abdomen for the relief of exstrophy of the bladder, which was first performed by him in 1868; and the raising of a flap over the coronoid process, and the removal of that process and part of the lower jaw in order to divide the trunks of the nerves that cause pain in facial neuralgia. He discovered that in some cases of strabismus the internal oblique muscle must be cut. He has restored the voice by dividing the muscles of the soft palate that have become contracted from ulceration. He also devised an abdominal tourniquet, which he first used in 1860, for compressing the aorta, and thus preventing death from loss of blood in amputation at the hip-joint or upper thigh. He was a member of the American philosophical society, and of various medical and scientific associations. Besides numerous contributions to the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," the "American Medical Intelligencer," and the "Medical Examiner," essays and introductory lectures to his classes, of which the most notable was "Professional Glimpses Abroad," and various pathological and surgical monographs and reports of new operations, he published a translation from the Latin of J. Frederick Lobstein's "Treatise on the Structure, Functions, and Diseases of the Human Sympathetic Nerve" (Philadelphia, 1831); "Treatise on Operative Surgery, including Descriptions of all the New Operations," his greatest work (1844; revised ed., 1852); and "A System of Anatomy for the Use of Students," based on the work of Casper Wistar (1844). He edited "Manec on the Great Sympathetic Nerve"; the "Cerebro-Spinal Axis of Man," by the same author (1841); and "Quain's Anatomical Plates" (1852).—His son, **William Henry**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Oct., 1835, was graduated at the Jefferson medical college in 1856, studied for three years in London, Paris, and Vienna, and on his return established himself in practice in Philadelphia, and acquired a high reputation as a bold, rapid, and skilful operative surgeon, conservative in treatment and seldom mistaken in diagnosis. During the civil war he served as a surgeon in the army. In 1874 he succeeded his father as professor in Jefferson medical college. In 1884 he secured the bodies of the Siamese twins, and proved that the band could not have been safely cut except in their childhood. He became professor of the Philadelphia medico-chirurgical college in 1886.

**PANCOAST, Seth**, physician, b. in Darby, Pa., 28 July, 1823. He is a descendant of one of three Pancoast brothers who came to this country with

William Penn. He received a classical education, engaged in business in 1843, and afterward studied medicine, being graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1852. He became professor of anatomy in Philadelphia female college in 1853, and the following year was called to a chair in Pennsylvania medical college. When, five years later, his private practice compelled his resignation, he was made emeritus professor, and so remained until the close of the college in 1862. In 1877 he wrote "The Cabala," the first book on the subject in the English language, in which are explained the ten "sepheroths," which are the basis of the Cabala. In 1875 Dr. Pancoast calculated the return of the seventh cycle of Trithemius in 1878, announcing that if the calculation were correct there would be a revival in theosophy and other occult studies, which has since occurred. His work was merely a prelude to a much larger one, which is now (1888) approaching completion. The formulation of the latter has required twenty years' search and selection through ancient works in European libraries. Dr. Pancoast has the finest private collection of works on the occult sciences in the United States. His other books include "Consumption" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Ladies' Medical Guide" (1858); "Boyhood's Perils" (1860); and "Bright's Disease" (1882).

**PANET, Charles Eugene**, Canadian lawyer, b. in the city of Quebec, 17 Nov., 1830. His father, Philip, was a judge of the court of Queen's bench, Quebec. Charles was educated in the Quebec seminary, and at the Jesuit college of Georgetown, D. C., studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1854. He began practice in Quebec, and also took an interest in military matters, organizing and commanding for many years the Voltigeurs de Quebec, from which he retired in April, 1880, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He is a member of the Dominion rifle association, and vice-president of the Dominion artillery association. During the Fenian troubles of 1868 he held command of the 7th military district. On 2 March, 1874, he became a member of the Dominion senate, but resigned, 5 Feb., 1875, when he was appointed deputy minister of militia and defence.

**PAPINEAU, Louis Joseph**, Canadian agitator, b. in Montreal in October, 1789; d. in Montebello, Quebec, 23 Sept., 1871.

His father, a Montreal notary, was long a member of the legislative assembly of Lower Canada. The son was educated at the Seminary of Quebec, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. While yet a student he was, in 1809, elected a member of the legislative assembly for the county of Kent (now Chambly), and in 1811 succeeded his father as a member for one of the districts of Montreal, which he continuously represented for twenty years. In his early

parliamentary career he ably supported the legislature in its opposition to executive control of the revenue, and was soon recognized as the leader



*L. Papineau*



of the young French Canadian party. He served in the war of 1812, had command of the company that preceded the American prisoners taken at Detroit to their destination at Montreal, and acted as a captain in the militia till the close of the war. On 15 Jan., 1815, Mr. Papineau was chosen speaker of the Lower Canada house of assembly, which office he held for twenty years. In 1820 he was appointed an executive councillor by the new governor of Lower Canada, Lord Dalhousie, notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Papineau was leader of the radical party and had opposed the demand of the executive for a permanent civil list. In 1823 he went to London to remonstrate against the union of Upper and Lower Canada. In 1827 his election as speaker was not ratified by Lord Dalhousie, who preferred to adjourn the parliament rather than sanction this choice, and it was not till 1828 that Papineau could take his seat. He prepared a list of the demands and grievances of his countrymen, which were embodied in "Ninety-two resolutions," forming the basis of petitions to the king, lords, and commons of the United Kingdom. As it was considered that the prayers, or rather demands, of Papineau and his compatriots, if granted, would be subversive of British authority, they were refused. Papineau afterward continued his agitation, recommending more violent opposition to the home government, and in March, 1837, the fact that the latter empowered the executive of Lower Canada to use the public moneys of the province for necessary expenditures, still further increased the revolutionary feeling there. During September, 1837, Papineau attended the meetings of the agitators throughout the country and intensified their feeling of animosity against Great Britain by his eloquent appeals to their national prejudices. On 6 Nov. a few loyalists were attacked in Montreal by a band of men belonging to "Les fils de la liberté," led by Thomas Storrow Brown, an American resident of that city. As Papineau was held to be mainly responsible for the uprising of the French Canadians, a warrant was issued on 16 Nov. for his arrest, which he evaded by escaping to Richelieu river, where the insurgents were prepared to rise at the bidding of their chiefs. He afterward was the guest at St. Denis of Dr. Robert Nelson, whose bravery was in marked contrast to the conduct of Papineau. The latter, instead of heading those whom he had incited to revolution, abandoned them in the moment of danger, and fled to Yamaska, on St. Hyacinthe river, whence he subsequently made his way to the United States. In February, 1839, he left for France, where he resided chiefly in Paris till 1847, returning in that year to Canada, under the general amnesty of 1840. He was subsequently elected to the united parliament, and led the opposition against Louis H. Lafontaine, one of his former followers. Papineau's political prestige being gone, he retired from public life in 1854, and afterward resided at La Petite Nation Seigniory, Ottawa river. After his return to Canada he was paid £4,500 arrears of salary as speaker.

**PAQUET, Anselme Homere**, Canadian senator, b. in St. Cuthbert, Quebec, 27 Sept., 1830. He was educated at the College of L'Assomption, and graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons of Lower Canada. He became professor of medical clinic at the Hôtel Dieu hospital, of hygiene and public health at the Montreal school of medicine and surgery, and a member of the medical faculty of Victoria university. Dr. Paquet was an unsuccessful candidate for the legislative council in 1863, represented Berthier in the Canada

assembly from 1863 till 1867, and sat for the same constituency in the Dominion parliament from the union till 9 Feb., 1875, when he became a senator.

**PARADISE, John**, artist, b. in New Jersey, 24 Oct., 1783; d. in New York city, 16 June, 1834. He was apprenticed to a village saddler in his youth, but, not being strong enough for the work, abandoned it for the more congenial pursuit of painting, and went to Philadelphia, where he was a pupil of Denis A. Volozan. At twenty years of age he began professional work as an artist, and in 1810 removed to New York, where he became a member of the National academy of design on its formation in 1826. Mr. Paradise was a member of the Methodist church, and is principally known by his portraits of Methodist divines, which were engraved by his son for a sectarian magazine. He had a correct eye for drawing, and therefore generally produced strong resemblances in his portraits, but his ability as an artist was not very high.—His son, **John Wesley**, engraver, b. in 1809; d. in New York city, 17 Aug., 1862, at the age of sixteen became a pupil of Asher B. Durand, to learn the art of engraving, and produced, in conjunction with his master, portraits of William Dunlap, Elkanah Watson, and Morgan Lewis. All of his plates are small, and for many years he was occupied principally on bank-note work. He was an associate of the National academy, but his work, which was in the line-manner, has no great merit.

**PARAGUASSÚ** (par-ah-gwas-soo'), Brazilian heroine, lived in the 16th century. Her father, the cacique of the Tupinambas, gave her in marriage to a shipwrecked Portuguese mariner, Diego Alvarez Correa, who became famous among the savages under the name of Caramuru-Assu, or Creator of Fire. After some years of married life, Correa one day saw a European vessel approaching the Gulf of Bahia, and, suddenly taken by a longing for civilization, made signals to the ship. When he was leaving the shore in a boat that had been sent for him, he was discovered by Paraguassu, and without hesitation she swam after him and was kindly received on board the vessel. Both were landed in France and carried to Paris, where Queen Catherine de Medicis took great interest in the young Indian wife. Paraguassu quickly acquired civilized customs, was instructed in the Christian religion, and baptized under the name of Catherine Alvarez, the queen being her godmother. They returned to Brazil, and settled among the Tupinambas, near the site of the present town of Velha, where Correa acquired great influence in the tribe. Paraguassu, with her countrymen, aided the first Portuguese settlers, and caused the Tupinambas to submit without great resistance to foreign dominion. The territory of the tribe had been included in the grant of one of the twelve original hereditary captaincies, created in 1532, and the grantee, Pereira Coutinho, wishing to usurp the cultivated land around Velha, imprisoned Correa on a false charge. Paraguassu immediately roused her tribe, marched at their head against Coutinho, and defeated his forces, and the captain with his son perished in the encounter. The governor-general of Brazil, Duarte da Costa, informed of Coutinho's injustice and fearing the influence of Paraguassu over her tribe, thought it prudent not to molest her. She lived for long years with her husband and family at Velha, where she founded in 1582 the first church, dedicating it to Nossa Senhora da Gracia. Her remains are buried there, but the year of her death is uncertain.

**PARANÁ, Honório Hermeto Carneiro Leão** (pah-rah-nah'), Marquis of, Brazilian statesman, b.

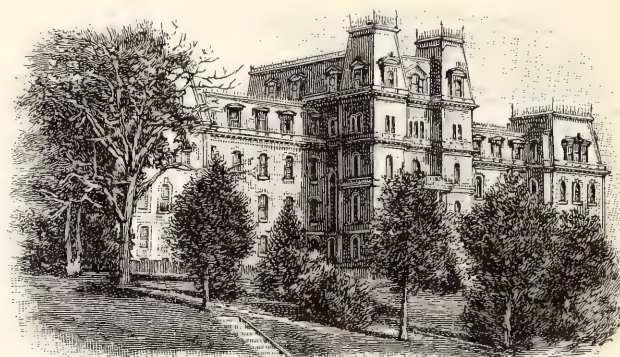


in Minas Geraes, 11 Jan., 1801; d. in Rio Janeiro, 3 Sept., 1856. He received his preparatory education in Minas Geraes, and was graduated in law at the University of Coimbra in 1825. He entered the magistracy, and in 1829 became chief judge of the court of appeals of Pernambuco. Entering parliament in 1830, Leao allied himself to the Liberal party, and in 1831 was one of the deputies that protested against the policy of the emperor. After the abdication of Pedro I. he had much influence in the councils of the moderate Liberal party, and in 1832 he brought about the resignation of the ministry and the regency. In 1840 he opposed the declaration of the majority of Pedro II. In 1841 the Conservative party was again called to power, but the emperor chose Leao senator from the list that was offered by the province of Minas Geraes in 1842. When the Liberal revolts broke out in S. Paulo and Minas Geraes, Leao, who was president of Rio Janeiro, rendered important services to the cause of order. He was minister of foreign relations in 1843, in 1849 president of Pernambuco, and in 1851 envoy to the Argentine Republic. In 1853 he was called to form a ministry, and for three years he was at its head, but his health was undermined by over-work in his continued struggle against the Conservative party, and he fell sick suddenly in the department of state and died soon afterward. In 1852 he had been created Viscount, and in 1854 Marquis of Parana.

**PARANAGUA, Francisco Villela Barbosa** (pah-rah-nah-gwah'), Marquis of, Brazilian statesman, b. in Rio Janeiro, 20 Nov., 1769; d. there, 11 Sept., 1846. He was graduated in mathematics at the University of Coimbra in 1796, entered the royal navy at Lisbon in 1797, and served for four years, participating in the siege of Tunis and in the capture of Algerian pirates in the Mediterranean. He was appointed in 1801 assistant professor of the Royal naval academy, but asked to be transferred to the engineer corps, which he entered with the rank of lieutenant, and was for some time an assistant professor of astronomy and navigation, and afterward professor of geometry. He returned to Brazil in 1823, and when the success of the Portuguese revolution of 1820 was followed by the meeting of the constituent assembly he was appointed a member of that body. After the independence of Brazil was declared, Barbosa was appointed minister of the navy in December, 1829, but he became unpopular and resigned in 1831. In 1840 he was president of the senate, and exerted all his influence to declare Pedro II. of age, and from 1841 till 1843 he held again the portfolio of the navy. He wrote "Elementos de Geometria" (Lisbon, 1815); "Um pequeno tratado sobre Geometria Spherica" (1817); and an essay, "Sobre a Correcao das Derrotas da Estima," which was awarded a prize and published by the Royal geographical society of Lisbon (1818). He wrote also many poetical compositions, including odes, sonnets, and cantatas, which circulated among his friends and gained him some reputation as a poet.

**PARDEE, Ario**, philanthropist, b. in Chatham, N. Y., 19 Nov., 1810. He received a common-school education, and then turned his attention to engineering. His first work was on the construction of the Delaware and Raritan canal in New Jersey, during 1830-'3, after which he went to Pennsylvania and had charge of an engineering corps, running the line for the Beaver Meadow railroad. In 1836 he began the Hazleton railroad, and settling there in 1840 opened coal-mines which, being located in the mammoth vein of the anthracite field, proved exceedingly valuable. In 1848 he

built a gravity railroad to Penn Haven, a distance of fourteen miles, as an outlet for the product of these mines, but in 1854 the Lehigh Valley railroad was opened, which, with its improved facilities, caused the abandonment of the old road in 1860. Subsequently he became interested in iron manufacture, and he is now (1888) owner of blast-furnaces at various localities in New York, New Jersey, Virginia, and Tennessee. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861 he fitted out a military company for the National service at his own expense, with which his eldest son, Ario Pardee, Jr., served and attained the brevet rank of brigadier-general on 12 Jan., 1865. Mr. Pardee became interested in Lafayette college in 1864, and through the influence of William C. Cattell, then president of the college, he gave \$20,000 for the endowment of a professorship. At that time this amount was the largest sum that had been given by one person to any educational institution in Pennsylvania. He soon increased his gift until in 1869 it amounted to \$200,000, and upon this basis was first established a new curriculum of scientific and technical studies. A new building being needed, Mr. Pardee for this purpose made a further gift of \$250,000, to which he afterward added \$50,000 for its



scientific equipment, thus increasing his donations to \$500,000. The building, shown in the accompanying illustration, was erected and called Pardee Hall in his honor. It was regarded when finished as "the largest and most complete scientific college building in the United States," and was formally dedicated in October, 1873. It was burned in 1879, but has been rebuilt. Mr. Pardee is a director of several railroads, including the Lehigh Valley road, and, besides being an active officer in various charitable organizations, is president of the state board that has the oversight and control of the second geological survey of Pennsylvania. He was a presidential elector in 1876, and since 1882 has been president of the board of trustees of Lafayette college.

**PARDO, Manuel**, president of Peru, b. in Lima in 1834; d. there, 16 Nov., 1878. In his youth his father emigrated for political reasons to Chili, and young Pardo received his education in Santiago and Europe, applying himself specially to the study of administrative law and political economy. At the age of nineteen he was appointed by the government of Gen. Jose Rufino Echenique chief clerk of the bureau of statistics, and in 1858 he was elected a member of the board of charities, where he rendered great service. He afterward engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in 1862 founded the first bank in Lima. He was called in December, 1865, by the new president, Mariano Prado (*q. v.*), to take the portfolio of the treasury, occupied that place till the end of 1866, becoming popular by his able and honest administration of



the exchequer, which had been mismanaged. During the yellow-fever epidemic in Lima in 1867 Pardo was appointed president of the Charitable society, and by his efforts and fearless self-exposure



*M. Pardo*

contributed to check the disease. He was elected in 1868 president of the tribunal of commerce, and in 1869 mayor of Lima, and in 1872, by acclamation, became the candidate of the Liberal party for president. He was elected by a large majority of the popular vote, but, when the two houses of congress met to canvass the vote, the minister of war of the administration of Jose Balta (*q. v.*), Tomas Gutierrez, who had vainly tried to induce the president to annul the election and effect a

coup d'état, imprisoned Balta, dissolved congress, and declared himself dictator. Pardo, with others, fled to the foreign legations, but, after the dictator was killed by the populace, he returned and was installed on 2 Aug. as the first civilian president of Peru. He was a man of literary attainments and enlightened views, and during his administration the country, which he found on the verge of financial ruin, obtained an unwonted degree of prosperity. He curtailed the expenditures in every branch, reduced the army, promoted the exploration of navigable streams leading to the Amazon, and fostered literature. In 1873 he decreed that the great work of the naturalist and geographer, Antonio Raimondi, should be published at the expense of the government. In the same year, in an interview with President Ballivian, of Bolivia, he arranged a treaty between the two republics, guaranteeing the integrity of their respective territories, and in his efforts to alleviate the financial difficulties of the country he promulgated a decree making the nitrate deposits of Tarapaca a government monopoly. This proved ineffective, and it was followed in 1875 by another law, authorizing the state to buy all the nitrate-works. In 1874 Nicolas de Pierola (*q. v.*) rose in arms in the department of Moquegua and occupied a strong position at the famous "Cuesta de los Angeles," but Pardo sent forces against him, and soon the revolution was quelled. Pardo's administration will be long remembered, and he was the best president that Peru has known. When his term of office came to an end, 2 Aug., 1876, he was peacefully succeeded by Gen. Mariano Prado. Pardo was elected afterward to the senate, in which he continued as the leader of the popular or civilian party, and had become president of that body when, on entering the hall of congress, he was assassinated by a sergeant of the Lima garrison, probably at the instigation of the military party, who feared his preponderance. His death was considered a national calamity. Two generals and the wife of Pierola were arrested for complicity in the crime, but subsequently released for want of evidence.

**PAREDES, Ignacio** (pah-ray'-des), Mexican clergyman, b. in San Juan de los Llanos, 20 Feb., 1703; d. about 1770. He became a Jesuit, made a thorough study of the Mexican language, and published "Catecismo del padre Ripalda y arreglado en

el idioma Mexicano y añadido" (Mexico, 1758) and "Prontuario manual Mexicano," which is written in Mexican and is very rare (1759).

**PAREDES, José Gregorio**, Peruvian scientist, b. in Lima in 1779; d. there, 16 Dec., 1839. He studied in the convent of Buenamuerte under Rev. Francisco Romero, and was graduated at the University of San Marcos in 1803. He was appointed professor of geometry in 1803, and was made examiner of the medical board, holding this office from 1807 till 1813, and that of librarian of the university from 1807 till 1821. On 10 Jan., 1809, he established with fifty scholars the class of mathematics in the College of San Fernando. In 1810 he was elected a member of the board of barristers, and in the same year he was appointed by the viceroy Abascal editor of the "Gaceta Oficial." In 1814 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the University of San Marcos, where he introduced the study of astronomy applied to geography and hydrography, and was chosen in the same year cosmographer, in charge of the yearly nautical almanacs. He visited Chili and wrote about the climate and diseases of that country. When independence was finally declared, Paredes, who had favored the patriot cause, wrote political articles in the paper "El Nuevo Sol de Perú." He was afterward comptroller-general, minister to London, deputy to congress, and secretary of the treasury. He wrote "Modo de hallar por tres observaciones los elementos de la órbita de un cometa" (Lima, 1814); "Tratado de Geometría y Trigonometría" (1836); and "Tratado de Aritmética y Álgebra" (1838).

**PAREDES Y ARRILLAGA, Mariano**, Mexican soldier, b. in the city of Mexico in 1797; d. there in September, 1849. He became a cadet in the Spanish service, 6 Jan., 1812, and had become a captain when, in March, 1821, he adhered to the Plan de Iguala, and participated in the encounters that preceded the occupation of Mexico by the patriot army. In Puebla he pronounced against Iturbide, 11 Feb., 1823, was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and served afterward on the northwest coast. In 1835 he commanded a brigade under Santa-Anna against the revolution of Zacatecas, and he continued to serve the Centralist party, taking part in the campaign of Morelia in 1841, for which he was promoted major-general and military commander of Jalisco. In August he pronounced against the government, together with Santa-Anna and Bravo, but after the establishment of a military dictatorship under the former, being slighted by the administration, which he thought owed its existence to him, he began to plot against it. He was several times arrested, and at last, to put him out of the way, he was sent to pacify Sonora, but on 1 Nov., 1844, he pronounced against the government with his army at Guadalajara. Paredes was successful in overthrowing Santa-Anna, but, lacking the necessary talent for governing, was again passed over in the choice of an executive, and Gen. Jose J. Herrera (*q. v.*) was appointed. At the beginning of difficulties with the United States, Paredes was appointed commander of the Army of the North, but on his march to the seat of war he headed a rebellion at San Luis Potosi, 14 Dec., 1845, and at last, on 2 Jan., 1846, was elected provisional president. His administration was short and remarkable for not taking any measure to repel the American invasion, even after the defeats of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma on 8 and 9 May. Discontent followed, and there were insurrections everywhere, and when Paredes, on 29 July, obtained permission to march to the interior to pacify the state of Jalisco, the revolt of the Ciudadela oc-



curred, by which he was imprisoned and afterward banished. He returned in 1847, when the capital was occupied by the U. S. forces, and although the government of Queretaro ordered him to present himself, he evaded compliance with the order, and began secretly to conspire against the government. When, after the evacuation of the capital by the U. S. troops in June, 1848, Father Cenobio Jarauta (*q. v.*) pronounced in rebellion at Lagos, Paredes joined the revolution openly and marched to Guanajuato, where the insurgents fortified themselves. After the city was taken by Gen. Bustamante, and Jarauta had been shot, Paredes fled and was for several months in hiding, till he was included in the amnesty of April, 1849, and returned to Mexico, where he died five months later.

**PAREJA, Antonio** (pah-ray'-hah), Spanish naval officer, b. in Spain about 1760; d. in Chillan, Chili, 21 May, 1813. In 1805 he took part in the battle of Trafalgar as captain of the ship "Argonauta." He went to Lima in 1811 as governor-intendant of the province of Concepcion, and the viceroy Abascal ordered him to Chiloe and Valdivia to organize forces for the conquest of Chili, which had declared its independence. With 2,000 men he landed at San Vicente, occupied Talcahuano, and immediately marched upon Concepcion, of which he took possession with the aid of the native militia. He augmented his forces and at once marched upon Santiago, but met a strong resistance and retired to Chillan. Talcahuano was recovered by the Independents, who also captured the frigate "Tomas," which was coming from Callao with re-enforcements to the aid of Pareja, and the latter, grieved by these reverses, fell sick and died shortly afterward.—His son, **José**, Spanish naval officer, b. in Lima about 1812; d. at sea, near the coast of Chili, 28 Nov., 1865, went to Spain and entered the navy, attaining the rank of vice-admiral. He was sent to the Pacific in 1864 to relieve Admiral Pinzon, whose seizure of the Chincha islands was disapproved in Madrid, and signed on 2 Feb., 1865, a treaty that occasioned a general revolution in Peru and the fall of the government of Gen. Pezet. Chili having declared in favor of Peru, Pareja went to Valparaiso on 17 Sept., and his demand for satisfaction having been refused, he declared war against Chili on the 24th. On 17 Nov. an armed launch of the frigate "Resolucion" was captured by the Chilean steamer "Independencia" near Talcahuano, and on the 26th of the same month the gun-boat "Covadonga," with the admiral's correspondence, was taken by the Chilean steamer "Esmeralda" off Papudo, and these events, together with the general failure of his operations on the Pacific coast, so affected the admiral's mind that he committed suicide on board his flag-ship.

**PAREJA, Francisco**, Spanish missionary, b. in Auñon, New Castile; d. in Mexico, 25 July, 1628. He became a Franciscan friar, and, with others of his order, went in 1593 to Havana, and in 1594 to St. Augustine, Fla., as a missionary. During the remainder of his life he was a teacher of the Timuqua Indians, in whose language he published catechisms (1612 and 1617); a "Confesionario" (1613); and a grammar and vocabulary (Mexico, 1614).

**PARENT, Étienne**, Canadian journalist, b. in Beauport, near Quebec, 2 May, 1801; d. in Ottawa, Can., 23 Dec., 1874. He received his education in the Seminary of Quebec and in the College of Nicolet, and in 1822 became editor of the "Canadien," the oldest French journal in the province. He held the post till 1825, when he began to study law. Soon after his admission to the bar he left the profession, and was appointed translator to the

legislative assembly of Lower Canada, and afterward librarian. In 1831 he resigned those offices and resumed the direction of the "Canadien," which he kept till 1842. He was imprisoned in 1837 for expressing extreme political opinions in his newspaper. At the union of the provinces in 1841 he was elected to parliament for Saguenay, but he resigned in 1842 to become clerk of the executive council, which post he held till 1847, when he was appointed assistant secretary for Lower Canada. He still continued to write for the "Canadien," which for a long time was, under his inspiration, a powerful weapon of the French-Canadian party. He gave a great number of public lectures on practical subjects, and was to some extent the originator of this mode of instruction in Canada. His principal lectures, delivered before the Canadian institute and published in the "Répertoire national" of 1848, are entitled "L'Industrie comme moyen de conserver notre nationalité," "Importance de l'étude de l'économie politique," "Du travail chez l'homme," "Du prêtre et du spiritualisme dans leur rapport avec société," and "Considérations sur notre système d'éducation populaire sur l'éducation en général, et les moyens législatifs d'y pourvoir." Some of his papers in the "Foyer Canadien" had much influence on the industry of the country. The principal are "De l'importance et des devoirs du commerce," "De l'intelligence dans ses rapports avec la société," and "Considérations sur le sort des classes ouvrières."

**PARENT, Pierre**, French pilot, b. in Saint Jean de Luz; lived about the beginning of the 15th century. He is claimed by some authors as the discoverer of Newfoundland and Canada. Says Amans Monteil in his "Traité des matériaux manuscrits" (Paris, 1836): "About the year 1400 he was blown within sight of an unknown land, where he descried the mouth of a great river (probably the St. Lawrence), and afterward landed upon a large island, where he found big fishes which he named baccalaos." This story, strange as it is, may not be quite void of foundation. It is said by many writers that about a century before the discovery of America by Columbus the Basques, the Normans, and the Bretons were extensively engaged in the Newfoundland fisheries. "Sebastian Cabot named Labrador and Newfoundland Baccalaos," says Peter Martyr, "because, in the seas thereabout, he found so great multitudes of certain big fishes, which the inhabitants call baccalaos, that they sometimes stayed his ships." "In the original Basque, baccalaos is a word for a cod-fish," says Francis Parkman in his "Pioneers of France in the New World," "and if Cabot found it in use among the inhabitants of Newfoundland, it is hard to escape the conclusion that Basques had been there before him." See also the "Relation" of Marc Lescarbot (1609); "Novus orbis" of John Laet (1828); the "Histoire des navigateurs Français" of Léon Guérin (Paris, 1846); "Histoire des navigateurs Normands" of Estancelin (Paris, 1832); "Ocean decades" of Peter Martyr (Alcala, 1530); "Navigation" of Jehan Parmentier (1631); and the "Historia general" of Herrera.

**PAREPA-ROSA, Euphrosyne**, singer, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 7 May, 1836; d. in London, England, 21 Jan., 1874. Her mother was Elizabeth Seguin, a singer, sister of Arthur Edward Seguin, and her father, Demetrius Parepa, Baron de Boyescu, a Wallachian boyar, who died while she was an infant. She was educated for the operatic stage under eminent masters, made her *début* at Malta when she was sixteen years old, sang with success in the Italian cities and in Madrid, and in 1857



appeared in London. Her voice was a soprano of immense volume, with a compass of two octaves and a half, reaching to D in alt, and her execution was good; yet in opera her success was only moderate. She therefore turned to oratorio and concert singing, achieving a pronounced success, and took part in the Handel revival in England. In 1863 she married Capt. Henry De Wolfe Carvell, a British army officer, who died sixteen months later. In 1866 she came to the United States on a concert-tour with Carl Rosa, making her first appearance in Boston, on 26 Sept., in concert. She sang operatic arias, songs of the great German composers, and English ballads, subsequently performed in Handel's "Messiah" and "Samson," and finally in Mozart's "Marriage of Figaro," Weber's "Oberon," and other operas, which were given with English words. With Carl Rosa, whom she married in New York in February, 1867, she established the Parepa-Rosa English opera company. She became popular with the American public, and did much to elevate its musical taste. In June, 1869, she sang at the Peace jubilee in Boston. In the winter of 1870 she appeared in Italian opera at Cairo, Egypt, being prevented by illness from fulfilling an engagement in London. In the autumn of 1871 she and her husband returned to the United States with their company, and in the following year she made a concert tour. She went to England in 1873, and was preparing to produce an English version of Wagner's "Lohengrin," when she died.

**PARET, William, P. E.** bishop, b. in New York city, 23 Sept., 1826. He was graduated at Hobart college in 1849, studied for orders under the personal supervision of Bishop William H. Delancey, was made deacon in 1852, and ordained priest in 1853. He was rector successively of churches in Clyde, N. Y., in 1852-'4, Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 1854-'64, East Saginaw, Mich., in 1864-'6, Elmira, N. Y., in 1866-'8, Williamsport, Pa., in 1868-'76, and Washington, D. C., in 1876-'84. In the last-named year he was elected to the see of Maryland to succeed Bishop William Pinkney, who died in 1883, and was consecrated in the Church of the Epiphany, Washington, D. C., 8 Jan., 1885. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart in 1867, and that of LL. D. from the same institution in 1886.—His brother, **Thomas Dunkin**, inventor, b. in New York city, 20 Dec., 1837, was educated first in classical schools in his native city, and from 1860 till 1865 studied at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, giving special attention to chemistry. While still a student he began a series of experiments, chemical and mechanical, the main object of which was the utilization of waste products, especially the transformation of animal substances, like hide, horn, tortoise-shell, and leather. He developed processes for the treatment of waste leather which fitted it for the lining of petroleum-barrels and fire-proof safes, and for use, under the name of "tanite," as a substitute for jet and ebonite in the manufacture of jewelry and fancy articles, and as a base for solid emery-wheels. He has taken a leading part in the development and extension of grinding processes, and has been president of the Tanite company at Stroudsburg, Pa., which manufactures emery-wheels, since its organization in 1867. He has contributed many technical articles to scientific periodicals.

**PARISH, Elijah**, clergyman, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 7 Nov., 1762; d. in Byfield, Mass., 15 Oct., 1825. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1785, studied theology, and on 20 Dec., 1787, was settled as pastor of the Congregational church at Byfield, with which he remained connected till his death.

The degree of D. D. was given him by Dartmouth in 1807. He accepted the Hopkinsonian system of theology, and in politics was a strong Federalist. In 1810 he delivered the annual election sermon, in which he assailed the National administration with such acrimony that the legislature declined to print the discourse. It was published by subscription (Boston, 1810), and widely circulated and discussed. Some of his violent political sermons were quoted by Mathew Carey in his "Olive Branch" (Philadelphia, 1814). Dr. Parish published eighteen occasional sermons and three orations, and, conjointly with Rev. Jedediah Morse, a "Gazetteer of the Eastern and Western Continents" (Charlestown, 1802); "Compendious History of New England" (Newburyport, 1809); and "Sacred Geography, or Gazetteer of the Bible" (1813). He was the author also of "A New System of Modern Geography, or a General Description of all the Considerable Countries of the World" (Newburyport, 1810). In conjunction with Rev. David McClure he published "Memoirs of Eleazer Wheelock" (Newburyport, 1811). A volume of Dr. Parish's "Sermons, with a Brief Memoir," was issued after his death (1826).

**PARISH, Sir Woodbine**, English diplomatist, b. in England, 14 Sept., 1796; d. there, 16 Aug., 1882. He was British chargé d'affaires at Buenos Ayres, and published "Buenos Ayres and the Provinces of the Rio de la Plata" (London, 1839).

**PARK, Calvin**, clergyman, b. in Northbridge, Mass., 11 Sept., 1774; d. in Stoughton, Mass., 5 Jan., 1847. He was graduated at Brown in 1797, taught for three years, while studying theology, became a tutor in the college in 1800, and in 1804 was elected professor of languages. In 1811 he was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy and metaphysics. While connected with the university he preached every Sunday. In 1825 he resigned his professorship, and in the following year he was installed as pastor of the Evangelical Congregational church at Stoughton. He retired from the pastorate in 1840. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Brown in 1818.—His son, **Edwards Amasa**, theologian, b. in Providence, R. I., 29 Dec., 1808, was graduated at Brown in 1826, and at Andover theological seminary in 1831. For two years he was pastor of the Congregational church at Braintree, Mass. In 1835 he became professor of moral and intellectual philosophy and of Hebrew literature at Amherst, and in 1836 he was called to the professorship of sacred rhetoric in Andover seminary. In 1847 he exchanged this chair for the professorship of Christian theology, and in 1881 he was retired as emeritus professor. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Harvard in 1844 and by Brown in 1846. Dr. Park has been active as an exponent of the doctrines that are embodied in the Andover creed and called the New England system of theology. He began to write for reviews in 1828. In 1844 he established, with Bela B. Edwards, the "Bibliotheca Sacra," of which he was editor-in-chief till 1851, and one of the principal editors for forty years. In 1842, and again in 1862, he went to Germany, remaining about a year each time, and in 1869-'70 he travelled through Europe and the East. Besides numerous review articles and contributions to biblical and theological lexicons and cyclopædias, Dr. Park has published memorial sketches of Charles S. Storrs (Boston, 1833); Moses Stuart (Andover, 1852); Bela B. Edwards (1852); Joseph S. Clark (Boston, 1861); Richard S. Storrs (1874); Samuel C. Jackson (Andover, 1878); and Leonard Woods (1880); also memoirs of Samuel Hopkins, Bela B. Edwards, and Nathanael Emmons, which were prefixed to their works, that of Dr.



Emmons being also published separately (Boston, 1861). He was one of the translators and editors of "Selections from German Literature" (Andover, 1839). He edited the "Writings of Rev. William Bradford Homer" (Boston, 1842), preparing an introductory essay for the second edition (1849); also "The Atonement," consisting of discourses of several divines, to which he prefixed an essay on the "Rise of the Edwardsian Theory of the Atonement" (Boston, 1860). His other publications include a sermon on "The Theology of the Intellect and of the Feelings" (Boston, 1850); an "Election Sermon" (1851); a pamphlet on "The Associate Creed of Andover Theological Seminary" (1883); and a volume of "Discourses on some Theological Doctrines as Related to the Religious Character" (Andover, 1885). He was associated with Austin Phelps and Lowell Mason in the compilation of "The Sabbath Hymn-Book" (New York, 1858), and, with Dr. Phelps and Daniel L. Furber, published "Hymns and Choirs" (Andover, 1860), to which he contributed an essay on "The Text of Hymns."

**PARK, James**, iron-master, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 11 Jan., 1820; d. in Alleghany, Pa., 21 April, 1883. He received a common-school education, and in 1837 began his business career. In 1862 he turned his attention to the manufacture of steel in Pittsburg, and his firm, Park, Brother and Co., was among the first to manufacture crucible cast-steel in the United States. He was one of the syndicate that purchased the patents of William Kelly, (q. v.), and so was interested in the introduction of the Bessemer process for converting iron into steel, becoming in 1866 a member of the Pneumatic steel association. In 1863 he was the first to introduce the Siemens gas-furnace into this country. He had a high reputation as a progressive leader among iron-masters, and was active in the American institute of mining engineers. Mr. Park showed great courage in July, 1877, in facing the rioters during the labor troubles of the year, and making an earnest appeal to them at the Union depot. He was a trustee of the University of western Pennsylvania, chairman of one of the first law and order associations in the United States, and a member of various religious and temperance bodies.

**PARK, John**, journalist, b. in Windham, N. H., 7 Jan., 1775; d. in Worcester, Mass., 2 March, 1852. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1791, was preceptor at Framingham academy in 1793, studied medicine, and was assistant surgeon in the British army at Port au Prince, Santo Domingo, and from 14 Oct., 1799, till 6 July, 1801, surgeon of the U. S. ship "Warren." In 1803 he established at Newburyport, Mass., the "New England Repertory," a semi-weekly Federalist journal, which he afterward transferred to Boston. In 1811 he disposed of his newspaper and established at Boston a high-school for young women, which he conducted with great success for twenty years. In 1814 he published the Boston "Spectator."

**PARK, Roswell**, educator, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 1 Oct., 1807; d. in Chicago, Ill., 16 July, 1869. He entered Hamilton college, but left on receiving an appointment as a cadet in the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1831. The same year he passed the final examinations at Union college, and received the degree of B. A. He was at once commissioned as 2d lieutenant of engineers, and employed on fortifications at Newport and Boston, and afterward on the Delaware breakwater until he resigned, 30 Sept., 1836. He was then appointed professor of chemistry and natural history in the University of Pennsylvania, but in July, 1842, he resigned in order to fit him-

self for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was ordained priest in 1843, and taught in Annapolis, Md., for the next two years. In 1845 he became principal of Christ church hall, a classical school in Pomfret, Conn., which he conducted till 1852, when he was called to the presidency of Racine college, Wis., after previously declining the same office in Norwich university, Vt., which conferred on him the degree of D. D. in 1850. He served as president for seven years, and then as chancellor till 1863, when he went to Chicago and founded a literary and scientific school called Immanuel hall, of which he was rector and proprietor till his death. He published "Selections of Juvenile and Miscellaneous Poems" (Philadelphia, 1836); "Sketch of the History of West Point" (1840); "Pantology, or Systematic Survey of Human Knowledge" (1841); "Handbook for American Travellers in Europe" (New York, 1853); and "Jerusalem and other Poems" (1857).

**PARK, Trenor William**, lawyer, b. in Woodford, Vt., 8 Dec., 1823; d. at sea, 13 Dec., 1882. When he was three years old he was taken by his parents to Bennington, Vt., where he received a limited education, being compelled to labor from his childhood, but entered a law-office at the age of sixteen, and at twenty-one was admitted to the bar. He married a daughter of Hiland Hall, and when the latter was made chairman of the U. S. land commission in California, his son-in-law removed to San Francisco, attained eminence at the bar, and, engaging in real estate operations, acquired a large fortune. He took an active part as attorney of the vigilance committee in the repression of lawlessness in San Francisco, was a candidate for the U. S. senate, and increased his wealth through association with John C. Frémont in the control of the Mariposa estate and gold-mines. In 1864 he retired from business and returned to Bennington, but he soon embarked in banking and railroad enterprises, and undertook to establish direct communication by rail between New York and Montreal. He was part owner of the Emma mine in 1872, and was successful in a legal controversy that grew out of his management. He was for several years a director of the Pacific mail steamship company, and purchased a controlling interest in the Panama railroad, of which he was president from 1874 till his death. Mr. Park was active in the erection of the Bennington battle monument. He gave an art gallery to the University of Vermont, and founded a free library and a home for destitute children at Bennington.

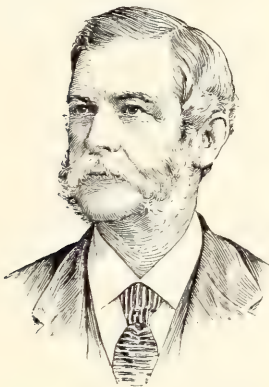
**PARKE, Benjamin**, b. in New Jersey, 2 Sept., 1777; d. in Salem, Ind., 12 July, 1835. He received a common-school education, and at the age of twenty removed to Lexington, Ky., where he studied law with James Brown, and was admitted to the bar. In 1801 he settled in Vincennes, Ind., and was soon afterward appointed attorney-general of the territory. He was a member of the first territorial legislature in 1805, and was elected a delegate to congress as a Republican, and re-elected at the close of the term, serving from 12 Dec., 1805, till 1 March, 1808, when he resigned on being appointed judge of the U. S. territorial court for Indiana. In 1811 Judge Parke raised a company of dragoons, fought at the battle of Tippecanoe, and succeeded to the command of the cavalry. He befriended the public library at Vincennes, assisted in establishing Vincennes university, and was one of the principal founders and the first president of the Indiana historical society.

**PARKE, John**, poet, b. in Dover, Del., 7 April, 1754; d. near there, 11 Dec., 1789. He was edu-



cated at the College of Philadelphia. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he entered the Continental army, and he served in the quartermaster's department, and was with Washington's army till the close of hostilities, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. After the peace he lived for some time in Philadelphia, Pa., and afterward in Virginia. Col. Parke published "The Lyric Works of Horace, translated into English Verse, to which are added a Number of Original Poems" (Philadelphia, 1786). The volume was issued under the pen-name of "A Native of America." The work was dedicated to Gen. Washington, and the translations, which are in rhymed verse, are paraphrased by the substitution of American public characters for the Roman worthies to whom Horace addressed his odes, and by the application of descriptive passages and allusions to local and contemporary conditions. The ode that celebrates the return of Augustus from Spain is made to apply to Washington's victorious return from Virginia. Besides Parke's own productions, the volume contains poems by some of his friends, and parodies by John Wilcocks, a young British officer, and preserves some elegant translations from Anacreon's odes and Ovid's elegies, made more than fifty years before by the prothonotary of the New Castle court, David French (*q. v.*).

**PARKE, John Grubb**, soldier, b. in Chester county, Pa., 22 Sept., 1827. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1849, and assigned to the topographical engineers. In 1849-'50 he



*John G. Parke*

was engaged in determining the starting-point of the boundary-line between Iowa and Minnesota, and subsequently on the survey of the Little Colorado river, and in charge of surveys for a Pacific railroad on the thirty-second parallel. He became 1st lieutenant of topographical engineers on 1 July, 1856, and was chief astronomer and surveyor in the delimitation of the northwestern boundary between the United States and British America from 2 March, 1857, till the beginning of the civil war. He was promoted captain of topographical engineers on 9 Sept., 1861, and appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 23 Nov. In the beginning of 1862 he accompanied Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside's expedition to North Carolina, receiving the brevet of lieutenant-colonel in the U. S. army for services in the capture of Fort Macon. He was promoted major-general of volunteers on 18 July, 1862, and served as chief of staff of the 9th corps during the Maryland campaign, being engaged at South Mountain and Antietam, and in the pursuit of the enemy to Warrenton. When Gen. Burnside took command of the Army of the Potomac, Gen. Parke was retained as his chief of staff, and was present at the battle of Fredericksburg. He participated in the movement of the 9th corps into Kentucky, and commanded it on the march to Vicksburg, arriving before the surrender. In the reoccupation of Jackson, Miss., he was in command of the left wing of Gen. Sherman's army, receiving the brevet

of colonel for his part in the operations. In the East Tennessee campaign he was engaged at Blue Spring in the defence of Knoxville, for which he was subsequently brevetted brigadier-general, and in the following operations against Gen. James Longstreet, after Gen. Burnside resumed command of the corps, he led one of its divisions, and in the Richmond campaign of the Army of the Potomac he was engaged at the battle of the Wilderness and the combats around Spottsylvania, but was then disabled by illness until 13 Aug., 1864, when he resumed command of the 9th corps before Petersburg. He was brevetted major-general in the U. S. army for repelling the enemy's assault on Fort Steadman, and took part in the pursuit of Lee's army until it surrendered. He had been commissioned as major in the corps of engineers on 17 June, 1864. After commanding the districts of Alexandria and southern New York, he resumed charge of the northwestern boundary survey on 28 Sept., 1866. He superintended the repair and construction of fortifications in Maryland in 1867-'8, and was on duty in the office of the chief of engineers at Washington, D. C., from 1 June, 1868. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of engineers on 4 March, 1879, and colonel on 17 March, 1884, and in June, 1887, was appointed superintendent of the U. S. military academy. He is the author of reports in "Explorations and Surveys for a Railroad Route from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean" (Washington, 1854-'5); also of "Compilations of Laws of the United States relating to Public Works for the Improvement of Rivers and Harbors" (1877; revised ed., 1887), and "Laws relating to the Construction of Bridges over Navigable Waters" (1882; revised ed., 1887).

**PARKE, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Newton, Mass., 12 March, 1705; d. in Westerly, R. I., 1 March, 1777. He was graduated at Harvard in 1724, studied theology, and was ordained in 1732. From 1733 till 1740 he labored as a missionary among the Indians and English settlers of Rhode Island, residing at Westerly, where he organized a church, in connection with which he established a Sunday-school in 1752, nearly thirty years before the experiment was made in England. He was pastor at Southold, R. I., from 1752 till 1756, but afterward returned to Westerly.

**PARKE, Thomas**, physician, b. in Chester county, Pa., 6 Aug., 1749; d. in Philadelphia, 9 Jan., 1835. He became a pupil of Robert Proud, the historian, studied medicine under Dr. Cadwalader Evans, and in 1770 received from the College of Philadelphia the degree of bachelor of medicine. In 1771 he visited Europe, where he attended clinical practice at Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals, London, and a course of lectures at Edinburgh, returning to Philadelphia in 1773, where he engaged in practice, attaining to eminence in his profession. In 1777 he became a physician at the Pennsylvania hospital, which post he held for half a century. In 1787 he was one of the founders of the College of physicians of Philadelphia, and from 1818 until his death he was president of this body, and was the last survivor of its founders. He was a member of the American philosophical society as early as 1774, in 1795-'6 held the office of curator, and was a director of the Philadelphia library from 1778 until his death.

**PARKER, Amasa Junius**, b. in Sharon, Conn., 2 June, 1807. His father, Daniel, was for many years a Congregational clergyman, and subsequently a successful teacher in Greenville, N. Y., and elsewhere. The son went to Union in the summer of 1825, passed an examination on the whole course,



and received his degree with the class of that year. He was admitted to the bar of Delhi, N. Y., in 1828, and settled in practice there as the partner of his uncle, Amasa Parker. He was in the legislature in 1834, was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1836, serving one term, was appointed circuit judge and vice-chancellor of the 3d district of New York in 1844, and held office till 1847. He was then elevated to the supreme bench of the state. He resumed practice in 1855 in Albany, was an unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1856, and again in 1858, and declined the office of U. S. district attorney for the southern district of New York in 1859. Since his retirement from the bench he has occupied no public office, except that of a delegate to the state constitutional conventions in 1867 and in 1868, but continues in the full practice of his profession, in which he takes high rank. He was an active advocate of the reforms by which the court of chancery was abolished, law and equity powers vested in the same tribunal, and the practice of the courts simplified. In 1853 he visited England, and, at the request of Lord Brougham, addressed the Law-reform club on that subject at its annual meeting. He has occupied many offices of trust, including the presidency of the board of trustees of Albany medical college, was a regent of the University of New York in 1835-'44, and is a trustee of Cornell and of Union. He has received the degree of LL. D. His publications include six volumes of law reports (Albany, 1855-'69). He has also assisted in preparing the "Revised Statutes" (3 vols., 1859), and edited "The Reports of the Decisions in Criminal Cases" (1858-'77).

**PARKER, Daniel**, soldier, b. in Shirley, Mass., 29 Jan., 1782; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 April, 1846. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1801, read law, and was admitted to the bar in Charlestown, Mass. He became chief clerk in the U. S. war department in 1810, adjutant and inspector-general, 22 Nov., 1814, paymaster-general in 1821, and in 1841 he returned to the war department as chief clerk. He published an "Army Register" (Washington, D. C., 1816).—His brother, **Leonard Moody**, lawyer, b. in Shirley, Mass., 9 Jan., 1789; d. there, 25 Aug., 1854, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1808, began the practice of law in Charlestown, Mass., was judge-advocate in the U. S. army in 1812-'14, and after the war resumed his profession. He was naval officer of Boston in 1830-'4, retired at the latter date, and for many years afterward was a member of the legislature.

**PARKER, Edward Griffin**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 Nov., 1825; d. in New York city, 30 March, 1868. He was graduated at Yale in 1847, studied law under Rufus Choate, was admitted to the bar in 1849, and practised in Boston till the beginning of the civil war. In 1857-'8 he edited the political department of the Boston "Traveller." He became a volunteer aide on Gen. Benjamin F. Butler's staff in 1861, and the next year was adjutant-general and chief of staff to Gen. John H. Martindale during his command of the Department of Washington. He settled in New York after the war, and was in charge of the American literary bureau of reference. He contributed frequently to the press, and published "The Golden Age of American Oratory" (Boston, 1857) and "Reminiscences of Rufus Choate" (New York, 1860).

**PARKER, Edward Latwycke**, clergyman, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 28 July, 1785; d. in Londonderry, Conn., 14 July, 1850. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1807, and studied divinity at Hanover, N. H., and subsequently at Thetford, Vt., and Salem, Mass. From 1810 until his death he was

pastor of the Congregational church in Londonderry, Conn. He published ten occasional sermons, and left a "History of Londonderry," which was printed, with a memoir (Boston, 1857).

**PARKER, Ely Samuel**, soldier, b. in the Indian reservation, Tonawanda, N. Y., in 1828. He is a full-blooded Seneca Indian, and chief of the Six Nations. After receiving a careful education in schools in New York state, he adopted the profession of civil engineering, and settled temporarily in Galena, Ill., where he was the personal friend of Ulysses S. Grant, and subsequently, during the civil war, he became a member of the general's staff. He was appointed assistant adjutant-general with the rank of captain in May, 1863, and was afterward secretary to Gen. Grant until the close of the war. In that capacity he was present at Lee's surrender, and made the first engrossed copy of the terms of capitulation. He was appointed 1st lieutenant of U. S. cavalry in 1866, resigning in 1869. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 9 April, 1865, and captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, U. S. army, 2 March, 1867. He became commissioner of Indian affairs in 1869, but retired in 1871 to devote himself to his profession.

**PARKER, Foxhall Alexander**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 5 Aug., 1821; d. in Annapolis, Md., 10 June, 1879. He was graduated at the naval school in Philadelphia in 1843, served against the Florida Indians, and was commissioned lieutenant, 21 Sept., 1850. He was executive officer at the Washington navy-yard in 1861-'2, co-operated with the Army of the Potomac on several occasions in command of seamen, built Fort Dahlgren, and drilled 2,000 seamen in the exercise of artillery and small arms, thereby promoting the success of Admiral Andrew H. Foote's operations with the Mississippi flotilla. He became commander on 16 July, 1862, had charge of the steam gun-boat "Mahaska" in active service off Wilmington and Yorktown, and of the "Wabash," off Charleston, from June to September, 1863, and from the latter date till the close of the war commanded the Potomac flotilla, which consisted at one time of forty-two vessels, and frequently engaged the enemy. In July, 1866, he was promoted captain for "good service during the rebellion." He became commodore in 1872, was on special duty in Washington in August of that year to draw up a code of signals for steam tactics, and in 1873-'6 was chief signal officer of the navy. He was chief of staff of the united fleets under Admiral Augustus L. Case that assembled for instruction in the Florida waters in December, 1874, and was one of the founders of the U. S. naval institute. He died while superintendent of the U. S. naval academy, to which he was appointed in 1878. He was for many years a contributor to newspapers and magazines, and published "Fleet Tactics Under Steam" (New York, 1863); "Squadron Tactics Under Steam" (1863); "The Naval Howitzer Afloat" (1865); "The Naval Howitzer Ashore" (1865)—all of which are textbooks in the U. S. naval academy; "The Fleets of the World: The Galley Period" (1876); and "The Battle of Mobile Bay and the Capture of Forts Powell, Gaines, and Morgan, under the Command of David G. Farragut and Gordon Granger" (Boston, 1878).—His brother, **William Harwar**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 8 Oct., 1826, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1848, became a lieutenant in 1855, and in 1861 entered the Confederate service. He has published "Instructions for Naval Light Artillery" (New York, 1862) and "Recollections of a Naval Officer" (1883).



**PARKER, Francis Wayland**, educator, b. in Bedford, N. H., 9 Oct., 1837. He was educated in the public schools and at the University of Berlin, and taught during his early manhood, but at the beginning of the civil war enlisted as a private in the 4th regiment of New Hampshire volunteers, from which he was mustered out in 1865 as lieutenant-colonel. He then resumed teaching, was superintendent of public schools in Quincy, Mass., supervisor of the Boston public schools, and subsequently principal of the Cook county normal school, Ill. Dartmouth gave him the degree of M. A. in 1886. He has published "Talks on Teaching" (New York, 1883); "The Practical Teacher" (1884); "Course in Arithmetic" (1884); and "How to Teach Geography" (1885).

**PARKER, Henry**, president of Georgia, b. near Savannah, Ga., about 1690; d. in the isle of Hope, Ga., after 1777. He was bailiff of Savannah in 1734, which office at that time was identical with that of magistrate, and shortly afterward he colonized the isle of Hope. When the province was divided into two counties in 1741, he became an assistant to Sir William Stephens, president of the Savannah province, succeeding him in 1750. In that year he presided over the first assembly in Georgia, in which the executive and the members addressed each other according to parliamentary formalities. When the province surrendered the charter in 1754, he resigned the governorship and retired to his plantation on the isle of Hope, where he died at an advanced age.

**PARKER, Sir Hyde**, British naval officer, b. in England in 1739; d. in Copenhagen, Denmark, 7 March, 1807. He was the second son of Vice-admiral Hyde Parker, and went to sea under his father at an early age. He became post captain in 1763, served on the "Phoenix," on the American station, in 1776, and participated in the attack on New York. With a small squadron he conveyed the force that captured Savannah in 1778, for which service he was knighted the next year. He became rear-admiral of the White in 1793, and was at the surrender of Toulon and the reduction of Corsica. He became rear-admiral of the Red in 1799, was in command at Jamaica, W. I., and in 1807 led the attack on Copenhagen, Denmark.

**PARKER, Isaac**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 June, 1768; d. there, 26 May, 1830. He was graduated at Harvard in 1786, and, after teaching for several years, studied law and settled in Castine, Me., where he attained to eminence in his profession. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in 1796, served one term, and was U. S. marshal for the district of Maine in 1797-1801. He subsequently removed to Portland, in 1806 was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts, in which state he then settled, and from 1814 until his death was presiding justice of that body. He was professor of law at Harvard in 1816-'27, president of the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1820, and took a spirited part in debate when he was relieved from the duties of presiding officer. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1814. "His fame," says Chief-Justice Story, "must rest on the printed reports of his own decisions. These will go down to future ages." He published an "Oration on Washington" (Boston, 1800) and a "Sketch of the Character of Chief-Justice Parsons" (1813).

**PARKER, James**, legislator, b. in Bethlehem, Hunterdon co., N. J., 3 March, 1776; d. in Perth Amboy, N. J., 1 April, 1868. His father, James, was one of the provincial council before the Revolution, an active member of the board of proprie-

tors of the colony, and the owner of large landed property. James was graduated at Columbia in 1791, and became a merchant in New York city, but on the death of his father returned to Perth Amboy, N. J. He was in the legislature in 1806-'28, commissioner to fix the boundary-line between New Jersey and New York in 1827-'9, and collector of the port of Perth Amboy in 1829-'30. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in 1832, served two terms, and was in the State constitutional convention in 1844. He was a vice-president of the New Jersey historical society for many years, its president from 1864 till his death, was active in the cause of education, and gave the land to Rutgers college on which its buildings now stand. During his legislative career he originated the law that put an end to the local slave-trade in 1819, the one that established the school fund, and the provisions of the present law that regulates the partition of real estate in New Jersey and the rights of aliens to possess it.—His son, **Cortlandt**, lawyer, b. in Perth Amboy, N. J., 27 June, 1818, was graduated at Rutgers in 1836, admitted to the bar, and attained to eminence in that profession. He was one of the revisers of the laws of New Jersey in 1875, and a commissioner to settle the boundaries between that state and Delaware. He was successively offered the judgeship of the court of Alabama claims by President Grant, the mission to Russia by President Hayes, and that to Austria by President Arthur, but declined them all. He was several times an unsuccessful candidate for attorney-general of New Jersey and for the U. S. senate. Rutgers and Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1866.

**PARKER, Joel**, jurist, b. in Jaffrey, N. H., 25 Jan., 1795; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 17 Aug., 1875. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1811, and began the practice of law in Keene, N. H., in 1815. He was in the legislature in 1824-'6, appointed associate justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire in 1833, and became chief justice in 1836. In 1840 he was chairman of the committee to revise the laws of the state. In 1847-'57 he was professor of medical jurisprudence at Dartmouth, and from 1847 until his death he was professor of law at Harvard. His publications, exclusive of law reports and periodical essays, include an address on "Progress" (Hanover, N. H., 1840); "Daniel Webster as a Jurist," an address to the Harvard law-school (Cambridge, Mass., 1853); "A Charge to the Grand Jury on the Uncertainty of Law" (1854); "The Non-Extension of Slavery" (1856); "Personal Liberty Laws and Slavery in the Territories" (1861); "The Right of Secession" (1861); "Constitutional Law" (1862); "Habeas Corpus and Martial Law" (Philadelphia, 1862); "The War Powers of Congress and the President" (1863); "Revolution and Construction" (New York, 1866); "The Three Powers of Government" (1869); and "Conflict of Decisions" (Cambridge, 1875).

**PARKER, Joel**, clergyman, b. in Bethel, Vt., 27 Aug., 1799; d. in New York city, 2 May, 1873. He was graduated at Hamilton in 1824, studied at Auburn theological seminary, and in 1826 was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Rochester, N. Y. He organized the Dey street church in New York city in 1830, was pastor in New Orleans in 1832-'7, and, returning to New York, officiated at the Broadway tabernacle. He became president of Union theological seminary and professor of sacred rhetoric there in 1840, served two years and was subsequently pastor in Philadelphia, and in 1854-'63 of the Bleecker street Presbyterian church, New York city. His last pastorate was in Newark,



N. J. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1839. Dr. Parker was a frequent contributor to the religious press, at one time was associate editor of the "Presbyterian Quarterly Review," and published "Lectures on Unitarianism" (New York, 1829); "Morals for a Young Student" (1832); "Invitations to True Happiness" (1843); "Reasonings of a Pastor" (1849); "Notes on Twelve Psalms" (1849); "Sermons" (1852); and "Pastor's Initiatory Catechism" (1855). He also edited the "Sermons of Rev. John W. Adams," with a memoir (1851).

**PARKER, Joel**, governor of New Jersey, b. near Freehold, N. J., 24 Nov., 1816; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Jan., 1888. His father, Charles, was a member of the New Jersey legislature for several years, and served one term as state treasurer. Joel removed with his father to Trenton in 1821, was graduated at Princeton in 1839, studied law under Chief-Justice Henry W. Green, and settled in Freehold, N. J. He began his political career in 1844 as a Democratic speaker, and was in the assembly



*Joel Parker*

in 1847-'50, prosecuting attorney in 1852-'7, and a presidential elector in 1860, casting his vote for Stephen A. Douglas. He had been commissioned brigadier-general of militia in 1857, and in 1861 became major-general. He had ardently opposed the civil war, but when it began he actively supported the National government. He was elected governor of New Jersey in 1862, as a Democrat, served till 1866, and during his occupation of that office conducted the affairs of state with prudence and ability. During Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania in 1863 he supplied several organized regiments of New Jersey volunteers that were sent to the protection of that state, but when a levy of 12,000 men was made on New Jersey in 1864, to make good a supposed deficiency in her former quotas, he obtained from President Lincoln the withdrawal of the order. Gov. Parker also established a method of settlement of the war debt, so that not a bond of the state of New Jersey was sold below par, and at the close of the war in 1865 there was a surplus of \$200,000 in the state treasury. He took strong grounds in favor of an amnesty toward those that had taken part in the war against the National government. In 1868 the New Jersey delegation to the National Democratic convention, in New York city, cast their full vote for him in every ballot for the presidential nomination. He was again elected governor in 1870, and at the conclusion of his term became attorney-general of the state. He was chosen a judge of the supreme court of New Jersey in 1880, and was re-elected in 1887, presiding over the central circuit of the state. In 1883 he declined the nomination for governor. Rutgers gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1872.

**PARKER, John**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Jan., 1749; d. on his plantation near there, 20 April, 1822. He was educated abroad, and graduated at the Middle Temple, London, in 1775. He returned to South Carolina the next year, settled on his rice-planta-

tion, and engaged in planting. In 1786-'8 he served in the Continental congress. Mr. Parker was the brother-in-law of Arthur Middleton.

**PARKER, John Adams**, artist, b. in New York city, 29 Nov., 1829. He received his education at New York university, and was a merchant from 1850 till 1857. He then studied art, exhibiting first at the Academy of design in 1858, since which time he has been a regular contributor. He was made an associate of the academy in 1869, and is a member of the Brooklyn art association and one of the founders of the Brooklyn art club. Since 1856 he has resided in that city. Mountain scenery has especially claimed his attention, and the Adirondacks, the Catskills, and the White mountains have furnished him with most of the subjects for his paintings. They include "Twilight in the Adirondacks" (1876); "Winter" (1879); "Winter Twilight" (1880); "Landscape in the Adirondacks—Twilight" (1882); "Winter Evening" (1884); "The Gothics—Adirondacks" (1885); and "Close of a November Day, Ausable Pond, Adirondacks" (1886).

**PARKER, Linus, M. E.** bishop, b. in Rome, N. Y., in 1829; d. in New Orleans, La., 5 March, 1885. He went to the south in his youth, and became a clerk in New Orleans, where he studied Latin and Greek before daylight in the morning and after his return from business in the evening. He soon became a Christian, had great gifts as an exhorter, and before he was twenty-one years of age entered the Louisiana conference. He was kept four years on circuits, during which he was ordained deacon and then elder. His abilities were immediately recognized, and he was transferred to New Orleans, continuing there as pastor of the various chief stations of his church until he was appointed presiding elder of the district that includes that city. He was also editor of the New Orleans "Christian Advocate" for some time. Early in his ministry he was elected a delegate to the general conference, and sat in its quadrennial sessions from 1870 till 1882, inclusive. In the latter year he was elected a bishop. He excelled both as a writer and a speaker.

**PARKER, Nahum**, senator, b. in Cheshire county, N. H., 4 March, 1760; d. in Fitzwilliam, N. H., 12 Nov., 1839. He was state councillor in 1805-'7, was elected to the U. S. senate in 1806, and served from 1807 till 1810, when he resigned. He was justice of the court of common pleas in 1813-'16, judge of the court of sessions of Cheshire county in 1821, and president of the New Hampshire senate in 1828.

**PARKER, Permella Jane Marsh**, author, b. in Milan, Dutchess co., N. Y., 16 June, 1836. Her father was Joseph Marsh, a Campbellite minister, who adopted the views of William Miller and was a leader in the "Second Advent movement" in 1843-'50. She was educated in Rochester, N. Y., and in 1856 married George T. Parker, a lawyer of that city. Mrs. Parker is a frequent contributor to "The Churchman" and other publications of the Protestant Episcopal church, and is the author of "Toiling and Hoping," a novel (New York, 1856); "The Boy Missionary" (1859); "Losing the Way" (1860); "Under His Banner" (1862); "The Morgan Boys" (1859); "Rochester, a Story Historical" (Rochester, 1884); "The Midnight Cry," a novel founded on the Millerite movement (New York, 1886); "Life of S. F. B. Morse" (1887); and "Papers Relating to the Genesee Country" (1888).

**PARKER, Sir Peter**, bart., British naval officer, b. in England in 1721; d. there, 21 Dec., 1811. He became a post-captain in 1747, and in 1775 in the "Bristol," of fifty guns, left England with a



squadron and proceeded to Charleston, S. C., in order to co-operate with Sir Henry Clinton in his attack on that city. Arriving on 28 June, 1776, he made an unsuccessful assault on Fort Moultrie, which resulted in great loss of life and damage to his ships, and to the final abandonment of the enterprise. He was subsequently knighted for his bravery in this affair. He aided Lord Howe in the capture of New York, commanded the squadron that took possession of Rhode Island in the latter part of 1776, and held the chief command on the Jamaica station in 1777-'82. He was made a baronet in 1782, subsequently became commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, England, was member of parliament for Maldon and admiral of the White, and, on the death of Lord Howe, succeeded him as admiral of the fleet.—His grandson, Sir **Peter**, bart., British naval officer, b. in England in 1786; d. near Moorefields, Georgetown Cross-Roads, Md., 30 Aug., 1814, was educated at Westminster school, entered the navy at an early age under his grandfather, and rose rapidly, serving with Lord Nelson, the Earl of St. Vincent, and other noted officers. He was placed in charge of the frigate "Menelaus" in 1810, commanded her on the Bermuda station in 1814, and in the spring of that year went to Chesapeake bay for the purpose of patrolling those waters and blockading Baltimore harbor. Previous to his American service he had been noted for his magnanimity, but under the direction of his superior officer, Sir George Cockburn, he was unnecessarily cruel and exasperating to the Americans, frequently sending parties ashore to plunder private as well as public property, and wantonly destroying every house that was suspected to be the residence of a military man. He swept domestic commerce from the bay, and boasted that during the month of his blockading service he had not permitted a single American boat to cross the Chesapeake. After the fall of Washington, D. C., he was ordered down the bay, but he said: "I must have a frolic with the Yankees first," and accordingly, after a dinner with his officers on the night of 30 Aug., he landed a force of seamen and marines from the "Menelaus" and attacked a body of Maryland militia that was camped near Chestertown, Md. After a hand-to-hand fight of about an hour, the British were repelled, and Sir Peter was mortally wounded, dying before he could be carried to the ship. His body was taken to Bermuda, and subsequently to England, receiving a public funeral and military honors in both countries. Lord Byron, who was his first cousin, wrote a poetic eulogy to his memory. See a memoir of him by Sir George Dallas (London, 1815).

**PARKER, Peter**, clergyman, b. in Framingham, Mass., 18 June, 1804; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Jan., 1888. He was graduated at Yale in 1831, and at the medical department there in 1834, and having also studied theology, was ordained the same year, and sent to China as a missionary by the American board. On his arrival he established a hospital at Canton, which was originally intended for the treatment of diseases of the eye, but soon included patients with other maladies, and 2,000 were admitted the first year. Dr. Parker's skill as a surgeon caused the fame of the hospital to spread rapidly; he also preached to its inmates, and trained several natives in medicine and surgery. During the war with England in 1840 he left China and visited the United States, closing the hospital in his absence, but returning in 1842, he opened it with a largely increased force. He resigned his connection with the American board in 1845, and while in charge of the hospital became secretary

and interpreter to the U. S. embassy, acting as chargé d'affaires in the absence of the U. S. minister. He again visited this country in 1855 on account of the failure of his health, but, by the special request of the U. S. government, returned to China the same year as commissioner, with full power to revise the treaty of 1844, acting in this capacity till 1857, when he finally resigned and returned home. He became a regent of the Smithsonian institution in 1868, a corporate member of the American board in 1871, and was a delegate of the Evangelical alliance to Russia the same year to memorialize the emperor in behalf of religious liberty in the Baltic provinces. He was president of the Washington branch of the Evangelical alliance in 1887. He published "Journal of an Expedition from Singapore to Japan" (London, 1838); "A Statement Respecting Hospitals in China" (1841); and "Eulogy on Henry Wilson" (Washington, D. C., 1880).

**PARKER, Richard Elliott**, senator, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., 27 Dec., 1783; d. in Richmond, Va., 9 Sept., 1840. He studied law, and practised his profession for many years in his native county. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat in 1836 to succeed Benjamin Watkins Lee, but resigned the next year to become a judge on the court of appeals of Virginia.

**PARKER, Samuel**, P. E. bishop, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 17 Aug., 1744; d. in Boston, Mass., 6 Dec., 1804. His father, William, was an eminent lawyer, and a judge of the superior court at the opening of the Revolution. Samuel was graduated at Harvard in 1764, engaged in teaching while preparing for orders, and in October, 1773, was offered the assistant rectorship of Trinity church, Boston. He accordingly went to England, was made deacon in the chapel of Fulham palace, London, 24 Feb., 1774, by Dr. Terrich, lord bishop of London, and ordained priest three days later by the same dignitary. He returned home in November, 1774, and entered at once upon his duties. At the beginning of the Revolution he sided with his countrymen, was the only Episcopal clergyman to remain at his post, and in 1779 became rector of the parish. After the war he was active in seeking to revive and aid scattered Episcopal churches, and was agent of the Society for the propagation of the gospel. In 1803 he was unanimously elected to succeed Bishop Bass in the episcopate of Massachusetts, and he was consecrated in Trinity church, New York city, 16 Sept., 1804. On returning home he was prostrated by an attack of the gout, from which he never recovered, and thus was never able to discharge any of the duties of his office. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1789. Dr. Parker published an "Annual Election Sermon before the Legislature of Massachusetts" (1793); a "Sermon for the Benefit of the Boston Female Asylum" (1803); and several other occasional discourses.—His youngest son, **Richard Green**, educator, b. in Boston in 1798; d. in 1869, was graduated at Harvard in 1817. His subsequent life was devoted to education, chiefly in New England. He was not only a thorough practical teacher in grammar-schools and a private school of his own, but was also a voluminous author of text-books. Among them are "Natural Philosophy" (1837); "Aids to English Composition" (Boston, 1832); and "National Series of Readers," with James M. Watson (completed in 1858). He was also the author of a "History of the Grammar-School in East Parish, Roxbury" (Boston, 1826) and "Tribute to the Life and Character of Jonas Chickering" (1854).—Samuel's grandson,

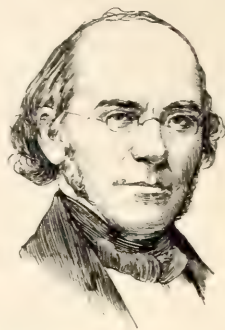


**James Cutter Dunn**, musician, b. in Boston, 2 June, 1828, is the son of Samuel H. Parker. He was graduated at Harvard in 1848, and studied music at the Leipsic conservatory in 1851-'4. He has been professor of piano-forte and harmony in the Boston university college of music and in the New England conservatory. Since 1864 he has been organist in Trinity church, Boston, and he has also been organist to the Handel and Haydn society. He has written a "Manual of Harmony" (Boston, 1855) and "Theoretical and Practical Harmony" (Boston, 1870), translated Ernst F. E. Richter's "Manual of Harmony" (Boston), and has published collections of music, besides numerous original compositions.

**PARKER, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Ashfield, N. H., 23 April, 1779; d. in Ithaca, N. Y., 24 March, 1866. He was graduated at Williams in 1806 and at Andover theological seminary in 1810, became a missionary in western New York, and subsequently was in charge of Congregational churches in Massachusetts and New York. Mr. Parker originated the mission of the American board in Oregon, travelled there in 1835-'7, subsequently lectured in many eastern states on the character of that territory, and did much to establish the claims of the U. S. government to the lands, and to induce emigrants to settle there. He is also said to have been the first to suggest the possibility of constructing a railroad through the Rocky mountains to the Pacific ocean. He published "Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains" (Ithaca, N. Y., 1838).—His son, **Henry Webster**, clergyman, b. in Danby, N. Y., 7 Sept., 1824, was graduated at Amherst in 1843, studied theology, was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church, and has been a pastor in western and central New York and in Massachusetts. He studied at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1864-'5, became professor of chemistry in Iowa college in the latter year, was professor of mental science and natural history in Massachusetts agricultural college in 1870-'9, and since 1879 has occupied a similar chair in Iowa college. He has published "Story of a Soul," a poem (Auburn, N. Y., 1850) and "Verse" (Boston, 1862), and has contributed largely to the magazines.—His wife, **Helen Fitch**, author, b. in Auburn, N. Y., 20 Dec., 1827; d. in Amherst, Mass., 4 Dec., 1874, was educated at Auburn female seminary, and married Mr. Parker in 1852. Her publications include "Sunrise and Sunset" (Auburn, 1854); "Morning Stars of the New World" (New York, 1854); "Rambles after Land Shells" (Boston, 1863); "Missions and Martyrs of Madagascar" (1864); "Frank's Search for Sea-Shells" (1866); "Constance of Aylmer," a tale of the 17th century (New York, 1869); "Blind Florette" (Boston, 1871); and "Arthur's Aquarium" (1872).

**PARKER, Theodore**, clergyman, b. in Lexington, Mass., 24 Aug., 1810; d. in Florence, Italy, 10 May, 1860. His grandfather, Capt. John Parker, commanded the company of minute-men that were fired on by the British troops on 19 April, 1775. Theodore was the youngest of eleven children. From the father, a Unitarian and Federalist, he inherited independence of mind, courage, and love of speculation; from his mother, depth of religious feeling. The family were poor, and the boy was brought up to labor on the farm. At the age of six he was sent to the district school, which was then taught by young students from Harvard. The instruction was never systematic, quite rudimentary, and very meagre, but the boy's thirst for knowledge overcame all obstacles. At eight he

had read translations of Homer and Plutarch, together with such other works in prose and verse as were accessible, including Rollin's "Ancient History." At the age of sixteen he was allowed to go to a school at Lexington for one quarter, an expensive indulgence, costing four dollars. Here he began algebra, and extended his knowledge of Latin and Greek. At the age of seventeen he taught himself. No school could give him enough. He studied all the time, and remembered all he learned, for his memory was as amazing as his hunger for acquisition. This year militia duties were added, and Theodore threw himself into these with his usual ardor, rose to rank in



*Theo Parker*

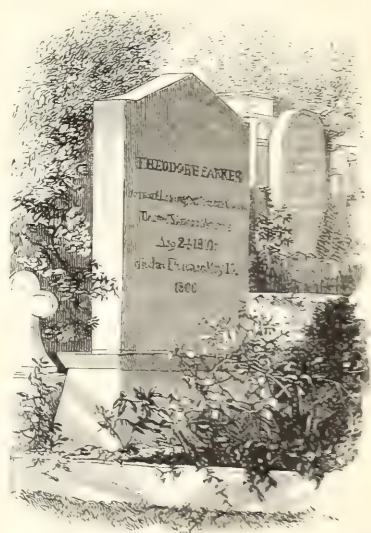
his company, and learned how to fight. All the time he was the light of his home, charming among his mates, exuberant, joyous, a pure, natural boy in all his instincts. One day in August, 1830, having obtained leave of absence from his father, he walked to Cambridge, was examined, admitted, walked back, and told his unsuspecting father, then in bed, that he had entered Harvard college. For a year he stayed at home and worked on the farm, but kept up with his class, and went to Cambridge only to be examined. Under these circumstances he could not obtain his bachelor's degree, and that of A. M. was conferred on him as a mark of honor in 1840. In March, 1831, he became assistant teacher in a private school in Boston, and toiled ten hours a day. In 1832 he undertook a private school at Watertown. There he remained ten years, becoming intimate with Convers Francis, the large-minded Unitarian minister there, reading his books, teaching in his Sunday-school with Lydia Cabot, whom he afterward married, and working his way toward the ministry. While in Watertown he read Cicero, Herodotus, Thucydides, Pindar, Theocritus, Bion, Moschus, and Æschylus; wrote a history of the Jews for his Sunday-school class, studied French metaphysics, began Hebrew in Charlestown, whither he walked on Saturdays to meet Mr. Seixas, a Jew, and began the pursuit of theology. In 1834 he went to the divinity-school, and his religious feeling took a conservative turn at that time. He seemed rather over-weighted with erudition, though by no means dry. His first venture in preaching was at Watertown from the pulpit of his friend, Mr. Francis. Then followed a period of "candidating" at Barnstable, Concord, Waltham, Leominster, and elsewhere. In June, 1837, he was ordained as minister at West Roxbury. This was a season of study, friendship, social intercourse, intellectual companionship, solid achievement in thought, unconscious preparation for the work he was to do. Here he gradually became known as an iconoclast. He was at West Roxbury about seven years, until February, 1845. During that time the Unitarian controversy was begun, the overworked student had passed a year in Europe, examining, meditating, resolving, clearing his purpose, and making sure of his calling, and the future career of the "heresiarch" was pretty well marked out. In January, 1845, a small company of gentlemen met and passed a resolution "that the Rev. Theodore Parker shall have a chance to be heard in Boston." This was the be-



gining of the ministry at the Melodeon, which began formally in December. In that month an invitation from Boston—a society having been formed—was accepted. On 3 Jan., 1846, a letter resigning the charge at West Roxbury was written, and the installation took place the next day. The preaching at the Melodeon had been most successful, and it remained only to withdraw entirely, as he had in part, from his old parish, and to reside in the city. The ministrations at the Melodeon lasted about seven years, until 21 Nov., 1852, when the society took possession of the Music hall, then just completed. Here his fame culminated. He had met, at Brook Farm, which lay close to him at West Roxbury, the finest, most cultivated, most ardent intellects of the day; he had made the acquaintance of delightful people; he had studied and talked a great deal; he had been brought face to face with practical problems of society. He was independent of sectarian bonds, he stood alone, he could bring his forces to bear without fear of wounding souls belonging to the regular Unitarian communion, and he was thoroughly imbued with the modern spirit. His work ran very swiftly. No doubt he was helped by the reform movements of the time, the love of poverty played its part, the natural sympathy with an outcast centred on him, the passion for controversy drew many, and the heretics saw their opportunity. But all these combined will not explain his success. True, he had no grace of person, no beauty of feature, no charm of expression, no music of voice, no power of gesture; his clear, steady, penetrating, blue eye was concealed by glasses. Still, notwithstanding these disadvantages, his intensity of conviction, his mass of knowledge, his warmth and breadth of feeling, his picturesqueness of language, his frankness of avowal, fascinated young and old. He had no secrets. He was ready for any emergency. He shrank from no toil. His interest in the people was genuine, hearty, and disinterested. He aimed constantly at the elevation of his kind through religion, morality, and education. He was interested in everything that concerned social advancement. Peace, temperance, the claims of morals, the treatment of animosity, poverty, and the rights of labor, engaged his thought. He did not neglect spiritualism or socialism, but devoted to these subjects a vast deal of consideration. Mr. Parker's interest in slavery began early. In 1841 he delivered a sermon on the subject, which was published, but it was not until 1845 that his share in the matter became engrossing. Then slavery became prominent in National politics, and menaced seriously republican institutions; then men began to talk of the "slave power." Wendell Phillips somewhere tells of Theodore's first alliance with the Abolitionists, not in theory, for he did not agree with their policy, but in opposition to the prevailing sentiment. It was at the close of a long convention. There had been hard work. Phillips had been among the speakers, Parker among the listeners. As they left the hall, the latter joined him, took his arm, and said: "Henceforth you may consider my presence by your side." And faithfully he kept his promise. Probably no one—not Garrison, not Phillips himself—did more to awaken and enlighten the conscience of the north. By speeches, sermons, letters, tracts, and lectures he scattered abroad republican ideas. As a critic of pro-slavery champions, as a shielder of fugitives, as an encourager of fainting hearts, he was felt as a warrior. His labors were incessant and prodigious. He was preacher, pastor, visitor among the poor, the downtrodden, and the guilty;

writer, platform speaker, lyceum lecturer, and always an omnivorous reader. His lecturing engagements numbered sometimes seventy or eighty in a season. In 1849 he established the "Massachusetts Quarterly Review," a worthy successor of the "Dial," but more muscular and practical—"a tremendous journal, with ability in its arms and piety in its heart." The editorship was pressed upon Ralph Waldo Emerson and Charles Sumner, but devolved at last on Parker, who was obliged also to write many of the articles, as his contributors failed him. The "Quarterly," thanks to him, lived three years, and died at length quite as much through the stress of political exigency as through the want of support, though that was insufficient. The fugitive-slave bill was passed in 1850, and entailed a vast deal of toil and excitement. He took more than one man's share of both, was a leader of the committee of vigilance, planned escapes, and entertained runaway slaves. During the fearful agitations incident to the escape of William and Ellen Craft, the chase after Shadrach, the return of Sims, and the surrender of Burns, his energies were unintermitting. Then came the struggle with the slave-holders in the west, when John Brown came to the front, in which he bore an active part, being an early friend and helper of the hero of Ossawatimie. But for extraordinary strength in youth, a buoyant temperament, love of fun and jest, fondness for work, moderation in eating and drinking, sufficient sleep, exercise in the open air, and capacity for natural enjoyment, such excessive labor must have exhausted even his vitality. These supported him, and but for an unfortunate experience he might have lived to an old age. Indeed, he expected to do so. He used to say that if he safely passed forty-nine he should live to be eighty. But he inherited a tendency to consumption. In the winter of 1857, during a lecturing tour through central New York, he took a severe cold, which finally, in spite of all his friends could do, settled upon his lungs. On the morning of 9 Jan., 1859, he had an attack of bleeding at the lungs. At once he was taken to Santa Cruz, and in May he left the island for Southampton. The summer was spent in Switzerland, and in the autumn he went to Rome. The season being wet, he steadily lost ground, and could with difficulty reach Florence, where he died. He lies in the Protestant cemetery there. (See illustration.)

Theodore Parker's system was simple. It was, so far as it was worked out, theism based on transcendental principles. The belief in God and the belief in the immortality of the soul were cardinal with him; all else in the domain of speculative theology he was ready to let go. He followed criticism up to this line; there he stood stoutly for the defence. He was a deeply religious man, but he was not a Christian believer. He regarded himself as a teacher of new ideas, and said that the faith of the next thousand years would be essentially like his. It is sometimes said that Parker





was simply a deist; but they who say this must take into account the strong sweep of his personal aspiration, the weight of his convictions, his devotion to humanity, the enormous volume of his feelings. There is no deist whom he even remotely resembled. Lord Herbert of Cherbury, Shaftesbury, Bolingbroke, Hobbes, Hume, suggest oppositions only. Parker affirmed and denied merely in order to make his affirmation more clear. He was a great believer, less a thinker than a doer. His bulky resources were so much fuel to his flame. His sympathies were all modern; he looked constantly forward, and was prevented only by his plain, common sense from accepting every scheme of his generation that wore a hopeful aspect. But he saw the weak points in reforms that he himself aided. He criticised women while working for their elevation, and laughed at negroes while toiling against their bondage. He was not æsthetic, and had no taste in painting, sculpture, music, poetry, or the delicacies of literature. He knew about them as he knew about everything, but his power was moral and religious, and it was inseparable from his temperament, which was human and practical on the side of social experiment. He bequeathed his library of 13,000 volumes to the Boston public library. He was a prolific author, publishing books, pamphlets, sermons, essays without number, but never with a literary, always with a philanthropic, intention. His publications include "Miscellaneous Writings" (Boston, 1843); "Sermons on Theism, Atheism, and Popular Theology" (1852); "Occasional Sermons and Speeches" (2 vols., 1852); "Additional Speeches and Addresses" (2 vols., 1855); "Trial of Theodore Parker for the Misdemeanor of a Speech in Faneuil Hall against Kidnapping," a defence that he had prepared to deliver in case he should be tried for his part in the Anthony Burns case (1855); and "Experience as a Minister." His "Discourse on Matters pertaining to Religion" (1842) still presents the best example of his theological method; his "Ten Sermons of Religion" (1853) the best summary of results. His complete works were edited by Frances Power Cobbe (12 vols., London, 1863-'5); (10 vols., Boston, 1870). A volume of "Prayers" was issued in 1862, and one entitled "Historic Americans" in 1870. It included discourses on Franklin, Washington, Adams, and Jefferson. "Lessons from the World of Matter and the World of Mind," selected from notes of his unpublished sermons, by Rufus Leighton, was edited by Frances P. Cobbe (London, 1865). See also "Théodore Parker sa vie et ses œuvres," by Albert Réville (Paris, 1865). On the death of Mrs. Parker in 1880, Franklin B. Sanborn was made literary executor, and he, it is said, intends to issue some new material. Mr. Parker's life has been presented several times; most comprehensively by John Weiss (2 vols., New York, 1864), and by Octavius B. Frothingham (Boston, 1874). Studies of him have been made in French and English. There is a fragment of autobiography and innumerable references to him as the founder of a new school in theology. There are busts of Parker by William W. Story and Robert Hart.

**PARKER, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Wiltshire, England, 8 June, 1595; d. in Newbury, Mass., 24 April, 1677. His father, Robert, was an eminent Puritan divine, who was exiled for his religious opinions. Thomas, who was a student at Oxford at that time, joined him in Holland, and was graduated at the University of Leyden in 1614. He subsequently returned to England, taught in Newbury for a time, and in 1634 sailed for New England

with his relatives, James and Nicholas Noyes (*q. v.*), with whom he founded the town of Newbury, Mass., was installed its first pastor, and continued in that charge until his death, "the beauty, holiness, charity, and humbleness of his life," says Cotton Mather, "giving his people a perpetual and most lively commentary on his doctrine." With James Noyes he also prepared students for Harvard, refusing all compensation for his services. During his pastorate a bitter controversy on the subject of church government divided his parish. During his later life he was totally blind, but could teach the languages with ease from memory. A contemporary writer says: "On one occasion certain clergymen, who were dissatisfied with his opinions, came to reason with him. They addressed him in English, he replied in Latin; they followed him in Latin, he responded in Greek; they managed a reply; he then spoke Arabic, whither they durst not go." The river on whose banks he first landed is named in his honor. He published "A Letter on Church Government" (1644); "The Prophecies of Daniel Expounded" (1649); "Methodus Gratiae Divinæ" (1657); and "Theses de Traductione Pecatoris ad Vitam" (1664).

**PARKER, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Frederick county, Va., in 1753; d. there, 24 Jan., 1820. He was captain of a volunteer company during the Revolution, was lieutenant-colonel of infantry in 1799, and in 1800 was mustered out of service. He was appointed colonel of the 12th infantry in 1812, commissioned brigadier-general in March, 1813, and resigned the next year.

**PARKER, Willard**, surgeon, b. in Hillsborough, N. H., 2 Sept., 1800; d. in New York city, 25 April, 1884. His ancestors emigrated to Massachusetts in 1640 and settled in Chelmsford, to which place his father returned when Willard was five years old. He taught in the district schools to obtain means to enter Harvard, where he was graduated in 1826. He then opened a school in Charlestown with the intention of studying for the ministry, but subsequently decided to adopt the profession of medicine, became the private pupil of

Dr. John C. Warren, attended medical lectures in Boston, and took his degree at Harvard in 1830. The year before he had been appointed lecturer on anatomy in the Vermont medical college, and immediately after his graduation he became professor of the same branch in Berkshire medical college, Pittsfield, Mass. Three years later he accepted the chair of surgery there, which he held till 1836, when he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, to become professor of surgery in the medical college of that city. He spent several months in Europe in 1837, and in 1839 settled in New York city, with the appointment of professor of surgery in the College of physicians and surgeons, which he held for thirty years, subsequently accepting the chair of clinical surgery, which he resigned a few months before his death. During the next ten years he established a large and lucrative practice, and took the highest



*Willard Parker*



rank in his profession. His remarkable success was based on great knowledge and skill, and his mode of treatment, which inspired the absolute faith of his patients. All the important operations that are only undertaken by great surgeons were performed by him with more than ordinary success. He made many important discoveries in practical surgery, including that of cystotomy and that for the cure of abscess of the appendix vermiformis. His operation for laceration of the perineum during parturition is regarded as an important advance in the science of surgery. He was the first in this country to call attention to the phenomena of the concussion of the nerves as distinguished from that of the nerve-centres, and in 1854 was also the first to describe and report cases of malignant pustule. In the spring of 1840, appreciating the want of practical demonstration in teaching surgery, and the difficulty in securing cases for illustration in colleges that were unconnected with hospitals, he visited with his students two or three of the city dispensaries, selected interesting cases, and had them taken to the College of physicians and surgeons, where the anatomical theatre offered superior advantages for making diagnoses and performing operations before the class. This was the first college clinic in the United States. He was active in the organization of the New York pathological society in 1843, of that for the relief of widows and orphans of medical men in 1846, and of the New York academy of medicine in 1847, becoming its president in 1856, and holding office for many years. In 1846, with Dr. James R. Wood, he secured the necessary legislation to reorganize the city almshouse into what is now Bellevue hospital, and was appointed one of its visiting surgeons. In 1856 he was chosen to a similar post in the New York hospital. In 1864-'6 he was active in procuring legislation to create the New York city board of health, made many visits to Albany in its behalf, and was one of its members from its organization. On the death in 1865 of Dr. Valentine Mott, who was president of the New York state inebriate asylum at Binghamton, Dr. Parker was appointed his successor, and became interested in this field of work. His administration proved eminently successful, his treatment of his patients being based on the theory that alcohol is essentially a poison, that it cannot be considered as food, and should be used only in exceptional cases and under the advice of a physician. Dr. Parker continued to practise within two years of his death, and was consulting surgeon to Bellevue, Mount Sinai, St. Luke's, Roosevelt, and the New York hospitals. He was a member of many foreign and domestic professional bodies, active in benevolent and religious organizations, and the friend of education. As a teacher he enjoyed the highest success, his fine personal presence and affable manners winning the regard of his pupils, and his direct and lucid way of imparting information securing their attention. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1870. The Willard Parker hospital for contagious diseases was erected and named in his honor. Few American surgeons have filled so acceptably so large a number of responsible offices. His extensive practice prevented his giving much time to writing, and even the reports of his cases have been made by other physicians, but he published several monographs in medical journals, among which are "Cystotomy" (1850); "Spontaneous Fractures" (1852); "On the High Operation for Stone in the Female" (1855); "The Concussion of Nerves" (1856); "Ligature of the Subclavian Artery" (1864); and a lecture on "Cancer" (1873).

**PARKHURST, Charles Henry**, clergyman, b. in Framingham, Mass., 17 April, 1842. He was graduated at Amherst in 1866, studied theology at Halle in 1869, and at Leipzig in 1872-'3, and was principal of the high-school in Amherst in 1867, and professor in Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., in 1870-'1. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Lenox, Mass., from 1874 till 1880, when he was called to the Madison Square Presbyterian church, New York city. He has written for various magazines, and is the author of "The Forms of the Latin Verb, Illustrated by Sanscrit" (Boston, 1870); "The Blind Man's Creed, and other Sermons" (New York, 1883); and "Pattern in the Mount, and other Sermons" (1885).

**PARKINSON, Richard**, English agriculturist, b. in Lincolnshire, England, in 1748; d. in Osgarby, England, 23 Feb., 1815. He became a farmer, was interested in improved methods, and was encouraged by Sir John Sinclair, president of the Board of agriculture, who recommended him to George Washington. He left England 3 Sept., 1798, and was for some time in the employ of Washington as an agriculturist at Mount Vernon, and resided at Orange Hill, near Baltimore. "Parkinson," says Prof. John Donaldson, "has always been reckoned one of the best practical writers on agriculture to the time in which he lived, and, our opinion thinks, very justly." He published "The Experienced Farmer" (2 vols., London, 1798; enlarged ed., with an autobiography, 1807); "A Tour in America, 1798-1800," containing reminiscences of Gen. Washington (2 vols., 1805); "The English Practice of Farming" (1806); "Gypsum as a Manure" (1808); "Breeding and Management of Live-Stock," a standard work (2 vols., 1809); "Survey of Rutlandshire" (1809); and "Survey of Huntingdonshire" (1811).

**PARKINSON, William**, clergyman, b. in Frederick county, Md., 8 Nov., 1774; d. in New York city, 10 March, 1848. He was employed for several years as a clerk and a teacher, and on 1 April, 1798, was ordained as a Baptist minister. In 1801 he was chosen chaplain to congress, and he was re-elected for two successive years. In April, 1805, he became pastor of the 1st Baptist church, New York city, where he remained till his resignation in 1840, and in 1841 he was appointed pastor of the Bethesda Baptist church in New York, which relationship he retained till his death. During his period of greatest activity as a preacher his usefulness was much impaired by reports that reflected on his moral character, and, though a legal investigation resulted favorably to him, his future ministry was to a great extent a failure. He published "Ecclesiastical History" (New York, 1813); "Public Ministry of the World," a treatise (1818); and "Sermons on Deut. XXXII." (2 vols., 1831).

**PARKMAN, Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 Sept., 1703; d. in Westborough, Mass., 9 Dec., 1789. He was the first minister of Westborough, serving from 28 Oct., 1724, till his death, and was the author of "Reformers and Intercessors" (Boston, 1752); "Convention Sermon" (1761); and a short account of Westborough, which is in the "Massachusetts Historical Collections."—His grandson, **Francis**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 4 June, 1788; d. there, 12 Nov., 1852, was graduated at Harvard in 1807, and studied theology under Dr. William E. Channing and at Edinburgh university. He was ordained in December, 1813, and from 1813 till 1849 he was pastor of the New north church (Unitarian) in Boston. In 1829 he founded the professorship of pulpit eloquence and pastoral care in the theological department of Har-



vard, and when the Society for the relief of aged and indigent Unitarian clergymen was formed in 1849 he contributed freely to its support, and was its first vice-president, which post he held till his death. He was president of the convention of Unitarian ministers that met at Baltimore in 1852. He bequeathed a part of his library to Harvard, which conferred on him the degree of D. D. in 1834. He published "The Offering of Sympathy" (1829), and some occasional sermons and addresses.

—Francis's brother, **George**, physician, b. in Boston in 1791; d. there in November, 1849, was graduated at Harvard in 1809, and in medicine at the University of Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1813. He gave the ground on which the Harvard medical school in Boston stands. Dr. Parkman was murdered in the college building by Prof. John W. Webster (*q. v.*). He published "Proposals for establishing a Retreat for the Insane" (Boston, 1814) and a treatise on "Insanity and the Management of the Insane" (1817). See "Trial of Webster for the Murder of Dr. Parkman" (Boston, 1850).—Francis's son, **Francis**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 Sept., 1823, was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and studied law for two years, but abandoned it in



*Francis Parkman*

1846. He travelled in Europe in the latter part of 1843 and the beginning of 1844, and in 1846 set out to explore the Rocky mountains. He lived for several months among the Dakota Indians and the still wilder and remoter tribes, and incurred hardships and privations that made him an invalid. An account of this expedition was given in a series of articles in the "Knickerbocker Magazine," which were subsequently collected and published in book-form. He afterward engaged in literary work almost exclusively, and, notwithstanding his impaired health, accompanied by partial blindness, has attained high rank as a historian and writer. Mr. Parkman visited France in 1858, 1868, 1872, 1880, and 1881, to examine the French archives in connection with his historical labors. In 1871-'2 he was professor of horticulture in the agricultural school of Harvard. His chief work has been a series of volumes intended to illustrate the rise and fall of the French dominion in America, which are distinguished for brilliant style and accurate research. Mr. Parkman is now (1888) writing the volume of the New France series covering the period between 1700 and 1750. This, with a few additions to earlier volumes, will complete the series, which will then form one continuous work. His publications are "The California and Oregon Trail" (New York, 1849); "The Conspiracy of Pontiac" (Boston, 1851); "Pioneers of France in the New World" (1865); "The Book of Roses" (1866); "Jesuits in North America" (1867); "Discovery of the Great West" (1869); "The Old Régime in Canada" (1874); "Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV." (1877); and "Montcalm and Wolfe" (1884).

**PARMELEE, Theodore Nelson**, journalist, b. in Connecticut in 1804; d. in Bradford, Conn., 3 July, 1874. He edited the "Middlesex County Gazette," Washington correspondent of the New

York "Herald" during the Van Buren and Tyler administrations, and was on terms of intimate acquaintanceship with President Tyler and the chief public men of the time. He was editor for several years of the Buffalo "Commercial," and author of some of the biographies in the volume "Men of Progress" (1872), of a series of political reminiscences that were published in "Harper's Magazine," under the title "Recollections of an Old Stager," and of numerous fugitive articles.

**PARMENTIER, Auguste Henry** (par-mon-tyay), French historian, b. in Sancerre in 1752; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1816. He was the son of poor laborers, but, having rescued a clergyman from a mad bull, obtained a fellowship in a seminary. He was ordained a priest in 1786, and stationed in Paris, but, refusing in 1791 to take the oath of allegiance to the civil constitution of the clergy, he emigrated to the United States, where at times he was forced to earn his living as a laborer. He became afterward secretary to a wealthy resident of Montreal, who bequeathed him a competency in 1799. He then devoted his time to historical researches, and published "Histoire des pionniers français dans l'Amérique du Nord" (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1812) and "Histoire de la colonie française en Louisiane" (2 vols., 1815).

**PARMENTIER, Jehan** (par-mon-tyay), French navigator, b. in Dieppe in 1494; d. in Sumatra in 1530. He followed the profession of a pilot, and was among the first that visited Brazil. Entering the service of the famous Dieppe merchant, Ango, he was employed by the latter in missions of exploration along the coast of South America, and discovered, in 1520, the island of Pernambuco. In 1527 he proposed to Ango to reach the western coast of America by way of China and the Indies, and, being given the command of an expedition, had already advanced about 1,000 miles east of Sumatra when he was compelled by hurricanes to return to that island. A second expedition, undertaken in 1529, was still more unfortunate, as Parmentier was caught by currents and wrecked off Sumatra in the early part of 1530. A narrative of his travels in verse was published after his death under the title "Navigation de Jehan Parmentier, matelot de Dieppe, contenant les merveilles de la mer, du ciel et de la terre" (Paris, 1531; reprinted in 1832).

**PARRA, Antonio de la** (par'-rah), Portuguese naturalist, b. in Lisbon about the middle of the 18th century; d. early in the 19th. In 1781 he went to Cuba, commissioned by the Spanish government to collect objects for the Museum of natural history of Madrid. He published a notable work on Cuban ichthyology with the title "Peces y crustáceos de la isla de Cuba" (Havana, 1787). This work, the first ever written and published in Cuba upon this branch of natural history, and now very rare, has been translated into French.

**PARRA, Francisco**, Spanish missionary, b. in Galicia about 1500; d. in Yucatan in 1560. He went in his youth to New Spain, where he entered the convent of Mexico, and volunteered for the missions of Guatemala. There he labored assiduously in the conversion of the natives, learned the three principal dialects of the country, and, to be able to write in them, invented five new characters, which were afterward adopted by Domingo Vico and Francisco Moran in their works. Parra became president of the province of Guatemala and visitor of that of Yucatan. He wrote "Vocabulario Trilingüe Guatemalteco, de los tres principales Idiomas: Kakchiquel, Quiché y Tzutuchil," the original manuscript of which is to be found in the library of San Francisco in Guatemala.



**PARREÑO, José Julian** (par-rain'-yo), Cuban clergyman, b. in Havana in 1728; d. in Rome, Italy, 1 Nov., 1785. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1745, and taught rhetoric and philosophy in Mexico, and theology in Puebla de los Angeles. He afterward devoted himself to missionary labors, giving special attention to the negroes. The decree expelling the Jesuits from the Spanish colonies forced him to leave his native country and take refuge in Italy. He published "Carta á los Señores Habaneros, sobre el buen trato de los Negros" (Rome); "De scribendi Cacohete"; and "Anales de cuatro años desde 1782 hasta 1785."

**PARRIS, Albion Keith**, senator, b. in Auburn, Me., 19 Jan., 1788; d. in Portland, Me., 11 Feb., 1857. His father, Samuel (1753-1847), was an officer of the Revolution, and for several years judge of the court of common pleas and a member of the legislature of Maine. The son engaged in farming until the age of fourteen, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1806. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1809, and began practice at Paris, Me. He was prosecuting attorney for Oxford county in 1811, a member of the state assembly in 1813, state senator in 1814, and a member of congress in 1815-'19, having been chosen as a Democrat. He was appointed judge of the U. S. district court in 1818, at which time he removed to Portland, and in 1819 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention and a member of the committee for drawing up the constitution. In 1820 he was appointed judge of probate for Cumberland county. He was governor in 1821-'6, U. S. senator from 1826 till 1828, when he resigned, judge of the supreme court of Maine in 1828-'36, and second comptroller of the U. S. treasury in 1836-'50. He retired to Portland in 1850, and in 1852 was elected mayor.

**PARRIS, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in London, England, in 1653; d. in Sudbury, Mass., 27 Feb., 1720. He studied at Harvard, but was not graduated, and after engaging in mercantile business in Boston was ordained, and became the first minister of Danvers, then a part of Salem, Mass. He held this charge from 19 Nov., 1689, till June, 1696. The Salem witchcraft delusion originated in his family in 1692. His daughter and his niece, Abigail Williams, girls about twelve years of age, accused Tituba, a South American slave, living in the house as a servant, of bewitching them. Mr. Parris beat Tituba until she was forced to confess herself a witch, and John, her husband, became, through fear, the accuser of others. The delusion spread, many were apprehended, most of whom were imprisoned, and others accused, among the latter being the wife of Gov. William Phips. During the sixteen months' prevalence of the delusion at Salem nineteen persons were hanged, and one, Gyles Cary, pressed to death. As Mr. Parris had been an active prosecutor in the witchcraft cases, his church, in April, 1693, brought charges against him. He confessed his error, and in 1696 was dismissed and left the place. After preaching two or three years at Stow, he removed to Concord, and he also preached six months in Dunstable in 1711. See "Life and Character of Rev. Samuel Parris, of Salem Village, and his Connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692," a sketch read before the Essex institute by Samuel Page Fowler (1857).

**PARRISH, John**, clergyman, b. in Baltimore county, Md., 7 Nov., 1729; d. in Baltimore, Md., 21 Oct., 1807. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and followed Anthony Benezet in pleading the cause of the African race. He published "Remarks on the Slavery of the Black People" (Philadelphia, 1806).—His nephew, **Joseph**, physi-

cian, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Sept., 1779; d. there, 18 March, 1840, followed the business of a hatter until he was of age, when, yielding to his own inclinations, he became a student under Dr. Caspar Wistar, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1805. He was appointed resident physician of the yellow-fever hospital in the autumn of that year, and in 1806 one of the physicians of the Philadelphia dispensary, which post he held until 1812. He was also surgeon to the Philadelphia almshouse from 1806 until 1822, of the Pennsylvania hospital in 1816-'29, and consulting physician to the Philadelphia dispensary in 1835-'40. Dr. Parrish achieved reputation by his scientific attainments, which were somewhat unusual in that time. Among his experiments were a series that led to a proof of the harmlessness of the "poplar worm," supposed at that time to be exceedingly venomous. In 1807 he began the delivery of a popular course of lectures on chemistry, which he subsequently repeated at various times. Notwithstanding his large practice, he also received medical students, and at one time had thirty under his instruction. Dr. Parrish was associated in the organization and subsequent management of the Wills hospital for the lame and blind, and was president of the board of managers in that institution from its beginning until his death. He was active in the proceedings of the College of physicians and in the medical society of Philadelphia. He contributed largely to the medical journals, and was one of the editors of "The North American Medical and Surgical Journal." His books include "Practical Observations on Strangulated Hernia and some of the Diseases of the Urinary Organs" (Philadelphia, 1836), and an edition of William Lawrence's "Treatise on Hernia," with an appendix. Says Dr. George B. Wood in his "Mémoir of the Life and Character of Joseph Parrish" (Philadelphia, 1840): "Perhaps no one was personally known more extensively in the city, or had connected himself by a greater variety of beneficent services with every ramification of society."—Joseph's son, **Isaac**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 March, 1811; d. there, 31 July, 1852, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1832, after studying under his father. He became one of the surgeons of Wills hospital in 1834, and also acquired an extensive practice. He was active in the Philadelphia college of physicians, and in the state and national medical societies, contributing papers to their transactions. Dr. Parrish also wrote largely for the medical journals of his time. See "Mémoir of Isaac Parrish, M. D.," by Dr. Samuel Jackson (Philadelphia, 1853).—Another son, **Joseph**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Nov., 1818, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1844, and then settled in Burlington, N. J. He returned to his native city in 1855, and in 1856 was called to fill the chair of obstetrics in Philadelphia medical college, but soon resigned to go abroad. While he was in Rome his attention was directed to the imperfect management of the insane hospital, and by addressing the pope he succeeded in rectifying the abuse. On his return in 1857 he was appointed superintendent of the Pennsylvania training-school for feeble-minded children, and this institution, with its buildings, grew up under his management. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the service of the U. S. sanitary commission, for which, under orders from the president, he visited many hospitals and camps with orders for supplies and hospital stores. Dr. Parrish also had charge of the



sanitary posts of White House and City Point, and subsequently visited the governors of the loyal states, whom he aided in the organization of auxiliary associations for the continued supply of hospital stores. When the war was over he established and conducted for seven years the Pennsylvania sanitarium for the treatment of alcoholic and opium inebriety. In 1875 he settled in Burlington, N. J., where he has since continued in charge of a home for nervous invalids. He has been most active in relation to the care of inebriates, and in 1872 he was summoned before the committee on habitual drunkards of the British house of commons. His advice and recommendations were approved and adopted by the committee, and were made the basis of a law that is now in existence. He issued the first call for the meeting that resulted in the formation of the American association for the cure of inebriates, and has since been president of that organization. Dr. Parrish was vice-president of the International congress on inebriety in England in 1882, and was a delegate to the International medical congress in Washington in 1887. He is also a member of scientific societies both at home and abroad. In 1848 he established the "New Jersey Medical and Surgical Reporter," which is now issued from Philadelphia without the state prefix and under new management. He also edited "The Sanitary Commission Bulletin," and has been associated in the control of other publications, such as the Hartford "Quarterly Journal of Inebriety." Dr. Parrish is the author of many papers and addresses on topics pertaining to that branch of medical science, and "Alcoholic Inebriety from a Medical Standpoint" (Philadelphia, 1883).—Another son, **Edward**, pharmacist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 May, 1822; d. in Fort Sill, Indian territory, 9 Sept., 1872, studied at a Friends' school, and was graduated at the Philadelphia college of pharmacy in 1842. He then purchased a drug-store, and engaged in the active practice of his profession. In 1849 he established a school of practical pharmacy. He was elected to membership in the College of pharmacy in 1843, in 1845 a trustee, and in 1854 secretary of the college. He was chosen to the professorship of materia medica in 1864, and in 1867 exchanged his chair with Prof. John M. Maisch (*q. v.*), taking that of practical pharmacy, on which branch he continued to lecture until his death. Prof. Parrish was active in the movement that led to the founding of Swarthmore college, and was its first president in 1868-'70. In August, 1872, he was appointed commissioner to the Indians with a view toward establishing peace, but he was attacked by malarial fever and died. He was a member of the committee of revision of the U. S. pharmacopœia in 1850 and 1860. Prof. Parrish joined the American pharmaceutical association at its first meeting in 1852, and filled various offices, including that of president in 1868. He was also a member of other societies, and was elected to honorary membership in associations in Great Britain. His contributions to the "American Journal of Pharmacy" are more than forty in number. He published "An Introduction to Practical Pharmacy" (Philadelphia, 1856), which has since passed through five editions; "The Phantom Bouquet, a Popular Treatise on the Art of Skeletonizing Leaves and Seed Vessels, and adapting them to Embellish the Home of Taste" (1863); and "An Essay on Education" (1866).—The first Joseph's grandson, **Stephen**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 9 July, 1846, was engaged in mercantile pursuits until his thirtieth year, when he applied himself to art, taking a year's tuition from a local

teacher. In 1878 he first exhibited at the Pennsylvania academy in Philadelphia, and in 1879 at the National academy, New York. He soon turned his attention also to etching, and in December, 1879, produced his first plate. Since then he has applied himself to both branches of art, exhibiting in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, London, Liverpool, Paris, Munich, Dresden, and Vienna. He is a member of the New York etching club and the Society of painter-etchers of London. In 1885-'6 he travelled in Europe. His etchings include "Northern Moorland" and "Low Tide—Bay of Fundy" (1882); "Coast of New Brunswick," "Winter Evening—Windsor, N. S.," and "Bethlehem" (1884); "London Bridge" and "On the Thames" (1886); and "A Gloucester Wharf" (1887). Among his paintings are "November" (1880); "In Winter Quarters" (1884); "Low Tide—Evening" (1885); "On the Rance, Brittany" (1886); and "The Road to Perry's Peak." He has also made etchings of several of his pictures.

**PARROTT, Enoch Greenleaf**, naval officer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 10 Dec., 1814; d. in New York city, 10 May, 1879. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in 1831, became lieutenant in 1841, and was engaged under Com. Matthew C. Perry against Beraly and the neighboring towns on the west coast of Africa in 1843. He served on the "Congress" during the war with Mexico, and was on John C. Frémont's expedition from Monterey to Los Angeles, and at the capture of Guaymas and Mazatlan. He was commissioned commander in 1861, was with the expedition that destroyed the Norfolk navy-yard, and in the brig "Perry" captured the Confederate privateer "Savannah," for which he received the commendation of the navy department. He commanded the "Augusta" in 1861-'3, participated in the battle of Port Royal, engaged the Confederate rams at the time of their sortie from Charleston, and commanded the "Canonicus," of the North Atlantic squadron, in the engagements with the iron-clads on James river in 1864, and in the fights with Howett's battery. He commanded the "Monadnock" in the attacks on Fort Fisher in December, 1864, and January, 1865, and was at the surrender of Charleston, S. C. He was commissioned captain in 1866, commodore in 1870, rear-admiral in 1873, and was retired in 1874.

**PARROTT, John Francis**, senator, b. in Greenland, N. H., in 1768; d. there, 9 July, 1836. He received a public-school education, was in the legislature in 1811-'12, elected to congress as a Democrat in 1816, serving one term, and was a member of the U. S. senate in 1819-'25.

**PARROTT, Robert Parker**, inventor, b. in Lee, N. H., 5 Oct., 1804; d. in Cold Spring, N. Y., 24 Dec., 1877. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1824, assigned to the artillery, and till 1829 was on duty at West Point as assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy in 1824-'6, and of mathematics till 1828, and then as principal assistant in the former subjects. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 27 Aug., 1831, and served in garrison till 1834, then on ordnance duty till 1835, and on the staff during operations in the Creek nation in 1836. On 13 Jan., 1836, he was made captain of ordnance, and assigned to duty in the ordnance bureau at Washington, but on 31 Oct. of that year he resigned his commission and became superintendent of the West Point iron and cannon foundry at Cold Spring, Putnam co., N. Y. While in charge of this institution he devised and perfected, by long and costly experiments, the system of rifled cannon and projectiles that is known by his name. These were used ex-



tensively by the U. S. government during the civil war, and were first put to the test of actual warfare at Bull Run. Parrott's guns are of cast-iron, and in the larger calibres are hollow-cast on the plan invented by Gen. Thomas J. Rodman, and cooled from the inside, as in his method, by a stream of cold water running through the bore. They are strengthened by shrinking a hoop or barrel of wrought-iron over that part of the re-enforce that surrounds the charge. Some Parrott guns have shown wonderful endurance. During Gilmore's operations against Charleston a thirty-pounder on Cumming's point was fired 4,606 times before bursting. Others have burst, owing probably to the wedging of the projectile in the bore. During the war Capt. Parrott refused to enrich himself by charging the government an extravagant price for his guns, and at its close he voluntarily cancelled a large contract that had recently been awarded him. From 1844 till 1847 he served as first judge of the Putnam county court of common pleas. His connection with the West Point foundry lasted till 1867, after which he was president or director of various industrial enterprises.

**PARRY, Caleb**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania about 1735; d. on Long Island, N. Y., 27 Aug., 1776. He was one of the first to take up arms in the cause of independence, assisted in raising Col. Atlee's "musketry battalion," was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, 3 March, 1776, and with his troops took part in the battle of Long Island, in the midst of which, while he was cheering on his men, he met instant death. In consideration of his services, his widow and children received from Pennsylvania 2,000 acres in Westmoreland county, Pa.

**PARRY, Thomas**, colonial Anglican bishop, b. in Denbighshire, England, in 1795; d. in London, 16 March, 1870. He was graduated at Oxford, held a fellowship in Baliol college, and was subsequently the incumbent of St. Leonard's, Colchester, till 1824, when he became archdeacon of Antigua, W. I. He was appointed bishop of Barbadoes in 1842. He published "A Practical Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans" (London, 1832); "Parochial Sermons in the West Indies" (1837); "Three Charges to the Clergy of Barbadoes" (1843-'6); and "Sermons on Ordination Vows" (1846; with additions, 1857). His wife is the author of "Young Christians' Sunday Evenings" (London, 1838-'57), and other popular religious works for the young.

**PARRY, Sir William Edward**, British navigator, b. in Bath, England, 19 Dec., 1790; d. in Ems, Germany, 8 July, 1855. He entered the navy in 1803, became lieutenant in 1810, served on the North America station in 1812-'17, and then joined Capt. John Ross's arctic expedition as commander of the "Alexander." They left England in April, 1818, and proceeded to Lancaster sound, which they navigated for about sixty miles, when Ross, imagining that the way was closed before them by a range of mountains, gave orders to return, although Parry insisted that the mountains were an optical delusion. In the spring of 1819 he was appointed to the command of an expedition that consisted of the "Hecla" and the "Griper," and, reaching Lancaster sound on 13 July, sailed through it. He explored and named Barrow strait, Prince Regent inlet, and Wellington channel, and entering what has since been called Parry or Melville sound on 4 Sept., reached longitude 110° west, thereby earning a reward of £5,000 that was offered by parliament to the first ship's company that should attain that meridian. After being frozen in for ten months, the ships were released on 10 Aug., 1820, but the ice prevented farther progress

westward, and Parry returned to England. On his arrival he was commissioned commander, and elected a member of the Royal society, and the narrative of his adventures was published by the admiralty. He sailed on another arctic expedition in May, 1821, and was twice frozen in for several months, but made many explorations and discoveries by sea and land. He became captain on 8 Nov. of that year, and in 1823 was appointed acting hydrographer to the admiralty. He again set out with the "Hecla" and the "Fury" in May, 1824, but was obliged to abandon one of his vessels, and returned to England, having accomplished little or nothing. He set sail for Spitzbergen in the "Hecla," 27 March, 1827, left the vessel in harbor with part of the crew, and with the remainder and Lieut. James C. Ross started for the pole in two boats that could be used also as sledges. The party sailed for eighty miles through an open sea, then reached a surface that was half covered with water, on which walking and sailing were equally difficult, and with great labor reached latitude 82° 45' north, which was the nearest point to the pole that up to that time had been attained by any explorer. At the end of September they arrived in England, and Parry resumed his duties as hydrographer to the admiralty. In 1829 he was knighted and received the degree of D. C. L. from Oxford. He occupied many posts of trust and honor until his retirement in 1846. He became admiral of the White in 1852, and the next year was made lieutenant-governor of Greenwich hospital. He published "Arctic Voyages" (7 vols., 1821-'7; abridged ed., New York, 1841); "The Parental Character of God" (1842); "Nautical Astronomy"; and a "Lecture on Seamen." See his life by his son, Rev. Edward Parry (London, 1857).

**PARSCHALL, Nathaniel**, editor, b. in Knoxville, Tenn., 4 April, 1804; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 13 Dec., 1866. He was early left an orphan, and entered a printing-office. About 1814 he went to St. Louis and was apprenticed to Joseph Charless, of the "Missouri Gazette." He became part proprietor and editor of the "Missouri Republican" with Edward Charless in 1827, and continued so for ten years, when he engaged in business that was connected with the transfer of lands. This was unsuccessful, and in 1840 he established the "New Era," and for a time was also clerk of the probate court of St. Louis. In 1843 he returned to the "Republican" as co-editor, becoming later editor-in-chief, which place he held until his death. The paper, which was conspicuous for its ability, advocated slavery and opposed the principles of the Republican party.

**PARSEVAL-DESCHÊNES, Alexander Ferdinand** (par-seh-val-day-shain), French sailor, b. in Paris, France, 27 Nov., 1790; d. there, 10 June, 1860. He followed his relative, Admiral Latouche-Tréville, to Toulon in 1804, and embarked as a volunteer on board the "Bucentaure." He took part in the capture of Fort Le Diamant in Martinique, and on his return to Europe rose rapidly in the service. He was employed in a hydrographic survey of Brittany in 1815, and in 1817 as commander of the "Sauterelle," which formed part of the expedition that was sent to resume possession of French Guiana. He had charge of the local station of this colony for two years. His success in floating the frigate "L'Africaine," which was stranded on the coast of Newfoundland, gained him the cross of chevalier of the Legion of honor in 1822. From 1827 till 1839 he commanded various vessels, and took part in 1838 in the operations against Vera Cruz and the capture of San Juan



d'Ulúa, and next year in the occupation of the island of Martín-García in the Argentine Republic. After his return from these expeditions he was made rear-admiral in 1840 and vice-admiral in 1846. In 1854 he was placed at the head of the third squadron for operations in the Baltic, displayed great talents for organization, and in December was promoted admiral.

**PARSONS, Anson Virgil**, jurist, b. in Granville, Mass., in 1799; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Sept., 1882. He studied law in Litchfield, Conn., under James Gould, was admitted to the bar in 1826, and settled in Harrisburg, Pa., where he practised until his appointment in 1840 as president judge of the court of common pleas of the Dauphin judicial district. In 1842 he became secretary of the commonwealth. He returned to the bench as judge of the court of common pleas of Philadelphia in 1843. During this service the firemen's riots occurred, and as Judge Parsons, by his rigorous dealing with the cases before him, incurred the enmity of the lawless element, his life was frequently threatened. He resumed practice in 1851, when the judiciary became elective. With Judge Edward King, he published "Select Cases in Equity" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1851-'3).

**PARSONS, Charles**, artist, b. in Rowland's Castle, Hampshire, England, 8 May, 1821. He came to this country at an early age, and was educated in the common schools of New York city. Later he learned the art of lithography, and became a skilful illustrator. Since 1861 Mr. Parsons has been at the head of the art department of Harper and Brothers. His leisure hours, at long intervals, have been devoted to the painter's art, in landscape and marine views, and in oil and water-colors. He belongs to the New York water-color society, and is an associate of the National academy of design, and frequently sends pictures to their annual exhibitions. Among his recent paintings are "An Old Orchard, Long Island" (1844) and "Amagansett, L. I." (1887).

**PARSONS, Charles Carroll**, soldier, b. in Elyria, Ohio, in 1838; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 7 Sept., 1878. His father died when the son was an infant, and he was brought up in the family of his maternal uncle, a physician in Elyria. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy by his cousin, Judge Philemon Bliss, then member of congress from Ohio, and graduated in 1861, being promoted at once to 1st lieutenant in the 4th artillery. He served in West Virginia, and then with the Army of the Ohio in Tennessee and Kentucky, commanding a battery after July, 1862, and covering the retreat to Louisville in September. He was brevetted captain for gallantry at Perryville and major for Stone River. From January till March, 1863, he was on sick leave, and, being unable to return to the field, was assistant professor of ethics and English at West Point till September, 1864, after which he again commanded a battery till the close of the war. "Parson's battery" was noted in both the National and Confederate armies, and many stories are told of his courage and daring. At Perryville, where his battery was temporarily served by partially drilled infantrymen, forty of his men were killed by a furious charge of the enemy, and the rest driven back, but Parsons remained with his guns until he was dragged from them by a huge cavalryman by order of Gen. McCook. At Stone River he repelled six charges, much of the time under musketry fire, and he was often mentioned in the official reports. After the war he was on frontier duty, and in 1867 was chief of artillery in Gen. Winfield S. Hancock's

Indian expedition. He returned to duty at West Point as professor in 1868, and remained there till 30 Dec., 1870, when he was honorably discharged at his own request, and in 1871 he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. He held charges in Memphis, Tenn., Cold Spring, N. Y., and Hoboken, N. J., and then again in Memphis, till his death, which took place during the yellow-fever epidemic of 1878, after he had worked untiringly for two months among the victims of the disease, both as clergyman and as nurse.

**PARSONS, David**, clergyman, b. in Amherst, N. H., 28 Jan., 1749; d. in Wethersfield, Conn., 18 May, 1823. He was graduated at Harvard in 1771, and licensed to preach, and was pastor of the Congregational church in Amherst, N. H., from 1782 till 1819, declining the chair of divinity in Yale in 1795. Brown gave him the degree of D. D. in 1800. He was an accomplished scholar, and successfully prepared students for college. He gave the land on which Amherst is built, and largely contributed to the establishment of that institution. He published the "Annual Election Sermon" before the Massachusetts legislature (1788) and an "Ordination Sermon" (1795).

**PARSONS, Henry Betts**, chemist, b. in Sivas, Asia Minor, 20 Nov., 1855; d. in Tucson, Ariz., 21 Aug., 1885. He was graduated at the school of pharmacy of the University of Michigan in 1876, and for two years had charge of the pharmaceutical laboratories there, also delivering lectures. In 1878 he became special assistant in the chemical division of the department of agriculture in Washington, and was professor of materia medica and botany in the National college of pharmacy. These appointments he resigned in 1881 to accept the post of chemist-in-chief of a large drug firm in New York city, whose laboratory was built and equipped under his supervision. Failing health led to his resignation from this place in 1884, and he was then editor of the "Druggist's Circular" until his death. He was a trustee of the New York college of pharmacy, and a member of the committee of revision in 1880 of the "U. S. Pharmacopœia." His published papers are numerous, and include analyses of various plants, reports on sorghum, with thousands of analyses, exhaustive communications on berberina, opium, quinine, nitrous ether, the oleates, and similar topics. His "Method for the Proximate Analysis of Plants" was published in the chief chemical journals of the world, and universally adopted, appearing in all the text-books on the subject.

**PARSONS, Jonathan**, clergyman, b. in Springfield, Mass., 30 Nov., 1705; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 19 July, 1776. He worked at a trade for several years, was graduated at Yale in 1729, and was pastor of the Congregational church in Lyme, Conn., in 1731-'45. In 1731 he married Phœbe, sister of Gov. Matthew Griswold. At the time of his ordination Mr. Parsons was an Arminian, but about 1740 he adopted the views of George Whitefield, held revival meetings, and went on a preaching tour, which so scandalized a part of his congregation that, when he offered to resign, his proposition was almost unanimously accepted, although 150 persons had been added to his church in one year. He then became pastor of the newly organized church in Newburyport, in which he continued until his death. Whitefield died in his house, and Mr. Parsons preached his funeral sermon. He was a man of strong intellect and accurate scholarship, although of violent passions. His publications include numerous letters in Prince's "Christian History" and "Lectures on



Justification" (Boston, 1748); "Good News from a Far Country," said to have been the first book printed in New Hampshire (Portsmouth, N. H., 1756); a "Funeral Sermon on the Death of Mr. Ebenezer Little" (Salem, Mass., 1768); "Freedom from Ecclesiastical and Civil Slavery the Purchase of Christ" (Newburyport, 1774); and "Sixty Sermons," to which is affixed his funeral sermon by Rev. John Searle (2 vols., 1779).—His son, **Samuel Holden**, soldier, b. in Lyme, Conn., 14 May, 1737; drowned in Big Beaver river, in either Pennsylvania or Ohio, 17 Nov., 1789, was graduated at Harvard in 1756, studied law under his uncle, Gov. Matthew Griswold, was admitted to the bar in 1759, and settled in Lyme, Conn. He was in the state assembly for eighteen consecutive sessions, and among other important services settled the boundary of the Connecticut claims on the border of Pennsylvania. He was one of the standing committee of inquiry with the sister colonies in 1773, and originated the plan of forming the first congress, which subsequently met in New York city, and was the forerunner of the Continental congress. He was appointed king's attorney the same year, removed to New London, Conn., and was a member of the committee of correspondence. Since 1770 he had been major of the 14th militia regiment, and on 26 April, 1775, he was appointed colonel of the 6th regiment, stationed at Roxbury, Mass., until the British evacuated Boston, and then ordered to New York. While on a journey to Hartford he met Benedict Arnold, who was on his way to Massachusetts, and obtained from him an account of the condition of Ticonderoga and the number of its cannon. Taking as his advisers Samuel Wyllys, Silas Deane, and three others, on 27 April, 1775, Parsons projected a plan to capture the fort, and, without formally consulting the assembly, the governor, or the council, obtained money from the public treasury with his companions on his own receipt. An express messenger was sent to Gen. Ethan Allen (*q. v.*) disclosing the plan, and urging him to raise a force in the New Hampshire grants. Allen met the Connecticut party at Bennington, Vt., and took command. It had been re-enforced by volunteers from Berkshire, Mass., and subsequently captured the fortress. The fifty British soldiers that were taken prisoners were sent to Connecticut in recognition of Parsons's services. He participated in the battle of Long Island in August, 1776, was commissioned brigadier-general the same month, served at Harlem Heights and White Plains, and subsequently was stationed at Peekskill, N. Y., to protect the important posts on North river. He planned the expedition to Sag Harbor, and re-enforced Washington in New Jersey. He was in command of the troops that were stationed at the New York Highlands in 1778-'9, and in charge of the construction of the fortifications at West Point. In July of the latter year he attacked the British at Norwalk, Conn., and, although his force was too weak to prevent the destruction of the fort, he harassed the enemy until they retired for re-enforcements, and finally were compelled to abandon the attempt to penetrate the state any farther. He was one of the board that tried Maj. John André. Gen. Parsons was commissioned major-general in 1780, and succeeded Gen. Israel Putnam in command of the Connecticut line, serving until the close of the war. He then resumed the practice of law in Middletown, Conn., was appointed by congress a commissioner to treat with the Miami Indians in 1785, and was an active member of the State constitutional convention in 1778, and the same year was

appointed by Washington the first judge of the Northwest territory. He removed to the west, settled near Marietta, Ohio, and in 1789 was appointed by the state of Connecticut a commissioner to treat with the Wyandottes and other Indian tribes on Lake Erie, for the purpose of extinguishing the aboriginal title to the Connecticut western reserve. On his return to his home from this service his boat overturned in descending the rapids of Big Beaver river, and he was drowned. It has recently been discovered, in a letter that is preserved in the manuscript volume of Sir Henry Clinton's original record of daily intelligence, now in the library of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, of New York city, that Gen. Parsons was in secret communication with Sir Henry Clinton, and that one William Heron, a representative from Fairfield in the Connecticut legislature, was the intermediary to whom Parsons wrote letters which, with the knowledge of their author, were sent to the enemy's headquarters. Under date of 8 July, 1781, he wrote: "The five regiments of our states are more than 1,200 men deficient of their complement; the other states (except Rhode Island and New York, who are fuller) are nearly in the same condition. Our magazines are few in number. Your fears for them are groundless. They are principally at West Point, Fishkill, Wapping Creek, and Newburg, which puts them out of the enemy's power, except they attempt their destruction by a force sufficient to secure the Highlands, which they cannot do, our guards being sufficient to secure them from small parties. The French troops yesterday encamped on our left, near the Tuckeyhoe road. Their number I have not had the opportunity to ascertain. Other matters of information I shall be able to give you in a few days." This letter was sent by Heron to Maj. Oliver De Lancey, to whom Heron wrote that he had concerted measures with Parsons by which he would receive every material article of intelligence from the American camp. Parsons's treason is also corroborated by Revolutionary papers of Maj. John Kissam, of the British army. Gen. Parsons published a valuable and interesting paper on the "Antiquities of Western States," in the 2d volume of the "Transactions" of the American academy, and left a manuscript history of the Tully family in Saybrook, including an account of their first settlement in America (Boston, 1845).—Samuel Holden's son, **Enoch**, financier, b. in Lyme, Conn., 5 Nov., 1769; d. in Middletown, Conn., 9 July, 1846, received a mercantile education, and became a noted accountant. He was appointed by Gen. Arthur St. Clair register and first clerk of the first probate office in Washington county, Ohio, in 1789, but returned to Connecticut the next year, and, settling in Middletown, was high sheriff of Middlesex county for twenty-eight years. In 1817 he was appointed by Gov. Oliver Wolcott to arrange for an adjustment of the Revolutionary claims of Connecticut with the U. S. government. For many years he was president of the Middlesex national bank.

**PARSONS, Levi**, jurist, b. in Kingsboro, N. Y., 1 July, 1822; d. in New York city, 23 Oct., 1887. He was educated at Kingsboro academy, admitted to the bar, and practised in Little Falls, N. Y. He emigrated to California in 1849, settled in San Francisco, and was one of the organizers of the Whig party in that city. He was elected judge of the San Francisco district in 1850, subsequently engaged in business, and built the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas railroad, of which he became the first president. He retired from public life in 1866, and spent his subsequent years in travel and in



New York city. In 1880 he endowed the public library of Gloversville, N. Y., with \$6,800, and \$1,000 worth of books and engravings, and subsequently he gave Union college \$50,000 for the support of students from Fulton and Montgomery counties. Union gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1881. See "Memorial Address," by Rev. William E. Park (Gloversville, N. Y., 1888).

**PARSONS, Lewis Baldwin**, benefactor, b. in Williamstown, Mass., 30 April, 1798; d. in Detroit, Mich., 21 Dec., 1855. He accumulated a large fortune in business in Buffalo, N. Y., and was a generous contributor to benevolent and educational enterprises. By the terms of his will he bequeathed funds to found Parsons college, a co-educational institution in Fairfield, Iowa, under the care of the Presbyterian church.—His son, **Lewis Baldwin**, soldier, b. in Genesee county, N. Y., 5 April, 1818, was graduated at Yale in 1840, studied law at Harvard, and settled in Alton, Ill., where he was city attorney for several years. He removed to St. Louis, Mo., in 1853, and became president and treasurer of the Ohio and Mississippi railroad. At the beginning of the civil war he was one of a commission to examine into the administration of Gen. John C. Frémont in Missouri. He became colonel of volunteers, and was assigned to the staff of Gen. Henry W. Halleck in 1862, with the charge of rail and river transportation in his department, which was subsequently extended to cover the entire country west of the Alleghanies. In 1864 he was placed in charge of all railroad and river army transportation in the United States. In January, 1865, by order of the secretary of war, he personally supervised the transfer of Gen. John M. Schofield's army of 20,000 men from Mississippi to Washington, D. C., a distance of 1,400 miles, in an average time of eleven days. For this service he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 11 May, 1865. In April, 1866, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers.

**PARSONS, Mosby Monroe**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1819; d. in Camargo, Mexico, 17 Aug., 1865. He removed to Cole county, Mo., early in life, practised law, was attorney-general of Missouri in 1853-'7, and subsequently became a member of the state senate. He was a captain in the U. S. army during the Mexican war, and received honorable mention for his service at Sacramento. At the beginning of the civil war he acted in concert with Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson in his endeavor to draw Missouri into the Confederacy, was active in organizing the state militia, and raised a mounted brigade which he commanded at Carthage, Springfield, and Pea Ridge, with the rank of brigadier-general, subsequently serving under Gen. Sterling Price until the last invasion of Missouri in 1864. The next year he went to Mexico, joined the Republican forces, and was killed in an engagement with the imperialists.

**PARSONS, Theophilus**, jurist, b. in Byfield, Essex co., Mass., 24 Feb., 1750; d. in Boston, Mass., 30 Oct., 1813. His father, Moses, was a Congregational clergyman and pastor of the church in Byfield for more than forty years. Theophilus was graduated at Harvard in 1769, and admitted to the bar of Falmouth, Mass. (now Portland, Me.), in 1774, but his career was interrupted by the almost total destruction of that town by the British the next year, and he returned to Byfield, where he received the assistance and instruction of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, and laid the foundation of his vast legal learning. Settling in Newburyport, Mass., he acquired a lucrative practice, which gradually embraced all the New England states.

He possessed much influence as a Federalist leader and filled a number of important public posts. In 1778 he formed one of the "Essex Junto," a body of citizens of Essex county who opposed the adoption of the state constitution that had been previously framed by the Massachusetts legislature. He was the author of the pamphlet called the "Essex Result," which contributed largely to the rejection of the constitution. This was re-published in the memoir of the author by his son. He was a delegate the next year to the body that framed the constitution that was finally adopted, and in 1788 to the convention to ratify the constitution of the United States, which he actively supported.

He was the author of the proposition that was offered by John Hancock, ratifying the instrument and recommending certain amendments known as the "Conciliatory resolutions." He subsequently was occasionally in the state legislature, but took no active part in public affairs, although he remained a consistent Federalist. He removed to Boston in 1800, and from 1806 until his death was chief justice of the supreme court of the state. Judge Parsons was a classical scholar and a mathematician of ability. His legal decisions threw much light on the laws of pleading, marine insurance, and real property, and he rendered substantial service to the community by discountenancing delays and expediting the trial of causes. He possessed a remarkable memory, and was no less famous for his wit than for his attainments. Chief-Justice Lemuel Shaw said of him: "No person was probably more versed in the early history, laws, institutions, manners, and local usages of the settlers of New England, and the public are deeply indebted to him for much that has been preserved on these subjects in the reports of his judicial decisions." See a memoir of him by his son (Boston, 1859). A collection of his opinions was published under the title of "Commentaries on the Laws of the United States" (New York, 1836).—His son, **Theophilus**, author, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 17 May, 1797; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 26 Jan., 1882, was graduated at Harvard in 1815, studied law, and after a tour abroad settled first in Taunton and afterward in Boston. For several years he engaged in literary pursuits, and founded and edited the "United States Free Press." From 1847 until his death he was Dane professor of law in Harvard, and he received the degree of LL. D. from that institution in 1849. He was an early convert to the New Jerusalem church, and wrote much in defence and exposition of its doctrines. He published the memoir of his father already mentioned (Boston, 1859), and several works on Swedenborgianism, including three volumes of "Essays" (1845); "Deus Homo" (1867); "The Infinite and the Finite" (1872); and "Outlines of the Religion and Philosophy of Swedenborg" (1875). But it is as a legal writer that he is best known, and his publications on that subject include "The Law of Conscience" (2 vols., 1853; 5th ed., 3 vols., 1864); "Elements of Mercantile Law" (1856); "Laws of Business for Business Men" (1857); an elaborate and comprehensive



*Theophilus Parsons*



treatise on "Maritime Law," including the law of shipping, the law of marine insurance, and the law and practice of admiralty (2 vols., 1859); "Notes and Bills of Exchange" (2 vols., 1862); "Shipping and Admiralty" (2 vols., 1869); and "The Political, Personal, and Property Rights of a Citizen of the United States" (1875).

**PARSONS, Thomas William**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 Aug., 1819. He received his early education in the Boston Latin-school, and in 1836 went to Italy, where he studied Italian literature, and translated the first ten cantos of Dante's "Inferno" (Boston, 1843). He then returned to his native city, studied and practised dentistry, and subsequently resided for several years in England. Since 1872 he has engaged in literary pursuits in Boston. Harvard gave him the honorary degree of M. A. in 1853. He has issued a volume of poems entitled "Ghetto di Roma" (Boston, 1854); his completed translation of the "Inferno," which appeared with illustrations (1867); "The Magnolia," a poem (printed privately, 1867); "The Old House at Sudbury" (1870); and "The Shadow of the Obelisk" (London, 1872).

**PARSONS, Usher**, surgeon, b. in Alfred, Me., 8 Aug., 1788; d. in Providence, R. I., 19 Dec., 1868. After receiving an academic education, he studied medicine under Dr. John Warren in Boston, entered the U. S. navy in 1812 as surgeon's mate on the frigate "John Adams," and with the other officers and the crew of that vessel volunteered for service on the lakes in June, 1813. He was acting surgeon on the flag-ship "Lawrence" at the battle of Lake Erie, and, in consequence of the illness of both of the other surgeons, was in sole charge of the wounded of the squadron. For his conduct on this occasion he was honorably mentioned in the report of Com. Oliver H. Perry, and promoted full surgeon. He served the next year on the upper lakes, was at the attack on Mackinaw, and two years on the frigate "Java," under Perry. After ten years' duty in the navy he resigned and settled in the practice of his profession in Providence, R. I. He was professor of anatomy in Dartmouth in 1820-'2, and of anatomy and surgery in Brown in 1823-'8, president of the Rhode Island medical society in 1837-'9, and the first vice-president of the American medical association in 1853. He received honorary medical degrees from Harvard, Dartmouth, and Brown. His publications include "The Art of making Anatomic Preparations" (Philadelphia, 1831); "Prize Dissertations" (Providence, R. I., 1843); "Sailor's Physician" (1851); "History of the Battle of Lake Erie" (1852); and "Life of Sir William Pepperell" (Cambridge, Mass., 1855).—His son, **Charles William**, physician, b. in Providence, R. I., 6 Sept., 1823, was graduated at Harvard in 1840, and at the medical department there in 1845. He then settled in practice in Providence, was professor of physiology in Brown in 1874-'82, and is the author of two Fiske fund prize dissertations (Providence, 1848-'54), and many medical and historical papers.

**PARSONS, William**, surveyor, b. in England; d. in Easton, Pa., in December, 1757. Prior to 1722 he was residing in Philadelphia, a shoemaker by trade and a member of Franklin's junta club, in which he passed for "a man having a profound knowledge of mathematics." In 1743 he was appointed surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, resigning in June, 1748. On the erection of Northampton county he was appointed to an office there.

**PARTON, Arthur**, artist, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 26 March, 1842. He studied under William T. Richards in 1859-'61, and also at the Pennsylvania

academy of fine arts in Philadelphia. His first pictures were shown in Philadelphia in 1862, and he came to New York three years later, and since that time has exhibited regularly at the Academy of design, of which he was elected an associate in 1871, and academicien in 1884. During 1870-'71 he visited Europe, studying in Paris for some time. He is a member of the American water-color society, and the Artists' fund society. In 1886 he received a gold medal at the prize exhibition at the American art association for his "Evening after the Rain." His pictures include "November" (1867); "On the Road to Mt. Marcy" (1873); "A Mountain Brook" (1874); "Sycamores of Old Shokam," in the Amherst college collection (1876); "Delaware River, near Milford" (1879); "Night-fall" (1880); "The Morning Ride" (1884); "Winter on the Hudson" (1885); and "Evening, Harlem River" (1887).—His brother, **Ernest**, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 17 March, 1845, showed a love for art at an early age, but never studied under any master. When he was twenty years old he began to devote himself entirely to painting, taking a studio in New York, where he remained until 1873. In that year he went abroad, and, after visiting Scotland and Wales, opened a studio in London, where his success decided him to remain. In 1876 he made sketching tours in Switzerland and Italy, and he visited New York in 1884-'6. He has exhibited at the Royal academy, the Grosvenor gallery, the Academy of design, New York, and the Boston art institute, where he received a medal in 1883, and he is a member of the Royal institute of painters, London, and the Artists' fund society, New York. Among his paintings are "Morning Mist" (1873); "Papa's Luncheon" (1875); "Placid Stream" (1876); "Sunny September" and "High Hall Garden" (1877); "The Silent Pool," "Reflections," and "Au Bord de l'Eau" (1878); "Waning of the Year," in South Kensington museum, and "Mid-Day" (1879); "Silver and Gold" (1882); "Old River-Side Tree," "Falling Leaves and Fading Trees," and "Banks of the Slugwy" (1883); "Where Memory Dwells" and "Vale of Light" (1884); "Streatley-on-Thames" (1885); and "Last of October" (1886).—Another brother, **Henry Woodbridge**, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 28 Nov., 1858, has also devoted himself to painting. Like his brother, Ernest, he has had no regular art-instruction, but began to exhibit in the Academy of design in 1878. He went to Europe in 1883, and again in 1886, studying in Paris during the winter of 1886-'7. He exhibited in the Royal academy, London, in the spring of 1884.

**PARTON, James**, author, b. in Canterbury, England, 9 Feb., 1822. He was brought to the United States when he was five years old, and educated in the schools of New York city and at White Plains, N. Y. After teaching in Philadelphia and New York city, he became a contributor to the "Home Journal," with which he was connected for three years. He has spent his life since that time in literary labors, contributing many articles to periodicals, and publishing books on biographical subjects. While he was employed on the "Home Journal" he remarked one day to a New York publisher that an interesting story could be made out of the life of Horace Greeley. When asked why he did not do it, he said that it would require an expensive journey and a year of labor. The publisher offered to advance the means, and he collected materials from the lips of Greeley's former neighbors in Vermont and New Hampshire, and produced the "Life of Horace Greeley" (New York, 1855; new and completed ed., Boston, 1885),



which was so profitable that he determined to devote himself thenceforth to authorship. He has also lectured successfully on literary and political topics. He resided in New York city till 1875, when he removed to Newburyport, Mass. His first book



*James Parton*

was followed by a collection of "Humorous Poetry of the English Language from Chaucer to Saxe" (1856). Next appeared the "Life and Times of Aaron Burr," prepared from original sources, in which he sought to redeem Burr's reputation from the charges that attached to his memory (1857; new ed., 1864). In writing the "Life of Andrew Jackson," he also had access to inedited documents (3 vols., 1859-'60). His subsequent works are "General Butler in New Orleans" (1863; new ed., 1882); "Life and Times of Benjamin Franklin" (1864); "Manual for the Instruction of Rings, Railroad and Political, and How New York is Governed" (1866); "Famous Americans of Recent Times," containing sketches of Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, John C. Calhoun, John Randolph, and others (Boston, 1867); "The People's Book of Biography," containing eighty short lives (Hartford, 1868); "Smoking and Drinking," an essay on the evils of those practices, reprinted from the "Atlantic Monthly" (Boston, 1869); a pamphlet entitled "The Danish Islands: Are We Bound to pay for Them?" (1869); "Topics of the Time," a collection of magazine articles, most of them treating of administrative abuses at Washington (1871); "Triumphs of Enterprise, Ingenuity, and Public Spirit" (Hartford, 1871); "The Words of Washington" (1872); "Fanny Fern: A Memorial Volume" (New York, 1873); "Life of Thomas Jefferson, Third President of the United States" (Boston, 1874); "Taxation of Church Property," a pamphlet (New York, 1874); "Le Parnasse Français, a Book of French Poetry from A. D. 1550 to the Present Time" (Boston, 1877); "Caricature and Other Comic Art, in all Times and Many Lands" (New York, 1877); a "Life of Voltaire," which was the fruit of several years' labor (Boston, 1881); "Noted Women of Europe and America" (Hartford, 1883); and "Captains of Industry, or Men of Business who did Something besides Making Money, a Book for Young Americans" (Boston, 1884). — His wife, **Sara Payson Willis**, author, b. in Portland, Me., 9 July, 1811; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 Oct., 1872, was christened Grata Payson, after the mother of the preacher, Edward Payson, but the name was changed to Sara. She was educated in the schools of Boston and at Catherine Beecher's seminary in Hartford, and in 1837 married Charles H. Eldredge, cashier of a bank in Boston. In 1846 she was left a



*Fanny Fern*

and in 1837 married Charles H. Eldredge, cashier of a bank in Boston. In 1846 she was left a

widow, with two children, in straitened circumstances. She attempted to gain a livelihood by sewing, then sought in vain the post of a public-school teacher, and at last, in 1851, began to write for Boston periodicals short articles that immediately attracted attention. For her first contribution only half a dollar was paid, but she was encouraged to persevere by seeing it copied into many newspapers. New York publishers soon offered higher rates for her sketches; a volume of them was brought out, of which 80,000 copies were sold, and after her removal to New York city in 1854 she began to write for the "New York Ledger." When she changed her residence to New York city she made the acquaintance of Mr. Parton, then an assistant of her brother, Nathaniel P. Willis, in the office of the "Home Journal," and they were married in January, 1856. She always retained the pen-name of "Fanny Fern," with which she signed her first piece, and had made it famous before even her friends knew that she was the writer. For sixteen years she furnished the "Ledger" with an article every week. Her published works, except two novels, were made up of the humorous, pathetic, and satirical essays and the short tales that she contributed to the weekly press. Their titles are "Fern Leaves from Fanny's Portfolio" (Auburn, 1853), which was followed by a second series (New York, 1854); "Little Ferns for Fanny's Little Friends" (1854); "Ruth Hall," a pathetic novel based on incidents in her own life (1854); "Fresh Leaves" (1855); "Rose Clark," a novel (1857); "A New Story-Book for Children" (1864); "Folly as it Flies" (1868); "The Play-Day Book" (1869); "Ginger-Snaps" (1870); and "Caper-Sauce: A Volume of Chit-Chat" (1872). Most of her books were republished in England, and there was issued also "Life and Beauties of Fanny Fern" (London, 1855). See "Fanny Fern: A Memorial Volume," containing selections from her writings, and a memoir by James Parton (New York, 1873).

**PARTRIDGE, Alden**, educator, b. in Norwich, Vt., in 1785; d. there, 16 Jan., 1854. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1806, commissioned as 1st lieutenant in the corps of engineers, and appointed assistant professor of mathematics. He was made a captain on 23 July, 1810, was professor of mathematics in 1813, and of engineering in 1813-'16, and in 1816-'17 was in command at the academy during the absence of Maj. Jonathan Williams, the superintendent. He resigned his commission on 15 April, 1818, and in 1819 had charge of the exploring survey of the northwestern boundary of the United States under the provisions of the treaty of Ghent. In 1820 he founded a military school at Norwich, Vt. In 1822 he was surveyor-general of the state. He removed his school to Middletown, Conn., in 1825, but it was restored to Norwich, and in 1834 was incorporated as Norwich university, of which he was president till 1843. He was a member of the Vermont legislature in 1833-'4 and in 1839. In 1840 he founded a military academy at Portsmouth, Va. He was also for some time the president of Jefferson military college, which he established in Mississippi, and the founder in 1847 of a military school at Pembroke, N. H., in 1850 of one at Harrisburg, Pa., and in 1853 of one at Brandywine Springs, Del. Capt. Partridge was for many years employed as instructor of the militia in the western states. He frequently delivered public lectures on military subjects, and published "An Excursion" (1822); "Lecture on Education" (Windsor, 1825); "Lectures on National Defence"; and "Journal of a Tour of Cadets" (1827).



**PARTRIDGE, George**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Duxbury, Mass., 8 Feb., 1740; d. there, 7 July, 1828. He was graduated at Harvard in 1762, and studied theology, but, instead of entering the ministry, became a teacher at Kingston, Mass. He was a delegate to the Provincial congress in 1774-'5, and then a member of the state house of representatives till 1779, when he was chosen a delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental congress. Except at the congress at Princeton in 1783, he was a member of that body continuously till 1785. He was elected a member of the 1st congress of the United States, and took his seat on the opening day, but resigned in 1790. He left a large part of his estate for religious and charitable purposes.

**PARTRIDGE, Oliver**, member of the Colonial congress, b. in Hatfield, Mass., 13 June, 1712; d. in Hadley, Mass., 21 July, 1792. He was graduated at Yale in 1730, studied law, and became a successful practitioner at Hatfield. He was a delegate to the congress that was called by the British government to meet in Albany, N. Y., in June, 1754. In 1765 he was a delegate from Massachusetts to the congress that assembled in New York city to take action with regard to the stamp-act, and voted for the petition to the king, the memorial to parliament, and the bill of rights. In 1769-'74 he was judge of common pleas for Hampshire county. When hostilities with the mother country were impending he was at first opposed to revolution, but soon he embraced the American cause.

**PARVIN, Theodore Sutton**, educator, b. in Cedarville, Cumberland co., N. J., 15 Jan., 1817. He was taken by his parents to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1829, graduated at Woodward college in 1833, and studied law with Timothy Walker and at Cincinnati law-school, where he was graduated in 1837. In 1838 he went to Iowa as private secretary to the governor of the territory, Robert Lucas. He was also secretary of the legislative council in 1840-'1, and for two years district attorney at Muscatine, resigning on his election as probate judge in 1841. In 1846-'56 he was clerk of the U. S. district court, and in 1857-'8 register of the state land-office, which post he resigned on his election as curator and librarian of Iowa state university. From 1859 till 1867 he was professor of natural history. He filled other chairs in the university, the last being that of political economy, which was abolished in 1870. He was a founder of the State historical society in 1857, and in 1863-'5 its corresponding secretary and editor of the "Historical Annals of Iowa." He has edited the "Annals of Iowa Masonry" since 1844, and was editor of the "Western Freemason" in 1859-'60, of the "Masonic Magazine" in 1860-'72, of the "Evergreen" in 1871-'2, and from 1871 till 1886 of "Transactions of the Knights Templar." He is the author of a "History of Iowa" (Chicago, 1877) and of "History of Templary in America" (Cincinnati, 1887).

**PARVIN, Theophilus**, physician, b. in Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, 9 Jan., 1829. He was graduated at the University of Indiana in 1847, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1852, and established himself in practice in Indianapolis, Ind. He was professor in the Medical college of Ohio from 1864 till 1869, then in the medical department of the University of Louisville till 1872, and afterward he filled the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in Indiana medical college. Since 1883 he has been a professor in Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia. Dr. Parvin was president of the Indiana state medical society in 1861, and of the

American medical association in 1879. He has published "The Science and Art of Obstetrics" (Philadelphia, 1886), and edited "Winchel on Diseases of Women" (1887).

**PASCALIS-OUVIÈRE, Felix**, physician, b. in Provence, France, about 1750; d. in New York city in 1840. He studied medicine in Montpellier, and after obtaining his degree went to Santo Domingo, where he practised with success and acquired an extensive knowledge of botany and other departments of natural history. The revolt of the negroes forced him to leave the island in 1793, and he took refuge in the United States, where he quickly acquired reputation in the practice of his profession. He lived at first in Philadelphia, but subsequently removed to New York, where he resided for more than thirty years. At the time of the epidemic in Cadiz in 1805 he went to that city, and afterward to Gibraltar to study the nature of the disease. His observations convinced him that it was not contagious, and he gave expression to his views in his writings, although he had long held a different opinion. He was the founder of the Linnæan society of New York, and member of several academies and learned societies. He wrote "Description of the Contagious and Epidemic Yellow Fever that reigned in Philadelphia in 1797" (Philadelphia, 1798); a translation of the work of Vicq-d'Azyr on "Interments," with original notes and observations (New York, 1823); and "Eulogy on Hon. S. L. Mitchill, M. D., before the New York City and County Medical Society, 1831" (1831). He also published many reports and memoirs on yellow fever, on the black color of the African races, and other subjects.

**PASCHAL, George Washington**, jurist, b. at Skull Shoals, Greene co., Ga., 23 Nov., 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 16 Feb., 1878. He was educated at Mercer institute, where he supported himself by teaching minor classes, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Wilkes county, Ga., in 1832. As a lieutenant of Georgia volunteers he served as aide-de-camp to Gen. John E. Wool when that officer was charged with the removal of the Cherokees from Georgia to Indian territory in 1834-'5. He married Sarah, the only daughter of the Cherokee chief, John Ridge, and removed to Arkansas in 1836. He soon attained reputation at the bar of the new state, and in 1841 was elected a justice of the supreme court, serving two years. In 1847 he settled in Texas. He was earnestly attached to union principles, and during the period preceding the civil war he presented his views in the "Southern Intelligencer," a newspaper that he established at Austin, Tex., in 1856. His friend, Samuel Houston, was elected governor in 1859 largely through his efforts. He removed to Washington in 1869, and was instrumental in founding the law department of Georgetown university, which made him its first professor of jurisprudence, and conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1875. Judge Paschall published an "Annotated Digest of the Laws of Texas" (New York, 1866; new ed., 1873); "Annotated Constitution of the United States" (Washington, 1868; new ed., 1876); "Decisions of the Supreme Court of Texas" (5 vols., 1869-'71); and "Digest of Decisions of the Supreme Court of Texas" (1871-'3); also many pamphlets, articles, and addresses on constitutional law and political questions, and a "Sketch of the Last Years of Samuel Houston" in "Harper's Magazine" (1866).

**PASCHALL, Edwin**, journalist, b. in Mecklenburgh county, Va., in 1799; d. near Nolensville, Tenn., 5 June, 1869. He was educated as a lawyer, removed to Tennessee in 1833, was a teacher in



Murfreesborough, Huntington, Brownsville, and for some time at Franklin, Williamson co., where he conducted the "Western Weekly Review," and afterward taught a classical school near Nashville. During the civil war he was the leading writer for the "Press" at Nashville, and in 1865-'6 for the Nashville "Gazette." He published "Old Times, or Tennessee History" (1869).

**PASCO, Samuel**, senator, b. in London, England, 28 June, 1834. He was taken by his parents to the British provinces when he was ten years old, and thence to Charlestown, Mass., and was graduated at Harvard in 1858. He removed to Florida, and became principal of the academy at Waukeenhah, at the same time studying law. Early in the civil war he enlisted in the 3d Florida infantry. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Missionary Ridge, and was detained in Camp Morton at Indianapolis, Ind., till the close of the war. Returning to Florida, he was soon elected county clerk, and, resuming his law studies, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Monticello. In 1876 he was made chairman of the Democratic state executive committee. In 1880 he was a presidential elector, and in that year and 1884 he was proposed as the Democratic candidate for governor, but withdrew his name for the sake of party harmony. He was president of the State constitutional convention of 1885, and in 1886 was elected to the legislature, and chosen speaker. On 19 May, 1887, he was elected U.S. senator for the term expiring 3 March, 1893.

**PASSACONAWAY**, Indian chief, b. in southern New Hampshire about 1580; d. near Litchfield, N. H., between 1665 and 1669. He was a Merrimack sachem, and the sagamore of Pamunkog, or Pennacook, holding control over the tribes of southern New Hampshire and part of Massachusetts. When the whites first settled the country he was at the head of a powerful confederacy, and is said by some authorities to have conveyed to John Wheelwright and his associates at Squamscut (now Exeter), 17 May, 1629, a tract of land that extended from Piscataqua to Merrimack rivers westward, and from the line of Massachusetts, thirty miles north; but this deed was subsequently pronounced a forgery. In 1662, in answer to a petition from Passaconaway, the general court of Massachusetts granted him a tract of several hundred acres near Litchfield, N. H. He invited the Indian apostle John Eliot to take up his abode near his tribe, so that they might be taught Christianity, and avowed his own belief in God. He was sagacious, and had a great reputation as a sorcerer. He made a feast for his people about 1660, delivered a farewell speech, and exhorted them to live in peace with the English, since he had used his arts as a "pow-wow" against them in vain.

**PASSAVANT, William Alfred**, clergyman, b. in Zelienople, Butler co., Pa., 9 Oct., 1821. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1840, and at the Lutheran theological seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., in 1842. In the latter year he was ordained to the ministry, and he held pastorates in Baltimore, Md., in 1842-'4, and Pittsburg, Pa., in 1844-'55. Since then his time has been occupied with editorial duties, but chiefly with works of philanthropy. He has been instrumental in the establishment of hospitals at Pittsburg, Pa., Milwaukee, Wis., Chicago and Jacksonville, Ill., and orphanages at Rochester, Pa., Zelienople, Pa., and Mt. Vernon, N. Y. The hospitals are under his special supervision. He was the first to introduce the order of deaconesses in any hospital in this country in 1849, but, owing to a lack of support, his project failed. He was the leader of the movement that resulted in the

establishment of Thiel college, Greenville, Pa., in 1870, and has since then been one of its trustees. Dr. Passavant has published a large number of sermons, addresses, and reports. He was the founder of the "Missionary" in Pittsburg, Pa., in 1848, and its editor until it was merged, in 1861, into the "Lutheran and Missionary" in Philadelphia, and then for a number of years he was one of the editors of the combined periodical. In 1880 he founded the "Workman," a bi-weekly, in Pittsburg, Pa., of which he was editor until 1887.

**PASSMORE, Joseph Clarkson**, clergyman, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 4 June, 1818; d. in Racine, Wis., 12 Aug., 1866. His education was obtained at Flushing institute, N. Y., under Dr. William A. Muhlenberg. He was graduated at St. Paul's college, Long Island, in 1837, and during 1837-'8 he was an instructor in Flushing institute. Then he studied law and was admitted to the bar in Lancaster, Pa., in 1842. He practised law for several years, part of the time in Vicksburg, Miss., but in 1844 accepted the chair of professor of English literature, philosophy, and political economy in the College of St. James, Md. After due preparation for the ministry he was ordained deacon in the college chapel 18 June, 1848, by Bishop Whittingham, and priest, in Grace church, Elk Ridge Landing, Md., 3 June, 1849, by the same bishop. He held his professorship till 1862 when he accepted a chair, with the same duties, in Racine college, Wis. From 1849 till 1862 he was rector of St. Mark's church, Washington county, Md. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1861. In connection with his professorship in Racine college he was rector of St. John's church, Elkhorn, Wis., in 1862-'6. Dr. Passmore published "Footprints, or Fugitive Poems" (Philadelphia, 1843); edited Bishop Butler's "Ethical Discourses," with an essay on the author's life and writings (1855); translated the "Prælectiones Academicæ" of the poet Kable for the "True Catholic" (see EVANS, HUGH DAVEY); and also contributed freely, in verse as well as prose, to church periodicals.

**PASTORIUS, Francis Daniel**, colonist, b. in Sommerhausen, Franconia, Germany, 26 Sept., 1651; d. in Germantown, Pa., 27 Sept., 1719. He was the son of a judge of Windsheim, educated in the classical and modern languages, and all the science of his age, and had entered upon the practice of law, when, having joined the sect of Pietists, he concerted with some of his co-religionists a plan for emigrating to Pennsylvania. They purchased 25,000 acres, but abandoned the intention of colonizing the land themselves. Pastorius, their agent, had formed the acquaintance of William Penn in England, and became a convert to the Quaker doctrines. He was engaged by his associates, who in 1686 organized as the Frankfort land-company, and by some merchants of Crefeld, who had secured 15,000 acres, to conduct a colony of German and Dutch Mennonites and Quakers to Pennsylvania. He arrived on 20 June, 1683, and on 24 Oct. began to lay out Germantown. He was until his death a man of influence among the colonists, was its first bailiff, and devised the town-seal, which consisted of a clover on one of whose leaves was a vine, another a stalk of flax, and the third a weaver's spool with the motto "Vinum, Linum, et Textrium." In 1687 he was elected a member of the assembly. In 1688 he was one of the signers of a protest to the Friends' yearly meeting at Burlington against buying and selling slaves, or holding men in slavery, which was declared to be "an act irreconcilable with the precepts of the Christian religion."



This protest began the struggle against that institution in this country, and is the subject of John G. Whittier's poem, "The Pennsylvania Pilgrim." For many years he taught in Germantown and Philadelphia, and many of the deeds and letters required by the German settlers were written by him. He published a pamphlet, consisting in part of letters to his father, and containing a description of the commonwealth and its government, and advice to emigrants, entitled "Umständige geographische Beschreibung der allerletzt erfundenen Provinz Pennsylvania" (Frankfort-on-Main, 1700). Several volumes were left by him in manuscript, containing philosophical reflections, poems, and notes on theological, medical, and legal subjects. His Latin prologue to the Germantown book of records has been translated by Whittier in the ode beginning "Hail to Posterity."

**PATCH, Samuel**, athlete, b. in Rhode Island about 1807; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 13 Nov., 1829. He followed the sea early in life, and afterward went to Paterson, N. J., where he became a cotton-spinner. In 1827 he was seized with the mania for jumping that was then prevalent. A bridge had been built at Paterson over Passaic river, and Patch declared so frequently that he would jump from it that he was placed under arrest, but made his first leap from the rocks at the foot of the bridge on the southwestern side of the chasm that it spanned. Subsequently he jumped from the bridge itself, a distance of eighty or ninety feet, and in consequence became the hero of the hour. He then travelled about the country, leaping from the yard-arms and bowsprits of vessels, and diving from top-masts, until he was attracted to Niagara Falls with the crowd that gathered there to see the condemned brig "Michigan" go over the cataract with its freight of living animals. Here he jumped from a shelving rock midway between the highest point on Goat island and the water, more than half the height of the falls. Previous to his performance at Niagara he had given an exhibition at Rochester, N. Y., but, not being satisfied with the results, he advertised a second leap on his return from the former place, asserting that on 13 Nov. he would jump from the bank of the Genesee river at Genesee Falls "into the abyss below, a distance of 125 feet." The country people came in great numbers to see the daring athlete. After a few words of showman's bombast, in which he compared himself to Napoleon and Wellington, Sam made the spring; but, instead of shooting like an arrow from a bow, as he had done on the previous occasion, he fell so awkwardly that the spectators were unanimously of the opinion that he had jumped to his death. Nothing was heard of him until the following St. Patrick's day, when his body was found near the mouth of the river. It was supposed that, after striking the water, he had attempted to swim back under the cataract, and had become entangled in the roots of a large tree that grew near. His remains were interred in the village of Charlotte, at the mouth of the Genesee. It was Sam's ambition to jump from London bridge, and he had signed an agreement with the captain of a fast-sailing packet to Liverpool to make the voyage the following spring, and jump from the yard-arm every fair day. Speculations and comments on Sam's fate filled the newspapers for months.

**PATERSON, John**, soldier, b. in New Britain, Conn., in 1744; d. in Lisle, now Whitney's Point, N. Y., 19 July, 1808. He was graduated at Yale in 1762, taught, practised law, and was a justice of the peace at New Britain, Conn. He settled in 1774 at Lenox, Mass., and was a member of the

first Provincial congress, which met at Salem in October, 1774, and of the next congress at Cambridge in February, 1775. He enrolled in Berkshire county a regiment of minute-men, which marched for Boston, armed and mostly in uniform, eighteen hours after the arrival of the intelligence of the battle of Lexington, and, when they reached that place, constructed the first redoubt on the American line at Charlestown. This they defended on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill from a British attack in the rear of the American position. After the British troops evacuated Boston, in March, 1776, Col.



*John Paterson*

Paterson's Berkshire regiment was ordered to New York, and thence to Canada for the purpose of reinforcing Gen. Benedict Arnold. Some of them were engaged in the disastrous battle of the Cedars, and seventy-nine were there taken prisoners. Retreating from Canada, they passed through Crown Point, fortified Mount Independence, and remained there till November, 1776, marched thence to Albany, and joined Washington's forces at Newtown, Pa., with only 220 men remaining of the 600 that left New York. Paterson was recommended to congress by Gen. Horatio Gates on 30 Sept., 1776. His regiment participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He was made a brigadier-general on 21 Feb., 1777, and was attached to the northern department. He performed efficient service at the battle of Stillwater and in the defeat of Gen. John Burgoyne. He also took part in the battle of Monmouth, and was not mustered out till after the end of the war. In September, 1783, he became major-general. During Daniel Shays's rebellion in 1786 he commanded a detachment of Berkshire militia that was ordered out to suppress the rising. Afterward he removed to Lisle, and was first presiding judge of Broome county. He was a member of the New York assembly in 1792, and of the Constitutional convention of 1801, and a member of congress from 17 Oct., 1803, till 3 March, 1805. His last years were spent on his farm.

**PATERSON, John**, mathematician, b. in Paterson, N. J., 11 Jan., 1801; d. in Albany, N. Y., 31 July, 1883. His father removed to Hamilton, Ont., and died while the son was a boy. He received only two terms of schooling, was employed during his youth by a druggist, found a place in a printing-office at Niagara Falls, and went thence to New York city, and in 1825 to Albany, where he worked as a compositor for more than forty years. Meanwhile he devoted his leisure to the study of mathematics, and learned French and German in order to read mathematical and philosophical treatises in those languages. From 1851 till his death he held the office of superintendent of weights and measures, and from 1862 till he was incapacitated by a stroke of paralysis in 1874 he was employed by the state insurance department in calculating life annuities. He published a work on the "Calculus of Operations" (Albany, 1850), to which was added a supplemental volume; papers on "Weights and Measures" (1864); and "Re-



searches in the Theory and Calculus of Operations" (1872), printed in the "Transactions" of the Albany institute; and a pamphlet announcing a new theory of gravitation (1874); also mathematical papers in the "Cambridge Mathematical Journal," the "American Journal of Science," and other scientific periodicals.

**PATERSON, William**, Scottish colonist, b. probably in Skipmyre, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, in the spring of 1665; d. in Westminster, England, 22 Jan., 1719. He was originally intended for the ministry of the Scottish church, and, to escape persecution under Charles II., he visited this country, where he acquired much information from the buccaneers in regard to the Spanish main. It has been questioned whether he was not personally concerned with the marauders, but the accusation has not been proved. He was a merchant in London in 1692, and about this time made proposals to found a bank of England, publishing a tract entitled "A Brief Account of the Intended Bank of England," and he was one of the first directors of that institution. He had conceived the idea of founding a colony at Darien during his first visit to this country, and, after several unsuccessful attempts toward the adoption of his scheme by the English and by continental countries, he procured its sanction from the Scottish parliament in 1695. In a short time the subscription for stock amounted to £400,000 in Scotland, £300,000 in England, and £200,000 in Holland, but the subscriptions of the latter countries were almost wholly withdrawn in consequence of the severe measures that were passed by the English parliament at the instance of trading corporations. The Scotch, however, favored the enterprise with increased zeal, and on 26 July, 1698, 1,200 men in five ships sailed from Leith for Panama, arriving after a voyage of three months. They then founded a colony at Acta (now Port Escoces), about thirty miles northwest of the Gulf of Darien, and gave the town the name of New Edinburgh, and the country that of New Caledonia. They bought lands of the natives, sent messages of amity to the nearest Spanish governors, and published a declaration of freedom of trade and religion to all people. They had brought with them only a small supply of provisions, trusting to obtain them from the English colonists. But the Dutch and English East India companies had united in procuring orders from the king forbidding any one to render the colonists any assistance. Their numbers were now rapidly reduced by disease. Paterson lingered for eight months, but did not abandon the settlement till almost all had died or gone home. Meanwhile 1,300 men had been sent from Scotland to their relief, but these did not arrive until the departure of the last of the colonists. Paterson returned to Scotland and devised a new plan for the colony, but the death of William III., with whom he had influence, destroyed his prospects of reviving the project. He was an able advocate of the union of England and Scotland, and when the treaty to that effect was passed it was recommended that indemnity be given him on account of his losses in the Darien expedition, and for his "carrying on other matters of a public nature much to his country's service," but the money was not paid until the reign of George I. He was a member of parliament for Dumfriesshire in 1708, an early advocate for free-trade, and in all matters of finance his ideas were in advance of his time. Macaulay says of him: "He seems to have been gifted by nature with fertile invention, great powers of persuasion, and to have acquired somewhere in the course of his vagrant life a perfect

knowledge of accounts." His writings have been collected, with a biographical introduction (London, 1858). See also his life by Samuel Bannister (Edinburgh, 1858).

**PATERSON, William**, jurist, b. at sea in 1745; d. in Albany, N. Y., 9 Sept., 1806. His parents, who were natives of Ireland, brought him to this country when he was two years old. He was graduated at Princeton in 1763, studied law with Richard Stockton, and was admitted to the bar in 1769. He was a member of the New Jersey state constitutional convention in 1776, and in the same year became state attorney-general and one of the legislative council. He was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1780-'1, and to the National constitutional convention in 1787, introducing the resolution that the "state sovereignties shall be preserved, while power shall be placed in the general government to provide for the common defence and general welfare of the country." The resolution was opposed by Edmund Randolph, who introduced the proposition of a National government, the discussion resulting in a fusion of the two plans. He was U. S. senator in 1789, until his resignation in March of the next year, became governor of New Jersey in 1791, and was appointed by Washington a justice of the U. S. supreme court in 1793, which post he held until his death, which occurred while he was on a visit to his son-in-law, Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer, his place of residence being New Brunswick. Bancroft says he was an accomplished writer. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1806. He published a revised edition of the laws of New Jersey (Philadelphia, 1798-'9).

**PATILLO, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Scotland in 1726; d. in Dinwiddie county, Va., in 1801. He emigrated to this country at nine years of age, settled in Virginia, and became a merchant's clerk. He subsequently studied for the ministry, was ordained in 1758, and then removed to North Carolina, where he was in charge of Presbyterian churches until his death. He was active in pre-Revolutionary movements, a member of the North Carolina Provincial congress in 1775, was chaplain to that body, and chairman of the committee of the whole. He also taught for many years, and was an excellent classical scholar. His ministry was especially successful among the negroes. Hampden Sidney gave him the degree of A. M. in 1787. He published in that year a small collection of sermons, edited an abridged edition of John Leland's "Deistical Writers," and left in manuscript a catechism, several essays, and a geography.

**PATRICK, Marsena R.**, soldier, b. in Houndsfield, Jefferson co., N. Y., 15 March, 1811. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, became 1st lieutenant in 1839, served in the Mexican war, was made captain in 1847, and brevetted major in 1849 for "meritorious conduct while serving in the enemy's country." He resigned in 1850, engaged in farming in Jefferson county, N. Y., and in 1859 was appointed president of the State agricultural college. At the beginning of the civil war he was made inspector-general of the New York militia, became brigadier-general of volunteers in March, 1862, and served with Gen. Irwin McDowell in the Shenandoah valley in northern Virginia, and with the Army of the Potomac at South Mountain and Antietam. He became provost-marshal-general of that army in October of the same year, subsequently of the combined armies acting against Richmond, and, after Lee's surrender, of the Department of Virginia. He resigned 12 June, 1865, was president of the New York state agricultural society in 1867-'8, commissioner for New York state in



1868-'9, and again in 1879-'80, and since 1880 has been governor of the central branch of the National home for disabled volunteer soldiers in Ohio.

**PATTEN, John**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Kent county, Del., in 1746; d. in Dover, Del., 17 June, 1801. He joined the Continental army at the beginning of the Revolution, was commissioned major, 14 Dec., 1779, and fought in almost every battle from Long Island to Camden, at which he was taken prisoner. He served in the Continental congress in 1785-'6, and in the 3d congress in 1793-'4, but his seat was successfully contested in the latter year. He was returned at the next election and served till 1797.

**PATTEN, William**, clergyman, b. in Halifax, Mass., in 1763; d. in Hartford, Conn., 9 March, 1839. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1780, studied divinity, and was pastor of the 2d Congregational church at Newport, R. I., from 1786 till 1833. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown in 1807, and was one of its overseers from 1790 till his death. Dr. Patten published several separate sermons; "Christianity the True Religion," a reply to Thomas Paine (1795); "Memoir of Mrs. Ruth Patten," his mother, and the daughter of Rev. Eleazar Wheelock (1834); and "Reminiscences of Rev. Samuel Hopkins" (1843).—His son, **William Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Newport, R. I., in 1800; d. in Providence, R. I., 27 Dec., 1873, was graduated at Brown in 1818, studied law, and, after practising in Newport, removed to Providence, where from 1831 till his death he was cashier in the Manufacturers' bank. He was twice president of the city common council, thrice in the legislature, and its speaker in 1847-'8, and was one of the founders of the Providence athenæum, of which he was president for fourteen years. He became a trustee of Brown in 1856, and after 1867 was its chancellor.—Another son, **George Washington**, soldier, b. in Newport, R. I., 25 Dec., 1808; d. in Houlton, Me., 28 April, 1882, was graduated at Brown in 1825, and at the U. S. military academy in 1830. He served on frontier and garrison duty till the Mexican war, was engaged against the Seminole Indians in Florida at various times in 1837-'42, and reached the rank of captain, 18 June, 1846. At the battle of Cerro Gordo, during the war with Mexico, he lost his left hand while storming the heights, and was brevetted major for gallant conduct. At the end of the war impaired health forced him to decline a captaincy in the quartermaster's department, and he obtained an absence on sick-leave. After his return to duty in 1850 he served on the frontier till he was made major on 30 April, 1861, and though his disability prevented him from seeing service in the field during the civil war, he rendered valuable assistance as a member of various military commissions. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 7 June, 1862, and on 17 Feb., 1864, retired "for disability resulting from long and faithful service, and from wound and exposure in the line of duty." Col. Patten achieved some reputation as a writer, and has been called the "poet laureate of the army." His lyrics include "The Seminole's Reply," "Joys that We've Tasted," and "Episode of the Mexican War," which he delivered on 14 Sept., 1878, the thirty-first anniversary of the capture of the city of Mexico. He published in book-form "Army Manual" (3d ed., New York, 1863); "Infantry Tactics, Bayonet Drill, and Small-Sword Exercise" (1861); "Artillery Drill" (1861); "Cavalry Drill and Sabre Exercise" (1863); and "Voices of the Border," a collection of his fugitive poems (1867). He also edited Gen. Philip St. George Cooke's "Cavalry Tactics" (1863).

**PATTERSON, Daniel Tod**, naval officer, b. on Long Island, N. Y., 6 March, 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 15 Aug., 1839. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in August, 1800, and was attached to the frigate "Philadelphia," under Capt. William Bainbridge when she ran upon a reef off Tripoli, and was taken by a flotilla of gun-boats. Patterson was kept a prisoner in Tripoli until 1805, and in 1807 he was promoted to lieutenant. In 1813 he was made commander, and in 1814 had charge of the naval forces at New Orleans, co-operating ably with Gen. Andrew Jackson, and receiving the thanks of congress. He commanded the flotilla that captured and destroyed the forts and other defences of Jean Lafitte (*q. v.*) on the island of Barataria. Subsequently he attained the rank of captain, and had charge of the "Constitution" in 1826-'8, while on the Mediterranean. In 1828 he was made naval commissioner, and in 1832-'6 he commanded the Mediterranean squadron, after which he was, until his death, commandant of the navy-yard at Washington.—His son, **Carlile Pollock**, superintendent of the coast survey, b. in Shieldsborough, Miss., 24 Aug., 1816; d. near Washington, 15 Aug., 1881, was appointed as a midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1830, served in the Mediterranean squadron, returned home in 1836, and was graduated at Georgetown college, Ky., as a civil engineer in 1838. Resuming his duties as midshipman, he was assigned to duty in the U. S. coast survey, to which, after a period of sea-service, he returned in 1845, and was placed in charge of a hydrographic party in the Gulf of Mexico, having meanwhile, on 8 Sept., 1841, attained the rank of lieutenant. In 1850 he retired from the navy to accept the command of the Pacific mail steamer "Oregon," in which capacity and other private duties he continued until 1861. He then returned to the survey in the capacity of hydrographic inspector, and so remained until he became superintendent in February, 1874. In his hands the scope of the survey was greatly enlarged, and its character as a general geodetic survey became fully recognized, and he continued its executive officer until his death. Supt. Patterson was chairman of the committee that was appointed in 1869 to examine into the condition of the revenue cutter service, and in 1872 a member of the commission that was created to examine and test life-saving apparatus. He also served for many years as a member of the light-house board. He was a member of various societies, and in 1878 received the degree of LL. D. from Amherst. Besides his various reports of special duty, he edited the annual reports of the U. S. coast and geodetic survey during the years of his administration.

**PATTERSON, David Trotter**, senator, b. in Greene county, Tenn., 28 Feb., 1819. He was educated at Greeneville college, Tenn., engaged for a short time in business, and then studied law, being admitted to the bar in 1841. He was elected judge of the circuit court in 1854, and served till 1863. In 1857 he married Martha, daughter of Andrew Johnson. He was elected to the United States senate as a Conservative in 1865, after the reconstruction of Tennessee, and served from 26 July, 1866, till March, 1869.

**PATTERSON, George**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Pictou, Nova Scotia, 30 April, 1824. He was graduated at Dalhousie college, Halifax, in 1841, studied at the University of Edinburgh, was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church, and in 1849-'76 was pastor of the congregation at Green Hill, Pictou co., N. S. He established the "Eastern Chronicle" in 1843, edited it for three



years, subsequently was in charge of the "Missionary Register of the Presbyterian Church," and in 1860 was joint editor of the "Missionary Record of the Lower Provinces." He was secretary of the board of home missions for several years, a member of the foreign missionary board, and a founder of the fund for the widows and orphans of ministers of the Presbyterian church. He has also engaged in archæological studies, and made a large collection of the remains of the aboriginal tribes of Nova Scotia. His publications include many essays, pamphlets, and addresses, and "Memoir of Rev. James McGregor, with Notices of the Colonization of the Lower Provinces of British North America" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Memoirs of the Rev. S. F. Johnston, Rev. J. W. Matheson, and Mrs. Mary J. Matheson, with Selections from their Diaries and Correspondence" (Pictou, N. S., 1864); "The Doctrine of the Trinity, underlying the Revelation of Redemption" (Edinburgh, 1870); "History of the County of Pictou" (Montreal, 1877); "Missionary Life among the Cannibals, being the Life of the Rev. John Gedderd" (1882); and the "Heathen World" (Toronto, 1884).

**PATTERSON, James Willis**, senator, b. in Henniker, Merrimack co., N. H., 2 July, 1823. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1848, and studied divinity at Yale, but was not licensed to preach. He was tutor at Dartmouth in 1852-'4, professor of mathematics there in 1854-'9, and occupied the chair of astronomy and meteorology from the latter date till 1865. He was school commissioner for Grafton county in 1858-'61, and at the same time secretary of the state board of education, and prepared the state reports for five years. He was in the legislature in 1862, was elected to congress as a Republican in the same year, served till 1867, and in 1866 was chosen U. S. senator, serving one term, during which he was the author of the measure constituting consular clerkships, and the bill for establishing colored schools in the District of Columbia, and was chairman of the committee on the District of Columbia and of that on retrenchment and reform. At the close of the congressional investigation of the *Crédit Mobilier* (see AMES, OAKES) the senate committee reported a resolution expelling Mr. Patterson, 27 Feb., 1873; but no action was taken upon it, and five days later his term expired. He was a regent of the Smithsonian institution in 1864-'5, and was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention in 1866. In 1877-'8 he was again a member of the New Hampshire legislature, and in 1885 he was appointed state superintendent of public instruction in New Hampshire. Iowa college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1868. In 1880 he was the orator at the unveiling of the soldiers' monument in Marietta, Ohio.

**PATTERSON, John James**, senator, b. in Waterloo, Juniata co., Pa., 8 Aug., 1830. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1848, edited the Juniata "Sentinel" in the interest of Gen. Winfield Scott in the presidential campaign in 1852, and for ten subsequent years the "Harrisburg Telegraph." He then engaged in banking and in the management of railroads, and in 1858-'61 was in the legislature. He served in the National army on Gen. Seth Williams's staff during the civil war. In 1869 he removed to South Carolina. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican in 1872, and served one term.

**PATTERSON, Joseph**, banker, b. near Norristown, Pa., 2 Feb., 1808; d. in Philadelphia, 25 Sept., 1887. His father, John, was a native of Ireland, and his mother, Elizabeth Stuart, was the only daughter of Col. Christopher Stuart, an officer

in the Revolutionary army, who was second in command at the storming of Stony Point. The son engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1842, when he became president of what is now the Western national bank. He afterward was largely engaged as a dealer and shipper of anthracite coal, and owned large collieries in Schuylkill county, but continued president of the bank till his death. On 15 Aug., 1861, Mr. Patterson participated in the memorable conference in New York between Sec. Chase and representatives of the banking interests of Philadelphia, New York, and Boston. The secretary asked for a loan of \$50,000,000 in gold to aid in defraying the expenses of the war. In view of the alarming condition of the nation's finances, the assembled bankers hesitated to accede to his request. Then Mr. Patterson made an eloquent appeal in behalf of the government, convincing those present that they should furnish the needed money, and the associated banks of the three cities lent the government at that time \$50,000,000 at par, and later in the same year \$100,000,000 more. From that time the secretary was accustomed to consult Mr. Patterson regarding the financial policy of the government, and his successors in office followed his example. He declined the controllership of the currency twice, and also the post of assistant U. S. treasurer at Philadelphia. Throughout the civil war he was treasurer of the Christian commission. From 1869 until his death he was president of the Philadelphia clearing-house association.—His son, **Christopher Stuart**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 June, 1842, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1860, admitted to the bar in 1865, and elected professor of the law of real estate and conveyancing in the University of Pennsylvania in 1887. He is the author of a "Memoir of Theodore Cuyler" (Philadelphia, 1879), and "Railway Accident Law—the Liability of Railways for Injuries to the Person" (1886).

**PATTERSON, Morris**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Oct., 1809; d. there, 23 Oct., 1878. He was left fatherless at ten, and the rudiments of his business education were received at the Philadelphia public schools prior to his fourteenth year, at which age he entered business, to assist in the support of his mother. From dealing in coal he soon became interested in mining, and he was one of the pioneers in anthracite coal-mining in Schuylkill county, bringing his outputs to market in his own boats through the Schuylkill canal. He also established an extensive coal-trade in Pittsburgh and the west. He was one of the canvassers for stock of the Pennsylvania railroad, and one of its organizers and original stockholders. He was active in the affairs of the Presbyterian church, a humanitarian in his dealings with his workingmen, the founder of the Pennsylvania working home for blind men, and took active and substantial interest in philanthropic movements in Philadelphia.

**PATTERSON, Robert**, director of the mint, b. near Hillsborough, County Down, Ireland, 30 May, 1743; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 July, 1824. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1768, found employment as a teacher, and in 1774 became principal of the academy in Wilmington, Del. When the Revolution began, he volunteered in the patriot army, was at first a military instructor, and subsequently adjutant, assistant surgeon, and brigade-major. He was elected professor of mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania in 1779, occupied that chair for thirty-five years, and in 1810-'13 was vice-provost of that institution. Chief-Justice William Tilghman says of him: "Arduous as were his duties in the university, he found time for other useful



employments. He was elected a member of the select council of Philadelphia, and was chosen its president in 1799. In 1805 he received from President Jefferson, with whom he had been in habits of friendship, the appointment of director of the mint. This office he filled with great success until his last illness." Mr. Patterson took an active part in the proceedings of the American philosophical society, and was its president from 1819 until his death, being a constant contributor to its "Transactions." The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1819. He published "The Newtonian System" (Philadelphia, 1808) and a treatise on "Arithmetic" (Pittsburg, Pa., 1819); and edited James Ferguson's "Lectures on Mechanics" (2 vols., 1806); his "Astronomy" (1809); John Webster's "Natural Philosophy" (1808); and Rev. John Ewing's "Natural Philosophy," with a memoir of the author (1809). See "Records of the Family of Robert Patterson (the Elder)" (printed privately, Philadelphia, 1847).—His son, **Robert Maskell**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 March, 1787; d. there, 5 Sept., 1854, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1804, and at the medical department there in 1808. He studied the physical sciences in Paris for the next two years, and in 1811 completed his education as a chemist under Sir Humphrey Davy in London. On his return to Philadelphia in 1812 he was chosen professor of natural philosophy, chemistry, and mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania (of which institution he was vice-provost from 1814 to 1828, and trustee from 1836 till his death), and he occupied a similar chair in the University of Virginia in 1828-'35. At the latter date he was appointed director of the mint, which post he held until 1851. He was elected a member of the American philosophical society in 1809, being the youngest man that was ever admitted, and was active in the labors of the society, contributing largely by oral and written communications to its proceedings, and he delivered the discourse at its centennial celebration in 1843. He was elected its president in 1849. He was one of the founders of the Franklin institute of Philadelphia, and also of the Musical fund society of Philadelphia, of which he was president from 1838 to 1853. He published "Early History of the American Philosophical Society: a Discourse at its Hundredth Anniversary," etc. (Philadelphia, 1843); address before the Franklin institute (1843); and other occasional discourses.—Robert Maskell's son, **Robert**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 4 Feb., 1819, was educated at the University of Virginia, where he graduated in law and other branches; read law in the office of Judge Kane, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1840. In June, 1845, he became clerk to the director of the U. S. mint in Philadelphia. In 1868 he drafted the plan of the Fidelity trust, safe deposit, and insurance company (the first institution of that nature in Philadelphia), and became its secretary and treasurer. He published a memoir of Franklin Peale in 1875, and a memoir of William E. Dubois in 1881.

**PATTERSON, Robert**, pioneer, b. in Pennsylvania in 1753; d. near Dayton, Ohio, 5 Aug., 1827. He emigrated to Kentucky in 1775, joined the settlement at Royal Spring (now Georgetown), and assisted in building the fort which he subsequently defended. In October, 1776, he was one of seven men that set out for Fort Pitt to procure powder and ammunition, making the journey through the wilderness on foot and up the river in canoes. All of the party were either killed or wounded by the Indians, Patterson receiving a blow from a toma-

hawk that confined him to his bed for a year. He was on Col. George R. Clark's expedition in 1778, and with Capt. John Bowman in his raid on old Chillicothe in 1779. On 1 April of the latter year he built the first house on the site of the present city of Lexington, and bought a large part of the surrounding property. He was captain of a company in Col. Clark's expedition against the Shawnees in August, 1780, and was second in command to Daniel Boone at the battle of Lower Blue Licks. Being overcome with fatigue in the retreat, he fell by the way, but was rescued by Aaron Reynolds, who dismounted and gave him his horse, with the remark: "You saved my soul; I will save your life." Patterson had rebuked him for profanity in a previous campaign. He was colonel of Clark's second expedition into the Miami country in 1782, and in Gen. Benjamin Logan's expedition against the Shawnees in 1786, in which he received severe wounds. He was one-third owner of Cincinnati when the town was laid out, and in 1804 built the first settlement at Dayton, Ohio, residing on a farm in its vicinity until his death.

**PATTERSON, Robert**, soldier, b. in Cappagh, County Tyrone, Ireland, 12 Jan., 1792; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Aug., 1881. His father, who was engaged in the Irish rebellion of 1798, escaped to this country and settled in Delaware county, Pa. Robert was educated in the common schools, and subsequently became a clerk in a Philadelphia counting-house. He was commissioned 1st lieutenant of infantry in the war of 1812, and afterward served on Gen. Joseph Bloomfield's staff. He returned to commercial pursuits, engaged in manufacturing and established several mills, became active in politics, and was one of the five Col. Pattersons in the Pennsylvania convention that nominated Andrew Jackson for the presidency, and in 1836 was president of the electoral college that cast the vote of Pennsylvania for Martin Van Buren. In 1838, and again in 1844, he was active in quelling local riots. He became major-general of volunteers at the beginning of the Mexican war, commanded his division at Cerro Gordo, led the cavalry and advanced brigades in the pursuit, entered and took Jalapa, and was honorably mentioned in Gen. Winfield Scott's official report. After the war he resumed business, and took command of the Pennsylvania militia. At the beginning of the civil war he was the oldest major-general by commission in the United States. On the president's first call for 75,000 men for three months, 15 April, 1861, he was mustered into service as major-general of volunteers, and assigned to a military department composed of Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and the District of Columbia. He crossed the Potomac on 15 June at Williamsport. When Gen. McDowell advanced into Virginia, Gen. Patterson was instructed to watch the troops under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Winchester, Va. He claimed that the failure of Gen. Winfield Scott to send him orders, for which he had been directed to wait, caused his failure to co-operate with McDowell in the movements that resulted in the battle of Bull Run. He was mus-



*R. Patterson*



tered out of service on the expiration of his commission, 27 July, 1861, and returned to private life. Gen. Patterson was a popular speaker, one of the largest mill-owners in the United States, and was interested in sugar-refineries and cotton-plantations. He was president of the board of trustees of Lafayette college at the time of his death. He published "Narrative of the Campaign in the Shenandoah" (Philadelphia, 1865). — His son, **Francis Engle**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 June, 1827; d. in Fairfax Court-House, Va., 22 Nov., 1862, entered the army from civil life in 1847 as 2d lieutenant of artillery. He became captain in 1855, resigned in 1857, and devoted himself to commercial pursuits till the beginning of the civil war, when he took command of the 115th regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers. He became brigadier-general of volunteers, 11 April, 1862, and participated in the peninsular campaign. He was killed by the accidental discharge of his own pistol.

**PATTERSON, Robert**, clergyman, b. in Letterkenny, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1829. He was educated in his native town and in Londonderry, emigrated to the United States, and after a course in the theological seminary of the Reformed Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, Pa., was licensed to preach in 1851. He was ordained the next year, engaged in missionary work, and in 1854 became pastor of the 1st Reformed Presbyterian church of Cincinnati, Ohio. He was in charge of churches in Chicago, Ill., from 1857 till 1873, and in San Francisco in 1874-'8, returned to Cincinnati in the latter year, and accepted a call from the Central Presbyterian church of that city, serving for two years. Since 1880 he has been pastor of the church in Brooklyn, Alameda co., Cal. He has received the degree of D. D. His publications include "The Fables of Infidelity and the Facts of Faith" (Cincinnati, 1860); "The American Sabbath" (Philadelphia, 1868); "The Sabbath, Scientific, American, and Christian" (1870); "Christianity the only Republican Religion" (1871); "Christ's Testimony to the Scriptures" (1872); and "Egypt's Place in History" (1875).

**PATTERSON, Robert Mayne**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 July, 1832. He was graduated at the Philadelphia high-school in 1849, was a reporter in the United States senate for five years, and subsequently studied law, and then divinity, in which he was graduated at the Princeton theological seminary in 1859. He was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Cherry Valley, Pa., from that date till 1867, and for the subsequent thirteen years of the South church, Philadelphia. Since 1880 he has edited the "Presbyterian Journal," and in 1883 he resumed the pastorate of the Cherry Valley church. He was a member of the committee of five to revise and publish the new "Digest of the Acts of the Assembly," in 1871, and was one of the council that met in London in 1875 to form the alliance of the Presbyterian churches of the world. He was a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian councils in 1880 and 1884, read a paper on "Church Extension" before the former body, and edited the reports of its proceedings. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1884. Dr. Patterson has published several short histories of the Presbyterian church in the United States, and "History of Presbyterianism in Philadelphia" (Philadelphia, 1872); "Paradise, or the State and Place of Saved Souls between Death and the Resurrection" (1874); "Historical Sketch of the Synod of Philadelphia" (1876); "Visions of Heaven for the Life on Earth" (1877); "Elijah the Favored Man" (1880); and "History of the Synod of Pennsylvania" (1885).

**PATTERSON, Thomas H.**, naval officer, b. in New Orleans, La., in May, 1820. He entered the U. S. navy in 1836 as midshipman, became lieutenant in 1849, and commanded the steamship "Chocura" in Hampton roads, Va., in the early part of 1862. He was present at the siege of Yorktown, made a reconnoissance to West Point, Va., and opened the way up the Pamunkey river in support of Gen. George B. McClellan's army. He co-operated with Gen. George Stoneman's advance, at the White House, in checking the approach of the enemy at that point, and from June till October was senior officer of the naval forces in York and Pamunkey rivers, being in constant co-operation with the Army of the Potomac. He was commissioned commander in July, 1862, was in charge of the steamer "James Adger" till 1865, on blockade duty off Wilmington, N. C., and cut out the steamer "Kate" from under the Confederate batteries at New Inlet in July, 1863. He participated in the capture of a flying battery above Fort Fisher in August, 1863, captured the "Cornubia" and the "Robert E. Lee," both filled with arms and stores for the Confederate army, and the schooner "Ella." He became senior officer of the outside blockade off Charleston, S. C., in September, 1864. He was commissioned captain in 1866, commodore in 1871, commanded the navy-yard at Washington, D. C., was president of the naval board of examiners in 1876-'7, and in the latter year became rear-admiral. He was retired in 1883.

**PATTI, Carlotta**, singer, b. in Florence, Italy, in 1840. She is the daughter of Salvatore Patti, a Sicilian and a tenor-singer on the operatic stage, who made his first appearance in this country, 4 Oct., 1848, in Philadelphia, and died in Paris, 30 Aug., 1859. Her mother, whose stage name, Signora Barilli, was that of her first husband, was a native of Rome and a singer of some repute. Carlotta was educated as a pianist under Henri Herz, but soon gave up the piano in order to cultivate her voice. She made her first public appearance in New York city in 1861 at a concert, and the following year sang in opera. A slight lameness interfering with her success on the lyric stage, and the civil war disarranging her plans, she went abroad and first sang in England, 16 April, 1863. After giving more than fifty concerts in London, she was invited to appear before the queen. "Never in my life," said the latter, after hearing her, "has any singer so charmed and pleased me." During the next six years she gave hundreds of concerts in all parts of the continent with unvarying success. Her voice is one of the highest sopranos known, stretching from C below the clef to G sharp in alt, considerably over two octaves. She returned to New York in 1869, and has since appeared frequently on both sides of the Atlantic. Although confining herself almost entirely to the concert stage, she has occasionally appeared in opera, singing, among other rôles, that of the Queen of Night in Mozart's "Magic Flute," the music of which is the despair of ordinary singers. On 3 Sept., 1879, she married Ernst de Munck, of Weimar.—Her brother, **Carlo**, violinist, b. in Madrid, Spain, in 1842; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 17 March, 1873, was taken to the United States with his sisters in 1843, and as a child was taught the violin. In 1862 he became the leader of the orchestra at the New Orleans opera-house, and was afterward similarly employed in New York, St. Louis, and Cincinnati.—Her sister, **Adelina** (ADELEA JUAÑA MARIA CLORINDA), singer, b. in Madrid, Spain, 19 Feb., 1843, early showing signs of great musical ability, was taught the rudiments of her art



by her step-brother, Barilli, and her brother-in-law, Maurice Strakosch. She could sing almost before she could speak, and at four years of age she had caught many of the principal airs of popular operas, which she sang correctly. When only



*Adeline Patti.*

seven years old she made her first appearance in public, at a concert in Tripler hall, New York, singing "Casta diva" and "Una voce." She then made a tour of the British provinces with Strakosch and Ole Bull, singing the principal songs and arias of Jenny Lind, Sontag, and other artists. In 1854 she again appeared in

New York city, and then accompanied Gottschalk, the pianist, to the West Indies. She earned enough by this means to enable her parents to withdraw her from the stage, in order that her musical education might be completed. She did not sing again in public until she made her first appearance in Italian opera, on 24 Nov., 1859, at the Academy of music, New York, in Lucia. Her success in this and other parts was immediate. On 14 May, 1861, she made her first appearance in London in "La Sonnambula," and she at once became a favorite in that city by her beauty, grace, and artistic skill. She sang in the autumn of 1861 at the Birmingham festival, and made her first appearance in Paris, 16 Nov., 1862, afterward visiting Holland, Belgium, Austria and Prussia. After 1864 she was attached to the Italiens at Paris, but made visits to London, Baden, Brussels, and St. Petersburg. In the last-named city, in 1870, the emperor bestowed upon her the Order of Merit and the title of "First Singer of the Court." She sang Aida in the Apollo theatre at Rome, and returned to Paris in 1874. From 1861 till 1880 she appeared every season at the Covent Garden concerts in London, besides making frequent tours in the British provinces, and appearing at the Handel festivals of 1865, 1877, and 1880. In 1881 she entered into an engagement with a New York manager to sing in the United States in a series of concerts during the season of 1881-'2. She subsequently appeared in opera in this country in 1882-'3, 1884-'5, and 1886-'7. In December, 1887, she began an extensive tour which was to include South America, Mexico, and the United States. Besides a voice of exceptional beauty, range, and flexibility, she possesses rare talents as an actress. Though too small of stature adequately to personate the leading characters in grand opera, her pre-eminence is indisputable in parts that require pathos and sentiment, or archness and coquetry. On 29 July, 1868, she married in London the Marquis de Caux, a French nobleman; but she was divorced from him in 1885, and in 1886 she married Ernesto Nicolini, an Italian tenor-singer.

**PATTIE, Sylvester**, pioneer, b. in Bracken county, Ky., 25 Aug., 1782; d. in New Mexico about 1828. His father was born in Caroline county, Va., in 1750, and in 1781 emigrated to Kentucky, settled on the south side of the river of that name, and obtained employment as a carpenter and teacher. He was one of a party that

marched to the assistance of Bryant's station when that place was attacked. Sylvester emigrated to Missouri in 1812, and made his home at St. Charles. He was lieutenant of rangers in the war of 1812, and was left in command of a detachment at the fort at Cap au Gris, which was shortly afterward attacked by a force of British and Indians. After the siege had continued a week, and Pattie had tried in vain to induce two of his men to make their way through the enemy's lines, cross the Mississippi and apprise the commander at Bellefontaine, forty miles distant, of the precarious condition of the besieged, he disguised himself in the uniform of a dead British soldier and successfully performed the exploit, bringing back 500 men to the relief of the garrison. After the war had ended, Pattie built a saw- and grist-mill on the Gasconade river, sending down pine lumber in rafts to St. Louis. Here he remained until 1824, when, having lost his wife and become dissatisfied with his business, he decided to undertake an expedition into New Mexico, where he died in captivity among the Indians. This was one of the first expeditions from this country into that territory. —His son, **James Ohio**, b. in Bracken county, Ky., in 1804, accompanied his father, and to his pen we owe an account of the expedition. On his return his journal was edited by Timothy Flint and published under the title "The Personal Narrative of James O. Pattie, of Kentucky, during an Expedition from St. Louis through the Vast Regions between that Place and the Pacific Ocean, and thence Back through the City of Mexico to Vera Cruz, during Journeys of Six Years; in which he and his Father, who accompanied him, suffered Unheard-of Hardships and Dangers, had Various Conflicts with the Indians, and were made Captives, in which Captivity his Father Died; together with a Description of the Country and the Various Nations through which they Passed" (Cincinnati, 1833).

**PATTISON, Granville Sharpe**, educator, b. near Glasgow, Scotland, in 1791; d. in New York city, 12 Nov., 1851. He was educated in Glasgow, and began his career as lecturer on anatomy at the Andersonian institute in that city. He then came to the United States, and was for several years professor of anatomy in the medical college at Baltimore. Returning to Europe, he held the same chair in London university. On again visiting this country he taught his specialty in Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, until 1840, when he accepted a similar office in the medical school of the University of the city of New York, where he remained until his death. He published a translation of J. N. Masse's "Anatomical Atlas" (New York), and edited Jean Cruveilhier's "Anatomy of the Human Body." He contributed frequently to the "American Medical Recorder," and published several pamphlets on personal subjects.

**PATTISON, James**, British soldier, b. in 1724; d. in London, England, 1 March, 1805. He early entered the army, and was promoted captain of artillery, 1 Aug., 1757. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1761; colonel, 25 April, 1777; major-general, 19 Feb., 1779; lieutenant-general, 28 Sept., 1787; and general, 26 Jan., 1797. He was appointed adjutant-general in America, 11 July, 1776, and was sent home with despatches after the battle of Monmouth, N. J. He accompanied the expedition against Charleston, S. C., in 1780, and was chief in command at New York after the capture of that city. On his return to England he twice held a similar appointment at Woolwich arsenal.



**PATTISON, Robert Emory**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Quantico, Somerset co., Md., 8 Dec., 1850. His father, Rev. Robert H. Pattison, D. D., a Methodist clergyman, was sent to Philadelphia when the son had reached his sixth year. There the latter was graduated at the Central high-school in 1870, became a law-student in 1869, and in 1872 began to practise law. In 1877 and 1880 he was elected comptroller of the city of Philadelphia. His fearless administration of this office secured his nomination for governor by the Democrats. He was elected in November, 1882, and shortly afterward he sent a message to the legislature, in which he recommended a policy of retrenchment and reform, urging the modification or repeal of laws, under which needless offices were created. A controversy followed, which resulted in the success of Gov. Pattison's policy as it related to commissions and special legislation. His term expired in 1886, and in 1887 he was appointed a member of the U. S. Pacific railway commission.

**PATTISON, Robert Everett**, clergyman, b. in Benson, Vt., 9 Aug., 1800; d. in St. Louis, Mo., in 1874. After his graduation at Amherst in 1830 he became tutor in Columbian college, Washington, D. C., and subsequently professor of mathematics in Waterville college, Me. From 1836 till 1839 he was president of this college. He was twice pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Providence, R. I. In 1845 he was elected president of the Western Baptist theological institute at Lexington, Ky. He was successively a professor in Newton theological seminary, in Shurtleff college, and in the Union Baptist theological seminary, Chicago. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Brown in 1838. He was the author of a "Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians" (Boston, 1859).

**PATTISON, Thomas**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 8 Feb., 1822. He entered the navy as midshipman, 2 March, 1839, and saw service during the Mexican war. He was commissioned lieutenant, 19 Sept., 1854, and in 1857 was stationed at the Boston navy-yard, serving the next three years on the "Mississippi," of the East India squadron. In 1861 he was attached to the "Perry," of the Atlantic squadron. He was then transferred to the "Philadelphia," of the Potomac flotilla, which he commanded in October. He was made lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and commander, 3 March, 1865. In 1862 he was chief officer of the "Sumpter," of the South Atlantic squadron, and of the "Clara Dolson," of the Mississippi squadron, in 1863. From 1863 till 1865 he was in charge of the naval station at Memphis, Tenn. He was in command of the Norfolk navy-yard in 1867-'9, and in July, 1870, was promoted captain. After being in command of the "Richmond" in the West Indies in 1871, Capt. Pattison took her to San Francisco the following year, and subsequently commanded the "Saranac" and the receiving-ship "Independence" at the Mare island navy-yard, Cal. Promoted commodore, 11 Dec., 1877, he was for eighteen months in charge of the naval station at Port Royal, S. C., when he was transferred to the command of the navy-yard at Washington, D. C. He was detached in July, 1883, made rear-admiral the following November, and retired 8 Feb., 1884. Admiral Pattison was the first American naval officer to enter Jeddo, now Tokio, Japan, and was lieutenant on the "Perry" when she captured the first privateer taken during the civil war in a night engagement off Charleston, S. C.

**PATTON, Alfred Spencer**, clergyman, b. in Suffolk, England, 12 Dec., 1825; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 12 Jan., 1888. His parents emigrated to the

United States, and he was educated at Columbian college, Washington, D. C., and Madison university, N. Y., receiving the degree of D. D. from the latter. He was pastor successively of Baptist churches at West Chester, Pa., and Haddonville and Hoboken, N. J., remaining five years in the latter place. In 1859 he was called to Roxbury, Mass., and in 1862-'3 he was chaplain of the Massachusetts senate. In 1864 he was invited to Utica, and there built the Tabernacle Baptist church. In 1872 he purchased the "American Baptist," an anti-slavery journal, in New York city, changing its name to "The Baptist Weekly," and it soon became widely known as an organ of that denomination. He continued its publication until his death. He wrote "Light in the Valley" (Philadelphia, 1852); "My Joy and Crown" (1855); "Kincaid, the Hero Missionary" (New York, 1858); "The Losing and Taking of Mansoul, or Lectures on the Holy War" (1859); and "Live for Jesus" (Philadelphia, 1861).

**PATTON, Francis Landey**, educator, b. in Warwick, Bermuda, 22 Jan., 1843. He was educated at University and Knox colleges, Toronto, Canada, and at Princeton theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1865. He was pastor of Presbyterian churches in New York city, Nyack, and Brooklyn, N. Y., and Chicago, Ill., between 1865 and 1881. From 1871 till 1881 he was professor of didactic and polemic theology in the Presbyterian theological seminary at Chicago, and in the latter year he accepted the chair of the relation of philosophy and science to the Christian re-



ligion in Princeton theological seminary. He was also professor of ethics in Princeton college. On 9 Feb., 1888, he was chosen president of the latter institution, by a unanimous vote of the board of trustees. He was editor of the Chicago "Interior" in 1873-'6, and moderator of the general assembly of his church in 1878. While in Chicago he began the prosecution before the presbytery of that city of Prof. David Swing, whom he assailed as unorthodox. This contest, although the presbytery did not fully sustain him, brought him prominently before the religious public. In the pulpit Dr. Patton is impressive, clear, and logical. He received the degree of D. D. from Hanover college, Ind., in 1872, and that of LL. D. from Wooster university, Ohio, in 1878. He has contributed to periodicals, and published in book-form "Inspiration of the Scriptures" (Philadelphia, 1859) and "Summary of Christian Doctrine" (1874). The illustration represents Nassau hall, Princeton college.

**PATTON, Jacob Harris**, author, b. in Fayette county, Pa., 20 May, 1812. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1839, and at Union theological seminary, New York, in 1846. After leaving college he taught four years at the south, three of which were spent as tutor in Nashville university. He then came to New York city, and, on



finishing his course in the seminary, was principal of a private classical school till 1882. He has since devoted himself entirely to authorship. His publications in book-form include "A Concise History of the American People" (2 vols., New York, 1860-'82); "Yorktown, 1781-1881" (1881); "The Democratic Party, its History and Influence" (1884); "A Brief History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States" and "The Natural Resources of the United States" (1888).

**PATTON, James**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Prescott, Upper Canada, 10 June, 1824. His father, Andrew Patton, a native of Scotland, was major of the 45th regiment. James was educated at Upper Canada and King's colleges, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1845, and in 1847 received the degree of LL. B. from Toronto university. He began practice in Barrie, and founded the Barrie "Herald" in 1852 and the "Upper Canada Law Journal" in 1855. In 1856 he was elected a member of the legislative council of Canada for Saugeen, and in that year, on the formation of the Toronto university association, he was elected its president. In 1857 he was appointed a member of its senate. He became vice-chancellor of Toronto university in 1860, in 1861 chairman of the Toronto university commission, Queen's counsel in 1862, and in this year was appointed solicitor-general for Upper Canada. He has been collector of customs at Toronto since 1881.

**PATTON, John Mercer**, lawyer, b. in Virginia in 1796; d. in Richmond, Va., 29 Oct., 1858. He received a classical education, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1818. He subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Fredericksburg, Va. He was elected to congress to fill a vacancy, and four times re-elected, serving continuously from 6 Dec., 1830, till 1838, when he resigned. He then removed to Richmond, and resumed practice, taking high rank at the bar. He was elected and served until his death as judge of the court of appeals.

**PATTON, Robert**, patriot, b. in Westport, Ireland, in 1755; d. in New York city, 3 Jan., 1814. He was brought to this country when he was seven years of age, and resided in Philadelphia. In October, 1776, he enlisted as a private in the Revolutionary army, was taken prisoner by the British, and confined for some time in New York city. After his liberation he rose to the rank of major and served under Lafayette. He was early a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. In 1789 he was appointed postmaster of Philadelphia, that office then being the most important in the country. He discharged the duties for nearly twenty years, when he resigned and removed to New York city. He was intimate with President Madison, and the latter offered him the postmaster-generalship, but Patton refused the appointment on the ground that he was unwilling to remove his family from a free to a slave community. One of his chief characteristics was his strict integrity. When he was made postmaster he refused to appoint any of his sons to a clerkship, and on his resignation he strictly enjoined them not to apply to be his successor, saying that the office had been long enough in his family, and should now go to another. When war was declared in 1812, and a government loan, which every one prophesied would prove a failure, was placed on the market, he went at an early hour on the first day and subscribed \$60,000, asserting that, if his country should be ruined, his property would then be valueless. — His son, **Robert Bridges**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 Sept., 1794; d.

in New York city, 6 May, 1839, was graduated at Yale in 1817, and received the degree of A. B. from Middlebury in 1818, and that of Ph. D. from the University of Göttingen, Germany, in 1821. He was professor of Greek and Latin at Middlebury college until 1825, and then accepted the same chair at Princeton, but resigned in 1829, to become principal of the Edgehill seminary at Princeton, N. J. In 1834-'8 he was professor of Greek in the University of the city of New York, and he took high rank as a Greek scholar. He translated Thiersch's "Greek Verbs" from the German (New York, 1830), and revised and edited Donegan's Greek lexicon. — Another son, **William**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Aug., 1798; d. in New Haven, Conn., 9 Sept., 1879, was graduated at Middlebury in 1818, and, after studying at Princeton theological seminary, was ordained. During twenty-six years of his life he was pastor of churches in New York city. From 1834 till 1837 he was secretary of the American education society. He spent the latter part of his life in New Haven, Conn., engaged in literary and ministerial work. He was the first to suggest the idea of the World's evangelical alliance, which he did in a letter to Rev. John Angell James, of England, in 1843. He attended the convention in London in August, 1846, that organized the alliance. He was a founder of the New York union theological seminary, and first proposed its establishment. He made fourteen visits to Europe between 1825 and 1879. He was an earnest opponent of slavery, and for forty years a member of the executive committee of the American home missionary society. His views on the subject of temperance were equally radical. In the pulpit he was characterized not so much by breadth and accuracy of scholarship, finish of style, or elegance of delivery, as by his strong grasp upon his subject, his simplicity, directness, aptness, and freshness. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of the city of New York. Besides editing President Jonathan Edwards's work on "Revivals" and Charles G. Finney's "Lectures on Revivals" (London, 1839), preparing the American editions of "The Cottage Bible," of which over 170,000 copies were sold, and "The Village Testament" (New York, 1833), and assisting in editing "The Christian Psalmist" (1836), he published "The Laws of Fermentation and the Wines of the Ancients" (1871); "The Judgment of Jerusalem Predicted in Scripture, Fulfilled in History" (London, 1879); "Jesus of Nazareth" (1878); and "Bible Principles and Bible Characters" (Hartford, 1879). — Robert's grandson, **William Weston**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 19 Oct., 1821, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1839 and at the Union theological seminary in 1842. After taking charge of a Congregational church in Boston, Mass., for three years, he became pastor of one in Hartford, Conn., in 1846, and in Chicago, Ill., in 1857. From 1867 till 1872 he was editor of "The Advance" in that city, and during 1874 he was lecturer on modern skepticism at Oberlin, Ohio, and Chicago theological seminaries, since which time he has been president of Howard university, Washington, D. C., filling the chair of natural theology and evidences of Christianity in its theological department. He took an earnest part in the anti-slavery movement, and was chairman of the committee that presented to President Lincoln, 13 Sept., 1862, the memorial from Chicago asking him to issue a proclamation of emancipation. He was vice-president of the Northwestern sanitary commission during the civil



war, and as such repeatedly visited the eastern and western armies, publishing several pamphlet reports. In 1886 he went, on behalf of the freedmen, to Europe, where, and in the Orient, he remained nearly a year. He received the degree of D. D. from Asbury (now De Pauw) university, Ind., in 1864, and that of LL. D. from the University of the city of New York in 1882. He is the author of "The Young Man" (Hartford, 1847; republished as "The Young Man's Friend," Auburn, N. Y., 1850); "Conscience and Law" (New York, 1850); "Slavery and Infidelity" (Cincinnati, 1856); "Spiritual Victory" (Boston, 1874); and "Prayer and its Remarkable Answers" (Chicago, 1875).

**PAUL, Frederick William**, Duke of Württemberg, German naturalist, b. in Carlsruhe, Silesia, 25 June, 1797; d. in Mergentheim, 24 Nov., 1860. He showed a fondness for mathematics and the natural sciences at an early age, and in 1822 made a scientific journey through the United States. He returned to Europe in 1824, and travelled much in the southern countries of the continent. In 1828 he married a princess of the house of Thurm and Taxis, but the marriage was not happy, and the duke separated from his wife in 1829 and embarked for the United States. He spent the next two years in exploring North America, Hayti, and Mexico, afterward went to Egypt, and spent a large part of the rest of his life in Africa, Asia, and the islands of the Pacific. His castle of Mergentheim, the ancient residence of the grand-masters of the Teutonic order, was filled with collections of natural history, and contained specimens that were not found in any of the great official cabinets of Europe. In North America he had become intimate with many Indian chiefs, and they supplied him, in exchange for his presents, with ornaments and other interesting articles that were in use among the tribes. The duke was the head of the Catholic branch of the house of Württemberg. Extracts from his travels appeared in the "Ausland," the Stuttgart journals of medicine and the natural sciences, and elsewhere.

**PAUL, Gabriel René**, soldier, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 22 March, 1813; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 May, 1886. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, made 1st lieutenant in the 7th infantry, 26 Oct., 1836, and served in the Florida war in 1839-'42, surprising a camp of Seminole Indians near Tampa bay in the latter year. He was commissioned captain, 19 April, 1846, took part in the Mexican war, was wounded at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and brevetted major for gallant conduct at Chapultepec, where he led the storming party that captured the enemy's flag. The following year he was presented with a sword by the citizens of St. Louis, Mo., for his services in Mexico. In an expedition to Rio Grande river, Texas, in 1852, he took part in the capture of a band of desperadoes, and on 2 Oct., 1858, he surprised and took a camp of hostile Indians on Spanish Fork, Utah. Later he was promoted major of the 8th infantry, became colonel of the 4th New Mexico volunteers, and did good service in keeping the Confederates out of that territory. He was acting inspector-general of the Department of New Mexico till December, 1861, subsequently in command of the southern military district, and on 13 April, 1862, engaged in a skirmish with the enemy at Peralta. He was made lieutenant-colonel on 25 April, brigadier-general of volunteers, 18 April, 1863, and colonel, 13 Sept., 1864. He was present at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, in which latter engagement he was deprived of the sight of both eyes by a rifle-ball. In the following November he

was presented by the 29th New Jersey volunteers with a jewelled sword for his services in that battle. Gen. Paul was on sick-leave until 16 Feb., 1865, served as deputy-governor of the Soldiers' home near Washington, D. C., till 13 June of that year, and was in charge of the military asylum at Harrodsburg, Ky., till 20 Dec., 1866. He was retired from active service, 16 Feb., 1865, on account of his blindness, and on the 23d of the same month he was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallant conduct at the battle of Gettysburg. In December, 1866, congress granted him the pay and allowances attaching to the full rank of brigadier-general. On 10 Dec., 1886, a monument erected to the memory of Gen. Paul in the Arlington, Va., cemetery, by his comrades of the Grand army of the republic, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies.—His son, **Augustus Chouteau**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 16 April, 1842, was a cadet at the Kentucky military institute in 1861. In May, under the call for three months' troops, he enlisted and was made captain of Kentucky mounted infantry. He was mustered out in the following August, but entered the army again as captain in the 23d Kentucky volunteers, his commission bearing date 2 Jan., 1862. He took part with his regiment in the campaigns of the Armies of the Ohio and the Cumberland until 1 June, 1863, when he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of volunteers. In this capacity he served with the Army of the Potomac on the staffs of Gen. Henry Baxter and Gen. Andrew A. Humphreys, and on that of Byron R. Pierce. During this period Col. Paul took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court-House, etc., was captured by the enemy, spent eleven months in Confederate prisons, and was among those officers that were placed by the Confederates under the fire of National guns at Charleston, S. C. He was brevetted major for gallantry in the Wilderness, and lieutenant-colonel for meritorious conduct at Spottsylvania Court-House. He was mustered out, 19 Sept., 1865. On 11 May, 1866, he was appointed 2d lieutenant in the regular army, but declined. He subsequently accepted the same rank in the 3d cavalry, and was promoted 1st lieutenant, 20 Dec., 1872. During the next twelve years Col. Paul saw arduous service on the western frontier. In May, 1881, his health became so impaired that he resigned his commission.

**PAUL, Henry Martyn**, astronomer, b. in Dorchester (now Hyde Park), Mass., 25 June, 1851. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1873, and as a civil engineer at the Thayer school in 1875. In the latter year he was appointed assistant astronomer in the U. S. naval observatory, Washington, D. C., where he remained until 1880, meanwhile serving with the expeditions that were sent to observe the transit of Mercury in May, 1878, and the solar eclipse of July, 1878. During 1880-'3 he was professor of astronomy in the University of Tokio, Japan, after which he returned to his post in Washington. Prof. Paul is a member of various scientific societies, and is the author of astronomical monographs that have been published as appendices to the annual volumes of the "Observations" of the U. S. naval observatory.

**PAUL, Howard**, actor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Nov., 1835. In 1850 he went to England, and after essaying journalism he brought out, in conjunction with John Leech, who furnished the drawings, a serial entitled "Dashes of American Humor, or Yankee Stories" (London; New York, 1853). This work attained immediate popularity, both in England and the United States. He then



turned his attention to writing for the London stage, and produced various pieces of a light character. This was followed with a drama, "A Mob Cap," at Drury Lane theatre. About this time Mr. Paul married Isabelle Featherstone, and in 1854 he made his first appearance on the stage at Bath in a farce of his own composition, entitled "My Neighbor Opposite." Subsequently he wrote and produced "Locked Out," a pleasing trifle that proved widely popular throughout Great Britain and subsequently in this country. In 1858 he brought out "Patchwork," a combination of songs and dialogue, and the forerunner of a kind of entertainment that has since been popular. After playing his own adaptation, from the French, "Thrice Married," Mr. and Mrs. Paul came to the United States, where they made an extended tour. Their last visits to this country were made in 1866-'7 and 1869. Of late years Mr. Paul has rarely appeared in public, but has been more or less concerned in theatrical affairs, at times as a manager. Besides the works mentioned above, he has written "The Young Chemist; Pastimes for Youth" (London, 1851); "The Book of American Songs, with Notes, Biographical and Critical" (1857); "Patchwork Embroidered with Art, Whim, and Fancy" (1859); "Clever Things said by Children" (1886); and "Funny Stories that will make You Laugh out Loud" (1887). Mr. Paul has also been a frequent contributor to the press on literary and artistic subjects.—His wife, **Isabelle Featherstone**, singer, b. in Dartford, Kent, England, about 1835; d. in England, 8 June, 1879, was the possessor of a contralto voice of extraordinary power and compass. With proper training she would have taken a high position on the lyric stage, but she was satisfied with playing a range of characters that were entirely unworthy of her. After studying in France and Italy, she appeared in London, in 1853, as Capt. Macheath in the "Beggars' Opera," winning an easy triumph. The opera was revived the following season at the Haymarket. Besides acting jointly with her husband, she made a success by singing tenor parts in an English adaptation of Offenbach's "Grande Duchesse," and in his "Genevieve de Brabant" in the original French, the latter being given in New York city. Mrs. Paul was perhaps best known by her almost perfect imitation of the English tenor, Sims Reeves. In 1869 she essayed the part of Lady Macbeth in London. Her last important appearance was in Gilbert and Sullivan's opera of the "Sorcerer."

**PAUL, José Jesus**, Venezuelan statesman, b. in Caracas, Venezuela, in 1825; d. in Washington, D. C., 7 March, 1870. He was the son of an eminent lawyer who was for many years chief justice of the supreme court. The son was educated for the legal profession, and held the office of judge, when he was chosen secretary of the house of representatives. He was soon afterward elected to a seat in that body, but did not take it, as he was at once appointed minister of the interior in the cabinet of President Tovar. When a revolution drove Tovar from power and placed Juan Crisóstomo Falcon at the head of the government, Paul retired from public life for a time and devoted himself to agriculture. The latter did not suit his active temperament, and, believing that the people were ready for another change, he visited the different states and advised a revolution, which speedily followed in 1868. Jose Tadeo Monagas was then made president, and Paul was appointed to a judgeship, the duties of which he filled until he was sent as minister to the United States. He was a man of great firmness and much ability.

**PAULDING, James Kirke**, author, b. in Nine Partners, Dutchess co., N. Y., 22 Aug., 1779; d. at Hyde Park, in the same county, 6 April, 1860. He was the youngest son of William Paulding, a member of the New York committee of safety and commissary-general of the state troops, and his wife, Catherine Ogden, of the New Jersey family of that name. Soon after peace was declared the Pauldings returned to their former abode in Westchester county. Of his early years Mr. Paulding said: "There was little sunshine in my youth. For some time after the war there were very few schools in our part of the country, and the nearest school-house was upward of two miles from our residence. At this country school, which was a log-hut, I received my education, which first and last cost about fifteen dollars—certainly quite as much as it was worth." At the age of nineteen he went to New York and lived with his brother William, who had secured a place for him in a public office. Through his brother-in-law, William Irving, a man of wit and genius, whose house was the familiar resort of many young men of literary taste and aspirations, Paulding became acquainted with Washington Irving. A strong friendship immediately sprang up between them, which continued unbroken to the last. They had each written some trifling articles for the "Morning Chronicle" and for other journals of the day—Paulding a few hits at the follies of society, and Irving his "Oliver Old Style" essays—when, meeting one evening at William Irving's, they formed the project of publishing a periodical to amuse themselves and the town. In January, 1807, the first number of "Salmagundi" was issued. It was their joint production, with the exception of the poetical epistles and several prose articles, which were written by William Irving. It satirized the follies of the day with great prodigality of wit and no less exuberance of good nature. Nothing of the kind had appeared before from an American pen or press, and its great success was perhaps the determining cause of the subsequent devotion to literature of its chief authors. At the expiration of a year, twenty numbers having been issued, "Salmagundi" was suddenly discontinued, owing to the refusal of the publisher to remunerate its authors. In 1812, having in the meanwhile written occasionally for various periodicals, Mr. Paulding published his second work, "The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan," in the style of Arbuthnot, which passed through many editions, and may be considered as among the most successful of Paulding's productions. It was followed during the next year by a parody on Scott's "Lay of the Last Minstrel," entitled "The Lay of the Scottish Fiddle," which appeared anonymously, like most of Paulding's earlier writings. An edition of this national satire was, with the addition of a complimentary preface, published in London, and enjoyed what might be called the distinction of a



*J. K. Paulding*



severe castigation from the "Quarterly Review." Our author's next work was a pamphlet in prose, "The United States and England (1814)," called forth by the strictures of the same periodical on "Inchiquin's Letters" by Charles J. Ingersoll. This clever brochure attracted the attention of President Madison, and paved the way for the subsequent political career of its author. After making a tour in Virginia in the year 1816, Paulding published "Letters from the South by a Northern Man," in which he gives glowing descriptions of the scenery and society of the "Old Dominion." Soon after the appearance of this work he was made secretary to the first board of navy commissioners, consisting of Commodores Hull, Porter, and Rodgers. In 1818 Paulding issued "The Backwoodsman," his most elaborate poetical production, written in the heroic measure and describing the fortunes of an emigrant and his family in removing from the banks of the Hudson to the western wilderness. Of this production, which was translated and published in Paris, Halleck wrote: "The muse has damned him—let him damn the muse." It may be said in passing that Paulding during his long literary life devoted much time and strength to unpopular verse and to writing anonymous articles and editorials on various subjects for the "Evening Post" and other journals and magazines, and "To party gave up what was meant for mankind" by entering the field of political controversy.

In 1819 a second series appeared of "Salmagundi," which was entirely the product of Paulding's pen. It failed to receive the cordial reception that greeted its predecessor. The "town" interest had diminished, the author was residing in Washington, engaged in official duties, and the work was deficient in that buoyant spirit of vivacity which was one of the chief characteristics of the first series. The scene of Paulding's first novel, "Koningsmarke, the Long Finne," which appeared in 1823, is laid among the early Swedish settlers on the Delaware. This was followed one year later by "John Bull in America, or the New Munchausen," purporting to be the tour of an English traveller in the United States, and in 1826 appeared "The Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham," a satire on the social system of Robert Owen, on the science of phrenology, and on the legal maxim *caveat emptor*. "The New Mirror for Travellers" was published in 1828, and was followed by "Tales of the Good Woman" (1829) and "Chronicle of the City of Gotham" (1830), in which Mr. Paulding gives what purports to be a translation of curious old Dutch legends of New Amsterdam, but emanating exclusively from the author's fertile imagination. In 1831 "The Dutchman's Fireside" was issued, a story, as the author informed the writer of this notice, founded on Mrs. Grant's descriptions of the manners of the early Dutch settlers in her "Memoirs of an American Lady." This novel is in Paulding's happiest vein, and is his most successful production. It passed through six editions in twice that number of months, was republished in London, and translated into the Dutch and French languages. In the following year appeared "Westward Ho!" the scene of which is principally laid in Kentucky. For the copyright of this work, and also for that of "The Dutchman's Fireside," the author received in each instance, on the delivery of the manuscript, fifteen hundred dollars—a handsome sum for those days. In 1835 was published Paulding's admirable "Life of George Washington," addressed to the youth of his country, and constituting one of the most attractive personal sketches of Gen. Washington ever written. His

next work, which appeared in 1836, when the Texas question was agitating the country, was on "Slavery in the United States." It is an unhesitating defence of slavery against every kind of religious, moral, and economical attack.

After having filled the office of navy agent at the port of New York for twelve years, embracing three administrations, Paulding resigned the position to enter Van Buren's cabinet in 1837. In his determination to reform abuses in the naval affairs of the country, and to be master of his department, he naturally met with opposition in many quarters, and had occasion to make use of his practised pen. While in the navy department he viewed with alarm the introduction of steamships and engineers and the persistency with which the advanced naval officers advocated them. He wrote that he "never would consent to see our grand old ships supplanted by these new and ugly sea-monsters," and elsewhere he exclaims, "I am *steamed* to death!" Soon after his retirement from the navy department, over which he presided with ability and fidelity, Mr. Paulding purchased in 1841 a pleasant home on the banks of the Hudson near Hyde Park, represented in the accompanying illustration, which he named "Placentia." The lines of our author had fallen in pleasant places. No poet could have pictured a lovelier retreat, and there, surrounded



by his children and grandchildren and some of the finest scenery of the Hudson, he devoted himself to the congenial pursuits of agriculture and authorship. Some of his magazine articles written during the years 1842 to 1846 are equal to any of the compositions of his best days. A novel entitled "The Old Continental, or the Price of Liberty," a Revolutionary story, distinguished by all of Paulding's peculiarities of manner and spirit, appeared in 1846. The next year there was published a volume of "American Comedies," by James K. Paulding, and his second son, William Irving, only the first of which, called "The Bucktails, or the Americans in England," was written by the father. In 1849 was issued "The Puritan and his Daughter," the scene of which is partly laid in England and partly in this country. It was the last of his novels, and not perhaps equal to Paulding's earlier ones, nor did it meet with the same measure of success.

To a party of gentlemen, including William Gilmore Simms, who, while on a visit to William Wilson, the poet-publisher of Poughkeepsie, during the summer of 1854, drove to "Placentia" with their host to dine with Mr. Paulding, he gave the following description of his way of life: "I smoke a little, read a little, write a little, ruminate a little, grumble a little, and sleep a great deal. I was once great at pulling up weeds, to which I have a mortal antipathy, especially bull's eyes, wild carrots, and toad-flax, *alias* butter and eggs. But my working days are almost over. I find that carrying seventy-five years on my shoulders is pretty nearly equal to the same number of pounds; and,



instead of laboring myself, I sit in the shade watching the labors of others, which I find quite sufficient exercise." In August, 1858, he said to the author of this article: "I have been to New York but once in ten years, and rarely go farther from home than Poughkeepsie to visit your father. . . . The world has not done me justice as an author. I shall leave my works to posterity and to my son William, who can do what he thinks best with them." He pointed out the original, by Joseph Wood, of the portrait that appears on a previous page, and in answer to the question if that or any other picture had been engraved, he said: "I would never consent to have any portrait engraved for the periodicals. While I was secretary of the navy the publisher of the 'Democratic Review' wanted to put in one of his damned scurvy lamp-black portraits of me."

The echoes of the eloquent eulogies pronounced by Bryant and Everett on the name of Washington Irving at the New York academy of music on 3 April, 1860, had scarcely reached the home of Paulding when he too was called away, and it requires no stretch of fancy to imagine that he only lingered to gather and carry to his friend the grateful homage of their common country. The hand of Spring was laid on the elder, whom Winter had spared. Paulding passed away peacefully early in the evening of 6 April, having, by reason of strength, attained to more than fourscore years, and died, like Irving, in his own happy home, surrounded by those who were most near and dear to him. A few days later his remains were interred in Greenwood cemetery, near New York. Under the title of "Literary Life of James K. Paulding," his literary executor gave to the world in 1867 a record and pleasant picture, not only of his father, but of many of his associates—Gouverneur Kemble, Henry Brevoort, Ebenezer, William, and Washington Irving, Harry Ogden, and others, who some fourscore years ago had charming frolics at "Cockloft Hall," on the banks of the Passaic, near Newark, N. J. This volume was followed by four others containing such of Paulding's writings as his son deemed most worthy of preservation, including a posthumous volume entitled "A Book of Vagaries." Thus, by the aid of extracts from his autobiography, correspondence, essays, and other works, the career of Mr. Paulding is seen both as an author and a public man, and it is clearly shown that he is entitled to the son's memorial by his constant love of nature, his hearty patriotism, and his characteristic originality. His principal works are "The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan" (New York, 1812); "The Lay of the Scotch Fiddle" (1813); "The Backwoodsman" (1818), his longest and best poem; "Salmagundi" (1819-20), a second series wholly by himself; "A Sketch of Old England by a New England Man" (1822); "Koningsmarke, the Long Finne" (1823); "John Bull in America, or the New Munchausen" (1825); "The Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham" (1826); "The New Mirror for Travelers" (1828); "Tales of the Good Woman, by a Doubtful Gentleman" (1829); "Chronicles of the City of Gotham, from the Papers of a Retired Common Councilman" (1830); "The Dutchman's Fireside" (1831); "Westward Ho!" (1832); a "Life of George Washington" (1835); "View of Slavery in the United States" (1836); "The Book of St. Nicholas" (1837); "A Gift from Fairy Land" (1838), illustrated by John G. Chapman; "The Old Continental, or the Price of Liberty" (1846); "The Puritan and his Daughter" (1849); also, edited by his son, "Select Works" (4 vols., New York, 1867-'8).

**PAULDING, John**, patriot, b. in New York city in 1758; d. in Staatsburg, Dutchess co., N. Y., 18 Feb., 1818. He served throughout the war of the Revolution, and was three times taken prisoner by the British. A few days after his escape from his second imprisonment he assisted in capturing John André. Paulding, Isaac Van Wart, and David Williams were, on 23 Sept., 1780, patrolling the east bank of the Hudson river, in search of the Tory depredators, known as cow-boys, and when André, who was on his way back to the British lines after his interview with Benedict Arnold, had reached a point within



*John Paulding*

half a mile of Tarrytown, Paulding sprang out of a thicket, where he had been secreted with his companions, presented a firelock at André's breast, and asked which way he was going. Supposing the men to be cow-boys, André replied: "Gentlemen, I hope you belong to our party?" "Which party?" asked Paulding. "The lower party," said André. Paulding replied that he did. "Then," said André, "I am a British officer, out on particular business, and I hope you will not detain me a minute." Upon this Paulding ordered him to dismount. Seeing that he had made a mistake, André then produced a pass that had been given to him by Arnold, adding: "By stopping me you will detain the general's business." Paulding then apologized for his action, and said that they did not mean to take anything from him. He, however, added that there were "many bad people going along the road; perhaps you may be one of them." On being further questioned, André declared that he carried no letters. He was, however, taken among the bushes and searched, when three parcels were discovered under each stocking. Among these were a plan of the fortifications of West Point, a memorial from the engineer on the attack and defence of that place, and returns of the garrison, cannon, and stores, in Arnold's handwriting. He was then asked by Williams whether he would give his horse, saddle, bridle, watch, and 100 guineas to be released. He eagerly promised these, and any sum of money, or quantity of dry-goods, his captors might name, when Paulding interfered, saying: "No, by God, if you would give us 10,000 guineas you should not stir a step." The three men took their prisoner to the nearest military post at North Castle, and delivered him to the officer in command. They then went away without claiming any reward, or even leaving their names. On being asked subsequently during the trial of Joshua Hett Smith, who had rowed André from the "Vulture" to meet Arnold and had left him just previous to his capture, why he did not release his prisoner when the pass was shown, he replied: "Because he said before he was a British officer. Had he pulled out Gen. Arnold's pass first, I should have let him go." Washington sought out the three men who, "leaning only on their virtue and an honest sense of their duty," could not be tempted by gold. On his recommendation congress presented to each a silver medal, bearing on one side the word "Fidelity" and on the other the legend "Vincit amor patriæ."



and ordered that in each case an annuity of \$200 be paid. Paulding lies buried in St. Peter's churchyard, near Peekskill, N. Y. In 1827 a marble monument was erected over his grave by the corporation of the city of New York, and an address was made by William Paulding, who was then mayor. —John's son, **Hiram**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 11 Dec., 1797; d. in Huntington, L. I., 20 Oct., 1878, entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Sept.,



*H. Paulding*

1811, and participated in the victory on Lake Champlain under Com. McDonough on 11 Sept., 1814, for which he, with others, received a vote of thanks from congress on 20 Oct., 1814. He served in the frigate "Constellation" during the Algerine war, was commissioned lieutenant, 27 April, 1816, cruised in the frigate "Macedonian" in 1820-'2, suppressing piracy in the West Indies, and commanded the schooner "Shark" in the Mediterranean in 1834-'7. He was promoted to commander, 9 Feb., 1837, and had charge of the sloop "Levant" in the Mediterranean in 1839-'41. After becoming a captain on 29 Feb., 1844, he was on the sloop "Vincennes" in the East Indies in 1846-'7 and the frigate "St. Lawrence" in 1849-'50. He was in charge of the navy-yard at Washington, D. C., in 1853-'5, and of the home squadron in 1856-'8. On 21 Dec., 1861, he was retired by law, being over sixty-two years of age, and on 16 July, 1862, he was promoted to rear-admiral on the retired list. During the civil war he rendered valuable service in command of the navy-yard at New York until May, 1865, when he was placed on waiting orders until his death, at which time he was the senior officer on the retired list of the navy. The navy department published an obituary order to commemorate his long, faithful, and distinguished service. —John's nephew, **William**, lawyer, b. in Tarrytown, N. Y., in 1769; d. there, 11 Feb., 1854. His father, William, a brother of John, represented Suffolk county in the 1st Provincial congress, which met in New York city, 23 May, 1775. The son received a classical education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in New York city. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 3 March, 1813, but was absent from his seat during the last session on account of having taken the field as brigadier-general of volunteer militia. In 1821 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention, and from 6 March, 1824, till 5 March, 1826, he served as mayor of the city of New York. On Sunday, 15 Aug., 1824, at the head of a deputation of citizens, he welcomed Lafayette back to this country on the deck of the "Cadmus." On the following day the distinguished guest was taken to the city-hall, and welcomed by Mayor Paulding in an appropriate address. While still a resident of New York city, and after retiring from the mayoralty, Paulding lived in one of the finest blocks in the neighborhood, known as Paulding's row, in Jay street, on the corner of Greenwich. He subsequently built a country-seat at Tarrytown, N. Y., where

he resided until his death. — John's grandson, **Leonard**, b. in New York city, 16 Feb., 1826; d. in the Bay of Panama, 29 April, 1867, entered the navy as midshipman, 19 Dec., 1840, and was promoted master, 1 March, 1855, lieutenant the following September, lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and commander, 24 Dec., 1865. Out of twenty-four years in the navy, he was only two years unemployed, seeing service on the survey, off the coast of Africa, in the Mediterranean, on the lakes, in the naval observatory, on the Paraguay expedition, and on the Pacific. At the beginning of the civil war he was ordered to St. Louis to superintend the construction of iron-clads, and commanded the "St. Louis," the first vessel of that kind that was built in the United States, doing valuable service at Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Island No. 10, Fort Pillow, and in many skirmishes with Confederate gun-boats. While thus employed he was attacked by acute dysentery, but still continued at his post. He was wounded at Fort Donelson, and again at Island No. 10, by the explosion of a 100-pound rifle-gun, which threw him in the air, and killed and maimed more than a dozen others. After a few months' absence on sick-leave he reported for duty, and after being stationed a short time at the Brooklyn navy-yard he was ordered to command the "Galena," of the James river squadron. After the war he was successively in command of the "Monocacy," "Eutaw," "Cyane," on the Pacific squadron, and the "Wataree," on board of which he died.

**PAULLIN, William**, aeronaut, b. in Philadelphia, 3 April, 1812; d. there, 1 Dec., 1871. At the age of twenty-one he began the construction of his first balloon, and in August, 1833, he made a trial-trip from Philadelphia, inflating with hydrogen gas, followed by numerous ascents, and on 26 July, 1837, made a private effort from the Philadelphia gas-works with the view of testing the practicability of using coal-gas for balloon purposes. He succeeded, and was thus the first, in this country at least, to use illuminating gas for balloon purposes. In September, 1841, he sailed for Valparaiso, Chili, and he made numerous ascensions during his stay in South America. On one occasion he rose from St. Jago and crossed the volcano, being compelled to ascend to such a height as to distress him severely. The heat was so great as to endanger the balloon, while the fumes that arose threatened the aeronaut with suffocation. Mr. Paullin made ascensions also in Cuba, Hayti, Porto Rico, and Mexico. After an absence of six years he returned to the United States, and made many ascents from the western states, and some in the east. During the civil war he was connected with the National army, making his last ascension under Gen. Joseph Hooker. He then resigned, and became a photographer. His intellect was affected for some time before his death.

**PAULLU-INCA** (pah'-oo-loo-ing'-ka), Peruvian prince, b. in Cuzco about 1510; d. there about 1550. He was a son of the emperor Huaina Capac (*q. v.*), and was much attached to the Spaniards, especially Diego Almagro and his followers. By order of his brother, Manco Inca Yupanqui, he and the supreme priest, Villac Umac, accompanied Almagro in his campaign for the discovery and conquest of Chili. Both awaited Almagro at Tupiza and delivered to him on his arrival a large quantity of gold from the Chilian tribute. From Jujuy, Villac Umac escaped and returned to Peru, fomenting during his journey a general revolution against the Spaniards, at the instigation of Manco Inca. Paullu remained faithful to the Spaniards, and on



Almagro's return to Cuzco the latter recompensed his services by giving him the property of his brother Huascar. After Almagro took possession of Cuzco and captured the brothers Pizarro, Paullu, at the head of the Indians, aided Almagro to defeat the forces of Alonso Alvarado at Abancay. Paullu also took part in the battle of Salinas at the head of 6,000 Indians, and in 1539 he accompanied Gonzalo Pizarro in the war against the Indians of Charcas. Charles V. recommended him to the viceroy Blasco Nuñez Vela, and wrote to Paullu a letter expressing his gratitude. In 1543 he was baptized under the name of Cristoval, and he was buried in the church that he built in Cuzco.

**PAUSCH, George**, Hessian soldier, b. about 1740; d. in 1796. He was chief of the Hesse-Hanau artillery in the Burgoyne campaign. Little is known of him after Burgoyne's surrender. His signature appears on the Cambridge parole, now in the Boston public library. In 1786 the name of George Pausch is entered in the official calendar of Cassel as major in the regiment of light artillery. His name disappears from the calendar in 1796, so that it is probable he died early in that year or late in the year preceding. His journal, which was recently found in the state library at Cassel, is among the most valuable of the accounts of the German troops during the Revolution that have yet been discovered, inasmuch as it gives with great fulness of detail the difficulties that the Hessians experienced in passing through the countries on the lower Rhine and Holland to the seaboard. It details the fate and fortune of Pausch and his men from 15 May, 1776, the day they left Hanau, to the close of Burgoyne's last battle, 7 Oct., 1777. The journal also dwells freely on the personal experiences of its author and his men while in Canada, by which glimpses are obtained into the private life of the execrated Hessian soldiers. Regarding also the battles of Saratoga, Pausch's account is the first we have had of the part played by the Hesse-Hanau artillery in those actions, which well supplements that taken at the same time by the Brunswick infantry, as given in the "Military Journals of Gen. Riedesel." The journal has been translated by William L. Stone, with an introduction by Edward J. Lowell (Albany, 1886).

**PAVIE, Theodore Marie** (pah-vee), French explorer, b. in Angers in September, 1811. He travelled in early life in the United States, South America, and China. From 1852 till 1857 he was professor of Sanskrit in the Collège de France, but he resigned on account of ill health. His works include "Voyage aux États-Unis et au Canada" (6 vols., Paris, 1828-'33); "Choix de contes et nouvelles," translated from the Chinese (1839); "Fragments d'un voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale en 1833" (Angers, 1842); "Scènes et récits des pays d'outremer" (1853); "Récits de terre et de mer" (1860); and "Récits des landes et des grèves" (1863).

**PAVY, Octave Pierre**, naturalist, b. in New Orleans, La., 22 June, 1844; d. at Cape Sabine, arctic regions, 6 June, 1884. He was graduated at the University of Paris, France, in 1866, studied medicine, and travelled extensively, making large collections in natural history. He became associated with Gustave Lambert in an arctic expedition projected by the French government in 1869, but it was prevented by the Franco-Prussian war, and Pavy, who was in New Orleans, returned to France and organized and equipped at his own expense an independent body of infantry and cavalry, composed of veteran soldiers and sailors of French parentage, who had been residents of North or South America. The death of Lambert and the

state of France in 1871 again frustrated his plans, and he sailed for the United States, and, with the co-operation of the American geographical society, began preparations for an expedition to the north pole by way of Bering strait and Wrangel land. On the eve of its departure, in 1872, the sudden death of a financial associate of Pavy's in San Francisco caused its abandonment. He then completed his medical course in St. Louis, and in 1880 accompanied the "Gulnare" to the arctic regions as surgeon and naturalist, and remained in Greenland a year, making collections for the Smithsonian institution. In 1881 the Greely expedition arrived in Greenland with a special commission for Dr. Pavy as acting assistant surgeon, and, being requested by Lieut. Greely to act as naturalist to the expedition, he spent three years with the party at Lady Franklin bay. The northernmost point reached by him was beyond Cape Joseph Henry, in latitude 83° N. He made frequent sledge journeys to Lincoln bay and vicinity, and in 1883 discovered Pavy valley and Pavy river, between Cape Baird and Carl Ritter bay. The unprecedented health of the party during their three years of exposure, and the prolonging of their lives at Cape Sabine, after the perilous retreat of 1883, were due to Dr. Pavy. Sixteen days before the rescue of the survivors he died of starvation. His natural-history collections were left at Lady Franklin bay.

**PAXON, Edward M.**, jurist, b. in Buckingham, Bucks co., Pa., 3 Sept., 1824. His paternal ancestors came from Bycot House, Bucks co., England, in 1682, and settled in Pennsylvania. He received his education in Quaker schools. In 1843, in connection with Samuel D. Ingham and Dr. Phineas Jenks, he founded the Bucks county agricultural society. In 1843 he published and edited the "Newtown Journal," and later he was editor of the "Daily News" in Philadelphia. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in his native county in 1850, and subsequently removed to Philadelphia, where he attained reputation. In 1869 he became judge of the court of common pleas of Philadelphia, and in 1874 was elected judge of the supreme court of Pennsylvania for a term of twenty-one years, and on 1 Jan., 1889, he will become chief justice by seniority of commission. He has edited "The Collection Laws of the Several States and the District of Columbia" (Philadelphia, 1855) and "Memoirs of the Johnson Family," printed privately (1855), contributed anonymously to newspapers and magazines, and delivered numerous agricultural, historical, and other addresses.

**PAXTON, Charles**, British commissioner, b. in 1704; d. in Norfolk county, England, in March, 1788. He was commissioner of customs in Boston, and, as the disputes with the crown and its agents increased, made frequent visits to London to complain of resistance to acts of parliament. He possessed "as much of the friendship of Charles Townsend as a selfish client may obtain from an intriguing patron," and was in the counsels of that minister when his plans relating to the colonies were devised and presented to the house of commons. John Adams says that he was "the essence of customs, taxation, and revenue," and that he appeared at one time "to have been governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary, and chief justice." As head of the board of commissioners in 1760, he directed his deputy in Salem to the courts for writs of assistance, under which the officers of the revenue were to have authority to enter and search all places that they should suspect contained smuggled goods. In 1769 Paxton and his associates were posted in the "Boston Gazette" by James Otis, and



this card brought on an altercation in State street with Robinson, another commissioner, which resulted in injuries that deprived Otis of his reason. On one of the anniversaries of the gunpowder plot Paxton's effigy was hanged between those of the devil and the pope and labelled "Every man's servant, but no man's friend." Paxton and his fellow-commissioners at one time seized one of John Hancock's vessels for smuggling wine, and a mob then forced them to flee to Castle William. Paxton was subsequently hanged again in effigy on the "Liberty-tree." Paxton was one of the writers of the "Hutchinson Letters." (See FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN.) In 1776 he and his family went with the British army to Halifax, and in July of that year to England. He had been proscribed in Massachusetts, and his estate was confiscated. He then lived in obscurity, and died on the estate of William Burch, one of his fellow-commissioners.

**PAXTON, Elisha Franklin**, soldier, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., 4 March, 1828; d. near Chancellorsville, Va., 2 May, 1863. He was graduated at Yale in 1847, studied at the Virginia military academy in Lexington, and became president of a bank in Lynchburg. He joined the Confederate army, in which he rose to the rank of brigadier-general, commanded the Stonewall brigade and subsequently an army corps, and served at Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville, being killed in the last-named action.

**PAXTON, John R.**, clergyman, b. in Canonsburg, Pa., 18 Sept., 1843. He entered Jefferson college, Canonsburg, in 1859, but was not graduated until 1866, having left college to serve in the civil war, enlisting in the 140th Pennsylvania regiment, and becoming 2d lieutenant. He studied theology at Western theological seminary, Allegheny, Pa., and at Princeton, was ordained in 1870, and was pastor of the New York avenue Presbyterian church in Washington, D. C., from 1878 till 1882, when he became pastor of the 42d street Presbyterian church in New York city, which charge he now (1888) holds. In 1887 he became chaplain of the 7th regiment of New York. Union gave him the degree of D. D. in 1882. He has published several addresses and sermons.

**PAXTON, Joseph**, manufacturer, b. near New Hope, Bucks co., Pa., 3 Feb., 1786; d. in Columbia county, Pa., 21 Aug., 1861. He was educated at home by his mother, a Quaker, and during the war of 1812 held successively the commissions of major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of Pennsylvania troops. He was the principal projector of the Catawissa (now Reading) railroad, and through it did much to develop the mineral and agricultural region between Pottsville and Williamsport. Col. Paxton was the first to undertake the manufacture of iron on a large scale in the state, and among the first to import short-horn cattle. He was a friend and correspondent of Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, and an advocate of a protective tariff. —His son, **Joseph Rupert**, author, b. in Columbia county, Pa., 2 July, 1827; d. in Houston, Tex., 20 Aug., 1867. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1845, studied law, and in 1848 was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, where he engaged in practice. In 1854-'5 he edited the "Bizarre" in that city. Shortly after the inauguration of President Lincoln he was offered a diplomatic appointment abroad, but chose to enter the National service, and became captain in the 15th U. S. infantry, in which he served until the close of the war, resigning on 1 July, 1865. At the battle of Nashville he was on the staff of Gen. George H. Thomas, rendering valuable services,

and being accompanied in the fight by his only son, then a boy, Alexis R. Paxton, who has since become an officer in the regular army. In 1866 he travelled in Europe, with the view of obtaining matter for future literary work. He was well known in Philadelphia for his various acquirements, and also for his genial nature. He dramatized many of Dickens's stories, translated into English several French plays and into French "Reveries of a Bachelor," and was the author of "Jewelry and the Precious Stones, by Hipponax Roset," an anagram (Philadelphia, 1856). His mother, a daughter of Leonard Rupert, of Rupert, Pa., died, 14 Nov., 1887, in the hundred and first year of her age, preserving her faculties until the last.

**PAYAN, Elisco** (pi-an'), Colombian statesman, b. in Cali in August, 1825. He studied philosophy and jurisprudence in the College of Santa Librada, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He joined the Liberal party, was elected to the provincial assembly, served as representative in congress for Cauca in 1853-'4, and, when the Federal form of government was adopted, became a member of the commission to organize the new state of that name. He was successively deputy to the state assembly, district judge, and judge of the supreme court of the state. When the revolution of 1860 began, Payan, as governor of the province of Buga, equipped a force to sustain the state government, but after several victories he was defeated and retired to the Pacific coast, where he captured the fleet of the government, and invaded the valley of the Cauca. This campaign insured the triumph of the Federal cause, and Payan was rewarded with the rank of general and the governorship of the state of Cauca, which place he occupied till 1867. He was a member of the chamber of deputies in 1868-'9, and in 1870-'1 of the senate. In 1876 he was in command of a division of the army of the south, and by his victory at Batero insured the triumph of the government. He was elected to the Federal senate in 1880, and became its president, but in the same year resigned to enter the cabinet as secretary of war. In 1883 he was again elected governor of the state of Cauca, and as such sustained the Federal government in the revolution of 1885 with all the resources at his command, defeating the revolutionary forces in numerous encounters until the capitulation of Antioquia. The services that he rendered to the cause of the constitutional reform, his administrative talent, and military prestige gained for him in the elections of 1886 the vice-presidency of the republic, and as such, during a temporary absence of the president from January to June, 1887, he occupied the executive of the nation. When Nuñez abandoned the presidency, 12 Dec., 1887, Payan assumed the government, and his first measures were the decree of 19 Dec. conceding full liberty to the press, and that of 1 Jan., 1888, recalling from banishment persons that had been expelled by Nuñez.

**PAYER, Julius** (pi'-air), Austrian navigator, b. in Schoenau, 1 Sept., 1842. He received his education in the military academy of Vienna, entered the army as lieutenant in 1859, became professor of history in the military academy in 1865, and, being attached in the following year to the general staff, determined the altitude of most of the Austrian alps. He accompanied the German expedition to the north pole, under command of Capt. Karl Koldewey, in 1869-'70, and discovered in the interior of Greenland a range of mountains with summits 11,000 feet high. The results of the expedition are recorded in "Die zweite deutsche Nordpolarfahrt" (Leipsic, 1874), which Payer wrote in



association with Koldewey. In 1872 he was given, in conjunction with Herr Weyprecht, the mission to ascertain if an open sea exists east of Spitzbergen, between Europe and America. They sailed from Bremen, 13 June, 1872, on the steamship "Tegetthoff," but were imprisoned by ice-fields near Nova Zembla, and, after enduring great hardships, landed, in April, 1874, at Franz Joseph island, where they were compelled to abandon the ship. After performing a remarkable sledge-journey of 300 miles, they embarked on two canoes, and were in a state of great destitution when they met a Russian whaler, which carried them to Lapland, whence they returned by land to Vienna in July, 1874. Payer was retired from the army in the following year, and has since lived in Frankfort, devoting his time to scientific researches. He has in preparation several works on the arctic regions. He published "Die Expedition der Tegetthoff, Reise nach den Eisfeldern des Nordpols" (Leipsic, 1876; French translation, Paris, 1876).

**PAYNE, Charles Henry**, clergyman, b. in Taunton, Mass., 24 Oct., 1830. He was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1856, studied divinity at the Biblical institute, Concord, N. H., and in 1857-'76 was pastor of Methodist Episcopal churches in the middle and western states, becoming president of Ohio Wesleyan university at the latter date. He was a member of the committee to revise the hymn-book of his denomination in 1876, and a delegate to its ecumenical council in 1881. Dickinson college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1870. He has published "The Social Glass, and Christian Obligation" (New York, 1868); "Daniel, the Uncompromising Young Man," in the "Young People's Half-Hour Series" (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1872); "Methodism, its History and Results" (New York, 1881); "Women, and their Work in Methodism" (1881); "Temperance" (1881); "Education" (1881); and "Guides in Character Building" (1883).

**PAYNE, Daniel Alexander**, A. M. E. bishop, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Feb., 1811. He is of African descent, and was born of poor parents. He removed to the north in 1835, studied at the Lutheran theological seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., and entered the ministry of the church in 1838. He became a member of the itinerancy of the African Methodist Episcopal church in 1843, was chosen its historiographer in 1848, and elected bishop by the general conference of 1852 in New York. He was president of Wilberforce university, Ohio, in 1865-'76. Bishop Payne travelled extensively abroad in 1867-'8, attended the Methodist ecumenical conference in London in 1881, and was chosen to preside over one or more of its deliberations. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Lincoln university in 1879. He is the author of "Domestic Education," "History of the African Methodist Episcopal Church" (3 vols., Baltimore, 1865), "Recollection of Men and Things," and "Domestic Education" (Cincinnati, 1886).

**PAYNE, Devall**, soldier, b. in Fairfax county, Va., 1 Jan., 1764; d. in Mason county, Ky., 21 June, 1830. He was the son of William Payne, whose paternal ancestor came to this country with Lord Fairfax in 1739. After his marriage he removed to Kentucky in 1789, settling near Lexington, and soon afterward joined Capt. Kenneth McCoy's cavalry and served under Gen. Charles Scott against the Indians in 1791. In 1792 he removed to Mason county and settled on his farm on Mill creek, where he resided until his death, and was active against the Indians, by whom he was frequently molested. He was a good surveyor, and also a county magistrate. He joined Col. Richard

M. Johnson's mounted cavalry in 1813 as major, and distinguished himself at the battle of the Thames, 5 Oct., 1813, where at the head of his battalion he charged hotly through the British line, and after the surrender, by special appointment of the general-in-chief, led in pursuit of Gen. Henry Procter. He served several years in the legislature.

**PAYNE, Edward Duggan**, naval officer, b. in Reading, Pa., 2 July, 1836. He was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1857, appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. navy in 1861, served on the "Congress" in her fight with the "Merrimac," 8 March, 1862, and was assistant surgeon in charge of the "Metacomet" in the action in Mobile bay in August, 1864. He became passed assistant surgeon in 1865, surgeon in 1871, and was retired in 1876 on account of the failure of his health. He has published reports of cases in "Contributions to Medical Science in the United States Navy Department"; "Medical Essays" (Washington, D. C., 1872); and "United States Naval Sanitary and Medical Reports" (1873-'4).

**PAYNE, Henry B.**, senator, b. in Madison county, N. Y., 30 Nov., 1810. His father, Elisha, was an early settler, and judge of Madison county. Henry was graduated at Hamilton college in 1832, studied law in Canandaigua, N. Y., removed to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1834, and practised law there for the next twelve years. He was a presidential elector in 1848, state senator in 1849-'50, and was defeated in the canvass for U. S. senator in 1851, and for governor in 1857, Salmon P. Chase being elected by a slight majority. He supported Stephen A. Douglas in the Cincinnati Democratic convention in 1856, and in the Charleston, S. C., convention in 1860, reporting from the minority of the committee the resolutions that were adopted as the platform of that body. He was a consistent Unionist during the civil war. Having retired from his profession, he became largely interested in manufactures, railroads, and similar enterprises. Since 1862 he has been president of the Cleveland sinking-fund commission, and he was for several years president of the Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati railroad company. He was chairman of the Ohio delegation to the Baltimore Democratic convention in 1872, a member of congress in 1875-'7, chairman of the house committee on the electoral bill, and a member of the electoral commission in 1876. In 1884 he was elected to the U. S. senate.

**PAYNE, John**, P. E. bishop, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., 9 Jan., 1815; d. there, 23 Oct., 1874. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1833, and at the theological seminary at Alexandria, Va., in 1836. He was ordained deacon in Christ church, Alexandria, 17 July, 1836, by the bishop, Richard C. Moore, and took his departure at once for western Africa, where he served as a missionary for nearly five years. He then returned to the United States both to obtain rest and improvement in his health and also to be ordained priest. Bishop Moore admitted him to priest's orders in St. George's church, Fredericksburg, Va., 18 July, 1841. He received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary in 1851, and was consecrated bishop of Cape Palmas and parts adjacent in Christ church, Alexandria, 11 July, 1851. After a long and arduous service of nearly twenty years on the coast of western Africa, Bishop Payne returned to the United States in 1871, completely broken in health and strength. He sent in his resignation to the house of bishops, which was accepted in October of that year. He made no contributions to literature beyond letters, reports, etc., connected with his missionary work.



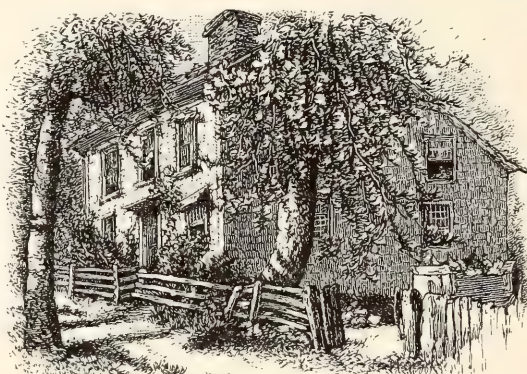
**PAYNE, John Howard**, dramatist, b. in New York city, 9 June, 1792; d. in Tunis, Africa, 10 April, 1852. He was the sixth of a family of nine children. His precocity was wonderful, and at the



*John Howard Payne*

age of fourteen, while a clerk in a counting-house, he clandestinely edited the "Thespian Mirror," a weekly journal. The following year he entered Union college, where he remained for two terms, publishing during that period twenty-five numbers of a periodical called "The Pastime." Payne made his first appearance as a professional actor at the Park theatre, New York, 24 Feb., 1809, as "Young Norval," subsequently appearing at Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and in other cities. On 4 June, 1813, he appeared at Drury lane theatre, London, as "Young Norval," afterward playing in the principal cities of Great Britain with a fair measure of popularity. Of Payne's appearance at this period a contemporary wrote: "Nature bestowed upon him a countenance of no common order, and though there was a roundness and fairness which but faintly express strong turbulent emotions or display the furious passions, these defects were supplied by an eye which glowed with animation and intelligence. A more extraordinary mixture of softness and intelligence were never associated in a human countenance, and his face was a true index of his heart." For nearly a score of years he pursued a career of varied success abroad as an author, actor, and manager. While living in London and Paris, where he was intimate with Washington Irving, he wrote a host of dramas, chiefly adaptations from the French. In one of these—"Clari, or the Maid of Milan"—occurs his deathless song of "Home, Sweet Home," which made the fortunes of all concerned except the always unfortunate author. By it alone Payne will be remembered long after his multitude of poems and dramas are entirely forgotten, which, indeed, has almost happened already. His tragedy of "Brutus," produced in 1818, with Edmund Kean in the principal part, is his only dramatic composition that still holds possession of the stage with the single exception of "Charles the Second," the leading character of which was a favorite with Charles Kemble. In 1832 Payne returned to the United States, receiving several substantial benefits in New York and elsewhere, and in 1841 was appointed American consul at Tunis, which office he held at the time of his death. The melancholy fact will be remembered in connection with his popular song, that the poor poet never knew what it was to have a home after the age of thirteen, when his mother died. His father soon followed, and, despite the tenderness of his heart, like his friend Irving, having lost the object of his early love, he maintained his celibacy and homelessness, dying on the distant shores of the Mediterranean, where a monument was erected to his memory in the Cemetery of St. George. But his ashes are no longer there. Payne's restlessness did not end with his life, and three decades after his death his dust was borne

across the ocean to find its final repose in the capital of his native land. At the reinterment in Washington in June, 1883, through the liberality of William W. Corcoran, the benediction of the ceremony was the blending of a thousand voices and instruments in the immortal melody of "Home, Sweet Home." Perhaps no single song-poet was ever so famous or so honored as Payne. He made handsome sums by his plays, but nevertheless he was always in pecuniary perplexities. He speaks with bitter jocularly in one of his letters of the struggles he had to keep afloat since he grew too portly for the stage, and began to fatten on trouble and starvation. Payne was a friend and correspondent of Coleridge and Charles Lamb, and intimate with many of the most eminent men of England. With Talma he was a great favorite. An octavo edition of his life and poems was published in Albany in 1875, edited by Gabriel Harrison. A second edition of this work has since appeared, and in 1885 there was issued another volume, entitled "John Howard Payne: A Biographical Sketch of the Author of 'Home, Sweet Home,' with a Narrative of the Removal of the Remains from Tunis to Washington, by Charles H. Brainard." There is a good painting of Payne by John Wesley Jarvis in the Corcoran gallery, Washington, another by his friend, Charles Robert Leslie, as "Young Norval," and a colossal bust in Prospect park, Brooklyn. The portrait that accompanies this article is copied from a painting exe-



cuted by Joseph Wood in 1812, and the ancient shingled house is the one in which Payne passed his early years at East Hampton, Long Island, to which place his father removed soon after his birth. A noble monument now marks Payne's grave in Oak Hill cemetery, Washington, and it is pleasanter to think of his lying where

"Of his ashes may be made

The violets of his native land,"

than as resting on the distant coast of Africa.

**PAYNE, William Harold**, educator, b. in Farmington, Ontario co., N. Y., 12 May, 1836. He was educated at Macedon academy, N. Y., and New York conference seminary, was superintendent of public schools in Michigan in 1858-'79, professor of the science and art of teaching in the University of Michigan in 1879-'87, and at the latter date became chancellor of the University of Nashville, and president of Peabody normal college. He is the author of "Chapters on School Supervision" (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1875); "Outlines of Educational Doctrine" (Adrian, Mich., 1882); "Contributions to the Science of Education" (New York, 1887); and has edited David P. Page's "Theory and Practice of Teaching" (New York, 1885); Gabriel Compayrée's "History of Pedagogy" (Boston, 1886) and "Lectures on Pedagogy" (1887).

**PAYNE, William Wallace**, educator, b. in Somerset, Mich., 19 May, 1837. He was graduated



at Hillsdale college in 1863, and after a year at the law-school in Ann Arbor, Mich., was graduated at Chicago law-school in 1865. Subsequently he devoted his attention to teaching, and became professor of mathematics and astronomy at Carleton college and director of its observatory. Prof. Payne is director of the Minnesota state weather service. He is a member of scientific societies, and contributes papers in his specialties to their transactions. In 1867 he projected "The Minnesota Teacher and Journal of Education," which he continued for six years, and in 1882 he established "The Sidereal Messenger," which he still edits.

**PAYSON, Phillips**, clergyman, b. in Walpole, Mass., 18 Jan., 1736; d. in Chelsea, Mass., 11 Jan., 1801. He was graduated at Harvard in 1754, studied divinity, and from 1757 until his death was pastor of the Congregational church in Chelsea, Mass. Mr. Payson was a zealous patriot during the Revolution. He was of scholarly attainments, and an eloquent preacher. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1800. He published tracts on astronomy and natural philosophy in the "Transactions of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences," and several sermons, the best known of which is that on the "Battle of Lexington" (1780) and on the "Death of Washington" (1800).—His brother, **Seth**, clergyman, b. in Walpole, Mass., 29 Sept., 1758; d. in Rindge, N. H., 26 Feb., 1820, was graduated at Harvard in 1777, and from 1782 until his death was pastor of the Congregational church in Rindge, N. H. Dartmouth gave him the degree of D. D. in 1809. He published numerous sermons, and a work against secret societies, entitled "Proofs of the Existence and Dangerous Tendencies of Modern Illuminism" (Rindge, N. H., 1802).—Seth's son, **Edward**, clergyman, b. in Rindge, N. H., 25 Jan., 1783; d. in Portland, Me., 22 Oct., 1827, was graduated at Harvard in 1803, taught in Portland, Me., for three years, studied divinity under his father, and from his ordination until his death was pastor of the Congregational church in Portland. Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. in 1821. He was of exalted piety, and, although almost without worldly ambition, is described by his contemporaries as having left a lasting impression of his life and work on the community in which he lived. He frequently was invited to accept charges in New York and Boston, but refused to leave his Portland congregation. His sermons were collected and published, with a memoir, by Rev. Asa Cummings, and an introduction by Rev. Calvin E. Stowe (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1859). Rufus W. Griswold says of this work: "It is more read at home and abroad than the writings of any other New England divine except Dr. Timothy Dwight."

**PAZ, José María** (path), Argentine soldier, b. in Cordova de Tucuman, 9 Sept., 1789; d. in Buenos Ayres, 22 Oct., 1854. He studied philosophy and theology in the university of his native city, and was about to be graduated in law when the revolution against the Spanish dominion began in Buenos Ayres, 25 May, 1810. With the majority of his fellow-students he enlisted in the independent army and took part in the campaign of upper Peru in 1813-'15. In the later intestine wars of the republic he fought always on the side of legality against oppression, and in 1829 routed at Salta, Tucuman, and Cordova the Federal partisan chiefs Bustos and Quiroga, losing his right arm. In 1840 he was expelled by the dictator Rosas and took refuge in Montevideo, where in 1843, during the siege by Oribe's forces, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the besieged city, and showed mili-

tary talent in the defence. In June, 1844, he was called to take the command of the army that had risen in the province of Corrientes against Rosas, who sent Gen. Urquiza against the revolutionists. They were finally routed at Venecia in 1845, and Paz emigrated to Chili. After the fall of Rosas he returned, and was elected governor of Cordova; but after the election of Urquiza to the presidency, and his virtual assumption of the dictatorship, Paz retired to Buenos Ayres, where he was called by the government of Dr. Alsina to the portfolio of war; but he soon died in poverty. After the reconstruction of the Argentine confederation congress voted \$40,000 to his widow and children.

**PAZ SOLDAN, Mariano Felipe**, Peruvian statesman, b. in Arequipa in 1821. He received his preparatory education in the Seminary of San Geronimo of his native city, and in 1838 went to Lima to study law in the University of San Marcos, where he was graduated in 1843, returning to Arequipa to practise his profession. In the following year he was appointed district judge of Cajamarca and Chota, and gradually rose in his profession, becoming successively judge-auditor of the naval court of Callao, and member of the superior courts of Libertad and Lima. In 1853 he was sent as minister to Colombia, and on his return he remained for some time in the United States, where he studied the penitentiary system. On his return to Peru he conceived the project of establishing the improved system in that country, and, after he had encountered many difficulties, Gen. Ramon Castillo interested himself in the enterprise, and Paz Soldan directed the construction of the present model penitentiary at Lima. He held in 1860 the portfolio of foreign relations, and in 1870 that of justice. Later he was appointed general director of public works, and director of the penitentiary that he had established, but afterward he retired to private life, to devote himself entirely to the preparation of his geographical dictionary. In March, 1881, he formed part of Francisco Garcia Calderon's cabinet, but after the arrest of the latter by the Chilians he retired again to private life. He is professor of literature at the University of San Marcos, and has published in the newspapers of Lima many sonnets. He is the author of "Atlas Geográfico de la República del Perú," published by order of President Castilla (Paris, 1861; French ed., 1865); "Historia del Perú Independiente de 1819 à 1827" (Lima, 1868-'70); and "Diccionario Geográfico Estadístico del Perú" (1877).—His brother, **Mateo**, b. in Arequipa in 1814; d. in Lima in 1860, studied in the Seminary of San Geronimo of his native city, was graduated in law in 1835, and afterward employed in the department of taxes. In his leisure hours he studied French, English, Italian, Latin, and Greek, and cultivated mathematical science. He is the author of an excellent "Tratado de Astronomia" (Madrid, 1856), used as a text-book in Spain; "Geografia del Perú," edited by his brother Mariano (Lima, 1860, and French ed., Paris, 1863); and "Tratado de Cálculo infinitesimal" (Lima, 1874).

**PEABODY, Andrew Preston**, clergyman, b. in Beverly, Mass., 19 March, 1811. He was graduated at Harvard in 1826, and, after studying three years in the divinity-school and serving one year as mathematical tutor in the university, succeeded in 1833 Rev. Dr. Nathan Parker as pastor of the South parish (Unitarian) church in Portsmouth, N. H. He held this pastorate till 1860, when he was appointed preacher to the university and professor of Christian morals, and this relation was maintained till the commencement season of 1881,



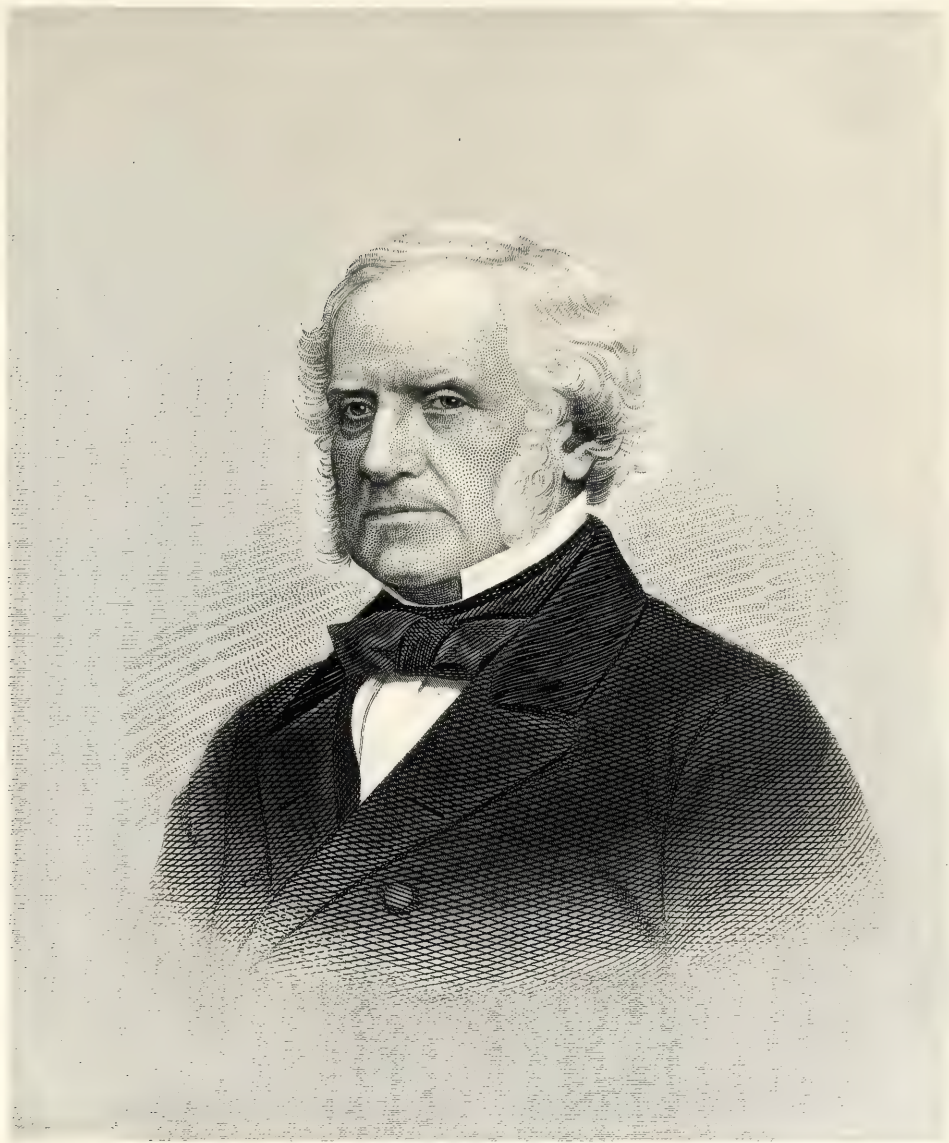
when, resigning to give his whole time to the completion of literary work that had been long in hand, he was given an emeritus appointment. In 1862 and again during the academic year of 1868-'9 he was acting president of the university. From student days he has been an active literary worker. He wrote sixty leading articles in "The Whig Review" in 1837-'59, was editor of the "North American Review" in 1852-'61, and has contributed frequently to "The Christian Examiner," "The New England Magazine," "The American Monthly," and other religious and educational publications. Besides more than a hundred special sermons, addresses, and orations, he has published "Lectures on Christian Doctrine" (Boston, 1844); "Sermons of Consolation" (1847); "Conversation: its Faults and its Graces" (1856); "Christianity the Religion of Nature" (1864); "Sermons for Children" (1866); "Reminiscences of European Travel" (New York, 1868); "Manual of Moral Philosophy"; "Christianity and Science" (Boston, 1874); "Christian Belief and Life" (1875); and "Harvard Reminiscences" (1888). He has also compiled a Sunday-school hymn-book (1840), and edited, with memoirs, the writings of James Kenard, Jr. (1847); Rev. Jason Whitman (1849); John W. Foster (1852); Charles A. Cheever, M. D. (1854); and William Plummer and William Plummer, Jr. (1857). He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1852, and LL. D. from the University of Rochester in 1863.

**PEABODY, Elizabeth Palmer**, educator, b. in Billerica, Mass., 16 May, 1804. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Peabody, a physician, passed her early life at Salem, and since 1822 has resided principally in Boston, where she has engaged in teaching. Her sister Sophia married Nathaniel Hawthorne, and her sister Mary married Horace Mann. Miss Peabody, who is now the last survivor of her generation, resides at Jamaica Plain, near Boston. She has been successful as a teacher, and was one of the first to introduce the kindergarten system of instruction into the United States, and has been prominent in numerous works of philanthropy. She is still to some extent engaged (1888) in literary work, and she has published "Æsthetic Papers" (Boston, 1849); "Crimes of the House of Austria," edited (New York, 1852); "The Polish-American System of Chronology" (Boston, 1852); "Kindergarten in Italy," in "U. S. Bureau of Education Circular" (1872); and a revised edition of Mary Mann's "Guide to the Kindergarten and Intermediate Class; and Moral Culture of Infancy" (New York, 1877); "Reminiscences of Dr. Channing" (Boston, 1880); "Letters to Kindergartners" (1886); and "Last Evening with Allston, and other Papers" (1887).

**PEABODY, Ephraim**, clergyman, b. in Wilton, N. H., 22 March, 1807; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 Nov., 1856. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1827, studied theology at Cambridge, and began to preach in 1830 at Meadville, Pa. He was minister for four years in Cincinnati, and pastor of a Unitarian church at New Bedford, Mass., in 1838-'46, and for the remainder of his life of King's chapel, Boston. He was the originator of the Boston provident society, and was otherwise largely interested in devising measures for the relief of the poor. During 1853 he travelled in Europe to benefit his health, and spent the winter of 1855-'6 in St. Augustine, Fla., with the same object. He was favorably known as a pulpit orator. His sermons, with a memoir, were published in 1857, and a volume of his writings, entitled "Christian Days and Thoughts," also appeared (1858).

**PEABODY, George**, philanthropist, b. in Danvers, Mass., 18 Feb., 1795; d. in London, 4 Nov., 1869. He was descended from a good English family, his ancestor, Francis Paybody, having settled in New England in 1635. After he had been taught to read and write at the Danvers school, he became a clerk at the age of eleven years, afterward serving in the same capacity at Thetford, Vt., and in Newburyport, Mass., when he went to Georgetown, D. C., and assumed the management of a store belonging to his uncle, John Peabody. In 1814 he became a partner of Elisha Riggs in a dry-goods house, which a year later was removed to Baltimore, Md., and in 1822 established branches in New York and Philadelphia. By the retirement, in 1829, of Mr. Riggs, he became the head of the firm, and in 1837 he settled in London, establishing the banking-house of George Peabody and Company. For negotiating the sale of \$8,000,000 worth of bonds, in 1835, in London, when others had failed, by which he sustained the credit of Maryland, and giving to the state his commission of \$200,000, a vote of thanks was returned to him by the legislature. This was his first large gift. He supplied the sum required to arrange and display the contributions from the United States to the great London exhibition of 1851. The same year he gave the first of a series of 4th-of-July dinners in London, which was attended by the Duke of Wellington and many other distinguished personages, and to which the Queen sent her own and Prince Albert's portraits to decorate the hall. These annual entertainments were a source of great satisfaction to Mr. Peabody, who believed that they contributed in no small degree to a better feeling between his native and his adopted country. The year following he presented \$10,000 to the second Grinnell expedition, under Dr. Elisha K. Kane, sent in search of Sir John Franklin, and \$30,000 to found the Peabody institute and library at Danvers (now Peabody), to which he subsequently added \$170,000, with \$50,000 more for a similar institution in North Danvers. On the occasion of his revisiting the United States in 1857, he founded the Peabody institute in Baltimore, with \$300,000, subsequently increased to \$1,000,000. He also gave \$25,000 to Phillips Andover academy, and \$25,000 to Kenyon college. Mr. Peabody matured his plans in 1862 for building lodging-houses for the poor of London, contributing in all \$2,500,000, with which, to the present time (1888), buildings have been erected in different districts of the metropolis, capable of accommodating 20,000 persons. Mr. Peabody's great wealth was due in part to his patriotism and sagacity, which induced him to invest largely in U. S. government bonds during the civil war. While on another visit to this country in 1866 he founded an institute of archæology, in connection with Harvard college, with \$150,000, presented a like amount toward a department of physical science in Yale college, and made a gift of \$2,100,000, increased in 1869 to \$3,500,000, for the promotion of education in the south, besides contributing about \$200,000 to various charities. For this unexampled liberality he received the thanks of the United States government, which also voted him a gold medal. When he returned to England in 1867, the Queen offered him a baronetcy, or the grand cross of the Order of the Bath, both of which he declined. In answer to a question as to what gift he would accept, he said: "A letter from the Queen of England which I may carry across the Atlantic and deposit as a memorial of one of her most faithful sons." The Queen complied with this request, writing Mr. Peabody a graceful letter of acknowl-





Engr. by H. B. Ball, Jr. N.Y.

*George Peabody*







edgment of his "more than princely munificence," and adding a painting of herself. The letter and portrait are both to be seen in the Peabody institute at Danvers. A year later he endowed an art-school in Rome, Italy, and in 1869 he made his last visit to his native land, presenting the Peabody museum at Salem with \$150,000, and giving to other objects \$165,000. During his absence the Prince of Wales unveiled, 23 July, a fine bronze statue of him, by William W. Story, erected by the citizens of London on the east side of the Royal exchange. A replica of this seated statue will be erected in Baltimore during the present year (1888). Two months later Mr. Peabody returned to London, and died a few weeks afterward. His obsequies were celebrated in Westminster abbey on 12 Nov. For the first time in history the gates of Westminster abbey were opened for the burial of a private citizen of another country, and, although the historic building was not Mr. Peabody's final resting-place, it was only owing to his own desire to sleep by the side of his mother's grave in his native land. Where the funeral service of the English church was read over him, Mr. Peabody might have reposed forever with the universal consent and approbation of the British nation. The swiftest and finest frigate in the English navy was selected to bear his body across the broad Atlantic, and it was received from the ship-of-war "Monarch" by an American squadron commanded by Admiral Farragut, and buried at Danvers (now Peabody). Mr. Peabody never married, and his remaining fortune of \$5,000,000 was bequeathed to his relatives. He was the most liberal philanthropist of ancient or modern times. In the words of Mr. Gladstone, he taught the world how a man may be the master of his fortune, and not its slave. It was Mr. Peabody's own testimony, and that of those most intimately acquainted with him, that his great benefactions were really a triumph over a disposition naturally parsimonious, and it was from a sense of benefits conferred on him by Divine providence that he overcame the natural tendencies of his strong will in giving, till it became a delight to him to give. In the greatness of his benevolence George Peabody stands alone in history. See life, by Phebe A. Hanaford (Boston, 1882); and numerous addresses by Robert C. Winthrop (Boston, 1870); Severn Teackle Wallis (Annapolis, 1870), and others; and numerous eulogies and sermons delivered at the time of his death.

**PEABODY, Joseph**, merchant, b. in Middleton, Mass., 9 Dec., 1757; d. in Salem, Mass., 5 Jan., 1844. He was descended from Francis Peabody, who came from St. Alban's, England, in 1635, and was one of the first settlers of Topsfield, Mass. During the war of the Revolution he served as an officer on privateers, and acted with credit as second officer of the letter of marque "Ranger." He afterward sailed as a captain of merchant vessels, and built and freighted eighty-three ships. He became wealthy and was noted for benevolence.

**PEABODY, Nathaniel**, soldier, b. in Topsfield, Mass., 1 March, 1741; d. in Exeter, N. H., 27 June, 1823. He was educated at Leominster, Mass., and, after studying medicine with his father, Dr. Jacob Peabody, was licensed and began practice in 1761 at Plaistow, N. H. He was commissioned a lieutenant-colonel in 1774, and was the first man in New Hampshire to resign the king's commission on account of political opinions. He was one of the captors of Fort William and Mary at Newcastle, and was constantly employed in the legislature, on committees, and in conventions, during the early part of the Revolutionary war, being also

elected one of the committee of safety, 10 Jan., 1776, and becoming its chairman. He was appointed adjutant-general of New Hampshire militia, 19 July, 1777, and served in that capacity in 1779 in Rhode Island. He was a delegate to the convention at New Haven in 1779 for regulating the price of labor, produce, manufactures, and other purposes, a delegate to congress in 1779-'80, a member of the convention, and chairman of the committee to form a state constitution in 1782-'3, and was again elected a delegate to the Continental congress in 1786, but did not act. He was a member of the legislature for eight years, its speaker in 1793, and major-general of militia from 1793 till 1798. He passed the latter years of his life within the debtor's limits of the jail.

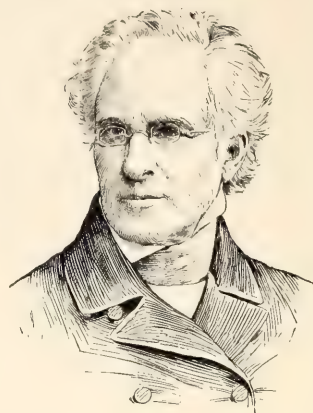
**PEABODY, Oliver William Bourn**, author, b. in Exeter, N. H., 9 July, 1799; d. in Burlington, Vt., 5 July, 1848. He was the son of Judge Oliver Peabody, and was graduated at Harvard in 1816. He afterward studied law at Cambridge, was admitted to the bar, and practised in 1819-'30 at Exeter. At the same time he edited the "Rockingham Gazette" and "Exeter News-Letter," and served in the legislature. He removed to Boston in 1830, assisted his brother-in-law, Alexander H. Everett, in editing the "North American Review," and was for several years assistant editor of the Boston "Daily Advertiser." From 1836 till 1842 he was register of probate for Suffolk county, and in the latter year he became professor of English literature in Jefferson college, La. Returning to Boston in 1843, he was licensed to preach by the Unitarian association in 1845, and soon afterward was appointed pastor of a church in Burlington, Vt. He edited the works of Shakespeare (7 vols., Boston, 1844), wrote lives of Gen. Israel Putnam and Gen. John Sullivan in Sparks's "American Biography," and contributed to periodicals.—His twin-brother, **William Bourn Oliver**, clergyman, d. in Springfield, Mass., 28 May, 1847, was graduated at Harvard in 1842. He was an instructor in Phillips Exeter academy in 1817, studied theology at Cambridge divinity-school, and was licensed to preach in 1819. In October, 1820, he became pastor of the Unitarian church at Springfield, Mass., where he remained during his lifetime. He was an accomplished scholar and poet. Mr. Peabody was one of the commissioners of the Massachusetts zoölogical survey, for which he prepared a "Report on the Birds of the Commonwealth" (Boston, 1839). He contributed to the "North American Review," wrote, for Sparks's "American Biography," lives of Alexander Wilson, Cotton Mather, David Brainerd, and James Oglethorpe, and edited the "Springfield Collection of Hymns for Sacred Worship" (Springfield, 1835). After his death a volume of his sermons was published by his brother Oliver (1849).—William's son, **Everett**, soldier, b. in Springfield, Mass., in 1831; d. near Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., 6 April, 1862, was graduated at Harvard in 1849, became a railway-engineer, was colonel of Missouri volunteers, and was killed at Shiloh. He completed the biography of his uncle Oliver, and edited the "Literary Remains" of his father (Boston, 1850).

**PEALE, Charles Willson**, artist, b. in Chestertown, Md., 16 April, 1741; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Feb., 1827. He followed for some time the trade of a saddler in Annapolis, but, having seen a portrait while visiting Norfolk, Va., he determined to attempt art, and on his return he executed a likeness of himself. His success induced him to change his vocation from saddle-making to portrait-painting. He lived in Boston in 1768-'9, where he had some instruction from John Singleton Copley, and



in 1770 he went to London, England, bearing letters to Benjamin West, who received him kindly, and whose pupil he became. In London, Peale also studied modelling in wax, casting and moulding in plaster, engraving in mezzotinto, and miniature-painting. He returned to Annapolis in 1774, began painting portraits, and two years later established himself in Philadelphia. Later he became a captain of volunteers, and was present at the battles of Trenton and Germantown. He also began to take an active interest in political affairs, and was a member of the legislature in 1779. Afterward he turned his attention to natural history. A mammoth that had been disinterred for him in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1801, led his mind into this new channel, and the idea of forming a museum occurred to him. He forthwith became a collector of all manner of natural curiosities, and with these, and a large number of portraits, opened, in 1802, "Peale's Museum" to the public. He gave lectures on natural history, and occupied himself also with dentistry. In 1791, and again in 1794, he made earnest but ineffectual endeavors to form an art academy in Philadelphia, and he lived to assist in establishing the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts and to contribute to seventeen of its annual exhibitions. Peale is notable rather for versatility than for real genius in any direction. He took up, in turn, the making of coaches, harnesses, clocks, and watches, besides working as a silversmith, and he was also soldier, politician, naturalist, taxidermist, and dentist. It is said of him that he "sawed his own ivory for his miniatures, moulded the glasses, and made the shagreen cases." In the course of his various studies he became an author also, his writings including an essay on "Building Wooden Bridges" (1797); "Discourse Introductory to a Course of Lectures on Natural History . . ." (Philadelphia, 1800); "Epistle on the Means of Preserving Health" (Philadelphia, 1803); and "Domestic Happiness" (1816). But his fame rests mainly on his achievements as a portrait-painter, and is due in a great measure to the circumstance of his having been enabled to associate his name with that of Washington, who gave him, it is asserted, no less than fourteen sittings. He executed in 1772 his first portrait of Washington, who was then a Virginia colonel, and after that painted him repeatedly during the Revolutionary war, and afterward several of these portraits he engraved. He was at one time the only portrait-painter in the colonies, and his services were much in demand. Among his portraits, many of which have been engraved, are those of George and Martha Washington, John Hancock, Robert Morris, Nathaniel Greene, Horatio Gates, Benjamin Lincoln, Baron Steuben, Count Rochambeau, Baron DeKalb, Benjamin Franklin, Peyton Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, Charles Carroll, Lord Stirling, Bishop White, Albert Gallatin, Dr. Benjamin Rush, Count Volney, Timothy Pickering, John Witherspoon, and Alexander Hamilton. Those of James Monroe, Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams, John C. Calhoun, and Henry Clay were painted in the winter of 1818-'19. The New York historical society owns four portraits by him—Washington, Hamilton, John B. Bordley, and Pieter Johan Van Berckel. His "Christ Healing the Sick at the Pool of Bethesda" was painted in his eighty-first year, and his last work was a full-length portrait of himself at the age of eighty-three. It is now in the Philadelphia academy. See Elizabeth B. Johnston's "Original Portraits of Washington" (Boston, 1882); William Dunlap's "History of the Arts of Design in the United States" (New York, 1834);

and Scharf's "History of Philadelphia" (Philadelphia, 1884).—His son, **Rembrandt**, artist, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 22 Feb., 1778; d. in Philadelphia, 3 Oct., 1860, showed a talent for art at an early age, and was but seventeen when he executed a portrait of Washington, from whom he was fortunate enough to obtain three sittings. Immediately after this, in 1796, he went to Charleston, S. C., where he was employed until 1801, in which year he went to England to study under Benjamin West. While in London he painted some portraits, and in 1803 returned to the United States, finding sufficient occupation in Savannah, Charleston, New York, and Philadelphia. He visited Paris in 1807, and again in 1809, to paint the portraits of distinguished Frenchmen, many of which pictures were afterward placed in his father's museum, and to study in the art galleries of the city. From the last trip he returned in 1810, and again opened a studio in Philadelphia. He painted in that city, New York, Baltimore, and Boston until 1829, and then went abroad again, visiting France, and spending sixteen months in Italy. In 1832 he went to England, and established himself in 1833 in London, where he exhibited at the Royal academy, but the death of his son forced him to return. Peale was president of the American academy, succeeding Col. Trumbull, and was one of the original members of the Academy of design. On his removal to Philadelphia in 1827 he was made an honorary member. His numerous portraits include those of Baron Cuvier, Bernardin de Saint Pierre, Jean Antoine Houdon, at the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, Thomas Jefferson, Mrs. James Madison, Thomas Sully, Com. Oliver H. Perry, Rammohun Roy, G. W. Bethune, William Bainbridge, Dr. Joseph Priestley, and Stephen Decatur, owned by the New York historical society. Like his father, he painted Washington several times, the last and most notable portrait being executed in 1823. It was exhibited in the principal cities of the United States and Europe in 1829, and in 1832 was bought by congress for \$2,000. In 1859-'60 he delivered a lecture on "Washington and His Portraits" in most of the large cities of the Union. His most noted figure-compositions are "Napoleon on Horseback" (1810); "Babes in the Wood"; "Song of the Shirt"; "Jupiter and Io" (1813); "Lysippa on the Rock"; "Roman Daughter"; "Ascent of Elijah"; and "Court of Death" (1820). His versatility almost equalled that of his father. He was one of the first artists to practise lithography in the United States, gaining a silver medal at the Franklin institute in 1827 for a portrait of Washington. Like his father, he lectured on natural history. He was the author of "An Account of the Skeleton of the Mammoth" (London, 1802); "Historical Disquisition on the Mammoth" (1803); "Notes on Italy" (Philadelphia, 1831); "Graphics" (1841); and "Reminiscences of Art and Artists" (1845). He also edited the "Portfolio of an Artist" (1839), and contrib-



*Rembrandt Peale*



uted articles and translations to the "Crayon" and other periodicals.—Another son, **Raphaelle**, artist, b. in Annapolis, Md., 17 Feb., 1774; d. in Philadelphia, 25 March, 1825. He began painting portraits in 1804, but paid also much attention to the painting of still-life subjects, in which branch of art he was very successful. His brother Rembrandt said of him: "He may perhaps be considered the first, in point of time, who adopted this branch of painting in America."—Another son, **Titian Ramsey**, artist, b. in Philadelphia in 1800; d. there, 13 March, 1885, was much devoted to the study of natural history, and held office in the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences. He accompanied the South sea exploring expedition in 1838-'42, under Lieut. Charles Wilkes, as a naturalist, and drew several of the plates in one of the volumes of reports on the expedition, that of John Cassin, on "Mammology and Ornithology" (Philadelphia, 1858). In his artistic labors he appears also to have devoted himself entirely to the delineation of animal life. He executed most of the plates in the 1st and 4th volumes of Charles Lucien Bonaparte's "American Ornithology" (1825-'33), and exhibited water-color drawings of animals at the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts. From 1849 till 1872 he was an examiner in the patent-office at Washington. He was the author of "Mammalia and Ornithology" (1848). Joseph Sabin says that the volume "was suppressed, and is of the greatest rarity."—A brother of Charles Willson, **James**, artist, b. in Annapolis in 1749; d. in Philadelphia, 24 May, 1831, served during the Revolution as an officer of the Continental line. He turned his attention principally to portrait-painting, executing many miniatures and portraits in oil, including a full-length portrait of Washington, which has been engraved. One of his portraits of Washington is in the New York historical society, the other, painted in 1795, in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. He painted also some landscapes, and even attempted historical composition. Among his larger pictures are "A Rencontre between Col. Allen McLane and Two British Horsemen" (1811); "View of the Battle of Princeton"; and "A View of Belfield Farm, near Germantown" (1818).—James's son, **James**, b. in Philadelphia, 6 March, 1779; d. there, 27 Oct., 1876, engaged in banking, but devoted his leisure hours to the study of art, and became known as a marine and landscape painter. In 1813 he exhibited, at the Columbia society of artists, a view of High street bridge. His other works include a painting of an engagement between the privateer schooner "Cornet," of Baltimore, and a Portuguese sloop-of-war; "View of Germantown" (1820); "View of Water-Gap and Breaking Away of a Storm" (1824); and "Fairmount Water-Works" (1824).—The first James's daughter, **Anna Claypoole**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 6 March, 1791; d. there, 25 Dec., 1878, also devoted herself at first to still-life subjects, but afterward followed miniature-painting. She executed miniatures of Gen. Lallemand, James Monroe, Andrew Jackson (1819), and Com. William Bainbridge. She married William Staughton, D. D., and subsequently Gen. William Duncan.—Another daughter, **Sarah M.**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 19 May, 1800; d. there, 4 Feb., 1885, studied under her father and uncle, and began to paint still-life subjects about 1816. Later she executed portraits of Com. William Bainbridge (1822), Henry A. Wise, Caleb Cushing, Dixon H. Lewis, and other public men. Lafayette accorded her four sittings in 1825. Her professional life was spent in Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, and St. Louis.

**PEARCE, Charles Sprague**, artist, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 Oct., 1851. He went to Europe in the autumn of 1873, spent the winter in Egypt, and travelled in Algiers in 1874-'5. He was the pupil of Léon Bonnat, in Paris (1873-'5), and since that time he has resided mostly in France. Since 1876 he has exhibited frequently at the Paris salon, and also in New York, Boston, and Philadelphia. He has received medals and other honors at various times, notably a medal of the third class at the salon, in 1883, the Belgian grand medal of honor in 1886, and the Temple gold medal of the Philadelphia academy in 1885. His more important works include "Death of the First-Born of Egypt" (1877); "Pet of the Harem" (1878); "Le sacrifice d'Abraham" and "Decapitation of John the Baptist," of which the latter received honorable mention at the salon, a prize at the Philadelphia academy, and a medal in Boston (1881); "Rosina" (1882); "Prelude," which has been etched by Los Rios (1883); "Water-Carrier" and "Bébé et sa Sœur" (1883); "Prayer" and "Toilers of the Sea" (1884); "Peines de cœur" (1884); "Une bergère" (1886); and "St. Genevieve" (1887).

**PEARCE, Cromwell**, soldier, b. in Willistown, Pa., 13 Aug., 1772; d. there, 2 April, 1852. He was brought up as a farmer, was a captain of militia in 1793-'8, and the next year became 1st lieutenant in the 1st U. S. infantry. He returned to civil life on the disbanding of the army in 1800, was the first postmaster of West Chester, became brigadier-general of militia in 1807, and major-general in 1811. At the beginning of the war of 1812 he re-entered the service as colonel of the 6th United States infantry. He commanded his division after the fall of Gen. Montgomery Pike at York, and led his regiment at the capture of Fort George. He resigned from the army in 1815, became sheriff of Chester county, Pa., was a presidential elector in 1824, and in 1825-'39 was an associate justice of the county court.

**PEARCE, Dutee Jerauld**, congressman, b. in Prudence island, R. I., 10 April, 1789; d. in Newport, R. I., 9 May, 1849. He was graduated at Brown in 1808, studied law, and became an eminent member of the Newport bar. He was for many years in the state legislature, attorney-general of Rhode Island in 1819-'25, a presidential elector in 1821, and in 1825-'49 a member of congress, having been elected as a Democrat.

**PEARCE, James Alfred**, senator, b. in Alexandria, Va., 14 Dec., 1805; d. in Chestertown, Md., 20 Dec., 1862. He was graduated at Princeton in 1822, studied law in Baltimore, and was admitted to the bar in 1824, after which he began to practise at Cambridge, Md. At the end of a year he went to Louisiana with his father and engaged in sugar-planting for three years. He then returned to Maryland and settled in Kent county, where he resumed the practice of his profession. He was elected to the Maryland house of delegates in 1831, in 1835 to congress as a Democrat, and he served, except during one term in 1839-'41, until 1843, when he was chosen to the U. S. senate, where he remained until his death. During his long service in the senate he was especially interested in the library of congress, the Smithsonian institution, and the coast survey. President Fillmore offered him a seat on the bench of the U. S. district court of Maryland, which he declined. During the same administration he was nominated and confirmed secretary of the interior, but this honor was also declined upon the ground that he could be of more use to his country in the senate. He took a deep interest in educational matters, and in 1832 was



elected one of the visitors and governors of Washington college, in which institution he afterward lectured on law. Mr. Pearce was regarded as one of the wisest and safest members of the senate.

**PEARSE, John Barnard**, chemist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 April, 1842. He was graduated at Yale in 1861, studied chemistry in Philadelphia for the next three years, and was in charge of the chemical division of the U. S. army laboratory there in 1863-'5. He spent the next two years in the School of mines in Freiberg, Saxony, and Leoben, Styria, made a specialty of iron and steel metallurgy, and worked in the German mines. He connected himself with the Pennsylvania steel company in Harrisburg, Pa., in 1868, and became its general manager in 1870. In June, 1874, he was a commissioner and secretary of the second geological survey of Pennsylvania. He has made various inventions in connection with steel manufacture, improved the design and product of the Bessemer steel plant, and was instrumental in making Bessemer pig-iron from native New Jersey and Pennsylvania ores. He has published "A Concise History of the Iron Manufacture of the American Colonies up to the Revolution, and of Pennsylvania till the Present Time" (Philadelphia, 1876).

**PEARSON, Alfred L.**, soldier, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 28 Dec., 1838. He was educated at Jefferson and Allegheny colleges, admitted to the bar in 1861, and in 1862 became captain and then colonel of the 155th Pennsylvania regiment. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 30 Sept., 1864, for services at Peeble's Farm, and major-general for a charge that he made at Quaker Road, 29 March, 1865, for which he was also complimented by Gen. Meade. His command fired the last shot at Appomattox Court-House. On his return he engaged in the practice of his profession, and was district attorney in 1870, 1872, and 1877. He has been active in militia matters, and as ranking major-general of the Pennsylvania national guard commanded in Pittsburg during the riots of 1877. He also ended the troubles in Luzerne county, and for his action in firing on the rioters was arrested on a charge of murder, but the grand jury did not indict him. In 1888 he became commander of the National Union veteran legion. Gen. Pearson edited the "Sunday Critic" in 1886-'7, and is the author of three plays, none of which have yet been produced.

**PEARSON, Eliphalet**, educator, b. in Newbury, Mass., 11 June, 1752; d. in Greenland, N. H., 12 Sept., 1826. He was graduated at Harvard in 1773, taught in Andover, and was licensed to preach, but was prevented by the failure of his eyesight from accepting a charge. During the Revolution he executed a commission from the general court to manufacture saltpetre and gunpowder for the patriot army. He was appointed by Gov. Samuel Phillips first preceptor of Phillips Andover academy in 1778, continued in that office for eight years, and in 1786-1806 was professor of Hebrew and oriental languages at Harvard. In 1804-'6, after the death of President Joseph Willard, he discharged the duties of the latter's office. On his resignation he returned to Andover, and was instrumental in establishing the theological seminary there. He was ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church in 1808, and the same year became first professor of sacred literature in Andover theological seminary, holding office one year, when he retired, and devoted the remainder of his life, for the most part, to agricultural pursuits. Yale and Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1802. He was secretary of the American

academy of arts and sciences, president of the Society for promoting Christian knowledge, a founder of the American educational society, and a member of numerous religious and charitable bodies. He left many unpublished manuscripts, the most valuable of which is a course of lectures on language that he delivered at Harvard. Among his published works are occasional discourses, a Hebrew grammar, and a "Sermon on the Death of President Joseph Willard" (Cambridge, 1804).

**PEARSON, George Frederick**, naval officer, b. in New Hampshire, 6 Feb., 1796; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 30 June, 1867. He was appointed midshipman, 11 March, 1815, and cruised in the frigates "United States" and "Independence" in the Mediterranean in 1816-'20, and in the West Indies in 1822-'3. He was commissioned lieutenant, 13 Jan., 1825, commanded the schooner "Shark" at Norfolk in 1839, and served at the Portsmouth navy-yard in 1839-'41. He was promoted to commander on 8 Sept. of the latter year, was in the "Falmouth" at Norfolk in 1852-'3, and became captain, 14 Sept., 1855. He commanded the steamer "Powhatan" in the East Indies in 1858-'60. During the civil war he rendered valuable service as commandant of the Portsmouth navy-yard, which post he held at his death. He was retired by law, being over sixty-two years old, 21 Dec., 1861, and became commodore on the retired list, 16 July, 1862, and rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866.

**PEARSON, John James**, jurist, b. in Delaware county, Pa., 25 Oct., 1800. He was educated at a grammar-school and by a private tutor in Latin and Greek, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and practised successfully in western Pennsylvania. He was elected to congress in 1834, serving one term, and in 1837 to the state senate for a term of four years. On 7 April, 1849, he was commissioned president judge of the 12th judicial district, in 1851, when the change in the state constitution made the judges elective, he was unanimously chosen president judge for ten years, and he was re-elected in 1861 and again in 1871, at the end of which term he declined a further nomination. During his judicial term he received from three different colleges in Pennsylvania the honorary degree of LL. D. In 1879 appeared two volumes of his "Decisions," which are considered equal to the reports of the supreme court as authority.

**PEARSON, Jonathan**, educator, b. in Chester, N. H., 23 Feb., 1813. He is descended from John Pearson, an English carpenter who settled at Rowley, Mass., prior to 1643. His father, Caleb, was a fifer in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. The son was graduated at Union in 1835, served as tutor in 1836-'9, and in 1839-'49 was assistant professor of chemistry and natural philosophy. He was given the chair of natural history in 1849, and that of agriculture and botany in 1873, and has also served as college treasurer and librarian. Beginning with a study of his own ancestry, he has spent much time in deciphering the Dutch records in Albany and Schenectady, translating most of the vast mass of records in "Mohawk Dutch"—a compound of Netherlandish, Indian, French, and English speech—in the archives of the churches and public offices in the Mohawk valley. He has published "Early Records of the County of Albany" (Albany, 1869); "Genealogy of the First Settlers of Albany" (1872); "Genealogies of the First Settlers of Schenectady" (1873); "History of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Schenectady" (Schenectady, 1880); and "A History of the Schenectady Patent," edited by J. W. MacMurray (Albany, 1883).



**PEARSON, Richard Mumford**, jurist, b. in Davie county, N. C., 28 June, 1805; d. in Winston, N. C., 12 Jan., 1878. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1823, licensed to practise law in 1826, was in the legislature in 1829-'33, and an unsuccessful candidate for congress in 1834. He was a judge of the superior court in 1836-'48, and at the latter date he was elevated to the supreme bench, succeeding Chief-Justice Frederick Nash in 1850, and holding office until his death. He conducted a law-school at his residence at Richmond Hill for many years. It was attended by hundreds of students from his own and the adjacent states. Judge Pearson was regarded as one of the leading lawyers of his day.

**PEARSONS, Daniel Kimball**, benefactor, b. in Bradford, Vt., 14 April, 1820. He was graduated at the Medical college of Woodstock, Vt., practised for some time at Chicopee, Mass., and in 1857 removed to Ogle county, Ill., where he became a farmer. From 1860 till 1877 he was a real estate and loan agent in Chicago. From 1877 till 1880 the treasury of the city of Chicago was in bad condition, and certificates of indebtedness were issued for the payment of city debts. During this crisis Dr. Pearsons entered the council as alderman. His integrity, financial ability, and positive assurance to capitalists in Chicago, New York, and elsewhere, that Chicago would pay all of its indebtedness, did much to restore confidence and relieve the embarrassment. Having accumulated a fortune, he retired from active business. During 1887 he gave away more than \$150,000 for the advancement of Christianity, morality, and the relief of the suffering poor.

**PEASE, Alfred Humphreys**, musician, b. in Cleveland, Ohio, 6 May, 1838; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 12 July, 1882. He was educated at Kenyon college, Ohio, and later studied music in Germany under Theodor Kullak, Richard Wuerst, Wieprecht, and, on a second visit to Europe, under Hans von Bülow, for three years. After his return he gave concerts in different cities of the Union, and became known as a brilliant and graceful pianist. Of his compositions, his songs, of which "Break, break, break" (1864) was the earliest, were perhaps most popular, and they found favor with some of the foremost vocalists of the day. His piano-music also met with success, and his orchestral compositions include a "Reverie and Andante," "Andante and Scherzo," "Romanze," and "Concerto" (1875), all of which have been performed by Theodore Thomas's orchestra in New York and other cities.

**PEASE, Calvin**, clergyman, b. in Canaan, Litchfield co., Conn., 12 Aug., 1813; d. in Burlington, Vt., 17 Sept., 1863. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1838, and was president of Montpelier academy in 1839-'41. He became professor of Latin and Greek in the University of Vermont in 1842, and in 1845 was appointed its president, and ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church. While president of the university, he was a member of the state board of education, president of the Vermont teachers' organization, and took an active part in unifying the common-school system. Failing health induced his resignation in 1861, and he became pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Rochester, N. Y., where he was especially active in the revival of 1863. Middlebury gave him the degree of D. D. in 1865, and he became a member of the American philosophical society in 1863. He was a constant contributor to the "Bibliotheca Sacra." His published addresses include "A Discourse on the Import and Value of the Popular Lecturing of the

Day" (Montpelier, 1840); "Address before the Medical Department of the University" (1856); and "Baccalaureate Sermons" (1856-'60).

**PEASE, Henry Roberts**, senator, b. in Connecticut, 19 Feb., 1835. He was educated for a teacher, followed that calling several years, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. During the civil war he was a captain on staff duty in the National army. He was appointed superintendent of education in Louisiana while it was under military rule, became superintendent of the education of freedmen in Mississippi in 1867, took an active part in the reconstruction of that state, and was appointed state superintendent of education in 1869. He also published and edited the "Mississippi Educational Journal," which was the first of that character in the south. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican in 1874, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Adelbert Ames, served in 1874-'75, and in the latter year was appointed postmaster of Vicksburg, but was removed a few weeks afterward for political reasons.

**PEASE, Joseph Ives**, engraver, b. in Norfolk, Conn., 9 Aug., 1809; d. at Twin Lakes, near Salisbury, Conn., 2 July, 1883. At the age of fourteen he was placed in a dry-goods store in Hartford, where he employed his time in imitating labels and such other designs as came under his notice. He early showed the inventive faculty, and when a mere boy constructed a turning-lathe. Before he knew that such a thing had been thought of by others, he built a power-loom with which he wove a strip of cloth six inches wide by simply turning a crank. He also devised a propeller on the plan of those that are now in use, and fitted it into a boat with perfect success. This was several years before the adoption of the propeller for steam navigation. He abandoned trade very soon, and made an attempt at engraving, with an awl for a tool and a piece of thermometer brass for a plate. This resulted in his being placed with Oliver Pelton, an engraver in Hartford, with whom he remained until he was of age. In 1835 Pease went to Philadelphia, and there he engraved some of his choicest plates for the "Gift," an annual. He left Philadelphia in 1848, went to Stockbridge, Mass., and finally settled on a farm at Twin Lakes, where he died. Like most of our engravers, he found employment during his later years on bank-note work. His plates are engraved in pure line, with much taste and excellence of execution, and are faithful renderings of the original paintings. His "Tough Story" after Mount, "Mumble the Peg" after Inman, and "Young Traders" after Page, are choice examples of his work.

**PEASE, Phineas**, soldier, b. in Somers, Conn., 16 April, 1826. He was educated in the common schools, and subsequently was employed on railroads in Illinois. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 49th Illinois infantry at the beginning of the civil war, was severely wounded at Shiloh, participated in the battle of Corinth, commanded a brigade at Du Glaise, La., Little Rock, Ark., and Franklin, Mo., and was at the battle of Nashville, and numerous subsequent small engagements. In March, 1865, he received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers. He became general superintendent of the Indiana, Bloomington, and Western railroad in 1875, and superintendent of the Ohio Central railroad in 1880, and in 1885 became receiver and general manager of the Cleveland and Marietta railroad.

**PEASLEE, Edmund Randolph**, physician, b. in Rockingham county, N. H., 22 Jan., 1814; d. in New York city, 12 Jan., 1878. He was graduated



at Dartmouth in 1836, and at the medical department of Yale in 1840. While he was abroad, the next year, he was elected professor of anatomy and physiology in Dartmouth, which chair he occupied till 1871, and was then transferred to that of gynecology. He removed to New York city in 1858, became eminent in his profession, and established a wide reputation as a gynecologist. He performed the first successful ovariectomy in New England by the abdominal section, and made the first use of injections into the peritoneal cavity after ovariectomy in 1855. During the civil war he was surgeon to the New England hospital, New York city, and to the New York state hospital. He was at different times president of the New Hampshire state medical society, of the New York city pathological society, of the New York obstetrical society, of the New York academy of medicine, of the "Medical Journal" association, and, at his death, of the American gynecological society. He was professor of anatomy in the New York medical college for many years, was subsequently transferred to the chair of general pathology and physiology, and still later to that of the diseases of women and of obstetrics. He lectured on this branch in Albany medical college in 1872-'4, and from 1874 till his death was professor of gynecology in Bellevue hospital medical college. He was one of the editors of the "American Medical Monthly," contributed largely to professional journals, and is the author of "Ovarian Tumors, their Pathology, Diagnosis, and Treatment" (New York, 1872).

**PECH, James** (peck), musician, b. in Rochester, England, 23 Dec., 1830. He is the son of a major in the British army. James was a chorister in Rochester cathedral, and subsequently assistant organist. At the age of fourteen he was admitted as a student in the Royal academy of music, London, and he afterward studied at Oxford, where he was given the degree of doctor of music. He subsequently received the same degree by diploma from the archbishop of Canterbury. He then travelled and studied in France, Germany, and Austria, and on his return to London became a member of the Drury Lane theatre orchestra, under the leadership of Carl Anchutz. When the latter came to the United States, Pech succeeded him as musical director. He afterward led the "People's Philharmonic Concerts" at Exeter hall, and was also a conductor of the London orchestral association. In 1866 he arrived in New York city, where he was appointed an organist of Trinity parish. During his connection with that corporation he did much to encourage the study of church music. He subsequently established the Church music association, by which Mozart's "Requiem" and Beethoven's "Mass in D," with an orchestra of ninety and a chorus of 400, were produced for the first time in this country. He also conducted the oratorios that were given by the Santley concert troupe, and was one of the leaders at the Beethoven centennial in New York city in 1871. Dr. Pech has since resided partly in Europe and partly in New York city. He has delivered a course of lectures on æsthetics at St. Francis Xavier and other colleges, and has received the degree of LL. D. from the University of the State of New York. Besides producing many musical compositions and writing on music and cognate subjects, he is the author of several volumes printed privately. Dr. Pech also wrote the analytical and critical programmes of the Church music association.

**PECK, Ebenezer**, jurist, b. in Portland, Me., 22 May, 1805; d. in Chicago, Ill., 25 May, 1881. He received an academical education, was admitted

to the bar of Montreal, Canada, in 1827, twice elected to the general assembly of the province of Lower Canada, and made king's counsel in 1833. He removed to Illinois in 1835, settled in Chicago, and served several terms in both houses of the legislature. He was clerk of the supreme court of Illinois in 1841-'5, and its reporter in 1850-'63. At the latter date he became judge of the court of claims in Washington, D. C., holding office several years. Judge Peck was the personal friend of Abraham Lincoln. He published "Reports of the Cases of the Supreme Court of Illinois" (8 vols., Springfield, 1850-'64).

**PECK, Edwin James**, donor, b. near New Haven, Conn., 16 Oct., 1806; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 6 Nov., 1876. He was a successful merchant in Indianapolis for many years, accumulated a large fortune, and occupied various offices of trust in that city, including the presidency of the Terre Haute railroad and that of the Union railway company. Among his gifts to benevolent and religious institutions were \$25,000 to the board of home missions of the Presbyterian church, an equal sum to the support of Indiana orphans, and \$115,000 to Wabash college, Ind.

**PECK, Ferdinand Wythe**, philanthropist, b. in Chicago, Ill., 15 July, 1848. His father was one of the early settlers of Chicago, and died there in 1871, leaving a valuable estate. The son was educated in Chicago, studied law, and admitted to the bar in 1869. On coming into possession of his estate, he devoted himself largely to the improvement of the condition of the poor of his native city. In 1870 he was one of the founders of the Illinois humane society, having for its special purpose the prevention of cruelty to children and animals. Since that time he has been an active member of the board of government of the Chicago athenæum, of which he is now (1888) president. It was organized immediately after the great fire of 1871, and is similar to the Cooper Union of New York. Mr. Peck is also vice-president of the city board of education. He has contributed liberally to the cultivation of musical taste, and in 1886 organized and became president of a joint-stock company for the erection of the "Chicago auditorium" and hotel, the largest building of its kind in the United States, which was begun in 1887. It will cost, with the ground, \$3,000,000, and will have sittings for 5,000 people.

**PECK, George**, clergyman, b. in Middlefield, N. Y., 8 Aug., 1797; d. in Scranton, Pa., 20 May, 1876. He began preaching in 1816, and rapidly rose to leadership in the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was principal of Cazenovia seminary in 1835-'9, editor of the "Methodist Quarterly Review" in 1840-'8, and of the New York "Christian Advocate" in 1848-'52. He was a member of every general conference from 1824 till 1872, and was also a delegate to the first evangelical alliance in London in 1846, taking an active part in its deliberations. One of his contemporaries says of him: "I view him as one of the most remarkable men of our times—one whose genius and piety are indelibly stamped on the ecclesiastical polity and wonderful growth of the church—whose wise counsels and herculean labors are interwoven in its development for the past fifty years." His published works are "Universalism Examined" (New York, 1826); "History of the Apostles and Evangelists" (1836); "Scripture Doctrine of Christian Perfection" (1841); "Rule of Faith" (1844); "Reply to Dr. Bascom on Slavery" (1845); "Manly Character" (1852); "History of Wyoming" (1858); "Early Methodism within the Bounds of



the Old Genesee Conference" (1860); "Our Country, Its Trials and its Triumphs" (1865); and "Life and Times of G. Peck, D. D." (1874).—His son, **Luther Wesley**, clergyman, b. in Wyoming valley, Pa., in 1825, was graduated at New York university in 1845, and entered the ministry. He has published "The Golden Age," a poem (New York, 1858).—George's brother, **Jesse Truesdell**, M. E. bishop, b. in Middlefield, Otsego co., N. Y., 4 April, 1811; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 17 May, 1883, was educated at Cazenovia seminary, began to preach in 1829, and became a member of the Oneida conference in 1832. He was principal of Gouverneur seminary in 1837-'41, of Troy conference academy in 1841-'8, and president of Dickinson college, Pa., in 1848-'52. After a short pastorate in Washington, D. C., he was appointed secretary and editor of the Tract society, removing to New York. In 1856 he became pastor of a church in that city, but after two years he was transferred to California, where he served as pastor and presiding elder for eight years in San Francisco and Sacramento. He was also president of the board of trustees of the University of the Pacific, and president of the California state Bible society. Subsequently, he was pastor of churches in Peekskill, Albany, and Syracuse, where he became the chief founder of Syracuse university, serving as president of the board of trustees and chairman of the building committee. In 1872 he was elected bishop, and in 1881 he was a delegate to the Methodist ecumenical conference in London, where his ability as a presiding officer won recognition. In the summer of 1881 he made a tour of Europe, holding conferences and studying educational systems and facilities. His principal works are "The Central Idea of Christianity" (New York, 1855); "The True Woman" (1857); "What Must I do to be Saved?" (1858); and "The Great Republic" (1868).

**PECK, George Washington**, author, b. in Rehoboth, Bristol co., Mass., 4 Dec., 1817; d. in Boston, Mass., 6 June, 1859. His ancestor, Joseph, came from Hingham, Norfolk, England, to Rehoboth in 1641. After spending his boyhood on his father's farm, he was graduated at Brown in 1837, taught in Indiana, and edited "The Daily Sun" and "Republican" in Cincinnati, Ohio. He then studied law in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. He became musical and dramatic critic for the "Boston Post," and in 1845 issued "The Boston Musical Review." He was subsequently connected with the "New York Courier," the "American Review," "The Literary World," and various other publications, until 1853, when he sailed for Australia. He witnessed in Melbourne the excitement that followed the discovery of gold, and delivered the first Fourth of July address on that continent. On his return he visited Lima and the Chincha islands. He published "Melbourne and the Chincha Islands, with Sketches of Lima and a Voyage Round the World" (New York, 1854). Among his novelties in prose and verse were a series of "Sonnets of the Sidewalk," "Aurifodina, or Adventures in the Gold Region," and "Summer Sketches." At the time of his death he was engaged upon an essay on Shakespeare, part of which was printed in the "Atlantic Monthly."

**PECK, George Wesley**, clergyman, b. in Kingston, Pa., 7 Feb., 1849. He is a great-nephew of Bishop Jesse T. Peck, was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal church in 1872, graduated at Syracuse university in 1878, and at once elected president of Hedding college, Ill., where he served four years, receiving there the degree of LL. D. in 1882. After one year's leave of absence in Europe

and the Orient, he resigned the presidency and held pastorates in Buffalo, Medina, and Dansville, N. Y. In 1881 he was appointed a delegate to the Methodist ecumenical conference in London. He is a popular lecturer, and author of "The Realization and Benefit of Ideals" (Syracuse, 1879); "Walk in the Light" (1882); and is preparing "The Life of Bishop Jesse T. Peck."

**PECK, Henry Everard**, clergyman, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 27 July, 1821; d. in Port au Prince, Hayti, 9 June, 1867. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1841, studied theology, and, entering the Congregational ministry, preached in Rochester. He was associate professor of intellectual and moral philosophy at Oberlin from 1852 till 1865, an ardent champion of the anti-slavery cause, and took an active part in the presidential canvass of 1856. In 1858 he was arrested under the charge of violating the fugitive-slave law, and confined with others in the county jail in Cleveland, Ohio. From 1862 till 1865 he was U. S. commissioner to Hayti, and was then appointed U. S. minister to that republic.—His half-brother, **William Farley**, journalist, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 4 Feb., 1840, was graduated at Williams in 1861, and at the Albany law-school in 1863. He was chairman of one of the boards of municipal examiners for the civil service of Rochester, and a member of the local board of state examiners. He was connected with the press of Rochester for several years, and is the author of "Semi-Centennial History of Rochester" (Syracuse, 1884).

**PECK, John James**, soldier, b. in Manlius, N. Y., 4 Jan., 1821; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 21 April, 1878. His father was one of the earliest settlers in Onondaga county. The son was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, assigned to the 2d artillery, and was on garrison duty in New York harbor till he was ordered to Texas in 1845. During the Mexican war he was at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, took part in the assault on Federation Hill at Monterey, and afterward received two brevets for gallantry—that of captain for Contreras and Churubusco, and that of major for Molino del Rey, where he had turned a captured gun on the enemy with great effect. "His name and services," said his division commander, Gen Worth, "will be found in the official account of every battle save one from the commencement of the war to the conquest of the basin of Mexico." He was given a sword on his return home in 1848, and after serving against the Navajo Indians in New Mexico, and on recruiting service, resigned his commission on 31 March, 1853. He was then connected with a projected railroad from New York to Syracuse by way of Newburg, and also organized in Syracuse the Burnet bank, of which he was cashier till the civil war. He was also president of the board of education in that city in 1859-'61, and was interested in politics, serving as a delegate at the Democratic national convention of 1856, and in that at Charleston in 1860, running for congress in 1856 and 1858, and once declining a foreign mission. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 9 Aug., 1861, and served first in the defences of Washington and then in the peninsular campaign. He rendered signal service at Yorktown; and at Williamsburg, where he arrived with re-enforcements at a critical point in the battle, his troops, by steadily withstanding repeated attacks from a superior force, did much to preserve the army from rout. At Fair Oaks a horse was shot under him, and he afterward covered the left flank of the army by holding White Oak swamp. He held an important place in the seven days' change



of base, leading the rear-guard in the movement from Turkey creek to Harrison's landing. He was promoted major-general of volunteers, 4 July, 1862, and till September was in Yorktown, where he put the works in condition for defence. On 22 Sept., 1862, he was assigned to the command of all the National troops in Virginia south of James river, where he rendered important service by his brilliant defence of Suffolk against a superior force under Longstreet, whose position on Hill's point he stormed and captured on 4 May, 1863, thus virtually ending the siege. After an absence of several months, which was necessitated by injuries that he had received at Suffolk, he held command in North Carolina till April, 1864, and, after another leave of absence, on the Canada frontier till the close of the war. He was mustered out of service, 24 Aug., 1865, and in 1866 organized at Syracuse the New York state life insurance company, of which he was president till his death.

**PECK, John Mason**, clergyman, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 31 Oct., 1789; d. in Rock Spring, St. Clair co., Ill., 15 March, 1858. He was the son of a farmer in humble circumstances, and, after being educated at the common schools, removed in 1811 to Greene county, N. Y., where he united with the Baptist church. The same year he was licensed to preach, and began his pastoral work at Catskill, while prosecuting his studies and supporting himself by teaching. He was ordained in Catskill, 9 June, 1813, and the following year became pastor of the church at Amenia, N. Y. He was then sent to the west by the Baptist general convention as a missionary, and reached St. Louis at the end of 1817. During the next nine years he was engaged as an itinerant preacher and a teacher, travelling in the former capacity through Missouri and Illinois, and finally fixing his residence at Rock Spring, in the latter state. In 1826 he raised money and aided in organizing the Rock Spring seminary for educating common-school teachers and ministers. In April, 1829, he began the publication of "The Pioneer," the first organ of the Baptist church in the western states. In 1831 he spent three months in planning with Rev. Jonathan Going the American Baptist home missionary society, and the same year he issued "A Guide for Emigrants" (Boston), a small but useful publication. He soon afterward began a monthly periodical entitled "The Illinois Sunday-School Banner." In 1834 appeared his "Gazetteer of Illinois" (Jacksonville, 1834; Philadelphia, 1837). In 1835 Shurtleff college was founded at Upper Alton, Ill., to take the place of his Rock Spring seminary. To endow this institution Dr. Peck travelled nearly 6,000 miles, and collected \$20,000. In watching over and helping the new enterprise, and in aiding in the establishment of a theological institution at Covington, Ky., he was occupied until 1843, which year, with the two following, he spent in Philadelphia as corresponding secretary and financial agent of the American Baptist publication society. Returning to the west, he was pastor of several important churches in Missouri, Illinois, and Kentucky. In 1852 he received the degree of D. D. from Harvard. Dr. Peck was a master spirit among the pioneers. "Perhaps no man of the class," says an intimate friend, "did more than he to guide the thoughts, mould the manners, and form the institutions of the west. He was an embodiment of western character, plain, frank, self-reliant, fearless, indomitable." He was an important contributor to nearly all the historical societies of the northwestern states and territories, and published, besides the works already mentioned, "New Guide for Emi-

grants to the West" (Boston, 1836) and "Father Clark, or the Pioneer Preacher" (New York, 1855). He is also the author of a "Life of Daniel Boone" in Sparks's "American Biography," and edited the 2d edition of "Annals of the West" (Cincinnati). His large and valuable collection of newspapers and pamphlets was destroyed by fire a few years before his death, but he left his large collection of manuscripts to the Rev. Rufus Babcock, who published "Forty Years of Pioneer Life: Memoir of John Mason Peck, edited from his Journals and Correspondence" (Philadelphia, 1864).

**PECK, William Dandridge**, naturalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 8 May, 1763; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 3 Oct., 1822. His father, John, attained reputation as a ship-builder during the Revolution. The son, after graduation at Harvard in 1782, spent some time in a counting-house in Boston, and for twenty years devoted himself to the study of natural history. He was an ingenious mechanic, and made a microscope and many other delicate instruments. After living a life of seclusion and study, he was made professor of his specialty in Harvard, which chair he held from 1805 till 1822. He was sent to visit the scientific institutions of Europe, being absent three years, and during this time he collected many books and specimens. He published a catalogue of "American and Foreign Plants" (1818) and several articles in the collections of the Massachusetts historical society, which include "The Description of the Atherine," "History of the Slug-Worm," and "Method of taking Impressions of Vegetable Leaves by Means of Smoke." He also published an account of a sea-serpent in the "Memoirs of the American Academy."

**PECK, William Guy**, mathematician, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 16 Oct., 1820. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1844 at the head of his class, was assigned to the topographical engineers, served in the third expedition of John C. Frémont in 1845, and was with the Army of the West under Gen. Stephen W. Kearny during the Mexican war. He was assistant professor of natural philosophy at West Point in 1846, and of mathematics from 1847 till 1855, when he resigned from the army. After declining a chair in Kenyon college, Ohio, he was professor of physics and civil engineering in the University of Michigan till 1857. In that year he became adjunct professor of mathematics in Columbia, and since 1861 he has held the chair of mathematics, mechanics, and astronomy there, also teaching in the School of mines. He received the degree of Ph. D. from Columbia in 1877 and that of LL. D. from Trinity in 1863. In 1868 he was a member of the board of visitors to the U. S. military academy. He assisted his father-in-law, Prof. Charles Davies, in compiling his "Dictionary and Cyclopædia of Mathematical Science" (New York, 1855), and is the author of a full set of school and college text-books on mathematics, including a "Calculus" and an "Analytical Geometry"; an edition of Ganot's "Natural Philosophy" (New York, 1860; last revised ed., 1881); "Elementary Mechanics" (1859); and "Popular Astronomy" (1883).

**PECK, William Henry**, author, b. in Augusta, Ga., 30 Dec., 1830. His ancestor, Paul, emigrated to this country from Essex, England, in 1635, and settled in Hartford, Conn. After studying in Western military institute, Georgetown, Ky., he was graduated at Harvard in 1853. From 1854 till 1856 he was principal of a public school in New Orleans, and from 1856 till 1858 professor of belles-lettres, history, and elocution in the University of Louisiana. He then went to New York, but



returned to Georgia and established there a literary quarto, entitled "The Georgia Weekly," which was a failure. In 1860 he became president of the Masonic female college in Greenville, Ga., where he revived the "Weekly." In 1864-'5 he was professor of languages in Le Vert female college, Ga., removing his newspaper there. He has contributed many tales and romances to periodicals, and is the author of "The McDonalds, or the Ashes of a Southern Home" (New York, 1867) and "The Confederate Flag on the Ocean" (1867).

**PECKHAM, Rufus Wheeler**, jurist, b. in Rensselaerville, Albany co., N. Y., 20 Dec., 1809; d. at sea, 22 Nov., 1873. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1830 settled in Albany, where he attained note at the bar. In 1838 he was appointed district attorney of Albany county, and he served in congress, having been chosen as a Democrat, from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1855, after which he resumed his law practice in partnership with Judge Lyman Tremain. In 1859 he was elected justice of the supreme court, and after serving eight years he was re-elected. In 1870 he was chosen to the court of appeals, of which he was a member at the time of his death. Owing to impaired health, he sought the climate of southern France, and was lost at sea in the "Ville de Havre."—His son, **Wheeler Hazard**, lawyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 1 Jan., 1833, was educated at Albany academy, and at Union, which he left owing to impaired health. He was appointed district attorney of New York in 1884, which office he resigned in the same year. For many years he has practised law in New York city.

**PECKHAM, Stephen Farnum**, chemist, b. near Providence, R. I., 26 March, 1839. After a special course in the chemical laboratory of Brown he was two years in a pharmaceutical laboratory in Providence, after which he completed his studies in 1861 by a further course in chemistry at Brown. Subsequently, in association with Nathaniel P. Hill (*q. v.*) and others, he began the manufacture of illuminating oils from petroleum. The works were planned and successfully constructed by him, but their operation was unremunerative, and he became in 1862 hospital steward of the 7th Rhode Island regiment. He continued in the military service until near the close of the civil war, having at that time charge of the chemical department of the U. S. army laboratory in Philadelphia. His next engagement was as expert for the California petroleum company, for which corporation he spent a year in southern California studying the occurrence of petroleum in that region. He subsequently prepared for the geological survey of that state several reports on similar subjects, including a technological examination of Californian bitumen, which he made on his return to the east in 1867. In that year he also began to teach chemistry in Brown, and he afterward held chairs on that subject successively in Washington and Jefferson college, the state agricultural college, Orono, Me., Buchtel college, Akron, Ohio, and in the University of Minnesota, where he was also chemist to the geological survey of that state. In 1880 he returned to Providence, and he has since been engaged in various chemical industries. Prof. Peckham has contributed many articles to current scientific literature, both in the United States and abroad, chiefly on his specialty of petroleum, its manufacture and applications. He served in 1880 as special agent on the United States census, and contributed to the reports a valuable monograph on the subject, including a full bibliography. In addition to his reports he wrote the article on

"Petroleum" for the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and he has published an "Elementary Treatise on Chemistry" (Louisville, 1876).

**PEDDER, James**, agriculturist, b. in Newport, Isle of Wight, England, 29 July, 1775; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 30 Aug., 1859. He came to this country about 1832 and engaged in the manufacture of sugar in Philadelphia. For seven years he conducted the "Farmers' Cabinet," an agricultural journal of great merit, and from 1844 until his death he edited the "Boston Cultivator." Several editions of his famous conversations, entitled "Frank," have been published, and "The Yellow Shoestrings" went through seventeen editions in London and several in this country. He published a "Report made to the Beet-Sugar Society of Philadelphia on the Culture in France of the Beet Root" (Philadelphia, 1836), and also wrote "The Farmer's Land Measure" (New York, 1854).

**PEDLEY, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Hanley, Staffordshire, England, 6 Aug., 1821; d. in Coldsprings, Canada, 17 Feb., 1872. He was educated at Rotherdam, Yorkshire, and, after holding Congregational pastorates in Durham, came to Canada, where he held charges in Coburg and Coldsprings. He wrote a "History of Newfoundland" from the earliest times to 1860 (London, 1863).

**PEDRARIAS-DÁVILA** (pay-drah'-re-as-dah'-vee-lah), first Spanish governor of South America, b. in Segovia about 1460; d. in Spain about 1530. His real name was Pedro Arias de Avila, but the contracted form is commonly used. He served with distinction during the Moorish war, and, on account of his ability in tournaments, was named "the joustier." When Enciso (*q. v.*) appeared in Spain in 1512 to complain that Balboa (*q. v.*) had taken from him the government of Castilla de Oro, King Ferdinand appointed Pedrarias governor of the colony. Many noblemen and adventurers joined his expedition, which consisted of nearly 2,000 men, and sailed in twenty-two vessels from Seville, arriving in May, 1514, in Santa Maria la Antigua. After the discovery of the Pacific ocean by Balboa, Pedrarias, for the purpose of transferring the seat of government nearer to the isthmus, founded and fortified in 1516 the town of Acla, near the site called, by Nieuessa, Nombre de Dios. When the despatches that appointed Balboa adelantado and governor of the South sea arrived, Pedrarias, envious of his glory, imprisoned the latter on a charge of treason, and executed him in Acla in 1517. This outrage caused great indignation at court, and the young king Charles sent in 1518 Lope de Sosa to relieve Pedrarias, and Judge Alarcon to try him. But Sosa died on the passage, and Alarcon was prevailed upon to postpone the trial, so that Pedrarias remained as governor. In 1518 he founded Panama, and in the next year he transferred the seat of government to that city. He despatched in 1519 an expedition under Gaspar de Espinosa (*q. v.*) from Panama to the northward, which discovered the Gulf of Nicoya, and in 1522 another, under Pascual de Andagoya (*q. v.*), to the southward, which discovered the river San Juan and brought the first news about Peru. After the discovery of Nicaragua by Gil Gonzalez Davila in 1522, and while the latter had gone to Hispaniola to seek resources for founding colonies, Pedrarias, wishing to anticipate him, sent, toward the end of 1523, an expedition under Francisco Hernandez de Cordova, who founded the cities of Granada and Leon, and, exploring Lake Nicaragua, discovered San Juan river, which he explored to its mouth in the Atlantic in 1524. Under his government also the first expedition to Peru set out in 1525 under

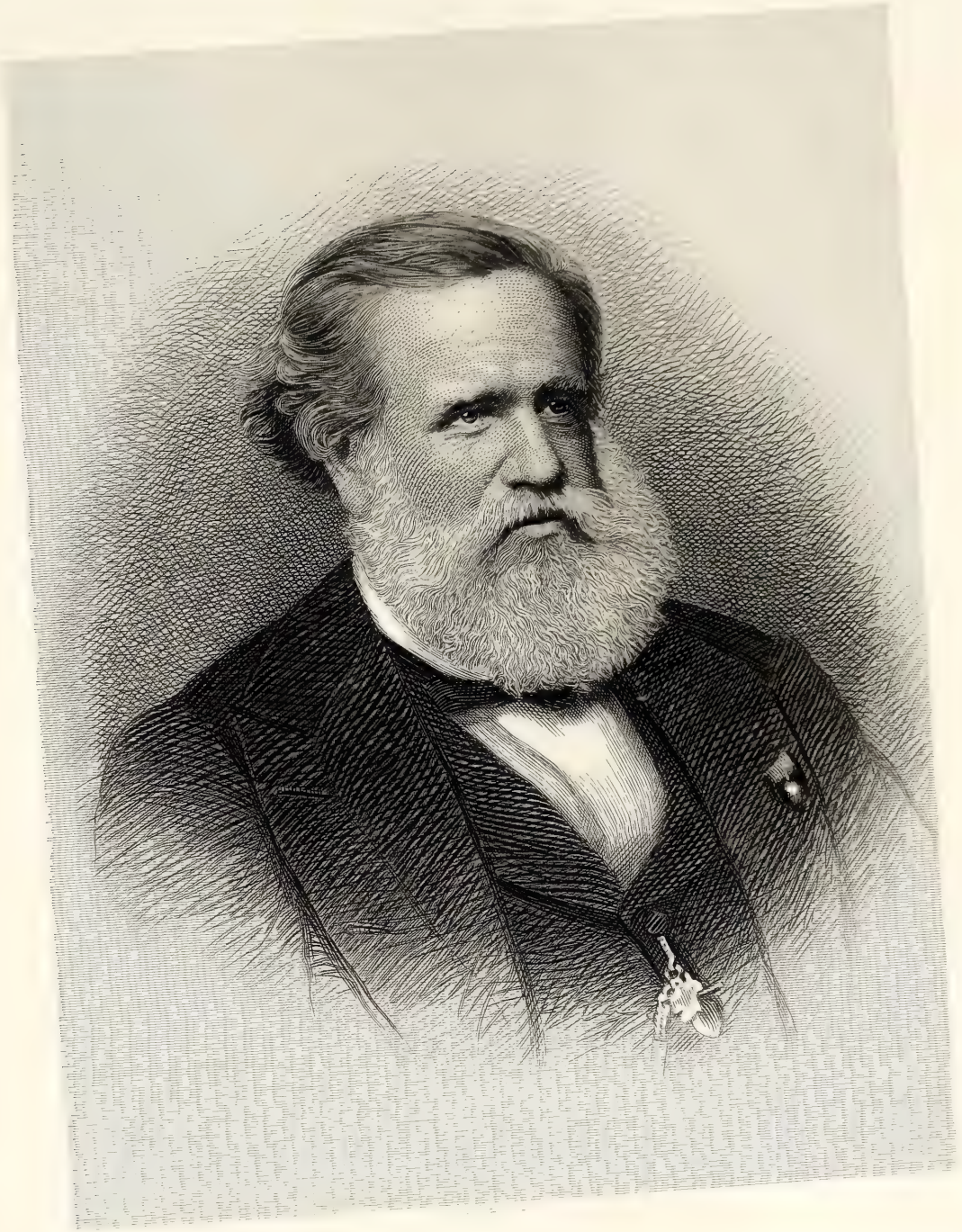


Francisco Pizarro (*q. v.*); but, always envious of the glory of others, Pedrarias did everything in his power to hamper Pizarro's operations. Meanwhile, Cordova, trying to withdraw from the authority of Pedrarias, had opened negotiations with Hernan Cortes, who at that time (1525) was at Honduras, offering to submit to his authority; but the latter refused the offer, although he ordered Pedro de Alvarado (*q. v.*) to aid Cordova in case of need. When Pedrarias heard of these negotiations he hastened with a small force to Nicaragua in 1526, captured Cordova in Leon, and, after a short trial, executed him in the latter city. During his absence he had been superseded in the government of Panama by Pedro de los Rios and remained in Nicaragua, but had repeated difficulties with Alvarado, who resented the execution of Cordova, and when Pedrarias heard in 1527 that Alvarado had obtained in Spain the title of adelantado and captain-general of Guatemala, fearing for his possessions, for which he held no legal title, he went to Spain in the next year to legalize his conquest, and he must have died soon afterward, as he is not mentioned again.

**PEDRO I.** DE ALCANTARA, emperor of Brazil, b. in Lisbon, Portugal, 12 Oct., 1798; d. there, 24 Sept., 1834. He was son of the prince-regent João, heir-presumptive of the crown of Portugal, and he was hardly nine years of age when the Portuguese government, foreseeing that imminent peril threatened the royal family and the independence of the kingdom, resolved to send him to Brazil with the title of constable. But the march of the French army upon Portugal precipitated events. On 29 Nov. the Portuguese royal family, flying before the French, emigrated to Brazil, and in March, 1808, the city of Rio Janeiro became the capital of the Portuguese monarchy. By the elevation of his father to the throne in 1816, Dom Pedro became heir-presumptive to the crown, but, being entirely removed from public affairs, he had no political education. In 1818 he married the Archduchess of Austria, Leopoldina Carolina Josepha. When the revolution of Oporto in 1820 proclaimed a provisional junta and the calling of a congress to form a constitution, the garrison of Rio Janeiro, together with the people, rose on 26 Feb., 1821, and forced the king to swear to recognize the future constitution for Brazil also. In March the king announced his intention to return to Portugal, leaving Dom Pedro as regent in Brazil, and ordered elections for the cortes of Lisbon. But on 21 April the people decided not to let the king depart, and formed a plan to take possession of the forts and prevent the sailing of the fleet. The crown prince, at the head of the troops, dispersed the mutineers on the 22d, and on the 26th the royal family sailed for Portugal, and Pedro entered upon the regency. The Portuguese cortes, afraid that the presence of the prince in Brazil would cause a gradual separation, decreed the re-establishment of the colonial government and the return of the prince to Portugal, under the pretext that his education should be finished. When the decrees arrived, 10 Dec., 1821, the people rose, and representations from all parts of the country, begging the prince to establish himself in Brazil, were signed, and presented to him on 9 Jan., 1822, in Rio Janeiro. Pedro consented to remain, thus disobeying the cortes. He issued a decree calling deputies from the provincial legislatures to assemble in Rio Janeiro to consult about the future of the country, and ordered that no decree of the cortes be promulgated in Brazil without his approbation. Pedro was the object of continuous manifestations of loyalty, and on 13 May

he was honored by the municipality, the people, and troops, with the title of "perpetual defender of Brazil," but the cortes of Portugal continued in an attitude of hostility. While he was on a trip to the province of São Paulo, Pedro heard that the cortes had annulled his acts and had declared the governing junta and the prince's advisers subject to criminal prosecution, and he answered by declaring on 7 Sept., on the borders of Ypiranga river, the absolute independence of Brazil. This declaration was received everywhere with enthusiasm, and on his return to Rio Janeiro he was proclaimed emperor of Brazil on his twenty-fourth birthday, and consecrated in the cathedral on 1 Dec. Under the guidance of Jose Bonifacio de Andrada e Silva (*q. v.*), his minister of foreign relations, he organized an army to attack Bahia, the stronghold of the Portuguese forces, and improvised a navy under Lord Thomas Cochrane to blockade that port. Hunger and the fear of Cochrane's fire-ships caused the Portuguese authorities to evacuate the city in the night of 2 July, 1823, with the fleet, the army, and seventy vessels laden with riches. On 27 July Maranhao capitulated, and in September the emperor's authority was acknowledged everywhere. On 25 March, 1824, the new constitution was proclaimed, but the northern provinces opposed it, and a revolution began in Pernambuco, which was subdued after a heroic resistance. In 1825 Portugal, yielding to the influence of England, recognized the independence of Brazil, and on 29 Aug. a treaty of peace was signed. The recognition by the treaty of a debt of £2,000,000 to Portugal burdened the finances of the new empire heavily, and the opposition began to attack the government, especially as the Brazilian arms were unfortunate in attempting to suppress the insurrection of the Banda Oriental (now Uruguay). In 1826 the death of King John VI. added a new difficulty, as Pedro I., his legal successor, seemed to be inclined to unite the two monarchies again, but he found such strong and general opposition that, after a consultation with his councillors, he abdicated the throne of Portugal in favor of his daughter, Maria da Gloria. But the unhappy result of the Cisplatine war and the recognition of the independence of Uruguay, and also his inclination for personal government and for sustaining the ministry against the expressed desire of the majority, made him unpopular. He was accused of spending the resources of the nation in reconquering for his daughter the throne of Portugal, which had been usurped by his brother, Dom Miguel, and, tired of the continual strife, he abdicated the throne on 7 April, 1831, in favor of his son, then in his sixth year. He then retired with the empress and Queen Maria of Portugal on board the British ship of the line "Warspite," and sailed for England, accompanied by the French frigate "Seine," which carried his family to France. He organized in France a small army and fleet, and sailed on 10 Feb., 1832, for the Azores, leaving those islands with fresh troops in June to invade Portugal, and after a two years' campaign he established his daughter on the throne, the capitulation of Evora, 26 May, 1834, finishing the civil war. His health being undermined by the campaign, he caused the cortes to declare his daughter of age on 17 Sept., and died a few days afterward.—His son, **Pedro II.** (JOÃO CARLOS LEOPOLDO SALVADOR BIBIANO FRANCISCO XAVIER DA PAULA LEOCADIO MIGUEL GABRIEL RAFAEL GONZAGA), emperor of Brazil, b. in Rio Janeiro, 2 Dec., 1825, by the abdication of his father, became sovereign of Brazil when not yet six years old. He had for two years, in 1831-'33, as tutor and sole regent Dom Boni-





*D. Pedro d. Alcantara*







facio Jose de Andrada e Silva (*q. v.*), the leader of the Democratic party in Brazil. After the fall of Andrada in 1833, Pedro became a ward of a council of regency. In 1840, though still under age, he was declared by the chambers to have attained his majority, assumed the government on 23 July, and on 18 July, 1841, was solemnly crowned emperor of Brazil. On 4 Sept., 1843, he married Princess Theresa Carolina Maria de Bourbon, daughter of Francis I., king of the Two Sicilies. Soon after assuming the government, Pedro dissolved the Brazilian parliament, but this measure occasioned innumerable difficulties. There were insurrections in São Paulo in 1841, which Gen. Caxias repressed with vigor, but in 1842 the province of Minas Geraes offered a more serious resistance, until the insurgent army of 6,000 men was completely routed at Santa Lucia. In 1848 the Liberals made another attempt at revolution in Pernambuco, but since that time Brazil has enjoyed internal peace, and the Democrats have abandoned all hope of fomenting more revolutionary movements. The emperor steadily increased the power of Brazil, and numerous internal improvements were carried on throughout the empire. Pedro, who is a man of literary and scientific achievements, has developed the commercial prosperity of the country, and has founded schools, colleges, and universities. By a decree of 4 Sept., 1850, he forbade the sale of the slaves in the interior of his dominions, and thus avoided difficulties with England. In 1852 he afforded aid to Gen. Urquiza and enabled him to overthrow the dictator Rosas (*q. v.*), Brazil gaining an increase of territory and the free navigation of the river Plate. In 1860 Pedro undertook extensive journeys through the provinces of the empire to inquire into their wants, and in 1862 a difficulty with England was arranged by the arbitration of King Leopold of Belgium. In 1865, in conjunction with the Argentine and Uruguayan republics, he declared war against Paraguay, and personally assisted in the opening campaign, receiving in September of that year the surrender of the Paraguayan invading army of 10,000 men at Uruguayana. In 1867 he opened the navigation of the Amazon river to all nations. During the war with Paraguay he refused repeatedly to treat with Lopez (*q. v.*), and by his energy created new resources to forward re-enforcements to the front. The peace of 20 June, 1870, gave to Brazil an increase of territory. Under Pedro's impulse the parliament voted, on 27 Aug., 1871, a preliminary measure for the emancipation of the slaves. A few months before, in May, the emperor had embarked for Europe, and visited England and the continent, attending in Paris the sessions of the Geographical society, of which he has been a member since 1868. He sailed again for Brazil, 13 March, 1872, but in 1876 undertook a new journey, visiting the United States on the occasion of the Centennial exhibition, and travelling through Europe, the Holy Land, and Egypt, returning on 24 Sept., 1877, to Petropolis. In 1874 a difficulty with the ecclesiastical dignitaries culminated in the condemnation of the bishops of Olinda and Para to four years' imprisonment, but the emperor, after giving the church a proof of his firmness, pardoned them in 1876. In 1887 he set out on a new visit to Europe for the purpose of restoring his health, and during his absence his daughter Isabella has been appointed regent of the empire. The emperor is one of the most enlightened monarchs of the 19th century. He speaks and writes Portuguese, French, English, German, Spanish, and Italian correctly, is a liberal patron of letters, arts, and sciences, and of every branch of

industry and commerce, and since 1877 has been an associate member of the French academy of sciences. During his reign, and through his influence, Brazil has steadily grown in power and importance. The national finances are in a prosperous condition, railways have been built, telegraphs and cable lines have been extended in every direction, the navigation of rivers has been promoted, slavery has been abolished, and free education has been made almost universal throughout the empire. His heir is his only daughter, Isabel Christina Leopoldina Augusta, b. in Rio Janeiro, 29 July, 1846, who married, on 15 Oct., 1864, Prince Louis Philippe d'Orleans, Count d'Eu (*q. v.*). They have two sons, Pedro, b. 15 Oct., 1875, and Luiz Felipe, b. 26 Jan., 1878.

**PEEBLES, Mary Louise**, author, b. in Lansingburg, N. Y., 10 Dec., 1833. Her maiden name was Parmelee. She was graduated at the Lansingburg academy in 1850, and married Augustus A. Peebles in July, 1862. She is the author of "The Little Captain" (Boston, 1861); "Helps over Hard Places" (1862); "The Good Fight" (1865); "The Honorable Club" (1867); "Drifting and Steering" (Troy, 1867); "One Day's Weaving" (1868); "Archie's Shadow" (1869); "John—Jack" (1870); and "Jeannette's Cisterns" (1882).

**PEELE, John Thomas**, artist, b. in Peterborough, England, in 1822. He came to this country when a child, and during his youth painted portraits here, and also, during 1841-'4, in England. Later he turned his attention to genre painting, children being a favorite subject with him. About 1846 he settled in New York, where he was elected an associate of the National academy in that year. In 1851 he finally returned to England, where he became a member of the Society of British artists, and where he has since had his studio, residing on the Isle of Man from 1858 till 1865. He has exhibited in London and in New York. Among his works are "Children of the Wood" (1847); "Music of the Reeds" (1857); "Children of Robert Thornton" (1872); "Highland Supper"; "The Little Laundress"; "Prayer for Health"; "Recitation for Grandpa"; "The Village School"; "Heavily Laden" (1879); "Cornish Fish Girl" (1884); "A Bit of Gossip"; and "The Bird's Nest" (1885).

**PEERS, Benjamin Orrs**, clergyman, b. in Loudoun county, Va., in 1800; d. in Louisville, Ky., 20 Aug., 1842. His father, Maj. Valentine Peers, served in the Revolutionary army, and removed to Kentucky in 1803. The son was educated at Transylvania university, studied in Princeton theological seminary in 1822-'3, and afterward united himself with the Protestant Episcopal church, and was ordained. He settled in Lexington, Ky., where he established the Eclectic institute, of which he was principal. In 1827-'9 he was president of Transylvania university (now University of Kentucky). He labored much in the cause of common-school education, and was instrumental in arousing public attention to the importance of this subject, and was the author of the present system of common-school education in Kentucky. At the time of his death he was editor of the Sunday-school publications of his church, and also of the "Episcopal Sunday-School Magazine," in New York. He published "American Education; or, Strictures on the Nature, Necessity, and Practicability of a System of National Education Suited to the United States," with an Introductory Letter by Francis L. Hawks (New York, 1838).

**PEET, Harvey Prindle**, educator, b. in Bethlehem, Litchfield co., Conn., 19 Nov., 1794; d. in New York city, 1 Jan., 1873. His early life was spent on his father's farm, and by teaching in the district



school he earned means to procure his education. After graduation at Yale in 1822 he became an instructor in the asylum for the deaf and dumb in Hartford, of which he was soon made superintendent. In 1831 he was appointed principal of the institution for the deaf and dumb in New York city, which under his care became successful. He resigned the principalship in 1868, but was emeritus principal until his death. For fourteen years he was president of its board of directors. Dr. Peet received the degree of LL. D. from the University of New York in 1849, and that of Ph. D. from the National deaf-mute college in 1871. The want of suitable elementary books for deaf-mutes led him to prepare a series, which is now in general use, entitled "Course of Instruction for the Deaf and Dumb" (New York, 1844-'6). He also wrote "Scripture Lessons for the Deaf and Dumb" (1846); "Statistics of the Deaf and Dumb" (1852); "Report on Education of the Deaf and Dumb in Higher Branches" (1852); "Letters to Pupils on Leaving the New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb" (1854); "Legal Rights, etc., of the Deaf and Dumb" (Utica, 1856); "History of the United States of America" (New York, 1869); and contributed articles on his specialty to the "American Journal of Insanity" and to the "American Annals for the Deaf and Dumb."—His son, **Isaac Lewis**, educator, b. in Hartford, Conn., 4 Dec., 1824, was graduated at Yale in 1845, and at the Union theological seminary in 1849. In 1851 he visited Europe to study methods of teaching deaf-mutes. On his return in 1852 he was elected vice-principal of the New York institution for the deaf and dumb, and since 1867 he has been its principal. In 1881 he went as the representative of all the American institutions for the deaf and dumb to the International congress in Milan, Italy. He has been active in shaping the legislation of the state of New York with regard to deaf-mute instruction, and also secured provision for the instruction of children under the age of twelve years. Columbia gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1872. He has written many reports, memoirs, and works on the education of deaf-mutes.—Another son, **Edward**, educator, b. in Hartford, Conn., 28 May, 1826; d. in New York city, 27 Jan., 1862, was graduated at the University of New York in 1847. He then visited France, and on his return studied law, and in 1849 was chosen professor in the New York institution for the deaf and dumb. He studied theology at Union theological seminary, but never preached. He was the author of text-books for mutes.—Another son, **Dudley**, physician, b. in Hartford, Conn., 9 July, 1830; d. in New York city, 18 April, 1862, was graduated at Yale in 1852, studied and practised medicine in New York, and became an instructor in the New York institution for deaf-mutes. He was the author of a "Manual of Inorganic Chemistry for Students" (New York, 1865), which was revised and enlarged by Isaac L. Peet (1868).

**PEET, Stephen**, missionary, b. in Sandgate, Vt., in 1795; d. in Chicago, Ill., 21 March, 1855. He was graduated at Yale in 1823, and preached for seven years near Cleveland, Ohio. Afterward he was a chaplain in Buffalo, N. Y., editing there the "Bethel Magazine" and the "Buffalo Spectator." In 1837 he became minister of Green Bay, Wis., and assisted in founding Beloit college and thirty churches. He then went to Milwaukee, and subsequently took charge of an institute in Batavia, Ill. He was the author of a "History of the Presbyterian and Congregational Churches and Ministers of Wisconsin" (Milwaukee, 1851).

**PEET, Stephen Denison**, clergyman, b. in Euclid, Ohio, 2 Dec., 1830. He was graduated at Beloit college in 1851, and, after spending two years at Yale theological seminary, was graduated at Andover theological seminary in 1854. After his ordination, in February, 1855, he became pastor of the Congregational church in Genesee, Wis., and from that time until 1866 he held various charges in that state. He then was called to New Oregon, Iowa, but in 1879 returned to Wisconsin. Mr. Peet has achieved reputation by his archæological writings. In 1879 he was secretary of the American anthropological association, and he is a member of the American oriental, philological, and antiquarian societies, and of similar organizations in Great Britain. He became editor of "The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal" in 1879, and held that post until 1888. His principal works are "The Ashtabula Disaster" (Chicago, 1879); "History of Ashtabula County, Ohio" (Cleveland, 1879); "Ancient Architecture in America" (Chicago, 1884); "Picture Writing" (1885); "History of Early Missions in Wisconsin" (Madison, 1886); "Primitive Symbolism" (Chicago, 1887); and "The Effigy Mounds of Wisconsin" (1888).

**PEGRAM, Robert Baker**, naval officer, b. in Dinwiddie county, Va., 10 Dec., 1811. He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman on 2 Feb., 1829, served in the Mediterranean squadron, and on 8 Sept., 1841, was appointed lieutenant. He was ordered to the "Saratoga," under Capt. David G. Farragut, in 1847, served in the Mexican war, and in 1852 took part in the Japan expedition. In 1855 he participated in a joint expedition from the British ship "Rattler" and the U. S. vessel "Powhatan" against a piratical flotilla of thirty-one war-junks, and captured sixteen, with 100 cannon. For this service he received the thanks of Admiral Sir James Stirling, flag-officer of the British East India squadron, of the governor of Hong Kong, and of the British government, and was presented with a sword by the state of Virginia. He served in the Norfolk navy-yard in 1856-'8, in the Paraguay expedition in 1858, and in 1859 was a commissioner to define the limits of the Newfoundland fisheries. He resigned from the U. S. navy on 17 April, 1861, became a captain in the Virginia service, commanded at the navy-yard in Norfolk after its evacuation by the U. S. forces, and erected a battery at Pig Point, Nansemond river, with which he disabled the U. S. steamer "Harriet Lane," which was surveying the river and placing buoys. He afterward commanded the steamer "Nashville," which left Charleston on 26 Oct., 1861, and returned in the following February, having eluded pursuit and destroyed several merchant-vessels. He was ordered to superintend the shielding and armament of the iron-clad steamer "Richmond," and, after taking her to Drewry's Bluff, was transferred to the "Virginia." In 1864 a fund was raised in Virginia to purchase and equip in England a naval force to be called the "Virginia volunteer navy," and to be commanded by Capt. Pegram. He had one vessel prepared for service at the time of Gen. Lee's surrender. Since the close of the war he has resided in Norfolk, Va.—His nephew, **John**, soldier, b. in Petersburg, Va., 24 Jan., 1832; d. near Hatcher's Run, Va., 6 Feb., 1865. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1854, assigned to the 1st dragoons, became 1st lieutenant, 28 Feb., 1857, and was actively engaged on frontier duty for several years. He resigned his commission in the U. S. army, 10 May, 1861, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the Confederate army soon afterward. On 7 Nov., 1862, he was appointed a



brigadier-general in the provisional army, and he subsequently acquired the rank of major-general. His brigade was composed of five regiments of Virginia infantry in the Army of northern Virginia. As a major-general he commanded Gen. Jubal A. Early's old division. He was engaged in all the campaigns of the Army of northern Virginia, and was killed in action at Hatcher's Run.—John's brother, **William Johnson**, soldier, b. in Petersburg, Va., in 1841; d. there, 2 April, 1865, left the University of Virginia, where he was a law student, at the beginning of the civil war, to enter a Confederate regiment of artillery as a private, and won promotion in that arm of the service at Cedar Run, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. Early in 1865 he was made brigadier-general, and he was killed during the siege of Petersburg, Va.

**PEIRCE, Benjamin** (purse), librarian, b. in Salem, Mass., 30 Sept., 1778; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 26 July, 1831. He was graduated at Harvard in 1801, and settled with his father as a merchant in Salem. For several years he represented Salem in the lower branch of the legislature, and in 1811 he was sent to the state senate. In 1826 he became librarian of Harvard, which post he then filled until his death. He published "A Catalogue of the Library of Harvard University" (4 vols., Cambridge, 1830-'1), and "A History of Harvard University from its Foundation in the Year 1636 to the Period of the American Revolution," issued posthumously by John Pickering, who prepared a sketch of his life for the preface of the work (1833).

—His son, **Benjamin**, mathematician, b. in Salem, Mass., 4 April, 1809; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 6 Oct., 1880, was graduated in 1829 at Harvard, where he was tutor in mathematics, after first teaching for two years at Round Hill school, Northampton,

Mass. In 1833 he was appointed university professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, and in 1842 he became professor of astronomy and mathematics, which chair he held until his death, when he had been connected with the university for a longer time than any other person except Henry Flynt, of the class of 1693.

The pursuit of mathematics as a



*Benjamin Peirce*

living science was the ambition of his life. Prof. Peirce was frequently called upon to assist in matters connected with the U. S. coast survey, and in 1852-'67 had direction of the longitude determinations of that service. On the death of Alexander D. Bache (*q. v.*) in 1867 he was appointed to the office of superintendent, which he then filled until 1874. During the civil war the regular work of the survey had been largely suspended, but under Prof. Peirce its continuation, according to plans laid down by his predecessor, was taken up, and its extension to a great geodetic system, stretching from ocean to ocean, was begun under his administration, thus laying the foundations for a general map of the country that should be entirely independent of detached local surveys. With this object the great diagonal arc was extended from the vicinity of Washington to the southward and westward along the Blue Ridge eventually to reach the

Gulf of Mexico near Mobile. He also planned the important work of measuring the arc of the parallel of 39° to join the Atlantic and Pacific systems of triangulation; and for determining geographical positions in states where geological or geographical surveys were in progress. Prof. Peirce took personal charge of the American expedition to Sicily to observe the eclipse of the sun in December, 1870; and for the transit of Venus in 1874 he organized two parties from the coast survey—one to observe at Chatham island, in the South Pacific ocean, and the other at a station in Japan. He resigned from the superintendency in 1874, but after his retirement continued to hold the office of consulting geometer, exercising a general supervision over the scientific part of the work. Prof. Peirce also held the appointment of consulting astronomer to the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac" from its establishment in 1849 till 1867, having direction of the theoretical department of that work, for which, in 1852, he prepared "Tables of the Moon" (Washington, 1853). Prof. Peirce's great fame was due to his mathematical ability, which was first brought to general notice by his announcement that Leverrier's discovery of the planet Neptune was a happy accident, not that Leverrier's calculations had not been exact and deserving of the highest honor, but because there were, in fact, two very different possible solutions of the perturbation of Uranus. Leverrier had correctly calculated one, but the actual planet in the sky represented the other, and Leverrier's ideal one lay in the same direction from the earth only in 1846. This work verified Leverrier's labors sufficiently to establish their marvellous accuracy and minuteness as well as their herculean amount. His next investigation was in reference to Saturn's rings. Prof. Peirce demonstrated that the rings, if fluid, could not be sustained by the planet, that satellites could not sustain a solid ring, but that sufficiently large and numerous satellites could sustain a fluid ring, and that the actual satellites of Saturn are sufficient. His later mathematical work included a series of very laborious and exact calculation of the occultations of the Pleiades, furnishing an accurate means of studying the form of the earth and her satellite. His criterion for rejecting doubtful observations is an ingenious and valuable extension of the law of probabilities to its own correction; and his detection of the mental error of lurking personal preferences for individual digits is a curious specimen of that acuteness of observation that characterized his mind. The return of Encke's comet in 1842, and the appearance of the great comet of February and March, 1843, afforded him an opportunity to attract public attention to the need of a well-furnished observatory for Harvard, and to his efforts the movement was due that resulted in the establishment of the present institution. In 1855 he was one of the scientific council that established the Dudley observatory, and he took part in the struggle of 1859 between that body and the trustees of the institution. In conjunction with Alexander D. Bache and Joseph Henry he published the defence of the director, Benjamin A. Gould (*q. v.*). Prof. Peirce received the degree of LL. D. from the University of North Carolina in 1847, and from Harvard in 1867. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences and of the American philosophical society, and was elected an associate of the Royal astronomical society of London in 1847, and in 1852 an honorary fellow of the Royal society of London, besides membership in other foreign societies. In 1853 he presided over the Cleveland



meeting of the American association for the advancement of science, and in 1863 he was one of the corporate members of the National academy of sciences. He issued five numbers of the "Cambridge Miscellany of Mathematics and Physics," and was a generous contributor to scientific journals and the proceedings of the scientific societies of which he was a member. Prof. Peirce's text-books on mathematics have had a lasting effect upon the methods of teaching in this country. He acted independently in the introduction of infinitesimals into elementary books, and supplanted many traditional methods in mathematics by concise and axiomatic definitions and demonstrations of his own invention. He surpassed other mathematicians particularly in the choice of notation, which enabled his mind to carry its power of abstract reasoning to a higher degree by reducing mental labor. His books include "Elementary Treatise on Plane Trigonometry" (Boston, 1835), and "Elementary Treatise on Spherical Trigonometry" (1836), published as a single volume in later editions; "Elementary Treatise on Sound" (1836); "Elementary Treatise on Plane and Solid Geometry" (1837; printed for the blind, 1840); "Elementary Treatise on Algebra" (1837); "Elementary Treatise on Curves, Functions, and Forces" (2 vols., 1841-'6); "Physical and Celestial Mechanics, Developed in Four Systems of Analytic Mechanics, Celestial Mechanics, Potential Physics, and Analytic Morphology," of which the "Analytic Mechanics" only was published (1855); "Linear Associative Algebra" (Washington, 1870); and "Ideality in the Physical Sciences" (Boston, 1881). His classmate and colleague in the faculty at Harvard, Oliver Wendell Holmes, commemorated his death by a graceful poem, in which he said:

"To him the wandering stars revealed  
The secrets in their cradle sealed:  
The far-off, frozen sphere that swings  
Through ether, zoned with lucid rings;  
The orb that rolls in dim eclipse,  
Wide wheeling round its long ellipse—  
His name Urania writes with these,  
And stamps it on her Pleiades."

See "Benjamin Peirce, a Memorial Collection," by Moses King (Cambridge, Mass., 1881).—Another son of the first Benjamin, **Charles Henry**, physician, b. in Salem, Mass., 28 Jan., 1814; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 16 June, 1855, was graduated at Harvard in 1833, and at the medical department in 1836. Settling in Salem, he there followed his profession until 1847, when he became a special student of chemistry at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard for two years, and in 1850 he received the appointment of examiner of medicines for the port of Boston. Dr. Peirce was a member of various medical societies, and the translator of Dr. Julius A. Stockhardt's "Principles of Chemistry" (Cambridge, 1850), of which more than 15,000 copies were sold. He also published "Examination of Drugs, Medicines, Chemicals, etc., as to their Purity" (1852).—The second Benjamin's son, **James Mills**, mathematician, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 1 May, 1834, was graduated at Harvard in 1853, and was tutor there in 1854-'8 and in 1860-'1. He was made assistant professor of mathematics in 1861, and in 1867 university professor of that subject. In 1885 he was given the chair of astronomy and mathematics, which he now (1888) holds. He is a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences and of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of other scientific bodies. Besides his special papers in various transactions and reviews,

he has published "A Text-Book of Analytic Geometry" (Cambridge, 1857); "Three- and Four-Place Tables of Logarithmic and Trigonometric Functions" (Boston, 1871); "The Elements of Logarithms" (1873); and "Mathematical Tables Chiefly to Four Figures; 1st Series" (1879); and he has edited "Ideality in the Physical Sciences," written by his father (1881).—Another son of the second Benjamin, **Charles Sanders**, physicist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 10 Sept., 1839, was graduated at Harvard in 1859, and subsequently pursued the chemical course at the Lawrence scientific school, where he was graduated in 1863 with the degree of S. B. He soon afterward entered the service of the U. S. coast survey, and in 1872 became assistant in that work, engaging in important investigations, notably a series of pendulum experiments to determine the density of the earth, its ellipsity, and other constants. His scientific work has also included valuable researches in meteorology, measurements of wave lengths of light, researches on sensation of color, and work on stellar photometry. He has held lectureships on logic at Harvard and at the Johns Hopkins university, and in 1869 he delivered a course of lectures on scholastic philosophy before the Lowell institute in Boston. Mr. Peirce is a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and in 1877 was elected to the National academy of sciences. He is also a member of the International commission on weights and measures. In addition to many articles on his specialties in the "Journal of Speculative Philosophy" and in the proceedings of societies of which he is a member, he has edited with additions his father's "Linear Associative Algebra" (New York, 1882) and "Studies in Logic by Members of the Johns Hopkins University" (Boston, 1883).—His kinsman, **Benjamin Osgood**, physicist, b. in Beverly, Mass., 11 Feb., 1854, was graduated at Harvard in 1876, and continued as assistant in the physical laboratory for a year. Subsequently he studied abroad, and received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Leipsic in 1879, after which he spent a year under Helmholtz in the University of Berlin. On his return he taught in the Boston Latin-school until he was appointed in 1881 instructor in mathematics in Harvard, which place he held until 1884, and then was advanced to the assistant professorship of mathematics and physics. Dr. Peirce is a member of scientific societies, and has contributed several important memoirs on physical science to the "American Journal of Science" and to the "Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." He has published "The Elements of the Theory of the Newtonian Potential Function" (Boston, 1886).

**PEIRCE, Bradford Kinney**, clergyman, b. in Royalton, Windsor co., Vt., 3 Feb., 1819. He was graduated at Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., in 1841, and in 1843 entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was editor of the "Sunday-School Messenger and Sunday-School Teacher" in Boston in 1844-'5, and agent of the American Sunday-school union in 1854-'6. His efforts in behalf of public charities led to the establishment of the state industrial school for girls in Lancaster, of which he was superintendent and chaplain from 1856 till 1862. He was chaplain of the House of refuge on Randall's island, N. Y., from 1863 till 1872, when he returned to Boston to become editor of "Zion's Herald," which post he now (1888) holds. In 1868 he received the degree of D. D. from Wesleyan university, of which he was a trustee from 1870 till 1881. He has also been a trustee of the Boston university since 1874,



and of Wellesley college since 1876. His works include "Temptation" (Boston, 1840); "The Eminent Dead" (1846); "Bible Scholar's Manual" (New York, 1847); "Notes on the Acts" (1848); "Bible Questions" (3 vols., 1848); "Life in the Woods: Adventures of Audubon" (1863); a collection of "Hymns and Ritual for the House of Refuge" (1864); "Trials of an Inventor: Life and Discoveries of Charles Goodyear" (1866); "Stories from Life which the Chaplain Told" (Boston, 1866); its "Sequel" (1867); "A Half-Century with Juvenile Offenders" (1869); "Chaplain with the Children" (1870); "The Young Shetlander and his Home" (New York, 1870); and "Hymns of the Higher Life" (Boston, 1871). He has prepared, by order of the Massachusetts legislature, a new annotated edition of the proceedings of the State convention of 1788, which ratified the national constitution (Boston, 1856).

**PEIRCE, Ebenezer Weaver** (purse), soldier, b. in Freetown, Mass., 5 April, 1822. He received an academical education, and held various local offices in Freetown and Lakeville, Mass. He was commissioned major of the Old Colony regiment in 1844, and was made brigadier-general of state militia in 1855. In 1859 he became lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable artillery company. He commanded as brigadier-general the Massachusetts troops in Virginia in 1861, for three months, and was appointed colonel of the 29th Massachusetts regiment on 13 Dec. of that year. He lost an arm at White Oak Swamp, Va., 30 June, 1862, and commanded a brigade in the 9th army corps from September, 1863, till November, 1864, when he resigned, after serving in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia. He was appointed in August, 1866, collector of internal revenue for the 1st district of Massachusetts, which appointment was not confirmed by the senate. He is the author of "The Peirce Family of the Old Colony" (Boston, 1870); "Contributions, Biographical, Genealogical, and Historical" (1874); "Indian History, Biography, and Genealogy" (1878); "Civil, Military, and Professional Lists of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies" (1881); and sketches of Bristol and Plymouth county towns.

**PEIRCE, Thomas**, poet, b. in Chester county, Pa., 4 Aug., 1786; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1850. Losing his father at an early age, he supported himself in various ways, taught in Philadelphia, and in 1813 went to Cincinnati, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1822. He then retired and studied medicine, but in 1827 resumed his former life. In 1821 he contributed a series of satirical odes to the "Western Spy," entitled "Horace in Cincinnati," which were afterward published in book-form (Cincinnati, 1822), and in 1825 he wrote a second series for the "National Republican," entitled "Billy Moody," recounting the education and experience of a Yankee who had taught school in the east, and then wandered to the west. He wrote numerous prize poems, the chief of which was "Muse of Hesperia" (1823), and contributed largely to literary journals. His last published poem, "Knowledge is Power," appeared in 1827.

**PEIRCE, William**, ship-master, d. in New Providence, Bahama islands, in 1641. He was master of "The Ann" in 1623, afterward of "The Mayflower," and of "The Lyon," and was shipwrecked in Virginia in 1633. In 1638 he carried captive Pequot Indians to the West Indies for sale, and brought back negro slaves from the Tortugas, which was the first slave traffic in New England. He met a violent death. Peirce was the author of the first almanac printed in the English-American colonies (Cambridge, 1639).

**PEIRCE, William Shannon**, jurist, b. in New Castle, Del., 3 Sept., 1815; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 April, 1887. He was descended from Abraham Peirce, an early Plymouth colonist. He was educated in his native town and in the high-school at Philadelphia, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. A few years later he studied law with Charles Chauncey, was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1845, and won reputation in his profession. He was an earnest advocate of emancipation, and was the counsel of the slave in nearly every fugitive-slave case that occurred in Philadelphia under the fugitive-slave act of 1850. The last important case was the great Dangerfield case, in which trial he and his colleagues argued before the court and jury from the opening of the court in the morning until sunrise the next morning. He took an active part in public affairs, and in 1856 was a delegate to the convention that nominated John C. Frémont for the presidency. In 1866 he became a judge of the court of common pleas in Philadelphia, which office he held by subsequent elections until his death. In 1886 he had been chosen by both parties for a term of ten years. He took an active part in founding the Woman's medical college in Philadelphia.

**PEIRSON, Lydia Jane Wheeler**, author, b. in Middletown, Conn., in 1802; d. in Adrian, Mich., in 1862. She early developed literary tastes, and wrote verses before her twelfth year. She married Oliver Peirson in 1844, and subsequently resided in Tioga county, Pa., till 1853, when she settled in Adrian, Mich. She contributed many prose and poetical sketches to magazines and newspapers, and published two volumes of poems, entitled "Forest Leaves" (Philadelphia, Pa., 1845) and the "Forest Minstrel," edited by Benjamin S. Schneck (1847).

**PEIXOTO, Ignacio José de Alvarenga** (pi-sho'-to), Brazilian patriot, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1748; d. in Ambaca, Angola, 22 May, 1792. He was graduated at the University of Coimbra as bachelor of divinity, and appointed judge of Cintra, and afterward district judge of Rio das Mortes. On his arrival in Rio Janeiro he became intimate with the viceroy, the Marquis of Lavradio, to whom he dedicated many of his poetical works. Peixoto was one of the most devoted followers of Paula Freire de Andrade (*q. v.*), and was preparing for the coming revolution in his province, when the Viscount of Barbacena, governor of the captaincy of Minas Geraes, warned by informers, caused him to be arrested. Peixoto was carried in chains to Rio Janeiro, placed in solitary confinement in the dungeons of the island of Cobras, and on 18 April, 1792, condemned to death; but the penalty was commuted to transportation for life, and he embarked for the penal settlement of Ambaca in Angola, where he died a few months later.

**PEIXOTTO, Daniel Levy Maduro**, physician, b. in Amsterdam, Holland, 18 July, 1800; d. in New York city, 13 May, 1843. He came at an early age with his parents to New York, where his father, Moses L. M. Peixotto, became subsequently minister of a Jewish synagogue. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1816, and took the degree of M. D. in 1819. After a few years of travel he returned to New York in 1823, where he pursued his profession with success, and gained a place among the foremost practitioners of his day. He was one of the physicians of the city dispensary in 1827, and president of the New York county medical society in 1830-'2, and took an active part in public charitable work as well as in Jewish educational movements.—His son, **Benjamin Franklin**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 13 Nov., 1834, after attending school in New York went to Cleveland, Ohio, where



he studied law under Stephen A. Douglas and wrote for the "Plaindealer." In 1867 he removed to San Francisco, where he continued his practice as a lawyer. In 1870-'5 he was U. S. consul in Bucharest, Roumania, where his influence was marked in securing civil and religious liberty. In 1876 he returned to the United States and took part in the presidential canvass in favor of Rutherford B. Hayes. In 1877 he declined the appointment of consul-general at St. Petersburg. He was subsequently made U. S. consul at Lyons, France, which post he held until 1885, when he returned to New York and resumed the practice of law. Mr. Peixotto has been largely identified with educational and charitable movements among the Jews of this country, is favorably known as a lecturer, and edits the "Menorah," a monthly, established in 1886, devoted to the interests of the Independent order of Benai Berith and Judaism and Jewish literature.

**PÉLAGE, Magloire**, West Indian soldier, b. in Martinique in 1769; d. there in 1840. He was of African descent. In the disturbances in Martinique that followed the French revolution he took the side of the planters, and showed considerable military skill. He served in the colonial militia when the island was attacked by the English, and was wounded during the assault on Vert Pré. Rochambeau made him a lieutenant on the field of battle, and gave him the command of a fort which he defended with ability, but he was obliged to yield to numbers and transported as a prisoner of war to England. On his exchange he went to France, where he was named captain of the battalion of the Antilles, which had been raised at Brest. In 1795 his corps was sent to Guadeloupe to recover this island from the English. In an attack on St. Lucia he won the grade of major, and he was appointed governor of this colony, where he remained until it was retaken by the English in 1796. He was wounded and again sent as a prisoner of war to England, but exchanged in 1798 and returned to Guadeloupe, with the rank of colonel, in 1799. When Admiral Lacrosse arrived in the island in 1801, commissioned to restore order in the colony and reduce the negroes to obedience, he was opposed by Pelage, and an attempt to arrest the latter resulted in an insurrection. A new government was organized and Lacrosse was compelled to fly. Pelage governed the island till 1802, when Gen. Richepanse, having arrived with re-enforcements, defeated the negroes and seized Pelage with the leaders of his army. The negro leaders were taken to Paris, but, owing probably to the fact that their resistance was not without provocation, they were released, after a few months' imprisonment, in 1803. Pelage lived for several years in France in obscurity, but finally returned to the French colonies.

**PÉLBY, William**, actor, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 March, 1793; d. there, 28 May, 1850. He made his *début* in the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1821, as Macbeth, and subsequently gained reputation as a successful portrayer of Shakespeare's characters. He became manager of the Tremont theatre, Boston, Mass., in 1827, and afterward built the Warren street theatre in that city.—His wife, **Rosalie French**, actress, b. in Kinderhook, N. Y., 17 March, 1793; d. at sea in June, 1857, had little early education, but possessed unusual intellectual gifts and powers of acquisition. She made her *début* at the Federal street theatre, Boston, Mass., as a chorus-singer in 1813, rose rapidly to leading parts in melodrama, and became one of the most popular actresses on the American stage. Her first husband was an Eng-

lishman named Brown, who died about 1825, and afterward she married Mr. Pelby. In 1847 she sailed for England, but was wrecked, and returned to Boston. She went to California in 1853, established a wax-work manufactory, and subsequently an exhibition, which proved successful. She died on her way from San Francisco to New York.

**PELHAM, Herbert**, colonist, b. in Lincoln county, England, in 1602; d. in Suffolk county, England, 12 June, 1673. He was graduated at Oxford in 1619, was early interested in emigration, and in 1629 became a member of the Massachusetts company in England. He visited this country in 1638, resided in Cambridge, Mass., and was an assistant in 1645-'9. He was intrusted by the colony with some of its most important affairs, was active in the service of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, and became first treasurer of Harvard in 1643. He was a commissioner of the united colonies of New England, in making the treaty of 1646, with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. Pelham returned to England in 1650, and engaged in the formation of a society for the religious instruction of the Indians.—His daughter, **PENELOPE**, married John Winthrop the younger.

**PELHAM, Peter**, artist, b. in England; d. in Boston, Mass., in December, 1751. He is supposed by some to have been a son of Peter Pelham, an English engraver, who was born, according to Michael Bryan, about 1684, but more probably he is the same man, Bryan's record of him and list of works being before he came to this country. He was the first engraver and earliest known artist in New England, and came from London to Boston at the close of the first quarter of the 18th century. His earliest known work here is a portrait of Cotton Mather, dated 1727, and inscribed "P. Pelham, ad vivum pinxit, ab origini fecit et excud." He also engraved after his own originals portraits of Rev. John Moorhead (1731) and Rev. Mather Byles. His productions on copper are executed in the deep mezzotint so prevalent in the early part of the 18th century, closely resembling the work of the well-known English scraper John Smith. Pelham, in addition to his labors as an artist, kept a school in Boston where he taught, as well as the ordinary branches, drawing, painting, and needlework. On 22 May, 1748, he married the widow of Richard Copley, the mother of John Singleton Copley, to whom Pelham gave instruction. His known plates, besides those already named, are likenesses of Rev. Benjamin Coleman (1734), Rev. William Cooper (1743), and Rev. Joseph Sewall, all after Smibert; "Plan of the City and Fortress of Louisburg," after Richard Gridley (1746), Gov. Shirley (1747), Rev. Edward Holyoke (1749), Rev. Thomas Prince (1750), and Thomas Hollis, after Highmore (1751).

**PELLEPART, or PELLEPRAT, Pierre** (pel-lay-par), French missionary, b. in Bordeaux, France, in 1606; d. in Puebla de los Angeles, Mexico, 21 April, 1667. He was admitted into the Jesuit order at the age of seventeen, and, after teaching and acting as rector in several colleges, went to Paris, where he gained reputation as a pulpit orator. He embarked for the American missions in 1639, visited the different Jesuit houses in the French islands, and then passed into Mexico, where he labored among the natives for eleven years. His works include "Relation des missions des PP. de la compagnie de Jésus dans les îles, et dans la terre ferme de l'Amérique Meridionale, divisée en deux parties; avec une introduction à la langue des Galibis, sauvages de la terre ferme de l'Amérique" (Paris, 1655). This volume is very rare.



**PELLETIER, Charles Alphonse Pentaleon**, Canadian senator, b. in Rivère Ouelle, Quebec, 22 Jan., 1837. He was educated at St. Anne's college and at Laval university, where he was graduated in law in 1858. He was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1860, appointed Queen's counsel in 1879, and has been syndic of the Quebec bar. He was for several years major of the Voltigeurs de Quebec, and was in command of that battalion during the Fenian raid of 1866. He was elected to the Dominion parliament for Kamouraska in 1869, re-elected in 1872, and again by acclamation in 1874. He represented Quebec East in the Quebec assembly from February, 1873, till January, 1874, when, in consequence of the dual representation act, he resigned from the Quebec assembly to retain his seat in the parliament of Canada, in which he represented Kamouraska till 1877. He was a member of the privy counsel as minister of agriculture from January, 1877, till October, 1878, when he resigned with his colleagues in office. He was called to the senate in 1877. Mr. Pelletier was president of the Canadian commission for the Paris universal exhibition of 1878, and for his services was created a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George, 29 Oct., 1878. He is a Liberal in politics.

**PELLICER, Anthony Dominic**, R. C. bishop, b. in St. Augustine, Fla., in 1825; d. in San Antonio, Tex., 14 April, 1880. He studied for the priesthood in Spring Hill college, near Mobile, Ala., was ordained priest in 1850, and appointed pastor of St. Peter's church, Montgomery, Ala., having at the same time several distant stations under his charge. He built a church in Camden in 1856, and afterward organized a congregation in Selma. He was attached to the cathedral of Mobile in 1865, appointed a member of the bishop's council, and vicar-general in 1867. During the civil war he was a chaplain in the Confederate army, and was noted for the devotion with which he attended the sick and wounded on both sides. In 1875 he was elected bishop of the newly created diocese of San Antonio, embracing that part of Texas between Colorado and Nueces rivers. He began his administration by visiting every parish in his diocese, traveling over the prairies on horseback, and sometimes sleeping in the open air. He built churches and schools where they were most needed, but exposure and excessive labor affected his health.

**PELOTAS, Patricio José Correa da Camara** (pay-lo'-tas), Viscount of, Brazilian soldier, b. at sea about 1740; d. in Rio Pardo, 28 May, 1827. He was brought up in Portugal, enlisted in an infantry regiment, and during the earthquake at Lisbon in 1755 was on duty at the royal treasury. He served for some time in Indian garrisons, but was afterward sent to Rio Janeiro. On his arrival he was appointed to superintend the conversion of the Jesuit college into a military hospital, but when the war against the Spaniards in the south began in 1774 the governor-general, the Marquis of Lavradio (*q. v.*), sent him to the field, where he assisted at the taking of Fort S. Tecla. In 1801 hostilities were renewed, and Correa participated in the five months' campaign that followed, retaking Fort St. Tecla and the town of Batohy, and checking the invasion of Rio Grande by the army of the Marquis of Sobremonte. In 1812 and 1816-'18 he served again with the rank of general.

**PELOUBET, Francis Nathan**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 2 Dec., 1831. He was graduated at Williams in 1853, and at the Congregational theological seminary in Bangor, Me., in 1857. Since the latter year he has been pastor of

churches in Massachusetts. The University of East Tennessee gave him the degree of D. D. in 1884. He has published "International Question-Books" (15 annual issues, Boston, 1874-'88) and other books, and edited William Smith's "Bible Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1884).

**PELOUZE, Louis Henry**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania, 30 May, 1841; d. in Washington, D. C., 1 June, 1878. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1853, assigned to the artillery, and promoted 2d lieutenant on 11 Nov. In 1857-'8 he was on duty in Kansas during the anti-slavery disturbances, and accompanied the second column of the Utah expedition as acting assistant adjutant-general. He was commissioned as captain on 14 May, 1861, and served during the civil war, first on the staff of Gen. John A. Dix, then in the Port Royal expedition, in Georgia when Fort Pulaski was captured, with Gen. James Shields at Port Republic, and as major on the staff with the 2d corps of the Army of Virginia in the Shenandoah campaign until he was severely wounded at Cedar Mountain, 9 Aug., 1862. After his recovery he served till the close of hostilities as assistant adjutant-general of volunteers with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, being on special duty in the defenses of Washington in the autumn of 1862, then with the troops of the Department of Virginia till August, 1863, and in the adjutant-general's department at Washington till May, 1864, and afterward in charge of the records of colored troops in the war department till 14 June, 1868. For his gallantry at Cedar Mountain he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, and on 13 March, 1865, he received the brevets of colonel and brigadier-general for valuable services in the field and in the adjutant-general's department. He was adjutant-general of the Department of the Lakes in 1869-'73, and afterward till his death assistant in the office of the adjutant-general of the army.

**PEMBERTON, Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., in January, 1671; d. there, 13 Feb., 1717. His father, James, was one of the founders of the Old South church, Boston. Ebenezer was graduated at Harvard in 1691, was tutor and fellow in that college, and from his ordination in 1700 till his death was pastor of the Old South church. He published a large number of occasional discourses, which, with three prefatory epistles, were printed collectively (Boston, 1727).—His son, **Ebenezer**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1704; d. there, 9 Sept., 1779, was graduated at Harvard in 1721, was chaplain at Fort William in 1722-'6, and in the latter year was ordained pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in New York city, in which he continued for twenty-six years. He then took charge of the Brick church in Boston till 1775. His known friendship for Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, who was a member of his congregation, caused him to be accused of loyalty to the crown, which diminished his popularity and usefulness. In 1771 he was the only minister in Boston who read the governor's proclamation from the pulpit, for the annual thanksgiving, the Whigs "walking out of the meeting in great indignation." In 1775 his church was closed, and he probably did not preach again after the evacuation. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1770, the first that the college ever conferred. He was an eloquent preacher, and is described as a "man of polite breeding, pure morals, and warm devotion." During his residence in New York he was president of the board of correspondents commissioned by the Society in Scotland for propagating Christian knowledge among the Indians.



His publications include "Sermons on Several Subjects" (New York, 1738); "Practical Discourses" (1741); "Salvation by Grace, through Faith" (1741); and "Occasional Sermons" (Boston, 1771).

**PEMBERTON, Phineas**, colonist, b. in Lancaster, England, 31 Jan., 1650; d. in Bucks county, Pa., 1 March, 1702. He was of Quaker parentage, was apprenticed to a grocer, and afterward began business on his own account at Bolton, England, where he subsequently served as an overseer of the poor. On account of his Quaker principles, he suffered persecution, being fined and several times imprisoned. In 1682, accompanied by his family and his aged father, Ralph Pemberton, he emigrated to Pennsylvania, where he purchased a large plantation in Bucks county on the banks of Delaware river, naming it Grove Place. In 1683 he was appointed deputy register of Bucks county, and commissioned by Penn clerk of the courts of the county, which latter office he held until his death, and in 1684 he became the register of the county. In 1685 he became a member of the provincial council, serving in this office most of the time till his death, and he was for many years a member of the assembly. In 1686 he was appointed deputy master of the rolls, and in 1696 succeeded Thomas Lloyd as master of the rolls. He ranked among the chief men in the colony. On hearing of his death, Penn wrote from England: "I mourn for poor Phineas Pemberton, the ablest as well as one of the best men in the province." See "Annals of the Pemberton Family" in "Friends' Miscellany" (vol. vii.).—His son, **Israel**, merchant, b. in Grove Place, Bucks co., Pa., 20 Feb., 1685; d. in Philadelphia, 19 Jan., 1754, was carefully educated, and came to be one of the wealthiest and best-known merchants of his time. He served for nineteen years in the provincial assembly, and held numerous other offices. He occupied a position of great importance in the affairs of the Friends, was largely employed in looking after its property, in watching over the interests of its schools under its care, and in adjusting differences between its members. In 1729 he was chosen an elder, which post he held until his death. His house was the general resort of Friends from Europe. His mansion was large, and was the scene of a hospitality that was unrivalled in the province.—Israel's son, **Israel**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia in 1715; d. there, 22 April, 1779; received a liberal education, and engaged in business with his father. He was called the king of the Quakers, and stood in the forefront of those who sought to maintain Penn's peace policy against some of the governors. Owing to his outspoken criticism of Gov. Thomas, a warrant was issued by the governor for Pemberton's arrest, but he obtained a writ of habeas corpus from the supreme court, and was released on bail. The governor declared this "the first instance of a habeas corpus being granted to take a person suspected of endeavoring to disturb and break the peace of the province out of the hands of an officer before examination," and he caused a second warrant of arrest to be issued, but it does not appear that Pemberton was taken into custody under it. Pemberton was a friend of the Indians, and the people dubbed him King Wampum. In 1756, when a majority of the people were calling for a war of extermination against the Delawares and other Indians, Pemberton, with others, went on a mission that resulted in a conference at Easton, where a treaty of peace was formed. He was one of the founders of the "Friendly association for regaining and preserving peace with the Indians by pacific measures," was active in establishing the

Pennsylvania hospital, being a member of its first board of managers, and was also a manager of the Society for the cultivation of silk. To these, and to many other benevolent organizations, he gave liberally of his means. His Quaker principles led him, with others, to look with disfavor on the war for independence, and in 1777 congress, suspecting that their influence would be exerted against the colonies, recommended their arrest and imprisonment, whereupon, by order of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, he, with his brothers James and John and a score more of the wealthiest and most influential Quakers in the city, were arrested, and, without a hearing or trial, sent into Virginia, where they were kept in exile for eight months. See "Exiles in Virginia," by Thomas Gilpin (1848).—Another son, **James**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, 26 Aug., 1723; d. there, 9 Feb., 1808, after completing his education in the Quaker schools, entered on a successful mercantile career. Although not so distinguished a man among the Quakers as his brother Israel, he wielded a large influence in both church and public affairs. He was one of the founders, and a member of the board of managers, of the Pennsylvania hospital, was early interested in the negroes, and became one of the organizers of the Pennsylvania abolition society, of which, on Benjamin Franklin's death in 1790, he was chosen president. During the Indian wars he united with his brothers to restore peace. Many of the Indian chiefs that came to Philadelphia enjoyed his hospitality. An important object with him during his life was the distribution of religious and instructive books, for which he gave liberally. In 1756, while holding a place in the assembly, he resigned his seat because the service, involving the consideration of military measures, was incompatible with his principles. In the following year he published "An Apology for the People called Quakers, containing some Reasons for their not complying with Human Injunctions and Institutions in Matters relative to the Worship of God." He was among those that, in 1777, were exiled to Virginia. His country-seat, on Schuylkill river, was occupied by some of Lord Howe's officers when the British held Philadelphia. It passed into the possession of the National government, and is now the site of the U. S. naval asylum.—Another son, **John**, Quaker preacher, b. in Philadelphia, 27 Nov., 1727; d. in Pymont, Westphalia, Germany, 31 Jan., 1795, received a good education, and engaged in business as a merchant. In 1750 he made a voyage to Europe for his health and the prosecution of some business matters. Shortly after his arrival in London, Pemberton accompanied his friend, John Churchman, on a religious tour. He subsequently travelled with Churchman, preaching the doctrines of the Friends, through England, Ireland, Scotland, and Holland, and after three years returned to this country. He took a deep interest in the Indians, and was active in his efforts to maintain peaceful relations between them and the whites. In 1777 he was among those Quakers who were arrested in Philadelphia and sent in exile to Virginia. His journal, containing an account of the same, is printed in "Friends' Miscellany" (vol. viii.). In 1782 he made another religious visit to Great Britain and Ireland, which continued until 1789, his meetings being frequently held in barns and in the open air, because other places could not be had. "An Account of the Last Journey of John Pemberton to the Highlands and other Places in Scotland in the Year 1787," written by his companion, Thomas Wilkinson, is printed in "Friends'



Miscellany." Pemberton returned to Philadelphia in 1789, and in 1794 again went abroad on a missionary tour into Holland and Germany, in which countries he labored until his death. On quitting Amsterdam, he issued an address to the inhabitants of that city, entitled "Tender Caution and Advice to the Inhabitants of Amsterdam." See his journal of travels in Holland and Germany in "Friends' Miscellany" (vol. viii.). He left a large estate, much of which he gave by his will to the several charitable, benevolent, and religious organizations with which he had been associated, and for the purpose of aiding in the formation of like organizations.—The first Israel's great-great-grandson, **John Clifford**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Aug., 1814; d. in Penllyn, Pa., 13 July, 1881, was appointed to the U. S. military academy on his



*J. C. Pemberton*

own application by President Jackson, who had been a friend of his father. After his graduation in 1837 he was assigned to the 4th artillery, and served against the Indians in Florida in 1837-'9, and on the northern frontier during the Canada border disturbances in 1840-'2. He was promoted 1st lieutenant on 19 March, 1842, and was on garrison duty till the Mexican war, during which he served with credit as aide to Gen. Worth, receiving the brevet of captain for gallantry at Monterey, and that of major for services at Molino del Rey. At the close of the war he was presented with a sword by citizens of Philadelphia, and thanked, with other Pennsylvania officers, by resolution of the legislature of that state. In 1848 he married Martha, daughter of William H. Thompson, of Norfolk, Va. He was promoted captain on 16 Sept., 1850, took part in operations against the Seminole Indians in 1849-'50 and 1856-'7, and served at Fort Leavenworth during the Kansas troubles, and in the Utah expedition of 1858. At the beginning of the civil war he was ordered from Fort Ridgely, Minn., to Washington, and after his arrival there, in spite of the personal efforts of Gen. Winfield Scott to prevent him, resigned his commission and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of Virginia state troops, to date from 28 April, 1861. He was intrusted with the organization of the artillery and cavalry of the state, and became colonel on 8 May, 1861. On 15 June he was made major of artillery in the Confederate army, and two days later a brigadier-general. On 13 Feb., 1862, he was promoted major-general, and at the request of Gen. Robert E. Lee, whom he succeeded, was appointed to command the department that included South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, with headquarters at Charleston. Here he strengthened the harbor defences, planning and beginning Fort Wagner and Battery B, and planting submarine obstructions. On 13 Oct., 1862, he was promoted lieutenant-general, and assigned to the charge of the department that comprised Mississippi, Tennessee, and eastern Louisiana, with headquarters at Jackson, Miss. Pemberton's operations around Vicksburg and his defence of that city against Gen. Grant are described

in the article GRANT, ULYSSES S. After his surrender of the city and garrison on 4 July, 1863, he returned on parole to Richmond, where he remained until he was duly exchanged. As a man of northern birth he had many enemies at the south during the early period of the war, but he had always the confidence of the Confederate authorities. After his exchange, finding no command that was commensurate with his rank, he resigned, and was reappointed as inspector of ordnance, with the rank of colonel, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. He then retired to a farm near Warrenton, Va., but in 1876 returned to Philadelphia, which was the home of his brothers and sisters. In the spring of 1881 his health began to fail, and he removed, in the hope of benefiting it, to Penllyn, near Philadelphia, where he died.

**PEMBERTON, Thomas**, historian, b. in Boston in 1728; d. there, 5 July, 1807. He was a successful merchant of his native city, but devoted much of his time to historical research. He was an active member of the Massachusetts historical society, contributed largely to its collections, and bequeathed all his manuscripts to it. He wrote a Massachusetts chronology of the 18th century, containing in five manuscript volumes the remarkable events of each year, biographical notices of eminent men, and other items of interest. This work was used by Dr. Abiel Holmes in compiling his "Annals of America" (Boston, 1805). Mr. Pemberton's manuscript memoranda were also extensive. His historical journal of the American Revolution is printed in the collections of the Massachusetts historical society.

**PEÑAFIEL, Alfonso** (pain-yah-fe-el), clergyman, b. in Riobamba, Peru, in the latter part of the 16th century. He was a member of the Society of Jesus, taught philosophy and theology at Lima and Cuzco, and was distinguished for his eloquence and learning. He wrote "Cursum Artium" (Lyons, 1654); "Theologiam" (1666); "De Metaphysica" (1670); and "Obligaciones y excelencias de las tres Ordenes Militares de Santiago, Calatrava y Alcantara" (Madrid, 1643).

**PEÑA Y PEÑA, Manuel de la** (pain-yah), president of Mexico, b. in Tacuba, 10 March, 1789; d. in the city of Mexico, 2 Jan., 1850. He studied in the seminary, was graduated in law, 16 Dec., 1811, and on 26 Dec., 1813, appointed attorney-general of the corporation of Mexico. In 1820 he was elected a member of the audiencia of Quito, but, on account of political events, could not take charge of that office, and filled provisionally a vacancy in the audiencia of Mexico. In April, 1822, he was given an appointment in the treasury, and on 21 Oct., Iturbide, who had proclaimed himself emperor, appointed him minister to Colombia, but he did not leave Mexico, on account of the fall of the empire. Two years afterward he was elected to the supreme court of justice. In 1837 he formed part of Bustamante's cabinet as minister of the interior, and the following year he was elected member of the supreme conservative power. This was a third power instituted in 1837, besides the legislative and executive powers, a sort of senate. It was abolished in 1838. He taught public law in the university and was president of the Academy of jurisprudence and rector of the College of lawyers. In 1841 he was a commissioner for the formation of the civil code. In 1843 he was appointed councillor of state and senator, but soon entered the cabinet again as secretary of state. On 26 Sept., 1847, as president of the supreme court, he took charge of the executive of the nation in Queretaro, and held it till 12 Nov., when



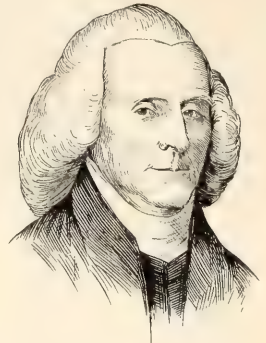
Congress elected Gen. Anaya provisional president, but, as it failed to agree on the election of a constitutional president, Peña took charge again on 8 Jan., 1848. During his government the American invasion took place, which was ended by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. On 3 June he delivered the government to the constitutional president, Gen. Herrera (*q. v.*), and returned to the presidency of the supreme court, which he held till his death. He published "*Lecciones de práctica forense Mexicana*" (Mexico, 1842).

**PENDER, William Dorsey**, soldier, b. in Edgecombe county, N. C., 6 Feb., 1834; d. in Staunton, Va., 18 July, 1863. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1854, and assigned to the artillery, but was transferred to the 2d dragoons on 3 March, 1855, and promoted 1st lieutenant, 17 May, 1858. He was engaged in active service on the frontier until 21 March, 1861, when he resigned his commission. He was appointed colonel of the 6th North Carolina regiment on 27 May, 1861, and brigadier-general in the provisional Confederate army, 3 June, 1862. He was promoted to the rank of major-general, 27 May, 1863. His brigade was composed of five North Carolina regiments of infantry, and formed part of Anderson's division, of Ambrose P. Hill's corps, in the Army of northern Virginia. His division was composed of the brigades of Pender, McGowan, Lane, and Thomas, in the same army. He died from wounds received at the battle of Gettysburg.

**PENDERGRAST, Garrett Jesse**, naval officer, b. in Kentucky, 5 Dec., 1802; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Nov., 1862. He entered the U. S. navy, 1 Jan., 1812, and saw twenty-two years of sea service, becoming lieutenant in 1821, commander in 1841, and captain in 1855. In 1860 he was appointed flag-officer of the home-squadron. At the beginning of the civil war he was in command of the West India squadron, and subsequently he was appointed to the frigate "Cumberland" at Norfolk navy-yard, Va., and protected the waters of Hampton Roads. Before the surrender of Norfolk to the Confederates the authorities of Virginia endeavored to get possession of the U. S. ships-of-war lying off that city by sinking obstructions in the mouth of the channel in order to prevent their egress. Among other vessels that were thus blockaded was the "Cumberland," then under Com. Pendergrast's command. Finding himself in danger of being hemmed in, he sent word to the authorities that if the obstructions were not removed within a specified time he would open fire on the city. This message had the desired effect, and, the channel being cleared, the "Cumberland" and other vessels were brought out in safety. Soon afterward he was appointed commandant of the Philadelphia navy-yard, which post he filled until two days before his death. Under the reorganization of the navy he was twelfth commodore on the retired list, which rank he attained on 16 July, 1862.—His son, **Austin** (1829-'74), entered the navy in 1848, and had attained the rank of commander at his death.

**PENDLETON, Edmund**, statesman, b. in Caroline county, Va., 9 Sept., 1721; d. in Richmond, Va., 23 Oct., 1803. His grandfather, Philip, who was descended from Pendleton, of Manchester co., Lancashire, came from Norwich, England, to this country in 1676. Edmund had few early educational advantages, and began his career in the clerk's office of Caroline county, Va. He was licensed to practise law in 1744, became a county justice in 1751, and in the following year was elected to the house of burgesses. He took an active part in the debates of that body, and in

1764 was one of the committee to memorialize the king. During the session of 1766 he gave the opinion "that the stamp-act was void, for want of constitutional authority in parliament to pass it," and voted in the affirmative on the resolution that the "act did not bind the inhabitants of Virginia." He was one of the committee of correspondence in 1773, county lieutenant of Caroline in 1774, a member of the colonial convention of the latter year that was consequent on the Boston port bill, and was chosen by that body to the first Continental congress. Accordingly, in company with George Washington, Peyton Randolph, Patrick Henry, Benjamin Harrison, and



*Edm Pendleton*

Richard Henry Lee, he attended in Philadelphia in 1774. As president of the Virginia convention he was at the head of the government of the colony from 1775 till the creation of the Virginia constitution in 1776, and was appointed president of the committee of safety in that year. In May, 1776, he presided again over the convention, and drew up the celebrated resolutions by which the delegates from Virginia were instructed to propose a declaration of independence in congress, using the words that were afterward incorporated almost verbatim in the declaration, "that the delegation be instructed to propose to declare the United Colonies free and independent states, absolved from all allegiance or dependence upon the crown or parliament of Great Britain." As the leader of the cavaliers or planter class, he was the opponent of Patrick Henry, and as the head of the committee of safety he was active in the control of the military and naval operations and of the foreign correspondence of Virginia. On the organization of the state government he was chosen speaker of the house, and appointed, with Chancellor George Wythe and Thomas Jefferson, to revise the colonial laws. In March, 1777, he was crippled for life by a fall from his horse, but in the same year he was re-elected speaker of the house of burgesses, and on the organization of the chancery court he was unanimously chosen its president. In 1779, on the establishment of the court of appeals, he became president of that body, holding office until his death. He presided over the State convention that ratified the constitution of the United States in 1788. His masterly advocacy of the document gained him the encomium from Jefferson that "taken all in all, he was the ablest man in debate that I ever met with." "There is no quarrel," said Pendleton, "between government and liberty; the former is the shield and protector of the latter. Who but the people can delegate powers, or have a right to form government? The question must be between this government and the confederation: the latter is no government at all. Government, to be effectual, must have complete powers, a legislature, a judiciary, and executive. No gentleman in this committee would agree to vest these three powers in one body. The proposed government is not a consolidated government. It is, on the whole complexion of it, a government of laws, and not of



men." He was appointed judge of the U. S. district court of Virginia in 1789, but declined to serve, and did not hold office again. In 1798, when a rupture with France was imminent, he published a pamphlet in which he protested against "war with a sister republic." Pendleton county, Va., is named in his honor. Washington Irving said of him: "He was schooled in public life, a veteran in council, with native force of intellect, and habits of deep reflection."—His nephew, **Henry**, jurist, b. in Culpeper county, Va., in 1750; d. in Greenville district, S. C., 10 Jan., 1789, was educated in Virginia. With his brother Nathaniel he joined the Culpeper minute men, the first patriot regiment that was organized in the south. At the close of the war he settled in South Carolina, and was elected a judge of the law court. He originated the county-court act of South Carolina, which was passed on 17 March, 1785. He was one of the three judges that were appointed to revise the laws of the state in the same year, and a member of the Constitutional convention in 1788. Pendleton county, S. C., is named in his honor.—Edmund's nephew, **Nathaniel**, jurist, b. in Culpeper county, Va., in 1756; d. in New York city, 20 Oct., 1821, entered the Revolutionary army at nineteen years of age, served with the rank of major on the staff of Gen. Nathanael Greene, and received the thanks of congress for his gallantry at Eutaw. He afterward settled in Georgia, studied law, and became U. S. district judge. Washington suggested his name for the office of secretary of state, but the proposition was opposed by Alexander Hamilton, who said of him: "Judge Pendleton writes well, is of respectable abilities, and a gentleman-like, smooth man, but I fear he has been somewhat tainted with the prejudices of Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison." Later they became personal friends, and Mr. Pendleton acted as Hamilton's second in his duel with Aaron Burr. Mr. Pendleton was a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution of the United States in 1787, but, not being present on the last day of its proceedings, failed to sign. He removed to New York city in 1796, married Susan, daughter of Dr. John Bard, of New York, attained to eminence at the bar, and became a judge of Dutchess county.—His son, **Nathaniel Greene**, congressman, b. in Savannah, Ga., in August, 1793; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 16 June, 1861, removed with his father



*Geo. H. Pendleton*

to New York city in 1776, was graduated at Columbia in 1813, and the same year joined the army as aide to his kinsman, Gen. Edmund Pendleton Gaines, serving till the close of the war. He removed to Ohio in 1818, settled in the practice of law, was a member of the state senate in 1825-'6, and in 1840 was elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 1841 till his voluntary retirement in 1843. He then resumed his profession, in which he continued until his death.—Nathaniel Greene's son, **George Hunt**, senator, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 25 July, 1825, received an academic

education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Cincinnati. He was a member of the state senate in 1854-'5, and was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1856, serving till 1865. He was a member of the committee on military affairs during each term, and in the 38th congress served on the committee of ways and means, and as chairman of the special committee on admitting members of the cabinet to the floor of the house of representatives. He was nominated for the vice-presidency on the ticket with George B. McClellan for president in 1864. He was a member of the Philadelphia loyalist convention in 1866, an unsuccessful candidate for governor of Ohio in 1869, and in the same year became president of the Kentucky railroad company. He was elected U. S. senator in 1878, and during his senatorial service he was chairman of the committee on civil-service reform, and as such, on 26 June, 1882, introduced a resolution that instructed the committee "to inquire whether any attempt is being made to levy and collect assessments for political partisan purposes from any employes of the government." In 1846 he married Alice, daughter of Francis Scott Key. At the expiration of his term, in 1885, he was appointed by President Cleveland U. S. minister to Germany.—Edmund's great nephew, **William Nelson**, soldier, b. in Richmond, Va., 26 Dec., 1809; d. in Lexington, Va., 15 Jan., 1883, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1830, served as assistant professor of mathematics there in 1831-'2, and the next year resigned to become professor of mathematics in Bristol college, Tenn. He was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1837, priest in 1838, and the next year established the Episcopal high-school in Alexandria, Va., and became its principal. In 1853 he accepted the charge of the church in Lexington. He joined the Confederate army as captain of artillery in 1861, was made colonel the same year, and shortly afterward appointed chief of artillery to the Army of the Shenandoah. He was commissioned brigadier-general in March, 1862, and, with three exceptions, participated in every battle that was fought by the Army of Northern Virginia from the first battle of Bull Run to Appomattox, where, with Gen. John B. Gordon and Gen. James Longstreet, he was appointed to negotiate the terms of surrender. He then returned to his charge in Lexington, which he had continued to hold during the civil war, and so remained until his death. He was largely instrumental in building the Lee memorial church in that town. He received the degree of D. D. from Alexandria theological seminary in 1868. Dr. Pendleton published "Science a Witness for the Bible" (London, 1860). His only son, Alexander S., served on Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson's staff until his death, and subsequently as adjutant-general to Gen. Jubal A. Early and Gen. Richard S. Ewell. He was killed at Fisher's Hill, Va., 22 Sept., 1864.

**PENDLETON, Edmund Monroe**, chemist, b. in Eatonton, Ga., 19 March, 1815; d. in Atlanta, Ga., 26 Jan., 1884. He was graduated at the Medical college of the state of South Carolina in 1837, and then practised his profession in Warrenton and Sparta, Ga., for many years. On the organization of Oglethorpe medical college, Savannah, he was elected professor of surgery, but declined the appointment on account of his health. He then turned his attention to agriculture, was the originator of the Pendleton formulas for fertilizers, which have long been successfully used, and was the first to employ animal matter and cotton-seed meal in the manufacture of fertilizers. Dr. Pendle-



ton was the first to develop the fact that phosphoric acid and nitrogen are the two plant-constituents that are first exhausted from soils by cereals and cotton-culture. In 1872-'7 he held the chair of agriculture and horticulture in the University of Georgia. In the latter year failing health forced him to retire, and he moved to Atlanta, Ga., where with his son, William M. Pendleton, he founded the Pendleton guano company, of which he was elected chemical director, a place that he held until his death. He contributed to various periodicals in both prose and verse, and his "Scientific Agriculture" (New York, 1874) was extensively used as a text-book in colleges and other institutions of learning.

**PENDLETON, James Madison**, clergyman, b. in Spottsylvania county, Va., 20 Nov., 1811. He received his classical education at Christian county seminary, Hopkinsville, Ky. On his ordination to the ministry he became, in 1837, pastor of the Baptist church at Bowling Green, where he continued for twenty years. In 1857 he was elected professor of theology in Union university, Murfreesborough, Tenn. Previous to the civil war he had been known as an opponent of slavery, and in 1862 he removed to the north. After a short residence in Ohio, he was called in 1865 to the pastorate of the Baptist church in Upland, Pa., where he remained till 1883. Denison university, Ohio, gave him the degree of D. D. in 1865. He is the author of "Three Reasons why I am a Baptist" (Cincinnati, 1853), which has gone through many editions and has been translated into Welsh; "Sermons" (Nashville, Tenn., 1859); "Church Manual" (Philadelphia, 1868); "Christian Doctrines" (1878); "Distinctive Principles of Baptists" (1881); "Brief Notes on the New Testament," with Rev. George W. Clark, D. D. (1884); and "Atonement of Christ" (1885).

**PENHALLOW, Samuel**, historian, b. in St. Mabon, Cornwall, England, 2 July, 1665; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 2 Dec., 1726. His ancestors had possessed a landed estate in Cornwall. In 1683 he was placed in the academy of Rev. Charles Morton (*q. v.*) at Newington Green. When the ecclesiastical authorities prohibited Mr. Morton from teaching the doctrines of the dissenters, the latter decided to remove to New England, and, with the consent of his parents, young Penhallow accompanied his instructor, arriving in July, 1686. Before leaving England, Penhallow received offers from the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians to make himself acquainted with the Indian language for three years, for which they in turn would pay him twenty pounds sterling per year. After that they would pay him sixty pounds a year during life if he would preach to them "at times." Political troubles discouraged Penhallow from entering the ministry, and he removed to Portsmouth, where he married Mary, daughter of President John Cutt. Mr. Penhallow engaged in trade, and early accumulated a large estate. His influence in the town was great, and he took an active part in the management of its affairs. He was appointed successively magistrate, member of the council, recorder of deeds, justice of the superior court of judicature, and finally, in 1717, its chief justice, which office he held until his death. His "Narrative of the Indian Wars of New England from 1703 to 1726" was published in 1725-'6, and has been reprinted by the New Hampshire historical society in their first volume of collections.

**PENICK, Charles Clifton**, P. E. bishop, b. in Charlotte county, Va., 9 Dec., 1843. In 1860 he was at a military school in Danville, Va., and soon afterward he went to Hampden Sidney college. At

the beginning of the civil war he joined the Confederate army and served in a Virginia regiment as quartermaster until Lee's surrender in April, 1865. He then entered the Theological seminary of Virginia at Alexandria, and was graduated in 1869. He was ordained deacon in the chapel of the seminary, 26 June, 1869, by Bishop Johns, and priest in the same place, 24 June, 1870, by the same bishop. While in deacon's orders he served in Bristol, Va., and on being made priest became rector of St. George's church, Mount Savage, Md., in 1870. Three years later he accepted the rectorship of the Church of the Messiah, Baltimore, which post he held until 1877. Having been appointed missionary bishop of Cape Palmas and parts adjacent in western Africa, he was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Alexandria, Va., 13 Feb., 1877. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1877. After six years' arduous service in Africa he sent in his resignation, which was accepted by the house of bishops in 1883. Bishop Penick soon afterward accepted the rectorship of St. Andrew's church, Louisville, Ky., which post he still holds (1888). He has published a volume entitled "More than a Prophet" (New York, 1880).

**PENIÈRES, Jean Augustin de**, French statesman, b. in Tulle in 1762; d. in Mobile, Ala., in October, 1820. He served for several years as an officer in the body-guards of Louis XVI., but, having been elected to the legislative assembly, and afterward to the convention, by the city of Tulle, he became a formidable opponent to the king. He always took his seat among the Jacobins, and in January, 1793, voted, after a passionate speech, for the death of Louis XVI. without delay or appeal to the people. In the following February he made a motion for the expulsion of Marat from the convention, which was lost by an overwhelming majority, but Penières was saved from the resentment of the revolutionist by his friends, who pleaded his insanity. He continued to denounce the terrorists, and contributed to the success of the reaction of 27 and 28 July, 1794. He was elected to the council of five hundred in 1796, was a member of the Tribunat from 1799 till 1802, and a deputy to the Corps Législatif in 1807-'11, and during the hundred days. After the second restoration of Louis XVIII., in 1815, he came to the United States, and founded in Mobile, Ala., an academy for young men and a college for ladies, which became fashionable. He also afforded help to Baron Lallemand (*q. v.*) and other French exiles in the foundation of the Champ d'asile in Texas, and became interested in the operations of the corsair Lafitte (*q. v.*), to whom he furnished the means to carry on his operations after his expulsion from Grande Terre in 1817. In the following year he obtained a grant of land in Indian territory, and established there a colony of French exiles, which prospered at the outset, but declined after his death, and was finally abandoned. He also acquired vast tracts of land in Missouri. He married for his second wife a lady of New Orleans, and their descendants contested in the state courts for many years for land that is included to-day in the limits of the city of St. Louis. His notes and manuscripts found their way into the Paris library, and Henri Garnier found among them the materials for a "Histoire de établissements fondés dans l'Amérique du Nord, en Louisiane et au Texas, par les exilés de la grande armée" (2 vols., Paris, 1832).

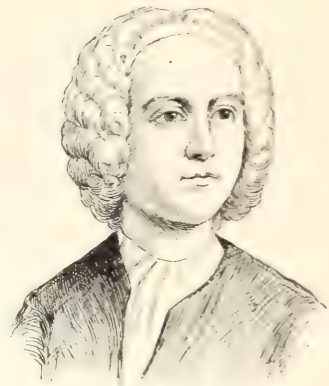
**PENINGTON, Edward**, author, b. in Amer-sham, Bucks co., England, 3 Sept., 1667; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Nov., 1711. He was the son of Isaac Penington (1617-'79), who was distin-



guished as a Quaker minister and an author, and a grandson of Sir Isaac Penington, who was lord mayor of London in 1643, member of parliament, lieutenant of the tower, and one of the commissioners of the high court of justice for the trial of Charles I. Edward received a liberal education, and in 1698 accompanied William Penn, his half-brother by marriage, to Pennsylvania, where he became in 1700 surveyor-general of the province. He published "The Discoverer Discovered" (1695); "Rabshakeh Rebuked" (1695); and "Some Brief Observations upon George Keith's Earnest Expostulation" (1696).—His grandson, **Edward**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, 4 Dec., 1726; d. there, 30 Sept., 1796, was the son of Isaac Penington, who was for several years sheriff of Bucks county, Pa. The son was educated in the best Quaker schools, and afterward was a merchant in Philadelphia. In 1748 he became a member of the "Colony on the Schuylkill," in 1761, and for some years thereafter, he was one of the judges of the court of common pleas, and in 1762, under an act of the assembly, he became one of the trustees in whom was vested the State-House (now Independence Hall) and other public buildings, "for the use of the freemen of the province and their representatives." In 1768 he was elected to membership in the American philosophical society, and, through the action of the institution in 1770, a "Society for the cultivation of silk" was formed, of which he became treasurer. When Paul Revere brought to Philadelphia the news of the passage by parliament of the Boston port bill Penington was among those who, in May, 1774, assembled at the "Coffee-House" and formed a committee of correspondence, and in the month of July of that year he was a member of the Provincial convention. Notwithstanding these sentiments, when the war for independence began his Quaker principles led him to join the "non-resistants," and he came to be classed among the disaffected, and, on the approach of the British in 1777, he was arrested and sent to Virginia. He was a manager of Pennsylvania hospital in 1773-9. In 1790 he was elected a city councilman, and the year before his death he was appointed by the legislature one of the commissioners to distribute money among the French refugees. As the attorney for Ann Penn, in 1767, he offered Pennsbury Manor for sale, and published a description of the same, setting forth her title to, and giving some historical incidents concerning it. He wrote a "Poetical Proclamation," a satire on the committee of inspection in Philadelphia.—The second Edward's son, **John**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 29 Sept., 1768; d. there, 20 Sept., 1793, was graduated as a physician in Philadelphia in 1790, afterward studied for two years at London, Edinburgh, and Paris, and began practice in Philadelphia in 1792. During the yellow-fever epidemic of the next year he remained at his post and soon fell a victim to the disease. He was a member of the American philosophical society, and the author of "Chemical and Economical Essays to Illustrate the Connection between Chemistry and the Arts" (1790) and "Inaugural Dissertation on the Phenomena, Causes, and Effects of Fermentation" (1790).—The second Edward's grandson, **John**, author, b. on his father's estate of Mulberry Hill, Monmouth co., N. J., 1 Aug., 1799; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 March, 1867, entered Princeton, and afterward studied law with John Sergeant at Philadelphia, but never engaged in its practice. Subsequently he became a clerk in the Bank of the United States, where he was thus engaged at the time of the failure of this

institution. He owned an extensive private library, with which, and with other books, he established in 1841 a book-store for the sale of rare English, French, and other foreign works, and he was for many years the most noted importer of foreign books in Philadelphia. He was a fine scholar and an accomplished linguist, for many years a member, and at one time an officer, of the Historical society of Pennsylvania, and from 1839 until his death a member of the American philosophical society. In 1845 the University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of A. M. In addition to critical articles, he published "An Examination of Beauchamp Plantagenet's Description of the Province of New Albion" (Philadelphia, 1840); "Scraps, Osteologic and Archaeological" (1841); and he edited "Description of New York, by Daniel Danton, London, 1670: Reprinted by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1845).—His daughter, **Meta Roberts**, b. in Philadelphia, 4 Dec., 1837; d. in New York city in December, 1885, married Dr. Horatio Paine. She translated "Women of the French Revolution," from the French of Michelet (Philadelphia, 1855).—The second John's brother, **Henry**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 19 Sept., 1807; d. there, 11 Nov., 1858, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1828. He edited and published, with numerous additions, Henry James Holthouse's "New Law Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1847).

**PENN, John**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Caroline county, Va., 17 May, 1741; d. in North Carolina in September, 1788. He was the only child of Moses Penn, and Catherine, his wife, who was a daughter of John Taylor, of the same state and county. Owing to a singular neglect on the part of his parents, who could well afford to pay the expense of his tuition, at the age of eighteen, when his father died, he had only been instructed for a few years at a country school, and was largely self-educated. He studied law with his relative, Edmund Pendleton, was admitted to the bar in 1762, and displayed great ability and eloquence in practice. In 1774 he removed to Greenville county, N. C., and on 8 Sept., 1775, was chosen to the Continental congress to supply a vacancy, taking his seat on 12 Oct. He signed the Declaration of Independence in 1776, and was re-elected in 1777 and in 1779. When Lord Cornwallis invaded North Carolina, Mr. Penn was placed in charge of the public affairs of that state, given almost dictatorial powers, and he discharged the duties of his trust with credit. In March, 1784, he was appointed receiver of taxes for North Carolina, which office he resigned in the following April. His reason for so doing was principally owing to the fact that the state, while eagerly maintaining the cause of independence by resolutions and declaration, refused to furnish the means by which it could be secured. Mr. Penn afterward resumed his station of a private citizen, and, being pos-



*John Penn*



essed of sufficient property, derived from his industry and patrimony, was employed in discharging his private duties with benevolence during the remainder of his life.

**PENN, William**, founder of Pennsylvania, b. in London, England, 14 Oct., 1644; d. in Ruscombe, Berkshire, 30 July, 1718. He was descended from an ancient family that had lived in Buckinghamshire for many generations. A branch settled in Wiltshire, near Mintyre, and from this was descended Admiral William Penn, the father of the founder, who was born in Bristol in 1621. He joined a vessel early in life under his father's command, and became a captain before he was twenty years of age. In 1643 he married Margaret Jasper, daughter of a rich merchant of Rotterdam, and then settled in London. After a year of fashionable life he returned to active service, and was given command of the "Fellowship." With unusual rapidity he attained the ranks of rear-admiral and vice-admiral of Ireland, and in 1652 he was vice-admiral of England. He served as general in the first Dutch war, and in 1664 he was chosen great captain-commander under the Duke of York, afterward James II., and was knighted. He died at his home in Wanstead, Essex, on 16 Sept., 1670. (See "Memorials of the Professional Life of Admiral Sir William Penn," by Granville Penn, London, 1833.) His son, William, was born in London just prior to the admiral's departure for the Irish seas; indeed, he had already started down the Thames when the news of his son's birth reached him, and he hastily left his vessel and returned home. The family resided in Essex during the father's absence, and from his mother the boy acquired his strong religious faith. He was sent to a free grammar-school in Chigwell, thence in 1656 to a private school on Tower street, London, and during the residence of the family in Ireland he studied under a private tutor. Three years later he went to Christ church college, Oxford, where among his companions were Robert Spencer and John Locke. He soon acquired reputation as a hard student, a skilful oarsman, and an adventurous sportsman. His reading at this time was solid and extensive, and his acquisition of knowledge was assisted by an exceptional memory. He had an excellent knowledge of history and theology, had read the chief writers of Greece and Italy in their native tongues, and possessed a thorough knowledge of French, German, Dutch, and Italian. After the restoration of the Stuarts, Thomas Loe, a follower of George Fox (*q. v.*), began to preach in Oxford against the threatened restoration of what he considered popish usages, such as the wearing of gowns, and soon numbered William Penn among his followers. Penn's absence from service was noticed, and with others he was brought up before the college authorities and fined. This roused the young non-conformists to open rebellion. They paraded the streets, refused to wear the gown, and tore away the vestment from those that did so. In all of these actions Penn was conspicuous, and he was expelled from the university. His father, seriously offended, at first showed great severity, but soon relented, and sent Penn to France, where he was presented to Louis XIV., and became a frequent and welcome guest at court. He mingled with the fashionable world, and bid fair to forget his Quaker fancies. In order to complete his education he placed himself under the tuition of Moses Amyrault, one of the ablest scholars of France and a member of the Reformed church. He remained at Saumur, and then travelled through France and Italy with Lord Robert Spencer, also meeting Al-

gernon Sidney, to whom he became greatly attached. In 1644 he was recalled to England by his father, and taken to court, where he impressed the king by his behavior, and became a general favorite. His name was entered as a law-student at Lincoln's Inn, and for a time he also served on his father's staff, and was sent with despatches from the fleet to the king. In 1665 the plague appeared in London, and the fear of death revived the religious fervor of the young law-student.

He was sent to Ireland to superintend two estates that belonged to the family in the County Cork, and arrived in Dublin in the autumn of 1665 with letters to the Duke of Ormond, who was then viceroy. He was warmly received and gave himself up entirely to pleasure. During the insurrection of soldiers at Carrickfergus he served with credit as aide to Lord Arran, who was charged with the subjection of the mutineers, and he became so interested that he caused his portrait to be painted in armor in memory of the experience. The vignette shows him in this costume and is of value, being the only known likeness of him that was painted during his lifetime. He now desired to join the army, and it was proposed to his father that he should have command of a company of foot; but this the admiral refused. Penn then turned his attention to the family interests, and secured possession of Shangarry castle and estate for his father. While managing the newly acquired property, he heard by accident that his old Oxford acquaintance, Thomas Loe, was about to preach in Cork. Curiosity led him to the place of worship, and after listening to the sermon, unable to withstand its influence, he accepted the tenets of Quakerism. He then attended the meetings with regularity, and on 3 Sept., 1667, was made prisoner with the entire congregation and taken before the mayor of Cork on a charge of riot. The magistrate offered to release him, provided he would promise to keep the peace; but he refused, and was sent to jail. He wrote to the lord-president of Munster, giving an account of his arrest and detention, and an order was issued for his immediate discharge. Thereafter he identified himself completely with the Quakers in everything except dress, but it was not until the following year (1668) that he felt himself called to the ministry. His father was advised of his conduct, and at once recalled him to England. After remonstrating with his son, the admiral expressed his willingness to tolerate everything, provided that he would uncover himself in the presence of his father, the king, and the Duke of York. Asking time for the consideration of this proposition, Penn retired to his room, and, after an hour of prayer and meditation, returned to his father with the declaration that such a course would be impossible. The admiral, indignant at the persistent obstinacy of his son, turned him out of the house, but friends cared for him, while his mother interceded in his behalf and kept him supplied with money. A few months later he was permitted to return home, but his father refused to see him.

Meanwhile he preached and wrote in favor of his belief, publishing "Truth Exalted, in a short but sure Testimony against all those religious Faiths and Worshipps that have been formed and followed in the darkness of Apostasy; and for that Glorious Light which is now risen and shines forth in the Life and Doctrine of the despised Quakers as the alone good old way of Life and Salvation. Presented to Princes, Priests, and People, that they may repent, believe, and obey. By William Penn, whom Divine Love constrains in an holy contempt





*J. W. D. G. M.*







to trample on Egypt's glory, not fearing the King's wrath, having beheld the Majesty of Him who is invisible" (1668). This was followed by a number of tracts on similar topics, which with his other writings were collected and published by Joseph Besse (2 vols., London, 1726). At this time he also obtained a promise from the Duke of Buckingham that the latter would bring a bill into parliament to do justice



*Wm Penn*

to the Quakers; but the commons refused to consider the measure. Penn then became involved in a controversy with Thomas Vincent, a Presbyterian clergyman, who had openly reviled the Quakers from his pulpit. Vincent, satisfied with having disclosed his side of the argument, failed to call a second meeting, in consequence of which Penn issued "The Sandy

Foundation Shaken," an attack upon "those generally believed and applauded doctrines of one God subsisting in three distinct and separate persons; of the impossibility of God's pardoning sinners without a plenary satisfaction; and of the justification of impure persons by an imputative righteousness." This work caused great excitement by its bold opposition to the doctrine of the Trinity. Through the influence of the bishop of London and other high dignitaries of the church he was imprisoned in the Tower for more than eight months. During this time he wrote his principal and most popular theological work, "No Cross, no Crown; a Discourse showing the Nature and Discipline of the Holy Cross of Christ" (1688), which was soon followed by his "Innocency with her Open Face," a brief and vigorous reply to several answers to his "Sandy Foundation Shaken." These works increased the public interest in him, and his release was ordered through the influence of the Duke of York. He then went to Ireland on business, and while he was there he succeeded in effecting the release of imprisoned Quakers through his influence with old friends at court. On his return he became reconciled with his father, and thereafter lived on good terms with him. Early in 1670 Penn again fell into trouble by preaching in the street in violation of the Conventicle act. He was promptly arrested with Capt. William Mead and taken before the lord-mayor, who sent them to the Old Bailey. In the remarkable trial that followed, the jury, who were kept for two days and nights without food, fire, or water, brought in a verdict of not guilty, for which each jurymen was fined forty marks and sent to Newgate, while Penn and Mead were also fined and imprisoned for contempt in wearing their hats in presence of the court. They appealed to the court of common pleas, where the decision of the lower court was reversed, and the great principle of English law was established, that it is the right of the jury to judge of the evidence independently of the dictation or direction of the court. On being liberated, Penn at once returned to the bedside of his father, who died in the course of a few days, bequeathing to his son a property of £1,500 a year. Penn was again arrested in March,

1671, for preaching in a meeting-house in London, and committed to the Tower. He was tried under the Conventicle act, but acquitted for want of testimony, and on his refusing to take the oath of allegiance, owing to conscientious scruples about swearing, was sentenced to Newgate for six months. He spent his time there in writing "The Great Case of Liberty of Conscience," "Truth rescued from Imposture," "A Postscript to 'Truth Exalted,'" and "An Apology for the Quakers."

At the expiration of his imprisonment he spent a short time in Holland and Germany, where he was active in making converts, but he soon returned to England, and early in the spring of 1672 he married Gulielma Maria, a daughter of Sir William Springett. At first he resided in Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire, and then he settled in Dorminghurst, in Sussex. During the ensuing few years he devoted much time to itinerant preaching, and published about twenty-six controversial works, some of which displayed great ability, and two political volumes, a "Treatise on Oaths" (1672) and "England's Present Interest Considered" (1672). He also had a controversy with Thomas Hicks, a Baptist preacher, in London, and published his "Reason against Railing and Truth against Fiction," and "The Counterfeit Christian Detected." In 1674 a dispute arose between John Fenwick, agent and trustee of Edward Byllinge, concerning the proprietary rights in the Quaker colonies of New Jersey. The matter was referred to William Penn for arbitration, and he decided in favor of Byllinge, who, becoming involved and unable to meet the demands that were made upon him, surrendered his property to his creditors. The latter appointed two trustees, and he himself selected Penn as a third to care for his interests. Penn showed great zeal in the work of colonization, and soon several vessels laden with emigrants were on their way to the New World. He then turned his attention to the congregations on the continent, and visited Holland and various parts of Germany, where he advocated colonization. On his return to England he continued to send emigrants to this country, and several additional ship-loads of settlers left England, making a total of more than 800 families. His acquaintance with Algernon Sidney, formed many years earlier on the continent, was now renewed, and Sidney became a frequent guest at Dorminghurst. In the elections in which Sidney was a candidate for Guildford and Bramber, respectively, Penn was one of his most active supporters. Although he was elected on both occasions, Sidney was not permitted to take his seat, and Penn, indignant at the treatment of his friend, and in consequence of other incidents, proposed to the king's council to receive a certain amount of territory on the Atlantic seaboard and in the interior of the country in lieu of money that was due his father, aggregating about £16,000. After numerous delays and various modifications of the original petition, on 24 Feb., 1681, Charles II. signed a charter that constituted Penn absolute proprietor of the territory in question in consideration of two beaver-skins to be given annually to the king. The name of New Wales was proposed by Penn for the province; but this being objected to, he suggested *Sylvania*, to which the king prefixed *Penn*, in honor of the great admiral. Direct appeal to the king and a proffer of twenty guineas to his secretary to have the name changed was unsuccessful.

A liberal scheme of government and laws was drawn up by Penn, aided by Algernon Sidney. Organizations for emigration were established in England and on the continent, and negotiations



were entered into with Penn for the sale of lands. In 1682 he sent out Capt. William Markham with instructions to take possession of the province, to search out a convenient spot of ground on which to erect a governor's mansion, and to cultivate a friendly feeling with the Indians. In September, 1682, he himself set out from London on the "Welcome," and he reached Newcastle on the Delaware late in October, taking formal possession of the territory on the day after his arrival. The province was divided into counties, which were subdivided into building-lots, and the land was put up for sale at fourpence an acre. He then selected, but not without some dissension, as a site for his capital the neck of land that lies at the junction of Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, which he purchased from the Swedes, and to which he gave the name of Philadelphia. Penn's landing was made at Dock creek, where the "Blue Anchor" tavern was built, beyond which the first ten houses, known as "Budd's Long Row," were erected. This place at once grew with wonderful rapidity, and within a year a hundred houses had been built. Meanwhile, during October, 1682, his famous treaty with the Indians was made. On the banks of the Delaware, at Shackamaxon (afterward Kensington, and now a part of the city), stood a great elm, where in earlier times the Indians had assembled on important occasions, and the name of the place signified, in the Indian language, the "locality of kings." Here representatives of the Delawares, Mingoes, and other Susquehanna tribes made with the Quakers a treaty



of peace and friendship which, according to Voltaire, "was never sworn to and never broken." The influence of Penn was so great among the Indians that to be a follower of his was at all times a passport to their protection and hospitality. George Bancroft says that "while every other colony in the New World was visited in turn by the

horrors of Indian warfare, no drop of Quaker blood was ever shed by a red man in Pennsylvania." Penn then devoted himself to his duties as governor, and made treaties with other Indian tribes, and as long as any of the aborigines remained in Pennsylvania or its neighborhood their traditions bore testimony to the justice and benevolence of "Mignon," as the Delawares called him, or of "Onas," as he was styled by the Iroquois. He then visited New York and New Jersey, and after the meeting of the general assembly of the province at Newcastle in May, 1684, he intrusted the government to a council, and in August sailed for England, leaving a prosperous colony of 7,000 persons. In his farewell he writes: "And thou, Philadelphia, the virgin settlement of this province, named before thou wast born, what love, what care, what service, and what travail hath there been to bring thee forth and preserve thee from such as would abuse and defile thee! My soul prays to God for thee, that thou mayest stand in the day of trial, that thy children may be blessed of the Lord, and thy people saved by his power." On his return to England he first sought to have the boundary-line between Maryland and Pennsylvania properly adjusted, but Charles II. was then very near his end, and definite

action could not be procured. Penn's patron and the friend of his father, the Duke of York, succeeded to the throne as James II., on 6 Feb., 1685, and soon after his accession set at liberty about 1,200 Quakers that had been imprisoned for their religious opinions. Shortly afterward the boundary difficulty was considered, and the disputed territory was divided into two equal parts, one of which was transferred to Lord Baltimore, and the other returned to the crown. Penn took up his residence at Kensington, and thereafter, until the king went into exile, he was at court almost daily. His chief object was to persuade the king to introduce into parliament a general act that should permit perfect freedom of opinion in every part of his dominions. His influence with James was well known, and every man with a real grievance found in him a counsellor and friend. Through his efforts a pardon was granted to John Locke, who was then residing at the Hague; but Locke refused to accept it, claiming that he had done no wrong. Penn's success with the king being reported, it naturally made enemies for him, and it was circulated that he had matriculated at a Jesuit seminary, had taken holy orders in Rome, and officiated regularly at mass in the private chapel at Whitehall. Among other attacks on his character are those that were revived by Lord Macaulay in his "History of England." Macaulay has accused him of acting as an agent of the rapacious maids of honor of the royal court to extort money for pardon from the relatives of some young girls at Taunton who were implicated in Monmouth's rebellion, and also accused him of an attempt to persuade Dr. John Hough, president of Magdalen college, Oxford, to accede to the wishes of King James in a matter where compliance would have involved a violation of his official oath by holding out to him the bait of a bishopric. Neither of these charges can be sustained by any direct evidence, and, moreover, abundant material exists tending to prove their falsity. (See the preface to Hepworth Dixon's "William Penn, an Historical Biography founded on Family and State Papers," London, 1856.)

Penn was sent by James to visit William of Orange, whom he endeavored to convert to his views of universal toleration, and, after visiting in Holland, he travelled through Rhineland, where he circulated reports of the success of his colony. In April, 1687, the king issued a proclamation declaring liberty of conscience to all, and removing tests and penalties, which was largely the result of Penn's influence. Penn was the only one of James's court that remained in London after his flight, and he was called before the lords of council, who, finding nothing against him, save that he was a friend of James, required of him bonds for his appearance on the first day of the following term, when he was declared free of every charge that had been made against him. Subsequently a letter from the exiled James, requesting him to come to France, was intercepted, and he was again brought before the council in presence of King William. After a long examination, in which Penn declared his friendship for James though he did not approve of the latter's policy, and said he could not prevent the exile from writing to him, he was discharged. Later, on several occasions, he was arrested on the charge of being implicated in various plots, but invariably was discharged for lack of evidence. In 1692 he was deprived of his government, and his province was annexed to the colony of New York. On 23 Feb., 1694, his wife died, and he bore testimony to her virtuous life and Christian death in "An Account of the Blessed



End of my Dear Wife, Gulielma Maria Penn." In January, 1696, he married Hannah Callowhill, of Bristol, a Quaker lady, with whom he had long been acquainted. Meanwhile, in August, 1694, an order in council was made restoring to him his government. He then sent out William Markham as his deputy; but the arbitrary behavior of the latter made trouble, so that Penn, on 9 Sept., 1699, with his wife and daughter Letitia, sailed on the "Canterbury" for Pennsylvania. On their arrival



at Philadelphia, the governor and his family went to lodge at Edward Shippen's, where they remained about a month. Penn then went to reside in what is known as the Slate-roof house, on Second street, between Chestnut and Walnut, at the southeast corner of Norris's alley, shown in the accompanying illustration. Here was born, about two months after they landed, his son John, the only one of his children that was a native of this country, who was therefore called "the American."

Difficulties that had existed prior to his arrival regarding the government of the province now disappeared, and peace and order soon prevailed throughout the colony. He gave his attention to various reforms, and especially to the amelioration of the condition of the Indians and negroes. In 1701 a treaty was made with the Potomac Indians, and also one with the Five Nations, establishing commercial transactions between the natives and the colonists through authorized representatives. Information that a bill had been introduced in the house of lords converting all of the proprietary governments into crown colonies led to his return to England, but on his arrival the project that caused his leaving the colony had been dropped. Soon afterward he sent his son William to Philadelphia to represent him, but the latter so disgraced his father by his notorious conduct that he was sent home. Other troubles followed, including a false claim against him by his steward, rather than pay which he allowed himself to be committed to the Fleet prison in 1708. Later he became so reduced that he proposed to sell the colony to Queen Anne for £20,000, and, failing in this, he endeavored to secure the promise of a salary of £600 annually as governor. His health, seriously injured by his confinement in the Fleet, now grew worse, and, finding that the country air of Berkshire agreed best with him, he settled in Ruscombe. Early in 1712 he was stricken with paralysis, and other shocks followed that so affected him that much of the time he was deprived of his memory and of the power of motion. In this condition he lingered for six years, sustained and aided by his wife, who managed his business affairs for him. He was buried in Jordan's burying-ground, in Buckinghamshire, by the side of his first wife and Springett, his first-born and favorite son. An effort was made

several years ago to have the remains of William Penn brought to Philadelphia, to rest there beneath some imposing monument. The little graveyard in Buckinghamshire was discovered, but "no monumental marble, or even simple head-stone, marks the spot where the founder of Pennsylvania found at last that rest and freedom from the persecution he had experienced in his lifetime." In the original plan of Philadelphia, Penn placed a square of ten acres at the intersection of Broad and High (now Market) streets, but in the course of time the park was absorbed for building purposes, until only Penn square remained, on which the Philadelphia public buildings have long been in process of construction. These buildings are to be completed in 1892, and on the summit of the dome there is to be placed a colossal bronze statue of Penn, thirty-six feet high. It was designed by Alexander Caulder, and will weigh thirty tons. The figure is in a speaking attitude, and the left hand is represented as holding the original charter of the city of Philadelphia. As the statue is intended to personate him in his relation to the city rather than to the state, this was deemed the most appropriate symbol. In 1726 appeared "A Collection of the Works of William Penn, to which is prefixed a Journal of his Life, with many Original Letters and Papers not before Published" (2 vols., London), and in 1771 there were published "Select Works of William Penn, to which is prefixed a Journal of his Life"; also, in 1782, his "Select Works with a Life" were issued in five volumes, and again in 1825 in three volumes. See "Vie de Guillaume Penn," by Jean Marsillac (Paris, 1791; translated into German by Carl J. Friedrich, Strasburg, 1793); Thomas Clarkson's "Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of William Penn" (London, 1813); Mason L. Weems's "Life of William Penn" (Philadelphia, 1822); the "Life" by Joseph Barker (London, 1852); and George E. Ellis, in Sparks's "American Biography" (2d series, vol. xii., Boston, 1847); Samuel M. Janney, "Life and Select Correspondence of William Penn" (Philadelphia, 1852); William Hepworth Dixon's "William Penn, an Historical Biography founded on Family and State Papers" (new ed., London, 1856); "Inquiry into the Evidence of the Charges brought by Lord Macaulay against William Penn," by James Paget (Edinburgh, 1858); and "William Penn," by Robert J. Burdette (New York, 1882). For a full account of William Penn's writings and of those which relate to him, see Joseph Smith's "Catalogue of Friends' Books," vol. ii., pp. 282-326.—His second wife, **Hannah**, d. in 1733, was the daughter of Thomas Callowhill, a Bristol merchant. She accompanied her husband to Pennsylvania in 1699, and lived in great style, both in Philadelphia and in Pensbury Manor, a beautiful estate situated in Bucks county, on the river Delaware. After Penn's death, during the minority of her children, as sole executrix, she assumed the management of the colonial affairs, performing this difficult task with rare tact and business capacity. Her deputy in Pennsylvania from 1718 till 1727 was Sir William Keith (*q. v.*).—The founder of Pennsylvania had several children that died in his lifetime.—His eldest surviving son, **William**, b. about 1676; d. in Liege in 1720, came to the colony with Lieut.-Gov. Evans, arriving 2 Feb., 1704, and was made a member of the provincial council on the 8th. As such he joined in a declaration that a clause in his father's instructions suspending the operation of laws passed by the lieutenant-governor until the proprietary's pleasure be known was illegal and void. He raised a militia company, but, being presented before the



corporation of the city of Philadelphia, the chief men in which were unfriendly to his father, for disorder at a tavern, he took offence and returned to England. He was an unsuccessful candidate for parliament. On his mother's side he was related to the wife of Lord Fairfax, and engaged with him and others in a project to recover sunken treasure. By various means he added to his father's financial embarrassment, and he was obliged to sell the manor of Williamstadt, which had been laid out for him at the founding of the colony. The estate of Shanagarry, County Cork, Ireland, which had descended from Admiral Penn, and certain other property, being deemed a handsome provision for him, all but 40,000 acres of the American estate were left to the founder's children by his second wife after payment of his debts, the powers of government being devised to the Earl of Oxford and Earl Powlett to sell; but the heir-at-law contested this, and issued a fresh commission to the lieutenant-governor, in which he declared himself a member of the Church of England. By advice of the assembly, the commission was not proclaimed. Subsequently an order from the regents of Great Britain was obtained continuing the lieutenant-governor in office. This William Penn left three children.—His eldest son, **SPRINGETT**, b. in England; d. in Dublin, Ireland, 8 Feb., 1731, succeeded to his father's claims, and was by many persons considered the rightful governor-in-chief. Sir William Keith, the lieutenant-governor, caused a large tract of land on the frontier to be laid out for him, and called Springettsbury Manor. In 1725, with the widow and executrix of the founder, he nominated Patrick Gordon as Keith's successor, and obtained confirmation of the appointment by the crown. The will of the founder was established by decree of the court of exchequer in 1727, and a compromise between the two branches of the family was in process of adjustment at his death.—Springett's brother and heir, **William**, b. in 1703; d. in Shanagarry, Ireland, 6 Feb., 1746, executed for £5,500 a release to John, Thomas, and Richard Penn, dated 23 Sept., 1731. He returned to the Society of Friends on marrying Christiana, daughter of Alexander Forbes, a merchant in London, on 7 Dec., 1732. After her death he married Ann Vaux, 13 Dec., 1736, by whom he had an only son, who died without issue, whereupon Christiana Gulielma, wife of Peter Gaskell and daughter of William and Christiana Penn, became the heiress at common law of the founder.—William the founder's eldest son by his second wife, **John**, called "the American," b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Feb., 1700; d. in England in October, 1746, by his mother's appointment received half of the proprietaryship, and was confirmed in the enjoyment of it by the paying of the mortgage, by the annulling of the agreement to sell the powers of government, by compromise with the elder branch of the family, by the establishment of a provisional boundary-line with Maryland, and by Indian treaties that opened all the region required for settlements. John Penn came to Pennsylvania in September, 1734, but returned to England the following year. During his stay he attended the meetings of the provincial council. He appears to have been the only descendant of William Penn in the male line that remained a Quaker. He died without issue, leaving his rights in the province and lower counties to his brother **Thomas**, b. in England in 1702; d. there, 21 March, 1775. Thomas had originally only one sixth of the proprietaryship, but it was increased to a fourth by the death of a younger brother in infancy. To manage the estate he came to the colony

in 1732 with power of attorney from John and Richard, and on his arrival took a seat in the council. He remained until August, 1741. Subsequently there was a long struggle between the proprietaries and the assembly of Pennsylvania, chiefly as to the taxation of the Penn estates. In 1764 the assembly petitioned the king to assume the government, but the crown let the powers remain with the proprietaries. Mason and Dixon's line, run in 1767 and confirmed in 1769, ended the boundary dispute with Maryland, and the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768 extinguished the Indian claim to the whole region of the Alleghanies from New York to Virginia, so that Thomas Penn, with his colleague holding a fourth interest, was the feudal lord of more than 25,000,000 acres, nearly a quarter of a million people, and the largest town in the American colonies. When he was about fifty years old he married Lady Juliana, daughter of the first Earl of Pomfret.—Thomas's son, **John**, b. in England, 23 Feb., 1760; d. in Stoke Pogis, 21 June, 1834, succeeded to his father's interests, but, with his cousin, lost the proprietaryship and governorship by the American Revolution. Penn was a graduate of Cambridge, and for some time governor of the island of Portland, where he built Pennsylvania castle. He was a member of parliament in 1802. He published a tragedy, some pamphlets, and a volume of poems, and received the degree of LL. D. from Cambridge in 1811.—His brother, **Granville**, b. 9 Dec., 1761; d. in Stoke Pogis, 28 Sept., 1844, was for some time clerk in the war department, and reputed to be the most learned layman in England. He was the author of various works, among them a "Life of Admiral Sir William Penn," his great-grandfather. He visited Pennsylvania. He left several sons, all of whom died without issue, so that the pension paid by the British government descended to the family of his sister, Sophia Margaret, who married William Stuart, archbishop of Armagh.—William the founder's third son by his second wife, **Richard**, b. about 1710; d. in England in 1771, was also a proprietary and titular governor of Pennsylvania and the counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware river. He married Hannah, daughter of John Lardner, and had two sons. The eldest, **John**, lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, b. in London, 14 July, 1729; d. in Bucks county, Pa., 9 Feb., 1795, married clandestinely while he was at school, but was separated from his wife by his uncle, Thomas Penn, and went to the continent, finishing his education at the university in Geneva. He was then sent to Pennsylvania, and on 6 Feb., 1753, became a member of the provincial council, with the rank of first member thereof, and succession to its presidency in case of a vacancy in the office of lieutenant-governor. He was one of the commissioners to the congress at Albany in 1754. He left the colony after Braddock's defeat, but seven years afterward returned as lieutenant-governor, arriving on 30 Oct., 1763. The first year of his term witnessed a state of affairs that threatened the existence of civil government. The assembly, controlled by the Quakers, failed to satisfy the Scotch-Irish on the frontier, who saw large sums of money lavished in presents to Indians while they lay destitute from an Indian war. In December, 1763, the more desperate of the young men about Paxton banded together, destroyed a peaceable Indian village at Conestoga, and scalped all whom they found at home. The remainder of the tribe were placed by the authorities in the Lancaster work-house for protection, while a proclamation was issued for the arrest of the murderers; but a



few days later a troop of horsemen broke into the building and massacred its inmates. Penn issued a proclamation offering a reward for the capture of the murderers; but this had no effect. A battalion of regular soldiers was ordered to Lancaster, and, by the united efforts of all citizens, a bold front was presented when the "Paxton boys" appeared at Germantown on their way to murder the Bethlehem Indians, who had been housed in the barracks in the Northern Liberties. This outbreak had barely subsided before the young governor was embroiled with the assembly on an offshoot of the old quarrel as to the taxation of proprietary lands. This brought about the petition to change the government from proprietary to royal. Upon the repeal of the stamp-act he congratulated the assembly, and gave a fête at "Lansdowne," his country-seat, now within Fairmount park. He declined to be patron of the Philosophical society because it had chosen Benjamin Franklin for its president. The happiest event of Penn's administration was the treaty with the Indians at Fort Stanwix in 1768. On the death of his father he embarked for England on 4 May, 1771, leaving the government to the council; but in August, 1773, he returned to Pennsylvania as governor in his own right and by deputation from his uncle. In respect to the Revolutionary contest, he attempted to steer a middle course. He was opposed to taxation without representation, but his first overt act might have caused the ministry to replace the proprietary by a royal government. In February, 1775, he besought the assembly to send a petition from their own body seeking redress of grievances. On 30 June of that year the assembly, without troubling Penn for his consent, provided for arming the province, and appointed a committee of safety, which thenceforth was supreme in Pennsylvania; but Penn's council continued to meet until the following September. Within a month after the Declaration of Independence a constitutional convention met, and vested the government of Pennsylvania in a supreme executive council, choosing its own president and the officers of state. Penn offered no other resistance than refusal to recognize the new authority. Nevertheless, when Howe's army was expected in Philadelphia, it was thought inexpedient to leave such important instruments in British hands as a regularly commissioned governor and chief justice; so Chew and himself were arrested, 12 Aug., 1777, on the recommendation of congress, but they were released on 15 May, 1778. On 28 June, 1779, the legislature of Pennsylvania transferred to the state the property in the soil, restricted the possessions of the Penns to such manors, or tenths, as had been set apart for them prior to the Declaration of Independence, and also their purchases from private parties, and abolished quit-rents except within the manors. It voted in remuneration for this the sum of £130,000 to the heirs and devisees of Thomas and Richard Penn, to be paid three years after the establishment of peace. In addition, the British government created an annuity of £4,000, which has only recently been commuted. John Penn's branch of the family was entitled to a fourth of these sums, and the estates in Philadelphia and elsewhere were considerable; so that he was enabled to live comfortably the rest of his life at "Lansdowne," or at his city residence. He was buried under the floor of Christ church, Philadelphia, but his remains were afterward removed to England.—Another son of the founder by his second wife, **Richard**, lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, b. in England in 1735; d. in Richmond, Surrey, England, 27 May,

1811, spent some time at St. John's college, Cambridge, and was intended for the legal profession, but relinquished that study. He accompanied his brother to Pennsylvania in 1763, and was qualified as a councillor on 12 Jan., 1764. After an absence of two years in England he was appointed by his uncle and brother lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, and arriving the second time in Philadelphia on 16 Oct., 1771, made himself the most popular of his family. All his dealings with the provincial assembly were very friendly. Armor, in his "Lives of the Governors," says: "He was especially attentive to the commercial interests of the colony, and during his administration a degree of unexampled prosperity prevailed." He had a dispute with his brother concerning his father's will, and for some time after the arrival of John, by whom he was superseded in the governorship in August, 1773, Richard did not meet him, but the two were finally reconciled. Richard Penn's feelings were enlisted against the oppressive acts of the British government. Both Penns longed for concessions, but Richard's situation being more independent, he could afford to be more demonstrative. He entertained the members of the Continental congress at his house, George Washington being among his guests. He left Philadelphia in the summer of 1775, carrying with him the second petition of congress to the king. On 7 Nov., 1775, its consideration being the order of the day in the house of lords, the Duke of Richmond, observing Mr. Penn below the bar, moved that he be examined, to authenticate it. Accordingly, after some discussion, he was sworn on the 10th, and testified to the ability and willingness of his colony to resist the home government. He was member of the British parliament from 1796 to 1806, but became very poor. He visited Philadelphia in 1808. By his wife, Mary Masters, a Pennsylvania heiress, he had several children, who died without issue.—The eldest, **William**, b. 23 June, 1776; d. in Nelson Square, Southwark, England, 17 Sept., 1845, entered St. John's college, Cambridge, but left the university without taking a degree, and devoted himself to literature, but became very intemperate. He came to Pennsylvania in 1808, spending some time in Philadelphia and in the interior of the state, and marrying there. After his return to England he was for a long time imprisoned for debt.—His brother, **Richard**, d. in Richmond, England, 21 April, 1863, was for many years employed in the British colonial department, and was author of "Maxims and Hints on Angling, Chess, Shooting, and other Matters, also Miseries of Fishing." He was a fellow of the Royal society.

**PENNINGTON, William Sanford**, jurist, b. in Newark, N. J., in 1757; d. there, 17 Sept., 1826. He served as a major in the 2d New Jersey artillery in the war of the Revolution. He was admitted to the bar in 1802, was a member of the legislature, and appointed associate justice of the supreme court of New Jersey, 28 Feb., 1804, and he was judge of the U. S. district court in 1815-'26. He was governor of New Jersey in 1813-'15, and was also chancellor of that state. He published "New Jersey Supreme Court Reports" (1803-'16).—His son **William**, statesman, and governor of New Jersey, b. in Newark, N. J., 4 May, 1796; d. there, 16 Feb., 1862, was graduated at Princeton in 1813, admitted to the bar, and began practice in Newark. He was governor of New Jersey in 1837-'43, and at the same time was ex-officio chancellor of that state. During his administration the Broad Seal War occurred, a controversy which grew out of the congressional election of 1838.



when six members were to be chosen by a general ticket in New Jersey. In two of the counties the clerks had rejected some of the township returns for real or alleged irregularities, and thus five of the Whig candidates received majorities which



*Mr Pennington*

they would not have obtained had all the votes been counted. The sixth, having run ahead of his ticket, was elected beyond dispute. The governor and his council, in accordance with the law then in force, canvassed the votes, and to the six persons who had received the highest number, issued commissions under the great seal of the state. Congress, on convening, found that the five votes from New Jersey must decide the speakership, and this gave rise to a stormy debate, which lasted several days, and finally ended in the choice of John Quincy Adams as temporary chairman. He decided that all members holding commissions could vote; but the decision, being appealed from, was reversed and a resolution adopted that only the names of members holding uncontested seats should be called. On the twelfth day of the session Robert M. T. Hunter was chosen speaker, and on 28 Feb. the five Democratic members were admitted to their seats. The subject was referred to a committee, which reported that the sitting members were elected. It was generally admitted that the governor had no option but to fill the commissions as he did. He was clerk of the U. S. district court in 1815-'26, and afterward declined appointments as governor of Minnesota territory, and as one of the judges to settle claims under the Mexican treaty. He was elected to congress as a Republican, served in 1859-'61, and was chosen speaker in February, 1860, after a contest that lasted over eight weeks.—Another son, **Aaron S.**, b. in Newark, N. J., 17 Jan., 1800; d. in Paterson, N. J., 25 Aug., 1869, attained reputation as a chancery lawyer, and was state senator and prosecutor of the pleas for Passaic county, and acting governor of the Society for establishing useful manufactures.—William Sanford's brother, **Samuel**, editor, b. in Newark, N. J., 8 March, 1765; d. there, 6 March, 1835, became in 1799 editor and one of the proprietors of the "Sentinel of Freedom" in Newark, N. J. Between 1810 and 1825 he was elected eleven times a member of the legislature, and was once speaker of the house. In 1827 he was a member of the state council.—Samuel's second son, **Samuel Hayes**, physician, b. in Newark, N. J., 16 Oct., 1806, was graduated at Princeton in 1825, and has been since 1856 a trustee of that institution. In 1876 he was made president of the board of trustees of the theological seminary in the same place. He is the author of many contributions to medical science as well as of numerous addresses and papers on the subject of education and kindred topics.—Another son, **Alexander Cummings Macwhorter**, lawyer, b. in Newark, N. J., 2 July, 1810; d. in New York city, 25 Jan., 1867, entered the U. S. military academy, but after the expiration of two years he resigned his cadetship, studied law, and practised in Newark, N. J. In 1837-'8 he was a member of the general assembly

of New Jersey. In 1852 he was elected to congress as a Whig, serving two terms. For many years he was brigadier-general of New Jersey militia.

**PENNOCK, Alexander Mosely**, naval officer, b. in Norfolk, Va., 1 Nov., 1813; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 20 Sept., 1876. He was appointed to the navy from Tennessee on 1 April, 1828, served on the frigate "Guerriere," in the Pacific squadron, in 1829-'30, and on the sloop "Natchez," in the Brazil squadron, in 1834. He was promoted lieutenant, 25 March, 1839, was light-house inspector in 1853-'6, and on 15 Dec., 1855, was commissioned commander. He was on special duty connected with the steam frigate "Niagara" in 1857, commanded the steamer "Southern Star," of the Brazil squadron, and in the Paraguay expedition in 1859-'60, and was again detailed as light-house inspector in 1861. In the last-named year Commander Pennock was ordered to duty as fleet captain of the Mississippi squadron, where he remained till the autumn of 1864, gaining a reputation for executive ability of a high order. He was commissioned captain, 2 Jan., 1863, in 1866-'7 was on duty at the Brooklyn navy-yard, and in 1868 was appointed to the frigate "Franklin," then Farragut's flag-ship, of the European squadron. He was commissioned commodore, 6 May, 1868, and in 1869 was in charge of the European squadron. He was promoted to rear-admiral in 1872.

**PENNOCK, Barclay**, author, b. in East Marlborough, Chester co., Pa., 26 Jan., 1821; d. there, 9 March, 1859. He received a classical education, then went to Europe and spent two years in the study of the language and literature of Germany, France, and Italy. While abroad he was one of the travelling party that was led by Bayard Taylor, the story of which tour is told in the latter's "Views Afoot." In 1851 he made a second trip to Europe, where he passed several years, much of his time being spent in Norway and Sweden studying the language of those countries. On his return to the United States he engaged in literary pursuits, and translated Keyser's "Religion of the Northmen," with additions (New York, 1857). At his death he left ready for the press two other translations, one a romance of Iceland about the time of the introduction of Christianity there, and a volume of Scandinavian folk-lore.

**PENNOCK, Casper Wistar**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 July, 1799; d. in Howellsville, Chester co., Pa., 16 April, 1867. He became a farmer, and opened an evening-school for negroes in his neighborhood, teaching it himself after the labors of the day. He then entered on the study of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and after graduation in 1828 spent some time in the almshouse hospital, and then went to Paris, where he remained for two years. In 1835 he became an attending physician at the Philadelphia hospital, where he and Dr. William W. Gerhard, his colleague, studied the symptoms and pathological anatomy of typhus fever. The results of their joint study, which were published by Dr. Gerhard, have been of great value. He also entered on a course of investigation on the play of the heart in animals, but soon afterward he was prostrated by disease, and for more than twenty years before his death labored under an unusual form of paralysis. In accordance with directions that he had given some years before his death, a post-mortem was held by several eminent physicians, and a report of the case, the first of the kind that had been noted in this country, by Dr. J. C. Morris, was published in the "Transactions of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia" (4 Dec., 1867), and afterward



translated into French as "Le cas du Docteur W. Pennoek, ou contribution à l'histoire de la sclérose en plaques disséminées" (Paris, 1868). Dr. Pennoek published, with Dr. William W. Gerhard, "Observations on the Cholera of Paris" (Philadelphia, 1832), and edited the treatise of Bouillaud on the diseases of the heart (1837) and Dr. James Hope's "Treatise on Disease of the Heart and the Great Vessels" (1846).

**PENNY, Virginia**, author, b. in Louisville, Ky., 18 Jan., 1826. She was graduated at Steubenville, Ohio, female seminary in 1843, taught for nine years in that state, Illinois, and Missouri, and subsequently devoted herself to enlarging the industrial sphere of women. She has written much on the condition of the working classes. Her publications include "The Employments of Women" (Boston, 1863); "Five Hundred Occupations Adapted to Women" (Philadelphia, 1868); and "Think and Act" (1873).

**PENNYBACKER, Isaac Samuals**, senator, b. in Shenandoah county, Va., 12 Sept., 1807; d. in Washington, D. C., 12 January, 1847. He was educated at Washington college, Va., studied law at the Winchester law-school, settled in Harrisonburg, Va., and attained to eminence in his profession. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1836, served one term, and in 1839 became district judge. He declined the office of U. S. attorney general, which was offered him by President Van Buren, and subsequently that of justice of the supreme court of Virginia, and the nomination of the Democratic party for governor. He was chosen U. S. senator in 1845, but died before the expiration of his term of service.

**PENNYPACKER, Elijah Funk**, reformer, b. in Chester county, Pa., 20 Nov., 1804; d. in Phoenixville, Pa., 4 Jan., 1888. He was educated in the private schools in Burlington, N. J., taught there, and subsequently engaged in land surveying in Phoenixville, Pa. He then became interested in real estate, was in the legislature in 1831-'5, chairman of its committee on banks, and a principal mover in the establishment of public schools. In 1836-'8 he was a canal commissioner. He joined the Society of Friends about 1841, and thenceforth for many years devoted himself to the abolition movement, becoming president of the local anti-slavery society, and of the Chester county, and Pennsylvania state societies. He was an active manager of the "Underground railroad," and his house was one of its stations. With John Edgar Thompson he made the preliminary surveys of the Pennsylvania railroad. He aided the suffering poor in Ireland in the famine of 1848, and subsequently identified himself with the Prohibition party, becoming their candidate for state treasurer in 1875. He was an organizer of the Pennsylvania mutual fire insurance company in 1869, and was its vice-president till 1879, when he became president, holding office till January, 1887, when he resigned. John G. Whittier says of him: "In mind, body, and brave championship of the cause of freedom he was one of the most remarkable men I ever knew."—His nephew, **Galusha**, soldier, b. in Valley Forge, Pa., 1 June, 1844, received an academical education, and at seventeen years of age entered the National army as a private. He was appointed captain in the 97th Pennsylvania volunteers in August, 1861, and major in October, served in the Department of the South, and was engaged in the operations in Florida, and against Charleston, S. C. He was wounded three times at Drury's bluff in May, 1864, was commissioned colonel in August, and in September was at the

siege of Petersburg. He commanded a brigade in the 10th corps, and was wounded at Fort Harrison, and again at Darbytown road. He led his brigade in the final attack on Fort Fisher, and received severe wounds, which confined him to the hospital until 1866. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 15 Jan., 1865, for gallant service at the capture of Fort Fisher, was given that full rank, 18 Feb., 1865, brevetted major-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service during the civil war," and received the same brevets in the regular army on 2 March, 1867. He became colonel of the 34th U. S. infantry in 1866, and in 1883 was retired by reason of wounds received in action.

**PENNYPACKER, Samuel Whitaker**, lawyer, b. in Phoenixville, Pa., 9 April, 1843, was educated in his native town and at the West Philadelphia institute, served as a private in the 26th "emergency" regiment in 1863, subsequently read law, in which he was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1866, and in 1868 became president of the Philadelphia law academy. He is a member of the American Philosophical society, of several foreign societies, is a vice-president of the Pennsylvania historical society, and a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. His collection of more than 2,000 volumes and manuscripts, mainly composed of early Pennsylvania imprints, is remarkable for its fulness in material relating to the German colonists of that state, and for the number of works it contains that were printed by Benjamin Franklin. He has compiled four volumes of "Reports of the Supreme Court," a "Supplementary Index to the English Common Law Reports," with Samuel S. Hollingsworth and E. Greenough Platt (Philadelphia, 1879), and has aided in the preparation of nineteen volumes of the weekly notes of cases in the "Pennsylvania Law Reporter." He has also taken much interest in historical research, and has published "Annals of Phoenixville and its Vicinity" (Philadelphia, 1878); "The Pennypacker Reunion" (1878); and "Historical and Biographical Sketches," a collection of fugitive papers, many of which have been translated into Dutch and into German (1883).

**PENROSE, Charles Bingham**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 6 Oct., 1798; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 6 April, 1857. His father, Clement Biddle Penrose, was one of the three commissioners for the territory ceded by France to the United States. The son studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1821, and practised at Carlisle, Pa. He was elected as a Whig to the state senate in 1833, and was the speaker of the body at the time of the "buckshot war." In 1841 President Harrison appointed him solicitor of the treasury, which post he held until the close of Tyler's administration. Resuming the practice of the law, he subsequently removed to Philadelphia, was elected as a reform candidate to the state senate in 1856, and at the time of his death was serving in this office. He was one of the editors of Penrose and Watt's "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania (1832-'3).—His son, **Richard Alexander Fullerton**, physician, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 24 March, 1827, was graduated at Dickinson college in 1846 and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1849. He was instrumental in having the wards of the Philadelphia hospital opened to medical instructions, and was elected consulting surgeon to the institution, where he began clinical lectures on diseases of women and children. He was for many years a successful private teacher in medicine, and in 1863 he became professor of ob-



stetries and of the diseases of women and children in the University of Pennsylvania, which post he still holds. He is one of the founders of the Children's hospital of Philadelphia, the American gynecological society, and the Gynæcean hospital, and is a member of many learned societies. In 1872 he received from Dickinson college the degree of LL. D. Dr. Penrose has contributed to various medical journals.—Richard Alexander Fullerton's son, **Boies**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Nov., 1860, was graduated at Harvard in 1881, studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1883. He was elected to the legislature in 1885, serving in the state senate in 1886. With Edward P. Allison, he wrote "Philadelphia: a History of Municipal Development" (Philadelphia, 1887); and several chapters on municipal subjects for the "American and English Encyclopædia of Law."

**PENTECOST, George Frederick**, evangelist, b. in Albion, Ill., 23 Sept., 1843. He was apprenticed to a printer at fifteen years of age, and was subsequently private secretary to the governor of Kansas territory, and clerk of the U. S. district court. He then studied law, and entered Georgetown college, Ky., but left to join the National army, and in 1861-'2 served in the 8th Kentucky cavalry, resigning with the rank of captain. He was licensed to preach in 1864, and was pastor of Baptist churches in Indiana, Kentucky, and New York till 1877, when he became an evangelist, in which work he has since continued, with the exception of a few years pastorate of a Congregational church in Brooklyn, N. Y. He has been abroad three times on missions, and is a successful revivalist. Lafayette college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1884. He has published tracts and pamphlets, has edited "Words and Weapons for Christian Workers," a monthly, since 1885, and is the author of "In the Volume of the Book" (New York, 1879); "Angel in Marble" (Boston, 1884); and "Out of Egypt" (New York, 1887).

**PEÓN Y CONTRERAS, José** (pay-own'), Mexican poet, b. in Merida, Yucatan, 12 Jan., 1843. He studied in the university of his native city, and was graduated in medicine in 1862. During his studies he had begun to cultivate poetry, and some of his best lyrical compositions date from that time. In 1860 he published his first epic romance, "La Cruz de Paredón," the subject of which is an ancient tradition of Yucatan. At the same time he tried dramatic composition, and three of his comedies were represented successfully. In 1863 he went to Mexico, and obtained a post as assistant in the Hospital of Jesus. He completed his studies in the University of Mexico, and in 1867 obtained the place of director of the lunatic asylum of San Hipolito, which he still (1888) holds. Dr. Peon has been deputy to congress several times, and senator for Yucatan. Of his lyrical compositions the most noteworthy is "Ecos" (Merida, 1860), and of the epic, besides the above-mentioned, the romances of "Petkanché" and "Á las Ruinas de Uxmal" (1860), and "La Ruina de Atzacpotzalco," "Moteuczoma," and other historical romances (Mexico, 1865). His dramas include "María la Loca," "La Hija del Rey," and "Un Amor de Hernán Cortés."

**PEPPER, George Dana Boardman**, clergyman, b. in Ware, Mass., 5 Feb., 1833. He was graduated at Amherst in 1857 and at Newton theological seminary in 1860, and became pastor of the Baptist church in Waterville, Me. In 1865 he accepted the chair of ecclesiastical history in Newton theological seminary, which after some years he surrendered for the professorship of Christian theology in Crozer theological seminary, Upland,

Pa. Since 1882 he has been president of Colby university, Me., and professor of intellectual philosophy. Colby gave him the degree of D. D. in 1867, and Amherst in 1882, and he received that of LL. D. from Lewisburg in 1882. He has published various pamphlets and contributions to periodicals, and is the author of "Outlines of Theology," for the use of his classes (printed privately, Philadelphia, 1873).

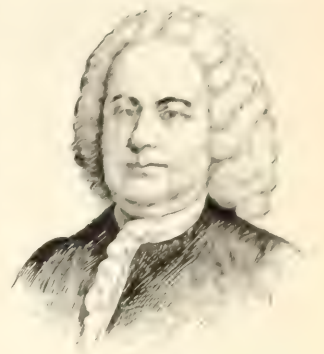
**PEPPER, William**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Jan., 1810; d. there, 15 Oct., 1864. He was graduated with first honors at Princeton in 1829, began the study of medicine under Dr. Thomas T. Hewson, and received his degree in 1832 at the University of Pennsylvania. He subsequently spent two years in study in Paris, and the friendships that he formed with some of the ablest men of the French school were strong and lasting. On his return to Philadelphia in the latter part of 1834 he entered upon the practice of his profession and rose rapidly in reputation until for several years before his death he was recognized as the chief consultant in the community. He was physician to Wills hospital and to the Pennsylvania hospital. With the latter he was connected for twenty-six years, until the close of 1858, and during this long term of service took an active share in clinical teaching. In 1860 he was elected professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, but he was forced by ill-health to resign in 1864. His clinical and didactic lectures were models of clear, forcible, and practical teaching, and he was especially renowned for his diagnostic skill and for his judicious and successful treatment of disease. He was a member of various learned societies and a fellow of the College of physicians. His engrossing practice prevented him from contributing largely to medical literature. His most important memoirs in journals are on "Chronic Hydrocephalus" (1850); "Scrofulous Inflammation of the Lungs and Pulmonary Condensation" (1852); "Treatment of Intermittent Fever by Quiniodine"; and "The Use of the Spirometer in Diseases of the Lungs" (1862).—His eldest son, **George**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 April, 1841; d. there, 14 Sept., 1872, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1862, and in medicine in 1865. He enlisted on 15 Sept., 1862, as a private in the 6th Pennsylvania cavalry, was promoted to a lieutenant, and saw much active service, but was disabled in 1863, and on 22 May received an honorable discharge. He was chiefly instrumental in founding the Philadelphia obstetrical society, and served as its secretary until illness compelled him to resign. He was a member of many professional bodies, and rapidly acquired practice in the branches to which he devoted himself. His artistic talent, his mechanical ingenuity, his retentive memory, his industry and devotion to his profession, gave assurance of a career of unusual brilliancy. His contributions to the proceedings of the societies of which he was a member were numerous. Among the more important are that on "Adipose Deposits in the Omentum and Abdominal Walls as a Source of Error in Diagnosis" and that on "The Mechanical Treatment of Uterine Displacements."—Another son, **William**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Aug., 1843, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1862, and in medicine in 1864. He has been connected with various hospitals, and was chiefly instrumental in the establishment of the University hospital, securing the gift for a site from the city of Philadelphia, and serving as chairman of the finance and building committees. In



the University of Pennsylvania he was lecturer on morbid anatomy in 1868-'70, and on clinical medicine in 1870-'6, and professor of the latter branch from 1876 till 1887, when he was elected to the chair of the theory and practice of medicine to succeed Dr. Alfred Stillé. In January, 1881, he was unanimously elected provost of the University, and at the same time the dignity and powers of the office were materially increased. During no equal period of this institution's history have its interests been more rapidly advanced than since his assumption of this office. He founded the "Philadelphia Medical Times," and was its editor in 1870-'1, and was medical director of the Centennial international exposition, and for his services in connection therewith he received from the king of Sweden the decoration of knight commander of the order of St. Olaf. He was largely instrumental in founding the Pennsylvania museum and school of industrial art, and was for several years a member of its board of managers. He is a fellow of the College of physicians, a member of the American philosophical society, of the Pathological society of Philadelphia, of which he was president in 1873-'6, of the Academy of natural sciences, in which he has been director of the biological section, of the American climatological association, of which he was president in 1886, and of many other learned bodies. In 1882 he was a member of the assay commission of the U. S. mint. In 1881 he received the degree of LL. D. from Lafayette college. Dr. Pepper has also been president of the first sanitary convention of Pennsylvania and of the Foulke and Long institute for orphan girls. His most important literary work has been the editing of the "System of Medicine by American Authors" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1885-'6). This secured an immediate success, and is recognized as the chief American authority on medical questions. He published, in conjunction with Dr. John F. Meigs, successive editions of their work on "Diseases of Children" (1870). Among his contributions to journals or the transactions of societies are "Trephining in Cerebral Disease" (1871); "Local Treatment of Pulmonary Cavities" (1874); "Catarrhal Irritation" (1881); "Report on Mineral Springs of America" (1880); "Epilepsy" (1883); and "Phthisis in Pennsylvania" (1886). Other publications of less technical character have been "Sanitary Relations of Hospitals" (1875); "Higher Medical Education: the True Interest of the Public and the Profession" (1877); "Report of the Medical Department of the Centennial Exposition" (1877); his inaugural address and annual reports as provost; and public addresses on "Force vs. Work" (Baltimore, 1884) and "Benjamin Franklin" (Lancaster, 1887).

**PEPPERRELL**, Sir William, soldier, b. in Kittery, Me., 27 June, 1696; d. there, 6 July, 1759. His father, who was a native of Devon, England, was left an orphan at an early age and apprenticed to the captain of a fishing schooner that sailed to the Banks of Newfoundland. At the age of twenty-two he settled on the Isles of Shoals, where he was engaged in the fishing-trade, and about 1680 he removed to Kittery, Me., where he married, and where his only son was born. William's boyhood was spent in Kittery, and at an early age he was taken by his father into partnership. At this time the firm was the most important mercantile house in New England, and had a large agency in settling the pecuniary affairs of the province with the mother country. This branch of the business was conducted by young Pepperrell. In this way he made the acquaintance of all the public men in Boston,

which greatly favored his political and military advancement, and at the same time he cultivated the courtly manners and dignified address for which he was afterward distinguished. At the age of twenty-one he was appointed captain of a company of cavalry, soon afterward he was made major and lieutenant-colonel, and at the age of thirty colonel, which gave him the command of all the militia of Maine. In 1726 he was elected representative from Kittery to the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1727 he was appointed a member of the council. Though not bred a lawyer, he had acquired public confidence to such a degree that in 1730 he was appointed by Gov. Belcher chief justice of the court



*Wm Pepperrell*

of common pleas, which office he held till his death. In colonial days, whenever England was at war with France, New England was at war with Canada, and when hostilities began in Europe in 1745 great preparations were also made in the colonies. In these preparations no man was more forward than William Pepperrell. His influence in procuring volunteers was unequalled, and he advanced £5,000 from his private fortune for necessary supplies. He was chosen commander of the little army of 4,000 men that was intended to reduce Louisburg, on the island of Cape Breton, the strongest fortress on the coast of America. Com. Warren had command of the small squadron of English men-of-war that was sent to the aid of the provincials. On the last day of April, 1745, the first troops were landed at Louisburg, to the great surprise of the garrison. In vain the French garrison, hastily gathered together, endeavored to prevent the landing of the English forces. They were driven back into the town. Meanwhile their comrades, who were stationed at the battery at the northern side of the bay, seeing a small body of soldiers approaching, supposed the whole army must be upon them, and abandoned their guns, which were taken possession of by Col. William Vaughan and his company. In the morning, when the French discovered their mistake, a hundred men were sent to retake it, but they were held at bay until re-enforcements arrived. Pepperrell at once laid siege to the town. The fleet aided him with cannon and gunners, his batteries gradually approached within 600 feet of the walls, a breach was effected, and all was in readiness for an assault, when, on the forty-ninth day of the siege, after 9,000 cannon-balls and 600 shells had been thrown into the place, Louisburg surrendered, and Pepperrell marched in at the head of his army, on 17 June, 1745. When the news reached the colonies the enthusiasm was immense. Every town was blazing with fireworks and illuminations. In the mother country the victory of the provincials was hailed with universal applause, and the general was created a baronet, being the first native of this country on whom such an honor was conferred. He remained at Louisburg till 1746, when he returned to Boston. Thence he journeyed homeward, and was met at a distance of many miles by a troop of horse and entertained at Salem at a banquet at which all the noted men of the colony were present. A short time after the peace



he retired from business the richest man in the colonies. He is said to have been worth £200,000 sterling, from which he contributed liberally to the expense of the Louisburg expedition. His estates were so large that he could travel more than thirty miles on his own territory. His style of living was baronial. He entertained hospitably in his house at Kittery, which was elegantly furnished. (See illustration.) He had a retinue of servants, kept a coach-and-six, and had a barge on the river which was manned by a black crew in showy uniform. He dressed in the fashion of the period in a suit of scarlet cloth richly trimmed with gold lace, and wore a large powdered wig. He was always generous, and particularly so in his donations to the Congregational church at Kittery, of which he was for many years a devout member. In 1749 Sir William made a visit to London, where he was cordially received, and marks of distinguished favor were paid to him by George II. and the Prince of Wales. After his return, in 1751, a great sorrow fell on him in the loss of his only son, Andrew, a graduate of Harvard, who died at the age of twenty-four. His only remaining child, Elizabeth, married Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk, who carried on the business after his father-in-law retired. The baronet was often employed in negotiations with the Indians, and during the French war of 1755 was active in raising and equipping troops for the service. In that year he was commissioned major-general in the British army, and commanded the forces that were



charged with the protection of the frontier of Maine and New Hampshire. He was acting governor of Massachusetts in 1756-'8, and in the year of his death he was made a lieutenant-general. The greater names of Washington and the Revolutionary generals have eclipsed that of Pepperrell, but it should not be forgotten that he did more than any other man to prepare the army that was afterward to achieve American independence. Three portraits are known to have been painted of Sir William Pepperrell. Of these, one was destroyed by fire in New York in 1883, of which the artist was unknown. The Essex institute, of Salem, Mass., possesses a full-length painting. The third and most valuable, supposed to have been painted by Smybert, is now owned by a descendant, of New York, and is represented in the accompanying illustration. It is in full court costume, and was taken shortly after he was created baronet. Sir William published an account of a "Conference with the Penobscot Tribe" (Boston, 1753). His life has been written by Usher Parsons (Boston, 1855). See also a sketch by Everett P. Wheeler in the New York "Genealogical and Biographical Record" for July, 1887. — His grandson, Sir William, b. in 1746; d. in London, England, in December, 1816, the second son of his daughter, Mrs. Sparhawk, was his grandfather's residuary legatee, and inherited a large estate. He dropped

the name of Sparhawk by act of legislature on coming of age, and by a subsequent act assumed his grandfather's title. He was graduated at Harvard in 1766, and became a member of the council of Massachusetts. Subsequently he embraced the royal cause, went to England in 1775, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished, and his estates were confiscated. He kept open house for his fellow-exiles, was allowed a stipend by the British government, and in 1779 became president of an association of loyalists in London, which drew up an address to the king, assuring him of the fealty of the majority of his American subjects, and organized a similar board of loyalists in New York. Sir William also extended aid to many American patriots that were held captive in England. He was of irreproachable private life, and one of the founders of the British and foreign Bible society. His only son, William, died in 1809, and the baronetcy thus became extinct.

**PERALTA, Gaston de** (pay-ral'-tah), Marquis de Falces, viceroy of Mexico, b. in Navarre about 1520; d. in Valladolid about 1580. He was descended from the ancient royal family of Navarre. After the death of the second viceroy, Luis de Velasco, in 1564, the audiencia was governing New Spain when the so-called conspiracy of the Marquis del Valle began. As the audiencia was proceeding illegally and condemned many of the conspirators to death without sufficient proofs, King Philip II. appointed Peralta viceroy, and hurried his departure to arrange the difficulties in Mexico. The viceroy arrived in Vera Cruz, 17 Sept., 1566, and, being of kind and just disposition, dispatched a messenger at once to suspend the execution of Luis Cortes. He entered Mexico on 19 Oct., and after hearing much testimony was convinced that the judges of the audiencia had acted with undue haste. He therefore sent to Spain the principal persons that were under sentence to be judged there. One of his first measures for the benefit of the country was the establishment of a hospital; but he had incurred the hatred of the supreme judges, and, suppressing the viceroy's despatches for Spain, they accused him of partiality toward the Marquis del Valle, and even of an intention to usurp the crown of New Spain. The king at once despatched the judges Muñoz and Carrillo as visitors to Mexico, with an order to Peralta to deliver the government to Muñoz and appear at court to justify his conduct. Toward the end of 1567 Peralta gave up the executive to the commissioners, and went to San Juan de Ulua to arrange his affairs. Muñoz immediately began such a series of cruelties that, in consequence of universal complaints, the king ordered him to deliver the government to the audiencia within thirteen hours after the receipt of the order, and return to Spain. Peralta and Munoz sailed on the same vessel in May, 1568, and the latter was badly received, and died soon afterward, while Peralta fully justified his conduct and was appointed lord constable of Navarre.

**PERALTA, Manuel Maria de** (pay-ral'-tah), Costa Rican diplomatist, b. in Cartago, Costa Rica, 4 July, 1847. He received an academic education, studied law, served in the Costa Rican legations in London and Paris, and in 1875 became minister to the United States. While in Washington he was empowered to sign a treaty by which the neutrality of the Nicaragua canal and its control by a board of directors were stipulated, in January, 1877. In 1878-'87 he served in Europe, except in 1884-'6, when he was again minister to this country. In October, 1887, Mr. Peralta returned to Washington as special counsel for the republic of Costa



Rica. He has been engaged in negotiations with the U. S. government regarding the interoceanic canal and the boundary question between Costa Rica and Nicaragua, which, in 1887, was submitted to President Cleveland. He was delegate to the international canal congress at Paris in 1879, and in 1881 was vice-president of the congress of Americanists at Madrid. In addition to verses and essays in periodicals, he has published "La république de Costa Rica" (Geneva, 1871); "Costa Rica: its Climate, Constitution, and Resources" (London, 1873); "El Rio San Juan de Nicaragua" (Madrid, 1882); "Costa Rica, Nicaragua y Panamá en el Siglo XVI." (1883); "Costa Rica y Colombia de 1573 á 1881" (1886); and "El Canal interoceánico de Nicaragua y Costa Rica en 1620 y en 1887" (Brussels, 1887).

**PERALTA-BARNUEVO, Pedro** (pay-ral-tah), Peruvian author, b. in Lima in 1663; d. there in 1743. He studied in the University of San Marcos, where he was graduated as doctor of laws, became professor of mathematics, and in 1715-'17 was rector of that institution. From 1718 till 1743 he held the office of cosmographer, publishing the "Conocimientos de los Tiempos," which had been begun in 1680 by his predecessor, Juan Ramon Koenig (*q. v.*). He was also chief engineer of Peru, and comptroller of the audiencia of Lima and other tribunals. When the ancient wall of Callao was destroyed by the earthquake of 20 Oct., 1687, Peralta furnished the plans on which it was rebuilt. He spoke six languages fluently, and was even able to write poetry in them. Among his works are "Defensa política y militar de Lima" (Lima, 1708); "Geometría especulativa y aritmética" (1714); "Nuevo sistema astrológico demostrativo" (1717); "Tratado físico-médico-teológico" (1718); "Tratado físico-matemático" (1719); "Lima triunfante" (1720); "Templo de la Fama" (1721); "Jubilos de Lima" (1723); "La Gloria de Luis el Grande" (1725); "Historia de España vindicada" (1730); "Lima fundada ó Conquista del Perú" (1732); and "Obras poéticas, líricas y cómicas" (2 vols., 1736).

**PERCE, Elbert**, author, b. in New York city, 17 Aug., 1831; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 18 Jan., 1869. He devoted himself to literary pursuits in New York and to inventing. The most valuable of his devices is a terrestrial magnetic globe, which bears his name. He translated several novels from the Swedish, and published "Gulliver Joe" (New York, 1851); "Old Carl, the Cooper, and his Wonderful Book" (1854); "The Last of His Name" (1854); and "The Battle Roll, and Encyclopædia of Battles and Sieges" (1857-'8).

**PERCEVAL, John**, Earl of Egmont, colonist, b. in County Cork, Ireland, in 1680; d. there, 1 May, 1748. He succeeded to a baronetcy in 1691, subsequently became a privy councillor of Ireland, and, after sitting several years in the Irish house of commons, was elevated to the peerage of that kingdom in April, 1715, as Baron Perceval of Burton, County Cork. In 1722 he was created Viscount Perceval of Kantruk. He obtained a charter to colonize the province of Georgia in America in 1732, was nominated its president, and was made Earl of Egmont the next year. He published a large number of pamphlets on Georgia, among which is a tract entitled "A Brief Account of the Causes that have Retarded the Progress of the Colony of Georgia in America" (London, 1743).

**PERCHÉ, Napoleon Joseph**, archbishop, b. in Angers, France, 10 Jan., 1805; d. in New Orleans, La., 27 Dec., 1883. He gave evidence of remarkable precocity in his childhood, and at eighteen years of age was appointed a professor of philosophy.

The treatises on that subject written at this period are said to be masterpieces of pure Latinity. About two years later he entered the Seminary of Beaupreau, and on the completion of his theological studies was ordained priest, 19 Sept., 1829. After holding several pastorates he asked permission in 1836 to accompany Bishop Flaget to Kentucky, and arrived in the United States in the following year. His life during the next four years was that of a pioneer. He built a church in Portland, Ky., and went to Louisiana in 1841 to collect money to free it from debt. The people of New Orleans were so impressed by his eloquence that Archbishop Blanc asked him to return to that city, and he was appointed almoner to the Ursuline convent there. His preaching gave him great influence, and the young creole poet, Adrian Roquette (*q. v.*), was so moved by it that he became a priest. There was a schism in New Orleans at the time, owing to an attempt to force the archbishop to appoint certain priests. The Abbé Perché, in order to support the archbishop, established "Le propagateur Catholique." Although it was stated at the head of its columns that it was "published by a society of literary men," it was for several years edited by the abbé without aid of any kind. Peace was restored by its influence, and it is still the chief organ of the French population of the south. He also founded a Roman Catholic society for mutual support. He was nominated coadjutor to Archbishop Odin in 1870, and consecrated bishop of Abdera *in partibus*, on 1 May, in the cathedral of St. Louis. He succeeded to the archbishopric on 25 May. The same difficulties that he had struggled with as a priest encountered him on his accession to the episcopate. Questions as to the management of church property and cemeteries led to frequent litigation, but Archbishop Perché finally triumphed without exciting the ill-will of his opponents, and after a time the wardens of the cathedral consented to invest its ownership and that of other ecclesiastical property in him and his successors. He established a community of Carmelite nuns in his archdiocese. During his administration twenty new churches and chapels were built, and the number of priests was largely increased. Thibodeaux college and St. Mary's commercial college were founded, four academies for girls and thirteen parochial schools were opened, and an asylum for aged colored women was established and placed under the care of the Little Sisters of the Poor. Archbishop Perché was styled by Pope Leo XIII. the "Bossuet of the American church."

**PERCHERON, Étienne**, French missionary, b. in Dreux in 1613; d. in Lorette, Canada, in 1675. He became a Jesuit, and was a missionary to the Neutral Indians in Canada from 1639 till 1655, when he was attached to the missions of the Onondagas. He was also one of the founders of the mission of Notre Dame de Foye near Quebec in 1658, and of the Lorette mission in 1670, and remained in the latter place till his death. His papers, preserved in the navy department in Paris, include a series of instructions in the Onondaga dialect, and "Mémoire d'un serviteur de Jésus Christ et ses tribulations parmi les sauvages dans les établissements de la foi de la Nouvelle France du Nord."

**PERCIVAL, James Gates**, poet, b. in Kensington, Conn., 15 Sept., 1795; d. in Hazel Green, Wis., 2 May, 1856. He was a morbid and sensitive child, preferring books to sports or companions, and inclined to melancholy. When he was five years old and had begun to spell, but not to read, a book on elementary astronomy was brought to his home one Saturday from the district school to



be returned the next Monday. James spelled out the first sentence, which so excited his interest that by dint of hard study he mastered its contents before its return. At fourteen years of age he composed an heroic poem. He was graduated at Yale



*John Percival*

in 1815 at the head of his class, his tragedy of "Zamor," which was subsequently included in his first published book, forming part of the commencement exercises. After teaching for a short time in Philadelphia he studied medicine and botany, was licensed to practise, and made several unsuccessful attempts to establish himself, first in his native town and afterward in Charleston, S. C. But his interest was concentrated in literary work, and in the composition of his poems of "Prometheus" and "Clio," both of which gained him reputation, and were published in Charleston in 1822. He was appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army, and professor of chemistry at the U. S. military academy in 1824; but the duties proved too laborious, and he resigned in a few months to become a surgeon in the recruiting service in Boston, Mass. While in that city he contributed to the "U. S. Literary Magazine," edited, among other works, Vicesimus Knox's "Elegant Extracts" (Boston, 1826), and published a collection of his poems (2 vols., New York, 1826). He removed to New Haven, Conn., in 1827, where he published the third part of his tragedy "Clio," translated with notes Malte Brun's "Geography" (3 vols., Boston, 1834), and assisted in preparing the scientific words in the first quarto edition of Noah Webster's "Dictionary of the English Language." He had a strong taste for natural history, and at this time he began to interest himself particularly in the study of geology, on his own account making an examination of the ranges of trap rock in Connecticut in 1834. The following year, with Prof. Charles U. Shepard, he was appointed to make a geological and mineralogical survey of the state. To this work he bent all his energies, making a plan of the country and traversing the state. After many difficulties, much delay, and the consequent dissatisfaction of the legislature, he rendered his "Report of the Geology of the State of Connecticut" (New Haven, 1842), containing an enormous accumulation of material. Notwithstanding the fact that the closeness and brevity of its descriptions make this work one of the driest that was ever issued, it is a monument to the knowledge and industry of its author. He accomplished an extended topographical survey of the state, and a thorough examination of its trap ridges, and their relation to those of the associated sandstone, and brought out as its result a system of general truths in regard to fractures of the earth's surface. He contributed metrical versions of German, Slavonic, and other lyrics to the New Haven journals in 1841-'4, and composed and published his "Dream of a Day" (New Haven, 1843). He was engaged by the American mining company to survey their lead region in Wisconsin in 1853, and in the following year was appointed geologist

of that state. His first report was published in 1855, and he was preparing another at the time of his death. Dr. Percival was a man of great learning, and is described by an eminent scholar as "having taken all knowledge for his province." He read ten languages with fluency, was a philologist, geologist, botanist, musician, and poet. His habits were eccentric, and by nature he was retiring and inclined to melancholy. Although he was without vices, the shiftless management of his pecuniary affairs brought him into many difficulties, but he left a library of more than 10,000 volumes of learned, scientific, and miscellaneous works which was sold by his executors for \$20,000. William Cullen Bryant said of his poetry: "While he was one of the most learned of poets, he was also one of the most spontaneous in the manifestations of genius. He wrote with a sort of natural fluency which approached nearer to improvisation than the manner of most of our poets." A complete collection of his poetical works, including those already named, and some posthumous verses, was published, with a biographical sketch by Erasmus North (2 vols., Boston, 1859). See his "Life and Letters," by Julius H. Ward (1866).

**PERCIVAL, John**, naval officer, b. in Barnstable, Mass., 3 April, 1779; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 17 Sept., 1862. He left the merchant service in 1809, and entered the U. S. navy as sailing-master. He became lieutenant in 1814, and during the war with England was in several important engagements in that year, displaying courage in the capture of the British tender "Eagle" off New York, and in the engagements between the "Peacock" and the "Epervier." He became master in 1831 and captain in 1841, and made his last cruise in the "Constitution" in 1843-'7, retiring in 1848. His rough and eccentric manners won him the soubriquet in the navy of "Mad Jack," but his professional skill was of a high order, and, although a strict disciplinarian, he was a popular commander.

**PERCY, George**, governor of Virginia, b. in Syon House, Northumberland county, England, 4 Sept., 1586; d. in England in March, 1632. He was the eighth son of Henry Percy, eighth Earl of Northumberland. He entered the army early in life, and, after serving in the Netherlands, came to Virginia about 1600, and in 1610 succeeded Capt. John Smith as governor of the colony. He was possessed of soldierly qualities and administrative ability. His portrait, a copy of which is in the collection of the Virginia historical society, represents him with a mutilated hand, which it is said was the result of a wound from the Virginia savages. He published "Observations gathered out of a Discourse of the Plantations of the Southerne Colonie in Virginia by the English" (London, 1606); also included in Samuel Purchas's "Pilgrimes, 1685-'90" (1725). This narrative gives in minute detail the incidents of the first voyage, and of the movements of the colonists after their arrival at Cape Henry until their landing at Jamestown.

**PERCY, Hugh**, Duke of Northumberland, b. in England, 25 Aug., 1742; d. there, 10 July, 1817.



*George Percy*



He entered the army at an early age, and saw his first active service under Prince Ferdinand in Germany. Although he did not approve of the war with the American colonies, he offered his services to the crown, and served in this country in 1775-'6 with the rank of brigadier-general. He led the first brigade of Dutch fusileers to re-enforce the expedition that was sent by Gen. Gage to Lexington on 19 April, 1775, and prevented the destruction of Col. Francis Smith's command, but he permitted his troops to plunder the houses by the wayside in their retreat, and wantonly to murder several citizens, afterward officially lending himself to the falsehood that the Americans "scalped and cut off the ears of the wounded who fell into their hands at Lexington." He pleaded illness before the battle of Bunker Hill, and did not accompany his regiment to the field. Percy was ordered to make an attack with 2,400 men on Dorchester in November, 1775, but, perceiving the impracticability of the plan, halted his command just before the expected action. In November, 1776, he contributed to the reduction of Fort Washington, and led the column that was the first to enter the American lines. He succeeded to the barony of Percy in 1776, returned to England, and became Duke of Northumberland in 1786.

**PERCY, William**, clergyman, b. in Bedworth, Warwickshire, England, 15 Sept., 1744; d. in London, 13 July, 1819. He was educated at Oxford, and admitted to holy orders in 1767. He was for a time assistant chaplain at the Lock hospital, and in 1772 was appointed by the somewhat celebrated Lady Huntington one of her chaplains, officiating in Northampton and Tottenham court chapel. The same year Lady Huntington sent him to this country to take charge of Bethesda college, near Savannah, Ga. In 1773 he went to Charleston, S. C., and preached frequently in Baptist and Independent places of worship. At the beginning of the Revolution he took the popular side, delivered a Fourth-of-July address, and officiated in St. Michael's church from 1777 till 1780. The next year he returned to England and resumed work in the Lady Huntington connection. In 1793 he was appointed minister of Westminster chapel, and in 1798 minister of Queen's square chapel. In 1804 he went back to Charleston, and was assistant in St. Philip's and St. Michael's churches in 1805-'10. He received the degree of D. D. from the College of South Carolina in 1807. He was rector of a new church in Charleston in 1810-'16, and of St. Paul's church, Radcliffeborough in 1816-'19. He returned again to England in 1819, and died after a few days' illness. Dr. Percy's publications were "An Apology for the Episcopal Church, in a Series of Letters on the Nature, Ground, and Foundation of Episcopacy"; "The Clergyman's and People's Remembrancer," in two parts; "An Essay on the Ministerial Character"; and "A Delineation of the True Christian Character" (Charleston, S. C.).

**PEREIRA, Antonio** (pay-ri'-e-rah), Brazilian missionary, b. in Maranhao in 1641; d. in Parana, 28 Sept., 1702. He entered the Jesuit order in his youth, and became well known as a preacher and theologian. Desiring to undertake missionary works, he studied the language of the Indians, and wrote a grammar and a "Vocabulary of the Brazilian Language," which are yet of great value. He then endeavored to convert the tribes of the province of Parana, where he labored for many years with success, but died by the poisoned arrow of a savage.

**PEREIRA, Francisco de Lemos de Faria**, Brazilian scientist, b. on the Marapicu plantation, 5 April, 1735; d. in Lisbon, 16 April, 1822. He

completed his studies in the University of Coimbra, where in 1754 he was graduated as doctor of divinity, and later he was appointed professor and rector of the college of the military corporations. On his return he solicited the place of dean of Rio Janeiro, but failed, and was appointed by the Marquis of Pombal judge of the military corporations in 1761, and associate judge of the court of appeals in 1762. He became afterward judge in the tribunal of the Inquisition at Lisbon, vicar of Coimbra, and coadjutor of the bishop. On 14 May, 1770, he was appointed rector of the university there, and member of the board that was charged with reorganizing it. During his administration fine buildings were erected, including a museum of natural history, laboratories of experimental physics and anatomy, a dispensary, a printing-office, and an astronomical observatory. He also began a botanical garden, and was appointed privy councillor of the king, rector of the reorganized university, and bishop of Zenopolis. Shortly afterward he was made bishop of Coimbra, and received the title of Count of Arganil. When the country was invaded by the French, Marshal Tunot sent a deputation of Portuguese scientific men to the emperor, of which Pereira was obliged to form a part, and he was flatteringly received by Napoleon in Bayonne.

**PEREIRA, José Clemente**, Brazilian statesman, b. in Castello Mendo, Portugal, 17 Feb., 1787; d. in Rio Janeiro, 10 March, 1854. He was graduated in law at the University of Coimbra, and during the French invasion served in the Anglo-Lusitanian army under Wellington. In 1815 he went to Brazil and was appointed "Tuiz de fora" of the town of Nictheroy. He was elected to the senate, and presided over that body when the Portuguese garrison of Rio Janeiro rebelled, 5 June, 1821. He prevailed on the prince-regent to swear to the constitution that had been adopted by the Portuguese cortes, and to dismiss the ministry of Count dos Arcos, but when they demanded that a junta of nine deputies should be named to supervise the acts of the regent, Pereira firmly resisted and obtained the abandonment of this measure. In December, 1821, he proposed in the chamber that the prince should be requested to remain in Brazil, and on 9 Jan., 1822, at the head of an immense crowd, he presented the famous petition to the prince to disobey the decree of the cortes that he should leave for Portugal. After the declaration of Ypiranga, Pereira convoked the people of the capital, and on 12 Oct., 1822, the independence of Brazil was declared, and Pedro I. proclaimed emperor. Immediately afterward Pereira was accused of being a demagogue and anarchist, and after a rapid trial was exiled. He returned to his adopted country on 17 Feb., 1824, and was elected intendant-general, and afterward deputy for Rio Janeiro. He entered the cabinet, supplied Rio Janeiro with drinking-water by erecting fountains in different points, improved the orphan asylum, and built at the Praia Vermelha a lunatic asylum known as the Hospicio de D. Pedro II.

**PEREIRA, José Saturnino da Costa**, Brazilian engineer, b. in Sacramento, 22 Nov., 1773; d. in Rio Janeiro, 9 Jan., 1852. He was graduated at Coimbra, returned to Rio Janeiro, and when the Academy of mathematical, physical, and natural sciences was founded, 4 Dec., 1814, was appointed a professor, and also wrote several text-books. His brother, Hypolito Jose da Costa Pereira Furtada de Mendonça, published in England the "Correio Braziliense" after 1807, and kept Pereira secretly informed of the political designs of the Brazilian government, probably with the connivance of the



prince regent, afterward King John VI. When the independence of Brazil was proclaimed and the constitution had been framed, Pereira entered the senate in 1828 for the province of Matto Grosso, and on 16 May, 1837, he became minister of war under the regent Diogo Antonio Feijo. He published "Tratado elementario sobre mecanismos," translated from the French of Fournier, with additions, "Investigações tocando os mais voluminosos dos corpos de igual superficie," "Dicionario topographico do Imperio do Brazil," "Historia geral dos animales," "Elementos de Geodesia," "Elementos dos mecanicos," and "Appliação de Algebra á Geometria ou geometria analytica," according to the system of Lacroix. These were all published in Rio Janeiro between 1845 and 1850.

**PEREIRA, Nuno Marques**, Brazilian theologian, b. in Cayru, Bahia, in 1652; d. in Lisbon in 1718. He entered the church, became famous as a theologian, and wrote "Extracto narrativo de um peregrino em America" (Lisbon, 1718), in which there are many curious and interesting notices about his native country. The work is very rare.

**PEREIRA DA SILVA, João Manoel**, Brazilian author, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1818. He received his early education in Brazil, but finished his studies in Paris, was graduated in law, and travelled through Europe. In 1841 he returned to Rio Janeiro, was admitted to the bar, and practised his profession with success. In 1844 he was elected to congress by the Liberal party, but disappointed his friends by taking his seat among the Conservatives, and has been since a supporter of the government. He has attained a wide reputation as a man of letters, and his "Historia da fundação do imperio Brasileiro," published simultaneously in Portuguese and French, is a standard work (6 vols., Rio Janeiro and Paris, 1864-'8). His other works include "La littérature Portugaise, son passé, son état actuel" (Paris, 1868); "Plutarcho Brasileiro" (2 vols., Rio Janeiro, 1866); and "Obras politicas e literarias" (1868). He has in preparation a general history of the conquest and civilization of Brazil.

**PÉREIRE, Jacob Émile**, French banker, b. in Bordeaux, 3 Dec., 1800; d. in Paris, 6 Jan., 1875. He was of Hebrew descent. In 1835 he organized a company for the construction of the Paris and Saint Germain railroad, which yielded him an enormous fortune. During the whole of Napoleon III.'s reign he engaged in gigantic speculations, founded the Crédit mobilier, and in 1855 the maritime company that was named afterward the Compagnie générale transatlantique, which was the first French steamship company whose vessels ran regularly between New York and Havre. In association with his brother Isaac he devoted much time to building up trade between France and America. Under their influence lines were established to the West Indies, Mexico, and South America. A steamship, named for them the Péreire, was then the fastest on the Atlantic, and in 1867 made a trip from New York to Havre in eight days and sixteen hours. Émile Péreire was elected to the corps législatif in 1863, and his brother Isaac in 1863 and 1869. When the Crédit mobilier became bankrupt, he voluntarily contributed \$16,000,000 to help that institution. A boulevard in Paris is named Péreire. When the brothers died, their fortune was estimated at \$60,000,000.

**PÉREZ, José Joaquín**, Chilean statesman, b. in Santiago in 1801. He studied in the university of his native city, and soon after graduation was appointed secretary of legation at Washington, and then at Paris, where from 1829 till 1831 he

was minister plenipotentiary. Soon afterward he was sent to London to negotiate a loan, and in 1836 he was minister at Buenos Ayres. On his return he was elected to congress, entered the cabinet of Gen. Bulnes in 1845 as secretary of the treasury, and in 1849 took the portfolio of foreign relations. In 1852 he was again a member of congress, and later he became president of the chamber of deputies, and was elected to the senate. He was then appointed councillor of state, and in 1861 he was elected president of the republic, forming a coalition of the moderate wings of both parties, which produced the happiest results. In 1863 he opened the railroads from Santiago to Valparaíso and to Curico, initiated many other lines, and spread telegraphic communication throughout the country. The war with Spain in 1864-'6 led to no consequences of note except an offensive and defensive alliance with Peru. In 1866 he was re-elected for five years, and began a successful war against the Araucanians. During Errazuriz's administration, which lasted from 1871 till 1876, Perez was elected senator and councillor of state. In 1876 he became president of the senate, but he has lived in retirement for several years.

**PÉREZ, José Joaquín**, West Indian author, b. in the city of Santo Domingo in 1845. He began to write for the press when very young, and entered the service of the government, in which he has filled several offices. He has been a member of the Dominican congress and secretary of the legation to Hayti. Perez has published many poems that have made his name familiar throughout Spanish America, has written a drama entitled "Anacaona," and is also the author of "Fantasias indigenas," a series of narratives concerning the legends and traditions of the aborigines of Hayti, which has been highly praised (1882).

**PÉREZ, Juan Pío** (pay'-reth), Mexican antiquarian, b. in Merida, Yucatan, 11 March, 1798; d. there, 6 March, 1859. After he had acquired his primary education he studied at the Seminary of Ildefonso, in his native city, then entered public life, and served his country in various employments. He collected many antiquities and much information about the history of Yucatan, and published "Cronología Antigua Yucateca" (Merida, 1847). This work has been published in Spanish in the "Registro Yucateco" (Madrid), in English in the work of John L. Stephens on Yucatan (1843), and in French in those of Brasseur de Bourbourg. He studied the Yucatec or Maya language, and formed a "Diccionario Maya," of which Mr. Stephens brought a copy to the United States. This remained in manuscript at his death, but was afterward published (Merida, 1877). There remain in manuscript another important work, "Gramática de la lengua Maya," and many pamphlets.

**PÉREZ, Pedro Ildefonso**, Mexican poet, b. in Merida, Yucatan, 23 Jan., 1826; d. there, 21 Feb., 1869. After he had acquired a primary education he abandoned his studies on account of poverty, and accepted an employment in the public administration, where he gave his spare time to literature and poetry. He became an enthusiastic admirer of the Spanish poet Zorrilla, and soon began to imitate him. His first works were known only by the friends of the poet, but some years afterward they were published in the "Registro Yucateco." In 1849 Perez was one of the founders of the Academy of sciences and literature, before which he read his work "Los Mártires de la Independencia," which was published in the "Mosáico," a literary paper. In 1856 he contributed to the formation of another literary paper, "Pensamiento,"



in which he published several of his best works. He also wrote "La Ida del Sol," "A Tícul," "A Tunkas," "El Prisma de la Vida," "El Contrabandista," a tragedy, and other compositions, which were published in 1848 in the satirical paper "Don Bullebulle." He was a member of the government council and comptroller of the treasury of his native state when he died. A collection of his works has been published (Merida, 1885).

**PÉREZ, Santiago** (pay'-reth), Colombian statesman, b. in Cipaquira in 1830. He studied in Bogota in the colleges of Espiritu Santo and Nuestra Señora del Rosario, and was graduated as LL. D. in 1851, and admitted to the bar. He had begun to cultivate poetry in college, and scarcely had entered the practice of his profession when he issued a volume of verses, and one of his dramas was represented in the theatre of Bogota. In 1853 he was appointed member of a commission under Gen. Codazzi, to form a map of the republic, and visited the states of Antioquia and Cauca, publishing his observations on his return. He soon began to take an active part in politics, and in 1856 was an editor of the journal "El Tiempo." In 1857 he founded a college in Bogota, where many men that are now eminent in Colombia received their education. After the triumph of the Liberal party, Perez was elected to congress in 1863, but in 1864 he was called by President Manuel Murillo Toro (*q. v.*) to the cabinet as secretary of the interior and foreign relations. When the Liberal party split into two factions, and Perez's political opponent, Gen. Mosquera, was elected president in 1866, Perez, with Felipe Zapata and Tomas Cuenca, founded "El Mensajero," which represented the radical opposition, and contributed powerfully to the fall and impeachment of Mosquera in 1867. In the beginning of 1868 Perez was elected to the senate, but in April he was called by Gen. Santos Gutierrez to his former seat in the cabinet. From 1870 till 1872 he was minister to the United States; from 1872 to the end of 1873 he was general director of public instruction. In the elections of the latter year he was chosen to the chief executive of the nation for the term from 1 April, 1874, till 1876. At the expiration of his term he was appointed rector of the National university, but he was sent soon again to the United States as minister. Since 1878 he has not occupied any public office, but has given himself to educational work and literary and scientific studies. He is considered one of the best writers in South America, and is esteemed even by his political adversaries on account of his spotless character and kindly disposition. He is the author of "Colección de Poesías" (Bogota, 1851); "Jacobo Molay," a drama, which was represented in Bogota (1851); "Apuntamientos de Viaje por las Provincias del Sur" (1854); "Leonor," a legend (1855); "El castillo de Berkley," a drama, represented in Bogota (1856); "Compendio de Gramática Castellana" (1858); and "Romances Nacionales," a collection of war anecdotes (1860).

**PEREZ DE URDININEA, José María**, Bolivian soldier, b. in La Paz in 1782; d. there in 1865. He studied in the seminaries of La Paz and Chuquisaca, and when upper Peru was invaded in 1810 by the Argentine army he entered the service with the patriots. Afterward he served under San Martín, and was about to follow the latter to Peru in 1820 when he was appointed by the province of Cuyo commander-in-chief to resist an invasion. He was commissioned by San Martín to raise an auxiliary army in Cuyo, to operate against upper Peru, but when he at last entered the latter province the battle of Ayacucho had already decided

the cause of independence. During the invasion by the Peruvian army in 1828 he was president of the cabinet and general-in-chief, but he afterward retired into private life. In 1838 Gen. Santa Cruz called him again into service during the Chilean invasion, and he was chief of cavalry in the battle of Yungai, 20 Jan., 1839. He was minister of war and president of the council in 1841-'7, and from 1855 till 1857 minister of the interior.

**PEREZ DE ZAMBRANA, Luisa**, Cuban author, b. in El Cobre, near Santiago, in 1837. When she was only fourteen years old she began to publish poems. The first collection was issued at Santiago in 1856. She married in 1858 Dr. Zambrana, a distinguished physician of Havana, where she published a new volume of poems, which increased her reputation (1860). Her prose works include the novels "Angélica y Estrella" and "La hija del Verdugo." Several of Luisa Perez's poems have been translated into French and Italian, and Spanish critics have praised her productions. Her poetry is simple, but full of feeling.

**PERHAM, Sidney**, governor of Maine, b. in Woodstock, Me., 27 March, 1819. He was educated in the public schools, and subsequently was a teacher and farmer. He was a member of the state board of agriculture in 1852-'3, speaker of the legislature in 1854, a presidential elector in 1856, and clerk of the supreme judicial court of Oxford county in 1859-'63. He was elected to congress as a Republican, and served in 1863-'9. He was governor of Maine in 1871-'4.

**PERINCHIEF, Octavius**, clergyman, b. in Warwick parish, Bermuda, W. I., 2 Oct., 1829; d. in Bridgeport, Pa., 29 April, 1877. He came to New York in 1847, became a clerk, and afterward entered Trinity college. After teaching a year in Racine he returned to New York in 1855, studied in the General theological seminary, and after his ordination in 1857 went as a missionary to Quendaro, Mo., where his health was impaired for life. He afterward held various pastorates. Mr. Perinchief wrote a work on "Education" for the government of Japan (1872). He had a reputation for eloquence, and his sermons have been edited by Charles Lanman (Washington, 1869-'70). See his "Life," by Charles Lanman (1879).

**PERIT, Pelatiah**, merchant, b. in Norwich, Conn., 23 June, 1785; d. in New Haven, Conn., 8 March, 1864. He was graduated at Yale in 1802, taught for a year, and in 1809 settled in business in New York. He became a partner in a firm of shipping-merchants in 1817, in which he continued till 1863. He was president of the chamber of commerce in 1853-'63, and took an active part in the monetary affairs of that city. In June, 1857, in the contest between the two city police forces (see MATSELL, GEORGE W.), he was chosen a commissioner of police, and rendered important service in restoring the public security. Throughout his career he was a supporter of benevolent and educational institutions, and during the cholera epidemic of 1832 he nursed the sick and gave large sums to the sufferers.

**PERKINS, Charles Callahan**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 March, 1823; d. in Windsor, Vt., 25 Aug., 1886. His early years were spent in Boston, and he was graduated at Harvard in 1843. He then went to Europe, residing first in Rome, and later in Paris, where he studied painting under Ary Scheffer. He also devoted much attention to music, continuing his studies in that direction on his return to Europe in 1851. During a later visit in 1865 he studied etching, and subsequently etched the illustrations for his works on the Tuscan and



Italian sculptors, being one of the earliest to practise the art in the United States. In 1867 he was made a member of the Legion of honor, and in 1868 he became a corresponding member of the French institute. He accomplished much toward the advancement of his favorite arts in this country, through his writings and lectures, and in the many offices that he filled. He was president of the Boston art club in 1869-'79, a founder and honorary director of the Boston museum of fine arts, a member of the school board of Boston in 1870-'83, one of the projectors of the Boston music hall, and president of the Handel and Haydn society in 1875-'86, whose performances he also occasionally conducted. In 1883 he began to publish a history of this society, and finished vol. i, part 1-2 (Boston, 1883-'6). It was continued after his death by John S. Dwight. Mr. Perkins met his death by being thrown from a carriage, while driving with William M. Evarts. He was widely known as an able art-critic and writer on art-topics, and was the author of "Tuscan Sculptors" (2 vols., London, 1864); "Italian Sculptors" (1868); "Art in Education" (New York, 1870); "Raphael and Michelangelo" (Boston, 1878); "Sepulchral Monuments in Italy" (New York, 1883); "Historical Hand-Book of Italian Sculptors" (1883); and "Ghiberti et son école" (Paris, 1886). He was also critical editor of John D. Champlin's "Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings" (4 vols., New York, 1886-'7).

**PERKINS, Elisha**, physician, b. in Norwich, Conn., 16 Jan., 1741; d. in New York city, 6 Sept., 1799. He was educated by his father, Dr. Joseph Perkins, in Plainfield, Conn., and began the practice of medicine there with great success. About 1796 he invented his metallic tractors, which consisted of two instruments, one resembling brass and the other steel, but which he said were of a peculiar composition of metals, three inches long, and pointed at the ends. They were chiefly used in local inflammations, pains in the face and head, in rheumatism, and similar diseases. The points of these instruments were applied to the part, and then drawn over it for about twenty minutes in a downward direction. This method of curing diseases was recommended by the faculty of three institutions of good standing in the United States, and in Copenhagen twelve physicians and surgeons, most of them instructors in the Royal Frederick hospital, began a course of experiments, and gave their opinion in favor of the new theory, which they called "Perkinsism," publishing the results of their investigations in an octavo volume. In London, where the tractors were introduced by Dr. Perkins's son, a Perkinsian institution for the benefit of the poor was established under the presidency of Lord Rivers. The published cases of cures numbered 5,000, and were certified to by eight professors, forty physicians, and thirty clergymen. The list of persons who claimed to have been cured by this remedy was enormous. In 1803, after the death of Perkins, the English physicians began to doubt its efficacy, but the theory had numerous defenders, and Thomas G. Fessenden published a "Terrible Tractoration" in favor of Perkins and as a satire on other physicians. A short time before his death Perkins invented an antiseptic medicine, and administered it with great success in low states of dysentery and sore throat. Being anxious to test its efficacy against yellow fever, he went to New York in 1799, during an epidemic of that disease, and, after four weeks of continuous toil among the sick, died of the fever. He possessed great native endowments, public spirit, and generosity, but he cannot be cleared of the charge of im-

posture in regard to his tractors, which he pretended were of a peculiar combination of metals, but in reality were of brass and iron.—His son, BENJAMIN DOUGLAS, was a bookseller, and resided for some years in England, disposing of the metallic tractors. He published "The Influence of Metallic Tractors on the Human Body" (London, 1798).

**PERKINS, Frederic Beecher**, author, b. in Hartford, Conn., 27 Sept., 1828. He is a grandson of Dr. Lyman Beecher. He was a member of the class of 1850 at Yale, but left college in 1848 and began the study of law. In 1851 he was admitted to the bar at Hartford, and a year later he entered the Connecticut normal school, where he was graduated the same year. He held various posts in Hartford until 1854, in which year he went to New York, remaining until 1857. Then, returning to Hartford, he became assistant editor of "Barnard's American Journal of Education," and was also appointed librarian of the Connecticut historical society. Later he became secretary of the Boston public library, and in 1880-'7 he was librarian of the San Francisco free public library. While there he published his "Rational Classification of Literature for Shelving and Cataloguing Books in a Library" (San Francisco, 1881; revised ed., 1882). He has been editorially connected with various papers and magazines. Among his writings are "Scrope, or the Lost Library" (Boston, 1874); "My Three Conversations with Miss Chester" (New York, 1877); "Devil-Puzzlers, and other Studies" (1877); and "Charles Dickens: his Life and Works" (1877). He has also edited or compiled bibliographical works, notably a "Check-List of American Local History" (Boston, 1876) and the 4th edition of "Best Reading" (New York, 1877).

**PERKINS, George Hamilton**, naval officer, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 20 Dec., 1836. His grandfather, Roger, was an early settler of Hopkinton, and one of the most public-spirited citizens of that town, and his father, Judge Hamilton, was the founder of the town of Contoocookville, N. H. George was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1856, and became 1st lieutenant in 1861. He served with gallantry as executive officer of the "Cayuga" at the passage of Fort St. Philip and Fort Jackson, and at the capture of New Orleans in April, 1862, and with Capt. Theodorus Bailey (*q. v.*) received the surrender of the city, passing through the streets in the midst of a hooting mob, who threatened them with drawn pistols and other weapons. He became lieutenant-commander in December, 1862, was in charge of the gun-boat "New London" in June, 1863, and conveyed powder and despatches between New Orleans and Baton Rouge, ran the batteries at Port Hudson successfully five times, and on 9 July had a severe skirmish with the enemy at Whitehall's point. He was on blockading duty on the "Scioto," of the Gulf squadron, from July, 1863, till April, 1864, and at that time was relieved, but volunteered at the battle of Mobile Bay. In his official report of that engagement Admiral Farragut said: "I cannot give too much praise to Lieut.-Com. Perkins, who, although he had orders to return north, volunteered to take command of the 'Chickasaw,' and did his duty nobly." He remained in charge of that ship in the subsequent operations that resulted in the taking of Mobile, the reduction of Fort Powell, Fort Gaines, and Fort Morgan. He was superintendent of iron-clads in New Orleans in 1865-'6, became commander in 1871, was in charge of the store-ship "Relief," to convey contributions to the French, from September, 1871, till January, 1872, and in 1882 was com-



missioned captain. See his "Letters," edited and arranged by his sister, with a sketch of his life by Com. George E. Belknap (Concord, N. H., 1886).

**PERKINS, George Henry**, naturalist, b. in East Cambridge, Mass., 25 Sept., 1844. He was graduated at Yale in 1867, and in 1869 received the degree of Ph. D. there for post-graduate studies. In 1869 he was elected to the chair of natural history in the University of Vermont, which appointment he has since filled, and for several years he has held also the office of state entomologist of Vermont. Prof. Perkins has devoted considerable study to the archæology of the Champlain valley, concerning which he has written numerous articles for periodicals and the transactions of scientific societies, of which he is a member. He has also lectured on natural history with success in various places. Besides technical papers in scientific journals, he has published, under the authority of the state of Vermont, reports "On the Injurious Insects of Vermont" (3 vols., 1876-'7-'8); "More Important Parasites infesting Man and the Lower Animals" (1880); and "The Flora of Vermont" (1882).

**PERKINS, George Roberts**, mathematician, b. in Otsego county, N. Y., 3 May, 1812; d. in New Hartford, Conn., 22 Aug., 1876. He was self-educated, and at the age of eighteen was employed in the slackwater survey of the Susquehanna river. He was a teacher of mathematics in Clinton, N. Y., from 1831 till 1838, when he became principal of Utica academy. On the opening of the New York state normal school in 1844 he was chosen professor of mathematics there, and in 1848 he became principal, which post he resigned in 1852 on being assigned to superintend the erection of the Dudley observatory. In 1858-'62 he was deputy state engineer, and in the latter year he was elected a regent of the university of the state. His works had a wide circulation, and some of them were translated into Spanish. They include "Higher Arithmetic" (New York, 1841); "Treatise on Algebra" (1841); "Elements of Algebra" (1844); "Elements of Geometry" (1847); "Trigonometry and Surveying" (1851); "Plane and Solid Geometry" (1854); also a text-book on astronomy. He contributed many articles to the scientific journals.

**PERKINS, Granville**, artist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 16 Oct., 1830. He studied drawing in Philadelphia, and painting under James Hamilton. For several years he devoted himself mainly to scene-painting, finding employment in Richmond, Va., Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York. He began working for the illustrated papers about 1851, and in 1855 took a post on "Frank Leslie's Weekly." About 1860 he was engaged by Harper Brothers, with whom he remained for several years. He furnished a large number of illustrations for books, his specialty being marine views, and became widely known through his excellent work in that direction. He has exhibited frequently at the National academy since 1862, and at the exhibitions of the Water-color society, of which he is a member.

**PERKINS, Jacob**, inventor, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 9 July, 1766; d. in London, England, 30 July, 1849. In childhood he was apprenticed to a goldsmith, and at the age of fifteen he carried on the business of a goldsmith in his native town, and invented a method of plating shoe-buckles. When he was about twenty-one years of age he was employed by the state of Massachusetts to make dies for copper coinage, and three years afterward he invented a machine for cutting and heading nails at one operation. Through the mismanagement of his partners he was at this time involved in great pecuniary distress. He made great improvements

in bank-note engraving by substituting steel for copper plates. After residing for some time in Boston and in New York, he removed to Philadelphia in 1814, and became associated with a firm of bank-note engravers. In 1818 he went to England, accompanied by Mr. Fairman and several workmen, and obtained a contract for supplying the Bank of Ireland with plates. He carried on his business extensively for many years in London, and was employed in perfecting engines and machines to be worked by steam-power. He originated a process for transferring engravings from one steel plate to another, an instrument called the bathometer, to measure the depth of water, and the pleometer, to mark with precision the speed at which a vessel moves through the water. He constructed a gun in which steam, generated at an enormous pressure, was used for propulsion instead of gunpowder, and with it passed balls through eleven planks of the hardest deal, each an inch thick, placed some distance apart. With a pressure of only 65 atmospheres he penetrated an iron plate a quarter of an inch thick. He also screwed to a gun-barrel a tube filled with balls, which, falling into the barrel, were discharged at the rate of nearly 1,000 a minute.

**PERKINS, James Breck**, author, b. in St. Croix Falls, Wis., 4 Nov., 1847. He was graduated at Rochester university in 1867, admitted to the bar in 1868, and was city attorney of Rochester in 1874-'8. He has contributed to periodicals, and has published "France under Richelieu and Mazarin" (2 vols., New York, 1886).

**PERKINS, Jonathan Cogswell**, author, b. in Ipswich, Mass., 21 Nov., 1809; d. in Salem, Mass., 12 Dec., 1877. He was graduated at Amherst in 1842, studied law in the office of Rufus Choate at Salem and at Harvard law-school, and was admitted to the bar in 1835. He practised successfully at Salem for thirteen years, when he became judge of the court of common pleas of Massachusetts. He served in the state senate in 1846-'8, and was an able and voluminous commentator and writer on law subjects. He edited Chitty's "Criminal Law" (3 vols., Boston, 1836); Chitty on "Contracts" (1839); Jarman on "Wills" (1845); Abbot on "Shipping" (1846); Daniell's "Chancery Practice" (3 vols., 1846); Collyer on "Partnership" (1848); Angell on "Water Courses" (1869); Pickering's "Reports," vols. ii. to x.; and wrote "Arbitrations and Awards." He also assisted in editing "Digest of Decisions of the Courts of Common Law and Admiralty" (6 vols., 1854-'6).

**PERKINS, Joseph**, capitalist, b. in Warren, Trumbull co., Ohio, 5 July, 1819; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 26 Aug., 1885. His father was in 1798 appointed by the Erie land company agent and surveyor for their lands on the Western Reserve, and acted in that capacity till 1844, accumulating a large property. The son was graduated at Marietta college in 1839, and entered his father's office, taking entire charge of his estate at the latter's death five years later. He removed to Cleveland in 1852, and did much to build up that city. He became president of the National bank of commerce, and was identified with a large number of business and benevolent institutions, acquiring a reputation for probity and benevolence. One of his favorite charities was the Protestant orphan asylum of Cleveland. He was its founder, and for many years its president and principal benefactor.

**PERKINS, Justin**, missionary, b. in West Springfield, Mass., 12 March, 1805; d. in Chicopee, Mass., 31 Dec., 1869. Until his eighteenth year he lived on his father's farm, but, desiring to qualify



himself as a missionary, he studied in his native town and at Amherst, where he was graduated in 1829. He spent two years in Andover theological seminary, was a tutor for nearly a year in Amherst, and in 1833 the American board sent him to begin a



*Justin Perkins*

mission to the Nestorians of Persia. He was ordained a minister of the Congregational church on 8 Sept., and soon afterward sailed with his wife, reaching Oroomiah in November, 1834. Here, almost unaided, he laid the foundation of a mission, the history of which is identified with his life. Aided by a priest, he reduced the language of the Nestorians to writing, and translated the whole Bible into modern Syriac. He also translated other books, prepared and published a commentary on Genesis and Daniel, and also aided in general missionary work, and in establishing and directing various mission-schools. In 1842 he visited the United States, and was accompanied by Mar Yohannan, bishop of the Nestorian church, who was one of his first converts. In 1843 he returned to Persia, and soon afterward, in company with another missionary, visited Teheran, the capital, with the object of defending the Protestants against misrepresentation and persecution, in which he was entirely successful. He revisited his native country in 1858, and in August, 1869, wearied by his labors, he came home to die. His connection with the mission, of which he was the chief support, lasted about thirty-six years. He published "A Residence of Eight Years in Persia" (Andover, 1843) and "Missionary Life in Persia" (1861).

**PERKINS, Maurice**, chemist, b. in New London, Conn., 14 March, 1836. He studied chemistry abroad, spending the year 1860-'1 at the universities of Göttingen, Heidelberg, and Tübingen. In 1862 he was appointed assistant professor of chemistry at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York city, and in 1863-'5 he was assistant at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard. He was called to the charge of chemistry in Union college in 1865, and still holds that place. In 1886 he was appointed a member of the state board of health. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1865, and that of M. D. from the Albany medical college in 1870. Prof. Perkins has been largely occupied with professional investigations for private concerns, and has, therefore, published but little. He is the author of "Manual of Qualitative Analysis" (New York, 1867).

**PERKINS, Nathan**, clergyman, b. in Lisbon, Conn., 14 May, 1749; d. in West Hartford, 18 Jan., 1838. He was graduated at Princeton in 1770. In 1771 he was licensed by the New London association, and after preaching for a short time at Wrentham, Mass., he became minister of West Hartford Congregational church in 1772, where he remained till his death. He published "Four Letters on the Anabaptists" (1793), a volume of sermons (1795), and thirteen occasional sermons and discourses (1791-1822).

**PERKINS, Samuel**, author, b. in Lisbon, Conn., in 1767; d. in Windham, Conn., in September, 1850. He was graduated at Yale in 1785, studied theology, was licensed, and preached, but afterward practised law at Windham. He was the author of "History of the Political and Military Events of the Late War between the United States and Great Britain" (New Haven, 1825); "General Jackson's Conduct in the Seminole War" (Brooklyn, Conn., 1828); and "Historical Sketches of the United States, 1815-'30" (New York, 1830).

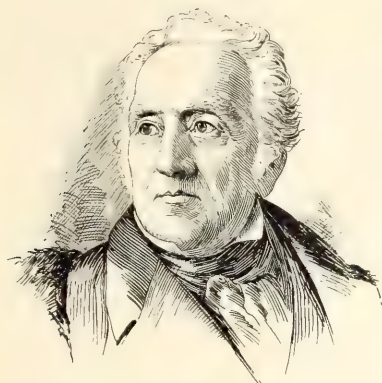
**PERKINS, Samuel Elliott**, jurist, b. in Brattleborough, Vt., 6 Dec., 1811; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 17 Dec., 1879. He passed his youth on a farm, and had few educational advantages. After attaining his majority he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Richmond, Ind., in 1837. He was appointed prosecuting attorney for the Wayne circuit in 1843, was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1844, and from that year till 1864 was a judge of the supreme court of the state. He was judge of the superior court of Marion county in 1873-'6, and in the latter year was again placed on the supreme bench, of which he was chief justice at his death. He was professor of law in the Northwestern Christian university, and editor and proprietor of "The Jeffersonian," a Democratic paper, and published "Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Indiana" (Indianapolis, 1858) and "Pleadings and Practice under the Code in the Courts of Indiana" (1859).

**PERKINS, Simon**, pioneer, b. in Norwich, Conn., 17 Sept., 1771; d. in Warren, Ohio, 19 Nov., 1844. His father was a captain in the Revolutionary army, and died in camp. The son removed to Oswego, N. Y., in 1795, where he spent three years in extensive land operations. In 1804 he settled on the "Reserve" at Warren, Ohio, where he held extensive land agencies, and in 1815 paid into the public treasury land-taxes that amounted to one seventh the entire revenue of the state. He was the first postmaster in the "Western Reserve," and was intrusted with the arrangement of other post-offices in that region. In 1807, at the request of the government, he established expresses through the Indian country to Detroit. In the autumn of 1808 he was instrumental in securing the treaty of Brownsville, whereby the Indians ceded lands for a road from the Reserve to Miami of the Lakes. In May, 1808, he was commissioned a brigadier-general of militia, and after the disaster of Gen. Hull's army at Detroit he was assigned the duty of protecting a large part of the northwestern frontier. He retired from the army, 28 Feb., 1813, and afterward declined a commission of colonel in the regular army, which was offered to him by President Harrison. Gen. Perkins was at the head of a commission that was intrusted with the arrangement and execution of the canal system of Ohio, and from 1826 till 1838 was an active member of the board of canal-fund commissioners.

**PERKINS, Thomas Handasyd**, philanthropist, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Dec., 1764; d. in Brookline, Mass., 11 Jan., 1854. His father was a merchant in Boston, and his mother, Elizabeth Peck, was a founder and friend of the Boston female asylum. Thomas was educated in the public schools and privately, and, after passing several years in a Boston counting-house, visited his brother James in Santo Domingo in 1785, and soon became associated with him there in a mercantile house. The climate injuring his health, he returned to Boston, and for some time attended to the business of the firm in the United States. In 1789 he went as a supercargo to Batavia and Can-



ton, and he subsequently made several successful ventures in the Pacific, on the northwest coast of America, and in China. He then formed a partnership with his brother James, which for the succeeding thirty years was remarkable for the extent and success of its enterprises. Soon after the death of his brother in 1822 Mr. Perkins retired from business. In 1805 he was elected to the Massachusetts senate, and for about eighteen years subsequently he, most of the time, represented Boston in either branch of the legislature. In 1827 he was the projector of the Quincy railway, the first in the United States, and was lieutenant-colonel of a military corps in Boston. Mr. Perkins gave his



*W. Perkins*

house and grounds in Pearl street, valued at \$50,000, for a blind asylum (now the Perkins institution and Massachusetts asylum for the blind), on condition that \$50,000 should be raised as a fund for its support. He was one of the chief contributors to the funds of the Massachusetts general hospital, the largest contributor to the Mercantile library association, and, with other members of his family, gave more than \$60,000 to the Boston atheneum. He took an active part in the erection of Bunker Hill monument, and was also interested in urging forward the completion of the Washington monument. He wrote, while in Europe, and at other times, diaries and autobiographical sketches, which were partly republished in Thomas G. Cary's memoir of his life (Boston, 1856).—His nephew, **James Handasyd**, author, b. in Boston, 31 July, 1810; d. in Cincinnati, 14 Dec., 1849, was educated privately at Phillips Exeter academy and at Round Hill school, Northampton. In 1828-'30 he was a clerk in his uncle's counting-room, and, after a tour in England and the West Indies, settled in 1832 in Cincinnati. He studied law there, which he soon abandoned for literature. He conducted the "Western Monthly Magazine," and edited the "Evening Chronicle," a weekly paper which he purchased in 1835 and united with the "Cincinnati Mirror." After the failure of his publisher he became in 1839 a minister at large, a mission of benevolence to which he devoted the rest of his life, and at the same time opened a girls' school, which gained a high reputation in Cincinnati. He was pastor of the Cincinnati Unitarian society in 1841-'7, in succession to his cousin, William Henry Channing. He identified himself with the cause of prison discipline and reform and gave much attention to education, and during his latter years interested himself in a plan of Christian union. He was first president of the Cincinnati historical society, and vice-president of the Ohio historical society, a trustee of the Cincinnati college, and of the Astronomical society. He published a "Digest of the Constitutional Opinions of Chief-Justice John Marshall" (Boston, 1839); "Christian Civilization," an address (Cincinnati, 1840); and "Annals of the West" (1847; revised and enlarged by John M. Peck, St. Louis, 1850); and contributed articles to the "North American

Review" in 1839-'47, chiefly upon the history of Ohio and pioneer settlement. In a fit of depression he drowned himself in the Ohio river. See his "Memoirs," by William Henry Channing (2 vols., Boston, 1851).

**PERKINS, William Oscar**, musician, b. in Stockbridge, Vt., 23 May, 1831. He was graduated at Kimball union academy, Meriden, N. H., in 1853, and studied at the Boston music-school and under private teachers here and in Europe. The degree of Mus. D. was conferred on him by Hamilton college in 1879. He resided in Boston from 1857 until 1884, when he took up his residence in New York. His work has been principally that of a conductor and voice-teacher. He has composed numerous part-songs and hymns, and has compiled and edited many collections of vocal music.—His brother, **Henry Southwick**, musician, b. in Stockbridge, Vt., 20 March, 1833, was graduated at the Boston music-school in 1861. He taught music in New York and Massachusetts, and later also in Iowa state university in 1867-'8, Iowa academy of music in 1867-'71, and in other institutions. Since 1872 he has lived in Chicago, Ill., and in 1875-'6 he visited Europe for study. He has conducted more than 200 musical conventions and festivals in various parts of the United States, is known as a composer of vocal music, and has published a large number of music collections.—Another brother, **Julius Edson**, singer, b. in Stockbridge, Vt., 19 March, 1845; d. in Manchester, England, 25 Feb., 1875. He received his musical education in Boston, and studied also in Paris, Milan, and Florence. He filled various operatic engagements in Italy in 1870-'1, and in Warsaw, Poland, in 1872, and in 1873 joined Mapleson's Italian opera company. In 1874 he made his *début* in London, and the same year he married Marie Roze, the second soprano of the company. His voice was a basso profundo, and he was an excellent vocal and dramatic artist. He composed some songs and pieces for the piano.

**PERLEY, Henry Fullerton**, Canadian engineer, b. in St. John, New Brunswick, 5 March, 1831. His father was imperial commissioner of fisheries under the reciprocity treaty of 1854. The son was educated privately and at the Collegiate grammar-school at Fredericton, N. B. He entered the public service of New Brunswick in 1848, and was employed for four years in surveys for a system of railways. In 1852 he was again engaged on surveys in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, and during 1854-'6 he was employed on the construction of the Grand Trunk railway between Montreal and Brockville. He was resident engineer, in the service of the New Brunswick government, on the construction of the railway between St. John and Shediac, and remained till the completion of the road in 1860. He was government engineer of Nova Scotia from May, 1863, till August, 1865, when he resigned to accept a place in connection with the construction of the Metropolitan Extension underground railway, London, England. In 1870, on the termination of this engagement, he returned to New Brunswick and took charge of the works in connection with the improvement of the freight facilities of the government railways in that province, and the construction of the deep-water terminus and its extension at St. John. In May, 1872, he was appointed engineer in charge of harbors, etc., in the maritime provinces for the Dominion department of public works, and he held that post till the close of 1879, when he became chief engineer of the department of public works, which office he now (1888) retains.



**PERLEY, Ira**, jurist, b. in Boxford, Essex co., Mass., 9 Nov., 1799; d. in Concord, N. H., 26 Feb., 1874. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1822, was a tutor there from 1823 till 1825, studied law at Hanover, N. H., and began practice there in 1827. He was treasurer of the college from 1830 till 1835. Mr. Perley was a member of the legislature from Hanover in 1834, and from Concord in 1839 and 1870. He was an associate justice of the superior court from July, 1850, till Oct., 1852, and chief justice of the supreme judicial court from 1855 till 1859, and again from 1864 till 1869. After his resignation in 1869 he resumed the practice of the law as a consulting lawyer. His decisions as a judge were highly praised, and he was a profound scholar and a good linguist. He received the degree of LL. D. from Dartmouth in 1852.

**PEROT, Thomas Morris**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, 8 May, 1828. He is the grandson of Elliston Perot, a noted Philadelphia merchant, and a descendant of Anthony Morris. He early entered the retail drug business, subsequently was graduated at the Philadelphia college of pharmacy, and in 1850 established himself in business as a wholesale druggist and manufacturing chemist, in which he has acquired wealth; but he is more widely known for his philanthropic works. Since 1861 he has been the president of the Mercantile library company of Philadelphia, and under his administration its library of 22,000 volumes has grown to 160,000. Mr. Perot bore an active part in founding the Woman's medical college in Philadelphia, the first institution of the kind in the world, and has been for many years its president. Since his youth he has been connected with various charitable institutions, and he is now in the directorship of many such in Philadelphia. He has been active in the struggle for reform in municipal affairs, was one of the organizers of the first Citizens' reform association, and became one of the original members of the Committee of 100.

**PERREAULT, Francis Joseph**, Canadian author, b. in Quebec, Canada, in 1750; d. there in 1844. Although he was the son of a wealthy contractor, the scarcity of books in the country placed many impediments in the way of his education, but by his energy and perseverance he succeeded in acquiring much practical and useful knowledge. He rendered more service to Canada by his pen than perhaps any of his contemporaries. He was prothonotary of the district of Quebec up to the close of his life. His principal works are "Le juge de paix et officier de paroisse pour la province de Quebec" (Quebec, 1805); "Dictionnaire portatif et abrégé des lois et règles du parlement provincial du Bas-Canada" (1805); "Manuel des huissiers de la cour du banc du roi du district de Quebec" (1813); "Question et réponses sur le loi criminel du Bas-Canada" (1814); "Moyens de conserver nos institutions, nos langues et nos lois"; "Extraits des registres du conseil supérieur et de la prévôté" (1824); "Traité d'agriculture adapté au climat du Canada" (1831); "Code sûr à l'usage des habitants tant anciens que nouveaux du Bas-Canada" (1839); and "Histoire du Canada" (4 vols.).

**PERREIN, Jean**, French naturalist, b. near Mont de Marsan in 1750; d. in New York in October, 1805. He was the son of successful merchants, and was destined for a commercial career, but his preference was for science, and after the death of his parents he travelled in northern Africa, Arabia, Persia, and India, forming collections in natural history. On his return he presented these to the Academy of sciences of Bordeaux, and was elected by that body an associate member. In 1794

he set out for North America, and visited the Hudson bay territory, the Rocky mountains, the provinces of Quebec and Ontario, and all the New England states. On his way to France he died of malaria fever. His collections and manuscripts were sent to Paris and were utilized by Charles Sonnini in his "Histoire naturelle des poissons et des cétacés" (Paris, 1804), and for the great edition of Buffon's works (1798-1807, 127 vols.). Perrein's "Voyage chez les Indiens de l'Amérique du Nord, avec un aperçu des usages et du caractère de ces peuples" (2 vols., Paris, 1809) is a very rare and valuable work. His manuscripts in the National library of Paris are often consulted by European writers on North America.

**PERRET, Jacques**, French missionary, b. in Flanders in 1595; d. in Sault Sainte Marie in 1674. He was a Jesuit, and, coming to Canada in 1642 as a missionary to the Algonquins, labored afterward for nearly twenty years among the Indians on Kennebec river and the Chippewas. In 1671 he was attached to the Ottawa missions at Sault Sainte Marie, and died there, having altogether labored thirty-two years as a missionary. Among his papers, which are preserved in the National library of Paris, have been found a dictionary of the Algonquin language, a catechism, a grammar, and several sermons in native dialects.

**PERRIN, Abner M.**, soldier, b. in Edgefield county, S. C., in 1827; d. at Spottsylvania, Va., 11 May, 1864. He was educated at Bethany academy, S. C., and served in the Mexican war as 2d lieutenant in the 10th volunteers. On his return to South Carolina he studied and practised law until 1861, when he entered the Confederate army as captain of the 14th South Carolina volunteers, and was promoted colonel in April, 1863, and brigadier-general in May, 1864, with the command of an Alabama brigade.

**PERRIN, Éloi Philibert**, French colonist, b. in Pont-à-Mousson in 1674; d. at sea in 1713. He made several voyages as supercargo to Acadia and Nova Scotia, and during his visits to these countries made a valuable collection of plants, which were utilized by Joseph Pitton de Tournefort in his classification of the American flora. He also naturalized in Europe several new specimens of shrubs. Having obtained a land grant in Acadia, he began in 1710 a settlement forty-two miles north of Port Royal, which he named Perrinet, but it had only a short existence, as its founder was lost at sea during a voyage to Dieppe for the purpose of forming a company to develop his estate.

**PERRIN DU LAC, François Marie**, French administrator, b. in Chaux-de-Fonds in 1766; d. in Rambouillet, Seine-et-Oise, 22 July, 1824. He entered the colonial administration in 1789, and was attached to the treasury department of Santo Domingo, took part in the rebellion of Cape Français, fought under Mauduit du Plessis (*q. v.*) in the royal volunteers named Les Pompons blancs, and acted as secretary to the government commissioner that presided over the debates of the colonial assembly of St. Marc. In 1791 he accompanied Palissot de Beauvais to the United States to demand the help of congress against the negro insurgents, and remained in the country after the return of Palissot to Santo Domingo. Having obtained, through the influence of his cousin, a member of the convention, the erasure of his name from the list of emigrants, he recovered his former estate. The war between England and France preventing his immediate return to his country, he travelled through the United States and explored the southern and western states, visiting Louisiana, Missis-



issippi, Ohio, Illinois, Maryland, and Pennsylvania. Toward the close of 1803 he returned to France, and he was attached in 1806 to the prefecture of Hamburg, but he soon resigned and retired to private life till the accession of Louis XVIII., when he was given an employment in the navy department at Paris. In 1819 he was appointed "sous préfet" of Sancerre, Cher, whence he was afterward transferred to Rambouillet. He published "*Voyage dans les deux Louisianes, et chez les nations sauvages du Missouri, par les États-Unis, l'Ohio, et les provinces qui le bordent, en 1801, 1802, et 1803, avec un aperçu des mœurs, des usages, du caractère et des coutumes religieuses et civiles des peuples de ces diverses contrées*" (Paris, 1805), and translated into French the poem of "Solomon," by Matthew Prior (Paris, 1808).

**PERRINE, Matthew La Rue**, clergyman, b. in Freehold, Monmouth co., N. J., 4 May, 1777; d. in Auburn, N. Y., 11 Feb., 1836. He was graduated at Princeton in 1797, studied theology, and was licensed to preach in 1799. After serving as a missionary in Pennsylvania he became pastor of the Presbyterian church in Bottle Hill, N. J., in 1802, and held this charge until 1811, when he was called to the Spring street church in New York city, remaining there until 1820. From 1821 until his death he was professor of ecclesiastical history and church polity in Auburn theological seminary, serving also for two years as professor of theology. He received the degree of D. D. from Alleghany college, Pa., in 1818. He was the author of a "Plan of Salvation" (1816) and an "Abstract of Biblical Geography" (1835).

**PERRINET, Charles Gaston**, West Indian physician, b. in St. Pierre island in 1791; d. near Capesterre, Guadeloupe, in 1849. He received his education in Paris, and became afterward a marine surgeon. In 1819 he made, at the hospital of St. Pierre in Martinique, experiments in yellow fever that convinced him that the malady was not contagious, and he recorded his observations in a book that occasioned controversies in the medical world, "*Observations faites à l'hôpital de St. Pierre pendant une épidémie de fièvre jaune*" (St. Pierre, 1821). He was afterward attached to the medical staff of the penal colony of Cayenne, and during explorations in the interior of Guiana investigated the remedies that were used formerly by Indians. He was retired in 1842 with the rank of surgeon-major, and settled near Capesterre, in Guadeloupe, where he continued to practise his profession. His works include "*Traité des remèdes employés par les Indiens de l'Amérique du Sud pour la guérison des blessures faites avec le fer, des abcès, et des affections syphilitiques*" (Cayenne, 1826); "*Manuel de médecine pratique à l'usage des Européens habitant les pays tropicaux*" (Basse Terre, 1844); and "*Monographie de la fièvre jaune, ses origines, et des moyens préventifs et curatifs*" (Basse Terre, 1846).

**PERROT, Nicholas**, French explorer, b. in France early in the 17th century; d. after 1697. He received a good education, and, coming to Canada, rendered great services to the government of that country. He went at an early period to the Indian country, and learned the Algonquin languages. On returning to Quebec in 1665 with a party of Ottawas, he accompanied Daumont de St. Lussion to the Falls of St. Mary as interpreter. In 1684 he was employed by Lefebvre de la Barre in bringing the western tribes to his assistance against the Iroquois, and in 1687 he did the like service for the Marquis de Denonville. He was several years Indian agent, and in 1697 was on the point of

being burned by the Miamis, and saved only by the Outagamis, by whom he was much beloved. Under Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil, he was interpreter, and addressed to him a memoir respecting the western country. He discovered the lead-mines on the Des Moines river, Iowa, had a fort on Lake Pepin, had travelled over most of New France, and left an interesting manuscript account of the manners and customs of the Indians, from which M. de la Potherie borrowed largely for his "*Histoire de l'Amérique*." Charlevoix also acknowledges indebtedness to him.

**PERROT, Pierre**, surnamed Pierre Franc, French buccaneer, b. in Dunkirk in 1632; d. in Tortuga, in 1681. His father, a banker of Dunkirk, became one of the associates of the Montreal company, and one of his brothers went to Canada and was employed for several years in missionary work among the Hurons and Iroquois. Pierre received a good education, but, as he was a younger son, he went in 1652 to Santo Domingo in quest of fortune, and joined the buccaneers. In the following year, with a small sloop and twenty-six men, he cruised off Cape Vela, waiting for the passage of vessels bound from Maracaibo to the coast of Campeche. As none came in sight, and as he ran short of provisions, he made sail for Rio Hacha, where a Spanish squadron protected the pearl-fisheries. By a sudden attack he captured the flag-ship, but the main division of the fleet gave chase, and he was finally overtaken, and surrendered after a desperate action. He was transported to Carthagena, and, worked for two years in stone quarries, in building the fortifications of the city, but was released in 1655, through the intervention of his father, and returning to France, published an interesting narrative of his captivity. As he had vowed to revenge himself, he went again to Tortuga, about 1660, took part in most of the successful expeditions of the buccaneers, and amassed wealth. At the time of his death he held an important place in the colonial administration of Tortuga. He published "*Relation d'une captivité à Carthagène des Indes*," which is now rare (Amsterdam, 1657).

**PERROTET, Gustave Samuel** (per-ro-tay), French explorer, b. in Strasburg in 1793; d. in Paris in 1867. He was attached as naturalist to the expedition around the world under command of Com. Philibert, and sailed from Aix, 1 Jan., 1819, with a collection of grains and fruit-trees, the culture of which he was to introduce in the French possessions. In Cayenne he devoted several months to the exploration of the country, and formed a large collection of plants and minerals of the country, with which he returned to France in 1821. He was employed afterward on missions in Africa, and in 1832 made several voyages to South America. He published "*Catalogue raisonné des plantes introduites dans les colonies Françaises de Bourbon et de Cayenne, et de celles rapportées vivantes des mers d'Asie et de la Guyane au Jardin du Roi*" (Paris, 1825); "*Souvenirs d'un voyage autour du monde*" (1831); "*Études sur l'histoire naturelle de la Guyane Française*" (1837); "*Mémoire sur un insecte et un champignon qui ravagent les cafés aux Antilles*" (1842); and "*Art de l'indigotier*" (Paris, 1842).

**PERRY, Amos**, author, b. in South Natick, Mass., 12 Aug., 1812. After graduation at Harvard in 1837 he taught in New London, Conn., and Providence, R. I. He visited Europe several times, and from 1862 till 1867 was U. S. consul at Tunis. He has been secretary of the Rhode Island historical society since 1873, and its librarian since 1880, and in 1885 he was superintendent of the state



census. Brown gave him the degree of A. M. in 1841. He is the author of "Carthage and Tunis" (Providence, 1869); "Memorial of Zachariah Allen, 1795-1882" (Cambridge, 1883); and "Rhode Island State Census, 1885" (Providence, 1887).

**PERRY, Arthur Latham**, economist, b. in Lyme, N. H., 27 Feb., 1830. He was graduated at Williams in 1852, and has been professor of history and political economy there since 1853. In 1874, at the invitation of the Nebraska state agricultural society, he delivered an address in Omaha, Neb., on "Foes of the Farmers," which has been widely circulated. He has written editorially for the Springfield "Republican" and the New York "Evening Post." Since 1883 he has been president of the Berkshire historical and scientific society, and he is a member of the Massachusetts historical society. An earnest advocate of free-trade, he has delivered many lectures and addresses in its behalf. In 1868-'9 he took part in public debates on this question with Horace Greeley in Boston and New York. Union college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1874, and Doane that of D. D. in 1883. Dr. Perry is the author of "Political Economy" (New York, 1865) and "Introduction to Political Economy" (1877), and is now (1888) collecting data for an historical work to be entitled "Williamstown and Williams College."

**PERRY, Benjamin Franklin**, lawyer, b. in Pendleton district, S. C., 20 Nov., 1805; d. in Greenville, S. C., 3 Dec., 1886. He was educated in Asheville, N. C., and Greenville, S. C., studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. On becoming editor of the Greenville "Mountaineer" he boldly attacked the Nullification party, not sparing its leader, John C. Calhoun. The sturdy defence of his principles and the persistent warfare upon his political enemies led to the formation of a Union party in the state, and he was the chief spirit of its convention in 1832. In 1834 he was an unsuccessful candidate for congress, but in 1836 was elected to the lower branch of the legislature, serving until 1844, when he was sent to the state senate and labored earnestly for the Union cause. He established in 1850 a Union newspaper at Greenville, entitled "The Southern Patriot." In the legislature of 1850 he delivered stirring appeals to the loyalty of its members. When the state seceded in 1860, although he had tried to prevent the act, he embraced the Confederate cause and sent his sons to serve in the southern army. Under the Confederacy he held the offices of district attorney and district judge, and at the close of the war he was appointed provisional governor. Subsequently he was elected U. S. senator, but was not permitted to take his seat. He was a delegate to the National Democratic convention of 1876. Gov. Perry was the author of "Reminiscences of Public Men" (Philadelphia, 1883), and left in manuscript several sketches of American statesmen, which have been edited, enlarged, and published by his wife, entitled "Sketches of Eminent American Statesmen, with Speeches and Letters of Gov. Perry, prefaced by an Outline of the Author's Life," with an introduction by Wade Hampton (Philadelphia, 1887).—His son, **William Hayne**, lawyer, b. in Greenville, S. C., 9 June, 1837, was graduated at Harvard in 1857, practised law with his father, and served in the civil war in Brooks's troop of cavalry, which was afterward incorporated into the Hampton legion. He participated in the chief battles fought by the Army of Northern Virginia, and defended the coast of South Carolina. Subsequently he served in the legislature, and was elected as a Democrat to congress in 1884 and 1886.

**PERRY, Christopher Raymond**, naval officer, b. in Newport, R. I., 4 Dec., 1761; d. there, 1 June, 1818. He was fifth in descent from Edmund Perry, a Quaker, who came from Devonshire, England, to Sandwich, Mass., and wrote "A Railing against the Court of Plymouth," dated 1st day, 1st month, 1676, for which he was heavily fined. His son emigrated to Rhode Island. Christopher enlisted in the "Kingston Reds," served in the patriot army, and then on a privateer, and on the "Mifflin." He was captured and lay three months in the "Jersey" prison-ship, but escaped, re-enlisted on the "Trumbull," and was in the battle with the "Watt." Again on a privateer he was captured and kept a prisoner at Newry, Ireland, where he first met his future wife, Sarah Alexander. In the mercantile marine he made voyages to the East Indies, and on 9 Jan., 1798, he was made post-captain in the U. S. navy. He built and commanded the "General Greene," cruising in the West Indies, co-operating with Toussaint L'Ouverture in the civil war in Santo Domingo, and displaying the U. S. flag in Louisiana. In 1801, when the navy was nearly disbanded, Capt. Perry was made collector of Newport, and later he returned to private life.—His wife, **Sarah Alexander**, b. in Newry, County Down, Ireland, in 1768; d. in New London, Conn., 4 Dec., 1830. Her grandfather, James Wallace, an officer in the Scotch army and a signer of the Solemn League and Covenant, fled in 1660, with others, from County Ayr to the north of Ireland. She was left an orphan at an early age, grew up in the family of her uncle, and became thoroughly familiar with the historic ground of the neighborhood of Newry. Accompanying her parents' friend, Mr. Calbraith to this country, she married on her arrival, at the house of Dr. Benjamin Rush, Mr. Perry, then mate of the ship. She became the mother of five sons—Oliver Hazard, Raymond H. J., Matthew Calbraith, James Alexander, and Nathanael Hazard—all of whom were officers in the U. S. navy. Of her three daughters, Sarah Wallace married Capt. George W. Rodgers, U. S. navy, and the other, Jane Tweedy, married Dr. William Butler, U. S. navy, the father of Senator Matthew Calbraith Butler, of South Carolina. To great strength of character Mrs. Perry added high intellectual power and rare social grace, training her children with extraordinary care to high ideals of life and duty. After the victory on Lake Erie, some farmers in Rhode Island declared it was in reality "Mrs. Perry's victory."—Their son, **Oliver Hazard**, naval officer, b.

b. in South Kingston, R. I., 23 Aug., 1785; d. in Port Spain, Island of Trinidad, 23 Aug., 1819, was carefully trained by his mother, who "fitted him to command others by teaching him early to obey," narrated to him the deeds of her military ancestors, and taught him how and what to read. His favorite books were the Bible, Plutarch's "Lives," Shakespeare, and Addison. In the private schools of Kingston, Tower Hill, and Newport he made rapid progress, and excelled in the study of mathematics and navigation. He was the pupil of Count Rochambeau.



*C. R. Perry*



At the age of eleven he was confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal church. In 1797 he removed with his father to Warren, R. I., where the latter supervised the building of the frigate "General Greene," and Oliver received his commission as midshipman, 7 April, 1799. He cruised in the West Indies, visiting also Louisiana, and in the "Adams," "Constellation," "Constitution," and "Essex" served twice in the Tripolitan war. He was made a lieutenant, 15 Jan., 1807, and, after building a fleet of gun-boats, commanded the schooner "Revenge," cruising off the southern coast of the United States. He was honorably acquitted by a court of inquiry that was summoned to examine into the loss of the "Revenge" by wreck off Watch Hill, R. I., 8 Jan., 1811. In command of the Newport flotilla of gun-boats, in waiting for the war of 1812, he gave prolonged and detailed study to the science and art of gunnery and naval tactics. When the French engineer Toussard, at the request of Gen. Washington, wrote, and in 1809 published, his "Artillerist," the name of Oliver Hazard Perry was among the first on the list of subscribers. When the war with England began there was probably no better ordnance officer in the American navy, and in the training of his crews he was unwearied in personal attention to details. By assembling his gun-boats occasionally, he gained actual knowledge of the evolutions of a fleet. He also practised sham battles by dividing his force into two nominally hostile squadrons, and thus acquired facility in manœuvring several vessels, and a knowledge of how and when to take advantage of critical moments and situations. He applied repeatedly for a sea command, but being disappointed in obtaining either the "Argus" or the "Hornet," he tendered his services to Com. Isaac Chauncey on the lakes, at whose request he was ordered to Lake Erie. Within twenty-four hours after receipt of orders, on 17 Feb. he had sent off a detachment of fifty men, and on the 22d he set out with his younger brother, Alexander. Travelling chiefly in sleighs, he reached Erie on 27 March. There he found Noah Brown, shipwright, and Sailing-Master Dobbins, awaiting the arrival of fifty carpenters from Philadelphia, who were more than five weeks in making the wintry journey. From the virgin forest the squadron was to be built, but the keels of two twenty-gun brigs and three gun-boats had already been laid. Incredible toil and protracted attention to details, in a country little better than a wilderness, enabled Perry to collect a force of nine vessels of 1,671 tons, with 54 guns capable of throwing a broadside of 936 pounds of metal, of which 288 pounds could be fired at long range. In his squadron, only the "Lawrence" and "Niagara," of 500 tons burden, could be considered men-of-war. These carried each 20 guns, 2 being long twelve-pounders, and 18 of them thirty-two-pounder carronades. The other vessels were of slight construction, without bulwarks, but were armed with heavy long guns, which constituted their excellence. The long-range guns were the chief dependence of the Americans, as their carronades were useless except at very short range. These fired a scattering charge at a low velocity, but with frightful effect at a few rods' distance, and could be worked by small squads rapidly. In the "yard-arm engagements" of the British these weapons had been very effective since their invention in 1769. They took their name from the Carron iron-works in Scotland. To make his carronade fire most effective, Perry relied not only on grape and canister

shot, but on the favorite American ammunition, langrage. This dismantling shot was made out of scraps of iron sewed up in leather bags. Encouraging apparent prodigality at the anvils, though real economy in fixed ammunition, a large quantity of bits of bolts, bars, hoops, chisel-cuttings, and splinters were collected and made into carronade cartridges. As the aim of the naval artillerist of to-day is to pierce the boiler or disable the rudder, so in the days of sailing-ships the purpose was to cut away masts, sails, and rigging, converting the enemy's ship into a helpless hulk. In addition to numerical superiority in ships and weight of metal thrown, the Americans were destined to have the advantages of wind and the smooth water, which enabled the small vessels to lie off safely at long range and damage the enemy. Perry's force in men consisted of about 500 landsmen and sailors, many of whom had never seen salt water. These were, after five months' constant drilling, changed into good artillerists. On the British side, Capt. Robert Heriot Barclay, surmounting almost equal difficulty, dismantling the fort at Amherstburg to equip his largest ship, finally succeeded in collecting a squadron of six vessels of 1,460 tons, manned by nearly 500 men. His cannon were 63 in number, nine more than the American, but most of his metal was carronade, his total broadside was but 459 pounds, and of this only 195 pounds could be fired at long range. In long-gun metal the Americans excelled the British three to two, in carronades two to one, in ships three to two. Perry moved out from Put-in-bay on the morning of 15 Sept., 1813, with all his squadron, including the "Lawrence," "Niagara," "Caledonia," "Scorpion," "Porcupine," "Tigress," "Ariel," "Somers," and "Trippe," to meet the British force, consisting of the "Chippewa," "Detroit," "Hunter," "Queen Charlotte," "Lady Prevost," and "Little Belt." Barclay, one of Nelson's veterans, though "confronted by famine and Indian treachery," expected easy victory. As the fleets approached each other at about eleven o'clock, the bugle sounded from the flag-ship, the men of the whole British line gave three cheers, and the long guns of the "Detroit" opened on the "Lawrence" at the distance of a mile and a half. By noon the battle began in earnest, in the form of a duel, the heaviest vessel in each fleet confronting the other. Being able to employ at once a heavier battery in a smaller space, Barclay had at first a manifest advantage. With more enthusiasm than science, the gunners of the "Lawrence," depending too much on their carronades, fired too fast, and, overshotting their stumpy guns, were unable seriously to harm the "Detroit," though pitting and denting her sides. The "Lawrence," on the contrary, was reduced by the steady British fire to a hulk. After two hours only one gun was left mounted, the cockpit was crowded with wounded, and only eighteen unharmed men, including commander and surgeon, were left on board. Meanwhile the most effective gunnery on the American side had been done by the heavy cannon of the "Caledonia," "Scorpion," and "Ariel," which had nobly assisted Perry, while the "Niagara," for some reason, had remained in the rear, and the more distant vessels were able to do little to prevent what seemed an imminent British victory. At this moment, with the audacity of genius, Perry called four sailors to man the boat, and with his brother Alexander, the flag of the "Lawrence" wrapped round his arm, he left his ship. At first shielded by the battle smoke, and then safely escaping the volley of the enemy, he reached, after a fifteen minutes' pull, the "Niaga-



ra." Sending Capt. Elliot to bring up the laggard vessels, he ordered sail to bring his best ship close to the "Detroit." The breeze now freshened, quickly speeding the "Niagara" and the American schooners into action. The "Queen Charlotte," in endeavoring to get a position for a broadside, to be followed by boarding the coming "Niagara," was disabled in her sail-gear by the langrage shot of Perry's carronades, and, falling foul of the "Detroit," the two ships became entangled. Taking advantage of this, the American schooners took raking positions. The full battery of the "Niagara," joining in the steady and rapid fire, swept the British decks, and filled the air with canister, grape, ball, and scrap-iron, while the Kentucky riflemen in the tops, acting as marines, picked off every enemy visible. At three o'clock the British flag was hauled down, and for the first time in her history Great Britain lost an entire squadron, which surrendered to a young man of twenty-seven. On the deck of the "Lawrence" Perry despatched to the secretary of the navy a brief account of the victory, and shortly afterward to Gen. William H. Harrison, the famous line: "We have met the enemy, and they are ours." In the military operations at Detroit and in the battle of the Thames, 5 Oct., 1813, he took an important part, both with his fleet and as commander of the naval battalion on the land, and on his return to the east he was honored by public demonstrations in many towns and cities. Congress voted him thanks, a medal, and the rank of captain. The city of Boston presented him with a set of silver, and other cities voted him thanks. He assisted in the defence of Baltimore, and in the squadron that was sent to the Mediterranean in 1815 he commanded the frigate "Java." In June, 1819, while in command of the "John Adams" and other United States vessels in the West Indies, he was attacked by the yellow fever in the Orinoco, and died after a brief illness. His remains, removed by act of congress in a ship-of-war, were buried in Newport, 4 Dec., 1826. In addition to the granite obelisk erected by the state of Rhode Island and a marble statue by Walcutt, which was dedicated in Cleveland, Ohio, in September, 1860, a bronze statue of Perry by William G. Turner was unveiled on 10 Sept., 1885. It stands opposite his old home, and was erected by citizens of Newport. The state of Ohio has also placed in the capitol at Washington a picture of the battle of Lake Erie and of Perry leaving the "Lawrence" for the "Niagara." Biographies of Perry have been written by John M. Niles (Hartford, 1820); Alexander S. Mackenzie (2 vols., New York, 1843); and James Fenimore Cooper, in his "Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers" (Philadelphia, 1846). See also the account of the dedication of the statue at Cleveland, with the addresses and other proceedings (Cleveland, 1861).—Another son, **Matthew Calbraith**, naval officer, b. in Newport, R. I., 10 April, 1794; d. in New York city, 4 March, 1858, entering the navy as midshipman, 16 Jan., 1809, served in the schooner "Revenge" under his brother Oliver. He was ordered, on 10 Oct., 1810, to the flag-ship "President," and for three years was trained under the eye of Com. John Rodgers. He was in the affair of the "Little Belt," of which his diary gives a clear account, and in the chase of the "Belvidera" when Rodgers fired the first hostile shot afloat in the war of 1812; and in the cruises as commerce-destroyer of the "President" in the seas of northern Europe when twenty British men-of-war in pairs were scouring the ocean for the American frigate. He was made a lieutenant, 27 Feb., 1813,

spent several months of inaction on the blockaded frigate "United States," and, after recruiting work and service on the brig "Chippewa," he obtained furlough and made commercial voyages to Europe. In 1819 he was executive officer of the "Cyane" to convoy the first colony of negroes from this country to Africa. In an interview with the Portuguese governor of Teneriffe, who despised republics, Lieut. Perry refused an honorary salute unless returned gun for gun. In 1821, in command of the "Shark," he selected the site of the future Monrovia. All his life he was a diligent student of



*M. C. Perry*

books and a keen observer of men and things, and he so mastered the question of ship hygiene that the regulations for use on the African station drawn up by him were in force for many years. He was one of the first naval officers to see clearly into the underlying causes of scurvy and to experiment successfully upon its prevention. Under Com. David Porter in the West Indies in 1822 he fought and ferreted out pirates, making also a voyage to Africa and another in 1823 to Mexico, where he began and later mastered the Spanish language. As executive officer of the line-of-battle-ship "North Carolina," then the finest war-vessel and carrying the heaviest floating armament in the world, he went to the Mediterranean, protecting American commerce from Greek pirates. At home he studied the question of recruiting, and founded the first U. S. naval-apprenticeship system. In command of the sloop "Concord" in 1829 he took John Randolph as envoy to the czar in the first American man-of-war to enter Russian waters. At a private audience that was granted Perry by Nicholas, he was offered high rank in the Russian navy, but declined. He entertained and was entertained by Mehemet Ali, conqueror of Khartoum and founder of the khedival dynasty of Egypt. From the swords presented to Perry the "Mameluke grip" was copied for adoption into the U. S. navy. He commanded the forty-four-gun frigate "Brandywine" in the brilliant naval demonstration of Com. Patterson in the harbor of Naples when the reluctant Ferdinand II. and Count Cassaro paid the spoliation claims that were urged by President Jackson on the arrival in the bay of the sixth U. S. war-vessel. As master-commandant, 7 Jan., 1833, he began ten years of shore duty at the Brooklyn navy-yard. This decade of study and application, most fruitful in results in naval science and of influence upon our marine, caused him in after-years to be spoken of as "a chief educator of the U. S. navy." To summarize results, he organized the Brooklyn naval lyceum, still active with museum, library, trophy-room, and correspondence, assisted to found and liberally contributed to the "Naval Magazine," studied and tabulated the action of the tides at Gardiner's island and for the United States and British admiralty charts, declined the command of the Antarctic exploring expedition, though furnished, mainly by



himself, the dietetic directions for the cruise, organized the first steam service, and from 1838 till 1840 commanded the first steam war-vessel of our navy, the "Fulton II.," making the engineers on a par with the other officers, the staff equal with the line, and, when the "Fulton" struck and badly damaged the brig "Montevideo," he noted the principle of sinking an enemy by collision, studied the problem practically and mathematically, and urged the adoption of the ram on war-steamer. He studied the problems of ordnance and armor, resistance and penetration, and was one of the committee that reported on the Stevens iron-clad battery. In charge of the school of gun-practice at Sandy Hook, he demonstrated the safety in use and the power of horizontal shell-fire from navy cannon and the effect of pivot-gun firing on the decks of ships, deducing ideas that are valuable in ship-construction. He organized and directed the school of apprentices for sail and steam service of the navy, went to Europe in one of the first steamships regularly crossing the Atlantic to study light-house illumination, and secured the passage of laws that adopted the Fresnel system of lenses, the first light being placed at Sandy Hook. With William C. Redfield he was influential in effecting revolutions in naval architecture. The steamers "Missouri" and "Mississippi," then without peers in the world, were built in their chief features according to ideas that he strenuously insisted upon, and were conspicuously a success, while later ones, built on plans that he had condemned, were failures. He was made a captain on 15 March, 1837, and in command of the yard, and on 12 June, 1841, he hoisted the commodore's broad pennant. He commanded the eighty-gun squadron in Africa in 1843-'5, enforcing the Webster-Ashburton treaty, carrying out a powder-and-ball policy at Berribee against the savages, and securing a decent burial-ground for American sailors. In the Mexican war he had oversight of the steam navy, and at the siege of Vera Cruz, in command of the Gulf fleet, when Scott's light artillery was unable to breach the walls, he landed six of the heaviest ship's guns, and in "the naval battery" sent picked crews to batter down the wall at only 800 yards' distance. In two days the sailors fired 1,300 rounds, reducing the wall to rubbish and making a breach fifty feet wide, enabling Scott's army to dictate terms and proceed into the interior. He formed the first U. S. naval brigade of sailors trained as infantry, captured Tuspan, Tabasco, and Laguna, and blockaded the coast, occupying every important landing-place until the end of the war. In the fishery disputes with Canada he visited the waters of Newfoundland and assisted to bring about the reciprocity treaty of 1854. He organized and commanded the expedition to Japan, delivering the president's letter on 14 July, 1853, and on 31 March, 1854, signing a treaty of peace, amity, and protection to American sailors. On his return he wrote the report of the expedition, to which were added papers on special subjects by other writers and a preface and notes by Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D. D. The whole work is entitled "Report of Com. Perry's Expedition to Japan" (3 vols., Washington, 1856). A bronze statue in Touro park, Newport, R. I., a marble bust by Erastus D. Palmer, of Albany, oil-portraits at Annapolis and Brooklyn, and a gold medal presented by the merchants of Boston, commemorate his services. See "Life of Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, a Typical American Naval Officer," by William Elliot Griffis (Boston, 1887).—Matthew Calbraith's son, **Mat-**

**thew Calbraith**, naval officer, b. about 1821; d. in New York city, 16 Nov., 1873, was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. navy, 1 June, 1835, and ordered to the frigate "Potomac." He was acting master of the brig "Somers" during its first cruise and the famous mutiny (see MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER S.), was on the frigate "Cumberland" during the Mexican war, and by permission of his father joined the army on the staff of Gen. Robert Patterson. He was made a lieutenant, 3 April, 1848, and served for several years on the coast survey. After various services he was placed on the retired list, receiving his commission as captain, 4 April, 1867. His sea-service covered a period of over fifteen years.—Christopher Raymond's grandson, **James Alexander**, soldier, b. in New London, Conn., 11 Dec., 1828, is the son of Nathaniel Hazard. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1851, assigned to the 2d artillery, and served against the Seminole Indians in 1852. He was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point in 1852-'7, in frontier service in the northwest during hostilities with the Sioux and Chippewa Indians, and became captain in the quartermaster's department. He served in the civil war as chief quartermaster of the Department of Florida, and participated in the relief and defence of Fort Pickens. On 20 April, 1862, he became lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, and in 1864 he was made chief of a bureau in the quartermaster's department with the rank of colonel. He was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel, on 13 March, 1865, and also brigadier-general, U. S. army, for faithful and meritorious services in that department. He was commissioned major on 29 July, 1866, and lieutenant-colonel on 3 March, 1875. Since 1869 he has served as chief quartermaster of various departments, and he is now (1888) assistant quartermaster-general of the division of the Pacific.—Oliver Hazard's grandson, **Thomas Sergeant**, author, b. in Newport, R. I., 23 Jan., 1845. His mother is great-granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin. He was graduated at Harvard in 1866, studied at the Sorbonne and College of France, and at the University of Berlin. He was tutor in German at Harvard from 1868 till 1872, and instructor in English there from 1877 till 1881. Mr. Perry was editor of the "North American Review" from 1872 till 1874, and is the author of "Life and Letters of Francis Lieber" (Boston, 1882); "English Literature in the Eighteenth Century" (New York, 1883); "From Opitz to Lessing" (Boston, 1885); "The Evolution of the Snob" (1887); and "History of Greek Literature" (New York, 1888).

**PERRY, Edward Aylesworth**, governor of Florida, b. in Richmond, Berkshire county, Mass., 15 March, 1833. He entered Yale in the class of 1854, but left college in 1853 and went to Alabama, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1857, and began practice in Pensacola, Fla. At the beginning of the civil war he became captain of a company that he raised for the Confederate service, and was made colonel of his regiment, which he commanded at Seven Pines and the other battles around Richmond, being wounded at Fraser's farm. He was then made brigadier-general, and led a brigade in the Army of Northern Virginia, which lost a larger number of men at Gettysburg than any other on the Confederate side. He was wounded a second time at the battle of the Wilderness in May, 1864. At the close of the war Gen. Perry resumed practice in Pensacola. He was elected governor of Florida for four years from January, 1885.

**PERRY, Eli**, philanthropist, b. in Cambridge, N. Y., 25 Dec., 1799; d. in Albany, N. Y., 17 May,



1881. He received a common-school education, was thrown on his own resources when he was fifteen years old, and became a merchant in Albany. He was mayor of Albany from 1856 till 1865, a member of the New York legislature, and in 1871-'5 a member of congress, having been chosen as a Democrat. He was a candidate for a third term as an independent Democrat, but was defeated. Mr. Perry was noted for his large gifts to benevolent objects. He made during his lifetime generous donations to the Emmanuel Baptist church, of which he was a member, and in his will he provided that at the decease of his widow his estate, estimated at \$400,000, should be divided among charities of the Baptist denomination.

**PERRY, Enoch Wood**, artist, b. in Boston, Mass., 31 July, 1831. About 1848 he went to New Orleans, and thence to Europe, where he studied in 1852-'3 in Dusseldorf and Paris. After this he spent some time in Rome and in Venice, where he was U. S. consul from 1856 till 1858, in which year he returned to this country, settling in Philadelphia. Here he remained two years, then visited New Orleans, San Francisco, and other places in the south and west, and about 1863 sailed for the Sandwich islands. Finally, in 1865, he went to New York, where he has since resided. During 1871-'3 he was recording secretary in the Academy of design, and has held the same post in the American art union during its existence. He exhibited first in the Academy of design in 1858, was elected an associate in 1868, and academician in 1869. He is also a member of the American water-color society. Among his genre pictures are "The Weaver" and "Fireside Stories" (1869); "Lost Art" (1871); "Thanksgiving Time" (1872); "The Old Story," "Young Franklin and the Press," in the Buffalo academy of fine arts (1875); "Words of Comfort," "The Sower" (1877); "The Story" (1878); "Tabouret" (1880); "Mother and Child" (1881); "Afternoon Nap" and "The Story-Book" (1882); "Grandfather's Slippers" (1883); "Solitaire" (1884); "The Letter" and "A Modern Eve" (1885); "The Milkmaid" and "Fortunes" (1886); and "The Wicker-Workers" and "The Cradle-Song" (1887). His numerous portraits include those of Jefferson Davis, John C. Breckinridge, and John Slidell, painted about 1860, King Kamehameha IV. and Kamehameha V., and Gen. Grant.

**PERRY, Horatio Justus**, diplomatist, b. in Keene, N. H., 23 Jan., 1824. He was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and on 5 July, 1849, was commissioned secretary of legation in Spain. Mr. Perry remained in this post many years, filling it with great ability on account of his knowledge of the Spanish language and people, and his thorough acquaintance with foreign diplomacy. He acted many times as chargé d'affaires *ad interim*. On one of these occasions, while Pierre Soulé, then U. S. minister, was absent in France in 1855, this country was on the brink of war with Spain. His prompt and firm yet courteous bearing toward the Spanish government settled the difficulty without compromising our national dignity. Mr. Soulé's policy had been aggressive and warlike. On his return he censured Mr. Perry in his despatches to the government. The cabinet at Washington secretly approved of Mr. Perry's course, but felt obliged to reprimand him for what they deemed a breach of diplomatic etiquette. Mr. Perry, conscious of the service he had rendered his country, replied in terms more spirited than prudent, and he was recalled. Mr. Perry married in 1853 Carolina Coronado, poetess laureate of Spain. He was again secretary of legation from 1861 till 1869,

when he was again removed on account of a difference with Minister John P. Hale (*q. v.*). He now (1888) resides in Lisbon, Portugal, where he has occupied himself in preparing memoirs.

**PERRY, Nora**, poet, b. in Massachusetts in 1841. In early years she removed to Providence, R. I., where her father was a merchant. She was educated at home and in private schools, and at the age of eighteen began to write for magazines, her first serial story, "Rosalind Newcomb," appearing in "Harper's Magazine" in 1859-'60. For several years she was Boston correspondent to the Chicago "Tribune," and she now holds the same relation to the Providence "Journal." She contributes frequently to magazines, and is the author of "After the Ball, and other Poems" (Boston, 1874 and 1879); "The Tragedy of the Unexpected, and other Stories" (1880); "Book of Love Stories" (1881); "For a Woman" (1885); "New Songs and Ballads" (1886); and "Flock of Girls" (1887). Her most successful poem is "After the Ball," often printed with the title "Maud and Madge."

**PERRY, William**, physician, b. in Norton, Mass., 20 Dec., 1788; d. in Exeter, N. H., 11 Jan., 1887. He was partly educated at Union, and in 1807 he was one of the passengers on Robert Fulton's steamboat, "The Clermont," on its first trip down the Hudson. He was graduated at Harvard in 1811, and at the Medical school in 1814, after which he settled in Exeter, N. H., where he practised until a few years before his death. In 1835-'6 he was lecturer on the theory and practice of medicine at Bowdoin, and later he declined a professorship there. He was especially eminent as a surgeon and as an expert in insanity, and was the first to suggest the erection of a state insane asylum, of which he was a director. Until 1878 he was frequently called into court to testify in cases involving mental alienation, as well as those relating to surgery. He operated successfully five times for strangulated hernia after reaching his eighty-seventh year, and once again with success when he was ninety-two. Dr. Perry discovered the true character of "British gum," or charred potato-starch, which was formerly used largely as sizing in cotton-mills, and liable to heavy duty. He engaged in its manufacture at Exeter from 1828 till 1835. His son, John T. Perry, was for a time editor of the "Cincinnati Gazette."

**PERRY, William Stevens**, P. E. bishop, b. in Providence, R. I., 22 Jan., 1832. He was graduated at Harvard in 1854. For a time he was at the Virginia theological seminary, but he completed his studies, preparatory for orders, privately in Boston. He was ordained deacon in Grace church, Newton, Mass., 29 March, 1857, by Bishop Eastburn, and priest in St. Paul's church, Boston, 7 April, 1858. He was assistant minister of St. Paul's church, Boston, in 1857-'8, rector of St. Luke's church, Nashua, N. H., in 1858-61, of St. Stephen's church, Portland, Me., in 1861-'3, of St. Michael's church, Litchfield, Conn., in 1864-'9, and of Trinity church, Geneva, N. Y., in 1869-'76. For a few months in 1876 he was president of Hobart college, Geneva, N. Y., and he had served previously as professor of history in the same college in 1871-'3. For nearly twenty years he was busily occupied in church work, in addition to his parochial labors. He was deputy to the general convention from New Hampshire in 1859, from the diocese of Maine in 1862, assistant secretary to the house of deputies in 1862, secretary in 1865-'74, was appointed historiographer of the American church in 1868, and, in conjunction with Dr. J. Cotton Smith, edited "The Church Monthly" (Boston,



1864). He received the degree of S. T. D. from Trinity in 1869, and that of LL. D. from William and Mary in 1876. He was elected bishop of Iowa, and consecrated in Trinity church, Geneva, N. Y., 10 Sept., 1876. In 1887 he was elected bishop of Nova Scotia, but did not accept. Since his elevation to the episcopate he has continued his labors in the line of church history especially. He has published more books probably than any living clergyman in the Episcopal church. A full list of his writings is furnished in Dr. Batterson's "American Episcopate" (1885). They include "Journals of the General Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America," with illustrative notes, with Dr. Francis L. Hawks (Philadelphia, 1861); "Documentary History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America," with documents relating chiefly to Connecticut, with the same co-editor (2 vols., New York, 1863-'4); "Historical Collections of the American Colonial Church," including "Virginia" (1871), "Pennsylvania" (1872), "Massachusetts" (1873), "Maryland" (1878), and "Delaware" (1878); "Handbook of the General Convention" (4th ed., 1881); "Some Summer Days Abroad" (Davenport, Iowa, 1880); "The History of the American Episcopal Church, 1587-1883" (2 vols., Boston, 1885); and "Life Lessons from the Book of Proverbs" (4th ed., 1885); numerous sermons preached on special occasions (1864-'85); and twelve episcopal addresses (1877-'88).

**PERSICO, Ignatius, R. C.** bishop, b. in Naples, Italy, 30 Jan., 1823. After completing his classical course in the Jesuit college in Naples, he entered the order of the Minor Capuchins, was ordained in 1846, and in 1847 was graduated at the Propaganda in Rome, and became apostolic missionary to Patna. He was made apostolic visitor to the East Indies in 1852, was subsequently sent to England to advocate before the government the interests of the Roman Catholic population in India, and secured the same privileges for this church that were accorded to the Established church. He was consecrated bishop of Gratianopolis in 1854, established schools, churches, and missions in Cashmere, Cabul, Afghanistan, and Thibet, was captured and imprisoned during the Sepoy war, and on his release became a chaplain in the British army. He resigned his vicariate in 1867 on account of the failure of his health, spent the next two years as missionary to Charleston, S. C., was a member of the provincial and vatican councils at Baltimore, and in 1870 became bishop of Savannah, which see he resigned in 1873. Since 1878 he has been bishop of the united dioceses of Aquino, Pontecow, and Sosa, East Indies.

**PERSON, Thomas,** patriot, b. in Granville county, N. C., about 1740; d. in Franklin county, N. C., in November, 1799. He was devoted to the cause of liberty, strenuously opposed the stamp-act, and was an active Regulator. In 1770 he presented a petition from the inhabitants of Bute county complaining of the many exorbitant and oppressive measures of the public officers. For a time he was confined in prison by Gov. Tryon, from whom he suffered severe treatment, and he was one of those that were excepted in Tryon's proclamation of 1771, which offered pardon to those that would take the oath of allegiance. While he was on parole he rode secretly to Goshen by night and secured his valuable possessions in a brick kiln, returning at dawn to Hillsboro. When the British soldiers demanded of the Rev. Mr. Micklejohn, in whose house he resided, whether Person had broken his parole the night before, "I supped and break-

fasted with the general," was the equivocal reply. He was a delegate from Granville to the first colonial assembly that met in New Berne in defiance of the royal governor in 1774, and to that which met in Halifax on 15 April, 1776, and again on 12 Nov., 1776, to form the state constitution. He was appointed a brigadier-general of militia in 1776, and from 1777 till his death represented Granville county in the legislature. He was a surveyor by profession, and owned 70,000 acres of land. He left to Mr. Micklejohn his house, "Goshen Place," in Granville, which was afterward called "The Globe." For his liberality to the State university one of the halls at Chapel Hill bears his name. A county of North Carolina was also named for him in 1791.

**PESADO, José Joaquín** (pay-sah -dó), Mexican poet, b. in San Agustín del Palmar, 9 Feb., 1801; d. in the city of Mexico, 3 March, 1861. His education was acquired by his own efforts. He was an authority in the Spanish language, was familiar with Latin, Italian, French, and English, and studied philosophy, theology, law, history, and natural science. He entered public life in 1833 as a member of the legislature of Vera Cruz, of which, in 1834, he became governor. In the same year, with Francisco Modesto Olaguibel, he conducted a paper, "La Oposición," and wrote a short novel attacking the conduct of the Inquisition of Mexico. In 1838 he entered the cabinet of Bustamante as minister of the interior and foreign affairs, but in 1839 he retired from public life. He received in 1854 the honorary degree of LL. D. from the University of Mexico, was a member of all the scientific, artistic, and literary societies of the country, and corresponding member of the Royal Spanish academy. He published a collection of "Poesías originales y traducidas" (1839; 2d ed., 1840); a volume containing part of his poem "La Revelación" (1856); and a partial translation of the "Gerusalemme Liberata" of Tasso (1860).

**PESCHAN, Ferdinand William Elias,** clergyman, b. in Zellerfeld-Clausthal, Hanover, Germany, 17 Feb., 1849. His father was of French descent. His parents emigrated to this country when the son was five years old, and settled in Wheeling, W. Va. He was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1872, and at the Lutheran theological seminary there in 1873. In the autumn of the same year he was licensed to preach, and in 1876 he was ordained. He has taught in several places, held various pastorates, and since 1882 has had charge of a congregation at Wilmington, N. C. He twice declined the presidency of North Carolina college. He has filled many offices of honor in his church, and is an agreeable and forcible public speaker. He is a frequent contributor to religious and secular periodicals, in 1880 was managing editor of "The Southern Monthly Illustrated Magazine," and since 1882 has been one of the editors of "The Lutheran Visitor." Among his works are several musical compositions, and he is also the author of numerous poems, among them an "Ode to Jackson," which was sung at the unveiling of the equestrian statue of Gen. Andrew Jackson, at Nashville, Tenn. A volume of his sermons and addresses is in press (1888).

**PESSAO, José Elloy** (pes-song), Brazilian soldier, b. in Bahia, 27 July, 1792; d. there, 2 March, 1841. He received his education in his native city, enlisted in the army, and was promoted to the rank of captain. The captain-general, Count d'Arcos, obtained for him leave to attend the University of Coimbra, and after his graduation he returned to Brazil with the rank of major. He took part in a revolutionary demonstration in



Bahia, on 3 Nov., 1821, and was arrested and sent to Lisbon, but afterward returned and joined the patriot army. After the liberation of Bahia he was promoted by the emperor to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in command of the artillery in that city he displayed energy in suppressing a mutiny. He took part in the Cisplatine war, and afterward entered the engineer corps, rendering important services in the construction of military works. He also lectured on artillery and field-fortifications to a class which he opened on 3 May, 1832, and taught chemistry in Bahia. He met his death at the hands of an unknown assassin as he was returning from Bahia to his country residence.

**PETER, Robert**, chemist, b. in Launceston, England, 21 Jan., 1805. He received his earliest education principally in England, and subsequently by self-instruction. About 1821 he came to the United States and settled in Pittsburg, where he learned the drug business. While so engaged he devoted much attention to botany, and to the conchology of the rivers, especially to the unios, also founding a botanical society, and becoming associated in the organization of the Philosophical society and the Philological institute of Pittsburg. At the invitation of Amos Eaton, he studied for a session at Rensselaer polytechnic institute, Troy, N. Y., in 1828, where he received the title of lecturer on natural and demonstrative science. In 1830-'1 he was called to deliver experimental lectures on chemistry at the Western university of Pennsylvania, and also at the Mechanics' institute in Pittsburg. In 1832 he delivered a course of chemical lectures at the Eclectic institute of Lexington, Ky., and was engaged to assist in the chemical instruction of the medical department of Transylvania university, also becoming professor of chemistry in Morrison college of that university. He then entered the medical department, was graduated in 1834, and in 1838 was appointed professor of chemistry and pharmacy in that institution. In 1839 he visited Europe in order to secure books, anatomical preparations, and apparatus for the university, and at the same time he attended lectures in Paris and London. He was associated in founding the Kentucky school of medicine at Louisville in 1850, but three years later returned to the Medical school of Lexington. During the greater part of the civil war he was employed as acting assistant surgeon in charge of the U. S. general hospitals in Lexington. In 1865 he was appointed professor of chemistry and experimental natural philosophy in Kentucky university, which in 1866 acquired the Agricultural and mechanical college of Kentucky, in which he remained until 1887, when he was made emeritus. Dr. Peter was chemist to the Kentucky geological survey in 1854-'60, and in 1859-'60 conducted the chemical department of the geological surveys of Indiana and Arkansas. This work was interrupted by the civil war, but resumed in 1875, and since that year he has again filled the post of chemist to the Kentucky geological survey. In this capacity he has accomplished numerous analyses of soils, ores, waters, and other materials which have been published in the reports of the surveys. He edited the "Transylvania Medical Journal" in 1837-'8, and besides many articles on chemistry, geology, and medicine, in periodicals and the transactions of societies of which he is a member, he prepared the "Geological Formations of Kentucky" for Collins's "History of Kentucky." His most recent publications are "A Digest of the Report of the Geological Survey of Arkansas" and a "Digest of the Reports of the First Geological Survey of Ken-

tucky," prepared under the auspices of the U. S. geological survey.

**PETER, Sarah**, philanthropist, b. in Valley Mills, Ross co., Ohio, 16 May, 1800; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 6 Feb., 1877. She was the daughter of Thomas Worthington, governor of Ohio in 1814-'18, and at the age of sixteen married Edward King, son of Rufus King. After his death in 1836 she married in 1844 William Peter, British consul at Philadelphia. She founded the School of design for women in that city, which was opened on 2 Dec., 1850, and bestowed her wealth on many charitable institutions. After Mr. Peter's death in 1853 she returned to Cincinnati and engaged in establishing the Ladies' academy of art (now the Art-school of Cincinnati), for which she bought pictures and statuary in Europe. She became a Roman Catholic in 1856, and has crossed the ocean nine times on special visits to the pope. She has established several sisterhoods in Cincinnati, and founded convents in Philadelphia.

**PETERKIN, George William**, P. E. bishop, b. in Clear Spring, Washington co., Md., 21 March, 1841. He studied at the University of Virginia in 1858-'9, enlisted as a private in the Confederate army in April, 1861, was commissioned 2d lieutenant in April, 1862, and appointed adjutant of his regiment in May, 1862, serving until he was paroled at Appomattox Court-House, 10 April, 1865. He then entered the Theological seminary of Virginia, at Alexandria, and was graduated in June, 1868. He was ordained deacon in the chapel of the seminary, 24 June, 1868, by Bishop Johns, and priest in the same place, 25 June, 1869, by Bishop Whittle. He passed his diaconate as assistant to his father, the Rev. Joshua Peterkin, D. D., rector of St. James's church, Richmond, Va. In June, 1869, he became rector of St. Stephen's church, Culpepper, Va., which post he held for four years. In 1873 he accepted the rectorship of the Memorial church, Baltimore, Md. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1878, and from Washington and Lee University, Va., the same year. When the diocese of West Virginia was organized in 1877 he was elected to be its first bishop, and was consecrated in St. Matthew's church, Wheeling, Va., 30 May, 1878. Bishop Peterkin has published several occasional sermons, addresses at the church congress and elsewhere, and has contributed freely to religious magazines and journals.

**PETERS, Absalom**, clergyman, b. in Wentworth, N. H., 19 Sept., 1793; d. in New York city, 18 May, 1869. On his mother's side he was a lineal descendant of John Rogers, the Smithfield martyr. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1816, studied in Princeton theological seminary, and then served as a missionary in northern New York. From 1820 till 1826 he was pastor of the first church in Bennington, Vt., and he then became secretary of the United domestic missionary society, and aided in forming the American home missionary society, of which he was the first secretary until 1837. He was professor of pastoral theology and homiletics in Union theological seminary, New York city, in 1842-'4, and then pastor of the first church in Williamstown, Mass., where he remained until 1857. Here he originated and edited the "American Eclectic," and also projected the "American Journal of Education," which was soon merged into Dr. Henry Barnard's journal of the same title. Middlebury gave him the degree of D. D. in 1833. Dr. Peters also edited the "Home Missionary and American Pastor's Journal" in 1829-'37, and the "American Biblical Repository" in 1828-'42. He published sermons and polemical treatises, and wrote a vol-



ume of poems entitled "Life and Time—A Birthday Memorial of Seventy Years" (New York, 1865).

**PETERS, Christian Henry Frederick**, astronomer, b. in Coldenbüttel, Schleswig, 19 Sept., 1813. He was educated at the University of Berlin, where in 1836 he received the degree of Ph. D., and then continued his professional studies in Copenhagen. In 1838 he accompanied Baron Sartin von Walthershausen to Sicily, where, until 1843, he was engaged on the survey of Mount Etna. The published results of this work are said to afford the most exhaustive description that has been given of any mountain. On the completion of this survey, Dr. Peters was engaged in Naples, for several years, in the geodetic survey of that kingdom, but at the close of the revolution of 1848 he left Italy and went to Turkey, devoting himself to the pursuit of his chosen science. In 1853, on the recommendation of George P. Marsh, he came to the United States with letters from eminent scientists, which procured for him a place on the U. S. coast survey. At first he was stationed at the Cambridge observatory, and later at the Dudley observatory in Albany. In 1858 he was called to Hamilton college as the first director of the Litchfield observatory, and in 1867 he was made professor of astronomy in addition to his directorship. His scientific work has included observations on comets and solar spots, many of which are as yet unpublished. In his study of the sky for the mapping of the stars he has been the first discoverer of forty-seven asteroids. Under the auspices of the regents of the University of the state of New York he has determined the longitude of several places in the state of New York, including the western boundary-line. He had charge of one of the parties sent out to Des Moines, Iowa, to observe the solar eclipse of 7 Aug., 1869, and also led the government expedition that was sent to New Zealand to observe the transit of Venus, 9 Dec., 1874, and on that occasion he was the most successful of all the observers at that station, securing 237 photographs of the transit. Dr. Peters is a member of scientific societies, and in 1876 was elected to the National academy of sciences. In 1887 he received the decoration of the cross of the Legion of honor from the French government. Besides articles in various scientific journals, he published in 1882 a first series, twenty in number, of his "Celestial Charts," which give an accurate picture of the parts of the sky that they depict, and which will serve hereafter as a sure basis for studying changes in the heavens. A second series has been completed, and is now (1888) ready for the press.

**PETERS, Edward Dyer**, metallurgist, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 1 June, 1849. He was educated at the Freiberg mining-school, Saxony, in 1869, and has since devoted himself to copper-smelting. In 1870 he was appointed territorial assayer of Colorado, which office he held for two years, and after filling various other places he returned to Massachusetts, and in 1877 was graduated at Harvard medical school. Continuing his metallurgical practice, he held the superintendency of the Orford sulphur and copper company in 1880-'2, and of the Parrot silver and copper company in 1884-'5. Mr. Peters is a member of the American institute of mining engineers and of other scientific societies. In addition to various professional papers, he has published "Modern American Methods of Copper Smelting" (New York, 1887).

**PETERS, George Nathaniel Henry**, clergyman, b. in New Berlin, Union co., Pa., 30 Nov., 1825. He was graduated at Wittenberg college,

Springfield, Ohio, in 1850, and was pastor of Lutheran churches in Woodbury, Springfield, Xenia, and Plymouth, Ohio, but has been retired for many years. He is a conservative premillenarian, and, in addition to numerous articles, has published "The Theocratic Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ," the result of thirty years' labor (3 vols., New York, 1884).

**PETERS, Hugh**, clergyman, b. in Fowey, Cornwall, England, in 1599; d. in London, England, 16 Oct., 1660. After graduation at Cambridge in 1622 he took orders and preached for some time at the Church of St. Sepulchre, London, but was committed to prison by Archbishop Laud for non-conformity. Obtaining his release, he removed to Rotterdam, where he was pastor of an independent congregation with Dr. William Ames for several years, and in 1635 he came to New England with his brothers William and Thomas. On 21 Dec., 1636, he became pastor of the 1st church in Salem, Mass., succeeding Roger Williams, whose doctrines he disclaimed and whose adherents he excommunicated. In 1637 he was appointed an overseer of Harvard. He took an active part in mercantile and civil affairs, and suggested coasting and foreign voyages, and the plan of the fisheries. In March, 1638, he was appointed by the general court to assist in collecting and revising the colonial laws. In 1640 he associated Edward Norris with him in the pastorate of his church. He received from his church 200 acres of land in what is now Northfield as a reward for his services, and his farm was known as Peters Neck. On 3 Aug., 1641, he was sent to England with Rev. Thomas Welde and William Hibbins to procure an alteration in the laws of excise and trade, and, probably owing to their influence, an act of parliament was passed in 1643 relieving all commodities that were carried between England and New England from the payment of "any custom, subsidy, taxation, imposition, or any other duty" till the further order of the house of commons. In England he joined the Parliamentary party and became a preacher in the army. He had interviews with Charles I. in regard to his "New England business," in which, said Peters, "he used me civilly, and I offered my poor thoughts three times for his safety." In 1651 he was appointed by parliament a commissioner to amend the laws, an office for which he was eminently unqualified. He said that he "went there to pray rather than to mend laws." In 1654 he was made one of the "tryers" of ministers, and in 1658 preached to the English garrison in Dunkirk. In 1660 he accompanied Gen. Monk from Scotland to London, preached before him on a fast-day, and it is said "troubled the general with a long sermon." After the restoration of Charles II., Peters was committed to the Tower, and indicted for high treason as having been concerned in the death of Charles I. It was alleged that he was one of those that stood masked on the scaffold when the king was beheaded, and, to render him more odious, it was reported that he was the executioner. During his imprisonment in Newgate he wrote several letters of advice to his daughter, which were published under the title of "A Dying Father's Legacy to an Only Child" (London, 1660), of which his great-nephew, Samuel, said: "It was printed and published in Old and New England, and myriads of experienced Christians have read his legacy with ecstasy and health to their souls." Notwithstanding this prediction, the work is now very rare and almost forgotten. After execution his head was stuck on a pole and placed on London bridge. His preaching was popular with the multitude, owing to his coarse but striking images. His private



character has been the subject of much discussion. He was charged by his enemies with gross immorality, and the most bitter epithets have been applied to him. Of late years he has been estimated more favorably. Gov. Winthrop describes him as "a man of a very public spirit and singular activity for all occasions." He was said to have been "tall and thin, active and sprightly, and peculiarly forcible in language and speech." According to Dr. John G. Palfrey, his name should be written Peter. His publications are "God's Doings and Man's Duty opined in a Sermon preached before the House of Commons" (1646); "Peter's Last Report of the English Wars," in answer to the queries of a friend (1646); "A Word for the Army and Two Words for the Kingdom, to clear the One and cure the Other, Forced in much Plainness and Brevity from their Faithful Servant, Hugh Peters" (1647); "A Good Work for a Good Magistrate, or a Short Cut to a Great Quiet" (1651), in which he recommends burning the historical records in the Tower; and notes of a sermon that he preached in Newgate on 14 Oct., 1660. See "The Tales and Jests of Mr. Hugh Peters" (1660); "The History of the Life and Death of Hugh Peters, that Arch Traytor, from the Cradell to the Gallows" (1661); "England's Shame: the Life and Death of that Grand Impostor, Hugh Peters," by Dr. William Yonge (1663); "An Historical and Critical Account of Hugh Peters," by William Harris (1751); and "History of Hugh Peters," by Samuel A. Peters (New York, 1807).—His daughter, **Elizabeth**, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1640, returned to New England after the execution of her father and was kindly received. She married a Mr. Barker, of Newport, R. I., with whom she removed to England. After his death she recovered from the crown her father's foreign possessions, which had been illegally confiscated. For several years previous to her death she was afflicted with a mental disorder, and suffered many years in extreme poverty.—Hugh's great-nephew, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Hebron, Conn., 12 Dec., 1735; d. in New York city, 19 April, 1826, was graduated at Yale in 1757, and travelled in Europe in 1758. In 1759 he took orders in the Church of England in London. After his return to Connecticut in 1760 he married, and in 1762 took charge of churches in Hartford and Hebron. He imitated the style of an English nobleman in his house, which he built in a forest, kept a coach, and looked with scorn upon Republicans. "In his domestic and private relations he was all that could be desired." The Whigs accused him of communicating with England, and a committee, accompanied by a threatening assemblage of 300 persons, visited him in August, 1774, and obtained from him a written declaration that he had not "sent any letter to the bishop of London, or the venerable Society for the propagation of the gospel, relative to the Boston port bill, or the tea affair, or the controversy between Great Britain and the colonies, and design not to, during my natural life, as these controversies are out of my business as a clergyman." He gave them also a copy of the "Thirteen Resolves" which he confessed that he had written for the press. They relate principally to the tea question, and their publication produced new difficulties. In September he was again visited by the people, who carried him to the meeting-house green, or parade-ground, and compelled him to sign another paper. Soon afterward he fled to Boston with the intention of sailing for England to make a representation there of his treatment. It was feared that he would procure a withdrawal of the charter of Connecticut, and his

letters to his family and others were intercepted. One, dated 1 Oct., 1774, and addressed to Rev. Dr. Samuel Auchmuty, of New York, proposed that Connecticut should be divided between New York and Massachusetts. Dr. Peters obtained a pension and a grant for his property that was afterward confiscated by the Americans, but, owing to a quarrel with William Pitt, he lost this about 1803. In 1794 he was chosen bishop of Vermont by a convention of that diocese, but the archbishop of Canterbury refused his consecration on the ground that the number of bishops for America were limited. In 1805 he returned to this country and travelled to the Falls of St. Anthony, where he obtained from Capt. Jonathan Carver (*q. v.*) a grant of a tract of land one hundred miles square. He spent several years in Washington petitioning congress for a confirmation of this grant. In 1817 he revisited the land, and in 1818 settled in New York city, where he lived in obscurity and on charity. After the death of his brother Andrew he frequently wrote his name Samuel Andrew. Columbia gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1761. He was the author of a "General History of Connecticut, by a Gentleman of the Province" (London, 1781; 2d ed., 1782; 3d ed., with illustrations, New Haven, 1829). This contains numerous anecdotes and is a satire independent of time, place, or probability. In this book he originated the story of the so-called "Blue-Laws" of the New Haven colony. He also published a "Letter to the Rev. John Tyler concerning the Possibility of Eternal Punishments and the Improbability of Universal Salvation" (London, 1785); a "History of the Rev. Hugh Peters" (New York, 1807); and a brief "History of Hebron." John Trumbull, in his epic "McFingal," thus mentions him:

"What warnings had ye of your duty,  
From our old rev'rend Sam Auchmuty;  
From priests of all degrees and metres,  
To our fag-end man, Parson Peters?"

—Samuel's grandson, **Samuel Jarvis**, merchant, b. in York (now Toronto), Canada, 30 July, 1801; d. in New Orleans, La., 11 Aug., 1855, after spending some time in a French counting-room in New York, removed to New Orleans in 1821 and became a merchant. In 1829 he was a member of the New Orleans city council, and chairman of its finance committee. He was an originator of the Pontchartrain railroad, and the first president of the chamber of commerce, which office he held until his death. He was also president of the City bank, and the State bank of Louisiana, and in 1849 he was made collector of the port. He was instrumental in introducing into New Orleans the common-school system, in connection with which he founded a public lyceum and library.

**PETERS, John Charles**, physician, b. in New York city, 6 July, 1819. He was educated at Nazareth Hall, Pa., at the College of physicians and surgeons in New York, and also studied in Berlin and Vienna, receiving his medical degree in 1842. On his return to New York he devoted himself to homœopathy, but finally changed to the old school of practice, and has endeavored to reconcile the methods of the two schools. He suggested the employment of alcohol in the treatment of consumption, the use of phosphates in medicine, the curative treatment of Bright's disease with corrosive sublimate, and the use of the salts of potassium in true membranous croup. He founded with Dr. Middleton Goldsmith and Dr. Lewis A. Sayre the New York pathological society, of which he has been president. Dr. Peters has also been president of the Medical society of



the county of New York, and member of various medical societies. He was the physician and friend of Washington Irving. In 1873 he volunteered to go to the south to examine the cholera, suggested measures by which the plague was stopped, and assisted Dr. Ely McClellan in preparing a "Report on Cholera," which was published by order of congress (Washington, 1873). In 1878 he went to Memphis to aid in arresting the yellow-fever scourge. He has edited the "North American Journal of Homœopathy" and the "Transactions of the Pathological Society" (1873-'6), and, in conjunction with Dr. Alexander S. Witherspoon, translated Rokitsky's "Pathological Anatomy" (New York, 1849). With Dr. Frederick G. Snelling and others he published "Materia Medica" (1856-'60). In addition to articles in medical journals he is the author of "Diseases of the Brain and Nervous System" (New York, 1852); "Diseases of Women" (1853); "Diseases of the Eye" (1854); and "Notes on Asiatic Cholera" (1866); and he assisted Dr. Edmund C. Wendt in his book on "Asiatic Cholera" (1885).

**PETERS, John Thompson**, jurist, b. in Hebron, Conn., 11 Oct., 1765; d. in Hartford, Conn., 28 Aug., 1834. He was graduated at Yale in 1789, studied law, and began to practise in his native town. In 1813 he was appointed collector of revenue for the 1st district, and in May, 1818, he was made judge of the state supreme court, which office he held for many years.—His son, **Hugh**, poet, b. in Hebron, Conn., 30 Jan., 1807; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 9 June, 1831, was graduated at Yale in 1826, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Cincinnati. His body was found in the Ohio river, and it is supposed that he drowned himself while temporarily insane. He wrote a series of humorous Yankee lyrics, which were printed in the "New England Weekly Review." His farewell to Connecticut, written on Long Island sound, and entitled "My Native Land," is considered his best poem.

**PETERS, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Liverpool, England, in 1704; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 July, 1776. His father, Ralph, was town-clerk of Liverpool. The son was educated at Westminster school, and at Oxford and Leyden, and after studying law took orders in the Church of England in 1730-'1, and came to this country on account of domestic troubles about 1735. He was employed for some time in Christ church, Philadelphia, Pa., as assistant minister, but, having resigned in 1737, he became secretary to the land office, was secretary to a succession of governors, and was one of the provincial council until his death. In the summer of 1762 he was invited to officiate in the United churches of Philadelphia, and was chosen to be rector at the close of the year. He made a visit to England in 1764, for the benefit of his health chiefly, and returned to Philadelphia at the close of 1765. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Oxford in 1770. Conscious of the infirmities of age, he resigned his rectorship in September, 1775. He was one of those that, with Benjamin Franklin, founded the Public academy, out of which grew the College of Philadelphia. He was one of the original trustees of the latter, president of the board in 1756-'64, an incorporator of the Philadelphia library, and one of the original managers of the Pennsylvania hospital. Bishop White speaks of Dr. Peters "with respect and affection," he having been one of the assistant ministers in the United churches during the latter years of Dr. Peters's rectorship. Bishop White says that he had adopted the fantastical notions of Jacob Boehman,

the German cobbler, in regard to the "inward light" and kindred topics, and he was a public opponent of George Whitefield during the latter's evangelistic journey through the country. He published "The Two Last Sermons preached at Christ Church," printed by Franklin (Philadelphia, 1737); and other discourses.—His nephew, **Richard**, jurist, b. at his father's seat of Belmont, Philadelphia, 22 June, 1744; d. there, 22 Aug., 1828, was a son of William Peters, who was for many years register of the admiralty, and a judge of the courts of common pleas, quarter sessions, and orphans' court. The son was graduated in 1761 at the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania), from which he received the degree of LL. D. in 1827, and of which he was a trustee in 1788-'91. He studied law, came to the bar in 1763, and soon rose to eminence in his profession. In 1771 he became register of the admiralty, retaining this post until the war for independence was begun. When most of the leaders of the Philadelphia bar went over to the side of the king in the early days of the Revolution, he remained true to the cause of the colonies. He commanded a company of provincial troops in 1775, on 13 June, 1776, was elected by congress secretary of the Continental board of war, and later was also a commissioner of war, in which post he rendered important services to the patriot cause. Peters discovered that Benedict Arnold was applying to his own use funds that had been placed in his hands for the purchase of the clothing and subsistence for the army, and an attempt on Peters's part to stop this robbery produced between him and Arnold an open quarrel. In a letter to a friend he wrote: "I did not conceal, but wrote to headquarters my want of confidence in Arnold. When his traitorous conduct at West Point became public, neither Col. Pickering nor myself were the least surprised." In 1780 Peters was one of those that subscribed £5,000 each to the Pennsylvania bank for the provisioning of the army. In December, 1781, when he resigned his post in the war office, congress voted him their "thanks for his long and faithful services." In 1782-'3 he was a member of the Continental congress; in 1787 he became a member of the assembly, and he was the speaker of this body in 1788-'90, in which capacity he and Gen. Thomas Mifflin, the speaker of the senate, were the representatives of Pennsylvania that met Gen. Washington as he entered the state on his way to New York to be inaugurated as first president of the United States. In 1791 he was the speaker of the state senate. On the formation of the Federal government he was tendered the comptrollership of the treasury, but declined it. On 11 April, 1792, he was commissioned judge of the U. S. district court for Pennsylvania, which office he held until his death. Judge Story wrote of him: "I have learned much in his school, and owe him many thanks for his rich contribution to the maritime jurisprudence of our country." One of Mr. Peters's important works was his active instrumentality in securing the act of succession for the ministers of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. In 1785 he went to England to obtain from the British prelates ordination to the office of bishop for three priests of the American church, and it was largely through his energy and endeavor that this end was accomplished. Judge Peters was a practical farmer, one of the founders of the Philadelphia agricultural society, and its first president, retaining the place till his death, a period of more than thirty years. The "Memoirs" of the society contain more than one



hundred papers by him. Judge Peters had a high reputation as a wit, and was a great favorite in society. At both his city home and his country-seat, Belmont, he extended a princely hospitality, and he was visited by the most eminent men of his own country, and by distinguished foreigners. One of his most frequent guests was Gen. Washington, with whom Judge Peters was on terms of the closest intimacy from 1776 till Gen. Washington's death. The French traveller, Chastellux, designates Belmont as a "tasty little box in the most charming spot nature could embellish." This estate, containing more than 200 acres, is now included in Fairmount park, and during 1876 was the site of the Centennial exhibition buildings. He was instrumental in constructing the first permanent bridge over the Schuylkill river, serving as the first president of the bridge company. Judge Peters published "Admiralty Decisions of the District Court of the United States for the Pennsylvania Districts, 1780-1807" (Philadelphia, 1807). See "Address on the Death of Hon. Richard Peters," by Samuel Breck (Philadelphia, 1828).—The second Richard's son, **Richard**, lawyer, b. at Belmont, Philadelphia, in August, 1780; d. there, 2 May, 1848, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1800. He was the solicitor of Philadelphia county in 1822-'5, and was one of the founders of the Philadelphia saving fund society, the oldest institution of that kind in Pennsylvania, if not in this country. He succeeded Henry Wheaton as reporter of the U. S. supreme court, and published "Reports of the U. S. Circuit Court, 1803-'18" (Philadelphia, 1819); "Reports of the U. S. Supreme Court, 1828-'43" (17 vols., 1828-'43); "Condensed Reports of Cases in the U. S. Supreme Court from its Organization till 1827" (6 vols., 1835); and "Full and Arranged Digest of Cases determined in the Supreme, Circuit, and District Courts of the United States from the Organization of the Government" (3 vols., 1838-'9; new ed., 2 vols., 1848). He edited "Chitty on Bills of Exchange" (3 vols., 1819) and Bushrod Washington's "Circuit Court Reports" (4 vols., 1826-'9).

**PETERS, William Cumming**, musician, b. in Woodbury, Devonshire, England, 10 March, 1805; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 20 April, 1866. He studied music with his father in England and Texas in 1820-'3, but was mainly self-instructed. During 1825-'8 he taught music in Pittsburg, Pa., and in the following year he opened a music-store in Louisville, Ky., establishing branch houses in Cincinnati in 1839, and in Baltimore in 1849. From 1829 till his death he was constantly engaged as a leader of concerts and choirs, and in composing and writing. He composed many vocal and instrumental pieces, some of which became very popular, but his most important work was in connection with the Roman Catholic church, for which he wrote some excellent music, notably a mass in D. He compiled also numerous collections of music, including "The Catholic Harmonist" (1850) and "Catholic Harp" (1862), and systems of instruction for the voice and different instruments, among them the "Eclectic Piano Instructor" (1855).

**PETERSEN, Johan Erik Christian**, artist, b. in Copenhagen, Denmark, 3 April, 1839; d. in Boston, Mass., 19 March, 1874. He began the study of art in 1860, under Niels Carl M. F. Dahl, and at the Royal academy. After serving in the war between Prussia and Denmark in 1864, he came to this country in 1865, opened a studio in Boston, and devoted himself principally to marine painting. His later works include numerous strong and effective paintings, among which are "The

Start of the Ocean Race of 1866 from Sandy Hook"; "Phantom Ship" (1869); "Making Sail after the Gale"; and "After the Collision."

**PETERSILEA, Carlyle**, musician, b. in Boston, 14 Jan., 1844. He received his first musical education from his father, and in 1862 went to Germany, where he studied for three years at the Leipsic conservatory. He was graduated with honor, and then made a professional tour of Germany, meeting with great success. On his return to this country he settled in Boston, where, in 1871, he founded the Petersilea academy of music, elocution, and languages, which existed until 1886, since which year he has taught in the New England conservatory of music. He has at various times appeared as a soloist in Germany and the United States, and is known for his technique and memory. He is the author of an original piano system. His work as a composer is limited to some transcriptions of songs, his technical studies, and a few unpublished string quartettes and sonatas. He has also invented a mute piano for practice.

**PETERSON, Charles Jacobs**, publisher, b. in Philadelphia, 20 July, 1819; d. there, 4 March, 1887. He was a descendant of Erick Pieterston, who came to the Delaware with a colony from Sweden in 1638, and was the first of the name in this country. The godfather of Erick was Laurence Peterson, archbishop of Sweden, who, with his brother Olof, translated, in 1552, the Bible into the Swedish language, a copy of which is in possession of the family. He was the editor, with Mrs. Ann S. Stephens, of "Peterson's Ladies' National Magazine," and the author of many contributions to journals and periodicals and "The Military Heroes of the Revolution, with a Narrative of the War of Independence" (Philadelphia, 1847); "The Military Heroes of the War of 1812 and of the War with Mexico" (1848); "Grace Dudley, or Arnold at Saratoga" (1849); "Cruising in the Last War" (1849); "The Naval Heroes of the United States" (1850); "Valley Farm"; "Kate Aylesford, a Story of the Refugees" (1855); "Mabel, or Darkness and Dawn" (1857); "The Old Stone Mansion" (1859); and a continuation from 1840 to 1856 of Charles von Rotteck's "History of the World" (4 vols., 1856).—His brother, **Theophilus Beasley**, publisher, b. in Philadelphia, 14 Feb., 1821, left school at the age of thirteen, entered a dry-goods store as clerk, and afterward served in the same capacity in a shipping-house. Next he entered a stereotype-foundry and learned the business, as well as that of printing. In 1843 he became foreman in the office of the "Saturday Evening Post," which was edited by George R. Graham and Charles J. Peterson. Two years afterward he withdrew from this work and began business for himself as a bookseller and news-agent. His first publication was issued in 1846, being a reprint of Lady Charlotte Bury's novel "The Divorced." The price of the London edition was \$7.50; that of Peterson's edition was twenty-five cents. His success in this effort confirmed him in his original resolution to stereotype all the most popular foreign and American books of fiction of which he could gain possession, and publish them in economical forms. In 1858 he admitted his brothers, George W. and Thomas, into partnership, under the firm-name of T. B. Peterson and Brothers. His firm has also made a specialty of publishing cook-books. An original idea of this house is the issuing of their catalogue with a portrait of their principal authors, and a sketch of their life and writings.

**PETERSON, Henry**, publisher, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Dec., 1818. He is a cousin of Charles



J. Peterson, and at the age of fourteen entered a hardware-store, and in 1839 began business with Edmund Deacon. Subsequently they published the "Saturday Evening Post" under the firm-name of Deacon and Peterson, and Henry was its assistant editor for twenty years. He has written a drama entitled "Helen, or One Hundred Years Ago," which was produced in Philadelphia in 1876, and is also the author of "The Twin Brothers" (New York, 1843); "Universal Suffrage" (Philadelphia, 1867); "The Modern Job" (1869); "Pemberton, or One Hundred Years Ago" (1873); "Faire-Mount," a poem (1874); "Confessions of a Minister" (1874); "Bessie's Lovers" (1877); "Cæsar, a Dramatic Study" (1879); and two volumes of "Poems" (1863 and 1883).—Henry's wife, **Sarah Webb**, b. in Wilmington, Del., 9 Nov., 1820, edited "The Lady's Friend" for ten years, and has written several poems.—Their son, **Arthur**, naval officer, b. in Germantown, 20 Sept., 1851, was assistant editor of the "Saturday Evening Post" and editor of "Peterson's Journal," after which he entered the navy as assistant paymaster in 1877, and in 1883 was promoted to passed assistant paymaster, ranking as lieutenant. He is the author of "Songs of New Sweden, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1888).—Henry's brother, **Robert Evans**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 12 Nov., 1812, entered the hardware business, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1843, and afterward engaged in the second-hand book business. After the death of his father-in-law, John Bouvier, he founded with George W. Childs the publishing-house of Childs and Peterson, and, after this was discontinued, studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, and was licensed to practise in 1862. He presented the library of his father-in-law, Judge John Bouvier, to the University of Pennsylvania. He edited one volume of Judge Bouvier's edition of Bacon's "Abridgment of the Law," an edition of "Familiar Science," founded upon E. C. Brewer's "Guide to Scientific Knowledge of Things Familiar" (London, 1850); and is the author of "The Roman Catholic not the only True Religion; not an Infallible Church" (Philadelphia, 1869).—Robert's first wife, **Hannah Mary Bouvier**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1811; d. at Long Branch, N. J., 4 Sept., 1870, devoted much attention to astronomy, and published "Familiar Astronomy, or an Introduction to the Study of the Heavens," with a "Treatise on the Globes and a Comprehensive Astronomical Dictionary," which was commended by many astronomers (Philadelphia, 1857). She died in the house of her son-in-law, Mr. George W. Childs, at Seaview, Long Branch. In 1872 Mr. Peterson married Blanche Gottschalk, sister of Louis M. Gottschalk, and after her death in 1879 married Clara, another sister of the pianist.

**PETIGRU, James Lewis**, statesman, b. in Abbeville district, S. C., 10 March, 1789; d. in Charleston, S. C., 3 March, 1863. On his father's side he was of mixed Scotch and Irish descent, and his maternal ancestors formed a part of the Huguenot colony that in 1695 emigrated to South Carolina to escape religious persecution in France. He was graduated at the University of South Carolina in 1809, admitted to the bar about two years afterward, and began practice in his native district, but soon removed to Charleston. He was state attorney-general in 1822-'30, succeeding Robert Y. Hayne, and during his occupation of that office took the highest place in the confidence of his constituents. But during the nullification difficulties of 1830-'2 he vigorously and eloquently opposed the doctrine of the state veto, and became a leader

in the Union party, standing almost alone among the men of wealth, position, and reputation in the state. On the defeat of his party he lost his popularity, and suffered much opprobrium, although he remained without a rival at the bar. He was subsequently district attorney for a short time, which subjected him to further odium, and was later in the state legislature. The secession of South Carolina in 1860 found him too advanced in years to take an active part in political controversies, but he strongly opposed disunion, and in a letter to Reverdy Johnson, dated 16 April, 1861, in which he deplored the action of his state, he said: "What is to be the end of



*J. L. Petigru*

all this seems to me inscrutable. But even if the Gulf states and South Carolina do flake off forever, I shall never cease to witness with joy whatever increases the prosperity and honor of the United States." The great work of his life was the codification of the laws of South Carolina, which had been confided to him by the legislature, notwithstanding his well-known political principles. During the first year of the civil war he devoted himself almost exclusively to the completion of this work (Charleston, 1862). He was president of the South Carolina historical society, and published a "Semi-Centennial Oration," delivered at the College of South Carolina (Columbia, 1855), and "An Address before the South Carolina Historical Society" (Charleston, 1858). See his "Biography," by William J. Grayson (1866), and also a memorial volume including the proceedings of the Charleston bar (1867).—His daughter, **Caroline**, artist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 May, 1819, was educated in her native city, and early developed artistic tastes. She married William A. Carson, of St. John's parish, S. C., in 1840. She was attached to the national cause, and in 1860 settled in New York city. She has recently lived in Rome, Italy, where she occasionally paints portraits. That of her father is among the best known of her works.

**PÉTION, Alexander** (pay-se-ong), president of Hayti, b. in Port au Prince, 2 April, 1770; d. there, 29 March, 1818. He was the son of a colonist named Sabès and a mulatto woman. His father was wealthy and gave him a good education. He rose to the rank of adjutant-general during the civil war in the island, and after the evacuation of Santo Domingo by the English in 1798 he supported Gen. Rigaud in his opposition to Toussaint l'Ouverture, and won reputation by his defence of Jaemel. When Rigaud was forced to quit the island in 1800, Pétion accompanied him to France, but he returned with Gen. Leclerc in 1802, with the rank of colonel. His prudent counsels were disregarded by Leclerc, and at last he abandoned the French ranks in October, 1802, with such of his compatriots as were able to escape, and took service under Henry Christophe, and later under Dessalines. After the murder of the latter in 1806, at which time Pétion was commander of Port au Prince, the hostility of President Christophe to the mulattoes excited fears in the south and west, and Pétion was chosen president of that part of the island, 10 March, 1807.



Civil war was renewed in consequence, and Christophe invaded Pétion's dominions, but without success. From the beginning of his presidency Pétion opened his ports to all nations and granted security and protection to Frenchmen engaged in commercial pursuits. The civil war and the administration of Dessalines had exhausted the finances, but Pétion paid all debts, and the commercial and agricultural prosperity that ensued gained for him the title of the father of his country. In 1815 he was re-elected president for life, with power to nominate his successor. In the following year the government of Louis XVIII. opened certain negotiations with him, but he refused all arrangements to which the recognition of the independence of Hayti was not a preliminary. In the same year he assisted the expedition of Simon Bolivar to Venezuela, which brought about the liberation of that country, and in return only asked for the abolition of slavery. In the latter part of his administration the finances again became involved, and the government was compelled to debase the coinage. Pétion fell into hypochondria, fancying that he was in danger of assassination, and finally, refusing nourishment, died. His funeral took place amid imposing religious solemnities, and the senate ordered a mausoleum to be erected to his memory, but his remains were later transported to Père la Chaise cemetery in Paris, where a magnificent monument now marks his resting-place.

**PETIT, Louis Le**, French missionary, lived in the first part of the 18th century. He was a Jesuit missionary in Louisiana, founded the Choctaw mission in 1727, and remained there till about 1730. He wrote "Lettre du P. le Petit au P. d'Avaucour, procureur des missions de l'Amérique Septentrionale—colonie française des Natchez sur les bords du Mississippi," published in the "Lettres édifiantes" (Paris, 1839). There is a German translation in Stöcklein's "Welt-Bote" (Grätz, 1725-'50), and it is also given in English in Kip's "Early Jesuit Missions in North America" (1846).

**PETO, Sir Samuel Morton**, bart., English engineer, b. in Woking, Surrey, England, 4 Aug., 1809. He served an apprenticeship of seven years with his uncle, who was a builder, became a partner in the firm, and was subsequently engaged in the construction of a large number of railroads in England, on the continent, and in Canada. He was made a baronet in 1855 for building a railroad from Balaklava to Sebastopol at his own expense. His most important work in Canada was the construction of the Grand Trunk railway, with the tubular bridge near Montreal. He subsequently served several terms in parliament, but retired in 1868 in consequence of the failure of his firm, Peto, Betts and Crompton, with liabilities of more than £7,000,000. He published "Taxation, its Levy and Expenditure" (London, 1863), and, after visiting the United States in 1865, "Resources and Prospects of America" (1866).

**PETTEE, Otis**, inventor, b. in Foxborough, Mass., 5 March, 1795; d. in Newton Upper Falls, Mass., 12 Feb., 1853. He was a manufacturer in Newton Upper Falls, and made several inventions in cotton-machinery, notably in roving frames or double speeders, by introducing a geared cone, with gears arranged in a hyperbolic series. This invention, according to Prof. Daniel Treadwell, was "absolutely perfect and founded upon principles that are eternal." Mr. Pettee was postmaster of Newton Upper Falls in 1828-'33, and selectman for several years. In 1848 he became president of the Charles River railroad, which place he filled until his death, and he was also director of the

Newton bank.—His son, **William Henry**, mining engineer, b. in Newton Upper Falls, Mass., 13 Jan., 1838, was graduated at Harvard in 1861, and continued there in 1863-'5 as assistant in chemistry. During 1865-'8 he studied at the Freiberg, Saxony, mining-school, and was appointed in 1869 instructor in mining, and in 1871 assistant professor in that subject at Harvard, also serving as assistant in 1870-'1 to Prof. Josiah D. Whitney on the geological survey of California. In 1875 he was called to the University of Michigan, where he has since remained, and now fills the chair of mineralogy, economic geology, and mining engineering. Prof. Pettee is a member of various scientific societies, was vice-president of the American institute of mining engineers in 1880-'2, and in 1887 was general secretary of the American association for the advancement of science. Besides his scientific papers, he prepared the "Contributions to Barometric Hypsometry," issued by the survey of California in 1874, a supplementary chapter in 1878, and appendices A and C of Josiah D. Whitney's "Auriferous Gravels of the Sierra Nevada" (Cambridge, 1880).

**PETTIGREW, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Pennsylvania in 1748; d. on Bonarva plantation, Tyrrel co., N. C., 7 April, 1807. The family was originally French, but his father was settled in County Tyrone, Ireland, whence he emigrated to this country in 1740. The family emigrated to South Carolina in 1768. Charles was educated in North Carolina, and in June, 1773, appointed principal of the public school in Edenton. Soon afterward he began to study for the ministry in the Church of England, and in the winter of 1774-'5 he made a voyage across the ocean to obtain orders. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of London, and priest by the Bishop of Rochester in 1775. He returned to the United States in the last ship that sailed before the war of the Revolution began. His parish church was in Edenton, but in addition he had chapels of ease in adjoining counties, and was very zealous and active in the discharge of his duties. He was also noted for his sincere loyalty to his country and her rights in the struggle with England. Although invited several times to accept posts in Virginia, he preferred to remain where he was in Carolina. In 1790 he took some steps toward organizing the Episcopal church in North Carolina. A meeting of the clergy was held in Tarboro in June, 1790, but nothing of moment was done for three or four years. In May, 1794, a convention was held in Tarboro, a constitution was framed and adopted, and Mr. Pettigrew was elected bishop. He accepted the post with reluctance, owing to feeble health and increasing infirmities, and he never received consecration. He gave cordial help toward establishing the University of North Carolina, and was one of its overseers from 1790 till 1793. About 1794 he took up his residence at the plantations of Bonarva and Begrod, near Lake Scuppernong, and built there Pettigrew's chapel, which he presented to the church. Ever after this he declined all compensation for clerical services. Mr. Pettigrew was a man of excellent attainments. He published several tracts on infant baptism for local circulation without his name, and in 1797 he addressed a letter to his sons in college. This was subsequently printed, and is spoken of as portraying the character of a Christian gentleman in a very felicitous manner.—His son, **Ebenezer**, congressman, b. near Edenton, N. C., 10 March, 1783; d. in Magnolia, Tyrrel co., N. C., 8 July, 1848, devoted himself entirely to agriculture for many years, but was chosen



to the state senate in 1809 and 1810, and in 1835-'7 served a term in congress, having been elected as a Whig. He did much to improve methods of farming in his county, and his own estate on Lake Phelps was a model.—Ebenezer's son, **James Johnston**, soldier, b. in Tyrrel county, N. C., 4 July, 1828; d. near Winchester, Va., 17 July, 1863, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1847, and became assistant professor in the Naval observatory at Washington, but shortly afterward began the study of law. He travelled in Europe in 1850-'2, and then began practice in Charleston, S. C. He was elected to the legislature in 1856, and in 1858 went abroad again and entered the Sardinian army; but the peace of Villa Franca prevented him from seeing active service, and after a visit to Spain he returned to South Carolina and devoted himself to the improvement of the militia, in which he was elected captain. In 1860, by order of Gov. Pickens, he demanded of Maj. Robert Anderson the evacuation of Fort Sumter. He was afterward made colonel of the 12th North Carolina regiment, and in 1862 was promoted brigadier-general in the Confederate army. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Seven Pines, and after his exchange fought at Gettysburg, where he commanded Heth's division on the third day, took part in Pickett's charge, and was wounded again. On the retreat into Virginia that followed he was surprised by a small party of National cavalry and received wounds from which he died three days later. Gen. Pettigrew published "Spain and the Spaniards" (1859). See "Memorial of J. Johnston Pettigrew," by William H. Trescott (Charleston, S. C., 1870).

**PETTINGILL, Amos**, clergyman, b. in Salem, N. H., 9 Aug., 1780; d. in Salem Bridge, Conn., 17 Aug., 1830. He was graduated at Harvard in 1805, and was pastor of Methodist Episcopal churches in New York and Connecticut from his ordination in 1807 until his death. He was also a successful teacher. He published a "View of the Heavens" (1826); "The Spirit of Methodism" (1829); some occasional sermons, and a rotary celestial map. See a memoir of him by Luther Hart (Boston, 1832).

**PETTINGILL, John Hancock**, theologian, b. in Manchester, Vt., 11 May, 1815; d. in New Haven, Conn., 27 Feb., 1887. He was graduated at Yale in 1837, and subsequently at Union theological seminary, New York city. Until 1843 Mr. Pettingill was a professor in the Institution for the deaf and dumb in the latter city, but in that year he accepted a call to be pastor of a Congregational church at South Dennis, Mass., where he remained until 1847. He was subsequently called to Essex and Westbrook, Conn., and Saxonville, Mass., besides acting as district secretary of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, residing in that capacity at Albany, N. Y., from 1852 till 1860. In 1856-'7 he visited the missions of the American board in Serbia, Turkey, and Greece, and between 1866 and 1872 he travelled extensively over northern Europe in behalf of the American seamen's friend society, residing at Antwerp as its chaplain. During the prevalence of the cholera in 1866 he devoted much time to the care of the sick, and was publicly thanked by the Belgian government. On returning to this country, he resided for a time in New York city, afterward removing to Philadelphia, where the most of his books and essays were written. Mr. Pettingill was chiefly known as a writer on theological subjects, and as the original American advocate of what is known as conditional immortality, holding that only those who believe in Christ receive the gift of eternal

life, and maintaining that this doctrine was held by the early Christian church until it was corrupted by Platonism. These views not meeting with recognition or acceptance, Mr. Pettingill suffered from financial embarrassment, religious persecution, and even social ostracism. He at first experienced great difficulty in getting his books printed, but lived to see them widely circulated. They have been translated into German, Italian, and other European languages. In England their sale has been very large, and their author was there regarded as one of the brightest and most vigorous writers on his side of the controversy. At the time of his death Mr. Pettingill had a large following, and was in constant receipt of letters from friends and converts both in this country and in Europe. Besides contributing largely to periodical literature, he wrote "The Homiletical Index," a reference-book for clergymen (New York, 1877); "The Theological Trilemma" (1878); "Platonism *versus* Christianity" and "Bible Terminology" (Philadelphia, 1881); "Life Everlasting" (1882); "The Unspeakable Gift" (Yarmouth, Me., 1884); and "Views and Reviews in Eschatology" (1887).

**PETTIT, Charles**, patriot, b. near Amwell, N. J., in 1736; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Sept., 1806. His ancestors, who were Huguenots, emigrated to this country about the middle of the 17th century and settled in southern New York. Charles received a classical education, and early in life married the sister of Joseph Reed, to which connection he owed his first success. When Reed was appointed provincial surrogate by Gov. William Franklin in 1767, Pettit was commissioned surrogate under him, and succeeded Reed as deputy secretary of the province in 1769. He was admitted to the bar in 1770, became a councillor in 1773, was secretary to Gov. Franklin in 1772-'4, and went with him when he removed from Burlington to South Amboy; but when Franklin adhered to the royal cause, Pettit took sides with the people, and rendered valuable service in behalf of the colonies. He retained the secretaryship under Gov. William Livingston, and held office until 1778, when he resigned to become assistant quartermaster-general of the Continental army. He declined the post of quartermaster-general to succeed Gen. Nathanael Greene, and served in his original office until the close of the war. He then settled in Philadelphia as a merchant, and while a member of the legislature in 1783-'4 originated the funding system of Pennsylvania. He was chosen by that body a delegate to congress in April, 1785, and served till 1787. He was a powerful advocate of the adoption of the Federal constitution in the general convention in Harrisburg, and in 1791 was chosen to present to congress the claims of Pennsylvania for expenditures during the Revolution. He was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania in 1791-1802, an active member of the American philosophical society, and in 1796-'8 and in 1799-1806 was president of the Insurance company of North America.—His grandson, **Thomas McKean**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Dec., 1797; d. there, 30 May, 1853, was graduated at the University of Pennsyl-



*Chas Pettit*



vania in 1815, and admitted to the Philadelphia bar, became city solicitor in 1820, and shortly afterward was deputy state attorney-general. He was in the legislature in 1830-'1, associate judge of the district court in 1832-'5, and its presiding judge for the next ten years, subsequently declining further service. He then resumed practice, but was soon afterward appointed by President Polk U. S. attorney for the eastern district of Pennsylvania, and in March, 1853, became director of the U. S. mint, which post he held for a month before his death. He was a vice-president of the Historical society of Pennsylvania. Mr. Pettit was active in the service of the Democratic party in Pennsylvania, and promoted the election of Gen. Jackson to the presidency. He assisted Thomas Sergeant to prepare "The Common Law Reports of England" (Philadelphia, 1822); and published numerous addresses, which include discourses before the Historical society of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia, 1828); the Philomathean society of Pennsylvania (1830); and "Memoirs of Robert Vaux" in the "Memoirs" of the former body.

**PETTIT, John**, senator, b. in Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 24 June, 1807; d. in Lafayette, Ind., 17 Jan., 1877. After receiving a classical education, and studying law, he removed to Indiana in 1831 and settled in Lafayette. He soon became active in state politics, was in the legislature, and served as U. S. district attorney. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1842, served two terms, and was in the State constitutional convention in 1850. He was a member of the U. S. senate in 1853-'5, having been chosen to fill the unexpired term of James Whitcomb, was subsequently circuit judge, and in 1859 he was appointed by President Buchanan chief justice of Kansas. He was a delegate to the Chicago Democratic convention in 1864, and, returning to Indiana, became judge of the state supreme court in 1870. He was renominated in 1876, but his name was withdrawn before the election.

**PEYRI, Antonio**, missionary, b. in Catalonia, Spain, in 1765; d. after 1832. He became a member of the order of St. Francis at an early age, and was sent to the American mission soon after his ordination. He built a cottage on the banks of San Luis river, Cal., obtained some cattle and a few converted Indians from other missions, and began the foundation of the mission of San Luis Rey de Francia among the Quechi Indians, which, under his care, became the greatest in California. He was a skilful architect, and built a church of great size and beauty. His Indian converts numbered 3,500, scattered over twenty ranches, and were noted for their industry and prosperity. Here he had lived among his flock for twenty-six years when the arrival of Echandia, the first governor that was sent to California by the republic of Mexico, changed the condition of the missions. The new governor was a bitter enemy to them, and interfered continually with the missionaries. Father Peyri resisted his attempts to deprive the Indians of their rights, and became obnoxious to the Mexican authorities. He was at length driven from the mission in 1832, and in a few years many of the Indians sank back into barbarism. When he left them they had 60,000 head of cattle, and raised 13,000 bushels of grain a year, while many of them were blacksmiths, carpenters, and mechanics. Father Peyri went to Mexico, where he lived for some time, but finally returned to Spain, and appears to have resided in Barcelona. See Alvin Robinson's "Life in California" (New York, 1846) and John R. Bartlett's "Personal Narrative" (2 vols., New York, 1854).

**PEYTON, Balie**, congressman, b. in Sumner county, Tenn., 26 Nov., 1803; d. in Gallatin, Tenn., 19 Aug., 1878. He was educated at a private school, adopted the profession of law, was a representative to congress in 1833-'7, having been elected as a Whig, and in 1837 removed to Louisiana, where he was U. S. district attorney. In 1841 he declined the secretaryship of war. During the Mexican war he served on the staff of Gen. William J. Worth. He was U. S. minister to Chili in 1849-'53, and subsequently went to California, in which state he resumed practice. He



*Balie Peyton*

returned to Tennessee in 1859, was a presidential elector in 1860 on the Bell-Everett ticket, and was an ardent Unionist, throughout the war consistently throwing his influence on the national side. He resumed his profession in 1865, served in the state senate, and was an unsuccessful candidate for congress. His brother, JOSEPH H., was a member of congress in 1843-'5. — His cousin, **Ephraim Geoffrey**, jurist, b. near Elizabethtown, Ky., 29 Oct., 1802; d. in Jackson, Miss., 5 Sept., 1876, was educated at Gallatin college, Tenn., but left before graduation to emigrate to Mississippi. After many hardships he found employment in a printing-office, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1824. He subsequently settled in Gallatin, Miss., served one term in the legislature, became district attorney in 1839, and after several years returned to his profession. He bitterly opposed secession, and after the civil war joined the Republican party. He was appointed a judge of the state supreme court in 1868, and was chief justice from 1870 till his retirement in 1875.

**PEYTON, John Howe**, lawyer, b. in Stafford county, Va., 3 April, 1778; d. in Staunton, Va., 3 April, 1847. His ancestor, John, emigrated to this country in 1644, and settled in Westmoreland county, Va. John Howe was graduated at Princeton in 1797, and admitted to the bar in 1799, establishing a reputation as a criminal lawyer. He served many years in the legislature, and was the author of a series of resolutions upon the attitude of the state of Pennsylvania with reference to an amendment of the Constitution of the United States that provided a tribunal for settling disputes between the state and the federal judiciary. Of these resolutions Daniel Webster said: "They are so conclusive of the question that they admit of no further discussion." He was prosecuting attorney for the Augusta district in 1808-'9. During the war of 1812 he was commissioned major of militia, and served till 1815. He then became deputy U. S. attorney for the western district of Virginia, and declined a nomination to congress in 1820 and a judgeship in 1824. He was in the state senate in 1836-'44, at which date he fell from his horse and received an injury that compelled his retirement from public life. In 1840 he was appointed a visitor to the U. S. military academy, and he wrote the report of that year. For ten years he was president of the board of directors of the Western Virginia lunatic asylum. Mr. Peyton was an active member of the Whig party, opposed nullification



and secession, and favored all schemes for internal improvements and public education. He won a brilliant reputation at the bar. See a sketch of his life by John T. L. Preston (Boston, Mass., 1881).—His son, **John Lewis**, author, b. in Staunton, Va., 15 Sept., 1824, was graduated at the law department of the University of Virginia in 1845. He declined the office of district attorney for Utah in 1855, and settled in Chicago about that time. In 1861 he was appointed an agent in Europe for the southern Confederacy, and ran the blockade of Charleston, S. C. He remained abroad many years, engaged in literary pursuits, and returned in 1880. His publications include "A Statistical View of the State of Illinois" (Chicago, 1854); "Pacific Railway Communication, and the Trade of China" (1854); "The American Crisis" (London, 1866); "Over the Alleghanies, and Across the Prairies" (1870); "The Adventures of my Grandfather" (1871); "Memoir of William M. Peyton" (1872); "Memorials of Nature and Art" (1881); and "History of Augusta County, Va." (Staunton, Va., 1882). He also edited, with an introduction, the "Glasse of Time" (New York, 1886).

**PEZET, Juan Antonio** (pay-thet'), president of Peru, b. in Lima in 1806. He was the son of a French physician, and entered the military college of San Carlos, but when Gen. San Martin with the Chilian army obliged the viceroy to evacuate the capital in 1821, young Pezet joined the patriots and took part in the campaign as sub-lieutenant. In 1823 he was promoted lieutenant, and under Bolivar and Sucre fought at Junin and Ayacucho. He became captain in 1828, and in 1835, as colonel of the battalion of sharp-shooters of Rimac, took part in the rising of Gamarra against the Peru-Bolivian confederation and was banished. After his return he was appointed prefect of Lima, took part in the revolution of Vivanco in 1843, and was appointed inspector-general of the army and prefect of La Libertad. He was wounded and taken prisoner in 1844, but was pardoned, became prefect of Arequipa in 1847, and in 1848 was made general-in-chief of the division of the south, and prefect of Moquegua. Under President Echenique, in 1853, he was appointed inspector-general and chief of the Army of the South during the invasion of Bolivia. In 1859 he was secretary of war, and in 1862 he was elected vice-president with Gen. San Roman, assuming the executive at the death of the latter in 1863. During his administration the difficulties with Spain began which culminated in the occupation of the Chinchas islands, 14 April, 1864, but when he signed a treaty with the Spaniards, on 27 Jan., 1865, which was considered derogatory to the national honor, a general uprising followed, so that on 7 July, 1865, he delivered the executive to the vice-president, and retired to Europe. He returned in 1871, and has since lived in retirement.

**PEZUELA, Jacobo de la**, Cuban historian, b. in Cadiz, Spain, in 1811; d. in Havana, Cuba, in 1882. He entered the army, and in 1842 went to Cuba as aide-de-camp to Gen. Valdes, governor-general of the island. He filled various public offices, and gave a great part of his time to historical, geographical, and statistical researches concerning Cuba, the result of which was the publication of "Ensayo histórico de la Isla de Cuba" (Havana, 1844); "Diccionario Histórico Geográfico de Cuba" (4 vols., Madrid, 1863); "Historia de Cuba" (1868); and "Necesidades de Cuba" (1869).

**PEZUELA, Joaquin de la** (pay-thoo-ay'-lah), viceroy of Peru, b. in Naval, Aragon, in 1761; d. in Madrid in 1830. He received his military instruction in the artillery college of Segovia, served

in the siege of Gibraltar in 1782, and in 1793 in Navarre against the French revolutionary army. In 1805, with the rank of colonel, he went to Peru as sub-inspector of artillery, and as such he directed in 1808 the building of a powder-factory, which did good service during the revolution. He was promoted brigadier in 1811, and in 1813 major-general and commander-in-chief. Immediately he began active operations against the invading Argentine army under Gen. Belgrano, whom he defeated at Villapujio on 1 Oct., and at Ayohuma on 14 Nov. In the following year he invaded Argentine territory, and on 29 Nov., 1815, routed Gen. Rondeau at Sipisipe, in reward for which he was promoted lieutenant-general and provisional viceroy. In April, 1816, he gave up his command, and on 7 July took charge of the government at Lima. He was appointed full viceroy, 20 March, 1817, and in December of the same year sent an unsuccessful expedition under his son-in-law, Mariano Osorio (*q. v.*), for the reconquest of Chili. In 1820 Pezuela began to prepare means of defence against the threatened invasion of Peru by San Martin's army. The latter landed in Pisco on 8 Sept., and Pezuela sent a commission to negotiate a treaty. After the viceroy had proclaimed the liberal constitution of Cadiz on 17 Sept., a meeting of commissioners took place at Miraflores, but the negotiations produced no result, and on 4 Oct. hostilities were opened. Pezuela's position in Lima soon became critical, but he refused to evacuate the capital as he was advised by a council of war, and sent Gen. Cantero against the enemy; but Gen. La Serna, who had been appointed general-in-chief, refused to co-operate. There was a mutiny on 29 Jan., 1821, and Pezuela was forced by his officers to resign the viceroyalty in favor of La Serna. On 29 June of that year he left Callao in an American schooner for Rio Janeiro, and returned thence to Spain. He was granted the title of Marquis of Villuma, and appointed in 1825 captain-general of New Castile, which post he held at his death.—His son, **Juan Manuel**, Marquis Pezuela and Count of Cheste, Spanish soldier, b. in Lima, Peru, in May, 1810, went with his parents to Spain and entered the army as a boy. He took part in the first Carlist war on the side of the government, and was brevetted brigadier-general in 1838. He was captain-general of Andalusia, governor-general of Porto Rico, was brevetted lieutenant-general, and in 1853 appointed governor-general of the island of Cuba. During his administration he took stringent measures to suppress the slave-trade, and this, together with his well-known anti-slavery ideas and his measures for the relief of the negro race in Cuba, made him an object of hate to the slave-owners, at whose request the home government recalled him in December, 1854. While he was in Havana, Pezuela began a metrical translation of Dante's "Divina Commedia" and Tasso's "Gerusalemme Liberata," which afterward were published at Madrid. There he published also his translation of Ariosto's "Orlando Furioso" and Camoen's "Lusiadas," and a lyrical poem, "El Cerezo de Zamora." He is now president of the Spanish Academia de la lengua.

**PFEIFFER, Carl**, architect, b. in Brunswick, Germany, in 1834. He came to the United States at the age of sixteen, adopted the profession of an architect, and, after residing several years in the west, established himself in business in New York city in 1864, and became eminent. Among the New York buildings that have been designed or erected by him are the Church of the Messiah, the Roosevelt hospital, the City hospital, and the Berkshire apartment-house.



**PFEIFFER, Ludwig Georg**, German physician, b. in Cassel, 4 July, 1805; d. there, 2 Oct., 1877. He received his education in Cassel, and became professor of pathology there in 1828. He served as surgeon-major in Cracow during the Polish rebellion of 1831, travelled afterward through Europe for the interest of science, and was given in 1839 by the Bavarian government a mission to study the natural history of the West Indies. He remained for more than two years in Cuba, then visited most of the West India islands, and on his return to Europe published "Monographia Heliceorum viventium" (4 vols., Leipsic, 1847-'8; supplement, 1853); "Symbola ad historiam heliceorum" (3 vols., Cassel, 1851-'6); and other works.

**PHELAN, John Dennis**, jurist, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 23 March, 1809; d. in Birmingham, Ala., 9 Sept., 1879. He removed with his parents to Huntsville, Ala., in 1818, was graduated at the University of Nashville in 1828, studied law in Virginia, and was admitted to the bar of that state, but returned to Alabama in 1830. He became editor of the Huntsville "Democrat," was in the legislature in 1833-'5, attorney-general of the state in 1836, speaker of the house in 1839, and a judge of the circuit court in 1841-'51. He was then elevated to the supreme bench, held office for two years, and again in 1863-'5. In the interval he was clerk to that body, and subsequently in 1865-'8. He became professor of law in the University of the south in 1869, holding the chair till his death.—His brother, **James**, jurist, b. in Huntsville, Ala., 20 Nov., 1820; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 17 May, 1873, was apprenticed as a printer to the "Democrat" at fourteen years of age, subsequently edited the "Flag of the Union," a Democratic organ, and became state printer in 1843. He was admitted to the bar in 1846, removed to Mississippi in 1849, and settled in Aberdeen, where he soon established a large practice. He was elected to the state senate in 1860, and on the organization of the Confederate congress was chosen senator, and was an active member of that body. In 1863 he introduced what was called the "Crucial bill of the Confederacy," which was a proposition to impress all the cotton in the south, paying for it in Confederate bonds, and using it as a basis for a foreign loan. The bill passed the house, but was defeated in the senate, and created so much indignation among the planters that Mr. Phelan was burned in effigy, and defeated in the next canvass. He then served as judge-advocate till the end of the war, when he settled in Memphis, and practised law in that city until his death.—James's son, **James**, congressman, b. in Aberdeen, Miss., 7 Dec., 1856, was graduated at the Kentucky military institute in 1877, went abroad, studied in the University of Leipsic, and received the degree of Ph. D. there. He returned to the United States in 1878, began the practice of law in Memphis, and in 1886 was elected to congress as a Democrat. In 1884 he became proprietor of the "Memphis Avalanche." He is the author of "Philip Massinger and his Plays" (Leipsic, 1878) and "History of Tennessee, the Making of a State" (Boston, 1888).

**PHELAN, Michael**, billiard-player, b. in County Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1816; d. in New York city, 21 Oct., 1871. He came to this country at an early age, apprenticed himself to a silversmith and jeweler, and during his leisure hours played billiards until he became an expert. In 1851 he gave exhibitions in Ireland for the benefit of the suffering poor. On his return he opened rooms on Broadway, New York city, subsequently removed to San Francisco, Cal., and, after a series of unfortunate

speculations, re-established himself in New York and became a manufacturer of billiard-tables with Hugh W. Collender. The game was introduced into private houses through improved applications of his manufacture. He took an active part in many billiard contests, and was uniformly successful. His death was the result of injuries that he received in attempting to rescue his grandson from drowning. He published "Rules for the Government of the Game of Billiards" (New York, 1850).

**PHELAN, Richard, R. C.** bishop, b. near Ballyraggett, County Kilkenny, Ireland, 1 Jan., 1825. He was educated by private tutors, and in the College of St. Kyran, Kilkenny. In 1850 he accompanied Bishop Michael O'Connor to the United States, and entered St. Mary's theological seminary, Baltimore. He was ordained priest in Pittsburg on 4 May, 1854, and sent to Indiana county, where he remained until he was summoned to Pittsburg. He remained for three years attached to the cathedral of this city, and was then appointed pastor of Freeport. In 1868 he became pastor of St. Peter's church, Alleghany. He built a new church at a cost of more than \$150,000, and also completed the schools that his predecessor had begun. During the absence of Bishop Twigg in 1881 he was appointed administrator of the dioceses of Pittsburg and Alleghany, and he was subsequently made vicar-general. In 1885 he was nominated coadjutor to the two sees, with right of succession, and on 2 Aug. was consecrated bishop of Cebeyra *in partibus*. He resides in Alleghany, and, owing to the feeble health of Bishop Twigg, practically administers the affairs of the two dioceses.

**PHELPS, Abner**, physician, b. in Belchertown, Mass., 5 Sept., 1779; d. in Boston, Mass., 24 Feb., 1873. He was graduated at Williams in 1806, and at the medical departments of Brown in 1813 and Yale in 1814. After practising for several years in Reading, Mass., he removed to Boston in 1816. While in college he read an account of the railways in the quarries in Wales that led him to believe that such roads were practicable for common travel. As early as 1808 he endeavored to bring a proposition before the legislature for building a railroad between Boston and Albany, but the suggestion was not acted upon, and in 1826, while he was a member of the house, he made the first motion of that character that was offered before a legislative body in the United States. Having prepared an able report, he secured the appointment of commissioners, and the undertaking of surveys, and much of the construction was done under his personal supervision and at his expense. He published "The Crucifixion of Christ, anatomically Considered" (Boston, 1853).

**PHELPS, Almira Hart Lincoln**, educator, b. in Berlin, Conn., 15 July, 1793; d. in Baltimore, Md., 15 July, 1884. She was the daughter of Samuel Hart, and was a lineal descendant of Thomas Hooker, the founder of Hartford, Conn. She was educated by her sister, Mrs. Emma Willard (*q. v.*), taught in her father's house at nineteen years of age, and subsequently was in charge of the Sandy Hill, N. Y., female academy. She married in 1817 Samuel Lincoln, of Hartford, who died in 1823, and she soon afterward became associated with Mrs. Willard in the Female seminary in Troy, N. Y. In 1831 she married Judge John Phelps, of Vermont. She took charge of a seminary in West Chester, Pa., in 1838, and afterward taught in Rahway, N. J. In 1841, on the invitation of the bishop of Maryland, she became associated with her husband in the charge of the Patapsco institute, a diocesan female school, which soon attained



a high reputation. After the death of Judge Phelps in 1847 she conducted it alone for the succeeding eight years. She then settled in Baltimore, and spent her latter years in retirement. She was the second woman that was elected a member of the American association for the advancement of science, and read before that body in 1866 a paper on the religious and scientific character and writings of Edward Hitchcock, and in 1878 one on the "Infidel Tendencies of Modern Science." Her educational works, which had a large sale, were devoted mainly to natural science. They include "Familiar Lectures on Botany" (Hartford, Conn., 1829); "Dictionary of Chemistry" (New York, 1830); "Botany for Beginners" (Hartford, 1831); "Geology for Beginners" (Brattleborough, Vt., 1832); "Female Student, or Fireside Friend" (Boston, 1833; London, 1838); "Chemistry for Beginners" (New York, 1834); "Lectures on Natural Philosophy" (1835); "Lectures on Chemistry" (1837); "Natural Philosophy for Beginners" (1837); and "Hours with My Pupils" (1869). She also wrote the tales "Caroline Westerly" (1833); "Ida Norman" (Baltimore, 1850); and "Christian Households" (1860); and edited "Our Country in its Relation to the Past, Present, and Future" (Baltimore, 1868), for the benefit of the Christian and sanitary commissions.—Mrs. Phelps's son, **Charles Edward**, jurist, b. in Guilford, Vt., 1 May, 1833, removed with his parents to Pennsylvania in 1837, and to Maryland in 1841. He was graduated at Princeton in 1852, and at Harvard law-school in 1854. After a tour abroad he settled in practice in Howard county and subsequently in Baltimore, Md. He joined the National army in 1862 as lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Maryland regiment, soon afterward became colonel, was severely wounded at Spottsylvania, while temporarily commanding a division of the 5th army corps, and was captured. He served in the Wilderness campaign, and in 1864 received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers for "gallant conduct in the battle of Spottsylvania." He was elected to congress as a Unionist in 1864, re-elected in 1866, and at the expiration of his term resumed the practice of law in Baltimore. In 1867 he declined the appointment of judge of the Maryland court of appeals. In 1877 he raised a volunteer regiment to serve during the riots of that summer. In 1882 he was elected associate judge of the superior court of Baltimore, for a term of fifteen years. Judge Phelps has been for many years a member of the American society for the advancement of science, was president of the board of school commissioners of Baltimore, is president of the Alumni association of Princeton, and professor of equity in the Baltimore law-school. In 1880, at the request of the Maryland Historical society, he delivered the address in commemoration of the 150th anniversary of the foundation of Baltimore.—Her stepson, **John Wolcott**, soldier, b. in Guilford, Vt., 13 Nov., 1813; d. there, 2 Feb., 1885. Five of his paternal ancestors were lawyers of high standing. His father, John Phelps, was a lawyer, and a lineal descendant of William Phelps (*q. v.*). The son was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836 with the rank of 2d lieutenant. He served against the Creeks and Seminoles, and was engaged in the action at Locho Hutchee in 1838. He was put in charge of the emigration to the west of the Cherokee Indians in that year. At the beginning of the Mexican war he led a company, which was under his command for two years. During that time he was in the battles of Vera Cruz, Contreras, and Churubusco. For gallant conduct he was

brevetted captain, but declined to accept the nominal promotion until 1850, when he received the full commission. In 1852 he obtained a leave of absence, and spent a year in Europe, and on his return wrote and published, anonymously, a volume entitled "Sibylline Leaves, or Thoughts upon visiting a Heathen Temple" (Brattleboro, Vt., 1853). In 1859 Capt. Phelps resigned his commission after serving for some time in the Utah expedition, and returned to Brattleboro, Vt., where he had previously taken up his residence. He had completed nearly twenty-three years of continuous military service. Much of the intervening period between his leaving the army and the civil war was spent in writing articles against the aggression of the slave power. He volunteered his services to lead the 1st company of Vermont volunteers in 1861, which, together with one regiment from Massachusetts and one from New York under his command, took possession of the mouth of James river. Thence he was ordered to the southwest, where he occupied Ship island with a New England brigade. On 17 May, 1861, he was made brigadier-general in the volunteer service. Subsequently he took part in the reduction of New Orleans. At that time he conceived the idea of organizing slaves as soldiers, but he was in advance of the time, and the government commander bade him cease and set them at work instead. As he could not conscientiously do the latter, he returned to Vermont, after resigning his commission on 21 Aug., 1862. During his occupation of Ship island he issued a manifesto "to the loyal citizens of the southwest," in which he set forth his views on slavery. He declined a major-general's commission when the negroes were finally armed, and spent the rest of his life in Brattleboro, Vt. His acquirements as a scholar and linguist were considerable. He became vice-president of the Vermont historical society in 1863, and president of the Vermont state teachers' association in 1865. He was active until his death in the anti-masonic movement, and was the candidate for president of the American party in 1880. He contributed largely to current literature, published a volume entitled "Good Behavior," intended as a text-book for schools, which was adopted in western cities (Brattleboro, Vt., 1880); and a "History of Madagascar" (New York, 1884); and the Tables of Florian" (1888); and translated from the French Lucien de la Hodde's "Cradle of Rebellions" (1864). See his Memoir by Cecil H. C. Howard (Brattleboro, Vt., 1887).

**PHELPS, Amos Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Farmington, Conn., in 1805; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 12 Sept., 1847. He was graduated at Yale in 1826, and at the divinity-school there in 1830, was pastor of Congregational churches in Hopkinton and Boston, Mass., in 1831-'4, became agent of the Massachusetts anti-slavery society at the latter date, and was pastor of the Free church, and subsequently of the Maverick church, Boston, in 1839-'45. He also edited the "Emancipation," and was secretary of the American anti-slavery society for several years. He published "Lectures on Slavery and its Remedy" (Boston, 1834); "Book of the Sabbath" (1841); "Letters to Dr. Bacon and to Dr. Stowe" (1842); and numerous pamphlets on slavery.

**PHELPS, Anson Greene**, merchant, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 12 March, 1781; d. in New York city, 30 Nov., 1853. He learned the trade of a saddler, and established himself in Hartford, Conn., with a branch business in Charleston, S. C. In 1815 he became a dealer in tin plate and heavy metals in New York city. Having accumulated a large fortune, partly by investments in real estate, he de-



voted himself to benevolent enterprises, and was president of the New York blind asylum, the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and the New York branch of the Colonization society. He bequeathed \$371,000 to charitable institutions, and placed in the hands of his only son a fund of \$100,000, the interest of which was to be distributed in charity. In addition to large legacies to his twenty-four grandchildren, he intrusted \$5,000 to each to be used in charity.

**PHELPS, Austin**, clergyman, b. in West Brookfield, Mass., 7 Jan., 1820. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1837, studied at Andover and Union theological seminaries, was pastor of Pine street Congregational church in Boston in 1842-'8, and professor of sacred rhetoric in Andover theological seminary in 1848-'79. He was elected its president in 1869, and since 1879 has been professor emeritus. Amherst gave him the degree of D. D. in 1856. His publications include "The Still Hour" (Boston, Edinburgh, and London, 1858); "The New Birth" (1867); "The Solitude of Christ" (1868); "Studies of the Old Testament" (1878); "The Theory of Preaching" (New York, 1881); "Men and Books" (1882); "My Portfolio" (1882); "English Style in Public Discourse" (1883); "My Study, and Other Essays" (1886); and "My Note-Book, or Fragmentary Studies in Theology" (in preparation). He also published various sermons and addresses from 1848 till 1868, among which are "Election Sermon to the Government of Massachusetts" (Boston, 1861), and edited "Hymns and Choirs" with Prof. Edwards A. Park and Rev. David Furber (New York, 1859), and "Sabbath Hymn-Book" with Prof. Park and Dr. Lowell Mason (1859).—His wife, **Elizabeth Stuart**, author, b. in Andover, Mass., 13 Aug., 1815; d. in Boston, Mass., 30 Nov., 1852, was the eldest daughter of Prof. Moses Stuart, of Andover, and early attained popularity by her sketches of New England life, in a series of tales that were published under the pen-name of "H. Trusta," an anagram of her maiden name. In 1842 she married Mr. Phelps. She possessed much imaginative talent, and gave promise of a successful literary career, which was terminated by her early death. Her publications include "The Kitty Brown Series" (Philadelphia, 1850); "Sunny Side," a story descriptive of life in a country parsonage, which had previously been rejected by several publishers, but reached a sale of 100,000 copies in one year (Andover, 1851; republished in Edinburgh); "A Peep at Number Five" (1851); and the "Angel over the Right Shoulder" (1851). After her death appeared "The Tell-Tale" (1852); "Little Mary" (Boston, 1853); and "The Last Sheaf from Sunny Side," with a memorial of the author by her husband (1853).—Their daughter, **Elizabeth Stuart**, author, b. in Andover, Mass., 13 Aug., 1844, began to write for the press at thirteen years of age. Much of her life has been devoted to benevolent work in her native town, to the advancement of women, and to temperance and kindred reforms. She delivered a course of lectures before the students of Boston university in 1876. Her publications include "Ellen's Idol" (Boston, 1864); "Up Hill" (1865); "The Tiny Series" (4 vols., 1866-'9); "The Gypsy Series" (4 vols., 1866-'9); "Mercy Gliddon's Work" (1866); "I Don't Know How" (1867); "The Gates Ajar," which reached a twentieth edition within the year of its publication (1868); "Men, Women, and Ghosts" (1869); "Hedged In" (1870); "The Silent Partner" (1870); "The Trotty Book" (1870); "Trotty's Wedding Tour" (1873); "What to Wear" (1873); "The Good Aim Series"

(1874); "Poetic Studies," poems (1875); "The Story of Avis" (1877); "My Cousin and I" (1879); "Old Maids' Paradise" (1879); "Sealed Orders" (1879); "Friends, a Duet" (1881); "Beyond the Gates" (1883); "Dr. Zay" (1884); "The Gates Between" (1887); and "Jack the Fisherman" (1887).

**PHELPS, John**, merchant, b. in Worcester, Mass., in 1824; d. in New Orleans, La., 24 April, 1886. He removed to New Orleans in his youth and engaged in business, in which he was successful. He served in the Confederate army during the civil war, subsequently established the cotton house of John Phelps and Co., and took an active part in the political and commercial life of New Orleans. He was four times president of the city cotton exchange, president and director of numerous banking houses and insurance companies, and of the "Picayune" and the "Times Democrat" newspaper companies.

**PHELPS, Oliver**, merchant, b. in Windsor, Conn., in 1749; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 21 Feb., 1809. He was educated to become a merchant, spent his early years in Suffield, Conn., and subsequently accumulated a fortune in Granville, Mass. During the Revolution he served in the commissary department. In 1787, with Nathaniel Gorham, he purchased from the state of Massachusetts a tract of 2,200,000 acres in New York state, which is now comprised in the counties of Ontario and Steuben. This was part of a region of about 6,000,000 acres that New York ceded to Massachusetts at the Hartford convention of 1786. The purchasers were to pay for the land in "consolidated securities" of that time, but a rise in their price prevented a complete fulfilment of the agreement, and Mr. Phelps gave up a part of the land. He opened a land office in Canandaigua, N. Y., the next year, which is said to have been the first in this country, and invented a system of townships and ranges that, with modifications, has since been generally adopted in surveying U. S. government lands. In 1795, with William Hart and several others, he bought of Connecticut the tract of land in Ohio that was known as the "Western reserve," which comprised 3,300,000 acres. He afterward returned to Canandaigua, was a member of congress in 1803-'5, and was a judge of the circuit court. He was active in the projection of the Erie canal and the Welland canal, and built steamboats on Cayuga lake.

**PHELPS, Royal**, merchant, b. in Sempronius, N. Y., 30 March, 1809; d. in New York city, 30 June, 1884. He received a common-school education, and early in life went to St. Croix, W. I., where he entered the office of a merchant. He began business on his own account in 1840, established houses in Puerto Cabello and Laguayra, and in 1847 settled in New York city as one of the firm of Maitland, Phelps and Co., where he acquired a large fortune. Although a life-long Democrat, he was active in support of the National cause at the beginning of the civil war. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1862-'3, vice-president of the chamber of commerce from 1855 till his resignation in 1859, and president of the New York society for the protection of game in 1867-'77. He contributed largely by his influence and money to the erection of the statue of Washington that stands in front of the sub-treasury building in Wall street. His only daughter became the wife of John Lee Carroll, of Maryland.

**PHELPS, Samuel Shethar**, jurist, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 13 May, 1793; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 25 March, 1855. His grandfather, Edward, a descendant of William Phelps, the colonist, was a



representative to the general court of Connecticut in 1744-'5, and a large landholder. His father, John, was a soldier of the Revolution and a wealthy citizen of Litchfield. The son was graduated at Yale in 1811, studied law in Litchfield, and in 1812 settled in Middlebury, Vt., and began the practice of his profession. During the war with Great Britain he warmly espoused the cause of the government, was drafted to serve on the Canadian frontier, and subsequently became a paymaster. He resumed practice in 1814, was in the legislature in 1821-'32, by which body he was elected to the supreme court in the latter year, and held office until he was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Democrat in 1838, serving by re-election in 1839-'51, and by appointment in 1853-'4 to succeed William Upham, deceased. He opposed the abolition movements in his state, favored slavery in able speeches on the Clayton compromise and on the anti-slavery resolutions of Vermont, and when he was a member of the congressional committee of 1850 that was appointed to discuss the slavery question, dissented from the report that was presented by Henry Clay. At the end of his senatorial career he returned to practice, and continued to hold the first rank at the bar until his death. He published an "Address on the Council of Censors" (Middlebury, Vt., 1827); "Speech on the Tariff Bill" (Washington, D. C., 1844); and "Speech on the Oregon Question" (1848). His published judicial decisions, in the Vermont reports, are much esteemed.—His son, **Edward John**, lawyer, b. in Middlebury, Vt., 11 July, 1822, was graduated at Middlebury college in 1840, studied law with Horatio Seymour after spending a year at Yale law-

school, and was admitted to the bar at Middlebury in 1843. He began practice there, but in 1845 removed to Burlington, Vt. From 30 Sept., 1851, till the close of President Fillmore's administration he was the 2d comptroller of the treasury. He was a delegate to the Vermont constitutional convention of 1870. In 1877 he presided over the ceremonies

for the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington. In 1880 he delivered before the students of the medical department of the University of Vermont a course of lectures on medical jurisprudence that were published in book-form. He was president of the American bar association in 1880, and in the same year he was the unsuccessful candidate of the Democratic party for governor of Vermont. In 1881 he became professor of law at Yale, which chair he still (1888) holds, and in 1882 he lectured to the law students of Boston university on constitutional law. He was appointed by President Cleveland, in April, 1885, minister to Great Britain. Middlebury college conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1870. Among Prof. Phelps's published addresses is one that he made before the American bar association on "Chief-Justice Marshall and the Constitutional Law of his Time" (Philadelphia, 1879). In 1888 he contributed to the "Nineteenth Century" a series of articles on "The Constitution of the United States."



E. J. Phelps

**PHELPS, Sylvanus Dryden**, clergyman, b. in Suffield, Conn., 15 May, 1816. He was graduated at Brown in 1844, and at the Yale theological seminary in 1847. In 1846 he became pastor of the 1st Baptist church in New Haven, Conn., in which relation he remained for twenty-eight years. Since 1876 he has been editor of the "Christian Secretary" at Hartford, Conn. In 1854 he received from Madison university the honorary degree of D. D. He has published several works: "Eloquence of Nature, and other Poems" (Hartford, 1842); "Sunlight and Hearthlight," poems (New York, 1855); "The Holy Land" (1863; republished as "Bible Lands," Chicago, 1869); "The Poet's Song for the Heart and House" (1869); and "Sermons in the Four Quarters of the Globe" (1886).

**PHELPS, Thomas Stowell**, naval officer, b. in Buckfield, Me., 2 Nov., 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1846, became lieutenant in 1855, served in the Indian war in Washington territory in that year and in 1856, and in the Paraguay expedition in 1858-'9. At the beginning of the civil war he was attached to the expedition that was sent to the relief of Fort Sumter, and in June, 1861, was selected to co-operate with the army and navy in preparing a survey of Potomac river. He was transferred in September to the steamer "Corwin" for secret service, examined five of the inlets of North Carolina, surveyed and buoyed Hatteras inlet for the introduction of expeditions into the interior waters of that state, skirmished with Confederate gun-boats in Pamlico sound, and engaged the gun-boat "Curlew" in Hatteras inlet on 14 Nov. He was in three engagements with Yorktown and Gloucester point batteries, caused the destruction of two of the enemy's vessels, and thwarted that of White House bridge in April and May, 1862. At the battle of West Point he prevented the conjunction of a large force of Confederates with the main army. He became lieutenant-commander in July, 1862, was subsequently engaged chiefly in surveying and examining dangers in the way of blockades and transports, and commanded the "Juniata" in the Fort Fisher fights in 1865. He was commissioned commander in that year, captain in 1871, commodore in 1879, and rear-admiral in 1884, and retired in 1885. He has published "Reminiscences of Washington Territory" (New York, 1882).

**PHELPS, William**, colonist, b. in Tewkesbury, England, 19 Aug., 1599; d. in Windsor, Conn., 14 July, 1672. He emigrated to this country in 1630, and founded the town of Windsor in 1635. He was a respected and important member of the colony, a justice of the first court that was held in Connecticut, foreman of the first grand jury, and a magistrate for many years. He was also a devout and rigid Puritan, and active in the affairs of the church. Dr. Henry R. Stiles says of him: "He helped to lay broad and deep the foundations of the Republic."—His descendant of the sixth generation, **Noah**, patriot, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 22 Jan., 1740; d. there, 4 March, 1809, was a landholder, and captain of militia previous to the Revolution. He early engaged in the patriot cause, and with Gen. Samuel H. Parsons (*q. v.*) projected, and subsequently participated in, the secret expedition to capture Fort Ticonderoga in April, 1775. When the volunteers composing the expedition had reached Lake Champlain, Capt. Phelps crossed it in a boat, and entered the fort as a spy. He ascertained the construction and strength of the defences and number of the garrison, and left the next day in an open boat, under full fire of the guns, but without awakening suspicion. By this



service the Americans were enabled to make the attack. He was commissioned captain in 1777 and colonel in 1779. The next year he was employed in the important service of transferring cannon from Salisbury, Conn., to Boston, Mass., for the use of the ship "Defiance." After the war he acted for many years in the legislature, and was brigadier-general of Connecticut militia.—His son, **Elisha**, congressman, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 7 Nov., 1779; d. there, 18 April, 1847, was graduated at Yale in 1800, studied at Litchfield law-school, and was admitted to the bar of Hartford county in 1803. He served in both branches of the legislature, and was speaker of the lower house in 1821 and again in 1829. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1818, served one term, and was again a member of that body in 1825-'9. He was state comptroller in 1830-'4, and a commissioner to revise and codify the state laws in 1835.—Elisha's son, **John Smith**, statesman, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 22 Dec., 1814; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 20 Nov., 1886, was graduated at Trinity in 1832, studied law under his father, practised a short time in his native state, and in 1837 emigrated to Missouri, near Springfield, Greene county. He served in the legislature in 1840, the next year was appointed brigade inspector of militia, and in 1844 was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving continuously till 1863. He was chairman of the committee of ways and means for seven terms, and was a member of the select committee of thirty-three on the rebellious states. During his congressional career he achieved a national reputation for ability in debate, sagacity, and prudence, and exercised a pacific influence on contending factions. He was appointed colonel of U. S. volunteers in 1861, and brigadier-general of volunteers in July, 1862, the same year serving as military governor of Arkansas. He was a delegate to the National union convention in 1866, and the next year a commissioner to settle the claims of Indiana. He was governor of Missouri in 1876-'82, declined to serve on the tariff commission, and did not again accept any public office.—Noah's grandson, **Noah Amherst**, lawyer, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 16 Oct., 1788; d. there, 26 Aug., 1872, was graduated at Yale in 1808, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1811. He was a member of both houses of the legislature for several terms, and secretary of the state of Connecticut in 1843-'4. He published "History of Simsbury, Granby, and Canton, Conn., from 1642 to 1645" (Hartford, 1845); and "History of the Copper Mines and Newgate Prison at Granby" (1845).—Another son of the first Noah, **Guy Rowland**, capitalist, b. in Simsbury, Conn., in April, 1802; d. in Hartford, Conn., 18 March, 1869, was graduated at the medical department of Yale in 1825, and began practice in New York city, but retired on account of the failure of his health. In 1846 he founded the Connecticut mutual life-insurance company, and he was its president until his death. He originated the return-dividend system, in contradistinction to the reversionary plan, and was the author of that plan which permits the policy-holder to anticipate the presumed surplus by an increased insurance from the beginning.—Another son of the first Noah, **George Dwight**, philanthropist, b. in Simsbury, Conn., in 1803; d. in New York city, 31 Aug., 1872, accumulated a large fortune in business in New York city, and was active in benevolent enterprises, contributing large sums annually to religious and charitable institutions. He was the first president of the New York young men's society, which was founded in 1831, and was the precursor of the Young men's Christian association.

**PHELPS, William Franklin**, educator, b. in Auburn, N. Y., 15 Feb., 1822. He was graduated at Union college in 1852, elected principal of the state normal school in Trenton, N. J., in 1855, the next year was placed in charge of the Farnum preparatory school in Beverly, N. J., and held both offices until 1864, when he became president of the first state normal school in Winona, Minn. He held this office till 1876, was then president of the Wisconsin normal school for two years, returned to Minnesota in 1879, and was superintendent of public schools there in 1879-'81 and 1883-'5. He was president of the American normal school association from 1856 till 1860, of the National educational convention, and vice-president of the first international conference of educators in 1876. In 1878 he received a silver medal from the Paris exposition as an educational collaborator and author. He edited the "Chicago Educational Weekly" in 1867-'8, and has published "The Teachers' Hand-Book" (New York, 1875); five brochures for the Chautauqua circle, entitled "What is Education?" "Socrates," "Horace Mann," "Pestalozzi and Froebel," and "John Sturm"; and reports of the New Jersey and Minnesota normal schools.

**PHELPS, William Walter**, congressman, b. in New York city, 24 Aug., 1839. The first of his ancestors in this country was William Phelps, a brother of the John Phelps that was Oliver Cromwell's private secretary. He came to this country in 1630, and settled near Simsbury, Conn. The descendants long remained there, and one of them, William Walter's great-grandfather, represented the town for thirty consecutive terms in the Connecticut assembly. The grandson, John J. Phelps, was the first to leave Simsbury for New York, where he made a fortune in business, organized and became president of the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad, and left the bulk of his property to his only son, William Walter. The latter was early sent to Yale, and, in spite of an affection of the eyes, which took him out of college for a year, and for another year prevented him from reading, he won many honors and stood second in his class at his graduation in 1860. In the Columbia law-school he secured the valedictory in 1863. Entering active practice, he became counsel for the Rock Island and the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroads, the United States trust company, the City bank, and other corporations, before he was thirty years old. Gov. Reuben E. Fenton offered him a judgeship, which he declined, and in 1869 the death of his father compelled him to retire from practice and give his time to the management of the estate and the trusts connected with it. Retaining an active interest in his college, he led in the "Young Yale" movement, which resulted in giving the alumni a share in the government of the institution. He was at once elected to the board of trustees by a heavy vote, and by successive elections has been kept there ever since. He had always taken a keen interest in politics, and was an enthusiastic Republican during the civil war. He had been the successful counsel for his sister's father-in-law, William E. Dodge, in his noted contest for a seat in the house of representatives, and in 1872 he was himself elected to the house from the New Jersey district where his country-place was situated. He took high rank as a debater almost at once, and became noted as one of the few men to whom the house would always listen. He discussed, in his first term, questions of banking and currency, the franking privilege, the Pacific mail subsidy, and the government of the southern states. The house



sent him, with Clarkson N. Potter and Gov. Charles Foster, to New Orleans to investigate the outbreak of the White league against the Louisiana legislature, which had led Gen. Sheridan to denounce the league as "banditti." Both parties finally agreed to abide by the committee's decision, and the legislature was organized in accordance with their report. From the outset of his congressional career Mr. Phelps showed independence, and on one party measure, the so-called Civil rights bill, which, as a lawyer, he declared unconstitutional (as the courts subsequently held), he voted against the Republicans. This vote cost him his re-election. He was defeated by seven votes in a district that he had previously carried by 2,715. He had become warmly attached to James G. Blaine, then speaker of the house, and was his ardent supporter in the presidential conventions of 1876, 1880, and 1884. In the last two National conventions he was a delegate-at-large from New Jersey. In 1881 President Garfield sent him as U. S. minister to Austria, where his familiarity with the language and customs of the country, his liberal mode of life, and his intense Americanism made him a valuable representative. On the change of administration he at once tendered his resignation, and finally retired in August, 1882. He was immediately elected to congress again from his old district, and has continued to serve through the 48th, 49th, and 50th congresses, always running hundreds, and sometimes thousands, ahead of his ticket. His assignment on committees required him to give much attention to foreign affairs, but he has also taken special interest in discussions on the tariff, the merchant marine, and the congressional library. Among his more notable speeches, separately published, are those on the Franking Privilege, 24 Feb., 1874; Sound Currency, 1 April, 1874; the Civil Rights Bill, 4 Feb., 1875; Fitz-John Porter's Case, 1 Feb., 1884; the Laskar Resolutions, 19 March, 1884; an oration before Gen. Grant and his cabinet at a Grand army reunion in Paterson, N. J., on "The Dangers of War," and one at Mount Holly, N. J., on Decoration day, 1886, on "The Dangers of Peace"; a tariff address before the Agricultural society of New Jersey, 5 Feb., 1884, and one on Congress before the New England society, New York, 22 Dec., 1886. He is a regent of the Smithsonian institution and a fellow of the corporation of Yale college, was vice-president of the Yale alumni association, president of the Columbia law-school alumni association, and a founder of the Union league and University clubs.

**PHELPS, William Wines**, Mormon elder, b. in Hanover, Morris co., N. J., 17 Feb., 1792; d. in Salt Lake City, Utah, 7 March, 1872. He was self-educated, but acquired a large amount of miscellaneous information, and became a good oriental scholar. He edited the "Ontario Phenix" in Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1820, and, removing to Missouri, established the first morning paper at Independence, Mo., in 1832. He adopted the Mormon religion, emigrated to Utah, and became an active member of that sect. He was in the Utah legislature in 1850-'7, speaker of the house for several terms, and a justice of the peace. He became "Astromomer, astrologist, and almanac-maker" for his sect, and was the author of the forty signs of the "Deseret Alphabet." He also wrote some of the most popular hymns in the Mormon hymn-book.

**PHILBRICK, John Dudley**, educator, b. in Deerfield, N. H., 27 May, 1818; d. in Danvers, Mass., 2 Feb., 1886. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1842, began to teach in Roxbury Latin-school, and two years later went to the English

high-school in Boston, where he introduced new and original methods of instruction. In 1847 he was asked to form a school on his own plans, and the result was the Quincy grammar-school, which became the basis of a new system in Boston. Prof. Philbrick became principal of the Connecticut normal school in 1852, state superintendent of schools in 1853, and from 1857 till his resignation in 1874, and again in 1876-'8, was superintendent of schools in Boston. He was a member of many educational bodies, presided over the Massachusetts and Connecticut teachers' association, the American institute of instruction, and the National education association, and was for ten years a member of the Massachusetts board of education. He was commissioner from Massachusetts to the international educational exhibitions at Vienna in 1873, Philadelphia in 1876, and Paris in 1878, and in the last year was made a chevalier of the Legion of honor. He received the degree of LL. D. from Bates college in 1872 and that of D. C. L. from the University of St. Andrews, Scotland, in 1879. Prof. Philbrick edited the "Connecticut Common-School Journal" in 1854-'6, and the "Massachusetts Teacher," was a popular lecturer, and contributed largely on educational subjects to periodicals. Among his published lectures are a series on "School Government" (1848) and one on "Characteristics of the True Teacher" (1850), both delivered before the American institute of instruction, and he was also the author of several text-books.

**PHILES, George Philip**, bibliographer, b. in Ithaca, N. Y., 15 April, 1828. He was educated at Ithaca academy and the classical institute of Dr. August Maasberg, Göttingen, and has resided in New York city since 1854, engaged as a bookseller and publisher. Dartmouth gave him the degree of M. A. in 1858. Mr. Philes is a fine linguist and a high authority on American bibliography. He has contributed to literary journals under the pen-name of "Paulus Silentarius," edited "The Philobiblion" (2 vols., New York, 1862-'3), and assisted in preparing the "Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima," compiled by Henry Harris (1866). He has also issued "The Bhagvat-Geeta, or Dialogues of Kreeshna and Arjoon" (1867); a reprint in black letter of the "Proverbes, or Adagies translated from Erasmus," by Rycharde Tauerner, London, 1550 (1867); "How to Read a Book in the Best Way" (1873); "Bibliotheca Curiosa: Catalogue of the Library of Andrew J. Odell," (2 vols., printed privately, 1878-'9); and "Monograph on the 'First English Bible' printed in the United States of America," with fac-similes, of which twenty-five copies were printed for private distribution (1887).

**PHILIP**, Indian chief, d. near Mount Hope, R. I., 12 Aug., 1676. His original name was Metacomet, and he is frequently spoken of as King Philip and Pometacom. His father was Massasoit (*q. v.*), and his domain extended from Narragansett bay to Massachusetts. Several years before his death Massasoit took two of his sons, Wamsutta and Metacomet to Plymouth, and asked that English names be given them. Thereafter one became known as Alexander and the other as Philip. In 1661, Alexander, the eldest, who succeeded his father in authority, was led to Plymouth as a prisoner, on suspicion of having hostile designs, and on the way suddenly sickened and died in a few hours. His tribe suspected treachery, and maintained that he had been poisoned. In 1662 Metacomet, or Philip, became the chief of his tribe, which was known as the Wampanoags, or Pokanokets. His record shows him to have been brave, sagacious, enterprising, and not without



traits of friendship and generosity. At the outset the sachem realized the decline of his race. He saw how the colonists had shrewdly possessed themselves of most of the desirable lands, thereby destroying the ancient hunting-grounds of the In-



dians. Game was less plentiful, and the yield of their fisheries had become diminished by the superior and exhaustive methods of the white man. Besides the pestilential swamps, the remaining retreats for the Indians were little more than the present peninsulas of Bristol and Tiverton, "most suitable and

convenient for them," where they could be observed and easily controlled. Already partial civilization rendered them dependent on their English neighbors. Muskets and ammunition, blankets, and liquor had become necessities. When Philip assumed the leadership he formally renewed the treaties of his father, and for several years faithfully kept them, and, although many of his tribe were becoming restless and discontented, the sachem himself was one of the last to entertain open hostility. The principal village of the Wampanoags was at Mount Hope, a conical hill 300 feet in height, not far from the present town of Bristol, R. I. As early as 1665 Philip had gone to Nantucket, Mass., to slay an Indian who profaned the name of Massasoit, a retaliation in accordance with their national custom. During 1670 frequent overt acts and trespasses were indulged in by both natives and foreigners. By this time the Indians felt that they had suffered insupportable injuries, and secretly planned a defensive alliance of all the New England tribes against the encroachments of the whites. The leaders of various tribes, numbering from 8,000 to 10,000 warriors, gave their adhesion to this purpose. Meanwhile John Eliot, the apostle, had made his way into the wilderness to the red men to preach the gospel. When Philip lifted the tomahawk there were more than 400 converts, or so-called "praying Indians," scattered among the various tribes, who held to the interest of the whites, and were, more or less, ready to sacrifice their own people. Philip and his Wampanoags withstood all missionary efforts, and boldly and openly iterated their firm belief in the religion of their fathers. In 1671 the Wampanoags were suspected of secret plottings against the whites, and, with Philip at their head, their principal men were summoned by the Boston colonists to appear before them in Taunton, Mass. After some hesitation Philip attended, with about seventy armed warriors in his retinue. In his explanation he said that the Wampanoags were only arming defensively against the Narragansetts, and with four others he had signed an article of submission, wherein they agreed, as a token of permanent peace, that his tribe should deliver up their muskets and ammunition, and pay a sum of money to defray the expenses caused by their conduct. In 1673 one of the "praying Indians," known as John Sausamon, who had been educated among the whites for a teacher, committed a misdemeanor, and fled to Philip for protection. He was well received, and eventually

became a kind of secretary to him. After a time the colonists persuaded Sausamon to return to them, that they might learn from him something concerning the plans and purposes of the Indians. When he was safely in their midst, Sausamon said that the surrounding tribes, with Philip as their leader, had made preparations for war; he also reported their movements, and repeated many declarations that Philip had made to his people. For this betrayal Sausamon was waylaid by the Wampanoags and slain. Three Indians, suspected of the deed, were formally tried by a jury of six persons, half of whom were friendly Indians, and convicted and hanged. Up to this time Philip had been passive, hesitating, and cautious. But the tribes had become aroused, and events were precipitated before the chief's plans had come to maturity. In 1675 Philip began his war preparations by sending the women and children of his people from Mount Hope to the Narragansetts for protection. He then warned away several of the settlers to whom he had become attached, and bade his followers swear eternal hostility to the white race. The Indians struck their first blow at Swansea, about thirty-five miles south of Plymouth, on 24 June, 1675. The attack was made on a fast-day, when the villagers returned from public worship. About ten or twelve persons were killed and wounded. The colonists acted promptly, volunteers from Massachusetts united with the men of Plymouth, and on 29 June the Wampanoags, with Philip at their head, fled before superior numbers to the encampment of their allies, the Nipmucks, in the interior of Massachusetts. The armed colonists, under Gov. Josiah Winslow, then entered the territory of the Narragansetts, and extorted a treaty from Canonchet, their chieftain. Terror now spread throughout the entire frontier, all men went armed, and women and boys were provided with weapons for the defence of their homes. The Indian mode of warfare throughout was one of ambush, stealth, and surprises; they never faced the colonists in the open field. No quarter was given, none was asked. Fire, exposure, and starvation added their horrors to this mode of warfare. Meanwhile, Philip, with about 1,500 warriors, wandered over the land to arouse the savages to a general war of extermination. Then he made his way to the valley of the Connecticut, spreading destruction from Springfield, Mass., north to the Vermont line. Brookfield was fired, Deerfield burnt, and Hadley surprised, but at the last place the Indians were severely checked and repelled by the villagers under the leadership of Col. William Goffe, the régicide (*q. v.*). It had come to the knowledge of the colonists that the Narragansetts gave shelter to the Wampanoags and their families. The settlers considered this a breach of faith, and, moreover, they had hope of capturing Philip, who was reported to be among the Narragansetts. It was therefore resolved to fall upon the tribe suddenly and put them to the sword. For this purpose 1,000 well-armed, picked men, under Gov. Winslow, were guided by a renegade Indian to the exposed parts of the fort of the Narragansetts, and made familiar with its entrance and passages for escape. In December, 1675, the colonists marched through deep snows, and on the 19th, during a tempestuous day, surprised the Indians. Their fort was on an elevation of three or four acres, surrounded by a swamp, studded with brambles and dense underbrush, situated in the present township of Kingston, R. I.; 3,000 Indians, largely made up of women and children, were surprised, their palisades and straw-covered wigwams



fired, and many were driven forth by the flames to be either burnt, suffocated, frozen, butchered, or drowned, 500 wigwams were destroyed, 600 warriors killed, 1,000 women and children massacred, and the entire winter provision of the tribe reduced to ashes. Canonchet escaped, but was defeated, captured, and put to death in the following summer. During the winter of 1675-'6 Philip vainly endeavored to enlist the Mohegans and Mohawks for his purposes, but he succeeded in winning over only some minor tribes eastward of Massachusetts. With the return of spring in 1676 came retaliation on the part of the Indians. Weymouth, Groton, Medfield, Lancaster, and Marlborough, Mass., and Warwick and Providence, R. I., were attacked and laid in ashes. Up to the month of July the Indians vigorously pushed their attacks with great disaster to the colonists, and only little reward for themselves. Their numbers were much diminished. When Philip's cause was evidently becoming a losing one, some of the neighboring tribes fell away; others that had remained neutral turned their influence on the English side. Dissension arose, some bands surrendered, to avoid starvation, and others wended their way to the distance, intermingling with other tribes to escape recognition and punishment. The government set a price of thirty shillings per head for "every Indian killed in battle," and many captured Indian women and children were sold into slavery in South America and the West Indies. Toward the last Capt. Benjamin Church (*q. v.*), the noted Indian fighter, headed an expedition to seek Philip and destroy the remainder of the Wampanoags. Philip was hunted from place to place. Several peace overtures were made him, all of which he spurned. On one occasion he smote an Indian that came to him with a proposal for submission. During one of Capt. Church's pursuits, Philip narrowly escaped capture, and was forced to leave his squaw and nine-year-old son in the keeping of his enemies. In the usual manner they were both sold as slaves in the Bermuda islands. After a long absence the sachem and some of his followers took refuge in a swamp near Mount Hope. But one of their band, named Alderman, proved treacherous, and for a consideration exposed their hiding-place. On 12 Aug., 1676, the renegade Indian guided a large party of armed men at midnight to the camp of the Wampanoags. The attack was made promptly while the Indians were asleep. After the first shot or two Philip was aroused, and sprang to his feet, gun in hand, but on attempting to escape he was recognized by an Indian ally of the whites and shot dead as he stumbled and fell in the mire. His body was dragged forward, and Church cut off his head, which was borne on the point of a spear to Plymouth, where it remained for twenty years exposed on a gibbet. According to the colonial laws, as a traitor, his body was drawn and quartered on a day that was appointed for public thanksgiving. Philip's death ended the war. Of the two once powerful nations there remained only about 50 Wampanoags and 100 Narragansetts. Eunice Cottrill, who died on the Pequod Indian reservation, North Stonington, Conn., 7 Jan., 1888, at the age of 115 years, was a great-grandchild of King Philip. See Benjamin Church's "Entertaining History of King Philip's War" (1716; with additions by Samuel G. Drake, Boston, 1825), and "Philip of Pokanoket," in Irving's "Sketch-Book." The incidents of King Philip's war have also been made the subject of an historical romance by Gideon H. Hollister, entitled "Mount Hope" (New York, 1851).

**PHILIPPES DE KERHALLET, Charles Marie** (fe-leep), French navigator, b. in Rennes, 17 Sept., 1809; d. in Paris, 16 Feb., 1863. He received his education in the naval school of Angoulême, became a midshipman in 1825, and was promoted captain in 1849. He served in South America, commanded the stations of Newfoundland and Cayenne, made soundings in the Gulf of Mexico, and prepared valuable charts. His works include "Instructions pour remonter la côte du Brésil depuis San Luiz de Maranhão jusqu'à Para" (Paris, 1841); "Description nautique de la côte du Mexique" (1849); "Description nautique de la côte de l'isthme de Panama" (1850); "Considérations générales sur l'Océan Atlantique" (1852); "Considérations générales sur l'Océan Pacifique" (1853); and "La navigation dans la mer des Antilles et le golfe du Mexique" (1859).

**PHILIPPOTEAUX, Paul**, artist, b. in Paris, France, 27 Jan., 1846. He was educated at the College Henri IV. and at the École des beaux arts in Paris, also studying art in the studios of his father, Felix Philippoteaux, Leon Cogniet, and Alexander Cabanal. Mr. Philippoteaux made numerous sketches for Guizot's "History of France" and for the works of Alphonse Daudet, Alexandre Dumas, and Jules Verne. He was associated with his father in the production of the cyclorama of the "Siege of Paris," originally exhibited in Paris, and in 1883 he produced "The Battle of Gettysburg," which was shown in Chicago, and was the first cyclorama of the civil war that was made. This was one of the earliest paintings of this description to be made, and was produced by means of photography. The locality to be represented is first visited and from an elevated structure sweeping the entire horizon a series of photographs are taken, giving a continuous view of the place. These are then adjusted by pasting together the ends of the photographs, and the panorama becomes a cyclorama, affording an accurate guide for the enlargement on the grand scale contemplated for the painting. After it is mounted, in the foreground of the picture real grass, shrubs, figures, and other appliances are skilfully blended with the middle distance, so that it is impossible with the unaided eye to determine where one ends and the other begins. He has made copies of this painting for exhibition in Boston, Philadelphia, and New York, and also executed the cycloramas of "Tel-el-Kebir" for London, "Plevna" for St. Petersburg, and "The Falls of Niagara" for London. Besides making many other paintings of historical subjects, he was commissioned by the French government in 1872 to produce a "Resurrection of Christ," and he completed in 1888 thirty large paintings that represent scenes in the life of Gen. Grant, and are on exhibition in Boston. At present he is engaged on a small painting of the "Cavalry Charge of Sheridan" at Five Forks. This painting will be followed by others illustrating the deeds of famous generals. His other paintings include "Retour d'un pardon" (1864); "Vannenses" (1865); "Marché en Bretagne" (1865); "Scène d'invasion" (1866)—all of which were exhibited at the Paris salon.

**PHILIPS, Samuel**, clergyman, b. near Hagerstown, Md., 14 June, 1823. He was graduated at Marshall college, Mercersburg, Pa., in 1847, studied theology in the Seminary of the Reformed church in that town, and was ordained in 1849, becoming in the same year pastor at Burkettsville, Md. He has since held various charges in Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. In 1862 he became a professor in Dickinson college, and in 1866 he accepted a chair in Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa. He



has published "Gethsemane and the Cross" (Boonesborough, Md., 1851); "The Christian Home" (Springfield, Mass., 1861); and "The Voice of Blood" (Philadelphia, 1863), and has contributed to various periodicals.

**PHILIPSE, Frederick**, proprietor, b. in Friesland, Holland, in 1626; d. in New York city, 23 Dec., 1702. He was of noble birth, but came to New Amsterdam without money or friends about 1640. He worked at the carpenter's trade for several years, aided in building the Old Dutch church, and is said to have made the pulpit with his own hands. He finally established himself in trade, and from 1662 began to accumulate what subsequently became vast wealth. Having married the



rich widow of Peter Rudolphus De Vries, by whom he acquired large estates, he engaged in the East and West Indian trade, and imported slaves from Africa. After the death of his first wife he married Catherine, daughter of Oloff S. Van Cortlandt, in 1690, who was also the heir to a large fortune. Philipse secured to himself, by purchase from the Indians and grants from the government, all the "hunting-grounds" between Spuyten Duyvil and Croton river. In 1693 a part of this estate was formally erected into a manor, by royal charter, under the style and title of the "Manor of Philipseborough," with the privileges of lordship. It embraced the present town of Yonkers and 150 square miles of land. In 1682 he built the manor-house, a stately edifice for its day, with spacious rooms, and a broad staircase that had been imported from Holland, as seen in the accompanying illustration. The house was situated in the midst of fine trees, which were from foreign graftings. It was altered and enlarged by his grandson, purchased by the corporation of Yonkers in 1867, and is now (1888) the town-hall. His other patent of Fredericksborough, or Sleepy Hollow, comprised 240 square miles, and in 1683 he built there Castle Philipse, a stone fortification for protection against the Indians. In 1699 he also erected at his own expense, opposite Castle Philipse, a substantial church, which is now the oldest religious edifice in the state of New York. He was a member of the governor's council for more than twenty years, and on terms of friendship with all the royal governors from Sir Edmund Andros to Lord Richard Bello-mont. For more than half a century he was intimately associated with every event of note in city or province; but, though he was styled the "Dutch millionaire," he incurred comparatively little political enmity, "never meddling in controversies, but, laying his hand upon his purse, waited to see which party would win."—His grandson, **Frederick**, b. in New York in 1690; d. there in 1751, spent his early life in Europe, where he was carefully educated, and on his return settled on his inherited estates, which he ruled like a feudal sovereign. He occupied the bench of the court-leet, and the court-

baron at Philipseborough, administered justice and sometimes capital punishment, represented Philipseborough in the assembly for many years, and for a long time was baron and second judge of the exchequer. He also greatly altered and improved the manor-house. He was attached to the Established church of England, and through the provisions of his will his family built St. John's church at Yonkers, with a parsonage.—The second Frederick's son, **Frederick**, last lord of the manor, b. in New York in 1746; d. in England in 1785, was graduated at King's college (now Columbia) in 1773, and was subsequently a member of the assembly and a captain of dragoons in the British army. He lived in a style of magnificence that exceeded that of any of his ancestors. His wife, an imperious woman of fashion, was in the habit of driving four black horses, with her own hands, upon the roads of Westchester. He tried to maintain neutrality in politics, but early in the Revolution was suspected of allegiance to the crown, and was proscribed and banished, the manor-house being confiscated. The British government allowed him £62,075 for compensation. He was an ardent churchman, and gave liberally to charity. His sister, Mary, married Col. Roger Morris (*q. v.*), and another sister, Susanna, became the wife of Col. Beverly Robinson.

**PHILLIPPO, James M.**, West Indian author. He was an English Baptist missionary, who for twenty years was a resident of Spanish Town, Jamaica, W. I. He is the author of "Jamaica: its Past and Present State" (London, 1843), and "The United States and Cuba" (New York, 1857).

**PHILLIPPS, Adelaide**, singer, b. in Stratford-on-Avon, England, 26 Oct., 1833; d. in Carlsbad, Germany, 3 Oct., 1882. She came to the United States with her family at the age of seven. Her parents placed her on the stage at an early age, and she made her first appearance in January, 1842, at the Tremont theatre, Boston. The following year she obtained an engagement at the Boston museum, where she remained about eight years. When Jenny Lind appeared in Boston in 1850, Adelaide sang for her, and was advised to go to Europe. It was largely owing to the Swedish singer's generosity and aid that Miss Phillipps's father was enabled to take her abroad. They arrived in London in March, 1852, and Adelaide became the pupil of Manuel Garcia. In 1853 she went with her father to Italy to continue her studies, and made her *début* the same year at Brescia, as Arsace in "Semiramide." She sang also in Milan and other cities, and then in 1855 returned to the United States. She made an engagement to appear in Italian opera in Philadelphia and New York under Max Maretzek, and later went with him to Havana, Cuba. In 1860 she made her first appearance in oratorio before the Handel and Haydn society, Boston, in the "Messiah." The following year she went abroad again, and appeared in Paris as Azucena in "Il Trovatore." After a professional tour in Europe she returned to this country. In 1864 she went again to Havana, and



*Adelaide Phillipps*



from that time until her death she appeared in opera, oratorio, and concerts in most of the states of the Union. The Adelaide Phillips opera company was organized in 1876, and in 1879 she joined the Ideal opera company, remaining with the latter until 1881, when she made her last appearance on the stage in Cincinnati. Failing health compelled her to rest, and she went to Europe in the hope of recovery, but died suddenly at Carlsbad. Her stage name in Europe was Signorina Fillippi. Miss Phillips's voice was a contralto, with a compass of two and one half octaves. The characters in which she excelled were Rosina, Leonora, and Azucena. See "Adelaide Phillips, a Record," by Mrs. Robert C. Waterston (Boston, 1883).

**PHILLIPS, Barnet**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Nov., 1828. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1847, studied in France and Germany, and became a journalist. Since 1872 he has been connected with the New York "Times" in a literary capacity. During 1878-'86 he was secretary of the American fish-cultural association, and in 1882 he was appointed honorary agent of the U. S. national museum, which place he still holds. Besides numerous articles on fish-culture and archæology, he has published "The Struggle," a novel (New York, 1878), and "Burning their Ships" (1879).

**PHILLIPS, George**, clergyman, b. in Rainham, Norfolk, England, in 1593; d. in Watertown, Mass., 1 July, 1644. He was a student at the University of Cambridge in 1613 and 1617, and settled at Boxted, Essex co., England, but became a non-conformist, and came to New England in June, 1630. He was the first minister of Watertown, Mass., from 30 July, 1830, till his death. He was a learned scholar and an able disputant, and published a work on "Infant Baptism" (1645).

**PHILLIPS, Henry M.**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 June, 1811; d. there, 3 Aug., 1884. His father was a lawyer in Philadelphia, and the son, after completing his course at the high-school of the Franklin institute, studied for the same profession and was admitted to the bar in 1831. In 1856 he was elected to congress from Pennsylvania, as a Democrat, and served one term. Mr. Phillips was chosen a trustee of Jefferson medical college in 1862, in 1867 appointed a member of the board of park commissioners, of which, in 1881, he became president, and in 1870 was made a member of the commission for the erection of municipal buildings for Philadelphia. He was chosen a director of the Philadelphia academy of music in 1870, and its president in 1872.—His nephew, **Henry**, author, b. in Philadelphia, 6 Sept., 1838. He was educated at universities at home and abroad, and admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1859, but, owing to delicate health, was never able to follow his profession actively. His work has been mainly in archæology, philology, and numismatics. He ranks among the best authorities on these subjects in the United States, and is widely known in Europe, where two gold medals have been conferred on him for his writings. In 1862 he became treasurer, and in 1868 secretary, of the numismatic and antiquarian society of Philadelphia, and since 1880 he has been secretary of the American philosophical society, and since 1885 its librarian. He is also a member of many learned societies at home and abroad, and in some cases is the only American that has been thus honored. His works on the paper currency of the American colonies and on American continental money were the first on those subjects, and the latter volume has been cited in the opinion of the U. S. supreme court in a decision on the legal-

tender cases. Mr. Phillips has published, besides many papers, "History of American Colonial Paper Currency" (Albany, 1865); "History of American Continental Paper Money" (1866); "Pleasures of Numismatic Science" (Philadelphia, 1867); "Poems from the Spanish and German" (1878); "Faust" from the German of Chamisso (1881); and four volumes of translations from the Spanish, Hungarian, and German (1884-'7).

**PHILLIPS, James**, educator, b. in Nevendon, Essex, England, 22 April, 1792; d. in Chapel Hill, N. C., 16 March, 1867. He was the son of Richard Phillips, a clergyman of the Church of England. The son came to the United States in 1818, taught for a time in Harlem, N. Y., and in 1826 became professor of mathematics in the University of North Carolina, where he remained till his death. He was licensed as a preacher of the Presbyterian church in 1833, ordained in April, 1835, and preached regularly at the New Hope church, a few miles from the university, till his death. He projected a complete course of mathematical studies, and prepared treatises on algebra, geometry, trigonometry, and kindred subjects.

**PHILLIPS, John**, first mayor of Boston, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 Nov., 1770; d. there, 23 May, 1823. He was graduated at Harvard in 1788, and then studied law. In 1800 he was made public prosecutor, and in 1803 was chosen representative to the general court. He was sent to the Massachusetts senate in 1804, and continued member of that body until his death, serving as presiding officer in 1813-'23. In 1820 he was a member of the convention that met to consider the revision of the state constitution, and he took an active part in the proceedings of that body. Mr. Phillips was also active in the agitation tending toward the adoption of a city government in Boston, and was chairman of the committee of twelve that drew up and reported on a city charter for the town in 1822. In the choice for mayor that followed, Harrison Gray Otis and Josiah Quincy were the chief candidates for the office, but, as neither was able to secure an election, their friends agreed on Mr. Phillips, who was elected on 16 April, 1822. At the close of his term of office the precarious condition of his health led him to decline a re-election. In 1812 he was chosen a member of the corporation of Harvard, and he was also a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences. He was invited in 1794 to deliver the annual Fourth of July oration before the people of Boston, and his address is said to have borne "the finest marks of intellectual vigor."—His son, **Wendell**, orator, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 Nov., 1811; d. there, 2 Feb., 1884, entered the Boston Latin-school in 1822, and was graduated at Harvard in 1831, in the same class with the historian J. Lothrop Motley. As a student he showed no particular interest in reforms; indeed, he bore the reputation of having defeated the first attempt to form a temperance society at Harvard. Handsome in person, cultivated in manners, and of a kindly and generous disposition, he was popular among his fellow-students, and was noted for his fine elocution and his skill in debate. His heart had responded to Webster's fiery denunciation at Plymouth in 1820 of that "work of hell, foul and dark," the slave-trade. "If the pulpit be silent whenever or wherever there may be a sinner bloody with this guilt within the hearing of its voice, the pulpit is false to its trust." He had taken a boy's part in honoring Lafayette, and in the midst of such associations he was unconsciously fitted for his career. In college his favorite study was history. He gave a year to the story of the English







broken into voice to rebuke the recreant American, the slanderer of the dead. Sir, for the sentiments he has uttered on soil consecrated by the prayers of Puritans and the blood of patriots, the earth should have yawned and swallowed him up."

These stinging words were greeted with applause, which showed that the young orator had but expressed the conviction and the feeling of the vast majority of the assembly, and that it was not in the power of the dissidents to defeat the purpose for which it had been convened. Freedom of speech was vindicated and mobocracy and assassination were rebuked in Faneuil hall, while the hated Abolitionists rejoiced that they had found a champion fitted to maintain their cause in any presence or emergency. From that hour to the end of the anti-slavery conflict the name of Wendell Phillips was everywhere, and among all classes, the accepted synonym of the highest type of American eloquence. In no half-way fashion did he espouse the anti-slavery cause. He accepted without reservation the doctrines that Garrison had formulated—viz.: slavery under all circumstances a sin; immediate emancipation a fundamental right and duty; colonization a delusion and a snare; the blood-guiltiness of the church in seeking apologies for slavery in the Bible, and the spuriousness of the statesmanship that sought to suppress agitation and held that liberty and slavery could be at peace under one and the same government. He did the work of a lecturing agent, obeying every call so far as his strength permitted, without any pecuniary reward. When he could command fifty or one hundred dollars for a lecture on any other subject, he would speak on slavery for nothing if the people consented to hear him. It is hardly possible to estimate the value to the anti-slavery cause of services so freely rendered by a man of such gifts and attainments, in the years when that cause was struggling under a weight of odium which not even his eloquence sufficed to overcome. As a speaker he was above all others the popular favorite, and his tact in gaining a hearing in spite of mob turbulence was extraordinary. His courage lifted him above fear of personal violence, while his wit illuminated his argument as the lightning illumines the heavens. The Abolitionists were proud of a defender who could disarm if he could not wholly conquer popular hostility, who might be safely pitted against any antagonist, and whose character could in no way be impeached. In every emergency of the cause he led the charge against its enemies, and never did he surrender a principle or consent to a compromise. His fidelity, no less than his eloquence, endeared him to his associates, while his winning manners charmed all who met him in social life. The strongest opponents of the anti-slavery cause felt the spell of his power and respected him for his shining example of integrity and devotion.

In the divisions among the Abolitionists, which took place in 1839-'40, he stood with Garrison in favor of recognizing the equal rights of women as members of the anti-slavery societies, in stern opposition to the organization by Abolitionists, as such, of a political party, and in resistance to the attempt to discredit and proscribe men upon the anti-slavery platform on account of their religious belief. In 1840 he represented the Massachusetts Abolitionists in the World's anti-slavery convention in London, where he pleaded in vain for the admission of the woman delegates sent from this country. He took a prominent part in discussing the provisions of the constitution of the United

States relating to slavery, and after mature reflection came with Garrison to the conclusion that what were popularly called the "compromises" of that instrument were immoral and in no way binding upon the conscience; and in 1843-'4 he was conspicuous among those who led the anti-slavery societies in openly declaring this doctrine as thenceforth fundamental in their agitation. This was done, not upon the ground of non-resistance, or on account of any objection to government by force, but solely because it was held to be immoral to wield the power of civil government in any manner or degree for the support of slavery. There was no objection to political action, as such, but only to such political action as made voters and officers responsible for executing the provisions that made the national government the defender of slavery. Of course, those who took this ground were constrained to forego the ballot until the constitution could be amended, but there remained to them the moral power by which prophets and apostles "subdued kingdoms and wrought righteousness"—the power of truth, of an unfettered press, and a free platform. And these instrumentalities they employed unflinchingly to expose the character of slavery, to show that the national government was its main support, and to expose the sin and folly, as they thought, of maintaining a Union so hampered and defiled. They accepted this as their clearly revealed duty, in spite of the odium thereby involved; and they went on in this course until the secession of the slave states brought them relief by investing the president with power to emancipate the slaves, under the rules of war.

Thenceforth Mr. Phillips devoted himself to the task of persuading the people of the loyal states that they were honorably released from every obligation, implied or supposed, to respect the "compromises" of the constitution, and that it was their right and duty to emancipate the slaves as a measure of war, and as a means of forming a regenerated and disenthralled Union. In this he was sustained not only by the whole body of Abolitionists of whatever school, but by a great multitude of people who had long stood aloof from their cause, and the effort was crowned with success in the president's proclamation of 1 Jan., 1863. From that moment the civil war became an anti-slavery war as well as a war for national unity, and thousands of Abolitionists who had followed the lead of Phillips hastened to enter the ranks.

In all these conflicts Phillips stood shoulder to shoulder with Garrison, and was followed by a body of people, not indeed very numerous, but of wide moral influence. In 1864 Mr. Phillips opposed, while Garrison favored, the re-election of President Lincoln. In the spring of 1865, when Garrison advocated the dissolution of the American anti-slavery society, on the ground that slavery being abolished, there was no further need of such an association, Mr. Phillips successfully opposed him, contending that it should not disband until the negro had gained the ballot. This division led to some unpleasant controversy of no long continuance. Mr. Phillips became president of the society in place of Mr. Garrison, and it was continued under his direction until 1870.

In the popular discussion of the measures for reconstructing the Union he took a prominent part, mainly for the purpose of guarding the rights of the negro population, to whom he thus greatly endeared himself. He had previously won their gratitude by his zealous efforts in behalf of fugitive slaves, and to abolish distinctions of color in schools, in public conveyances, and in places of



popular resort. He was at all times an earnest champion of temperance, and in later years the advocate of prohibition. He was also foremost among those claiming the ballot for woman. He advocated the rights of the Indians, and labored to reform the penal institutions of the country after the slavery question was settled. He espoused the cause of the labor reformers, and in 1870 accepted from them and from the Prohibitionists a nomination as candidate for governor. He advocated what has been called the "greenback" theory of finance. "The wages system," he said, "demoralizes alike the hirer and the hired, cheats both, and enslaves the workingman," while "the present system of finance robs labor, gorges capital, makes the rich richer and the poor poorer, and turns a republic into an aristocracy of capital." He lent his aid to the agitation for the redress of the wrongs of Ireland. In 1881 he delivered an address at the centennial anniversary of the Phi Beta Kappa of Harvard college, which was pronounced, on very high authority, "an oration of great power and beauty, full of strong thoughts and happy illustrations, not unworthy of any university platform or academic scholar," though containing some sentiments from which a portion of his audience strongly dissented. As an avowed critic of public men and measures, speaking year after year, almost always extemporaneously, and often amidst scenes of the greatest excitement, nothing less than a miracle could have prevented him from sometimes falling into mistakes and doing injustice to opponents; but it is believed that there is nothing in his record to cast a shadow upon his reputation as one who consecrated great gifts and attainments to the welfare of his country. His last public address was delivered on 26 Dec., 1883, at the unveiling of Miss Whitney's statue of Harriet Martineau, at the Old South church, in Boston. A little more than a month after this the great orator passed from earth. The event was followed by a memorial meeting in Faneuil hall, and by appropriate action on the part of the legislature and the city government. After the funeral the remains were taken from the church to Faneuil hall, whither they were followed by a vast multitude. Mr. Phillips published "The Constitution a Pro-Slavery Contract" (Boston, 1840) and "Review of Webster's 7th of March Speech" (1850). A collection of his speeches, letters, and lectures, revised by himself, was published in 1863 in Boston. Among his lectures on other than anti-slavery topics were "The Lost Arts," "Toussaint l'Ouverture," and "Daniel O'Connell." His life has been written by George Lowell Austin (Boston, 1888).

**PHILLIPS, Morris**, journalist, b. in London England, 9 May, 1834. After receiving a liberal education in New York he entered a law-office, then accepted a post in a mercantile firm in Cleveland, but returned again to law in Buffalo. In 1854 he became secretary of George P. Morris, editor of the "Home Journal," with which paper he has been connected ever since, occupying every post from proof-reader to editor-in-chief. On Gen. Morris's death, in 1864, he became co-editor with Nathaniel P. Willis, and on the latter's demise in 1866, sole proprietor, associating with himself in 1867 George Perry. Mr. Phillips introduced society journalism in this country.

**PHILLIPS, Philip**, singer, b. in Chautauqua county, N. Y., 13 Aug., 1834. He developed a talent for music at an early age, and later studied under Lowell Mason. In 1853 he began to conduct singing-schools in Alleghany, N. Y., and in the neighboring towns and cities. He united with the

Methodist church with his wife in 1860; before that time he had been a Baptist. In the same year he brought out his first musical publication, "Early Blossoms," of which he sold 20,000 copies. The next year he opened a music-store in Cincinnati, where he published "Musical Leaves" (Cincinnati, 1862; revised ed., 1867), which had a sale of 700,000 copies. During the civil war he gave powerful aid to the Christian commission by his services of song in different parts of the country. In 1866 he came to New York, and two years later he visited England, where he held services in all parts of the country. He also prepared, for the British Sunday-school union, "The American Sacred Songster" (London, 1868), of which 1,100,000 copies were sold. Several years later he made a tour of the world, holding praise services in the Sandwich islands, Australia, New Zealand, Palestine, Egypt, and India, and in the cities of Europe. He has published a large number of song collections, including "Spring Blossoms" (Cincinnati, 1865); "Singing Pilgrim" (New York, 1866); "Day-School Singer" (Cincinnati, 1869); "Gospel Singer" (Boston, 1874); "Song Sermons" (New York, 1877), and others, and also "Song Pilgrimage around and throughout the World, with an Introduction by John H. Vincent, and a Biographical Sketch by A. Clark" (Chicago, 1880).

**PHILLIPS, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Salem, Mass., 17 Feb., 1690; d. in Andover, Mass., 5 June, 1771. He was the grandson of the Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Rowley, and eldest child of Samuel, a goldsmith of Salem. He was graduated at Harvard in 1708, subsequently taught at Chebacco, then studied theology, and was ordained minister of the south parish of Andover in October, 1711, which relationship lasted during his lifetime. He published an "Elegy" (1718), and numerous religious treatises and occasional sermons (1727-'67).—His son, **John**, benefactor, b. in Andover, Mass., 6 Dec., 1719; d. in Exeter, N. H., 21 April, 1795, was graduated at Harvard in 1735, studied theology, and preached for a time. He subsequently became a merchant at Exeter, N. H., and was for several years a member of the New Hampshire council. He endowed a professorship in Dartmouth, and contributed liberally to Princeton. With his brother Samuel he founded Phillips Andover academy, 21 April, 1778, giving to it \$31,000, besides a third interest in his estate, and in 1781 he founded Phillips Exeter academy, and endowed it with \$134,000.—John's nephew, **Samuel, Jr.**, b. in North Andover, Mass., 7 Feb., 1751; d. there, 10 Feb., 1802, was graduated at Harvard in 1771, was a member of the Provincial congress, and of the Constitutional convention of 1779, for twenty years a state senator, and for fifteen years its president. He was a judge of the court of common pleas in 1781-'98, a commissioner of the state in Shays's insurrection, and was lieutenant-governor at the time of his death. He was also much engaged in agriculture, manufactures, and mercantile pursuits. He planned and organized Phillips Andover academy, the first incorporated academy in the state and one of the first in the country, gave it some lands, and procured endowments for it from his father, uncles, and cousin. At his death he left a fund to the town of Andover, the income of which was to be applied to the cause of education. He was one of the founders of the American academy of arts and sciences at Boston. See "Memoir of Hon. Samuel Phillips" by John L. Taylor (Boston, 1856).—His wife, **Phoebe Foxcraft**, d. in Andover, in 1818, assisted in founding Andover theological seminary after her husband's death.



**PHILLIPS, Stephen Clarendon**, philanthropist, b. in Salem, Mass., 1 Nov., 1801; d. on St. Lawrence river, 26 June, 1857. He was graduated at Harvard in 1819, and began the study of law, but soon discontinued it to engage in business in Salem. He was in the lower house of the legislature in 1824-'30, was elected to the state senate in the latter year, and in 1832-'3 was again a member of the legislature. He was then chosen to congress as a Whig to fill a vacancy, and served during three terms—from 1 Dec., 1834, until his resignation in 1838—when he became mayor of Salem, which place he then held until March, 1842. On his retirement from this office he devoted the whole of his salary as mayor to the public schools of Salem. He was the Free-soil candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1848-'9, and a presidential elector in 1840. Mr. Phillips discharged several state and private trusts, and was many years a member of the state board of education. Retiring from public life in 1849, he engaged extensively in the lumber business in Canada, and met his death by the burning of the steamer "Montreal" while coming down the St. Lawrence river from Quebec. Mr. Phillips was president of the Boston Sunday-school society, and author of "The Sunday-School Service Book," in several parts (Boston).

**PHILLIPS, Willard**, lawyer, b. in Bridgewater, Mass., 19 Dec., 1784; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 9 Sept., 1873. He was graduated at Harvard in 1810, and remained connected with the university until 1815 as a tutor first in Latin, and then in arithmetic and natural philosophy. Meanwhile he studied law with William Sullivan, and after admission to the bar in Boston, soon became eminent in his profession. In 1825-'6 he was a member of the legislature, and in 1839 he was made judge of probate for Suffolk county, which office he held until 1847. Besides the discharge of his duties as judge, he was employed in 1837-'41 under a legislative commission to himself and others in reducing the laws of crimes and punishments to a systematic code, and, although the report was never adopted in Massachusetts, the work has had a material influence on legislation and the administration of criminal law. In 1845 he retired from legal practice, and from 1843 until his death he was president of the New England mutual life insurance company. Mr. Phillips became a contributor to the "General Repository and Review" in 1812, and had oversight of the "North American Review" during the second year of its existence, continuing as one of its contributors until 1834. For several years he also had editorial control of the "American Jurist." In 1812 he issued "An Appeal to the Public Spirit of the Federalists and the Good Sense of the Democrats," designed to promote the war spirit in New England, and with Edward Pickering he edited the first and second American editions of Collyer's "Law of Partnership" (Boston, 1834-'9), and the first eight volumes of Pickering's "Reports" (1824). His own works are "Treatise on the Law of Insurance" (1823); "Manual of Political Economy" (1828); "The Law of Patents for Inventions, including the Remedies and Legal Proceedings in Relation to Patent Rights" (1837); "The Inventor's Guide" (1837); and "Protection and Free-Trade" (1850).

**PHILLIPS, William**, British soldier, b. in 1731; d. in Petersburg, Va., 13 May, 1781. He entered the Royal military academy at Woolwich, 1 Aug., 1746, as a gentleman cadet, and became quartermaster of the 1st battalion of artillery, 1 April, 1750; 2d lieutenant, 1 March, 1755; 1st lieutenant, 1 April, 1756, and captain, 12 May of

the same year. He commanded the three companies of the royal artillery that were present at the battle of Minden, 1 Aug., 1759, where he won great distinction. He also gained credit for gallantry at Warburg, 30 July, 1760, by the rapidity with which he brought the artillery into action and the efficiency with which he handled it. He was made lieutenant-colonel, 25 May 1772, lieutenant-governor of Windsor in 1768, colonel in the regular army, 25 May, 1772, and a major-general, in America only, 1 Jan., 1776. He was member of parliament for the years 1774-'80. Receiving an appointment under Gen. Burgoyne, he embarked with that general on the frigate "Blonde" for Quebec, where he arrived in May, 1776, and held the command at St. John's from July till December, 1776, when he was transferred to Montreal as second in command to Burgoyne in 1777. He bore an active part, and his skill and energy as an artillery officer, in placing, in spite of tremendous natural obstacles, a battery on the top of Sugar-Loaf hill, and thus commanding Ticonderoga, forced a bloodless evacuation of that post by Gen. St. Clair. In the two battles of Saratoga, two months later, he bore a conspicuous part, and upon Burgoyne's return to England in 1778, the command of the "convention troops," then stationed in Virginia, devolved upon him. In November, 1779, he was allowed to go to New York, and resided there on parole until his exchange. He received his last promotion, that of lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, on 6 July, 1780, and the same year was exchanged for Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, then recently captured at Charleston. On 20 March, 1781, he sailed from New York for Virginia with 2,000 men, and, effecting a junction at Portsmouth with Gen. Benedict Arnold, at once assumed the command of the combined force that was destined for the invasion of that colony. The two generals had advanced from Portsmouth to Petersburg, when Phillips was suddenly stricken with typhoid fever, and in three days expired. Various reports were circulated respecting his death, some attributing it to its right cause, and others to poison administered by Arnold, on whom, by this event, the command again devolved. Gen. Cornwallis, arriving at this juncture, assumed the command. The character of Gen. Phillips, from an American standpoint, was not flattering. He was accused by his enemies of great haughtiness and irritability. The British estimate of him is very high. Capt. Duncan, in his "History of the Royal Artillery," calls him "as brave and honorable a soldier as ever served in the regiment. He was beloved by all who served with him, and was a model for artillerymen to imitate in gallantry, ability, and progress." He is buried in the old Brandford church-yard at Petersburg, Va. See Lieut. James M. Hadden's "Journal," edited by Gen. Horatio Rogers (Albany, 1884).

**PHILLIPS, William**, benefactor, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 April, 1750; d. there, 26 May, 1827. He engaged in business with his father, of the same name, who was a benefactor of Andover theological seminary, and acquired a fortune. During the Revolutionary war he was an ardent patriot, and subsequent to 1800 he was frequently a member of the legislature, also lieutenant-governor in 1812-'23. At his death he bequeathed large sums of money to Phillips academy, to Andover theological seminary, and other institutions.

**PHILLIPS, William Wirt**, clergyman, b. in Florida, N. Y., 23 Sept., 1796; d. in New York city, 20 March, 1865. He was graduated at Union in 1813, and studied for the ministry in the Asso-



ciate Reformed theological seminary in New York city, and then in the Theological seminary of the Reformed Dutch church in New Brunswick, N. J. He was ordained pastor of the Pearl street Presbyterian church in New York city in 1818, and remained there until 1826, when he was transferred to the congregation that was then worshipping in Wall street. He continued with this church after its removal to Fifth avenue, and was its pastor until his death. In 1826 he received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia, and he was a trustee both of Princeton and the University of the city of New York. He became a director in 1825, and a trustee in 1829 of the theological seminary in Princeton, and was president of the board of directors in 1861-'5. On its organization in 1837 he was made chairman of the executive committee of the board of foreign missions, and during the last years of his life he was its president. He was often a member of the general assembly, and in 1835 its moderator. Dr. Phillips likewise held other trusteeships to important institutions, including the Leake and Watts orphan asylum and the Sailors' Snug Harbor. Chiefly through the liberality of his friend, James Lenox, the Phillips memorial church was erected in Madison avenue, New York.

**PHIN, John**, publisher, b. in Melrose, Scotland, 9 Sept., 1832. He was educated in Edinburgh as a civil engineer, and in 1851 came to the United States. In 1864 he was called to the chair of chemistry in the People's college at Havana, N. Y., and in 1866 was professor of agriculture in Pennsylvania agricultural college. Subsequently he came to New York, where he has edited and published various technical journals, such as the "Manufacturer and Builder," "Technologist," "American Journal of Microscopy," and "The Young Scientist." He has published "Open Air Grape Culture" (New York, 1862); "Chemical History of the Creation" (1872); "Practical Treatise on Lightning-Rods" (1872); and "How to Use the Microscope" (1875), of which six editions have been called for.

**PHIPS, or PHIPPS, Sir William**, governor of Massachusetts, b. in Pemmaquid, now Bristol, Me., 2 Feb., 1651; d. in London, England, 18 Feb., 1695. He was the son of a gunsmith in humble



*William Phips*

circumstances, and was one of a family of twenty-six children, of whom twenty-one were boys. At first he was a shepherd, but when he reached the age of eighteen he bound himself to a ship-carpenter, and on the expiration of his time went to Boston, where he learned to read and write. He then built himself a vessel and engaged in commerce, also seeking for treasures that had been lost in wrecked vessels. In 1664 he went to England to procure means to recover valuables from a wrecked Spanish ship near the Bahamas. The first search, in a vessel that was furnished by the government, proved unsuccessful, but in 1687 a second attempt was made under the patronage of the Duke of Albemarle, when he recovered bullion, coin, and plate that amounted to £300,000

sterling. Such was his honesty, and so liberal was he to the seamen, that his own share amounted only to £16,000. His success gained for him the honor of knighthood, and James II. appointed him sheriff of New England; but he found it impossible to discharge the duties of his office while Sir Edmund Andros was governor. In 1690 he commanded an expedition against Port Royal, which he captured, and later in the same year, when the English colonists formed the intention of capturing Canada from the French, he had command of the naval forces, consisting of thirty-four vessels manned by 1,500 sailors, and carrying 1,300 militia under the command of Maj. John Walley. These forces appeared before Quebec on 5 Oct., 1790, and demanded the surrender of that city, in the name of King William III., from the Count de Frontenac, then governor of Canada. The latter replied: "I do not acknowledge King William, and I well know that the Prince of Orange is an usurper, who has violated the most sacred rights of blood and religion. I will answer your master by the mouth of my cannon." After a siege of several days the fire from the French batteries proved so injurious to the English fleet that the enterprise was abandoned. Subsequently nine of Phips's vessels were wrecked during a storm, and he returned to Boston, considerably distressed at his defeat. He then visited England for the purpose of inducing the government to send another expedition to Canada, and while there, through the influence of Increase Mather, agent of the colony in England, he was appointed in 1692 captain-general and governor-in-chief of Massachusetts. In 1690 he had professed repentance for his sins, and was admitted to membership in the North church, of which Cotton Mather was pastor. He arrived in Boston on 14 May, 1692, and soon put a stop to the prosecutions for witchcraft by organizing a special court of oyer and terminer, or commission of seven magistrates, for the consideration of their cases. In August, 1692, he sailed with about 450 men to Pemmaquid, where he built a fort. In 1694, in a dispute with the collector of the port, an official from England, he was so carried away by the passion of the moment as to have recourse to blows to settle the controversy. He also came into difficulty with the captain of an English war vessel, whose head he is said to have broken with his cane. In 1694 he was summoned to England to answer complaints that had been brought against him. He received assurances of his restoration to his place, but died suddenly of malignant fever. He was regarded as a man of uncommon enterprise and industry, of an excellent disposition, and of perfect honesty and integrity. See "Life of Sir William Phips," by Francis Bowen, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1834-'7).—His nephew, **Spencer**, b. in Rowley, Mass., 6 June, 1685; d. in Boston, Mass., 4 April, 1757, was the son of Dr. David Bennet, of Rowley, and, on being adopted by Sir William Phips, took by statute the latter name. He was graduated at Harvard in 1703, and became a councillor in 1722. From 1731 till 1757 he was lieutenant-governor, administering the government in 1749-'53, and again in 1756-'70.

**PHCEBUS, William**, clergyman, b. in Somerset county, Md., in August, 1754; d. in New York city, 9 Nov., 1831. He early united with the Methodist church, and in 1753 was admitted on trial into the travelling ministry, with an appointment to the Frederick circuit. In 1784 he was appointed to East Jersey, and was a member of the Christmas conference of that year, when the church was organized under the superintendence of



Thomas Coke and Francis Asbury. Thereafter he had various circuits in New Jersey, New York, and Long Island, but in 1798 he located in New York city and engaged in the practice of medicine, still preaching on Sunday. In 1806 he was readmitted to the New York conference and stationed in Albany, whence in 1808 he was sent to Charleston, S. C., but returned to New York city in 1811. He then filled several stations in New York and its vicinity, except during 1816, when he was in Albany. In 1821 he was returned as a supernumerary, and in 1824 placed on the list of retired clergy. He at one time published a magazine, and wrote a defence of Methodist ordination and the "Memoirs of Bishop Whatcoat."

**PHŒNIX, Stephen Whitney**, benefactor, b. in New York city, 25 May, 1839; d. there, 3 Nov., 1881. He was the son of J. Phillips Phœnix, congressman from New York, and his maternal grandfather was Stephen Whitney, from both of whom he inherited a large fortune. He was graduated at Columbia in 1859, and at the law-school in 1863. Subsequently he studied and travelled abroad, and on his return devoted himself largely to antiquarian and genealogical research. He defrayed the expense of copying for preservation the epitaphs on the tombstones in Trinity church-yard, New York city, and gave attention to neglected portraits of old New Yorkers, many of which he caused to be engraved. Mr. Phœnix was also a diligent collector of everything relating to New Amsterdam, as well as old New York, and upward of 3,000 drawings and prints that he had collected are in Columbia college. The records of births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths of the Reformed Dutch and the 1st and 2d Presbyterian churches in New York were copied at his expense and are being printed in the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record." By his will he left his herbarium to the American museum of natural history in New York; his books relating to heraldry and genealogy to the New York historical society, together with a legacy of \$15,000, the income of which is to be invested in books on kindred subjects; his curiosities, works of art, pictures, and coins, to the Metropolitan museum of art; and his general library of books, to be known as "The Phœnix Collection," to Columbia, with \$500,000 for technical use, eventually, in the School of mines. His published books include "The Descendants of John Phœnix" (New York, 1867) and "The Whitney Family of Connecticut and its Affiliations" (3 vols., 1878), and he left in manuscript "The Family of Alexander Phœnix."

**PHYSICK, Philip Syng**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 July, 1768; d. there, 15 Dec., 1837. He was the son of Edmund Physick, keeper of the great seal in the colonial government, who, after the Revolution was won, became agent of the Penn family, having charge of its estates. Philip was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1785, then began the study of medicine under Dr. Adam Kuhn, and continued it in London under Dr. John Hunter, becoming, on 1 Jan., 1790, house surgeon of St. George's hospital. In 1791 he received his license from the Royal college of surgeons in London, and was invited by Dr. Hunter to assist him in his professional practice, but after a few months went to the University of Edinburgh, where he received his degree in 1792. He returned to the United States, and in September, 1793, began to practise in Philadelphia. During the yellow-fever epidemic in Philadelphia in 1793 he was appointed an attending physician at the yellow-fever hospital at Bush Hill. Throughout the epidemic

he remained at his post, being himself attacked with fever, and also making dissections of those that died of the disease. The zeal, energy, and total disregard of personal danger that he showed were so recognized that in 1794 he was elected one of the surgeons

at the Pennsylvania hospital, and also later a prescribing physician in the Philadelphia almshouse dispensary. The yellow fever was again prevalent in 1797, and there were 1,100 fatal cases, including those of seven physicians. Dr. Physick suffered a second attack at this time, and was bled to the amount of 176 ounces. During the epidemic of 1798 he was resident physician at the



*Physick*

city hospital at Bush Hill. His post-mortem examinations were continued, and his researches tended to establish the gastric character of the fever and the origin of the black vomit, which he traced to the inflamed vessels of the stomach and intestines. His labors at this time received recognition from the managers of the hospital, who presented him with a service of plate. In 1800 he began a series of lectures on surgery in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1805 he was given the independent chair of surgery in the university, which he held for thirteen years. Dr. Physick was appointed surgeon extraordinary, and also one of the physicians of the almshouse infirmary in 1801, and he discharged the duties of the former office in connection with those at the Pennsylvania hospital until 1816. He was transferred in 1819 from the chair of surgery to that of anatomy, which he filled until 1831. This change, which was urged upon him by the faculty, was unfortunate, for as a surgeon he had few if any equals, while as an anatomist he was not specially distinguished. In 1821 he was elected consulting surgeon to the Institute for the blind, in 1822 president of the Phrenological society of Philadelphia, and in 1824 president of the Philadelphia medical society. Besides holding membership in many other scientific societies at home, in 1825 he was elected a member of the French academy of medicine, being, it is said, the first American to receive that honor, and in 1836 he was made an honorary fellow of the Royal medical and chirurgical society of London. Toward the end of his life he gradually relinquished the performing of capital operations, but he continued his medical practice until the end. One of the most brilliant successes of his life was accomplished in 1831, several years after he had declined to perform extensive surgical operations. It was that of enterotomy on Chief-Justice Marshall. The result was the removal of over 1,000 calculi, and a prompt and perfect cure. Dr. Physick introduced numerous valuable instruments and improved modifications of others, and he applied novel methods of treatment which have since become prevalent, notably that of washing out the stomach in cases of poisoning by means of water or a suitable solvent until the excess of the poison was removed. He was called the "father of American surgery."



**PIAR, Manuel Carlos** (pe'-ar), Venezuelan soldier, b. in Curaçoa, W. I., in 1782; d. in Angostura, 16 Oct., 1817. He was the son of poor artisans, received only a limited education, and engaged in trade with the neighboring coast of Venezuela. There he made the acquaintance of Francisco Miranda (*q. v.*) and other revolutionists, and in 1810 he entered the patriot army as sub-lieutenant. He took part in Mariño's expedition from Chacachacare in January, 1813, defended Maturin in May of that year, and took part in the campaign of 1813-'14. He participated in the mutiny of Ribas against Bolívar and Mariño, 4 Sept., 1814, and in December was forced by Spanish successes to emigrate. In May, 1816, he took part in the expedition of Bolívar from Hayti, and was promoted major-general. In June he invaded Maturin, and joining Gregor McGregor, he won the battle of Juncal on 27 Sept. While Piar was investing Angostura, Gov. Latorre suddenly marched to the interior to wrest the rich stores of the missions from the Independents. But Piar, who had anticipated this movement and prepared horses for remount in the pass of Caroni, threw his army by forced marches between Upata and Latorre, and totally defeated the latter's army on 11 April, 1817, at San Felix. Latorre reached his flotilla at Las Tablas with only seventeen men. Piar was promoted general-in-chief, and on 2 May met and recognized the authority of Bolívar, but only apparently, as he desired supreme command. He afterward recognized the authority of the congress of Cariaco, which opposed Bolívar, and, after obtaining leave of absence, made efforts to arouse a general revolt. He was arrested in Aragua on 27 Sept., and condemned to death by a court-martial. Bolívar reluctantly confirmed the sentence.

**PIATT, Jacob Wykoff**, lawyer, b. in Kentucky, 29 March, 1801; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 29 May, 1857. He attained note at the bar in Cincinnati, and was the originator of the paid fire department, now in general use. He became so unpopular to the bulk of the community in his vigorous and solitary opposition for years to the volunteer system that it was found necessary for the police to guard him to and from the council chamber, where he continually spoke against it. He was at one time mobbed, and burned in effigy before his own door by the volunteer firemen and their supporters. When the Latta steam fire-engine was invented in Cincinnati, a committee was appointed by the city council, with Mr. Piatt as chairman, to devise means for its use. He insisted on placing Miles Greenwood (*q. v.*), a prominent mechanic and founder, who had long been at the head of the volunteer fire department, in charge of the new machine, for the sake, no doubt, of producing harmony in the then divided state of public opinion. Mr. Greenwood accepted the office, and, through his personal popularity and practical knowledge of mechanics, made the machine a success, thus acquiring the reputation of originating the paid department. But to Mr. Piatt is due the credit of having generated the system by years of advocacy, in the face of violent opposition, as a member of the city council.—His brother, **Donn**, journalist, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 29 June, 1819, was educated at the Athenæum (now St. Xavier college), but left suddenly in consequence of a personal encounter with the professor of mathematics. He then studied law, and in 1851 was appointed judge of the court of common pleas of Hamilton county. At the end of his term he was made secretary of legation at Paris, under John Y. Mason, during Pierce's administration. When the minister was attacked

with apoplexy, Piatt served as chargé d'affaires for nearly a year. On his return home he engaged actively in the presidential canvass in behalf of John C. Frémont. During part of the civil war he was on the staff of Gen. Robert C. Schenck. Having been sent to observe the situation at Winchester previous to Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, he, on his own motion, ordered Gen. Robert H. Milroy to evacuate the town and fall back on Harper's Ferry. The order was countermanded by Gen. Halleck, and three days afterward Milroy, surrounded by the Confederate advance, was forced to cut his way out, with a loss of 2,300 prisoners. When Gen. William Birney was sent to Maryland to recruit colored regiments, he was chief of staff, with the rank of colonel. After the war he became Washington correspondent of the Cincinnati "Commercial." He subsequently founded and edited the Washington "Capital" for two years, making it so odious to many Republican officials that, during the presidential controversy of 1876, he was indicted for conspiring to disturb the peace of the country. Since then he has devoted himself to farming and literature at his residence, Mac-o-chee, Ohio. In all his writings he is apt to take a peculiar and generally unpopular view of his subjects. He has published a sharply critical work, "Memoirs of the Men who saved the Union" (Chicago, 1887).—His wife, **Louise Kirby**, author, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 25 Nov., 1826; d. 2 Oct., 1864, possessed rare intelligence and culture, and became widely known for her graceful, spirited, pointed newspaper correspondence. She accompanied her husband to Europe when he was appointed secretary of legation, and contributed letters to the "Home Journal," which were afterward published in book-form as "Bell Smith Abroad" (New York, 1855).—Donn's brother, **Abram Sanders**, farmer, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 2 May, 1821, was educated at the Athenæum and at the Kinmont academy in his native city, after which he engaged in agricultural pursuits in the Macacheek valley, which occupation he has followed with but few interruptions. In 1846 he devoted some time to the study of law, and edited the "Macacheek Press," a journal that he established. At the beginning of the civil war he was active in raising volunteers for the National service, and was commissioned colonel of the 13th Ohio regiment. At the expiration of his three months' service he raised at his own expense the first zouave regiment of Ohio, of which he became colonel. After the first regiment had been raised, applications to join continued to be received, and he began the organization of the second, with the intention of forming a brigade, but before it was completed he was ordered to the front and made brigadier-general of volunteers on 28 Feb., 1862. In April, 1863, he resigned his commission, and subsequently returned to his farm. Gen. Piatt has given attention to politics. On the close of the war he became affiliated with the National greenback labor party, and he has been its candidate for the offices of lieutenant-governor and governor. He is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, and served that organization for two years as its state lecturer. Gen. Piatt is also known by his poetry, which has appeared in his own journal and in the Cincinnati "Commercial."

**PIATT, John Hooper**, merchant, b. in Boone county, Ky., 15 Aug., 1781; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Feb., 1822. He went to Cincinnati when young, and accumulated a large fortune there, being the first banker west of the Alleghany mountains. When the war of 1812 occurred he contracted with the government to furnish the northwestern army



with provisions. Congress having failed to make the necessary appropriations to carry out the contract, and the price of provisions having increased on account of the war, he went to Washington for the purpose of vacating his agreement. But, on receiving verbal assurances from the secretary of war that the difference in rate would be made up to him, he continued to embark his own means in the venture. The army under Gen. Harrison was well supplied, but after the establishment of peace the government repudiated the verbal contract, and he was thrown into prison for debt at the capital, and died there. Sixty years later the supreme court of the United States ordered judgment in behalf of his heirs for the full amount claimed, but the interest has never been paid.

**PIATT, John James**, poet, b. in James Mill (now Milton), Ind., 1 March, 1835. He was sent at the age of fourteen to learn the printing business in the office of the Ohio "State Journal," and subsequently studied in Capitol university and Kenyon college, but was not graduated. In 1859 he became associated with George D. Prentice, and at the same time a contributor to the Louisville "Journal." He was appointed clerk in the U. S. treasury department at Washington in 1861, and remained there for six years, when he returned to Cincinnati and was successively connected with the "Chronicle" and "Commercial" of that city. In 1870 he was made enrolling clerk of the U. S. house of representatives in Washington, and in 1871 he became its librarian. Mr. Piatt was appointed U. S. consul at Cork (Queenstown), Ireland, in 1882, which office he now (1888) holds. His first poetical contributions were made to the Louisville "Journal" in 1857, and in 1859 he became a contributor to the "Atlantic Monthly." His publications in book-form include "Poems of Two Friends," with William D. Howells (Columbus, 1860); "The Nests at Washington, and other Poems," with Mrs. Piatt (New York, 1864); "Poems in Sunshine and Firelight" (Cincinnati, 1866); "Western Windows, and other Poems" (New York, 1869); "Landmarks, and other Poems" (1871); "Poems of George D. Prentice," edited with a biographical sketch (Cincinnati, 1875); "Poems of House and Home" (Boston, 1878); "The Union of American Poetry and Art" (Cincinnati, 1880-'1); "The Children Out-of-Doors: a Book of Verses by Two in One House," with Mrs. Piatt (Edinburgh, 1884); "Idyls and Lyrics of the Ohio Valley" (London, 1884; Boston, 1888); and "At the Holy Well: a Handful of New Verses" (Dublin, 1887).—His wife, **Sarah Morgan Bryan**, b. in Lexington, Ky., 11 Aug., 1836, is the granddaughter of Morgan Bryan, an early settler in Kentucky. She was graduated at Henry female college in Newcastle, Ky., in 1854, and married Mr. Piatt in 1861. Her early poems appeared in the Louisville "Journal" and the "New York Ledger," and gained for her recognition from Fitz-Greene Halleck and George D. Prentice. In addition to the works previously mentioned with her husband, she has published "A Woman's Poems" (Boston, 1871); "A Voyage to the Fortunate Isles, and other Poems" (1874); "That New World, and other Poems" (1876); "Poems in Company with Children" (1877); "Dramatic Persons and Moods" (1879); "An Irish Garland" (Edinburgh, 1884); "Selected Poems" (London, 1885); "In Primrose Time" (1886); and "Child's-World Ballads" (1887).

**PICARD, George Henry**, author, b. in Berea, Ohio, 3 Aug., 1850. He was graduated at Baldwin university, Berea, in 1869, and at the College of medicine and surgery, Cincinnati, in 1877. He

now (1888) practises his profession in New York city. Dr. Picard is the author of the novels "A Matter of Taste" (New York, 1884); "A Mission Flower" (1885); and "Old Boniface" (1886).

**PICHARDO Y TAPIA, Esteban** (pee-char'-do), Cuban author, b. in Santiago de los Caballeros, Santo Domingo, in December, 1799; d. in Havana, Cuba, in 1879. His parents emigrated in 1801 to Puerto Principe, Cuba. The son studied there and at Havana, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. In the following year he published in Puerto Principe "Miscelánea Poética," but he soon abandoned poetry, and in 1824 published at Havana, where he had fixed his residence, his "Notas cronológicas sobre Cuba." He made in 1825 and following years a tour through the European continent and the United States, and on his return published his "Itinerario general de la Isla de Cuba" (Havana, 1830). The first edition of his "Diccionario provincial de voces Cubanas" was published in 1836, and it has passed through several editions and been revised and considerably enlarged. His "Geografía General de la Isla de Cuba," the best and most complete book on the subject, was published in 1854. His other works include a novel, "El Fatalista" (1865); "Caminos de la Isla" (3 vols., 1865); and "Gran Carta geo-topográfica de Cuba," on which he spent about forty years traversing the island in all directions (1874). A "Memoria Justificativa" accompanies this great chart.

**PICK, Bernhard**, clergyman, b. in Kempen, Prussia, 19 Dec., 1842. He completed his theological course in Union theological seminary, New York city, in 1868. In that year he was ordained to the ministry in the Presbyterian church, but in 1884 he was received by the Lutheran ministerium of Pennsylvania as a member of that denomination. He has been successively pastor of congregations at New York in 1868, North Buffalo, N. Y., in 1869, Syracuse in 1870-'4, Rochester in 1874-'81, and at Alleghany, Pa., since 1881. He is a fine Hebrew and rabbinical scholar, and contributed many articles to McClintock and Strong's "Cyclopædia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature" and to the Schaff-Herzog "Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge." He is also a frequent contributor to various theological reviews, both in this country and in Europe, and among his works are "Luther as a Hymnist" (Philadelphia, 1875); "Juedisches Volksleben zur Zeit Jesus" (Rochester, N. Y., 1880); "Luther's 'Ein feste Burg' in Nineteen Languages" (1880; 2d ed., in twenty-one languages, Chicago, 1883); "Index to 'Lange's Commentary on the Old Testament'" (New York, 1882); "Jewish Artisan Life in the Time of Jesus," from the German of Franz Delitzsch (1883); "Historical Sketch of the Jews since the Destruction of Jerusalem" (1887); "Life of Christ according to Extra-Canonical Sources" (1887); "Index to the Ante-Nicene Fathers" (1887); and "The Talmud: what it is and what it says about Jesus and the Christians" (1887).

**PICKEN, Joanna Belfrage**, poet, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 8 May, 1798; d. in Montreal, Canada, 24 March, 1849. She was the daughter of Ebenezer Picken, called the "Poet of Paisley," and Robina, sister of the Rev. Dr. Henry Belfrage, the author and philanthropist, and was early left an orphan. In 1828 she contributed poems to Glasgow papers, and in 1842 emigrated to Canada and settled in Montreal, where she taught music and wrote for periodicals under the pen-name of "Alpha." Her poems, which were never published in book-form, number about forty-five, and include "An Auld Friend wi' a New Face" and "The Death Watch."



—Her brother, **Andrew Belfrage**, poet, b. in Edinburgh, 5 Nov., 1802; d. in Montreal, Canada, 1 July, 1849, became involved in Sir Gregor Macgregor's colonization schemes, and afterward was engaged with a mahogany merchant in the West Indies, but returned to his native country. In 1830 he came to the United States, and afterward settled in Montreal, where he became known as an artist and taught painting and drawing. Mr. Picken contributed to newspapers and magazines of Montreal until his death. His principal poem is "The Bedouins" in three cantos, and his best tale is thought to be "The Plague Ship." Several of his poems have been erroneously ascribed to Andrew Picken, of Paisley, who was the author of occasional verses and several popular novels. See "The Poets and Poetry of Scotland," by Gen. James Grant Wilson (New York, 1876).

**PICKENS, Andrew**, soldier, b. in Paxton, Bucks co., Pa., 19 Sept., 1739; d. in Pendleton district, S. C., 17 Aug., 1817. His parents, who were of Huguenot descent, removed in 1752 to the



*And<sup>y</sup> Pickens*

Waxhaw settlement, S. C. The son served as a volunteer in Col. James Grant's expedition against the Cherokees in April, 1761, after which he removed to the Long Cane settlement. At the beginning of the Revolution he was made a captain of militia, and rose rapidly to the rank of brigadier-general. He kept the field at the head of a partisan corps after the state had been overrun by the British, and in February, 1779, with 400 men, he defeated a party of 700 under Col. Boyd, at Kettle creek, and his horse was killed under him while he was covering the retreat at the battle of Stono, 20 June, 1779. In that year he inflicted a severe defeat on the Cherokees at Tomassee. At the battle of Cowpens, 17 Jan., 1781, he commanded the militia, which he rallied, and brought a second time into action after the ranks had been broken and compelled to retreat, for which service congress gave him a sword. He next invested the British forts at Augusta, Ga., which surrendered after a two weeks' siege. After participating in the unsuccessful campaign of Ninety-Six under Gen. Nathanael Greene, he followed the retreating enemy toward the coast, and participated in the battle of Eutaw Springs, where he led a brigade of Carolina militia, and was struck by a bullet which, but for the buckle of his sword-belt, would have inflicted a mortal wound. Owing to a successful expedition against the Cherokees in 1782, he obtained a large cession of territory that is now in the state of Georgia, and settled in Hopewell, on Keowee river. From the close of the war until 1794 he was a member of the South Carolina legislature, and he was also elected to congress, serving from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1795. He was a member of the State constitutional convention, was made major-

general of militia in 1795, and served in the legislature again in 1801 and 1812. He was a commissioner in many treaties with the southern Indians, and by that of Hopewell obtained from the Cherokees the part of South Carolina that is now Pendleton and Greenville. In 1765 he married Rebecca Calhoun, aunt of John C. Calhoun, and the wedding was an epoch in the social history of the district in which the bride, who was a noted beauty, resided. Gen. Pickens was remarkable for his simplicity, decision, and prudence, and scrupulous performance of duty.—His grandson, **Francis Wilkinson**, statesman, b. in Togadoo, St. Paul's parish, S. C., 7 April, 1805; d. in Edgefield, S. C., 25 Jan., 1869, was educated at South Carolina college, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and began practice in Edgefield district. In 1832 he was elected to the legislature by the Nullification party of his district, and soon attracted notice as a debater. At the age of twenty-five he was an active member of the judiciary committee, and of that on foreign relations. As chairman of a sub-committee in 1833 he made a report to the effect that sovereignty and allegiance were indivisible, and that congress, as the agent and mere creature of the states severally, had no claim to allegiance and could exercise no sovereignty. He was elected to congress as a Nullifier, serving from 8 Dec., 1834, till 3 March, 1843. In 1836 he made an elaborate speech, denying the right of congress to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia without the consent of Maryland and Virginia. In 1844 he was elected to the South Carolina senate from Edgefield. Here he voted with the majority against the "Bluffton movement," a secession demonstration then in progress in the state. After several years of private life he was elected a delegate to the Nashville southern convention in 1850-'1, and in 1856 he was a delegate to the National Democratic convention in Cincinnati. From 1858 till 1860 he was U. S. minister to Russia, and on his return in the latter year was elected governor of South Carolina. He was conspicuous with the secession movement, demanded of Maj. Robert Anderson the surrender of Fort Sumter, gave the order to fire upon the "Star of the West," and rendered all the aid in his power to the Confederate cause. He retired from office in 1862. Gov. Pickens was a wealthy planter, gave much attention to scientific agriculture, and enjoyed a reputation in the southern states as an orator before colleges and literary societies.

**PICKENS, Israel**, governor of Alabama, b. in Mecklenburg county (now Cabarrus), N. C., 30 Jan., 1780; d. near Matanzas, Cuba, W. I., 24 April, 1827. His father, Samuel Pickens, served in the Revolutionary army, and was a cousin of Gen. Andrew Pickens. The son was educated at Jefferson in 1802, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and served in the North Carolina legislature in 1809. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 3 March, 1817, and in that year was appointed register of the land office of Mississippi territory, which included the present state of Alabama. In 1821 he was made governor of Alabama, holding this office until 1825, when he was appointed U. S. senator, serving from 10 April, 1826, till 21 Dec. of that year. He was then appointed U. S. judge for Alabama, but declined, owing to impaired health, which he sought to restore in the West Indies.











71,2009.084.07402



